

The image shows the front cover of an antique book. The cover is bound in dark brown, heavily worn leather with a mottled, aged appearance. A decorative border is embossed into the leather, featuring ornate, symmetrical scrollwork in each of the four corners. The spine, visible on the left, is made of a different material, possibly red leather or cloth, with a distinct vertical ribbed texture. A small, rectangular piece of light-colored, textured tape or paper is affixed to the spine. The title 'HISTORY OF NORTH IDAHO' is printed in a large, elegant, gold-colored serif font. The word 'HISTORY' is at the top, 'OF' is smaller and centered below it, and 'NORTH IDAHO' is written in a larger, slightly arched font below 'OF'. The gold lettering is surrounded by delicate, hand-drawn flourishes and scrollwork, particularly around the 'H' and 'IDAHO'.

HISTORY  
OF  
NORTH IDAHO

Gc  
979.6  
116  
1136

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01149 7689

2500  
x















Eng. by Henry Taylor in Chicago

JOHN P. VOLLMER.

AN ILLUSTRATED  
HISTORY  
OF  
NORTH IDAHO

EMBRACING

NEZ PERCES, IDAHO, LATAH, KOOTENAI AND SHOSHONE  
COUNTIES

STATE OF IDAHO

✓

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1903



1100193

# DEDICATED

TO THE

PIONEERS OF NORTH IDAHO

THE BRAVE MEN AND DEVOTED WOMEN

THOSE WHO HAVE GONE AND

THOSE WHO REMAIN





## PREFATORY.

---

**I**N offering this volume to the public, its publishers can hardly hope that it will in all respects meet the approval of those whose golden opinions are so ardently desired. The accuracy and completeness of such a work depend not alone on the conscientiousness and care of the compilers, but more especially upon the amount and quality of the materials which *happen* to have been preserved. For months the editorial force of the company has been searching with zeal and avidity for everything which could possibly throw light upon the past and present of Nez Perces, Idaho, Latah, Kootenai and Shoshone counties. Their search has not been as successful as they could wish, but they have done the best they could under the circumstances. It is thought that practically all printed matter which directly or indirectly related to the subject has been examined. Where no contemporaneous printed accounts could be found, the editors have been compelled to rely upon the testimony of pioneer settlers who took part in the events which they relate. In such cases they have, when possible, verified the statements of one man by those of another, knowing how treacherous and deceptive the memory frequently proves. But, with all vigilance, we can not feel sure that erroneous statements have not crept into the volume, and we feel constrained to invoke the kind charity of the reader to the faults he may discover.

The special histories of Latah and Kootenai counties were prepared by John M. Henderson alone; the general chapters on North Idaho and the special histories of Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties by William S. Shiach, assisted by Harry B. Averill.

The compilers have almost invariably been received with courtesy by those whom they have had occasion to approach, and to all who have in any way assisted, their sincere gratitude is hereby cordially extended. To make specific acknowledgements to everyone to whom they are due is impossible, but we must in a special way bear testimony to the kindly assistance rendered by the committees who have perused the manuscript histories of the different counties, giving us the benefit of their ripe knowledge and experience.

Special acknowledgements are due the Lewiston Teller, the Lewiston Tribune, the Nez Perce News, the Idaho County Free Press, the Grangeville Standard, the Spokesman-Review, of Spokane, the Coeur d'Alene Sun, the Wallace Press, the North Idaho Star, the Moscow Mirror, the Rathdrum Tribune, and to the various other newspapers whose names are to be found in the chapter on the press, for the use of valuable files, without which a work of this character would be impossible. The congressional reports have given us valuable assistance, as have also the works of the various geologists who, under the direction of the department of the interior, have made geological and topographical surveys of various portions of north Idaho. Works in the Lewiston, Spokesman-Review and Wallace libraries have been pressed into service, and to the librarians of these libraries the thanks of the publishers is extended. They are also grateful to various state and county officials for courtesies cheerfully accorded in directing the compilers to sources of official information and in some instances making investigations for them.

## ENDORSEMENTS.

---

We, the undersigned, pioneer citizens of Nez Perces County, Idaho, hereby certify that we have read the manuscript history of said county to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company with histories of the other counties of north Idaho; that we have called the attention of its author to such errors and oversights as our knowledge of events, gained by personal participation, has enabled us to detect, and that we have found it an accurate, impartial and comprehensive history, evidently the result of careful and extended research.

Signed—JAMES W. POE,  
JOHN P. VOLLMER,  
CHARLES G. KRESS.

Lewiston, Idaho, June 1, 1903.

---

We, the undersigned, pioneer citizens of Idaho County, hereby certify that we have read the manuscript history of said county to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company, together with histories of the other counties of north Idaho, and that we have called the attention of its author to such slight errors as our knowledge of events has enabled us to detect. We bear testimony that the said history gives evidence of being the result of extensive and careful research. We have found it an authentic, impartial and comprehensive treatise upon the subject and as such we accord it our unreserved commendation.

Signed—JAMES WITT,  
CHARLES P. CONE,  
A. F. PARKER.

Grangeville, Idaho, May 4, 1903.

---

The undersigned, pioneer settlers of Shoshone County, Idaho, hereby certify that they have read the history of said county to be published with that of other counties of north Idaho by the Western Historical Publishing Company and have called attention of its compilers to such slight errors as they noticed. They cheerfully testify that the work is, to the best of their knowledge accurate and comprehensive and that it is free from partiality and sectional or class bias.

Signed—EDWARD H. MOFFITT,  
CHARLES MANLEY,  
A. D. MCKINLAY,  
For the Coeur d'Alenes.  
I. B. COWEN (County Commissioner),  
For southern Shoshone County.

Wallace, Idaho, July 25, 1903.

---

We, the undersigned, pioneer citizens of Kootenai County, Idaho, have read the manuscript history of said county, to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company. Long residence in the county, deep interest in its progress and active participation in many of the events which constitute the record of its development, enable us to judge fairly the merits of the work. From a literary standpoint, it is a most interesting narrative; in our judgment, also, it is accurate, impartial, and reliable, and as a standard history of the county we give it our unqualified endorsement.

Signed—M. D. WRIGHT,  
J. G. BROPHY,  
A. W. POST.

Rathdrum, Idaho, June 2, 1903.

---

We, the undersigned, citizens of Latah County, Idaho, having been selected as a committee to pass judgment on the merits of the history of said county to be published by the Western Historical Publishing Company do hereby certify as follows:

We are pioneer residents of the county, have always taken especial interest in its development, and have been active participants in all events, the record of which constitutes its history. We have read the manuscript narrative of these events and it has our unqualified endorsement as a literary work of real merit. In the treatment of the subject it is impartial, accurate and reliable, and is a standard history of Latah County from the date of its settlement to the present time.

Signed—J. L. NAYLOR,  
ROBERT H. BARTON,  
SAMUEL J. LANGDON.

Moscow, Idaho, July 27, 1903.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## INTRODUCTORY.

Retrospective—Sixteenth Century Explorations in the Northwest—Eighteenth Century Discoveries—Early Commercial Enterprises—Astoria a British Possession—Repossessed by the United States—Superlative Absolutism of the Hudson Bay Company—Advent of Methodist Missionaries in the Northwest—The Oregon Controversy—Joint Occupancy Treaty Continued—"Fifty-Four Forty or Fight"—Sacrifices of United States for Sake of Peace—Imminent Danger of War with Great Britain—Emperor William of Germany Arbitrates the Dispute.....	1
---	---

## PART I.

### GENERAL NORTH IDAHO HISTORY.

#### CHAPTER I.

##### PERIOD OF PLACER MINING.

Intangible Records of Early Gold Discoveries—Indian Legends Concerning Mysterious Treasure—Colonel E. D. Price Finds Gold on Clearwater River—Indian Opposition Prevents His Prosecution of Mining—Deluge of Humanity into Nez Perces Country—Indians Unwillingly Sign a Treaty—Steamboat Explorations in 1861—Opening of Oro Fino and Oro Grande Mining Regions—Average Earnings of Placer Miners—Description of Salmon River Mines—Stampede to Pioneer Gulch—Indians Save Life of G. A. Noble—The Dalles Subjected to Mob Rule—The Two Mining Camps of Washington and Richmond—Social Conditions—Lawlessness Punished by Judge Lynch .....	19
--	----

#### CHAPTER II.

##### POLITICAL ORGANIZATION AND PASSING EVENTS.

Portion of Nez Perce Reservation Laid Out as a Townsite in 1861—Rapid Settlement of the Country Brings Miners' Laws to the Front—Territorial Government of Washington Organizes Shoshone County—Political Agitation for New Territorial Boundaries—Lewiston the First Capitol of Idaho—Details of an Historic Crime—Desperado Lower Demolishes a Camera—Prompt and Effectual Action of Courts Disbands Vigilance Committees—Unpopularity of Union Sentiment in Southern Idaho—First Territorial Legislature of Idaho Convenes at Lewiston December 7, 1863—Legality Denied and Case taken to the Supreme Court of the United States—Stampede from Southern Idaho to the Coeur d'Alenes—Early Railroad History—Earthquakes.....	32
--	----

#### CHAPTER III.

##### NEZ PERCE INDIAN WAR.

Savages Face to Face with Law of the Survival of the Fittest—Scare in Indian Valley—Council of August 14, 1872—Department of Interior Prohibits White Settlement by Order Dated April 30, 1873—Local Effects of the Order—Dilemma of the Interior Department—Letter of Governor Grover—The Wallowa Reopened to Settlement—General O. O. Howard's Order—Cattle King Crooks Sounds an Alarm—The Norton Massacre—The Salmon River Murders—Interviews with Those Who Had Lived in the Storm Center of the War—Indians Rout Perry's Cavalry—Death of Lieutenant Theller—Last Stand of Lieutenant Theller—Forty Per Cent of Perry's Command Left Dead on the Field—Lewiston Calls for Aid—Massacre on Camas Prairie—Criticism on Generalship Displayed in the Nez Perce War—Chief Joseph Complimented on His Leadership—Looking Glass and Chief Joseph Plan a New Campaign—Captain Perry Given Chief Command at Cottonwood—Trend of the War Decidedly in Favor of the Indians—Joseph Finally Driven Toward the Buffalo Country—General Gibbon Leaves Helena for the Front—Engages the Indians and Is Wounded—Discovery of Treachery on the Part of the Bannocks—General Miles Ordered to Pursue Joseph Toward Bear Paw Mountain—Surrender of Chief Joseph .....	44
---	----

## CHAPTER IV.

## ANNEXATION—STATEHOOD—RAILROAD PROJECTS.

Growth and Development of Social Order—Idaho Legislature Memorializes Congress—Efforts to Annex Northern Idaho to Washington Territory—Stout Opposition of Residents of the Southern Portion of the Territory—Failure of Congress in 1886 to Admit Idaho to the Union—Annexation Movement on the Wane—Passage of the Omnibus Bill—Draft of New Constitution Prohibits Bigamy and Polygamy—Mormons Claim That Test Oath Is in Violation of United States Constitution—Question Taken to Federal Supreme Court—Transportation Problem—Construction of Northern Pacific Railway—Activity of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company—Mysterious Pass in the Bitter Root Range of Mountains—Exploitations of the Oregon Short Line—Union Pacific Railroad Company in the Field—Clearwater Controversy—The Lewiston-Riparia Road.....	71
--	----

## PART II.

## HISTORY OF NEZ PERCES COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

## CURRENT HISTORY.

Boundaries of the County—Tax Payers of the Early 'Seventies—Hard Times and Lack of Markets—Presence of Troops Inspires Feeling of Confidence—Year of 1879 One of Progress and Prosperity—Development of the County Under Trying Conditions—Summary of the Year 1881—Murder of Chinamen in 1882—General Miles Expresses Faith in the Nez Perce Indians—Efforts to Secure Removal of County Seat from Lewiston to Moscow—Establishment of State Normal School at Lewiston—Opening of the Nez Perce Indian Reservation—Explosion of the Steamer Annie Faxon—Memorable Murder Trial—Increase of Over Four Thousand in Population—Northern Pacific Railroad Company Extends Spokane and Palouse Branch to Lewiston—Nez Perces County Sends Troops to the Philippines—Gold Excitement of 1877—Roster of Pioneer Association—New County Destroyed Through a Clerical Error—Segregation.....	83
--	----

## CHAPTER II.

## POLITICAL.

Organic Act Creating Nez Perces County—Illegal Appointment of County Officials—Magruder Murder Trial—Democrats Capture All the Offices But One in 1868—Clash Between Parties on Question of Annexation—Vote on State Constitution—Republicans Memorialize Congress—Official Canvass of the Vote in 1888—Advent of Statehood—National Policies the Issue in Campaign of 1890—Organization of the People's Party in 1892—Brilliant Campaign in 1896—State Carried by the Fusionists—Official Vote.....	97
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

Lewiston—Blossoms From a Canvas Town—Once a Portion of the Nez Perce Reservation—Incorporators are Hampered in Their Efforts—Indian Situation in 1877—High Water—Real Estate Rapidly Changes Hands—Irrigation Projects Communicate an Impetus to Growth and Development—Sale of Street Improvement Bonds—Educational Facilities—Nez Perce—Morrow—Lenore—Fletcher—Mohler—Ilo—Culdesac—Kamiah—Other Towns.....	107
--	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE NEZ PERCE INDIANS.

Traditional and Shadowy History—Indians Secure Horses from New Mexico and California—Expedition of Lewis and Clark—Story of Wat-ku-ese—Advent of Fur Traders into the Northwest—Civilizing Force of the American Missionary—Adoption of Laws for Government of Indians in 1842—Schools and Religious Congregations—Moral Character of the People—Disregard for the Rights of White Men—Commanding Influence of Head Chief Halhalkiltsoot—Nez Perce Indians Swindled by Representatives of the Government—Fort Lapwai Indian Training School—A Word Concerning the Later Missions.....	122
---	-----

CHAPTER V.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Topography—Picturesque Scenes Which Greet the Eye—Nez Perce Uplands Especially Adapted to Agriculture—Net Profits from One Acre Exceed \$700—Rev. H. H. Spalding Plants the Vine and Fig Tree of Civilization—The Lapwai Basin—Culdesac—Craig's Mountain—Nez Perce Prairie—Statistics—Shipments of Vegetables Amount to Thousands of Packages—Undeveloped Resources—Considered a Fruit Section—Grape Culture—The Idaho Pear—Climate—Stock Raising—Educational Advantages..... 130

PART III.

HISTORY OF IDAHO COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

CURRENT HISTORY, 1861—1879.

Placer Mining—Captain Francois, Pioneer of Camas Prairie—Exploitations of Seth Jones—Early Experiments in Agriculture and High Prices Realized for Products—Inception of the Cattle Industry—First Location of County Seat at Florence—People Administer Summary Punishment to Shumway Jim—Lynching of Peter Walters—Decline of Output of Placer Mining—Rise of the Patrons of Husbandry—Territorial Legislature Awards Camas Prairie to Idaho County—Mount Idaho Chosen as the County Seat—Beneficent Influence of Charity Grange—Inauguration of the Nez Perce Indian War—Roster of Idaho County Volunteers—The Sheep-Eaters' Country—Murder of Peter Dorsey—Lieutenant Catley Proceeds Against the Sheep-Eaters—Ignominious Retreat—Death of Lieutenant Rains—End of the Sheep-Eater War.... 387

CHAPTER II.

CURRENT HISTORY, 1879—1903.

Local Money Stringency—Raid on Cattle Thieves—Citizens Protest Against Return of Chief Joseph to Nez Perce Reservation—Legislature Prescribes New County Boundaries—First Legal Execution in Idaho County—Mining Conditions—Year of 1887 a Prosperous One for Farmer and Stock Raiser—Great Depression Among the White and Chinese Miners in 1889—Organization of Company C, First Idaho National Guards—Heavy Snowfall in 1891—Boundaries of the County Again Changed by the Legislature—County Seat Contest in 1892—Abundant Harvest Ruined by Heavy Rains—Hard Times of 1893 Strike Camas Prairie—High, Hot Winds in 1894—Capture, Trial and Sentence of Highwaymen in 1897—Idaho County Sends Troops to the Spanish War—Discovery of the Buffalo Hump Mines in 1898—General Prosperity in 1901..... 398

CHAPTER III.

POLITICAL.

Earlier Records Lost in Scramble for Gold—Unconcern of Miners in Upbuilding a Stable Government—First District Court Opened in Florence in 1862—Earliest Claims for Water Rights—Official Vote of 1872—Campaign of 1878—Annexation Question Comes to the Front in 1888—County Seat Contest Enlivens Campaign of 1892—Populists Enter the Field the Same Year—Free Silver Platform Adopted by All Three Parties—Strenuous Campaign in 1896—Grangeville Chosen as the County Seat—Idaho a Doubtful County..... 410

CHAPTER IV.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Grangeville—Origin and Organization—Early Educational Matters—Conflagration in 1895—Industrial Development—Present Status of Business—Cottonwood—Stites—Kooskia—Harpster—Whitebird—Mount Idaho—Elk City—Clearwater—Dixie—Forest—Keuterville—West Lake and Slate Creek—Other Towns..... 418

## CHAPTER V.

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Ideal Field for the Geologist—The Seven Devils—The Bitter Root Forest Reserve—Extensive Bodies of Agricultural Land in Idaho County—The Beautiful Camas Prairie—Scenery in the Salmon River Canyon—Indian Outbreak of 1877—Explorations in the Black Canyon—The Mining District—Lindgren's Geological Report—The Goodenough Vein—Marshall Lake District—Perpetual Snow on Summit of Lake Creek Divide—Many Slightly Developed Claims—Thunder Mountain Region—Description of the Mineralization of This Section—The Bars of Salmon River—Copper Properties—Quartz Mining in the Elk District—Ancient Mining Section of Dixie—The Evergreen Group—The Buffalo Hump Syndicate—Stock Raising, Agriculture and Lumber Industries—Fruit Growing—Idaho County Possibilities for Manufacturing..... 432

## PART IV.

## HISTORY OF LATAH COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

## SETTLEMENT.

Formation of Territorial Government in 1863—Pioneer Settlements—Difficulties in Crossing the Clearwater—Early Reminiscences of Hon. Willis Sweet—Danger from the Coeur d'Alene Indians—Bannock Indian War of 1878—Rapid Settlement of the Palouse Country—Fourth Session of the Territorial Legislature—O. R. & N. Railroad Reaches Moscow—Grand Celebration on Arrival of First Train—Quest of the Argonauts for Golden Treasure—The Hoodoo Mines—Attempt to Remove County Seat—Question of Annexation—Scheme to Elect Two Sets of County Officials..... 581

## CHAPTER II.

## ORGANIZATION AND SUBSEQUENT EVENTS.

Latah County Organized by Congress—The Only Instance on Record—Text of the Act—Appointment of County Officers—Official Report of Initial Election—Population in 1890—Political Campaign of That Year—Pioneers of Latah County—People's Party Enters the Political Arena—Financial Troubles—Changes for the Better—Political Campaign of 1894—Educational Matters—Latah County in the National Campaign of 1896—Patriotism of Latah County in the Spanish War—Prohibition Party Enters the Field in 1898—Tragedy of August 4, 1901—Prosperous Conditions..... 587

## CHAPTER III.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

Moscow—The Pioneer of the Valley—Energy of Man Overcomes Obstacles—Paradise Valley—Indian Troubles of 1877—State University—Annexation Excitement Responsible for its Location—Curriculum—Faculty of the Institution—Kendrick—Foundation of the Town—Conflagration of 1893—Present Business Development—Genesee—Conditions Which Have Brought It From a Small Village to a Thriving Town—Troy—Serious Fire of 1893—Julietta..... 606

## CHAPTER IV.

## DESCRIPTIVE.

The Hills of the Palouse—Soil and Climate—Character of the Country—Seasons Conducive to Good Health—Principal Agricultural Industry—The "Big Red Apple of the Palouse"—Moscow Country—Wheat Industry—Abundant Yield of Vegetables—Tramways of the Potlatch Country—The Genesee Valley—Productiveness of Soil—Cattle Raising—"The Great American Hog"—Hay—Cereals..... 622

## PART V.

## KOOTENAI COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

## EARLY EVENTS.

County Records—No Old Settlers' Organization—First Voyageurs—Aboriginal Tribes—Jesuit Missionaries—Father De Smet and Associates—Site of First Mission—Old Mission—The Coeur d'Alene Indians—De Smet Mission—Expedition of Isaac I. Stevens—Survey of International Boundary—The Old Mullan Road—Old Trails and Ferries—Pioneers of the Early 'Sixties—Old Mail Routes—Fort Coeur d'Alene.....	753
--	-----

## CHAPTER II.

## AS A POLITICAL DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY.

Early Political Affiliations—Creative Act of 1864—Amendment of 1867—County Organization and First Officers—Election of 1882—Financial Conditions—Northern Pacific Railroad—Discovery of Coeur d'Alene Mines—Early Courts—Early Steamers—Election 1884—County Seat Contest 1885—Erection of Court House—Short Crops—Property Valuation—U. S. Land Office—Annexation—Coeur d'Alene Branch N. P. R. R.—Election 1886—Winter 1886-7—Population—Schools and Newspapers—Accident on Coeur d'Alene River 1887—Election 1888.....	766
---	-----

## CHAPTER III.

## AS A POLITICAL DIVISION OF THE STATE.

General Prosperity—Census of County—Great Northern Railroad—O. R. & N. R. R.—Lumber Industry—Political Campaign of 1892—Financial Panic 1893—High Water 1894—Election 1894—Valuation of Property—Populism—Priest River Forest Reserve—Spirit of Loyalty Displayed, 1898—Company B, Idaho Volunteers—Clash Between Idaho and Washington Authorities—Total Assessment—Campaign 1898—Kootenai Valley Railroad—Collection of Custom Duties at Porthill and Bonners Ferry—Salaries of County Officers—Discovery of Tyson Mines—Bonded Indebtedness—Census by Precincts—Campaign 1900—Construction of Bridges—Corporations—Assassination of Judge John C. Brady—Political Campaign 1902—The Alberta and British Columbia Reclamation Company—Property Valuation 1902—Miles of Railroad in County—Progress and Prospects—The Pioneers.....	771
---	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

## TOWNS.

Rathdrum—Coeur d'Alene—Sandpoint—Harrison—Bonner's Ferry—Priest River—Post Falls—St. Maries—St. Joe—Ferrell—Hope—Clark's Fork—Porthill—Lakeview—Athol—Hauser—Camas Cove—Tyson—Santa—Fernwood—Emida—Clarkia—Granite—Ramsey—Cocolalla—Algoma—Sagle—Panhandle—Kootenai—Oden—Pack River—Black Tail—Thornton—Cabinet—Leonia—Katka—Crossport—Moravia—Naples—Elmira—Colburn—Urencoe—LaClède—Albany Falls—Newport—Coeland—Cataldo—Mission—Dudley—Lane—Medimont—Anderson—Lacon—Watts—Steamboat Landing—Squaw Bay—Idlewild—Weber—Mica—Len Landing—Bellgrove—Williams—Senaquoteen.....	780
---	-----

## CHAPTER V.

## EDUCATIONAL.

Value of Education—Mission School in 1842—Pioneer Schools and Teachers of the County—But Few Log School Houses—County at First Contained But Two Districts—Sandpoint No. 3—Early Superintendents—Offices of Probate Judge and School Superintendent at First Combined, Later Separated—First Teachers' Association—First Institute—Early School Records—Statistics 1893—Effects of the Financial Panic—Independent Districts, Seven—Six Districts in the County—Statistics 1902—Districts Benefited by Railroads—Institute of 1902—Higher Education—Schools a Credit to the County.....	815
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

## DESCRIPTIVE.

Area—The Boundary Line—Elevations—Idaho-Montana Boundary—International Boundary—Geological Facts—Kootenai County Once On the Shores of the Sea—The Paths of Glaciers—Helps and Hindrances to Settlement and Development—Agriculture—Soil—Climate—Pioneer Farmers—Prices, 1880—Values—Live Stock—Patented Lands—Grain Output,
--

1902—Horticulture—Orchards—Market Fair at Coeur d'Alene, 1895—Dairying—Flour Mills—Irrigation of Rathdrum Prairie—Coeur d'Alene Indian Reservation—Indian Population—Agriculture and Stock Raising on the Reservation—Government Mills—Recommendation of U. S. Agent, Albert M. Anderson—Lumber Industry—Timbered Areas—Saw Mills and Lumber Companies—First Discovery of Gold—Letter from Captain John Mullan—Mining Sections of Kootenai County—Railroad Mileage—New Roads—Scenic Superiority—Water Courses and Lakes—The St. Joe River—St. Maries—Coeur d'Alene—Lake Coeur d'Alene—Spokane River—Rathdrum Prairie—Central Lake Region—Fish Lake Tsemini or Spirit Lake—Heyden Lake—Sullivan Lake—Hoodoo Lake—Cocalalla Lake—Mud Lake—Clark's Fork—Pend Oreille Lake and River—Kootenai River—Priest River Forest Reserve—Priest Lake and River—Sportsman's Paradise—Rare Opportunities for Investors and Home Builders.....	818
--	-----

## PART VI.

### HISTORY OF SHOSHONE COUNTY.

#### CHAPTER I.

CURRENT HISTORY, 1860—1886.

First County in Mineral Wealth—Discovery of Gold in Vicinity of Pierce City—The Moose Creek Mines—People of Southern Shoshone County Disturbed by Indian Troubles—Home of Francis Carle is Fortified—Talk of County Disorganization in 1881—Letter of Lieutenant John Mullan—Who Discovered Gold on the North Fork of the Coeur d'Alene?—Letter from John P. Vollmer—Spontaneous Growth of Eagle City—Stampede to Canyon Creek and Nine Mile Gulches—Rich Silver Lead Properties—Location of Many Groups on Canyon Creek—A Pierce City Tragedy.....	981
---	-----

#### CHAPTER II.

CURRENT HISTORY, 1886—1892.

First Fatal Snowstorm and Avalanche in the Region—Railroad Projects—Construction of Telephone Lines—Increased Mining Activity—Tragedy in Government Gulch—Large Sums Expended in Construction of Roads—Important Sales of Mining Property—Phenomenal Growth of Wardner—Progress and Prosperity in 1889—Railroad Right of Way Becomes Disputed Territory—Agitation for Removal of County Seat from Murray—Fatal Disaster at the Custer Mine Boarding House—Jail Delivery at Murray—Organization of the Mine Owners' Protective Association—Four Men Killed in the Black Bear Mine—Express Messenger Held Up and Robbed—Differences Between Miners and Mine Owners Over a Hospital.....	995
---	-----

#### CHAPTER III.

CURRENT HISTORY, 1892—1903.

Two Official Statements Concerning Troubles Between Mine Owners and Miners—Proposition Rejected by Unions—Armed Detectives Appear on the Scene—Mines Closed Down or Run Short-Handed—Encounter On June 11, 1892, Between Union Men and Guards of the Frisco Mill—Strikers Withdraw—Trouble Spreads to the Gem Mine—Miners Go to Wardner and Attempt to Blow Up a Concentrator—Martial Law Declared—Those Active in Uprising Compelled to Flee the Country—Cases Go to Federal Court—Hard Times and Panics of 1893—Industrial Conditions Improve—More Fatal Snowslides—Canyon Creek Mines Resume Operations—Low Price of Lead and Silver in 1895—Labor Troubles on the Horizon—High Water at Murray—Agitation for a Division of the County—Masked Men Appropriate Rifles Belonging to the Local Militia Company of Mullan—Murder of Foreman Fred D. Whitney—Gold Belt Not Behind in the March of Progress—The Year 1898 One of Uninterrupted Prosperity—Outbreak of Spanish War Awakens Patriotism of Shoshone County People—Generous Offer of Bunker Hill and Sullivan Mine Owners—Roster of Company F—Demand of Miners' Union for Higher Wages—Destruction, in 1899, of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Concentrator—Martial Law Declared and General Merriam Appears On the Scene—Paul Corcoran Convicted of Murder in the Second Degree—Issuing of Permits to Work—Extracts From Report of Congressional Committee—Political Interest Centers in Southern Portion of the County—Murder of Eugene Klein—Highway Robbery on Murray Road—President Roosevelt Visits Wallace.....	1001
---	------

CHAPTER IV.

POLITICAL.

Organization of County Government—First Board of County Commissioners—Creation of Florence Precinct—Many Office Holders Resign and go to the Mines in 1862—Election of 1864—Decrease of County's Voting Strength in 1874—Election of 1880—Discovery of Coeur d'Alene Mines Transfers Political Power to North Shoshone County—Creation of Three New Precincts in 1884—Mormon Question the Issue of 1886—County Seat Contest in 1888—Triumph of People's Party in 1894—Republican Party Goes to Pieces in Shoshone County in 1896—Close Vote Between Republicans and Democrats in 1900—Republicans Carry Shoshone County.....1016

CHAPTER V.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

"Placer Center" the First Name of Wallace—Colonel W. R. Wallace the Founder of the City That Bears His Name—Suffers Defeat in the Office of the Department of the Interior—His Statement Concerning the Matter—Lot Jumping—Report of Governor Stevenson—Alexander D. McKinlay the Earliest Pioneer of Wallace—History of the County Seat—Destruction of Wallace by Fire—Banking History—County Seat Contest—Sketch of Wardner—Discovery of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mines—Rapid Growth of the Town—Present Status—Story of Pierce City—Orofino—Mullan—Murray—Kellogg—Burke—Gem—Kingston—Weippe—Delta—Thiard—Greer—Ahsahka—Lenore.....1026

CHAPTER VI.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Boundaries of Shoshone County—General Contour—Climatic Conditions—Conditions and Possibilities of the Coeur d'Alenes—List of Minerals Found in the County—"Tailings" or "Concretes"—Geological Formation—The North Fork Region—Beautiful Weippe Prairie—Discovery of the Pierce City Mines—Outlook for Lumbering—Eastern Canyon of the Clearwater—Mines and Mining—Testimony of W. H. Ross—Output of Coeur d'Alene Silver-Lead Mines—Original Discovery of Mineral—Wonderful Canyon Creek District—Nine Mile District—Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mine—Senator Heyburn Explodes a Myth—The Tiger-Poorman Mine—Mines of Mullan—Copper Properties—The Paragon Group—The Standard—Mammoth Mining Company—The Empire State—Hecla and Hercules—Pierce City Mining District—Crescent and Santiago Properties—Oro Fino, Oro Grande and French Creek—The Murray Gold Belt—Eagle City—Discovery of the Mother Lode—How They Watched the Golden Slab—The Golden Chest—All Along Prichard and Beaver Creeks—Advent of Gold Dredges—Educational Interests of Shoshone County.....1048

ADDENDA.

CHAPTER I.

THE PRESS OF NORTH IDAHO.

Pioneer Journalism—The Golden Age—Editor Favourite Establishes the Radiator—Alonzo B. Leland—The Idaho Signal—Lewiston Teller—Destroyed by Fire—Nez Perce News—Aaron F. Parker—Lewiston Tribune—Idaho Free Press—The Camas Prairie Chronicle—The Grangeville Standard—Newspaper Changes—"Dead Papers"—Coeur d'Alene Nugget—Editor Adam Aulbach, the Veteran Journalist of the Coeur d'Alenes—Wallace Free Press—The Dunn Brothers—The Wallace Democrat—Editor J. R. Sovereign and the Idaho State Tribune—Coeur d'Alene Mining Record—Orofino Papers—Pierce City Miner and Wardner News—Mullan Tribune—Journalism in Kootenai County—Latah County Press—Moscow Mirror—North Idaho Star—Times-Democrat—Other Papers.....1205

CHAPTER II.

REMINISCENT.

A North Idaho Indian Massacre—Early Days of Florence—Reminiscent—1877—Mooney's Adventure—Death of "Stumpy Wicks"—A Shoshone County Bear Story—Pioneer Baby of Florence—Early Days in Idaho—A Touching Incident—Coeur d'Alene's Pioneer Children—Indian Eloquence—Pioneer Yuletide—"Nigger Prairie"—Expensive Terpsichorean Sport—Robinson's Lost Mines—Moonlight on Lake Coeur d'Alene—A Christmas Carol—The Magic of Placer Gold—Salmon River—Idaho—Pioneer Bar of the Coeur d'Alenes—Early Days in Moscow.....1220



## GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS.

A Glimpse of the Kootenai near Bonners Ferry.....	392
A Portion of Lake Pend Oreille.....	427
A View of Lake Coeur d'Alene.....	796
Benedict Ranch at the mouth of Whitebird, the scene of Indian atrocities in 1877.....	107
Buildings of the Idaho University at Moscow.....	610
Catholic church built on Coeur d'Allene river at Old Mission in 1853 by the Indians and Jesuit Missionaries. Wooden pegs were used instead of nails to put it together...	64
Chief Joseph .....	70
East View of Clearwater Battle Ground, where thirteen United States soldiers and twenty- three Indians were killed on July 11, 1877.....	754
Farm of David R. Davis.....	720
Foster Monument commemorating a scene in the Nez Perces war of 1877.....	64
Hieroglyphics on the shores of lake Pend Oreille. Scientists have not yet deciphered their meaning .....	754
International Boundary Stone near Porthill. David McLaughlin, one of the first settlers in the valley, and son of Dr. John M. McLaughlin, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company .....	796
Luna House of Lewiston. Taken about 1868.....	107
Original cabin of Richard Divine, the first victim of the Indians, killed June 13, 1877....	48
Residence of Homer A. Thomas.....	700
Residence of Washington Wolhuter.....	696
Soldiers' Lookouts overlooking Whitebird canyon in the war of 1877.....	392
The buildings used as Governor's headquarters and capitol of the territory of Idaho in 1863, still standing in Lewiston.....	33
The ranch where H. Elfers, Henry Beckroge and R. S. Bland were killed by the Indians, June 13, 1877 .....	52
Too-Lah, the friendly Nez Perces squaw, who rode to Florence from the Salmon river, warned the whites of the hostile outbreak of the Indians, and brought twenty-six miners to the rescue.....	60
View on the Snake near Lewiston .....	33
Whitebird Battle Ground where thirty-six United States soldiers were killed on June 17, 1877 .....	427



# INDEX.

## NEZ PERCES COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE			
Abel, William H.....	156	Brooks, Seneber S.....	307	Davison, William H.....	278
Adams, Milo H.....	208	Brower, Len L.....	190	Day, Joseph H.....	201
Adams, Schuyler J.....	157	Buechler, Mathias.....	154	Decker, Frank J.....	291
Addington, Oscar.....	195	Bunnell, Charles C.....	282	Delsol, Louis.....	203
Altmillar, Jacob.....	359	Buoye, William.....	146	De Moude, Martin D.....	330
Anderson, Edward F.....	324	Burns, Thomas J.....	381	Dennis, James.....	175
Aytch, Benjamin F.....	307	Butler, Thomas M.....	283	Deschamps, William.....	318
		Butler, William C.....	177	Devlin, Owen.....	254
Babcock, Ross S.....	153			Dickinson, Joackiam L.....	194
Bacon, Charles A.....	260	Caldwell, William A.....	149	Hickinson, Oren L.....	224
Baird, Ezra.....	261	Chambers, Ulyssis S.....	215	Dieterle, Fred.....	347
Baker, Andrew.....	164	Chaudler, Frank.....	205	Dill, Benjamin.....	154
Baker, Daniel.....	329	Chapman, Charles E.....	304	Dill, George W.....	292
Banks, Absalom B.....	302	Chapman, Clyde D.....	281	Dill, John.....	154
Banks, James W.....	154	Chapman, David L.....	215	Dixon, William R.....	195
Bashor, Benjamin F.....	261	Chapman, E. Clay.....	221	Doggett, Sidney J.....	295
Bashor, George W.....	345	Chapman, George A.....	170	Dowd, Charles.....	221
Bcall, Thomas B.....	382	Chase, Elgee C.....	245	Dowd, Douglas V.....	210
Bean, Esli W.....	207	Chasteen, James M.....	207	Dowd, Matthew.....	221
Beeman, Rufus H.....	256	Chesley, Oscar B.....	270	Dunwell, Dennis W. C.....	144
Beloit, George W.....	361	Christenson, Andrew O.....	167	Durette, Frank.....	217
Benson, Charles D.....	305	Church, David B.....	149		
Berry, John C.....	163	Church, Hiram E.....	148	Easter, Levi C.....	179
Berry, Lowry L.....	258	Clark, Louis.....	200	Eastman, William A.....	231
Berry, Thomas H.....	256	Clark, Philander H.....	362	Eby, Samuel M.....	293
Bielby, John.....	251	Clayton, William S.....	364	Edwards, Joseph F.....	276
Billow, Isaac S.....	234	Cleveland, Ben D.....	349	Ellis, Pitts.....	342
Billups, John W.....	100	Cleveland, Presley P.....	362	Erickson, Andrew J.....	320
Black, David.....	348	Cleveland, Robert M.....	358	Erickson, Erick.....	320
Black, Henry F.....	352	Click, Orie W.....	320	Evans, James H.....	338
Black, John H.....	251	Clogston, Warren.....	375	Evans, Orin.....	348
Blackinton, William M.....	337	Colby, Cassius W.....	217	Evans, William M.....	272
Blair, William M.....	373	Cole, Benjamin L.....	278	Everts, Charles W.....	202
Blewett, John L.....	184	Cole, Cassius M.....	365		
Bliesner, Charles.....	223	Cooley, Henry D.....	301	Fairley, Earl E.....	247
Blume, Jacob.....	162	Cordiner, Arthur S.....	289	Fairley, Oliver L.....	360
Bofferding, Renny J.....	378	Craig, Joseph L.....	160	Fanning, Sherman W.....	252
Bollinger, William.....	246	Crawford, Jervis R.....	319	Fansler, Jesse H.....	273
Book, Peter.....	187	Crawford, Samuel M.....	155	Farmer, Alanson.....	316
Bounds, James L.....	142	Crews, Bryant M.....	309	Faunce, Charles E.....	336
Bowiby, Wilson.....	233	Crow, William.....	104	Ferrall, Garret H.....	138
Bowman, James D.....	151	Crumpacker, William E.....	335	Ferry, Charles E.....	310
Boyd, James W.....	185	Cunningham, William.....	147	Fike, Christian J.....	294
Boyer, Alva.....	180	Curry, Theodore.....	390	Fish, David.....	355
Boyer, Calvin.....	237	Curtis, Julius E.....	238	Flaig, Christian.....	298
Bradbury, Aaron.....	357			Ford, William.....	350
Brammer, George W.....	216	Daggett, Frank S.....	163	Fountain, Henry K.....	241
Brammer, John Henry.....	374	Daggett, Walter E.....	340	Freeburn, Jacob E.....	301
Brammer, William.....	369	Dale, Charles H.....	166	Fritz, James A.....	210
Brasch, John.....	334	Dale, George P.....	166	Frost, Electus M.....	171
Briggs, Edson D.....	153	Daniels, Edward.....	212	Frye, Charles M.....	206
Brocke, Charles H.....	308	Davis, Granville O.....	290		
Broncho, Frank.....	141	Davis, John E.....	190	Gage, William H.....	395

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Garner, William P.	237	Johnson, Andrew M.	149	McCarty, Alva T.	220
Gaylord, A. C.	244	Johnson, Henry	341	McCoy, Mason S.	106
Gertje, Henry J.	297	Johnson, Miles S.	266	McCutchen, Alexander	310
Gertje, John H.	385	Johnson, Oliver	143	McEablen, James W.	270
Gibbs, William R.	168	Johnson, Philip	241	McGee, John M.	386
Gifford, Seth	303	Johnson, Silas	225	McIntyre, Thomas C.	180
Gifford, Willard L.	340	Johnson, Stephen	331	McKenna, John	178
Giles, Charles	335	Johnson, William F.	164	McWillys, Lonzo	226
Gilland, George	174	Johnson, Wyley F.	259	Meek, Courtney W.	322
Gillmore, Simon J.	260	Johnson, Zephaniah A.	224	Meek, Joseph L.	168
Gilmore, George W.	164	Johnston, Thomas G.	231	Meek, Joseph L., Jr.	155
Glass, Thomas C.	235	Julian, Frank W.	190	Menges, Charles A.	242
Goffinet, Eugene F.	373	Jutte, Peter	309	Merritt, Dexter D.	357
Goldsmith, Martin L.	162			Mervyn, William J.	161
Graham, John D.	324	Kachelmeir, Alois	225	Miles, Charles C.	283
Graz, John C.	164	Kammers, Adam	286	Miller, Alexander	293
Green, Charles W.	185	Keeney, Elijah N.	181	Miller, Alfred E.	201
Green, William J.	156	Keith, Hollis W.	372	Miller, Christopher C.	315
Gregory, Austin D.	367	Keller, Frank	198	Miller, Curtis	329
Grinstead, Charles W.	302	Kelly, M. A.	264	Miller, Norton B.	339
Gritman, Fred	251	Kemper, Frank A.	298	Miller, Perry E.	317
Grostein, Louis	255	Kern, Willie E.	141	Miller, Rufus B.	277
Gwin, Jacob N.	274	Killinger, John W.	255	Miller, Samuel K.	179
		King, Thomas D.	143	Mills, Arthur J.	176
Hadford, Gust	376	King, William H.	349	Minert, Frederick M.	378
Hadford, John	242	Kinsman, Harry D.	230	Misner, Arthur E.	214
Hadford, Louis	220	Kirby Philip K.	183	Mockler, Thomas M.	233
Haeberle, Jacob	187	Kirby, Thomas	344	Morgan, Henry A.	167
Hall, George S.	198	Knobleton, Lafayette	167	Morris, Charles E.	173
Hamilton, Charles L.	144	Kouri, Michael	383	Morris, John B.	257
Hanlon, Thomas O.	352	Kroutinger, Alfred W.	271	Morris, Mason	187
Hardman, Albert C.	370			Morse, Samuel S.	303
Hardwick, William D.	336	Lacey, Pearl C.	359	Moser, Robert E.	388
Harr, Joseph	353	LaDow, Thomas H.	298	Mote, Charles W.	299
Harrington, Jason M.	145	Lambert, James	230	Mounce, Eben.	265
Harris, Frank E.	170	Larkee, John C.	158	Mounce, Jasper N.	346
Harris, Edison E.	245	Larson, August	223	Mounce, J. Smith	152
Hawthorn, John W.	371	Larson, Charles	205	Mowry, Jacob H.	200
Haynes, Loren L.	200	Leach, Eli A.	318	Moxley, Thomas C.	297
Heberly, Charles W.	205	Leachman, John F.	218	Mucken, George	172
Hegel, Edward S.	297	LeBaron, William	337	Mustoe, Albert	383
Heitfield, Anton	151	Lee, Harold L.	303	Mustoe, Henry	385
Helt, John W.	381	Leeper, Charles A.	257	Mustoe, Lewis W.	281
Henderson, George M.	367	Leeper, Clarence E.	354	Mustoe, William	189
Hendren, Jefferson D.	204	Leggett, Oakly W.	374		
Hendrickson, Erick	323	Lenz, John G.	325	Nelson, John	150
Henry, Noble	182	Lewis, John H.	259	Nelson, Simon	155
Herron, Louie J.	241	Little, Charles W.	363	Nelson, Commodore B.	267
Hilton, Frank W.	226	Livengood, John	160	Nelson, Frank	222
Hobart, James L.	146	Lockridge, Samuel	140	Nelson, Horace W.	245
Hobson, John W.	188	Lough, Isaac N.	343	Nelson, John M.	367
Hoffman, Charles	165	Lough, John T.	355	Nelson, Oscar	378
Hogue, J. Shannon	189	Lowry, Samuel E.	361	Newhard, Charles C.	162
Holliday, George T.	216	Lowry, David H.	202	Newhard, Charles C., Jr.	162
Holliday, William P.	327	Lucas, Ezekiel	213	Nichols, Elmer D.	200
Holt, Samuel	279	Lucas, Lee	236	Northcutt, Edward J.	176
Hosley, Herbert T.	302	Lydon, James R.	269	Norton, Cyrus	157
Huhler, Andrew	209			Noshisch, Jacob	358
Huckabay, Robert E. L.	198	Mabbott, Ernest C.	300	Nugent, Owen	376
Hunt, Warren P.	376	Mabbott, Thomas J. S.	288	Nye, Michael N.	307
		Mael, Amos	351		
Inghram, John F.	240	Malmoe, Martin B.	234	Oderkirk, Albert	211
Inghram, Robert L.	240	Manning, Fred M.	214	Olsen, Ole	343
Ingle, Charles S.	156	Manning, George A.	262	Olson, Erlan	210
Ingle, William A.	171	Markwell, Charles A.	291	Orbison, J. Telford	213
Isaman, Samuel G.	353	Mathison, Chris.	159		
		Marker, James	243	Pahl, George	235
Jacks, Benjamin F.	264	Markham, Samuel J.	339	Palmer, Benoni	386
Jacks, James S.	350	Marshall, Abraham J.	331	Parker, Ernest L.	218
Jackson, John C.	315	Marshall, Samuel W.	225	Patterson, Samuel	139
Jacques, Stephen	140	Martin, Joel D.	161	Peden, William M.	278
Jarbo, Godfrey	326	Martin, William B.	193	Pelton, Oscar	211
John, David E.	151	Maynard, Frank, Jr.	342	Pennell, Robert L.	241
Johnson, Adams G.	287	Maynard, Thaddeus T.	177	Peterson, I. C.	147
Johnson, Andrew C.	238	Mays, Lee	253	Philipi, John J.	252

# INDEX.

xi

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Phinney, Samuel.....	332	Simmons, Lewis A.....	314	Triplett, Jefferson D.....	284
Picart, Alexis.....	380	Simmons, William H.....	369	Tumelson, Albert F.....	353
Pitler, George W.....	227	Skelton, Arthur.....	275	Tumelson, Jesse E.....	351
Pollock, Alexander.....	310	Skinner, William H.....	246	Tumelson, William O.....	348
Pomeroy, Francis F.....	325	Skow, Nels P.....	282	Turner, James.....	326
Pomeroy, John F.....	327	Small, Ira.....	282	Tyler, James S.....	328
Pool, Solomon J.....	370	Smith, George A.....	200	Underwood, George W.....	249
Porter, Hugh.....	347	Smith, Hubert B.....	283	Unzicker, John S.....	199
Porter, Samuel.....	364	Smith, Phillip S.....	139	Ut, John H.....	254
Potter, David W.....	260	Smith, Robert.....	312	Utt, Rufus W.....	354
Potter, Lattin L.....	178	Smith, William A.....	186		
Powell, John H.....	312	Snyder, Mortimer A.....	203	Vadney, Emanuel.....	197
Powers, John F.....	271	Southwick, Stephen R.....	227	Vaver, Alexander H.....	260
Preisinger, Ferdinand B.....	235	Spekker, Staas.....	370	Vollmer, John P.....	137
Pribble, G. E.....	279	Spensley, Victor.....	281		
Prine, F. B.....	169	Spivy, Elra L.....	181	Waide, William C.....	271
Puntenney, Charles S.....	322	Spivy, Elmor.....	182	Walker, Charles I.....	280
		Spivyn, John T.....	210	Wann, Charles A.....	371
Rainville, Joseph.....	229	Squier, Hazen.....	268	Wann, James H.....	272
Ramey, William J.....	285	Stach, Joseph.....	300	Warlick, Lawson W.....	366
Ratcliffe, J. N.....	147	Stacy, Arthur S.....	243	Warren, Felix.....	150
Ratcliffe, William E.....	250	Staley, Abraham L.....	198	Waters, Edly H.....	193
Rawnsley, Joseph.....	310	Stanley, Horace.....	299	Watts, Edward E.....	356
Reese, William B.....	275	Starcher, Lafayette.....	331	Wayne, George W.....	150
Reeves, Enoch S.....	305	Starnar, Daniel S.....	333	Webber, Terry.....	181
Renshaw, Robert H.....	326	Stearns, Clay M.....	311	Weeks, Elmer.....	323
Reynold, Thomas F.....	386	Steel, Wesley.....	308	Wells, Richard.....	298
Richardson, Aaron J.....	222	Steele, Major J.....	380	Whaley, Albert D.....	351
Richardson, Amos K.....	158	Steele, Robert H.....	360	Wheat, James M.....	202
Richardson, Caleb W.....	219	Stellmon, Charles F.....	332	Whitcomb, James W.....	248
Richardson, George L.....	223	Stellmon, George W.....	191	White, George W. S.....	311
Riggers, Henry.....	373	Stellmon, John F.....	237	White, John W.....	184
Riley, William J.....	166	Stellmon, Melvin S.....	218	White, William.....	353
Robbins, Andrew E.....	169	Stephenson, Thomas.....	230	Whitson, William N.....	180
Roberts, George A.....	307	Stevens, DeWitt.....	321	Wiggin, Edward L.....	202
Robnett, Jennie M.....	202	Stevens, George G.....	321	Wildenhaller, Scraphim.....	268
Rogers, Alvah T.....	359	Stevens, George W.....	339	Wilks, John V.....	299
Rogers, Frederic S.....	179	Stevens, John D.....	341	Williams, Albert.....	204
Rogers, Henry J.....	306	Stevens, Lewis D.....	296	Williams, Charles E.....	314
Rogers, Reuben.....	384	Stevenson, William.....	250	Williams, David S.....	345
Root, Emerson T.....	204	Stoddard, William E.....	174	Williams, Edward G.....	277
Rosse, Theophilus F.....	334	Stoneburner, Joseph W.....	172	Williams, Jesse P.....	173
Rowe, Lee J.....	374	Stranahan, Clinton T.....	344	Willis, Frank B.....	247
Ruchert, Fred.....	234	Strouse, Jay W.....	344	Willows, James F.....	162
Ruddell, George H.....	239	Sullivan, Thomas.....	206	Wilson, Benjamin E.....	145
Ruddell, William L.....	228	Summers, Henry T.....	206	Wilson, Edward B.....	280
Rupe, Smith.....	377	Swenson, Sven I.....	384	Wilson, Nathaniel.....	323
				Wilson, William J.....	309
Sampson, Charles C.....	339	Taber, James M.....	377	Wimpy, Thomas J.....	212
Sanders, Lewis.....	293	Tannahill, George W.....	246	Wing, Daniel M.....	196
Sanford, John L.....	317	Tatko, George E.....	303	Wisner, Albert G.....	288
Saunders, Charles C.....	202	Tavis, William.....	148	Wissink, John.....	231
Schaefer, Jacob.....	244	Tefft, Bertram W.....	273	Wolfe, John R.....	253
Schattner, Louis D.....	270	Tellier, Isaac.....	287	Wood, Joseph P.....	228
Schildman, Henry H.....	141	Testerman, William A.....	248	Woodin, Frank W.....	356
Schlutner, Theodore.....	173	Thain, John.....	183	Wortman, Charles B.....	203
Schnebly, William E.....	268	Thatcher, William.....	308	Wright, Charles W.....	273
Schultz, Joseph A.....	232	Thomas, Charles D.....	294	Wright, Davis S.....	296
Schwartz, Charles.....	158	Thomas, John W.....	370	Wright, John G.....	236
Scott, Isaac.....	215	Thompson, Clara J.....	346	Wright, Nahaniel T.....	333
Scott, James R.....	190	Thompson, Joseph A.....	229	Wright, Robert M.....	284
Sears, Fred B.....	249	Thompson, S. Leslie.....	152	Wright, William A.....	166
Setlow, Andrew.....	382	Thompson, Thomas H.....	304	Wright, William T.....	165
Shaffer, Joseph E.....	313	Thompson, William L.....	172	Wright, William W.....	175
Sharp, Manley I.....	186	Thomson, David.....	146	Wyman, George H.....	285
Shaw, James.....	188	Thornon, Leon M.....	338	Wyman, Philip.....	194
Shawley, William F.....	313	Thornon, Orville G.....	239		
Shelburn, Hardy W.....	252	Tiede, Charles R.....	366	Yager, Walter E.....	379
Sheppard, Charles J.....	329	Tiede, Herman L.....	372	York, Daniel W.....	295
Shortidge, Allen J.....	375	Timberlake, William E.....	267	Youns, William H.....	280
Simmons, John B.....	310	Timmons, William.....	177		
Simmons, Joseph S.....	300	Trimble, Hank.....	258	Ziver, Joseph.....	309

## NEZ PERCES COUNTY PORTRAITS.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Beeman, Rufus H.....	256	Green, Charles W.....	184	Powell, John H.....	312
Benson, Charles D.....	304	Green, Mrs. Charles W.....	184	Puntenney, Charles S.....	320
Benson, Mrs. Charles D.....	304				
Bielby, John.....	248	Hanlon, Thomas O.....	352	Ratcliffe, William E.....	248
Billups, John W.....	160	Hendrickson, Erick.....	320		
Billups, Mrs. John W.....	160	Holliday, George T.....	216	Schultz, Joseph A.....	232
Black, Henry F.....	352	Hunt, Warren P.....	376	Sears, Fred B.....	248
Black, Mrs. Henry F.....	352			Squier, Hazen.....	368
Black, John H.....	248	Inghram, John F.....	240	Stellmon, George W.....	191
Blewett, John L.....	184	Inghram, Robert L.....	240	Stevens, DeWitt.....	320
Blewett, Mrs. Lily M.....	184	Isaman, S. G.....	352	Stevens, George G.....	320
Bowlby, Wilson.....	232			Stevenson, William.....	248
Boyd, James W.....	184	Jacks, Benjamin F.....	264		
		Johnson, William F.....	160	Tefft, Bertram W.....	272
Chapman, Charles E.....	304	Johnson, Mrs. William F.....	160	Tefft, Mrs. Bertram W.....	272
Chapman, Mrs. Charles E.....	304	Johnson, Zephaniah A.....	224	Testerman, William A.....	218
Clark, Louis.....	200	Jutte, Peter.....	304	Thompson, Thomas H.....	304
Click, Orie W.....	320				
		Keeney, Elijah N.....	184	Underwood, George W.....	248
Dunwell, Dennis W. C.....	144	Keeney, Mrs. Elijah N.....	184		
		Leeper, Charles A.....	257	Vollmer, John P.....	137
Erickson, Andrew J.....	320				
Erickson, Erick.....	320	Malmoe, Martin B.....	232	Wann, James H.....	272
Evans, William M.....	272	Martin, Joel D.....	191	Wells, Richard.....	208
Evans, Mrs. William M.....	272	Martin, William B.....	191	Wells, Mrs. Richard.....	208
		Meek, Courtney W.....	320	Whitcomb, James W.....	248
Fansler, Jesse H.....	272	Meek, Joseph L.....	168	Whitcomb, Mrs. James W.....	248
Faumce, Chales E.....	336	Mockler, Thomas M.....	232	White, John W.....	184
		Mounce, J. Smith.....	152	Wisner, Albert G.....	288
Gage, William H.....	304	Mounce, Mrs. J. Smith.....	152	Wright, Charles W.....	272
Gage, Mrs. William H.....	304			Wright, Mrs. Charles W.....	272
Goldsmith, Martin L.....	191	Northcutt, Edward J.....	176	Young, William H.....	280
Goldsmith, Mrs. Martin L.....	191				

## IDAHO COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Adkison, John R.....	507	Brown, William G.....	543	Crea, John W.....	497
Adley, Eliab.....	557	Bruner, Lewis A.....	531	Crosby, Burt L.....	520
Ailshie, James F.....	550	Buchannon, James.....	517	Curtis, A. Fred.....	520
Alkire, George S.....	538	Burgdorf, Fred C.....	575		
Aram, James H.....	483	Butcher, Eben W.....	540	Dallas, Green W.....	462
Arbogast, H. S.....	539			Davis, Fred A.....	523
Aschenbrenner, Peter.....	505	Calder, Henry R.....	472	Davis, Theodore E.....	470
Austin, Jesse G.....	468	Campbell, Charles M.....	464	Deardorff, Everett G.....	470
		Cansfield, Oscar F.....	486	Deasy, John.....	535
Bales, Thomas W.....	494	Carlson, Andrew J.....	525	DeHaven, James.....	502
Bartley, A. D.....	455	Carothers, Thomas H.....	550	DePartee, Roy.....	558
Beede, John E.....	536	Carver, Amos.....	552	Dillingier, Samson.....	550
Benley, Orren.....	518	Casady, William H.....	516	Dixon, Jesse M.....	488
Bernthal, Frederic.....	503	Castle, Levi.....	560	Doss, John C.....	490
Bernthal, John M.....	503	Chadwick, Lawrence C.....	489	Dunning, John.....	524
Bibb, Robert M.....	544	Chamberlain, J. B.....	542	Duncan, George W.....	466
Bishop, Alfred H.....	570	Chase, Edwin I.....	507	Dunham, Charles W.....	480
Bowman, William W.....	529	Clarke, Wellington M.....	477	Dunn, Joseph W.....	545
Brackett, Charles D.....	466	Clay, Hershel H.....	554	Durant, Magnus J.....	497
Brady, Hugh.....	501	Cone, Charles P.....	549		
Briggs, Phenix R.....	571	Conklin, George N.....	457	Eckert, Jacob L.....	552
Brockenour, Peter.....	538	Coon, Abram.....	452	Eckland, Telon E.....	518
Brown, Benjamin P.....	493	Cooper, Richard P.....	546	Elfers, Henry J.....	451
Brown, Charles F.....	503	Coram, William.....	493	Elfers, Henry J., Jr.....	535
Brown, Charles F.....	504	Corbett, Paul F.....	481	Eller, Joseph M.....	482
Brown, Frank.....	579	Cowgill, George A.....	498	Evans, Oscar M.....	461
Brown, Loyal P.....	574	Craig, Stonewall J.....	470		
Brown, Rollin C.....	560	Cramblit, John T.....	466	Farmer, Jesse.....	530
Brown, Walter L.....	475	Cramer, Silas M.....	487	Fenn, Frank A.....	457

# INDEX.

xxi

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Ferree, James E.....	490	Lyon, John.....	454	Riggins, Richard L.....	569
Fitzgerald, Edmond.....	547	Mackie, John.....	578	Riegels, Allen L.....	538
Flynn, Charles.....	471	Magee, Levi.....	506	Robbie, Edward W.....	494
Fockler, Joshua S.....	527	Mahurin, Stephen K.....	469	Robbins, Hiram.....	523
For-mann, John B.....	531	Markham, Harry V.....	500	Rogers, Barney R.....	465
Foster, Albert D.....	579	Martin, Morgan L.....	534	Rosstter, George.....	468
Gage, Marcus E.....	555	Martin, Mortimer S.....	508	Schneider, David.....	501
Gallaway, Albert.....	469	Mattox, William W.....	471	Sewell, Addison D.....	547
Gallaway, George M.....	510	McConnell, James R.....	517	Sharp, Levi.....	543
Gallaway, Sherman S.....	472	McDermid, Hugh M.....	510	Sheer, George.....	527
Gallaway, Thomas B.....	544	McFadden, Henry J.....	452	Sherwin, Perry E.....	515
Garber, Jacob C.....	510	McGuire, Perry A.....	473	Shissler, Franklin.....	401
Gee, Everett.....	509	McKinney, Joseph A.....	477	Shissler, John M.....	456
Getty, George R.....	541	McKinzie, Caswell T.....	511	Short, William H.....	568
Gill, Joseph G.....	515	McMillen, Francis E.....	580	Simpson, Lewis M.....	538
Girton, T. W.....	509	McNamee, Clay.....	532	Slayton, George W.....	541
Goldstone, Samuel.....	538	McNutt, William C.....	521	Smith, Edward C.....	469
Gould, Norman.....	478	Meyer, Henry.....	492	Smith, George D.....	499
Gregory, Charles S.....	516	Miller, James L.....	487	Smith, Henry T.....	500
Greving, Henry A.....	484	Mills, David T.....	539	Smith, Peter.....	575
Guseman, James S.....	464	Moberg, Olof P.....	532	Sorrow, Joseph.....	535
Hadorn, John.....	560	Moore, Andrew W.....	578	Southard, Harry.....	542
Hale, John T.....	486	Morris, Manuel C.....	459	Springer, Francis D.....	486
Hall, John C.....	579	Morrison, Joseph T.....	491	Stevenson, Hiram W.....	540
Hall, William A.....	511	Morton, Lucius L.....	549	Stewart, Charles W.....	516
Hansen, Andrew.....	571	Moughmer, George W.....	484	Stites, Jacob.....	455
Hanson, John A.....	519	Nevin, John.....	573	Stockton, George S.....	524
Harris, William H.....	532	Nickel, Thomas W.....	534	Stokes, Murat W.....	559
Hartman, Richard H.....	576	Nugent, Robert.....	470	Stuart, James.....	459
Hattabaugh, Isaac C.....	525	Nurss, Albert F.....	569	Surridge, James.....	480
Hawk, Frank M.....	451	Odle, George R.....	573	Surridge, Thomas.....	474
Hawley, George V.....	483	Oliver, Erastus W.....	537	Swanson, Nels.....	522
Haydin, Patrick E.....	485	Oliver, James N.....	563	Swarts, John A.....	502
Henley, Richard B.....	475	Olson, John.....	481	Swarts, Theodore D.....	474
Hickerson, Walter.....	504	Ott, Lawrence.....	513	Sweet, Edward S.....	572
Himmelspach, Joseph.....	453	Overman, Cyrus.....	551	Taufest, Fred.....	503
Hoffman, Loran D.....	568	Overman, John I.....	553	Taylor, Andrew J.....	512
Hogan, Frank.....	526	Parker, Aaron F.....	562	Taylor, Frank L.....	575
Hogan, William.....	562	Paul, William.....	536	Taylor, Frank Z.....	520
Holbrook, Jacob E.....	467	Pearson, Frank R.....	514	Taylor, John.....	467
Hollenbeak, John T.....	559	Pearson, William C.....	478	Telcher, Didrich H.....	507
Holt, Charles E.....	553	Pell, Richard E.....	577	Ternan, Henry.....	533
Howe, Mark.....	508	Perkins, James E.....	563	Thompson, James F.....	473
Irwin, Isaac M.....	546	Person, Nils.....	483	Thompson, Jessy B.....	500
Irwin, Richard L.....	554	Peterson, Andrew.....	456	Truitt, Russell.....	526
Jarrett, Mark V.....	544	Peterson, Sven J.....	482	Truscott, Matthew H.....	545
Johnson, Ed.....	496	Pettibone, Nathaniel B.....	565	Turnes, Lucien.....	467
Johnson, Hannibal F.....	566	Pfeuffer, Joseph.....	565	Turner, Franklin P.....	460
Johnson, John T.....	548	Phillips, Lincoln L.....	565	Turner, John W.....	496
Jones, Robert H.....	494	Poe, George C.....	462	VanBuren, D. C.....	561
Jones, Seth.....	546	Powers, Frank M.....	456	Vandeburgh, Edwin C.....	460
Keefe, Christopher F.....	501	Poyneer, Harry D.....	554	Vansise, Frank D.....	505
Keith, John W.....	453	Price, Edson G.....	532	Vicory, Joseph H.....	501
Kineaid, Alvis A.....	527	Prichard, Philip S.....	548	Vincent, Joseph K.....	570
King, Amandus P.....	480	Pulse, John J.....	557	Vincent, Joseph S.....	492
King, Peter.....	512	Putnam, George E.....	470	Vineyard, Icyergus.....	558
Knorr, Benjamin D.....	548	Ready, Peter H.....	564	von Barga, Herman.....	494
Lamb, Ellsworth D.....	537	Remington, James J.....	479	von Barga, John H.....	493
Lamore, Gilbert N.....	472	Reynolds, Winfield S.....	576	Von Berge, William.....	506
Lanningham, Albert C.....	495	Rhett, Walter S.....	573	Wagner, Martin.....	550
Large, Sam.....	574	Rhoades, Alonzo Z.....	493	Walker, Robert N.....	499
Leach, Patrick H.....	541	Rhoades, Jay O.....	567	Wassem, George F.....	556
Lee, Cyrus M.....	514	Rice, Charles L.....	476	Watson, Alexander I.....	454
Levander, Edgar W.....	569	Rice, John B.....	462	Watson, Robert.....	524
Levander, John O.....	507	Rice, John N.....	528	Webber, Albert.....	495
Libbey, Samuel R.....	481	Rice, Moses H.....	495	Weber, Alexander A.....	555
Lyon, Ivan D.....	568	Rice, Riley.....	533	Weber, Jacob L.....	521
		Rice, Russell H.....	557	Weddle, David.....	474
		Richardson, Foster.....	484	Whiting, Silas O.....	572
		Rickards, William H. V.....	577	Wickam, Holsey.....	498

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Williams, Andrew J..... 458	Witt, James..... 513	Yates, David..... 485
Williams, William S M..... 491	Wolbert, Joseph M..... 488	Young, Almon L..... 495
Wilson, Samuel A..... 490	Wolfe, George M..... 528	Young, John C..... 551
Wilson, William..... 493	Wood, John A..... 519	
Wilson, William J..... 471	Wooden, John D..... 555	Zehner, Benjamin F..... 504
Wiltse, Bion C..... 522	Woodward, James..... 530	Zehner, Isaac..... 504

## IDAHO COUNTY PORTRAITS.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Beede, John E..... 536	Gould, Mrs. Norman..... 478	Pulse, John J..... 556
Benedict, Samuel..... 404	Hadorn, John..... 560	Ready, Peter H..... 504
Bibb, Robert M..... 544	Irwin, Isaac M..... 544	Remington, James J..... 478
Bibb, Mrs. Robert M..... 544	Jarrett, Mark V..... 544	Robie, Edward W..... 404
Carothers, Thomas H..... 556	Jarrett, Mrs. Mark V..... 544	Robie, Isabella..... 404
Cleary, Mrs. Catherine M. Elfers..... 451	King, Peter..... 512	Sweet, Edward S..... 572
Davis, Theodore E..... 478	Lyon, Ivan D..... 568	Taylor, Andrew J..... 512
Dunn, Joseph W..... 544	Ott, Lawrence..... 512	Truscott, Matthew H..... 544
Eckert, Jacob L..... 552	Pettibone, Nathaniel B..... 564	Turner, John W..... 496
Elfers, Henry J..... 451	Pfeifer, Joseph..... 504	Wassem, George F..... 556
Galloway, Thomas B..... 544		Wassem, Mrs. George F..... 556
Goldstone, Samuel..... 528		Witt, James..... 512
Gould, Norman..... 478		Zehner, Isaac..... 504

## LATAH COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Aldrich, Benjamin F..... 701	Rurr, Homer E..... 735	Davis, William W..... 670
Anderson, Almarine A..... 714	Byrns, Bayard T..... 746	DePartee, Joseph C..... 727
Anderson, George W..... 690		Dobson, Arthur A..... 732
Anderson, John A..... 694	Callison, Samuel P..... 714	Dougharty, George H..... 723
Anderson, John I..... 711	Cameron, Daniel..... 633	Driskel, Daniel W..... 737
Anderson, Martin..... 682	Cameron, Murdock..... 650	Dygert, Albert..... 637
Anderson, Thom..... 676	Campbell, Frank..... 709	
Atchison, Edward P..... 728	Canfield, Homer W..... 675	Ebel, Charley..... 740
	Carter, William..... 639	Ely, Wellington L..... 634
Barton, Robert H..... 636	Chambers, Samuel T..... 671	Emerson, James M..... 719
Bartroff, William..... 708	Chandler, Charles..... 700	Erichson, Henry..... 645
Bean, Walter W..... 653	Chaney, Livey J..... 700	Estes, Archie E..... 944
Beardsley, O..... 747	Chapman, David..... 742	Evits, Michael..... 724
Beardsley, Orton W..... 639	Charles, Alexander H..... 667	
Beasley, Richard..... 654	Christie, Thomas H..... 695	Flomer, Henry..... 733
Bechtel, Martin..... 662	Clark, James W..... 654	Frazier, William M..... 713
Beckman, August..... 710	Clark, Theodore..... 638	Freeze, John..... 714
Bell, Robert J..... 640	Clyde, Peter..... 695	Freeze, John P..... 692
Belvail, William R..... 690	Cobbs, Hartzell..... 660	Freeze, Michael C..... 693
Berry, Franklin M..... 705	Colburn, Alfred..... 696	
Berry, James D..... 686	Cole, Ezra L..... 734	Gale, George W..... 641
Biddison, Amos K..... 701	Collins, James H..... 634	Gamble, Daniel..... 742
Biram, William L..... 657	Collins, Joseph R..... 648	Geiger, Joseph..... 666
Booth, George M..... 744	Comer, William A..... 660	Gilbert, Horace E..... 712
Bottjer, John..... 744	Cone, Benjamin F..... 600	Gower, Charles H..... 642
Bowers, Stephen A..... 715	Copeland, Lloyd D..... 684	Grant, James..... 697
Bowles, Rufus M..... 723	Crocker, John S..... 730	Green, Albert J..... 643
Bowman, Charles E..... 672	Crooks, Birt..... 706	Green, Joseph M..... 657
Brillhart, George H..... 716	Crowley, Thomas..... 744	Griner, George W..... 666
Broemmling, Barney..... 708		Griner, John E..... 651
Buchanan, William A..... 737	Dailey, James E..... 668	Gummere, Currency A..... 726
Bundy, Harvey J..... 633	Dale, William P..... 653	
Burdic, Fredric F..... 680	Danielson, Gustav..... 687	Hadley, George W..... 737
Burger, Christ..... 735	Davidson, Joseph..... 719	Hafer, John J..... 691
Burke, Edward L..... 740	Davis David R..... 720	Halliday, Andrew E..... 643

# INDEX.

xxiii

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Halverson, John.....	703	May, Frank.....	709	Scharnhorst, Charley J.....	712
Hanson, Christian.....	698	McBane, Gillis J.....	681	Scharnhorst, Christian.....	720
Hanson, Henry.....	691	McCann, Charles W.....	641	Scharnhorst, Fred.....	717
Hann, John B.....	676	McClellan, Joseph L.....	722	Schuh, Louis P.....	717
Harreld, John H.....	706	McCown, Louis B.....	683	Sharp, Jasper P.....	704
Harrison, Jacob L.....	658	McGow, Hamlin.....	677	Shields, Charles W.....	642
Hart, Nelson.....	639	McKenzie, Angus.....	688	Shields, M. J.....	652
Hasfurdier, J. Nicholas.....	750	McKenzie, Donald.....	749	Sievers, George.....	731
Hawkins, Herbert L.....	677	Michael, George W.....	685	Siefert, Goswin.....	682
Hawley, N. M.....	738	Michelson, Lewis.....	711	Silvey, Samuel T.....	723
Headington, William M.....	656	Miller, Isaac S.....	663	Sisk, Lewis.....	710
Heick, John J.....	647	Miller, Jacob H.....	688	Smith, Andrew J.....	688
Heinrich, Xavier.....	659	Miller, James L.....	647	Smith, Charles F.....	674
Hill, George W. P.....	733	Miller, John C.....	672	Smith, Henry C.....	652
Hjelm, John.....	602	Mochel, Benjamin F.....	662	Smith, Hezekiah M.....	701
Hobart, Charles.....	738	Mochel, George L.....	659	Smith, Marques A.....	656
Holbrook, Noyes B.....	702	Moore, Charles.....	750	Smith, Thomas A.....	738
Holt, Charles B.....	748	Morey, Oscar V.....	698	Sprenger, Joseph.....	725
Hopkins, Liles A.....	715	Muney, Marion F.....	698	Stanford, Norman A.....	645
Horton, John H.....	704	Munson, Charles J.....	713	Starner, John A.....	693
Howell, Albert.....	698			Stinson, Thomas.....	671
Howell, Henry.....	649	Naylor, John L.....	751	Strong, James R.....	648
Hunt, Daniel.....	725	Nelson, August.....	702	Sullivan, John.....	719
Hutchison, James.....	664	Nelson, Christian.....	702	Sullivan, John S.....	680
Hutchison, John H.....	605	Normoyle, Michael C.....	731	Swenson, Engel C.....	675
		Notman, David, Jr.....	694		
Irvine, Landon C.....	638			Tharp, William W.....	689
		Oderlin, Charles H.....	721	Tegland, George.....	659
Johann, Peter.....	665	Olson, Nicholas.....	678	Thomas, Homer A.....	700
Johnson, August.....	695	Olson, Olof.....	671	Thomas, Martin V.....	711
Johnson, Casper.....	682	Otness, Ole.....	691	Thompson, William N.....	667
Johnson, Eli M.....	687	Owen, John J.....	741	Tierney, Thomas.....	727
Johnson, John D.....	733			Towne, Charles B.....	651
Johnston, Joseph C.....	732	Palmer, Charles W.....	748	Tucker, George W.....	743
Jones, Benjamin J.....	649	Palmer, Elmer P.....	722	Tuckey, Elias.....	741
Jones, Fred W.....	674	Pauls, Peter.....	705	Tritt, Samuel H.....	739
		Paulson, Jennie.....	646	Tweedt, Hans C. J.....	663
Kambitch, Jacob.....	731	Persson, Nils P.....	683		
Kincaid, James M.....	717	Peterson, Oliver S.....	686	Urquhart, David.....	749
Kinman, Cyrus L.....	673	Pickering, Rees.....	655		
Kluss, Theodor.....	664	Pierce, George W.....	752	Vandevan, Moses.....	736
Knowles, Oliver W.....	686	Platt, Edward T.....	669	Vandewalker, C. V.....	741
Kresselt, Frederick P.....	660	Pledger, John W.....	679	Vassar, James R.....	676
Kunes, James D.....	651	Poindexter, Thomas S.....	635	Visby, Niels J.....	649
Lackner, Daniel.....	670	Randall, Virgil.....	721	Wahl, Christian.....	673
Langdon, George.....	637	Randolph, John S.....	745	Walker, George W.....	736
Langdon, Samuel J.....	751	Ray, Charles E.....	730	Weber, Gottfried.....	750
Larson, Oscar.....	649	Rayburn, Frank.....	740	Webster, Frank W.....	689
Lauder, William C.....	746	Ream, John.....	684	Welch, William M.....	656
Lazelle, Isaac W.....	690	Rekdahl, Benedick B.....	681	Whetstone, Robert S.....	708
Lazelle, Sumner C.....	718	Richardson, Richard F.....	694	Willcox, David J.....	716
Leasure, William H.....	645	Rielly, Joseph.....	743	Williams, Andrew D.....	685
Leonard, Frank L.....	646	Rietman, Ulrich C.....	661	Wilson, James T.....	647
Lestee, Hans J.....	634	Riley, Theodore.....	697	Wolfe, George W.....	749
Lieuallen, Almon A.....	635	Roberts, A. Henry.....	707	Wolfenberger, James A.....	736
Long, Napoleon B.....	698	Roberts, John.....	730	Wolfe, Washington.....	696
Lynd, Andrew.....	678	Rogers, Henry M.....	655	Woodworth, Ray.....	745
		Ross, James W.....	679		
		Rudd, Bryant M.....	718		
				Yarbrough, John B.....	661
Madison, Candd.....	739	Sardam, Porter D.....	705	Yockey, Charles W.....	641
Madsen, Niels.....	740	Sawyer, George H.....	703	Young, George E.....	729
Maguire, William S.....	726	Scharbach, Paul.....	707	Young, William W.....	644
Mallory, Herman W.....	734				
Manwaring, John.....	654				

## LATAH COUNTY PORTRAITS.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Anderson, Martin.....	680	Headington, William M.....	656	Miller, Mrs. John C.....	672
Cameron, Daniel.....	633	Horton, John H.....	704	Munson, Charles J.....	712
Collins, Joseph R.....	648	Hutchison, James.....	664		
		Hutchison, John H.....	664	Rekdahl, Benedick B.....	680
Davis, David R.....	720	Johnson, Casper.....	680	Rekdahl, Martha B.....	680
Frazier, William M.....	712	Jones, Benjamin J.....	648		
Freeze, John.....	712			Sievert, Goswin.....	680
Fry, Elmina E.....	648	Kluss, Theodore and family.....	664	Strong, James R.....	648
				Sullivan, John S.....	680
Gilbert, Horace E.....	712	Larson, Oscar.....	648	Visby, Niels J and family.....	640
		McBane, Gillis J.....	680		
Hawley, N. M.....	728	McKenzie, Angus.....	688	Wolhuter, Washington.....	696
Headington, Mrs. Mattie.....	648	Miller, John C.....	672	Wolhuter, Mrs. Washington.....	696

## KOOTENAI COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE		PAGE		PAGE	
Allbaugh, William F.....	978	Carr, Carey.....	936	Dwyer, William P.....	954
Allen, Albert B.....	907	Carroll, John D.....	909		
Amernan, Louis.....	855	Carter, Willis.....	907	East, Hughes.....	964
Anderson, Joseph.....	844	Case, Albert R.....	928	Eaton, Albert D.....	928
Andrews, George E.....	839	Casey, James P.....	937	Eaton, William.....	910
Andrus, William H.....	879	Causton, Isaiah.....	858	Eckert, James R.....	845
Antelope, Morris.....	972	Chambers, Louis.....	836	Edwards, Henry R.....	841
Arrapa, Stanislaus.....	973	Chambers, Clarence.....	905	Egbers, Robert C.....	946
		Chisholm, Donald H.....	846	Ege, George L.....	903
Baeck, Carl.....	921	Christensen, Rasmus.....	857	Ehlert, Louis.....	873
Baldwin, Harry L.....	932	Christensen, Andrew.....	938	Eliert, William E.....	868
Baldwin, Mrs. James T.....	854	Cisco, William E.....	916	Elderton, William.....	916
Barnes, Joseph I.....	849	Cleland, William H.....	866	Elssasser, John T.....	861
Barza, Beer.....	972	Coleman, George E.....	890	Elssasser, William R.....	861
Baslington, William.....	874	Cole, William S.....	960	Emerson, R. Kip.....	958
Batters, George.....	922	Colman, Brice.....	886	Erlenwein, Barbara.....	844
Bauer, Joseph A.....	875	Colman, James A.....	884	Erlenwein, Louis W.....	845
Beck, Simon.....	860	Cook, Willis H.....	951	Esch, Daniel.....	877
Bennett, Percy J.....	865	Cooper, George.....	902	Esch, Levi.....	898
Bentley, Delbert H.....	926	Cooper, Jasper.....	901		
Bentley, Edmond J.....	927	Corzine, Lorenzo D.....	830	Feely, Charles W.....	976
Benton, Thomas.....	834	Crandall, Elisha A.....	931	Feely, Clarence H.....	977
Bigelow, David E.....	832	Crenshaw, John.....	867	Feely, Irvan E.....	977
Bjornson, Edward.....	925	Crow, Levi.....	964	Feely, James J.....	893
Blessing, Titus.....	957	Culp, Charles W.....	977	Feely, Thomas N.....	837
Bothwick, Robert C.....	870	Curtis, Abner.....	927	Fenn, Thomas H.....	905
Bowman, John C.....	966			Ferbrache, James G.....	851
Boyer, Alfred.....	873	Dahlgren, Frank.....	937	Ferbrache, Peter A.....	850
Boyker, Louis E.....	859	Danner, John H.....	837	Ferguson, James C.....	950
Bradley, James M.....	892	Darknell, Arthur A.....	885	Fernan, John.....	866
Bragaw, Robert S.....	862	Davis, Frank A.....	854	Ferrell, William W.....	920
Brant, Irven J.....	932	Davis, Walker R.....	952	Finney, David F.....	877
Breneman, John P.....	884	Dawson, William.....	964	Finney, Ezekiel F.....	878
Brophy, Joseph G.....	881	Detrick, Isaac N.....	930	Fischer, Ernest F.....	927
Brophy, Thomas.....	899	Denison, Jesse.....	883	Fisher, Fred G.....	974
Brown, David.....	952	Desgranges, Peter, Jr.....	903	Fisher, James A.....	895
Brown, William H.....	855	Dighton, Edward.....	968	Fisher, Joseph.....	970
Bruce, Malcolm.....	913	Dingman, Ross.....	886	Flemming, George W.....	947
Bunting, Arthur E.....	838	Dittemore, Louis T.....	881	Frederic, John W.....	896
Bunting, Robert.....	842	Dobson, John H.....	853	Frost, Arthur E.....	955
Burke, Richard W.....	848	Dolan, James E.....	850	Fry, George.....	855
Burnham, H. E.....	976	Doust, Edwin.....	846	Fry, Richard A.....	860
		Draves, Rudolph.....	843		
Cable, William H.....	900	Dugan, Joseph T.....	901	Geck, Henry.....	949
Caldwell, John.....	839	Duncan, John H.....	902	Gerrard, William.....	904
Canell, Barney.....	973	Dunlap, John.....	876	Gertum, Charles.....	942
Campbell, Thomas S.....	939	Dunn, John P.....	847	Gillis, Malcolm.....	840

# INDEX.

XXV

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Girard, Peter	973	Martin, Emory B.	904	Richmond, Jerry	951
Gleeson, James	882	Mashburn, Pmk C.	903	Riggs, Iral	972
Gooby, Robert M.	934	Masteron, O. B.	896	Riley, John W.	937
Grace, Benjamin F.	840	McCarthy, William M.	904	Rinehart, William D.	871
Graham, Arthur H.	868	McCarthy, Timothy	953	Ritchey, Samuel B.	917
Graham, James A.	842	McCune, John	853	Robacher, William H.	903
Grant, John C.	950	McDonald, James	947	Roberts, Josiah	959
Graves, H. L.	976	McGuire, Annie	892	Rochat, Henri	966
Graves, Rufus H.	938	McIlhargey, John	948	Ross, Branson M.	865
Greaves, John W.	948	McKenzie, Duncan S.	949	Roth, Victor W.	929
Green, Alphonzo A.	874	McKimmon, Norman	917	Russell, Frank	923
Green, Charles S.	895	McLean, John	901	Russell, James E.	807
Green, James A.	920	McLellan, Robert	948	Russell, Frank	893
Green, Wallace P.	891	McLennan, Louis	851	Ryan, William	973
Griffus, Henry R.	900	Melder, Henry	860		
Gunn, Francis M.	963	Merritt, Andrew A.	942	Sage, Anthony A.	946
Guthrie, Chancey E.	838	Merritt, Donald O.	941	Sage, Reuben J.	939
Guthrie, James H.	841	Merritt, Jay K.	943	Saitee, Chief	974
Guthrie, Marion	841	Miller, Adolph	939	Sanburn, Jay R.	962
		Miller, Gustav	919	Sander, V. W.	901
Hager, John	896	Miller, Sylvester	883	Schroeder, John F.	891
Handy, Joseph W.	871	Mills, Thomas W.	851	Schussman, Frank	929
Hart, Warren A.	863	Moc-Til-Ma, Peter	912	Scott, Ansel L.	919
Hawthorne, Adam	876	Montgomery, Thomas E.	971	Scott, Thomas H.	919
Hays, George L.	967	Montgomery, Zachariah	912	Settle, John W.	893
Henry, Samuel E.	900	Murray, Robert	931	Slatier, John	921
Herring, Hiram	906			Sharai, Wellington F.	888
Hickey, Michael A.	905	Nelson, Christ	875	Sharples, Richard	956
Hite, Nicholas	889	Nelson, James	940	Shear, Cyrus B.	940
Hoar, William R.	942	Nelson, John	832	Shear, Edward A.	940
Holm, Thomas	894	Nelson, Nels	879	Sinclair, Janet R.	859
Holton, George	934	Newcomb, George O.	908	Sisson, William E.	830
Hooker, Gabe H.	853	Nicola, Gustave W.	877	Sixelton, John W.	909
Horn, Charles	908	Nilson, Carl	884	Slayter, James W.	958
Howell, George W.	878	Noble, Albert H.	943	Sloop, Jacob A.	849
Howes, Stephen B.	940			Sluyter, Westol H.	873
Hudlow, Alford W.	883	Oakland, August	908	Smith, Charles	936
Huguennin, Tell	887	O'Brien, John J.	928	Smith, Colon S.	925
		O'Callaghan, Charles	916	Smith, David K.	880
Jackson, Charles	833	Ohogge, John	858	Smith, Joseph	843
Jeannot, Joseph M.	979	Olds, Charles	845	Smith, Samuel L.	836
Jensen, Christen	874	O'Neal, William	908	Smith, Ulyssis G.	944
Johnson, Peter G.	952	Osler, Gilbert F.	915	Snyder, Washington	954
Jones, Andrew J.	857	Owen, Calvin	930	Sorenson, Peter C.	944
Jones, Mahlon P.	834	Owen, Frederick M.	930	Stockwell, Benjamin F.	880
Jones, Thomas J.	857	Owen, Payton W.	852	Stone, James M.	950
Jorgensen, Hans L.	941			Stone, William T.	978
		Palmer, Aaron W.	831	Stuve, Edward	971
Kamlin, Charles E.	954	Parent, Joseph C.	915	Stuve, Louis	971
Kenedy, James H.	898	Pearce, Daniel W.	875	Sullivan, Wesley	976
Kent, Andrew J.	914	Pearson, Jonas P.	861	Swofford, Harvey J.	942
Keyser, Henry	835	Peterson, E. Nels	847		
King, Clement B.	888	Peterson, Jonas G.	923	Tank, Henry	852
Knudson, Herman	894	Peterson, Martin	847	Tautenhahn, Richard	905
Kramer, Kreszenz	835	Phifer, David	911	Therleen, John	906
		Piatt, Abram M.	831	Thompson, Ruth A.	848
Jagers, James T.	886	Piatt, Martin L.	830	Thompson, Robert C.	920
Lancaster, William S.	880	Plonske, August	910	Thorp, Elbridge W.	920
Larson, John	864	Plonske, William F.	911	Titus, George S.	907
LaVergne, Louis	951	Poirier, Joseph	867	Towle, Walter R.	872
Leaf, Andrew	935	Post, Frederick	820	Travis, Albert E.	878
LeHuquet, John	850	Price, William C. T.	890	Triplett, William L.	956
Lemly, William H.	833	Provost, Joseph	923	Tyson, James	900
Lemon, Thomas J.	872			Tyson, John Q.	962
Libby, William E.	891	Quarles, Jesse P.	957		
Lindstrom, Peter	935	Quirie, Alexander	978	Ulbright, Amel	870
Lyon, Ieveritt V.	912	Quinn, Frank H.	955	Ulbright, Ernest P.	876
Lyon, William H.	909				
Lyons, William	885	Ramey, Sylvester	970	Van Cleve, Ernest	945
		Ray, Edward C.	956	Vaughan, Mead	929
Macha, Bona	972	Reinhart, Ernest E.	838	VanOrsdal, Amos D.	962
Manning, Harlan P.	933	Reinhart, William E.	836	Vesser, Samuel	864
Markham, Francis M.	911	Reimger, Henry	924	Viebrock, Henry	871
Markham, Lyman F.	868	Renfro, Silas	959		
Martin, Alfred	947	Rhodes, Samuel F.	887	Waggoner, Charles	922

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Waggoner, Francis M. .... 013	Whitney, George B. .... 839	Wood, Charles W. .... 869
Wandel, Henry ..... 842	Wicks, Alexander ..... 933	Woolery, John S. .... 863
Ware, James L. .... 918	Wicks, Charles G. .... 934	Worley, Charles O. .... 974
Warner, Orson ..... 935	Wike, Floyd V. .... 885	Wright, Marcus D. .... 862
Warren, Otis F. .... 975	Williams, Harry ..... 918	Wright, Mary A. .... 882
Washburn, Volney W. .... 844	Williamson, Charles B. .... 840	Yates, Hiram. .... 917
Watkins, Samuel H. .... 945	Williamson, Thomas F. .... 840	Yothers, Levi ..... 899
Whalen, Patrick J. .... 955	Willis, John W. .... 907	Young, Ira L. .... 945
White, A. K. .... 832	Wilson, Elisha J. .... 960	Zimmerman, Paul L. .... 958
Whitney, Eugene L. .... 914	Wilson, Robert ..... 918	

## KOOTENAI COUNTY PORTRAITS.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Baldwin, Mrs. J. T. .... 854	Fry, Richard A. .... 860	Ray, Edward C. .... 956
Barnes, Joseph I. .... 848	Green, Alphonzo A. .... 872	Reinhart, Ernest E. .... 836
Bennett, Percy J. .... 864	Hager, John ..... 896	Reinhart, William E. .... 836
Bennett, Mrs. Percy J. .... 864	Hawthorne, Adam ..... 876	Ross, Branson M. .... 864
Boyer, Alfred ..... 872	Henry, Samuel E. .... 960	Russell, James E. .... 896
Boyer, Mrs. Alfred. .... 872	Horn, Charles ..... 908	Sharai, Wellington F. .... 888
Bradley, James M. .... 892	Kenedy, James H. .... 896	Sloop, Jacob A. .... 848
Brengman, John P. .... 884	Kenedy, Mrs. James H. .... 896	Sluyter, Westol H. .... 872
Brophy, Thomas ..... 896	Lancaster, William S. .... 880	Smith, Charles ..... 936
Carroll, John D. .... 908	Larson, John. .... 864	Smith, David K. .... 856
Casey, James P. .... 936	Larson, Mrs. John. .... 864	Smith, Samuel L. .... 836
Chambard, Louis ..... 836	LeHuquet, John ..... 848	Smith, Mrs. Samuel L. .... 836
Chambard, Mrs. Louis ..... 836	Lemon, Thomas J. .... 872	Sorensen, Peter C. .... 944
Dahlgren, Frank. .... 926	Lyon, William H. .... 908	Thompson, Mrs. Ruth A. .... 848
Danner, John H. .... 836	Lyons, William ..... 884	Towle, Walter K. .... 872
Darknell, Arthur A. .... 884	Markham, Francis M. .... 908	Tyson, James ..... 900
Eaton, William ..... 908	Markham, Lyman F. .... 868	Vesser, Samuel ..... 864
Ehlert, William ..... 872	McCarthy, William M. .... 904	Washburn, Volney W. .... 844
Ehlert, Mrs. William. .... 872	Montgomery, Zachariah. .... 912	White, A. K. .... 832
Esch, Levi ..... 896	Oakland, August ..... 908	Wike, Floyd V. .... 884
Feeley, Thomas N. .... 836	O'Brien, John J. .... 928	Williamson, Charles B. .... 840
Feeley, Mrs. Thomas N. .... 836	Phifer, David ..... 908	Williamson, Thomas F. .... 840
Fernan, John ..... 864	Pest, Frederick ..... 829	Yothers, Levi ..... 896
Ferrell, William W. .... 920		
Frederic, John W. .... 896		

## SHOSHONE COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Addle, James M. .... 1202	Billberg, Henry ..... 1123	Carlson, Damian ..... 1136
Amousson, Carl ..... 1152	Bitner, George F. .... 1160	Carlson, August. .... 1124
Andersen, Christen ..... 1105	Blake, Edwin W. .... 1102	Carlson, John. .... 1083
Anderson, Ole A. .... 1128	Bole, Henry H. .... 1169	Chandler, William M. .... 1119
Auld, John ..... 1171	Bond, James ..... 1106	Claget, W. H. .... 1066
Aulbach, Adam ..... 1133	Bookwalter, Albert E. .... 1109	Clark, John W. .... 1148
Bacon, Richard P. .... 1140	Boyce, Eleanor ..... 1086	Cleck, Isaac D. .... 1108
Balch, Albert S. .... 1083	Royden, Chester B. .... 1107	Cogswell, Arthur C. .... 1082
Ball, George F. .... 1182	Brady, J. A. .... 1072	Cole, Cyrus J. .... 1091
Barnard, Thomas N. .... 1068	Brahm, Charles O. .... 1157	Coleman, George W. .... 1184
Barrow, George C. .... 1124	Brand, William J. .... 1069	Collier, Harry ..... 1102
Bauman, Phillip ..... 1100	Brass, Julius ..... 1087	Coumerilh, William ..... 1144
Bayne, John L. .... 1091	Brown, Emil E. .... 1177	Cowen, Israel B. .... 1065
Bearns, Eugene P. .... 1102	Brown, Homer G. .... 1104	Crawford, Al C. .... 1069
Bechtel, Louis F. .... 1102	Brown, John C. .... 1071	
Beck, Joseph E. .... 1112	Brown, Theodore ..... 1102	Davenport, Joel ..... 1105
Bellmer, Charles H. .... 1106	Bryant, Hiram ..... 1191	Davis, Warren N. .... 1196
Belville, Martin ..... 1093	Campbell, Joseph A. R. .... 1189	Daxon, Richard ..... 1201
Bennett, Charles E. .... 1114	Canman, Sim. .... 1107	Day, Henry L. .... 1089
		Day, Harry L. .... 1189

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE		
Dickinson, Charles F. ....	1140	Moore, F. Cushing ..... 1095		
Donnelly, Thomas H. ....	1132	Morgan, Benjamin F. .... 1151		
Drew, John I. ....	1175	Moritz, Jacob ..... 1109		
Dulmage, E. Howard. ....	1130	Myers, William H. .... 1103		
Dumavan, Chastine ..... 1184				
Eby, Charles L. ....	1121	Newbury, John H. .... 1145		
Eby, John W. ....	1119	Nisder, Ludwig ..... 1174		
Eccles, Joseph G. ....	1162	Noble, Horace R. .... 1137		
Eddy, John C. ....	1200	Noonan, Martin ..... 1176		
Edmondson, Frank M. ....	1113	Nordquist, John H. .... 1073		
Edwards, Frank J. ....	1138	Norman, Samuel ..... 1067		
Ehrenberg, Charles ..... 1084		Northrup, William P. .... 1134		
Ehrenberg, Gus ..... 1081		Noyes, Louis A. .... 1139		
Ehrenberg, J. Walter. ....	1085	Nuckols, Anderson W. .... 1122		
Eiben, Samuel ..... 1148		Nuss, Calvin ..... 1188		
Filho, John M. ....	1104	Olin, John S. .... 1131		
Ellis, Marion A. ....	1138	Olson, Edward ..... 1079		
Erb, George E. ....	1132	O'Neil, Laurence ..... 1139		
Evirs, John W. ....	1075	Osborn, Stephen V. .... 1111		
		Otto, Albert ..... 1147		
Fairweather, Stanley P. ....	1155			Page, Alfred ..... 1131
Falconer, William M. ....	1171	Pamebaker, Joshua ..... 1104		
Farrar, William H. ....	1118	Parker, Clyde S. .... 1187		
Farrell, William H. ....	1072	Pascoe, Richard H. .... 1121		
Featherstone, Albert H. ....	1070	Paulsen, August ..... 1098		
Feehan, John C. ....	1148	Peoples, Drew W. .... 1195		
Ferguson, Columbus B. ....	1154	Pelkes, John ..... 1180		
Finlayson, Donald A. ....	1182	Penney, Norton R. .... 1108		
Flagg, B. ....	1193	Perkins, Clinton E. .... 1123		
Flink, John W. ....	1113	Perrin, Charles S. .... 1170		
Ford, Barnet ..... 1115		Peterson, Gus ..... 1114		
Foreman, Frank L. ....	1107	Peterson, Peter E. .... 1144		
Fort, Charles E. ....	1110	Porter, David A. .... 1085		
Fortin, Joseph E. ....	1106	Porter, Frederick P. .... 1130		
Foss, John H. ....	1143	Pott, Burd P. .... 1141		
Foster, Milton P. ....	1154	Potter, Grant S. .... 1091		
Frazier, William F. ....	1070	Price, Daniel W. .... 1183		
Freeman, Jesse ..... 1005		Richard, Floyd M. .... 1123		
Freeman, Otto ..... 1080				Read, Harold J. .... 1089
Fridstrand, Charles ..... 1087		Reed, Thomas B. .... 1149		
Friend, Eugene S. ....	1155	Reeves, Charles H. .... 1088		
Fuller, Clifford C. ....	1110	Remick, Miles ..... 1189		
Fuller, Steward ..... 1129		Richardson, Harry N. .... 1115		
Fuller, William D. ....	1186	Kiddie, Thad C. .... 1149		
Furst, John C. ....	1121	Riggs, William M. .... 1177		
		Roberts, Andrew M. .... 1179		
Gaffney, Bridget ..... 1146		Roberts, Louis C. .... 1105		
Gaffney, Frank ..... 1098		Roberts, Josiah J. .... 1193		
Gaffney, John J. ....	1098	Roberts, Merrel R. .... 1198		
Gaffney, William ..... 1171		Roby, Albert C. .... 1158		
Gay, Lodowick W. ....	1176	Rogers, Heener J. .... 1200		
George, Milo L. ....	1150	Roof, Oliver S. .... 1117		
Gilbert, Henry T. ....	1180	Ross, Ferd. Jr. .... 1103		
Gilbert, Thomas ..... 1181		Rose, Francis M. .... 1102		
Gilhe, Francis E. ....	1110	Rossi, Herman J. .... 1092		
Gilpatrick, George E. ....	1134	Rothrock, Frank M. .... 1094		
Gisel, Jacob ..... 1104				Safford, James L. .... 1186
Giscl, John A. ....	1139	Salng, Francis M. .... 1072		
Goddard, William F. ....	1197	Samuels, Henry F. .... 1079		
Goodman, David F. ....	1150	Savage, Jeremiah M. .... 1178		
Gray, Horatio L. ....	1099	Schill, Charles ..... 1152		
Greenwald, Fred C. ....	1109	Schlesinger, Louis A. .... 1145		
Greer, John ..... 1090		Schmidt, Anna ..... 1157		
Grimth, Thomas O. ....	1078	Schue, Peter ..... 1112		
Groves, Henry ..... 1103		Shamberger, William D. .... 1172		
		Sheehy, William J. .... 1174		
Hale, Ellis L. ....	1076	Shuster, Thomas ..... 1179		
Hales, William T. ....	1126	Simmons, Thomas H. .... 1186		
Hammitt, Benjamin C. ....	1174	Simmons, Moses S. .... 1142		
Hammond, Edward ..... 1097		Skamord, Berni O. .... 1152		
Hansen, John H. ....	1114	Small, Ellis ..... 1105		
Harbin, Daniel E. ....	1181	Smith, Abraham L. .... 1157		
Hare, Maurice H. ....	1101			
Harris, George W. ....	1194			
Harris, George W. ....	1197			
Hartman, Charles W. ....	1143			
Hartmus, Edwin M. ....	1118			
Heard, R. P. ....	1103			
Heller, Eliza ..... 1120				
Herrick, William H., Jr. ....	1172			
Heyburn, Weldon B. ....	1094			
Hill, Josiah ..... 1190				
Holmberg, Axel E. ....	1116			
Hoover, William H. ....	1074			
Horn, Robert T. ....	1147			
Horst, Elias E. ....	1120			
Horton, Abraham P. ....	1202			
Hovey, George E. ....	1099			
Hubelberg, Charles ..... 1149				
Hunt, Robert W. ....	1163			
Hunt, Charles D. ....	1166			
Hunt, Thomas W. ....	1166			
Ihrig, Henry C. ....	1131			
Jacobs, Jerome F. ....	1075			
Jameson, Ralph R. ....	1122			
Jameson, Theodore F. ....	1203			
Jenkins, Benjamin E. ....	1177			
Johnson, Charles M. ....	1147			
Johnson, Frank F. ....	1201			
Johnson, John B. ....	1089			
Jones, Charles H. ....	1105			
Jones, Christian D. ....	1100			
Jones, Henry A. ....	1109			
Jones, O. D. ....	1082			
Jones, Walter A. ....	1077			
Keane, Patrick ..... 1135				
Kelly, Fred. H. ....	1048			
Kelly, Robert S. ....	1193			
Kendall, Joseph B. ....	1172			
Kingsbury, Roy H. ....	1084			
Lafavre, Charles A. ....	1159			
Landes, Clarence C. ....	1135			
London, Wellington ..... 1129				
Larson, Joseph N. ....	1127			
Lehman, Abraham L. ....	1084			
Leonard, James ..... 1104				
Lesher, George S. ....	1144			
Linn, Ole H. ....	1112			
Linn, Samuel H. ....	1169			
Lockman, Jacob ..... 1080				
Lyle, James ..... 1117				
Maher, Michael ..... 1089				
Maitland, George A. ....	1153			
Mallon, Carl H. ....	1071			
Maulay, Charles ..... 1153				
Markwell, Frank P. ....	1090			
Markwell, J. Fred. ....	1090			
Markwell, Sylvester ..... 1086				
Marshall, Angus D. ....	1071			
Massing, E. Albert ..... 1129				
Matchette, Franklin P. ....	1104			
Matthew, Edward R. ....	1158			
Mays, C. W. ....	1109			
McDonnell, William ..... 1185				
McEachern, Daniel ..... 1168				
McGillivray, Ally ..... 1113				
McKinnis, George ..... 1178				
McKissick, David C. ....	1087			
McLeod, Roderick J. ....	1100			
McVey, Charles ..... 1137				
Metz, John F. ....	1108			
Miller, William R. ....	1096			
Moe, William K. ....	1090			
Moffitt, Edward H. ....	1093			
Molloy, John T. ....	1151			

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Smith, Andrew T.	1150	Tabor, Jesse W.	1203	Ward, Harry P.	1074
Smith, Clarence P.	1176	Talbot, Charles H.	1140	Warren, Aaron S.	1180
Smith, Edwin.	1156	Taylor, James H.	1081	Watkins, Amos.	1135
Smith, Frank.	1105	Taylor, Marshall M.	1077	Weber, Philip P.	1198
Smith, Frank S.	1164	Teats, Mrs. Mary E.	1195	Weutz, Charles H.	1105
Smith, Paul F.	1083	Thomas, Thomas C.	1166	White, John P.	1175
Smith, William H.	1076	Thomas, James O.	1185	White, Michael.	1156
Snyder, Samson, Jr.	1161	Thorkelson, Gilbert.	1117	Wilkinson, William P.	1158
Squance, Annie.	1099	Thyne, John.	1183	Wilkinson, Winfield S.	1159
Stedman, Louie W.	1160	Tibbals, Frank M.	1154	Williams, Charles H.	1125
Stenzel, Charles.	1133	Tilsley, John H.	1120	Willmot, Andrew.	1078
Stevens, Fred A.	1173	Toner, John J.	1190	Wilson, Thomas.	1128
Stevens, Joseph F.	1193	Toner, Richard T.	1200	Wilson, William P.	1123
St. Germain, Israel.	1116	Tucker, Leroy.	1163	Wimer, John W.	1080
St. Jean, Joseph E.	1092	Tupper, Howard T.	1142	Wittner, Nathan.	1074
St. Jean, Leopold J.	1095	Turk, Engelbert.	1093	Wood, George A.	1177
Stonebreaker, Edward G.	1163	Turner, William R.	1100	Wood, John C.	1168
Stringam, Benjamin F.	1077	Van Allen, John F.	1188	Wood, Lyman.	1107
Strode, Amos M.	1136	Vance, Charles W.	1183	Wright, Edward H.	1101
Stuart, Robert C.	1069	Van Derwerken, Emmet L.	1170	Wright, Jesse T.	1096
Swails, Ethelbert W.	1142			Wright, Thomas.	1188
Swan, Axel.	1073				
Sweet, Lewis L.	1067	Wadsworth, William B.	1161	Young, Peter.	1124
Swicegood, William R.	1075	Walton, Fred W.	1095		
Swinerton, William P.	1173	Ward, Andrew B.	1175	Zeitfuehs, Emil.	1088

## SHOSHONE COUNTY PORTRAITS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Amnson, Carl.....	1152	Gaffney, Frank.....	1066	Nordquist, John H.....	1072
Anderson, Ole A.....	1128	Gaffney, John J.....	1066	Pascoe, Richard H.....	1120
		Greer, John.....	1066	Peterson, Gus.....	1112
Bennett, Charles E.....	1112				
Brady, J. A.....	1072	Hammond, Edward.....	1066	Reed, Thomas B.....	1140
		Hansen, John H.....	1112	Reeves, Charles H.....	1088
Cardoner, Damian.....	1136	Heller, Mrs. Eliza.....	1120	Richardson, Harry M.....	1112
Cowen, Israel B.....	1065	Horst, Elias E.....	1120		
				Saling, Francis M.....	1072
Day, Henry L.....	1080	Leonard, James.....	1104	Saling, Mrs. Francis M.....	1072
		Linn, Ole H.....	1112	Schill, Charles.....	1152
Edmonson, Frank M.....	1112			Schue, Peter.....	1112
		McGillivray, Ally.....	1112	Skonnord, Berit O.....	1152
Flink, John W.....	1112	Maitland, George A.....	1152	Steadman, Louie W.....	1160
Furst, John C.....	1120	Myers, William H.....	1168	Tilsley, John H.....	1120

# INTRODUCTORY

---

The opening of a new century is a fitting time to cast a backward glance in our local history, reconstruct to the eye of the present the interesting and heroic events of the past and by comparison between past and present forecast something of the future.

Hardly could our task be accomplished without some reference, even though it must be brief and fragmentary, to the old Oregon territory, of which the counties of northern Idaho were once parts. It had a strange history. It was the *ignis fatuus* of successive generations of explorers, luring them on with that indescribable fascination which seemed always to draw men to the ever receding circle of the "westmost west," and yet for years and years veiling itself in the mists of uncertainty and misapprehension.

We do not usually realize how soon after the time of Columbus there began to be attempts to reach the western ocean and solve the mystery of the various passages, northwest, southwest, and west, which were supposed to lead through the Americas to Asia. The old navigators had little conception of the breadth of this continent. They thought it to be but a few leagues across, and took for granted that some of the many arms of the sea would lead them through to another ocean that would wash the Asiatic shores.

In 1500, only eight years after Columbus, Gaspar Cortereal, the Portuguese, conceived the idea of entering what afterward became known as Hudson's Bay and proceeding thence westward through what he called the strait of Anian.

That mythical strait of Anian seems to have had a strange charm for the old navigators. One of them, Maldonado, a good many years later, gave a very connected and apparently veracious account of his journey through that strait, averring that through it he reached another ocean in latitude seventy-five degrees. But by means of Magellan's straits and the doubling of stormy Cape Horn, a connection between the two oceans was actually discovered in 1519.

In 1543 Ferrelo, a Spaniard, coasted along the shores of California, and was doubtless the first white man to gaze on the coast of Oregon, probably somewhere in the vicinity of the mouth of the Umpqua river.

In 1577 that boldest and most picturesque of all English sailors and freebooters, Francis Drake, started

on the marvelous voyage by which he plundered the treasures of the Spanish main, cut the golden girdle of Manila, Queen of the treasures of the Spanish orient, skirted the coast of California and Oregon, and at last circumnavigated the globe.

But in 1592, just one hundred years after Columbus, comes the most picturesque of all these misty stories which enwrap the early history of Oregon. This is the story of Jaun de Fuca, whose name is now preserved in our northwest boundary strait. According to this romantic tale of the seas, Jaun de Fuca was a Greek of Cephalonia, whose real name was Apostolos Valerianos, and under commission of the king of Spain he sailed to find the strait of Anian, whose entrance the Spaniards wanted to fortify and guard so as to prevent ingress or egress by the English freebooters who were preying upon their commerce. According to the account given by Michael Loek, "he followed his course, in that voyage, west and northwest in the South sea, all along the coast of Nova Spania and California and the Indies, now called North America (all of which voyage he signified to me in a great map, and a sea-card of my own, which I laid before him), until he came to the latitude of forty-seven degrees; and that there finding that the land trended north and northwest, with a broad inlet of sea, between forty-seven and forty-eight degrees of latitude, he entered therein, sailing more than twenty days, and found that land still trending northwest, and northeast and north, and also east and southeastward, and very much broader sea than it was at the said entrance, and that he passed by divers islands in that sailing; and that, at the entrance of the said strait, there is, on the northwest coast thereof, a great headland or island, with an exceeding high pinnacle of spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon. Also he said that he went on land in divers places, and that he saw some people on the land clad in beasts' skins; and that the land was very fruitful and rich of gold, silver and pearls and other things, like Nova Spania. Also he said that he being entered thus far into the said strait, and being come into the North sea already, and finding the sea wide enough everywhere, and to be about thirty or forty leagues wide in the mouth of the straits where he entered, he thought he had now well discharged his office; and that not being

armed to resist the force of savage people that might happen, he therefore set sail and turned homeward again toward Nova Spania, where he arrived in Acapulco, anno 1502, hoping to be rewarded by the viceroy for this service done in the said voyage."

This curious bit of past record has been interpreted by some as pure myth, and by others as veritable history. It is at any rate a generally accurate outline descriptive of the straits of Fuca, the gulf of Georgia and the shores of Vancouver Island and the mainland adjoining. And whether or not the old Greek pilot did actually exist and first look on our "Mediterranean of the Pacific," it is pleasant to imagine that he did and that his name fittingly preserves the memory of the grand old myth of Anian and the northwest passage.

There is one other more obviously mythical tale concerning our frontier coast. It is said that in the year 1640 Admiral Pedro de Fonte, of the Spanish marine, made the journey from the Atlantic to the Pacific and return through a system of rivers and straits, entering the coast at about latitude fifty-three degrees. Coming from Callao in April, 1640, and after having sailed for a long distance through an archipelago, he entered the mouth of a vast river, which he named Rio de Los Reyes. Ascending this for a long distance north-easterly he reached an immense lake, on whose shores he found a wealthy civilized nation, who had a capital city of great splendor called Conasset, and who welcomed the strangers with lavish hospitality. From this lake flowed another river easterly, and down this Fonte descended until he reached another great lake, from which a narrow strait led into the Atlantic ocean.

There is one curious thing about these legendary voyages and that is the general accuracy of their description of the coast. Although these accounts are unquestionably mythical, it is not impossible that their authors had actually visited the coast or had seen those who had, and thus gathered the material from which they fabricated, with such an appearance of plausibility, their Munchausen tales.

We are briefly referring to these fascinating old legends, not for the purpose of discussing them here at any length, but rather to remind the reader of the long period of romance and myth which enveloped the early history of the northwest of which our state forms a part. Many years passed after the age of myth before there were authentic voyages. During the seventeenth century practically nothing was done in the way of Pacific coast exploration. But in the eighteenth, as by common consent, all the nations of Europe became suddenly infatuated again with the thought that on the western shores of America might be found the gold and silver and gems and furs and precious woods for which they had been striving so desperately upon the eastern coast. English, French, Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, Russian and Americans entered their bold and hardy sailors into the race for the possession of the land of the occident. The Russians were the first in the field. That gigantic power which the genius of Peter the Great, like one of the fabled genii, had suddenly transformed from the proportions of a grain of sand to a figure overtopping the whole earth, had stretched its

arms from the Baltic to the Aleutian archipelago, and had looked southward across the frozen seas of Siberia to the open Pacific as offering them another opportunity of expansion. Many years passed, however, before Peter's designs could be executed. It was 1728 when Vitus Behring entered upon his marvelous life of exploration. Not until 1741, however, did he thread the thousand islands of Alaska and gaze upon the glaciated summit of Mt. Elias. And it was not until thirty years later that it was known that the Bay of Avatscha in Siberia was connected by open sea with China. In 1771 the first cargo of furs was taken directly from Avatscha, the chief port of eastern Siberia, to Canton. Then first Europe realized the vastness of the Pacific ocean. Then it understood that the same waters which frowned against the frozen bulwarks of Kamchatka washed the tropic islands of the South seas and foamed against the storm-swept rocks of Cape Horn.

Meantime, while Russia was thus becoming established upon the shores of Alaska, Spain was getting entire possession of California. These two great nations began to overlap each other. Russians became established near San Francisco. To offset this movement of Russia, a group of Spanish explorers, Perez, Martinez, Heceta, Bodega and Maurella, swarmed up the coast beyond the present site of Sitka.

England, in alarm at the progress made by Spain and Russia, sent out the Columbus of the eighteenth century, in the person of Captain James Cook, and he sailed up and down the coast of Alaska and of Washington, but failed to discover either the Columbia river or the straits of Fuca. His labors, however, did more to establish true geographical notions than had the combined efforts of all the Spanish navigators who had preceded him. His voyages materially strengthened England's claim to Oregon, and added greatly to the luster of her name. The great captain, while temporarily on shore, was killed by Indians, in 1778, and the command devolved upon Captain Clark, who sailed northward, passing through Behring strait to the Arctic ocean. The new commander died before the expedition had proceeded far on its return journey; Lieutenant Gore, a Virginian, assumed control and sailed to Canton, China, arriving late in the year.

The main purposes of this expedition had been the discovery of a northern waterway between the two oceans and the extending of British territory, but, as is so often the case in human affairs, one of the most important results of the voyage was entirely unsuspected by the navigators and practically the outcome of an accident. It so happened that the two vessels of the expedition, the Revolution and the Discovery, took with them to China a small collection of furs from the northwest coast of America. These were purchased by the Chinese with great avidity, the people exhibiting a willingness to barter commodities of much value for them and endeavoring to secure them at almost any sacrifice. The sailors were not backward in communicating their discovery of a new and promising market for peltries, and the impetus imparted to the fur trade was almost immeasurable in its ultimate effects. An entirely new regime was inaugurated in Chinese and

East India commerce. The northwest coast of America assumed a new importance in the eyes of Europeans, and especially of the British. The "struggle for possession" soon began to be foreshadowed.

One of the principal harbors resorted to by the fur-trading vessels was Nootka, used as a rendezvous and principal port of departure. This port became the scene of a clash between Spanish authorities and certain British vessels which greatly strained the friendly relations existing between the two governments represented. In 1779 the viceroy of Mexico sent two ships, the *Princess* and *San Carlos*, to convey Martinez and De Haro to the vicinity for the purpose of anticipating and preventing the occupancy of Nootka sound by fur traders of other nations and that the Spanish title to the territory might be maintained and confirmed. Martinez was to base his claim upon the discovery by Perez in 1774. Courtesy was to be extended to foreign vessels, but the establishment of any claim prejudicial to the right of the Spanish crown was to be vigorously resisted.

Upon the arrival of Martinez in the harbor, it was discovered that the American vessel *Columbia*, and the *Iphigenia*, a British vessel, under a Portuguese flag, were lying in the harbor. Martinez at once demanded the papers of both vessels and an explanation of their presence, vigorously asserting the claim of Spain that the port and contiguous territory were hers. The Captain of the *Iphigenia* pleaded stress of weather. On finding that the vessel's papers commanded the capture, under certain conditions, of Russian, Spanish or English vessels, Martinez seized the ship, but on being advised that the orders relating to captures were intended only to apply to the defense of the vessel, the Spaniard released the *Iphigenia* and her cargo. The *Northwest America*, another vessel of the same expedition, was, however, seized by Martinez a little later.

It should be remembered that these British vessels had in the inception of the enterprise divested themselves of their true national character and donned the insignia of Portugal, their reasons being: First, to defraud the Chinese government, which made special harbor rates to the Portuguese, and, second, to defraud the East India Company, to whom had been granted the right of trading in furs in Northwest America to the exclusion of all other British subjects, except such as should obtain the permission of the company. To maintain their Portuguese nationality they had placed the expedition nominally under the control of Jaun Cavalho, a Portuguese trader. Prior to the time of the trouble in Nootka, however, Cavalho had become a bankrupt and new arrangements had become necessary. The English traders were compelled to unite their interests with those of King George's Sound Company, a mercantile association operating under license from the South Sea and East India Companies, the Portuguese colors had been laid aside and the true national character of the expedition assumed. Captain Colnutt was placed in command of the enterprise as constituted under the new regime, with instructions, among other things, "to establish a factory to be called Fort Pitt, for the purpose of permanent settlement, and as a center of

trade around which other stations may be established."

One vessel of the expedition, the *Princess Royal*, entered Nootka harbor without molestation, but when the *Argonaut*, under command of Captain Colnutt, arrived, it was thought best by the master not to attempt an entrance to the bay lest his vessel should meet the same fate which had befallen the *Iphigenia* and the *Northwest America*. Later Colnutt called on Martinez and informed the Spanish governor of his intention to take possession of the country in the name of Great Britain and to erect a fort. The governor replied that possession had already been taken in the name of his Catholic Majesty and that such acts as he (Colnutt) contemplated could not be allowed. An altercation followed and the next day the *Argonaut* was seized and her captain and crew placed under arrest. The *Princess Royal* was also seized, though the American vessels in the harbor were in no way molested.

After an extended and at times heated controversy between Spain and Great Britain touching these seizures, the former government consented to make reparation and offered a suitable apology for the indignity to the honor of the flag. The feature of this correspondence of greatest import in the future history of the territory affected is that throughout the entire controversy in all the messages and debates of parliament, no word was spoken asserting a claim of Great Britain to any territorial rights or denying the claim of sovereignty so positively and persistently avowed by Spain, neither was Spanish sovereignty denied or in any way alienated by the treaty which followed. Certain real property was restored to British subjects, but a transfer of reality is not a transfer of sovereignty.

We pass over the voyage of the illustrious French navigator, La Perouse, as of more importance from a scientific than a political standpoint; neither can we dwell upon the explorations of Captain Berkley, to whom belongs the honor of having ascertained the existence of the strait afterward denominated Jaun de Fuca. Of somewhat greater moment in the later history of the northwest are the voyages of Meares, who entered and described the above mentioned strait, and who, in 1788, explored the coast at the point where the great *Columbia* mingles its crystal current with the waters of the sea. In the diplomatic battle of later days it was even claimed by some that he was the discover of that great "River of the West." Howbeit, nothing can be surer than that the existence of such a river was utterly unknown to him at the time. Indeed his conviction of its non-existence was thus stated in his own account of the voyage: "We can now with safety assert that there is no such river as the St. Roc (of the Spaniard, Hequeta) exists, as laid down in the Spanish charts," and he gave a further unequivocal expression of his opinion by naming the bay in that vicinity Deception Bay and the promontory north of it Cape Disappointment. "Disappointed and deceived," remarks Evans facetiously, "he continued his cruise southward to latitude forty-five degrees north."

It is not without sentiments of patriotic pride that we now turn our attention to a period of discovery in

which the vessels of our own nation played a prominent part. The northern mystery, which had been partially resolved by the Spanish, English, French and Portuguese explorations, was now to be completely robbed of its mystic charm, speculation and myth must now give place to exact knowledge, the game of discovery must hereafter be played principally between the two branches of the Anglo-Saxon race, and Anglo-Saxon energy, thoroughness and zeal are henceforth to characterize operations on the shores of the Pacific northwest. The United States had but recently won their independence from the British crown and their energies were finding a fit field of activity in the titanic task of national organization. Before the constitution had become the supreme law of the land, however, the alert mind of the American had begun projecting voyages of discovery and trade to the northwest, and in September, 1788, two vessels with the stars and stripes at their mastheads arrived at Nootka sound. Their presence in the harbor while the events culminating in the Nootka treaty were transpiring has already been alluded to. The vessels were the ship *Columbia*, Captain John Kendrick, and the sloop *Washington*, Captain Robert Gray, and the honor of having sent them to our shores belongs to one Joseph Barrell, a prominent merchant of Boston, and a man of high social standing and great influence. While one of the impelling motives of his enterprise had been the desire of commercial profit, the element of patriotism was not wholly lacking, and the vessels were instructed to make what explorations and discoveries they might.

After remaining a time on the coast, Captain Kendrick transferred his ship's property to the *Washington*, with the intention of taking a cruise in that vessel. He placed Captain Gray in command of the *Columbia* with instructions to return to Boston by way of the Sandwich Islands and China. This commission was successfully carried out. The vessel arrived in Boston in September, 1790, was received with great eclat, refitted by her owners and again dispatched to the shores of the Pacific with Captain Gray in command. In July, 1791, the *Columbia*, from Boston, and the *Washington*, from China, met not far from the spot where they had separated nearly two years before. They were not to remain long in company, however, for Captain Gray soon started on a cruise southward. On April 29, 1792, Gray met Vancouver just below Cape Flattery and an interesting colloquy took place. Vancouver communicated to the American skipper the fact that he had not yet made any important discoveries, and Gray, with equal frankness, gave the eminent British explorer an account of his past discoveries, "including," says Bancroft, "the fact that he had not sailed through *Fuca* straight in the *Lady Washington*, as had been supposed from Meares' narrative and map." He also informed Captain Vancouver that he had been "off the mouth of a river in latitude forty-six degrees, ten minutes, where the outset, or reflux, was so strong as to prevent his entering for nine days."

The important information conveyed by Gray seems to have greatly disturbed the equipoise of Vancouver's

mind. The entries in his log show that he did not entirely credit the statement of the American, but that he was considerably perturbed is evinced by the fact that he tries to convince himself by argument that Gray's statement could not have been correct. The latitude assigned by the American was that of Cape Disappointment, and the existence of a river mouth there, although affirmed by Heceta, had been denied by Meares: Captain Cook also had failed to find it; besides, had he not himself passed that point two days before and had he not observed that "if any inlet or river should be found it must be a very intricate one, and inaccessible to vessels of our burden, owing to the reefs and broken water which then appeared in its neighborhood." With such reasoning, he dismissed the matter from his mind for the time being. He continued his journey northward, passed through the strait of *Fuca*, and engaged in a thorough and minute exploration of that mighty inland sea, to a portion of which he gave the name *Puget Sound*.

Meanwhile Gray was proceeding southward "in the track of destiny and glory." On May 7th he entered the harbor which now bears his name and four days later passed through the breakers over the bar, and his vessel's prow plowed the waters of that famous "River of the West," whose existence had been so long suspected. The storied "Oregon" for the first time heard other sound than "its own dashing."

Shortly afterward Vancouver came to Cape Disappointment to explore the *Columbia*, of which he had heard indirectly from Captain Gray. Lieutenant Broughton, of Vancouver's expedition, sailed over the bar, ascended the river a distance of more than one hundred miles to the site of the present Vancouver, and with a modesty truly remarkable, "takes possession of the river and the country in its vicinity in his Britannic Majesty's name, having every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or state had ever entered it before." This, too, though he had received a salute of one gun from an American vessel, the *Jennie*, on his entrance to the bay. The lieutenant's claim was not to remain forever unchallenged, as will appear presently.

With the exploration of *Puget* sound and the discovery of the *Columbia*, history-making maritime adventure practically ceased. But as the fabled strait of *Anian* had drawn explorers to the Pacific shores in quest of the mythical passage to the treasurers of *Ind*, so likewise did the fairy tales of *La Hontan* and others stimulate inland exploration. Furthermore, the mystic charm possessed by a *terra incognita* was becoming irresistible to adventurous spirits, and the possibilities of discovering untold wealth in the vaults of its "shining mountains" and in the sands of its crystal rivers were exceedingly fascinating to the lover of gain.

The honor of pioneerism in overland exploration belongs to one *Verendrye*, who, under authority of the governor-general of New France, in 1773 set out on an expedition to the Rocky mountains from Canada. This explorer and his brother and sons made many important explorations, but as they failed to find a pass through the Rocky mountains by which they could

come to the Pacific side, their adventures do not fall within the purview of our volume. They are said to have reached the vicinity of the present city of Helena.

If, as seems highly probable, the events chronicled by La Page in his charming "*Histoire de la Louisiane*," published in 1758, should be taken as authentic, the first man to scale the Rocky mountains from the east and to make his way overland to the shores of the Pacific was a Yazoo Indian, Moncaché-ape or Montcachabe by name. But "the first traveler to lead a party of civilized men through the territory of the Stony mountains to the South sea" was Alexander Mackenzie, who, in 1793, reached the coast at fifty-two degrees, twenty-four minutes, forty-eight seconds north, leaving as a memorial of his visit, inscribed on a rock with vermilion and grease the words "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793."

But western exploration by land had elicited the interest of one whose energy and force were sufficient to bring to a successful issue almost any undertaking worth the effort. While the other statesmen and legislators of his time were fully engaged with the problems of the moment, the great mind of Thomas Jefferson, endowed as it was with a wider range of vision and more comprehensive grasp of the true situation was projecting exploring expeditions into the northwest. In 1786, while serving as minister to Paris, he had fallen in with the ardent Ledyard, who was on fire with the idea of opening a large and profitable fur trade in the north Pacific region. To this young man he had suggested the idea of journeying to Kamtchatka, then in a Russian vessel to Nootka sound, from which, as a starting point, he should make an exploring expedition easterly to the United States. Ledyard acted on the suggestion, but was arrested as a spy in the spring of 1787 by Russian officials and so severely treated as to cause a failure of his health and a consequent failure of his enterprise.

The next effort of Jefferson was made in 1792, when he proposed to the American Philosophical Society that it should engage a competent scientist "to explore northwest America from the eastward by ascending the Missouri, crossing the Rocky mountains and descending the nearest river to the Pacific ocean." The idea was favorably received. Captain Meriwether Lewis, who afterward distinguished himself as one of the leaders of the Lewis and Clark expedition, offered his services, but for some reason Andre Michaux, a French botanist, was given the preference. Michaux proceeded as far as Kentucky, but there received an order from the French minister, to whom, it seems, he also owed obedience, that he should relinquish his appointment and engage upon the duties of another commission.

It was not until after the opening of the new century that another opportunity for furthering his favorite project presented itself to Jefferson. An act of congress, under which trading houses had been established for facilitating commerce with the Indians, was about to expire by limitation, and President Jefferson, in recommending its continuance, seized the opportunity to urge upon congress the advisability of

fitting out an expedition, the object of which should be "to explore the Missouri river and such principal streams of it as, by its course of communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado or any other river, may offer the most direct and practical water communication across the continent, for the purpose of commerce."

Congress voted an appropriation for the purpose, and the expedition was placed in charge of Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark. President Jefferson gave the explorers minute and particular instructions as to investigations to be made by them. They were to inform themselves, should they reach the Pacific ocean, "of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of those parts may be collected as advantageously at the head of the Missouri (convenient as is supposed to the Colorado and Oregon or Columbia) as at Nootka sound or any other part of the coast; and the trade be constantly conducted through the Missouri and United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practiced." In addition to the instructions already quoted, these explorers were directed to ascertain if possible on arriving at the seaboard if there were any ports within their reach frequented by the sea vessels of any nation, and to send, if practicable, two of their most trusted people back by sea with copies of their notes. They were also, if they deemed a return by the way they had come immensely hazardous, to ship the entire party and return via Good Hope or Cape Horn, as they might be able.

A few days before the initial steps were taken in discharge of the instructions of President Jefferson, news reached the seat of government of a transaction which added materially to the significance of the enterprise. Negotiations had been successfully consummated for the purchase of Louisiana on April 30, 1803, but the authorities at Washington did not hear of the important transfer until the 1st of July. Of such transcendent import to the future of our country was this transaction and of such vital moment to the section with which our volume is primarily concerned, that we must here interrupt the trend of our narrative to give the reader an idea of the extent of territory involved and, if possible, to enable him to appreciate the influence of the purchase. France, by her land explorations and the establishment of trading posts and forts, first acquired title to the territory west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky mountains, though Great Britain claimed the territory in accordance with her doctrine of continuity and contiguity, most of her colonial grants extending in express terms to the Pacific ocean. Spain also claimed the country by grant of Pope Alexander VI. A constant warfare had been waged between France and Great Britain for supremacy in America. The latter was the winner in the contest, and in 1762, France, apparently discouraged, ceded to Spain the province of Louisiana. By the treaty of February 10, 1763, which gave Great Britain the Canadas, it was agreed that the western boundary between English and Spanish possessions in America should be the Missis-

issippi river, Great Britain renouncing all claim to the territory west of that boundary. In 1800 Spain retroceded Louisiana to France "with the same extent it has now in the hands of Spain, and which it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be according to the treaties subsequently made between Spain and other states."

The order for the formal delivery of the province to France was issued by the Spanish king on October 15, 1802, and, as above stated, the United States succeeded to the title by treaty of April 30, 1803.

Of the long, weary land marches which brought the doughty explorers, Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, to the pure currents of the Clearwater, space forbids narration. It is pleasant to record that the travel-worn expedition received hospitable treatment upon reaching the spot where Lewiston now stands. The Nez Percés were friendly, gave the explorers what information they could about the remainder of their journey and readily traded them such food supplies as they were able. While details of this history-making expedition to the mouth of the Columbia and back again to the eastern states must be sought elsewhere, we shall here quote a summary of the journey given by Captain Lewis himself, which will convey some idea of the momentous task successfully accomplished by these giants of the wilderness:

"The road by which we went out by the way of the Missouri to its head is 3,096 miles; thence by land by way of Lewis river over to Clark's river and down that to the entrance of Traverse's Rest creek, where all the roads from different routes meet; thence across the rugged part of the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, 398 miles; thence down the river 640 miles to the Pacific ocean—making a total distance of 4,134 miles. On our return in 1806 we came from Traveler's Rest directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about 579 miles and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean to 3,555 miles. Of this journey 2,575 miles is up the Missouri to the falls of that river; thence passing through the plains and across the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooakooskia river, a branch of the Columbia, 340 miles, two hundred of which is good road, 140 over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, 60 miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, on which we passed on the last of June; from the navigable part of the Kooakooskia we descended that rapid river 73 miles to its entrance into Lewis river, and down that river 154 miles to the Columbia, and thence 413 miles to its entrance into the Pacific ocean. About 180 miles of this distance is tide water. We passed several bad rapids and narrows and one considerable fall, 268 miles above the entrance of this river, 37 feet, eight inches; the total distance descending the Columbia waters, 640 miles, making a total of 3,555 miles, on the most direct route from the Mississippi at the mouth of the Missouri to the Pacific ocean."

The safe return of the explorers to their homes in the United States naturally created a sensation through-

out that country and the world. Leaders and men were suitably rewarded, and the fame of the former will live while the rivers to which their names have been given, continue to pour their waters into the sea. President Jefferson, the great patron of the expedition, paying a tribute to Captain Lewis in 1813, said: "Never did a similar event create more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked with impatience for the information it would furnish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal and perseverance under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes, throughout the long, dangerous and tedious travel."

The knowledge of the Columbia basin, resulting from the extensive exploration of Lewis and Clark, soon bore fruit in a number of commercial enterprises, the first of which was the Astor expedition. It was so called from John Jacob Astor, a native of Heidelberg, who had come to America poor and had amassed a large fortune in commercial transactions. In 1800 there was conceived in the brain of this great captain of industry a scheme which for magnitude of design and careful arrangement of detail was truly masterful. It contemplated the prosecution of the fur trade in every unsettled territory of America claimed by the United States, the trade with China and the supply of the Russian settlements with trading stock and provisions, the goods to be paid for in peltry. A vessel was to be dispatched at regular intervals from New York, bearing supplies and goods to be traded to the Indians. This was to discharge her cargo at a depot of trade to be established at the mouth of the Columbia river, then trade along the coast with Indians and at the Russian settlements until another cargo had been in part secured, return to the mouth of the river, complete her lading there, sail thence to China, receive a return cargo of Canton silks, nankeen and tea, and back to New York. Two years would pass in completing this vast "commercial rounding-up." An important part of this plan was the supply of the Russian posts at New Archangel, the object being two fold,—first to secure the profits accruing therefrom, and secondly, to shut off competition in Mr. Astor's own territory, through the semi-partnership with the Russians in furnishing them supplies. Careful arrangements had been made with the Russian government to prevent any possible clash between the vessels of the two companies which should be engaged in the coast trade. "It was," says Brewerton, "a colossal scheme, and deserved to succeed: had it done so it would have advanced American settlement and actual occupancy on the Northwest coast by at least a quarter of a century, giving employment to thousands, and transferred the enormous profits of the Hudson's Bay and Northwest British fur companies from English to American coffers."

Notwithstanding the opposition of the Northwest Fur Company, a powerful British corporation, Astor's sea expedition reached the mouth of the Columbia

before the territory had been pre-empted by any other fur traders. His overland company arrived later, after having suffered terrible hardships, being well nigh overcome by the fatigues of their journey, the rigors of the inhospitable mountain ranges and lack of food. Astoria was founded and named. The little colony of traders set vigorously about the task of carrying into execution Astor's comprehensive plan. There were many difficulties to be overcome and one serious disaster, the massacre of the Tonquin's crew and the subsequent destruction of that vessel, had its decidedly depressing effect. Nevertheless, the Astor expedition would have doubtless proved a success were it not for two unfortunate circumstances. In the choice of his partners in the Pacific Fur Company, Mr. Astor had made a serious mistake. Broad minded and liberal himself, he did not appreciate the danger of entrusting his undertaking to the hands of men whose national prejudices were bitterly anti-American and whose previous connection with a rival company might affect their loyalty to this one. He associated with himself as partners in the enterprise Donald Mackenzie, Alexander Mackay, who had accompanied Alexander Mackenzie on his voyage of discovery, hence possessed invaluable experience, and Duncan Macdougall, all late of the Northwest Company, and though men of great skill and experience, schooled in the prejudices of the association with which they had so long maintained connection, and able to see only through British eyes. To the partners already enumerated were subsequently added Wilson P. Hunt and Robert Maclellan, Americans, John Clarke, a Canadian, David and Robert Stuart and Ramsey Crooks, Scotchmen, and others.

The second unfortunate circumstance and the one which gave perfidity a chance to perform its perfect work was the outbreak of the war of 1812. The danger that Astoria might be captured by the British (for the United States had neglected to furnish suitable protection to this most remote outpost of its dominion) gave the traitorous Macdougall a colorable excuse to betray into the hands of the Northwest Company Mr. Astor's interests on the Pacific coast. The denouement of the plot was in this wise. On the 8th of October, 1813, Macdougall, by way of preparation for his final coupe, read a letter announcing the sailing of two British armed vessels, the Phoebe and the Isaac Todd, with orders "to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest coast."

"This dramatic scene," says Evans, "was followed by a proposition of MacTavish (of the Northwest Fur Company) to purchase the interests, stocks, establishments, etc. of the Pacific Fur Company. Macdougall then assumed sole control and agency because of the non-arrival of Hunt, and after repeated conference with MacTavish in which the presence of the other partners was ignored, the sale was concluded at certain rates. A few days later J. Stuart arrived with the remainder of the Northwest party. He objected to MacTavish's prices and lowered the rates materially. Mr. Stuart's offer was accepted by Macdougall and the agreement of transfer was signed October 16th. By it Duncan Macdougall, for and on behalf of himself, Don-

ald Mackenzie, David Stuart and John Clarke, partners of the Pacific Fur Company, dissolved July 1st, pretended to sell to his British confederates and co-conspirators of the Northwest Company 'the whole of the establishments, furs and present stock on hand, of the Columbia and Thompson's rivers.'"

It is needless to add that on the arrival of the British vessels Astoria became a British possession. The formal change of sovereignty and raising of the Union Jack took place on December 12th, and as if to obliterate all trace of Mr. Astor's operations, the name of Astoria was changed to Fort George. The arrival of Isaac Todd the following spring with a cargo of trading goods and supplies enabled the Northwest Company to enter vigorously into the prosecution of their trade in the territory of their wronged and outraged rival. "Thus disgracefully failed," says Evans, "a magnificent enterprise, which merited success for sagacity displayed in its conception, its details, its objects; for the liberality and munificence of its projector in furnishing means adequate for its thorough execution; for the results it had aimed to produce. It was inaugurated purely for commercial purposes. Had it not been transferred to its enemies, it would have pioneered the colonization of the northwest coast by citizens of the United States; it would have furnished the natural and peaceful solution of the question of the right to the territory drained by the Columbia and its tributaries.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The scheme was grand in its aim, magnificent in its breadth of purpose and area of operation. Its results were naturally feasible, not over-anticipated. They were but the logical and necessary sequences of the pursuit of the plan. Mr. Astor made no miscalculation, no omission; neither did he permit a sanguine hope to lead him into any wild or imaginary venture. He was practical, generous, broad. He executed what Sir Alexander Mackenzie urged should be adopted as the policy of British capital and enterprise. That one American citizen should have individually undertaken what two mammoth British companies had not the courage to try was but an additional cause which had intensified national prejudice into embittered jealousy on the part of the British rivals, the Northwest Company."

By the first article of the treaty of Ghent entered into between Great Britain and the United States, December 14, 1814, it was agreed "that all territory, places and possessions whatsoever taken by either party from the other, during or after the war, should be restored." Astoria, therefore, again became the possession of the United States, and in September, 1817, the government sent the sloop-of-war Ontario "to assert the claim of the United States to the sovereignty of the adjacent country, and especially to re-occupy Astoria or Fort George." The formal surrender of the fort is dated October 6, 1818.

Mr. Astor had urged the United States to repossess Astoria, and intended fully to resume operations in the basin of the Columbia, but the Pacific Fur Company was never reorganized, and never again did the

great captain of industry engage in trade on the shores of the Pacific.

Brief and general though this introductory sketch must be we cannot omit mention of the two British fur companies who played such a prominent part in the early history of the section to which the five northern counties of Idaho belong. Although organized in 1774, the Northwest Company, successor in interest of the Pacific Fur Company, did not attain to high prestige until the dawn of the nineteenth century. Then, however, it seemed to take on new life, and before the first half decade was passed it had become the successful rival of the Hudson's Bay Company for the fur trade of the interior of North America. The Hudson's Bay Company when originally chartered in 1670 was granted in a general way the right to traffic in Hudson's Bay and the territory contiguous thereto, and the Northwest Company began to insist that the grant should be more strictly construed. The boundaries of Prince Rupert's land, as the Hudson's Bay territory was named, had never been definitely determined and there had long been contention in those regions which were claimed by that company but denied to it by the other fur traders. Beyond the recognized area of the Hudson's Bay territory, the old Northwest Company (a French company which had fallen, at the time of the fall of Canada into the possession of the British) had been a competitor of the Hudson's Bay Company. When this French association went out of existence the contest was kept up by private merchants, but without lasting success. The new Northwest Company, of Montreal, united and cemented into one organization all these individuals for the better discharge of the common purpose. It is interesting to note the theory of trade of this association as contrasted with that of the Hudson's Bay Company.

From established posts as centers of operations, the Montreal association dispatched parties in all directions to visit the villages and haunts of the natives and secure furs from every source possible. It went to the natives for their goods, while the rival company so arranged its posts that these were convenient to the whole Indian population, then depended upon the aborigines to bring in their peltries and exchange the same for such articles as might supply their wants or gratify their fancies. Consequently the one company required many employees, the other comparatively few. The clerks or traders of the Montreal association were required to serve an apprenticeship of seven years at small wages. That term successfully completed, the stipend was doubled. Skill and special aptitude in trading brought speedy promotions, and the chance to become a partner in the business was an unfailing incentive to strenuous effort. The Hudson's Bay Company, on the other hand, had established fixed grades of compensation. Promotion was slow, coming periodically rather than as a reward for specially meritorious service, and though faithfulness to duty was required, no incentive was offered for special endeavor. The Hudson's Bay Company based its territorial title upon a specific grant from the crown, while the rival association sought no other title than such as priority of oc-

cupancy and pre-emption afforded. It claimed as its field of operation all unoccupied territory wherever located.

The Northwest Company showed also its animus to confirm and strengthen British title to all territories adversely claimed, and wherever a post was established the territory contiguous thereto was ceremoniously taken possession of "in the name of the king of Great Britain, for the Northwest Company." Its establishments and possessions afterward constituted the substantial basis of Great Britain's claim to the territory.

Rivalry between these two companies was carried to such an extent that both were brought to the verge of bankruptcy. British interests were being endangered through this trade war and something had to be done. The governor general of Canada appointed a commission to investigate conditions, and that commission recommended a union of the two companies. Nothing, however, of material benefit resulted. Eventually, in the winter of 1819-20, Lord Bathurst, British secretary of state for the colonies, took up the matter and through his meditation a union was finally effected. On March 20, 1821, it was mutually agreed that both companies should operate under the charter of the Hudson's Bay Company, furnishing equal amounts of capital and sharing equally the profits, the arrangement to continue in force for twenty-one years.

By 1824 all the rights and interests of the stockholders late of the Northwest Company had passed into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company. The absorption of the one corporation by the other was complete. The treacherous and perfidious treatment of Mr. Astor and the demoralization of his partners availed the greedy Northwesters but little, for they were soon after conquered and subdued and forever deprived of their identity as a company by their powerful rival and enemy.

The Hudson's Bay Company now became the sole owner and proprietor of the trade west of the Rocky mountains, and of all the rights accruing under the license of trade issued to it and the Northwest Company by the British parliament. An "*imperium in imperio*" Evans characterized this company and such it was for it was in possession of well-nigh absolute power over its employees and the native races with whom it traded. It was constituted "The true and absolute lords and proprietors of the territories, limits and places, save always the faith, allegiance and sovereign dominion due to us (the crown), our heirs and successors, for the same, to hold as tenants in fee and common socage, and not by knight's service, reserving as a yearly rent, two elk and two black beavers." Power was granted, should occasion arise, to "send ships of war, men or ammunition to any fort, post or place for defense thereof; to raise military companies and to appoint their officers; to make war or conclude peace with any people (not Christian), in any of their territories," also "to seize the goods, estates or people of those countries for damage to the company's interest, or for the interruption of trade; to erect and build forts, garrisons, towns, villages; to establish colonies

and to support such establishments by expeditions fitted out in Great Britain; to seize all British subjects not connected with the company, or employed by them, or in such territory by their license, and send them to England." Should one of its factors, traders or other employees "contemn or disobey an order, he was liable to be punished by the president or council, who were authorized to prescribe the manner and measure of punishment. The offender had the right to appeal to the company in England, or he might be turned over for trial by the courts. For the better discovery of abuses and injuries by the servants, the governor and company, and their respective president, chief agent or governor in any of the territories, were authorized to examine on oath all factors, masters, pursers, supercargoes, commanders of castles, forts, fortifications, plantations, or colonies, or other persons, touching or concerning any matter or thing sought to be investigated." To further strengthen the hands of the company, the charter concludes with a royal mandate to all "admirals, vice-admirals, justices, mayors, sheriffs, constables, bailiffs, and all and singular other our officers, ministers, liegemen, subjects whatsoever, to aid, favor, help and assist the said governor and company to enjoy, as well on land as on the seas, all the premises in said charter contained, whensoever required."

Something of the *modus operandi* of the company must now be given. The chief factors and chief traders were paid no salaries, but in lieu thereof were given forty per cent. of the profits, divided among them on some basis deemed equitable by the company. The clerks received salaries varying from twenty to one hundred pounds per annum. Below these again were the servants, whose term of enlistment (for such in effect it was) was for five years, and whose pay was seventeen pounds per annum without clothing. The servant was bound by indentures to devote his whole time and labor to the company's interests; to yield obedience to superior officers; to defend the company's property; to faithfully obey the laws, orders, etc.; to defend officers and agents of the company to the extent of his ability; to serve in the capacity of a soldier whenever called upon so to do; to attend military drill; and never to engage or be interested in any trade or occupation except in accordance with the company's orders and for its benefit. In addition to the pittance paid him, the servant was entitled, should he desire to remain in the country after the expiration of his term of enlistment, to fifty acres of land, for which he was to render twenty-eight days' service per annum for seven years. If dismissed before the expiration of his term, the servant, it was agreed, should be transported to his European home free of charge. Desertion or neglect might be punished by the forfeiture of even the wretched pittance he was to receive. It was, furthermore, the policy of the company to encourage marriage with the Indian women, their purpose being to create family ties which should bind the poor slave to the soil. By the time the servant's term of enlistment had expired, there was, therefore, usually no choice left him but to re-enlist or accept the grant of land. "In times of peace, laborers

and operatives were ever on hand at mere nominal wages; in times of outbreak they were at once transformed into soldiers amenable to military usage and discipline."

The system was certainly a fine one, viewed from the standpoint of the company, but while it may command admiration for its ingenuity, it is certainly not to be commended for magnanimity. Its design and purpose was to turn the wealth of the country into the coffers of the English noblemen who owned Hudson's Bay stock, even though this should be done at the expense of the manhood, the self-respect and the independence of the poor sons of toil who foolishly or from necessity bound themselves to its service.

The Indian policy of the company was no less politic than its treatment of its employees, but it had much more in it that was truly commendable. Its purpose did not bring its employees into conflict with the Indian, nor require his expulsion, neither was there danger of the lands of the savages being appropriated or the graves of their people disturbed. The sale of intoxicants was positively and successfully prohibited. Conciliation was the wisest policy for the company, and it governed itself accordingly; but when punishment was merited, it was administered with promptness and severity. When depredations were committed the tribe to which the malefactor belonged was pursued by an armed force and compelled to deliver up the guilty to his fate. A certain amount of civilization was introduced, and with it came an increase of wants, which wants could only be supplied at the company's forts. Indians were sent on hunting and trapping expeditions in all directions, so that concentration of tribes became difficult, and if attempted, easily perceived in time to circumvent it and prevent trouble. Thus the company secured an influence over the savage and a place in his affections, from which it could not easily be dislodged.

In its treatment of missionaries, civil and military officers and others from the United States, the company's factors and agents were uniformly courteous and kind. Their hospitality was in the highest degree commendable, meriting the gratitude of the earliest visitors and settlers. The poor and unfortunate never asked assistance in vain. But woe to the American who attempted to trade with the Indian, to trap, hunt or do anything which brought him into competition with the British corporation. All the resources of a company supplied with an abundance of cheap labor, supported by the friendship and affection of the aboriginal peoples, backed by an almost unlimited capital, and fortified by the favor of one of the wealthiest and most powerful nations of the earth, were at once turned to crush him. Counter establishments were formed in his vicinity, and he was hampered in every way possible and pursued with the relentlessness of an evil fate until compelled to retire from the field.

Such being the condition, there was not much encouragement for American enterprise in the basin of the Columbia. It is not, however, in the American character to yield a promising prospect without a struggle and many times efforts were made at competition in

the Oregon territory. William H. Ashley, Jedediah S. Smith, Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth and others tried their hands but all were compelled to give up in despair.

More important perhaps than the loss of profits which might accrue to America from the successful prosecution of the fur trade was the weakening of America's title to the country, through the establishment of British trading posts, the colonization of retired officers and servants as cultivators of the public domain, etc. It is true that the joint occupancy conventions of 1818 and 1827, by which British and Americans alike were allowed to occupy the country, expressly stipulated that no advantage should inure to either of the high contracting parties by virtue of any acts performed subsequent to the date of the first convention. However clear and explicit the language of the treaty, no observer could fail to note that the establishment of trading enterprises was giving Great Britain a decided advantage in the struggle for title to the Oregon country. The Hudson's Bay Company had a political mission and was playing a prominent part in inter-national affairs. This it openly avowed in 1837 in its application to the home government for a new license granting enlarged privileges. It pointed boastfully to its efficient services in successfully crushing out American enterprise, and in strengthening the British title to the territory, contrary to the spirit and letter of the joint occupancy treaties.

In presenting the petition, the company's chief representative in England, Sir John Henry Pelly, called the attention of the lords to the service rendered in securing to the mother country a branch of trade, wrested from subjects of Russia and the United States of America; to the six permanent establishments it had on the coast, and the sixteen in the interior, besides the migratory and hunting parties; to its marine of six armed vessels; to its large pasture and grain farms, affording every species of agricultural produce and maintaining large herds of stock. He further averred that it was the intention of the company to still further extend and increase its farms, and to establish an export trade in wool, hides, tallow and other produce of the herd and the cultivated field, also to encourage the settlement of its retired servants and other emigrants under its protection. Referring to the soil, climate and other circumstances of the country, he said they were such as to make it "as much adapted to agricultural pursuits as any other spot in America; and," said he, "with care and protection the British dominion may not only be preserved in this country, which it has been so much the wish of Russia and America to occupy to the exclusion of British subjects, but British interest and British influence may be maintained as paramount in this interesting part of the coast of the Pacific."

Sir George Simpson, who was in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company's affairs in America, in making his plea for the renewal of the license, referred to the international import of the company's operations in this language: "The possession of that country to Great Britain may be an object of very great importance; and we are strengthening that claim to it (independent

of the claims of prior discovery and occupation for the purpose of Indian trade) by forming the nucleus of a colony through the establishment of farms, and the settlement of some of our retired officers and servants as agriculturists."

One might almost expect that Great Britain would offer some word of reproof to a company which could have the audacity to boast of violating her treaty compacts with a friendly power. Not so, however. She was a party to the breach of faith. Instead of administering reproof, she rewards the wrong-doers by the promptly issuing of a new license to extend and be in force for a period of twenty-one years. This renewed license, the date of which is May 31, 1838, granted to the company "the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians in all such parts of North America, to the northward and westward of the islands and territories belonging to the United States of America, as shall not form part of any of our (British) provinces in North America, or of any lands or territories belonging to the said United States of America, or to any European government, state, or power. Without rent for the first five years, and afterward the yearly rent of five shillings, payable on the 1st of June." The company was again required to furnish a bond conditioned on their executing by their authority over the persons in their employ, "all civil and criminal process by the officers or persons legally empowered to execute such process within all territories included in the grant, and for the producing or delivering into custody, for the purpose of trial, all persons in their employ or acting under their authority within the said territories, who shall be charged with any criminal offenses." The license, however, prohibited the company "from claiming or exercising any trade with the Indians on the northwest coast of America westward of the Rocky mountains to the prejudice or exclusion of any of the subjects of any foreign state, who, under or by any force of any convention for the time being between Great Britain and such foreign states, may be entitled to and shall be engaged in such trade." But no provision could be framed, nor was it the wish of the grantors to frame any, which should prevent the Hudson's Bay Company from driving out by harassing tactics and fierce competition, any American who might enter the Oregon territory as a trader.

Though the citizens of the United States failed to compete with the powerful British company for the profits of the fur trade, neither they nor their government viewed the aggressiveness of the British with anything like apathy. The value of the country early became appreciated by a determined little band in congress. The debates in that body, as well as the numerous publications sent out among the people, stimulated a few daring spirits to brave the dangers of Rocky mountain travel and to see for themselves the truth with regard to Oregon. Reports from these reacted upon congress, enabling it to reason and judge from premises more nearly in accordance with fact. Gradually interest in Oregon became intensified, and the determination to hold it for the United States deepened. While the country never receded from its con-

viction of the existence of an absolute right of sovereignty in itself, the people resolved to establish a title which even the British could not question, to win Oregon from Great Britain even in accordance with the tenets of her own theory. They determined to settle and Americanize the territory. In 1834 an element of civilization was introduced of a vastly higher nature than any which accompanied the inroad of the Hudson's Bay Company's employees and of trappers and traders; an element more potent also in its political effect as the event proved. We refer to the entrance into the country of a party of Methodist missionaries, which accompanied Wyeth's overland expedition. The party consisted of Rev. Jason Lee and his nephew, Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepherd, Courtney M. Walker and P. L. Edwards. These settled near the site of the present city of Salem, forming the nucleus of a thrifty American colony, for the party was perforce increased by the marriage of some of its members and by additions to its numbers as the necessities of the mission and the progress of its work demanded. Not only that but the adventurous Rocky mountain men and other whites who became weary of their nomadic habits when they determined to settle down naturally sought its vicinity for the sake of its helpful society and influence.

Two years later came another missionary party, sent out by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, an organization then supported by the Congregational, Presbyterian and Dutch Reformed churches. The members of this party were Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife, Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife and W. H. Gray. We must pass over for the present the work of these men and those who later became their associates, but their political influence was not less potent than that of the Methodist missionaries and it is certain that Whitman's famous mid-winter ride overland to the east had for one of its momentous results the stimulating of immigration into Oregon. Undoubtedly a large proportion of the nearly nine hundred who were piloted over the Rockies by Whitman in 1843, were induced to come through the representations and efforts of that great missionary patriot.

But besides the missions, several other forces were at work to populate the Northwest with an American people which must be passed over here. The independent population of the country in 1841 was perhaps 253; in 1842 came an immigration of 111 persons; in 1843 came the immigration of 875 persons referred to above; the next year brought 800 more; 1846 added another thousand according to estimate, and so the population continued to grow by annual accretions. America had determined to oppose her citizens, as settlers and home builders, against the British fur traders, thus introducing into the Oregon question a feature, the vital force and import of which could not be denied by the adverse claimant.

But the transcendent importance of this great controversy demands that we trace briefly the history of diplomatic negotiations by which was effected a peaceful adjustment of international interests so diametri-

cally opposed to each other as to twice all but occasion actual conflict of arms.

We need not attempt to trace all the conflicting claims which were at any time set up by different nations to parts or the whole of the old Oregon territory, nor to go into the controversy in all its multifarious complications, but will confine our inquiry mainly to the negotiations after Great Britain and the United States became the sole claimants. France early established some right to what denominated "the western part of Louisiana," which, in 1762, she conveyed to Spain. This was retroceded to France some thirty-eight years later, and in 1803 was by that nation conveyed with the rest of Louisiana to the United States. So France was left out of the contest. In 1819, by the treaty of Florida, Spain ceded to the United States all right and title whatsoever which she might have to the territory on the Pacific, north of the forty-second parallel.

What then were the claims of the United States to this vast domain? Naturally they were of a three-fold character. Our government claimed first in its own right. The Columbia river was discovered by a citizen of the United States and named by him. The river had been subsequently explored from its sources to its mouth by a government expedition under Lewis and Clark. This had been followed and its effect strengthened by American settlements upon the banks of the river. While Astoria, the American settlement, had been captured in the war of 1812-15, it had been restored in accordance with the treaty of Ghent, one provision of which was that "all territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war, or which may be taken after the signing of this treaty, shall be restored without delay."

It was a well established and universally recognized principle of international law that the discovery of a river, followed within a reasonable time by acts of occupancy, conveyed the right to the territory drained by the river and its tributary streams. This, it was contended, would make the territory between forty-two degrees and fifty-one degrees north latitude the rightful possession of the United States.

The Americans claimed secondly as the successors of France. By the treaty of Utrecht, the date whereof was 1713, the north line of the Louisiana territory was established as a dividing line between the Hudson's Bay territory and the French provinces in Canada. For centuries it had been a well recognized principle of international law that "continuity" was a strong element of territorial claim. All European powers when colonizing the Atlantic seaboard, construed their colonial grants to extend, whether expressly so stated or otherwise, entirely across the continent to the Pacific ocean, and most of these grants conveyed in express terms a strip of territory bounded north and south by stated parallels of latitude and east and west by the oceans. Great Britain herself had stoutly maintained this principle, even going so far as to wage with France for its integrity, the war which was ended by the treaty of 1763. By that England acquired

Canada and renounced to France all territory west of the Mississippi river. It was therefore contended on the part of the United States that England's claim by continuity passed to France and from France by assignment to this nation. This claim, of course, was subject to any rights which might prove to belong to Spain.

Thirdly, the United States claimed as the successor of Spain, all the rights that nation might have acquired by prior discovery or otherwise having accrued to the United States by the treaty of Florida.

In the negotiations between Great Britain and the United States, which terminated in the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1818, the latter nation pressed the former for a final quit claim of all territory west of the Rocky mountains. In so doing it asserted its intention "to be without reference or prejudice to the claims of any other power," but it was contended on the part of the American negotiations, Gallatin and Rush, that the discovery of the Columbia by Gray, its exploration by Lewis and Clark, and the American settlement at Astoria rendered the claim of the United States "at least good against Great Britain to the country through which such river flowed, though they did not assert that the United States had a perfect right to the country."

When, however, the United States succeeded to Spain, it was thought that all clouds upon its title were completely dispelled, and thereafter it was the contention of this government that its right to sole occupancy was perfect and indisputable. Great Britain, however, did not claim that her title amounted to one of sovereign or exclusive possession, but simply that it was at least as good as any other. Her theory was that she had a right to occupancy in conjunction with other claimants, which by settlement and otherwise might be so strengthened in a part or the whole of the territory as to ultimately secure for her the right to be clothed with sovereignty.

In the discussion of the issue, the earliest explorations had to be largely left out of the case, as they were attended by too much vagueness and uncertainty to bear any great weight. The second epoch of exploration was, therefore, lifted to a position of prominence it could not otherwise have enjoyed. Perez and Heceta, for the Spaniards, the former in 1774, and the latter a year later, had explored the northwest coast to the fifty-fifth parallel and beyond, Heceta discovering the mouth of the Columbia river. To offset whatever rights might accrue from these explorations, England had only the more thorough but less extensive survey of Captain James Cook, made in 1778. The advantage in point of prior discovery would, therefore, seem to be with the United States as assignee of Spain.

After the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1818 had been signed, negotiations on the subject were not reopened until 1824. In that year, obedient to the masterly instructions addressed to him on July 22, 1823, by John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, Richard Rush, minister to England, entered into negotiations with the British ministers Canning and Huskisson

for the adjustment of the boundary. Mr. Rush was instructed to offer the forty-ninth parallel to the sea, "should it be earnestly insisted upon by Great Britain." He endeavored with great persistency to fulfill his mission, but his propositions were rejected. The British negotiators offered the forty-ninth parallel to the Columbia, then the middle of that river to the sea, with perpetual rights to both nations of navigating the harbor at the mouth of the river. This proposal Mr. Rush rejected, so nothing was accomplished. By treaty concluded in February, 1825, an agreement was entered into between Great Britain and Russia, whereby the line of fifty-four degrees, forty minutes, was fixed as the boundary between the territorial claims of the two nations, a fact which explains the cry of "Fifty-four, forty or fight" that in later days became the slogan of the Democratic party.

In 1826-7 another attempt was made to settle the question at issue between Great Britain and the United States. Albert Gallatin then represented this country, receiving his instructions from Henry Clay, secretary of state, who said: "It is not thought necessary to add much to the argument advanced on this point in the instructions given to Mr. Rush, and that which was employed by him in the course of the negotiations to support our title as derived from prior discovery and settlement at the mouth of the Columbia river, and from the treaty which Spain concluded on the 22d of February, 1819. That argument is believed to have conclusively established our title on both grounds. Nor is it conceived that Great Britain has or can make out even a colorless title to any portion of the northern coast." Referring to the offer of the forty-ninth parallel in a dispatch dated February 24, 1827, Mr. Clay said: "It is conceived in a genuine spirit of concession and conciliation, and it is our ultimatum and you may so announce it." In order to save the case of his country from being prejudiced in future negotiations by the liberality of offers made and rejected, Mr. Clay instructed Gallatin to declare: "That the American government does not hold itself bound hereafter, in consequence of any proposal which it has heretofore made, to agree to a line which has been so proposed and rejected, but will consider itself at liberty to contend for the full measure of our just claims; which declaration you must have recorded in the protocol of one of your conferences; and to give it more weight, *have it stated that it has been done by the express direction of the president.*"

Mr. Gallatin sustained the claim of the United States in this negotiation so powerfully that the British plenipotentiaries, Huskisson, Grant and Addington, were forced to the position that Great Britain did not assert any title to the country. They contented themselves with the contention that her claim was sufficiently well founded as to give her the right to occupy the country in common with other nations, such concessions having been made to her by the Nootka treaty. The British negotiators complained of the recommendation of President Monroe in his message of December 7, 1824, to establish a military post at the mouth of Columbia river and of the passage

of the bill in the House providing for the occupancy of the Oregon river. To this the Americans replied by calling attention to the act of the British parliament of 1821, entitled "An act for regulating the fur trade and establishing a criminal and civil jurisdiction in certain parts of North America." He contended with great ability and force that the recommendation and bill complained of did not interfere with the treaty of 1818, and that neither a territorial government nor a fort at the mouth of the river could rightly be complained of by a government which had granted such wide privileges and comprehensive powers to the Hudson's Bay Company.

Before the conclusion of these negotiations, Mr. Gallatin had offered not alone the forty-ninth parallel but that "the navigation of the Columbia river shall be perpetually free to subjects of Great Britain in common with citizens of the United States, provided that the said line should strike the northeasternmost or any other branch of that river at a point at which it was navigable for boats." The British, on their part, again offered the Columbia river, together with a large tract of land between Admiralty Inlet and the coast, protesting that this concession was made in the spirit of sacrifice for conciliation and not as one of right. The proposition was rejected and the negotiations ended in the treaty of August 6, 1827, which continued the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1818 indefinitely, with the proviso that it might be abrogated by either party on giving the other a year's notice.

"There can be no doubt," says Evans, "that, during the continuance of these two treaties, British foothold was strengthened and the difficulty of the adjustment of boundaries materially enhanced. Nor does this reflect in the slightest degree upon those great publicists who managed the claim of the United States in those negotiations. Matchless ability and earnest patriotism, firm defense of the United States' claim, and withal a disposition to compromise to avoid rupture with any other nation, mark these negotiations in every line. The language and intention of these treaties are clear and unmistakable. Neither government was to attempt any act in the derogation of the other's claim; nor could any advantage inure to either; during their continuance the territory should be free and open to citizens and subjects of both nations. Such is their plain purport; such the only construction which their language will warrant. Yet it cannot be controverted that the United States had thereby precluded itself from the sole enjoyment of the territory which it claimed in sovereignty; nor that Great Britain acquired a peaceable, recognized and uninterrupted tenancy-in-common in regions where her title was so imperfect that she herself admitted that she could not successfully maintain, nor did she even assert it. She could well afford to wait. Hers was indeed the policy later in the controversy styled masterly inactivity: 'Leave the title in abeyance, the settlement of the country will ultimately settle the sovereignty.' In no event could her colorless title lose color; while an immediate adjustment of the boundary would have abridged the area of territory in which, through her subjects, she

already exercised exclusive possession, and had secured the entire enjoyment of its wealth and resources. The Hudson's Bay Company, by virtue of its license of trade excluding all other British subjects from the territory, was Great Britain's trustee in possession—an empire company, omnipotent to supplant enterprises projected by citizens of the United States. Indeed, the territory had been appropriated by a wealthy, all-powerful monopoly, with whom it was ruinous to attempt to compete. Such is a true exhibit of the then condition of Oregon, produced by causes extrinsic to the treaty, which the United States government could neither counteract nor avoid. The United States had saved the right for its citizens to enter the territory, had protested likewise that no act or omission on the part of the government or its citizens, or any act of commission or omission by the British government or her subjects during such joint-occupancy treaties, should affect in any way the United States' claim to the territory.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The treaties of 1818 and 1827 have passed into history as conventions for joint occupancy. Practically they operated as *grants* of possession to Great Britain, or rather to her representative, the Hudson's Bay Company, who, after the merger with the Northwest Company, had become sole occupant of the territory. The situation may be briefly summed up: The United States claimed title to the territory. Great Britain, through its empire-trading company, occupied it,—enjoyed all the wealth and resources derivable from it."

But while joint occupancy was in reality non-occupation by any but the British, it must not be supposed that the case of the United States was allowed to go entirely by default during the regime of so-called joint occupancy. In congress the advisability of occupying Oregon was frequently and vehemently discussed. Ignorance and misconception with regard to the real nature of Oregon, its climate, soil, products, and healthfulness, were being dispelled. The representations of the Hudson's Bay Company that it was a "miasmatic wilderness, uninhabitable except by wild beasts and more savage men," were found to be false. In 1821 Dr. John Floyd, a representative in congress from Virginia, and Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, had interviews at Washington with Ramsey Crooks and Russel Farnham, who had belonged to Astor's party. From these gentlemen they learned something of the value of Oregon, its features of interest, and its commercial and strategic importance. This information Dr. Floyd made public in 1822, in a speech in support of a bill "to authorize the occupation of the Columbia river, and to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indians thereon." On December 29, 1823, a committee was appointed to inquire as to the wisdom of occupying the mouth of the Columbia and the committee's report, submitted on April 15th of the following year, embodied a communication from General Thomas S. Jesup, which asserted that the military occupancy of the Columbia was a necessity for

protecting trade and securing the frontier. It recommended "the dispatch of a force of two hundred men across the continent to establish a fort at the mouth of the Columbia river; that at the same time two vessels, with arms, ordnance and supplies, be sent thither by sea. He further proposed the establishment of a line of posts across the continent to afford protection to our traders; and on the expiration of the privilege granted to British subjects to trade on the waters of the Columbia, to enable us to remove them from our territory, and secure the whole to our citizens. Those posts could also secure the preservation of peace among the Indians in the event of a foreign war and command their neutrality or assistance as we might think most advisable." The letter exposed Great Britain's reasons for her policy of masterly inactivity, and urged that some action be taken by the United States to offset the accretion of British title and for preserving and perfecting its own. "History," says Evans, "will generously award credit to the sagacious Jesup for indicating in 1823 the unerring way to preserve the American title to Oregon territory. Nor will it fail to commend the earnest devotion of that little Oregon party in congress for placing on record why the government should assert exclusive jurisdiction within its own territory." In the next congress the subject was again discussed with energy and ability. In 1831 formal negotiations with Great Britain were resumed.

All this discussion had a tendency to dispel the idea, promulgated, as we have seen, by the Hudson's Bay Company, that the territory was worthless and uninhabitable, also to excite interest in the mystic region beyond the mountains.

The United States claimed theoretically that it was the possessor of a vested right to absolute sovereignty over the entire Oregon territory, and in all the negotiations, after the signing of the treaty of Florida, its ambassadors claimed that the title of their country was clearly established. The fact, however, that joint occupancy was agreed to at all after 1828 could hardly be construed in any other light than as a confession of weakness in our title, notwithstanding the unequivocal stipulations that neither party should attempt anything in derogation of the other's claims, and that the controversy should be determined on its merits as they existed prior to 1818. If the United States came into possession of an absolute title in 1819, why should it afterward permit occupation by British subjects and the enforcement of British law in its domain?

The United States' title, as before stated, rested upon three foundation stones,—its own discoveries and explorations, the discoveries and explorations of the Spaniards, and the purchase of Louisiana. While it was not contended that any one of these conveyed exclusive right, the position of our country was that each supplemented the other; that, though while vested in different nations they were antagonistic when held by the same nation, they, taken together, amounted to a complete title. The title was, therefore, cumulative in its nature and had in it the weakness which is inherent under such conditions. It was impossible to determine with definiteness how many partial titles,

the value of each being a matter of uncertainty, would cumulatively amount to one complete title. And, however clear the right of the United States might seem to its own statesmen, it is evident that conviction must be produced in the minds of the British also if war was to be avoided.

In 1831 when Martin Van Buren was our minister at London he received instructions relative to the controversy from Edward Livingston, secretary of state, the tenor of which indicated that the United States was not averse to the presence of the British in the territory. While they asserted confidence in the American title to the entire Oregon territory, they said: "This subject, then, is open for discussion, and until the rights of the parties can be settled by negotiations, ours can suffer nothing by delay." Under these rather lukewarm instructions, naturally nothing was accomplished.

In 1842 efforts to adjust the boundary west of the Rocky mountains were again resumed, this time on motion of Great Britain. That power requested on October 18th of the year mentioned that the United States minister at London should be furnished with instructions and authority to renew negotiations, giving assurance of its willingness to proceed to the consideration of the boundary subject "in a perfect spirit of fairness, and to adjust it on a basis of equitable compromise." On November 25th, Daniel Webster, then secretary of state, replied: "That the president concurred entirely in the expediency of making the question respecting the Oregon territory a subject of immediate attention and negotiation between the two governments. He had already formed the purpose of expressing this opinion in his message to congress, and at no distant day, a communication will be made to the minister of the United States in London."

Negotiations were not, however, renewed until October, 1843, when Secretary Upshur sent instructions to Edward Everett, American minister to London, again offering the forty-ninth parallel, together with the right of navigating the Columbia river upon equitable terms. In February of the ensuing year, Hon. Richard Packenham, British plenipotentiary, came to the American capital with instructions to negotiate concerning the Oregon territory. No sooner had discussion fairly begun than a melancholy event happened, Secretary Upshur being killed on the United States vessel Princeton by the explosion of a gun. A few months later his successor, John C. Calhoun, continued the negotiations. The arguments were in a large measure a repetition of these already advanced but a greater aggressiveness on the part of the British and persistency in denying the claims of the United States were noticeable. As in former negotiations, the privileges accorded by the Nootka convention were greatly relied upon by Great Britain as proving that no absolute title was retained by Spain after the signing of that treaty, hence none could be assigned. One striking statement in Lord Packenham's correspondence was to the effect that "he did not feel authorized to enter into discussion respecting the territory north of the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, which was under-

stood by the British government to form the basis of negotiations on the side of the United States, as the line of the Columbia formed that of Great Britain." He thus showed all too plainly the animus of his government to take advantage of the spirit of compromise which prompted the offer of that line and to construe such offer as the abandonment of the United States, claim to an absolute title to all the Oregon territory. It is hard to harmonize her action in this matter with the "perfect spirit of fairness" professed in the note of Lord Aberdeen to Mr. Webster asking for a renewal of negotiations. No agreement was reached.

During the sessions of congress of 1843-4 memorials, resolutions and petitions from all parts of the union came in a perfect flood. The people were thoroughly aroused. In the presidential election which occurred at that time the Oregon question was a leading issue. "Fifty-four Forty or Fight" became the rallying cry of the Democratic party. The platform framed in the Democratic national convention declared: "Our title to the whole of Oregon is clear and unquestionable. No portion of the same ought to be ceded to England or any other power; and by the reoccupation of Oregon at the earliest practical period is a great American measure." The position of the Whig party was milder and less arrogant, but equally emphatic in its assertion of belief in the validity of the United States' title. The fact that the Democrats carried in the election, despite the warlike tone of their platform and campaign, is conclusive evidence that the people were determined to hold their territory on the Pacific regardless of cost. "Never was a government more signally advised by the voice of a united people. The popular pulse had been felt, and it beat strongly in favor of prompt and decisive measures to secure the immediate reoccupation of Oregon. It equally proclaimed that 'no portion thereof ought to be ceded to Great Britain.'" In January, 1845, Sir Richard Packenham, the British minister, proposed that the matter in dispute be left to arbitration, which proposal was respectfully declined. So the administration of President Tyler terminated without adjustment of the Oregon difficulty.

Notwithstanding the unequivocal voice of the people in demand of the whole of Oregon, James Buchanan, secretary of state under President Polk, in a communication to Sir Richard Packenham, dated July 12, 1845, again offered the forty-ninth parallel, explaining at the same time that he could not have consented to do so had he not found himself embarrassed if not committed by the acts of his predecessors. Packenham rejected the offer. Buchanan informed him that he was "instructed by the president to say that he owes it to his country, and a just appreciation of her title to the Oregon territory, to withdraw the proposition to the British government which has been made under his direction; and it is hereby accordingly withdrawn." This formal withdrawal of previous offers of compromise on the forty-ninth parallel, justified as it was by Great Britain's repeated rejections, left the Polk administration free and untrammelled. Appearances indicated that it was now ready to give execution to

the popular verdict of 1844. The message of the president recommended that the year's notice, required by the treaty of 1827, be immediately given, that measures be adopted for maintaining the rights of the United States to the whole of Oregon, and that such legislation be enacted as would afford security and protection to American settlers.

In harmony with these recommendations, a resolution was adopted April 27, 1846, authorizing the president "at his discretion to give to the government of Great Britain the notice required by the second article of the said convention of the sixth of August, eighteen hundred and twenty-seven, for the abrogation of the same."

Acting in accordance with the resolution, President Polk the next day sent notice of the determination of the United States "that, at the end of twelve months from and after the delivery of these presents by the envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of the United States at London, to her Britannic Majesty, or to her majesty's principal secretary of state for foreign affairs, the said convention shall be entirely annulled and abrogated."

On the 27th of December, 1845, Sir Richard Packenham had submitted another proposal to arbitrate the matter at issue between the two governments. The proposal was declined on the ground that to submit the proposition in the form stated would preclude the United States from making a claim to the whole of the territory. On January 17th of the following year, a modified proposal was made to refer "the question of title in either government to the whole territory to be decided; and if neither were found to possess a complete title to the whole, it was to be divided between them according to a just appreciation of the claims of each." The answer of Mr. Buchanan was clear and its language calculated to preclude any more arbitration proposals. He said: "If the governments should consent to an arbitration upon such terms, this would be construed into an intimation, of not a direct invitation to the arbitrator to divide the territory between the two parties. Were it possible for this government, under any circumstances, to refer the question to arbitration, the title and the title alone, detached from every other consideration, ought to be the only question submitted. The title of the United States, which the president regards clear and unquestionable, can never be placed in jeopardy by referring it to the decision of any individual, whether sovereign, citizen or subject. Nor does he believe the territorial rights of this nation are a proper subject of arbitration."

But the British government seems now to have become determined that the question should be settled without further delay. The rejected arbitration proposal was followed on the 6th of June, 1846, by a draft of the proposed treaty submitted by Sir Richard Packenham to Secretary of State Buchanan. The provision of this were to the effect that the boundary should be continued along the forty-ninth parallel "to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver Island; and thence southerly through the middle of said channel and of Fuca's strait to the

Pacific ocean." It stipulated that the navigation of the Columbia river should remain free and open to the Hudson's Bay Company and to all British subjects trading with the same; that the possessory right of that company and of all British subjects south of the forty-ninth parallel should be respected, and that "the farms, lands and other property of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company shall be confirmed to said company. In case, however, the situation of these farms and lands should be considered by the United States to be of public importance, and the United States government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole, or any part thereof, the property so required shall be transferred to the said government at a proper valuation, to be agreed between the parties."

Upon the receipt of the important communication embodying this draft, the president asked in advance the advice of the senate, a very unusual, though not unprecedented procedure. Though the request of the president was dated June 10th and the consideration of the resolution to accept the British proposal was not begun until June 12th, on June 13th it was "resolved (two-thirds of the senators present consenting), that the president of the United States be, and he is hereby, advised to accept the proposal of the British government, accompanying his message to the senate, dated June 10, 1846, for a convention to settle the boundaries, etc., between the United States and Great Britain, west of the Rocky or Stony mountains." The advice was, however, "given under the conviction that, by the true construction of the second article of the project, the right of the Hudson's Bay Company to navigate the Columbia would expire with the termination of their present license of trade with the Indians, etc., on the northwest coast of America, on the 30th of May, 1859."

The wonderful alacrity with which this advice was given and with which five degrees and forty minutes of territory were surrendered to Great Britain, is accounted for by some historians (and no doubt they are correct) by supposing that the "cession" was made in the interests of slavery. The friends of that institution were unwilling to risk a war with Great Britain which would interfere with the war with Mexico and the annexation of Texas. Their plan was to acquire as much territory from which slave states could be formed as possible, and they were not over scrupulous about sacrificing territory which must ultimately develop into free states. But for unfortunate diplomacy, "it is quite probable that British Columbia would be to-day, what many would deem desirable in view of its growing importance, a part of the United States."

Notwithstanding the great sacrifice made by the United States for the sake of peace, it was not long until war clouds were again darkening our national skies. The determining of the line after it reached the Pacific ocean soon became a matter of dispute. Hardly had the ratifications been exchanged when Captain Prevost, for the British government, set up the claim that Rosario was the channel intended by the treaty.

The claim was, of course, denied by Mr. Campbell, who was representing the United States in making the survey line. It was contended by him that the Canal de Haro was the channel mentioned in the treaty. Lord Russell, conscious, no doubt, of the weakness of his case, proposed as a compromise President's channel, between Rosario and de Haro straits. The generosity of this proposal is obvious when we remember that San Juan island, the principal bone of contention, would be on the British side of the line. Indeed Lord Lyons, the British diplomatic representative in the United States, was expressly instructed that no line would be accepted which did not give San Juan to the British. The position of the United States was stated by Secretary of State Lewis Cass, with equal clearness and decisiveness. Efforts to settle the matter geographically proved unavailing and diplomacy again had to undergo a severe test.

For a number of years the matter remained in abeyance. Then the pioneer resolved to try the plan he had before resorted to in the settlement of the main question. He pushed into the country with wife and family. The Hudson's Bay Company's representatives were already there and the danger of a clash of arms between the subjects of the queen and the citizens of the United States, resident in the disputed territory, soon became imminent. Such a collision would undoubtedly involve the two countries in war.

In the session of the Oregon territorial legislature of 1852-53, the archipelago to which San Juan island belongs was organized into a county. Taxes were in due time imposed on Hudson's Bay Company property, and when payment was refused, the sheriff promptly sold sheep enough to satisfy the levy. General Harney, commander of the Department of the Pacific, inaugurated somewhat summary proceedings. He landed over four hundred and fifty troops on the island, and instructed Captain Pickett to protect American citizens there at all costs. English naval forces of considerable power gathered about the island. Their commander protested against military occupancy. Pickett replied that he could not, under his orders, permit any joint occupancy. General Harney, however, had acted without instructions from the seat of government, and the president did not approve his measures officially, though it was plainly evident that the administration was not averse to having the matter forced to an issue.

At this juncture, the noted General Scott was sent to the scene of the difficulty, under instructions to permit joint occupancy until the matter in dispute could be settled. Harney was withdrawn from command entirely. Finally an agreement was reached between General Scott and the British governor at Vancouver that each party should police the territory with one hundred armed men.

Diplomacy was again tried. Great Britain proposed that the question at issue be submitted to arbitration and she suggested as arbiter the president of the Swiss council or the King of Sweden and Norway or the King of the Netherlands. The proposition was

declined by the United States. For ten years the dispute remained unsettled. Eventually on May 8, 1871, it was mutually agreed to submit the question, without appeal, to the arbitrament of Emperor William of Germany. George Bancroft, the well-known historian, was chosen to present the case of the United States, and it is said that "his memorial of one hundred and twenty octavo pages is one of the most finished and unanswerable diplomatic arguments ever produced." The British also presented a memorial. These were interchanged and replies were prepared by each contestant. The emperor gave the matter careful and deliberate attention, calling to his assistance three eminent jurists. His award was as follows: "Most in accordance with the true interpretation of the treaty concluded on the 15th of June, 1846, between the governments of her Britannic Majesty and the United States of America, is the claim of the Government of the United States that the boundary line between the territories of her Britannic Majesty and the United States should be drawn through the Haro channel. Authenticated by our autograph signature and the impression of the Imperial Great Seal. Given at Berlin, October 21, 1872." This brief and unequivocal decree ended forever the vexatious controversy which for so many years had disturbed friendly feelings and endangered the peace of the two great Anglo-Saxon peoples. No

shot was fired; no blood was shed; diplomacy had triumphed.

In this cursory review of early Northwest history, the events transpiring between the signing of the treaty of 1846 and the organization of Idaho territory cannot be incorporated in any fulness. Another struggle for possession followed hard upon that with Great Britain, the final struggle in the great race war as a result of which our national domain was wrested from the hands of its aboriginal inhabitants. This struggle could have but one termination. The inferior race must yield to the superior. The Cayuse war, growing out of the Whitman massacre at Waiilatpu in 1847, and the Indian wars of the 'fifties resulted favorably to the whites and though the red man was a power in the land for many years, he could not withstand the steady oncoming tide of thrifty gold hunters and homeseekers. The Northwest pioneers being lovers of law and order, governments were instituted as a matter of course, first, the provisional government for the Oregon territory; then territorial government under the laws of congress, then separate territorial government for the country north of the Columbia river and eventually on March 3, 1863, separate territorial government for Idaho, with the northern counties of which our history must concern itself in future chapters.



# PART I.

## GENERAL NORTH IDAHO HISTORY

---

### CHAPTER I.

---

#### PERIOD OF PLACER MINING.

Just when the existence of gold in the country north and east of the big bend in the Snake river became known it is impossible to state with any certainty. Bancroft says that in 1854 a man named Robbins, a resident of Portland, had purchased some gold of the Spokane Indians, and that the Catholic missionary, De Smet, had known of its existence in what is now north Idaho even prior to that date. E. D. Pierce is also credited with an early knowledge of the auriferous character of the country, and the reason given for his not having prospected it long before he did is the hostility of the Indian tribes. The reason is indeed a plausible one, for it is difficult to see how any man or set of men could carry on such operations during the era of Indian wars.

Many writers have assigned a different reason for Pierce's manifest interest in the prospecting of the Nez Perce country. They state that some time in the early 'fifties an Indian of one of the northern tribes visited the locality in California where Pierce was then mining; that the Indian told a strange story of an apparition seen by himself and two traveling companions in the rugged cliffs of his Idaho home; that the apparition was in the shape of a great, blazing ball of light which the superstitious red men believed to be the eye of the Great Spirit. The Indians were too awestricken and fearful to venture any explorations until daylight, when diligent search revealed a large, glittering ball that resembled glass, embedded in the country rock. Believing their discovery to be "great medicine," they endeavored with all their might and skill to dislodge and appropriate the treasure but were unable to do so, and the great ball was still *in situ*. This story, says the writers referred to, so fired the imagination

of the visionary Pierce that he at once formed the design of going in search of the wonderful ball, believing it to be a huge diamond.

Whether the story is veritable fact or pure myth or partly the former and partly the latter, the writer is unable to state. George W. Pierce who knew E. D. Pierce in Siskiyou county and mined with him there says there is no truth in the legend. It sounds very much as though it might be one of the fictions so current among mining men and prospectors of the early days, which, however, generally take the form of lost cabins, lost diggings, fabulous wealth discovered by lost miners and hunters, etc. But whatever may have fired the enthusiasm of Col. E. D. Pierce, certain it is that the Nez Perce country had a great fascination for him and that his assiduity and zeal have had a marvelous ultimate effect upon the history and development of the country.

In 1858 Pierce made a visit to the land of the Nez Perces, but does not seem to have found any opportunity for prospecting, owing to the unsettled condition of Indian affairs and the opposition to his projects of the conservative red men. Undaunted, however, he renewed his efforts at the first opportunity and his zeal was rewarded in the spring of 1860 by a discovery of gold on the Clearwater river. An account of this important find gained currency in Walla Walla during April and some mention is made of it in the Oregon Argus of the 30th of that month, but the statements of Pierce seem to have been doubted by many and no special excitement was created. Pierce's immediate return to his discovery was prevented by Indian opposition and that of the military authorities, for those whose duty it was to conserve for the Indians

their rights under the treaty of 1855 foresaw the trouble which a discovery of gold and consequent rush would cause them. In August, however, Pierce and ten others, of whom William Bassett was one, made another trip into the Clearwater country and examined the region with considerable thoroughness. Returning in November, they freely communicated the result of their investigations. Mr. Bassett sent a letter to the Portland Times, then edited by Alonzo Leland, in which he gave a brief account of the trip and the prospects found by members of the party. His representations then and in interviews at a later date had the effect of thoroughly converting Mr. Leland to a belief in the great importance as a field for the prospector of the entire region between the Snake and the Bitter Roots. Throughout the winter of 1860-61, the newspaper man kept on publishing articles in his paper, the Daily Times, his authority being Mr. Bassett's account. So great was his enthusiasm that he did not escape the charge of fanaticism and the graver one of being in the pay of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, doing this writing and publishing for the purpose of building up their business.

Immediately upon his return to Walla Walla, Pierce began organizing a party to return with him and spend the winter in the Oro Fino basin. Some difficulty was encountered in making up this company, owing to the fear of trouble with the Indians and the efforts of those who dreaded another Indian war, but at last he succeeded in enlisting the interests of thirty-three stout-hearted men. An effort was made to prevent by military force this party from carrying out its designs. A detachment of dragoons was sent after the men, and pursued them as far as the Snake river, but failed to overtake them. The men had hardly reached Pierce's old camp before they received a visit from the Nez Perce Indian agent, A. J. Cain, who, however, did not attempt to interfere with their operations but on the contrary expressed his satisfaction with their good behavior.

All winter long the party wrought diligently building cabins, whipsawing lumber for sluice boxes, prospecting and the like. The result of the prospecting was very satisfactory, though Pierce himself does not seem to have been unduly sanguine, being fully aware of the difficulties. He believed the discovered gold district was on the outskirts of a mining country of great richness and large extent.

The first intelligence received by the outside world concerning the welfare and doings of these men came in March, 1861, when four of the miners arrived in Walla Walla. After a tramp on snow shoes to the mouth of Oro Fino creek, they had reached, in a half starved condition, an Indian camp, whence they proceeded with more expedition and better fortunes, bringing to Walla Walla a considerable sum of money in gold dust. The news was sent by special express to the Portland Daily Times. It was especially pleasing to the editor of that paper, whose sentiments and predictions were thereby confirmed, and naturally the news was given due prominence. The effect among the business men, merchants, and in fact all classes was

magical. Newspapers sent special reporters into the country and the result was an inception of interest in the wild, weird *terra incognita* of eastern Washington. It needed now but some confirmation of these accounts to stimulate a stampede into the country, of a magnitude unprecedented in the northwest.

No one foresaw the coming deluge of humanity into the Nez Perce country with greater clearness than the officers of the government, civil and military, whose duty it was to protect the rights of the Indians. Though the Nez Perces had offered no resistance to Pierce and his men, they strenuously objected to further encroachments upon their reservation privileges. Nothing was more certain than that the whites would violate without scruple these rights when once the passion for gold had fired their imaginations and when the hope of securing it began producing its pleasant intoxication. What was to be done to prevent trouble?

In the hope of finding a satisfactory solution of this problem, Superintendent E. R. Geary held a consultation with Colonel Wright and the result of their deliberations was that the former repaired forthwith to the Indian country, called a council of the tribe, and succeeded in negotiating a treaty permitting the white men to enter the country for mining purposes on the promise of military protection and the enforcement of United States laws. The consent of the Indians was given wholly against their will, but they saw no way by which they could defend themselves against the incoming tide, and being of a pacific disposition, thought it better to surrender gracefully than to do so under compulsion. They had abundant proof that the deluge of whites was coming for, for weeks before the treaty could be negotiated, merchants had been taking goods to Pierce City from Walla Walla and the van of the advancing army of miners was already arriving from that city and Portland. Bancroft says that at the time of the signing of the treaty there were three hundred men in the Oro Fino district and that a month later there were one thousand.

Fortunately the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was enabled to do something for the accommodation of the incoming hordes daily arriving from various points in the northwest, California and elsewhere during the spring of 1861. Previously that company had sent Ephraim Baughman (who at present commands the Steamer Lewiston, plying between Lewiston and Riparia, in company with Captain Leonard White, to Colville on the upper Columbia with instructions to build a small boat there and explore the river down to The Dalles. Their object was to determine whether or not navigation was practicable. They set out sometime in March, made the exploration, and were back in Portland in the early part of May.

Meanwhile the events were happening in the Nez Perce country which have just been narrated. The company was as anxious to get as much patronage out of the rush as possible, so it ordered White, as captain, and Baughman, as mate and pilot, to take the Steamer Colonel Wright up the Columbia to Snake river, thence up that river as far toward the newly discovered mines as possible. The Colonel Wright was

a vessel of some fifty tons burden, about 125 feet in length, fitted up with good machinery and well supplied with necessary equipments. Her engineer on this first trip on Snake river waters was John Gurty, her purser, Frank Coe, and besides she was manned by two fireman, a steward and assistant, an assistant engineer, a cook and six deck hands. Several business men came as passengers and one, Seth S. Slater, was so confident of the success of the enterprise that he brought with him between ten and fifteen tons of freight, expecting to get with it to some point within easy reach of the mines.

"We cleared," says Captain Baughman, "about the 10th of May. With all of us it was a voyage of discovery after we steamed into the broad mouth of the Snake river as none of us had ever before ridden upon its swift, turbid waters. As pilot, I directed that we travel very slowly and only during the day time, for rocky reefs and shoals were numerous and the waters were not deep. Each stream which we thought had not theretofore been named, we took it upon ourselves to christen; likewise every other natural feature, and even to-day many of the landmarks and creeks bear the names which we gave them. In due time, we swept around the big bend in the Snake just below where Lewiston now stands and were met by the rushing waters of a stream clear as crystal and broad enough to be classed as a river. Before us spread out a beautiful bunchgrass valley, or rather a series of plateaus, reaching away to a high prairie to the southward: This Indian paradise was occupied here and there by a tepee. Several Nez Perce Indians loitered about and a few bands of ponies grazed contentedly upon the luxuriant grass. The picture was indeed a pretty one.

"The sound of the steam whistle and the pounding of the engines naturally attracted the attention of the Indians, who flocked to the water's edge to gaze on the wonderful fire boat.

"I turned the vessel's prow into the water of this new river. Slowly the little steamer propelled itself onward in the direction of the Oro Fino mines. We had to line the vessel over the Lawyer and several other rapids and about thirty miles up the Clearwater we found an obstruction which we could not pass. This was what has since come to be named Big Eddy. Throughout our entire journey on the Clearwater thus far we were accompanied by Indians riding along the shore on horseback. By many little acts and signs did these children of nature manifest their friendliness, no one of their number, so far as I can now remember, giving the slightest evidence of other than kindly sentiments.

"At the Big Eddy we were forced to land as the little steamer could not make headway in the rapids. Twice we lined her and moved slowly up stream, but the vessel did not have power enough to keep herself in the channel, so finally we gave it up for the time being, came on shore and began making explorations. The result was not favorable. There was therefore nothing to do but to unload the freight. Slater thought the site a good one as it was the apparent head

of navigation so he and a few others remained there establishing Salterville."

The Colonel Wright went back to Celilo at once. On the return trip she stopped at the mouth of Lapwai creek and most of her crew went to visit Chief Lawyer, whose home was on a tract of bench land overlooking the Clearwater. "From the river," says Captain Baughman, "we could see his tepee and before it a tall pole from whose top the Stars and Stripes floated in the breeze. This display of patriotism by the brave and friendly old chief touched a responsive chord in our hearts and we never forgot it. Lawyer, who had been educated in the east and could talk good English, received us most cordially and we chatted with him a long time. His hospitality was especially praiseworthy when it is remembered that we were invading his territory and opening the way for thousands to follow. The Indians may have protested mildly against the establishment of a settlement at the mouth of the Clearwater, but their remonstrances were never very strong, and finding these unavailing they acquiesced with remarkable grace."

Having loaded again with a few passengers and some freight, the Colonel Wright made a second trip to the mouth of the Clearwater. Here she was met by a messenger from Slater requesting her to proceed up the river and get his outfit as he had decided to establish his store at the confluence of the Snake and Clearwater that he might be on the trails leading inland. The vessel steamed up to the eddy, got Slater and his goods, and brought them safely to the shores of the Snake, where Slater again pitched his tent. Soon he had opened near the confluence of the rivers the first store in what is now Lewiston and perhaps the first in the Clearwater country.

Immediately after the second trip of the Colonel Wright, the company placed another new steamer in service, the Okanogan, which was much larger and better equipped than the former. Captain White was placed in command, and the Colonel Wright was entrusted to the care of Captain Baughman. A month later, the Tenino, still larger than the Okanogan, was placed in service and to the command of this vessel Captain Baughman was transferred. Steamboat service was discontinued entirely in July, owing to the lowness of the water.

In July of the following year, Levi Ankeny, Dorsey S. Baker, Captain Baughman and several others placed an opposition boat, the Spray, upon the river, between Celilo and Lewiston. The Spray was a small vessel, built especially for shallow water, so it was able to continue its trips uninterruptedly until November. During the following winter it was sold to the O. S. N. Company for nearly double its cost.

In the spring of 1863 the People's Transportation Company was organized in Portland for the purpose of establishing an opposition line of steamers to Lewiston. The E. D. Baker was placed on the Columbia between Portland and the Cascades, the Iris between that and the Dalles and the Cayuse Chief, under Captain Leonard White, between Celilo and Lewiston. After a successful career of six or seven years' dura-

tion, this company sold out to the O. S. N. Company, leaving that corporation again the autocrat of the Columbia and its tributaries.

But to return to the history of the mines—rapidly the Oro Fino district was populated with gold seekers. Discovered in the fall of 1860, it was occupied that autumn and winter by Pierce's party. In February merchants and miners from Walla Walla began to work their way in, so that by April the population was perhaps 300. A month later it was more than three times that many and when Judge James W. Poe entered in July he found the creeks and gulches swarming with people. He estimates their number at 2,000. Some claims were yielding fabulous returns and wages ranged from five to eight dollars a day, the common stipend being a half ounce of dust.

Oro Fino gold was very fine, as one familiar with the Spanish language would have surmised from the name of the diggings, which signifies fine gold. Subsequently coarse gold was discovered by William F. Bassett across the divide to the eastward of Oro Fino creek, and from the character of the metal the diggings were named Oro Grande. It is related that Mr. Bassett saw the country in which this discovery was made from the top of a tree on the divide between Oro Fino and Rhodes creeks. The general appearance of the country induced him to prospect it with the result above stated. The tree was ever afterwards known as Bassett's tree. The Oro Grande district never proved especially rich.

The richest claims in the Oro Fino district were on Rhodes and Canal gulches, though there were many claims of merit on Barclay, Blacksmith, French and Moore's gulches as well as on Oro Fino creek itself. Early in the history of the camp a miners' meeting had been held and the California mining laws adopted, by which code three kinds of claims were recognized, namely, creek and gulch claims, extending two hundred feet along the creek or gulch and of the width of one hundred and fifty feet; also hill claims which were last extended from the rim rock to the summit of the hills, with two hundred feet frontage. The miners were in the habit of holding a meeting on Sunday, whenever there was any occasion for such, and at these popular assemblages the laws were amended to suit new conditions as they might arise, disputes about claims were settled and plans for the promotion of the general welfare of the camp were weighed and discussed. Fortunately there was little lawlessness during the earliest days of the Oro Fino diggings.

Two towns sprang up in the district about the same time, namely, Oro Fino and Pierce City. The former was built on placer ground, a fact which furnishes the probable reason for its short life. At any rate, its business men moved to its sister town in course of a few years, making permanent the community bearing the name of him who pioneered the way for the mining population, while the old Oro Fino City gradually decayed and eventually became a memory. It is a rather strange fact that, though the two towns were very near together, there never was the bitter rivalry between them which has usually char-

acterized communities so situated. Pierce City later became the county seat of Shoshone county, retaining the dignity and prestige incident thereto until the discovery of the *Coeur d'Alene* mines. In June a road was built along the Clearwater from the mouth of that river to Pierce City and by July so many merchants had endeavored to better their fortunes by furnishing the new district with goods that the market was oversupplied, notwithstanding the thousands of men who were seeking gold in all the neighboring gulches and on all the surrounding hills. Two saw-mills were in process of erection to supply the miners with lumber for sluice boxes, etc. But little household furniture was needed as there were only three families in the community.

In an article in the *Portland Oregonian* of August 31, 1861, G. C. Robbins made the statement that during that month twenty-five hundred practical miners were at work on Rhodes creek, Oro Fino creek, Canal gulch, and French creek and that four or five thousand men were making a living in other ways. His report on the earnings of the miners was as follows: Jarvis & Company, four men, \$10 per diem to the man; James & Company, 5 men, \$10; McCarty & Company, 4 men, \$10; Vesay & Company, 8 men, \$7 to \$8; Hook & Company, 6 men, \$10 to \$12; Jones & Company, 4 men, \$10 to \$12; Dunbar & Asar, \$10 to \$12; Shaffer & Company, 14 men, \$60; Paine & Company, 20 men, \$70; Mortimer & Company, 24 men, \$70 to \$80; Hatch & Company, 5 men, \$16 to \$20; Thomas & Company, 14 men, \$18 to \$20; Rillery & Company, 17 men, \$16 to \$20; Smalley & Company, 10 men, \$16; Boone & Company, 8 men, \$16; California Company, 9 men, \$16; Newland & Company, 6 men, \$16; Hickox & Company, 5 men, \$16 to \$20; Let 'Er Rip Company, 11 men, \$16 to \$20; Hoyt & Company, 8 men, \$12; Felton & Company, \$16; Sparks & Company, \$15; Rossi & Company, \$15; Rhodes & Company, 11 men, 300 ounces per diem to the company. On French creek, Antoine Pillir, T. Lapoint, M. Guinon, John Lesot, and Harkum & Quick were making \$10 to \$12 a day to the man.

It is not in the nature of mining men that they should confine themselves to one mining district, however rich. Pierce himself was of the opinion that his discovery was on the outer edge of an extensive gold-bearing country and there were plenty of others who held like views and were willing to give time and effort to the testing of their theory. In May, 1861, a company of fifty-two such men set out from Oro Fino to explore and prospect the south fork of the Clearwater and tributary streams. The locality was almost as little known as any on the American continent or in the heart of darkest Africa. Remote from the ordinary routes of travel, it was also distant from the trails of the fur hunter so that probably no white foot had ever before pressed its soil. The gold seekers followed the north side of their stream for several miles, then crossed over to the south side, proceeding thence to the mouth of the south fork, up which branch they traveled until they reached the Indian village of Chief Coolcoolsneenee. Here their progress was stayed for a

time by the strenuous opposition of the chieftain, who emphatically informed them that they were violating the treaty in carrying on their operations south of the Clearwater. Persuasion and argument proving of no avail in pacifying the chief, more than half the party turned back. The remainder crossed to the north side of the stream and continued on east by one of the Nez Perce trails to the point where the three branches of the south fork, American and Red rivers and Elk creek, form a junction. Prospecting in this vicinity resulted in the discovery of earths yielding from twelve to twenty-five cents to the pan. The first gold is said to have been found at the bottom of Ternan hill at the mouth of Glass gulch, close to the present bridge over the American river on the road to Dixie.

Prominent members of this party of discovery were Captain L. B. Monson, Moses Milner, Charles B. Hand and Charles Painter. The return of a third of the men to Oro Fino for supplies caused the news of the find to become spread abroad, precipitating a rush. We are informed that three days after the first discovery Philip S. Pritchard, with Samuel Warfield and his son, William, Charles Bogart, Horace Myrtle, William Kay, John Gamboel and Felix G. Berger, reaching the spot, staked out two claims above Buffalo gulch and eight below it on the American river. They began working together forthwith.

A mining recorder's office was established at once, with Captain L. B. Monson as the first recorder. The first record was dated June 14, 1861, and described placer ground on the American river to be worked by the following men: Moses Wright, Charles Silverman, Charles Gwin, John Gordon, George Robertson, Mat. Craft, N. Harris, John McKray, G. N. Stubbs and Frank Presley.

Shortly after the discovery two brothers, James and William Galbraith, started an express. Inside of ten days more than three hundred people were en route to or already at the South Fork diggings, but the population of the new eldorado was kept down considerably by the righteous opposition of the Indians to the presence of white men in their reserved territory. Good reports, however, continued to come in and the passion for gold soon overcame any scruples about trespassing, so that by fall a town became a necessity. Elk City was accordingly laid out, its location being between Elk and American rivers, about a mile from the lower end of a small prairie, perhaps five or six miles long by a mile wide.

"On every side of this locality," says Bancroft, rose ledges of pale red or rose quartz. Between the mountains were intervals of beautiful, grassy prairies; on the mountains heavy forests of pine. Game abounded, the principal being elk, of which there were large bands. The country was, in fact, very different from the California miners' preconceived notion of a gold country; but experience had proved that gold might exist under barren sands, rich alluvium, or the frozen mosses of a caribou. The objection to the country was that the mining season, so far up in the mountains, must be comparatively short, and in order to make up for the expense of a long idle winter, it

was important to secure a considerable sum during the summer. It was also necessary to lay in a stock of provisions to last while the heavy snows suspended travel."

Joel D. Martin tells us that when he came to the town in the early summer of 1862, he found mercantile establishments belonging to Clindinning, Magruder & Wickersham, Straven & Company, Creighton & Company, a man named Clafin and others, besides five saloons and two principal hotels, Ralph's and the Marsten house. The camp's prosperity was at its height during the mining season of 1862, for that fall discoveries in what is now Montana made wholesale drafts upon the population of this and other mining communities in north Idaho. But the years 1864 and 1865 nevertheless witnessed a greater production of gold, as hydraulics were placed in operation during the former twelvemonth, displacing the primeval rocker.

The Elk City mining district was distinguished above all others by the extent of its ditch construction. The largest of these aqueducts was the American river ditch, which took its waters out of the stream of that name at a point about nine miles above the camp. Mr. Martin tells us that it was dug with pick and shovel at a cost of between thirty thousand and forty thousand dollars and that between two hundred thousand and three hundred thousand feet of lumber were used in the construction of its flumes. For the production of this lumber a saw-mill was built, operated by a turbine water wheel. The originators of the scheme were E. W., W. P. and Doctor Bell and Ross-well Hewett. Its construction was commenced in 1863 and during the mining season following it was pouring its water upon the placer grounds of American hill.

Next in size was the Elk creek ditch, the waters of which were used in the Buffalo hill mines, valuable placer deposits taken up in 1861-2 by Jake Hoffman, S. Shaum, Joseph Nelson, Chatham W. Ewing, John and Abe Champion, Horatio Phinney, ——— Montague and others, and first worked by a ditch from Buffalo creek, three miles from the hill. The Elk creek ditch was ten and a half miles long, three feet wide on the bottom and thirty inches deep. The company organized for its construction was capitalized at eleven thousand dollars, but it soon became so embarrassed by lack of funds that its project was all but abandoned. At this juncture Caleb Witt came to the rescue, furnishing enough money to start the ball rolling again and to establish confidence and credit. The company was by this means enabled to push the ditch to completion, and by the spring of 1863 it was available for use. For many years Buffalo hill was very profitably worked and thousands of dollars' worth of dust have been taken out of it. In 1872 the Witts secured control of both ditches and claims, retaining them until 1880, when they were transferred by lease to Chinamen.

Besides these was the Little Elk creek ditch with a capacity of three hundred or four hundred inches, promoted by Dan Waldo and Bart Whittier; also a short ditch of three hundred inches capacity, the water of which was taken out of Kirk's fork of the American

river and carried upon Nez Perce hill, there to be used in operating the Hairland mine. This property had been discovered by the man whose name it bore in 1861 and purchased in 1862 by Magruder, Martin and Kirkpatrick, by which triumvirate the ditch was constructed.

The same causes that impelled the discoverers of the Elk City placer deposits to their successful quest were operative to keep other parties scouring the country in all directions throughout the whole of the summer of 1861. The theory that the Clearwater mines were on the outskirts of some auriferous region, the center of which would be found wonderfully rich, seems to have taken firm hold on the minds of the prospectors and many were the attempts to verify it. One of the parties engaged in this task succeeded in discovering a gold deposit which far surpassed in richness all former finds, and caused a rush the following spring of unprecedented magnitude. One story of this discovery was told in the *Oregonian*, of October 26, 1861, by a correspondent who signed himself "T. H. M." Though the account is discredited in some of its details by men having good opportunity to know the truth, it is thought advisable to reproduce it here:

MILLERSBURG, W. T., Oct. 5, 1861.

*Editor Oregonian:*—

The Salmon River mines, which are now attracting the attention of miners, traders, and business men generally in this upper country, are located on some small streams and gulches, coming out of a western spur of the Bitter Root mountains, and running into the main stream, distant from fifteen to twenty miles. They are about seventy-five miles from Lewiston, in a southeastern course about one hundred and twenty-five miles south from Oro Fino, and nearly seventy-five miles from Elk City.

The discovery of those mines was first made by a prospecting party of twenty-three men, who left Oro Fino in the early part of July last, for a tour up Salmon river. They prospected on the bars of this river for a distance of perhaps one hundred miles, with flattering results. When satisfied that good paying mines had been found, they followed the river down, and when opposite this, they were determined on finding a near route to Elk City, for the purpose of obtaining provisions, which by this time had become a scarce article with them. When they reached this place, the party separated, nine of them remaining behind to hunt and to find an easy route through the almost impassable masses of dead timber, which lay in the way. Two of the company, while lying in camp, made a wager between them that the "color" could not be "raised" in the miserable looking country. The wager was won by the prospector obtaining from a pan of dirt, taken from beneath the roots of an upturned tree, the sum of five cents. The party then prospected several creeks and gulches in the immediate vicinity, obtaining five, ten, twenty-five and even seventy-five cents to the pan of dirt. Satisfied even better with this than with the diggings on the main river, they followed the other party out. After recruiting a short time, they purchased a supply of tools, provisions, etc., necessary for four weeks' stay, and returned closely followed by some six or seven others to this land of golden promise.

After their return, prospecting was resumed in real earnest, and all here are now satisfied that these will prove the richest and most extensive mines yet found north of California. All claim that the center of the vast gold field has at last been found, and this it is, while the Oro Fino and South Fork diggings are on the outer edge.

Only a radius of about four miles has yet been prospected, yet all the gulches, ravines and creeks inside of this

will pay well for working. Miller's creek is perhaps the richest. From the first pan of dirt taken out of the first hole sunk in this creek, twenty-five dollars was obtained. Miller washed out with the pan that afternoon \$100. Claims were immediately staked off on this creek and the party went to work. Each claim has since averaged with the rocker from seventy-five dollars to one hundred dollars to the hand. Baboon gulch is next in richness. I have seen seventy-five dollars washed out in ten hours by one man using the pan alone. Nasan's gulch pays well. Five men have just cleaned up seven hundred dollars, the result of ten hours work with the rocker in this gulch. Hall's gulch, Smith's gulch, Pioneer gulch and Healey's creek will pay each at least three ounces to the hand.

There are at the present time about fifty men here. Provisions are not to be had at any price. Parties are now fitting up pack trains and sending out for such articles as are needed. It will require about three hundred weight of flour for each man this winter. The route here is good over fifty miles of an Indian trail; the remaining portion of the trail is now being made. Pack trains can get in here until the 20th of November easily.

We expect a large acceleration to our numbers from Elk City and Oro Fino soon. A town has been laid out the name of which heads this letter.

To find the truth concerning this famous discovery and be sure one has it is not an easy task. The different stories are so hopelessly at variance that they can never be harmonized, but one apparently worthy of credence was published in the Free Press of July 5, 1889, on the authority of Nathan Smith, who claimed to have led the party which made the discovery.

"Mr. Smith and a partner named Jack Reynolds," says the paper referred to, "Left Oro Fino on a prospecting trip towards the little north fork of the Clearwater and found prospects, but as the water was too high for them to continue farther they returned to Pierce City for supplies, intending to return to their prospects later. Arriving at Pierce City they found a company organizing for an extended exploring and prospecting trip toward the Salmon river country, and as they were afraid of the Indians who had driven back several small parties, they were waiting for reinforcements, and Mr. Smith was considered such an admirable recruit that he was elected to command the expedition. They pulled out of Pierce City, twenty-three in number, crossed the Clearwater at the mouth of the Lolo and went on across Camas prairie to the Salmon. They continued up the Salmon to the mouth of Slate creek, where Mr. Smith found a good prospect of shot gold, but as it was intolerably hot in the canyon he decided on taking the party into the mountains and prospecting for gold on the headwaters of Slate creek. Here dissensions arose, as the majority of the company wanted to keep to the river and prospect for bar claims. The outfit hung together, however, and continued up the Salmon to the mouth of Meadow creek, and there they climbed the ridge to the summit, pretty much as the Warren trail runs today, and made their first camp on Sand creek, then a marsh. The next morning the majority of the party under the lead of a Frenchman had decided to return to the river, declaring there was no gold in the basin. This was August 20th and they were going to break camp and take the back track at noon. Smith and a few others decided to remain and prospect further. That same

morning Joe Richardson got a four-bit prospect on Pioneer gulch and Smith also panned out six bits in another gulch. Upon returning to camp at noon the other party were speedily convinced that there was gold in the basin, and that same afternoon, George Grigsby, the biggest kicker in the outfit, saw some fine looking gravel at the roots of a fallen tree in Bashaw gulch from which he washed four bits to the pan, and on the strength thereof has claimed for himself the title of the discoverer of Florence, which rightfully belongs to Mr. Smith. Enough was now known to convince them that they had struck it big and after staking claims enough to go around they started for Elk City for supplies."

Joshua Fockler, who was one of the earliest settlers in Florence, discredits both these accounts. He says he remembers distinctly the story told him by several reliable men shortly after the find and that it was to this effect: Florence was discovered in August, 1861, by a party of five persons, three of whom were John Healey, James Ayers and a man named Grigsby. They were a detachment of a party of nineteen which started from Elk City and the Clearwater to prospect the Salmon river country, traveling via Camas prairie and White Bird creek. When they reached a point six miles above the mouth of Little Salmon river where August Berg now lives they undertook to cut across and reach Elk City again. They found the country too rough, so returned to the Salmon, which they ascended to Kelley's creek, going thence up that stream. On Little Slate creek the party disagreed and divided. The five referred to above continued to prospect the region. When they reached what afterward became known as Pioneer gulch, John Healey saw a tree that had been uprooted by the wind. He noticed that the gravel exposed showed good indications, so he tried a panful and found it very rich. After testing the ground in numerous places, the party started back to Elk City. At what is now known as Buffalo Hump they fell in with the fourteen who had separated from them and told these of their good fortune. All went to Elk together, agreeing among themselves to tell nobody of the discovery until spring, when they would return and locate the best ground for themselves. But none of them lived up to this agreement and soon all started back with their friends. In September of the same year Nathan Smith, Miller, Graham and others from Oro Fino made a discovery on Miller's creek, in the Florence country, but they were a month later than the Pioneer gulch discoverers.

The news is said to have reached Oro Fino in September. Soon that town and Elk City were almost deserted. By the 1st of November, the creeks and gulches of the new district were swarming with men. The merchants, in accordance with the usual custom, had begun hurrying in supplies, but the impossibility of getting enough into camp to feed the multitudes before the snowfall had stopped the passage of trains was plainly apparent, and by the middle of November many perceived the necessity of returning to Oro Fino to winter. The snow was even then two feet deep

and the cold so severe that travelers were frequently frostbitten seriously.

Soon after the inception of the camp a miners' meeting was held at which it was decided to lay out a town on Summit flat at the head of Babboon gulch. Among those present was Dr. Ferber, one of the oldest men and first arrivals in the camp, and he was called upon to suggest a name for the town to be. He suggested Florence, the name of his adopted daughter, then in California. The word seemed to have a pleasing sound to the ears of the miners. It was adopted forthwith and from the richness of the ground around it soon became a household word in Washington, Oregon, California and many parts of the east. John Creighton, Ralph Bledsoe, and S. S. or Three-Fingered Smith were among the earliest merchants in the camp.

The number coming into camp was far in excess of those departing, far in excess of the number that could be well fed, and the result was great suffering and hardship. The prices prevailing for all kinds of provisions were enormous. Mr. Pierce says the prices of commodities were \$75 for a fifty-pound sack of flour; gum boots, \$50; camp kettles, \$30; bacon, \$3 a pound; ordinary tin cups, \$3 each; frying pans, \$10 to \$12; sugar, \$3 a pound; beans, \$3 a pound, and all other provisions and supplies in proportion. Vegetables were not to be obtained at any price. Many were without other means of support than the gold obtained from their mines, so that notwithstanding ten feet of snow, they must dig down to pay dirt and wash out enough of the precious metal to purchase at enormous prices the means of subsistence. Sometimes boiling water was used to soften the frozen earth, as has been done in Alaska during recent years. The exposure and hardship resulted in rheumatism, throat, bronchial and lung diseases, which caused a high mortality. There was a large representation of the ruffian element in Florence during the winter. Plummer, Standifer, Mat Bledsoe, Cherokee Bob and others of like character were there, demeaning themselves according to the dictations of their own unrestrained wills. The sufferings were enough to drive even good men to acts of desperation and it was stated that the storehouses of the merchants were more than once in danger of mob violence.

By great effort men forced their way into Florence until February; then the trails became so badly obliterated or blocked with snow that the feat of reaching the mines was no longer possible and the Florence community was completely isolated from the rest of the world. But long before this the entrance of pack trains was all but an impossibility. It is related that G. A. Noble started late in December on a trip from Oro Fino to Florence with a small pack train. For ten days he toiled through snow drifts before reaching his destination, being indebted for his life to assistance rendered by the Indians.

Even before communication was completely barred, the only article of food that could be purchased was flour at \$2 a pound, and as time proved there was no hope of a change in conditions until May. By the first of that month, however, pack trains managed to

force their way to within ten miles or so of Florence, and the starving miners were glad to transport the goods the rest of the way on snow shoes for the price offered, forty cents a pound.

But no tales of hardship could deter the hosts of eager wealth seekers in all parts of the Northwest and in California and Nevada from flocking by the thousands to this new land of gold. Little they thought of the hardships endured already by men in the Florence basin, or of those which they themselves might be called upon to endure in the pursuit of mammon. Their imaginations were fired by the stories of fortunes made in a day. And indeed the success achieved by miners was such as might well appeal to the avarice of men. A correspondent of the Portland Times stated through the columns of that paper that while he was at the Salmon river mines in October, 1861, he had known of his own knowledge that some claims yielded thirty to eighty dollars to the pan. It was stated that a man named Weiser, after whom the town of Weiser in Washington county was named, took out one thousand eighteen hundred dollars from his claim in three hours, with a rocker, two men operating it; also that a single panful of dirt from Baboon gulch was found to contain one hundred and fifty-one dollars and fifty cents. George W. Pierce told the writer that Three-Fingered Smith, who owned about the richest claim in the camp, kept three rockers at work all winter and that each of the rockers averaged a thousand dollars a day. "It was no uncommon thing," says Bancroft, "to see, on entering a miner's cabin, a gold washing pan measuring eight quarts, full to the brim or half filled with gold dust washed out in one or two weeks. All manner of vessels, such as oyster cans and yeast powder boxes or pickle bottles, were in demand in which to store the precious dust. A claim was held in small esteem that yielded only twelve dollars per day, as some claims did, while hundreds of others yielded from one to four ounces for a day's labor." Many of the stories which gained currency at the time seemed like veritable fairy tales, but men who were in Florence during the fall and winter seem to have no hesitancy in fully crediting them. The gold deposits were so very rich that the would-be boomer, if any such there was, was outdone by the simple truth itself.

With such stories on the lips of miners returned to spend the winter in Walla Walla or Portland and such accounts in the columns of the newspaper, what wonder that the fortune hunting public could not brook a wait until spring, before starting to the land of gold! In vain did the newspapers endeavor to persuade the people into a reasonable state of mind; in vain did they protest that roads in the upper country were impassable; in vain did the Portland Advertiser call attention to the fact that snow at The Dalles was still (on March 14th) two feet deep and from one to four between that and Lewiston, with proportionately greater depths in the mountains; that provisions along the whole distance were exhausted; that riding or pack animals fit for service could not be obtained as all such were either dead or so reduced in strength and flesh by the severe winter as to be useless; and that a

supply of fuel could not be obtained along the road except at long intervals. Men crowded into the interior as far as they could get notwithstanding these warnings, and it is said that so many men unable to pay the high prices of living crowded into The Dalles that that town was at one time temporarily subjected to the rule of a mob, the members of which proceeded to help themselves to such things as they needed. Indeed the severity of the winter in one way augmented the rush, as it made many Oregon farmers who had suffered severe losses by the floods of December especially anxious to retrieve their fortunes. Merchants were in haste to be first in with their goods. Miners, who had left their claims in the fall, were anxious to return to them, lest they should be taken possession of by others.

Regular communication between The Dalles and Walla Walla had ceased in January after a disastrous trip of the stage, in which Johnson Mulkey, father-in-law of Senator Dolph, and a prominent Lewiston merchant named Jagers had lost their lives. But about the middle of March a saddle train, with passengers, arrived from Walla Walla and that was the signal for a forward movement on the part of many who had crowded into The Dalles. A sudden thaw on the 22d made the roads almost impassable and swelled the streams so that fording was out of the question, but at this juncture the steamboat Colonel Wright succeeded in making a trip from Celilo to Wallula, enabling those who had not already started to secure easy transportation that far on their journey. But more than a month must yet elapse before the anxious fortune hunters could force their way to the land of promise. As before related, the first pack trains to arrive failed to get nearer Florence than ten or twelve miles and the goods were packed the rest of the way on the backs of starving men.

Though the richness of the discoveries already made was quite widely known, the extent of the auriferous sands was a matter of uncertainty. The lateness in the season of the discovery and the opposition of Indians had prevented thorough prospecting that fall, the severity of the cold and depth of snow made it impossible during the winter and early spring, so it was not until June that much could be done. The general appearance of the country for many miles around was similar to that in which the gold was being obtained, an encouraging, but, as it afterwards proved, delusive circumstance. The Florence country consists of an extensive basin surrounded by lofty mountains. Extended around its outer edge and snug up against the base of its rugged natural wall is a deep canyon, while in the center are numerous pine and tamarack-clad elevations. Evidences of fire were visible in many places and there were other extensive areas in which the trees were dead, but did not bear any marks of fire. Judge Poe thinks that the most probably theory to account for these dead forests is that at some time a season of unusual severity had killed the tree roots.

It was in the gulches between these elevations that the gold was found. On the surface was a turf of six

inches to a foot in thickness, beneath which was a loam varying in depth from one to six feet. Beneath this again was a bed of gravel, then another layer of earth and then a red gravel, said to be peculiar to the Florence and Warren regions, bearing gold. The sand possessed no magnetic qualities and resembled gold dust so closely that it might easily be mistaken therefor. Humorous stories are told of its being passed upon unsuspecting tenderfeet for the much-prized, much-sought yellow metal. The sand was, however, of a greatly lower specific gravity, hence could be separated from the gold by blowing. The bedrock is granite.

Some of the gulches were dry, but water could generally be secured by digging and the method employed by those not so fortunate as to possess streams or ditches was to make an excavation, allow it to fill with water, use this over and over again in the rockers until it became too thick, then dip the well dry and wait for it to fill again from the water-soaked gravels around.

Such was the country to be prospected during the summer of 1862 by the motley crowds that had flocked to it. Thousands explored it in all directions, testing every creek and gulch. This thorough exploration proved that outside of an area perhaps five miles square no pay dirt could be found, and the number of disappointments may be imagined. A relatively small number found the wealth they had come so far to seek, but the vast majority learned that the sacrifices of their toilsome journey in the spring of 1862 would remain forever unrewarded. The hunger and fatigue, the cold and exposure, the dreary journeyings over muddy roads, through flood-swollen streams and by snow-filled, mountain trails were to win no smile from fickle Fortuna, who bestows her favors with an arbitrary, whimsical hand. Some cursed their ill luck; some gave away to despondency; some with apparent jollity and abandon laughed the laugh which told too plainly despite its apparent merriment, that penury had always been their lot; that nothing better was expected in the future and that they had determined to defy evil fate by seeming indifference to its persistent lashings.

Prospecting parties did not confine their operations, during 1862, to the Florence basin, although that was the principal scene of operations. Many small companies scoured the hills and mountains in all directions and one of these made a discovery, which, had not its importance been magnified many diameters by false reports, would have long since been forgotten. The discovery in question was made in the vicinity of Bufalo Hump, a mountain some twenty miles northeast of Florence. It was not of sufficient importance to hold people enough to found a new camp, but a rush was occasioned of no small magnitude. Rumor said that the miners there were taking out dust by the teacupful and that even gum boots were being called into requisition as receptacles in which to store the dust. Excitement ran high. Rich claims in Florence were temporarily abandoned by men anxious to join the stampede. The falsity of the report was, however, soon discovered, though not until some of the merchants

had profited by it, as the circulators of the false reports doubtless intended they should.

But one new discovery of real merit was made during the year. In July, 1862, James Warren, Matt Bledsoe and a few others set out on an exploring and prospecting tour of the Salmon river country. Warren, the leader, was a college man, generally liked, but like most men of the region, he had drifted into bad habits and bad company. After prospecting all along Salmon river, the party at length decided to try the high mountain country to the southward. Crossing Salmon river at a point nearly due south of Florence they continued their journey to a small stream, which coursed seven or eight miles through a beautiful meadow, perhaps a mile wide in places. Near the head of this little mountain torrent the party camped and, according to the usual custom, some of their number busied themselves with the gold pan. Better prospects were discovered than had before rewarded their efforts on the trip and a number of claims were staked out. The credit of this find was given to Warren, after whom the entire camp was subsequently named. The gold was fine and did not exist in such large quantities as in the other camps, though Judge J. W. Poe, who at the time was engaged in the mercantile business in Florence with Joseph Haines and S. S. Smith, under the firm name of Smith & Company, told the writer the story of the early days of Warren as follows:

Of course the usual rush followed as soon as the facts became known. The news reached Florence first, causing a commotion in that camp. Judge J. W. Poe, who at the time was engaged in the mercantile business in Florence with Joseph Haines and S. S. Smith, under the firm name of Smith & Company, told the writer the story of the early days of Warren as follows:

"The news reached me early. Smith was in Oregon. Haines was then at Lewiston and just preparing to start for Florence with a pack train of forty animals. I immediately sent a messenger to him, telling him of the new discovery across the Salmon and asking him to come at once as I was unable to leave the store. Meanwhile the rush to the new district began and thousands deserted Florence in search of a fortune in the new mines. The trail led from Florence down the Salmon river, across this stream and several miles up a mountain, past Marshall lake and over a divide onto Warren creek. The Indian trails usually followed the summits of mountain ranges, that the red men might be the better able to keep their bearings, and it was on this account that mineral deposits happened to be discovered in such elevated places.

"Among the first who went to Warren was my partner, Joseph Haines, who had returned in haste from Lewiston on receipt of my message. He and a man named White met the returning crowds at Salmon river, and heard their discouraging reports, but nevertheless, determined to push on. They camped near the mouth of a little stream afterward called Slaughter creek because the cattle brought into camp were killed there, a stream which empties into Warren's creek,

two or three miles above the canyon. In this locality they noticed a deep washout, left by the flood of spring-time, and repairing thither, they quickly washed from a pan of the dirt about one dollar and seventy-five cents in gold. The party staked out claims for themselves and one each for Smith and myself and one discovery claim, thus inaugurating the real Warren camp. Others took claims along the creek bed and soon several hundred men were at work. Returning to Florence for his packtrain, Haines took it through to the new camp, gaining the distinction of being the first to enter with a mercantile train. The date of his second arrival was September 8, 1862. The miners assisted in building a rude house and before night the first store in the new district was standing at the mouth of Slaughter creek. The settlement which sprang up around it was named Richmond, after the confederate capital, a circumstance which soon gave it a rival, for the Unionists, not to be outdone, established another settlement a mile below, to which they gave the name Washington. Richmond did not long survive the confederate cause, for by 1866 it was abandoned by nearly all its inhabitants. The reason of its decay was not political, however, but rather that it had the misfortune to be built on rich placer ground, which in time had to be surrendered to claim owners. Washington's site was just off the pay streak, and its growth was augmented by the decline of its rival. It became the county seat of Idaho county in 1869, succeeding Florence in the enjoyment of that distinction.

"Early in the fall of 1862 a miners' meeting was held at Richmond at which I was elected by acclamation to the office of district recorder. For recording a claim I received a fee of one dollar and fifty cents, and sometimes I recorded as many as one hundred a day. When the law reduced this fee to one dollar, I resigned, not caring to bother with such work, and believing that I could make more in the mines."

The rush to the Warren mines never seems to have gained the magnitude of that incited by the Florence discovery, probably because the former deposits were not anything like as rich as the latter; that is, they never yielded such enormous per diem returns, though they proved of much greater permanence. The number who joined the stampede to the new diggings is perhaps impossible to estimate, but the population of the camp simmered down to about a thousand during the fall, including those at Summit, Richmond and Washington. By 1863 the population had increased to fully fifteen hundred and the population four years later was not less than twelve hundred. The discovery of quartz in 1868 brought in a few more men, though no great influx resulted from this cause owing to the fact that gold bearing quartz so far inland cannot be profitably worked. As the placers began to show signs of exhaustion they were turned over to Chinamen, several hundred of whom found employment in the abandoned placers for many years. In 1872 the white population of the camp had declined to between three and four hundred.

As before stated, the original trail to Warren led over an exceeding high mountain, necessitating a climb

of some twelve miles. The difficulties and rigors of this road led to efforts for another and better one, and eventually a new trail was made crossing Salmon river ten miles below the original crossing. This road ascended Elk creek four miles, then turned southeasterly across the summit of the divide and proceeded to Lake creek, which it pursued for twelve miles or until the Warm Springs were reached. From this point it followed Seecah creek ten miles, then crossed the divide to Steamboat creek, then down that to Warren creek and up the last named stream to the camp. It was ten miles longer than the former route of travel, but on account of its easier grade it nevertheless soon became the principal thoroughfare to the mines.

One peculiarity of the Warren district was that though the man credited with its discovery was of loose morals, showing a decided predilection for the company of the rougher classes of society, and though at least one of the men with him at the time of the discovery was an out and out desperado, yet the camp never became the prey of ruffians, never was placed under the necessity of organizing a vigilance committee for its own defense and never witnessed a popular execution.

"The most serious difficulty which I remember," says Judge Poe, "grew out of a robbery which took place during the winter following the opening of the mines. While Mike Reynolds, one of the miners, was at work near the creek, someone went into his cabin and carried off \$400 or \$500 worth of gold dust. Two men whose names I cannot now recall, were suspected and arrested. I was appointed to defend one and Charles McKay the other. The trial was set for the next day.

"That evening while I was sleeping Three-Fingered Smith, my partner, came to the room and aroused me, telling me that the miners' meeting, in which I should be interested, was in progress across the street in a saloon. I hurriedly dressed and hastened to the place indicated. I found it crowded with men, eagerly discussing the question of hanging my client. Strangely enough, McKay was one of the ardent supporters of this extreme measure. His client was not present, nor was there any talk of punishing him, but when I arrived preparations had already begun for the summary execution of my man. I straightway mounted a counter and began an impassioned plea for the poor fellow's life, the result of which was that either on my own personal account or through compassion for the accused, incited by my words, the rope was laid aside and the man held for civil trial. He was afterwards convicted and sentenced to a short term in the penitentiary."

In this manner was averted an unfortunate event which came near staining the fair name of the Warren mining district. That a resort to extreme measures was never here necessary is due to the fact that the discovery of mines in what is now Montana had drawn away the rough element before the importance of the Warren district had been established.

Having now outlined in a general way the events culminating in the discovery and first development of

the early mining camps, we must essay to give some insight into the social conditions of the times. The task is a difficult one and adequately to discharge it is impossible under the limitations imposed by the plan of this volume, but from the testimony of those who were in north Idaho during the earliest days, we may, perhaps, be able to draw an outline picture. The summer months are utilized by the miner to the best possible advantage in separating, by the different processes known to practical mineralogy, the precious yellow metal from the sand and gravel in which it lies. There is enough of excitement about the search to keep every man doing his utmost during the long hours of labor, and by the time the miner has repaired in the evening to his rude cabin, cooked and eaten his supper of bread, pork and beans and coffee, and enjoyed his evening smoke, he is ready to retire, for he must be at his task again at an early hour. When Sunday comes it does not always bring repose or even a change of task, but generally the pick and shovel are laid aside and the miner busies himself in washing his soiled shirts, darning his socks, mending clothes, chopping firewood for the week, baking bread and the like. There is little time for drinking, gambling or dissipation, though the miner may occasionally indulge in the pleasures of the appetite, even during this busy season. His main pleasure is, however, the gratification of his master passion, the pursuit of wealth. The reputation of the mining town for immorality and vice must be kept up during the summer months, if it is maintained at all, by the gambling and carousing class, the enemy of all morality, canker worms on the body politic.

But when winter's snows and surly blasts put an end to the pursuit of gold, then it is that the manhood of the miner is severely tested. Nothing but gold can induce him to overcome the gregarious instincts of his nature. When that pursuit is no longer possible he must repair to the town, there to run the gauntlet of ten thousand dangers; to avoid the traps and pitfalls set to capture his money and his manhood, or falling into them, to part with both. The conflict which rages within his breast is nine times out of ten an unequal one. The kindly influences of home and church and pure, ennobling society are all wanting. External restraints upon him there are none. Pure amusements, refined society he cannot have. Fortunate indeed is he, if his morality and his principles are so firmly set in the unyielding granite of his nature, that he can pass the several months of enforced idleness without a lapse or a plunge into impurity, licentiousness and debauchery.

If it were possible for the miner to keep busy during the winter, he could easily withstand the blandishments of vice. But the ennui of protracted idleness, who can endure? To pass the time pleasantly, all the books and papers of the camp are read and re-read. The social card game is restored to it. It is kept up until all interest in it dries. The passion for novelty and excitement becomes well nigh uncontrollable. It drives its poor victim at first to the more nearly respectable places of resort. Ah, now he is

treading on the dangerous ground! The convivial instincts of his own nature, the examples of men still held in high esteem in this frontier community, with its lowered social standards, the allurements of abandoned Delilahs, the persuasions of some fallen men, the ridicule of others, all tend to lead or to drive him deeper into the mirey slough of dissipation. The punishment swift, and condign which in an older community would be visited upon the man who openly takes his first plunge into license is not here meted out and the poor victim does not always realize that nature has provided her own punishment for the violation of her moral and physical laws; a punishment which though slower in its visitations is sure never to miscarry as that of society often does. Without uplifting influences, without the usual restraints, without danger of social ostracism, without even civil law, with the higher cravings of nature unsatisfied, in the midst of all the temptations which a society composed largely of gamblers, vagabonds, fallen women and even thieves, desperadoes and murderers can furnish, is it to be wondered that so many well meaning men fell by the wayside? Yet out of this heterogeneous society have come unseared many of the noblest and brightest of the leaders and builders of our western institutions.

When the miners first invaded north Idaho there was practically no law for their government. The region was a part of the territory of Washington, but from the nature of the case it could not be efficiently governed from Olympia. There were no county organizations; no local officers of the law; no courts. In fact the country was a veritable haven for escaped convicts, desperadoes, thugs and thieves and abandoned characters of every variety. Let the reader picture in his imagination a society so constituted, made up so largely of a desperate criminal class, without restraint of any kind, and he will have a picture of north Idaho as it was in 1861 and 1862. In forming this mental picture he should give due weight also to the fact that the Civil war was then in progress, that it drove to the west many from both north and south who were unwilling to bear the responsibilities it imposed upon them; that these brought with them all the bitterness and prejudice engendered by that strife, and that the violent expression of this prejudice was the occasion of many a personal encounter. Truly the conditions obtaining were such as can never again exist upon the American continent.

As might be expected the catalogue of crime was a long one. The insecurity of life and property upon the highways may easily be imagined. The well disposed citizens were so greatly in the minority that they dared not offer resistance to the reign of crime, and red handed, blazen eyed murder stalked unmasked at mid-day through the streets of the towns. A full history of this carnival of crime cannot here be attempted; would not add to the value of the work if presented in detail, but as affording some idea of this modern reign of terror we quote the following from Bancroft's summary, gleaned from the journals of the

times: "Robert Upcreek, shot at Oro Fino by a Frenchman in September, 1861; Hypolite, owner of a large packtrain and \$500 in gold, murdered on the road in October, 1861; Ned Meany, killed in a quarrel at Jackson's ferry, near Lewiston, November, 1861; two masked men entered a house in Lewiston in December and in spite of resistance carried off \$500, shooting fatally one of the inmates; Matt. Bledsoe killed James H. Harmon at Slate creek, Salmon river, in a quarrel over cards, December, 1861; four murders were committed in two weeks at Lewiston in the fall of 1861; three in March, 1862, at Florence; William Kirby killed John Maples in July, 1863; William H. Tower, while threatening others, was shot and killed at Florence, February 23, 1863; Morrissey, a desperado, was killed at Elk City about the same time; George Reed was shot by Isaac Warwick in a quarrel about a claim in April, 1863; Frank Gallagher was murdered by one Berryman, with whom he was traveling; at a ball at Florence on New Year's eve, a cyprian was ejected from the dancing room, whereupon Henry J. Talbotte (better known as Cherokee Bob) and William Willoughby armed themselves and prepared for vengeance; later they were both killed in an attempt to get it; one Bull, living near Elk City, kindly entertained over night two men who asked for shelter, in the morning the men and five horses were missing. Bull followed them for twenty days, coming up with them at a camp on Gold creek, 265 miles from home, on seeing him one of the men sprang on a horse and fled, the other, William Arnett, was shot; a party pursuing the fleeing robber brought him back and hanged him. Enoch Fruit was a chief of road agents; James Robinson, a mere boy, was one of his assistants; in the autumn of 1862 they were prominent among the knights of the road between Florence and Lewiston; both met violent deaths; James Crow, Michael Mulkie and Jack McCoy robbed three travelers between Oro Fino and Lewiston; William Rowland and George Law were a couple of horse thieves operating on Camas Prairie; George A. Noble of Oregon City, was robbed of 100 pounds of gold dust between Florence and Oro Fino in December, 1862; two horse thieves, for stealing from a government train, were shot dead." Besides the homicides and robberies above noted and scores of others which came to the knowledge of the people at the time, there were perhaps hundreds of which nothing was ever known; at least it was judged so from the number of inquiries which kept coming in for years afterward from persons in the east, whose relatives were lost track of.

Early in the history of the north Idaho mining region, there seems to have been formed organizations of thugs for the systematic prosecution of their nefarious vocation. The most notorious of these, it is said, had two strongholds or points of rendezvous, known in the vernacular of the times as "shebangs." The leadership of this band is accredited by some to Henry Plummer, though there are many in Lewiston who, having known this man in no other capacity than that of a gambler, are doubtful of his having

had anything to do with greater crimes while here. But if the pictures of Plummer's character, furnished by those who professed to know his record quite intimately, are not colored to his disadvantage, he was hypocritical enough to keep the baser side of his nature in the background when it suited him, by his urbanity, polish and personal magnetism, winning the confidence of such as he wished to impress favorably. From the previous record accorded to Plummer in California and his subsequent career in Montana it is not hard to believe him guilty of having acted a double part in Lewiston.

However this may be the robbers of the country became organized during his stay there and by means of intelligent co-operation were enabled to defy law, moral and civil, commit the coldest blooded murders with impunity, and appropriate to themselves the valuables of travelers, packers, miners returning from a successful summer's work, anybody who might be caught unprotected with gold on his person.

Patiently for many months the good people bore these multiplied wrongs. If any inquiry was made into the question of who was responsible for a given crime, such inquiry was turned into a farce, for the friends of law and order were in the minority and dared not assert themselves. The few who defied the roughs and openly opposed them were marked for early slaughter. The customary method of disposal of all such was to embroil them in a quarrel and under color of self-defense to inflict a death wound with the ever ready pistol or bowie knife.

But this rule of the roughs could not last always. Justice may be outraged for a time, but like Truth, when crushed to earth it will rise again. Villainy soon over-reached itself and brought destruction upon its own head. The first determined resistance to crime on the part of a united people, of which we have any knowledge, was made at Elk City in the summer of 1862. An account of it was kindly furnished us by Joel D. Martin and James Witt, both of whom were eye witnesses. From their statements, it appears that early in the spring James Maguire and one Finnigan became entangled in a quarrel which led to blows. After fighting several rounds they finally agreed to settle their difficulties amicably and let bygones be bygones. As was customary in those days, the bargain was sealed over the bar. Between drinks protestations of friendship were made again and again, but one party to the compact of amity was a traitor. In keeping with the unenviable reputation for treachery he sustained in California, the detestable Maguire broke in upon the expressions of good will, by stealthily seizing the handle of Finnigan's knife and unsheathing the weapon with intent to bury its blade in its owner's bosom. But the bystanders saw the movement, threw themselves upon the aggressor and prevented the consummation of the atrocious deed. Later the two men again met. Finnigan fired five shots, wounding Maguire in the leg and in the neck. Friends carried the injured man to a room over Maltby's saloon and there left him, expecting to return in the morning. During the night Finnigan re-

turned and slipping up stairs, killed his foe in a most atrocious manner, leaving the cruel bowie knife in Maguire's throat. Had Finnigan occasioned Maguire's death in a fair fight, the spirit of the times would have condoned him; but cowardice and treachery were unpardonable. Finnigan was arrested and put on trial before a popular tribunal. He admitted the crime but claimed in extenuation, what was no doubt true, that he had to kill Maguire in order to save his own life. A newly elected justice of the peace presided as judge, and one Colonel Johnson, a lawyer recently from California but originally from the Middle West, acted as defendant's council. The testimony elicited some expressions of sympathy for the prisoner, but the jury nevertheless rendered a verdict of guilty. The following afternoon, a man named Powers, who was acting as sheriff, led Finnigan to the gallows. Brackett, a shoemaker, tied the hangman's knot and when all was ready the Irishman was launched into space. Then occurred one of those incidents which are said to have taken place not infrequently in the hasty popular executions of early days and to have resulted occasionally in the saving of a life. The knot, having probably been tampered with by the sympathetic sheriff, failed to hold, and Finnigan fell to terra firma. He soon recovered from the shock, gained his feet and, accompanied by Moses Hart and Joseph Ritchie, two of his friends, started to run away from the scene. The crowd was so dumbfounded that for a short time not a man moved. Then Josh. Phipps started in pursuit and soon overtaking the fugitives, instantly covered them with his rifle and demanded that they halt. Phipps expected that others would come to his assistance but none came, so he lowered his gun and told Finnigan to go, a command which the latter was quick to obey. It is said that he was later seen in San Francisco by one who knew him in Idaho and that the tell tale mark of the rope was still on his neck.

The next assumption of judicial functions on the part of the populace was in Lewiston in the fall of 1862. The occasion was the robbery of the Berry brothers, while on their way from Florence to Lewiston with a pack train. When near what is known as Rocky canyon, each of the men was confronted by a masked highwayman armed with a shot gun and ordered to throw up his hands. Compliance under such circumstances was a matter of necessity and the men were relieved of between \$1,100 and \$1,400 in gold dust. They were then commanded to camp at Rocky canyon under pain of death, but when the dangerous looking shot gun was no longer pointed their way, they did not choose to render further obedience to the commands of the robbers. No sooner had the highwaymen passed out of sight than William Berry mounted the best mule in the train and started in pursuit. The robbers were riding the best running horses, and in the race easily outstripped the big man on the mule.

When Berry arrived in Lewiston he found that the robbers had gone on to Walla Walla. Then commenced the pursuit. The Berrys had one ad-

vantage in that they recognized the voices of the two men, Bill Peoples and Dave English, who held them up (for both were well known to them personally.) They later ascertained that one Charley Scott was also in the infamous plot.

In company with Gus Meamber, a Frenchman, and others who joined him at Lewiston, the outraged merchant proceeded post haste to Walla Walla, traveling with a four horse team and breaking the record for fast time. They arrived just behind the highwaymen. Berry met Peoples in a saloon, disarmed him, and took him into custody. Meamber found and arrested Scott. Dave English had not stopped in Walla Walla but had gone on to Wallula. His arrest was effected by Sheriff James Buckley, his deputy and a saloon keeper named Vance. It is said that an attempt was made to secure for the prisoner a civil trial in the Walla Walla courts, which failed; also that the roughs of that city attempted the rescue of their captured *confreres*. But the capturers escaped with their prisoners to Lewiston. Here the outlaws were confined in a little log building. Had they known of the doom awaiting them, they would doubtless have made a more determined effort to escape, but they trusted to the rough element for their rescue, and were not greatly alarmed.

The people of Lewiston were more thoroughly aroused over this crime than they had been over any other. The victims of the robbery were well known and well liked; furthermore there was a general feeling that the time had arrived when the rule of the roughs must be brought to its termination, and accordingly efficient means were provided for the safe guarding of the prisoners. The men were confined in a little building situated on the point formed by the confluence of the Clearwater and Snake rivers. Two men, thoroughly armed, guarded them day and night and these were to bring to their assistance the entire populace in case of an attempted rescue, by ringing a large triangle near at hand. It is said that the roughs from other parts did begin gathering with intent to rally to the support of their doomed comrades. One plot for their release was led by an uncle of Peoples named Marshall, but the raid was defeated by Jonas Whaley, of the guard, a shot from whose Kentucky squirrel rifle served the double purpose of temporarily disabling Marshall and alarming the populace.

Eventually a trial was given the accused men in George H. Sandy's store, at the corner of D and Second streets, which trial ended in their conviction. That night the guards were notified that their services were no longer needed. The next morning those who went over to the jail to see about the prisoners found the earthly remains of the three men hanging by their necks from the rafters, and their cold rigid bodies, drawn, bloodless faces and glassy eyes told that life had been extinct for several hours. The date of this summary execution, according to a notation in the old Luna hotel register, now in the possession of Charles F. Leland, was November 9, 1862. It marked the decline of lawlessness in the vicinity of Clearwater, for the villainous element departed one by one and

in small squads to points in the interior and in Montana, where most of them ended their careers as such men usually do, either at the hands of their kind during quarrels or by the merciless ropes of vigilance committees. Among those to depart this life by the latter route was Henry Plummer himself, the reputed leader of the largest band, and the known author of many murders, homicides and robberies.

Lewiston first, then Oro Fino and finally Florence had been centers of operation for these bands of criminals. In the last mentioned town a species of vigilance committee had been formed. Its members met after the death of Cherokee Bob and Willoughby and instructed their executive committee to warn all suspicious characters to leave the town forthwith.

The most notorious characters had, however, taken refuge in flight, fearing lest a more condign punishment should be meted out to them at the hands of the thoroughly aroused people, and the committee had no other task to perform than the expulsion of a minor criminal.

But the most terrible deed in the history of north Idaho was committed after the reign of the desperadoes in the towns was practically over, though there was yet a considerable element of these villains in this mining region and their supremacy in what is now Montana was still maintained. We refer to the murder of Lloyd Magruder and companions in the Bitter Root mountains, an account of which will be presented in its proper chronological place.

## CHAPTER II.

### POLITICAL ORGANIZATION AND PASSING EVENTS.

Naturally the influx of miners and fortune-hunters into north Idaho had many results incidental to the great purpose. The country was settled and developed during the first two or three years in a way that it could hardly have been in as many decades had its sands been without gold or had their wealth remained hidden. While there was some complaint on the part of the narrower-visioned Willamette valley papers that the Idaho mines had caused a costly drain upon the resources of that section, others saw that in their ultimate and even in many of their proximate results they were a blessing. In speaking of the effect upon the metropolis of Oregon, Judge Deady in his manuscript history said: "The Colville and Oro Fino mines helped Portland greatly, and in 1861 built up the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. Loaded drays used to stand in lines half a mile long, unloading at night freight to go in the morning that involved a fortune." The more liberal newspapers also stated that, contrary to preconceived opinions of what was possible, persons who had engaged in agriculture on the route between The Dalles and Lewiston were raising excellent crops, a statement going to show that the agricultural possibilities of the east side were even then beginning to be surmised. The discovery of the Idaho mines was certainly a boon to Walla Walla. It was the direct cause of the unearthing of vast mineral wealth in the John Day country and in the Boise basin, which discoveries, with that of the Auburn mines in Baker county, encouraged the agricultural development of eastern Oregon. From this source Portland has drawn millions of dollars and con-

tinues to draw millions, yet its citizens for many years seemed to fail to realize that its chief hope of greatness lay in the development of its whole tributary country. They used every means to encourage immigration from the east to continue on through to the Willamette valley, and not a few efforts were made to decry the inland empire in the columns of the public press. Such a policy seems indeed a narrow one when viewed in retrospect.

Mention has been previously made of the settlement of Seth S. Slater and others at the confluence of the Snake and Clearwater rivers in May, 1861. The land upon which these men pitched their tents was then a part of the Nez Perce reservation, but necessity knew no law, and in June the merchants and miners determined that a town must be laid out, notwithstanding the opposition of the Indians and United States authorities. Nevertheless the town builders were notified by the latter that they must not erect any permanent buildings. Partly as a result of this prohibition, but more especially from the haste with which the town was called into existence, it was at first a very frail little city. Almost all its buildings, business places and residences alike consisted of a light framework of wood, covered with canvas, roof and sides. From the distant hill tops the town in the day time had the appearance of having been built of marble, and at night, when lights were burning within the canvas walls, it had a decidedly holiday look. From its very inception it was an important business point. Being most favorably situated at the head of navigation on the Snake river, it





The Buildings used as Governor's Headquarters and Capitol of the Territory of Idaho in 1863, still standing in Lewiston.



VIEW ON THE SNAKE, NEAR LEWISTON.

was the natural outfitting place for parties going into the mines of the interior, and long, heavily loaded trains left it daily.

The causes which necessitated the building of the temporary town, despite the fact that it was a violation of treaty rights, were seen to be permanent in their nature. Remonstrances from Indians or military men were unavailing, when the exigencies of the case were impelling the steamboat company and the miners to oppose their wishes, and in October, 1861, the town-site of Lewiston was laid off. To pacify Lawyer and other head men of his tribe some compensation was given them for the privilege. The Nez Perces were not very determined in their opposition to white occupancy, and danger of a general war was never a deterrent force in the settlement and development of the country.

The erection of permanent buildings was not accomplished in time to prevent great suffering from cold in Lewiston. During the severe winter of 1861-2 its inhabitants were almost solely dependent for shelter upon the canvas walls and roofs put up during the first rush, and the suffering was further augmented by the scarcity of fuel. To add to the people's multiplied discomforts the rivers rose during the spring of 1862 to an unwonted height, inundating their town, as well as The Dalles and part of Portland. But all these drawbacks were as impotent to stay the progress of Lewiston as to quiet the mining excitement which called it into being. Its growth was exceedingly rapid the first few years, and only after the removal of the superfluous mining population tributary to it and the consequent loss of its political honors did it cease to march forward at a double quick.

The rapid settlement of the country was not without its political effects, though, as before related, it out ran the forms of government and made it necessary that the miners should become a law unto themselves, not alone in civil matters, but in criminal procedure as well. That it was possible for communities of frontiersmen, brought together and animated by a thirst for gold, to calmly frame and adopt laws for their own government, to enforce compliance with these laws among their own number and in general to discharge all necessary functions, legislative, judicial and executive, is a favorable portent for the future of the civil institutions of America. The pioneers of north Idaho were also surprisingly temperate and self-contained in their popular criminal proceedings. No such thing as a vigilance committee was organized until patience had ceased to be a virtue, and then due care was taken that none but the guilty should suffer. But a regularly constituted government is always welcomed by order-loving and law-abiding Americans, and the establishment of such in what is now north Idaho was eagerly sought for from the first.

The territorial government of Washington had organized Shoshone county in January, 1858, comprising all of the country north of the Snake river and between the Columbia river and the Rocky mountains, with the county seat on the land claim of Angus Mc-

Donald. In 1861 it established the official boundaries of this political entity as follows:

"Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the territory of Washington, That the boundaries of Shoshone county shall be as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater; thence south with said river to the Lolo Fork of the same; thence east with said Lolo stream in an easterly direction to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence north to the main divide between the Palouse river and the North Fork of the Clearwater; thence in a westerly direction with said main divide to a point from which running due south would strike the mouth of the South Fork of the Clearwater to the place of beginning. Passed December 21, 1861.

JAMES LEO FURGUSON,  
Speaker, House of Representatives.  
A. R. BURBANK, President of the Council."

The day previous another act had been passed creating and organizing the county of Nez Perce, the language of which was as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington, That all that part of Washington Territory lying within the following boundaries, be organized into a county called Nez Perce, to-wit: Beginning at the mouth of the Clearwater; thence up same to the South Fork of the Clearwater; thence with the South Fork to the Lolo creek; thence with the southern boundary of Shoshone county to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence south to the main divide between the waters of the Salmon River and the South Fork of the Clearwater to the Snake River; thence with the Snake River west to the mouth of the Clearwater to the place of beginning.

"Sec. 2. Be it further enacted, That J. M. Van Valsah be appointed county auditor; J. A. Creacy, Whitfield Kirtly and — be appointed county commissioners; Sanford Owens, sheriff; and — Justice of the Peace for said county until the next general election.

"Passed December 20, 1861.

JAMES LEO FURGUSON,  
Speaker House of Representatives  
A. R. BURBANK, President of the Council."

On this day, too, an act was passed creating and organizing Idaho county, the language of which, title omitted, is as follows:

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington, That all that part of Washington Territory south of Nez Perce county and east of Snake river, be organized into a county called Idaho.

"Sec. 2. Be it further enacted, That L. Lindsey be and is hereby, appointed county auditor; Robert Gray, Robert Burns, and — Sanburn be appointed county commissioners; Joseph Standifer, sheriff; — Parker, Justice of the Peace for said county until the next general election.

"Passed December 20, 1861.

JAMES LEO FURGUSON,  
Speaker, House of Representatives.  
A. R. BURBANK, President of the Council."

The formation of these political divisions gave the people some kind of a home government other than a strictly popular one without sanction of law, but the judicial function, except in probate and minor matters, was with the three federal judges. The hands of these had been full enough when they had no duties outside of the coast counties, and now that the population east of the Cascades was sufficiently large to more than double their work, a problem was presented not easy to solve. Certainly a country into which vagabonds, desperadoes and abandoned characters had flocked from

all parts of the west was very badly in need of courts, if the peace and dignity of the territory was to be maintained there at all. The solution finally adopted was the passage of acts authorizing the holding of district courts at different county seats having concurrent jurisdiction with the regular federal district courts, except in cases where the United States was a party, with right of appeal to the supreme court of federal judges. The expenses of each special district court were to be paid by the county in which it was held.

No more eloquent commentary upon the rapid rate at which the country now constituting north Idaho developed during 1861-2 need be sought than the notice it demanded from the Washington Legislature, by which, as compiled from the statute books by Bancroft, the right to keep ferries was granted as follows: "To D. W. Lichtenhaler and John C. Smith, across Snake river opposite Powder river; to Green White and C. R. Driggs, across Snake river at mouth of Grande Ronde river; to John Messenger and Walter H. Manly, across Salmon river on the Nez Perce trail to Fort Boise; to Gilmore Hays, across Snake river within one mile from the junction of the Clearwater; to E. H. Lewis and Egbert French, across the Columbia, near The Dalles; to J. T. Hicklin, across the Yakima between the mouths of the Ahtanaham and Naches; to W. D. Bigelow, across Snake river on the territorial road from Walla Walla to Colville; to Lyman Shaffer and W. F. Bassett, across the south branch of the Clearwater on the main wagon road from Lewiston to Oro Fino; to Orrington Cashman on the same stream at or near the camp of Lawyer; to W. W. DeLacy and Jared S. Hurd, on Snake river at some point between Grande Ronde and Powder rivers, to be selected by them; W. W. DeLacy and associates on Salmon river; to George A. Tykel, to grade a bluff of Snake river in constructing a wagon road and establishing a ferry over the same near the mouth of Powder river; to Richard Holmes and James Clinton, across Salmon river on the Indian trail from Lapwai to Grande Ronde valley; to John Drumhaller, on the main Clearwater, two miles above Lewiston; to W. Greenville, at or near the mouth of Slate creek on Salmon river; to Sanford Owens, to build a bridge across the south branch of the Clearwater on the road from Lewiston to Elk City. The rates for foot passengers on these ferries were generally 50 cents; loose cattle, 50 cents; two-horse wagon, \$2.50; four-horse wagon, \$4.50; horse and buggy, \$2.25; pack animal, 75 cents."

The men who had wrought this development, being ambitions to become the founders and builders of a new state, early began to point out the inconvenience to themselves of Olympia as a capital, the diversity of interest between them and the Puget Sound people and the adaptability of their region to autonomy. They instructed their representatives in the territorial legislature to advocate the sending of a memorial to Congress asking that the eastern portion of the territory be set off and organized into a new territory. However, the legislators in general thought that the interior had need of the sound as a seaboard, and that no benefit could result to it from political segregation; on the

other hand such would prove a decided detriment to the sound. The memorial, therefore, was not sanctioned by the majority, and the movement failed. Nevertheless discontent still continued, and on March 3, 1863, the territory of Idaho was organized by act of Congress. The origin of the euphonious name applied to the new political entity is a matter of dispute, but it is generally supposed to be a corruption of an Indian word signifying gem or diadem of the mountains, referring to the lustrous rim of the crests of the north Idaho uplands at sunrise on a fair day. The name was applied to one of the counties organized by the Washington legislature in 1861, which county formed part of the new territory. But whatever the origin of the word or its exact English signification, the people of this rich and prosperous state have reason to be highly pleased with the poetic name chosen for it by the United States Congress.

The creating act was exceedingly liberal in the extent of territory it bestowed upon the new political entity, the official boundaries of which were described as follows:

"All that part of the territory of the United States included within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at a point in the middle channel of the Snake river, where the north boundary of Oregon intersects the same; then following down the said channel of Snake river to a point opposite the mouth of the Kootskoosier (Kootskooskie) or Clearwater river, thence due north to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, thence east along said parallel to the twenty-seventh degree of longitude west of Washington; thence south along said degree of longitude to the northern boundary of Colorado territory; thence west along said boundary to the thirty-third degree of longitude west of Washington, thence north along said degree to the forty-second parallel of latitude; thence west along said parallel to the eastern boundary of the state of Oregon." From this it will be seen that the original original Idaho extended over thirteen degrees of longitude and seven of latitude. Its area was given as 326,373 square miles, which was greater than that possessed by any other state or territory in the Union. "It was not," says Bancroft, "regarded with favor by any class of men, not even the most earth-hungry. Over its arid plains and among its fantastic upheavals of volcanic rocks roamed savage tribes. Of the climate little was known, and that little was unfavorable, from the circumstance that the fur companies, who spent the winters in certain localities in the mountains, regarded all others as inhospitable, and the immigrants judged of it by the heat and drought of midsummer." The initial winter spent by miners in the northern part was one of great severity, the temperature being uncomfortably low, the snows deep and the floods destructive. Even the scenery was so wild, weird and rugged as to seem unattractive to persons habituated to more delicate environs, and the conditions on the whole were such as to create an unpleasant impression in the public mind.

Of this vast country, imperial in its extent, gigantic in its mold and possessed of a wealth of undeveloped

resources but dimly surmised at the time, Lewiston was made the capital. To this infant town of two years, a town of canvas walls and rude primitive structures, of dens of unbridled vice and iniquity, a town which just before had had to resort to a vigilance committee in order to cow the rough element, to such a town was given the honor of posing as the seat of government of a region more than twice as large as California and seven times the size of the Empire state, and, "taken altogether, the most grand, wonderful, romantic and mysterious part of the domain enclosed within the Federal Union."

More than six months elapsed between the passage of the organic act and the issuance of the proclamation carrying its provisions into effect. But on September 22, 1863, William H. Wallace, who had been appointed governor of the territory by President Lincoln, formally organized the new government by proclamation. Previously, however, political conventions had been called, resulting in the nomination of Governor Wallace for delegate to Congress on the Republican ticket, and J. M. Cannady on the Democratic. Wallace received in the election ensuing a majority of about 500 votes, a result which caused the promotion of Secretary of State W. B. Daniels, of Yamhill county, Oregon, to the post of acting governor.

The first session of the Idaho territorial legislature was not distinguished for brilliance. The laws enacted by it were of the regular routine kind, not specially original in character, but such as any newly organized territory must adopt to set the machinery of government in motion. A movement for the sequestration of the territory east of the mountains into a separate organization was begun, likewise one to move the capital to some point more nearly central to the west side residents. The new territory was created in 1864, and an act was passed late that same year removing the capital to Boise. But of this latter, more anon.

According to the usual custom the territory was granted three federal judges, each presiding over a district. Idaho, Nez Perces and Shoshone counties constituted district No. 1, of which Justice A. C. Smith was in charge. One of the first acts the court was called upon to perform was to try for their lives three men accused of a foul and desperately wicked crime, which on account of its historic interest must now be described in some detail.

From the mystery and heroism of the discovery of the crime and the pursuit and capture of its perpetrators and from the fiendish atrocity which characterized the enactment of the tragedy, this Magruder murder forms at once the strangest and darkest chapter in north Idaho's criminal annals. On these accounts, doubtless, and from the fact that the principal victim of the awful outrage was a man of such prominence in northwest history, the affair is well remembered by all old pioneers, its details having impressed themselves so deeply upon their minds that the lapse of nearly four decades has not sufficed to erase them. The horrible deed and its sequel bring into bold relief the dark depths into which abandoned humanity sometimes falls, and the courage, tenacity and ingenuity of the best de-

veloped representatives of the pioneer, when, animated by pure motives, he sets out to accomplish a desperate object. All the leading characters in this tragedy were men of unusual prominence in their way. Lloyd Magruder, the victim, was credited by practically all the early miners with the honor of having been the first trail-maker into Canyon creek and the leader of the party which discovered the immensely rich John Day mines. Coming to north Idaho in the spring of 1862, he became a merchant of prominence and a packer of intrepidity. To the perpetrators of the crime, the devils of the tragedy, no one will deny the right to a bad eminence among those of their character. Hill Beachy, the avenger of the terrible deed, proved himself not only a man endowed with all the noblest qualities of manhood, but one with a mysterious development of the intuitive faculties and a rare genius for detective work. The ingenuity and courage displayed in bringing the Magruder murderers to justice shows that had circumstances led him into the secret service he might have performed feats rivaling those attributed to the heroes of romance.

In the summer of 1863 Magruder set out for the Bannock mines with a pack train of fifty animals laden with miner's supplies. A long, hard journey brought him safely to his destination, but disappointment met him there. True to their nomadic habits, the miners had gone to the latest center of interest, the Alder gulch placers at Virginia City, almost completely deserting Bannock. Thither Magruder followed them. He found a prosperous camp of several thousand inhabitants, ready to purchase his wares as soon as these were exposed for sale. Soon he found himself in possession of several thousand dollars in gold dust and about seventy-five mules. When ready to start upon the home journey he was joined by Charles Allen, William Phillips and two young men, who were afterward referred to in the indictment as unknown, but who proved to be Horace and Robert Chalmers, recent arrivals from Booneville, Missouri. Besides those mentioned there were in the company Daniel Howard, familiarly known as "Doc," whose real name was Renton, Christopher Lower (or Lowry), James Romaine and William Page. Page had met Magruder at Bannock about the middle of September, and five or six days later at Virginia City, where he had assisted the merchant in stocking his store. His testimony is the only account we have of the awful tragedy enacted in the Bitter Root mountains and the events leading up to it. The story told by him was complete and circumstantial, bearing the stamp of truthfulness upon its face, and proving its narrator a man of remarkable memory. The transcript of it, taken in court, is, however, very brief and not at all clear on some points. Page states that Renton, Lower and Romaine were in Virginia City during the latter part of the summer, and that they stayed around Magruder's store at least a portion of the time. There is reason to believe that they left Lewiston with no other intent than to murder Magruder and take his money. Their presence about his store was probably due to their desire to ingratiate themselves into his confidence that they might the bet-

ter accomplish their designs. If this was their object they certainly succeeded well, for Magruder seems to have never suspected them in the slightest, though it is said that he was warned by a man named Baker against traveling with them, as they were tough men. Magruder heard that Page was going to Lewiston, and employed him to assist in driving through the horses and mules.

There was nothing untoward in their start for home and friends nor hint of approaching tragedy in the face of laughing nature as they set out from Virginia City on that bright autumn morning. No intuitive sense of danger, no dark forebodings of any kind disturbed the equipoise of Magruder's mind. The exhilaration of the crisp air and bright sunshine was no doubt felt by him and his companions, though there were those among the latter into the blackness of whose dark souls no beams of light could ever penetrate.

Those who started with Magruder on October 3d were Page, Renton, Romaine, William Phillips and the two brothers. At Beaverhead, where they camped the first night, they were joined by Charles Allen, and the next day at Rattlesnake they met Christopher Lower. The party proceeded that day to the vicinity of Bannock, where they remained two or three days while Magruder was buying mules and attending to other business. About the 8th they resumed their journey. "There were nine of us," said Page, "Lower, Renton, Romaine, Phillips, Allen, Magruder, the two brothers and myself." For three days they traveled without casualty, meeting travelers and conversing with them occasionally. During the fourth Lower asked Page to drop behind, as Renton and Romaine wished to speak to him. Page did so, and was greatly startled by the nature of their communications. Renton stated that Magruder had a great deal of money, that they purposed to have it, and that he wished Page to sleep with Phillips. He admonished his auditor not to be frightened, as he, Lower and Romaine would do all the "dirty work," told him that he must take no notice of any noise he might hear in the night, but if it became necessary he was to shoot Phillips in the abdomen. Several times during the day the conspirators told Page not to be frightened. That night, however, nothing unusual transpired. Next day the conspirators again declared their determination to have Magruder's money and renewed their admonitions to Page against being frightened. After a journey of about thirty miles they camped in a lonely spot in the Bitter Root mountains within a short distance of the point where a view of the north Idaho country first greets the eye of the traveler. This spot has been rendered memorable by the commission upon it of a deed seldom equaled or surpassed for cold-blooded atrocity.

The transcript of Page's testimony is so incoherent, indefinite and confused that it is impossible to gain from it a clear and detailed idea of what transpired during that dreadful night. It appears, however, that it was the turn of Magruder and Lower to guard the animals throughout the first watch. Page said he saw the two start up the hill, Lower ahead with an axe.

The latter had given as an excuse for taking the weapon along that he wished to fence the trail so as to prevent the escape of the mules and to build a fire. The other travelers went to bed as usual. About midnight, as he thought, Page heard somebody coming down the hill, and on investigation found that it was Renton and Lower. Renton lay down upon the blankets with Romaine, but soon both got up and passed by Page with axes in their hands. They went in the direction of the two brothers, and forthwith Page heard blows and mournful groans. After a few moments they returned and lay down upon Page's bed. They arose again shortly. Renton shot Allen and Romaine struck Phillips with an axe. Allen seems to have been killed instantly. Phillips, however, made an outcry of murder after being hit, but the repeated blows of the heartless assassin speedily silenced him. Page says that as Romaine struck the first blow he said to his victim: "You ——— fool, I told you at Virginia City not to come. You had no business to come. I wish that Jim Rhodes had come, for I have wanted to kill him a long time."

The assassins then directed Page, who had arisen and dressed, to get ready such things as they wished to take along with them. When this was done he was next sent up the hill to look after the animals. Lower told him that if he would go a long way up he would see a fire to the right hand of the trail, but that this marked the spot where Magruder was killed. On his return they asked him if he had seen the fire. He replied: "Yes; it had got to running about among the leaves and dry logs, and I put it out." "That's where the job was done for Magruder," said Lower. "I kicked it about to burn the blood up." The assassins told Page they had searched the bodies during his absence and had failed to find as much money as they expected. They had tied Phillips and Allen up in a tent cloth with picket ropes. "I helped," said Page, "to tie the two brothers up—helped Lower and Romaine. They carried them on a stick—I had hold of the stick—to a large, flat rock, whence they were to be rolled down the hill."

Throughout a great part of the night the four men busied themselves in destroying evidences of their crime. All the equipage not needed was burned and the ashes searched for rings and buckles, which, with the excess tinware and other incombustibles, were put into a sack, taken down the hill and hidden behind a log. Renton and Lower disposed of Magruder's body, while Romaine and Page rolled the other bodies down the canyon. "I rolled Phillips and Allen down," said Page, "Romaine, the two brothers." As we were going to roll them down he gave me a pair of moccasins to put on, so that if anybody saw traces they would think it the work of Indians."

At last these grewsome tasks were all successfully accomplished. Lower and Renton returned from disposing of Magruder's remains, bringing some of the mules. About twelve or fourteen were missing, one in particular that they wanted, and they spent some time in an unsuccessful search for him. Soon after they started they began shooting the mules, which

were following the big sorrel lead horse that Page was riding. Several were killed before they got up the Clearwater hill and the remainder were led onto a little prairie to one side of the trail, where all were despatched except eight and one horse. The things were overhauled thoroughly on this prairie and the money estimated. It amounted to eleven or twelve thousand dollars, Page understood. Here also the handle was burned out of Lower's axe and a new one put in.

The miscreants went straight to Lewiston, traveling with about average speed and consuming several days in making the trip from the scene of the murder. It was nine o'clock when they came into town. Renton and Romaine looked for a boat in which to go down the Snake river but failed to find any. Page busied himself in hunting for a farmer named Goodman (or Goodrich), wishing to leave the animals with him. He eventually found the ranchman and bargained for the keep of the mules and horse until spring. Everything was left in Goodman's care, saddles and blankets, bridles, shot gun, leggings, spurs, etc. All four slept at the Hotel de France that night, and the following morning took the stage for Walla Walla. One of their number had secured the seats the evening previous, having himself and his companions waybilled under assumed names. The escape from the dangerous town of Lewiston, where they were well known and their presence was likely to excite suspicion, was successfully effected. They were now to enjoy in peace, as they supposed, the fruits of their dastardly deed.

How sadly were these miscreants to be undeceived. Their presence in Lewiston had become known, and the avenger was already on their track. Hill Beachy was in the stage office when the murderer stalked in with an assumed swagger, walked up to the clerk's desk, threw down three twenties and asked that he and his companions be waybilled to Walla Walla. Beachy scrutinized him carefully from behind the stove and recognized him. He examined the waybill as soon as the man had departed. He then proceeded to the Luna house stables, which were in charge of Chester P. Coburn, from whom we obtained this part of our story. "Coburn," said Beachy, "you must persuade your friends (for he had some intending to take the stage) not to go on the stage in the morning."

"Why?" asked the man addressed with eager interest.

"Because there is danger in the air." Beachy then communicated his discoveries and suspicions. The two men together visited the other stables of the town, but no trace of the animals the men had ridden could be found. Neither had the ferryman brought them across the river.

"Well," said Beachy finally, "try to keep your friends here until the next stage. Have they any money?"

"Yes, one of them has \$2,500 I know of and the other may have some; but they won't stay, because the boat leaves Portland for 'Frisco only every two weeks, and if they miss this stage they will have to lay over."

"Well, then, tell them our suspicions and warn

them to be sure to take the back seat and keep their guns handy; also let the others get in the coach first. Tell them to keep a close watch all the time."

So, when Mr. Coburn awoke his friends the next morning a little after one o'clock, he communicated to them his fears. They got into the stage at the stables, took the back seat. Beachy and Coburn rode the brake blocks to the hotel. There the four strangers, closely muffled, took their places, the horses were given the reins and the sextette and driver were speedily borne out into the night. As the coach rolled away Beachy remarked to his companion that he thought there was no danger of a robbery, as the men seemed to have considerable gold with them. But Beachy felt instinctively that something was wrong, and very soon a suspicion took hold of him that either Magruder or Ankeny was murdered and that these men were the murderers. All night he and Mr. Coburn continued their investigations. At daybreak Mose Drulard was despatched over the trail to seek tidings of Captain Ankeny, an Oro Fino merchant, and another messenger, named Schull, was sent toward Elk City in search of news about Magruder.

Later in the day in which the suspicious characters left by stage the continued investigation of Beachy and Coburn resulted in the discovery that the men had left their horses in charge of Mr. Goodman and that Goodman had just moved the animals and trappings out to his place in Tammany hollow, a short distance south of Lewiston. The horses and accoutrements were soon brought into town, where one of the animals was identified as having been Magruder's property. A saddle also was thought to be his. This was enough for Beachy. He swore out warrants for the four men, obtained requisition papers from Governor Wallace at the Capitol and set out in pursuit, determined to follow the quartette until he had effected their arrest. He was accompanied as far as Portland by Thomas Pike. By every possible means he accelerated his speed. At The Dalles he arrived just in time to miss the steamer, though he learned that his men had passed that way and knew that he was on the right track. When he reached Portland he found on inquiry that the miscreants had left on the steamer, which had departed for San Francisco just two hours before his arrival. Meanwhile he had been joined by Captain A. P. Ankenv, who had reached Lewiston in safety the day of Beachy's departure, and together they consulted hastily and decided upon a plan of action. It was determined that Captain Ankeny should attempt in a tug boat to intercept the ocean steamer at the bar in case adverse winds had detained her, while Beachy made preparations for the overland trip to San Francisco in case of Ankeny's failure. Ankeny's tug arrived too late, as the steamer had gone out to sea without delay. Accordingly Beachy started. There was no telegraph nearer than Yreka, California, and consequently no rest for the grim pursuer until that point was reached. Arrived at last, he wired descriptions of the men to the San Francisco police. The telegrams did not arrive until after the boat had landed, but the descriptions were such as to enable the police to identify

their men with ease, and soon the culprits were behind prison bars. Beachy got custody of the men after some delay and started back to Lewiston with them. At Walla Walla an escort of soldiers was furnished him. The party reached Lewiston during the early days of December and was met by the vigilantes of that town, but Beachy stoutly defended his prisoners, telling the people he had promised the men a regular trial. The vigilantes eventually decided to withdraw and trust the courts to administer justice. The prisoners were confined in upstairs rooms of the Luna house, Page by himself. The last mentioned turned state's evidence, and it was essential that no opportunity be allowed his partners in guilt to intimidate him, as he was the main reliance of the prosecution. Renton, Lower and Romaine maintained an attitude of sullen indifference throughout their incarceration, declining to affirm or deny the grave charges against them. Romaine was a schoolmate of Mrs. Beachy and hoped for some clemency on this account.

The following incident is related as throwing light on the character of Lower. The officers had one day conceived the idea of securing photographs of the prisoners. The subject was broached to the men, who listened intently and then announced that they would not consent to give the photographer a sitting. Several efforts were made to secure their acquiescence, but each failed, until finally one day Lower said he would sit, so word was sent to the photographer at Walla Walla, who arrived in a short time with his outfit. Lower was sent to a tent near the Luna house. The photographer set up his machine and prepared to take the picture. Lower posed willingly. When all was in readiness the artist stepped into the dark room to fill the plate-holder. Suddenly Lower jumped from his chair, rushed over to the camera, and, picking it up, dashed it to pieces.

The sheriff and the photographer rushed over to the man, and the former inquired: "Why did you do that, Lower?" With a demoniacal grin Lower replied: "I thought it was loaded." No further attempts were made to photograph the murderer or his comrades.

In due course the case against the three accused men came on for adjudication. The grand jury had no difficulty in returning an indictment, as the evidence of Page was direct and satisfactory. In the trial following Samuel C. Parks, the judge of the Second judicial district, presided in place of A. C. Smith, of the First district, who was absent. J. W. Anderson and W. W. Thayer appeared as attorneys for the defendants—Renton, alias Howard, Lower and Romaine. Prosecutor Gray was assisted by Attorneys Rheems and Kelly. The jury finally selected to try the case was composed of George H. Sandy, foreman; Henry Hershell, Francis Gabe, Joseph Wagner, Michael Leitch, Samuel Ramsey, Nathan W. Earl, J. P. Shockly, John Mooney, Ezekiel Beam, Henry Myers and W. B. Holbrook. On the evening of January 23d the case was given to the jury, which, after a short absence from the trial room, returned a verdict of "guilty of murder in the first degree, as charged in the indictment, and that the punishment therefor shall be death." Three

days later the convicted men were sentenced to be hanged on the 4th of the following March, on which date they were led to a scaffold erected near the spot on which Judge Poe's residence now stands, on ground now owned by John P. Vollmer. Several hundred citizens had gathered to witness the vindication of justice and a company of soldiers from Fort Lapwai was present, also a number of Indians from the reservation. Before the trap was sprung the condemned men were asked if they had anything to say. Lower with characteristic bravado replied: "Launch your old boat; it's nothing but an old mud scow anyhow." This miscreant also left a letter to be opened after his death, which was found to be extremely obscene and insulting in its language. Page, who escaped the scaffold by betraying his companions in guilt, was foully murdered by a man named Albert Igo, with whom he had quarreled previously, and such was the prejudice against the murdered man that no very energetic efforts were made to apprehend his slayer, notwithstanding the cowardly manner in which the crime had been committed. The vigilance committee, seeing by the result of the trial of Magruder's murderers that the courts were disposed to mete out justice, disbanded soon after the execution, and though there have been lynchings since, the days of popular tribunals in north Idaho were over.

The following May Sheriff James H. Fisk and Hill Beachy took Page to the scene of the tragedy. The remains of the victims were found in the places indicated by the testimony. The entire locality tallied with Page's descriptions; the sack of rings, buckles and tinware was discovered under the log as he had said; in fact the story was corroborated in every detail by mute but truthful witnesses. It was by a notebook found on the person of one of the Chalmers brothers that the identity of these unfortunate young men was established.

It is pleasing to add that the efficient services of the brave Beachy did not go unrewarded. Five weeks of unremitting effort had been expended by him, as well as considerable sums of money, in the capture of the murderous quartette. For his reimbursement and compensation there was appropriated out of the territorial treasury, by an act approved February 2, 1864, \$6,244.

The population of southern Idaho, induced thither in flocks by the discovery and development of the mines of Boise basin and other districts, was greatly swelled during the early part of 1864 by immense immigrations from the southern states. The results of this infusion of secession sentiment may be easily imagined. The political complexion of the entire state was changed and a disturbing element introduced into society in general, making good government for the time an impossibility. It is stated that in southern Idaho it was all a man's life was worth to express Union sentiments in a demonstrative way, and the number of homicides in Boise county alone during 1864 is said by Bancroft to have exceeded twenty, "with assaults and robberies a long list." To combat this disloyal sentiment as much as lay in its power the district court held in that county exacted of persons applying

to practice in it as attorneys that they subscribe to the following oath: "I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support and defend the constitution and government of the United States against all enemies, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, allegiance and loyalty to the same, any ordinance, resolution or law of any state or convention or legislature to the contrary notwithstanding; and further that I do this with a full determination, pledge and purpose, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever; and further, that I will well and truly perform all duties which may be required of me by law, so help me God."

But no oath could be required which would deprive the citizens, however disloyal or unworthy, of political rights. Just one Union man was elected to the legislative assembly in the election of 1864. Soon the governing body of Idaho, being composed largely of men at variance with the general government, and careless of the responsibilities of their positions, entered upon a career of infamy comparable only to the carpet-bag governments which shortly afterward came into power in the south. "The third session," a writer is quoted as having said, "was by all good men, irrespective of party, pronounced infamous, but this one (the fourth) is satanic." The governors, acting under federal appointment, were, of course, loyal men, though some of them had nothing else to their credit. They could and did veto bills at open variance with the constitution, the organic act or the plain interests of the people. These were in general passed without the governor's signature, but fortunately ran up against an insurmountable barrier in the United States Congress, which had the power to nullify such acts of territorial legislatures as failed to meet its approval.

Happily north Idaho was not distracted and torn in any such manner by the inroads of an army of disloyal people. That part of the territory had had its era of bloodshed and anarchy. Now, however, the ruffian elements had gone to the Boise basin, Montana and elsewhere, stable local governments were being established, the miners were busily engaged in garnering the wealth of their claims and the entire community was settling down to an era of quiet progress and the evolution of a law-abiding, social esprit de corps. But north Idaho was far from pleased with the doings of its legislature. The act which most deeply incensed the people of this section was that depriving Lewiston of its proud prestige as the seat of government, which act, approved December 7, 1864, title omitted, was indited thus:

Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the territory of Idaho, as follows: That the capitol of the territory of Idaho be and the same is hereby permanently located at Boise City, in the county of Boise and said territory of Idaho.

"Section 2. The capitol buildings are hereby located on the grounds known in and described on the plot of said Boise City, as the Capitol Square, and the Honorable Caleb Lyon, C. B. White and J. M. Kennedy are hereby appointed as commissioners to receive a deed to said Capitol Square, and such other grounds

as may be deemed necessary to hold in trust for the Territory, for the purpose of erecting the capitol buildings aforesaid.

"Section 3. The Secretary of said Territory is hereby authorized to immediately draw a warrant upon the treasurer of the territory for such sum, not exceeding the sum of two thousand dollars, as shall be necessary to remove the papers, books, documents and other property belonging to his office to said Boise City.

"Section 4. This Act shall take effect from and after the twenty-fourth day of December, A. D., 1864."

Naturally the measure above quoted was received with great disfavor by the citizens of north Idaho in general and those of Lewiston in particular. As is customary in such cases the parties aggrieved by the act of the legislature resorted to the courts, hoping thereby to win their point. Referring to this litigation some years later, Alonzo Leland, through the columns of his paper, *The Teller*, reviewed the case as follows:

"The last part of the 11th section of the organic act of Idaho reads thus: 'And no expenditure shall be made by said legislative assembly for objects not specially authorized by the acts of congress making the appropriations *nor beyond the sums thus appropriated for such objects*'. The whole of said section makes provision for the expenses of our territorial government, including the governor, secretary, judges, legislative members, clerks and other officers, and all contingent expenses including rents of buildings for the meeting of the legislature and offices for other officers of the United States, and these appropriations are made upon estimates made by the secretary of the treasury annually, and the legislative assembly cannot, in the language of the act, expend money 'for objects not specially authorized by acts of congress nor can that body go beyond the sums thus appropriated for such objects.'

"The organic act says that 'the legislative assembly of the territory shall hold its first session at such time and place in said territory as the governor shall appoint and direct.' Governor Wallace, by proclamation, duly ordered that the first legislature convene at Lewiston, on the 7th day of December, 1863. They so convened and held their session 60 days, and passed an act providing that their next legislature should convene on the second Monday in November, 1864. The organic act further says 'and at said first session or as soon thereafter as they deem expedient, the governor and legislative assembly shall proceed to locate and establish the seat of government for said territory at such place as they may deem eligible; provided, that the seat of government fixed by the governor and legislative assembly shall not be at any time changed except by an act of the said assembly duly passed, and which shall be approved after due notice, at the first general election thereafter, by a majority of the legal votes cast on that question.'

"At the first session an attempt was made to pass an act to remove the seat of government, but the attempt failed and the second legislature met at Lewiston in November, 1864. During that session they es-

sayed to pass an act permanently locating the capital of Idaho Territory at Boise City, and the governor signed the bill, without making any provision for submitting the question to the people for ratification, and attempted to move the seal and archives, whereupon a suit to enjoin the removal was brought on the part of the people of the United States to restrain them, and was heard in the district court, at the April term of the court in 1865.

"Following is the bill of complaint filed in the court:

The people of the United States of the Territory of Idaho, per T. M. Pomeroy, relator, plaintiff, vs Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, governor of Idaho Territory, and S. D. Cochran, acting secretary of Idaho Territory, or any person acting in said capacity, defendants.

In the District Court of the First Judicial District, Territory of Idaho, county of Nez Perce, A. C. Smith, presiding. Complaint for injunction. Thomas M. Pomeroy, district attorney for the First Judicial District, of the Territory of Idaho, having been duly sworn, in behalf of the people of said territory, would respectfully show to the court:

That on the third day of March, A. D., 1863, the Congress of the United States passed an act creating the territory of Idaho; subsequent to which creation said territory was duly organized by the appointment of a governor, secretary and other officers and on or about the 10th day of July, A. D., 1863, said governor and secretary arrived at Lewiston in said territory and there temporarily located the seat of government of said territory, from which place the said governor issued his proclamation for an election of members of the Council and House of Representatives to convene at said Lewiston on the 7th day of December, A. D., 1863, and qualify and organize as the Legislative Assembly of said territory.

In pursuance of said proclamation said election was held and said legislators convened at Lewiston on the 7th day of December aforesaid, and qualified as members of said assembly and proceeded to the business of legislation for the people of said territory. By the provisions of said act creating said territory of Idaho, the term of service of each member of the legislative council was to continue two years, and the term of service of each member of the House of Representatives was to continue one year.

The said legislative assembly at said first session passed an act in conformity with said organic act, creating sundry offices for said territory among which were the offices of councilmen and members of the House of Representatives and limiting their term of service respectively to two and one years. Said assembly further passed an act relative to elections providing for the election of councilmen and members of the House or Representatives on the first Monday in September annually, which act provides as follows:

"The term of office of all officers elected shall begin on the first Monday in January next ensuing, unless some other express provision is made by law." Said assembly also passed an act providing, as follows: "Hereafter the legislative assembly of the territory shall convene on the second Monday of November of each year, at the territorial capital, at the hour of twelve o'clock M."

Congress during its session in 1863-64, passed an act amendatory to the organic act creating Idaho territory, which deferred the time of the annual election for the year 1864, from the first Monday in September to the second Monday in October, without changing the time at which the officers elected should begin their term of office.

On said second Monday in November, the time fixed for the meeting of the legislative assembly, sundry persons claiming to have been elected as members of the House of Representatives at the October election aforesaid, assembled at Lewiston, aforesaid, and assumed to proceed to organize as a House of Representatives for the territory of Idaho,

contrary to law and the statutes, and also to the rights of the people of said territory.

Said House of Representatives further assumed to enact laws to be in force and to govern the people of said territory, among which was an act purporting to permanently locate and establish the seat of government at Boise City and to appoint Caleb Lyon, a federal officer, a commissioner for receiving and holding of deeds to grounds upon which the capitol buildings are to be erected; authorizing the secretary of the territory to draw a warrant upon the territorial treasurer for moneys to defray the expenses of the removal of the territorial archives from Lewiston, aforesaid, to said Boise City. All of which provisions are contrary to law and against the rights and interests of the people of said territory.

This affiant is informed that the bill for said act of removal has passed this illegal House of Representatives and also the legislative council, and received the signature of Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, who claimed to act as the governor of said territory.

This affiant is not informed that said Caleb Lyon, of Lyonsdale, has ever filed his official oath in manner provided by law, and further believes that no such oath has ever been legally filed or recorded, so as to duly qualify him to approve acts passed by the legislative assembly of said territory. This affiant is informed and verily believes that Silas D. Cochran, the acting secretary of said territory, or some person acting in said capacity in conjunction with the said Caleb Lyon of Lyonsdale, acting as governor, are about to remove the seal, laws and archives of said territory, from Lewiston, the legal place for their deposit, to said Boise City, contrary to law and greatly to the damage of the people of said territory, and this affiant further believes that said governor and secretary will proceed to cause a great expenditure of the money of the people of the territory of Idaho, consequent upon such removal and location at Boise City, and the erection of capitol buildings, greatly to the damage of said people, if not restrained by the interference of the courts.

This affiant is apprised of no other relief for the people than to petition the court to issue a writ to restrain them, the said governor and secretary, from the performance of these illegal acts. Therefore this affiant prays the court to issue such writ forthwith and as in duty bound will ever pray.

THOMAS M. POMEROY,

District Attorney 1st Judicial District, I. T.  
Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22d day of December, A. D., 1864.

JOHN G. BERRY,  
Probate Judge.

"Upon the above complaint the court issued a temporary injunction which was served upon Lyon and Cochran, December 29, 1864. The defendants filed what they claimed to be an answer, denying merely the legal conclusions of the complaint without denying any of the facts, except that which charged that the governor assumed to exercise the functions of the governor in signing the capital bill without having taken and filed his oath as required by law. Meantime the governor fled from this part of the territory in a small boat down the Snake river, under the pretense of going duck hunting, and never since then has he made his appearance in northern Idaho. Soon afterwards a new secretary was appointed from Washington and came to Lewiston, named C. DeWitt Smith, upon whom the order of injunction was duly served. He remained here some days and after a while it became known that he contemplated a violation of the injunction, and upon affidavit showing these facts, the court issued an order direct to the officer, commanding him to summon such force of citizens as he deemed

necessary to assist him in enforcing the order. Meantime, Smith, unbeknown to the officer, had proceeded to the military garrison at Lapwai, and procured a detachment of U. S. troops, armed under command of Lieutenant S. R. Hammer, and with them approached the town stealthily, via a dry slough of the river, and not via the public road to the ferry, and when the civil officer and his men approached to prevent Smith from removing the seal, this military force with arms rushed forward and prevented the civil officer from executing the order and Smith, with the seal, laws and archives, went upon the ferry boat, under the escort of this military force, who continued their escort until they had proceeded into Washington Territory beyond the jurisdiction of the civil officer and thus Smith escaped. The civil officer's return on the order was in the following language:

"Not served on account of defendants being escorted by an armed body of soldiers, commanded by Lieutenant S. R. Hammer, who resisted the service.

J. K. VINCENT,

Special Deputy U. S. Marshall."

"It was afterwards learned that Smith made his appearance at Boise City with the seal, laws and archives of the territory, and there the territorial property has remained ever since. At the April term of the court, 1865, the case was heard at Lewiston, able counsel appearing on both sides, and on the 17th of April the temporary order of injunction was made perpetual.

"Judgment was entered as follows:

Lewiston, Monday, April 17, 1865.

"Court convened at 10 A. M., pursuant to adjournment. Present, Hon. A. C. Smith, presiding and E. C. Mayhew, clerk; proceedings of the previous day read and approved.

"People of the United States of Territory of Idaho. T. M. Pomeroy, relator, plaintiff, vs. Caleb Lyon and S. D. Cochran, defendants. An action to restrain the defendants from removing the seal and archives of the Territory.

"T. M. Pomeroy, assisted by Anderson, Trayer and Leland of counsel for the plaintiff, and T. M. Reed, assisted by Samuel E. Darnes of counsel for defendants.

"It is the decision of the court that the act permanently locating the capitol of Idaho Territory at Boise City is invalid, having been passed by an illegal and unauthorized body. Therefore let judgment be entered in accordance with the prayer of the complaint.

ALLECK C. SMITH,

Judge 1st Judicial District, Idaho Territory."

"A similar judgment was entered against the territorial treasurer from moving his office to Boise City, and there both of these judgments stand on the records to this day, unreversed by the supreme court of the territory nor any other court having jurisdiction. In defiance of this they moved the seal and archives by a military force away from this part of the territory, beyond the reach of the people of Lewiston and north Idaho.

\* \* \* \* \*

"From this decision the defendants filed a notice

of appeal on the 20th day of April to the supreme court of the territory. That appeal was never heard and determined in the supreme court, and we do not know that the appeal was ever perfected, although we were an attorney for the plaintiff in the case. We find no report of the case in the supreme court reports. Where is the capital by law? Surely not at Boise City."

But whether the territorial capital was legally removed to Boise City or not, the case has now been put at rest forever by provision of the Enabling Act by which the territory became a state. However, the breach caused by this act of the legislature was many years in healing, if, indeed, it has ever been fully healed. It and the fact that natural barriers cut the territory into two distinct divisions having little of common interest to bind them together have resulted in the north Idaho people's having striven for a full quarter of a century with singular unanimity for political segregation from Idaho and union to Washington. The struggle toward that end, taken up shortly after the removal of the capital from Lewiston, was not given up until Washington Territory's admission to statehood made success hopeless and further effort useless.

The establishment of routes of travel incident to the discovery of the mines continued almost without abatement, judging by the number of licenses granted during the legislative session of 1864. Charles W. Frush and associates were licensed to establish a ferry across the Pend Oreille or Clark's fork of the Columbia river at or near the point where the military commission road crosses said river, but as far as we know nothing was done under this franchise. John Silcott was granted the right to establish a ferry across the St. Joseph river, at or near the point where the direct or main trail leading to the Coeur d'Alene mission crosses said river. S. A. Woodward and L. P. Brown were licensed to construct and maintain a toll road from Brown's Mountain House (where Mt. Idaho now stands) in Nez Perces county, along the most direct and practicable route to Florence, in Idaho county, for a period of ten years. Charles Addis was granted a ferry right across the Coeur d'Alene river at or near the point where the trail to Coeur d'Alene mission crossed said river. Thomas Kirkpatrick, George Sears, A. P. Ankeyne, Alonzo Leland, James Tufts, S. S. Slater, John Creighton, and George Zeigle were granted the exclusive right and privilege of establishing and maintaining a toll road from Elk City, Nez Perces county, along the most practicable route eastward to the western line of Montana Territory, the grant to extend twenty years on certain fixed conditions. This road never was anything but a trail. J. B. Roberts, A. E. Ricles and J. T. Galbraith were licensed to operate a ferry on Kootenai river at a point fifteen miles below Linklighter's station. Charles H. Canfield was granted the right to operate a ferry across the Pend Oreille or Clarke's Fork of the Columbia, at a point about twelve miles above where military or boundary commission road crossed said river. John W. Hillin was licensed to operate a ferry across the Spokane river at or near Indian crossing, and both former and subsequent legislatures were many times

called upon for similar franchises and privileges, showing the rapidity with which the country was becoming networked with routes of commerce and general transportation.

Much of this, however, was stimulated by the discovery in 1863 and 1864 of mines in the Kootenai country of British Columbia, which drew away from the mining districts of north Idaho a considerable portion of this population. Indeed the miners were in great readiness for some new excitement, for even then some of the richest placer fields, especially in the Florence district, were giving premonitions of coming exhaustion. The mining rules prohibiting persons of the Mongolian race from operating in the different districts were beginning to be but laxly enforced and gradually the less valuable claims passed into the hands of Chinamen. These conservative, patient operatives were eventually, by an act of the legislature approved January 11, 1866, permitted to work the mines on payment of a license of five dollars per month for the entire time they remained in the territory. Later still other licenses were exacted.

The interest and excitement of the earliest mining days were temporarily reviewed late in the summer of 1865 by the circulation in Lewiston and Walla Walla of a rather strange report. It was stated that a man named Wilson had discovered a new gold district in northern Idaho, which promised to rival the celebrated Florence and Boise discoveries. While on a wandering prospecting tour, so Dame Rumor stated, he had stumbled into three auriferous basins in the Coeur d'Alene region, each one equaling the Boise district in extent. A stampede ensued forthwith. Thousands hurried to the scene. Charles G. Kress, of Lewiston, estimates that the number from Boise that passed through that town must have aggregated between three and four thousand and that perhaps as many more went into the region by other routes.

The gold seeking hordes made the Coeur d'Alene mission their objective point, expecting to be led without delay to the discovery. Wilson was hunted up. He proved reticent at first and finally claimed that he had forgotten the location of the diggings and was unable to find them. The disappointment and consternation of the expectant miners may well be imagined. Chagrin soon gave place to anger, and Wilson's life was threatened. He was eventually compelled to appeal to the priest at the mission for protection and it was through the intercession of the clergyman that he escaped lynching.

Meanwhile prospecting parties threaded the valleys and canyons and climbed the impending hills, hoping to find some return for their outlay and trouble. They spread out widely over northern Idaho and into western Montana, in the latter of which regions rich diggings were eventually struck. This induced much travel through Lewiston, causing a decided improvement in financial conditions for a time. The boom lasted all that fall. Mr. Kress tells us incidentally of a train of six camels which passed through town during the excitement, enroute for Montana, certainly a novel trading outfit in this part of *terra firma*.

During all these early years no attempt was made at agriculture in the mining sections and no domestic animals disputed with the elk and the deer for the pasturage upon a thousand hills, except the herds of Indian ponies on the reservation, the pack mules of the trader and the few head of horses and mules needful to the miner, the prospector and the primitive saw-mill man. Occasionally, too, a herd of mutton sheep or a band of beef cattle might be driven into the mines on foot, designed for immediate slaughter upon arrival, and these of course found sustenance while enroute on the gratuitous bounties of generous nature. In 1865 however, the Rice Brothers brought in a band of stock sheep, and about the same time C. P. Coburn imported one hundred and fifty head of cattle into northern Nez Perces county. These he took out southeast of Lewiston to what is known as the Junction House ranch. A little later Captain Ankeny and his sons brought in 500 neat cattle from Oregon.

About this time, also, Thomas Moore took up what is now known as the Dowd ranch in Tammany hollow, but for years he used it to pasture horses, without any attempt at cultivation. Another horse ranch was taken possession of probably as early as 1865 by Schissler & Siers, from whose brand the place came to be named the "21" ranch. At the numerous stations along the route to the Kootenai mines there were small settlements and portions of the land adjacent were cultivated to furnish garden supplies. There were doubtless other small attempts at agriculture in different parts of north Idaho, but the industry was slow in becoming established and when it was at last found that farm products could be successfully raised, progress was still slow for a time owing to the lack of transportation, the danger of trouble with Indians and other causes. Mr. Coburn thinks that Caldwell & Hall, who took a farm at the top of the high Clearwater bluff above Lewiston about the year 1866, were probably the earliest wheat farmers in the Idaho part of that great stretch of country now so famous for its production of cereals.

But throughout the first decade at least the main industry of the country was mining. After the richest product of the placers had been exhausted with rocker and sluice box, the hydraulic was brought into operation wherever possible, thus keeping up the annual output to nearly its old proportions, though with a smaller population and less excitement. No statistics of output are available for the counties of northern Idaho, but the estimates for the entire territory show an annual increase until 1865, when the mines yielded nearly \$13,000,000, then a decrease till 1869, which year is credited with a production of \$1,600,000. Thereafter the mineral output increased slowly, reaching \$3,600,000 in 1873. It dropped to about two millions in 1875, then increased and decreased alternately until 1881, when it jumped to nearly \$5,000,000. The existence of gold-bearing quartz in north Idaho was known to the earliest miners and prospectors, but they paid no attention to it, being without means to purchase machinery for its reduction or ways of transporting it to the mines if they had it. In 1868, however, Rescue

ledge on Warren creek and another just above it on Slaughter creek were discovered. Judge Poe, Alonzo Leland and others became interested in the former property. They built a small mill on it, while an eastern mining expert named Isenbeck, in company with Godfrey Gamble, erected one on the Slaughter creek ledge. Litigation soon took the Rescue property temporarily out of the hands of its owners, and while thus alienated it yielded considerable gold. Upon its recovery by Poe, Leland and their partners, these men succeeded in interesting eastern capital by which means they were enabled to take the initial steps toward installing a large stamp mill. Some of the machinery reached Mount Idaho, where it still remains as a relic of an abandoned enterprise and a monument to the inaccessibility of the Warren region.

The Isenbeck-Gamble Company eventually removed its stamp mill to what was known as the W. B. Knott mine, on Steamboat creek, but the mine failing to yield as expected, the company was forced into bankruptcy. Leland and Starr also had a small mill on a branch of Steamboat creek, at the Hic Jacket mine, which, however, never proved a property of any great merit. The mill was afterward operated on the Rescue ledge. Another unsuccessful quartz mill was erected on the Charity mine, four miles south of the W. B. Knott ledge. But the richest quartz mine in the Warren district was the Little Giant, on Smith's gulch, about a mile from the town of Washington. It belonged to a man named George Riebold, who erected a ten stamp mill on it, the product of which is supposed to have aggregated fully \$500,000. Quartz ledges were known to exist also in almost all the old placer camps, but their development was never undertaken with energy until comparatively recent years.

Comparison between a census of Idaho Territory taken in 1864 and the United States census of 1870 shows that the population of north Idaho counties neither increased nor diminished materially during the six years. The population of north Idaho according to the former census was 2,634, but the enumeration was no doubt very carelessly made.

"In 1870," says C. P. Coburn, who took the census of Nez Perces county that year, "there were at Palouse bridge, about three miles east of the state line, Frank and William Points, John Buchanan, and one or two others. They had in a small crop when I passed through. At the California ranch, east of Spokane, and at the Spokane bridge, on the state line, I found a few settlers farming in a small way. There were probably a dozen men at the bridge settlement. On Camas prairie were perhaps twenty-five or thirty settlers besides those in Mount Idaho, which then consisted of the hotel of Loyal P. Brown, Rudolph's general store, a blacksmith shop and a few houses. It had been founded by one Moses Milner, who in 1862, when the Florence rush was at its height, conceived the idea of establishing a station at the foot of the mountain. Accordingly he cut a trail through from this point to Florence, built a cabin and began advertising the route."

The year 1871 may be considered as the date of the

first decided advance in the agricultural development of north Idaho. During the fall of that year the country around Moscow, the Paradise valley region, received its first influx of settlers, and the remarkable success which attended their efforts in all forms of agriculture was a stimulus to further settlement. Almost incredible are the stories told of the enormous size of vegetable products and the yields per acre. Another stimulus in the same direction was the rapid decline of the placer output and still another the hope of railroad transportation for products in the near future, as the Northern Pacific was known to be pushing westward to the coast and was supposed to be about ready to build across Idaho. The northern counties in common with other parts of the great inland empire were passing through a transition period, the middle ages of the country, during which mining as the main pursuit was giving place to agriculture. The period was not without its manifold discouragements. Agricultural products could not be packed out on the backs of mules, as was the gold dust of the 'sixties, and adequate means of transportation were not at hand, neither were they to arrive as soon as expected, for the slowness of the Northern Pacific became proverbial.

At this time it was fully believed by the residents of north Idaho that the Northern Pacific Company, would build through the Lolo pass and down the Clearwater to Lewiston, thence into the territory of Washington and beyond. It was pointed out by the newspapers that the route was many miles shorter than that via Pend Oreille lake and in the absence of surveys, the pass was supposed to be lower than the alternative pass, the Coeur d'Alene. Doubtless many people settled in Nez Perces and Idaho counties in full confidence that they would soon have a railroad, but in this they were doomed to disappointment, for the road, when at last it did come, chose the Pend Oreille route.

An incident of the year 1872, well remembered by old settlers throughout the entire inland empire, was the earthquake shock of December 14th. The seismic disturbance was very general, being felt at least over all of eastern Oregon and Washington as well as in north Idaho. The story of the shock as experienced in Lewiston and vicinity was described by the Signal as follows:

"On Saturday evening last, at twenty minutes past ten o'clock, this region of country was visited by a series of earthquake shocks. The first oscillation appeared to be from west to east and was of about eight seconds' duration. The first shock was followed by a second, ten minutes later, but of much less force. The violence of the first shock created considerable alarm among those who had never experienced such a thing before. Persons who were up at the time ran into the streets, while those who had retired supposed that a fierce and sudden gust of wind caused their buildings to sway and rock. Clocks were stopped and crockery and glassware caused to jingle. Frightened chickens flew about as though possessed of the devil. Dogs howled, cattle lowed, and all nature, animate and inanimate, was much disturbed. From all we can

learn the greatest force of the shock followed the streams, as those residing on the uplands felt it but slightly. To the westward from here the vibration seems to have been more severe than east of Camas prairie. To the east of here, as far as Elk City, it was felt very plainly—at Camas prairie more particularly than elsewhere except at Reed's ferry, northeast of the latter place, where the shock lasted two minutes and was followed by two others of less duration and violence. North of here, in the vicinity of Paradise valley, the shock was so severe as to make everything fairly dance. In this place and the immediate vicinity the force of the shock was greater along the margins of the streams than elsewhere. Along the water front of the town on the Clearwater it was more severe than back near the bluff."

Among the improvements of the year 1872 were several in the mail service which had developed by this time so as to be fairly adequate to the country's needs. A daily mail was established between Lewiston and Walla Walla and a contract was let to C. C. Huntly to carry mail from the former town to Spokane Bridge. Mail was also carried by the O. S. N. steamers between Lewiston and Snake river points. The Baird Brothers were operating between Lewiston and Elk City and the Capps Brothers ran a stage, express and mail line from the former point to Pierce. The post-offices established in Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties at this time, with postmasters so far as known were: In Nez Perces county—Lewiston, C. A. Thatcher; Fort Lapwai, D. C. Kelly; Mount Idaho, L. P. Brown; Elk City, C. Collins; in Idaho county—White, Bird, ———; Slate Creek (Freedom post office), ———Barman; John Day creek, ———; Florence, W. H. Rhett; Washington, C. A. Sears; in Shoshone county ———; Pierce City, I. B. Cowen.

The year 1873 was a rather unpropitious one in north Idaho as elsewhere in the northwest. This, it will be remembered, was a year of panic and distress the United States over and besides the general causes

of stringency there were special causes in this portion of Idaho Territory. The decline of the mines had deprived the country not alone of its abundant supply of money but of its excellent local market for farm products; the means of transportation at hand were inadequate and unbearably expensive, and the excellent crops harvested in the fall of 1872, the normal increase of cattle, sheep and horses and the many other favorable conditions were unavailing when a market for produce was not to be had. Nevertheless the acreage cultivated during this year was estimated as being six times as great as that of the preceding twelvemonth. The number of bushels garnered from each acre was prodigious, and the singular anomaly was presented of the occurrence together of abundant harvests and hard times.

The year 1874 brought no amelioration of conditions, but rather an augmentation of the distress, and during the following twelvemonth affairs in north Idaho reached a very low ebb. In 1876, notwithstanding the fact that the Northern Pacific railroad was still many miles away and the transportation problem was *in statu quo*, there was some improvement in the outlook. Three small mining camps came into existence during the year, all of which were very prosperous and thriving when winter came. Two of these were on the north fork of the Clearwater and the third at Marshall lake. Crops still continued abundant, and the enormous yield of wheat and other grains proved what the country might become if it were only supplied with means of transporting its products to the markets of the world.

The winter of 1874-5 was so severe that thousands of head of cattle perished, bankrupting several stockmen.

Hardly had the sky begun to clear of financial clouds than it was suddenly overcast with the shadows of approaching conflict, and before north Idaho was to emerge from the darkness of its medieval days, it was fated to be baptized with a baptism of fire.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE NEZ PERCE INDIAN WAR.

When the indomitable Anglo-Saxon race began following the course of destiny to the westward the doom of the thriftless aboriginal peoples was sealed. The time had arrived in the progress of the world when the dusky, nomadic savage had become a cumbrer of the soil. The day of a grander development for this vast, prodigious west, teeming with the crude elements of wealth production, had at last dawned.

The night of savagery was over. The red man must himself become a factor in pushing forward the car of progress or be crushed beneath its wheels. Poor child of the darkness and the night! Without knowing it he was face to face with the harshest, most inextricable law of life, the law of the survival of the fittest. No longer could he worship the Great Spirit in his own blind way; no longer could he roam at will

over the bosom of his much loved mother earth; he must lay aside at once his ancestral habits and adopt those of another and superior race or he must perish and perish miserably.

Had the Indians tried the plan of adopting the white man's customs hardly would it have been possible for them to effect with sufficient alacrity a change so radical, to measure up to the required standard in time to save themselves from destruction in accordance with the mandates of natural law, but they did not try. They chose rather to set themselves in opposition to manifest destiny and the result is that their race is hopelessly doomed. This contest with fate furnishes many of the saddest chapters in the history of our country. It could have but one issue. Even the Indian could hardly fail to foresee its outcome, but it is not in human nature to yield the field without a struggle. The red men fought valiantly and long. They fought with a bitterness almost amounting to frenzy, and with the courage of despair, but they fought in a hopeless conflict and the heel of the conqueror is upon their necks.

It is the purpose of this chapter to chronicle one of the last, fierce struggles in that long continued race war by which the soil of the new world was wrested from the hands of its aboriginal possessors. The animosities growing out of former contests furnished the venom with which to poison the shaft of both whites and reds, but the causes of the war of 1877 have their roots deep in the incapacity of our government officials to understand Indian character and to deal with it in a sensible business like manner. When in 1855 Governor I. I. Stevens for Washington and Joel Palmer for Oregon negotiated their treaty with the Indians by which the latter disposed of a vast area of land to the United States, making certain reservations as homes for themselves, old Chief Joseph insisted that Wallowa valley should form a part of the reservation for the Nez Perces tribe. This beautiful valley had been used by him and his followers for years as a species of summer resort. On account of its beauty, grass, fish, game, various roots, camas, etc., or for some other causes, it occupied a warm place in the savage heart of this old veteran brave and had not the white negotiators agreed that it should form a part of the reserve their efforts to treat with the Indians would undoubtedly have ended in failure and the great benefits accruing to the whites from the treaty would have been lost, at least for the time being. As a matter of fact, Joseph, Three-Feathers, White Bird, Big Thunder, Looking Glass and others of the Nez Perces chiefs signed the treaty without being fully aware just what lands they were resigning their claim to, so the Indians aver, and when it was found that the Wallowa country was included in these lands an outbreak was imminent forthwith. However, the Indians were pacified by Stevens and Palmer, who promised that the Wallowa country should be reserved and the matter was settled for the time being.

While the Wallowa valley was, therefore, through the impotency of Joseph, made a part of the Nez Perces reservation and consequently the property of the

whole tribe, it was understood both by the Indians and the white representatives of the government to belong especially to Joseph and his band. Legally the Wallowa was undoubtedly the property of the Nez Perces; equitably it was Joseph's. Herein lay the cause of the whole difficulty.

In 1863 an amendatory treaty was negotiated with the Nez Perces by which the Wallowa valley, with other territory, was surrendered to the United States government. Joseph was present at the council in which this action was taken, but he positively refused to sign the treaty and never acknowledged its validity. He continued his annual visits to the Wallowa until his death, impressing upon the mind of his sons and his followers that the valley was theirs and that they should hold it at all costs as a home for themselves and their children. The grave of old Joseph is in this valley, a circumstance which renders the spot hallowed in the minds of those allied to him by kinship or other ties. Meanwhile the United States government confirmed the treaty negotiated by its commissioners and naturally assumed that the valley was a part of the public domain. The seeds of trouble were sown but they did not bear fruit until some years later.

In due time the Wallowa valley was thrown open to settlement. In 1871 James Tulley entered it in search of range for stock. The next year he and his brother drove in a herd of three hundred head. James A. Masterson came also, and these three pioneers formed the entering wedge of white occupancy of the Wallowa. They saw Indians occasionally during the summer, but beyond making signs of displeasure at the presence of the whites, the Indians offered no resistance to their operations. Early that fall, however, the red men unequivocally expressed their displeasure at the encroachment of the whites in a council between themselves, numbering forty or fifty, and as many settlers. The council convened August 14th pursuant to a written call emanating from Indian sources. It seems to have been conducted in a friendly spirit, nevertheless the Indians were imperative in their assertions of right to the Wallowa valley and the whites were equally positive in refusing to withdraw from lands on which they had settled by permission of their government. The council broke up with nothing definite accomplished save that the whites sent two men to consult the Indian agent at Lapwai regarding the matter, who were to report at a future council.

In the spring of 1875 the residents, not alone of the Wallowa country but of the Grande Ronde valley and of eastern Oregon generally, were greatly incensed by an order of the department of the interior looking toward the removal of the whites from the disputed territory and the establishment of the Indians therein. The substance of this obnoxious order is contained in a letter to superintendent Odeneal, which we reproduce as follows:

Department of the Interior,  
Office Indian Affairs,  
April 30, 1873.

Sir:—Your communication of the 7th inst., and the report dated the 4th inst. of yourself and Agent Monteith re-

lative to the band of Indians in the Wallowa valley, Oregon, were submitted to the Honorable Secretary of the Interior on the 25th inst.

Under date of the 28th inst, the Honorable Secretary returned the same and adopted without modification the suggestions and recommendations of this office, viz:

"That the band of Indians referred to be permitted to remain in said valley and occupy it during the summer and autumn or for such time as the weather is suitable according to a previous custom and that assurance be given them that it is not the intention of the department to disturb them so long as they remain quiet and permit no depredations upon white settlers."

The Hon. Secretary therefore directs that a proper description of the said valley be obtained for the purpose of an executive order setting apart this valley for the use of the said Indians and that white settlers be advised that they are prohibited from entering or settling in said valley.

He also authorizes an appraisement to be made of the value of the improvements of said settlers in the Wallowa valley in order that Congress may be asked at its session for an appropriation sufficient to pay for said improvements at their appraised value in order that the claims of the settlers may be extinguished.

You will therefore proceed to carry out the instructions of the Hon. Secretary of the Interior as above indicated, and for this purpose you will cause an appraisement of the improvements referred to to be made by two or more disinterested and competent persons, whose report shall be prepared in tabular form and submitted to you through this office.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

H. R. CLUM, Act. Comm.

To T. B. Odeneal,  
Sup't Indian Affairs,  
Salem, Oregon.

To further enforce the order, letters were sent out to the surveyor general and to the register and receiver of the United States land office at La Grande.

Some of the comments upon this action of the interior department were revolutionary in the extreme, and go to prove that the sentiment of patriotism is not so deeply seated in most men's minds but that it may be quickly crushed out when the power of the government seems to have been turned against their individual interest. There was much excuse for chagrin and disappointment among the pioneer settlers of the Wallowa valley. Many of them had made considerable sacrifices in locating within its borders, not supposing that there would be any danger incurred in so doing, as they were under the protection of a wise and just government. They felt that to be compelled to sell their homes for a sum fixed by appraisers, relinquish their prospects of future gain, pull up stakes and set out again in search of the natural means of winning a livelihood, all for the sake of a few shiftless, nomadic Indians, was an almost unendurable wrong. Some of them boldly declared that they would defend their rights in the Wallowa valley "against the savages or any other corrupt power."

The interior department was clearly in a dilemma. It could not deny the justice of Joseph's contention, for his right to the Wallowa certainly had never been extinguished in fairness and equity, though it had legally passed to the United States. On the other hand the department could not return the land to the Indians without doing a palpable injustice to white settlers who had invaded the valley and built homes there, planting the seed of civilization and progress, and all by invitation

of the government. The horn which it chose at first is indicated by the department instructions in the letter above quoted.

The immediate settlers in the Wallowa valley and even their neighbors in other parts of eastern Oregon were not the only ones who took an interest in the Wallowa matter. The people of western Oregon watched its development with interest, and the governor of the state went so far as to address a letter to the secretary of the interior, which is so clear an exposition of the whole subject from the settlers' standpoint that we feel constrained to quote it. It reads:

STATE OF OREGON, EXECUTIVE OFFICE,  
Salem, July 21, 1873.

HON. COLUMBUS DELANO,  
Secretary of the Interior.

Sir:—I beg leave to call your attention to a very grave and important question now pending before your department touching the subject of vacating the Wallowa valley in Union county, Oregon, for the purpose of securing the same to Joseph's band of Nez Perces Indians and to submit the following views thereon for your consideration:

On and prior to the 11th day of June 1855, the Nez Perces tribe of Indians occupied lands lying partly in Oregon and partly in Washington territory between the Cascade and Bitter Root mountains. On said 11th day of June, 1855, the said tribe by their chiefs, head men and delegates, numbering fifty-eight officials, made and concluded a treaty of peace and boundaries with the United States, Isaac I. Stevens acting on behalf of the United States for Washington territory and Joel Palmer for Oregon. By said treaty the Nez Perces ceded and relinquished to the United States all their rights, title and interest in and to all territory before that time claimed and occupied by them except a certain tract described therein, specifically reserved from the ceded lands, as a general reservation, for the use and occupancy of said tribe, and for friendly tribes and bands of Indians in Washington territory. This general reservation embraced lands lying in part in Oregon, including Wallowa (Woll-low-how) valley.

On the 9th day of June, 1863, a supplementary and amendatory treaty was concluded between the said Nez Perces tribe and the United States, the former being represented by fifty-one chiefs, head men and delegates, and the latter by Calvin H. Hale, Charles Hutchins and S. D. Howe as commissioners specially delegated.

By the latter treaty the Nez Perces tribe agreed to relinquish and did relinquish to the United States all the lands reserved by the treaty of 1855 excepting a certain specified tract designated as a "home and fire the sole use and occupancy of said tribe." By this amendatory treaty the Nez Perces tribe relinquished to the United States all the territory embraced in the reservation created by the treaty of 1855, which lay within the boundaries of the state of Oregon, including the said Wallowa valley; so that on and after said 9th of June, 1863, the Nez Perces tribe did not lawfully hold or occupy any land within the state of Oregon. Joseph's band of Nez Perces Indians were in the treaty council of 1855 and Joseph signed the treaty. Their action recognized the tribal resolutions of their band and bound all the persons and territory described therein. The reservation named became the common property of the whole tribe. Joseph and his band acknowledged these conclusions also by accepting the benefits of the treaty of 1855. But Joseph refused to acknowledge the treaty of 1863 while a large majority of the chiefs and head men of the Nez Perces tribe signed the same. Joseph died in 1871 and his sons claim the land which was relinquished to the United States in 1863, including Wallowa valley. This claim is based on the idea that the band which they represent were not bound by the treaty of 1863.

The United States had established the policy of treating with the Indians as tribes and nations. This policy was

based on the necessary fact that organized action by the tribe or nation binds the whole body and all of its members. The treaty of 1863 is the organized action of the Nez Perce tribe, in relation to land in which the whole tribe had a common interest. If the government shall admit that one sub-chief, out of more than fifty joined in council, can by refusing his signature or absenting himself, defeat the operation of the treaty, the policy of making treaties would be valueless and but few treaties would be binding. For there exists hardly a treaty with Indians west of the Rocky mountains in which all of the sub-chiefs and head men joined, and against which they have not positively protested. If we draw our conclusions from the former practice of the government or from assimilated cases of foreign treaties, it must be admitted that the treaty of 1863 bound all the Nez Perces and extinguished the Indian title to all lands previously occupied by that tribe lying within the state of Oregon.

Acting upon this conclusion by order of the general land office, bearing date May 28, 1867, the public lands in Wallowa valley and vicinity were directed to be surveyed and opened for settlement. The surveys made under this order amounted to eleven townships, which were approved May 9, 1868. From time to time since that period, citizens of this state have become settlers upon these lands to such an extent, as I am informed, that eighty-seven farms have been located and pre-emption and homestead claims have been filed thereto in the United States land office at La Grande.

Upon this statement of facts, I urge that the Indian title to the land occupied by these settlers has been doubly extinguished: first by treaty and second by force of law. As the Indians have only a right of occupancy and the United States have the legal title, subject to occupancy, and an absolute and exclusive right to extinguish the Indian title of occupancy, either by purchase, conquest, or by legal enactment, it would follow that if the treaty of 1863 did not completely extinguish the Indian title to the lands in question the acts of the government in surveying the Wallowa valley and opening the same for settlement and the consequent occupancy of the same by settlers under the provisions of the several acts of congress affecting such lands, and the recognition of these claims by the local land office of the United States, would work a complete extinguishment of the Indian title by operation of law, as far as the occupied lands are concerned.

There are other chiefs and head men of the Nez Perces who did not sign the treaty of 1863 and who have refused and still do refuse to acknowledge its binding force. If the government shall in this instance accede to the demand of Joseph's band and create a new reservation for them, or shall admit in their favor the nullity of the treaty of 1863, as far as they are concerned, a score of like demands from other discontented bands connected with other neighboring tribes, under treaties negotiated in a similar way, will be immediately pressed upon the attention of the Indian bureau. I am thoroughly persuaded that if the proposed surrender of the Wallowa valley and the adjacent region to these Indians be now consummated as now demanded, the measure, if it works as a special pacification in this instance, will cause a general dissatisfaction, not only with the Nez Perces, but with all neighboring tribes living under treaty relations, and this character of work will have to be entered upon and carried out as to all.

The declaration as made by congress March 3, 1871, that "hereafter no Indian nation or tribe within the territory of the United States shall be acknowledged or recognized as an independent nation, tribe, or power, with whom the United States may contract by treaty," appears to me to relieve the department from entangling itself with an effort to reform past treaties, as such, and to leave the Indian office unembarrassed to adopt such policy as will subserve the best interests of both whites and Indians, without submitting its judgment to the caprices of untutored savages.

In addition to what I have urged against re-establishing any part of the Nez Perces Indians in Oregon on grounds growing out of this particular case, I would respectfully press upon your consideration the general policy of the govern-

ment heretofore steadily pursued, of removing, as expeditiously as circumstances would permit of, all Indians from the confines of the new states in order to give them the opportunity of early settlement and development and to make way for civilization. This state has already much of its best soil withheld from being occupied by an industrial population in favor of Indians.

The region of country in eastern Oregon not now settled, and to which the Wallowa valley is the key, is greater in area than the state of Massachusetts. If this section of our state, which is now occupied by enterprising white families, should be remanded to its aboriginal character, and the families should be removed to make roaming ground for nomadic savages, a very serious check will have been given to the growth of our frontier settlements, and to the spirit of our frontier people in their effort to redeem the wilderness and make it fruitful of civilized life.

There is abundant room for Joseph's band on the present Nez Perces reservation and the tribe desires to have this band observe the treaty of 1863. I learn that young Joseph does not object to going on the reservation at this time, but that certain leading spirits of his band do object, for the reason that by so doing they would have to abandon some of their nomadic habits and haunts. The very objection which they make is a strong reason why they should be required to do so; for no beneficial influence can be exerted by agents and missionaries among the Indians while they maintain their aboriginal habits. **JOSEPH'S BAND DO NOT DESIRE WALLOWA VALLEY FOR A RESERVATION AND FOR A HOME.** I understand that they will not accept it on condition that they shall occupy it as such. The reason of this is obvious: they can have better land and a more congenial climate at a location which has been tendered them upon the Nez Perces reservation. This small band wish the possession of this large section of Oregon simply for room to gratify a wild, roaming disposition and not for a home.

There are but seventy-two warriors in this band. The white settlers in the Wallowa country number eighty-seven. There are also in the Wallowa valley two incorporated companies, the Wallowa Road and Bridge Company and the Prairie Creek Ditch Company. The improvements of these settlers and companies have been assessed, as I am informed, by commissioners appointed under direction of your department, to amount to sixty-seven thousand, eight hundred and sixty dollars.

Considering that the demand of Joseph's band was made during the period of the apparently successful resistance of the Modoc outlaws against the treaty stipulation with the Klamaths, and that now the Modocs are subdued, it will doubtless be much less expensive to the government, and much more consistent with its general Indian policy, to induce Joseph's band by peaceful means to make their homes on the Nez Perces reservation, than to purchase the right of white citizens now in the Wallowa valley. The people of this state have uniformly recognized the boundaries of legally defined Indian reservations, and have abstained from attempting to establish settlements thereon. In all instances of various difficulties between settlers and Indians on our frontier since the reservation system has been extended to Oregon, hostilities have resulted rather from the Indians refusing to confine themselves to their treaty limits than from any attempt of the settlers to encroach upon reservations. This was the case with the Yakimas in 1855, who killed three miners outside of their treaty limits, and then murdered Indian Agent Bolon, who visited them to remonstrate against their perfidy. This was the case last autumn with the Modocs and is now the case with Joseph's band in the light in which the treaty of 1863 has heretofore been held by the general government and by the people of Oregon.

I believe that facts will sustain me in saying that at all times and under all circumstances our frontier settlers have been as well disposed toward the Indians, and as moderate and forbearing as those of any other frontier and as much so as the people of any other state would have been under the circumstances.

Urgently pressing upon your careful consideration the

peculiar features of this subject and on behalf of the interests of this state and of the settlers in the Wallowa valley and the vicinity asking that the preliminary steps taken for the vacation of said valley for the purpose of creating a reservation for Indians may be rescinded, I have the honor to be

Your obedient servant,  
L. F. GROVER,  
Governor of Oregon.

The reasoning of Governor Grover in the above communication is certainly sound in everything except that it seems to overlook what we believe to be a fact of history that, in the treaty of 1855 the Wallowa valley was understood by both Indians and whites to be reserved especially for the use of old Joseph and his band. Joseph's assent to the treaty was certainly given with that understanding, and while technically and as a matter of strict legal construction, the Wallowa was, under the treaty of 1855, the property of the whole Nez Perces tribe, the other chiefs of the Nez Perces seem to have taken no real interest in it. When the opportunity presented itself to sell to the United States what had never really been claimed by them why should they not embrace it? They would have given it up without protest in 1855 anyway. Why not sell Joseph's property when they had a chance to do so and receive a full portion of the price to themselves? Even white men are not always above taking advantage of their legal rights and privileges, though the letter of the law may chance to give them what equity and abstract justice would deny. From Joseph's point of view the chiefs sold to the United States what was his and not theirs, and we can hardly blame him if his untutored mind failed to grasp all the legal aspects of the case, and he saw only through the eye of his innate sense of right.

It should be emphasized, however, that the pioneer settlers of the Wallowa were in no wise to blame in this matter. Attempts on the part of United States officers to make them responsible in any measure for the troubles which arose are utterly indefensible, as were also those made at a later date to throw the blame for the outbreak of the Nez Perces war upon certain citizens of north Idaho. When lands were surveyed and offered for homestead and preemption location, the would-be settler is not supposed to go back to history in order to determine whether the government has a right to do as it has done. He should and does trust to the integrity and honor of his country for that. The first settlers of the Wallowa deserve the same credit which is usually accorded to those who in spite of danger and hardships carry the seeds of civilization into the heart of the wilderness, there to plant and nurture them until they grow to full maturity.

Influenced no doubt by some such consideration as those we have been alluding to, the department of the interior made an abortive attempt to secure the vacation of the Wallowa on the part of the whites and the reinstating of Joseph. It was a serious blunder. If a wrong was done to Joseph in the negotiations of 1863 it could not be remedied without an equally great, perhaps a greater, wrong to the white settlers, in 1873.

The attempt to do so was fortunately not carried to completion.

In the spring of 1874 the Indian bureau determined to abandon its plan of attempting to establish an Indian reservation in northeastern Oregon. The letter which conveyed definite information of this change of policy to the people of the west was indited as follows:

U. S. SENATE CHAMBER,  
Washington, May 18, 1874.

HON. JAMES H. SLATER.

Dear Sir: I have recently received letters from our citizens of Union county inquiring what the Indian department was going to do in regard to the reservation of the Wallowa valley for Joseph's band of Nez Perces Indians; and whether the sums of money awarded to settlers in that valley for their improvements there would be paid. I have answered these letters, but as the subject is one of general interest to the whole people of eastern Oregon, I deem it proper to write you, so that you may give publicity to the views of the Indian department on the subject.

Some time ago I had a conversation with Hon. E. P. Smith, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on this matter and urged upon him the propriety of rescinding his order setting apart Wallowa valley as an Indian reservation for Joseph's band of Nez Perces. He then said that probably this would be done, and the matter might remain there until further notice. On Saturday last I again had an interview and explained how important it was for those in the valley and others who intended going there that it be determined at once either to rescind the order establishing this reservation or make it known that it would be adhered to, so that the settlers might govern their movements accordingly. The commissioner then assured me that nothing more would be done toward establishing a reservation there, and that the settlers in the Wallowa valley would not be molested in any way by the Indian department. Of course the whole valley is now open to settlement by the whole people. In the conversation referred to, the commissioner said that having come to the conclusion to amend the order establishing the reservation, he would not ask Congress to make an appropriation to pay the sums of money awarded to the settlers some two years ago for their improvements made on lands within the boundaries of the intended reservation.

I congratulate the people of Union county on the settlement of this perplexing controversy and hope no disturbance will hereafter take place with the roving bands of Indians who caused all the trouble and annoyance which have taken place in regard to that valley.

Very truly yours,  
JAMES K. KELLY.

Important as this determination of the matter was to the whites, it wrought no radical change in the attitude of the Indians. Indeed, as General Howard unequivocally states, the real contention of Joseph and other malcontents, the prime cause of all the difficulty, was rebellion against submission to the United States government or any of its officers. It was summed up laconically in Toohulhulote's insolent query, "Who gave Washington rule over me?" Denying as they did the jurisdiction of the United States, the Indians were not likely to pay any great heed to the order opening again to settlement the Wallowa valley. They continued their summer wanderings over its broad acres and exercised freely the prerogative claimed by them of going when and where they pleased. But aside from bickering and threat and pow wows, creating



Original Cabin of Richard Divine, the First Victim of the Indians, Killed June 13, 1877.



uncertainty and dread in the minds of all white residents in and contiguous to Wallowa valley, no hostile movements were made by the Indians until the summer of 1876. The immediate cause of this disturbance was a personal conflict between two white men, A. B. Findley and Wells McNall, on the one side, and non-treaty Indians on the other. The white men were hunting some lost horses which they believed the Indians had stolen. Locating an Indian camp they proceeded to search the vicinity for the horses. The Indians became angered; an altercation arose, and one Indian engaged in a hand-to-hand encounter with McNall, attempting to take his gun from him. McNall called to Findley to shoot the Indian, which was done, the redskin being killed instantly. Both white men submitted to trial at Union and were acquitted, but the Indians were not satisfied and demanded their surrender that they might be tried by Indian law. This was denied of course and Joseph ordered the whites to leave the valley within a specified time, upon pain of being driven out in case they failed to go peacefully. The whites appealed to their neighbors for help. Citizens of Union and other towns responded promptly and arrived at the McNall ranch in middle Wallowa valley at three o'clock in the afternoon of the day preceding that upon which Joseph was to begin operations in case the valley should not be vacated by the whites.

Inasmuch as the volunteers numbered only about forty it was determined to make no attack upon the Indians, but simply to prepare for defense. Lieutenant Henry Rinehart was, however, ordered to march with fifteen men to the upper valley for the purpose of assisting the settlers there in case of attack. Rinehart and his command, escorting a number of settlers and their families returned about twelve o'clock that night and about two o'clock next morning, Lieutenant Forse from Walla Walla arrived with forty-eight regulars, having made a forced march to reach the scene in time to avert or participate in the expected hostilities. Next day the soldiers and volunteers were marched to the upper valley. Forse found the Indians on the summit of a hill near the Wallowa lake, all of them divested of superfluous clothing, decked in war paint, well armed and mounted, drawn up in battle array and prepared generally for warfare. Forse made certain demands upon them, chiefly to the effect that they should remain on the opposite side of Hurricane creek from the whites and abstain from depredations. Joseph yielded a ready compliance; his followers washed off their paint and sweet peace continued to reign in the beautiful Wallowa valley.

In November, 1876, in accordance with the recommendations of General Howard, a commission was sent to Lapwai for the purpose of endeavoring to adjust matters with Joseph, his brother Ollicut, and all other disaffected non-treaty Indians. The arguments of the commissioners in their endeavor to induce the Indians to settle permanently upon some reservation were met by the old superstitious doctrines of the Dreamers, who taught "that the earth being created by God complete, should not be disturbed by man, and that any culti-

vation of the soil, or other improvements, to interfere with its natural production,—any improvements in the way of schools, churches, etc.—are crimes from which they shrink."

"This fanaticism," continued Howard, "is kept up by the superstition of these 'dreamers', who industriously teach that if they continue steadfast in their present belief a leader will be raised up in the east who will restore all the dead Indians to life, who will unite with them in expelling the whites from their country, when they will again enter upon and repossess the lands of their ancestors.

"Influenced by such a belief, Joseph and his band firmly declined to enter into any negotiations, or make any arrangements that looked to a final settlement of the questions pending between them and the government. While the commission gave all due respect to the precedents and authorities in the government dealings with the Indians, and to the decisions of the supreme court of the United States, which recognizes an undefined right of occupancy by Indians to large sections of the country, yet in view of the fact that these Indians do not claim simply this, but set up an absolute title to the land, an absolute and independent sovereignty, and refuse even to be limited in their claim and control, necessity, humanity and good sense constrain the government to set metes and bounds, and give regulations to these non-treaty Indians. \* \* \*

And if the principle usually applied by the government, of holding that the Indians with whom they have treaties are bound by the majority, is here applied, Joseph should be required to live within the limits of the present reservation. \* \* \*

"If these Indians overrun lands belonging to the whites, and commit depredations on their property, disturb the peace by threats or otherwise, or commit any other overt acts of hostility, we recommend the employment of sufficient force to bring them into subjection, and to place them upon the Nez Perces reservation. The Indian agent at Lapwai should be fully instructed to carry into execution these suggestions, relying at all times upon the department commander for aid when necessary."

With unusual promptness the government early in January, 1877, issued orders to Indian Agent J. B. Monteith to carry out the recommendations of the commission. Howard was directed to occupy the Wallowa valley and co-operate with the agent. That officer was sending friendly Nez Perces to Joseph, striving vainly to induce him to do what he had plainly told the commission he would not do, come upon the Nez Perce reservation. Joseph was interpreting all his friendly overtures as signs of weakness, and seemingly was becoming more and more established in his determination to yield no whit of his freedom but strengthening his own hands by effecting understandings with other disaffected Indians.

In a conference with General Howard at Walla Walla, April 20, 1877, Ollicut arranged a council to meet at Lapwai in twelve days, in which the demands of the government and the position of the Indians were to be fully set forth. Howard was there per appoint-

ment. On the 3d of May the first talk was held at Fort Lapwai, Agent Monteith, P. B. Whitman, official interpreter, Joseph, Ollicut and about fifty of Joseph's band being present. Two days of council, during which the demand of the government that the Indians go upon some reservation was unequivocally and emphatically made, then a recess until May 7th. Meanwhile there are many accessions to the numbers of the red men from all directions. On the 7th a somewhat stormy council is held in which Toohulhulote becomes insolent, refuses to go upon the reservation and is arrested by Howard. "My conduct," says the general, "was summary, it is true, but I knew it was hopeless to get the Indians to agree to anything so long as they could keep this old dreamer on the lead and defy the agents of the government, and I believe that the Modoc massacre would very soon be repeated if I gave time for concert of action. In fact, in dealing with Indians, my conviction is strong that the true policy is to demand obedience to the requirements of the government of the United States. The crisis had come, when either this demand must be made, or these wild Indians be allowed all the latitude and leisure that their hearts desired."

When Toohulhulote's evil influence was gone the Indians readily agreed to go next day to examine the Lapwai valley, and later the Clearwater country to see how they would like them for homes. They did so, giving all the time evidences of benevolent intentions. Soon word came that they had determined to go upon the reserve, they even designating what parts each band desired. On May 14th all came together again at Lapwai for a final conference. At this it was agreed that the Indians should be upon the reservation in one month, or by June 14th, except Hushhushete, who was given thirty-five days; the object of the council seemed to have been satisfactorily accomplished and there was rejoicing in consequence.

All the traditions and history of the Nez Perces tribe favored the assumption that the non-treaties would do just as they agreed and that there would be no more trouble. The agents of the government occupied the intervening thirty days in gathering in other bands to the Yakima reservation, so as to weaken the power of Joseph in case he should meditate treachery, though this was considered a very remote possibility. To one looking backward it would seem that the wiser course would have been to put in practice the European maxim, "In time of peace prepare for war." Had a sufficient force been concentrated in the storm center, it is probable that the malcontent Indians would have gone on the reserve without resistance, but in endeavoring to win the Indians by smiles, rather than subdue them by a show of force, the agents of the government were acting in consistency with the general peace policy of the government,—the policy which has resulted in much unnecessary bloodshed. That policy has been fostered by many eastern would-be philanthropists, whose knowledge of Indian character comes from the imaginings of the romance writer, and to whose superfine sensibilities a vigorous demand of the government that the Indians obey its laws as white men have to,

a determined purpose to compel them to do so at whatever cost, is an unthinkable cruelty. But the conduct of the various malcontent bands during the thirty days of grace certainly looked much like peace; the gathering of Indians on the borders of the Nez Perces reservation was naturally interpreted as a step in compliance with their agreement of May 14, and the burst of war came, therefore, as a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. Even the settlers in the immediate vicinity of the reserve were deceived, though there were some signs of the approaching storm had they been interpreted aright.

There were four distinct bands of non-treaty Indians: Joseph's, who made their home in the Wallowa and Imnaha valleys; White Bird's, or the Salmon river Indians; Looking Glass's, whose home was on Clear creek, a branch of the Middle Fork of the Clearwater; and a small band under Toohulhulote, the "Dreamer," who remained on the Snake river most of the year. Of the friendly chiefs who were in close proximity to Camas prairie we may mention Kooskoos-Nela, Captain John, Eagle-of-the-Light and Blacktail. Of course there was more or less intercourse continually among these Indians and between the Indians and the settlers around them. For years the whites on Camas prairie and their dark skinned neighbors had lived at peace with each other, save that now and then some altercation of minor importance might occur. They had traded together, herded stock together and been very neighborly. No serious animosities existed between them.

Down on the Salmon, however, the feeling between the two races was not as fraternal as it should have been. There, many serious quarrels had arisen over the possession of land and over other important matters. Many of the whites had settled upon choice tracts of land, which, although not included in the reservation, the Indians considered as still theirs by reason of the fact that they had never relinquished their title to it to the United States. The case was parallel to that existing in the Wallowa valley. The whites considered that the land was public domain and acted accordingly without consulting the desires of the Indians. Then, too, two or three traders on the Salmon frequently supplied the redskins with liquor and in one instance this practice led to an open fight between the proprietor of the establishment and the Indians, in the course of which one of the Indians was seriously wounded. This white, too, was remembered by the revengeful hostiles and when war broke out he lost his life among the very first. Some of the settlers here considered these and all other Indians as wholly bad and treated them accordingly, all of which fostered the enmity slowly rising. The remainder of the settlers, those who were on friendly terms with the Indians, were generally well treated by the latter until hostilities had commenced when the universal Indian trait of indiscrimination asserted itself.

This was the status of affairs when, a short time before the council, a petition was circulated among the residents of Idaho county praying the government to remove the non-treaty Indians onto the reservation. Some signed the petition; some refused, in the belief

that these Indians could be more easily handled by not confining them too closely. This latter class were also wise enough to see that the enforcement of this order would lead to immediate trouble, which they wished to avoid as long as possible. The crisis came as soon as the government attempted to carry out the wish of these petitioners and it is worth noting that the blow fell most heavily on those whom the Indians found had signed the document.

Sometime in April, 1877, friendly Salmon River Indians came to the house of Charles Cone on the Salmon and told him that the Indians were surely going to fight; that they would never go on the reservation; and that the Indians expected to settle some old scores, naming their intended victims. They warned the settlers of what was coming, but few believed that the Indians were really in earnest. The Cones, Woods, and Joshua Fockler, however, organized for protection, preparing their weapons and replenishing their supply of ammunition and for one night, stood guard.

On Camas prairie the Indians were slowly gathering all through the month of May and preparing for the conflict. From time to time they warned their white friends that trouble was coming and to them they reiterated their intention of refusing to go upon the reservation. The redskins visited Grangeville and Mount Idaho in large numbers and purchased all the ammunition and weapons they could secure, concealing their hostile motives of course. They gathered their hundreds of ponies, bought cattle or obtained them by trade, purchased and by other means secured all the provisions and supplies possible, and in different ways prepared for the coming conflict. From outside appearances they might have been preparing to go on the reservation and in fact this was the interpretation placed upon their actions by a majority of the settlers on the prairie.

The Indians' rendezvous was at the head of Rocky canyon, one of the eastern arms of the Salmon river canyon, lying eight miles west of Grangeville. The smaller canyon derives its name from its rocky appearance. It cuts a furrow hundreds of feet deep and four miles in length through basalt, forming a region unexcelled for the Indians' purposes. Here they herded their stock, killed beef cattle and "jerked" the meat, stored their supplies in a wonderful cave, and prepared to sell their lives as dearly as possible in defense of their liberty. At the head of the south fork of this canyon were two beautiful, crystal lakes whose waters came from the timbered mountain a few miles southward and finally found their way through the narrow canyon to the rushing river hundreds of feet below. Around these lakes the Indians erected their teepees. During the early days of June the non-treaties, with the exception of Looking-glass's band, assembled in larger numbers than ever at this delightful camping ground, holding councils and drills during the day time and dances at night. Regular picket lines were established which apprised the plotting redskins of the approach of whites and in some cases warned them off the grounds. Here they argued for and against war, a large number protesting against such a radical

step. Subsequently it was learned that the Indians were about evenly divided on the question of submitting peaceably to the inevitable or going to war.

Hon. Frank A. Fenn says that word was sent to the commander at Fort Lapwai by L. P. Brown nearly ten days previous to the outbreak, notifying that officer of the alarming condition of affairs on the prairie and suggesting that it would be well to watch them closely. On the 13th, Mr. Fenn says Tucallacasa, a brother of Looking-glass, notified Ad. Chapman and M. H. Rice that the Indians were practically on the war path and warned the whites that they must be on their guard.

General Howard says that the first slight inkling of something wrong came to Fort Lapwai in the shape of a letter, bearing date of June 14th, from L. P. Brown, of Mount Idaho, stating that Mr. Overman from the head of Rocky canyon had come in with his friends, very much alarmed at the actions of the Indians, who, they said, were insolent, taciturn in their communications with the whites, and hostile in their general demeanor. "Yesterday," continues the letter, "they had a grand parade. About a hundred were mounted, and well armed and went through the maneuvers of a fight—were thus engaged for about two hours. They say, openly, that they are going to fight the soldiers when they come to put them on the reservation, and I understand that they expect them up on Friday next. A good many were in town today, and were trying to obtain powder and other ammunition. \* \* \* I do not feel any alarm, but thought it well to inform you of what was going on among them. \* \* \* I believe it would be well for you to send up, as soon as you can, a sufficient force to handle them without gloves, should they be disposed to resist. Sharp and prompt action will bring them to understand that they must comply with the orders of the government. We trust such action will be taken by you, so as to remove them from the neighborhood and quiet the feelings of the people."

This was followed up next day by two communications of a much more startling nature which follow:

MOUNT IDAHO, 7A. M., Friday, June 15, '77.

COMMANDING OFFICER FORT LAPWAI.

Last night we started a messenger to you, who reached Cottonwood House, where he was wounded and driven back by the Indians. The people of Cottonwood undertook to come here during the night; were interrupted, all wounded or killed. Parties this morning found some of them on the prairie. The wounded will be here shortly, when we will get full particulars. The whites are engaged, about forty of them, in getting in the wounded. One thing is certain; we are in the midst of an Indian war. Every family is here, and we have taken all the precautions we can, but are poorly armed. We want arms and ammunition and help at once. Don't delay a moment. We have a report that some whites were killed yesterday on the Salmon river. No later word from them; fear that the people are all killed, as a party of Indians were seen going that way last night. Send to Lewiston, and hasten up. You cannot imagine the people in a worse condition than they are here. Mr. West has volunteered to go to Lapwai; rely on his statements.

Yours truly,

L. P. BROWN.

MOUNT IDAHO, 8 A. M., June 15/77.

COMMANDING OFFICER, FORT LAPWAI.

I have just sent a dispatch by Mr. West, half-breed. Since that was written the wounded have come in—Mr. Day, mortally; Mrs. Norton with both legs broken; Moore shot through the hip; Norton killed and left in the road, six miles from here; Teams were attacked on the road and abandoned. The Indians have possession of the prairie, and threaten Mount Idaho. All the people are here, and we will do the best we can. Lose no time in getting up with a force. Stop the stage and all "through travelers." Give us relief, arms and ammunition. Chapman has got this Indian, Looking-glass's brother, (Tucullacasena) hoping he may get through. I fear the people on Salmon have all been killed, as a party was seen going that way last night. We had a report last night that seven whites had been killed on Salmon. Notify the people of Lewiston. Hurry up; hurry! Rely on this Indian's statements; I have known him for a long time; he is with us. L. P. BROWN.

P. S.—Send a despatch to town for the express not to start up unless heavily escorted. Give the bearer a fresh horse, and send him back. CHAPMAN.

Howard sent a brief reply to Mr. Brown, announcing the despatch of two companies of cavalry and enjoining upon him to "cheer the people." Meanwhile all was bustle at Fort Lapwai. Colonel Perry was despatched forthwith to the scene of the trouble with ninety men, all that could be spared from the fort. Captain Wilkinson and Lieutenant Bonus were sent post haste to Walla Walla with messages for more troops from Wallowa, Walla Walla and Portland, with a request for supplies from the last named point, also for twenty-five scouts from General McDowell at San Francisco.

But before proceeding further in the account of the military operations, we must turn back to the evening of June 13th in order to find out more definitely the cause of all this bustle and excitement. During the day several Indians came down from the prairie to the Manuel ranch on White Bird creek, where they utilized Mr. Manuel's grindstone in sharpening their knives and other edged weapons. They acted very friendly and aroused no suspicions in the minds of the doomed family who watched the operations. Farther up the Salmon at early dusk three young Indians drew up their ponies at the Cone ranch and dismounting, entered the house. None of them was over twenty-one years old and two of them, Tipulabna-Caps-Caps (Strong Eagle) and Sopsis-Ip-Ip (Red Leggings), Salmon Rivers, were old friends of the Cone family. The other Indian was a member of Joseph's band. They asked for bread for themselves and bullets for their weapon, a 44-calibre Colt's cap and ball revolver. The Indians were given the bread, and Charles, one of the sons, would have supplied the ammunition asked for as he and the Indians were good friends and had often hunted together, but for the fact that the amount he had on hand was very limited. The Indians explained that they were on a hunting expedition and after exchanging a few more words again mounted their animals and pushed on up the river. That night they camped as is supposed in the brush near Richard Divine's place.

Richard Divine was an old, retired English sailor living alone on his ranch on the Salmon six miles above

John Day creek. So far as known he had never wronged the Indians nor had he ever had any trouble with them. But he did possess a new, improved rifle, fitted with hair sights, and reputed to be one of the finest in this section. The possession of this weapon proved the cause of his death. As the old man came out of the house some time that night or the next morning, a pistol shot rang out and he fell. Whether his wound was instantly fatal or not is unknown, but he was dead when found, though his body was still warm.

Securing the coveted rifle the three young murderers took the trail down the river. Arriving at the Elfers ranch at the mouth of John Day creek, they became the chief actors in another tragedy. Mrs. Elfers, now Mrs. C. M. Cleary, is our authority for the story of this terrible event. She says she saw the Indians pass her home on their way up to Divine's place on the evening of June 13th, and that they stopped at the stock corral to talk with Mr. Elfers and the other men. On the morning of the 14th, (she is positive as to the date) her husband, Robert Bland and "Harry" Beckroge were killed by them. The real name of the last mentioned individual was Burn Beckroge, but he was universally named Harry after a brother of his who had been a resident of the Salmon river and had died previous to Burn's coming. On the morning of the fatal day Beckroge and Bland went up to the bench land south of and above the house to get the horses. The men were engaged in hay making at the time.

Mr. Elfers remained at the house, attending to the cows. He had just gone into a room of the house and was putting on a pair of moccasins, when two of the Indians came up and entered the office, apparently looking for him. Mrs. Elfers came out of the milk house just in time to see them and one of them spoke to her. She passed around the further end of the house to enter the kitchen by the back door. The Indian was standing at the entrance of the office when he spoke. Soon the Indians disappeared and Mrs. Elfers believed they had left the place entirely. When Mr. Elfers finished putting on his moccasins, he started up the hill to the field, and his wife followed him with her eyes some distance. That was the last time she saw him alive. The Indians shot him immediately after he reached the edge of the plateau above. It appears that they had already killed Bland and Beckroge and that one of their number had been left on guard in the field while the two others came to the house to look for Elfers. Mrs. Elfers did not hear the shots, the noise of the guns having been drowned by that of the stream, but Victor, a Frenchman living further down John Day creek, saw the smoke of the guns and became suspicious that something was wrong. He communicated his fears to some of the other miners, who came up to investigate. An invalid named Whitfield, who had been out hunting mountain sheep, had returned and discovered the remains of Elfers, Bland and Beckroge. He notified Norman Gould and his hired man at the saw mill and the two accompanied him to the scene of the murder, bringing their guns. Mrs. Elfers saw the Indians return to the house after they had killed the



The Ranch where H. Elfers, Henry Beckroge and R. S. Bland were Killed by the Indians, June 13, 1877.



three men. They entered the office, but soon came out again passed by her at the milk house, mounted the horses and rode away. Mrs. Elfers did not notice that they were riding her husband's animals, though it was later ascertained that they had exchanged their ponies for three of their victim's horses. They also secured Mr. Elfers' rifle without her knowing of it. The horses stolen were considered very fine animals, one being a trained race horse. The Indians did not tarry long at the Elfers place, fearing the return of Whitfield, who they knew was armed and out hunting mountain sheep.

Having departed from the Elfers ranch, the three Indians passed on down the river avoiding the Cone house by leaving the trail. A mile and a half below the Cone ranch, Charles Cone, Sr., was at his placer mine. When the redskins came in sight of him they rushed down upon him in a threatening manner and demanded if he knew their horses. Cone had of course immediately recognized the horses and detected that something was wrong, but with admirable presence of mind he answered in the negative. The Indians told him to go home and stay there; that they were very mad and would fight. Glad of the change to escape so easily, Mr. Cone obeyed their command.

Not far below the mine, on the opposite side of the river, Joe Amara, a friendly California Indian lived. Opposite his place the three hostiles stopped and sought to entice him across the river. Whether they wished to kill him or simply wanted him to join their crowd is not known, but at all events Joe simply parleyed with them without yielding to their wishes and at last they retired.

Probably being well aware that Harry Mason and William Osborne were well armed and the former was an experienced Indian fighter, the Indians avoided an encounter at the Mason place. Near the mouth of White Bird they met Samuel Benedict, who was out looking after stock, and wounded him, the bullet taking effect in his legs. Although seriously injured he managed to make his way home, where he gave his wife his valuable papers and some gold dust and urged her to flee to the woods. This the brave woman refused to do, preferring to remain with and care for her wounded husband. A number of Indians had a quarrel with Benedict shortly before the outbreak of the war, during which one named Nosenocope had received a charge of fine shot, and the shooting of Benedict is thought by some to have been in revenge for this injury.

After the attack on Benedict the young warriors turned their horses up White Bird creek and during the afternoon rejoined their fellows at the head of Rocky canyon. On arriving here they announced, "Now you have to fight," and appeared to be in high glee over the part they had taken. It was true that the Rubicon had been crossed; the war party was so strong that it would never permit the murderers to be arrested and now that the breach had been opened, the Indians voted to commence general hostilities. Here the three secured about fifteen recruits and under the

leadership of Mox Mox (Yellow Bull) immediately returned to the Salmon river.

Meanwhile, James Baker, a man seventy-four years old living on White Bird creek, and Patrick Price (or Brice) had become aware of the attack on Benedict and had warned the Manuels of their danger. They decided to seek a place of greater safety at once. Mrs. Manuel and her baby were placed on one horse. Mr. Manuel and his seven year old daughter Maggie mounted another and Mr. Baker rode a third. Mrs. Manuel's father, George Popham, and Pat Price remained in the brush near the house to await developments. The Manuels and Baker started for the latter's stone cellar, where they purposed to defend themselves. Hardly had they started, however, before Mox Mox and his band were upon them. Manuel and his daughter were wounded and fell from the horse they were riding. Mrs. Manuel and her baby were thrown from their horse, and Baker fell to the ground, pierced by arrows. Manuel, wounded, ultimately escaped to the settlements after wandering in the brush and woods for thirteen days, while Maggie was carried to the fort at Mount Idaho by Pat Price. The Indians carried Mrs. Manuel and her baby back to the house and forced her to give up the ammunition left there. After securing this they again took the trail down the creek, passing the Masons and Osbornes and William George, but this party kept in the brush and the Indians appear to have been afraid to go in after them. In the exchange of shots which followed the meeting George was wounded in the thumb. That night he left the rest of the party and proceeded to Mount Idaho, where he gave the first authentic news of the Salmon river murders.

At the mouth of White Bird creek the Indians found Benedict in his store and saloon and killed him. A Frenchman named August Bacon who was with Benedict was also killed here. Indians state that they offered Bacon his life if he would come out, leaving Benedict, but he refused to desert his wounded companion.

From the mouth of the creek the Indians went down the river a mile to H. C. Brown's store. Brown saw them coming and together with his wife and brother-in-law, Andrew Bensching, escaped across the Salmon in a boat, though Brown was slightly wounded. All took refuge in the woods. Several days later Bensching came to Mount Idaho and subsequently Brown and his wife were rescued near Cottonwood by a party under Henry C. Johnson. The night of the 14th the Indians spent in debauchery at Brown's store, which they looted, helping themselves freely to the goods and liquors on the shelves. They remained until morning, when they started for the Mason ranch.

During the previous night the Masons and Osbornes had decided to return to their homes. They proceeded to the Mason ranch, where they concealed themselves in a nearby gulch. Here they remained for some time, but eventually, as the story is told, the children became hungry and the party was forced to do something for them. They accordingly went to

the house of Osborne to procure something edible, and while they were there the Indians attacked them. As afterwards told the Cone brothers by Yellow Bull, the redskins offered to allow the rest of the party to go unmolested if they would deliver Mason. It seems that Mason had had difficulty with an Indian early in the spring and moreover he was a thorough Indian hater. Of course the whites refused to deliver him and the redskins attacked the little party. Osborne, Francois Chodozo and Mason were killed, after which the women, Mrs. Mason, Mrs. Osborne and Mrs. Walsh, a sister of Mason, fell into the hands of the savages and were shamefully treated. Subsequently the Indians allowed them to proceed to Slate creek where the first news of this last of the Salmon river outrages was reported. A Frenchman known as "Shoemake," who had escaped the Indians, joined the women a short distance from the scene of the attack and accompanied them to the fort. After the battle of White Bird the Indians returned to Mason's store and spent a night in carousing and general debauchery, ending their merry making by burning the buildings. In fact nearly all of the buildings destroyed along the Salmon were burned after this Indian victory.

But we must return to the home of John J. Manuel whose wife and baby were left unharmed by Mox Mox's band after these Indians had secured the coveted ammunition. There has been much discussion relative to the murder of Mrs. Manuel and her little son and some difference of opinion exists as to whether or not Chief Joseph was a participant in it.

It is generally believed by Salmon river residents that the famous chieftain was guilty of participation in the dastardly affair, and that he killed Mrs. Manuel with his own hand. The following is the story of Mrs. Maggie Bowman, nee Manuel, the only white eyewitness, who was but seven years old at the time:

"Our family consisted of my father and mother, sister Julia (now Mrs. W. K. Knox, of Grangeville), a baby brother eleven months old, grandfather and myself. With the exception of my sister Julia, who was in school at Mount Idaho, we were all at home when James Baker and Patrick Price came to the house and told us that the Indians had wounded Mr. Benedict and that we had better flee for our lives. They suggested that we go to Mr. Baker's stone cellar, about a mile down the creek, and there leave the women while the men defended the place.

"We started immediately. I mounted father's horse behind him, while mother and the baby took another animal. Grandfather (George Popham), and Patrick Price remained at the house. We had proceeded about half a mile on our journey when, looking to a hill we had descended, I saw several Indians coming toward us on a run, yelling and whooping at the top of their voices. 'The Indians are coming,' I said to father. Just as the Indians appeared, the horses we rode became frightened at the noise and stampeded, separating father from mother. The Indians opened fire on us with arrows, the first arrow striking my left arm near the shoulder. An arrow struck me in the back of the head and glanced and pierced my

father's neck. An Indian, who had only two cartridges as we afterward learned, fired at father at the same time and shot him through the hips. A second bullet burned one of his ears. Father was also wounded between the shoulders by an arrow. The wound through the hips caused him to fall from the horse, dragging me with him. Our horse had taken us to the top of the hill before we fell from the saddle.

"Father saw that our only chance was to roll down the hillside into the brush and this we did, meanwhile undergoing the rock throwing of the Indians. One rock broke father's little finger and another struck me on the forehead. The redskins were afraid to follow us, doubtless thinking that father still had his pistols. Very foolishly we had left all weapons and ammunition at the house with the idea of showing any Indians we might meet that we were peaceable.

"Meanwhile, Mr. Baker had fallen from his horse at the first flight of arrows. The redskins surrounded him and one of them pointed an arrow into the old man's face. He courageously thrust it away, but was unable to maintain the unequal contest and the next instant fell lifeless, being riddled with arrows.

"Mother's horse threw her and the baby and in the fall one of her knee caps was broken\* and the baby injured. Afterwards she said that two or three of the Indians took her to the house and promised not to injure her if she would give up the ammunition and a fine rifle that father had. She did this and was uninjured by her captors.

"As soon as the Indians left the place, grandfather and Mr. Price came into the house. Mother told them where we had crawled and grandfather came to us. He brought me to the house about dark and left blankets, food and water for father.

"That night mother, the baby, myself, Mrs. Benedict and children (who had come over to the house after Mr. Benedict's death) and the men stayed in the brush. The next morning Mrs. Benedict tried to persuade us to go up the creek and escape to the prairie, but mother and grandfather decided to return to the house, thinking that the danger was past. Then, too, mother refused to leave father alone in the brush, wounded and without aid. So we returned to the house, except Mrs. Benedict who took her children and started up the creek where she was subsequently rescued.

"Mother and I went to bed while Mr. Popham and Mr. Price stood guard. Along in the forenoon, Mox Mox and a band of White Bird Indians, nearly all of whom we knew very well as their camping ground was on a part of our place, came to the house. They ransacked it, but did not offer to molest us. They finally told us that Chief Joseph's Indians were following them, advising Mr. Popham and Mr. Price to go to the brush and promised to protect us.

\*Mrs. Robie (formerly Mrs. Benedict) told the writer that the Indians made two knife cuts over each of Mrs. Manuel's knees, one lengthwise and the other crosswise, their object being to prevent her getting away. Mrs. Robie says she knows this because the wounds were shown her by Mrs. Manuel.

"Early in the afternoon Joseph and his band came up. Joseph was dressed as a chief and told us that he was Chief Joseph. The Indians called him Joseph and I am positive that it was he. Mox Mox and White Bird were also there. Mox Mox had promised to keep the hostile Indians out of the house but had failed to keep his word.

"Joseph had not been in the house over an hour before he took a seat on a trunk in the room where mother, baby and I were. Mother sat on a trundle bed and was nursing the baby when Joseph addressed her with some remark. They were only a few feet apart. Joseph reached over and without any preliminaries, plunged a knife into her heart. Mother fell back on the bed and the only words she said were: 'Don't kill my children.' She repeated these words three times. The redskins dragged her to the floor and stripped off her clothing. All this I saw from my bed in the same room and just across from mother's.

"After this the Indians took me to an adjoining room and shut me in. Of course I cried and I remember that one of the White Bird Indians slapped me. Being sick and exhausted, I fell asleep and didn't wake up until nearly dark. Then I went into the other room where mother had been killed. I was barefooted and even now I can recall the horrible feeling that came over me as the blood oozed between my toes. The body was naked and lying in a pool of her life's blood. At her head lay baby Johnnie, also dead.

"My first impulse was to find grandfather and I started in search of him. Instead of him, however, I found Pat Price with whom I stayed in the brush that night. In the morning the Indians attacked Mr. Price and me in the brush. He determined to go straight to them and try a ruse, so he went up to Chief White Bird. To him Mr. Price showed the cross tattooed on his breast with India ink. He proposed to the Indians that if they would allow him to take me to Mount Idaho he would return and surrender himself to them. This the chief agreed to and after we had gone into the house and seen mother's and baby's bodies, we left for the prairie. I was barefooted and in my night clothes. We traveled all day, Mr. Price carrying me a portion of the way, and stayed that night at Harris's place near the head of Rocky canyon. There, Mr. Price fixed me a chair, fashioning it out of a dry goods box. With a rope he fastened it on his back. At this place he found an old white shirt and put it on me. During all this time and until I reached Mount Idaho, my left arm, which had been broken in the fall from the horse, hung limp by my side, the older people in the excitement not even fixing me a sling. In this box chair I rode into Mount Idaho, reaching there about noon. Mr. Price risked his life to carry me through to the settlement and of course I never forgot this kindness and devotion.

"The same day we left the house the Indians burned it, together with the bodies of mother and baby. Subsequently their charred bones and mother's ear rings were found in the ruins. One ear ring was par-

tially melted, the other was in its natural state, except for being blackened by the fire. The house was built of logs and lined with lumber and must have made a very hot fire. From his place of concealment in the brush, grandfather witnessed the destruction of the buildings.

"Father remained in the brush and small outbuildings on the ranch for thirteen days, living upon berries and vegetables that he was able to secure from the little garden. After suffering for five days from the arrow in his neck, he cut it out with his knife and dressed the wound, using horseradish leaves and cold water from the creek. His hip wounds had crippled him so seriously that he was unable to travel. The soldiers found him and brought him to Mount Idaho, where he eventually recovered.

"Grandfather came into Mount Idaho several days after Mr. Price and I arrived.

"This is the story as I now remember it and the recollection of it all comes to me very vividly despite the long years that have rolled by.

"The above facts are given from personal knowledge and not from hearsay.

SIGNED:—MAGGIE BOWMAN.

"Grangeville, Idaho,

April 1, 1903."

Meanwhile events of considerable importance were transpiring on the prairie. As early as June 9th the situation had become alarming and some of the settlers felt that the Indians were about to carry out their threat of commencing war although the settlers generally seemed disposed to discredit these rumors. Previous to the 14th Cyrus Overman and M. V. Jarrett, who lived near the lakes, brought their families in nearer to Grangeville and Mount Idaho and left them with friends, in order to assure their safety in case of trouble.

Considerable activity was manifested by the Indians on the 13th. Sometime during the day Seth Jones and Charles Horton passed two bands attired in full war dress. The white men were unmolested, however.

Along in the afternoon of the 14th (Mr. Johnson says 13th) Henry C. Johnson and Cyrus Overman noticed, from the Johnson place which overlooked the Indian camp, that the Indians were acting very restlessly. They saw several of them leave in small bands of from two to four each toward the Salmon.

About three o'clock, Mr. Overman told Mr. Johnson that he had concluded to go over to his farm, sack up a little wheat and proceed to town. Upon reaching home, he saw Mr. and Mrs. Watson driving rapidly across the prairie toward Mount Idaho. He also saw a band of seven Indians coming away from Watson's place. Quickly saddling and mounting his horse, he set out to overtake the Watsons, which he succeeded in doing after a ride of three miles. From them he learned that Crooks had been driven out of an Indian camp that afternoon and that the settlers had been warned by messenger to come into Mount Idaho. The courier had turned back before reaching the Johnson place. Mr. Overman continued his journey

to Mount Idaho, arriving about eleven o'clock that night.

Later in the day, Mr. Johnson, whom Mr. Overman had been assisting until three o'clock, saw the Indians tearing down their tepees and concentrating their vast herd of horses, of which they had, according to his estimate, fully ten thousand. He says it was fascinating to watch the agile Indians slowly moving the seething bands across the prairie toward Craig's Mountain.

Mr. Johnson decided to remain at his ranch that night, though he took the precaution to sleep out of doors in one of his fields. The last he saw of the Indians before darkness cut off his view, they were still engaged in moving their ponies toward Craig's mountain and only five or six tepees were still standing at their old camping ground. He believed that at last the red men were moving upon the reservation and his apprehension of danger, if any he had, were at least partially removed.

Next morning he was unable to see any sign of Indians so he decided to drive over to the settlement and inquire for news concerning them. Arriving at the saw-mill on Three Mile creek, he there learned that the Norton party had been attacked the night before, so of course gave up all thought of returning to his home.

On the afternoon of the 14th (or according to some the 13th) John M. Crooks, the cattle king of the county at that time and a friend of the Indians, volunteered to ride out to their camp from Grangeville and learn what he could regarding their intentions. He did not believe that the Indians meant to go on the war-path, but undertook the journey for the purpose of reassuring himself and his neighbors. Mr. Crooks reached the Indian camp in safety. There, however, he was greeted with hostile demonstrations and warnings to leave immediately, so he wheeled his horse and started on his return to Grangeville. One Indian pursued him nearly to town, once riding up close to him and flourishing a revolver in his face.

Upon arriving at Grangeville, Mr. Crooks turned in a general alarm. Mounted men were at once sent to all residing outside of Mount Idaho and Grangeville and families came rushing in from every direction.

By nightfall nearly all of the inhabitants of Camas prairie had gathered at Mount Idaho. There they prepared for defense as best they could. They were unusually poorly armed for a pioneer people and had the Indians attacked them a general massacre would surely have followed. But, as stated elsewhere, the Indians were well disposed toward the settlers of the prairie and treated them far more generously than is usually the case in an Indian war. In fact they told the settlers to leave them alone and not take sides in the trouble and they would not injure them.

Early in the morning L. P. Brown had sent a message, the "Overman" letter, to Fort Lapwai apprising the commandant there of the critical situation on the prairie. Late in the afternoon Arthur Chapman, who lived several miles northwest of Grangeville, received

definite information from an Indian boy of the uprising on the Salmon. In a short time he was in the saddle and speeding toward Mount Idaho, where he announced what he had heard. The citizens decided to send information to Lapwai at once with a request for troops. Lew Day volunteered to carry this message and set out quite late in the afternoon.

Day had proceeded about twenty-five miles on his journey when he was joined by two Indians. They inquired where he was going. He replied that he was on his way to Lewiston for a doctor. The red men dropped behind the messenger and fired at him, wounding him in the shoulder. After returning the fire, Day proceeded on his way, but his wound resulted in a great loss of blood and he was finally obliged to turn back. He returned via Cottonwood house, of which B. B. Norton was the proprietor. There he found Mr. Norton, his wife and son, Hill, Miss Linn Bowers, John Chamberlain, wife and two children, and Joseph Moore. All immediately began preparations for the journey to Mount Idaho. About ten o'clock p. m., they started, Norton and Moore mounted on saddle horses, the others in a wagon. For ten miles they traveled without casualty; then commenced the most horrible performance of the war. The Indians rode upon them in the rear and commenced firing and yelling like mad men. Soon the horses of Norton and Moore had been shot. The men got into the wagon and the race for life was continued but before long the team was shot down and men, women and children were left apparently to the mercy of the savage demons. Miss Bowers and little Hill Norton, however, stole away in the darkness and escaped unharmed to Mount Idaho. Mr. Chamberlain, his wife and two children attempted to do likewise, but were discovered. Chamberlain and the boy were killed, the latter, so his mother said, by having his head crushed beneath the knees of a powerful Indian. The other child was snatched from the arms of its mother and a piece of its tongue was cut off; it was wounded with a knife, so many testify, in its neck and in this pitiable plight it was left alone on the prairie. The poor heartsick and sorrow crazed mother, after being subjected to outrages more horrible than death, had her flesh torn and lacerated by the nails and fingers of the incarnate fiends. Norton, Day, Moore and Mrs. Norton had remained near the wagon. Norton was shot just after he sprang from the wagon and Mrs. Norton as she stood on the wheel, but she crawled out and sought refuge behind the dead horses. The bullet which struck Norton severed an artery and resulted in his death fifteen minutes later. Moore was shot through both hips; Day received two bullets in the shoulders and one through the leg; and Mrs. Norton was wounded in both lower limbs. At daylight, for some unaccountable reason, the Indians withdrew.

Meanwhile Miss Bowers and little Hill Norton had become separated in their flight for life, but both managed to keep on the right course. Hill was picked up about daylight four miles northwest of Mount Idaho by F. A. Fenn, who was scouting. Mr. Fenn

took the boy on his horse to Crooks's ranch, where a general alarm was given. Miss Bowers was found about nine o'clock by J. A. Swarts, about two miles north of Mount Idaho, and was taken to that town.

At the Crooks's ranch or Grangeville, a party consisting of Frank A. Fenn, C. L. Rice and James Atkison set out for the scene of the encounter. About three miles northwest of Grangeville they found the wagon and to it Rice and Fenn hitched their saddle horses, taking harness from the slain animals. Mrs. Norton was placed in the wagon and one of the saddles had been thrown into the box when the redskins suddenly appeared on a nearby hill. At once Fenn and Rice mounted the horses, not having any reins, for these had been used to splice the tugs, and the party commenced another race for life. Fortunately, a second and larger party came out to their relief and the Indians drew off. Peter Ready, Lew Wilmot, E. W. Robie, Mac Williams and others went out later the same day and picked up Mrs. Chamberlain and others, living and dead. Mr. Chamberlain's body was found about a quarter of a mile from the wagon. His two children, one of whom was also dead, were lying in his arms. Half a mile farther away Mrs. Chamberlain was picked up. All were placed in the wagon and brought to Mount Idaho where every attention was given them. Day died the following afternoon from the effects of his terrible wounds and six weeks later Moore succumbed, but Mrs. Norton, Mrs. Chamberlain and the child eventually recovered. Dr. J. B. Morris, the prairie's physician, was in Lewiston when news of the outbreak reached him. He immediately set out to return, courageously riding through the lines of the hostiles to Mount Idaho, where he remained throughout the conflict.

On the night of the Norton massacre, Peter H. Ready and Lew Wilmot had camped on Shebang creek (near the present site of Denver) with their freighting outfits. Each had a four horse load consisting of dry goods, clothing, groceries, hardware and salt, and an empty hack trailed behind Wilmot's wagon. Just before nightfall Lew Day passed them on his way to Fort Lapwai and informed them of their peril, but they decided to remain in camp until morning. About eleven o'clock they were awakened by the Cottonwood party passing them. Day told them the cause of the abandonment of his trip to Lapwai and again advised them to move forward to Mount Idaho. This time they heeded the warning to the extent of harnessing their horses and otherwise preparing to move at an instant's notice. The Cottonwood party had been gone but a short time before Ready and Wilmot heard firing in the direction of Grangeville. They did not pay any serious attention to it, but remained at their camping place until daybreak when they commenced their journey toward Mount Idaho. Soon they saw Indians approaching them. Cutting loose their lead horses, each mounted one and began an exciting race. Fortunately they outran the Indians and escaped to their homes. They then got their guns and joined the party going out to bring in the Chamberlains, for these had been

missed by Fenn, Rice and Atkison when they brought in Mrs. Norton.

The Indians who had been pursuing Ready and Wilmot returned to the wagons and looted them, packing some of their spoils on the wheel horses which had remained near the wagons. Before they had finished their work the band of redskins that was pursuing the first rescuing party turned from their chase and joined the pillaging crowd at the wagon, evidently fearing they would lose their portion if they did not go after it immediately.

Mr. Ready thinks that the hostiles attacked the Cottonwood party in the belief that they were attacking the freighting outfit. Indeed he was so informed by Indians after the war. The blood-thirsty set soon discovered their mistake of course but when the excitement of the slaughter had taken possession of them they cared little who their victims might be, or whether or not their dastardly deeds would be rewarded by material gain. Just what band of redmen were the chief actors in this murderous assault has never been determined.

There has been much discussion over the date of the attack upon the Nortons and Chamberlains, many who had good means of knowing contending that it took place some time during the night of the 13th of June, while others are just as positive that it took place twenty-four hours later. The preponderance of evidence seems to us to be that the attack was made upon the night of the 14th. Some who thought that the 13th was the correct date were also certain that the day of the week was Thursday, and Thursday is shown in the almanac to have fallen on the 14th, in the year 1877. The letters from L. P. Brown to the commandant at Fort Lapwai, quoted on former pages, bear the date of June 15th. The one dated 7 a. m. speaks of the attack on the Cottonwood party; says they were all wounded or killed and that "the wounded will be here shortly, when we will get more particulars." The letter dated 8 a. m. says: "I have just sent a dispatch by Mr. West, half breed. Since that was written the wounded have come in," etc., showing that unless Mr. Brown made a mistake in dating his letter, the unfortunate event transpired on the night of the 14th. Gen. Howard tells us in his book that Brown's messenger arrived toward evening and he wrote his reply at once. His reply is dated June 15th. If Mr. Brown was mistaken in his dates either the messenger must have consumed from 7 o'clock in the morning of one day to evening of the day following in going from Mount Idaho to Fort Lapwai or General Howard must have made a mistake in dating his note exactly corresponding to that made by Mr. Brown. Both these contingencies are certainly very unlikely.

Those on the Salmon river whom it was the writer's privilege to interview are practically a unit in their statement that the Salmon river murders, except that of Divine, were committed on the 14th. It has been generally understood that the Indians camped near Rocky canyon on Camas prairie did not commence their depredations until incited to them by the exciting recitals of the Salmon river horrors. Those who take

the ground that the massacre of the Nortons and Chamberlains occurred on the 13th must assume that the Salmon river people are mistaken about the date of the murders there or that the outbreak on Camas prairie antedated the Salmon river outrages. The first assumption can hardly be true. Mrs. Cleary certainly is not mistaken as to the date of her husband's death, neither can other persons be mistaken as to when the most terrible events in their experience transpired. The other assumption has probably never been entertained by anyone.

The author is convinced that Elfers, Bland and Beckroge were killed on the morning of the 14th, that their murderers proceeded to the Indian camp at Rocky canyon the same day, wounding Benedict en route; that they related their experiences to the other Indians, who forthwith decided to commence hostilities; that seventeen or eighteen Indians went that night back to the Salmon river country to engage in further depredations, while the others, or some of them, began hostile movements on Camas prairie, one of which movements was the attack on the Cottonwood party. He is constrained to believe that this is the correct date and this the correct sequence of events. He admits that many who hold a contrary opinion are able to produce convincing arguments in favor of their views, but is inclined to agree with the many others who are equally insistent that the event in question happened between eleven o'clock on the night of June 14th and daybreak the following morning.

The foregoing statements concerning the outrages during the earliest days of the Nez Perces Indian war have been verified by exhaustive investigation into all printed accounts that could be secured, and by interviews with very many of those living in the storm center at the time. Unusual pains were taken by citizens during and after the war to ascertain exact facts, owing to the attempts of some to throw the blame for the outbreak of the war upon the settlers. The results of this investigation have been perused in the preparation of this work. It is therefore believed that these statements are as near the truth as it is possible for historic records to approach. The assertion of Indian Inspector Watkins that up to June 22d no houses had been burned or other depredations committed by Joseph's band, drew forth an indignant protest from the citizens. A positive counter statement was made that on the evening of June 18th, ten dwellings, three stores, seven barns and one shop had been burned, besides a large number of miners' buildings; that before the 16th, large numbers of abandoned dwellings had been plundered and some thousands of cattle and horses stolen and driven off by the Indians. "Besides this," said a citizens' letter to the Boston Sunday Herald, after referring to some of the murders heretofore spoken of, "five worthy women and mothers suffered, from the brutal fiends, outrages worse than death, part of them being stripped of their clothing and dragged about naked by the heels, others wounded, and all of them, after defending themselves to the last extremity, made the victims of the lust of the hell hounds." The statements of the letter were vouched

for by George M. Shearer, major of volunteers, B. F. Morris, county recorder of Idaho county, and C. W. Case, sheriff of Idaho county.

But what of the movements by which these terrible outrages were to be checked and avenged? Colonel Perry, as we have said, set out from Lapwai on the night of the 15th. All night long his column toiled on over Craig's mountain and across Lawyer's canyon; all next day they continued their march, reaching Grangeville toward evening. Here they paused to listen to the reports of citizens and take in the situation as best they could. They were joined by eleven volunteers, who guided them over the sixteen miles to White Bird creek still to be traversed by the weary marchers and their jaded animals. Reaching the top of the canyon about an hour before dawn, they halted to await the daylight and take much needed rest. Daylight came soon enough, revealing a deep short canyon with precipitous sides and a smooth looking bottom, which was in reality a rolling prairie sloping toward the creek. From the head of this canyon to the creek the distance is probably five miles. Just before reaching the creek the trail turned abruptly to the west, passed through a small canyon or ravine between two low hills and then gradually approached the creek, reaching its banks about a mile and a quarter farther along, just above the Manuel place. At this point the brush and trees which fringe the creek were unusually dense and the trail was bounded on the north by a low bluff. A rail fence stood just south of the highway and altogether the location was an ideal one for an Indian ambuscade.

Behind this fence and in the bushes lining the trail, the main body of Indians was posted, while a small force was deployed a mile and a quarter farther up the trail to lure the soldiers onward.

Where the trail ran through the ravine heretofore mentioned the ragged basaltic rocks along the summits of the hills afforded an excellent barricade, while to the left of the trail the heavy spring floods had washed out a deep gulch which ran through the bottom of the ravine and then south and emptied into the creek. Behind these rocks but principally down in the bottom of this deep, dark gulch the Indians concealed themselves in large numbers. As soon as the skirmishers had drawn the troops through this canyon these Indians were to leap from their hiding places and open the attack. Should Perry go onward toward the Salmon he would rush into the main ambuscade and his case would be without hope. The plan was skillfully laid out and illustrative of the military genius of Joseph and White Bird. How nearly successful it was we shall see.

Perry led his command, now numbering a little over a hundred men, over the crest of the first slope of the canyon and down the narrow pass. With him and in advance were several Indian scouts, recruited from the friendly Nez Perces. When the troops had advanced about five miles from the top of the bluff and had practically reached the foot of the mountain, not over a quarter of a mile from White Bird creek, and about where the trail turns to the west, the scouts

reported hostiles some distance ahead. It is said that they refused to go through the narrow and ugly looking ravine which now confronted the command, fearing that the hostiles were lying in wait.

Perry halted and dismounted his command at this point, one man out of every four being left with the horses as is customary. The remainder of the troops were then ordered forward, a portion of them deploying along the crest of one of the ridges. Suddenly the Indians appeared stretched out in a long irregular line ahead of the troops. Before these had advanced very far down the ravine an excited Indian lying in the deep gulch fired off his gun and in an instant the battle was on. Perry was not trapped, neither was he absolutely surprised as has often been intimated, and had his men been seasoned troops instead of recruits who had as yet scarcely smelled gunpowder, he might have held his own creditably or have withdrawn with honors.

Upon the opening of the engagement the redskins fired from several directions and it required all the skill at the officers' command to hold the troops in good order. Soon occurred an event, says Major Fenn, which decided to whom should belong the victory. How it happened or just why it happened can only be surmised, as the terrible calamity which followed swept away many who could have told and those who survived have left it indefinitely recorded. Certain it is that the partially demoralized troops on the line detected a retreating movement in their rear. They saw the men, who had been left with the horses, falling back up the hillside and probably thought this movement was incited by a flank movement on part of the Indians. This suspected retreat may have been only the efforts of those in charge of the horses to get on to higher ground, but being cavalymen it was quite natural that those on the line should rely almost entirely upon their horses and that when they saw these moving farther and farther away, they should become disconcerted. The lines wavered and broke, and soon became thoroughly demoralized. The wily redskins were quick to follow up the advantage and attacked the troops more fiercely than ever. These became panic stricken and, throwing away guns, ammunition, clothing and accoutrements, fled indiscriminately. Contrary to all military usage, the saddle girths on the horses had been left loose while the men went into action and as a result some of the excited troopers slipped off the backs of their steeds. These stampeded, leaving the footmen at the mercy of their savage foes.

Upon going into action the ten volunteers under Major Shearer were assigned to the extreme left and accordingly took a position between what is known as the old Indian burying ground and the creek. Here they found some shelter in the rough surface of the ground. Hardly had they taken their position before the Indians under White Bird began a flanking movement through the brush on the opposite side of the creek; two of the volunteers, H. A. Faxon and T. D. Swarts, had been wounded, and all became aware that the troops were retreating. Under these circumstances the volunteers deemed it best to retreat also.

By this time the whole force was in headlong flight and the number of hostiles was constantly increasing by arrivals from the lower camp mounted on fresh horses. In vain Perry and his officers tried to rally their men. The bugler, who would have sounded the calls, had been killed at the first fire, so Perry and his officers were obliged to personally appeal to the troops. But the cavalymen would not halt; they were completely demoralized and no power could prevail upon them to stand and face their tormentors who poured an incessant, withering fire upon them. Just below the steep canyon leading to the prairie above, and at the mouth of a blind canyon, the gallant Theller gathered a small body of men behind some natural breastworks and attempted to stem the tide. For a short time it seemed as if he might succeed, but the Indians finally concentrated their fire and overwhelmed the little band of brave men. The stalwart, lion-hearted, young lieutenant became the target for a score of rifles, and he soon fell, pierced through the head. This was the last stand made by the troops in White Bird canyon. The men who were still uninjured rushed up the long, steep trail, fully exposed at every step to the withering fire from above them, to the canyon's rim, where they were arranged by Perry and Parnell into a better order of retreat. Before this narrow canyon was entered, however, the volunteers had left the troops and reached the prairie by means of an old cow trail up Chapman creek. Thence they escaped unharmcd to Mount Idaho, where they organized a party of citizens to go out and meet the troops. Together the troops and volunteers fought their way across the prairie and finally, exhausted, dispirited and with gaping ranks, the little command entered Grangeville.

"The Indians fought us," wrote Perry that evening, "to within four miles of Mount Idaho, and only gave it up on seeing that we would not be driven any farther, except at our own gait." This was a disastrous defeat. Nearly forty per cent. of Perry's command were left dead on the field. The chagrin of failure was the portion of the trained United States troops, while the exhilaration of victory sent its pleasing thrills through the pulses of the savage warriors. This victory supplied arms to the Indians. They secured at least fifty carbines and much ammunition, thrown away by the soldiers. Colonel Perry collected his discomfited troops at Grangeville, reorganized them there and put them in as good condition for future operations as possible.

Howard had remained at Fort Lapwai to await the arrival of reinforcements. Wilkinson, as we have said, had gone to Walla Walla, where he started the telegraph into activity with messages for aid. A courier is sent to summon Colonel Whipple from Indian valley with his two companies of cavalry, and immediately upon receipt of the message that officer is ready for the march. The soldiers at Fort Walla Walla, those near Wallula, all that can be spared from Forts Vancouver, Harney, Klamath, Stevens, Canby and Townsend are in motion as soon after despatches reach them as they can be mobilized, and most of them are headed toward Lapwai. The artillerymen, coming down from Alaska,

are also directed to the front, and the call for help in time reaches to troops in California, Arizona and even to Georgia.

Citizens also are doing what they can to place the threatened country and the storm centers on a war footing, but there is great dearth of arms and ammunition, there being only seven repeating rifles on Camas prairie at this time. At Mount Idaho, as we have seen, the citizens gather for defensive purposes on the evening of the 14th. Many decide to return to their homes the following morning, believing that the scare is ill-founded, when news of the attack on the Norton and Chamberlain party reaches the town. This, of course, dispels all idea of a return to the country, and steps are immediately taken to form a military company, erect a fort and otherwise place the little community on a war footing. Every able-bodied man and boy is enlisted in the volunteer company of which Arthur Chapman is chosen captain. A retired English naval officer, H. E. Croasdale, who had recently engaged in the stock business on the prairie, is placed in charge of the defenses. On this same day, June 15th, work is commenced on the stone fort which three days later is finished. At Grangeville another military company is organized by Captain Bloomer, and Grange hall is soon fortified.

Slate creek, in the very heart of the savage-scourged country, soon has its fort, consisting of a high stockade built around Wood's hotel, in which the settlers of that section gather. Here are Mrs. Walsh and her two children, Mrs. Osborne and her four children, Mr. and Mrs. Tittman and two children, William Rhett and family, Mr. and Mrs. David Baldwin and girl, Mrs. Henry Elfers and her three children, E. R. Sherwin and family, the Woods, the Cones, John Gibbons, Joshua Fockler and others. Realizing their desperate straits, those in the fort decide to send to Florence for assistance. The mission is a dangerous one, and none can be spared from the garrison to undertake it, but finally Tolo, a friendly Nez Perce squaw, is prevailed upon to carry the message for aid. Faithfully does she serve her white friends, making the hard trip of twenty-five miles in safety and bringing back twelve men. With the addition of these the force numbers about sixty-eight capable of bearing arms, but there are few arms to bear and little ammunition.

Warren is fortified so as to defy a force of 500 Indians; Elk City has plenty of men, but only a few old-fashioned guns and a limited supply of ammunition. Lewiston has caught the alarm at the first outbreak, and its call for aid takes the form of such dispatches as the following:

LEWISTON, I. T., JUNE 17th.

TO THE MAYOR OF PORTLAND:

For humanity's sake send up 50 or 100 stand of arms with ammunition. The Indians have broken out on Salmon river and Camas prairie. They have massacred 30 or 40 men, women and children, and the work is still going on. We have men but few arms. We will be alright as far as this city is concerned. The city assumes responsibility for their safe return. The arms, etc., guaranteed by the merchants.

Subscribed, D. J. Warner, city recorder, by the order of the Common Council of the city of Lewiston, and N. B. Holbrook, mayor; John P. Vollmer, merchant; Loewenberg

Bros., merchants; Grostein & Binnard, merchants; A. Damas, merchant.

P. S.—June 18th. Settlers on Palouse and Paradise valleys, and in all the country north of us, are fleeing in here for protection. Farmers are all abandoning their farms, stock and everything.

(Signed) J. P. VOLLMER.

LEWISTON, I. T., JUNE 17, 1877.

TO THE PRESIDENT O. S. & N. COMPANY:

We have appealed to the Mayor of Portland, and aid us in this without delay. We are sadly in need of arms. Unless the country is relieved merchants must close business, farmers must flee from their crops, and this country will become depopulated. You will see our interests are identical. We want arms, soldiers and volunteers to prevent the slaughter of whites. Down with the peace policy.

By order of the city council.

(Signed) N. B. HOLBROOK, Mayor.

D. J. WARNER, City Auditor.

A subscription paper is circulated also among the leading merchants and business men of Portland by H. D. Sanborn, of Lewiston, and the sum of \$2,365 is quickly subscribed for the purpose of furnishing the citizens of Lewiston, Idaho Territory, with arms and ammunition for their defense. By this means a volunteer company of sixty men under Ed McConville, which had been speedily raised for the defense of the town, is fully equipped for action, rendering this important base of supplies comparatively safe.

The excitement prevailing all over the country is intense. No one knows how many of the Coeur d'Alenes, Umatillas, Spokanes, apparently friendly Nez Perces and other northern Indians can be relied on; no one can certainly predict how many will be encouraged to join Joseph by Perry's defeat, and every one is becoming painfully cognizant of the utter unpreparedness of the military for the crisis now presented. "Although it has been held out to settlers," complains the Teller, "that ample military force should be on the ground to enforce the orders to remove Joseph upon the reservation, six months have elapsed since the issuance of the order from Washington, and today there are not soldiers enough here to hold in check the single force of Joseph's 200 warriors, and, with the advantage of position Joseph has, he will continue to make his sallies upon the unprotected settlers and small detachments of troops and cut off scores of men from the living and continue that state of things for months to come. Every success he wins strengthens his cause among the other Indians who are professedly friendly, and may involve us in a long and bloody war which may lead to the extermination of the tribes in this whole northern country. Had the force been here at the time appointed for Joseph to come upon the reserve and properly stationed Perry would not have been defeated and Joseph's power would easily have been subdued. But it was planned that the Bible, and not the sword, should subdue him, and that this missionary peace policy should have the credit of his subjection. The plan has failed."

Howard in his history of the war frankly admits the utter inadequacy of his force for the work in hand, but does not vouchsafe any explanation of the fact that the military was caught napping when it knew that



TOO-LAH.

The Friendly Nez Prece Squaw who rode to Florence from the Salmon River, warned the Whites of the Hostile Outbreak of the Indians, and brought Twenty-six Miners to the Rescue.



force might become necessary to comply with the instructions of the Indian bureau, neither does he attempt to fix responsibility for the unfortunate condition of affairs. So sure were the Indian agents and military men that Joseph would comply with his agreement to go peaceably upon the reservation that they trusted almost implicitly to that promise, though they knew that treachery on his part meant death and outrage to innocent and unarmed citizens.

General Howard gives some graphic accounts of life and activities at Fort Lapwai during the few days succeeding the outbreak. "Mule trains," says he, "were hired, supplies of all kinds put in motion, couriers were coming and going; Indian messengers and escaping soldiers with their mouths full of exciting rumors and bad tidings were arriving from the field seventy miles away. By the 21st of June eight new companies of regular troops—little companies they were, for the whole made up but a few over 200 souls—were on the green plat near the Lapwai post. A small organization of volunteers under Captain Paige joined themselves to Whipple, who was in command of the cavalry, and were on hand for Indian fighting.

"The time from the first news of the terrible disaster at Whitebird canyon till the morning of the 22d of June seemed long indeed. It appears long even in retrospect. Still it was only four days. Our effective men for the front now at Lapwai numbered but few more than two hundred.

"Captains Whipple and Winters had arrived from their circuitous and tedious march from Wallowa. Captains Miller and Miles had reached Lewiston by steamboat and marched to Lapwai with several companies of the Fourth Artillery and the Twenty-first Infantry under their charge. The volunteers before mentioned, a little more than twenty strong, under Paige, of Walla Walla, had also joined us. Lieutenant Bomus, the quartermaster of the post, had improvised a supply train. The numerous miners, employed in different directions about Lewiston, had been thrown out of employment by the Indian outbreak, so that their means of transportation, 'the mule pack train,' and their packers became available for our use."

By the 22d of June Howard was ready to move. His force was still smaller than that opposed to him, but with such as he had to set out from Lapwai at 12 o'clock noon. Camped next day at Norton's ranch, his description of which, as affording a glimpse of the "abomination of desolation," we quote at length:

"Mr. Norton, the late owner," says Howard, "was the man who was trying to get to Mount Idaho with his family when he and others were killed and his wife sadly wounded. We came to his house about half past one o'clock, having marched nineteen miles. Mr. Norton had kept a sort of hotel. His house was now deserted. The Indians had rummaged everything; what the family had left here was found in complete disorder. Who can realize what it is to have savage warfare break upon a family with little or no warning—to kill, wound and scatter like this? It was worse than the desolation

spoken of in the scriptures, where one shall be taken and another left. None were left! There were the clothes, cut and torn and strewn about, the broken chairs, the open drawers, a mixture of flour, sugar, salt and rubbish, the evidences indeed of riot run mad. Do we wonder that those who have passed through such experiences have been slow to forget and forgive 'mad Indians'?"

At this desolated ranch the force was ordered to encamp, and there they remained over Sunday. Critics of the generalship of the Nez Perces campaign have complained much of this delay, some of them asserting that Howard stopped for the purpose of giving religious instruction to his command and distributing Bibles among the soldiers. Howard says he paused because he wished to ascertain certainly the whereabouts of the Indians, because he wished to give Captain Trimble time to get beyond the hostiles to Slate creek, so that the Indians might not be pressed back upon the little band of citizens "forted up" there, and thirdly, because he hoped that additional forces might join him from Lewiston.

On Monday the troops moved forward, the infantry going to Johnson's ranch, the cavalry, with Howard, to Grangeville, where Perry's command was. After visiting Grangeville and Mount Idaho the cavalry rejoined the remainder of the command at Johnson's ranch, whence, at 6:30 next morning, the column proceeded to the scene of Perry's defeat at White Bird canyon, for the double purpose of reconnoitering the enemy and burying the soldiers who had fallen there more than a week previous. Approaching with extreme caution, not to be caught a second time in the same way, they reverently buried the dead. Meanwhile Paige of Walla Walla with his gallant volunteer company, guided by Arthur Chapman, had been searching for signs of the enemy, whom they eventually succeeded in locating on the safe side of the Salmon river. The general also learned from a wounded citizen that it was Joseph's intention to draw the whites into the vicinity of the Seven Devils, to get them the farther from a base of supplies.

To the military genius of the wild, savage chief, who had never seen the inside of a military college, had had no military training, had never read a work on tactics, in short was without other guidance than his own innate military judgment, the trained and experienced general pays the following compliment:

"The leadership of Joseph was indeed remarkable. No general could have chosen a safer position or one that would be more likely to puzzle and obstruct a pursuing foe. If we present a weak force he can turn upon us. If we make direct pursuit he can go southward toward Boise for at least thirty miles, and then turn our left. He can go straight to his rear and cross the Snake at Pittsburg landing. He can go down the Salmon and cross at one of several places, and then turn either to the left to his old haunts in the Wallowa valley or to the right and pass our flank, threatening our line of supplies, while he has at the same time a wonderful natural barrier between him and us in the Salmon, a river that delights itself in its furious flow."

Such was the problem presented to General Howard for solution. He had not with him a sufficient force so that he could send a part of it across the Salmon river to bring on an action with Joseph, while a portion remained to meet the enemy and protect the citizens, should the wily chieftain recross onto Camas prairie. He could not well retain his whole command on the east side of the river, for Joseph might remain in his position of safety indefinitely, and the entire country was clamoring for aggressive action.

It was over the correct procedure at this time that Howard and the volunteers had their first little tilt. "While Howard was concentrating," says F. A. Fenn, "the Idaho volunteers appointed a committee consisting of Joseph Peaseley, John McPherson and myself to go to the general and explain to him a means of escape which was open to the Indians, viz: via the Billy, or Craig, crossing, down the Salmon several miles. This crossing was the only one this side of the mouth of the Salmon, and should Joseph attempt to escape northward he would be compelled to cross here. At that time the Indians numbered not over one hundred and fifty warriors, and these were encumbered with their squaws, children and camp equipage and about 1,500 head of horses. We called upon General Howard and suggested our plan to him, viz: to send a small detachment north by the prairie to the Billy crossing, where a score of men could hold four or five times their number at bay in the rocky defile leading north from the river, while he himself should cross at White Bird and attack Joseph's rear. By so doing he would have Joseph entrapped. General Howard politely listened to our suggestions and then bowed us out with the remark that he believed himself fully competent to manage his own campaign. After events proved conclusively that we understood the country and the Indians far better than the general, for Joseph crossed his entire force at the Billy crossing and, coming up on the prairie, attacked and massacred Lieutenant Rains and party."

Howard decided to cross the Salmon with all his force, leaving only Captain Whipple's cavalry, which were sent back to arrest Looking-glass and his entire following and turn them over to the keeping of the volunteers at Mount Idaho. He had some skirmishing, but sustained no loss and probably inflicted no injuries upon the red skins, who soon disappeared. "I pressed this column," says Howard, "after the Indians to Craig's Ferry (ford). Lost our raft in attempting to cross. Too much of a torrent to cross troops and supplies without it. James Reuben, the scout, had brought clear accounts that Joseph had not turned south toward his old haunts in the Wallowa, but northward and eastward, to gather up Looking-glass and reinforcements, catch small parties like Rains's detachment and do what mischief he could.\* Therefore, by turning straight

back, recrossing the Salmon at Rocky canyon, or White Bird, where there were boats, and going via Grangeville, where I could bring the Cottonwood force to me, I had a short line and hoped to get a decisive battle from our doughty chief." The Teller, a severe critic of Howard, says of this short campaign: "Nature made a trap between Salmon and Snake rivers; Joseph baited it by shaking a red blanket at Howard defiantly across the river. Howard followed the bait and consumed three days in crossing his five hundred men over the stream. When over Joseph runs back on this side and returns to Camas prairie. Howard stays in his trap two weeks before he finds he is in a trap."

While the supreme in command was engaged in this bootless expedition between the Salmon and the Snake, events of considerably moment were transpiring on Camas prairie. Captain Whipple had gone to fulfill as best he could his instructions to arrest Looking-glass, who, the friendly Indians said, was awaiting a favorable opportunity to join Joseph.

Thus far Looking-glass had maintained, as some of the whites aver, a perfectly neutral attitude, if anything leaning toward the cause of the whites, although there were doubtless many would-be hostiles among the younger element. He was camped on Clear creek, a few miles east of the present town of Kooskia, which was considered his home. Captain Whipple was joined at Mount Idaho by about twenty volunteers under Captain D. B. Randall and a night ride was made to Clear creek. The utmost caution was taken by Captain Whipple to prevent the Indians from hearing of the approach of the troops. Great was the astonishment of the former when, just as the soldiers reached Clear creek, the shrill notes of the bugle rang out across the canyon and were caught and echoed back by the surrounding hills and bluffs. In an instant the camp was astir, and by the hazy light of approaching dawn the Indians could be seen running back and forth. The red skins knew what a bugle call meant.

Immediately a parley was arranged, and Captain Whipple and his escort went forth to meet Looking-glass. While this parley was progressing Washington Holmes, who had a half-breed wife, took it upon himself to commence the engagement by firing into the camp. This statement is made upon the positive assertions of two reputable men who were present—F. A. Fenn and C. M. Day—and upon the admission of Mr. Holmes himself. Of course this act of hostility caused the immediate breaking off of negotiations between Whipple and Looking-glass, and a general engagement opened. The Indians soon fled eastward into the mountains, leaving their tepees, nearly all their camp equipage and over seven hundred ponies. Some of the horses were captured by the troops and the tepees and equipage were burned. One Indian child was killed in the exchange of shots, but the whites escaped unscathed. Looking-glass soon joined Joseph and rendered that chieftain invaluable assistance in planning and executing the campaign. He appeared as spokesman in negotiations and parleys with the whites, won renown by his diplomacy and shrewdness and impressed many with the belief that to him of right belonged

\*This report as given was mere surmise as to intentions of Joseph, for the first definite information Howard had that the hostiles had escaped him via the Craig or Billy crossing was conveyed to him by Peter H. Ready, a courier sent to him by Perry with news of the destruction of Lieutenant Rains and his party.—F. A. Fenn.

much of the credit for military skill which has been given to Joseph.

Whipple marched next day to the Norton ranch (Cottonwood) in obedience to Howard's command that he should form a junction with Perry there. Upon his arrival he sent two scouts, William Foster and Charles Blewett, towards Howard's position at Craig's crossing to learn the whereabouts of the Indians. Having proceeded to Lawyer's canyon they were ascending it when they saw an Indian with a band of horses, also three other Indians in another direction. They put their horses to full speed in retreat, Foster leading. When Foster found time to cast a backward glance he saw that his companion was unhorsed and separated from him. "Take to the brush," was his advice as he made an effort to capture the frightened animal. But the horse could not be caught, and Foster was compelled to leave Blewett to his own resources and continue his retreat. He reached Whipple's command in safety and reported what he had learned as to the whereabouts of the Indians.

Whipple immediately prepared to take up the line of march, sending Second Lieutenant Rains with ten picked men and the scout Foster to reconnoiter in advance of the main command, and aid Blewett if he could. "I particularly cautioned Rains," says Whipple's report, "not to precede the command too far, to keep on high ground and report the first sign of Indians." Rains and his men rode over the first rise from Cottonwood and down into the shallow ravine to the left of the present road leading to Craig's mountain from the prairie. Here they were attacked by what proved to be a large force of Indians. Whipple, who heard the firing, came up as fast as possible, but he saw that the Indians were in such numbers and so well entrenched that he could do nothing to help except at a loss of a greater number of men, so he was compelled to watch the doomed detachment as one by one its members fell. Some sought such shelter as they could find, some attempted to retreat back to Whipple's command, but not one escaped the bullets of the Indian sharpshooters. Whipple's command formed in line on one side of the ravine while the Indians did likewise on the other, but they were too far apart for effective action, and neither combatant cared to give the other advantage by descending to lower ground. They stood menacing each other until nightfall, when Whipple returned to Cottonwood and the Indians retired toward Craig's crossing. During the night couriers arrived from Perry, who was en route to Cottonwood with a pack train from Fort Lapwai. This was supposed to be in imminent danger of attack by hostiles, therefore Whipple set out next morning, July 4th, to reinforce the escorting detachment. He met the pack train eight miles out and brought it to its destination in safety. "About midday," says Whipple, "Indians began to gather, and but a short time elapsed before the camp (Cottonwood) was surrounded by them, and for hours they made the most frantic efforts to dislodge us. Every man of the command was kept on the lines this afternoon (rifle pits having been dug at a

little distance from the Cottonwood house) until about sundown, when the enemy withdrew for the night."

Perry was now chief in command at Cottonwood. On the morning of July 5th an event transpired which drew down upon him a storm of criticism, while it earned for Lieutenant D. B. Randall, before mentioned, and sixteen volunteers under his command a place among the world's heroes. The famous seventeen were seen approaching from the direction of Mount Idaho and were recognized to be volunteers. The Indians at the time were moving their stock toward Clearwater. As soon as they saw the volunteers about one hundred and fifty of them returned to intercept the doughty little squad and prevent their reaching Whipple. The Indians succeeded in getting between the volunteers and the regulars, taking a position on an elevation of ground near the intersection of the Elk City trail with the stage road. Perry was now urged to go with troops to the rescue, but he refused, saying that the volunteers were already beyond hope. No doubt the captain honestly thought that an effort to save the volunteers would be bootless, yet the *sang froid* of a refusal to try is hard to understand.\*

Had Randall ordered a retreat it is probable that the Indians, on their fleet ponies, would have run down his men and killed most if not all of them, but Randall was not a retreating man. He continued on his course and the Indians soon had him surrounded. He ordered a fierce charge ahead, broke through their lines, secured a favorable position between the Indians and Cottonwood, ordered his men to dismount and shoot down horses, and he and they again faced the Indians, intending to hold their position until help should arrive from Cottonwood. In this charge, which differs from that of the Light Brigade in that the men did not "ride back," Randall was mortally wounded, B. F. Evans was killed and three others received injuries more or less serious. Randall was paralyzed by his wound, which was in the backbone, and died a few minutes after dismounting.

Mr. F. A. Fenn tells us that on the eminence just back of the old Cottonwood hotel, where Perry's force was stationed, a small body of troopers and citizens was engaged in throwing up breastworks when the Indians attacked the seventeen. They saw the charge of the volunteers, watched them take a more sheltered position a little over a mile from the fort at Cottonwood and waited in vain for the order to mount and go to the rescue. They saw F. D. Vansise ride in for reinforcements. They also saw the appeal pass unheeded by Colonel Perry. Then they ceased watching and acted. Sergeant Simpson sprang to the front and cried: "If your officers won't lead you I will." He was joined by twenty-five others, all of whom made

\*"Especially so," says F. A. Fenn, "as the seventeen went there at the urgent request of Perry for reinforcements, which request he sent by a courier named Crooks the night before to Mount Idaho." F. D. Vansise is, however, of the opinion that Crooks came for volunteer reinforcements on his own account, and without the knowledge of Perry.

their way toward the horses. Perry, seeing that his men were determined to go anyway, directed Captain Whipple to take charge of the company, and under him reinforcements went to the seventeen and brought them safely in. Sergeant Simpson was arrested on the charge of insubordination, but afterwards participated in the Clearwater fight, where he was seriously wounded. Subsequently the charge against him was withdrawn.

When the reinforcements arrived they found the men still holding their ground, having withstood nearly ten times their number for about an hour. Many are of the opinion that had the soldiers come speedily to the fray and followed up the advantage with vigor a severe whipping might have been administered to the red skins. The regular officers, however, were exonerated by a court of inquiry. Fortunately the names of the celebrated seventeen have been preserved for us. They are as follows: D. B. Randall and B. F. Evans, killed; A. B. Leland, D. H. Howser and Charles Johnson, wounded, Mr. Howser mortally; L. P. Wilmot, J. L. Cearley, James Buchanan, William B. Beemer, Charles W. Case, E. J. Bunker, Frank D. Vansise, C. M. Day, George Riggins, A. D. Bartly, H. C. Johnson and F. A. Fenn.

The war thus far had been decidedly in the Indians' favor. They had administered a disastrous defeat to Perry at White Bird; they had successfully eluded Howard at the Salmon river, causing his entire force to consume much valuable time in accomplishing nothing; they had massacred Rains and party; they had escaped from Whipple and Perry at Cottonwood; they had effected a junction of the forces under Looking-glass with those of Joseph, despite the efforts of Whipple's cavalry and Randall's volunteers, sent to effect the arrest of the former chieftain, and the only check they had as yet received, that administered by Randall's seventeen, had inflicted slight damage.\* These successes, however, had inspired Joseph with the pride which precedes a fall. Whether he thought it was impossible for the whites to concentrate, or that he dare risk a battle with Howard's entire command, is not definitely known, but at any rate he allowed himself to be brought to a decisive engagement, as a result of which he was forced to yield the struggle on Idaho soil and begin his famous retreat over the Bitter Roots and the tortuous trail beyond.

Failing to effect a crossing at Craig's ford, Howard took the backward track, recrossing the Salmon, and July 9th found him again at Grangeville. His force was weakened by the withdrawal of Hunter's Dayton volunteers, McConville's Lewiston volunteers and Captain Cearley's company, who, Howard says, "had become a little disgusted with the slowness of regulars and angry at their own fearful discomfiture near Cot-

tonwood," hence started on an independent movement.\* They began reconnoitering for the enemy, soon struck their trail, following which they succeeded in locating the Indians near the junction of the south and middle forks of the Clearwater. Captain Cearley and L. P. Wilmot were sent out to discover their exact position, and did so. Though they saw no warriors, they judged from the number of lodges and horses that the Indians were in too great force to be successfully attacked by the small force of volunteers, and so reported. Accordingly no aggressive movement was made, but the volunteers busied themselves in throwing up fortifications and strengthening their position against a possible assault. They had a race with the Indians about two o'clock that day, when the approach of Major Shearer with fourteen men was the signal for an Indian attempt to head him off. They succeeded in bringing Shearer in safely. Upon his arrival it was determined to send a message to Howard, twelve miles distant, apprising him of the whereabouts of the Indians and asking that he march next day to co-operate with them in an attack upon the hostiles. Howard was waiting for reinforcements, and did not do so. Meanwhile the Indians made a night attack upon the volunteers, killing and driving away forty-three of their horses. The volunteers waited for another day and night, but their messenger failed to return, on account of sickness, and, not seeing any sign of Howard and being short of provisions and horses, they withdrew toward Mount Idaho. McConville was criticised for yielding this position, which Howard wished him to hold as a part of the enveloping force, "but," says Bancroft, who seems to get his information largely from Sutherland's history of Howard's campaign, "being separated from Howard by the river, and having lost a large number of the horses, it was prudent and good tactics to retire and let the Indians fall into the trap Howard had set for them near their own camp and to place himself between the settlements and the Indians." The "trap" consisted in Howard's attacking Joseph on the opposite side from the volunteers' abandoned position, in which direction the Indians had thrown up

\*Some of the volunteers state that nine new made graves were found where the Indians camped after the fight with the seventeen. One warrior was seen to fall and the Indians acknowledged that he was so badly wounded that he died a week or so later.

"This statement," says Major Fenn, "is as base and malicious a libel as was ever published. The action of the seventeen volunteers near Cottonwood was a victory. They held almost ten times their number at bay in pitched battle for an hour and a half and finally drove them off out of range. Casualties to the Indians were nine killed, as evidenced by the graves they left; the whites had two killed and three wounded. This was the first real reverse inflicted upon the hostiles and Howard's statement passes understanding. When informed of the fight of the seventeen, McConville, who was at the time with Howard, at once set out with the citizen soldiers, including Hunter's men under his command, numbering about one hundred men, to reinforce their fellows—and Perry, who was so anxiously calling for help. McConville made a forced march from White Bird and reached Cottonwood the evening of the 5th. The next morning all of the volunteers made a forced march to Mount Idaho, in the direction of which the Indians had moved. It has always been understood that Howard desired and consented to McConville's movement to reinforce Perry."



Catholic Church built on Coeur d'Alene River at Old Mission in 1853 by the Indians and Jesuit Missionaries.  
Wooden Pegs were used instead of Nails to put it together.



Foster Monument Commemorating a Scene in the Nez Perces War of 1877.



breastworks. Joseph's camp lay not far from the mouth of Cottonwood creek, in a deep defile among the high hills. On the 11th of July Howard approached it with his entire force. Captain Trimble from Slate creek, Perry, Whipple and all. About noon Lieutenant Fletcher discovered the Indians, and by one o'clock a howitzer and two gatling guns were throwing leaden missiles at the Indians below. These were getting their horses out of range as rapidly as possible. The contour of the country favored them, and soon they were safe. Howard ordered a change of position to a bluff toward the left, which could only be reached by a trip of more than a mile around the head of a ravine. Upon reaching this position with the howitzer and gatlings they found Joseph already in line of battle and saw a number of mounted Indians attempting their flanking movement to the left. Winters with his cavalry met these flankers and foiled them in their purpose. Soon the battle began in good earnest. "My line," says Howard, "I extended to the left by the cavalry and to the right by the infantry and artillery battalions, gradually refusing my flanks, until the whole bluff was enveloped. Four hundred men, necessarily much spread out, held a line two and a half miles in extent. Our main pack train had passed by this position. Another small train with a few supplies was on the road near us. The Indian flankers by their rapid movement struck the rear of the small train, killed two of the packers and disabled a couple of mules, loaded with howitzer ammunition. The prompt fire from Perry's and Whipple's cavalry saved the attendant ammunition from capture, luckily. The main supply train was saved only by the quick work of a messenger, guiding it within the lines."

Charges and counter charges were made during the day, in one of which, led by Captain Miles, Captain Bancroft and Lieutenant Williams were seriously injured and a number of the enemy were killed and wounded. A charge near the center by Miller gave the whites a disputed ravine, but the repeated charges of the enemy were successfully repelled. The whites, however, were not in the best position at nightfall, as their water supply, a spring, was commanded by the Indian sharpshooters, so that it was only by running the gauntlet of a dangerous fire that the officers obtained during the night sufficient water to slake the thirst of their men. Throughout most of the hours of darkness the combatants on both sides worked hard constructing stone barricades and rifle pits.

"At daylight on the 12th," says Howard, "every available man was on the line. I directed that food should be cooked and coffee made at the center and carried to the front. This was not easy to do, for we had first to get complete possession of the spring, as sufficient water was not secured in the night. This feat was executed with great spirit by Miller and Perry, using Otis's battery and Rodney's company on foot. As soon as the battery had made a rapid firing it ceased and a prompt charge at a run with shouting was undertaken by the men in support. The Indian sharpshooters were thus driven from their hiding

places and the spring secured by our riflemen against recapture.

"As soon as every man had been provided with food I directed that the artillery battalion be withdrawn from the lines, thin though they were already, and that the whole stretch be held by the infantry and cavalry. This gave a reserve force to employ in an offensive movement. It should be remembered that the number of our men on the line and the number of Indian warriors that Joseph marshaled were about equal. Miller withdrew his battalion and at 2:30 p. m., the time I had selected, was preparing to execute a peculiar movement, viz: to push out by the west flank, pierce the enemy's line just west of the center, cross his barricaded ravine, then face suddenly to the right and charge so as to strike the Indian position in reverse, assisting himself meanwhile by a howitzer.

"Miller was fully ready and about to move when beyond the Indian position toward the south a dust appeared in the distance. Our glasses, quickly catching every new appearance, revealed it as the expected supply train, escorted by Jackson's cavalry. Immediately the artillery battalion, which was waiting for the other work, was sent out to meet the newcomers. This occasioned considerable skirmishing and a delay of an hour, when the train was brought in in safety. To our joy Major Keeler of General McDowell's staff accompanied the escort and brought us cheering words from his general at San Francisco as well as welcome reinforcements. At the time of these arrivals I had ridden out a few yards to secure a fair view of the field. Upon my invitation Major Keeler came forward to see the battle and took a place by my side.

"Captain Miller, instead of returning with the train, was marching slowly in column by the right flank toward us, when, as he crossed the enemy's line, just at the right point, he faced to the left, moved quickly in line for nearly a mile across our front and repeatedly charged the enemy's positions. This manner of striking at an angle and following up the break is called 'rolling up the enemy's line.' This Miller accomplished most effectually. The usual attempt to double his left was made by the Indians, when a reserved company, Rodney's, in Miller's rear deployed, flanked the flankers and drove them back.

"For a few minutes there was a stubborn resistance at Joseph's barricades; then his whole line gave way. Immediately the pursuit was taken up by the whole force, infantry and artillery, Winter's troops, dismounted, and the remaining cavalry, as soon as they could saddle and mount. This movement was decisive. The Indians are completely routed and flying over the rugged banks, through the ravines, swimming and wading the river and our forces are in close pursuit."

Jackson's cavalry had failed to reach the scene in time to participate in the battle, but it was on hand for the pursuit. It, with the force in charge of the gatling gun, quickly moved to a point overlooking the Clearwater. The howitzers also were brought to this position and a fusillade was poured into the retreating Indians and their ponies. Meanwhile other troops

pressed down the ravines and steep hillsides to the river's edge, but further they could not go, owing to the depth of the water. Soon Perry's cavalry came to the canyon's bottom and across the river, but for some reason Perry did not press the pursuit up the opposite bank, contenting himself rather with taking a position near the deserted Indian lodges. Howard, scanning the field with his glass, noticed a movement of Indians which indicated to him a possible intention on their part to return to the conflict. He warned Perry of the danger to his cavalry and ordered him to ferry the infantry across so as to present a sufficient force in opposition should the red men evince a taste for further battle. The whites could not effect a crossing of the stream as expeditiously as did their dusky foe; the time consumed gave the Indians opportunity of escape to a point so far remote as to make their overhauling before dark an impossibility; the troops, therefore, concluded to camp for the night, and the battle of the Clearwater was over. The Indian loss was twenty-three killed, perhaps forty wounded and as many more captured, besides the stores of blankets, buffalo robes, provisions and promiscuous equipage they were compelled to abandon at their camp. Howard reports his loss as thirteen killed and twenty-two wounded.

The most severe criticism made against Howard in the Clearwater battle is that he failed to follow up the advantage which Miller's successful charge gave him. McConville's volunteers had returned during the last day of the fight and were stationed on the west bank of the Clearwater several miles from the battlefield. They were holding themselves in readiness to attack the Indians in front whenever the troops gave evidence that they would support the attack from the rear. Had the troops crossed behind the Indians and hung on Joseph's flanks and the volunteers under Major McConville attacked them in front the war, so many critics aver, might have been ended then and there. Instead, however, the Indians were allowed to proceed leisurely to Kamiah, where they crossed the river and commenced their retreat.

Next morning Howard reached Kamiah in time to see the last of Joseph's band crossing the Clearwater. When the river was reached the last Indian was across, and, though the gating guns were put into operation, they inflicted little damage. Joseph took a position at the beginning of the Lolo trail, where, by sending scouts in all directions, he could keep close watch upon the movements of the soldiers and learn the outlines of Howard's plans.

That general had it in mind to reach, if he could, a position some fifteen or twenty miles beyond Joseph, where there was a junction of trails, thus cutting off his escape, but Joseph's scouts were too vigilant; the plan was surmised and the Indians hastily set out to anticipate him.

In pursuit of this plan Howard started on the 15th of July, ostensibly for Lapwai, but intending to go down the river to Dunwell's ferry, thence to a position in Joseph's rear. When he discovered that his intentions were surmised he went back to Kamiah, leaving

Jackson and some volunteers who had just rejoined the regulars to guard against a possible return by the Indians across the river at Dunwell's. He was met by a messenger from Joseph asking upon what terms the chief might surrender. While the conference was in progress a shot, fired by the Indians, struck near the consulting party, a circumstance which certainly looked like bad faith on the part of the Indians, though Sutherland, author of "Howard's Nez Perces Campaign," thinks Joseph really intended to surrender and was only deterred by Howard's reply that he and his men would be tried before a court-martial of regular officers. Howard considered the proposal a ruse to delay his movements. At any rate Joseph did not surrender, though the messenger, his family and some other Indians afterward did.

Meanwhile the cavalry, scouts and volunteers had been ferried across the river, and these Howard sent under Colonel Mason to pursue the enemy, to learn his intentions and engage him in battle if such could be done with fair prospect of success. The scouts ran into Joseph's rear guard near Oro Fino creek and had a brush with it, in which one scout was killed and one wounded. One of the enemy was also killed. Believing it unsafe to attempt to use cavalry in a country so favorable for ambuscades, Mason returned and the campaign in Idaho was ended. Howard summarizes the war thus far in this language:

"The Indians had been well led and well fought. They had defeated two companies in a pitched battle. They had eluded pursuit and crossed the Salmon. They had turned back and crossed our communications, had kept our cavalry on the defensive and defeated a company of volunteers.\* They had finally been forced to concentrate, it is true, and had been brought to battle. But, in battle with regular troops, they had held out for nearly two days before they were beaten, and after that were still able to keep together, cross a river to deep to be forded and then check our pursuing cavalry and make off to other parts beyond Idaho. The result would necessitate a long and tedious chase.

"Still, on our side, the Indians had been stopped in their murders, had been resolutely met everywhere and driven into position and beaten; and by subsequent pursuit the vast country was freed from their terrible presence."

It is practically impossible at this late date to so come into possession of the details of the war as to enable one to express a definite opinion about the merits of the dispute between the regulars and volunteers, even if a historian were justified in usurping the function of a judge or jury and dealing in generalizations and deductions from facts rather than in the facts themselves. Many severe criticisms have been made upon Howard's slowness of movement, and it is the general opinion of volunteers and others that, while he proved himself a gentleman of many virtues, he failed to adapted himself to the condition presented

\*The volunteers are unable to understand why their gallant charge at Cottonwood should be repeatedly classed as a defeat.

by the known methods of Indian warfare; that he was not aggressive and vigorous enough to be called a "good Indian fighter." Howard, in his valuable work entitled "Nez Perces Joseph," has attempted an answer to these objections, mainly by pointing out the difficulties which surrounded him and contending that greater expedition was impossible under the circumstances. Severe strictures were made by citizens upon some of the inferior officers, particularly Captain Perry, whose military movements were made the occasion for the sessions of two courts of inquiry. Charges of lack of discipline and incompetence were brought by some officers of the regular army against the volunteers also, the most bitter being by Major Keeler, of General McDowell's staff, who had the least opportunity to know whereof he spoke. Howard, be it said to his credit, frankly commended the volunteers, more than once publicly, thanking them for valuable assistance rendered him.

After the return of Mason with the report that Joseph had certainly gone toward the buffalo country, Howard naturally began revolving in his mind plans for future operations. He thought at first of leaving a small garrison at Kamiah and going to Missoula at once, trusting Colonel Green, who was bringing a force from Fort Boise, and General Wheaton, coming to Lewiston from Georgia as fast as steam could carry him, with the task of protecting Camas prairie and the rest of north Idaho. This plan had to be abandoned on account of the alarm lest Joseph should suddenly return and swoop down again upon the temporarily unprotected settlements. So Howard himself awaited the arrival of Green's advance guard, thus giving the hostiles a splendid lead in the race and occasioning a loud clamor from the impatient journalists and people. The plan evolved during the period of waiting was to form two columns and a reserve, the right column to be led by Howard in person, the left by Wheaton, and the reserve to stay with Green at Camas prairie. Howard's force was to take the Lolo trail; Wheaton's the Mullan road and the reserve to "watch all trails, keep inter-communication, be ready for hostile Indians, should they double back, and give heart to all neighboring farmers, miners, prospectors, and friendly Indians by the show of protection at hand."

Howard with his right column took the trail on the 26th of July, 1877. His journeyings from that time until the capture of Joseph are replete with adventures and incidents, but all this is extra-territorial to the historian of north Idaho and though completeness demands a brief narration of the long chase, yet it must be brief. Day after day the column toiled on, slipping, sliding, up the steep acclivities, down the precipitous mountain sides, following the windings of the interminable "hogs-backs," as connecting ridges between two mountain uplifts are called, vigilant always to keep out of traps the wily red skins may set, the commanding general not alone burdened with the responsibility of a campaign, presenting at times grave danger of ambush and surprise, but smarting under the lash that is being applied by numerous newspapers the

whole country over. The Indians, familiar with the country by frequent former trips to the buffalo grounds, possessing an ability to get work out of a horse such as no white man can, and led by one whom Miles has characterized the greatest military genius of the Indian race, are making one of the most brilliant retreats in the annals of Indian warfare. Once they might have been stopped and held for Howard. A small force of regulars under Captain Rawn and a considerable number of citizen soldiers had built a fort at the entrance of the Lolo trail into the Lolo valley. The pass was narrow, the walls high and precipitous. The fort, though a hastily constructed affair, was so favorably situated that it commanded the situation completely. When the Indians arrived they quickly saw their disadvantage. Being diplomats as well as warriors, they determined to try the effect of a parley where bullets would be plainly ineffective. They promised to do no damage to the citizens of the valley if only they should be allowed to proceed. Why should they not make such a promise? They not only hoped to gain a present advantage but to placate the people and perhaps get them in the notion of trade, for they were sorely in need of fresh horses, and fresh supplies of ammunition and provisions. Looking-glass's diplomacy triumphed. The soldiers and citizens withdrew, allowing the red men to pass without opposition through a trail they had been busily preparing during the four days of parley to the left of the fort. An unpatriotic act, certainly, but Howard did not blame them and surely we can afford to be no less charitable. Hardly, however, can we imagine Randall or McConville or Paige or Cearley doing such a thing.

Space forbids narration of the day and night riding of messengers between Howard's advance column and the United States forces to the eastward who were now becoming interested in the campaign. Even a war of small magnitude develops numerous heroes, for the world is full of heroism, so full that it cannot pay its meed of hero-worship to each. If it could the despatch-bearers who rode furiously and without rest day or night over the danger-beset, roadless, rough and rugged country between Howard and the Indian rear guard, would come in for a full share.

One of these messengers reached Howard on the 6th of August, announced his name as Pardee and brought the news that General Gibbon had left his headquarters at Helena; had hastened to Missoula, arriving just after the Indians had passed Rawn's fort, was pushing forward on Joseph's trail with less than two hundred men and wanted reinforcements. Another, named Sutherland, left the same evening with Howard's reply which was that "General Howard is coming on, as fast as possible, by forced marches with two hundred cavalymen, to give the needed reinforcements."

In compliance with this promise, Howard quickened his pace, but the horses were weary with long marches, weakened by insufficient nutrition and unable to satisfy with their speed the eagerness of the commander. On the 10th of August, therefore, How-

ard determined to take twenty-five picked horses and men and seventeen scouts, with whom to ride as fast and as far as possible in quest of Gibbon, leaving the remaining cavalry to pursue as quickly as they could. At dusk this advance guard encountered seven citizens, from whom they learned that Gibbon had had a fight the day before. The citizens gave a gloomy account and, though little credit was accorded it as it seemed like the semi-imaginative report of men who run as soon as a battle commences, a messenger is sent forward that night to apprise Gibbon of the help coming. Gibbon's messenger missed Howard's small force but delivered the message to Mason, in the rear, with whom were the much needed medical officers.

By 10 A. M. on the morning of August 11th, Howard came up to Gibbon's fortified camp, where the train and a small guard of soldiers and volunteers had been left. Hastening onward he soon reached Gibbon's position, and found him, as his message would have told had it been received, near the mouth of Big Hole pass in rather sorry plight. The camp looked very much like a hospital from the number lying helpless and the profusion of bandages.

Gibbon had arrived at a point within six miles of the Indians' camp on the 7th of August. On the 8th a party under Lieutenant Bradley managed to steal up close enough to observe the Indians, and in the middle of the night Gibbon's main force secured a position within a mile or so of their camp. Reconnoissance proved the central Indian position to be across a bend on the north fork of the Big Hole river and that the lodges numbered eighty nine. Before daylight Gibbon's forces were very close to the enemy and still unobserved. Dawn brought the attack. Bradley was killed at the willows which lined the stream. Before the Indians could get out of their lodges, the whites were across the stream and upon them. A stubborn hand to hand fight ensued, Indian boys and squaws taking part and fighting with desperation. Eventually the Indians fell back to the brush and high points commanding their camp, whence they poured a melting fire upon the troops, busily engaged in destroying the camp. As the Indians outnumbered the whites two to one the latter were at a disadvantage as soon as their antagonists recovered from their surprise. The soldiers were therefore compelled to withdraw from the open to a wooded point near the canyon by which the troops had effected their approach. In so doing they had a fierce fight with the Indians. Gibbon expected his howitzer to be brought to this position, but it was captured, one of its six defenders being killed and one wounded. White Bird was heard and seen endeavoring to inspire the Indians with courage to attack Gibbon's position. In this, however, he failed. One attempt was made to capture Gibbon's supply train, but it was so valiantly defended by Kirkendall's little squad, that the small force of Indians sent against it dared not attack it and a larger force could not be spared from the main engagement. This surprise would have been fraught with grave consequences to the Indians had they been led with less consummate ability, but thanks to the generalship of their com-

mander, they were effectually rallied and inflicted upon the attacking column a loss of twenty-nine killed and thirty or more wounded. During the night the Indians moved away. Gibbon was in no condition to follow, himself having been wounded in the engagement and many of his small command disabled. Looking-glass, the Indian diplomat, was killed at the last battle on Milk river.

Howard remained near Gibbon's battlefield during the 12th of August awaiting for the rest of his force to come up, and on the 13th again took the pursuit. At his encampment that night, he learned from two excited messengers that eight citizens had been murdered by Joseph on Horse prairie, and that two hundred and fifty fine horses had been secured by the hostiles.

On the evening of the 15th, word was sent that the Indians had turned back into Idaho and surrounded temporary fortifications at a junction of two cross-roads in Lemhi valley. "Push straight for Fort Lemhi and you will have the Indians" was the message of Colonel Shoup, in command of sixty Idaho volunteers. Howard did decide to turn to his right into Lemhi valley and was making preparations for doing so when after midnight, another messenger arrived, reporting that the Indians had broken camp, rushed past the temporary fort doing it no harm and gone eastward, so Howard pushed on as at first intended.

August 17th found him at Junction station. Here he was met by stage men, who persuaded him to abandon his purpose of proceeding straight to what was known as Tacher's Pass, going rather by the road via Dry creek. Lieutenant Bacon, with forty picked men, and Robbins, with the Indian scouts, were, however, sent direct to the coveted pass and Henry Lake. On the 18th the camp of the Indians was discovered by Buffalo Horn about eighteen miles from Dry creek station in Camas meadows, and Howard was appraised of the whereabouts of his wily foe.

"How confident I then felt!" says the General. "Bacon and Robbins ahead of Joseph and my cavalry only eighteen miles behind on the direct trail! If it were possible, I would reinforce Bacon; but he is seventy miles off! 'He can annoy and stop them, if he cannot do more.' I exclaim."

The general condition of things was far from favorable however. The cavalry horses were so jaded and slow that eighteen miles was a considerable trip for them; the Montana volunteers were still farther behind and the infantry at least a day's march behind them. But on the night of August 19th, Howard with the cavalry, Calloway's volunteers and fifty infantry were in camp together in Camas meadows, where Buffalo Horn had seen Joseph's band the day before. The trail of the hostiles was distinctly visible. They were supposed to be in a camp some fifteen miles beyond. Suddenly in the middle of the night, the multitudinous noises of battle and the wild Indian war whoop burst upon the ears of the sleepers.

Joseph has determined to double back and, with a few of his men, distract the attention of the soldiers, while some of his skilled horse thieves are cutting the

hobbles on the mules and making away with these animals. Howard saw the herd in full stampede. He sent Major Sanford after them with the cavalry and soon that officer sent word that he had recovered between fifty and seventy-five head of the lost stock. A second messenger brought less pleasing tidings. He informed Howard that the Indians were returning in force and turning Sanford's left. The remainder of the force was quickly ordered to the rescue. It met Sanford returning and inquired for Norwood, but no one knew definitely where that officer was. The advance was continued and eventually the missing cavalry officer and his force were discovered. He had had quite a skirmish, one which cost him the loss of one man killed and six wounded. This surprise of Howard and the capture of some of his mules was the theme of much fun-making among eastern journalists.

The march was not resumed until the 21st. On the 22d some scouts joined the pursuing party from Fort Hall, also Captain Bainbridge with more scouts and a small guard of soldiers. The night of the 23d there must have been little sleeping, for the Bannock scouts had a dance and council; then some of their number came to Howard with a request for permission to kill three professedly friendly Indians, claiming they were traitors, which request was denied; then to make matters worse at two o'clock reveille was sounded. Daylight revealed Tacher's gap and the Indian camp near it. A rapid advance was made and the gap soon reached but the birds had again flown. How discouraged and disgusted the soldiers must have been! Bacon and his party not seeing any Indians had left Henry lake, in plain sight of the pass, turning back and by this unfortunate move coming out far in the rear of the main column. Howard's messengers to him had failed in duty and as a consequence this splendid chance of cutting off the retreat of the foe and terminating the war was lost.

For many weary miles the soldiers had striven to overtake the Indians and now that they were on the heels of the redskins, they must again allow the latter to get a lead of several days. Howard's order to follow Fisher's scouts on through the pass was met by the protest of the physician, the quarter-master, the inspector and other officers. "We cannot, we cannot, general!" said they. "Come look at your soldiers; look at their clothing, ragged already and tied with strings; look at their feet, some barefooted and the most with shoes so badly worn that in one or two days they will be gone. The ice froze an inch in our basins last night, and we have no overcoats, nothing but thin blankets, now falling to pieces. You can go no farther."

The was no gainsaying this reasoning. The command was allowed to rest four days on the banks of Henry lake while the commander, the quarter-master, and Lieutenant Howard set out by wagon to Virginia City for supplies. Cushing and Norwood were directed to proceed to Fort Ellis for supplies, joining the main body two hundred miles farther on. Blankets, provisions, fresh horses, everything needful were procured; the general and those accompanying him re-

turned and on the 27th of August, the march was resumed under more favorable conditions. The famed National Park was soon entered, and some members of the ill-starred Geyser party encountered, which, while on a pleasure trip had the misfortune to fall into the hands of the hostile Indians. The first man reported his comrades all dead, but two others, wounded, were afterward met. The women were spared by Joseph and eventually rescued.

In the park Howard received news of Joseph's whereabouts from a man who had been captured by the Indians and recaptured by Fisher's scouts, which information saved the command nearly one hundred miles of marching. About the same time evidences were discovered of Bannack treachery. Ten of these Indians were arrested, disarmed and held as prisoners until their comrades, by bringing in the horses which the Bannocks were accused of having stolen, earned the liberty of all except one, the leader, who was sent under guard to Fort Ellis.

Under the guidance of the rescued prisoner the soldiers proceeded to the Yellowstone river at Baronet's bridge and across it, the scouts finding "too abundant evidence of their (the Indian's) usual murder and rapine for twenty miles down the river to the Mammoth Falls, where a raiding party from Chief Joseph had met and robbed some wagons and burned a store." The scouts found evidences that Gilbert's calvary had been there, but through want of knowledge as to Howard's whereabouts their commander had swung off, coming upon the trail of the pursuing party one hundred miles in the rear. He tried to overtake Howard, but failed and finally returned to Fort Ellis. Unfortunately the calvary of Cushing, who left the main column, as we have said, at Henry lake, had been taken to reinforce Gilbert, but with the remnant Cushing made a race for the valley of Clark's Fork to head off Joseph, when he should come down from the mountains. He failed to anticipate the swift-footed chieftain, but effected a junction with Howard, turning over to that general the supplies he had been sent for. Arriving at the Soda Butte silver mine, the command came upon about twenty armed miners, all of whom were employed as guides. These led the main column by a short route, while the scouts on fresh horses followed the trail of the hostiles, and learned of the outrages committed by Joseph in his march. Three miners were robbed of everything, then killed in spite of earnest begging for mercy. A fourth, robbed and dreadfully wounded, made his escape to the soldiers.

On the march from Soda Butte mountains, Howard was met by three messengers, who brought the news that General Sturgis, with several cavalry companies, was within fifty miles and was moving to Hart's mountains to cut the Indians off from their only practicable route to the mouth of Clark's fork. Had he only done so the war might have been speedily terminated, but he allowed himself to be deceived, probably by treacherous Crow Indians, and sent on a wild goose chase to the right. This and the audacity of Joseph in striking into an apparently impenetrable forest and through

a narrow canyon opening into Clark's valley again saved the fortunate Indians.

Sturgis discovered his mistake, returned, was reinforced by Howard with a few picked horses and men and sent ahead in the chase. He overtook the enemy and had a battle with them on the heights beyond the Yellowstone, capturing hundreds of ponies. A running fight was kept up with the retreating redskins all the way to the Musselshell river. Howard, however, despairing of Sturgis' or his own ability to overtake the Indians, who were going night and day, sent a message by boat down the Yellowstone, also by a horseman, to General Miles at Tongue river, asking that officer to strike northwestward to the Missouri, intercepting the hostiles if possible.

Meanwhile the forces with Howard concentrated on the Yellowstone below Clark's fork, pushed down the river to Baker's battlefield and turned thence northward with intent to rejoin Sturgis at the Musselshell. By September 20th they were on that river, and there they received a message from General Miles, who promised to move at once. The march of the pursuers was continued with somewhat less haste than theretofore, the generals, Sturgis and Howard, not wishing to press the hostiles too hard, lest they should not give Miles time to come up before them. This continued until a messenger arrived stating that Miles had crossed the Missouri and was in pursuit, then the command quickened its march until it reached Carroll, where Howard, leaving his main command with Sturgis, took passage with an artillery battalion, two aides and a few scouts, on a steamer for Cow Island. Disembarking there, he pushed on northward with an escort of seventeen armed men, to the Bear Paw mountains. On the 4th of October, after dark, the party came to a point whence numerous small fires could be seen and the firing of musketry heard. It was the Indian warriors doing what damage they could to the forces around them. Soon Howard joined Miles and learned of the situation from him.

General Miles had made a rapid march to the Missouri, crossed that river, gone to Bear Paw mountain, making the long journey without any knowledge of his movements reaching the hostiles, had come upon Joseph in a ravine, had surprised him completely and by a bold charge had defeated him badly, capturing his herd of ponies. The Indians were forced to take refuge in the deep ravines, where they fortified and held out as long as they could. On the 5th of October, the day

after Howard's arrival, firing was kept up by the troops, with an occasional reply from the enemy, until 11 o'clock, when two of Howard's Indian scouts were sent into the camp of the chief with a flag of truce. After some lively negotiating Joseph finally, at 2 P. M., agreed to surrender. He handed his rifle to General Howard, who directed that it should be given to Colonel Miles, and the remainder of the day was spent by the Indians in coming into camp with their arms. White Bird slipped out through the lines and escaped with a considerable following, Indians say about forty, to the British possessions. Ollicut, Joseph's brother, was killed in the four days' battle with Miles. The Nez Perces were promised that they should be returned to the reservation in Idaho, but General Sheridan, in whose department they were, directed that they should be sent to the Indian territory. Years afterward they were brought back to the west and settled partly on the Nez Perces and partly on the Colville reservation.

The fame of Joseph became widespread on account of his military prowess, and no doubt the glory accorded him was a potent factor in inciting the Bannock and Piute war of the following year. Buffalo Horn, who had seen the entire campaign, became ambitious to emulate Joseph's career, but fortunately for the whites did not possess the generalship with which to do so. Joseph was indeed a military leader of extraordinary ability. With less than four hundred fighting men and encumbered with large numbers of women and children, he had succeeded in leading Howard a chase that exhausted his mules and horses and wore out his men, reducing them to a condition in which they were truly objects of commiseration. How he could, with weak women and helpless children, keep ahead of soldiers not thus encumbered, and having the support of the government, is a mystery. It shows how marvelous is the energy that lies latent within the Indian race, inspiring the wish that by some means this force might be called into activity in a nobler cause than contending against manifest destiny in warfare fraught with horrors indescribable. Those who, admiring Joseph's admitted abilities, claim that he carried on his campaign in accordance with the laws of civilized warfare, are evidently not cognizant of the facts, for the number of persons killed by his forces outside of battle must have been nearly fifty. In the several engagements thirteen volunteers were killed, according to Bancroft's account, and 105 officers and men of the regular army. Not less than 120 were wounded.



CHIEF JOSEPH.



## CHAPTER IV.

### ANNEXATION—STATEHOOD—RAILROAD PROJECTS.

The progress of our narrative has brought us through the era of Indian difficulties and at the same time by the romantic early epoch of north Idaho history and quite well past that secondary or transition period, during which the more stable industries were slowly supplanting the semi-nomadic mining of the earlier days. Hereafter the germ of social order, always existing in the country, though at times obscured under a superficial overflow of sin and folly, is to have full opportunity to grow and develop, bringing not alone the comforts and luxuries of physical life, but the refinements of education, religion and the fine arts. Soon must we address ourselves to the individual counties, with whose history our volume purposes to deal, but before doing so we must give attention to two or three other matters of general concern.

Mention has already been made of a certain lack of community of interest between the residents of northern and those of southern Idaho. The territory was cut into two by the Salmon river range of mountains, making it impossible for the Panhandle residents to reach their capital without a long trip through Oregon and Washington. The folly of this arrangement soon attracted attention after the removal of the capital from Lewiston, and the press and the people of north Idaho as well as those of Washington territory, began advocating the re-annexation of Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties to the latter commonwealth, or as an alternative measure, the establishment of a new territory out of northern Idaho, western Montana and eastern Washington. During its session of 1865-6, the legislature of Idaho passed the following memorial to congress:

TO THE HONORABLE, THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES, IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED:

Your memorialists, the Legislative Assembly of the territory of Idaho, would most respectfully represent that, Whereas the northern and southern portions of our territory are divided by a high mountain range, known as the Blue mountain, or Salmon river range, rendering communication almost impossible for one-half the year, unless by a circuitous route, of five or six hundred miles, passing through the state of Oregon and Washington territory; and that unless mineral discoveries are hereafter made, a tract of country one hundred miles in width, between the two, will forever remain almost uninhabitable; and whereas there is no com-

munity of interest between the two sections, the interests of the northern portion being identified with those of the upper Columbia and Missouri rivers, and the territory of Montana; while the interests of the southern portion of our territory are identified with those of the states of Nevada and California, the territory of Utah, and Lower Columbia river; and whereas the material interests of both sections would be advanced by dissolving the present territorial relations between them, and by having territorial governments so established as to unite all the people within their limits by community of interest, thereby increasing our present rapidly growing population, and developing the immense mineral and agricultural resources of both portions of the territory, which your memorialists believe to be unsurpassed west of the Rocky mountains; Your memorialists would therefore most respectfully request of your honorable body the passage of an act by which all that portion of the territory of Utah lying north of forty-one degrees and thirty minutes of north latitude be annexed to the territory of Idaho, and a new territory be established out of the northern portion of the territory of Idaho, the western portion of the territory of Montana and the eastern portion of the territory of Washington, to be called the territory of Columbia, with the following boundaries: Commencing in the middle of the channel of Snake river, where the parallel of forty-four degrees and forty-five minutes north latitude crosses said river; thence east on said parallel to the western line of the territory of Montana; thence westerly on the summit of the Wind River mountains, to a point where the meridian of thirty-five degrees and thirty minutes longitude west from Washington crosses said summit; thence north, on said meridian of longitude until the same reaches the summit of the Rocky mountains; thence northerly following the summit of the Rocky mountains to the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude; thence west along said parallel to the forty-second meridian of longitude west from Washington; thence south to the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude; thence east on said parallel of latitude to the middle of the channel of Snake river; thence up the middle of the channel of said Snake river to the place of beginning. And your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Approved, January 10th, A. D. 1866.

The movement for this territory of Columbia became strong during 1866 and 1867, meetings being held and memorials adopted not alone in Lewiston, but in Walla Walla also, for the latter town was likewise dissatisfied with the existing condition of things. But Montana wished to retain the Bitter Root valley and southern Idaho was fearful lest its burden of taxation might become unbearably heavy if it lost any more population, for already many were departing on account

of the exhaustion of the placer mines. It was found impossible to carry the measure.

In 1860 Nevada came forth with a proposition to annex to itself all of Idaho's territory south of the Snake river and between the Oregon boundary line and an extension of the eastern boundary of Nevada, an important mining section known as the Owyhee country. To this neither Idaho nor congress would agree. The Idaho legislature memorialized congress again in 1870 for a change in territorial metes and bounds, "but none that would leave the territory less able to maintain the burden of government, interfere with the congressional ratio of representation, or decrease the prospect of arriving at the dignity of statehood." These were obviously rather hard conditions with which to comply. Meanwhile the newspapers were still advocating the formation of the territory of Columbia, with boundaries as described in the memorial to congress above quoted.

Prior to the convening of congress in December, 1873, the old project of annexing northern Idaho to Washington was revived with great earnestness. Meetings were held in the territory directly affected; resolutions were adopted and committees were appointed to press the matter. On November 13th, the house of representatives of Washington territory passed a memorial praying congress for the annexation of Nez Perces, Shoshone and Idaho counties to their commonwealth. "Southern Idaho supported the measure in part and the sentiment of the Panhandle was practically unanimous in its favor. Rarely indeed is there such unanimity in any political matter of major import. The Panhandle counties undertook to do a little memorializing on their own account, sending to congress the following self-explanatory document:

TO THE HONORABLE, THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES, IN CONGRESS ASSEMBLED:

Your memorialists, an executive committee appointed by the citizens of the counties of Nez Perces, Shoshone and Idaho, of Idaho territory, at a mass meeting held at Lewiston, October, 30, 1873, to properly represent the views of the people of said counties on the question of annexation to Washington territory, would respectfully represent to your honorable body:

First, That the counties of Nez Perces, Shoshone and Idaho, in Idaho territory, embrace that part of the present territory of Idaho north of the great chain of the Salmon river range of mountains, which extend nearly on a line with the 45th parallel north latitude, easterly from Snake river, through the entire territory: that this range is covered with snow to a great depth annually from the first of December to the first day of June, thus rendering communication between the two sections known as north and south Idaho almost impossible during said period, save by a circuitous route of five or six hundred miles to Boise City, the capital of Idaho; that one hundred miles of this circuitous route lies in the territory of Washington, and about two hundred of it lies in the state of Oregon.

Second, That along in the vicinity of this high range of mountains is a section of country varying from fifty to one hundred miles in width, so elevated and so destitute of inducements for settlement that unless rich mineral discoveries are hereafter made in this mountain region it will remain uninhabited by civilized man for centuries.

Third, That the entire white population of our territory is about twenty thousand souls.

Fourth, That said counties of Nez Perces, Shoshone and Idaho contain only about one-fifth of said white population of the territory, which is organized into well regulated, industrious, thriving and established communities, engaged in agricultural, mining and mercantile pursuits.

Fifth, That the interests of the people of the two sections, north and south Idaho, are diverse in almost every particular, those of the former being allied to those of Washington territory and the valley of the main Columbia river, while those of the latter are in identity with those of the states of Nevada and California and the territory of Utah.

Sixth, That the said Salmon range of mountains divides north from south Idaho as completely as nature ever makes such divisions.

Seventh, That the boundary between north Idaho and Washington territory is for the most part wholly imaginary and artificial.

Eighth, That there exists now no social or commercial bond between the people of north Idaho and those of south Idaho, nor can there become such with the existing impassable natural barrier between them.

Ninth, That both commercially and socially the bond of union between the people of north Idaho and those of eastern Washington, including those of Walla Walla, Whitman and Stevens counties, is as complete as identity of social and commercial interests ever make the union of a people.

Tenth, That the people of north Idaho are seriously inconvenienced by their present territorial government relations with south Idaho; that their want of interest in common with the body politic of which they now form a part, tends greatly to retard the development of their natural resources, as well as retard their increase of population and general prosperity.

Eleventh, That to maintain their political relations with south Idaho imposes upon the people of north Idaho a serious burden of annual expenditure, such that a large class of the people are compelled to forego the attempt to secure their proper legal political rights, obtainable only at the capital of the territory.

Twelfth, That the commercial and social intercourse of the people of the said Nez Perces, Shoshone and Idaho counties is now mainly with Walla Walla county, Washington territory, and the counties west of Walla Walla along the Columbia river, and the roads and other channels of communication leading thither are always open and easy of access,—all the business of north Idaho is done by and through these channels, no one of which leads to or near south Idaho.

Thirteenth, That the union of north Idaho and Washington territory will hasten the period when said Washington territory will possess the requisites for admission into the Union, clothed in the habiliments of one of the sovereignties of the Republic.

Fourteenth, That the commercial men of the country, who have inaugurated and have now in process of construction the great northern trans-continental railway, have significantly pointed to the proper union of north Idaho and Washington in the plan of their road and a western branch which is to have its junction in north Idaho west of the Bitter Root mountains and near the present eastern boundary of said Washington territory, and that no part of south Idaho gives prospect of ever becoming tributary to said railway or its western branch.

Wherefore, your memorialists pray that, at the coming session of your honorable body, all that part of Idaho territory lying north of the forty-fifth parallel be annexed to Washington territory as organized with her present boundaries, and your memorialists will ever pray.

Done at Lewiston, Idaho territory, this 22d day of November, A. D. 1873

M. A. KELLY, ALONZO LELAND,  
JOHN CLARK, JASPER RAND,  
J. P. BROWN, B. F. MORRIS,  
J. H. EVANS, R. L. YANTIS.

Committee.

The question was up before congress again in 1875 and yet again in 1877. The petitions in the latter year were filed by Delegate Fenn. They differed from former documents in describing the territory to be transferred as Nez Perces county and all the teritory attached to it for judicial purposes, rather than designating the southern boundary by a fixed parallel. Orange Jacobs, delegate from Washington territory, was pledged to the support of the measure. The sentiment of southern Idaho was probably correctly expressed by the following language in the Boise Statesman:

"Any proposition, coming from whatever quarter, which looks to the dismemberment of the territory, will always be opposed by the people of Idaho taken as a whole, even if what might be considered as compensating advantages are offered in return."

In 1878 the governor of Washington territory issued a proclamation for a convention of delegates at Walla Walla on June 11th for the purpose of framing a constitution, preparatory to statehood. The plan was to include in the limits of the territory, in which it was expected the constitution would some day be in force, the then territory of Washington and the Panhandle of Idaho. Accordingly an invitation was extended to Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties to send a delegate to the convention, who, however, was to be denied the privilege of a vote, though he might freely participate in all debates. For the purpose of electing this delegate a general convention was called at Lewiston, April 9th, on which date sixty delegates and proxies were present at the court house. They adopted certain resolutions, framed by J. W. Poe, Ezra Baird and M. Storm, the purport of which was that the convention concurred gladly in the aims and purposes of the Walla Walla convention; that they would send a delegate in whose intelligence, honesty, energy and ability to fairly and truly represent them they had unbounded confidence, and that the delegate would be fully justified in representing to the convention that more than nineteen-twentieths of all the people of Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties were earnestly in favor of uniting their political fortunes with the people of Washington territory.

The choice of the Lewiston convention was Alonzo Leland. He experienced some difficulty in gaining a seat in the Walla Walla convention as the delegates from western Washington were opposed to him, and not much in favor of the annexation movement, for they feared annexation would transfer the balance of political power from the western to the eastern side of the Cascade range. But Mr. Leland secured his right to a voice. He not only represented north Idaho with great ability, but by the wisdom of his counsels, added much to the excellence of the constitution of 1878, which is admittedly an able state paper.

In the November election, northern Idaho voted on the question of adopting the Washington constitution. The vote was lighter than that for candidates, chiefly on account of misunderstandings, but those who expressed themselves were almost unanimous in its support. The official figures were as follows: Nez

Perces county, 485 votes for and 13 against; Idaho county, 221 votes for and 14 against; Shoshone county, 36 for and 1 against.

From this time forth the memorials to congress took a different tone. Instead of asking for immediate segregation from Idaho and annexation to the territory of Washington, they asked that they should be admitted as a part of the state, when that commonwealth was clothed in the habiliments of statehood. The vote on the question in 1880 was more nearly unanimous than ever before, but two ballots being cast against the proposition in Nez Perces county, and not one in Shoshone. So determined were the people of the Panhandle in this matter that they freely cast aside for the time being their political affiliations, when these were in conflict with their great project, and supported annexationists regardless of party. It was thought that congress could not turn a deaf ear to the plain voice of the people, expressed so unequivocally in their memorials, conventions and elections, but the ways of politicians are devious and the real motives for their acts sometimes hard to discover. Petition after petition was slighted, and now that north Idaho had united its fortunes with Washington in its efforts for admission to the Union, there was an additional cause for procrastination in the settlement of the annexation question. Then there was besides the open opposition of southern Idaho, whose representatives claimed that the proposed change would despoil, disintegrate and tend to Mormonize Idaho; occasion a readjustment of territorial districts, disarrange the courts, legislature and other internal machinery; make unequal division of territory; be unjust to the citizens of south Idaho and unsafe at present and finally that Washington would be too large and unstately. The bill for the admission of Washington with north Idaho was, however, reported favorably by the house committee in 1882, but though it elicited a vigorous debate, no definite and final action was taken.

In the teritorial legislative session of 1884-5, an annexation memorial to congress passed the Idaho council by a vote of nine to three and the house by a vote of twenty to four. In January, 1886, the movement was again brought up in congress and pushed with vigor. The bill as presented by Delegate Hailey provided that the northern counties should not be released from their just share of Idaho's bonded indebtedness and that the southern boundary of the transferred territory should "commence at a point in the middle of the main channel of Snake river due west of the head waters of Rabbit creek; thence due east to the head waters of Rabbit creek; thence down the middle of said Rabbit creek to its junction with the Salmon river; thence up the middle of said Salmon river to the junction of Horse creek; thence up the middle of said Horse creek to the junction of the east fork of said creek; thence up the middle of said east fork of Horse creek to the crest of the Bitter Root range of mountains."

The committee on territories recommended the passage of the bill and the house passed it February 24th.

The senate, however, refused to consider the measure until that creating the state of Washoington had been put upon its passage.

Meanwhile southern Idaho was all activity in its opposition to the movement. So long had agitation proved of no avail that the people south of the Salmon river had become somewhat apathetic, but now that they seemed in actual danger of losing their territory, they awoke to a realization of the momentous consequences to them which must result from its loss. Mass meetings were held; protests were framed and sent to congress, and all the leading newspapers took up the fight with vehemence. Some opposition was expressed by residents south of the Salmon river, and two of the commissioners of Idaho county protested against the spoliation of the county's territory and petitioned that if annexation carried, the county should go as a whole. Opposition was also brought forward by Montana's delegate in congress, who claimed that all of Idaho north of the forty-seventh parallel, including the Couer d'Alene mining district, of right ought to be given to Montana. A petition signed by citizens in and contiguous to the town of Murray urged that the Panhandle be annexed to Montana, for the reason that that commonwealth, being a mining territory, could better take care of the district's interests than could Washoington, which was not a mining region.

On the other hand, the annexationists were not idle. March 19th, the citizens of Kootenai county met at Rathdrum and passed resolutions strongly favoring the union with Washington and urging the senate to pass the bill. Resolutions of similar import were likewise adopted by mass meetings at Mount Idaho, Grangeville and elsewhere, and indeed friends and foes of the measure were intensely in earnest, both parties deeming success of vital importance.

On April 10th, the United States senate passed a bill by a vote of thirty to thirteen admitting to statehood Washington territory with north Idaho attached. Both houses of congress had now expressed themselves in favor of annexation, and it needed but their formal consent to the same bill and the signature of the president to enact the eagerly sought and bitterly fought law. But the desired concurrence was not obtained at the 1886 session, and delay in this instance proved fatal.

As the reader has no doubt already perceived unanimity on the annexation question no longer prevailed in north Idaho. The discovery of the Couer d'Alene mines had caused an influx of Montana miners into the country, who brought with them a bias in favor of their own commonwealth. These began to advocate annexation of the Panhandle to Montana. Furthermore the desire to be identified with Washington had been fostered by the fact that that territory was striding forward at a rapid rate, owing to the impetus given it by the building of the Northern Pacific. Now, however, Idaho was itself enjoying a period of prosperity, and its development was encouraging the hope that it might soon, if it could escape dismemberment, gain the dignity and prestige of statehood. But the sentiment was still strong as shown by the fact that in

November, 1886, Kootenai county gave one hundred and sixty-five votes for union with Washington as against twenty-six for annexation to Montana and fourteen for the maintenance of the existing order of things. Murray and Delta favored remaining with Idaho, and though Wardner gave Montana over two hundred votes, the rest of the county more than counteracted them. Nez Perces and Idaho counties were still strong in their advocacy of union with Washington, but the case in 1887 certainly seemed less hopeful than it had previously. Nevertheless, on March 2d, the senate took up and passed the annexation bill which we have referred to as having been passed by the house of representatives at its previous session, and all that was now needful was the signature of the president. The people of north Idaho felt sure that this would not be withheld, as Cleveland was thought to be favorably disposed toward the measure, so the friends of annexation, those who had labored so zealously for it during so many years, gave themselves up to unstinted rejoicing. But the jubilation was premature, for, though Delegate Hailey, Oregon's representation, Nevada's delegate, Washington's delegate, and others implored Cleveland for his signature, Governor Stevenson, of Idaho, seemed to have more weight with him than their united importunities, and the bill was "pocket vetoed."

The annexation movement was now on the wane, though its friends were still legion and much enthusiasm in its favor was later manifested. Petitions and counter petitions were signed and forwarded to congress. Southern Idaho feared that if the northern counties were cut off the southern portion would be unable to support a government of any kind and would be attached to Nevada. Delegate Dubois therefore fought with vehemence against the measure, as if the life of his territory depended on its defeat. Delegate Voorhees, of Washington, aided by his illustrious father, also Oregon's and Nevada's senators, were in the fight in behalf of the project. In north Idaho sentiment was divided, the mining region opposing annexation. Both the political conventions in Nez Perces county passed resolutions favoring the union of the northern counties with Washington, and repudiating the acts of Delegate Dubois, the Republicans criticising him in scathing language. On October 15th the annexationists of north Idaho held at Cove, Latah county, what was said to be one of the largest mass meetings that ever convened in this entire section. H. E. Hall presided. Letters were read from persons in the southern portion of the state recognizing the justice of the north's position. Judge Norman Buck accepted the invitation of this mass meeting to become an independent annexation candidate for delegate to congress, and though his candidacy was announced but a few days before the election, he received a very considerable vote in the counties north of the Salmon river, now increased to five in number by the organization of Latah county.

But the annexation movement was somewhat embarrassed in December, 1888, by the introduction into the house of representatives of a very popular bill, that

for the admission of Idaho, including the northern section, to statehood. This placed the people of north Idaho in the dilemma of giving up their annexation scheme or opposing what under ordinary circumstances they would very much desire, the admission of their territory to the Union. There were also other forces in the northwest generally which were militating against the annexation movement. The Republican victories of November assured the admission of Montana, Washington and the Dakotas at the next session of congress, and it was believed that Idaho, if united, would be admitted also. The political power which Idaho's two senators and congressman would give to the northwest was very much to be desired. If north Idaho should be segregated the southern portion could not maintain a state government and the whole northwest would be so much the loser. Furthermore, the Mormon question and Nevada's ambition for more territory would probably result in the swallowing up of southern Idaho and the permanent loss of a western state. These considerations induced Senator Mitchell of Oregon, hitherto an ardent annexationist, to publicly renounce his former position and to remove his standards to the opposition camp.

The Idaho legislature did much also to mollify the people of the north by granting them many liberal concessions, principal among which were the state university and a large appropriation for a wagon road from Camas prairie to Warm Springs, via Florence, uniting more closely the two sections of the territory. These concessions seem to have had the desired effect, for on the 22d of January, 1889, a significant event transpired. This was four days after the passage in the federal house of representatives of the Omnibus bill, providing for the admission to the Union of North and South Dakota, Montana and Washington, the last without the counties of north Idaho. The date referred to witnessed a meeting in Grostein & Binnard's hall, Lewiston, for the purpose of exchanging views upon the subject of ways and means of securing statehood for Idaho. Hon. James W. Poe was made chairman of the meeting, and a committee on resolutions was appointed which in due time reported the following for adoption as the sense of the assembly:

"Whereas the territory of Idaho is possessed of sufficient area, resources, intelligence and population to maintain a state government and to authorize and require its admission into the Union, therefore be it

"Resolved, That we insist upon and respectfully demand of congress admission as a state into the federal Union.

"Resolved, That we endorse the efforts of our delegate in congress, Hon. Fred T. Dubois, Senator J. H. Mitchell and Hon. William H. Springer to secure statehood for Idaho, and to this end we earnestly petition that congress pass an enabling act at its present session.

"Resolved, That we call upon our territorial legislature, and our sister towns and counties in Idaho, to unite with us, by resolution and memorial, in urging upon congress immediate action in the premises."

The debate on the resolutions waxed warm and

finally ended in a division of the assembly, those opposing statehood on account of their wish for annexation adjoining to Grostein & Binnard's new hall. The number in attendance before the split was perhaps 125, and of these all but fifty withdrew. By those remaining the resolutions were adopted as a matter of course.

The opposition meeting likewise expressed itself most emphatically by resolutions, but no language it might use could be strong enough to counteract the effect of the original meeting. An anti-annexation assembly had convened in the city that had always been considered the very heart and center of the annexation movement. The announcement of this fact was hailed with delight by the people of south Idaho as indicating that the north had receded far from the position it had held with such singular unanimity for so many years. This action meant not only that the danger of a loss of territory was past, but that the commonwealth could hope for assistance from its every quarter in the effort to secure entrance into the federal sisterhood.

The Omnibus bill passed the senate as it had passed the house, without making provision for the annexation of north Idaho to Washington. Cleveland signed it during the closing days of his administration. Washington complied with its conditions and achieved the boon of statehood and the annexation question was settled at last.

There was now but one thing within the territory militating against a united campaign for admission, and that was the Mormon question. Of a population of 113,777, according to Governor Shoup's estimate, twenty-five thousand were Mormons. To the crushing out of the objectionable features in their religion the territory had set its face like flint from the earliest times. The legislature of 1884-5 passed a registry law requiring voters to take the following rigid oath:

"I do solemnly swear, (or affirm) that I am a male citizen of the United States of the age of twenty-one (21) years, (or will be the — day of —, 18—, (naming date of next succeeding election), that I have (or will have) actually resided in this territory for four (4) months, and in this county for thirty (30) days next preceding the day of the next ensuing election; (in case of any election requiring a different time of residence, so make it) that I have never been convicted of treason, felony or bribery; that I am not now registered, or entitled to vote, at any other place in this territory; and I do further swear that I am not a bigamist or polygamist; that I am not a member of any order, organization or association which teaches, advises, counsels or encourages its members, devotees or any other person to commit the crime of bigamy or polygamy, or any other crime defined by law, as a duty arising or resulting from membership in such order, organization or association, or which practices bigamy or polygamy, or plural or celestial marriage, as a doctrinal rite of such organization; that I do not, and will not, publicly or privately, or in any manner whatever, teach, advise, counsel or encourage any person to commit the crime of bigamy or polygamy, or any other

crime defined by law, either as a religious duty or otherwise; that I do regard the constitution of the United States, and the laws thereof, and of this territory, as interpreted by the courts, as the supreme law of the land, the teachings of any order, organization or association to the contrary notwithstanding; (when made before a judge of election, add 'and I have not previously voted at this election') so help me God."

Much depended upon whether this "test oath" or one similar to it could be maintained in the courts. Pursuant to a proclamation issued April 2, 1889, by Governor E. A. Stevenson and supplemented May 11th by his successor, Governor George L. Shoup, a convention of seventy-two delegates met in session at Boise on July 4th for the purpose of framing a state constitution. Upon the instrument framed by them it is needless to comment here, further than to state that one of its clauses forever prohibited bigamy and polygamy. The Mormons claimed that this provision and the test oath were both in violation of the United States constitution which, by its first amendment, prohibits the passage of any law "respecting the establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof." As it was a matter of great importance to determine whether the distinctive provision of the constitution of Idaho would be maintained in the courts or not, a Mormon voter was arrested on a charge of conspiracy. The case was taken to the supreme court of the United States, which held: "that the term 'religion' has reference to one's views of his relations to his Creator and to the obligations they impose and reverence for His being and character, and of obedience to His will. It is often confounded with the cultus or form of worship of a particular sect, but is distinguished from the latter. The first amendment to the constitution, in declaring that 'congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion or prohibit the free exercise thereof,' was intended to allow everyone under the jurisdiction of the United States to entertain such notions respecting his relations to his Maker and the duties they impose as may be approved by his judgment and conscience, and to exhibit his sentiments in such form of worship as he may think proper not injurious to the equal rights of others, and to prohibit legislation for the support of any religious tenets or the modes of worship of any religious sect. It was never intended or supposed that the amendment could be invoked as a protection against legislation for the punishment of acts inimical to the peace, good order and morals of society. However free the exercise of religion may be, it must be subordinate to the criminal laws of the country passed with reference to actions regarded by general consent as properly the subjects of punitive legislation. Probably never before in the history of this country has it been seriously contended that the whole punitive power of the government, for acts recognized by the general consent of the Christian world in modern times as proper matters for prohibitory legislation, must be suspended in order that the tenets of a religious sect encouraging crime may be carried out without hindrance."

This decision removed the last internal stumbling

block in the way of Idaho's admission to the Union. However, there were difficulties to be overcome in congress. Delegate Dubois's bill was vigorously opposed by the Democrats, who refused to support measures for the admission of Idaho or Wyoming unless Arizona and New Mexico were also admitted so as to keep political powers more nearly balanced. When the admission bill came before the house of representatives April 3, 1890, the Democrats abstained from voting or answering to the roll call and raised the point of no quorum. Speaker Reed refused to sustain them; the vote was taken and resulted in the passage of the bill with but one dissenting voice. The act passed the senate on July 1st, was signed by the president July 3d and Idaho, her people having adopted at the November election the constitution signed at Boise August 7th, was ready to enter forthwith upon her career as a sovereign state.

Though it is not expedient or consistent with the plan of this work that a detailed account of all railway projects to be incorporated, yet a faithful portraiture of the life and commercial activity of north Idaho's population is not possible without reference to a few of the efforts which have been made to solve the transportation problem. While the Pacific Northwest was in the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company, it was contended by the members and employees of that corporation that even a wagon road over the Rocky mountains was an impossibility. It fell to the lot of an American missionary, Dr. Marcus Whitman, to disprove this assertion. That was in 1843. Less than a decade later men of prominence in the west and railroad builders in the east began asking themselves whether the construction of a Pacific railroad might not prove feasible. Soon after the title to Oregon territory was settled between the United States and the British crown, in 1846, all exploring parties under the direction of the government were charged with the task of taking incidental observations and securing data which might help settle this question of feasibility. In time the conviction that a road was possible became fixed; indeed the question became rather which of several routes was the most practicable.

Before the end of the 'fifties Governor Isaac I. Stevens, of Washington territory, advanced the theory that at least three transcontinental railways would ultimately prove necessary, in the same report advocating that the northern route was the one which should first be utilized. During the 'sixties active work in the construction of the Northern Pacific railroad was begun, and by the dawn of the 'seventies it was so far along that the west generally was feeling the benign effects of the anticipated railway connections.

The question most intimately affecting north Idaho was "where will the line cross the territory?" There appeared to be three routes open to the company, each of which had its special advantages, one through the Coeur d'Alene pass, thence via Lake Pend Oreille; one through the Bitter Roots, by the Lolo pass, down the Clearwater and Snake rivers and by the Columbia to the sea; and one down Salmon river. A survey of this last was completed by Colonel DeLacy in the fall

of 1872. Several advantages were presented by it, among them that it was one hundred and fifty miles shorter than via Pend Oreille lake; that it would always be below the snow line; that it would render possible a dry and permanent road bed; that its grade would be less and more uniform than any other; that it would be more nearly in the latitude of Bozeman pass; that it would draw some support from sources that would otherwise send their trade to the Union and Central Pacific or The Dalles and Salt Lake road; that it would open a promising mineral country. On the other hand a road following this course would take longer to construct than one on the more northerly route; its cost per mile would be much greater and for two hundred miles of the distance it would pass through land of slight agricultural value.

The Pend Oreille route was objectionable, or supposed to be, on account of the low marshy ground over which the road must of necessity pass and on account of its length. The Lolo and Clearwater route was admittedly the best, provided the pass was practicable, a question which nothing but a survey could definitely answer. Several engineer corps were kept busy during the year 1872 endeavoring to solve the route problem, but before the company had made a decision the panic of 1873 came, effectually putting an end to all railway construction for the time being. Northern Pacific stock fell until it was regarded as next to worthless, and the road went into the hands of a receiver. Gradually, however, the company recovered itself, and by 1878 it was able to resume the work of constructing a road to the coast.

The failure of the Northern Pacific to build west in the early 'seventies had a very depressing effect upon the Northwest generally, and various were the reasons advanced for this failure by the discouraged and disheartened settlers. All sorts of evil motives were ascribed to the corporation, but the more intelligent, those who studied the financial situation and comprehended the magnitude of the work to be accomplished, were disposed to view the matter in a kindlier light and to consider the company not responsible for the inconveniences incident to the delay. Congress dealt patiently and generously with the corporation throughout its trials, passing in 1878 a bill renewing the land grants, which had expired by limitation. By the provisions of this act the company was to commence the construction of the road at or near the mouth of Snake river within nine months from the passage of the act and twenty-five miles were to be constructed eastwardly within one year thereafter and forty miles each succeeding year, and, including the extension westward, one hundred miles per annum were to be constructed somewhere on the line, after the first year; a line was to be built around the dalles of the Columbia within two and one half years and around the Cascades within two years; and the company was to take all freights from above or below without discrimination in rates, giving an equal chance to all freighters. In case it failed to construct a road around these barriers within the time limit, the company was to forfeit its grant down the Columbia from Umatilla.

Subsequently the law was changed so as to allow the Northern Pacific to build north to the sound.

With the rejuvenation of the Northern Pacific in 1878 the people of north Idaho again became hopeful, believing that at last the darkness surrounding them was about to be disseminated and that the sun which would pierce the gloom and again brighten the land was the Northern Pacific. They also had hopes that the line would cross the Bitter Root range and come down the Clearwater, through Lewiston, thence along the Snake river to its mouth. The Lewiston Teller was the exponent of the opinion that this was a feasible route and through its columns its public-spirited and indefatigable editor, Alonzo Leland, renewed the agitation of the railway question. Mr. Leland was not alone in favoring a proposition to extend to the Northern Pacific an earnest petition to again explore the Bitter Roots with a view to utilizing if possible the Clearwater route. This request was formerly presented in 1879 by the people of Lewiston and vicinity, and despite the fact that the company had made several unsuccessful explorations in search of a feasible route, the wishes of the people were complied with, the company detailing H. M. McCartney to make the surveys from the western slope. The expenses of this expedition were paid by several prominent citizens of Lewiston, chief among whom was John P. Vollmer, who furnished three-fourths of the sum necessary. The exploring party, accompanied by guides, spent several weeks in the mountains making observations. The perseverance and public spirit of the men who placed the expedition in the field were partially rewarded for McCartney found that the construction of a line through the Lolo pass was not an impracticability, though it would require much more time than was possible to give it under the time limit placed upon the company by congress for the completion of the line. This was the substance of his report and very naturally the company announced that under these circumstances it would have to abandon the Clearwater route. It therefore immediately commenced the final survey of the route from the mouth of Snake river northward through the Pend Oreille pass, J. P. Vollmer, of Lewiston, receiving the contract for furnishing the survey stakes.

But the people of Lewiston and many other points in north Idaho had not been convinced of the impracticability of building a railroad across the Bitter Root mountains, holding that McCartney had not found the lowest pass in that range, and the activity displayed by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company only urged them the more in their efforts to secure a railroad. The outcome of this feeling was the organization, at Lewiston, of the Idaho, Clearwater & Montana Transportation Company, composed of Alonzo Leland, Jasper Rand, I. N. Maxwell, C. A. Thatcher, C. C. Bunnell, John Brearley, A. McGregor, L. P. Brown, B. F. Morris, J. M. Crooks, W. C. Pearson, Charles E. Monteith, Joseph Alexander, Hazen Squier, William F. Kettenbach, Jerry Dorman and S. C. Hale, all residents of Nez Perces and Idaho counties. The organizers of this company freely admitted that

they did not possess the capital to carry out their projects, the main one of which was the construction of a railroad across the Bitter Roots. They announced that their purpose was to make several surveys and if they found a feasible route to attempt to interest capital in the enterprise. And now we come to the most interesting feature of the whole Clearwater railway question.

There seems to have been a widespread impression among the inhabitants of north Idaho that a very low pass, whose existence was known only to the Indians and a few fortunate trappers, existed in the Bitter Root range. This was called the Skakaho pass and according to the meagre information possessed regarding it, was south of the Lolo. Its entrance from the Montana side was impossible to distinguish and its entrance on the western slope was so hidden from man's view that only a minute examination could result in its discovery. As the story went, the location of this pass was a secret possessed by few but through those it had been learned that the pass was easily approached from both east and west and was perfectly feasible for railroad purposes. The Indians were said to have used it as a winter route through the mountains. All agreed that nature had succeeded well in her efforts to thoroughly hide it from the curious world.

To discover and explore this mysterious pass was the task the Idaho, Clearwater & Montana Transportation Company proposed to itself. Accordingly late in the summer of 1881, the company sent an exploring party under Alfred J. Beall in search of the hidden pass and a feasible route to and through it. On September 22d, after an absence of six weeks, Beall returned with the information that he had found the Skakaho pass, that it was only 4,550 feet above the sea and that the gradients to it from the west were very easy, the maximum being only 48 feet and the minimum 13 feet to the mile. Mr. Beall describes this route as "up the Clearwater to the Selway fork; up the Selway fork to Fast creek; up Fast creek to Loyal creek, and thence through the canyon." The pass was taken possession of in the name of the Idaho, Clearwater & Montana Transportation Company. He reported an excellent route through the pass and into Montana.

It is needless to say that this report created no little excitement for if the purported discovery proved genuine it would probably result in the Northern Pacific's changing its route. That it did receive the serious notice of that company is evidenced by the fact that Major Truax, an O. R. & N. engineer but really in the employ of the Northern Pacific also, as at that time these two corporations were under the same control, was sent to the Bitter Root mountains to make an exploration. The Beall report was placed in his hands and he was urged to make an examination of the Skakaho pass. Major Truax reported a total failure to find the Beall pass, as it now came to be named, after a careful examination of the mountain range. He also reported that the Lolo pass was less than 5,000 feet high, in opposition to the statements of McCartney that it was 7,500 feet. Traux said that there was a practicable railroad grade through the

pass. He found that the maximum grade was less than 100 feet to the mile and that the maximum grade from the mouth of the middle fork of the Clearwater to where the road would leave Lolo creek was less than fifty feet. To construct a road over such a route would require an enormous amount of work, however, and much time, so that he believed it would be impracticable for the Northern Pacific to utilize the route then, as congress was insisting upon the company's living up to its contract to push the road to a rapid completion. The richest and most fertile part of north Idaho was, therefore, left as much isolated as ever and not until recent years did the northern part of the state really receive any great direct benefit from the building of the Northern Pacific railroad. The controversy over the Beall pass continued for many years after Truax made his report and not a few refused to believe in its non-existence. John P. Vollmer, an official of the Northern Pacific Railway Company since 1879, to whom we are indebted for access to many papers and considerable correspondence in the preparation of this chapter, gives it as his belief that the Skakaho pass does not exist and that the report of Beall was not based on work actually and honestly performed. Many attempts have been made to rediscover the famous pass, one by Mr. Beall himself, but so far all have ended in failure. From personal letters written to Mr. Vollmer by the president of the Northern Pacific in the early 'eighties, the author is convinced that the Northern Pacific was desirous of adopting the Clearwater route to the Columbia and that if it had been practicable to build through the Lolo or any other pass within the time limit this route would have been chosen in preference to the northern.

It is a noteworthy fact that in recent years the company has built a line up the Clearwater to Stites, encouraging the hope that some day, when money may be obtained at a much lower rate of interest than it now commands, it will extend this Clearwater Short Line over the Bitter Roots to a connection with its main line and down the Snake to the Columbia, giving Nez Perces and Idaho counties the benefit of direct trans-continental communication.

Hardly had hope of relief from the Northern Pacific failed before the residents of north Idaho were encouraged to look in another direction for aid. The Oregon Short Line was building westward through the southern part of the territory at this time. It desired very much to reach the ocean, while the O. R. & N., building through eastern Oregon and over the Blue mountains, was very desirous of getting into southern Idaho. The Burnt river canyon was the only practicable route for the O. R. & N. It was likewise the only route for the Oregon Short Line to reach the sea, except by Snake river canyon to the mouth of that stream, thence down the Columbia. The Burnt river pass was of such contour that both railways could not well occupy it; and it was not definitely known that the Snake river route was not preferable anyway. Early in 1883 a survey was undertaken to determine the feasibility of the latter course. Engineer Moscript was entrusted to make the survey in a

southerly direction, while Chief Engineer Clark, starting at the mouth of Burnt river, should survey northward to meet him. After completing their task the two parties came to Lewiston, where they reported that the distance between that town and Burnt river was 187 miles, that the maximum grade of any one mile in the survey was less than twenty feet, the average being not more than six of seven, but there were no curves to exceed six degrees, and that the surveying parties saw no sign of snow slides. Mr. Clark was highly pleased with the route. He said a road could be built, he estimated for one-third less than the cost of construction through Burnt river canyon and over the Blue mountains. An approximate location survey was completed in September of that year confirming Clark's report and the residents of Nez Perces and Idaho counties entertained not unreasonable hopes that they might have a railroad in the near future.

But they were doomed to disappointment. Arrangements were effected between the O. R. & N. Company and the Oregon Short Line, by which both roads were to build to Huntington and join each other, dividing the profits on an agreed basis. The fact that north Idaho need not hope for any immediate relief from the Oregon Short Line was officially communicated in July, 1884, by a letter from a Union Pacific officer to Alonzo Leland, from which some extracts are here given as follows:

Dear Sir: Yours of the 21st ult. was found here on my return from a two weeks' absence in the east. I can well understand the interest your people feel regarding the extension of the Oregon Short Line down Snake river and I wish I could speak more encouragingly to you on the subject; but the fact is that the present demoralized market for railroad securities makes it impossible to raise money for any extended new constructions, and the attempt to do so would be simply suicidal. Our company will not engage in any new work at this time but merely complete works already begun to redeem its obligations in that behalf so far as it is committed. The Oregon Short Line track is at the mouth of Burnt river. As soon as the Snake river falls sufficiently we will complete the bridge at that place and lay the rails the remaining three and a half miles to Huntington, completing our part of the work, which we expect to accomplish about the last of September."

The joint traffic agreement and the depressed condition of railway stocks obtaining at the time were responsible for this disappointment, as the Union Pacific undoubtedly intended to build down the Snake and Columbia rivers to tidewater.

In 1886 the Union Pacific R. R. Company was again in the field with surveyors, this time to determine the distance and grades to be overcome by a railroad from Lewiston to some point on the Utah Northern, also the character of the country tributary to such road. The next spring a corps of engineers from Omaha started at the Lewiston end of the old Clark Snake river survey and proceeded to run a line down the north side of the Snake to the Columbia. Another party in the employ of the O. R. & N. took the field

at Pomeroy, Washington, surveying towards Lewiston. A survey was also made from the Short Line road up the Weiser river, over the divide and down the Little and main Salmon rivers to connect with other surveys from Clearwater. There is little doubt but that the Union Pacific really intended undertaking some operations by which north Idaho would greatly profit, but its energies were again paralyzed in the fall of 1887 by an agreement entered into in New York city between its directors and those of the Northern Pacific Company, whereby the northwest was divided between the two corporations, all north of an east and west line passing through the mouth of Snake river, being given to the Northern Pacific. This arrangement effectually shut off during its continuance Lewiston and vicinity from hope centering in the Union Pacific, dashing to the ground the expectations engendered by the numerous surveys.

Still the Spokane and Palouse branch was being built at this time and but little doubt was entertained that it would be extended to Lewiston and beyond. The O. R. & N. also gave evidence, by its activity in surveying routes, of an intent to build into the Clearwater and Camas prairie countries; so the hopes of our citizenship were continually receiving fresh inspiration. But the Spokane and Palouse branch stopped at Genesee; the O. R. & N. came no nearer than Moscow; and the people of Nez Perces and Idaho counties were left to their isolation for more than a decade longer. The discovery of mineral wealth in northern Shoshone county had led to the building of railways into that section, however.

Another railway enterprise which promised partial relief to the southern portion of the Panhandle, but which failed to bring it was the Idaho Transit Company, organized in 1887 by J. P. Vollmer and others in Lewiston and Asotin. This company surveyed a line from Lewiston to Camas prairie, via Tammany hollow and Lake Waha, intending to connect that rich section by rail with the boat lines on the Snake river. Financial arrangements were made whereby the company might build the first twenty miles immediately and in fact, \$50,000 were spent in grading the roadbed in Tammany hollow and in construction work. Mr. Vollmer tells us that the Northern Pacific Company was behind this movement from the first. He was the leader and main stockholder in the Transit company and he undertook the work with the understanding that the road, when completed, was to be sold to the Northern Pacific. The other stockholders were not aware of this, and of course the people generally were not. The Northern Pacific's idea in these negotiations was to get the road constructed and in its hands without inciting the rivalry of the O. R. & N. For some reason the Northern Pacific changed its plan, bought the Tammany hollow road before much work had been done on it, and abandoned the enterprise entirely.

During the latter 'eighties and the early 'nineties no little interest centered in the projects of the Midland Pacific Railway Company. The organizers of this corporation were Hon. R. F. Pettigrew, president;

William N. Coler, vice-president; S. L. Tate, second vice-president; J. A. Gargiulo, treasurer; and H. M. McDonald, secretary; and its capital stock was \$15,000,000 preferred and \$65,000,000 common. Its purpose was to build a road from Sioux Falls to the coast, which road was to find an outlet through the Illinois Central, Chicago & Northwestern and other lines to the east. The route outlined by the company for its own road was through northern Wyoming, skirting Yellowstone park on the south; down the Salmon river to White Bird; thence across through Camas prairie and on to Lewiston, thence to an easy grade into the Palouse country, which it was to cross in a north-westerly direction going to Seattle. Mr. Vollmer tells us that though the fact is not generally known a survey of this route was made and plans were matured for financing the enterprise. The crisis of 1893 and subsequent depression caused operations for the time being to be suspended, but it is possible that the scheme may yet materialize and shortly. Another survey which excited little comment at the time and of which few people have any knowledge, Mr. Vollmer tells us, was made by the Illinois Central Railway Company, also ambitious to reach the coast. This survey likewise passed through parts of Idaho and Nez Perces counties. It is surely significant that so many railway companies seeking a route to the seaboard, have looked toward the Snake river and its tributaries as most likely to furnish the route desired, and there certainly is much foundation for the hope that this rich portion of north Idaho may yet be traversed by a trans-continental line.

The chief sensation in Nez Perces county during 1898, aside from the war, was the building of the extension of the Spokane & Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad to Lewiston and the railroad war which grew out of this activity. Strange it seems to those on the outside that railway companies so often neglect the numerous calls to them for aid from communities suffering for lack of transportation and continue to turn a deaf ear to all proposals for years, then suddenly become so anxious for the advantages they have before seemed to spurn that they struggle and contend with each other to secure them. For thirty years the Clearwater country had been agonizing for a railroad. Its cry was unanswered. Then, when at last the Northern Pacific determined to do something for it, the jealousy of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company is aroused, and a war is the result. In this case, however, it is evident that both corporations had been fully aware of the prize that lay ungrasped before them, but for one reason or another neither was before able to make the effort necessary to appropriate it. Prior to 1895 the reservation exerted a deterrent influence and when that was no more the financial stringency was in the way. But the return of good times brought a renewal of activity in railway circles; the Northern Pacific's operations directed attention again to the rich field yet unentered in north Idaho, and the commencement of condemnation proceedings against all the Indian land owners on the north bank of the Clearwater between Potlatch creek

and the reservation line precipitated hostilities between the rival corporations.

It is difficult to write of such matters with historical accuracy, for men who are able to speak with authority are generally believers in the adage that "Speech is silver but silence gold," and the outside world has to do considerable guessing and reasoning from appearances in attempting to arrive at conclusions as to what transpires in the conferences of railway magnates. However, President Mellen of the Northern Pacific, in an interview, gave his side of the case with considerable freedom. Among other things, he said that: "There are contracts which have been in existence since 1880, signed by the presidents of the two companies and ratified by both boards of directors, specifically assigning the Clearwater and much other territory in that region to the Northern Pacific." Upon these he relied as a basis upon which an agreement was to be effected, amicably settling the differences between the two roads. Portland, of course, favored the O. R. & N. In commenting on the situation the Oregonian said:

"Perhaps the most important territory in the Columbia basin, still unoccupied by railways, is the Clearwater valley. Here is a territory in extent equal or nearly equal to the Palouse country,—the subject heretofore and still the subject of so much railway contention. It is a territory of enormous agricultural capabilities and may easily ship ten million bushels of wheat a year. It is also a great stock country, for the grazing lands in and about it are to prodigious extent, and it lies in the vicinity of great timber and great mining regions. The traffic of that country it would not be easy to overestimate, and, like that of other localities in the great basin of the Columbia, it will come down to Portland by the gradients on which the water flows.

"It is of the highest importance to that country, to the O. R. & N. as a property, to the city of Portland as the commercial entrepot and shipping port of the Columbia basin, that this territory be furnished with railway transportation through the O. R. & N. system. This will require the construction of perhaps one hundred miles of road east of Lewiston, and with it an extension of the Snake river line from Riparia to Lewiston, about seventy miles. It is all practicable, all easy.

To succinctly convey an idea of the controversy between the two railroads we cannot do better than to quote an interview given in July, 1899, by a high official of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company to the New York correspondent of the Spokesman-Review. It reads as follows:

"It is difficult to appreciate the merits of the Clearwater controversy without studying the map of the Clearwater country. There is a great deal of misapprehension regarding the points of contention between the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company and the Northern Pacific. The former has now a line from Wallula to Riparia through the Palouse country. This line is not satisfactory, and so the company has projected a line between the points mentioned following

the Snake river. The water course gives easy grades and a better route. At Alto on the present line, there is a three per cent. grade, so that practically all trains from Spokane and the north have to be broken up there. This will be avoided by the new line. The old line will then become merely a feeder for the Palouse country. Now there is no dispute, as generally supposed, over this new line along the Snake river, the Northern Pacific rather favoring its construction. This line the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company has about completed. What the Northern Pacific objects to is a continuation of this line, as projected, along the Snake river from Riparia to Lewiston, where the Oregon Navigation now operates a line of steamers.

"The Northern Pacific has a line from Moscow to Lewiston, to which the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company has no objection, but is building lines east of Lewiston in the Nez Perces and Camas prairie districts, to which the O. R. & N. seriously objects, because the Northern Pacific has made no arrangements with it for hauling traffic from this rich country.

"The O. R. & N. will not only build the surveyed line, from Riparia to Lewiston, but will also build east of Lewiston and fight the Northern Pacific in the Nez Perces and Camas prairie districts. It believes that the Northern Pacific has not been fortunate in the selection of its routes and discounts its threats to subsequently parallel the Riparia-Lewiston line. One who knows the value of the Nez Perces and Camas prairie territory can easily understand how the two companies have got into such a dispute over it, for it promises to rank with the Walla Walla and Palouse sections in the richness and abundance of its wheat fields and other agricultural resources.

"For the present there can be no open collision because the Northern Pacific has its lines east of Lewiston to complete and the O. R. & N. has its Riparia-Lewiston line to build. When these are constructed, unless by that time a traffic arrangement has been agreed upon, the fight between the two companies will begin in earnest, and a fight of no mean proportions it will be.

"The O. R. & N. is so situated geographically that it cannot abandon the rich opportunities offered by the Clearwater country. Its line for the most part runs south of the Columbia river, and it cannot get a very valuable traffic from the country north of it. Its terminus is Portland, where it has large interests, and Portland's prosperity depends considerably upon its keeping open the channel from the richest wheat fields of the Pacific northwest.

"It has offered the Northern Pacific a short route via Connel, but the Northern Pacific wants more liberal considerations than the O. R. & N. deems reasonable or than are usually recognized. The Northern Pacific now has to take its freight to near Spokane and down again, and of course if it built right through west of Lewiston to its coast line it would have as short a route, or even shorter, than the O. R. & N. could offer it."

The controversy occasioned much activity on the part of both corporations in surveying for routes and negotiating for rights of way. The Northern Pacific

sought to bring its adversary to terms by threatening not only to parallel its proposed line up Snake river to Lewiston, but if necessary to do likewise with the road down the Columbia to Portland. The O. R. & N. by purchasing as much of the right of way up the north side of Clearwater as it could and instituting condemnation proceedings for yard and depot grounds on the Silcott farm, opposite Lewiston, gave evidence of its intention to push into the Clearwater country. Both companies were active in surveying east of Lewiston, and both were searching for passes through the Bitter Roots and examining those already found. The Northern Pacific was pushing with great energy its construction work on the Clearwater Shirt Line extension, and it was reported that in April, 1899, the road practically completed as far as the Big Eddy, where a cut had to be made. Work was also being pushed vigorously on the Lapwai spur, which it was at first intended to extend into Camas prairie,—a scheme afterward abandoned on account of the high divide to the northward from Cottonwood.

In Portland, early in August, 1899, a conference took place between President C. S. Mellen, of the Northern Pacific, and E. H. Harriman, chairman of the Union Pacific board of directors, President A. L. Mohler of the O. R. & N. being also present. It was understood that the main question up for consideration was the Northern Pacific's ultimatum to the O. R. & N. that it should promise to keep out of the Nez Perces country and give the Northern Pacific full trackage rights down the Columbia from Lewiston to Portland, or have its line paralleled down the Columbia. What transpired at the conference was a secret; we do not know that its results have ever become fully known to the public, but it is certain that some kind of a truce was arranged whereby the O. R. & N. suspended operations in the Nez Perces country.

In the efforts of the press and people to gain as much information as possible about the railway situation, not a little weight was given to the utterances of the Oregonian, which was known to be in close touch with the O. R. & N. That journal in an issue appearing shortly after the conference used this language:

"There is at present a truce, for a given or terminable period, between the Union Pacific and Northern Pacific, as to territory in the Columbia basin, and construction on both sides is for the present suspended. But it will be resumed within a short time, either through rivalry or through agreement. The road along Snake river from Riparia to Lewiston will be built next year, either by the O. R. & N. alone, or by combination between the O. R. & N. and the Northern Pacific. The railroad problems of the Northwest are simply in abeyance for the present, but the inaction will not last long. Agreement is possible, in order to avoid the duplication of lines; and yet the nature of the rivalry is such that no basis on which agreement may be reached is apparent."

But subsequent events have gone to show that if not at this conference, then at some later one an adjustment of differences much more favorable to the Northern Pacific than the above would indicate was agreed

upon. There was doubtless not a little truth in the Minneapolis Journal's statement based on the best information then obtainable and published early in 1900, averring that "when President Mellen was looking about for some feature that would encourage an arbitration of the difficulty he sought E. H. Harriman, chairman of the Union Pacific board of directors. Mr. Harriman never approved of the policy of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company that sought to invade the Clearwater country and obtain territory by conquest. In Mr. Harriman's opinion the Oregon road was going out of its way to continue a quarrel. But the man with the hoe was James J. Hill, and both Mellen and Harriman knew this fact only too well. As soon as Hill was left out of the calculation a settlement was speedily brought about. It was Harriman who proposed that the Oregon road abandon the Clearwater country. But he also decided that the Northern Pacific should pay its competitor for all the expenses incurred in making surveys and buying a right of way. This bill of expense was only a trifling sum of \$50,000, and by its payment the Northern Pacific succeeds to the complete title to a right of way through the very center of Camas prairie, which will become more valuable every day. Thus did President Mellen make a concession that redounds to the everlasting benefit of the Northern Pacific."

It has been stated also that an important factor in effecting this truce between the rival companies was their common transportation enemy, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy. That road was seeking a Pacific coast connection through the Lewiston valley and was so well fortified in its demands as to be able to force from the Northern Pacific very valuable concessions in

the Northwest. The C. B. & Q. had surveying parties in north Idaho during the summer and fall of 1900, giving color to the belief that it would build through to the coast, most likely by the Salmon river route. It is understood, however, that this road is now under the control of the Northern Pacific, so that that company is apparently absolute master of the situation in the Clearwater country at present. Further activity in railway construction in that section has been confidently looked for ever since the completion of the road to Stites and is still expected. There can be little doubt but that the Northern Pacific Company will push its lines farther into that section in the near future.

But the first railway construction to effect the section of which we are treating will be the Lewiston-Riparia road. A dispatch from Portland bearing date of August 2, 1902, announced that the contract for the building of this road had been that day awarded by the O. R. & N. to Wren & Greenough, contractors, the agreement being that work should begin at once and be completed by April 15, 1903, including a steel bridge across the Clearwater at Lewiston to cost \$350,000. The truth of the dispatch was vouched for a few days later by President Mohler of the O. R. & N., also by President Mellen of the Northern Pacific Company, who also gave the information that the road would be operated jointly by the corporations they represent.

Construction work was, however, delayed by a controversy between the two interests over the right of way, also, it is said, by the fear that legislation might be enacted seriously affecting the capitalization of the venture, but it is now claimed that all these difficulties are out of the way and that work will be resumed in the near future.

# PART II.

## HISTORY OF NEZ PERCES COUNTY

### CHAPTER I.

#### CURRENT HISTORY.

In previous chapters have been detailed the causes which led to the settlement of Nez Perces county, the inception of that settlement, the founding of Lewiston and much of the earliest history of this important political entity. Its creation by legislative enactment has also been referred to and its earliest boundary lines described. It remains now to take up the thread of its history and as far as possible to trace the various events which have transpired among its people, the growth of its wealth and industries and the divers forces which have contributed to its social and industrial evolution.

The original boundaries of the county as given it by act of the Washington legislature in December, 1861, were modified by the Idaho legislature in 1867, which enacted that they should be as follows: "Beginning at the middle channel of Snake river, opposite the mouth of Clearwater river; and thence due north along the west line of Idaho Territory to the main divide between the waters of the Palouse river and Lahtoh or Hangeman's creek; thence easterly to the westerly line of Shoshone county; thence southerly along said line to the Clearwater river; thence up the south fork of Clearwater river to Lolo creek; thence with Lolo creek in an easterly direction to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence southerly along the summit of said mountains to the junction of Salmon river and Bitter Root mountains; thence in a westerly direction along the summit of Salmon river and Clearwater mountains to a prominent landmark known as 'Buffalo Hump'; thence westerly along said divide between the waters of White Bird creek and Camas prairie, to a point where the road leading from Lewiston to Slate creek crosses said divide; thence in a direct line to the foot of Ponto bar on Salmon river;

thence in a direct line to a point on Snake river known as Pittsburg landing; thence down the channel of Snake river to the place of beginning." This extensive area in 1870 contained a white population of 1,588, which, however, increased during the next decade to 4,583.

During the late 'sixties and early 'seventies Nez Perces county was sharing in that transition from mining to agriculture and stockraising which we have before mentioned in connection with north Idaho in general and this portion of the inland empire. It shared also in the relative depression which visited the country when the golden days were over, yet considering its youth it had a goodly number of wealthy and well-to-do men within its limits as shown by the Signal's list of persons paying taxes on property valued at one thousand dollars or over in 1872, which list, for the sake of preserving as far as possible the names of those who at the time occupied positions of prominence in industrial circles, and were the chief wealth holders of the county, we reproduce as follows:

Levi Ankeny, \$23,200; L. B. Boise, \$1,500; John Brearley, \$4,100; Bunker & Squier, \$2,850; J. J. Bonner, \$1,600; C. C. Bunnell, \$5,000; A. Benson, \$4,510; Crites & Curry, \$1,650; C. P. Coburn, \$5,585; Curry & Holbrook, \$1,375; Cook & Shultz, \$1,240; H. Crites, \$1,200; C. Cooper, \$2,635; Cummings & Company, \$2,000; Grostein Binnard, \$20,000; A. Gilman, \$1,500; James Gage, \$3,100; Hung Wan Chung, \$2,500; Hexter & Brother, \$9,000; Harris & Story, \$1,550; McGregor, \$1,677; George Mitchell, \$1,140; M. A. Kelly, \$8,310; J. Karney, \$1,590; Leland & Rowley, \$1,400; C. Le Francois, \$9,565; Loewenberg Brothers, \$17,400; Wesley Mulkey, \$6,555; R. J. Monroe, \$4,800; McElwee, \$1,000; John Proctor, \$2,720;

J. Perrault, \$3,640; Rowley & Leach, \$1,550; H. W. Stainton, \$1,450; P. Sholl, \$4,300; S. S. Slater, \$1,666; T. Schenck, \$1,188; John Silcott, \$1,490; A. W. Shumway, \$1,080; Tremble & Company, \$1,600; C. A. Thatcher, \$9,105; S. C. Thompson, \$4,300; J. P. Vollmer, \$2,542; S. W. Whitfield, \$1,100; E. Weisgerber, \$2,150; C. Walker, \$1,125; C. Wintsch, \$3,000; T. H. Worden, \$3,645; P. B. Whitman, \$1,800.

In January, 1873, a bill was introduced into the Idaho legislature cutting off a portion of Nez Perces and adding it to Idaho county. Already Idaho county had seven thousand square miles of territory or approximately that, and it was proposed to give it over four thousand more, leaving to Nez Perces county only fifteen hundred square miles, exclusive of the Indian reservation. As the territory proposed to be transferred contained several old farming settlements, four prominent mining camps, 450 inhabitants and about \$185,000 worth of taxable property, it was but natural that the citizens of the county from which the territory was to be taken should offer vigorous opposition. But the friends of Idaho county colluded with the representatives from Lemhi, Boise and Ada counties, giving them each a small slice from the eastern and southern portion of its original domain. It was a shrewd move and so adroitly managed that Idaho county succeeded in securing the passage in both branches of the legislature of a bill by which it exchanged twelve hundred square miles of territory of no special value to itself for about 4,500 square miles from Nez Perces county. Fortunately, however, for the taxpayers of the latter political division, the bill was vetoed by Governor Bennett.

Many causes of discouragement were operative among the people of Nez Perces county during the year 1873. Hard times and lack of a market for products were exerting their baneful influence upon the farming communities, where, however, abundant crops were being garnered. To add to the general discomfiture, the Indians, who afterward took the war path under Joseph, were showing signs of hostility, going so far, it was said, as to debate among themselves, when intoxicated, the chances of success in committing depredations upon the whites. To their boldness not a little was contributed by the removal of the mounted troops from the garrison at Lapwai. The newspapers called attention to the danger and the men of Lewiston responded by organizing on the evening of March 29th a military company of 107 members, with Hazen Squier as captain, John M. Dormer, first lieutenant, Isaac Kipp, second lieutenant, George Young, orderly sergeant, and a full quota of minor officers.

The ensuing two or three years brought little amelioration in conditions. The financial stringency continued and the uncertainty and apprehension incident to the Indian difficulties were still exerting their depressing influence, nevertheless throughout this seemingly unprogressive period, the foundations of future development were being laid, and the country was getting ready for the dawn of a brighter day, when the incubus of doubt and dread should be removed.

Notwithstanding the various discouragements and

the danger of an Indian outbreak, which, strange to say, did not lead to adequate preparation for defense on the part of either the citizens or the military, while it had its injurious effect upon industry, the country made rapid strides forward in 1876, especially that part north of the Snake river, or what is now embraced in Latah county. A correspondent of the Oregonian, writing in the spring of 1877, stated that after an extensive tour of eastern Oregon, eastern Washington and north Idaho, he had found the prospects in Nez Perces county, and in Whitman county, Wyoming Territory, contiguous to it, especially bright. Their population was rapidly increasing, and they were being encouraged to engage in wheat raising by the fact that the soil was especially suited to that industry, and that the Oregon Steam Navigation Company had made a liberal reduction in the charges for transporting the product. The same writer also refers to the rapid growth of the sheep industry and states that the amount of flax seed shipped from Nez Perces and Whitman counties indicates that that product will become one of the sources of wealth of that section. "It is observable also," he continues, "that among the people settling there the regard for schools, churches and all facilities for general intelligence and improvement is as high as that which characterizes the American people everywhere."

Of course the Indian war paralyzed industry in this and Idaho counties during its continuance, greatly retarding all industrial operations, also in contiguous counties of the territory and of Washington. Farmers were obliged to take their families to places of security in the towns, and those on the frontier, miners and stockmen alike, in many instances left their work entirely, remaining away during what would otherwise have been the busiest season. Even where there was no real danger, rumors and false reports kept the settlers continually on the *qui vive*, and an occasional panic would send them pell mell to the nearest port of safety, leaving their places to take care of themselves. Unfenced grain fields were destroyed and all growing products which required cultivation after seeding were neglected. The presence of the troops, however, settled the market problem for the time being.

The presence of the troops had another good effect also in that it gave the people a feeling of confidence during the Bannock and Piute war of 1878, in eastern Oregon. The baptism of fire the citizens of north Idaho had just passed through resulted in their being quite well supplied with arms and ammunition; the companies of volunteers formed during the Nez Perces outbreak were another safeguard, and these, together with the martial spirit of the people, were sufficient to check any turbulent spirit among the reservation Indians.

The effect of the war is plainly shown in the assessor's census for 1878, which shows that out of a population of 2,793, the number of voters was 859, making the ratio between total population and voters entirely too small. The women and children had moved to other communities and others who would have settled in the county were deterred from so doing,

making the number of adult males disproportionately large. Thorn creek precinct had 413 inhabitants and 141 voters; Paradise, 601 and 203; Palouse' Bridge, 419 and 142; Pine creek, 117 and 37; Camas creek, 61 and 26; Lake, 98 and 45; Lewiston, 994 and 265. The number of horses was shown to be 3,672; of cattle, 3,925; of mules, 276; of hogs, 2,785; of sheep, 14,960. The valuation of real estate was \$180,138; of personal property, \$327,504; the total valuation \$507,642, and the number of taxpayers, 577. The increase in the property valuation over that of the preceding year was nearly \$200,000.

During the winter of 1879 a slight misfortune befell the county, which was described by The Teller in the following language:

"On Saturday last (February 23d) a regular chinook visited us at this place. One had visited the foothills south and west of us a day or two previously and caused much of the snow to melt and run off into the gulches and valleys. On Monday the Clearwater was full from bank to bank with floating ice, and this continued, except at intervals, until late on Tuesday, and even on Wednesday much ice went down the river. The Lapwai, Sweetwater, Hatwai and Potlach creeks were much swollen, also the Asotin and Alpowa creeks on the Washington side. Small gulches and ravines discharged vast quantities of water and some of them much debris and small rocks. Roads were in many places rendered entirely impassable by reason of the road beds being washed out in many places. Small bridges were washed away. The mails on the different routes leading to Lewiston failed of reaching here on time, save the Mount Idaho, and the northern mail did not depart until Wednesday noon owing to ice in the Clearwater.

"At 3 o'clock P. M. on Monday the saw and grist mill at the Lapwai agency with a considerable quantity of wheat were undermined and swept away into and down the Clearwater. Two men, Nicholson and Toombs, being in the mill at the time it was swept away, were carried out into the river and down it about a mile and a half before they could be rescued, and their ultimate escape from death was almost miraculous. Much other damage was done along the Lapwai creek. The Soldier canyon road was badly washed for about two miles and it will require the labor of forty men several days to repair it and make it as good as before. The flume of the Lewiston ditch above Lindsley's orchard was washed away and the ditch in many places filled with debris from the side gulches. The boom at the saw mill was broken and about 100,000 feet of logs were carried away; also the wood boom above the mill, and about 125 cords of wood were lost. The stage which left here for Walla Walla on Monday with mails, express and one passenger was upset at the third crossing of the Alpowa. The driver and passenger were swept down the stream about 150 yards before they could get out. The two lead horses became detached and got out of the stream while the wheel horses, stage, mails and express were carried six hundred yards and were rescued by the Indians. The express box with about \$2,000 in it drifted to

within twenty feet of the Snake river, where it became lodged against some willows and was found on Tuesday. The whole section was damaged considerably and the loss will amount to many thousands of dollars."

Yet it is certain that the year 1879 was on the whole one of progress and prosperity. Considerable government money was expended in improving the Clearwater and Snake rivers, congesting temporarily in some measure the local circulating medium. The Sheepstealer disturbances in Idaho county had been quieted by the defeat and capture of the hostiles, permitting the vanguard of the homeseeking army to advance farther inland. The Lewiston land office, recently established, reported in June that since March 1st preceding, there had been filed in the district embracing all Idaho north of the Salmon River range 854 pre-emptions, 437 homesteads and 306 timber claim entries, an aggregate of 1,597 filings, each embracing a quarter section. Those already established in the business of agriculture and cattle raising were meeting with splendid success, and the numbers of those seeking to obtain homesteads and join their ranks continued undiminished—were increasing rather.

But the opening of the year 1880 was a somewhat unpropitious one. The spring was cold, rainy and disagreeable in the valleys, while in the hills and mountains the snow lay deep until far into the summer, being over four feet in depth on the Warren trail as late as the 15th of June. Neither did the middle life of the year bring any special encouragement to the agriculturist but rather the opposite, for the kindly warmth of the summer sun proved congenial not alone to man and his domestic friends but likewise to his loathsome and detested enemy, the grasshopper. Thousands of these voracious winged pests visited the country, harvesting the grain crops at an untimely season and desolating flower gardens, orchards, etc. Fortunately the omnivorous insects were not as thorough in their work of destruction as they sometimes are and only certain localities were visited by them. But the agricultural development of the country had begun in earnest and not the presence of a temporary plague nor the absence of speedy transportation nor the scarcity of money nor any other obstacle which labor and patience could surmount was potent to stay the onward movement. No observing person could ride out through the country at intervals without noticing the signs of progress on every hand. In 1879 the Waha prairie was almost unoccupied, the only indication of its being the dwelling place of man being a cabin here and there contiguous to or surrounded by a small patch of enclosed land. Before 1880 had passed into history the old trails and roads were rendered no longer passable on account of the fences of the ranchmen and the traveler must perforce traverse the long lanes leading across the valley.

It must be remembered that all this development was wrought in spite of many trying conditions. While the mining wealth of the country was by no means exhausted, that which could be garnered by the poor man had long since found its way into the pocket

of the miner and thence into the world's marts of trade. Capital is never a pioneer. However heroic a man may be he needs the spur of necessity to force him into the loneliness and uncertainty and danger and privation to be met in the van of civilization's march. Without the capital to develop them, the deep lying wealth materials must remain unutilized; without cheap transportation the markets of the world are closed to the isolated community. Speaking of the conditions obtaining during the winter of 1881 the Teller says:

"Probably at no time for ten years past has the first of January found the great mass of the farmers so destitute of money as during the present month—at least such is the burden of their song, and there are reasons for this. They strained every nerve the past season to raise a good surplus of wheat and flax in the confident hope that they could get it shipped to a paying market and get good returns before January arrived. But with few exceptions, the people of this section have not been able to get their wheat and flax off to a market, and while a few have sold to the agents of buyers who were sent out into the country and received a small payment to bind the sales, yet the great bulk of the value of their products has not yet been realized. They have grain in abundance but no money. This scarcity is seriously felt by the merchants, mechanics and laborers whom they owe. Patience and forbearance becomes necessary in such a crisis. These producers will work themselves out of the dilemma as soon as they have a fair show. The Walla Walla and Touchet valleys had a much better show, and money is reported to be plentiful among the farmers of those valleys. Our turn will come after a while, if we can hold fast and not be too exacting upon each other."

From the foregoing it will be seen that the fields of Clearwater country did their best for the farmer during the year 1881, even if the opportunity to turn their products into cash was tardy in coming and the ready liquidation of debts was for that reason rendered impossible. The only climatic drawback to agriculture this year of which we have found record was a very heavy hail storm, the severest ever experienced in this part of the country up to that time. It occurred on the 3d of June and though its duration was not greater than ten minutes, it lasted long enough to cut down fields of grain in places, to destroy gardens and to kill scores of domestic animals. Paradise valley, the Potlach creek country and other farming communities suffered damage aggregating hundreds of dollars, while at Elk City a Chinaman lost his life, being struck by a limb blown from a tree under which he was seeking shelter.

Comparatively insignificant though the industrial activities of the Nez Perces Indians were yet in our summary of the year 1881 we must give them credit for having added at least slightly to the wealth production of the county. The number of the tribe at this time seems to have been 2,036, of whom 257 were farmers. The Indian dwelling places consisted of forty-eight frame houses, one hundred and twenty-

eight log houses, seventy-two cloth, eighteen skin and twelve bark lodges. Four thousand, seven hundred and thirteen acres of their reserve were in cultivation. The red men were the possessors of 12,696 horses, 870 cows, ten oxen, 1,500 other cattle, 675 swine and 1,200 domestic fowls. The sole product of their manufacturing skill consisted of about three hundred yards of matting.

Up to this time the legislative and judicial business of Nez Perces county had been transacted in a one-story frame building, back of the site which Alexander's general store now occupies, but the building had long been felt to be inadequate for the purpose and in January, 1882, the county commissioners purchased the old Luna property from Conrad Wintsch, designing to repair the building and fit it up to conserve the purpose of a county court house.

The annals of 1882 were darkened by the commission on Camas creek of a crime which for atrocity deserves rank with the murder of Magruder in 1863. The victims of this dastardly act were three Chinese miners who were delving for the precious metal on the creek at a point about seventeen miles above Palouse bridge. The perpetrator or perpetrators of the terrible crime burned the Chinese cabin and with it two of the bodies. The remains of the third victim, who is said to have been a highly educated, intelligent representative of his race, were found buried in the snow. They were in a state of perfect preservation, owing to the cold, which was sufficient to freeze them. A bullet hole in the back, another in the left side of the head and a gash across the throat showed at once the manner of the Mongolian's taking off and the extreme atrocity of his murderer. The only incentive to the enactment of this terrible tragedy seems to have been robbery, for the Chinamen were supposed to have several hundred dollars in gold dust at the time of their demise, no trace of which was discoverable around their burned and despoiled place of abode. Abe Galloway, who discovered the charred remains of the burned cabin, was given an examination which resulted in his being completely exonerated from any complicity in the crime. Although Governor Neil on behalf of the territory offered a reward of \$500 each for the arrest and conviction of the guilty parties and although a determined effort was made to solve the mystery, the murderer or murderers have never been brought to justice.

During the fall of 1882 and the winter following a determined effort was made by the people north of the Clearwater to effect segregation from Nez Perces county and the formation of a new political division. As is usual in such movements the leading agitators were men who hoped to gain some financial benefit by the establishment of a new county seat. The ambitious town in this instance was Moscow, in the rich and prosperous Paradise valley. Petitions were circulated and numerous signed, praying for the erection of the proposed new county and these called forth counter petitions among the south side residents, who admitted that county division at some time was inevitable, but considered this movement premature.

Then, too, it was urged that as soon as northern Idaho should be attached to Washington a readjustment of county lines would become necessary, therefore the people desiring to be clothed with the authority to organize a separate local government ought to await incorporation into the territory of Washington before pressing forward their schemes. So numerous were the remonstrators and so strong their opposition that the bill for the new county could not be carried in the legislature.

Disappointed in this project the friends of the movement, through Councilman Taylor, introduced a bill providing for a special election to be held on the first Monday in June in Nez Perces county at which the advisability of relocating the county seat should be submitted to a vote of the people. The bill was, of course, introduced in the interest of Moscow. One of its provisions was that if the electors decided to remove the county seat from Lewiston, the place selected should deposit with the treasurer a sum sufficient to erect new county buildings and pay all the expenses of removing the records, etc., to the new seat of government. The bill passed both houses. A lively campaign followed, both parties to the contest making a thorough canvass and arguing the question in all its phases with spirit. The result on election day was in favor of Lewiston, that town receiving 922 votes whereas its rival, Moscow, received only 642 votes. Lewiston had a majority in ten out of the thirteen precincts of the county.

The year 1884 seems to have been a rather quiet one in Nez Perces county, the Coeur d'Alene country being the chief center of attraction in north Idaho at that time. Autumn, however, brought an abundant yield of wheat not alone in Idaho but in the cereal belt of the neighboring territory of Washington also. The crop was sufficiently large to have enabled the farmers to liquidate practically all their debts had the prices been good. The great bane of pioneer communities, lack of adequate transportation facilities, was militating against these, however, and many ranchmen began discussing the advisability of turning their farms into stock ranches.

During this year General Miles testified his faith in the good intentions of the Nez Perces Indians by ordering that thereafter Fort Lapwai be treated as an outpost of Walla Walla and garrisoned by a lieutenant and only twelve men of the second cavalry. The remainder of that company he sent to Fort Boise, making that a four company post. The faith of General Miles was not shared by the settlers in the vicinity of the reservation, who remonstrated earnestly, pointing out that the Nez Perces were still a strong tribe and that there were many among them who could be easily incited to acts of hostility. But the subsequent good conduct of the Nez Perces has justified the faith of Miles.

As illustrating the rapidity with which Nez Perces county was growing at this period of its history we have taken a few figures from the tax roll summaries, according to which the total taxable property, real and personal, in the year 1882 was \$1,327,516; in 1883,

\$1,817,229; in 1884, \$2,050,546; the number of taxpayers in 1882 was 1,560; in 1883, 1,832; in 1884, 2,080.

The year 1885 was one of uninterrupted tranquillity but 1886 brought a movement for the formation of a new county with, no doubt, some of the intense interest and bitterness usually attending such efforts. The proposition was to take for the new political division the southern portion of Shoshone county and that part of the Nez Perces lying between the Lolo and the south middle forks of the Clearwater. As an alternative in case this movement did not meet with favor it was suggested that the settlers in southern Shoshone might seek annexation to either Nez Perces or Idaho counties. The reason of their discontent with their existing political affinities was the distance to Murray, their county seat. The proposal seems not to have been carried into a definite effort before the legislature, but agitation for redress of grievances has never solely died out and at this writing the erection of a new county to embrace the inhabitants of southern Shoshone is a living issue.

The next few years in Nez Perces county were years of quiet and steady advancement along all lines, very little transpiring which has a sensational flavor when reduced to narrative. The two questions most deeply agitating the public mind during this period, the problem of securing railroad communication with neighboring states and the world and the annexation movement, have been discussed at some length in previous chapters. It is needless to state that citizens of Nez Perces county were equally with other citizens of the territory of Idaho solicitous for the early admission of their commonwealth to statehood, taking their full part in the initiatory steps in that direction. This also has been treated in its proper place. In the general prosperity obtaining throughout Idaho during the few years preceding its admission to statehood Nez Perces county had its full share. Crops were good, the outlook in the spring of 1888 being especially favorable. As the Teller informs us reports of great promise of good and large yields of grain came in from every section of the Clearwater country, from Lapwai, Sweetwater, Tammany, Asotin, Camas Prairie, Weippe, etc.

Aside from the larger questions above mentioned the one political movement to agitate the general public was a renewed effort to secure the removal of the county seat from Lewiston to Moscow. The course pursued by the friends of Paradise prairie's ambitious business center was the same as that formerly taken, namely the circulation of petitions, agitation through the local press, etc. The friends of Lewiston again took up the gauntlet and so effective was their opposition that a change of tactics by the Moscow people became necessary. Through Delegate Dubois and Senator Mitchell, of Oregon, they secured the introduction into both houses of congress of a bill creating Latah county out of the northern portion of Nez Perces county. The measure carried despite the protests and efforts of its opponents in the southern part, becoming a law May 14, 1888.

In June, 1889, Miss Alice C. Fletcher arrived at the Lapwai agency to take charge of the work of allotment of lands to the Indians in accordance with the provisions of the Severalty act of February 8, 1887, which provided that each head of a family on the reservation should receive a quarter section of land; each single person over eighteen, one-eighth section; each single person under eighteen then living or who might be born before the president's order directing the allotment, one-sixteenth of a section. Her arrival and the inception of this work was a favorable sign as it proved the animus of the government to open the reserve as soon as possible. The people of the surrounding country looked upon the movement with much favor, hoping that the incubus upon progress arising out of the ownership of large tracts of valuable agricultural land by an unprogressive and comparatively degenerate people would soon be removed, but it was full half a decade before the work of opening the reserve was accomplished.

With the opening of the prosperous year 1890 began a determined effort to secure transportation facilities for the Clearwater country. In February the citizens of Lewiston held a mass meeting in the Vollmer block at which the railroad question was thoroughly discussed and a committee appointed to formulate a plan of action. A meeting was also held at Nelson's schoolhouse, at which the citizens manifested their willingness to raise a bonus of \$25,000 in their neighborhood to help bring a railroad to the country. By April a bonus of \$50,000 had been subscribed, which, with the right of way from Lewiston to the reservation line, a distance of seven miles, was offered the Northern Pacific Company to extend their Spokane and Palouse branch to Lewiston. Later the subsidy was increased to \$65,000 and still later to over \$100,000. The railroad officials promised to build the extension during 1890, and gave earnest of their bona fide intentions by investing quite heavily in Lewiston real estate, but for some reason the road was not built as agreed, so the company lost this magnificent subsidy and the people the benefit of the road for several years more.

The good year 1892 was darkened in Nez Perces county during its final month by the enactment of a tragedy which led to another, leaving a still darker stain upon the county's annals. The facts as we have been able to glean them from the rather meager records at hand are as follows: Albert B. Roberts, the author of the first homicide and the victim of the second, had been working for several months in the employ of one John Sutherland and his brother, residence in the vicinity of Leland. When the Sutherlands discharged Roberts they held back five dollars of his pay, alleging that he had stolen twenty dollars from them. A quarrel ensued, of course. Roberts went to Leland and when John Sutherland visited that town a few days later the trouble was renewed. Roberts demanded the five dollars he claimed was due him; his late employer refused; angry words followed which soon led to blows. During the melee Roberts threw his

right arm about Sutherland's neck and while he had his adversary thus held in a comparatively helpless position, drew a revolver and discharged it three times into Sutherland's abdomen, killing him almost instantly. Roberts was arrested and brought to Lewiston.

The sequel proves that the Clearwater country had not yet progressed so far in its development of civil institutions and orderly society but that there was danger of a temporary lapse, when the occasion seemed to warrant it, into the well known practices of the vigilantes of its early history. On the 2d of January, 1893, a masked mob visited the jail in which Roberts was confined and compelled Deputy Sheriff W. W. Wright to open the doors. Proceeding to the cell of their intended victim, they gagged him so that he could make no outcry, then took him into the office and bound him securely hands and feet, meanwhile keeping strict guard over the deputy sheriff and one Timothy Ryan, who happened to be his bedfellow on this particular night. After giving their companions time to get a safe distance away, the guard thrust Wright and Ryan into a room, closed the door and hastily retreated into the open. The deputy and his companion ran to their rooms, secured their revolvers and fired several shots in succession to alarm the sheriff. That officer, together with Sheriff-elect Mounce soon joined in the chase. The mob, however, made good their escape and the identity of none of them was ever discovered. In due time the body of their victim was found in Mulkey's mill, still warm but lifeless.

The year 1893 was an important one in the history of Nez Perces county, and notwithstanding the fact that the sum of financial prosperity throughout the United States began to be eclipsed during the twelvemonth, several events transpired looking toward the general progress of this section. Not the least among these was the passage in the Idaho legislature of a bill establishing a state normal school at Lewiston and appropriating for its use fifty thousand acres of the one hundred thousand given to the state by the United States government for the purpose of aiding in the establishment of such institutions.

A matter of even greater moment to the industrial development of the county was the successful negotiation of a treaty with the Nez Perces Indians whereby their reservation was to be opened for settlement. In December, 1892, a commission appointed by the president, which commission consisted of Robert Schleicher of Lewiston, chairman, Cyrus Beede, of Iowa, and James Allen, of Washington, D. C., convened at Lewiston with authority to offer to the Indians for their lands as liberal prices as ever were offered to any tribe by the United States. For more than two months the commission labored strenuously to secure the opening of the reserve, but they were opposed in their efforts by certain outsiders who hoped to gain personal benefits through maintaining the existing conditions of things and by wealthy Indians who wished the ranges for the pasturing of their herds of ponies. On February 19th, the commission adjourned sine

die. They had succeeded in securing the signatures to the treaty of only 118 adult males, out of a total of 407. Negotiations were resumed shortly, however, and in April the commission authorized the statement that enough signatures had been secured to confirm the treaty.

But the work of the commissioners was of no practical avail until the treaty negotiated by them should be ratified by congress. A bill for that purpose was introduced into the house by Representative Sweet in June, 1894. The measure was referred to the committee on Indian affairs and though it was reported back favorably by the majority, a minority report was also submitted by Representative Holman, the "Great Objector," making it uncertain whether the bill could be reached that session. Senator Shoup saved the day by a shrewd parliamentary move. He succeeded in tacking onto the general Indian appropriation measure an amendment providing for the ratification of the treaty and the appropriation of the necessary funds. Objector Holman waged aggressive warfare against the amendment but was unsuccessful in defeating it, and it was enacted:

"That the said agreement (referring to the treaty) be and the same is accepted, ratified and confirmed.

"That for the purpose of carrying the provisions of this act into effect there is hereby appropriated the sum of \$1,668,622, of which amount the sum of \$1,000,000 shall be placed to the credit of the Nez Perces Indians of Idaho in the territory of the United States and shall bear interest at the rate of five per centum per annum. Said sum of \$1,668,622, together with the interest on said sum of one million dollars shall be paid to the Indians or expended for their benefit, as provided in articles two, three, four and eight of said agreement, out of which sum the secretary of the interior shall pay to the heirs, administrators or legal representatives of William C. Langford, deceased, the sum of \$20,000, upon a release and relinquishment to the United States by said heirs, administrators or legal representatives of all right, titles and interest in or claim either legal or equitable, in and to the tract of land described in article two of said agreement as therein provided. Provided that none of the money paid said Indians, nor any of the interest thereon, shall be or become liable to the payment of any judgment or claim for depredations committed by said tribe or any member thereof before the date of said agreement.

"That immediately after the issuance and receipt by the Indians of trust patents for the allotted lands, as provided for in said agreement, the lands so ceded, sold, relinquished and conveyed to the United States shall be opened to settlement by proclamation of the president and shall be subject to disposal only under the homestead, townsite, stone and timber and mining laws of the United States, excepting the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections in each congressional township, which shall be reserved for common school purposes and be subject to the laws of Idaho: Provided, That each settler on said lands, shall before making proof and receiving a certificate of entry, pay

to the United States for the lands so taken by him, in addition to the fees provided by law, the sum of \$3.75 per acre for agriculture lands, half of which shall be paid within three years from the date of the original entry; and the sum of \$5.00 per acre for stone, timber and mineral lands, subject to the regulations prescribed by existing laws; but the rights of honorably discharged Union soldiers and sailors, as defined and described in sections 2304 and 2305 of the revised statutes of the United States, shall not be abridged except as to the sum to be paid as aforesaid.

"That the commissioner of Indian affairs be, and is hereby, authorized to employ a competent surveyor for a period not exceeding two years, at a compensation not exceeding \$1,200 per annum for the purposes stipulated in article four of said agreement, and he is also authorized to purchase two portable saw mills, as provided in article four.

"That the secretary of the interior is hereby authorized to examine the claim of those Indians who served the United States under General O. O. Howard in the late war with Joseph's band of said tribe, as scouts, couriers and messengers, referred to in article ten of said agreement, and also as to the claim of Abraham Brooks, mentioned in said article, and report his findings and recommendations to congress."

In 1900 an act was passed amendatory to the bill just quoted repealing the proviso that homesteaders should be required to pay for their lands the sum of \$3.75 per acre and allowing all bona fide entrymen under the homestead laws to obtain title upon payment of only such fees as were required of all homesteaders.

It is needless to state that the opening of the reservation was hailed with delight and enthusiasm by the citizens of Lewiston and Nez Perces county. Coming, as it did, at a time when financial darkness overshadowed the land, the distribution of over six hundred thousand dollars in cash among the Indians, much of which speedily made its way into the hands of the merchants, was an important factor in keeping the wheels of industry oiled. But of vastly greater moment to the present and prospective development of the county was the fact that the power of a lethargic, nonproducing and conservative people to hinder progressive movements was broken forever, and in the room of the shiftless, nomadic red man must soon come the thrifty homebuilder to garner the rich treasures of the fertile reservation soil. The land passed rapidly into hands of men whose interests led them to favor instead of retard the construction of railroads and the inauguration of commercial enterprises. The wealth of agriculture, of pasturage, of timber and of minerals, in which the reservation acres were known to abound, would be developed to the fullest and brought forth to assist in the upbuilding of commerce, educational establishments, the arts and refinements of civilization and in the working out of the Clearwater country's highest destiny.

The effect of the opening upon the Indians probably received little attention from settlers in their vicinity. The price paid them for the lands was sufficient to

keep them all in luxury for the rest of their days, and if carefully conserved and bequeathed to their posterity to provide against want during at least the next generation of time. That the money will be so husbanded is doubtful and the destiny of the tribe when their resources are gone and they are no longer the wards of the government is for the anthropologist to foresee if he can and for the philanthropist to help determine as far as he may be able. Certain it is that the red man cannot always live on the bounty of the government or the funds arising from the sale of his possessory rights in the soil of his forefathers. The day must come when he must live by his own unaided efforts or perish and perhaps the present is as good a time as any in which to throw him upon his own resources, teaching him by bitter experiences, if need be, what he will not learn in any other way, that if he would enjoy the fruits of industry he must endure its pains and sacrifices.

But we must return to our current review of events in Nez Perces county taking up the thread where we left it in 1893. The county did not fail to provide for its proper representation at the Columbian exposition in Chicago, but while enroute the car containing the soil, grass and grain exhibits of this and several other counties of Idaho was burned and its contents destroyed. The fruits, however, arrived safely.

One event causing a great shock to the residents of the county transpired during the fall of this year, namely, the explosion in the steamer Annie Faxon, of which Harry Baughman was captain, causing the death of eight persons and the wounding of nearly every member of the crew. The vessel at the time of the accident was making a landing at a point below Almota and fifty miles down the river from Lewiston. So violent was the explosion that the vessel was practically blown to pieces, nothing being left above the hull but splinters. The cause of the accident probably was that the boiler was allowed to become dry.

In 1895 occurred what was perhaps the most terrible tragedy that has shadowed the fair name of Nez Perces county since the days of Plummer's gang. Waha lake was the scene and Sunday, May 19th, the date. One of the central figures in the tragedy was John Siers, a pioneer of that section and a successful stockman. In the early sixties he had entered into partnership with Joseph Shissler; fortune had smiled benignly on the partners and by industry and economy they became the owners of a large tract of land, one of the finest farms in the Clearwater country, also of extensive herds of cattle. As time passed other settlers were attracted to the favored region, among them Mrs. Mary E. Goddard, who settled on land adjoining Siers and Shissler's place, in 1884. Naturally the large stock interests of these pioneer cattlemen involved them in numerous neighborhood disputes, among them one of great bitterness with Mrs. Goddard.

The accidental death of Mr. Shissler in 1886 necessitated division of the estate, and Mr. Siers took the stock interests of the firm, leaving the realty to the

Shissler heirs. He then leased the land, associating with him in this venture his former foreman, Frank Ward, who later became a son-in-law of Mrs. Goddard. Siers went east and remained until 1894, on which date he returned, dispossessed Ward and took possession of the property himself. He took up his abode in the old house, allowing Mrs. Goddard, who had resided with her daughter and son-in-law in a new house erected by the latter, to remain in possession of the same. About the middle of April Ward brought suit against Siers to recover \$1,000 claimed to be due him, and the Shissler heirs also went into court to compel Siers to comply with the terms of the lease. While the suit was pending the property was placed in the hands of a receiver, who leased the place to Mrs. Goddard. Siers acquiesced, only asking for sufficient time to collect his personal effects, but when he attempted to do this he found that many of them were held by Mrs. Goddard as part of the estate. He appealed to the receiver, who sent Mrs. Goddard an order to turn over the property, which order was disobeyed by her. Siers again went to the receiver, and it was agreed that the difficulty should be adjusted the following Sunday in the presence of that officer, at the residence of Mrs. Goddard. On that Sunday the fatal affray took place. The tragedy and events leading up to it are described by one of the Lewiston newspapers of the time:

"Sunday morning about six o'clock, Siers, in company with his employes, Elmer Shorthill, Frank Kincaid, J. Manee and William Fay, departed from their temporary quarters at the Monroe farm for Lambert's place, about four miles distant, to secure some horses which were pastured there. Upon reaching the Shissler ranch the party stopped in front of the old house and Siers entered, returning shortly. At the barn yard the party again stopped to allow Mr. Siers to visit a man named Mott, who was sick and quartered in the granary. Siers said he wished to see about removing Mott to the Monroe place, and as he would probably need their assistance he asked his men to wait. Mott was a brother of Mrs. Goddard. He then passed through the gateway opening into the barn yard, leaving a rifle leaning against the fence, and proceeded onward. Siers had nearly reached the door when he was confronted by Ward, who held a pistol. A few words passed between them, and almost immediately Mrs. Goddard appeared, and, after engaging in a heated conversation with Siers, passed on toward the gate where the men were. She stopped about forty feet from Siers, who was between her and Ward, and addressed Siers. The latter turned toward her, and as he did so Ward fired two shots at him. Siers reached for his revolver and succeeded in returning the fire. Mrs. Goddard now rushed up, and, taking a revolver from her waist, placed the muzzle near Siers' back and fired several times in rapid succession. Siers fell forward, and as he did so Ward struck him over the head with his revolver. Siers expired instantly.

"At the commencement of the fight Fred Goddard, the thirteen-year-old son, appeared in the doorway and ordered the men at the gate to remain where they were,

emphasizing this command with a rifle shot over their heads. Shorthill picked up Siers' rifle and, with the intention of assisting his fallen comrade, snapped the hammer at the combatants in the barnyard. The cap refused to explode, however. He then loaded the gun and again pulled the trigger, this time with more success, though the testimony exonerated him from any blame attaching to the death of the murderer, as it was proved that the bullet flew wide of the mark.

"Ward sank upon the floor upon reaching the house, and in falling discharged his pistol, the bullet from which grazed the limbs of Mrs. Boyer, who was standing in the doorway. Forty-eight hours later he died in excruciating agony. Mrs. Goddard was wounded, a pistol ball lacerating her right arm.

"Hundreds of neighbors and Lewiston people congregated at the scene of the terrible tragedy during the day, and excitement over the affair overshadowed all other interests. Coroner Strong impaneled a jury and on Monday a verdict was rendered, holding Ward, Mrs. Goddard and Fred Goddard responsible for Siers' death. Later Shorthill was arrested for murder and then for assault with intent to kill. At a fair trial he was completely exonerated and acquitted."

When the Goddard case came on for trial in the superior court there was begun one of the most memorable legal contests in the history of the county. Attorneys McNamee and Clagget conducted the case for the state, while Reid and Griffiths appeared for the defense. Forty days were consumed in the taking of testimony and the making of arguments, etc., entailing upon the taxpayers an expense of many thousands of dollars. The defendants were acquitted, to the indignant surprise of hundreds who followed the testimony carefully.

On Monday, August 26, 1895, the first payment to Indians of moneys due them in accordance with the treaty began at the agency. The Lewiston banks established temporary quarters on the reservation for the purpose of cashing the checks, and it is stated that the Indians deposited with these institutions about one-third of their newly-acquired wealth, also that they acted honestly in liquidating their outstanding debts.

Speaking editorially of the events on this memorable time, the Teller in its issue of August 29th said:

"The past week has been one of active life in a commercial sense. Every channel of trade has been swelled to its flood tide. The impulse derived from the disbursement of Indian money has not yet subsided. Coming, as the revival did, at the beginning of a season of general prosperity, Lewiston may reasonably expect a rapid development of neglected resources. One thing noticeable is the fact that the Indians use good judgment in making their purchases. Indian goods have always been shoddy goods in trade circles, but the Nez Perces have been selecting the best of everything this week. They have purchased largely of spring wagons, but they have avoided the cheaper goods, preferring to pay good prices for substantial family carriages. The payment of the Indian money proceeded very quietly all week at the agency. The

red men were more indifferent than white men would have been had such a prize been ready for the latter for the simple asking. The sum of two hundred thousand dollars awaited the Kamiahs for a week while they deliberated over the preliminaries. At first they seemed nonplused by the final awakening to the fact that they would soon be surrounded by the whites and have to shoulder the responsibilities of the white men, and sent word that they had deeded no land and would therefore receipt for no money. They finally took a philosophic view of the matter, however, and decided to acquiesce.

"The Indians as a class have contemplated, secured and utilized this money with better judgment and more in accordance with true business principles than a chance selection of an equal number of white men would have done. This speaks well for their future. The foundation of civilization is true business thrift of the individuals of any community, and commercial prosperity is a natural trait of first importance in political economy."

When the news of the opening of the reservation spread abroad scores of prospective homesteaders flocked into the country, camping where they might and doing what they could to earn a subsistence. Only the better class came, as the fact that the land was expected to cost \$3.75 per acre deterred the rougher and less thrifty element.

On November 18th, at 12 o'clock noon, the firing of a cannon at the local land office gave warning of the official opening of the reserve. As usual in such cases there was a great rush for choice locations, but the ruffianism so generally characteristic of these races for homes was conspicuous for its absence. The first claims were filed by Stephen Haaser for Colonel Hamel, Captin Tamblin and W. O. Human, old soldiers. A noteworthy event of the first day was the race for the quartz ledges on Eckert's butte, which for many years was supposed to be a veritable bonanza. J. L. Eckert and C. E. Holt were the winners, the latter securing first choice. Nezperce City, the new government townsite, was likewise the center of considerable interest. Great confusion obtained there for a while in the matter of selecting lots, but the friends of order finally effected an organization, and, on the suggestion of Dr. Morris, adopted a species of lot drawing to determine the distribution of prizes.

The settlement of the reservation enabled Nez Perces county to advance by a single leap to a place among the wealthiest and most populous counties of the state. Of the reservation lands, 533,500 acres were in Nez Perces, much of this domain being exceedingly rich agricultural land, and its settlement by a thrifty, homebuilding population was fraught with momentous consequences for the future greatness of the county.

No new movements characterized the year 1896, but it was nevertheless a busy one. It witnessed an increase of over 4,000 in the population of Nez Perces county and the settlement of practically all the reservation not taken in the first grand rush. Thousands of acres of virgin soil were broken, hundreds of homes were built, several towns were started and signs of

healthy development were apparent on every hand. During the year the Clearwater was opened to navigation as far as Kamiah by the utilization of twenty-five thousand dollars provided for the purpose by appropriation, and thus the final year of the financial stringency, the year in which so little was accomplished in many other parts of the west, was made fruitful of much progress in Nez Perces county.

In February, 1897, Representative Fuller, of Shoshone county, introduced into the legislature a bill to create Clearwater county out of the southern portion of Shoshone, the northern portion of Idaho and the eastern portion of Nez Perces county, the seat of government of the new political division to be Pierce City. Some of the boundaries were unnatural, and most of the section embraced was unpatented homestead land, not taxable. The number of votes cast at the previous election by residents in the section seeking segregation numbered barely three hundred. Opponents of the measure within and without the proposed new subdivision of the state called attention to these facts; the hopelessness of the task they had undertaken soon became apparent to its friends and the bill was allowed to drop.

It will be remembered that in 1897 there was a revival of business throughout the entire northwest. Naturally Nez Perces county, which had not suffered by the hard times as did other parts of the country, was prepared to keep step in this renewed forward march, and the year was fruitful of many improvements and some departures in industrial circles. Thousands of dollars were invested in reviving some of the old mining camps of north Idaho, erecting stamp mills, opening roads, etc. The reorganization of the Northern Pacific Company after its lines had been in the receiver's hands for five years was an event of no little promise to a region which must look to that corporation for the transportation facilities it so much needed and so ardently desired. Lastly, and in time to give the homebuilders on the newly-opened Nez Perces reservation the encouragement so necessary and so helpful under those circumstances, came the abundant harvests and excellent prices which have made 1897 a memorable year in the history of the inland empire generally. Prosperity among the farmers meant prosperity among the merchants, laborers mechanics and all other classes, and every one felt that the night of financial distress had given place to a more glorious day than had ever before broken upon the hills and valleys of the Clearwater country.

It was no doubt their perception of this golden future that impelled the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to commence in December, 1897, the extension of their Spokane and Palouse branch to Lewiston, taking up in good earnest a project which it had long been contemplating but for various reasons had never carried into effect. At any rate, the company notified the people, through its agent, J. P. Vollmer, that it would commence work immediately provided the right of way and depot grounds in Lewiston were donated. The proposal drew forth an immediate response; the bonus asked for was speedily granted, also

the necessary franchise. The company proved true to its promise. Work was pushed speedily and steadily and on September 8, 1898, the first passenger train entered Lewiston. That it received a hearty welcome need not be stated when it is remembered that the town had begun agitation for a railroad as early as 1872—perhaps earlier—and had wrought assiduously during all the intervening years to the end that its industrial development might receive the impetus which nothing but speedy transportation could give, at times offering enormous bonuses and ever standing ready to offer the company which should build to them all the encouragement in their power.

The activity of the Northern Pacific seemed to stimulate other transportation companies, and in March, 1898, articles of incorporation of the Snake River Valley Railroad Company were filed in the county clerk's office. The object of this company was to build a line from Umatilla, Oregon, to a point in the state of Washington contiguous to the mouth of Snake river, thence along the valley of that stream via Riparia, Washington, and Lewiston, Idaho, to the vicinity of Huntington. The proposed road would be of great benefit to the Clearwater section, and the people thereof are ever alert for the good of their part of the state, so considerable attention was paid to this new project. However, the people were too well used to the ways of railway projectors to be greatly disappointed when the road did not materialize.

The winter of 1897-8 was a mild one, and, as is usual under those circumstances, the fall of snow was correspondingly heavy. The precipitation during January was very great, and conditions were right for an era of floods as soon as a warm wind should begin blowing. On the 14th of February the balmy "Chinook" came with its furnace breath, the snow was speedily converted into torrents of water, the streams were swelled to their utmost, the former high-water records of the Potlatch, especially, being badly broken. Much damage resulted to the railroad bed; the new construction work was injured and its progress delayed; travel was rendered impossible for three days and the entire Potlatch country was cut off from mail communication with the outside world. The Clearwater at Lewiston rose six feet in one day and the current in it became so swift as to stop the ferries; but inconvenience from high water was of short duration.

As the year advanced it brought with it blessings and a substantial increase of wealth to the citizens of Nez Perces county and vicinity. Copious rains in June insured excellent crops. Much of the land of the region was new, so that the enormous crop of 1897 did not render another large crop in 1898 a practical impossibility, and it is stated that the wheat yield of that year was the greatest known up to the time. The acreage devoted to the different cereal products during the year, as compiled by Assessor Cantril, were as follows: Wheat, 44,507 acres; barley, 4,131 acres; flax, 2,924 acres; oats, 1,572 acres; corn, 275 acres. The number of acres devoted to hay was 2,344.

The outbreak of the Spanish-American war was in Nez Perces county, as in other parts of Idaho and the west, the occasion of a great outburst of patriotic fervor. This ebullition of the martial spirit found expression at a public meeting held at the court house Saturday, April 23d, 1898, at which the militia, members of the Grand Army of the Republic, several Confederate veterans, many students and a representation of the citizenship of Lewiston—far beyond the capacity of the audience room to accommodate—were present. Judge J. W. Poe presided. Speeches were made by Supreme Judges Sullivan and Quarles, Colonels Lane and Danford, J. N. Stacy and James W. Reid, and these, with the martial music, stirred all hearts to their profoundest depths.

Shortly after the issuance of the call of President McKinley for one hundred and twenty-five thousand volunteers, Company B received orders to hold itself in readiness to furnish thirty-five of its best men to fill up the state quota, and the boys had been drilling assiduously in anticipation of the opportunity to participate for the first time in active warfare. On Monday, May 2d, they received the anticipated marching orders, commanding them to repair at once to the rendezvous at Boise, but on account of some difficulty about transportation they were delayed in their compliance until Thursday. At noon on Monday Company C, of Grangeville, Captain Murphy commanding, arrived in Lewiston. They and the home boys were tendered a reception by the ladies of the Women's Relief Corps on Tuesday evening, at which they enjoyed not only the usual bounties of good things, but heart-felt words of welcome and farewell expressed in glowing language by eloquent speakers. A flag was presented to the soldiers by C. P. Coburn, accompanied by words well-calculated to inspire in the breasts of its recipients a determination to carry it on to victory and to never disgrace it by any act of cowardice or dishonor.

The interest of the residents of Lewiston in their chosen sons was further manifested on the morning of their departure, when a concourse of between 2,500 and 3,000 people assembled at the boat landing to give them a parting hand-shake. The public schools were closed, also the Normal; stores and public offices were deserted, and men, women and children gathered to see the start for war. More speeches were indulged in; another flag was given the company by the Grand Army of the Republic, much hand-shaking, some caressing, no doubt, a little of that overflow of feeling which the soldier dreads worse than the battle's front, and the boys were off to meet the uncertainties which beset the soldier in fighting the battles of the republic. Two weeks were spent in camp at Boise; then the Idaho volunteers were ordered to join General Merritt at the Presidio, San Francisco.

From the records of Company B, First Regiment, Idaho Volunteer Infantry, the same being the Nez Perces county company, we learn that the officers were Lieutenant Colonel Daniel M. Figgins, commanding; Captain Edward O. Martinson, First Lieutenant Robert D. Stainton, Second Lieutenant Chipear Wilcut;

and that the privates were Charles W. Alkire, Robert L. Baldwin, Herbert M. Caswell, James Cleary, David D. Crites, John O. Derr, Frank C. Duncan, Fred Folsom, Harry B. Ford, William H. Frederick, Frank B. Gorman, George H. Hammersly, Herbert Hennes, Isaac Hutcheson, Hyrum Jensen, James Jensen, Oliver B. Jones, Richard B. Jones (wounded February 5, 1899), Adam Kobel, Stanley C. Lebrook, John Lucey, Dennis Likens, John H. Little, Donald O. Merritt, Joseph Oswald, Richard D. Pelkey, Louis Peterson, William M. Pipkin, Walter W. Rhoades, Alfred E. Riter, William N. Robinson, Robert Ross, Guy Simpson, Frank Stark, Bert Weeks, James Weston and William C. Woodside. Privates discharged from the company before the register was made were: John W. Frederick, James C. Henderson, Theodore Link, William A. Bicknell, Darius P. Gray, William Hall, Caleb P. Hahn, Charles F. Krise, John N. Luitjens (wounded February 5, 1899), Harry McConville, J. C. McFadden, Frederick B. McKee, Charles C. Miles, G. E. Overstreet, Lewis A. Powless, William B. Rea, Joseph Rustmeyer, Frederick W. Soule, Martin Starling, William B. Strong, Horace D. Van Alstine. Officers resigned: Captain L. D. Schattner, April 25, 1899; Second Lieutenant John O. Barbour, March 17, 1899. Discharged to accept commissions: First Sergeant, Robert D. Stainton, Private Frank A. McCall (wounded February 5, 1899), Chipear Wilcut. Those who served as sergeants were: Joseph Strobel, Ernest Scott (wounded February 5, 1899), John Wiggins, William M. Keller (wounded February 5, 1899), Charles Gordon, Fred S. Beckwith. As corporals: Samuel W. Blue, Alois Kalous, Charles W. Byers, Frank Cerveny, Frank B. Flora, Len Koen, Thomas Martin. As musicians: William H. Ritzheimer and William E. Merriam. As artificer, Thomas Nance. As wagoner, Herman Wilde. Those transferred were: Mack K. Cunningham, Fred Farr, Joseph A. Gill, Elmore A. McKenna and Amos A. Smith, all privates. Those killed in action were: Corporal Frank R. Caldwell, Privates James R. Fraser and George W. Hall.

The company's record of events reads as follows: "Left Boise, May 19, 1898; arrived at San Francisco, California, May 22d and went into Camp Merritt. Embarked on Steamship 'Morgan City' June 26th; left San Francisco bay en route for Manila June 27th. Arrived at Honolulu July 6th, leaving July 9th; arrived at Manila bay July 31. Landed August 6th at Paranaque and went into camp at Camp Dewey. In trenches August 8th and 9th. In barracks at Malate August 13th to October 11th. In barracks, Exposition building, Manila, to January 2d. In barracks at Aco, Manila, to February 4th. On guard and outpost duty until February 4, 1899. In trenches and on firing line from February 4th to July 12th. Embarked on United States Army Transport Grant, en route for San Francisco via Magaski, Island Sea and Yokohama July 31st; arrived August 29th. Went into camp at Presidio August 31st."

The company took part in one engagement with Spanish forces—the assault and capture of Manila,

August 13th, 1898, and battled against Philippino insurgents at Santa Ana on February 4th and 5th at Calcoocan, February 10th and 11th, 1899. Detachments of the company were in the Laguna bay expedition, April 7th to 17th; at Santa Cruz, April 9th and 10th; at Pagsanjan, April 11th; at Lumban, April 11th, and at Paete, April 13th.

Besides the volunteers above mentioned, Harry Matheson, Ed Sutherland, James Jacks, Ed Sears, John Neal, Harry Lee, Bob Winger and Moxie Alexander, all Lewiston boys, took part in the war, having enlisted in Company C, First Battalion, Second Regiment, Washington Volunteers.

The Second Battalion, Idaho Volunteers, including all the north Idaho companies, was commanded by Major Ed McConville (the Colonel McConville of Nez Perces Indian war fame), a man of splendid military ability. Brave, determined, heroic, possessing the gift of inspiring others with the enthusiasm and ardor which fired his own patriotic heart, he kept adding laurels to his wreath of fame until he met at last a soldier's fate. Brigadier General Charles King, who was in command of the brigade in the battle of Santa Ana, in which the Idaho regiment covered itself with glory, refers to the Idaho volunteers and to Major McConville in this language:

"Just as the center of the Idahos reached a little clump of trees and shrubbery half way across the plain they were greeted by a sudden and furious volley, which staggered them. In an instant McConville leaped to the front, shouting to his men: 'Come on! Come on, Idaho!' and then, as he turned and led the rush into the shrubbery a shot struck him square in the breast and down he went. Even then, they told me, he strove to crawl forward, but the wound was mortal, and presently the brave old fellow realized that he had but an hour or two to live. I never saw him again. The order he received from my lips on the Santa Ana road was his last, and to the letter had he striven to obey it.

"Five insurgents lay dead about the Krupps in the middle of the redoubt, where, side by side, California and Idaho leaped in to the capture, and a dozen lay strewn over the field in front of where the honored old major fell. The big redoubt on the mound to his left was littered with the bodies of insurgents. Hemmed in between McConville, Fortson and the river and unable to beat back the dashing charge of the 'Americanos,' they raised the white flag and then shot dead the first soldier to reach the work. The roar of musketry was resumed for three minutes and was followed by scattering shots as the fugitives ran for the stream, but there was a smile on McConville's grizzled face as they bore him off the field."

The remains of the heroic McConville were brought home for interment. On April 12th the steamer Spokane, with its flag at half-mast, steamed into port bearing the body, and during the afternoon of the next day all that was mortal of the courageous patriot was laid to rest. The funeral was attended by hundreds of people, among them the state officials, led by Governor Steunberg, the University of Idaho Cadets

and members of the faculty and delegations from other cities of Idaho and Washington.

The members of Company B arrived at Lewiston on the afternoon of October 2, 1899, and were greeted in a manner which proved that the people fully appreciated their gallant services and the honor they reflected upon the city and county that sent them forth. The boat was met by members of fraternal orders, by fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters and sweethearts, by young and old and middle aged, all in gala attire and striving to outdo one another in the warmth of their welcome and the heartiness of their tributes of honor.

But we must take up again the current of events in Nez Perces county. The year 1899 was a very lively one. The railroad activity of which we have spoken in a previous chapter contributed not a little to this prosperity and there were other causes also operative in the same direction. True the winter had been a severe one occasioning heavy losses of cattle and horses, the heaviest, however, being outside of Nez Perces county, but the effect was scarcely felt, being so completely neutralized by the operation of other forces. By May, according to the Teller's statement, the entire country was on the boom. New towns and new additions to old towns were coming to the front and the price of real estate was leaping forward. "Every house of every description," says the paper referred to, "is occupied to its fullest capacity and large numbers of new ones are under construction, while many vacant lots serve as tenting ground for people who cannot otherwise get housed. The transient traveler who gets a room to himself is fortunate and still more so is he if he is not compelled to sleep at some barracks of a lodging house utilized in connection with the hotel where he may have registered." The Buffalo Hump excitement, caused by the discovery of rich gold deposits in the vicinity of that old landmark, was responsible for much of the travel through the country and the general boom conditions, but there was also a mining excitement in Nez Perces county itself. A number of locations were made near Greer's ferry on the Clearwater river, a region blest with traditions of a lost mine. "During the Nez Perces war," so the story goes, "a party of prospectors were run to cover in the canyon of the Lolo and while in hiding they found a very rich ledge. The prospectors were badly scared, did not expect to save even their scalps, but they chipped off chunks of gold bearing quartz and carried them to their homes. The confused state of their minds at the time left them with only vague recollections of the location of the ledge which they concealed with brush and dirt. Years later members of that party secretly returned to the vicinity of Greer's ferry and tramped all summer up and down the country in search of this rich ledge, which they have never found. All of these old prospectors have died. The last to visit the scene of this exciting experience came in 1896."

Whether the gold find of 1877, if such was the truth made, would, if discovered, prove as rich as the old prospectors believed is of course unknown but Greer's

ferry is known to be in a promising mineral belt and it is possible that a ledge of great richness may have been discovered and lost again as alleged. At any rate it is not unlikely that some of the prospects in the vicinity will develop into paying properties.

During the year the value of property in the county according to the assessor's appraisal nearly doubled, giving it fifth place among the political divisions of the state. As the valuation of railroad property in the county was only one-sixteenth of the whole, leaving such property out of the calculation, Nez Perces would rank third.

The opening of the year 1900 was a very propitious one in the county. The mild winter left the cattlemen's stacks of hay scarcely touched while the cattle, feeding along the breaks of the rivers, were fatter than if they had been compelled by severe weather to consume all the fodder provided for their use in case of emergency. The year throughout was one of substantial progress and universal prosperity, though it was not characterized by the excitement and rush which distinguished its predecessor. When fall came it brought the largest harvests ever known in Nez Perces county with a consequent stimulus to business of all kinds. The only disaster of the year was fortunately not serious. It consisted of the wreck on the Clearwater Short Line, on June 27th, of a mixed train consisting of four carloads of hogs, two box cars, three flat cars, a steam shovel, one passenger coach and the express car. The train had just rounded a curve about two miles east of Contact and was coming onto straight road again when one of the trucks under the steam shovel left the track. The engineer saw the shovel flying up in the air and immediately applied the brakes, but the king bolt under the shovel had been broken; the trucks were pulled out from under it; the flat car behind struck it throwing it into the river and the car itself was thrown crosswise of the track. The other freight cars were badly wrecked, but fortunately the passenger coach, in which were fifteen or twenty people, was not injured, and besides being badly shaken up no one was hurt.

An event of the year 1900 which must not be overlooked was the organization on February 19th of the Nez Perces County Pioneer Association, of which all persons might become members who settled in the county prior to or during 1877. The first officers were C. G. Kress, president; C. P. Coburn, vice-president; Wallace B. Stainton, secretary; John N. Lindsay, treasurer; Edmund Percy, Robert Grostein, Joel Martin and M. A. Kelly, trustees. For the purpose of preserving as many as possible of the names of those who have toiled so long in the development of the county and done so much for its material and social upbuilding, we give the membership roll of the society as follows:

W. P. Bell, 1859; John M. Silcott, Thomas B. Beall, 1860; G. W. Underwood, A. R. Trimble, Thomas F. Reynolds, 1861; C. C. Bunnell, Edmund Percy, Chester P. Coburn, Augustus C. Sweet, Ezra Baird, W. S. Dyer, G. A. Frost, M. A. Kelly, Joel D. Martin, S. Wildenthaler, R. Grostein, C. E. Faunce,

T. C. Moxley, August Meilk, W. P. Hunt, William LeBaron, N. B. Holbrook, E. Tixier, L. G. Maguire, John Denny, J. O. Maxon, Sarah G. Thompson, D. W. C. Dunwell, 1862; Eva K. Mounce, Mrs. C. P. Grostein, Elizabeth Barnett, Eliza W. Thatcher, Emma J. Chapman, J. Alexander, John W. Denney, W. W. Leeper, Sophia Whitman, Mallery, Mrs. Martha Coburn, P. B. Whitman, Samuel W. Childs, 1863; Mrs. Rosa Grostein, M. H. Sprague, Olive C. Hunt, C. A. McCabe, John O. Barbour, S. E. Vollmer, Benjamin F. Morris, 1864; Alma Havenick, Lucinda J. Breanley, Charles G. Kress, 1865; William Stevenson, T. S. Billings, William Baird, C. E. Bradish, Anna M. Clark, 1866; Rachael Binnard, A. C. Coburn, Mrs. Mary W. Smith, Nellie W. Leeper, Joseph Dubuc, Harry Dowd, James Conley, L. Grostein, 1867; C. A. Elmer, Mrs. W. E. Erb, Mrs. F. Roos, John P. Vollmer, Mrs. Alida G. Faunce, 1868; Mrs. Annie Krautinger, Frank B. Willis, Mrs. Josephine Boise, Christ Weirgerder, 1869; H. R. Grostein, Fred M. Manning, Ferdinand Roos, Amy D. Kettenbach, Charles Dowd, John L. Chapman, James Hayes, Perry Thomas, G. A. Manning, Mrs. Laura B. Morris, Susan E. Manning, H. Penault, 1870; H. A. Trimble, G. M. Smith, P. M. Davis, H. K. Barnett, 1871; Harry Lydon, Mrs. Clifford Riggs, J. R. Lydon, Robert Schleicher, Matt Dowd, Mrs. J. E. Akins, Wallace B. Stainton, 1872; Mrs. Sarah A. Roxley, L. Rowley, J. Q. Moxley, E. A. Rowley, 1873; Louis N. Roos, S. E. Arant, William L. Boise, E. H. Wiggins, Mrs. Ella Rowley, Mrs. Mary R. Denny, Anna Binnard, 1874; A. G. Wisner, Curtis Thatcher, F. Oliver, Edna M. Baird, Mrs. Mary C. Moxley, J. B. Morris, John M. Fix, W. R. Dixon, 1875; J. N. Lindsay, L. Stannus, Mrs. Mollie Armstrong, Mrs. W. B. Cooper, Miss Bessie Vollmer, Elizabeth M. Beeson, Mary A. Butler, Ferdinand Roos, Jr., George C. Leland, George H. Storer, J. D. C. Thiessen, Rebecca Lindsay, C. A. Leeper, Rosa Ponting, Mrs. Lillie Wisner, W. H. Leland, J. H. Frost, Mrs. L. K. Stirling, Mrs. Hattie Wildenthaler, Louis D. Schattner, 1876; John Weiss, Thomas Kittsmiller, Wilbur Wardwell, J. C. Kincaid, John Ponting, John Speck, W. A. Smith, Catherine Metcalf, Margaret A. Goldsmith, Frances M. Moxley, Mrs. Viola C. McConville, Martin L. Goldsmith, Newton Hibbs, J. E. Kincaid, John H. McCalli, William Wright, J. R. Wolfe, A. W. Krautinger, Fred S. Kling, F. J. Edwards, Maud Wildenthaler, Clara P. Phillips, Mrs. Mary White Kettenbach, W. F. Kettenbach, Mrs. Emma M. Edwards, Henry Harsell, W. Havenick, 1877.

On January 22, 1901, Representative Oxley, of Shoshone county, introduced into the legislature a bill providing for the creation of Clearwater county out of territory belonging to Nez Perces, Idaho and Shoshone counties. It was later amended to take in the Potlatch country, its first draft having taken no part of Nez Perces county except that east of the Boise meridian. The result of the change was a vigorous protest from the residents of the section affected. The bill was defeated by a vote of 22 to 21 in the house, but in the

evening that body reconvened and determined by a vote of 31 to 11 to reconsider the measure. This was on March 6th. Later in the same month a substitute bill was passed, the boundaries being so defined as to take from Nez Perces county about three townships in the Potlatch and three in the reservation. The bill was promptly signed by the governor, who appointed for the new county of Clearwater the following officers: Commissioners, P. H. Blake, William LeBaron and John T. Mallory; sheriff, Frank Gaffney; assessor, J. L. Harris; treasurer, A. E. Holmberg; superintendent of schools, Mrs. Fannie Roberts; probate judge, J. S. Hogue; county attorney, J. A. Brown; surveyor, D. H. Guillard, coroner, Henry Merchant.

But the new county was not organized as speedily as at first intended, owing to several difficulties, and when at last it was ready to take its place among the legal subdivisions of the state, the state auditor refused to furnish blank licenses such as the law required him to furnish to the treasurers of the different counties, alleging that Clearwater county had not been legally created. The case was taken into court by the county treasurer of the new political division, who applied for a writ of mandate compelling the state auditor to comply with the law in this respect. The defendant, in his answer, filed in response to an order by the court to appear and show cause why the writ should not issue, set up that the county did not contain taxable property to the value of one million dollars as required by section 4, article 18 of the constitution, and further that the act creating or purporting to create it was fatally defective in its language, therefore the county of Clearwater has no legal existence. Attorneys for the county of Clearwater thought the second objection would not be seriously considered by the court and contended that the amendment upon which the first was based was unconstitutional for the reason that it was not passed by a two-thirds vote of the house. The supreme court did not pass upon the constitutionality of the amendment, but held the creating act void for the reason that it did not state specifically that the territory within the defined boundaries "*shall constitute the county of Clearwater.*" The section at fault read: "That all portions of the state of Idaho included within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the southeast corner of Kootenai county on the water shed separating the waters of the St. Mary and Clearwater rivers; thence in an easterly direction . . . . to the place of beginning." The sentence contained no verb and was obviously meaningless. Thus through a clerical mistake or literary error the hopes of the friends of Clearwater county were dashed to the ground.

This year witnessed in Whitman county and other parts of Washington a very considerable excitement over the discovery of indications of oil and natural gas, an excitement which extended to Nez Perces county also. It is stated that after two days of careful examination of the Isaman farm and adjoining lands, Prof. Aughey, an expert, concluded that Lewiston was in the gas belt and that the Lewiston valley was underlaid, at a depth of between six hundred and a

thousand feet, with formations containing oil and gas. Those who were with Professor Aughey stated that from holes made in the soil at various points a gas flow was obtained. The exudations burned with a yellow flame, leading to the conclusion that they were petroleum gas. Many claims were taken in the vicinity and considerable excitement was engendered by the find and by Aughey's very conservative report.

The spring of 1902 brought another rush of gold seekers through the county, Thunder mountain being the mecca of the wealth hunting hordes this time. Some few of the travelers stopped at Lewiston to secure their outfits, but for the most part that city was left out of their calculations after the Northern Pacific time schedule was changed so as to permit passengers to proceed direct to Stites, the Clearwater terminal of the road. From that point two routes were open to the pilgrims, one via Dixie, the other via Grangeville and Warrens. The rush had a stimulating effect upon business all along the route, as all such must have.

One of the principal progressive movements of the year was that which resulted in the construction of a tramway at a site between Kamiah and Greer for the purpose of facilitating the marketing of wheat and other cereals raised on the heights far above the railroad track. The farmers of Nez Perces prairie banded themselves together for the purpose of constructing this much needed improvement, formed a stock company, looked up a suitable site, let the contract for furnishing a cable, buckets and other apparatus to a San Francisco firm and set vigorously about the work of installing the somewhat expensive plant. They had, in their efforts, the encouragement of both the grain handling firms of Lewiston, which took large blocks of the stock, while the railway company put in a side track for their accommodation. The cable used is an endless coil of steel wires 13,200 feet long, suspended on rollers and carrying a thousand steel cages or buckets. The power is furnished by a large stationary engine upon the heights above.

During the closing month of the year agitation for the formation of Clearwater county was revived. Orofino gave inception to the struggle by circulating a petition for the formation of a new county with such boundaries that it would be the logical county seat. Nez Perces at once took up the gauntlet by circulating a petition praying for a new county to include all of southern Shoshone county, part of the Potlatch and a strip off Nez Perces prairie. This action was taken not so much that the people desired a change of county affiliations as that they desired above all things to defeat the Orofino measure. Representative-elect C. D. Thomas, of Nezperce, stated the position of his home town in the following language:

"The people of Nezperce are perfectly satisfied with their present county affiliations but if a division is inevitable, they believe in dividing the county in the right way. The petition we have prepared and which is being circulated, has now been signed by every man save one in Nezperce city, and by everyone in the adjacent country to whom it has been pre-

sented. We have no intention of establishing a new county on the lines mentioned in the petition, but the people of Nezperce have discovered that Lewiston had concluded to permit the organization of Clearwater county without opposition so long as only a small strip of Nez Perces county was taken, and we have concluded to give them the alternative of either fighting against the taking of any of the old county to create Clearwater county or to submit to the dismemberment of the county on rational lines. In preparing our petition we endeavored to arrange for a county with boundaries drawn on geographical lines, following the water courses wherever possible, and in our petition we make no attempt to decide the matter of the location of a county seat."

The matter was brought up in the legislature by the introduction, by Representative Greer, of Shoshone county, of a bill creating Clearwater county out of Shoshone and Nez Perces counties with Orofino as county seat until the general election of 1904, when the voters were to select the permanent county seat. The technical description of the boundaries of the new political division was as follows:

"Beginning at the intersection of the northern boundary line of township 41, range 1 east, of the Boise meridian, with the western boundary line of Shoshone county; thence due east along the northern boundary line of said township 41 and continuing due east to the boundary line between the states of Idaho and Montana; thence in a southeasterly direction along the boundary line between the states of Idaho and Montana to its intersection with the present southern boundary line of Shoshone county; thence in a westerly direction along the present southern boundary line of Shoshone county to where the same intersects with the center of the channel of the Clearwater river; thence up the center of the main channel of the Clearwater river to the mouth of Law-

yer's creek, being the present boundary line between the counties of Nez Perces and Idaho; thence in a westerly direction up the center of the main channel of Lawyer's creek, being the present northern boundary line of Idaho county, to its intersection with the Boise meridian; thence north along the Boise meridian to its intersection with the southern boundary line of township 35, range 1 west, of Boise meridian; thence west along the southern boundary line of said township to the southwest corner thereof; thence north along the western boundary line of townships 35, 36, 37, 38 to the present southern boundary line of Latah county; thence east along the present southern boundary line of Latah county to the southeast corner of said county; thence north along the present boundary line between the counties of Shoshone and Latah and Shoshone and Kootenai to the place of beginning."

February 9th of the current year, while this bill was yet in the hands of the committee, its author, Greer of Shoshone, asked the unanimous consent of the house to withdraw it, stating that he desired to press the measure in the future. The consent asked for was given, but a storm was raised later when another bill was introduced providing that the people residing within the proposed new county should have the right to vote on the question as to whether or not they desired political segregation, in the election of 1904. The boundaries prescribed by this measure included a portion of Idaho county also. The new act, known as house bill No. 115, was referred to the appropriate committee, which returned a majority report against the measure and a minority report favoring it. February 17th, on motion of Moore of Idaho county, action on the bill was indefinitely postponed by a vote of 30 to 16, effectually putting at rest all danger of loss of territory by any of the existing counties at this session of the legislature.

## CHAPTER II.

### POLITICAL.

Section 2 of the organic act creating Nez Perces county, passed by the legislative assembly of Washington territory December 20, 1861, enacted "That J. M. Van Valsah be appointed County Auditor; A. Creacy, Whitfield Kirtly and \_\_\_\_\_ be appointed County Commissioners; Sanford Owens, Sheriff; and \_\_\_\_\_ Justice of the Peace for said county, until the next general election." As is well known, however, the year 1862 witnessed a stampede of tens of thousands to north Idaho, and it was quite

natural that there should be among this vast horde of gold seekers hundreds of desperadoes and lawless men—men who cared not whether there was a courthouse within a thousand miles of their camps and against whom it would have been a very dangerous proceeding to enforce the laws. In the mad struggle for the possession of gold the slow machinery of the law was seldom, if ever, invoked. Civil government occupied no place in these miners' thoughts. The reign of gold was supreme. Under such condi-

tions county offices were not sought by men, but on the contrary were shunned and if, perchance, the offices were filled by appointment, the appointees eluded duty by failing to qualify.

For these reasons it is highly improbable that the above named officers ever served and we are strengthened in the belief that they did not by failing to find, by inquiries among those who were here at the time, any account of such service. Then during the winter of 1862-3 the agitation in favor of creating out of this region a new territory resulted favorably, a territorial government was organized, and this change naturally disturbed local affairs.

Thus it is not until the summer of 1863 that we find a local system of government in actual operation. Immediately after Governor Wallace arrived here, in July, 1863, he proceeded to appoint the following officers to serve in Nez Perces county: Sheriff, John Cassidy; county clerk, E. C. Mayhew; assistant clerk, S. Alexander; treasurer, Cris. Taylor; commissioners, B. C. Stevens, A. B. Brower, of Lewiston, and David Reese, of Elk City; prosecuting attorney, E. F. Gray; surveyor, J. B. Buker; probate judge, D. J. Warner; justices of the peace, E. S. Sprague and Silas B. Cochran, Lewiston, Thomas M. Pomeroy, Elk City. The offices of probate judge and surveyor were purely honorary for some time. Who the first county assessor was cannot be learned. A majority of these men were Republicans. In response to the proclamation of Governor Wallace calling for an election to be held October 31st, at which representatives to the first legislature should be elected, Nez Perces county elected E. B. Waterbury to the council and L. Bacon as its representative in the house. The records show that at this election Nez Perces county cast 208 votes for William H. Wallace for delegate to congress and 159 votes for his Democratic opponent, John M. Cannady. The story is told that when the early returns of this election came in Governor Wallace's friends saw that he was sure to be defeated by a large majority, and in order to save the territory to Republicanism, United States Marshal Payne was sent to bring in the books from the outlying precincts. Wyoming and Montana were then a portion of Idaho. Payne crossed the Clearwater river at Lewiston and started on his mission. He was gone several days and when he returned he brought back votes enough for Wallace to elect him. The boundaries of Idaho were not very clearly defined in those days, and whether the election returns brought in by Payne were *bona fide* or not is questionable. At the time this was regarded as a shrewd maneuver and the story treated as a huge joke, but now the legality of Wallace's election is questioned by not a few.

When Governor Wallace deputized Hill Beachey to pursue the murderers of Lloyd Magruder and party, late in the fall of 1863, it is said that Sheriff Cassidy resigned because he considered the act as a slight upon his official prestige. At any rate, he resigned and Governor Wallace appointed James H. Fisk in his stead.

Pursuant to a notice of a special meeting, the board of county commissioners assembled at Lewiston, the county seat of Nez Perces county, on the 5th day of October, 1863. Commissioners B. C. Stevens and A. B. Brower were present, as also Clerk Mayhew. The first business to come before the board was the appointment of a county treasurer to fill the vacancy then existing. F. H. Simmons was appointed and gave bonds in the sum of \$5,000. At the meeting of the board on the 7th a petition signed by thirty-four citizens, asking for the erection of a county jail, was received. The board decided to submit, at the election to be held on October 31st, a proposition to the voters calling for the levy of a special \$3,000 tax for the purpose of building a courthouse and jail. At this meeting the assessment roll was presented and showed that there were \$248,303.75 worth of taxable property in the county. On this basis a tax of one mill was levied for territorial purposes, two mills for school purposes and four mills for county purposes. The ex-county treasurer presented his report also at this meeting. The receipts up to October 5th amounted to \$1,466, \$1,200 of which was from 600 polls, and the county's indebtedness was nearly \$1,700.

The vote on the question of erecting county buildings having been in the affirmative, on November 18th the board ordered that a suitable house be procured for use as a temporary jail until the new building could be erected. A prize of ten dollars was offered to the person suggesting the best plan of construction. The new courthouse was never built, however, different buildings being rented from time to time until the purchase of the old Jagers cabin on Front street.

The board held its first regular meeting April 4, 1864, in compliance with the laws enacted by the first legislative assembly, the same officers as formerly being present. It appearing that all of the county officers, with the exception of the county commissioners, had been illegally appointed, the offices were declared vacant and the following appointments made: Probate judge, John G. Berry; clerk, E. C. Mayhew; sheriff, James H. Fisk; assessor, S. R. Howlett; recorder, E. C. Mayhew; surveyor, E. F. Gray; superintendent of schools, L. C. Fitch; justices of the peace, Lewiston precinct, S. E. Darnes, Elk City precinct, Thomas M. Pomeroy; constables, Lewiston precinct, Thomas J. Patterson, Elk City precinct, Robert Hunt.

As is usually the case in communities which derive their support almost entirely from the mining industry, Nez Perces's population was constantly shifting from one place to another and was very unstable. From time to time county officers resigned, and changes were going on constantly. Thus we see that in June the commissioners were A. B. Brower, W. Leonard and A. B. Downer, the last two being recent appointees; that C. C. Chamberlain has become sheriff; that Warren A. Belcher has tendered his resignation as treasurer and that W. W. Thompson is appointed in his place. Later, in July, S. R. Howlett resigned as assessor and at this same session Dr. Robert Newell was appointed school superintendent.

Mr. Newell declined the position and S. M. Wait was appointed to serve until the newly elected corps of officers took their places the first of the year.

Preparatory to the county's first election, at the July term, the board established the following precincts: Lewiston, Elk City, Clearwater Station, Newsome Creek, Taylor's Bridge, Long Bar, Was-shilla Creek and Wixson's. At this term also B. F. Lamkin was authorized to construct, at a cost not to exceed \$600, two cells for jail purposes in the old vegetable market on First street. The first action taken toward the establishment of county roads was taken at this term also, when the road between Hershey's mountain house and Elk City was declared a public highway and Samuel Gilman was appointed road supervisor. At the same time S. M. Wait was appointed road supervisor of the Lewiston district. From time to time the board granted ferry and toll road licenses, but as the establishment of these different enterprises has been fully dealt with in another chapter we will not stop to enumerate them here.

From the court records we see that at the election held in the fall of 1864 the following were the first regularly elected officers of Nez Perces county: A. B. Brower, Loyal P. Brown and P. W. Bell, commissioners; E. S. Sprague, probate judge; W. W. Thompson, treasurer; S. S. Stiles, clerk and recorder; James Fisk, sheriff; L. W. Bacon, assessor; representative to the legislative assembly, George Zeigle, Republican, and T. M. Reed, Democrat; member of the legislative council, E. B. Waterbury, Democrat. The report of the territorial canvassing board shows that Nez Perces county cast 337 votes for Samuel E. Parks, Republican, and 237 votes for E. D. Holbrook, Democrat, candidates for the honor of representing Idaho in congress. The honors were divided about equally between Democrats and Republicans. Subsequently J. K. Vincent succeeded Fisk as sheriff, the latter failing to file his bond, I. C. Purcell became probate judge, and Phillip Streeter was appointed assessor.

Pursuant to law the district court for the first district of Idaho territory convened at Lewiston on January 4, 1864. Aleck C. Smith, the regularly appointed judge of this district, was unable to be present, and at the request of Acting Governor Daniels, Samuel C. Parks, of the second district, presided during the term. The Magruder murder case was the first and only case of importance to come before the first session of court in north Idaho, and as this case has been fully dealt with elsewhere we will pass immediately to the election of 1866.

The election of 1866 was a spirited one and resulted in a slight Democratic victory. During the 'sixties the tendency of the people was to spend the easily acquired gold lavishly, and this tendency obtained even among office holders. Consequently the party in power was usually open to the charge of extravagance, and anti-extravagance became the slogan of both parties. For this reason the Republicans and Democrats for many years held power alternately. J. W. Eastman, Republican, James Hays, Democrat,

and Aurora Shumway, Democrat, were elected commissioners in 1866; John G. Berry, Democrat, defeated James H. Fisk for the shrievalty, this contest being the leading one of the campaign; S. S. Stiles, Republican, was elected clerk and recorder for a second term; H. O. Adams, Republican, was elected probate judge; W. W. Thayer, Democrat (later governor of Oregon), was the choice of the majority for prosecuting attorney; James Henderson, Democrat, received a majority of the votes cast for the office of treasurer; and P. Streeter, Republican, was chosen county assessor. Henderson served only a short time and was succeeded by M. A. Kelly. The following June, John Clark took up the duties of assessor, vice P. Streeter. In 1865 the law relative to the election of members of the legislative assembly was changed and an election was held. In Nez Perces county the election resulted in the choice of L. P. Brown, Republican, as a member of the council, and Joseph Morris and James Hays, Democrats, as members of the house. The election of 1866 returned Councilman Brown and resulted in the choice of J. S. Taylor, Democrat, as Nez Perces' member of the house. For delegate to congress J. M. Kirkpatrick, Republican, received 230 votes and E. D. Holbrook, Democrat, 155 votes in Nez Perces county.

The Democrats succeeded in capturing every office but one in 1868, James Crooks, county commissioner, being the only Republican elected. The officers elected were: Councilman, J. S. Taylor; members house of representatives, E. W. Bell and J. G. Zeigle; sheriff, John G. Berry; probate judge, Alonzo Gilman; clerk, James Witt; recorder, Robert McPherson, succeeded shortly afterwards by C. G. Kress; treasurer, M. A. Kelly; commissioners, James Crooks, Aurora Shumway. J. T. Schissler; prosecuting attorney, S. S. Fenn; assessor, D. H. Howser. The vote for delegate was: James K. Shafer, Democrat, 196, Thomas J. Butler, Republican, 161.

In 1870 T. J. Bunker, Republican, was elected sheriff; T. H. Worden, Republican, treasurer; John Brearley, Republican, recorder and auditor; F. B. King, Republican, assessor; C. A. Thatcher, Republican, clerk; H. O. Adams, probate judge; J. M. Crooks, J. T. Silverwood, Republican, Joseph Schissler, Democrat, commissioners; John Clark, Republican, district attorney; C. C. Call, Democrat, councilman, and J. P. Silverwood, and H. H. Wheeler, Republicans, members of the house. In this county S. A. Merritt, Democrat, received 166 votes and T. J. Butler, Republican, 150 votes for delegate to congress.

The following campaign witnessed the first clash between those who favored the annexation of north Idaho to Washington and those who were opposed. For some time past the segregation sentiment had been gaining strength in this portion of the territory, and in 1872 it became, for the first time, a strong factor in the politics of this region. The spark formerly kindled spread so rapidly that ere many years the whole of north Idaho was ablaze with the idea and all opposition was completely consumed. The

Democratic county convention met in March and the Republicans the month following and placed their respective tickets in the field. The Republicans were victorious except where offices directly affecting the annexation proposition were concerned, and here the opposition, the Democrats, won the victory. The official result of this election is given below:

For delegate to congress, John Hailey, Democrat, 241 votes, J. W. Huston, Republican, 234 votes; for councilman, R. E. Miller, Anti-Division Democrat, 301, Colby Collins, Division Republican, 154; for representatives, G. W. Tomer, Anti-Division Democrat, 357, S. S. Fenn, Division Democrat, 230, J. F. Bush, Division Republican, 67, Hazen Squier, Anti-Division Republican, 152, George A. Manning, Independent, 70; for district attorney, John Clark, Republican, 352, James W. Poe, Democrat, 121; for probate judge, H. O. Adams, Republican, 243, Alexander Damas, Democrat, 216; for sheriff, D. B. Baldwin, Republican, 292, D. H. Howser, Democrat, 171; for auditor, Warren P. Hunt, Republican, 284, Frank Points, Democrat, 179; for treasurer, T. H. Worden, Republican, 294, J. W. Denny, Democrat, 156; for assessor, F. B. King, Republican, 293, L. E. Harris, Democrat, 168; for superintendent of schools, T. S. Billings, Republican, 352, J. P. Vollmer, Democrat, 195; for commissioner, W. A. Vandervort, Democrat, 44; J. T. Silverwood, Republican, 16, W. O. Pearson, Republican, 67, J. Anderson, Democrat, 10; for coroner, W. S. Dyer, Republican, 250, R. J. Devine, Democrat, 205; for surveyor, Charles Le Francois, Democrat, 218.

The official vote at the election of 1874 is missing, so that we are unable to present anything except a roll of the officers elected, which follows: Commissioners, D. H. Howser, George Dempster, M. M. Williams, Democrats; sheriff, Ezra Baird, Democrat; clerk, Warren P. Hunt, Republican; assessor, W. C. Pearson, Republican; treasurer, H. W. Stainton, Democrat; probate judge, John G. Berry, Democrat; superintendent of schools, T. S. Billings, Republican; surveyor, Edward Hannegan, Democrat; councilman, L. P. Brown, Republican; representatives, William Groat and J. C. Waldrup, Republicans. John Clark, Republican, was elected district attorney. For delegate to congress, S. S. Fenn, Democrat, received 423 votes and his opponent, T. W. Bennett, Republican, 87.

The year 1876 witnessed another Democratic victory, only one Republican being elected, D. J. Warner as probate judge. W. G. Langford was elected as Nez Perces' representative to the legislative council and Fred Points and S. B. Edwards as this county's representatives in the house. Ezra Baird was re-elected sheriff, Thomas Hudson became the county's auditor and recorder, A. Binnard was elected treasurer, J. W. Northrup was victorious in the contest for assessor and William Ewing, J. M. Curry and N. B. Holbrook were chosen county commissioners. Nez Perces county cast 176 votes for S. S. Fenn, who was again the Democratic party's nominee for dele-

gate, and 115 votes for the Republican nominee, John Clark.

An interesting feature of the campaign of 1878 was the vote taken in northern Idaho on the state constitution adopted by the territory of Washington in anticipation of early statehood. North Idaho, which had now become so thoroughly imbued with the idea of being annexed to Washington as to almost consider itself a part of that territory, sent a delegate to this constitutional convention in the person of Alonzo Leland, the acknowledged head of the annexation movement in Idaho. This constitution was submitted to the voters of the northern counties at the election in the fall of 1878, and in Nez Perces county only 13 votes were cast against it, 485 voting for it. Political honors were about equally shared by the Democrats and Republicans, as will be seen from the following official canvass of the vote:

For delegate, George Ainslee, Democrat, 312, Jonas W. Brown, Republican, 306; district attorney, James W. Poe, Democrat, 369; councilman, Frank Points, Democrat, 283, G. A. Manning, Republican, 327; representatives, J. J. Bonner and A. A. Lieualen, Democrats, 358 and 204 votes, respectively, William King and H. McGregor, Republicans, 306 and 232 votes, respectively; probate judge, D. J. Warner, Republican, 364, Thomas Hudson, Democrat, 262; commissioners, William Ewing, N. B. Holbrook, O. H. P. Beagle, Democrats, 365, 368 and 266 votes, respectively, S. C. Hale, J. M. Greenstreet, E. Fix, Republicans, 335, 267 and 276 votes, respectively; sheriff, Ezra Baird, Democrat, 381, L. B. Boise, Republican, 249; auditor and recorder, D. W. C. Dunwell, Democrat, 191, J. H. Evans, Republican, 417, J. K. Vincent, Independent, 19; treasurer, Abraham Binnard, Democrat, 274, Hazen Spuiet, Republican, 352; assessor, J. H. Irvine, Democrat, 317, H. W. Howard, Republican, 315; surveyor, Bart. Nymeyer, Democrat, 361, Alfred Colburn, Republican, 266; coroner, Robert Grostein, Democrat, 13, C. P. Howell, Independent, 7, J. Sullivan, Republican, 3.

Southern Idaho controlled the territorial convention held in 1880, and as that section was decidedly opposed to the segregation of the north, anti-annexation planks were inserted in both the Democratic and Republican platforms. The north was so heartily in favor of annexation that it disregarded party affiliations and joined the extreme southeastern part of the territory in nominating Ex-Governor Brayman for delegate. Brayman had openly announced his endorsement of the scheme to annex northern Idaho to Washington, and it was on this platform that he was nominated. He received the almost solid vote of the north, the vote in Nez Perces county being, Brayman, 568, Ainslee, Democrat, 129, and Smith, Republican, 5. The complete official vote for the other officers in this county was as follows:

For district attorney, Quakenbush, Republican, 390, Maxwell, Democrat, 301; councilman, James W. Poe, Democrat, 682; joint councilman, I. B. Cowen, of Shoshone, Republican, 698; assemblymen, William

King, I. N. Hibbs, J. M. Hedrick, Republicans, 212, 358 and 470 votes respectively, S. J. Langdon, J. H. Irvine, W. C. Cooper, Democrats, 398, 354 and 326 votes, respectively; probate judge, P. Grigsby, Democrat, 354, D. J. Warner, Republican, 347; sheriff, N. B. Holbrook, Democrat, 365, L. B. Boise, Republican, 334; treasurer, N. Hale, Democrat, 352, C. E. Monteith, Republican, 351; auditor and recorder, J. H. Evans, Republican, 420, H. Payne, Democrat, 286; assessor, H. W. Howard, Republican, 409, J. W. Northrup, Democrat, 290; commissioners, S. C. Hale, William Evans, Frank McCarrick, Republicans, 429, 354 and 281 votes, respectively, D. Spurbeck, G. B. Christie, J. N. Lindsay, Democrats, 312, 308 and 406 votes, respectively; surveyor, William Bell, Republican, 314, B. Nymeyer, Democrat, 385. Ainslie was elected delegate. The defeat of Brayman, though not unexpected, greatly chagrined the north. Nevertheless, it showed the annexationists their true strength.

Late in the summer of 1882 a call was issued for an independent north Idaho convention to be held at Lewiston October 11th for the purpose of nominating an independent candidate for congress as against either of the regular party nominees, Ainslie, Democrat, and Theodore F. Singiser, Republican, both of whom were supposed to be inimical to annexation. However, before the convention assembled, Singiser announced that he would support annexation and made a campaign in northern Idaho on that platform. This course, a shrewd political move, resulted in the independents giving him their endorsement. When the votes were counted it was found that Singiser had received 1,060 of the 1,100 votes cast in Nez Perces county, an overwhelming expression of the people's desire for annexation. Singiser was victorious in the contest. The vote for county officers follows:

For councilman, W. S. Taylor, Republican, 541, D. W. C. Dunwell, Democrat, 517; joint councilman, I. B. Cowen, Republican, 621, B. D. Donaldson, Democrat, 493; assemblymen, A. Buchanan, Wallis Fee and K. Larson, Republicans, 620, 424 and 664 votes, respectively, J. H. Irvine, Phillip Grigsby and G. W. Tomer, Democrats, 484, 540 and 602 votes, respectively; sheriff, W. D. Robbins, Republican, 499, Ezra Baird, Democrat, 627; auditor and recorder, J. H. Evans, Republican, 599, B. A. Nymeyer, Democrat, 531; assessor, L. F. Herbert, Republican, 618, W. A. Calbreath, Democrat, 516; treasurer, George Glass, Republican, 610, P. M. Davis, Democrat, 520; probate judge, William Wing, Republican, 560, I. N. Maxwell, Democrat, 553; county attorney, A. Quackenbush, Republican, 604, J. C. Elder, Democrat, 502; commissioners, E. W. Cameron, David Nottman and J. A. Lathrop, Republicans, 665, 734 and 466 votes, respectively; J. B. Menomy, Virgil Randall and D. Spurbeck, Democrats, 378, 510 and 586, respectively; surveyor, A. Colburn, Republican, 569, A. T. Beall, Democrat, 562. Thus it will be seen that the Republicans won an overwhelming victory in 1882.

So rapidly had the country north of the Clearwater settled since the first influx of settlers to that region in 1872 that in 1883 the northern portion of

Nez Perces county demanded the county seat. An enabling act was passed and in June, 1883, a special election was held to decide the permanent location of Nez Perces' county seat. There were only two candidates, Lewiston and Moscow, and the former won by a majority of 280, the vote in favor of retaining the county seat at Lewiston being 922, that favoring its removal to Moscow, 642.

The all-absorbing issue of the campaign of 1884 was, like that of 1882, the annexation problem. John Hailey was nominated as delegate by the Democrats and T. F. Singiser received renomination at the hands of the Republicans. Hailey was understood to represent the anti-annexation faction and Singiser the annexation party. Both territorial conventions adopted resolutions favoring the segregation of north Idaho, but it was generally understood that south Idaho opposed it so that the fact that Hailey was an anti-annexationist and the further fact that the policy of the Democratic party in southern Idaho had always been opposed to annexation, led to the belief that the party was not sincere in its promises. The result was that Singiser again swept the north by over 700 majority, notwithstanding the great popularity of Hailey. He was, however, defeated in the territory at large. The detailed vote in Nez Perces county as gleaned from the official records we give below:

For delegate, Theodore F. Singiser, Republican, 799, John Hailey, Democrat, 471, William S. Taylor, 27; assemblymen, S. A. Moon, J. P. Quarles, L. P. Wilmot, Republicans, 675, 802 and 684 votes, respectively, W. T. McKern, N. Brocke and G. W. Tomer, Democrats, 690, 485 and 540 votes, respectively; councilman, S. G. Isaman, Republican, 800, R. L. Yantis, Democrat, 478; joint councilman, S. W. Moody, Republican, 840, D. W. C. Dunwell, Democrat, 445; district attorney, J. W. Parker, Democrat, 771, E. O'Neil, Republican, 526; probate judge, William Wing, Republican, 775, H. B. Blake, Democrat, 487; sheriff, E. W. Cameron, Republican, 597, Ezra Baird, Democrat, 550, R. H. Beeman, Independent, 131; auditor and recorder, Isaac C. Hattabaugh, Democrat, 767, George M. Wilson, Republican, 529; treasurer, George Glass, Republican, 624, P. M. Davis, Democrat, 675; assessor, Albert Fansler, Republican, 631, S. J. Langdon, Democrat, 668; commissioners, D. Nottman, Jr., J. M. McGregor, H. L. Coates, Republicans, 797, 720 and 550 votes, respectively, William Ewing, J. B. Menomy, D. Spurbeck, Democrats, 570, 489 and 687 votes, respectively; surveyor, A. Colburn, Republican, 613, Alfred Beall, Democrat, 681; coroner, E. A. Sanders, Republican, 733, W. B. Cooper, Democrat, 547.

The annexation question was again the main issue in 1886, and both county conventions passed resolutions designating it such. The Mormon question first came into prominence during this campaign, the Republicans taking an aggressive stand for the disfranchisement of all polygamists. Fred T. Dubois was nominated by the Republicans for delegate and was opposed on the Democratic ticket by John Hailey. Hailey's failure to make clearly known his position

on these two leading questions is thought by many to have been mainly responsible for his defeat. Nez Perces county's political character seems to have undergone a radical change between the campaigns of 1884 and 1886, as the Democrats secured a majority of the offices at this election and returned a majority for Hailey, with the understanding that he represented the annexationists. The question of annexation itself was submitted to the people of north Idaho and in Nez Perces county received 1,675 affirmative and only 28 negative votes. The official vote:

Delegate, John Hailey, Democrat, 985, Fred T. Dubois, Republican, 681; prosecuting attorney, W. T. McKern, Democrat, 810, A. Quackenbush, Republican, 884; councilman, Charles Watson, Democrat, 954, J. M. Howe, Republican, 740; assemblymen, A. S. Chaney, D. F. Mahana, James Dellaven, Democrats, 922, 820 and 908 votes, respectively, W. A. Elyea, C. L. Kinman, J. I. Mitcham, Republicans, 897, 734 and 753 votes, respectively; probate judge, W. M. Rice, Democrat, 893, William Wing, Republican, 803; sheriff, S. J. Langdon, Democrat, 855; L. Stannus, Republican, 839; auditor and recorder, I. C. Hattabaugh, Democrat, 1,157, Robert Bruce, Republican, 543; treasurer, P. M. Davis, Democrat, 920, Richard J. Monroe, Republican, 785; assessor, James Keane, Democrat, 798, F. E. Mix, Republican, 900; superintendent of schools, J. W. Liewallen, Republican, 743, T. N. Creekmur, Democrat, 577; surveyor, S. L. Campbell, Republican, 1,008, A. T. Beall, Democrat, 687; commissioners, C. A. Leeper, Democrat, 271, Robert Ingraham, Republican, 146, H. J. Bundy, Democrat, 338, H. H. Bangs, Republican, 269, William Ewing, Democrat, 276, J. L. Naylor, Republican, 367; coroner, W. A. Simpson, Democrat, 851, H. V. Grubbe, Republican, 829.

In 1888, for the last time, annexation was the principal issue before the people of this territory, for in 1890 Idaho, including the panhandle, became a state. In the north Dubois was denounced in no uncertain terms, for his bitter opposition in congress to the annexation movement. In Nez Perces county both the Republican and Democratic conventions passed strong resolutions reiterating their belief in annexation. The Republicans drew up a memorial to congress giving a history of the annexation movement and its advantages and characterizing Dubois's course as "unworthy of a statesman and an honorable man." The Democrats, however, in the resolution next following one favoring annexation endorsed James H. Hawley, the Democratic nominee and an avowed anti-annexationist. Just why they did this is not apparent. Perhaps Hawley had made promises of remaining neutral on the annexation question should he be elected. At all events the people of the north were dissatisfied with both candidates and at a general convention held at Moscow Judge Norman Buck, of Lewiston, was nominated as the annexationists' candidate for delegate. Judge Buck accepted the nomination a few days before the election took place and in Latah and Nez Perces counties received more votes than did Dubois and Hawley together. Kootenai, Idaho

and Shoshone gave him a small vote. Dubois captured the southern vote, however, and was re-elected to congress.

The names of the victorious candidates in Nez Perces county may be gleaned from the official canvass below:

For delegate, Norman Buck, Annexationist, 431, James H. Hawley, Democrat, 155, Fred T. Dubois, Republican 49, councilman, C. A. Leeper, Democrat, 522, J. W. Brigham, Rep. 81; assemblymen, J. I. Mitcham, Rep., 588, James DeHaven, Rep., 595, W. L. Thompson, Democrat, 591, J. H. Irvine, 23; district attorney, I. N. Maxwell, Democrat, 325, J. M. Howe, Republican, 294; probate judge, W. M. Rice, Democrat, 334, William Wing, Republican, 291; auditor and recorder, R. P. Mudge, Republican, 353, A. W. Krontinger, Jr., Democrat, 253; treasurer, George Glass, Republican, 382, P. M. Davis, Democrat, 241; sheriff, L. Stannus, Republican, 313, John Bymaster, Democrat, 304; assessor, J. Englis, Republican, 361, William Sigler, Democrat, 266; superintendent of schools, S. G. Isaman, Republican, 316, J. Q. Moxley, Democrat, 310; commissioners, Jasper Rand, Democrat, 159, D. M. White, Republican, 154, W. J. Eakin, Democrat, 53, J. L. Goodnight, Republican, 49, M. S. Freeman, Republican, 142, M. L. Ward, Democrat, 57; surveyor, W. P. Bell, Republican, 381, S. R. Southwick, Democrat 2; coroner, G. H. Lake, Republican, 332, C. H. Payne, Democrat, 284.

The act creating Latah county provided that that county was to remain in the same district as Nez Perces county for judicial and legislative purposes until the legislature should direct otherwise. As the election took place before the next meeting of the legislative assembly, the citizens of Latah and Nez Perces counties were left in a quandary as to how to proceed. They could not agree and so four legislative tickets were placed in the field, two by each county. After the election took place the question of who were and who were not entitled to seats arose. The Latah nominees received a majority of the votes cast; a few votes were cast in Latah county for Nez Perces nominees and *vice versa*. The auditor of Latah county demanded that the recorder of Nez Perces county issue a certificate of election to the successful candidate for councilman in Latah county. This request was refused, whereupon the applicant applied to the courts for a writ of mandamus. The court granted an alternative writ for the defendant to appear and show cause why a writ should not be issued. After several brief discussions a compromise was agreed upon on December 1st and accepted by both parties. By the terms of this compromise J. W. Brigham, of Latah county, was given a certificate of election as councilman and certificates were issued to A. S. Chaney, of Latah, and to James DeHaven and J. I. Mitcham, of Nez Perces, as representatives.

With the advent of statehood in 1890 the long and bitter contest between the north and south over the annexation question came to an end and with it the issue which had for more than two decades rent each political party asunder and caused no end of fac-

tional fights. With statehood came a closer bond between the two sections. The first state election was simply a contest for supremacy between the two great parties and national policies were the issue. The Republicans were victorious, the state majority being between 2,000 and 2,500.

A feature of the campaign in Nez Perces county was the deadlock which occurred in the Democratic district convention, composed of delegates from Latah, Idaho and Nez Perces counties. The delegates were unable to agree upon the nominations for district attorney and the district judgeship. Finally, after sixty-eight ballots had been taken without a nomination, a compromise was effected and J. H. Forney, of Idaho county, was awarded the nomination for district attorney, J. W. Poe, of Nez Perces, the nomination for district judge and the legislative offices were divided between the three counties. The election in this county was a closely contested one as will be seen from the appended official vote:

For congressman, Willis Sweet, Republican, 367, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 330; governor, George L. Shoup, Republican, 370, Benjamin Wilson, Democrat, 327; lieutenant governor, Norman B. Willey, Republican, 378, Samuel F. Taylor, Democrat, 322; secretary of state, A. J. Pinkham, Republican, 378, A. E. Sherwin, Democrat, 331; auditor, Silas Moody, Republican, 367, James H. Wickersham, Democrat, 331; treasurer, Frank R. Coffin, Republican, 372, Timothy Regan, Democrat, 326; attorney general, George H. Roberts, Republican, 362, Richard Z. Johnson, Democrat, 335; superintendent of public instruction, J. E. Harroun, Republican, 343, Madison A. Kelly, Democrat, 349; justices supreme court, J. W. Huston, John T. Morgan, J. M. Sullivan, Republicans, 373, 367 and 339 votes respectively, Henry W. Weir, Frank E. Ensign, Isaac N. Maxwell, Democrats, 324, 329 and 347 votes respectively; judge, second district, W. G. Piper, Republican, 286, James W. Poe, Democrat, 409; district attorney, E. O'Neill, Republican, 350, J. H. Forney, Democrat, 343; senator, third district, I. S. Weiler, Republican, 381, C. W. Case, Democrat, 310; senator, fourth district, William Wing, Republican, 374, Barney Rothen Kohl, Democrat, 320; representative, I. S. Sperry, Republican, 351, J. B. Morris, Democrat, 335; joint representative with Idaho county, J. L. Goodnight, Republican, 369, Ezra Baird, Democrat, 321; county clerk, H. K. Barnett, Republican, 376, W. M. Rice, Democrat, 314; sheriff, M. S. Freeman, Republican, 317, Joseph Eakin, Democrat, 363; treasurer, George Glass, Republican, 313, D. S. Dent, Democrat, 377; probate judge, S. G. Isman, Republican, 348, M. E. Shepler, Democrat, 339; assessor, Josiah Inglis, Republican, 374, W. G. Anthony, Democrat, 316; commissioners, George Walker, Republican, 140, Andrew Schultheiss, Democrat, 138, J. A. Lathrop, Republican, 62, J. A. Wilkinson, Democrat, 79, D. M. White, Republican, 166, W. W. Brown, Democrat, 97; surveyor, W. P. Bell, Republican, elected; coroner, George H. Lake, Republican, 365, W. A. Simpson, Democrat, 336.

The year 1892 is distinguished in political history as marking the date of the entrance of the People's party upon the stage of politics. This party had been in process of organization for years past, but not until 1892 did the different societies and organizations having Populist principles associate themselves and form one national party for the purpose of taking an active part in national affairs. Throughout the northwest the People's party organized, nominated state, district and county tickets and otherwise made its influence felt. Idaho and the county of which we are writing were no exceptions. The silver question also came into prominence for the first time this year and it is interesting to note that, as in Montana, Colorado and other western mining states, Idaho Republicans at first announced themselves in favor of the free coinage of this metal. The silver question tore the Republican party in this state into two factions. The Democratic party was also divided on this issue.

While the People's party showed considerable strength in 1892, they did not succeed in capturing any offices in Nez Perces county, the Democrats winning a great victory. The official vote is given below:

For president, Benjamin Harrison, Republican, 345, Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 428; congressman, Willis Sweet, Republican, 357, E. B. True, Democrat, 328, James Gunn, Populist, 101; governor, W. J. McConnell, Republican, 337, John M. Burke, Democrat, 358, A. J. Crook, Populist, 98; lieutenant governor, Frank B. Willis, Republican, 331, George V. Bryan, Democrat, 347, J. B. Wright, Populist, 88; supreme judge, J. N. Sullivan, Republican, 368, F. E. Ensign, Democrat, 366; secretary of state, James F. Curtis, Republican, 337, J. H. Wickersham, Democrat, 353, Benjamin F. Cheney, Populist, 91; attorney general, George M. Parsons, Republican, 342, W. T. Reeves, Democrat, 349, J. R. Webster, Populist, 87; treasurer, W. C. Hill, Republican, 344, Phillip Regan, Democrat, 351, H. J. Sutton, Populist, 82; superintendent of schools, B. B. Lower, Republican, 344, J. W. Farris, Democrat, 348, L. L. Shearer, Populist, 78; auditor, Frank Ramsey, Republican, 340, J. W. McClure, Democrat, 350, J. H. Andrews, Populist, 84; joint senator, third district, J. F. Ailshie, Republican, 329, J. B. Morris, Democrat, 387, James H. Robinson, Populist, 75; joint senator, fourth district, J. M. Howe, Republican, 347, Thomas F. Nelson, Democrat, 351, John Chenoweth, Populist, 90; joint representative with Idaho county, W. L. Thompson, Republican, 350, David C. Stephens, Democrat, 346, William Craig, Populist, 74; representative, Ira S. Sperry, Republican, 350, D. F. Mahana, Democrat, 379, O. D. Lovelace, Populist, 52; sheriff, J. B. Cooper, Republican, 346, Eben Mounce, Democrat, 375, W. S. Rice, Populist, 78; treasurer, Josiah Inglis, Republican, 300, David S. Dent, Democrat, 453; assessor, George A. Smith, Republican, 290, S. O. Tanahill, Democrat, 377, D. Kemp, Populist, 127; probate judge, Prince E. Stookey, Republican, 348, George Erb, Democrat, 416; surveyor, J. O. Maxson, Republican, 353, H. M. Stalaker, Democrat, 327; coroner, J. H. Howe, Republican, 335, K. L. Thomp-

son. Democrat, 397; commissioners, D. M. White, Republican, 395, M. A. Kelly, Democrat, 344. W. A. Nixon, Republican, 332, C. A. Leeper, Democrat, 373, James A. Ray, Populist, 50; John W. Brown, Republican, 331; O. L. Phillips, Democrat, 330, Felix McMinime, Populist, 57. The state went Republican.

In the following campaign, that of 1894, the Populists displayed considerable strength. At the Populist convention held in Lewiston July 20th, the following platform was adopted, which, because it is typical of most Populist platforms, we reproduce here:

"First—We endorse the Omaha platform.

"Second—We demand that the laws known as the initiative and referendum be enacted and made part of the state constitution.

"Third—We demand that all property be assessed at its cash value and that all indebtedness shall be exempt from taxation. All mortgages to be assessed at their face value in the county where the indebtedness exists.

"Fourth—We demand the enactment of a law forbidding the sale of property on execution unless the amount of the sale equals eighty per cent. of the appraised value.

"Fifth—We demand that all laborers shall have a first lien on the property.

"Sixth—We demand that there shall be a reduction in the salaries of the state and county officers, till the amount paid shall be a fair compensation only for the work done, and further that salaries be paid and all fees go to the county treasury.

"Seventh—We demand that taxes be made delinquent in March instead of the second Monday in December.

"Eighth—We demand a revision of the school law so that the state furnish text books to the pupils at actual cost.

"Ninth—We demand a county attorney instead of a district attorney."

The election resulted favorably to the Republicans, though the Democrats secured a few offices. The Populists did not develop enough strength to secure any offices in this county: From the official vote the names of the victorious candidates in this county will be seen:

For congressman, Edgar Wilson, Republican, 505, James M. Ballentine, Democrat, 336, James Gunn, Populist, 222; governor, William J. McConnell, Republican, 487, Edward A. Stevenson, Democrat, 371, James W. Ballentine, Populist, 228; lieutenant governor, Frederick J. Mills, Republican, 510, James B. Thatcher, Democrat, 342, John J. Chambers, Populist, 211; secretary of state, Isaac W. Garrett, Republican, 509, James R. Hall, Democrat, 344, Frank M. Tibbals, Populist, 216; attorney general, George M. Parsons, Republican, 513, William T. Reeves, Democrat, 341, Robert S. Spence, Populist, 220; state auditor, Frank C. Ramsey, Republican, 507, James Stoddard, Democrat, 338, Frank Walton, Populist, 221; treasurer, Charles Bunting, Republican, 509, James H. Bush, Democrat, 341, Callistus W. Cooper, Populist, 212; superintendent of public instruction, Charles A. Fores-

man [editor Lewiston Teller], Republican, 533, John W. Faris, Democrat, 331, Major J. Steele, Populist, 212; supreme judge, Joseph W. Huston, Republican, 513, John C. Elder, Democrat, 361, Texas Angel, Populist, 216; joint senator with Latah, Daniel C. Mitchell, Republican, 515, Henry Heitfeld, Fusionist, 561; joint senator with Idaho county, Cassius M. Day, Republican, 519, Aaron F. Parker, Democrat, 342, George W. Hinkle, Fusionist, 210; joint representative with Idaho county, William L. Thompson, Republican, 543, Keith W. White, Democrat, 377, Silas D. Strong, Populist, 136; representative, Richard J. Monroe, Republican, 513, James W. Poe, Democrat, 342, J. H. Morrison, Populist, 237; district judge, William G. Piper, Republican, 545, Stewart S. Denning, Fusionist, 440; district attorney, James E. Babb, Republican, 529, Clay McNamee, Fusionist, 546; clerk, Robert Schleicher, Republican, 449, Samuel O. Tanahill, Democrat, 465, R. P. Mudge, Populist, 186; sheriff, William H. Denny, Republican, 450, Hary Lydon, Democrat, 474, C. W. McFadden, Populist, 177; treasurer, Francis J. Edwards, Republican, 398, John B. Morris, Democrat, 486, J. N. Lindsay, Populist, 190; probate judge, Prince E. Stookey, Republican, 478, George E. Erb, Democrat, 429, S. G. Hayes, Populist, 176; assessor, Nelson J. Wing, Republican, 465, George H. Ruddell, Democrat, 408, W. T. Wright, Populist, 208; commissioners, D. M. White, Republican, 450, N. B. Holbrook, Democrat, 404, A. Shiebe, Populist, 192, Albert G. Wisner, Republican, 475, Ferdinand B. Lang, Democrat, 355, William J. Eakin, Populist, 205, George A. Welker, Republican, 460, William Le Baron, Democrat, 385, Chambers Muston, Populist, 193; surveyor, Jordan O. Maxon, Republican, 506, Stephen Southwick, Fusionist, 251; coroner, Leroy L. Strong, Republican, 508, Madison A. Kelley, Democrat, 348, L. C. Neal, Populist, 202. A small Prohibition vote was cast.

The campaign of 1896, the most brilliant and remarkable political contest in the latter annals of our country's history, witnessed the dissolution and division of two national parties in Idaho. The rock upon which they split was the silver issue. The Silver Republicans organized under Senator Dubois, who walked out of the national convention at St. Louis, while the Democrats either fused with the Populists or joined the gold standard forces. Some Democrats joined Dubois's new party. In Nez Perces county the Democrats and the Populists fused. The Silver Republicans and Democrats who did not care to fuse with the Populists also placed a ticket in the field for a few offices. The Fusionists carried the state and every office in Nez Perces county except one, that of probate judge. Dubois's Silver party elected twenty-five representatives to the legislature.

The vote in Nez Perces county follows:

For President of the United States, William McKinley, Republican, 675, William Jennings Bryan, Democrat, 1089, Weaver, Populist, 22; congressman, James Gunn, Fusionist, 918, John T. Morrison, Republican, 678, W. E. Borah, Silver Republican, 122; governor, Frank Steunenberg, Fusionist, 1064, D. H.

Hudlong, Republican, 674; lieutenant governor, G. F. Moore, Fusionist, 948, Vincent Bierbower, Republican, 602, E. B. True, Silver Republican, 106; secretary of state, G. J. Lewis, Fusionist, 934, I. W. Garrett, Republican, 670, Charles Durrand, Silver Republican, 103; state auditor, J. H. Anderson, Fusionist, 921, E. A. McKenna, Republican, 679, Bartlett Sinclair, Silver Republican, 98; treasurer, G. H. Storer, Democrat, 934, F. C. Ramsey, Republican, 668, Timothy Regan, Silver Republican, 100; attorney general, R. E. McFarland, Fusionist, 911, J. A. Bagley, Republican, 658, G. M. Parsons, Silver Republican, 125; superintendent public instruction, L. N. B. Anderson, Fusionist, 925, C. A. Foresman, Republican, 690, M. F. Cowley, Silver Republican, 89; mine inspector, B. F. Hastings, Fusionist, 1,038, Theodore Brown, Republican, 658; justice supreme court, R. P. Quarles, Fusionist, 925, D. W. Standroad, Republican, 663, Edgar Wilson, Silver Republican, 111; senator, Henry Heitfeld, Fusionist, 665, Charles E. Monteith, Republican, 413, George W. Morrison, Silver Republican, 109; representatives, A. H. Alford, Fusionist, 673, I. S. Sperry, Fusionist, 627, N. J. Wing, Republican, 450, W. A. Nixon, Republican, 439, J. D. Graham, Silver Republican, 66; sheriff, G. Barton, Fusionist, 941, W. S. Dyer, Republican, 768; assessor, D. Cantrill, Fusionist, 930, J. M. Williams, Republican, 758; treasurer, J. B. Morris, Fusionist, 946, Hazen Squier, Republican, 775; probate judge, Prince E. Stookey, Republican, 933, S. G. Hayes, Fusionist, 766; commissioners, J. L. Armstrong, Fusionist, 959, A. G. Wisner, Republican, 670, J. P. Parker, Fusionist, 966, W. R. Dixon, Republican, 651, Z. McCall, Fusionist, 919, J. C. Larkee, Republican, 664; surveyor, G. Moragne, Fusionist, 860, J. O. Maxon, Republican, 816; coroner, L. L. Strong, Fusionist, 962, S. Leslie Thompson, Republican, 706.

The next campaign was one of bitter factional strife amongst all the parties. Late in August the Democrats, the Populists and the Silver Republicans met at Boise. An energetic attempt was made to concentrate the silver forces into one party, but most of the Populists resisted the offer of fusion, believing they were now strong enough to stand alone. Finally the Democrats and Silver Republicans nominated a fusion ticket and the Populist party broke up into two factions, the Blake and the Taylor factions, both of which claimed to be the regular party organization. Subsequently, however, the courts decided favorably to the Blake faction, whereupon those of the Populist party who had not cast their lot with the Democrats, came together and nominated another Populist ticket—a middle-of-the-road ticket. The Democrats and Populists again fused in this county and the Silver Republicans joined with the regular Republican party. From the official vote given below, the result of the contest in this county may easily be seen:

For congressman, W. B. Heyburn, Republican, 1,238, Edgar Wilson, Fusionist, 960, James Gunn, Populist, 385; governor, A. B. Moss, Republican, 1,324, Frank Steuenberg, Fusionist, 942, James H. Anderson, Populist, 297; lieutenant governor, J. F.

Hunt, Republican, 1,279, J. H. Hutchinson, Fusionist, 929, T. E. Miller, Populist, 310; secretary of state, R. S. Bragaw, Republican, 1,268, Martin Patrie, Fusionist, 912, J. S. Bonham, Populist, 30; attorney general, F. J. Wyman, Republican, 1,267, S. H. Hayes, Fusionist, 932, T. L. Glenn, Populist, 311; justice supreme court, D. W. Standrod, Republican, 1,308, J. N. Sullivan, Fusionist, 1,072; district judge, E. C. Steele, Republican, 1,253, — Moore, Fusionist, 860, Willis Sweet, Silver Republican, 341; auditor, J. H. Vancamp, Republican, 1,260, Bartlett Sinclair, Fusionist, 917, A. G. Whittier, Populist, 308; state treasurer, G. W. Fletcher, Republican, 1,265, L. C. Rice, Fusionist, 1,226; inspector of mines, J. W. Stoddard, Republican, 1,253, J. A. Cizek, Fusionist, 910, David Farmer, Populist, 448; superintendent of public instruction, Miss Dean, Republican, 1,300, Miss French, Fusionist, 1,220; state senator, J. N. Stacy, Republican, 1,209, L. C. Clark, Fusionist, 1,071, G. A. Manning, Silver Republican, 115; representatives, O. T. Hanlon, Republican, 1,256, W. D. Hardwick, Republican, 1,179, Wallace B. Stainton, Fusionist, 1,181, S. Ogden, Fusionist, 946, D. H. Haner, Silver Republican, 188; auditor, P. E. Stookey, Republican, 1,496, R. Steen, Fusionist, 1,109; sheriff, J. W. Rozen, Republican, 1,475, E. J. Parker, Fusionist, 1,116; assessor, Stass Spekker, Republican, 1,388, George Ruddell, Fusionist, 1,224; treasurer, C. A. Hastings, Republican, 1,357, T. S. Cantrill, Fusionist, 1,158; county attorney, F. Danford, Silver Republican, 1,375, John Green, Fusionist, 1,226; probate judge, R. A. Langford, Republican, 1,372, William Kauffman, Fusionist, 1,118; superintendent of schools, Jennie Harrington, Republican, 1,488, Mary Kroh, Fusionist, 1,018; surveyor, Edson Briggs, Republican, 1,412, J. H. Day, Fusionist, 1,073; coroner, S. L. Thompson, Silver Republican, 1,279, L. C. Neal, Fusionist, 1,010, S. S. Strong, Independent, 171; commissioners, S. G. Isaman, Silver Republican, 1,319, John Wilkinson, Fusionist, 1,122, A. G. Johnson, Republican, 1,333, W. B. Martin, Fusionist, 1,089, William Black, Republican, 1,388, Ed. Vandyke, Fusionist, 1,078.

The state was carried by the Fusionists, their majorities ranging from 3,000 to 6,000. Nez Perce county gave the Republicans majorities averaging 300. From the fact that the Silver Republicans were allowed to affiliate with the regular Republican party it will be seen that the gold standard advocates in Idaho at this time were not very strong and probably for this reason not very aggressive.

Fusion again prevailed in 1900, both in state and county, the Populists, Democrats and Silver Republicans associating. There was also, however, a middle-of-the-road Populist ticket. The Fusionists carried the state, while in this county, honors were about equally divided between the Republicans and the Fusionists. It is worth noticing that the Prohibition party polled a considerable number of votes this year. The official vote of Nez Perce county was as follows:

For President of the United States, William McKinley, Republican, 2,152, William J. Bryan, Fusionist, 2,134, Populist, 22, Prohibitionist, 169; justice su-

preme court Edgar C. Steele, Rep., 2,158, Charles D. Stockslayer, Fusionist, 2,007, William Perkins, Populist 40; congressman, John T. Morrison, Republican, 2,137, Thomas L. Glenn, Fusionist, 2,092, John F. Stark, Populist, 25, Amanda M. Way, Prohibitionist, 165; governor, D. W. Standrod, Republican, 2,136, Frank W. Hunt, Fusionist, 2,117, John S. Randall, Populist, 27, William J. Boone, Prohibitionist, 171; lieutenant governor, Addison A. Crane, Republican, 2,100, Thomas F. Terrell, Fusionist, 2,081, Johannes Henson, Populist, 172; secretary of state, Martin Patrie, Republican, 2,105, Charles J. Bussett, Fusionist, 2,066, Melancthon F. Ely, Populist, 47, Mrs. Neal B. Inman, Prohibitionist, 183; state auditor, Henry J. Syms, Republican, 2,096, Egbert W. Jones, Fusionist, 2,004, William W. Tharp, Populist, 29; treasurer, George H. Kester, Republican, 2,138, John J. Plumber, Fusionist, 2,033, Augustus M. Slater, Populist, 61, James Balentine, Prohibitionist, 170; attorney general, George E. Gray, Republican, 2,105, Frank Martin, Fusionist, 2,083, Clay McNamee, Populist, 36, William A. Hall, Prohibitionist, 166; superintendent of public instruction, Jessie Riley, Republican, 2,099, Parmel French, Fusionist, 2,095, James T. Smith, Prohibitionist, 160; inspector of mines, Robert D. Bell, Republican, 2,084, Martin H. Jacobs, Fusionist, 2,071, Edward Kimberley, Populist, 30, George Black, Prohibitionist, 159; senator, Frank D. Hasbrouck, Republican, 2,053, Louis Clark, Fusionist, 2,135, Michael C. Pearsons, Prohibitionist, 160; representatives, Caleb W. Richardson, Republican, 2,045, Albert W. Lee, Republican, 2,048, Peter Triesch, Fusionist, 2,122, Eben Mounce, Fusionist, 2,107, Joseph A. Pine, Prohibitionist, 165, William E. Schuehly, Prohibitionist, 157; sheriff, John T. Leachman, Republican, 1,946, Alfred Kroutinger, Fusionist, 2,311, William C. Bird, Prohibitionist, 155; treasurer, Viola C. McConville, Republican, 1,981, James R. Lydon, Fusionist, 2, 270; assessor, Benjamin F. Bashor, Republican, 2,160, William E. Stoddard, Fusionist, 2,050, Edward Darby, Prohibitionist, 128; judge of probate, Robert A. Langford, Republican, 2,004, William B. Reese, Fusionist, 2,250, William Scott, Prohibitionist, 120; superintendent of schools, Jennie M. Harrington, Republican, 2,161, Eula Ward, Fusionist, 2,118, Ollie R. Ellis, Prohibitionist, 119; county attorney, Miles S. Johnson, Republican, 2,173, Carl A. Davis, Fusionist, 2,139; commissioners, Samuel G. Isaman, Republican, 1,991, Charles A. Leeper, Fusionist, 2,194, J. Smith Mounce, Prohibitionist, 155, S. S. Brooks, Republican, 1,935, Perry E. Miller, Fusionist, 2,258, N. C. Busby, Prohibitionist, 126, William A. Black, Republican, 2,070, George W. Brammet, Fusionist, 2,094, Charles A. Parrott, Prohibitionist, 124; surveyor, Edson Briggs, Republican, 2,264, Benjamin F. Chaney, Fusionist, 1,959, George Hogue, Prohibitionist, 146; coroner, Lemuel C. Neal, Republican, 2,079, Jesse Watson, Fusionist, 2,092, John Black, Prohibitionist, 125.

The last campaign is too recent to require a discussion of the policies of the different parties. Suffice it to say that the Populist party as a party is now a memory, though many of its principles have been ab-

sorbed by the two historic parties, and that the silver question is not what might be termed a living issue. Those who were former adherents of the Populist faith are now numbered among either the Democrats, the Republicans or are members of one of the minor parties. With the removal of the silver question as a factor in Idaho politics and the substitution thereof, as the main issue, of the administration's foreign policy and the well known Republican doctrines of a protective tariff and conservatism in all financial and economic matters in general, the Republicans have once again assumed the reins of government in Idaho. Nez Perces county went overwhelmingly Republican at the last election, only two Democrats being elected.

#### The official vote:

For congressman, Burton L. French, Republican, 2,451, Joseph H. Hutchinson, Democrat, 1,807, John A. Davis, Socialist, 234, Herbert A. Lee, Prohibitionist, 115; governor, John T. Morrison, Republican, 2,495, Frank W. Hunt, Democrat, 1,758, Augustus M. Slatery, Socialist, 220, Albert E. Gipson, Prohibitionist, 121; lieutenant governor, James M. Stevens, Republican, 2,397, William E. Adams, Democrat, 1,801, Louis N. B. Anderson, Socialist, 230, Simon E. Hunt, Prohibitionist, 125; secretary of state, Wilnot H. Gibson, Republican, 2,372, C. J. Bassett, Democrat, 1,809, W. H. Candee, Socialist, 220, W. E. Schuehly, Prohibitionist, 110; state auditor, Theodore Turner, Republican, 2,359, J. C. Callahan, Democrat, 1,810, George W. Harrington, Socialist, 228, Thomas D. Hodgson, Prohibitionist, 129; state treasurer, Henry N. Coffin, Republican, 2,366, E. P. Coltman, Democrat, 1,786, James E. Miller, Socialist, 218, Mrs. Jennie G. Headley, Prohibitionist, 146; attorney general, John A. Bagley, Republican, 2,334, Frederick D. Culver, Democrat, 1,879, David W. Smith, Socialist, 227; superintendent of public instruction, May L. Scott, Republican, 2,339, Parmel French, Democrat, 1,903, Mrs. Ollie E. Ellis, Prohibitionist, 130; inspector of mines, Robert Bell, Republican, 2,339, John H. Nordquest, Democrat, 1,796, O. Chalmus Smith, Socialist, 229, George Klock, Prohibitionist, 123; justice of the supreme court, James F. Ailshire, Republican, 2,361, Frank E. Fogg, Democrat, 1,792, John C. Elder, Socialist, 227, William A. Hall, Prohibitionist, 125; senator, Seventeenth district, George E. Crum, Republican, 2,286, Louis Clark, Democrat, 1,841, William H. Thompson, Socialist, 230, James E. Pearson, Prohibitionist, 121; state representatives, Charles D. Thomas, William A. Black, Garrett H. Farrel, Republicans, 2,287, 2,191, and 2,174 votes respectively, John W. Graham, Eben Mounce, Charles Hutchins, Democrats, 1,968, 1,924 and 1,852 votes respectively, Erick S. Lee, William Fenderson, Henry Wilson, Socialists, 202, 197 and 193 votes respectively, G. W. Beloit, G. B. Banta, J. R. Hobkins, Prohibitionists, 109, 107 and 115 votes respectively; district judge, Edgar C. Steele, Republican, 2,356, Wallace N. Scales, Democrat, 1,882; county auditor and recorder, John T. Orbison, Republican, 2,007, James R. Lydon, Democrat, 2,226, Duncan Gaven, Socialist, 190, W. E. Curtis, Prohibitionist, 113; county commissioners, First district, George A.





LUNA HOUSE OF LEWISTON. TAKEN ABOUT 1868.



Benedict Ranch, at the Mouth of Whitebird, the Scene of Indian Atrocities in 1877.

Smith, Republican, 2,184, C. A. Leeper, Democrat, 1,990, John A. Miller, Socialist, 198, J. Smith Mounce, Prohibitionist, 118; Second district, Samuel Hollenbeck, Republican, 2,201, Nathaniel Wilson, Democrat, 1,884, Renny J. Bofferding, Socialist, 199, Elmer Robertson, Prohibitionist, 122; Third district, George W. Welker, Republican, 2,217, George W. Brammer, Democrat, 1,907, Thomas F. Jacobs, Socialist, 203, J. H. Lewis, Prohibitionist, 123; sheriff, William Schuldt, Republican, 2,396, William R. Gibbs, Democrat, 1,892, William Bozarth, Socialist, 199, U. E. Reeves, Prohibitionist, 97; prosecuting attorney, Miles S. Johnson, Republican, 2,349, Charles L. McDonald, Democrat, 1,961; treasurer, Charles A. Hastings, Republican, 2,205, Alfred W. Krouting, Democrat, 1,970, John N. Lindsay, Socialist, 223, William S. Clayton, Prohi-

bitionist, 111; probate judge, Oscar B. Chesley, Republican, 2,072, William B. Reese, Democrat, 2,116, Stanton T. McGrath, Socialist, 189, A. J. Pine, Prohibitionist, 111; superintendent of public schools, Bernice McCoy, Republican, 2,272, Eula C. Ward, Democrat, 1,994, Mrs. Laura Boyd, Prohibitionist, 117; assessor, Wilfred L. Gifford, Republican, 2,312, Major J. Steele, Democrat, 1,851, Adolph E. Fieser, Socialist, 198, Henry Rickle, Prohibitionist, 109; surveyor, Edson D. Briggs, Republican, 2,348, Frank Doughty, Democrat, 1,803, Charles Simmons, Socialist, 197, Gilbert Hogue, Prohibitionist, 115; Clyde J. Vassar, Republican, 2,218, William B. Cooper, Democrat, 1,870, Dr. W. F. Shawley, Socialist, 229, S. A. Roe, Prohibitionist, 114. A very small Populist vote was also cast.

## CHAPTER III.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### LEWISTON.

From the nature of things the early history of north Idaho could not well be traced without, in part at least, presenting also the early annals of the pioneer city of the region. We have already referred to the fact that the first attempt to establish a trading point was made at the Big Eddy of the Clearwater, but abandoned at once on account of the impracticability of navigating that stream. We have likewise spoken of the difficulty in the way of building a town at the confluence of the Clearwater and the Snake rivers, on territory then a part of the Nez Perces Indian reservation, and of how circumstances compelled the whites to assume the aggressive in trenching upon the rights of the Indians and the latter race to yield an unwilling compliance. The town of Canvas has been adverted to; the unfortunate social conditions obtaining therein; and the sufferings occasioned by the frailty of protecting walls and the severity of the winter of 1861-2. Mention has been made also of the platting of the townsite in October, 1861; of the town's early political status and its career as the capital of the territory. The circumstances of its loss of political prestige and the seat of government have likewise engaged our attention and many incidental references to the town of later days have necessarily found place in former chapters. It is now our task to trace the development of Lewiston somewhat more comprehensively and to gather up the fragments of its still unrelated history.

The circumstances which caused the founding of

Lewiston were favorable to its rapid early growth. The steamers which brought to the country hundreds of miners brought also large cargoes of goods to the merchants which were speedily retailed at enormous profits. Money was plentiful among all classes and prosperity abounded on every hand. But these conditions were of short duration. The discovery of the Boise mines in August, 1862, turned the current of trade in that direction, and it became apparent to the leading business men of Lewiston that if their town was to continue its rapid development, it must secure a share of the trade. They were also ambitious to establish commercial relations with Salt Lake City. In furtherance of these two objects, or rather to determine in a measure whether or not they were practicable, A. P. Ankeny sent a party consisting of Charles Clifford, Washington Murray and Joseph Denver to the site of old Fort Boise to report upon the navigability of the Snake river between that point and Lewiston. The party waited for lowest water, then descended the river to Lewiston, making part of the trip, it is thought, in a raft. They gave it as their opinion that the Snake river could be navigated by steamboats and that same fall, the Spray, of which mention has been heretofore made, ascended the river to a point fifteen miles above Lewiston, where it had to turn back. This was unfortunate, for it went to prove the impracticability of a far reaching scheme. "Lewiston's business men," says Bancroft, "contemplated placing a line of boats on Snake river to be run as far as navigable. The first important landing was to be at the mouth of Salmon river, forty

miles above Lewiston. The design was to make a road direct to the mines, whereas the travel had theretofore been by the trails through the Nez Perces country. The distance from the mouth of Salmon river by water to Fort Boise was 95 miles, thence to Fishing Falls on Salmon river, 90 miles; thence to Salt Lake City, 250 miles, total 475 miles, nearly half of which, it was hoped, could be traveled by boats. Such a line would have been of great service to the military department, about to establish a post on Boise river, and to immigration, saving a long stretch of road. But the Salmon river mountains proved impassable, and the snake river unnavigable, although in the autumn of 1863 a second party of five men, with Moltrop at the lead, descended the stream in a boat built at Buena Vista bar, and a company was formed in Portland for constructing a portage through a canyon of that river, considered impracticable for steamers. It was soon made apparent, however, that Lewiston was hopelessly cut off from Salt Lake, and even from Boise basin, by craggy mountains, impassable river canyons and falls."

The failure of this Salt Lake project made it impossible for Lewiston to maintain the rate of development established during its earliest years, but its monopoly on the distributing business of the Salmon river mining country continued, giving it ample means for substantial growth.

It must be remembered that at this time the land upon which the town was built was still a part of the Nez Perces Indian reservation, and that no title to property could be secured, a fact which must have exerted a deterrent influence upon those who would otherwise be inclined to erect substantial and permanent buildings. But in due time negotiations were entered into between the United States government and the Indians looking toward the cession on the part of the latter of one mile square of their territory to be used for townsite purposes. Before these negotiations were fully concluded the town was incorporated by an act of the territorial legislature approved December 27, 1866. The first section of the incorporation bill read as follows: "Section 1. The town of Lewiston, including the following territory, to-wit: Bounded north and west by the waters of the Clearwater and Snake rivers at their confluence, and extending sufficiently far southerly and easterly therefrom to constitute in a square form, as near as practicable, according to government survey, one square mile, intended to include the square mile of land stipulated for in favor of said town in the treaty between the United States and the Nez Perces tribe of Indians now pending, is hereby organized into a municipal corporation under the name of 'The City of Lewiston.' Providing that the jurisdiction of said city hereby conferred shall extend to the middle channel of said rivers at the points opposite the territory included within said limits."

One provision of the bill was that the first election of city officers should be held on the second Monday in March of the year 1867 at the court house in Lewiston. The election was held at the appointed time and

resulted as follows: mayor, W. W. Wright; treasurer, H. W. Stainton; marshal, Daniel McElwee; councilmen, Godfrey Gamble, George Scranton and Julius Loewenberg. The charter had been secured despite some opposition in the town itself to the movement for incorporation, and the opposition did not cease when officers were chosen. Indeed the forces adverse to the city government, led by Richard Hurley, were so nearly equal in numbers and influence to those of a contrary mind that little could be accomplished in the way of progress during the first few years, and nothing was attempted beyond such improvements as were deemed absolutely necessary.

It was during the year 1867, according to the statement of Charles G. Kress, one of the pioneer business men of Lewiston, that the first experiments were made in tree planting in the streets of the town and inception was given to a movement which later gained for it the sobriquet of "the City of Poplars."

"One hot May afternoon," says Mr. Kress, "during a lull in business, Seth Slater, John Clark, Dick Monroe and myself were sitting in front of Monroe's drug store on Main street at the head of what is now known as First street. The conversation turned to the extreme heat which was prevailing and Monroe suggested that shade trees should be planted. At that time our streets were entirely barren of trees and there was no vegetation at all in the business section. The suggestion appealed strongly to us and we held an informal meeting to discuss ways and means of securing and caring for the trees. We were not at all sure whether trees would grow here and the water problem was a serious one.

"Finally we decided to try the experiment anyhow. Our plan contemplated the digging of a well in front of Monroe's store, a favorite lounging place then, and the planting there of one poplar and two locust trees. The hat was passed around among the citizens and in a short time \$210 were subscribed. The well was sunk at a point very nearly in the middle of the street, and cost \$210, the amount of the subscription. Over the well a neat frame covering was placed and around it seats were constructed to accommodate those who cared to while away an hour or so near its cooling waters and beneath the luxuriant shade of the trees that were to be. The walls of the well were boarded up. The chain and bucket system delivered the water. Wesley Mulkey, whose place was near the city, donated to the enterprise the desired trees, which were planted as soon as the well was finished.

"The trees seemed inspired with a due sense of the importance of their mission, for they thrived wonderfully from the first. The enterprise was a popular one and elicited the interest of everybody. The following year C. C. Bunnell, Dr. Stainton and others set out trees, and in 1870 a still larger number were planted, until in a comparatively short time the town was fairly embowered in luxuriant foliage. Main street was lined on both sides with poplars, but few of which now remain."

An issue of the Lewiston Signal bearing date

September 12, 1867, has fallen into our hands and from it we learn that the following market prices prevailed at that time: apples, peaches, pears, 25 cents a pound; flour, \$5.50 a barrel; butter, fresh, 75 cents; lard, 50 cents; eggs, 75 cents; cheese, 50 cents; bacon, 22 cents; sugar, brown, 25 cents, crushed, 28 cents; coffee, 38 cents; tea, \$1.25. From its advertising patronage we have compiled the following business directory: Luna Feed and Livery stable, Jack Curry; Pioneer stables, J. B. Rowley; general stores, Grostein & Binnard, Baldwin Brothers, James Flanagan & Company, J. Loewenberg, Ankeny & Sons, Bacon & Thompson; general commission merchants, J. Vilott & Company; drug stores, H. W. Stainton, M. A. Kelly; the Luna hotel, L. H. Thompson; Hotel De France, Madame Le Francois; Globe hotel, August Bittner; wood, timber and shingles, Charles Carleton & Company; hardware, Bunnell Brothers; California bakery, C. Baker, proprietor; flour and liquor store, Vilott & Company; Challenge saloon, Norton & Bunker; J. Denny's saloon; James Hays's saloon, also the saloons of Vincent & Dyer and A. Gilman; the Asotin Mill Company; harness store, Gill & Warden; jeweler, Charles G. Kress; brewery, Gamble & Weisgerber; assay office, Richard Hurley; gunsmith, M. H. Sprague; the Oro Fino & Pierce City express, M. Fettes; the Warren's Diggings express, just established, W. P. Hunt and F. G. Hart; H. W. Stainton, physician; W. W. Thayer and Alonzo Leland, attorneys; H. O. Adams, justice of the peace.

The progressive forces, as those who had favored incorporation were styled, continued to be hampered in their efforts by a practically equally opposing force until November 6, 1871, when Levi Ankeny, a pioneer merchant, was elected mayor on a ticket pledged to progress. The first matter to elicit the attention of the new government was the securing of a title to the townsite. Under the act of congress approved in the spring of 1867, the government had granted the city a tract of land one square mile in extent at the junction of the Clearwater and Snake rivers, but the land office had as yet failed to act in granting a patent and the matter was held in abeyance. Mayor Ankeny was authorized to cause entry to be made in his name as trustee in behalf of the city and to take such further action as was necessary to secure title to the land. As a result a United States patent was in due course of time secured, though not without litigation. It appears that one Alonzo Gilman had filed a few months before Mr. Ankeny on several lots of land included in the townsite of Lewiston. Under permission of the agent to occupy a part of these tracts for trade purposes, Gilman had, in 1862, settled upon a small portion of the land claimed by him, but the department held that no acts of his either previous or subsequent to the ratification of the treaty could secure for him a valid claim to the land or any part of it and his claim was therefore rejected.

In 1871 was begun a project favoring the further extension of the tree planting and beautifying of Lewiston, referred to above. Wesley Mulkey was the moving spirit in the enterprise. He organized a joint

stock company with a capital stock of \$10,000 for the purpose of digging an irrigating ditch through the town. The plan was scouted by many, who offered to wager that all the water which would pass through the ditch could be caught in a hat, but the more enterprising citizens subscribed the stock at \$25 per share and the project was carried to a successful issue. An ordinance granting the Lewiston Water Ditch and Mill Company, as the corporation styled itself, the right of way through the city was passed February 2, 1874, and the ditch was completed some time that year. It was intended at first for irrigation purposes only, but later S. C. Hale and John Brearley planned and built a flouring mill at its terminus, which resulted not alone in the inauguration of a valuable new enterprise but the deepening and widening of the ditch. After passing through the hands of several different owners, the part of this property running through the city was amicably transferred in 1900 to the city of Lewiston, which abandoned it as an aqueduct, thus removing one of the ancient landmarks of the town and an improvement which had done its part in building the picturesque Lewiston of the past and establishing the "olden, golden glory of the days gone by."

The half decade following the financial crash of 1873 was a period of quiet times in Lewiston, though commercial stagnation was never experienced and the town never ceased to grow slowly. The first thing to thoroughly arouse the people was the outbreak of the Nez Perces war, which occasioned a meeting of the citizens and the organization of the Home Guards, of which company, Ed. McConville, who later won so much fame in the Nez Perces and Spanish-American wars, was elected captain. Hazen Squier was first lieutenant, George Young, second lieutenant, and Charles G. Kress, orderly sergeant. The muster roll of the privates was as follows: Alexander —, Anderson William, Billings —, Brearley John, Baird Ezra, Baird William, Binnard A., Boise L. B., Boise William, Benson A., Berry J. G., Boise F., Bunnell C. C., Cox William, Clark John, Coburn C. P., Collins M., Connelly James, Denny William, Damas A., Dunwell L., Davis P. M., Denny J. W., Frost G., Faunce C. E., Forster William, Forster Alexander, Fix John, Grostein R., Gale H., Gilman A., Glass George, Griffith —, Hale N., Hale L. C., Holbrook N. B., Hudson Thomas, Hunt W. P., Igo William, Jain Joe, Johnson Dave, Krep C. G., Knaggs —, Kelly M. A., Kearny J., Knifong J., Loewenberg B., Leland A., Leland Charles, Minnomy J. B., McGraw James, McConville E., Monroe R. J., Mulkey W., Manning G. A., Manning Fred, McCormick J., Monroe Dave, Moxley J. Q., Noah George, Nollan M., Penny George, Rowley L., Rowley E. A., Rand J., Roberts John, Stainton H., Squier H., Schleicher R., Shank Theodore, Saux Raymond, Underwood George, Vollmer J. P., Wiggan L., Weisgerber J., Weisgerber C., Williams M. M., Warner J. D., Wardwell Dan., Wildenthaler S., Worden Thomas, Young George, Yane Joe, bugler.

Shortly after the organization of the Home Guards, Governor Brayman authorized the formation of the

First Regiment, Idaho National Guards, commissioning Captain Ed. McConville colonel of the same. Company A was immediately organized in Lewiston, with officers and membership as follows:

Colonel Ed. McConville, Randolph Kean, Henry Archer, John Bruce, Elmer Colwell, W. S. Stafford, William Ritchey, John Woosherd, Charles Warnstoff, George Pitt, Henry Pohlson, Albert Wisner, Thomas Norman, George Gaunt, Charles Adams, James Salie, J. S. Pintter.

June 17, 1877, the city council held a special meeting to consider the Indian situation. The mayor was authorized to send a telegram to Portland asking for arms and ammunition from the citizens of that city and to the O. S. N. Company, which brought a quick response in the form of forty York rifles and a supply of ammunition. The council also authorized the construction of rifle pits and other means of defense, and accordingly, eight or ten outposts were established on the high plateau south of the city. One was near the top of the present grade from Snake river avenue, another stood between that and what is now Fifth street, another to the east of the present Fifth street grade, one in front of the site of H. K. Barnett's residence and the remainder between that and the old road leading from Lewiston to Mount Idaho. At each of these outposts a semi-circular trench two or three feet deep and thirty-five or forty feet long was dug. Behind the embankment thus formed four or five men were stationed each night. Camp fires were forbidden and strict military discipline was enforced. This nightly guard was maintained until Joseph's band had been driven into Montana, though the danger of an attack was considered slight on account of the fact that it is not in accordance with Indian methods of warfare to attack large towns or cities. But it was thought that many of the reservation Indians were really in sympathy with their red brethren among the hostiles, and as a revolt among them would be indeed serious, it was best to be vigilant.

Grostein & Binnard's stone store was the strongest structure in the city and the best adapted for use as a fortress should the necessity for such arise. It was therefore arranged that in case of attack the women and children should gather in this building while the men manned the entrenchments above town. Fortunately no attack was ever made, though there were the usual number of panics among the people caused by the unfounded stories of highly imaginative persons or the fabrications of Madam Rumor.

While the war damaged Lewiston in a number of ways, as it damaged the whole of the north Idaho country, it brought a measure of compensation for the harm it did by turning the attention of the world in this direction. Then, too, Lewiston naturally became the headquarters for a number of army officers and one of the principal bases of supplies. At one time, it is said, every vacant business house in the city, at all suited to the purpose, was rented and used as a department office. The various corps of clerks and helpers, the camp followers and the strangers attracted to the place gave Lewiston a lively

appearance. Some of the army men suggested that the town was a capital place for the establishment of a permanent military post, and the citizens, ever ready to push any movement for the good of their town, sent numerous signed petitions to Washington asking that a post be stationed here, but the department did not see its way clear to grant the request.

The year after the war, Lewiston began planning for a more substantial growth, and not a few of its leading business men commenced making arrangements for the erection of fire proof, brick and stone buildings. The merchants, who had theretofore catered almost entirely to the miners' trade, were asking themselves if it would not be better to seek to build up a trade with the farming districts to the north, and the press was calling attention to the fact that if more effort had been made to satisfy the farmers' necessities, the occasion for several rival towns in Washington territory would not have arisen. In short, Lewiston was casting about for something to take the place, in furnishing support, of the declining placer mines, and its people clearly saw that their hope for the future lay in the development of quartz mining and the agricultural resources of the tributary country. As the transition from one industry to another is necessarily slow in any community, so must be the growth of towns depending upon regions in which one source of revenue becomes exhausted before others can be built up to take its place.

During the summer of 1879, the first long distance telegraph line, that precursor of the railroad, was constructed into Nez Perces county and north Idaho. It was a branch of the main military line, built to connect Dayton with Fort Lapwai, and the citizens of Lewiston subsidized the enterprise with a free office in the town and several hundred poles, with the understanding that they might use the line when not in the service of the military. The following is the first telegram sent from Lewiston over the wire:

Lewiston, I. T., June 17, 1879, 5 P. M.

*To the Mayor and Citizens of Dayton, W. T., Greetings*

The people of Lewiston are happy to announce to you by way of first telegram over the first U. S. Government line yet established north of San Diego, California, that they hold sacred in this manner this the anniversary of the struggle of our forefathers on Bunker Hill.

A. Leland, H. Squier, J. P. Vollmer, D. J. Warner, C. C. Bunnell, N. W. Brearley, W. F. Kettenbach, C. G. Kress, A. Gilman, E. A. McAllister, Ed. Percy, Loewenberg Bros., C. B. Reynolds, G. A. Manning, C. F. Leland, J. Alexander, E. J. Bonhore, Eph. Bunker, Grostein & Binnard, I. C. Baldwin, M. M. Williams, J. M. Silcott, and others.

Lewiston claims the honor of having had the first local telephone system in the northwest. It was put in by John P. Vollmer in 1878 and consisted of an exchange of three phones.

The decade between 1880 and 1890 does not seem to have brought any great good fortune or any serious disaster to Lewiston, and while the period was an

important one and witnessed a slow, substantial growth, it is not crowded with events such as would be read about with interest if presented in full detail. The former year brought a great reduction in ferry rates across the Snake and Clearwater rivers,—an important concession from a commercial point of view as it encouraged trade to come this way. During the fall of 1881, the city paid its tribute of respect to the memory of the martyred President Garfield. An event of unusual importance in 1883 was the 4th of July celebration, attended by large crowds from Uniontown, Genessee, Asotin, Pomeroy, Pataha, Alpawai, Waha, Lapwai and many other points in Idaho and Washington; two hundred Indians from the reservation, and last but not least Governor J. B. Neil, said to be the first chief executive of the territory to visit North Idaho since 1864. In 1883 the town experienced a fire of considerable magnitude, though fortunately very little damage was inflicted upon the white population. About half past four o'clock on the morning of November 19th, the flames burst forth in the Chinese section, and before their progress could be stayed, the entire block was in ashes. Thirteen buildings were destroyed, all of them occupied by Chinamen except a wagon shop in which Lot Wiggin's tools and equipment were, and the dwelling of J. E. Sheppard. Both the white men succeeded in saving most of their valuables, and the fire was not greatly deplored as it removed a block which had been an eyesore in the city for a long time.

On May 31, 1887, the water in the rivers rose to a height unprecedented in the experience of white men. Pioneers of 1862, who had marked the highest water of that flood year, stated that their marks were fully eighteen inches below the surface of the highest water of 1887. The greater portion of the town north of B street became seriously inundated. Fences were washed away, cellars and houses were flooded, buildings were moved from their foundations and carried down Main street in spite of the exertions of their owners and such others as could lend a hand. Dykes built for the protection of property proved inadequate and many of those who relied upon them were flooded so suddenly that they could not even save their furniture and household goods. The steamboat wharf and warehouse were washed away and much other damage done, the principal sufferers being poor people who could ill afford what they lost. No high water disaster previously experienced by the town could compare with this one in magnitude.

Lewiston's first fire of any consequence occurred in the fall of 1890, when a conflagration thought to have been of incendiary origin, took place in the shingle yard of W. S. Wyncoop. Eighteen thousand dollars' worth of bolting timber, cedar posts, shingles and other property was destroyed, also S. L. Thompson's residence. The mill and all other surrounding buildings were, however, fortunately saved, not through the efforts of the fire department, which was in a state of disintegration at the time, but by the populace with buckets of all descriptions. "Many held the opinion," says the Teller, "that the fire in the upper town was

only a decoy to lure the citizens there while another fire would be started in the business portion. An additional force was, therefore, added to the night patrol, but nothing transpired to justify the suspicions held. The property loss was covered by \$12,000 insurance on the mill yard; the residence was uninsured. The fire demonstrated very forcibly the need of a thoroughly organized fire department."

But the year 1890 was not one of disaster throughout,—the contrary rather, for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company had promised to build a railway extension into the city and the hope of an immediate solution of the transportation problem was stimulating activity in many lines. It is stated that during the first week in May \$50,000 worth of Lewiston real estate changed hands. During this year, also, the first determined effort was made to supply the town with water and electric lights. The Lewiston Water & Light Company, in which several Portland capitalists were interested, was organized with a capital stock of \$100,000 and by July enough of this had been subscribed and paid up to justify the commencement of the construction work. Engineer Bloomfield, who had charge of the enterprise, is quoted as having referred to it in the following language:

"After a careful examination, the Clearwater river at a point about two and a half miles above the town, has been selected as the source of supply. That this stream is not misnamed can be seen at its confluence with the Snake river. The latter river is charged with sedimentary matter and is highly alkaline, while Clearwater is soft, clear and free from impurities, and as they meet, the two waters are as distinct as a blue and a brown ribbon, side by side.

"The works will be a pumping system having a capacity of two million gallons, raised to an elevation of 225 feet, giving a pressure of 97 pounds per square inch in the lower and business portion of the town, and will give the beautiful plateau above the bluff ample pressure for all purposes.

"The plant will consist of a brick engine and boiler house, forty by forty feet, on a concrete foundation fourteen feet high along the river front, into which is built the heavy wrought iron inlet pipe and pump well, with their attached gate and foot valve. The inlet pipe will be five feet below extreme low water. The engine will be of the modern type of double compound condensing engines. The boiler will be of steel, 85 horse power, with a steam pressure of 120 pounds. The reservoir will be cement lined and of a capacity of 1,500,000 gallons. The mains will be 8 66-100 miles long, consisting of 12, 10, 8, 5 and 4 inch pipe."

Another enterprise projected this year, which would have proved of immeasurable benefit had it been carried to a successful consummation, was that of the Sweetwater Irrigation Company, organized to construct a ditch seventeen miles in length to convey the waters of Sweetwater creek to Lewiston. It was intended to store the water in reservoirs on the flat above town, to be distributed whenever and wherever needed.

During the spring of 1891, the Lewiston Chamber of Commerce was organized with T. B. Cooper as president, and W. S. Buck, corresponding secretary. Committees were appointed to perfect the organization and attend to its detail work. The old Board of Trade had lost its vitality and a new organization was necessary that the best interests of the city should be conserved. Company I, of the Idaho National Guards, was likewise organized in Lewiston, on March 13th, Fred Kroutinger being chosen captain, C. A. Forseman and J. H. Robinson lieutenants.

The water system, begun during the previous twelvemonth, was completed this year giving the city one of the finest plants of its kind in the northwest, outside the large cities. The engine was said to have a capacity of 700,000 gallons per day of ten hours, and the reservoir, situated half a mile south of the pump house, a capacity of one million gallons.

Residents of Portland and The Dalles will remember that the year 1894 was one of grave disasters by the flood of those cities and other Columbia river towns. Naturally the same conditions obtained in Lewiston. We have spoken of the record breaking high water of 1887, but the flood of this year left the highest mark of that fully thirty inches under water. For two weeks during the last of May and first of June, citizens held back the raging torrent by means of dykes constructed of sacks of sand and loose dirt, but on the third of the latter month the force of the waters could no longer be resisted and about 2:30 o'clock the bell gave warning that the flood had gained the victory. Persons living in the lower portion of the city had moved out in anticipation of this, thereby reducing the damage to a minimum. The Main street business men had moved everything out of their basements. They were not looking for water six inches over their floors, however, but that is just what came, catching them unprepared and greatly damaging their goods. The people on the low ground in the vicinity of the courthouse were also taken by surprise, their dyke having betrayed the trust they had reposed in it. Sidewalks, fences and other movable objects were carried away and deposited around some obstruction and the irrepressible small boy found much sport in navigating the center of the street on a piece of drift. Fortunately these conditions were of short duration and in a few days the city had a force of men at work removing the debris and replacing the sidewalks. It is said that \$700 was expended by the council in this manner.

It might be supposed that the flood and the financial depression would have a very deleterious effect upon the prosperity and development of the town, but we are assured that there were no hard times in Lewiston such as were experienced in other points in the northwest and that a steady forward movement was maintained, though of course the pace of the progressive march was of necessity reduced somewhat. In 1895 came the opening of the reservation, causing an influx of home seekers and the distribution of hundreds, nay thousands, of dollars of Indian money among the Lewiston merchants. These causes were efficient to

overcome the depressing influence of outside conditions and to produce a period of prosperity which lasted until the clouds had cleared from the country's financial sky. When good times came Lewiston had no despondency to rally from and it was ready to enter upon a career of rapid advancement which has continued to this day.

The spring of 1896 saw the commencement of work, by the Lewiston Water & Power Company, on an irrigation ditch from Asotin creek to Lewiston flats, just across Snake river in the state of Washington. In January, 1897, the work was completed. It gave a wonderful impetus to settlement and development in that section of the country and to the up-building of Clarkston, Lewiston's sister city, which is so closely connected with the Idaho town by the bridge across Snake river as to make the two practically one city.

In 1897, the year of railway construction into Lewiston, and the year of unprecedented advancement in the history of the town, was marred by a rather serious fire which occurred on the evening of the 8th of August. The cause of the conflagration was the explosion of a lantern in the hay mow of Collins's livery barn, which was consumed with the outbuildings belonging thereto. The entire block was wiped out of existence, the buildings destroyed being J. B. Munshaw's house, the residence of N. B. Holbrook, that occupied by J. O. Barbour and a log building owned by Martin Collins. Mr. Munshaw, who was operating the stables under lease at the time, lost but \$600, most of his property being covered by insurance, but Collins' loss was in the neighborhood of four thousand dollars and Holbrook's two thousand. Only the fortunate presence of plenty of water and the efficient work of firemen and citizens saved the lower end of the town from destruction.

No general disaster of any kind detracted from the blessings of the prosperous year 1898 in Lewiston. Five substantial brick blocks added to the solidity of the town, while numerous residences of a good class improved its appearance and added to its size. The Lewiston Commercial Club was organized this year, former institutions of the kind having apparently fallen into "innocuous desuetude." Its officers elected September 5th, were: President, B. F. Morris; vice-presidents, J. P. Vollmer and Robert Schleicher; treasurer, George H. Kester; trustees, J. Alexander, W. A. Austin, A. H. Alford, E. H. Libby, J. B. Morris, C. Weisgerber, J. E. Babb, C. C. Bunnell, J. W. Reid and O. A. Kjos. The advent of the railroad and the general prosperity were celebrated by a harvest carnival, attended by hundreds from the surrounding country and hundreds more who came in from points between Spokane and Lewiston on two special railway trains.

The causes which produced the good times of 1898, viz.: the interest in the section of transcontinental railway companies, the presence of transportation facilities, the increased knowledge of tributary resources, and the development of various Salmon river mining districts, continued operative during the

ensuing twelvemonth and the year 1900 opened with bright prospects for a continuous growth and development of the town. One question of importance which arose during this year was the securing of a better and more satisfactory water supply. Those residing upon the hill complained that the provision for their necessities was insufficient and as scores of new houses were being erected and scores more were in contemplation, the need of solving the water problem was rapidly becoming more urgent. Accordingly the city council made overtures to the Lewiston Water & Light Company for the purchase of their plant, and the company expressing a willingness to sell, T. B. Cooper, an expert, was employed to estimate the value of the system. He reported its worth \$54,934.36. The company asked a much larger sum. Though the council expressed its willingness to accept the terms of the owners of the system, the transaction hung fire until the fall of 1901, when a newly elected council brought matters to a crisis by reducing the water rates more than twenty-five per cent. The company refused to accept the reduction and took the case into court where a decision was rendered against them.

Meanwhile a special election was decided upon, to vote upon the issuance of \$80,000 in bonds for the purpose of enabling the city to own its water and light plant. The election was held November 19th. The bonding proposition carried by a large majority, over 90 per cent of the votes being in its favor. The Lewiston Water & Light Company again went into court asking that the city be restrained from opening bids submitted for the purchase of the bonds, alleging that the election was irregular and that the Company's franchise was exclusive. The court refused the injunction. The bids were opened and that of Teasongood & Mayer, bankers of Cincinnati, accepted. These gentlemen offered a premium of \$68.80 per thousand, bonds to bear interest at the rate of 5 per cent. The city went ahead with its plans to construct a new water system and the Lewiston Water & Light Company proceeded with its suit in the courts of the state. Meanwhile, however, negotiations were continued for the purchase of the system already constructed and after several conferences between committees representing the two interests, it was finally agreed that the city should take the company's plant for a cash price of \$70,000, all suits by the latter to be held in abeyance until the contract for purchase should be signed, then dismissed without prejudice, each party paying its own costs. The terms of agreement were accepted by the council on the evening of March 10, 1902, and confirmed by the voters at an election held April 24th of the same year.

August 28, 1902, the city voted to authorize the sale of ten thousand dollars street improvement bonds, the proceeds to be used in grading Main street between Fifth street and the courthouse, the gravel to be taken from the Fifth street cut. Work upon this much needed improvement is still in progress at this writing, and the great good accruing from it in

giving the city a clean and solid business street, and the people of Normal hill the benefit of an easy grade to their elevated homes is abundantly justifying the vote of 108 to 53 by which the bond issue was authorized.

Perhaps the developments that have taken place between the time when Lewiston was a town of tents encroaching upon an Indian reservation and the present cannot be better summarized than by enumerating the various business enterprises which are being sustained within its limits to-day and the men at their heads. It is difficult to be sure that some of these have not been omitted, but practically all are included in the following: The dry goods and furnishing stores of John P. Vollmer & Company, O. A. Kjos and John M. Fix, also the Grand Leader and the Bee Hive; the grocery stores of E. L. Russell, Reed & Brashears, W. R. Wyatt, Merriam Brothers, C. A. Phelps, the Lewiston Grocery & Bakery Company, the Golden Rule and the Normal Hill Grocery Company; the art store of Fair & Thompson; White Brothers and A. S. Burnett, wholesale dealers in fruits and vegetables; the music store and supply house of W. H. Young; Charles Hahn, Naylor & Norlind, plumbing; Lewiston Trading Company, dealers in agricultural implements, carriages, etc.; the drug stores of J. Q. Moxley, Ray & Osmer, Dent & Butler, the Lewiston Drug Company; the shoe store of C. A. Hastings; the hardware stores of G. W. Fletcher, Myers & Neyland, and the Cash Hardware Company; the clothing stores of Meuli & Lomax and H. A. Nixon; D. J. McGilvery, L. C. Neal and the Lewiston Furniture & Undertaking Company, dealers in furniture and house furnishings; the harness and saddle store of R. M. Coburn; the J. S. Cox and R. L. Pennewell Outfitting Companies; the jewelry stores of Charles G. Kress, George H. Lake, J. H. Bethel and H. Haines; L. Diebek, manufacturing jeweler; the Idaho National Bank, W. P. Hurlburt, president, C. D. Thomas, cashier; the Lewiston National, W. F. Kettenbach, president, G. H. Kester, cashier; the First National, J. P. Vollmer, president, E. W. Eaves, cashier; (this last is the strongest bank in the state and among the national banks of the American Union, it was officially ranked in 1901 the fifty-seventh); the stationery and news depot of Thatcher & Kling; the Idaho Tea Company; the galleries of E. G. Cummings, J. W. Gomond, and E. Fortin, photographers; the Boss Meat Market, also the meat markets of Ehrman & Company, Dill Brothers, A. M. Cherier, F. M. Long & Sons; the Mark Means Company, distributors and manufacturers' agents; Pring Candy Company, manufacturers of confectionery; the Arcade, the Boss, Shafer & Heller, Mallory & Lydon, the White Front, Idaho and Farmers' livery and feed stables; the fruit, cigar and confectionery stores of M. N. Farmer, S. A. Coppinger, and George F. Loeb; E. L. Wiggin, H. R. Miller and Louis Grostein, dealers in cigars and tobacco; W. T. Carpenter, dealer in curios; A. J. Kraudelt, confectionery; Theodore Hartman, John C. Manson, F. Hacker & Company, Aurelio Farren

and J. J. Philippi, tailors; Ora L. Kennedy, Mrs. Elaine Ritchie, milliners; M. H. Sprague, bicycles; H. T. Madgwick, dealer in shingles, lime and brick; A. Sempert, store and office fixtures; A. C. Coburn, sign painter; the Lewiston Junk Shop, Shank & Calvert, proprietors; Idaho Steam Laundry Company; H. K. Barnett and the Nez Perces County Abstract Company, abstracters; K. Wong Yick & Company, general merchandise; Trader & Bartlett, manufacturers of H. & K. cigars; the Nez Perces Machine Works; C. F. Grimm, C. B. Nelson, William Wright, R. W. Carter, blacksmiths; the White Labor, the Woman's Exchange and the Boston lunch counters; Imperial, John Long and O. K. barber shops; the Lewiston Bottling Works; the brewery of Christ Weisgerber; the planing mill of E. A. Rowley; H. T. Best, machinist; William Agnew, gunsmith; J. Schwert, shoemaker; Huber & Frazier, F. R. Seidel, builders and contractors; the Vollmer Clearwater Company and Kettenbach Grain Company, exporters of grain and flax; F. W. Kettenbach, insurance agent; Collins' feed store; the Standard and Idaho dairy companies; T. S. Williams, upholstery; the Lewiston Business and Shorthand College, Margaret Slatery, proprietor; Skinner & Mounce, Potvin & Howe, Kroutinger & Cox, Wade R. Parks, J. W. Willison & Company; F. W. Godard & Company, S. S. Rogers & Company and J. M. Edwards & Company, real estate agents; the Raymond House, the Grand, the Bolinger, Hotel De France, the Scully, the White House, the Grand Central, the Thatcher, the Spokane and the Columbia, hotels; the Lewiston Mercantile Company, a wholesale house; the Lewiston Milling Company, capacity 200 barrels of flour per day; Ernest McCullough, Frank Doughty and I. L. Galbraith, civil engineers and architects; M. E. Adams, mining engineer; Charles W. Shaff, J. B. Morris, John F. Hurlbut, F. L. Hinkley, F. S. Stirling, J. Marion Smith, C. C. Phillips, S. A. Roe, I. S. Collins, S. Salzburg, physicians and surgeons; R. Victor Kuhn, J. J. Randall, J. F. Atkinson, dentist; Hattie Lorton and J. H. Watson, osteopaths; E. O'Neil, James W. Poe, McFarland & McFarland, J. N. Smith, Johnson & Halsey, Price E. Stookey, G. W. Tannahill, John B. Anderson, R. S. Anderson, James E. Babb, Crow & Williams, John E. Nickerson, Ray Walker, Thomas Mullen, Wade R. Parks, Bender & Alley, D. W. Bailey, Frederick D. Culver, lawyers; Adrain D. Sweet, A. G. Glidden and M. L. Stowe, stenographers.

While Lewiston has suffered greatly in times past for lack of transportation facilities and is still looking forward to the advantages which an open river to the sea and one or more transcontinental railways will give, the town has no great reason for complaint on this score at the present time. The Northern Pacific Railroad maintains a daily passenger service between the city and Spokane; the Clearwater passenger leaves Lewiston each afternoon for interior points, returning the following morning; while accommodation trains are run over the Lapwai branch to Culdesac three times weekly and oftener during the shipping season. The Oregon Railway & Navigation Company

operates a fine line of passenger and freight boats between Lewiston and Riparia. At present the Spokane, the Lewiston and the Norma, each of 250 tons burden, are in use, the first two alternating with each other so as to give a daily service, the last running only when business demands. Captain E. W. Baughman, the pioneer navigator and one of the first crew to bring a steamer up the Snake river to its confluence with the Clearwater, is in charge of the Spokane, Captain E. H. Works, of the Lewiston and Captain Ralph Baughman of the Norma. A fifty ton boat, the Imnaha, is being built by local capitalists to run on the upper Snake river. During the wheat shipping season, the Northern Pacific operates the steamer J. M. Hannaford between Lewiston and points on the Columbia.

The Pacific States Telephone Company and the Western Union Telegraph Company furnish to Lewiston wire connection with all the important towns and cities of the northwest, while the Lookout Telephone Company, a local corporation, has erected a network of lines connecting various towns and stations in the country surrounding Lewiston. Stage lines radiate in several directions giving communication and close connection with numerous towns and villages not reached by the railroads. One of the finest steel bridges in the northwest, erected in 1898-9 by the promoters of Vineland, in Asotin county, Washington, spans the Snake river between Lewiston and Clarkston, making the relationship between the two towns very intimate.

The fraternal spirit is strong in Lewiston, as in most other towns of the west and many fraternities are represented. The Masons have recently subscribed \$50,000 for the erection of a Masonic temple, a fact which shows the strength of that society among our people. The different Masonic bodies maintained in the city are the Knights of Rose Croix, No. 1, the Knights of Kadosh, No. 1, Lewiston Consistory No. 1, the Scottish Rite, Lewiston Chapter No. 4, Royal Arch, York Rite, Lewiston Commandery No. 2, Knights Templar, Nez Perces Lodge No. 10, A. F. & A. M., and Lewiston Lodge of Perfection, No. 1. The Odd Fellows, who own a handsome brick hall in Lewiston, are represented by Clearwater Encampment No. 7, and Lewiston Lodge No. 8. Among the other fraternal orders of the town are: Excelsior Lodge No. 2, Knights of Pythias, Poplar Camp No. 205, Woodmen of the World, Tsemminicum Tribe No. 8, Improved Order of Red Men, Clearwater Lodge No. 11, A. O. U. W., Lewiston Council of the Royal Arcanum and a camp of Modern Woodmen, many of which have their various ladies' auxiliaries.

Two important literary clubs are maintained in the town, both women's societies. The older, organized in the fall of 1899, is known as the Tsemminicum club, deriving its name from the Nez Perces words signifying "at the forks of the river." It meets fortnightly at the homes of its members for the rendering of literary programs. This club is to be credited almost entirely with the founding, in September, 1900, of what is now the city library. The conditions

upon which the ladies donated their collection of books to the city was that it should be furnished at public expense with a library home and that its use should be free to all residents of Lewiston. From time to time since, the Tscemincium club has, by giving library benefits in the form of public entertainments, sales, lectures, etc., secured the money with which to purchase additional books. The library has also been the beneficiary of the benevolence of Charles F. Adams, the Boston philanthropist, and is indebted to Senator Heitfeld for securing it hundreds of documents and government reports. The collection consists now of 2,837 volumes, to which, according to the card issue, 1,479 persons have had access. Margaret G. Guyer has been librarian since the inception of the enterprise and to her is due the credit for the library's skillful management and its careful classification and arrangement.

The other library society, known as the Twentieth Century Club, is very similar to the Tscemincium in its objects and organization, but it is a somewhat younger society. Besides these, there is what is known as the Cecilian society, maintained, as its name implies, for the purpose of cultivating the musical faculties of its members.

Six church societies have been organized in Lewiston, the Catholic, the Presbyterian, the Methodist, the Episcopal, the Christian and the Baptist, of which the presiding pastors are respectively, Revs. Hubert A. Post, S. J., E. P. Giboney, John R. Gregory, Everett Smith, J. A. Pine and R. T. Guernsey. All of these denominations are comfortably and satisfactorily housed except the Baptist, which intends building a new church edifice in the near future. These church societies are all vital and active, contributing immeasurably to the moral and spiritual life of the community. The Catholics are projecting a new hospital, to be under the charge of the sisters of St. Joseph, and to be known as St. Joseph's hospital. It will cost \$25,000.

A historical review of the county's public school system is a practical impossibility owing to the complete lack of statistical or other records in the county superintendent's office, but some reminiscences of Lewiston's schools may be of interest and not inappropriate in this chapter. C. P. Coburn says that he has a very distinct recollection of the first teacher to pursue his profession in Nez Perce county. Late in the fall of 1863, according to Mr. Coburn, a middle aged man of professional appearance and quiet demeanor appeared in Lewiston and proceeded to organize a small school. He wore a tall silk hat, a suit of the blackest broadcloth and a white tie, all bearing unmistakable signs of long usage and giving the impression that their proprietor was a broken down sport. They did not belie him, as later events proved, but for the time being the teaching ability of the man was all that was inquired into. After diligent canvassing he secured a few pupils and opened his school. Everything progressed satisfactorily until the teacher drew his first month's pay, whereupon the sporting proclivities of the pedagogue manifested themselves.

He set out to double his money at the gambling table, but unfortunately for him, the fickle dame played him false at this most critical juncture and his wages passed into other hands. Not desiring to remain longer in Lewiston in the face of his ignominious downfall, he quietly departed whence he came and the school was left teacherless.

Lewiston continued without educational facilities for nearly a year thereafter, or until the fall of 1864, when one P. H. Howe arrived and opened a subscription school in a small frame building on Fourth street. It is said that Schoolmaster Howe, who taught three months, was a very ardent Unionist, so ardent indeed that he was subject to frequent fits of patriotism, when he would have his little band of scholars sing "John Brown's Body Lies A-mouldering in the Grave," when they should be engaged in more arduous mental exercises. To him, however, is due considerable credit for placing the school in Lewiston in some kind of a working condition and awakening a slight educational spirit in the town, which, for the first few years was populated by a migratory, gold-seeking class who paid but little attention to the refinements of life.

With the organization of the territory county affairs became better adjusted and the little school held at Lewiston was given support by the levying of a small tax. For some time this was the only district to derive benefit from the tax, as no other had been organized. Mount Idaho district was the next to gain an existence.

During the winter of 1865-6 the Lewiston school was taught by William Ferrell, and under his tutelage fifteen or twenty pupils were instructed in the rudiments of education. The school prospered. Next year it was placed in charge of Professor Eckels, a very popular and erudite Irishman, and the first teacher to really give the Lewiston school his serious attention. At this time Lewiston was incorporated and granted the privilege of maintaining an independent school district, such as only Boise had enjoyed theretofore. In accordance with the provisions of this law, the Lewiston independent school district was organized and a special tax levied. The school was removed to a small frame building on the corner of what are now Third and C streets, just south of the old territorial capitol and across the street from the Florence saloon. This building, erected in 1862, had been occupied for some time by Dr. Macinteny as a drug store, and later the first territorial council had met within its walls. Under Professor Eckels' supervision seats and blackboards were placed in the room and books and many other necessities procured for the children. This energetic teacher remained only one term, however. He was succeeded by Miss Ellen Kelly, a daughter of Milton Kelly, the first judge of the first judicial district of Idaho and later the founder of the Boise Statesman. Miss Kelly taught two terms and was succeeded by W. A. Goulder.

By 1871 the increased demands made upon the school showed the urgent necessity for additional room, and an agitation was commenced in favor of erecting a new school house instead of renting a

larger building. The times, however, were stringent, and the problem of securing the money wherewith to buy land and put up this new building was not an easy one to solve; nevertheless, at a meeting called to consider the matter it was definitely decided to proceed with the work. Some time previously a game of poker had been played in Lewiston, the outcome of which, as it happened, had an important bearing on the school question. A certain man had squatted on a large tract of land on Main street and as the town-site still belonged to the government, his right to the property when the land became patented was as generally acknowledged as would have been a deed on record. Unfortunately for this property holder, however, cards possessed a fatal fascination for him, and on the night in question he was reduced to the extremity of placing his title to the lot against its value in money, wagered by his opponents. Fortune failed him and the result was that right to the land became vested in three persons, James W. Hays, Albert Ripson and L. W. Bacon. Later C. P. Coburn, as president of the school board, approached these men for the purpose of securing the land for a school site. Mr. Coburn's efforts were not in vain. Albert Ripson, who claimed the major share of the land, finally agreed to donate his interest to the city, which he did, quit-claiming, also, by consent, the interests of his partners. Subsequently title was perfected through the courts.

On this property the trustees decided to erect a small frame schoolhouse and a special tax was levied to raise part of the funds. To further aid the enterprise the trustees of the school, Charles G. Kress, R. J. Monroe and J. B. Rowley, also certain ladies of the city, especially prominent among whom were Mrs. John P. Vollmer, Miss Olive Martin (now Mrs. W. P. Hunt), Mrs. Robert Grostein and Mrs. T. S. Billings, gave a ball in the old Florence saloon building, which had been converted into a public hall. The ball was a most gratifying success, financially as well as socially, adding several hundred dollars to the school fund. By such means the friends of education secured a considerable portion of the money required for the construction of the new school.

As soon as title to the land above mentioned had been secured, the board of trustees let the contract for building the school to a builder named Mann, the amount agreed upon being \$1,450. Mann's bid was very low. The building erected really cost in the vicinity of \$2,000, the bondsmen furnishing the remainder of the money. The building was completed for occupancy in the fall of 1872 and to Miss Nancy Simons belongs the distinction of first teaching within its walls. She taught two terms. So rapidly did the attendance increase that two years later the town was compelled to add an annex to the building. Thus enlarged, it sufficed for several years.

December 30, 1880, in response to the request of the people of Lewiston, the territorial legislature passed an act providing for the establishment and maintenance of a system of graded schools in the Lewiston independent district, a bill rendered neces-

sary by the rapid growth of the city after the Nez Perces war.

A special election was called soon after this act went into effect, at which the tax payers of the district voted to issue \$10,000 bonds for the construction of a new and much larger building than was then in use. Under this authority the school board entered into a contract with Hale & Cooper, July 6, 1882, for the construction of the present frame school house on the site of the old building. Subsequently the bond issue was increased to \$11,000, bearing eight per cent. interest. The building was erected and at the time was considered one of the finest schoolhouses in this section of the west. But the steady increase of population eventually made even this too small and again the district had to provide larger quarters and a larger corps of teachers. The last building was erected in 1897-8 at a cost of approximately \$16,000, to raise which \$15,000 worth of bonds had to be issued. The building is a handsome two-story, brick and stone structure, provided with all the usual conveniences and school equipment, the pride of the city. In anticipation of the removal of the frame building at no distant day, the brick school house was erected just back of the wooden one.

The rapid growth of the town during the past few years has rendered the school facilities again inadequate, and to meet the exigencies of the situation the board of trustees has decided to begin, this spring, the construction of a twelve-room school house on Normal hill, it being the intention to have the building ready for occupancy by the opening of the fall term in September. It will be two stories high and will cost about \$25,000.

But Lewiston is not dependent upon its public school alone for the maintenance of an educational *esprit de corps* among its people and the education of its juvenile inhabitants. By dint of much effort on the part of its citizens and friends it secured in 1898 the establishment of a state normal school within its limits. The school occupies a beautiful brick building on a slightly campus on Normal hill, overlooking the business part of Lewiston and the scenic poem presented by the two rivers just beyond and their rugged farther banks. The school has enjoyed a career of uninterrupted harmony since its inception, its only drawback being insufficient funds to procure all needed equipment and enable it to rapidly expand. It offers a flexible course of study, giving the student wide latitude for selection, but requiring all to do a stated amount of professional study and to take part in the work of the literary societies. Diplomas are granted to those only who complete a four years' course, and the holders of these have all the rights and privileges attaching to state certificates for life.

Another important institution having for its object the educational advancement of the youth of Lewiston and vicinity is St. Joseph's Academy, erected in 1898 and conducted by the Sisters of the Visitation, a cloistered order. The school is exclusively for girls, but is open to all who are respectful, obedient and docile, without reference to religious.

belief. All the common and many of the higher branches of learning are taught, including music, languages and the arts. The present enrollment numbers sixty. Thirty pupils board at the school and those whose names are enrolled in the musical department number thirty. The academy building occupies a pleasant site on Normal hill. There is also a Catholic school for boys under the immediate direction of Father Post, the head of the church in Nez Perces county. It occupies the quarters of the old Sisters' academy, abandoned upon the establishment of the school of the Sisters of Visitation in 1898. At present twenty-four boys are receiving instruction there from Father Post and his two associate instructors.

Such is, in a brief and no doubt incomplete outline, the past and present of the city of Lewiston. One acquainted with the many advantages of climate, location and resources enjoyed by the town may be inclined to wonder why its growth has not been more rapid. The reasons are not far to seek. Until a very few years ago it was on the edge of an Indian reservation, the immense wealth of which was lying almost wholly undeveloped on account of the shiftless character of the aboriginal population. Until a still more recent date it was without railroad facilities, while its rival towns in Washington and Idaho had been enjoying these for years. Its tributary country was also without railroads and is still insufficiently supplied, but notwithstanding the immense amount of work yet to be accomplished before the great wealth tributary to Lewiston shall have been fully appropriated, the town has been forging ahead with wonderful rapidity in the past half decade, and no doubt it will continue indefinitely its rapid advance. Recently the legislature has passed an act appropriating eighteen thousand dollars of the state's money to construct a supreme court library building in the town. A great effort is being made to secure the passage by the same assembly of a bill having for its direct object the upbuilding of a large lumber manufacturing industry in Lewiston. It may be unsafe to attempt to forecast, but the conviction is almost forced upon one that a city situated at the point where it will be most benefited when the agitation in congress for an open river to the sea shall have crystallized into accomplished results, at a point that must be touched by any railroad from the east seeking to reach the ocean by a water grade and at the very gateway to incalculable riches of agriculture, of timber and of minerals, the county seat of a great and rapidly developing county, the center of a wonderful fruit growing region, must some day take rank with the largest and wealthiest cities of the Inland Empire.

#### NEZPERCE.

The government townsite of Nezperce, on the reservation, was thrown open to settlement November 18, 1895. George W. Tamblin was the surveyor in charge, and he selected the townsite. Probate Judge P. E. Stookey filed on the quarter section of

land in behalf of the people, and the lots were distributed by lot, each applicant being allowed two tickets. Tamblin's office, a box building, was the first edifice in Nezperce. Ex-County Commissioner E. L. Parker erected a building for use for general store purposes, which he subsequently disposed of to Mr. Orbison. The first goods sold on the ground of the new town were those of Paul Johnson, and he built the second business house in the place, now owned by Steven Badger. Originally the postoffice was in the Wayland hotel, Mrs. L. A. Wayland, postmistress. The first house on the reservation was erected by Col. W. W. Hammell, and the first restaurant was started by E. C. Cassens. Mr. Orbison possessed the first home residence on the townsite, although a few years previous to this there had been a shack erected. As with all new western locations, the people who first came to the town of Nezperce lived mainly in tents. Col. Hammell was the first one to prove up under the free homestead law, and his ranch adjoins the town of Nezperce. He was closely followed by W. B. Ramsey. Along about this time A. Coles started a store in a tent, a racket store, and the first church, Presbyterian, held its initial services under canvas, M. G. Mann officiating. S. Markwell opened a store in a new building, and the first drug store was erected by A. Eitzen and a man named Towel, in the summer of 1896. This building and business passed into the hands of Wilson and Bert Bowlby, and Wilson Bowlby was the first dentist, and Drs. Howard, father and son, the first practicing physicians. Judge J. R. Crawford was elected justice of the peace, although T. O. Hanlon had been appointed to try a case previous to that time.

During the summer of 1898 a man named Orr opened a bank, and the first hotel of any consequence was built and conducted by A. McLeod, and the second by J. D. Graham. The same year a butcher shop was built by R. C. Bywaters. The town of Nezperce has never suffered from a general fire, but in 1902 a \$3,500 residence owned by S. A. Johnson was burned. The original printing establishment, the Nezperce News, was established in 1896, by Harper & Anderson. The second newspaper was the Record, by G. S. Martin. Among the pioneers of Nezperce may be mentioned Col. W. W. Hammell, G. W. Wilshire, J. T. Orbison, E. L. Parker, John D. Graham, Paul Johnson, E. G. Cassens, George W. Tamblin, A. McLeod, L. A. Wayland, Captain Human, W. D. Hardwick. An addition of twenty acres was made to Nezperce by Jacob Mowry.

The present business houses of Nezperce comprise: General merchandise, J. A. Schultz & Co.; Felt Mercantile Co.; Bargain store, Graman & Schultz, proprietors; Nezperce Cash Store, J. R. Crawford, manager; Old Store, J. T. Orbison; Badger Store, Steven Badger, proprietor; Idaho Store, Coffin Bros. Hotels—Nezperce Hotel, Charles Holm, Hotel Scofield, Williams Bros. Restaurants—Home, Kimery & Mead; Mrs. Bob Warnacut's; and L. P. Jacobson's. Livery stables—Boss, J. W. Gains; Nezperce, Miller & Miller. Grain dealers—Vollmer-

Clearwater Company, D. W. Eaves, manager; Farmers' Grain Company; Kerr, Gifford & Company; Kamiah Trading Company. Drug stores—Bowlby's City Drug Store; DeMonde's; The Kimball Drug Company, Taylor & Moraseck, proprietors. Blacksmith shops—S. J. Doggett; E. B. Wilson and Thomas Barth. Soft drinks and Confectionery—The Derby, Black & Allison; R. W. Adams and Thomas Martin. Gents' Furnishing Goods—T. J. Hardwick & Company. Furniture—Mockler, Miller & Mockler; S. N. Berry. Hardware—Mockler, Miller & Mockler; Kamiah Trading Company (Spiker & Salladay). Millinery—Mrs. Anderson and Mrs. St. Helms and Mrs. Sutton and Mrs. Hunt; Mrs. S. Badger. Banks—First National, T. M. Mockler, president, J. A. Schults, cashier; Farmers and Merchants Bank, T. J. Dyer, of Spokane, president; Kettenbach & Company, limited, C. W. Nelson, cashier. Newspapers—Nezperce Herald, W. C. Foresman, editor and proprietor. Nezperce Roller Mill, Z. A. Johnson; Chop Mill, Lauby Bros., proprietors. Jewelry—B. F. Richardson. Harness shops—M. R. Bowman, J. F. Strickfaden. Meat markets—Warrell Bros., John M. Medved. Nezperce Brick & Lime Company, W. R. Crim, president; Heitzen & Mitchell. Draying—City Dray, C. J. Hancock, proprietor; Nezperce Delivery, A. Fuller, proprietor. Barber—A. A. Bardwell. United States Commissioner and Notary Public—W. W. Hammell. Contractor—P. Fairweather. Real Estate—B. J. McRae; Stearns & Thomas; W. E. Larson. Attorneys—Stearns & Thomas; R. H. Wallace. Physicians—John Coburn; E. Taylor; A. J. Cooper; E. L. Powell. Dentists—Dr. J. W. Lewis. Photography—Fink Bros. Contractor and Builder—E. L. Tupper & Company; Thomas Devine, Roach & Johnson.

The churches of Nezperce comprise the Presbyterians, Methodist, Christian, German Baptist, Catholic and Baptist. The graded public schools are housed in two buildings, one of four rooms and one of two, the former steam heated. The fraternal societies are the I. O. O. F., M. W. A., A. F. & A. M., Yeomen, Maccabees, L. O. T. M., Royal Neighbors, Women of Woodcraft, Rebekahs.

Nezperce is incorporated. The councilmen are W. C. Foresman, C. W. Felt, C. H. Thomas, Dr. J. H. Lewis and W. J. Ramsey. The town was bonded April 21, 1903, for \$6,750, to furnish water for fire protection. There are two wells and a gasoline engine for this purpose. The water right of Lolo Creek belongs to Z. A. Johnson, who is now putting in a plant to cost \$35,000 which will provide electricity for his mill and lights, water, etc., for the town. The present population of Nezperce is between 400 and 500.

#### MORROW.

This town is situated just on the west side of the boundary line between Nez Perce and Idaho counties. The township was laid out in 1896, a pre-emption claim of M. B. Morrow, a sheep raiser. The town was first exploited by W. L. Thompson, trustee for

Mr. Morrow. In 1896 he opened a general store, the first one in the village, and this was followed by the Hotel Morrow, by D. I. Slavens. About the same period W. S. Green established a feed barn, and Harry Steel started a blacksmith shop. During the winter of 1896-7, Gibbs & Lemmons put up a butcher shop. A saw mill was built in 1896 by J. G. Downs. The post-office is on Willow Creek, at the home of W. R. Dixon, established about 1888. The elevation of Morrow is 3,250 feet. The present business enterprises are represented by the general store of Mons Hansen, blacksmith shop and chop mill, T. M. Davis, postoffice, confectionery, etc., W. R. Dixon; hotel and saloon, Babcock & Horseman; feed stable, owned by George Wayne, leased by Ed. Ausburg. There is a four months' term of school taught by M. M. Belknap. The attendance is an average of fifty-four. The Methodist and Christian denominations hold services occasionally, presided over by visiting clergymen, in the Union building. There is a lodge of I. O. O. F.

#### LENORE.

Sixteen miles below Orofino and the first important station after leaving Potlatch junction is Lenore, still another small trading and shipping center along the Clearwater Short Line railway. There is already one tramway terminus here and another tramway is about to be constructed. The Lenore Trading Company has here a general store, J. B. McGuire conducts the only hotel and Charles Green is the postmaster. The Kettenbach Grain Company has a warehouse at this point. Basalt and Agatha are two other unimportant stations along the railroad, established principally to accommodate grain shipping.

#### FLETCHER.

The townsite of Fletcher was surveyed by the government in May, 1896, and opened for filing so soon as the survey was completed. The ground was donated by Simon L. Finney, who had homesteaded the same on the opening of the reservation. The first house, a store building, was opened for business in November, and this was followed by a blacksmith shop and saw mill. The following spring a hotel was erected by John Bielby, and that summer Naiffziger & Honeyman opened a general merchandise store (1897). A grist mill was started by Wright & Ellis in 1898, and Robinson & Haynes established a drug store in 1899. The grist mill business was incorporated as a stock company March 4, 1899, and subsequently the property was destroyed by fire. Wright removed to Dublin and Ellis to Summit. The present business houses comprise the drug store of Robinson & Eckersley, general merchandise by L. E. Marchand, hardware, by Peter Klaus, and hotel by the same. The present population of the town is 200. Dublin, situated three and a quarter miles south of Fletcher, dates from the summer of 1901. The pioneer spirit in the enterprise was David Lowry. There are a few residences, a blacksmith shop and other business houses.

## MOHLER.

Eight miles northwest of Nez Perces, in the southeastern part of the county, is the town of Mohler. The land on which it stands was homesteaded by T. O. Hanlon and J. B. Davis at the opening of the reservation. The town is platted but not yet incorporated. The first edifice, a store building, was erected by T. O. Hanlon in 1889. The postoffice, first known as Howard, was established four years ago at the old Howard townsite, one and a half miles southeast of Mohler. Three years ago it was removed from Howard to Mohler. The next building, a hardware store, was put up by Boozer & Giles, and this was succeeded by a creamery built in 1900. During the spring of the same year a butcher shop, erected by H. D. Haines, was established, and the succeeding building, owned by P. E. Dean, was built two years since. This was followed by a hotel by J. B. Davis. The spring of 1902 witnessed the erection of a building occupied by the Mohler Implement Company, the school house and the Methodist Church. Three years ago a blacksmith shop was built by John Howard and another in the spring of 1903 by John Collins and John Johnson.

The present business houses are: Drug store, O. DeMonde and John McGee; real estate, James Sorenson and J. H. Wann; hotel, John Biggart, proprietor; blacksmith shops, Emery and Collins & Johnson; general stores, P. E. Dean and G. S. Martin; hardware, F. A. Boozer and Charles Giles; A. G. Gross and N. F. Wright; furniture, T. O. Hanlon; barn, in connection with hotel, John Biggart; butcher shop in summer time, J. B. Davis and T. S. Belts; barber shop, Charles and A. J. Johnson. The business of Mohler is supported by the general farming in the surrounding country. A number of new buildings are projected, including a barber shop, two livery barns, three dwellings, etc.

Church services are conducted every two weeks; Sunday school each Sabbath. The officiating minister is Rev. John Taylor. Fraternal societies include the I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, Encampment, W. of W., and Women of Woodcraft. The medical practitioner is Dr. J. T. Price.

## ILO.

This little town is named in honor of Ilo Leggett, who has, also, contributed a portion of his name to the Ilo Hardware & Implement Company, of this place.

The first store was erected in the spring of 1898, but was closed out the same fall. W. F. Stinson was the succeeding merchant, who, however, continued in business but six months, and in the spring of 1899 (June), O. W. Leggett opened a general merchandise store. This was, at that period, the only business house in the place. During the succeeding fall or winter a blacksmith shop was started by James Breeding, and in the winter of 1900-1 there was opposition in the shape of another blacksmith, Andrew Anderson. In the spring of 1901 Charles Larson opened a wagon

repair shop. The same spring a small hotel was built by W. D. Simmons, and during the succeeding summer a general merchandise store was erected by O. W. Leggett. The drug store of Mrs. Cynthia A. Tatko was built in the spring of 1902, and Dr. J. G. Lenz dispensed the drugs. He had begun practice in Ilo in the spring of 1901. A harness shop was opened by E. C. Kness in the spring of 1902, the Kamiah Trading Company having commenced business the previous fall. This enterprise was recently sold to the Ilo Hardware and Implement Company. The Idaho Supply Company, comprising local capitalists, began business in the spring of 1902, and the Smith hotel building was erected the same period. The Bank of Ilo is a recent financial enterprise, of which J. J. Woods is cashier.

During the winter of 1901-2 William Blair opened a livery barn, and recently another was started by Simmons & Nichols. Mrs. J. C. Pearsall conducts a millinery store; A. Gardner a butcher shop, and there are two confectionery and "soft drink" stores. An ungraded school is conducted six months of the year with an attendance of fifty pupils. The Presbyterians and Christians have church organizations and buildings, erected during the summer of 1902, Revs. McLain and John McDonald pastors, respectively. The Modern Woodmen of America and the I. O. O. F. represent the fraternal societies of Ilo.

## CULDESAC.

At the terminus of the Lapwai spur of the Northern Pacific railroad and snugly nestled against the base of Craig's mountain, lies Culdesac, a prosperous, thriving town of probably four hundred people. This terminal town is one of the newest and one of the most prosperous on the reservation. None has a brighter future and none can boast of a more rapid and at the same time substantial growth. Situated at the geographical center of the county, in the very heart of the grain producing section, Culdesac is fortunate in being the shipping and receiving point for a scope of country fifteen miles square and including a portion of Nez Perces prairie. It has been conservatively estimated that over one-half a million bushels of wheat, flax, barley and oats were shipped from this place last year and during the shipping season in the fall it is not uncommon for 150 four-horse teams to unload at the warehouses in a single day.

The town lies only about four hundred feet above the Clearwater valley and consequently possesses a warm climate tempered by cool breezes from the mountain and encircling hills. The valley at this point is not over half a mile wide and the town lies on a narrow flat and several slightly higher plateaus. The creek rushes angrily along the northern boundary of the place. At one time it undoubtedly occupied the whole canyon as the gravelly formation of the ground and the plentitude of rocks testify. The citizens take the greatest pride in their abundant and pure water supply. The water is obtained from a large spring on Leonard Henry's ranch, half a mile up the creek,

where it is stored in a reservoir holding 11,000 cubic feet. From here it is brought to the town through a four-inch main and conveyed to the different consumers by two-inch pipes. The water has a fall of ninety feet, enough to secure an excellent fire pressure. This water system, which has been recently completed, is owned by Wilbur A. Cochran, T. W. Shreffler and W. H. Shields.

It is said that President Mellen personally bestowed the name Cul-de-sac upon the settlement at the terminus of this branch line. He was driving along the proposed route with a companion at the time and when they reached the end of the practicable route, the president remarked "This is indeed a cul-de-sac."

When the railroad was built, in the summer of 1899, John McKenzie was induced to relinquish his homestead right to a forty-acre tract which made an "L" of his farm and included the present townsite. Then J. G. and C. A. Wright purchased thirty acres of this tract with government script and subsequently W. S. Adron filed a timber and stone claim upon the remaining ten acres. Meanwhile, however, Sogard & Green, E. T. Brandon & Frank Edwards, McGraf Brothers (James, William and Thomas), T. W. Shreffler, E. J. Northcutt and several others had settled on the ten-acre tract and decided to contest the Adron claim on the ground that the land was more valuable for townsite purposes. To that end a public meeting was held of which Mr. Northcutt was chosen chairman, and a committee, consisting of James McGraf, Frank O'Mallory, Jesse Beans and Link Meadows, was appointed to take charge of the matter. Ninety-two location claims were sold at one dollar each to provide funds with which to carry on the contest and in September, 1899, the papers were filed. This contest was carried up to the secretary of the interior, who, in 1902, decided in favor of the citizens, granting their application for a townsite. A trust patent was issued to Probate Judge Stookoy, who issued title to the land to those possessing squatter's rights. This tract now constitutes the main portion of the town.

The thirty-acre tract was platted in the fall of 1899, but, owing to the fact that it was individual property, was not occupied as rapidly as the government townsite. The first house was built on it by Albert Watkins, a Northern Pacific employee, in December, 1899. Mr. Watkins was followed the next year by a man named Martin who erected a lodging house, by S. E. Bemis, who built a hall, and by C. B. Wright, who opened a store. King & Wright erected a store and hotel, the Triangle House, and warehouses were constructed along the railroad track. Both towns grew rapidly and prospered.

The owners of this townsite originally christened the place Mellen. The citizens of both towns early applied for a postoffice and suggested to the department the name given the station by the railroad company, viz: Cul-de-sac, spelling it as a compound word. The postoffice was granted but the department refused to adopt the name suggested and instead bestowed the name Magnolia. Thus matters stood until

last July (1902) when a citizens' petition that the postoffice be named Culdesac, writing it as one word, was granted.

The two towns were consolidated in January, 1903, when the board of county commissioners gave them the boon of corporate existence. C. B. Uptograf, Thomas Culnan, W. A. Cochran, F. M. Remington and Albert Sogard were named trustees and will soon organize and elect officers.

The citizens have from the first taken an active interest in their educational matters and three years ago, they built a handsome school house in the town, costing \$1,000, to take the place of the old district school. A portion of this amount was raised by private subscriptions. In these quarters and an additional rented room, 150 pupils properly graded, are cared for by Professor Case, Miss Lillian Schoot and Mrs. Charles J. Miller.

A fine church is also being erected by the Christian society, under the pastorate of Rev. L. F. Stephens. The Presbyterians have a society and have recently secured a pastor, Rev. John Wooliver.

Among the most important enterprises in Culdesac is a new flouring mill now being built by Alt & Crossman. The mill will have a capacity of 50 barrels a day. Power is furnished by a ditch taken out of Lapwai creek at a distance above town. To secure this mill Culdesac subscribed a bonus of \$1,300, E. J. Northcutt alone raising three-fourths of the amount.

Culdesac also possesses a local telephone system, owned by Keller & Bell, and is connected with the outside world by the Pacific States and Lookout systems. The Register, a weekly newspaper established in 1899 by W. L. Stephens, is another important factor in the town's welfare and under the ownership of John J. Schick is a neatly printed journal well filled with local news.

Culdesac's other business houses may be grouped as follows: General stores, F. M. Remington, Edward P. Brandon, Albert Sogard, J. G. Wright & Company, Thomas Purhum; hardware, Wilbur A. Cochran, Farr, Lewis & Farr; groceries, Chris Norbo; furniture, George Henderson, Frank Zenzenger; drugs, W. D. Keller; hotels, Walla Walla, T. W. Shreffler, proprietor; Commercial, Henry Zyrbel, proprietor; Clear, J. H. Clear, proprietor; livery stables, Walla Walla, T. W. Shreffler, proprietor, Star, Clyde Chapman, proprietor, Midway, Frank Gasaway, proprietor, West End, John Whalen, proprietor; meat markets, Joseph Ziver (J. H. McDevitt, manager), McGrath Brothers; banks, Vollmer-Clearwater Company, Bank of Culdesac; feed mill, J. G. Wright; blacksmith shops, W. J. Departee, J. S. Mack, Charles Benson; jewelry, R. J. Watkins; confectionery and notions, Thomas Culnan, Brown & Stuart; Dr. E. L. Burke is the town's physician, Dr. B. L. Cole is its dentist, while G. K. Tiffany and John Green look after the legal business of its inhabitants.

Real estate in Culdesac commands a high price at present and values are steadily increasing, a sure sign of prosperity. The business men contemplate improving the streets, the installation of a system of fire pro-

tection, police protection and many other improvements rendered necessary by the growing importance of the town. Although not yet four years old, Culesac has attained to the position of the third town in size and importance in the county and its inhabitants firmly believe that it will eventually gain a still higher rank.

#### PECK.

Unfortunately, it was not the writer's privilege to visit the prosperous town of Peck, and as the letter requesting information regarding it remains unanswered, it is not possible to go into the details of its history and present business houses. It is known, however, to be a substantial little city, with a splendid farming country contiguous to it. The town lies nearly two miles south of its railway station, Contrack. Writing of it in 1899 the Lewiston Teller said:

"Peck is more than its name implies. Its light cannot be hidden under a bushel, for more bushels of wheat, flax and barley will be marketed there than at any other two points combined on the Clearwater Short Line. John Herres operates the ferry.

"Peck, being removed from the railroad, escaped the boom and is consequently sound to the core. It is not overdone. There is not a shanty nor tent in the place. The buildings are large and substantial. Peck is a cozy, cheerful hamlet, and differs from some towns as a genuine home differs from a hotel. A nucleus of cultured society is here. The early inhabitants give character to the village. The Methodists, United Brethren and Dunkards have church organizations. A new schoolhouse will be erected this fall. The trade territory of Peck extends to Lawyer's canyon on the south. There is but one small area of waste land in this section, as the Big and Little canyons are so shaped as to be in the main tillable.

"The Peck Industrial Fair was held September 28th, 29th, and 30th. Its success was such that arrangements are already being made for repeating it next year. I. S. Sperry acted as president and Thomas Kirby as secretary."

These annual fairs give an excellent idea of the wealth of the country tributary to Peck. In October of last year one was held, attended by nearly ten thousand people. It was a display of fruits, vegetables, grasses and grains. It is stated that Mr. Dean, of Mohler, exhibited oats that were a part of a yield of 101 bushels, 8 pounds to the acre, and another yield of 103 bushels an acre was represented.

#### SPALDING.

With the opening of the reservation in 1895, the present town of Spalding came into existence. At that time a company was formed, known as the Spalding Townsite Company, which proceeded to lay out a town and name it Spalding. A great rush of business men followed and within a very short time Spalding was enjoying all of the life and feverish activity of a boom. A score of frame business houses were erected,

another score of canvas structures, and many residences and the town grew and thrived wonderfully.

However, in 1899 the Northern Pacific, which had built a line down the Clearwater to Lewiston the year previous, decided to build a spur up Lapwai creek to the foot of Craig's mountain, and the construction of this line proved a death blow to Spalding. This spur leaves the main line at the creek and follows closely up this little mountain stream for twelve miles. Previous to this Spalding had been the shipping point for the whole interior country, but now this immense business was transferred to points farther inland. At present only a few stores, two hotels, a butcher shop, blacksmith shop and several residences constitute the white settlement of the town and the Indians furnish most of the business support. The railroad station is at North Lapwai, about a mile west of Spalding on land condemned by the government for station and yard purposes. It is interesting to note that most of the townsite of Spalding is on Indian land and leased from individuals.

#### LAPWAI.

About the center of a valley formed by the widening of the Lapwai basin is situated the few buildings forming the town of Lapwai, while at the extreme southwestern end at the base of the hills is the site of old Fort Lapwai, where are located the present Indian agency and school. Lapwai creek flows through the eastern border of the valley. Along the railroad are the grain warehouses of the Vollmer-Clearwater Company and the Kettenbach Grain Company, while the general stores of Thomas Martin and Coffin Brothers, Prine & Lucas's blacksmith shop and a hotel compose the business section of the trading center. Lapwai, being the home of the agency and school, draws an extensive Indian trade which is the main support of the town, although a rich, wheat-growing section surrounds this valley. The townsite is owned by the Indians. The Presbyterian mission is located here and is under the supervision of Miss Kate Macbeth.

#### KAMIAH.

This pretty little town lies in the beautiful Kamiah basin on the south fork of the Clearwater river, at the mouth of Kamiah creek. It is on Indian land at present, though steps are being taken by the citizens toward the purchase of enough of this land to form a townsite. Kamiah is the trading and shipping center of a considerable section of country and a large business is transacted in consequence. A stage line connects it with Nezperce City and nearly all of the grain raised in the country tributary to Kamiah creek, or Lawyer's canyon, is shipped out over the Clearwater Short Line from the Kamiah warehouses. There are probably 150 people residing in the town and they have every reason to be hopeful of the future of their home. Inception was given to the place by the building of the railroad through the valley in 1899.

## OTHER TOWNS.

Besides the towns described in the foregoing pages there are several of considerable importance, though small. The other towns and points at which post offices were established prior to January, 1903, are: Cameron, population in 1900, 68; Cavendish, Chesley, population 30; Dublin, Fairburn, Forest, population

35; Gifford, Kippen, Leland, population 150; Lookout, Melrose, population 52; Myrtle, population 43; Porters, Rosetta, population, 20; Russel, population 50; Slickpoo, population 20; Southwick, population 50; Steele, population 20; Summit, Tekean, population 25; Waha, population 24; Webb, Willola, population 78; Winchester, population 50.

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE NEZ PERCE INDIANS.

No history of Nez Perces county can lay claim to completeness which overlooks the aboriginal inhabitants of the soil. A history of these people is an impossibility, for they have preserved no written records of their past, and, being possessed of little architectural skill, have erected no monuments of a permanent nature to their memories. Traditions they have, to be sure, and a mythology of their own, but their character is such that only the few who have lived in intimate association with them have been instructed in their peculiar beliefs relative to their origin, past history and relations to the future life. For one who has lived apart from the Indians to attempt to treat of their traditions, mythology and original religious views would be presumptuous indeed. We are informed that a work of a historical character concerning them by an educated member of their own tribe is now in course of preparation. It is to be hoped that the project will not miscarry and that the work will be found to contain a comprehensive and exact treatment of the interesting subject with which it purposes to deal.

Prior to the advent of the horse among the Nez Perces, they must have had a miserable existence. Their only foods must have been the roots and vegetables indigenous to their native heath, such deer, elk and smaller game as they were able to take with their primitive weapons, and such species of fish as made their way into the seething waters of their swift-flowing rivers and mountain streams. But even at this time they must have been a vastly superior race to the Indians west of the Cascade mountains, who were drowning away their listless lives in "a region of large, deep rivers; of numerous bays and inlets from the ocean extending far inland, all filled with fish of the finest and richest quality, easily taken, and hence inviting to a life of effortless indolence and ease. Hence these aborigines were short of stature, heavy and broad and fat of body; without alertness or perception of mind; indolent and inactive in all their habits; sleeping away nearly all but the little time that was requisite for them

to throw their barbed harpoons into the shinning sides the salmon that swam in the shoals of the rivers and bays, and the few additional moments required to roast or boil the fish sufficient to gratify their uncultured tastes."

Even during the earliest times, the Nez Perces profited by the rigors of their elevated home, for though their food must have been scanty and insufficient, the battle for existence developed in them a sturdiness of manhood such as was unknown among the coast tribes. Their experience proved that a people can bear insufficient nourishment with activity far better than abundance with idleness.

The Nez Perces lived in a country covered with an abundant growth of nutritious grasses, making it a paradise for a pastoral people. They were therefore in a splendid condition to raise large bands of horses and the advent among them of these animals marked the most important epoch in their history. About the middle of the eighteenth century, horses were obtained from the Spaniards of New Mexico or California. The Indians preserve the tradition of their first acquisition of this form of live stock, and well they may for they were thereby furnished means whereby to advance by long strides toward greater comforts of life and the blessings of civilization. "There is no more instructing example of the amelioration of a savage tribe by the introduction of domestic animals and its steady growth from abject barbarism," says Hazard Stevens, "than that afforded by the Nez Perces. But little more than a century ago they were a tribe of naked savages, engaged in a perpetual struggle against starvation. Their country afforded but little game, and they subsisted almost exclusively on salmon, berries and roots. The introduction of the horse enabled them to make long journeys to the buffalo plains east of the Rocky mountains, where they could lay in great abundance of meat and furs; furnished them with a valuable animal for trading with other less favored tribes; soon raised them to comparative affluence, and developed in their hunting and trading expeditions a

manly enterprising, shrewd and intelligent character."

The first white men to visit their country from the east overland were the famous Meriwether Lewis and William Clark, whose expedition into the country in 1805 is to be celebrated by a grand exposition in Portland on its centennial. Of the experiences of this party among the Nez Perces the gifted Eva Emery Dye has written in the following animated language:

Lame and weary, straight across Idaho they struggled, over seams and streaks of precious metal that the saw not, the gold of Ophir concealed in the rocky chambers of the Idaho Alps,—struggled into the Lolo trail used by the Indians for ages before any whites ever came into the country.

Over the Lolo trail went the Nez Perces to battle and to hunt buffalo in the Montana country. Down over this trail once came a war party and captured Wat-ku-ese, a Nez Perce girl, and carried her away to a distant land of white men,—So-yap-po, "the crowned ones," she called them, because they wore hats.

Still ever Wat-ku-ese dreamed of her Nez Perce home, and one day escaped with her infant on her back. Along the way white traders were kind to her. On and on, foot-sore and weary, she journeyed alone. In the Flathead country her baby died and was buried there. One day some Nez Perce came over the Lolo trail bringing home Wat-ku-ese, weak, sick and dying.

She was with her people at their camas ground, Weippe, when Lewis and Clark came down over the Lolo trail.

"Let us kill them," whispered the frightened Nez Perces. Wat-ku-ese lay dying in her tent when she heard it. "White men, did you say? No, no, do not harm them. They are the crowned ones who were so good to me. Do not be afraid of them. Go near to them."

Cautiously the Nez Perces approached. The explorers shook their hands. This was to the Indians a new form of greeting.

Everywhere Indian women were digging the camas root, round like an onion, and little heaps lay piled here and there. They paused in their work to watch the strangers. Some screamed and ran and hid. Little girls hid their baby brothers in the brush. Others brought food.

So starved and famished were the men that they ate inordinately of the sweet camas and the kouse, the biscuit root. The sudden change to a warmer climate and laxative roots resulted in sickness, when the expedition might have been easily attacked but for those words of Wat-ku-ese, who now lay dead in her tent.

To this day the Nez Perces rehearse the story of Wat-ku-ese. It was the beginning of a life long friendship with the whites, broken only when Chief Joseph fled over the Lolo trail. But even Chief Joseph found he must give up the vast areas over which he was wont to roam, and come under the laws of civilized life.

As fast as their weakness permitted councils were held, when the Captains told the Nez Perces of the Great Father at Washington, who had sent them to visit his children.

Twisted Hair, the Nez Perce Tawat, a great medicine man, dreamer and wizard and wise one, drew on a white elkskin a chart of the rivers. Admiring redmen put their hands over their mouths in amazement.

No one but Twisted Hair could do such things. He was a learned Indian, knew all the trails, even to the Falls of the Columbia.

"White men," said he, "live at the Tim-tim (falls)."

Thus into Idaho had penetrated the story of Ko-nap-pe, the wrecked Spaniard, who with his son Soto had set out up the great river to find white people and tarried there until he died. Seven years later Astor's people met Soto, an old man dark as his Indian mother, but still the Indians called him white. Twenty years later Soto's daughter was still living on the Columbia in the days of the Hudson's Bay Company.

To save time and trouble, canoes were burnt out of logs.

Leaving their horses with the Nez Perces, on October 4th the explorers were glad to get into their boats with their baggage and float down the clear Kooskoosie, into the yellow-green Snake, and on into the blue Columbia.

At the confluence of the rivers medals were given and councils held on the present site of Lewiston. Day by day, through wild, romantic scenes where white man's foot had never trod, the exultant young men were gliding to the sea.

Ahead of the boats, on horseback, galloped We-ark-koompt, an Indian express. Word flew. The tribes were watching. At the dinner camp, October 16th, five Indians came up the river on foot in great haste, took a look and started back, running as fast as they could.

That night Lewis and Clark were met at the Columbia by a procession of two hundred Indians with drums, singing, "Ke-hai, ke-hai," the redmen's signal of friendship.

Speaking of their experiences among the Nez Perces, the explorers themselves used this language:

As we approached the village most of the women, though apprised of our being expected, fled with their children into the neighboring woods. The men, however, received us without any apprehension, and gave us a plentiful supply of provisions. The plains were now crowded with Indians who came to see the persons of the whites and the strange things they brought with them; but as our guide was a perfect stranger to the language we could converse by signs only.

Monday, 23d (September, 1805).—The chiefs and warriors were all assembled this morning and we explained to them where we came from, the objects of our visiting them, and our pacific intentions toward all the Indians. This, being conveyed by signs, might not have been perfectly comprehended, but appeared to give perfect satisfaction. We now gave a medal to two of the chiefs, a shirt in addition to the medal already received by Twisted Hair, and delivered a flag and a handkerchief for the grand chief on his return. To these were added a knife, a handkerchief, and a small piece of tobacco for each chief. The inhabitants did not give us any provisions gratuitously. \* \* \* The men exchanged a few old canisters for dressed elk skins, of which they made shirts. Great crowds of natives were around us all night, but we have not yet missed anything except a knife and a few other articles stolen yesterday from a shot pouch.

It is worthy of record that the horses entrusted to the care of Twisted Hair were kept faithfully and honestly returned to Lewis and Clark when they came back to the Nez Perce country on their homeward journey.

The next intercourse between whites and Nez Perces began with the advent of fur traders into the Northwest. First came Astor's party, then the North West Company and finally the Hudson's Bay Company, besides several American expeditions sent out to compete with the British corporations for the profits of the fur trade. In all their relations with the white men, the Nez Perces of early days maintained a uniform altitude of friendliness, and the fur trader who stopped to rest and refresh himself at a Nez Perce lodge was sure to receive kindly and hospitable treatment. Undoubtedly the Indians profited by the presence among them of the merchants, from whom they obtained, besides an abundance of trinkets and unsels, much that added greatly to their comfort. It was by the British fur traders that they were taught the use of blankets both as wearing apparel and bedding. But the Hudson's Bay men were in the country for other purposes than the amelioration of conditions among the Indians. It were unfair to assert that they were

entirely without benevolent disposition toward their red-skinned brethren, for they enforced the law prohibiting the sale of intoxicants to Indians and were reasonably careful that nothing should be done to debauch these children of nature, but it is an undoubted fact that they not only neglected to sow the seeds of a higher civilization themselves, but were opposed to any others who might attempt to teach the Indian useful arts or do anything to render him less absolutely dependent upon the Hudson's Bay Company, the great autocratic power of the Columbia basin.

A civilizing force of a vastly higher character entered the Indian country, when the American missionary came, actuated by no other motive than the good of the red men, hoping for no other reward than a noble work well performed, an approving conscience and a final abundant entrance into a heavenly home. The honor of pioneership in missionary work belongs to Rev. Jason Lee, of the Methodist Episcopal church, who came with a party of assistants and teachers and settled in the Willamette valley in 1834. Two years later came Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife and Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, the ladies being the first of their race and sex to venture across plain and mountain to the distant Pacific. Dr. Whitman established his mission at Waiilatpu, not far from where Walla Walla now is, while Spalding cast his lot with the Nez Perces. This devoted missionary was a native of Bath, New York, born in 1804. He graduated at Western Reserve College at the age of twenty-nine and later entered Lane Theological Seminary, the course in which he did not remain to complete. In 1836 he began his missionary labors among the Nez Perces and to his unremitting toil, and that of his efficient helpmate, for the temporal, intellectual and spiritual welfare of these Indians much credit is due for their marked superiority over surrounding tribes. Perhaps descriptions of these two people by W. H. Gray of the Whitman mission, who was associated with them in their trip across the plains, may not be uninteresting to the reader.

"The first impression of a stranger on seeing H. H. Spalding," says Gray, "is that he has before him an unusual countenance. He begins to examine and finds a man with sharp features, large, brown eyes, dark hair, high, projecting forehead, with many wrinkles, and a head nearly bald. He is of medium size, stoop-shouldered, with a voice that can assume a mild, sharp or boisterous key at the will of the owner; quite impulsive and bitter in denunciation of a real or supposed enemy; inclined in the early part of his missionary labors to accumulate property for the especial benefit of his family, though the practice was disapproved of and forbidden by the regulations of the American Board. In his professional character he was below mediocrity. As a writer or correspondent he was bold, and rather eloquent, giving overdrawn life sketches of passing events. His moral influence was injured by strong symptoms of passion when provoked or excited. In his labors for the Indians he was zealous and persevering, and in his instructions wholly practical. For instance to induce the natives to work and cultivate their lands, he had Mrs. Spalding paint

a representation of Adam and Eve, as being driven from the Garden of Eden by an angel,—Adam with a hoe on his shoulder and Eve with a spinning wheel. He taught the natives that God commanded them to work as well as pray. Had he been allowed to continue his labors with the tribe, undisturbed by sectarian and anti-religious influences, he would have effected great good, and the tribe been now admitted as citizens of the United States. As a citizen and a neighbor he was kind and obliging; to his family he was kind, yet severe in his religious observances. He was unquestionably a sincere, though not always humble Christian. The loss of his wife and the exciting and savage massacre of his associates produced their effects upon him. Charity will find a substantial excuse for most of his faults, while virtue and truth, civilization and religion will award him a place as a faithful, zealous and comparatively successful missionary.

"Mrs. Spalding was the daughter of a plain, substantial farmer, by the name of Hart, of Oneida county, New York. She was above the medium height, slender in form, with coarse features, dark brown hair, blue eyes, rather dark complexion, coarse voice, of a serious turn of mind, and quick in understanding languages. In fact she was remarkable in acquiring the Nez Perce language so as to understand and converse with the natives quite easily by the time they reached their station at Lapwai. She could paint indifferently in water colors, and had been taught while a child all the useful branches of domestic life; could spin, weave, and sew, etc., could prepare an excellent meal at short notice; was generally sociable, but not forward in conversation with or attentions to men. In this particular she was the opposite of Mrs. Whitman. With the native women Mrs. Spalding always appeared cheerful and easy and had their unbounded confidence and respect. She was remarkable for her firmness and decision of character in whatever she or her husband undertook. She never appeared to be alarmed or excited at any difficulty, dispute or alarm common to the Indian life around her. She was considered by the Indian men as a brave, fearless woman and was respected and esteemed by all. Though she was frequently left for days alone, her husband being absent on business, but a single insult was ever offered her. Understanding their language, her cool, quick perception of the design enabled her to give so complete and thorough a rebuff to the attempted insult that, to hide his disgrace, the Indian offering it fled from the tribe, not venturing to remain among them. In fact a majority of the tribe were in favor of hanging the Indian who offered the insult, but Mrs. Spalding requested that they should allow him to live, that he might repent of his evil designs and do better in the future. Mrs. Spalding is buried near the Callapooya, in the Willamette valley."

Of the reception given by the Nez Perces to Mr. and Mrs. Spalding when they first came among them, Mr. Gray says:

"It is due to those Indians to say that they labored freely and faithfully and showed the best of feeling

toward Mr. and Mrs. Spalding, paying good attention to instructions given them, and appeared quite anxious to learn all they could of their teachers. It is also due to truth to state that Mr. Spalding paid them liberally for their services when compared with the amount paid them by the Hudson's Bay Company for the same services; say, for bringing a pine log ten feet long and one foot in diameter from the Clearwater river to the station, it usually took about twelve Indians; for this service Mr. Spalding paid them about six inches of trail-rope tobacco each. This was about four times as much as the Hudson's Bay Company paid. This fact soon created a feeling of unfriendliness toward Mr. Spalding. Dr. Whitman managed to get along with less Indian labor and was able, from his location, to procure stragglers or casual men to work for him for a time, to get supplies and clothing to help them on their way down to the Willamet settlement."

A full review of Mr. Spalding's labors, his successes, his trials and discouragements need not be attempted here. He was not long to work among the red men in peace for in accordance with the sectarian views of those days, the Catholic missionaries considered it their duty to counteract as far as lay in their power the heretical teachings of the Protestants. The task of instructing the Indians in the arts of civilization and the mysteries of Christianity was certainly difficult enough at best; with the opposition of other white men endeavoring to inculcate a belief that the teachings of the first missionaries were wholly false and certainly leading to ultimate damnation, it was practically impossible to perform. There can be no doubt but that the sectarian disputes between Protestants and Catholics nullified the influence of both, but especially the former, reduced greatly the respect of Indians for their teachers and for all religion, and helped sow the seeds which bore fruit in the Whitman massacre, and the consequent abandonment for a number of years of Mr. Spalding's mission.

But notwithstanding these overwhelming difficulties, Mr. Spalding and his noble wife accomplished much for the benefit of the Indians among whom they labored during the early years of their ministry. When Dr. Elijah White, sub-agent of Indian affairs, visited them, he found their little plantations "rude to be sure," as he wrote under date, April 1, 1843, "but successfully carried on so far as raising the necessities of life are concerned." "It was most gratifying," said he, "to witness their fondness and care for their little herds, pigs, poultry, etc. We visited and prescribed for their sick, made a short call at each of the chief's lodges, spent a season in school, hearing them read, spell and sing; at the same time examined their printing and writing, and can hardly avoid here saying I was happily surprised and greatly interested at seeing such numbers so far advanced and so eagerly pursuing after knowledge. \* \* \*"

During this visit Dr. White succeeded in persuading the Indians, in general council assembled, to

adopt, during the final month of the year 1842, the following laws for their government:

#### LAWS OF THE NEZ PERCES.

Article I. Whoever wilfully takes life shall be hung.

Article II. Whoever burns a dwelling house shall be hung.

Article III. Whoever burns an outbuilding shall be imprisoned six months, receive fifty lashes and pay all damages.

Article IV. Whoever carelessly burns a house, or any property, shall pay damages.

Article V. If anyone enter a dwelling without permission of the occupant the chiefs shall punish as they think proper. Public rooms are excepted.

Article VI. If anyone steal he shall pay back two-fold; and if it be the value of a beaver skin or less, he shall receive twenty-five lashes; and if the value is over a beaver skin, he shall pay back two fold, and receive fifty lashes.

Article VII. If anyone take a horse and ride it without permission, or take any article and use it without liberty, he shall pay for the use of it, and receive from twenty to fifty lashes, as the chief shall direct.

Article VIII. If anyone enter a field and injure the crops, or throw down the fence, so that cattle or horses go in and do damage, he shall pay all damages and receive twenty-five lashes for every offense.

Article IX. Those only may keep dogs who travel or live among the game; if a dog kill a lamb, calf or any domestic animal, the owner shall pay the damages and kill the dog.

Article X. If any Indian raises a gun or any other weapon against a white man, it shall be reported to the chiefs, and they shall punish him. If a white do the same to an Indian, it shall be reported to Dr. White, and he shall punish or redress it.

Article XI. If an Indian break these laws, he shall be punished by his chief; if a white man break them, he shall be reported to the agent, and punished at his instance.

These laws, as also certain books of the New Testament translated into Nez Perce by Mr. Spalding, were printed on a press donated to the mission by the mission of the American Board in the Sandwich Islands. It was the first press in the Oregon territory and in the hands of the missionaries proved a potent factor in the elevation of the Indian.

But an idea of the work of Mr. Spalding during the earliest years of his labors among the Nez Percés, and his impressions of the Indians is best conveyed by incorporating a portion of a letter on the subject written to Dr. Elijah White about the year 1843. It reads:

My Dear Brother.—The kind letter which our mission had the honor of receiving from yourself, making inquiries relative to its numbers, the character of the Indian tribes among whom its several stations are located, the country, etc., is now before me.

The questions referring to Indian character are very important, and to answer them demands a more extended knowledge of character and habits, from personal daily observation, than the short residence of six years can afford, and more time and attention than I can possibly command, amidst the numerous cares and labors of the station. I less regret this, as the latter will receive the attention of my better informed and worthy associates of the other stations.

Concerning many of the questions, I can only give my own half-formed opinions, from limited observations which have not extended far beyond the people of my immediate charge.

Our mission is under the patronage of the American Board, and was commanded in the fall of 1836 by Marcus Whitman, M. D., and myself, with our wives and Mr. Gray. Dr. Whitman was located at Wailatu, among the Cayuse Indians, twenty-five miles east of Fort Wallawalla, a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company, which stands nine miles below the junction of Lewis and Clark rivers, three hundred from the Pacific and about two hundred from Fort Vancouver. I was located at this place, on the Clearwater, or Koos-koos-ky river, twelve miles from its junction with the Lewis river, one hundred and twenty miles east of Wailatu. Mr. Gray left the same winter, and returned to the States. In the fall of 1838 Mr. Gray returned to this country, accompanied by Mrs. Gray, Messrs. Walker, Eells and Smith, and their wives, and Mr. Rogers. The next season two new stations were commenced, one by Messrs. Walker and Eells, at Cimikain, near Spokane river, among the Spokane Indians, one hundred and thirty-five miles northwest of this station, and sixty-five miles south of Fort Colville, on the Columbia river, three hundred miles above Fort Wallawalla; the second by Mr. Smith, among the Nez Percés, sixty miles above this station. There are now connected with this mission the Rev. Messrs. Walker and Eells, Mrs. Walker and Mrs. Eells, at Cimikain; myself and Mrs. Spalding at this station. Dr. Whitman is now on a visit to the States, and Mrs. Whitman on a visit to the Dalles, a station of our Methodist brethren. But two natives have as yet been admitted into the church. Some ten or twelve others give pleasing evidence of having been born again.

Concerning the schools and congregations on the Sabbath, I will speak only of this station. The congregation on the Sabbath varies at different seasons of the year, and must continue to do so until the people find a substitute in the fruits of the earth and herds for their roots, game and fish, which necessarily require much wandering. I am happy to say that this people are very generally turning their attention, with much apparent eagerness, to cultivating the soil, and raising hogs, cattle and sheep, and find a much more abundant and agreeable source of subsistence in the hoe than in their bows and sticks for digging roots.

For a few weeks in the fall, after the people return from their buffalo hunt, and then again in the spring, the congregation numbers from one to two thousand. Through the winter it numbers from two to eight hundred. From July 1st to the 1st of October, it varies from two to five hundred. The congregation, as also the school, increases every winter, as the quantity of provision raised in this vicinity is increased.

Preparatory to schools and a permanent congregation, my earliest attention, on arriving in this country, was turned toward schools, as promising the most permanent good to the nation, in connection with the written word of God and the preached Gospel. But to speak of schools then was like speaking of the church bell, when as yet the helve is not put in the first ax by which the timber is to be felled, or the first stone laid in the dam which is to collect the water from whence the lumber in the edifice in which the bell is to give forth its sounds. Suffice it to say, through the blessings of God we have had an increasingly large school, for two winters past, with comparatively favorable means of instruction.

But the steps by which we have been brought to the present elevation, if I may so speak, though we are yet exceedingly low, begin far, far back among the days of nothing, and little to do with.

Besides eating my own bread, won by the sweat of my brow, there were the wandering children of a necessarily wandering people to collect and bring permanently within the reach of the school. Over this department of labor hung the darkest cloud, as the Indian is noted for despising manual labor; but I would acknowledge, with humble gratitude, the interposition of that hand which holds the hearts of all men. The hoe soon brought hope, light and satisfaction, the fruits of which are yearly becoming much more than a substitute for their former precarious game and roots, and are much preferred by the people, who are coming in from the mountains and plains, and calling for hoes, plows and seeds much faster than they can be furnished, and collecting around the station in increasing numbers, to cultivate their little farms; so furnishing a permanent school and congregation on the Sabbath, from four to eight months, and, as the farms are enlarged, giving food and employment for the year. I trust the school and congregation will be permanent through the year. It was no small tax on my time to give the first lessons in agriculture. That the men of the nation (the first chiefs not excepted) rose up to labor when a few hoes and seeds were offered them, I can attribute to nothing but the unseen hand of the God of missions. That their habits are really changed is acknowledged by themselves. The men say, whereas, then once did not labor with their hands, now they do; and often tell me in jesting that I have converted them into a nation of women. They are a very industrious people, and, from very small beginnings, they now cultivate their lands with much skill, and to good advantage. Doubtless many more would cultivate, but for the want of means. Your kind donation of fifty hoes, in behalf of the government, will be most timely; and should you be able to send up the plows you kindly proposed they will, without doubt, be purchased immediately and put to the best use.

But to return to the school. It now numbers two hundred and twenty-five in daily attendance, half of which are adults. Nearly all the principal men and chiefs in this vicinity, with one chief from a neighboring tribe, are members of the school. A new impulse was given to the school by the warm interest yourself and Mr. McKay took in it while you were here. They are as industrious in school as they are in their farms. Their improvement is astonishing, considering their crowded condition, and only Mrs. Spalding, with her delicate constitution and her family cares, for their teacher.

About one hundred are printing their own books with a pen. This keeps up a deep interest, as they daily have new lessons to print, and what they print must be committed to memory as soon as possible.

A good number are now so far advanced in reading and printing as to render much assistance in teaching. Their books are taken home at night; and every lodge becomes a schoolroom.

Their lessons are scripture lessons; no others (except the laws) seem to interest them. I send you a specimen of the books they print in school. It was printed by ten select adults, yet it is a fair specimen of a great number in the school.

The laws which you so happily prepared, and which were unanimously adopted by the people, I have printed in the form of a small schoolbook. A great number of the school now read them fluently. I send you a few copies of the laws with no apologies for the imperfect manner in which they are executed. Without doubt, a school of nearly the same number could be collected at Kimiah, the station above this, vacated by Mr. Smith, the present residence of Ellis, the principal chief.

Number who cultivate.—Last season about one hundred and forty cultivated from one-fourth of an acre to four or five acres each. About half this number cultivate in the valley. One chief raised one hundred and seventy-six bushels of peas last season, one hundred of corn, and four hundred of potatoes. Another, one hundred and fifty acres of peas, one hundred and sixty of corn, a large quantity of potatoes, vegetables, etc. Ellis, I believe, raised more than either of the above-mentioned. Some forty other individuals raised from twenty to one hundred bushels of grain. Eight indi-

virtuals are now furnished with plows. Thirty-two head of cattle are possessed by thirteen individuals; ten sheep by four; some forty hogs.

Arts and sciences.—Mrs. Spalding has instructed ten females in knitting, a majority of the female department in the schools in sewing, six in carding and spinning, and three in weaving. Should our worthy brother and sister, Mr. and Mrs. Littlejohn, join us soon, as is now expected, I trust, by the blessing of God, we shall see greater things than we have yet seen. From what I have seen in the field, the school, the spinning and weaving room, in the prayer-room, and Sabbath congregation, I am fully of the opinion that this people are susceptible of high moral and civil improvement.

Moral character of the people.—On this subject there is a great diversity of opinion. One writer styles them more a nation of saints than of savages; and if their refusal to move camp for game, at his suggestion, on a certain day, reminded him that the Sabbath extended as far west as the Rocky Mountains, he might well consider them such. Another styles them supremely selfish, which is nearer the truth; for, without doubt, they are the descendants of Adam. What I have above stated is evidently a part of the bright side of their character. But there is also a dark side, in which I have sometimes taken a part. I must, however, confess that when I attempt to name it, and hold it up as a marked exception to a nation in similar circumstances, without the restraint of wholesome laws, and strangers to the heaven-born fruits of enlightened and well-regulated society, I am not able to do it. Faults they have, and very great ones, yet few of them seemed disposed to break the Sabbath by traveling and other secular business. A very few indulge in something like profane swearing. Very few are superstitiously attached to their medicine men, who are, without doubt, sorcerers, and are supposed to be leagued with a supernatural being (Waikin), who shows himself sometimes in the gray bear, the wolf, the swan, goose, wind, clouds, etc.

Lying is very common; thieving comparatively rare; polygamy formerly common, but now rare; much gambling among the young men; quarreling and fighting quite rare; habit of taking back property after it is sold is a practice quite common, and very evil in its tendency. All these evils, I conceive, can be traced to the want of wholesome laws and well-regulated society. There are two traits in the character of this people I wish to notice. One I think I can account for; the other I cannot. It is often said the Indian is a noble-minded being, never forgetting a kindness. So far as my experience has gone with this people, the above is most emphatically true, but in quite a different sense from the idea there conveyed. It is true they never forget a kindness, but after make it the occasion to ask another; and if refused, return insults according to the favors received. My experience has taught me that, if I would keep the friendship of an Indian, and do him good, I must show him no more favor in the way of property than what he returns some kind of an equivalent for; most of our trials have arisen from this source. I am, however, happy to feel that there is a manifest improvement as the people become more instructed, and we become more acquainted with their habits. This offensive trait in the Indian character I believe in part should be charged to white men. It has been the universal practice of all white men to give tobacco, to name no other article, to Indians when they ask for it. Hence two very natural ideas; one is, that the white man is in debt to them; the other is, that in proportion as a white man is a good man he will discharge this debt by giving bountifully of his provisions and goods. This trait in Indian character is capable of being turned to the disadvantage of traders, travelers and missionaries, by prejudiced white men.

The last trait, which I cannot account for, is an apparent disregard for the rights of white men. Although their eagerness to receive instruction in school on the Sabbath and on the farm is without a parallel in my knowledge, still, should a reckless fellow from their own number, or even a stranger, make an attack on my life and property, I have no evidence to suppose but a vast majority of them would look on with

indifference and see our dwelling burnt to the ground and our heads severed from our bodies. I can not reconcile this seeming want of gratitude with their many encouraging characteristics. But to conclude this subject, should our unprofitable lives, through a kind Providence, be spared a few years, by the blessings of the God of missions, we expect to see this people christianized to a great extent, civilized, and happy, with much of science and the word of God, and many of the comforts of life; but not without many days of hard labor, and sore trials, of disappointed hopes, and nameless perplexities.

The number of this people is variously estimated from two thousand to four thousand. I can not give a correct estimate.

At this station there is a dwelling house, a school house, storehouse, flour and saw mills (all of a rough kind), fifteen acres of land under improvement, twenty-four head of cattle, thirty-six horses, sixty-seven sheep. Rev. Messrs. Walker and Ellis, I hope, will report to Waitatpu; but should they fail, I will say, as near as I can recollect, about fifty acres of land are cultivated by some seventy individuals; a much greater number of cattle and hogs than among this people. Belonging to the station are thirty-four head of cattle, eleven horses, some forty hogs; one dwelling house of adobes (well finished), a blacksmith's shop, flour mill (lately destroyed by fire), and some forty acres of land cultivated.

Arable land.—The arable land in this upper country is confined almost entirely to the small streams, although further observation may prove that many of the extensive rolling prairies are capable of producing wheat. They can become inhabited only by cultivating timber; but the rich growth of buffalo grass upon them will ever furnish an inexhaustible supply for innumerable herds of cattle and sheep. I know of no country in the world so well adapted to the herding system. Cattle, sheep and horses are invariably healthy, and produce rapidly; sheep usually twice a year. The herding system adopted, the country at first put under regulations adopted to the scarcity of habitable places (say that no settlers shall be allowed to take up over twenty acres of land on the streams), and the country without doubt will sustain a great population. I am happy to feel assured that the United States government has no other thoughts than to regard the rights and wants of the Indian tribes in this country.

And while the agency of Indian affairs in this country remains in the hands of the present agent, I have the fullest confidence to believe that the reasonable expectations in reference to the intercourse between whites and Indians will be fully realized by every philanthropist and every Christian. But as the Indian population is sparse, after they are abundantly supplied, there will be remaining country sufficient for an extensive white population.

The thought of removing these tribes that the country may come wholly in the possession of the whites, can never for a moment enter the mind of a friend of the red men, for two reasons, no name no other: First, there are but two countries to which they can be removed, the grave and the Blackfoot, between which there is no choice; second, the countless millions of salmon which swarm the Columbia and its tributaries, and furnish a very great proportion of the sustenance of the tribes who dwell upon these numerous waters, and a substitute for which can nowhere be found east or west of the Rocky mountains, but in herds or cultivating their own land.

Your humble servant,

H. H. Spalding.

Dr. White,

Ag't for Indian Affairs West of the Rocky Mts.

While Mr Spalding wisely determined not to remain at his mission after the Whitman massacre of 1847, his influence continued to exert its power over the minds of the red men throughout all the stirring period which followed. During the Cayuse war not

a Nez Perce gun was turned against the whites and at the council of Walla Walla in 1855, the United States commissioners noted that the tribesmen had not forgotten the religious instructions Spalding had imparted to them, but on Sundays held preaching services and engaged in the visible forms of worship.

Another force in strengthening the friendship between Americans and Nez Perces was the commanding influence and rare ability of Head Chief Hal-haltlosot, known among the whites as Lawyer on account of his ready wit and repartee. "Wise, enlightened and magnanimous, the head chief, yet one of the poorest of his tribe, he stood head and shoulders above the other chiefs, whether in intellect, nobility of soul or influence." His force of character and innate ability enabled him to overcome poverty and lowliness of birth and to achieve, while yet in middle life, the first place among his people. He used his influence for the amelioration of the tribe, directing his initial efforts against the two chief vices then obtaining—gambling and polygamy. He has the distinction of having been the only western Indian possessed of sufficient statesmanship to discern that no resistance to the power of the whites could avail anything, and that the wise course for his race to pursue was to adopt the white man's mode of life and live in amity with him. This view of the case gave shape to his policy and he cultivated the friendship of his white brethren with unflinching assiduity. He and his people were shrewd enough to turn friendship to their own advantage in trade, but the policy of Lawyer was undoubtedly dictated by higher motives than mere temporary gain. He had at heart the highest good of his race and wisdom enough to see clearly the way to secure it, and he earned for himself a right to the everlasting gratitude of whites and Indians alike.

At the council of Walla Walla he not only wielded a tremendous influence in securing the adoption of the treaties proposed by Stevens and Palmer, but he placed the commissioners under obligations to him for the preservation of their lives and those of their party. "He disclosed," writes Hazard Stevens, "a conspiracy on the part of the Cayuses to suddenly rise up and massacre all the whites on the council ground,—that this measure, deliberated in nightly conferences for some time, had at length been determined upon in full council of the tribe the day before, which the Young Chief had requested for a holiday; they were now only awaiting the assent of the Yakimas and Walla Wallas to strike the blow; and that these latter had actually joined, or were on the point of joining, the Cayuses in a war of extermination against all the whites, for which the massacre of the governor (Stevens) and his party was to be the signal. They had conducted these plottings with the greatest secrecy, not trusting the Nez Perces; and the Lawyer, suspecting that all was not right, had discovered the plot by means of a spy with the greatest difficulty and only just in time to avert the catastrophe."

To frustrate these hostile designs the Lawyer pitched his lodge in the center of the white camp, thereby conveying to the other Indians the intelli-

gence that the commissioners and party were under his protection. So numerous and powerful were the Nez Perces that even a combination of the other tribes dare not risk a collision with them, so the foul plot had to be abandoned. It is the opinion of some writers, from the circumstances attending the signing of the treaties by other Indians than the Nez Perces, and the war which followed so hard upon it, that they or some of them appended their names as a deliberate act of treachery, hoping to lull the whites into a feeling of security, then fall upon them totally unprepared for defense. But whether this be true or not, certain it is that the Nez Perces were acting in good faith, for they testified their sincerity by remaining true to their bargain and to their white friends during the storm of war which ensued.

When, in 1860 and subsequent years, the gold excitement drew thousands of miners into the Nez Perce country, the ancient friendliness was found so deep rooted as to stand the strain naturally put upon it. It must be admitted that no white community would quietly permit such an invasion. While it is true that the Indians were powerless to prevent permanently the appropriation of mining property, they could, had they been so disposed, have fallen upon the whites and massacred them in great numbers, and many other tribes would have done so. Even in the one instance where representatives of the Nez Perce tribe took arms against the whites, the majority remained steadfast in their friendship and while some of those ostensibly friendly may have rendered assistance to their red brethren in arms, many gave much help to the whites by warning them of approaching danger, carrying messages and the like.

Everything considered, no tribe of Indians deserves better treatment at the hands of the whites than the Nez Perces, and while it is claimed and no doubt with truth that they have been shamefully swindled by representatives of the government, it is likewise certain that not a little effort has been made for the amelioration of their conditions. They are fortunate in possessing the old Fort Lapwai Indian Training school, established by the government nearly two decades ago; the successor of a much older institution. As a result of its establishment and maintenance the Nez Perces are among the best educated Indians in the west. When Captain Pratt, superintendent of the Carlisle Indian school in Pennsylvania, the highest school of its kind in the United States, recently said that the Nez Perces who came to him were the brightest of any Indians with whom he had to deal, he paid a high compliment to the intellectual ability of this tribe and also to the efficiency of the reservation training school at Lapwai. With bright minds to instruct, plenty of equipment and highly capable corps of teachers, the school has been able to maintain a high standard of efficiency.

As its name implies, this institution is situated at old Fort Lapwai in Nez Perces county. The old fort has long since been abandoned, but its site is still reserved by the government and many of the old post buildings are still utilized by the school. The location is

in the picturesque Lapwai valley, six miles from the mouth of the creek and Spalding the nearest railroad point. Here in this circular depression the land lies nearly level, furnishing an unexcelled building site. Sheltered from the bleak winds which occasionally sweep the higher region above and yet low enough to profit by the warmer currents of air which temper the climate of the Clearwater valley in winter, well watered by Lapwai creek and numerous springs, favored with fertile soil, surrounded by the hills and prairies so dear to the hearts of the race and so near to the scenes famous in their history, the spot is certainly ideal for the purposes of an Indian school; while the busy farmers at work in the neighboring hills and vales give the young Indians a constant object lesson in industry and its rewards.

Commencing in the old quarters abandoned by the soldiers in the latter 'seventies, one by one the Fort Lapwai Indian Training School has added buildings until at present it occupies fourteen besides the stables and smaller outbuildings. The four largest of these are a handsome, two-story brick structure used as a boys' dormitory, a large, two-story, frame dormitory for the girls, a spacious dining hall, kitchen and lodging house and a fine, modern frame schoolhouse. Then there are the superintendent's office, the doctor's office, the drug store, the laundry, the gymnasium and the industrial work room and lastly the quarters of the employes, most of whom reside in the old officers' building. The newest of these structures was erected in 1896, though all have been remodeled, painted and arranged and this work of improvement and equipping is constantly going forward. All of these buildings are located on a fine, level campus of several acres, enclosed by a sightly picket fence. The grounds are well kept, the different buildings are arranged along regularly laid out streets bordering the campus proper and the whole presents an orderly appearance pleasing to the eye. North and west of the campus are the orchard and garden of the institution, covering several acres. In all there are between fifteen and twenty acres in campus, garden and orchard. Then there is a large farm attached to the establishment on which all of the vegetables, cereals and hay used at the school and agency are raised. It was not possible to obtain from those in charge an accurate estimate of the value of the property, but it must with all equipments have cost \$50,000.

Accommodations are provided for eighty-five boys and sixty-five girls and at the present time the capacity of the school is taxed. The school is open to all Nez Perce Indians between the ages of five and eighteen years. Formerly attendance was optional, but at present a law is in force compelling all Indians of school age to attend school at least nine months in the year. Under the present regulations of the Lapwai school, a ten months' term is maintained. During the past winter diphtheria made its appearance among the pupils and as a result the attendance was considerably decreased for a few weeks.

While in school the boys and girls wear uniforms. The boys' suits are of a dark steel color, and the cadet

pattern, trimmed with red stripes and brass buttons. The girls wear a gray uniform with black trimmings, or a blue uniform with red trimmings. The boys are divided into two military companies and have a drill each morning in their drill room and battalion drill occasionally.

The routine of school life is interesting. At six o'clock the rising bell rings. An hour later all, except those who are sick, must breakfast, the Indians in their hall and the officers and instructors in theirs. At 7:30 the pupils fall into line and details are made. The disciplinarian selects squads to take care of the stock, cut wood and carry it in, milk the cows, build fires, work in the garden and do other minor chores. The matron assigns a division of the girls to sweep, dust and to attend the living rooms, assist in the kitchen and dining room, etc. While one division is in school, another works under the supervision of the industrial departments; the boys under the farmer, carpenter or industrial teacher; the girls under the matron, cook, laundress, seamstress or baker. The literary department holds its sessions from 9 a. m. to 11:30 a. m., and from 1 p. m. to 4 p. m. The literary work is elementary, sixth grade work being the highest. Of course the work of all departments is so arranged that a thorough elementary school education and industrial training is given each pupil during the year. At 5:30 p. m. the supper bell rings and after the evening meal an hour must be devoted to study. The day is finally closed by the summons to retire, which comes at 9:30 o'clock. On Sunday a non-sectarian Sunday school is held, attended by all the pupils and whenever the school is favored by the visit of a clergyman, he is invited to preach to them. Once a week the steady routine of school life is laid aside for a social function—a concert, a drill, a lecture or an amateur play. The school possesses a creditable cornet band of sixteen pieces which plays on all important occasions and at the weekly entertainments. In fact everything which would contribute to the physical and mental betterment and upbuilding of these boys and girls has been done by the government at this school and the results show that the work has not been in vain.

The corps of instructors at the school includes the following, nearly all of whom have had previous experience in Indian work: Literary teachers, Alice B. Preuss, Mrs. Hallie M. Alley, Jennie Smith; industrial teacher, Fletcher Cox; farmer, Alvan Shinn; carpenter, T. C. Glenn; girls' matron, Emma Troutman; boys' matron, Laura Mahin; cook, Lizzie Pike; laundress, Clara L. Stuve; seamstress, Alice Simmons; disciplinarian, Corbett Lawyer (Indian); baker, Mrs. Mary Osborn; policeman, Frank Hoosiskopsis (Indian); interpreter, Edward Raboin (Indian).

The superintendent of the Indian school and also the Indian agent for the tribe is Earl T. MacArthur, who succeeded Agent T. C. Stranahan in July, 1902. At that time the two offices were combined and the agency removed from Spalding to Lapwai. Mr. MacArthur is an energetic young man, thoroughly equipped for his work. He is a native of Iowa, a gradu-

ate of Cornell University and since 1891 has been engaged in Indian work under the direction of the Interior department. Previous to his transfer to the Fort Lapwai school, he was in charge of the Lewiston agency in South Dakota.

The agency is situated at the school and occupies a commodious office by itself. Here Mr. MacArthur is assisted in the management of affairs by three clerks, J. S. Martin, A. J. Montgomery and J. N. Alley. The latter is also attached to the school and agency in the capacity of physician. About \$50,000 a year are required to maintain the school and agency and fully \$60,000 lease money passed through the agency last year, the office conducting all transactions of this nature between the Indians and whites. Aside from the leasing of lands there is very little else done by the agent nowadays as the lands have all been allotted and the red men given full citizenship.

Just a word about the later missions. In 1847 Rev. H. H. Spalding retired to the Willamette valley. He returned to Lapwai as superintendent of schools in 1864, which position he occupied two or three years, when the office was abolished. In the fall of 1871, he again took up his abode among the Nez Perces as a missionary, and he continued to reside at Spalding and Lapwai until his death in 1874.

His mantle fell upon the worthy shoulders of Miss Susan Law Mcbeth, who had come as missionary teacher in 1873 from the Choctaw mission in Indian Territory. She was a graduate of the University of Iowa and to her belonged the distinction of having been the first lady to serve as a delegate to the Christian Commission, at work among the soldiers of the Union army.

Miss Mcbeth taught school a year after coming to

the land of the Nez Perces, then succeeded to Mr. Spalding's Bible class at Kamiah, later taking up his entire missionary work over the whole reservation. She remained at Kamiah until 1877, when she fled to Lapwai to escape the hostiles. Two years later she returned to Kamiah. She remained until 1885, in which year she removed to Mount Idaho. There she died in 1893. She has been described as a woman of high mental attainments, untiring energy and fervid religious faith.

Her sister, Miss Kate C. Mcbeth, succeeded to the work and is still the representative among the Nez Perces of the American Board. She came in 1879 to assist her sister and taught the women while her sister labored for the spiritual and moral betterment of the men. She spent her time in Kamiah, Mount Idaho and Spalding until 1885, when she became a resident of Lapwai. At present she has charge of a commodious and well furnished mission house opposite the Indian school, and is instructing a large class of Bible students. She also makes occasional journeys over the reservation. Miss Mcbeth has compiled and is still endeavoring to perfect a dictionary of the Nez Perce language and her studies in this direction have made her perhaps the greatest living authority on the subject. She is also considered an authority on the history and traditions of the tribe. Her assistant in the work is Miss Mazie Crawford.

There is a Catholic mission at Slickpoo, on Mission creek, northwest of Lapwai. It is under the patronage of St. Joseph and is the center of several outlying missions. The fathers of the Society of Jesus conduct the work. A small school was in the course of construction at the time of the writer's visit to the reservation.

## CHAPTER V.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

In many respects Nez Perces differs widely in topography and productions from its larger neighbor on the south, the county to which it is the gateway and with which it is quite intimately associated. Yet it may be said with truth that the people of Nez Perces and Idaho counties are so closely bound together by the ties of commercial relationship as to form practically one community. This relationship, however, arises rather out of diversity of industries than similarity of pursuits. The presence of mineral wealth in Idaho county, the relatively small amount of agricultural land, the elevation of much of its surface, the ruggedness of its topography have determined the leading

pursuits of its people, making them a mining and stock raising rather than an agricultural class. The same great law of nature has made agriculture the principal industry of Nez Perces county and the natural interdependence of these industries has bound the people together in a close commercial bond.

But Nez Perces county, though less wild and striking in its physical features than its neighbor on the south is not lacking in the ruggedness of aspect which forms the most striking characteristic of the great state of which it is a part. The writer well remembers the wild, grand scene that greets the eye of the traveler as he winds his way down the side of Craig's mountain

into the sheltered town of Culdesac, a scene wonderful in its combination of beauty and strength, magnificence and sublimity. And there are many such scenes within the limits of Nez Perces county.

Yet the county differs from many other parts of Idaho in that very little of its surface is incapable of cultivation. Even the uplands of Nez Perces are especially suited to agriculture, while the sheltered valleys of river and creek furnish ideal homes for the fruit raiser and the market gardener. The result is that the county, though relatively small in area, is yet one of the leaders among its sister counties of the state in population and wealth production.

The Snake and Clearwater rivers unite their turbid and crystal waters in the northwestern part of the county. The valley of the former is narrow and that of the latter not very wide, yet in the Clearwater basin and on its bars are numerous beautiful and well kept orchards, vineyards and gardens, rendered overwhelmingly productive by the combined efforts of nature and art, nature in furnishing a rich, prolific soil and art in turning the waters of the river onto the land, that they may do their part in furnishing fruits and vegetables for the tables of man. The contour of the river bottom is such as to render very large orchards impossible, but so great is the productiveness of the land that an extensive tract to any one grower is not necessary. The writer remembers having read years ago of a man who testified on oath in a court of justice that his net profits from a single acre for a single year had exceeded seven hundred dollars. And indeed the man who could cultivate and irrigate a large tract in the thorough manner in which these orchards appear to be cultivated and irrigated to one who in springtime surveys from the wayside their luxuriousness and beauty, would need the assistance of a large number of a large number of employees.

Some ten miles above Lewiston, the Clearwater valley, which has been gradually narrowing as you ascend the stream, widens again to the southward, and into it flow the sparkling waters of Lapwai creek. On the north side of the river, the elevated plateau country of which Genesee is the principal town breaks abruptly to the stream, and with the lofty hills to the southward form a striking contrast to the peaceful and gently beautiful Lapwai valley, extending away toward the base of Craig's mountain, whose timbered summit projected against the sky beyond, forms your southern horizon. The ruggedness of the bluffs, the bold contour of the lofty hills and uplands deep furrowed with coules and ravines, dotted with farm buildings, stacks of hay and bands of grazing stock, the swift river, the turbulent, restless creek, and at their confluence the little village of Spalding, all unite to form a picture magnificent and fascinating, especially when summer's warmth has touched it with its own rich, beautiful hues. At the time of the writer's visit the work of the sunshine had not yet been fully accomplished, but it had already begun its wondrous resurrection in the Clearwater valley, while a few miles distant in either a southerly or a northerly direction, winter still held the country in its snowy embrace.

The thoughts of the beholder of retrospective habit will have a tendency to revert back to the time when, sixty-seven years ago, the Rev. H. H. Spalding began planting here at the mouth of the Lapwai creek, the vine and fig tree of civilization, the fruits of which are so plainly visible on every hand. He will not wonder that the pioneer missionary chose this spot as the scene of his labors, for the place has a charm for the red man as for the white and from time immemorial this had been one of the favorite abiding places of the Nez Perces. The missionary has made the spot hallowed by his unselfish efforts for the good of the red race.

The Lapwai basin, varying in width from a quarter to half a mile, extends in a southerly direction and about four miles from the mouth, the stream widens into a truly magnificent little valley, perhaps two miles long by a mile in width, elliptical in shape, the hills on the west rising from the level of the plain by much easier grades and presenting longer and more gentle inclines than do those in any other direction. About the center of this depression are the cluster of buildings which constitute the town of Lapwai, while at the extreme southwestern end, snug up against the base of the hills, are the present Indian agency and school occupying the site where once was the historic Fort Lapwai. On the railroad are the grain warehouses of the Vollmer-Clearwater Company and the Kettenbach Grain Company, giving a hint of the principal industry of the people.

A mile above Lapwai the Sweetwater, a creek larger than the Lapwai and really the main stream, empties into the latter. Here has been established a small trading point. Three miles farther up the valley Mission creek enters the Lapwai. This stream takes its name from the Catholic mission school at Slickpoo, established, it is said, in the early 'sixties by Father Cataldo and still maintained.

At Culdesac, the terminal town of the Northern Pacific's Lapwai branch, the traveler journeying southward soon begins his ascent of Craig's mountain. This is not really a mountain but a high plateau, many miles long and in places many miles wide on top, comparatively level when you once get up there. It was formerly the sheep man's paradise, being elevated sufficiently to furnish excellent summer range, but the advance of civilization has injured it for this industry somewhat. The leading pursuit of its enterprising inhabitants at present is lumbering, and the traveler over the mountain will notice a saw-mill at least every few miles. However, on each side of the mountain are quite extensive glades or prairie arms extending into the timber, and these are closely settled by energetic farming communities. Not a few also are establishing homes for themselves where the timber once stood. There can be little doubt that the mountain will be all settled up as soon as the timber is removed, but so extensive are the forests and so dense in places that it will take a long time to fell them and convert their timber into boards. There are several towns and post-offices on the mountain for the convenience of and supported by the lumbermen or agriculturists or both.

Most of the maps show Craig's mountain as occupying comparatively small space and situated just north of the great bend of the Salmon and between that river and the Snake, but in reality it is an extensive plateau, bearing upon its sides or broad top several widely separated towns, principal among them Forest, Morrow, Westlake, Keuterville and Winchester. Near the top of this mountain and west of the reservation line is Waha lake, twenty-one or twenty-two miles southeast from Lewiston. It is described as a beautiful little sheet, elliptical in shape and a half mile long, surrounded on all sides by a pine forest. The old stage road passes around its eastern margin. It has long been and still is a favorite summer resort. At one time an attempt was made to stock it with fish, but the plan did not prove a success. There is a well appointed hotel on its banks, the Lake House, kept by Mr. Faunce, who also has an abundance of row and sail boats and such other equipments as will augment the convenience and comfort of recreation seekers. To reach it from Lewiston you take the old stage road which passes through Tammany hollow, Lewiston prairie and Waha prairie, all rich farming and stock raising sections, though the last named is more elevated and consequently colder than the other valleys. The soil of these prairie sections is very productive and harvests usually bountiful. Many of the farmers have excellent orchards. In Tammany hollow, on the old Dowd ranch, artesian water has been struck in several places, and many attempts will be made to find it elsewhere in the valley, that orchards and gardens may be irrigated.

But it is to the country to the eastward of that just described that we must look for the finest and most extensive agricultural region of Nez Perces. Extending practically the entire length of the county is the beautiful, rolling Nez Perces prairie, justly celebrated for its rich, black soil and its wonderful capacity for producing wheat, flax and other cereals. Until 1895 this prairie was in the hands of the Indians and its productive power was consequently undeveloped. Then, however, it was thrown open to settlement, by act of congress, which provided that homesteaders should be required not only to use their rights on the land but pay for it as well. Fortunately the provision that the land must be purchased was later repealed, but it is also fortunate that the proviso was there at first, as it resulted in keeping out of the country all but thrifty, energetic people who meant business.

It happened that two years before the opening of the reserve, an unusually wet harvest season caused many of the farmers of the Palouse country, in Washington, almost all of them indeed, to lose their crops. Much of the destroyed grain had already been harvested and some of it was threshed and lying in sacks in the field. The farmer, therefore, was obligated to pay harvesting and sometimes threshing bills, whereas the grain to which he must look for reimbursement was worthless. The next year the price of wheat dropped to fifteen cents a bushel. The result of the two bad years in succession was that not a few of these ranchmen were rendered homeless. The opening of

the reservation in 1895 gave them the opportunity they were seeking of starting again in life, so securing a hundred and sixty acres apiece they began anew the struggle for a home and competency. They have brought to the cultivation of the rich virgin soil of Nez Perces prairie the experience gained on their Palouse farms and, avoiding the errors which caused them to fail in the past, they have made for themselves happy and comfortable homes. No better illustration can be found of what an industrious, thrifty and skillful people can accomplish when they have to start with a goodly portion of rich, fertile soil and enjoy favorable conditions otherwise.

In a recent interview in a Spokane paper, James Marker, of Nezperce City, said:

"Nez Perces prairie, Idaho, is in a most flourishing condition, and the farmers of that district are rapidly gaining wealth. The flax and hog industries are the mainstays of the district, although cattle raising is carried on extensively. The farmers' tramway that extends from the prairie to the railroad has five and a half months' work ahead in bringing down the flax for shipment. The yield in flax varies from nine to twenty-two bushels an acre, the average being about sixteen. I know of one man who, when he came into the country about six years ago, had nothing except four broken down cayuses, but who last fall sold fifteen thousand bushels of flax from his different ranches, for which he obtained ninety-eight cents a bushel. When I first arrived in the country I had only sufficient money to build a house costing four hundred and seventy-five dollars. I now have a standing offer of six thousand dollars for the farm.

"Most of our shipments are made from Kamiah, on the Clearwater Short Line, about sixty miles from Lewiston, Idaho. Nezperce City is twelve miles from the railroad. On one day last fall there were nine carloads of hogs shipped from the station, while the total shipments in this line for the past three months have been thirty car loads.

"I have just disposed of four car loads on the Sound. There were three hundred and sixty-two head, weighing eighty-two thousand pounds, for which I received six dollars and sixty cents per hundred pounds."

Before discussing the productive capacity of Nez Perces county as a whole, it is well to give some statistics regarding its size, population, etc. In superficial area the county is one of the smallest in the state, only two being smaller, namely, Latah and Bear Lake. These have 1,100 and 1,080 square miles respectively, while Nez Perces has 1,610. Though relatively so small, the last mentioned is, however, the most populous county of Idaho, being credited by the latest census with 13,748 persons, while Latah, its nearest competitor, has 13,451. It is claimed that Nez Perces leads in the number of farms, having 2,144, containing 400,510 acres, while Latah, the next in rank, has only 1,821 farms containing 353,700 acres. In the production of flax, Nez Perces county far outranks all others, yielding 91 per cent. of that arising in the entire state.

Official statistics of productions for the year 1902 are not available, but those furnished the Spokesman Review by its Lewiston correspondent at the close of that year are doubtless close enough approximations to furnish a clear idea of the producing power of the county. They divide the wheat shipments among the different stations as follows: Lewiston, 175,000 bushels; Waha and points on the river, 45,000; Lapwai, 150,000; Agathia, 75,000; Peck, 125,000; Greer, 40,000; Kamiah, 125,000; Stites, 50,000; Culesac, 450,000; Sweetwater, 225,000; Basalt, 59,000; Lenore, 225,000; Orofino, 35,000; Nez Perces tramway, 550,000; Kooskia, 75,000. Idaho county is credited with the shipments from Kooskia and Stites, 125,000 bushels in all. Of the 2,404,000 bushels shipped from the stations named approximately 650,000 bushels were flax, which sold at average price of \$1 a bushel; while 1,500,000 bushels were wheat, valued at 60 cents a bushel, the remainder being oats and barley of the estimated value of \$11,250. The same authority places the corn crop of the county at 10,000 bushels, worth \$5,000. "Of beans, there were raised 250,000 pounds, which found ready sale at 3 cents a pound, or \$7,500. Sales of hay by the farmers were about 10,000 tons, of the average value of \$8 a ton or \$80,000. This would indicate a total value of \$1,653,250 for the grain and hay crop of the county."

From the railroad and commission men it was learned that the shipments of vegetables aggregated ten thousand packages, of the value of \$15,000 approximately. Of the live stock industry it was not possible to obtain as accurate and definite data, the shipments of cattle, hogs, sheep and horses not being separated either as to variety or the county from which they came, but it was thought that the value of the stock exports from Idaho and Nez Perces counties would not vary much from \$1,000,000, half of which might be credited justly to the latter county. Poultry and dairy products for the year were of the estimated value of \$10,000.

"It is estimated," continues the correspondent, "that the wool crop of the county slightly exceeds 1,500,000 pounds, which, at an average selling price of 11 cents a pound, adds \$165,000 to the total of the present year values.

"The industry, not so much of the present as of the immediate future in this county, is lumbering. There are now eighteen sawmills in the county, having an average capacity of 25,000 feet each, a day. It is estimated that these mills cut an aggregate of 2,700,000 feet, which has nearly all been sold to people within this county and which had an average value of \$9 a thousand and an aggregate value of \$324,000."

The receipts from fruit shipments are placed at \$80,000. Recapitulating we have the value of different products as follows: grain and hay, \$1,653,250; vegetables, \$15,000; fruit, \$80,000; live stock, \$500,000; wool, \$165,000; dairy products, \$10,000; lumber \$324,000; total, \$2,747,250.

Naturally one studying the development and productive power of a county is impelled to inquire what are some of its still undeveloped resources that

he may correctly estimate the possibilities of its future. Though Nez Perces county is one of the oldest settled in the state, it has many resources undeveloped. One of these is fruit raising. Should the time ever come when the county will be called upon to support a population many times more numerous than it now has, this industry will become one of the mainstays of the people, and as the arid lands of the section are redeemed by irrigation, the acreage devoted to fruit will be greatly increased. The advantages possessed by Nez Perces county as a fruit section were thus comprehensively set forth, some years ago, in the Lewiston Teller:

The conditions which the experiences of all countries has shown to be the most favorable for the perfect development and ripening of fruits are: freedom from extremes of low temperature and early and late frosts; necessity of adequate summer heat with abundance of sunshine and an atmosphere with a low percentage of humidity. These conditions exist in the Snake and Clearwater valleys in a degree equalled in no portion of the United States, with the exception of the interior valleys of California. A careful examination of the records of the signal office will show that during the growing season, from April to November, observations taken at Lewiston will compare favorably with those taken in the favored valleys of California, with the number of sunny days in Lewiston's favor.

These favoring climatic conditions find their fitting complement in the peculiar adoption of our soil to the perfect development of fruit bearing tree or vine. This soil varying from light and sandy loam in the river bottoms to heavy, clayey, black loam on the table lands, all contains in a high degree the very elements that have to be supplied artificially in other countries, viz: the salts of soda and potash. These are the results of thousands of years of disintegration of the basalt formation underlying the whole country and form such a large component part of the soil that fertilization for fruit growing need not be a consideration for years to come.

While fruit growing is yet in its infancy, when the acreage and number of persons engaged in the business are considered, it has years ago ceased to be an experiment. A few orchards were planted near Lewiston during the early days in the settlement of the country, some thirty years ago, and yielded so abundantly every season since they arrived at bearing age that the supply was more than the small population of the country could then consume. The excess of production over consumption, with no transportation facilities to reach distant markets, prevented the planting of orchards on a more extensive scale. This condition of affairs has undergone a great change during the last few years.

The rapid increase of population in the surrounding country, causing an unlimited demand for fruit, and the building of the railroad, about to be finished, gives assurance of a possibility of supplying the demand. That this changed condition is appreciated by our land owners is evidenced by the fact that numerous orchards have been planted within a few years, in extent surpassing those in bearing now, and that many more are being planted this spring.

Besides producing apples, pears, cherries, plums, prunes, in such quantities and of such high quality as to astonish visitors when they first behold them, these valleys are eminently fitted for growing the tender fruits, such as peaches, almonds, nectarines and apricots. It is true that an occasional hard winter destroys this latter crop, but this occurs less frequently even than in those portions of the eastern and middle states, which have become justly celebrated for their ability to produce these crops.

But the one fruit which surpasses all others in excellence and seems to find here the very conditions essential to its best development, is the grape, nor is its cultivation

restricted to the hardy varieties such as are grown on the Atlantic seaboard and in the Mississippi valley, but includes the very finest varieties of the European grape of the *Vitis Vinifera* family, whose successful growth in America has ever been believed to be restricted to California. As grown here this grape not only rivals the California product but in quality is even pronounced by connoisseurs as excelling it, and this has again been demonstrated by the verdict of the jury experts at the Portland Mechanics Fair last fall (1890), who pronounced Clearwater valley grapes as of higher quality than the same variety grown in California, both being exhibited side by side. As yet only a limited number of varieties of the grapes have been planted extensively, and their success has induced the planting, in an experimental way, of nearly the whole list of the finer grapes grown in California and the chances are that some of them will show still better results in this climate.

The unexcelled combination of conditions favorable to fruit tree growth is, however, proven in the most forcible manner by the high quality present in seedling fruits originating here, there being a number of apple and pear seedlings growing now, bearing better fruit than many of the well known older varieties. The most remarkable case in point is the "Idaho Pear" originating on the outskirts of Lewiston from seed sown by Mrs. Mulkey some twenty years ago. Samples of the fruit have been sent to the leading authorities in the United States. They pronounced it an entirely distinct and new variety, worthy of a place among the very best pears for size and quality and ranking the best ever known for vigor and hardiness. A few gentlemen, engaged in fruit growing here, organized the Idaho Pear Company for the purpose of propagating and introducing this valuable new variety and by their efforts have succeeded in making it widely known all over the world and creating a demand for these trees grown here, not only from all parts of the Union, but from Europe and Australia as well. It is stated that this is the most valuable new fruit introduced in half a century, and being harder than any variety of the same quality, it will greatly enlarge the territory where pear growing may be successfully engaged in. The introduction of this pear has, more than all other causes combined, called the attention of the horticultural world to the resources of our climate and the gentlemen of the Idaho Pear Company are entitled to all the credit for their enterprise.

This climate also offers unexcelled advantages for raising all varieties of berries, melons and vegetables.

The territory in Nez Perce county which can grow fruit successfully is now limited to the valleys of the great rivers but embraces the arable land of nearly the whole county; and, while the higher altitudes may not grow the tender fruits, they rival, if they do not surpass, the valleys in the production of the hardier kinds and especially the apple. This latter fruit as shown by specimens grown on young trees just coming into bearing at different points, notably the prairie lands on the Big Potlatch to the east of Lewiston and Waha, to the south both at an increased altitude of some 1,300 feet, possesses fine flavor combined with keeping qualities which are not attained in the hotter atmosphere of the valleys.

With the large belt of the country to the north of Lewiston, which, owing to the high altitude, can but raise the very hardiest of fruits but whose wheat product sustains a large population; with the Coeur d'Alene mines still further north; and the prosperous states of Montana and Dakota in the east, all non-producers of fruit and easy of access by rail to all those points; there is not another fruit raising country in existence possessing such an unlimited market for its product.

White Brothers, wholesale fruit shippers, estimate the value of Nez Perces' exported product at \$43,000 for 1902, and certainly not over half the crop was shipped out through channels that preserve records, the remainder being either consumed at home or taken

in wagons to a market. In variety and quantity the shipments were as follows: pears, 2,000 boxes; peaches, 9,000 boxes; apples, 10,000 boxes; strawberries, 1,000 crates; grapes, 4,000 crates; black berries, 2,000 crates; raspberries, 1,000 crates.

As to the number of head of cattle now in the county, the assessor's roll furnished the best basis, perhaps, of estimate. It should give the exact number at the time it was made but unfortunately for human weakness it falls far below the actual. However, the numbers of the different varieties upon which taxes were paid are as follows: cattle, common, 3,351 head; cattle, beef, 156; cows, milch, 2,964; horses, graded, 1,256; horses, stock, 1,256; colts, 590; mules, 40; sheep, 25,251; swine, 9,019. The valuation of all these animals aggregated \$449,098. From the above figures it will be seen that stock raising is an important industry of the county yet, notwithstanding it is more thickly populated than most other parts of the state and devotes much attention to the various forms of extensive and intensive agriculture.

In estimating the future possibilities of Nez Perces county due weight should be given to the fact that it is located so as to enjoy a central position in that wonderful area known as the Lewiston or Clearwater country, embracing an extent of perhaps 15,000,000 acres, and including the northeastern corner of Oregon, Asotin county, Washington; Nez Perces, Latah and Idaho counties and a part of Shoshone county, Idaho. This vast region is drained by the Snake, Clearwater and Salmon rivers, with their tributaries. Should the Columbia be opened to the sea, as it some day will, this great empire must become many more times more populous than it now is, and the importance of the little county so near its center and holding a key position to so much of it must experience as great and as yet scarcely dreamed of augmentation. From the nature of the case much of the wealth of this tributary country must go to assist in the upbuilding of Nez Perces county's industries and the increase of its wealth.

The people whose lot is cast in this happily favored section are fully aware of the opportunities which are theirs, and manifest a deep interest in every movement which has for its object the development of any of their country's resources or those of neighboring sections. They are not, however, so wrapped up in industrial pursuits as to neglect the civilities and refinements of life. The education of the young receives due attention. Public schools have been established all over the county, even on the reservation so recently settled, and diligence is given to the improvement of the system. The county sends its share of students to the state normal school in its own county seat, to the state university at Moscow, just outside its own borders, and to other schools of higher learning and technical instruction east and west. Churches, fraternal organizations, and institutions for the betterment of mankind are widespread in their distribution, and everything which is at once the outcome and the promoter of refinement and intelligence finds here a welcome and a home. With a wealth of resources

developed and a still greater wealth undeveloped within the county and in tributary territory, and a climate mild at all seasons, with a bright, intelligent class of people ambitious for the blessings of wealth

and the promotion of culture, Nez Perces county certainly takes rank among the most favored sections of the northwest and those with the brightest, most hopeful outlook.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## NEZ PERCES COUNTY

---

JOHN P. VOLLMER was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on January 25, 1847. Still he is an American citizen, since his father, Otto P. Vollmer, Jr., was a naturalized American citizen at the time of the son's birth. His father was a chemist of note and a man of fine literary attainments, having added to the knowledge gained by study and diversified reading, that of extensive travel and close observation. The grandfather of our subject, Otto Phillip Vollmer, was a surgeon of high standing and extensive practice in Baden, Germany. Being in sympathy with the revolutionary element of that realm in the middle of the last century, in consequence whereof he had to pay the penalty of the independent stand he took, by accepting voluntary exile, and came to America in 1849 accompanied by Hon. Carl Schurz, and other men of national reputation in Germany. The family followed the elder Vollmer in a very short period, but the father of our subject returned to Germany, after becoming a naturalized citizen of the United States, and was then united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Fix, his fiancée, a native of the old home place, Wurtemberg. In 1851, the father and mother set sail for America, bringing their young son. They settled in Indianapolis and there, in a private German school, young Vollmer received his elementary education. It was in 1861, that he entered the Northwestern Christian College of Indianapolis, where he received a thorough English education. About this time, Mr. Vollmer associated himself with the firm of Merrill & Company, now Bowen, Merrill & Company, a large book concern of Indianapolis, where he remained for several years. He also engaged in the manufacture of ink and was for a time connected with his father in business, in all of which places he made money and saved it. In his early teens, he enlisted to fight for the Union and he assisted to repel the rebel raider Morgan and his riders. In 1863, the mother died at the home in Indianapolis, leaving the youth at the age of sixteen without that sweetest of all earthly love, a mother's. It was a sad blow, but he stood bravely beneath it and continued his business. His business success, his graduation with high honors from the

university, where he had made many warm friends, buoyed up his native courage, and desiring to try his fortunes in the undeveloped far west, where merit and ability win, he accordingly came, via New York and the isthmus, to the Pacific and in 1868, we find him in Walla Walla with a few thousand dollars in his pockets, saved from his own earnings, and a letter of recommendation from General Harrison, afterwards President of the United States. He was soon engaged with a company manufacturing high wines. His former thorough education and consequent knowledge of the new modes of distilling made him invaluable to the house and he was soon installed manager of the concern, although he was but twenty years of age. He continued in this until 1870, then left for Lewiston. Here he formed a partnership with Wallace Scott in the wholesale liquor and grocery business. Later he abandoned the liquor business, on account of conscientious scruples, although it had been profitable. Mr. Vollmer began private operations outside of the firm with a capital he had reserved. From the outset he was remarkably successful as he has since been in all of his large and varied business relations. Doubtless no man of the Inland Empire has ever had more diversified interests and more varied experience in business lines with an equal number of successes at the end of each new venture. Many superficial observers attribute it to "luck." But business men of experience know that it is due to consummate breadth of comprehension, keen discrimination and foresight, coupled with practical knowledge and a will that brooks no defeat.

To the original business established by John P. Vollmer and Company at Lewiston, have been added branch houses at Grangeville, Mt. Idaho, and Genesee, in Idaho, and Uniontown and Asotin in Washington. The Vollmer Clearwater Company, a creation of our subject, operates at eighteen different points, named as follows: Lewiston, Sweetwater, Bosalt, Lenore, Weippe, Stuart, Lapwai, Culdesac, Agatha, Peck, Kamiah, Stites, Genesee, Kendrick, Clyde, Spar, Nezperce and Asotin.

Among the earlier business movements of Mr.

Vollmer, was the organization by him of the First National Bank of Lewiston, the first house of its kind in northern Idaho. The National Bank of Genesee and the bank at Grangeville, followed in regular order. Mr. Vollmer pays taxes on over fifty sections of agricultural land, which requires about three hundred miles of fence to divide it into quarter sections. He is president of and owns the controlling interest in the Lewiston Water and Light Company. He is also president of the board of trustees for the State Normal School.

Mr. Vollmer has also been interested in and identified with several transportation companies. He was connected with the Walla Walla & Columbia River R. R. Company and in 1877, was made agent for the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. He then acted for Henry Villard in the deal by which the last named company was absorbed by the O. R. & N. Co., which latter company Mr. Vollmer represented until 1883, when he became financially interested in the Northern Pacific and was one of the leading promoters of that line which is now extended to Lewiston. Since that time, he has been the representative of that line for the state of Idaho.

In addition to all the above named enterprises, with which Mr. Vollmer has been connected for the improvement and betterment of the country, he was also the one to construct the first telegraph line in northern Idaho, in 1874. Four years later, he established the first Bell telephone exchange on the Pacific coast. He was also prominent in the organization of the Sweetwater Irrigation & Canal Company, with which he is still connected.

It is interesting to further note, as testimony to Mr. Vollmer's high standing in financial circles, that in "American Successful Men," of New York city, which contains a history of the most prominent citizens of America, he is given a prominent place, being the only banker mentioned in Idaho. Such is the brief outline of the financial history of this in no wise common or ordinary career.

In political matters, Mr. Vollmer is a staunch Republican, but has never been an aspirant for office, preferring to promote the political interests of his friends. In fact, he has repeatedly declined preferment at the hands of his friends even when the tempting offer of the highest political office in the state was the reward of his acceptance.

In his home life Mr. Vollmer has been as greatly blessed as he has in his masterful business career. His well appointed home is a model of family felicity and home attachments. This is largely due, as are many of the pleasant phases of his life, to the wisdom and painstaking care of Mrs. Vollmer, who has the happy faculty of making a home in the true sense of the word.

Mrs. Sallie E. Vollmer, *nee* Barber, a native of the state of Kentucky, is a true southern lady and a granddaughter of Judge Duvall. They were united in marriage at Walla Walla, September 27, 1870, and to them have been born seven children, five of whom are still living, namely; Ralston, now in charge of

the bank at Genesee; Bessie, who was married September 4, 1901, to Arthur E. Clarke of the New York Life Insurance Company, and now residing in New York; Genevieve, who is attending school; Norman and Norma, twins, at school in Lewiston.

Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Vollmer is one of the very busiest of men, he is of a pronounced literary turn, as is also his wife; and their home is supplied with a first-class library and all the leading magazines and periodicals of the day, which they find time to read and enjoy. He is a thirty-second degree Mason.

Mr. Vollmer is an enterprising, public spirited citizen, and takes great interest in the affairs of the county and state and especially in the advancement of the community where he lives. He is at the front and promoting all enterprises that are for the general benefit. His career is marked by display of energy and profound ability and insight into matters that have to do with the business and social world. He is known as a staunch friend and has as few enemies, probably, as any man living, of his active, aggressive temperament and extensive business interests.

---

GARRET H. FERRALL, M. D. Among the leading citizens of Nez Perces county the name of Dr. Ferrall is surely to be placed. In business ventures, he has been signally successful. As a professional man, he has manifested skill and talent that have given him the reward due to the true and eminent physician. As to his personal qualifications, Dr. Ferrall is a loyal friend, an affable and genial man, a true and faithful member of society and a patriotic and influential citizen.

G. H. Ferrall was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, on November 11, 1844, being the son of Elihu and Mary A. (Hart) Ferrall. The father was born in Ohio, in 1814, was a pioneer of Columbiana county and also in Hinsdale county, Michigan, and is now living in Michigan. The mother was born in Ohio, in 1814, and is still living in Michigan. Her father was a pioneer of Columbiana county, Ohio, and was a soldier of the war of 1812. Our subject remained at home until nineteen years of age, gaining his education from the schools of his place. Then he was stirred by the spirit of patriotism and enlisted in Company G, Fourteenth Michigan, under General Sherman. He participated in the battles of Goldsborough, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga, Atlanta and many other engagements. He transported seventeen hundred troops from New York to Morehead, South Carolina, and then rejoined his command under Sherman and was in the famous march to the sea. When the time came to lay down the arms of warfare, Mr. Ferrall returned to his home and went to the study of medicine in Cleveland, and in 1870 he graduated with distinction. Then he repaired to Fayette, Ohio, and there practiced for five years. Then a move was made to Ransom, Michigan, where he practiced for seven years. He followed his profession in Ithica, Michi-

gan, for several years. Then he came to Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, and practiced there and handled a ranch for ten years. Between the oversight of the farm property and his profession the Doctor was a very busy man and reaped the reward of his industry in that he gained a good financial success. Then he went to Walla Walla and engaged in the manufacturing business for a couple of years; in 1898 he took up the place where he now lives, two miles north from Winchester. He has a fine body of land and some excellent timber. The Doctor is one of the influential men of the county, is on its school board, has promoted the telephone system from Culesac to Nezperce City, also the mail line from Culesac to Dublin. He is justice of the peace and is looked up to by all as especially deserving.

On February 12, 1873, in Fayette, Ohio, Dr. Ferrall married Miss Orcelia, daughter of Truman L. and Harriett (Van Branken) Scofield, natives of New York. The father was born in 1821 and died in 1900. The mother was born in 1820 and died in 1875. Mrs. Ferrall was born in Williams county, Ohio, in 1845. Her parents were pioneers of that county and Fulton county, Ohio. She has one brother and one sister, Edwin and Ellen Sails. Dr. Ferrall has the following named brothers and sisters: Barzillai F., Elizabeth, Oliver P., Jennie E., John W., James E., Taylor S. and Lucy I. To Dr. Ferrall and his wife there have been born three children, Harriett E., wife of Charles R. Howard, a telegraph operator for the Western Union; Ellen M., wife of Homer King, in Coeur d'Alene; Lee E., in the fire department in Spokane. Dr. Ferrall is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and his wife affiliates with the Presbyterian church. Dr. Ferrall is a staunch Republican and active in this realm. Mrs. Ferrall was married first to Morris J. Dodd, who lived but fifteen months after his marriage. One son, Fred N., was born to this union. He is passenger conductor on the Spokane and Northern Railroad, which runs from Spokane to Rosstand. Dr. Ferrall is a warm advocate of good schools and is doing much for the cause of education in his community.

**SAMUEL PATTERSON.** It is fitting that especial mention should be granted to this estimable gentleman, for he is one of the industrious workers who are building up the county and he is doing his share in a commendable manner. His family home is about two miles northeast from Slickpoo, where he owns a quarter section, which is devoted to all the various grains indigenous to this latitude. He has an orchard and also raises stock to consume his farm produce. He is an energetic man and operates a threshing machine in addition to the other employments of his land. Mr. Patterson is well liked and is an influential and respected member of the community.

Taking an account of the details of his earlier life, we note that he was born in Marion county, Oregon, on January 1, 1860, being the son of John and Sarah A. (Stout) Patterson. The father was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania and died in 1867. He came to Cali-

fornia in 1847 and was an early pioneer of Oregon, taking a donation claim there. The mother died in 1865. Being thus left an orphan at a tender age, our subject was taken into the family of F. M. Thompson, where he received good treatment and remained until fourteen years old. He then went to work for himself and at twenty he went to farming in Wasco county. He took a pre-emption there and tilled it for twelve years. In 1890 he sold that property and removed to Latah county and farmed for six years. Then a move was made to the reservation and he took his present claim. Since that date he has bestowed his labors here continuously. He is being prospered and is one of the leading citizens of his section.

On July 4, 1880, he was married to Miss Henrietta, daughter of George W. and Martha A. (Threlkeld) Wayne. The father is a farmer and lives on the reservation. He was born in 1837 and the mother was born in Missouri, and died in 1862. Mrs. Patterson is an only child and was born in Calloway county, Missouri, in 1862. Mr. Patterson has one brother and one sister, Elizabeth Down, in Silverton, Oregon; Richard, also in Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Patterson there have been born eight children, named as follows: George W., Martha A., John, Ernest, Frank, Charles, Daniel B. and Minnie L. Mr. Patterson is not bound by partisan ties in political matters but votes for the man. He is a warm advocate of good schools and labors for their establishment. He is educating his children in the state normal at Lewiston.

**PHILLIP S. SMITH.** This pioneer and substantial stockman and farmer of Nez Perces county is deserving of mention in this history since he has labored here for the advancement of the interests of the county and has done a good work in development since residing here. He was born in Cedar county, Iowa, on February 17, 1838, being the son of George S. and Clarissa (Stockton) Smith. The father was a carpenter and millwright, born in Tennessee, in 1802. He went to California in 1849 and died there in 1852. He was a captain of the militia in Iowa. The mother was born in Indiana in 1812. Her father, William Stockton, was a pioneer of that country and an Indian trader, and she was raised among the Delaware Indians until she was ten. Our subject came to Oregon with his mother in 1853, settling in Linn county. She died the next year, leaving him an orphan. He went then to California and mined in Siskiyou county for three years. Next we see him in Oregon learning the saddler's trade in Santiam, Marion county. Four years later, he came to Washington and thence to Idaho. In 1862, he was in Pierce City mining and in Florence, Warren and other camps he delved for the treasures of earth for a time and then went to packing. In 1867 he secured a pack outfit for himself and operated it from Lewiston to Warren and adjacent camps until 1871. Then he sold the outfit and operated land, since which time he has largely devoted himself to agriculture and stock raising. In 1896 he took up a claim on the Nez Perces reservation.

He was in the country during the Indian war in 1877. In 1864 a band of renegade Indians went on the war-path and he was one of a company of citizens that formed to resist them. They were received as United States soldiers and served until the savages were repelled. He carried the mail from Lapwai to Magnolia for two years and from Lapwai to Slickpool for three years, up to July, 1902.

In 1872 Mr. Smith married Susan, a Nez Perces woman, who was raised by Mrs. Craig, being a niece of that lady. To this marriage there have been born four children, William, in this county; an infant, deceased; Jackson, deceased; Lydia, wife of Paul Corbett, living in Kamiah. Mr. Smith is a Democrat but not partisan. He has brothers and sisters as follows: Mary A. Wood, Samuel, Nancy Crank and Rebecca Barton.

**STEPHEN JACQUES.** From the sunny land of France comes the enterprising and capable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, and what was the misfortune of that land is the good fortune of this, for Mr. Jacques has been a first-class citizen of the United States for a number of years and has wrought for the advancement of Nez Perces county in various ways for a long time. His native spot is La Canourgue, near Bordeaux, in southern France, and the date of his birth, January 1, 1854. His parents were Stephen and Rose (Vieilleveigne) Jacques. The father was born near La Canourgue in 1825 and died in 1885 there. The mother was born in the same vicinity and died in 1897. Our subject worked with his father, who was a wealthy man of his section, and there gained his education, finishing the same by a course in college. After the days of schooling were over, he went to farming for himself and did well. He had a fine piece of land and could have sold it for a large amount as it was well set to choice vines, but later an insect destroyed the vines, and Mr. Jacques became discouraged. He then determined to try his fortune in the United States and accordingly came hither, landing in New York, having left his family in France. He labored for a time and then came to Lewiston, where he worked for Louis Delsol. He went to Spokane in 1889, the year after the fire. He started a restaurant and did well. Four years were spent there and then Mr. Jacques came back to Lewiston, going thence to Camas prairie, near Grangeville. Returning to Lewiston, he remained there a few years to educate his children, and then came to Lapwai and started a general merchandise establishment. For three years he did well and then, the reservation opening, he located the land where he now lives, six miles east from South Lapwai. He moved his store to the land, erected all needed buildings and has continued in the mercantile business since that time. He handles stock in addition to the store and also does a general farming business. Mrs. Jacques made a visit to France and visited the native places.

On May 28, 1880, in France, Mr. Jacques married Miss Flavie, daughter of Francois Jarrousse. She

was born in 1858. To them have been born the following children: Noeme, wife of Harry Walruth, in Pierce City; Maria, Emile, Eugene, at home. Mr. Jacques has four sisters in France and one brother in South Africa. He and his family are adherents of the Catholic church.

**WILLIAM A. CALDWELL** is one of the prominent men among the old pioneers of this country. He has been essentially a pioneer in many lines, having done all the arduous duties that fall to the lot of that worthy class and also has opened up many lines of industry in this section, and is to be credited with excellent ability and perseverance and keen foresight in these lines.

William A. Caldwell was born in Tompkins county, New York, on December 10, 1832, being the son of Gabriel and Maria (Anderson) Caldwell. The father was a farmer, born in Orange county, New York, and died in 1891. He was a soldier in the war of 1812 and held the rank of lieutenant. The mother was born in Orange county, New York, and died several years since. William was educated and at the age of eighteen was ready to start in life for himself. He shipped to Panama and assisted to survey the Panama railroad. Seven months later he returned to New York and then came to Minnesota, entering the employ of a packet company. He went to St. Paul, where his brother was sheriff of the county, and there he remained for five years. He built a saw-mill and did well in the venture. Later he sold and engaged as wagon master for Colonel Noble to make a wagon road on the big bend of the Missouri. They made a trip to the Pacific coast country and visited Walla Walla, the Fraser river country, and the next spring after gold was discovered Mr. Caldwell went to Oro Fino. He mined at Oro Fino, Florence, Warren, Pierce City and all the camps of that section and also at Boise basin and then he returned to Lewiston. He took a government wood contract and then operated a pack train to Pierce City. He then bought the Cul De Sac stage station, now known as the Caldwell stage station, and erected a six-thousand dollar hotel, where he did business for twenty years. He was the first man to try wheat in the vicinity north of Lewiston. People laughed at him when he broke the first one hundred acres, but his wheat did well, and thus he opened a great source of wealth for the country. In 1883 Mr. Caldwell built a palatial home in Lewiston and later he acquired title to the Colonel Craig donation claim and also to the other half of the section, but he was obliged to carry it to the courts of last resort. Mr. Caldwell, in addition to his other activities, has always been a large operator in stock. He handled about ten thousand stock sheep and vast herds of cattle and horses.

On July 5, 1871, in Lewiston, Mr. Caldwell married Miss Maria, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth (O'Neil) Reddy, natives of Ireland. The father came to Canada when a large boy and the mother came

when young. Mrs. Caldwell was born in Ontario, in 1849, and remained there until twenty and was educated in the world famous schools of that province. Then she came with her parents to California and later to Idaho, where they died. She has two brothers and five sisters, Richard, Catherine Worden, Elizabeth White, Margaret Vennigerholz, Sarah Elliott, Jennie Parker and Owen. Mr. Caldwell has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, James, Isabelle, Nancy, all deceased, and Helen, Julia Mallory and Fanny Thorp. To Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell there have been born four children, William A., in Montana; Solomon S., in Nez Perces county; Frederick G. and Moses, at home. Mr. Caldwell is a member of the Masonic order. He is a Democrat in politics and active, as also are his boys. He owns a section of land where he now lives, four miles southeast from Lapwai, and raises wheat, barley, corn and handles stock to consume the products of the farm. Mr. Caldwell is a strong advocate of fine schools and is a supporter of the churches.

**HENRY H. SCHILDMAN.** There are few men in the entire state, if any, who have won as brilliant a success in the business world by reason of meritorious work and real ability as has the subject of this brief article. He is at the present time one of the proprietors of the large mercantile establishments in Lapwai, Kamiah, Nezperce and Forest, operated by Lester Coffin & Schildman. They have an extensive trade at all these establishments. He has put his whole life and spirit into the mercantile world and being admirably fitted with natural talent, he has made a success that would be a crowning effort to a full life in this important line and is still numbered with the young men of the county.

We will note the details of his career, as they will be interesting in the history of the county where he has wrought with such excellent wisdom. Henry H. was born in Warsaw, Illinois, on November 20, 1871, being the son of Henry and Josephine Schildman. The father was a farmer, born in Ohio, in 1838, and now lives in Warsaw. The mother was born in Warsaw, her parents having come as early pioneers to that country. They both died when she was an infant and she was reared by her grandparents, who were pioneers of Illinois. Our subject worked at home, attended school in Warsaw, and later attended college two years. He remained with his parents until the time of his majority. In 1895 he longed for the west and accordingly came to Spokane. Six months were spent there, after which he repaired to Lewiston, accepting a position in the mercantile establishment of Coffin Brothers, leading merchants of Lewiston. During his stay with them, which was two years, they had opened a store at Lapwai when the reservation was thrown open for settlement. Mr. Schildman was installed as manager and soon his real worth and ability led the proprietors to take him as a partner. He has picked up the Nez Perces language and does a large business with the Indians.

Mr. Schildman is a thirty-second degree Mason. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a Republican and active in good government, but will never have his name placed for office, as he is occupied with business. Mr. Schildman is a firm believer in broad education and thus is sure that the general morals of the people will be bettered, and he labors for good schools.

**WILLIE E. KERN.** This enterprising farmer resides twenty-one miles southeast from Lewiston and is one of the substantial stockmen and farmers of his section, having a nice place well improved and productive of good returns annually. W. E. Kern was born in Richardson county, Nebraska, in 1866, being the son of William C. and Roda R. (Cox) Kern. The father is a stockman and farmer, born in Indiana in 1810, and now lives in Oregon. He crossed the plains in 1845, 1852, and in 1866, and mined in California. He was county treasurer of Umatilla county, at Pendleton, for eight years and was sheriff in Iowa for two terms. The mother was born in Indiana in 1827, came west in 1878 and is still living. Willie E. was reared in Nebraska until thirteen years old and then came west with his parents in 1878, completing his education in Pendleton. At fifteen he started for himself and worked three years in Umatilla county at blacksmithing. Then he went to the sound and labored in the timber. Four years later he went to Butte, Montana, and opened a restaurant, where he did well for two and one-half years. He also spent some time in the Big Bend country in Washington in the stock business and in 1899 he came to his present place. January was the month and he has labored since with excellent success, being now one of the prosperous men of the county. He owns a half section, well improved.

On April 18, 1900, Mr. Kern married Miss Nancy, daughter of Dr. Richardson, of the Willamette valley, Oregon. He was a leading man of Eugene, and had a fine farm and property there. He and his wife are both deceased. Mrs. Kern has four brothers and three sisters, named below: Minerva, Paris, Sarah, Laura, Mitchell, Clinton and James. Mr. Kern is an active Republican and is much interested in good schools. His father was a veteran of the Civil war. Mr. Kern is a man of good qualities and sound principles and stands well in the community and deserves the confidence and esteem that he generously receives from his acquaintances.

**FRANK BRONCHO.** Seven miles northeast of Lapwai is the fine home of the subject of this article. He has an elegant residence costing three thousand dollars and an estate of five hundred and twenty acres. This is well improved with buildings and orchard, and is handled skillfully.

Frank Broncho was born in Fort Hall, Utah, in

1860, being the son of Thomas and Angeline Broncho. The father was born in Canada, of French extraction, and died in 1885. The mother was of the Nez Perces, born on the reservation. The father was in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company at Fort Hall for many years. He met Angeline, who had been educated by Dr. Whitman, in Walla Walla, and there he married her. When Frank was a babe, his parents came to Walla Walla and farmed, and there our subject received his education. When he was seventeen, the family came to Asotin county, remaining three years, and then they went to the Nez Perces reservation, where they farmed and raised stock. At the time of the Nez Perces war the father moved his family to the fort at Lapwai but took no active part in the war. He carried the mails for years from Walla Walla to the fort. He was an old trapper and scout and served the United States in the latter capacity for many years. He was with Captain Stevens when he made the treaty with the Umatilla Indians. Our subject remained with his parents until the time of their death and then went to farming and raising stock for himself. At the time of the allotment of land on the reservation he received the estate where he now lives. He formerly owned land in Asotin county and did well there with stock.

In 1885 Mr. Broncho married Miss Marion, daughter of Nobe Henry, of American and Dutch descent. He is a farmer and stockman in Garden gulch on the reservation. To Mr. and Mrs. Broncho there have been born eight children, Edward, Angeline, Bessie, David, James, Anna, Clara and Ben. Mr. Broncho has three brothers, Thomas, Antonio, Edward, all in this county. Mr. Broncho has been a scout and interpreter for the government for many years. He was a body guard of Agent Monteith during the war. He is a man of intelligence and integrity and stands well with all who know him.

◆◆◆

**JAMES L. BOUNDS.** About one-half mile from North Lapwai is the elegant home of the subject of this article. It is large and tasty and has land there which is handled to general farming. Mr. Bounds is one of the earliest pioneers in many sections of the west and he played a very prominent part in the early times when gold was discovered in California. He came from the fields there and through his report there were hundreds of men who resorted thither.

James L. was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on February 12, 1830, being the son of Obediah and Nancy (Lovely) Bounds. The father was a farmer, born in Virginia in 1789 and died in 1844. He was a pioneer to Missouri in 1818 and settled in Lafayette county in 1820. He participated in the Black Hawk war, and the Osage Indian campaign. The mother of our subject was born in White county, Tennessee, and died in 1846. James received his education in his native place and remained with his mother until her death; then spent some time with his brother-in-law, but not agreeing with him, he ran away to join the army in the Mexican war. He went to Fort Leaven-

worth but changed his mind and came to Oregon City instead. He drove an ox team all the way and consumed six months in the trip. October 30, 1847, was the date of his landing there and as times were hard he labored at what he could get until 1848 and then heard of the gold find in California. With two lads who had accompanied him across the plains, he went thither on horseback, being the first party that went there across the mountains. They were at Clear creek in Shasta county, above Sacramento, on American river, and later at Placerville. He there met Dr. McBride, the grandfather of the present governor of Washington. He accompanied the Doctor to Ford's bar on the middle fork of the American river and there made nine hundred dollars the first month. In the fall he went back to Oregon in company with O. C. Pratt, one of the early governors of Oregon. In the spring of 1849, with a large company who were induced by his reports to join the exodus, he returned to California. They fought the Indians and soon were in the mines where young Bounds made fourteen hundred dollars in five weeks. He bought and sold horses and did well; later he went to Feather river and bought claims and made thirty-three hundred dollars. Being taken sick, he went to Sacramento and was doctored. He then returned to Oregon and later went back to California. Again we find him in Oregon working on his donation claim, and in 1857 he went again to California and remained seven years. In 1863 he came to Walla Walla and went into stock business. He returned to California in 1882 for his health and remained until 1890. In 1895 he came to Idaho and here he has been since.

On December 8, 1853, Mr. Bounds married Miss Rachel, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Linville, and a native of Lafayette county, Missouri. She crossed the plains in 1853. Mr. Bounds has one sister living, Amanda Stark, in Missouri. Mrs. Bounds has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, W. C., Humphrey, James B. and Eliza Hardesty. To Mr. and Mrs. Bounds there have been born seven children, as follows: Nancy King, in Nez Perces county; Homer, at Cape Nome; Wilham, in Asotin, Washington; Jennie Sumpter; Anna Gilchrist, in California; Bertha Adron, in Nez Perces county; Sallie Harrison, in Seattle. Mr. Bounds was deputy sheriff in Siskiyou county, California, for many years. He is a Democrat in politics and active in the welfare of the county.

◆◆◆

**CLINTON T. STRANAHAN.** At the present time Mr. Stranahan is holding the responsible position of superintendent of Indian schools and agent of the Nez Perces, with headquarters at Spalding, Idaho. In 1899 he received the appointment of agent at the hands of President McKinley, and in April, 1902, he was invested with the authority of superintendent of the schools, as those two offices had been merged under the civil service. Mr. Stranahan has been a very active and potent factor in the political realm of the state and has always heartily supported the Republican

principles. For sixteen years, with one exception, he has been regularly chosen to represent his district at the state convention and his influence has always been for good men and right principles. He was deputy assessor of Nez Perces county under L. F. Herbert, was also deputy auditor and deputy sheriff and in 1889 he was appointed deputy United States marshal under Joseph Pinkham and served through the trying times of the strike in the Coeur d' Alenes. He also was deputy assessor in Nez Perces county for one term. In all this long service, Mr. Stranahan has manifested marked efficiency and his sterling faithfulness and integrity were qualities which ever commended him to the hearty esteem of his fellows.

It will be interesting to note a part of his career in detail, and first we see that he was born in Contra Costa county California, near San Francisco, on March 17, 1850, being the son of Ebenezer and Ellen (Terry) Stranahan. The father was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1829, and died in 1873. He was of Irish extraction and was a pioneer to California in 1852 and held a prominent place in the state as a leading miner. The mother was born in New York and still lives in California. Clinton T. was educated in Oakland and when eighteen years of age started out for himself. Idaho was the objective point of his travels and he located a claim on American Ridge, having landed in Moscow in 1878. He gave his attention to farming for six years and then entered upon the public service as mentioned above. After his labors in the marshal's office were ended he took a farm adjoining Lewiston, on the Clearwater, and demonstrated that excellent fruit can be raised here. His fruit farm of forty acres is doubtless one of the very best in the northwest, having been brought to this excellence by his skill and careful oversight.

In 1884 Mr. Stranahan married Miss May L., daughter of Samuel L. Bostwick, deceased, a native of Iowa, and a pioneer to Montana, settling there in 1865. Mrs. Stranahan was born in Montana, being the first white girl born in Gallatin valley, now Bozeman. Mr. Stranahan has three brothers and two sisters, Farrand E., Willoughby F. and Cady R.; Cora Hosom and Esther. To Mr. and Mrs. Stranahan there have been born three children, Clyde, Glenthora and Everett. Clyde is attending the high school in Lewiston. Mr. Stranahan is a member of the W. of W. Mrs. Stranahan is a communicant of the Episcopalian church.

---

THOMAS D. KING. It is pleasant to see this gentleman, who operated in the vigorous labors of the pioneer in many places on this coast, now enjoying the land that he helped to develop with his sturdy labors and being one of the prominent and influential citizens.

Mr. King was born in Logan county, Ohio, in January, 1834, being the son of Thomas D. and Susan (Berry) King. The father was a hatter, born in Virginia in 1779, and died in Burlington, Iowa, in 1872. He was a pioneer in Ohio, Indiana and Iowa. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in

1789 and died in 1857. The family came to Indiana when Thomas D. was young and thence they removed to Iowa, where he was educated and grew to manhood. Arriving at majority's estate, he farmed for himself and in 1857 he went via Panama to California. From San Francisco, he went direct to Marysville and worked for his brother-in-law, Nelson Westcott. He and his brother William raised a crop of corn as an experiment and cleared nearly five thousand dollars from it. Some years later they bought a hotel in the mountains on Rabbit creek road and did well there. In 1862 he sold out and came to Idaho and joined the forces at Florence who were digging for gold. Later he went to Walla Walla and farmed for a year and then went to Oregon. Returning to Boise, he took mining claims and later he secured the contract to carry the mail from Walla Walla to Colville. Later he took another contract from Walla Walla to Lewiston, and here he did a general express and passenger traffic. Seven years were spent at this and then he went to California, settling in San Luis Obispo county, where he went into the stock and dairy business. Here he continued until 1897, then sold out his stock, of which he had a considerable, also sold his land, nine hundred and sixty acres, and came to Idaho and settled on his present place on the reservation. He is one mile east from Lapwai and has a good farm, and his sons, George and Ira, also have nice farms here.

On December 25, 1872, Mr. King married Miss Nancy, daughter of James L. and Rachel (Linville) Bowns, natives of Missouri. Mrs. King has the following named brothers and sisters: Homer, Willard, Jennie Sumpter, Anna Gilchrist, Birdie Adron, Sallie Harrison, and the following who are deceased. Eliza Hawcroft, Martha and Ruth, who both died at the same time with diphtheria, Abie, Manda. Mr. King has brothers and sisters as follows, William B., Felix, Samuel, John, George, Sallie, Harriett, Hannah, Jane, Ruth, Kate Louise, Julia Carroll and Mattie Morton, all deceased but the first one and the last two. To Mr. and Mrs. King have been born seven children, James, Minnie, Thomas, all deceased, George W., Ira F., Kate, deceased, Rachel. Mr. King is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife belong to the Christian church. In political matters, Mr. King is a Republican and always active in that realm, but he has many times refused office himself. He was a member of the school board in California for twelve years. Mrs. King's uncles were in the Civil war. Mr. King is expecting to handle stock on his farm altogether and will increase his holdings in this line.

---

OLIVER JOHNSON is one of the industrious agriculturists of Nez Perces and his home place consists of one hundred and twenty acres of good soil, nine miles east of Lewiston. He does a general farming business and is prosperous and progressive.

Oliver was born in Dallas, Polk county, Oregon, on July 19, 1863, being the son of Newton C. and Louise A. (Byerly) Johnson. The father was a farmer,

born in Missouri in 1839, and died in 1901. He was a pioneer to Oregon, crossing the plains with teams in 1846 and the train had a number of battles with the Indians. The mother of our subject was born in Iowa, on January 29, 1844. Oliver remained at home until of age, receiving a good education from the common schools. In 1881 the parents removed to Walla Walla, Washington. Our subject remained there for a few years and then returned to Oregon. While the father was near Walla Walla the Snake Indians broke out and caused trouble but he did not leave his farm. Oliver farmed in Oregon until 1894, then came to Whitman county, Washington, and tilled the soil for a year and removed to the Potlatch country, where he farmed for one year. Then he came to the vicinity of Lewiston and when the reservation opened up he took his present place, as mentioned above. Mr. Johnson has labored faithfully in the good work of developing the country and has so conducted himself that he has won the respect and esteem of all who know him.

On October 28, 1886, Mr. Johnson married Miss Abbie, daughter of Jack and Mary (Duncan) De Lashmutt. The father was a farmer and merchant, a native of Pennsylvania and died in 1883. The mother was born in Missouri and died in 1885. Mrs. Johnson was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on July 29, 1867. She had one sister, Jennie, now deceased. She has half brothers and sisters as follows: Isabelle, Sarah, Van Buren, Butler, Lindsay, Fillmore, Elsworth, Douglas, Josephine, Kate, Jennie, Mattie, Reuben, James and Samuel. Mr. Johnson has one sister, Addie McDaniel. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson two children have been born, Jessie M. and Effie. Mr. Johnson is a member of the M. W. A. In political matters, he is a Democrat but never aspires for office. Mr. Johnson takes a warm interest in bettering the schools and does intelligent labor in all the affairs of politics and local concern. His uncle, Abraham Byerley, was in the Indian war.

---

HON. DENNIS W. C. DUNWELL is one of the venerable and highly respected citizens of the county, is one of the prominent men and is also numbered with the earliest pioneers. He has done a giant's part in developing the country, and while the wheel of fortune has several times badly turned him down, still after each setback, he showed the ability, the pluck, and the energy to rise and overcome the very things that brought disaster, and so obtained a good success out of his defeat.

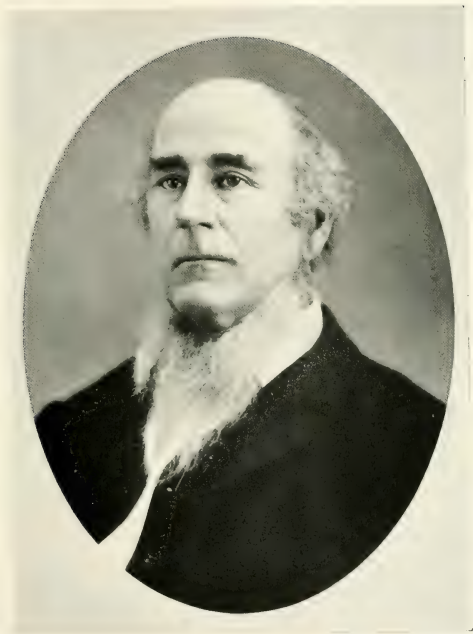
He was born in Pleasant Valley, New York, on August 13, 1817, being the son of George and Orailia (Conklin) Dunwell. The father was a tailor, born in Massachusetts, in 1780, and died in 1836. The mother was born in Connecticut in 1782 and died in 1872. The parents went to Connecticut when our subject was an infant, settling in Salisbury. They remained there about twenty years. Then Dennis went to Michigan and sold stock and later taught school in New York, in Pennsylvania, and in Ohio.

In 1850, he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and there did contracting and building. He formed a company, known as the Dunwell, Harthorn & Coulter Company, which dealt in grain and handled stock and did exceedingly well. During the crash of 1857, the company went down, Mr. Dunwell losing as much as two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Dunwell then came to Walla Walla, in 1862, with a mule team and later he was in Boise and other mining towns. He packed from Lewiston to Pierce City and Florence. In 1867 he bought a ranch in the Sweetwater country. Through dishonesty of his partner, he was again stripped of his holdings, and his experiences about this time were exceedingly discouraging. His family came to him when he was thus depleted in finances. He took a position as secretary of Agent O'Neal, at Lapwai, then was elected assessor of Shoshone county in 1871 and was soon on his feet again. He then bought a farm on five mile prairie, returned to Lewiston to school his children, held the mail route from Lewiston to Pierce City for four years and bought the old Greer ferry. In 1876-7, he was the representative of Shoshone county in the territorial legislature at Boise. In the spring of 1877, the Indians broke out, burned his property, including the ferry, house and goods and so forth, and again, Mr. Dunwell was called to meet misfortune. He finally gathered the remnants of what was left, sold it, and later bought a ranch five miles east from Lewiston, which is still known as the Dunwell ranch, which he has deeded to his daughter. He is making his home now with his son-in-law, Walter A. Smith. Mr. Dunwell was also in the Minnesota legislature and was sheriff of Ramsey county. He owned two hundred and fifty acres where the fifth ward of St. Paul now is. Mr. Dunwell was a prominent man in St. Paul as he has been in this country and he has always manifested worthy ability and discretion while his integrity has never been questioned.

In 1853, Mr. Dunwell married Miss Mary B., daughter of Patrick Brennan, a wealthy man of Detroit, Michigan, where the wedding occurred. Mrs. Dunwell was born in Canada, on May 12, 1831. Mr. Dunwell has one sister, Mrs. Sarah Shears, in Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Dunwell have two children, Dan, in Oro Fino; Mary W. Smith, at Lewiston. Our subject is a member of the Masons and has been for fifty-two years. He is the oldest member of the county and was granted an honorary membership in the St. Paul lodge without dues. He is also the oldest member of the Pioneer Association. Mr. Dunwell has a claim pending against the government for five thousand dollars for damages the Indians did in the war of 1877. He is a Democrat in political matters and has always manifested an intelligent interest in the affairs of government as well as in business.

---

CHARLES L. HAMILTON. Not only is the subject of this article well known as a thrifty and up-to-date farmer and orchardist but also in the industrial world, he has gained distinction, being a



HON. DENNIS W. C. DUNWELL



pioneer in the blacksmith business in at least three different locations in Latah county, and he is withal, a man of ability and substantiality, and possessed of integrity and uprightness, which have won for him the esteem of his fellows.

Mr. Hamilton was born in Macon county, Missouri, on September 2, 1857, being the son of Samuel C. and Sarah A. (Blackwell) Hamilton, the father being a fruit grower and blacksmith of his section. Our subject was educated in Missouri, and also learned from his father the art of blacksmithing, remaining there until he had arrived at the age of twenty. He then came west to Whitman county, Washington, crossing the plains with mule teams. He took a preemption in Whitman county and for nine years was numbered with the leading tillers of the soil there. It was in 1887 when he came to Latah county, and here he homesteaded the place where he now lives, three miles south from Kendrick. He has an eighty-acre farm embellished with comfortable improvements, and an orchard of five acres. He operated a blacksmith shop here and when Leland started, he opened a shop there where he beat the anvil to the time of honest industry until Kendrick was located, when he put up the first shop there as he had been first in both the other locations. He did a good business in Kendrick until recently, when he sold the entire property and devoted himself entirely to his farming and fruit growing interests. Mr. Hamilton is affiliated with the W. of W. Lodge No. 327, being council commander, which office he has held for five terms, he also belongs to the circle, No. 217. He is a director in the Methodist church at Leland and at the present time he is a member of the Democratic county central committee.

The marriage of Mr. Hamilton and Miss Addie, daughter of Jacob and Catherine A. Van Tine, early pioneers of Whitman county, was solemnized at Colfax, Whitman county, Washington, on January 14, 1879, and they became the parents of eight children, Leona, wife of B. P. Parks; the rest all being at home, Florence, Ellen Nora, Jessie, Dela, Carver, Ruth and Hazel.

**BENJAMIN E. WILSON.** The subject of this sketch was born in Barbour county, West Virginia, on July 18, 1853, being the son of David and Amanda (Carter) Wilson, natives of West Virginia and Virginia, respectively. The father was born in Barbour county in 1822, and his father was born there also. The mother of our subject was born in 1821 and died in 1886. In 1866 the family removed to Clay county, Indiana, where the father bought land and farmed. Benjamin here grew to manhood and received his education in the public schools. He took up farming for himself at the age of twenty and when he was thirty-two he went to Adair county, Missouri, and there tilled for five years. It was in 1890 that Mr. Wilson determined to try the west for himself and accordingly migrated to Tekoa, Washington, and there farmed until the reservation opened. His success was

excellent and when the reservation was ready for settlers he came to the vicinity of Lapwai and secured a claim which he sold in 1901 and bought his present place, two miles west and two south from Melrose. He has a good orchard and is putting out more. Mr. Wilson has a nice bunch of stock and is breeding them up to fine specimens.

While in Missouri, in 1886, Mr. Wilson married Miss Dora B., daughter of Henry and Martha (Heuitt) Mustoe, natives of Virginia. They were pioneers in Missouri. Mrs. Wilson was born in Missouri, in 1863 and has two brothers and one sister, William, Albert and Loretta Page. Mr. Wilson has two brothers and one sister, Robert, James B., Hellen Riley. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Ethel and Blanch, both at home. Mr. Wilson is a Mason; has been school trustee and in politics is an active Democrat of the Jeffersonian type. He is a man of good qualities, has done a good work in this county and elsewhere, maintains a first class reputation, has the confidence of his fellows and is a genial, pleasant gentleman of intelligence and worth.

**JASON M. HARRINGTON.** Few, if any, have done more for the industrial advancement of the county during the time in which he has operated here, than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Harrington is a millman, owning and operating a fine saw-mill and manufacturing all kinds of lumber products. He is a man of fine ability and is possessed of worth and integrity.

J. M. Harrington was born in Lewis county, New York, on August 16, 1843, being the son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Hulburt) Harrington. The father was a lumberman, born in New York in 1823 and died in 1899. His father, Capt. John T. Harrington was a prominent lawyer and lumberman and a captain in the war of 1812. He was a partner in a law office with President Van Buren and married Kate Van Buren, a cousin of the president. He lived to be one hundred and one years of age and died in 1884. He was a pioneer in the Black river region in New York and there did an extensive lumber business. His son, the father of our subject, was also a successful operator there and a prominent lumberman of the state. The mother of our subject was born in Lewis county, New York. Her mother was a native of Pennsylvania and her father of Rhode Island. The subject of this sketch came with his parents to Wisconsin when he was eleven years of age and the home was there for twelve years. Then they removed to Scott county, Minnesota, where the father continued in the lumber business. Jason M. received a common school education and when the war broke out, he enlisted in the quartermaster's department under Captain Haskell and did duty until the close of the war. He was at Memphis, Little Rock, DuVall's bluff and other places, serving faithfully until the close of the conflict and then went home. He continued in business in Minnesota until the timber began to be scarce and then, in 1891, he came west, looking for a location. Finding

the surroundings of Lewiston favorable, he secured a site and removed his mammoth establishment there. He did a fine business, but in 1897, the fire fiend destroyed his entire plant, entailing a loss of twenty-two thousand dollars besides ten thousand dollars worth of logs. Phoenix-like, however, Mr. Harrington would not brook defeat and at once built another mill. This plant is now being handled by his sons and they do a good business.

On August 5, 1868, Mr. Harrington married Miss Lavina, daughter of George W. and Elizabeth (Cavanah) Sykes, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Harrington has the following brothers and sisters, George, Mary, David, Lewis, Ezra, Henry and Hattie. Mr. Harrington has the following named brothers and sisters, Vincent K., Curtis, Betty A., Martha Allen and John. To Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have been born children named as follows: Ellsworth; Lafayette, in Lewiston; Jennie Robnett, county superintendent; Minnie, teacher in the Lewiston public schools; Jeremiah and Nettie Knight, in Lewiston; Nellie, George, Jason M., Lewis and Gladys, at home. Mr. Harrington is a member of the A. O. U. W. He has always refused all nominations, but is a stanch Republican and takes an intelligent part in political matters and is a progressive and capable citizen.

WILLIAM BUOYE is one of the first settlers in that portion of Nez Perces county where he now resides, having come here in 1878, taking a homestead four miles west from where Leland is located to-day. Mr. Buoye built the first cabin in the big Potlatch prairie and was the second one taking land north of the Clearwater and east from the Potlatch.

Our subject was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, near Fox lake, on March 7, 1848, being the son of Frank and Elizabeth (Cardwell) Buoye. The father was one of the early settlers in that vicinity and was occupied in tilling the soil. It was 1868 when the family came to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, making settlement near Garden City. There the parents died. Our subject remained until 1877, in which year he determined to try his fortunes in the west, and so came to Puget Sound, where he spent one year and then in 1878, came to the territory now embraced in Nez Perces county. He devoted himself to the culture of his homestead and it has been the family home since, with the exception of the years from 1882 to 1888, when he was in Lapwai working for the government as a carpenter. He now has one half section of fine farm land well improved, good buildings, choice orchard, and is one of the prominent men of his section.

The marriage of Mr. Buoye and Miss Esther, daughter of James and Rose (McDonald) Davis, was solemnized in Mankato, Minnesota, on February 14, 1883, and they have become the parents of three children, William M., eight years of age, and Edna D. and Everd D., twins. Mrs. Buoye is a native of Dodge

county, Wisconsin, when she was taken while young by her parents to Blue Earth county, Minnesota. Her father died there, but her mother is still living. Mr. Buoye is one of the leading citizens of his vicinity and stands well, being a man of integrity and sound principles. In addition to general farming and fruit raising, he raises cattle, sheep and hogs.

DAVID THOMSON is an enterprising, energetic, and thrifty farmer, a public minded citizen, a man of integrity and uprightness, and it is fitting that a review of his career be placed in the history of Nez Perces county.

David Thomson was born in Ontario, Canada, on December 14, 1851, being the son of Joseph and Guira (Maria) Thomson. The father was born in Scotland in 1832 and came to Canada when a boy. The mother was born in Canada. Our subject received his education in the splendid and world famous schools in Ontario, and remained with his father until he had reached the age of nineteen. Then he came to the lumber regions of Michigan, where he operated for four years. It was 1874 when he left for Stillwater, in Minnesota, and lumbered until 1878, when he went to Montana and freighted for twelve years. In 1890, Mr. Thompson moved to Coulee City, Washington and freighted to Wenatchee and the Cascades for three years. Then he removed to Umatilla county and in 1893, came thence to Nez Perces county, where he farmed for two years and then on November 18, 1895, he took his present place, five miles north from Morrow. It is a good quarter section and is well handled. Mr. Thomson raises cattle and does general farming. He has two brothers and one sister, John, Elizabeth Bean, Thomas. He is a stanch Democrat, active and influential in local politics while he is always deeply interested in the national issues and intelligent in the questions of the day.

JAMES L. HOBART. Among the young and enterprising agriculturists of the reservation is to be classed the subject of this sketch and the industry, thrift, uprightness and good achievements of Mr. Hobart are evidence of his worth and integrity.

James L. Hobart was born in Buchanan county, Iowa, on May 20, 1870, being the son of Charles and Lavina (Lenington) Hobart. The father enlisted in the Ninth Iowa Infantry and served for over four years in the cause of his country. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg and participated in the march to the sea and many other great conflicts and arduous undertakings. He was honorably discharged and is now a member of the G. A. R. at Moscow, where he and his wife reside. When James was eight the family removed to northern Iowa and thence to Graham county, Kansas. In the fall of 1881, they all come to the vicinity of Moscow and there James remained on his father's farm until he was married.

That happy event took place on September 7, 1890, and the lady of his choice was Mrs. Elizabeth (Crumpacker) Decker, the daughter of Henry and Rachel (Frazier) Crumpacker. Her parents crossed the plains with ox teams in 1864 from Missouri to Boise; in 1865 they came to the Walla Walla valley, settling on Dry creek. They were among the first settlers there and when the reservation opened they came thither. Here Mrs. Crumpacker died in 1896 and the bereaved father is now making his home with the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Hobart's first husband only lived fourteen months after his marriage. One child was born to them, Faye Decker. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hobart, Winnie A., Beatrice, deceased, Doyle D., Naomi R. Mr. Hobart was here at the time of the rush in the fall of 1895 and was fortunate in securing a good place. He has it all fenced and under tribute of cultivation and is making one of the good and valuable farms of the country. He came with four horses, one cow and one wagon. All his holdings now have been gained since that time. Mr. Hobart is a member of the W. of W. and is in good standing in the community.

---

I. N. RATCLIFFE, the son of W. E. Ratcliffe, of whom special mention is made in this work, was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on July 4, 1870. The first eleven years of his life were spent in that place and then he went with his parents to southern California, where they remained two years. Returning to Douglas county, our subject spent but a short time then journeyed to Davenport, Lincoln county, Washington. With the exception of one year which was spent in Utah, Mr. Ratcliffe was for thirteen years a leading resident of Davenport. Again we see him in Oregon and at the time of the opening of the Nez Perces reservation he, accompanied by his brother, came hither and took a homestead where the town of Peck now stands. He gave his attention to improving the farm and was instrumental in starting the bright town of Peck. Since that time he has devoted himself to the real estate business also to handling a livery and feed stable. In political matters, Mr. Ratcliffe is a Jeffersonian Democrat and well posted in the questions of the day. He is a progressive man, of broad mind and public spirit and is a leading spirit in any movement for general advancement and building up the town and country adjacent.

---

J. C. PETERSON. The devotees of the newspaper fraternity have ever been a power in the development and progress of the country since the time when the first papers rolled from the early presses. Men of talent and enterprise have fought out the battles of thought and settled right the questions which have been agitated and been brought up in the progress which the same papers had fostered and made possible. As a representative of the fraternity, a man

of ability and sound principles, the subject of this article, who is owner and editor of the Peck Press, a paper of vitality and merit, is justly represented in the history of northern Idaho and it is with pleasure that we grant him space here.

J. C. Peterson was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on December 22, 1868, the son of Martin B. and Margaret A. (Bowers) Peterson, born in Ohio, in 1844 and 1846, respectively. The father came from Xenia. The mother is a daughter of a noted Dunkard minister, Martin Bowers. The parents both live in Latah county now. Our subject was well educated in his native country and in 1889, came with his parents to Washington and settled on Union flats, Whitman county. They farmed there one year and in 1890 they settled in the vicinity of Vollmer, Idaho, where he farmed for some time. In 1895, our subject married Miss Rosa M. Hatter, of Vollmer, after which he removed into the town of Vollmer and learned the printer's art. He engaged in the publication of the Vollmer News, succeeding C. S. Moody, and continued the sheet until 1898, when he sold out, his partner, John E. Hoffman, purchasing it. Then Mr. Peterson removed to Oro Fino, and there was connected with the Oro Fino Courier until November, 1900, when he bought the Peck Press and since that time Mr. Peterson has devoted himself to that paper. He has made the paper popular and it is a bright newsy sheet of good appearance and taste and is one of the lively and sound Republican papers of the northern part of the state.

Mr. Peterson has two brothers, Homer L. and Sam B., and six sisters, Laura Booth, Mary Kenny, Maggie Rundle, Lulu Minehead, Angre, Edith Brown, deceased.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Peterson, Beatrice and Lois. Mr. Peterson takes an active part in political matters and is one of the solid Republicans who stand on their platform from principle. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. Mr. Peterson has a farm adjoining Peck in addition to his paper and other property. He is a man whose uprightness and integrity have made him popular and of excellent standing among all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

---

WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM. This venerable gentleman is one of the leading stockmen and farmers in the reservation portion of Nez Perces county, being at the present time not only doing a general farming business on his estate one half mile east of Kippen, but also breeding some excellent specimens of Percheron and Clyde horses.

William Cunningham was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania in 1834, being the son of Jacob and Emily (Nichols) Cunningham. The father was born in New Jersey in 1821 and died in 1894. His people were pioneers in Pennsylvania and he was a soldier in the Civil war, being in Company I, Tenth Illinois, under Generals Halleck and Curtis. The mother

of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, in 1809 and died in 1899, aged ninety-one. The family removed to New York, and thence to Ohio and when William was eleven they went to Michigan. There he grew to manhood and received his education. When he was twenty-six, he went to Champaign county, Illinois, the family all going, and there he enlisted in Company I, Tenth Illinois Cavalry, in September, 1861, his father also enlisting at about the same date. Our subject served two years under General Halleck and was taken with measles which settled on his lungs and so dreadful was the effect of this disease that he was unable to speak above a whisper for three years. At the close of the war he returned to Illinois and remained on the farm until 1866, then went to Indiana and railroaded for a number of years and then came west to Portland and followed the same business for some time. He spent three years in the Yakima country in Washington, and then went to the reservation and secured his present place, which he has cultivated and improved in a becoming manner. March, 1896, was the date of his settlement here and he has always been known as one of the substantial and progressive men of the community.

In 1862, in Illinois, Mr. Cunningham married Miss Ann, daughter of Barnabas Howe, a farmer and pioneer in Indiana. Mrs. Cunningham was born in Indiana, in 1838 and has one brother, Ira, at Lapwai, Idaho. Mr. Cunningham has two sisters, Ellen Knapp and Ida Donaldson, both in Iowa. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham, Emma and William, deceased; Cora Smith, Pearl Parkin, and Esther Tipton, in Nez Perces county; Earl, at home. Mr. Cunningham is a member of the G. A. R., and is an active Republican. He is a man who has achieved success in his labors, has sustained an unsullied reputation, has always been a stanch and upright man and is now enjoying the golden days of his life in plenty.

**HIRAM E. CHURCH.** It is with pleasure that we are enabled to accord the representative and prominent farmer and stockman, whose name is at the head of this article, a review in the history of his county, since he is one of the most prosperous men of the county, being a heavy property owner and a skillful handler of stock, having one of the most productive farms in the county, while in his private walk he is a man who has won the esteem and confidence of all, being of sound principles, and faithful.

Mr. Church was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, on October 6, 1847, being the son of Cyrus and Emeline (Russell) Church. The father was a prominent farmer of that county, and there the mother died in 1854, but the father married again and lived there until January 7, 1900, being at that time in his eighty-third year, and they both rest in the cemetery at the home place. The children of the family were six boys and two girls. Our subject was educated at the schools in his native place, and for twenty-two years remained with his father, then started in the

battle of life for himself. He went to southwestern Missouri, purchased a farm and wrought there for a decade and then came west to Genesee. He purchased land where he now lives, three miles south of Genesee, having now about four hundred acres of fine, rich land. His brother, who is mentioned in this work, owns about the same amount adjoining and they operate this large amount of land in partnership, handling as high as twelve thousand bushels as one year's crop. Our subject has his farm well improved and good, substantial and commodious buildings erected, while also they together own a large herd of stock. Mr. Church has an orchard of twelve acres, and he raises abundant returns of fruits of all kinds. Mr. Church states that this is the most productive country that he has ever seen, and feels assured that one would have to search long and far before another as good section could be found. Mr. Church is a man of good ability, has made a fine success in his business affairs, has maintained an unsullied reputation, and is one of the wise, substantial, and leading citizens of Nez Perces county.

**WILLIAM TAVIS.** Perhaps the success that the subject of this sketch has achieved and wrought out here in the reservation country is equal to that of any resident. He came here with no means and located on a quarter three miles north from Nezperce and he now owns this all free from debt; has purchased another quarter of even finer land and has good improvements and buildings necessary to handle the entire amount in fine shape. Mr. Tavis has good stock and implements and is in excellent circumstances. This has been no chance luck, for he and his estimable wife have labored hard and long to accomplish this excellent result. Mrs. Tavis assisted her husband with the work of the farm, even driving the five horse team to the binder and some of the time carrying her three children with her on the machine. It is gratifying to see such arduous labor handled with wisdom and resulting in the good property holding that they are now blessed with.

William Tavis was born in Macoupin county, Illinois, on September 11, 1862, being the son of Isaac and Minerva (Potts) Tavis, who were natives of and were married in Macoupin county. In 1870, they all came to Jasper county, Missouri. The father served eleven months in the war and was honorably discharged at the close. They now live near Marshall, Spokane county, Washington. Our subject remained with his parents until 1887 then came to Spokane, on April 17, of that year. On December 24, 1889, he married Miss Mina, daughter of W. G. and Mary M. (Jessup) Addington, natives respectively of Indiana and Lee county, Iowa, in which county they were married. Then they removed to Cherokee county, Kansas, where Mrs. Tavis was born on May 19, 1871. The family then came, via San Francisco, to Dayton, Washington, in 1879, and in 1888 they went to Spokane county. Mr. Addington was four years in the

Civil war. In 1891, Mr. Tavis went to Wilbur, Washington and in 1894 he came to the reservation and worked for a man who had Indian land leased. Thus he was here to select good land when the reservation opened, which he did, gaining his present home. Mr. Tavis had to go out to harvest for the purpose of gaining provisions and he started with abundant hardships. His first grist, being sixteen sacks, he hauled to Lewiston, the trip consuming eight days. Five children have been born to this couple, Roy E., Lora E., deceased, Goldie P., Tina M., Warren W.

**SAMUEL LOCKRIDGE.** As a representative farmer of the reservation country, a man of intelligence and worth and a loyal and patriotic citizen of our commonwealth, we chronicle the subject of this article.

Samuel Lockridge was born in Warren county, Iowa, on November 9, 1863, being the son of William and Elizabeth J. (Simmons) Lockridge. The father was born on February 6, 1834, in Augusta county, Virginia, and came with his parents when a small child to Indiana, where he grew to young manhood and was educated in the schools of that day. In 1853 he went to Iowa and there remained until 1893, living a time, however, in Oklahoma. He is a man of prominence and worth and has often times been chosen for offices of trust in the county and has ever discharged his duties with efficiency and faithfulness. His grandfather, William, was one of the patriots who fought for our independence and the fruits of those praiseworthy labors are ours to enjoy to this day. He used a flintlock rifle in the war under Morgan which an uncle in the family, Jacob Daggy, used in the war of 1812, and which is now a prized heirloom of the family.

William Lockridge was married in Iowa to Elizabeth Simmons, who was a native of Iowa and died in Oklahoma in 1895. Our subject was brought up in Iowa and there received his education. He remained with his father until of age and then farmed in Iowa some time longer. In 1893 he journeyed to Oklahoma and later bought a relinquishment to a preemption. This was his family home until 1899, the same being in Lincoln county, near Chandler, which he sold and took a trip back to Ohio, after which he came and bought his present place in 1900, which has been the home since. He does general farming, has a good place and devotes some attention to stock. Mr. Lockridge is a Democrat and is active in the campaigns.

On December 9, 1891, Mr. Lockridge married Miss Eliza C., daughter of Joseph S. and Cynthia (Ellenwood) Dilley. The father who was born June 11, 1828, in Virginia, was a pioneer in Washington county, Ohio, where he still lives. The mother was born March 9, 1826, in Virginia, where she was brought up and died in Ohio, on August 22, 1887. Mrs. Lockridge has the following named brothers and sisters: Joseph R., John W., Nahen S., Suzie M. Mr. Lockridge has six brothers and sisters: Leander

J., Mrs. Mary Wheat, John W., Robert A., Sarah Follett, and Savannah C. Mr. and Mrs. Lockridge have two children, Mabel D. and Clara M.

**DAVID B. CHURCH.** One of the early pioneers of this section, and to-day one of the most substantial, energetic and progressive agriculturists of the county, the subject of this sketch is eminently fitted to be represented in the history of Nez Perces county, being a man of strong personal character, and withal of integrity, ability and executive force. The birthplace of Mr. Church is in Walworth county, Wisconsin, his birth occurring on February 25, 1852; his parents were Cyrus and Emeline (Russell) Church, natives respectively of Connecticut and Ohio. The father came to that section in 1836, being a pioneer and there farmed all his life, his death occurring while he was on a visit to Chicago in 1899. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native place and he remained with his father until he had arrived at the age of twenty-three years. In the year 1875, he came to California and one year later went thence to Salem, Oregon, and six months later came to this country. In June, 1877, he removed to the place adjoining the one where he now lives and the next year moved onto his present place, which is six and one half miles southwest from Genesee. He gained title to this land by the homestead right and has since that time given his time and attention to farming, stock-raising and raising fruits. He and his brother, Hiram E., are in partnership, owning about eight hundred acres of land, mostly rented and since the orchards have come to bearing they occupy the time and attention of the owners. The brother came here in 1884. Our subject has his land well improved, is a skillful farmer, and has taken the part of the intelligent and loyal citizen in the affairs of the country. He is highly esteemed and commands the respect of all.

**ANDREW M. JOHNSON** is a sawmill man and a machinist, dwelling about four miles southwest from Illo, where he owns a fine quarter section of good pine timber land and operates a sawmill. He has a good plant and does a thriving business, being a man of practical qualities and able to adapt himself to any portion of the work of the mill.

Andrew M. Johnson was born in Dallas county, Texas, on May 29, 1869, being the son of Andrew and Elna (Martinson) Johnson, natives of Sweden. The father was born January 10, 1837, came to this country and did contracting on the Texas Pacific, was one of the pioneer settlers in the Big Bend country and died in October, 1896. In addition to our subject there were born to this couple the following named children: Nels T., born in Sweden, on April 2, 1867, being now a mining man; Mauritz C., born in Texas, on January 15, 1879; Amos E., born in Denton county, Texas, in 1881. Our subject started out for himself when

seventeen, prospected and worked in the Okanogan country and two years later he went to Colfax and there farmed until the spring of 1896, when he came to the Nez Perces reservation and filed a homestead. He relinquished in 1899 and filed another homestead where he now lives. After he sold his first place, Mr. Johnson bought an interest in the Fletcher roller flour mills but sold that property six months later. Then he established his present sawmill plant and to the prosecution of this business he has devoted his time and energies since. Mr. Johnson is one of the substantial and capable men of this section and is numbered with the progressive and industrious citizens of the county.

On October 12, 1902, Mr. Johnson married Miss Lillie Wright, whose parents are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The wedding occurred in Nez Perces county. In politics, Mr. Johnson is a Republican and is well posted on the questions of the day.

FELIX WARREN. The engineer is fast taking the place of the stage driver and the flying pony expressman, but occasionally we find one of the old timers, whose eye will flash with the same fire of adventure and uncurbed spirit as characterized the early men who drove the dangerous routes of the west in days of savage wars and wild scenes. Among the very best stage drivers that ever drew reins west of the Rockies and as a veritable leader of them all in the northwest, we mention the well known gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article. Felix Warren is one of the genuine old time stage men, who scorned the savages, weathered the fiercest storms and passed through the trying scenes and dangers incident to stage life of the west. He has never been beaten in a contest and has drawn reins with the best men the country could produce. Keen, brave, kind, and genial, he has commanded the respect, and won the esteem and confidence of all, while steadily from the pioneer days until the present he has followed his line of business and is now handling the stage from Lewiston to Cottonwood, where he has driven for sixteen years, twelve consecutively.

A detailed account of the career of Mr. Warren will be hailed with keen delight by all old timers and with pleasure we append the same. He was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on July 15, 1852, being the son of Hugh and Esther (Sturgill) Warren. The father was born in North Carolina in 1821 and died in 1880. He was a pioneer of Missouri and a fifty-niner in California, where he remained until 1865, when he returned to the states and came with his family to Walla Walla and bought a farm engaging in stock raising until his death. He was captain of the train of one hundred and thirty-six wagons which he piloted over in safety. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia and died in 1884. Felix was twelve years of age when he came with his parents to this country and he remained with his father until eighteen and then went to packing to the Kootenai country, British

Columbia. He did this on account of his health and as the outdoor exercise was bracing and improving him, he continued until he was twenty-three. Then he began staging from Almoda to Colfax and in 1875 took up the business on his own account. He operated from Dayton to Walla Walla and about that time bought the entire holdings of the Northwestern Stage Company, which included many lines in this country, among which were those from Dayton to Colfax, thence to Sprague, Colfax to Lewiston, Lewiston to Spokane Falls, and others. These Mr. Warren operated for fifteen years and also from Dayton to Lewiston for six years. He had as partner, A. A. Newberry, well known in the northwest and they operated from Lewiston to Mt. Idaho. It is thus seen that Mr. Warren is the oldest and most extensive stage and mail operator in the entire country. He was special messenger for the government in the Bannock war and at one time he drove from Mt. Idaho to Lewiston in less than ten hours, hauling fourteen passengers, among whom were Sam Silverman (a noted mining man) and Spud Howard, a famous California driver. Mr. Warren drove six horses and had four relays in this trip. Bell Foster, a noted scout and an intimate friend of Mr. Warren, was killed at Cottonwood by the savages during the Nez Perces war.

On March 3, 1873, Mr. Warren married Miss Janetta Smalls, at Walla Walla. She has three brothers, John, Harvey and Robert. She was born in Iowa in 1860. Mr. Warren has the following brothers and sisters, Solomon S., a miner at Nome; Joseph F., chief of police in Spokane for years, now in Nome; Robert S., in Nome; Mrs. H. W. Spalding, at Almoda, whose husband was a son of the noted missionary Spalding; Inez Dawson, in Yakima, whose husband is a stockman. Mr. Warren is an active Democrat and has been honored by his party with a number of nominations for office. Mr. Warren was well acquainted with the noted Joe Meek. He is a member of the Pioneer Association and one of the best known and highly esteemed men of the entire northern part of the state.

JOHN NELLESEN. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant space in the history of northern Idaho to the young and enterprising agriculturist whose name is at the head of this article as he has done excellent work here in the development of the resources of the country, has wrought with a hand of industry in improving his homestead and has so conducted himself that he has won and retains the good will and esteem of all who know him.

John Nelsen was born in Calumet county, Wisconsin, on January 26, 1870, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Hammer) Nelsen, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject remained under the parental roof until he had attained the age of twenty and then went out to encounter the storms of life alone. He came to Walla Walla about that time and went to work hauling hay and straw. This was in the winter and during the summer he wrought

in the harvest field. When the reservation opened he came to Craig mountain and took his present place of one hundred and twenty acres of fine pine timber land, which lies about four miles northwest from Morrow. Mr. Nellsen has some extra fine springs on his land and by his own efforts he has cleared sixteen acres. The first two years here, he and his brother worked out most of the time to get a start, but since then they have rented land and have done well, threshing this last year five thousand bushels of grain. They have their own machinery, horses, and are numbered with the prosperous men of this section. Much credit is due this worthy young man in his efforts to build up the country and make a good home; just such sturdy toilers as he are the ones who have made this country prosperous and the richest in the world.

ANTON HEITFELD. It is gratifying to us that we are enabled to chronicle the outline of the interesting career of the estimable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he has done much for the building up of Nez Perces county, is one of its well-to-do and substantial citizens to-day and is a man of sterling qualities of worth and principle, always being allied on the side of right and wisdom. Mr. Heitfeld was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on February 24, 1864, being the son of Henry and Theresa (Winkelman) Heitfeld, natives of Germany, but immigrants to America in the 'fifties. They located in St. Louis and engaged in a shoe store, where the father continued until his death in 1868. In 1870, the mother with her children went to Kansas, where for thirteen years they farmed. In 1882, they removed to Nez Perces county where she died in 1892, being buried in the Catholic cemetery in Genesee. At Seneca, Kansas, our subject received his first schooling and always remained with his mother until the time of her death. He formed a partnership with his brother Henry and together they own one entire section of land, all under cultivation and producing as high as twelve thousand bushels of grain in one season. They have also an orchard of ten acres, about the largest and finest in the entire locality. Mr. Heitfeld is one of the most enterprising agriculturists of Nez Perces county, is a man of broad experience and exceptional talent, and has always been dominated by keen foresight, acute discrimination and good wisdom, which account for the brilliant success that he has had in the realm of agriculture and fruit raising.

The marriage of Mr. Heitfeld and Miss Frances A., daughter of Edward and Barbara (Henzel) Kempf, occurred in 1897, and they have been blessed with the advent of two children, Edward H. and Josephine J. Mr. Heitfeld is a member of the W. of W., Uniontown Camp, No. 207. He and his wife are devout members of the Roman Catholic church. It is of note that the subject of this sketch is a brother of Henry Heitfeld, his partner in the estate, who is also United States senator from the state of Idaho. Henry Heitfeld, now United States senator, was

prominent in the political realm for his sagacity, sound principles, who in 1894 was nominated by the Peoples party, endorsed by the Democrats and elected to the position of state senator at Boise, by a handsome majority. In 1896, he was nominated again, and again promptly elected by an appreciative people and during that term he was proposed for the United States senate against F. Duboise, silver Republican, and Heitfeld was elected, and in the capacity of senator from the state of Idaho he is doing faithful and capable work in Washington, D. C. More specific mention of him will be made in another portion of the work.

JAMES D. BOWMAN, a farmer and stockman of excellent standing and blessed with good success in his labors, and one of the builders of the reservation country where he has wisely bestowed his labors since it opened for settlement, was born in Salem, Oregon, on August 19, 1852, being a son of Joshua and Emmeline (Loveland) Bowman, natives respectively of Ohio and New York. The father was born in 1808 and died in 1877. He came to Salem in 1851, and then moved to Clackamas county, where he took a half section of land. Our subject was brought up and educated in Oregon City and remained there until he was twenty-one. At that time he came to eastern Oregon and engaged in the cattle business. He made several trips back and forth across the mountains, and in 1877 came to the Palouse country near Genesee. There he farmed and freighted until 1895, when he came to the opening reservation and took his present place, a little southeast from Dublin, where he does general farming and raises hogs and cattle.

On February 28, 1883, Mr. Bowman married Miss Nettie, daughter of John A. and Harriet (Mosier) Stanton. The father was born January 17, 1823, farmed in Missouri and came as a pioneer to Oregon in the early 'fifties. He settled to farming on a donation claim near Silverton, Oregon, and was prominent in political matters, holding the county offices frequently. Mrs. Bowman was born in Marion county, Oregon, on May 23, 1866, and has the following brothers and sisters: Isabella Murray, Josephine Thomas, Jennie, deceased, Frank, Jasper N., Benjamin, John, Willard, Amanda Woodcock, Blufford, Mary Allen, deceased. Mr. Bowman has brothers and sisters named as follows: Joseph, Charles, Mary Smith, Ann Markham, Margaret Jones. Seven children have been born to this household, Pearl, Clyde, Herman, Charles W., John E., Mamie E., Nellie M.

DAVID E. JOHN. About one mile north from Nezperce is the home place of the enterprising young man whose name appears above and he is to be classed as one of the most thrifty, industrious and wise agriculturists of this section, as everything about his premises testifies.

David E. John was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on May 16, 1875, being the son of David and Mary E. (Edgar) John, natives also of Greene county. When our subject was two years old, the family went to Washington county, where his mother died on January 17, 1894. The father, who is still living there, aged eighty-six, is a prominent and wealthy farmer of that section. The parents, as also our subject and his wife, are all members of the German Baptist Brethren. David E. attended school in his native place and on December 25, 1896, he married Miss Alice C., daughter of Silas and Nannie (Rodabaugh) Johnson. In March, 1897, they came to the reservation country with his father-in-law, the party consisting of thirteen. This was simply for a trip but when they arrived here the country was so favorable and pleasing that Mr. John secured the relinquishment of the farm where he now resides and he at once went to improving. He has a good six-room house, large barn and outbuildings, with many other good improvements. Mr. John has fenced his entire farm with hog tight fencing and is intending to raise hogs extensively. He is blessed with a goodly holding of property and is one of the substantial men of the section. Two children have been born to them, Volley Clifford, born July 6, 1897, and died at the age of fifteen months; David Bernard, born August 8, 1902.

S. LESLIE THOMPSON, one of the old time business operators in Lewiston, where for fifteen years he was in one establishment, a genial and capable business man, is now one of the firm of Fair & Thompson, art dealers in Lewiston. Mr. Thompson is also city treasurer and is one of the substantial and highly esteemed men of the city.

S. Leslie Thompson was born in Proctorsville, Vermont, on October 1, 1863, being the son of Samuel L. and Alsada E. (Flint) Thompson. The father was born in New Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1843, enlisted in the Fourth Vermont Infantry, on September 17, 1861, and was discharged on May 1, 1862, on account of disability. Mr. Thompson came west and is now justice of the peace in Lewiston. The mother of our subject was born in Oakham, Massachusetts, and died in 1890. The father's people are Scotch and English and the mother's ancestors were Scotch. Our subject grew to young manhood in Massachusetts and there received his education. When twenty, he came to Lewiston, and in 1886 engaged with the firm of Vent & Butler, remaining in their drug store for fifteen years. This excellent service demonstrates the stability and good business qualities of Mr. Thompson and he has won a position in the business and social realm of Lewiston that is highly enviable. In 1901, Mr. Thompson formed a partnership with Mr. Fair and opened his present business, where he is having a thriving patronage and is being prospered. He handles all lines of art goods and artists' materials and supplies and is also doing a good trade in Indian curios and selected goods.

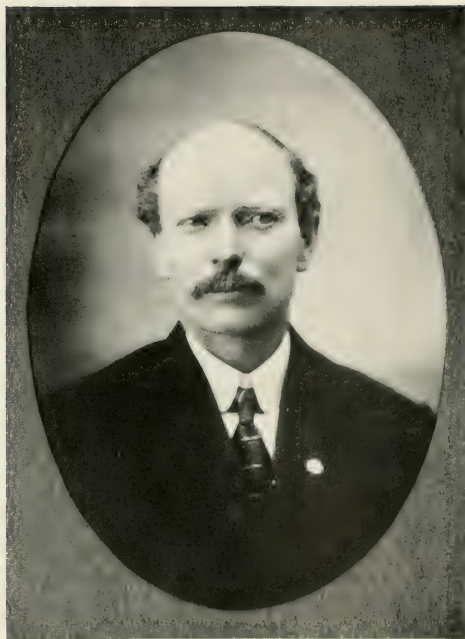
On November 16, 1892, Mr. Thompson married Ida Bunnell Walker, daughter of D. L. Bunnell, a well known hardware merchant of Lewiston. Mr. Bunnell was born in New York and died in 1888. He was a pioneer of Oregon. Mrs. Thompson was born in Oregon in 1863 and has one brother, Oscar C. Mr. Thompson has two brothers and two sisters, Moses W., William H., Hattie Mudge, Ella M. Snell. William H. is a member of the New Hampshire legislature. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, Waldo B., aged eight, and Edith, aged six. Mr. Thompson is fraternally allied with the K. P. and the W. W. He is a Republican and active in the campaigns.

J. SMITH MOUNCE, one of the heavy real estate owners in Nez Perces county, has shown himself to be one of the substantial and capable men of the entire county and is respected and esteemed by all. His estate of nine hundred and sixty acres lies four miles southeast of Lewiston, and is well improved and handled to the best advantage to bring fine returns to its proprietor. The nucleus of this fine domain was a pre-emption that Mr. Mounce took in 1886. He now devotes the large tracts to wheat, barley and other crops and raises fine Jersey cattle, having also operated a dairy for many years. He has made a praiseworthy success of his endeavors in the line of the business world and is deserving of credit not only in this particular field but also for the manly way in which he has conducted himself, and the integrity he has shown, always having the courage of his convictions and not being afraid to show his principles.

Reverting to the details of his life, we note that Mr. Mounce was born in Linn county, Iowa, on April 22, 1854, being the son of Isaac and Priscilla Mounce, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. The father was born on April 23, 1824, and was a stockman and farmer. His parents, Smith and Elizabeth Mounce, were early pioneers of Iowa. The mother of our subject was born on February 27, 1831, and died in April, 1899. J. Smith remained at home and received his education from the country schools; when he became of age took charge of the farm until he was twenty-five. Then he married and started for himself. Rented a farm for a time and in the fall of 1879, he came to Clark county, Washington, where he bought land and tilled it for two years or more, then sold it and worked in a shingle mill and then came to Nez Perces county. It was March, 1882, that he landed here and with his brother, Eben, he farmed for three years. He took up a preemption in the second year, which is a part of the home place now, as mentioned above. It was in 1886 that he removed to this place to remain and he has been here ever since.

On March 20, 1879, Mr. Mounce married Miss Mollie, daughter of George O., born on January 28, 1819, and Harriet (Wyckoff) Smith, born February 1, 1825, natives of Kentucky and Illinois, respectively. Mrs. Mounce was born in Benton county, Iowa, in





J. SMITH MOUNCE.



MRS. J. SMITH MOUNCE.



1861 and has the following brothers and sisters, Samuel S. and Hugh M., Nancy, Ellen Harris, Lida Ward. Mr. Mounce has brothers and sisters as follows: Isora, Eben, Ida, Clara Goodnight, Lafayette, Harriett Ruddell, Edith Ruddell, Effie May and Eva Gay, twins, who died in infancy. To Mr. and Mrs. Mounce there have been born the following children: Guy C., Beatrice, Carl R., and Virna Mildred. The two older children are attending the state normal at Lewiston. Mr. Mounce is a member of the M. W. A. and the R. N. of A. Mrs. Mounce also belongs to the last named order. He and his estimable wife are members of the Christian church and they are devout supporters of the faith. In 1900 and 1902 Mr. Mounce was nominated for county commissioner by the Prohibition party. He is an advocate of good schools and always takes an active part in the advancement of the interests of his county. Mr. Mounce had three uncles on his mother's side and two on his father's who fought for the Union in the Civil war.

Mrs. Mounce's mother, who died on May 1, 1895, and her father, whose death occurred in 1897, came to Clark county, Washington, in 1879.

ROSS S. BABCOCK. This well known young business man has formed a partnership with George Horseman and they handle the Morrow hotel and bar, where they do a prosperous business and operate a house that furnishes good accommodations for the public.

Ross S. Babcock was born in Broadhead, Wisconsin, on September 27, 1876, being the son of George S. B. and Elmina (Mattock) Babcock. The father, a farmer and cooper, resides near Forest. He was born in Courtland county, New York, on August 20, 1834. He was a pioneer in Green county, Wisconsin, and his father, Reuben Babcock, a farmer in New York, was a captain and drill master in the war of 1812. Our subject's father was a soldier in the Civil war for four years and received an honorable discharge. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania; her parents were Daniel and Elizabeth (Hayes) Mattock, natives all of Pennsylvania. Our subject grew to the age of twelve in Wisconsin and then the father sold out and came to Walla Walla, whence he came by team to Nez Perces county and on April 7, 1889, settled on his present place near Forest. Ross S., was reared and attended the common schools here, after which he took a three years' course in the Adventist college of Walla Walla. In 1892, he came from the college and went to riding the range with stock. He also prospected and mined in the Deer creek camp and other places and still has properties here. Mr. Babcock also farmed and later formed the partnership mentioned above and is now operating the hotel and bar. He has two sisters and two brothers, George L., Charles R., Esther V. Olson, Florence Rice. Mr. Babcock is allied with the Republican party but is an independent thinker and

selects the man rather than the party. He is a warm advocate of good schools and all public enterprises that are calculated to bring prosperity and advancement.

EDSON D. BRIGGS, the big hearted, sociable and popular county surveyor of Nez Perces county and city engineer of Lewiston, is kept constantly in office on account of his excellent work, his fine ability, his comprehensive and thorough knowledge and his efficiency and faithfulness in discharging any duty that is incumbent upon him. These combined qualities, together with his integrity, sound principles, and clean walk have made him one of the leading men of the county and on account of his extensive work in the northwest, he is well known and prominent over a large field.

Edson D. Briggs was born in Franklin, Vermont, on March 8, 1851, being the son of Erasmus D. and Paulina (Truex) Briggs. The father was born in Franklin, Vermont, in 1812 and died in 1882, being from an old and prominent Vermont family. The mother was born in lower Canada in 1828 and died in 1861. Our subject was educated in the Vermont University, paying especial attention to surveying and civil engineering. When twenty, his stirring spirit led him to the west and he was soon in government work in Washington. He surveyed all of Whitman, Asotin, and Adams counties, also much other lands. In 1882 he went to Garfield county and was promptly elected county surveyor on the Republican ticket, and he remained there in office until 1889. In that year he came to Lewiston and took a position on the government survey of the reservation, where he was engaged for four years. He also surveyed the battle grounds of the Nez Perces war on the Whitebird and other places. In 1898, he was nominated as county surveyor and was elected on the Republican ticket, although the ticket was turned down in many respects. At the close of that term, he was promptly elected and is still holding that important position as also that of city engineer.

On March 20, 1880, at Lewiston, Mr. Briggs married Mrs. Georgia Carter, widow of Lewis M. Carter, whose father Mr. Benton is a Methodist preacher. Mrs. Briggs was born in Indiana, as were her parents, and she has the following brothers and sisters, Helen Johnson, Mary Johnson, Joel H., Mrs. W. F. Kittenbaugh. Mr. Briggs has one brother and one sister, Sewall, Bertha Anderson. One child has been born to this union, Grace Maurice Briggs, who graduated from the state normal school in Lewiston, Idaho, in June, 1903. Mr. Briggs is a thirty-second degree Mason and the youngest ever made, it being done by special dispensation when he was twenty-two, while the required age is thirty-five. Mrs. Briggs is a member of the Methodist church.

Mr. Briggs had two uncles and cousins killed in the Civil war. His great-grandfather, Elias Tinexst, was born in 1772 and died one hundred and three years later. He read the declaration of independence on the fourth when he was one hundred years old. It was

his desire to live to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of independence but he died a little too soon, but being an aged and stanch patriot.

◆◆◆

**JAMES W. BANKS.** A true exemplification of that thrift and industry that gives as its meed the gratifying success so prized by all, a man of energy and sound principles, a citizen of worth and patriotism, it is fitting to grant a review of the career of the esteemed gentleman whose name appears above.

James W. Banks was born in Kansas City, Missouri, on February 21, 1861, being the son of Absalom and Susan (Little) Banks. The father was born in North Carolina in 1826, farmed in Iowa and Missouri and settled in Nez Perces county in the fall of 1901. The mother was born in Henry county, Kentucky. Our subject was reared in Iowa and there received his education. His parents were his companions until he was twenty and then he began to step forth into the world for himself. He farmed in Iowa for a time and in 1895, removed to Missouri and farmed until October 26, 1901, when he settled on his present place about three miles southeast from Ilo. He has a quarter section of good land, has devoted himself to its improvement and takes great pride in having everything thrifty and in order.

On September 25, 1881, Mr. Banks married Miss Milley N., daughter of Warren and Evelyn (Boulds) Phillips, natives of Greene county, Kentucky, on February 14, 1823, and May 11, 1831, respectively. Mrs. Banks has the following brothers and sisters, Dabney A., Ermine Myres, James, Richard, Lou, Mary E. Mr. Banks has the following named brothers and sisters: George W., Andrew, Isabelle Egerton, Mary Simmons, Cora J. Miller. To Mr. and Mrs. Banks have been born eight children, Carrie Cox, Warren A., Myrtle E., deceased, Edith, Ethel, Albert, Lenore, Elias M. Mr. and Mrs. Banks are adherents of the Adventist church and he is a Democrat in political alliances.

◆◆◆

**MATHIAS BUECHLER.** This well-to-do and representative farmer of Nez Perces county is also one of the stanch and unswerving supporters of our free institutions, having demonstrated on the field of blood his love for the land of freedom which he has chosen as his own. Mr. Buechler was born in Luxemburg, Germany, on January 2, 1832, being the son of Peter and Katherine (Stein) Buechler, also natives of Germany, where they repose in the cemetery in Luxemburg. Our subject was educated in his native village and at the age of fifteen years started in life for himself, working for the farmers of the vicinity. He afterwards learned the cooper trade and also became a wagon maker and pump maker. At the age of nineteen years, he was ready for the new world, and accordingly came hither, locating first in St. Louis, where he turned his hand to various occupations for a time and then learned the machinist trade and worked for two

years in the shops, also ran an engine until 1884, in which year he came west to Nez Perces county and bought the quarter section where he now lives, five miles south from Genesee. He has given his attention to farming here for the intervening time, achieving good success. He has his farm well improved with fine house, barn, out buildings, orchard, etc.

The marriage of Mr. Buechler and Miss Gesine, daughter of Gearhard and Sophie (Hemi) Easan, was celebrated in 1863 and they have been blessed by the advent of the following children, Henry C., married to Minnie Quade, and living in St. Louis, Missouri; George H., married to Cora McNare and living in Denver, Colorado; August W., Robert H., Sophie, the last three being at home with the parents. Mrs. Buechler's parents were natives of North Germany and came to America, locating in St. Louis, where their death occurred. Mr. Buechler is a member of the order, known as the Sons of Herman, Lodge No. 15, in St. Louis. He and his family affiliate with the Lutheran church.

In September, 1861, Mr. Buechler enlisted in Company E, First Missouri Light Artillery, under Captain Charles Mann. His company was kept in Missouri until February, 1862, when he was sent to Fort Donelson, thence to Fort Henry and to Pittsburg Landing; at the battle of Shiloh he was severely wounded and was kept on the field for eleven days, being unconscious the entire time. When he could be moved, he was taken to St. Louis and there under a private surgeon, he recovered and again joined his company, but after one week was sent to the hospital and then received an honorable discharge September 18, 1862. His military career displays great courage and bravery on his part and is one of credit to him and his family.

◆◆◆

**BENJAMIN & JOHN DILL,** who compose the firm of Dill Brothers, operating a prosperous and popular meat market in Lewiston, are well known and thorough business men and are among the leaders, being of excellent standing both in the social and business world.

They are both natives of Ireland, Benjamin being born in 1860. John came to this country with his father and Benjamin with his mother a year later, he being then eighteen. The parents are John and Anne (Forrest) Dill, also natives of Cork, Ireland. The father came to the United States in 1877, took a homestead in Asotin county, being one of the few first settlers who dared to face the Indians and settle. During the war of 1877, he remained on his ranch. A facetious scout put war paint and arrows on Mr. Dill's door in his absence, but he broke the arrows and showed his defiance. He died in 1884. The mother now dwells with her sons. As soon as Benjamin came here he at once went to work for the Clendenning and Dubuc meat market, known as the old Boss market, and there he remained for twelve years, or until 1897. Then came a trip to Europe and upon his return he took the Klondyke fever seriously and the only cure seemed to be a trip to that section. He went,

wrought in the mines faithfully and came away with fifty thousand dollars worth of fine experience but with no augmentation as to his finances. Returning to Lewiston, he bought his present place of business and settled down to it. His tact, his affability and his thorough knowledge of the business soon brought him a large patronage and he took in his brother, John, as partner. John Dill had been deputy postmaster for five years, being under both Democratic and Republican regimes. He was clerk of the court in Asotin county and is an active Republican. Benjamin is not so active in political matters, but is always in favor of the best men and sound principles. They are both experienced business men, of excellent capabilities, are favored with a thriving patronage and stand among the most prosperous and leading business men of the city.

Benjamin Dill is a thirty-second degree Mason and has taken all the degrees in the I. O. O. F. They own property outside of their meat business.

The other children of the family are mentioned as follows, Mary Dubuc, in Lewiston; Maggie Dunn, in Portland; Sallie Campbell, Asotin, Washington; Bryan, in San Francisco; Daniel J., on the coast.

It is of note that Judge D. J. Murphy, who tried the famous Durant murder case, is a cousin of our subject's father. Now Judge Murphy is one of the prominent men of the Pacific coast.

JOSEPH L. MEEK, JR., the son of the historical character, Hon. Joseph Meek, whose life's history is mentioned in this volume, a farmer two miles west from Fletcher, a man of integrity and sound principles, and withal a patriotic and enterprising citizen, it is fitting that we should accord this gentleman representation in the volume of his county's history.

Joseph L. Meek was born four miles north from Hillsboro, Washington county, Oregon, on October 6, 1855. His father, Hon. Joseph L. Meek and his mother Virginia, are well known and will be specifically mentioned elsewhere. Our subject was brought up in his native place, gained a good country schooling and remained there until 1890. Then he removed to Glencoe and in 1895 came to the Nez Perces country. His family came on to the allotment in the spring of 1896 and this has been the home since that time.

On June 26, 1895, in Glencoe, Washington county, Oregon, Mr. Meeks married Miss Catherine, daughter of John F. and Rachel (Robison) Anderson. The father was born in Yorkshire, England, on December 23, 1850, came to New York when a child, and was raised in New York. Ten years were spent in Iowa, nine years in Nebraska and in 1891 he came to Oregon. Since 1898, he has lived in the vicinity of Fletcher. The mother of Mrs. Meek was born in Iowa, on September 21, 1850. Mrs. Meek has brothers and sisters, named as follows, Uriah, Joseph S., Norah J. Shinn, Clark W., deceased, Grover F., Clyde R., Arthur. Mr. Meek has a good house and outbuildings, a nice home orchard, farms two hundred and forty acres of land and is one of the well-to-do men of the country. He is

affiliated with the W. W. and in political relations is a Republican.

To Mr. and Mrs. Meeks have been born the following children: Martin F., born September 17, 1897; Virginia M., born August 12, 1899, died January 1, 1901; Joseph L., born October 16, 1901.

SAMUEL M. CRAWFORD, a farmer and stock raiser, who lives three miles north from Morrow, is one of the substantial men of the section and came to the reservation at its opening, took a farm which he sold later and moved to his present place. He is an upright man, a good Democrat, as were his ancestors before him, and he is thoroughly grounded in the old Jeffersonian principles.

Samuel M. Crawford was born in Marion county, Oregon, on February 11, 1867. His parents, James and Lucetta (Lennon) Crawford, were born in Indiana, the father in 1840 and the mother in 1842. They were pioneers in Oregon, settling in the Willamette valley in 1863. The paternal grandfather was a Kentuckian and his wife was born in Indiana. The mother's parents were early pioneers in Iowa. When Samuel was five the family came to the vicinity of Dayton, Washington, and there he was educated and grew to manhood, laboring with his father on the farm. He remained there until 1893 and then went to Latah county and farmed for two years. Mr. Crawford raises diversified crops and handles a good many horses. He is a thrifty and skillful farmer and is being prospered.

On March 21, 1893, in Juliaetta, Latah county, Mr. Crawford married Jane, the daughter of James Thornton, a farmer at Elgin, Oregon. He was a pioneer of this northwestern country and packed to various camps. He also assisted to build old fort Lapwai, rafting the timbers down the river. Mrs. Crawford was born in the Willamette valley in 1867 and has three brothers and three sisters, Orie, Sude, Ida, Otes, William and Herbert. Mr. Crawford has the following named brothers and sisters: William, James, Abner, John, Anna, Sarah, Florence. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crawford, James, Arthur, Charles, Samuel and Mabel.

SIMON NELSEN. The pluck and spirit of our subject is shown in his arduous labor which in the face of misfortune he has continued and brought success out of failure and victory out of defeat. He is now one of the substantial and well-to-do farmers of his section and a man of good standing.

Simon Nelsen was born in Winneshek county, Iowa, on October 24, 1866, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Hammer) Nelsen. The father, who was born in Germany, June, 1808, was a pioneer in Wisconsin, and died on February 28, 1897. The mother of our subject was born in Austria and died September 11, 1882. The following named children were born

to them. Nicholas, Joseph, Drina, died when she was young, Simon, Henry, John, Frances, Elizabeth. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and remained with his parents until twenty-two. Then he went to do for himself, and took up the business of baling hay. He followed it for nine years and did well, but finally a crash came and he lost all. He was not to be discouraged, however, and came west with the determination to dig out another fortune and at once set himself to the task. He started cutting cord wood near Walla Walla, then harvested, and at the opening of the reservation he came hither and secured a quarter section about four miles northwest from Morrow. He has twenty-five acres of meadow and one hundred and twenty fenced. In addition to this land, Mr. Nellsen and his brother John, who is in partnership with him, rent three hundred acres on Mason prairie which they farm to the cereals. He threshed about five thousand bushels of grain this year, including oats, barley, flax, timothy seed and so forth.

When Mr. Nellsen and his brother started here they had a capital of twenty-five cents cash and an unlimited amount of pluck and courage. The former has increased until they have a fine holding of land, farm stock and tools and are prosperous, but their courage is none the less abated, and could hardly be increased. They are men of good standing and vote for the man rather than the party.

WILLIAM H. ABEL. Among the enterprising men of the reservation country and one who has done a goodly part in its development, being also a man of stability and good talent, is mentioned above and with pleasure we grant him consideration in the history of northern Idaho. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on April 7, 1866, being the son of John A. and Sarah (Lucas) Abel, natives of Greene county. The father took his family to Wayne county, Iowa, in 1869, being one of the pioneers of that section. He descended from a prominent and old Dutch family. The mother died in Iowa, on May 9, 1897. Our subject was reared and educated in Iowa, remaining with his parents until seventeen. Then he farmed in South Dakota and reached the Sound country in 1892. He followed the restaurant business in Olympia two years and then came to Oakesdale, Washington, after which he visited California, and on August 8, 1896, took up his abode on his present place, two and one half miles east from Fletcher. Final proof was made on this land, on December 21, 1901. Mr. Abel owns eighty acres of fine land and raises horses. He also handles three hundred and eighty acres of Indian land, doing general farming. About five miles northwest from Fletcher, Mr. Abel is constructing a new sawmill on a quarter section of valuable yellow pine land. He is an enterprising and skillful man in business and stands well in the county. Mr. Abel has the following named brothers and sisters, John A., in Wayne county, Iowa; Mary E. Casad, whose husband is editor of the Hub-

ble Standard and pastmaster at Hubble, Nebraska; James T., in Wayne county; Eliza J. Ellis, in Ohio; Alford, McClellan, hardware merchant in Corydon, Iowa; Leonard A., sergeant in Company F, Fourteenth United States Infantry. He was in the battle of Manila and took part in the attack on Pekin at the time of its fall. Mr. Abel is a member of the W. W., Phiney Camp, No. 492. He is allied with the Democrats in politics. Mr. Abel is still listed with the jolly bachelors and is content with the retired life and modest joys of the celibatarian.

WILLIAM J. GREEN was born in Kansas, on March 22, 1871, being the son of William J. and Virginia (Powell) Green, natives of Georgia and Virginia, respectively, and now living near Cavendish. The father is of Scotch-Irish extraction and the mother is descended from Welsh-Scotch ancestors. Our subject was raised in Kansas until twenty and also received her education there. Then he came to Vollmer, whither his brother had preceded him by five years. In 1897 Mr. Green took up his present place, three and one-half miles west from Cavendish. The land is in dispute as to whether it is in the reservation or not and the matter will be settled next year. Mr. Green has a quarter section and raises cereals and flax. He also rents forty acres which is farmed to flax. He has a fine young orchard, raises stock and is now the owner of a number of head of cattle and horses. Mr. Green has four brothers, Frank, Joseph, Daniel, Edward, and three sisters, Elizabeth Harris, Alice Harris, Jennie Horton.

In the fall of 1892, Mr. Green married Miss Mattie F., daughter of Thomas B. and Huldah (Queener) Hill, natives of Georgia and Virginia, respectively. The father died in 1897 but the mother lives in Latah county. Mrs. Green has the following brothers and sisters, Frank, George, John, Senebar, Louisa Roberts, Hattie Smith, Della Ray and Nora. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Green, Catherine, Wilma, and Carman. Mr. Green is a member of the M. W. A., Le Baron Camp at Cavendish. In political matters he is a Democrat and one of the active men of this section.

CHARLES S. INGLE. A son of the west and a practical product of Nez Perces county, the young man whose name heads this article is one who has labored faithfully here in the work of development and is one of the substantial and enterprising farmers and fruit men of the vicinity of Genesee, his farm of eighty acres being located five miles south from that town, where also he rents between two and three hundred acres besides, which he farms to the cereals, raising also some stock. Charles S. was born in Ada county, Idaho, on June 23, 1876, being the son of William A. and Malinda (Voding) Ingle, natives respectively of Arkansas and Missouri. The parents

came west and permanently located in Nez Perces county where they are living now, and here our subject received his early education in the district schools, later attending the Genesee schools and the Lewiston high school, where he graduated in 1897. After school days were over, Mr. Ingle went to farming, leasing a piece of land and in 1899 he leased two hundred and thirty-five acres, which he still works. In addition to his general farming, he raises some horses, cattle and hogs and last year he marketed eight hundred boxes of apples besides much plums, prunes, apricots, and cherries as well as small fruits.

In 1899 occurred the happy event of the marriage of Mr. Ingle and Miss Matilda, daughter of Jacob and Mattie (Toskey) Tonning, who lived in Genesee. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Maud L., married to J. F. Willows and living in Nez Perces county; Thomas E., Bonnie, Minnie and Iva. Mr. and Mrs. Ingle are members of the United Artisans and Mrs. Ingle is a member of the English Lutheran church. In politics, Mr. Ingle is a Democrat and always takes the interest that becomes an intelligent citizen in the affairs of government. He has been elected to the important office of justice of the peace for two terms and his faithful service gives general satisfaction. Mr. Ingle is a man of ability and vigor and is dominated with a high order of wisdom and honor and is well liked among his fellows.

CYRUS NORTON lives about four miles southwest from Morrow and has a good place which he secured by homestead right in 1893. He raises diversified crops and handles stock. He comes from one of the early colonial families and his great-grandfather was an officer in the Revolution, serving with the Green Mountain boys. They came from English ancestry and were men of patriotism and strength of character.

Cyrus Norton was born in Pike county, Illinois, on September 6, 1849, being the son of Thomas H. and Emaline (Davis) Norton. The father was born in Vermont, January 8, 1819, and died in November, 1901. The mother of our subject was born in Detroit county, Illinois, and died in 1897. In 1852 the parents came across the plains with ox teams, consuming six months in the trip. They settled in Marion county and our subject grew to manhood in that section. He had only a few months at school but so well did he improve the opportunity and odd moments afterward that he gained a good education. He remained at home most of the time until he was twenty-five and then worked for a time in the iron mines in Oswego, Oregon. After this he ranched in Marion county until 1883, then moved to Whitman county, Washington, and farmed until 1893, the year in which he came to his present place, which is well improved, has comfortable buildings and besides which Mr. Norton has an interest in the old homestead in Oregon.

On December 27, 1877, Mr. Norton married Miss Mary A., daughter of Christopher and Harriett (Farley) Strohman. The father was born in Switzerland

and came to the United States when a child and was a soldier in the Mexican war. The mother was born in Missouri. Mrs. Norton was born in Missouri, on September 12, 1857, and was educated in the common schools. She has six brothers: David F., Peter P., Cornelius F., Christopher, William L., George T. Mr. Norton has the following named brothers and sisters: John, Lafayette W., William S., Samuel, Claude, Alice A., all in Marion county, Oregon. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Norton: Alpha A., Elsie D. Green, Cora B., Myrtle, and Hattie E. Mrs. Norton and her daughters are members of the Christian church. He has served as deputy county clerk in Marion county and also in other offices. Mr. Norton is a life-long Democrat of the Jeffersonian stripe. He is an active laborer for good schools and believes in the best that can be had. In 1870-71 he traveled extensively in eastern Oregon and in Idaho and was at Pendleton when it consisted of one store.

SCHUYLER J. ADAMS, a skillful and successful agriculturist and stockman, resides about two miles northeast from Morrow, where he is devoted to the enterprises mentioned and where he manifests those qualities of substantiality and worth which have always characterized him in all his ways.

Schuyler J. Adams was born in Oceana county, Michigan, on March 25, 1860, being the son of Simeon and Lanah (Schuyler) Adams. The father was born in Massachusetts in 1832 and died in 1885, February 14. He was a pioneer in Michigan and enlisted in the Twenty-second Michigan Cavalry and lost his arm in the battle of Gettysburg. The mother of our subject was born in Germany and came with her parents to Three Mile Bay, Jefferson county, New York. In 1871 our subject went with his parents to Rice county, Kansas, and six years later he returned to his old home in Michigan, where he remained until October 6, 1885. During this time he learned the trade of the engineer and at the date mentioned came to Portland, whence one year later he went to Montana with a train load of cattle. He returned to Walla Walla and farmed until 1894, in which year he went to Whitman county near Colfax and farmed until 1896, during which time he came to his present place, which has been the home since. He has one hundred and forty acres of fine land, well improved and tilled to general crops. Mr. Adams finds the country well adapted to oats, timothy and barley and feeds the products to his stock, having never hauled a load of grain to market. He has a good residence and perhaps as fine if not the finest barn on the reservation, it being a substantial structure forty by sixty and well finished. Mr. Adams operated the hotel in Morrow for a time and spends considerable time there for the benefit of the schools for the children.

On August 19, 1880, Mr. Adams married Miss Anna Whitby, who died in 1894, leaving one child, Hattie Maude. Mr. Adams contracted a second marriage, October 13, 1895, the lady becoming his wife being Jessie M. (Day) Turner. By a former marriage

Mrs. Adams has two children, Elizabeth Jane and Georgia. Mr. Adams has the following named brothers and sisters: Samantha Knight, Margaret Knight, John D., Samuel. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Adams are named as follows: William Day, Margaret Barstow, Joseph, George P., Anna, Josephine, Robert, John, Benjamin, Chester, Walter, Grace, Francis. Mr. Adams is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Morrow. He is constable of his precinct and in politics is a Republican. Mr. Adams is a warm advocate of good schools and has done all in his power for the betterment of educational facilities.

◆◆◆

AMOS K. RICHARDSON. Near the town of Forest lives the stockman and agriculturist mentioned at the head of this article and he has achieved success in the business world and is considered one of the substantial men of the section.

Amos K. Richardson was born in Franklin county, Missouri, on March 24, 1839, being the son of Aaron and Nancy (Brown) Richardson, natives of Kentucky. The father was born in 1797 and died in 1884. He was a pioneer in Missouri, volunteered to go in the Mexican war but did not get to the front. He came to Oregon in 1846 and participated in the Rogue river war. The mother of our subject was born in 1799 and died in 1863. Our subject came to Oregon overland in an ox train with his parents and they experienced considerable trouble with the Indians enroute. After six months of hard traveling they landed in Yamhill county and later the father took land in Benton county, which is still in the family. Amos K. grew to manhood there and improved the scanty opportunity to gain an education. When twenty-two he began to work for himself and in 1879 he settled in the vicinity of Colfax and there farmed for fourteen years. In 1893 he came to Nez Perces county and took up land on Mission creek near the Catholic mission. In 1901 he came to his present place on the Salmon. He pays attention to raising stock and is skillful in this occupation.

In 1862 Mr. Richardson married Miss Julathia Cox, who died in 1876, leaving four children, George B., Robert B., Benjamin and Anna. In 1879 Mr. Richardson married a second time and the lady of his choice was Judith Vallandingham and the wedding occurred in Prineville, Oregon. Three children have been born to this union: Ollie, Clarence and Chauncey. Mr. Richardson has four brothers, Hiram, John C., Richard, Aaron. Politically Mr. Richardson is a Democrat and takes an interest in the questions of the day.

◆◆◆

JOHN C. LARKEE. Everything about the premises of this leading farmer and fruit raiser indicates the prosperity and plenty that comes from industry and thrift bestowed with consummate intelligence and sagacity. There is no mistaking the surroundings, and the pleasant home, bright family and

charming wife of our subject are but proper crowning to his integrity, untiring care and uprightness.

John C. Larkee was born in Outagamie county, Wisconsin, on February 6, 1865, being the son of Frederick and Anna (Anderson) Larkee, natives of Denmark. The father came to the United States in 1848, sailed on the lakes for two years and now lives with our subject. The mother was married in Wisconsin and is at the present time in Minnesota visiting with a son. Our subject was raised in Wisconsin until thirteen and gained a common schooling, then came with parents to Nebraska, where he wrought for nine years. In 1888 he came to Washington, traveled about and in 1890 went to the Baptist College in Colfax. In 1892 he came to Leland and was elected road overseer. On November 10, 1895, Mr. Larkee filed on his present place, five miles northeast from Lenore and since then he has bestowed his labors with wisdom here. He has four hundred fine bearing fruit trees and some of the finest pears and apples of the state are his to enjoy as the result of his skill. Mr. Larkee has a beautiful and commodious barn, one of the finest in the county and it is kept in an orderly manner. He owns doubtless the largest horse in the state, the mammoth animal standing eighteen and three-fourths hands. The mate to this animal is only about one inch shorter. Mr. Larkee's brothers and sisters are mentioned as follows: George, James, Steena Hall, Nettie Standard, Emma Ross, Esther Standard.

On January 14, 1892, at Kendrick, Mr. Larkee married Miss Ella I., daughter of Henry D. and Mary E. (Johnson) Peden, natives of Ohio. They now live near Leland. The father was born on January 12, 1838, and served three years in the Civil war in Company B, Thirty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was wounded seriously in the thigh in the battle of Missionary Ridge. They came to Whitman county in 1888. The mother was born on June 2, 1842, and is an invalid. Mrs. Larkee has six brothers and one sister, Dora, William M., John, Henry W., James, Frederick and Walter. Mr. Larkee is a member of the M. W. A., and they both are members of the Christian church. Six children are the fruit of this happy marriage, Dora, born November 17, 1892; Ralph, born February 10, 1894; Maude M., born March 2, 1896; Esther, born July 15, 1898; Mary, born February 21, 1900; Helen, born December 3, 1901.

◆◆◆

CHARLES SCHWARTZ. A bright, popular, industrious, and prosperous agriculturist; a man of principle and integrity, and one who has the esteem and confidence of all, it is with pleasure that we grant to him consideration in the history of his county.

Charles Schwartz was born in St. Genevieve county, Missouri, on January 4, 1862, being the son of Peter and Clara (Pollitt) Schwartz, natives of Pennsylvania and Missouri, respectively. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in Alsace-Lorraine and he brought his family to Missouri when Peter Schwartz was a small boy. The latter is still

farming in Missouri. The mother of our subject was called to depart this life in August, 1874. Charles was reared in Missouri until twenty-one, gaining his education from the district schools during the winter months of his first fourteen years and then he wrought with his father until he was twenty-one. Then he spent one year in Montana, one year in Portland, and one year in the Grande Ronde valley. He then settled near Ritzville, Washington, and took a timber culture and preemption. Ten years later, in 1896, he came to the reservation and filed on his present farm of eighty acres, two miles northeast from Lenore. His brother, Anton, has a quarter section adjoining. Our subject had but little capital when he settled, the first year the cattle ate his small crop, which necessitated his working in the harvest fields to support the family. He did better the next year and he has labored on successfully until now he is one of the prosperous men of the section. This year he raised over one thousand bushels of onions, one hundred and twenty sacks of potatoes and other crops in proportion. He has good improvements and a fine young orchard is soon to begin bearing.

On October 1, 1890, Mr. Schwartz married Miss Laura, daughter of Egbert and Eliza (Cumrine) Hill, who was born in Iowa, on August 28, 1873. Her parents are living in Spokane retired. This wedding occurred in Harrington, Washington, and five children are the fruit, Charles, born February 25, 1892; Eugene, born September 22, 1893; Arden, born August 11, 1895; Ethel, born November 11, 1899; Mildred, born October 9, 1901. Mr. Schwartz is a staunch Democrat and an active, intelligent citizen in all matters pertaining to general progress.

GEORGE W. WAYNE. In addition to operating his farm successfully, Mr. Wayne is conducting a livery and feed business in Morrow, where he is doing well. He handles eighteen head of stock and has rigs in plenty while his careful treatment of customers, always watching for their welfare, has given him a good trade. He is also feeding cattle and has nineteen head at present.

George W. Wayne was born in Audrain county, Missouri, on March 1, 1837, being the son of Temple and Elizabeth (Gregg) Wayne. The father was born in Virginia in 1796 and died in 1864. He was of Welsh and English extraction. Mad Anthony Wayne of Revolutionary fame, was a first cousin of Temple Wayne. Mr. Wayne settled in Audrain county in 1827. The mother of our subject was born in South Carolina in 1798 and died in 1865. Her mother, Jane, was born in Ireland. Our subject was educated in his native place and worked on the farm with his father until he was twenty. Then he worked on adjacent farms and in 1855 the family went to Linn county, Kansas, and our subject was there during the John Brown raid. In 1857 he returned to Missouri and continued there until 1862, when he prepared an outfit and started across the plains. At Soda springs the Indians stole

his stock and he was left with wife, one child, and only one horse. He hired cattle and came on west, but his wife died enroute. Mr. Wayne bore up bravely under these terrible afflictions and came on to Auburn, Oregon. His daughter grew up and married Sam Patterson of this county. From Auburn, Mr. Wayne went to the Grande Ronde valley and packed for eight years. Thence he went to Marion county, Oregon, and farmed for eighteen years. In 1886 he came to Latah county, settling near Genesee, where he farmed and raised stock for seven years, then teamed for three years and in 1896 came to the reservation country. He took his present farm and since then he farmed until recently he purchased the livery, coming to town to school the children.

Mr. Wayne was married first to Martha Threlkeld, who died in 1862, leaving one child. On June 4, 1876, in Oregon, Mr. Wayne married Miss Carrie S., daughter of James and Ann (Bowman) Miner, natives of Illinois. The mother is still living but the father is dead. Mrs. Wayne's maternal grandmother is still living, aged eighty-one. Mrs. Wayne was born in 1860 and has two sisters and two half brothers. Mr. Wayne has brothers and sisters as follows, Alfred, Franklin, Elizabeth, and Martha. Seven children have been born to this couple, Cordelia Hegle, James T., William W., George G., Vance Hazel, Maggie, deceased, and Birdie O. Mr. Wayne is an active Democrat. His farm is well improved and he has prospered in his labors.

CHARLES C. NEWHARD. Since Mr. Newhard is one of the sturdy men who assisted to open the reservation country, has labored, since settlement here, with wisdom and enterprise, it is fitting to grant a review of his career in this volume. The ranch home of the family is one mile west from Fletcher, but Mr. Newhard devotes considerable energy to railroading and is in Genesee much of the time.

On April 15, 1873, Mr. Newhard married Miss Jennie R., daughter of Hon. Joseph L. and Virginia Meek. He lived in Puyallup, Washington, for a number of years, then moved to Vancouver, then to Spence's Bridge, thence to Ashcroft, and later to the Okanogan country. In July, 1896, Mr. Newhard came to his present abode and has done general farming and stock raising since. Five children have been born to this union, Courtney W., born November 1, 1877, in Puyallup; Charles C., mentioned elsewhere in this volume; Tennie O., born July 3, 1881, in Tacoma; Francis V., born December 8, 1883, in Puyallup; William H., born September 14, 1886, at Spence's Bridge, British Columbia.

CHRIS MATHISON. From the land whence came the discoverers of the New World hails the subject of this article and June 1, 1864, was the date he was born. His parents, Mathis Hanson and Henrietta Christopherson, were both natives of Norway also and the father followed railroad contracting. The mother

died in 1895. Our subject grew to manhood, was educated and worked on the railroad in his native land. When twenty he decided to come to the United States and settled in Olmstead county, Minnesota. Four years were spent there and in that time his brother John had come from Norway and they decided to see the west and accordingly made their way to Seattle, Washington. Thence they traveled to Walla Walla and worked on the Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific. He came to Nez Perces county in 1888, and settled on his present place, about three miles southwest from Morrow. Here he has remained since, except he has spent considerable time in mining in the Elk country and other camps. In 1900 Mr. Mathison went to the Klondike region and six months later returned to his home. He and his brother have also spent considerable time in steamboating on the Snake and are well experienced in the various callings of the industrial world. They now own one quarter section, having sold one recently, and they devote this to general crops and raising stock. Mr. Mathison was raised a Lutheran and in politics is a Democrat.



**JOSEPH L. CRAIG.** The venerable and highly esteemed gentleman of whom we now speak was a farmer and stockraiser living one half mile south from Morrow, where he had a fine estate, well supplied with buildings and all necessary improvements and in addition to general farming he raised fine Shorthorn cattle and was a prosperous and leading citizen.

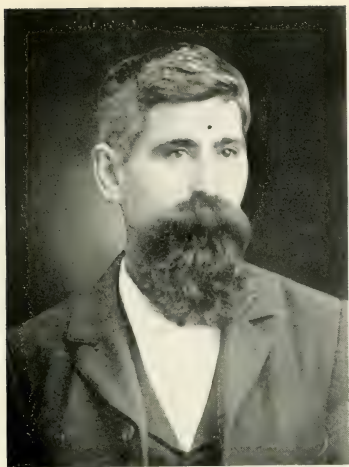
Joseph L. Craig was born in Virginia, on July 26, 1832, being the son of George and Mary D. (McMullin) Craig. The father was born in Virginia in 1795 and died in 1845. George Craig, grandfather of our subject, was also born in Virginia and married Kittie Kimberly. His father, the Rev. John Craig, was born in Donagan, county of Antrim, north Ireland, and was descended from Scotch ancestry. He was a graduate of the Edinburg University and came to the United States in 1734, settling in Delaware. He was sent to Ft. Stanton, Augusta county, Virginia, by the Presbytery of Delaware and there he ministered to his flock for twenty-five years. This was the first Presbyterian church of the Virginia settlement. He was a minister of note in his day and died in 1774. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia, in April, 1803, and died in 1836. Her father was of Scotch-Irish descent. Her mother, Jane Madison, was the daughter of William and Catherine Arbuckle and was a niece of Bishop John Madison, of Virginia, and of Governor George Madison, of Kentucky, and was a cousin of President Madison. William Arbuckle was born of Scotch parents in Virginia in 1752 and was a volunteer under General Lewis, founder of Lewisburg, Virginia, in his expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1774, participating in the battle of Point Pleasant at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river. Our subject went with his parents to Callaway county, Missouri, where he grew to manhood and was educated. When eighteen, in 1850, he

went to California and gained a thousand dollars in the gold fields in one year. Returning home, he farmed and raised stock there until 1888, when he came west and settled on his present place on July 14, 1888. He continued here until his death, displaying thrift, industry and sagacity.

On April 9, 1856, in Callaway county, Missouri, Mr. Craig married Miss Mary E., daughter of Thomas G. and Rebecca B. (Snedicor) Jones. Mr. Jones was a farmer and merchant, born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1795 and died in 1846, being of English and Welsh extraction. Mrs. Jones was born in Virginia in 1799 and died in 1835, being of Scotch-Irish extraction. Mrs. Craig was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on August 15, 1831, was liberally educated and taught for five years. She has eight brothers and sisters, but George W. Jones, of San Francisco, is the only one living. Mr. Craig has three brothers and sisters, all deceased. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Craig: Charles Henry, a physician in Webb City, Missouri; Jefferson E., deceased; Emma Julia MacKay, in Jefferson City, Missouri; Jennie Allen Miles, deceased; Stonewall Jackson, Idaho county; Mary Katherine Buckner, Jefferson City, Missouri; Albert B., a physician in Philadelphia; George E., principal of the public schools in Oakesdale, Washington; Annahalana R. Davis, of Nezperce; Joseph Franklin, principal of the public schools in Burlington, Washington. W. S. Davis, the husband of Mrs. A. Davis, died in the Philippine Islands recently. He was professor of English in an educational institution in the town of Moncada. Since his decease Mrs. Davis has returned to America. Mr. Craig joined the Masonic lodge in 1856. Mrs. Craig is a member of the Christian church and her husband is a member of the Methodist church, South. Mr. Craig had been a justice of the peace for three terms and was eminently satisfactory to his constituents. He was a staunch Democrat and had been committeeman for ten years. He died at his home March 27, 1903, and his remains were laid to rest in the I. O. O. F. cemetery, Morrow, Idaho.



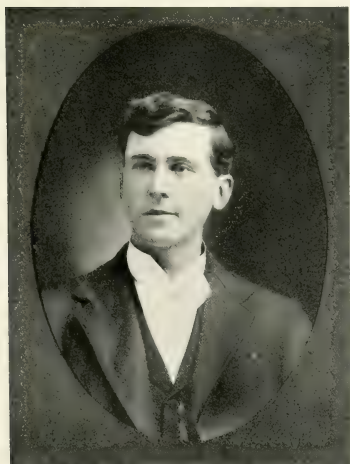
**JOHN W. BILLUPS.** On November 22, 1895, John W. Billups filed on his present homestead and at once went to work. He possessed a four horse team and wagon, this being the sum of his earthly wealth. The second year he marketed nine hundred bushels of wheat as seed for his neighbors. The next year he marketed two thousand bushels of wheat and five hundred of flax at Spalding. He now has his homestead supplied with a beautiful residence, large and handsome barn, plenty of out buildings, a good holding of stock and handles two or three headers and steam thresher, besides having another quarter of land adjoining. In addition to this, Mr. Billups has rented Indian land and this year, he marketed twelve thousand bushels of flax. Such a record reads like a dream, it is so wonderfully successful, but when we see the man that has executed it, the keen and pene-



JOHN W. BILLUPS.



MRS. JOHN W. BILLUPS.



WILLIAM F. JOHNSON.



MRS. WILLIAM F. JOHNSON.



trating wisdom, the executive force, the tireless energy, it is all explained. Mr. Billups stands at the head in farming on the reservation and doubtless there is not another record to match this one in the county.

John W. Billups was born in Cabell county, West Virginia, on May 20, 1850, being the son of Richard A. and Hulda (Moore) Billups, natives of Virginia. The family was one of the earliest pioneers of Virginia and are an honorable and strong family. The grandfather of our subject was a soldier in the Revolution. The father of John W. is a minister in the Missionary Baptist church and is still preaching in Virginia, aged seventy-six.

On March 24, 1881, Mr. Billups married Miss Rhoda C., daughter of Alanson and Charlotte (Graham) Farmer, natives of Virginia. Mr. Billups' grandfather Graham fought in the war of 1812. In March, 1882, Mr. Billups went to Hancock county, Indiana, then to Hamilton county and in 1886 they went to Sumner county, Kansas, and there railroaded until 1889. Then he came to Moscow and later purchased a small farm there but in the panic he lost everything. When he heard of the reservation being opened, he came and selected his claim and the result is in evidence.

Mr. Billups is a member of the M. W. A. and the Yeomen, both at Nezperce. He and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church and are hearty supporters of the faith. Eight children have been born to this worthy couple, Mamie, wife of C. C. Mizer near Nezperce; Minnie D., born in Hamilton county, Indiana; Lulu E. born in Sumner county, Kansas; Hulda, Clea C., Letha Murie, all born in Latah county; James O. and Jesse Carl, born at the home place. Mr. Billups has always striven for substantial improvements, and is a warm supporter of progress and especially first class educational facilities.

On March 2, 1903, Mr. Billups sold at auction sale, implements and stock amounting to seven thousand dollars, rented his farm and is now enjoying the pleasures of a retired life.

WILLIAM F. JOHNSON, a man of excellent standing in the community and possessed of keen discrimination and business ability with integrity and honor of high degree, is the owner of one of the most valuable estates in Nez Perces county and which is handled with all the skill and energy to make it a first class twentieth century farm. This valuable estate consists of three hundred and twenty acres in section seventeen and four hundred and eighty acres in section sixteen, township thirty-three and range two, east, it being a little over one mile south of Nezperce. Mr. Johnson has a large band of hogs, plenty of other stock for the farm and is raising the cereals and other crops adapted to the climate. He has over twelve hundred fruit trees, all kinds of shrubbery and other useful plants and his farm is

provided with an elegant nine-room house, a commodious barn and other improvements necessary.

William F. Johnson was born in Benton county, Iowa, on September 30, 1872, being the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Hardinger) Johnson. He grew up on a farm, received a good education from the common schools and on December 25, 1895, in his native place, Mr. Johnson married Miss Hattie, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Tanner) Long, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Long were married in Ohio and came to Benton county, where Mrs. Johnson was born on July 8, 1871. Her parents both died in Iowa. Mr. Johnson received from his father a team and one thousand dollars when he became of age. He at once wisely invested his money in land and farmed there until the year 1900. In that spring he came to the reservation and searched out a place which he purchased and then sold his Iowa place for thirteen thousand dollars. In the fall of 1900, the entire family came out and here Mr. Johnson has resided since. He added the other four hundred and eighty acres by purchase later. The entire farm is under cultivation. Mrs. Johnson is a member of the German Baptist church and is devout in her adherence to the principles and the support of this organization. Three children, Galen L., Leland M., and Dwight E., have been born to bless this happy marriage and all of them are at home. Mr. Johnson is of exceptionally good standing in the community, is a man of intelligence and intrinsic worth and our county is to be congratulated that he came from the east and settled in our borders.

WILLIAM J. MERVYN. To accord to the leading and substantial citizens of Nez Perces county a representation in this volume of its history must necessarily include an epitome of the gentleman whose name heads this paragraph, since he is one of the leading stockmen and agriculturists of his vicinity, his farm being situated one and one-half miles southwest from Genesee, Idaho. William J. was born in county Cavan, north Ireland, on December 27, 1847, being the son of John J. and Anne (Griffith) Mervyn, natives of Ireland. The father was a merchant in the home county, and the parents remained there until their death, the mother passing away in 1873, and the father going in 1880, their remains being buried in their native place. At eighteen years of age our subject retired from the schools and bade farewell to home and native land and sailed for Melbourne, Australia, reaching there in 1866, and for nine months engaged there in mining. After this he went to New Zealand and mined in the placer diggings for seven years, then in 1873 came to California, where he continued the same search in Plumas county for one year, then farmed in Humboldt for four years and in 1879 came to Idaho. He sought out a location and settled on a pre-emption where he now resides. He gave his at-

tention to farming and stock raising and has been attended with abundant success, having now four hundred and thirty acres of excellent farm land. His place is well improved and handled with skill and thrift and the result is that large crops reward his industry.

The marriage of Mr. Mervyn and Miss Cora E. Lees, a native of Ohio, and daughter of Simeon E. and Anne Lees, was solemnized on April 26, 1884, and three children have come to gladden the home, Edith C., Elizabeth, and William. Mrs. Mervyn's father was a native of Virginia and the mother of Maryland, but they were farmers in Ohio and remained in that state until the time of their death, the father passing away in 1898, and the mother in 1887, both being buried in Holland, Ohio. Mr. Mervyn is a member of the Masons and of the K. of P. He affiliates with the Democratic party and takes the active interest demanded of every true citizen in the realm of politics and the affairs of the county and state, although he always declines personal preferment in the way of public office. He is a man of fine ability, faithful and upright in his walk, careful and sagacious in his business matters, and a patriotic and broad minded citizen.

**JACOB BLUME.** Mr. Blume is one of the leading men of Nez Perces county, being one of the heavy land owners and prominent farmers, having nearly one thousand acres of land where he lives, four miles southwest from Genesee, which is fitted up into one of the finest rural homes in the county, being embellished with an elegant residence, good barns and orchards and all improvements that add comfort and value to an estate. He markets annually about ten thousand bushels of grain and produces much stock and fruit. Mr. Blume was born in Hanover, Germany, on September 25, 1831, being the son of John F. W. and Mary (Platt) Blume, natives also of Germany, where they remained until the time of their death, being buried in the Kuhstedt cemetery, in Hanover province. Our subject was educated in the college of his native place and at the age of fourteen years he quit school and went to work for the farmers; eleven years he persevered in this arduous undertaking and then bought a piece of land for himself, which he tilled until 1882, when he sold all and came to America, locating first in Logan county, Illinois. He rented a farm there for six years and then determined to try the west and accordingly he came to Nez Perces county, Idaho, buying a farm one mile from Genesee, which, however, he sold about two years later. Then he bought three hundred and ten acres of land where he now lives, which was partly improved, and has also added land until his is a mammoth estate of nearly one thousand acres. In addition to the general farming and fruit raising he handles a great many horses and is one of the leading stockmen as well as farmers of the county.

In 1854, in Germany, occurred the marriage of

Mr. Blume and Miss Anna, daughter of Henry and Mary (Meyer) Burfeind, natives also of Germany, where they remained until the day of their death, being buried in the cemetery at Hohenmoor. To Mr. and Mrs. Blume there have been born the following children: Henry, single, living in Jersey City, New Jersey; Mary, wife of Herman Moresheck and residing in this county; Frederick, married to Lizzie Oberfeild, and living in Jersey City, New Jersey; Margaret, wife of Claus Michiles and living in Logan county, Illinois; George, single and with parents. Our subject and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church and now as the golden years of his well spent life draw on apace, Mr. Blume is enjoying the fruits of his honest and arduous toil wherein he has also manifested great wisdom and has earned the rest and competence that are his to indulge.

**CHARLES C. NEWHARD, Jr.,** is one of the younger men of stirring energy and push who are making the reservation country one of the best sections in the northwest. He was born in Puyallup, Washington, on November 24, 1879, being the son of Charles C. and Jennie (Meek) Newhard, who are mentioned in this work. He is a grandson of the noted Hon. J. L. Meek. Our subject was reared in the various places of the northwest where the family resided and gained a good education from the common schools. He studied longer in Genesee than in any other one place. He remained with his parents in their travels and labors until May, 1901, when he came to his allotment, which is eighty acres of choice land, about one mile west from Fletcher. Here he is devoting his labor and skill to tilling the soil, raising stock and making a comfortable home for his family. Mr. Newhard is a young man of promise and stands well among the people of the community and is doing good work in building up the county.

On November 14, 1901, Mr. Newhard married Miss Alice M., daughter of John and Lucy (McNamara) Howard. Mr. Howard was born in Iowa, in 1854, went to Nebraska where he followed the blacksmith trade and in 1890 came to Idaho and is still engaged at his trade. His wife was born in Illinois, in 1858, and her parents, Thomas and Catherine McNamara, were pioneers in that state. Mr. and Mrs. Newhard have one child, Kenneth Charles, born October 17, 1902. Mrs. Newhard has the following named brothers and sisters: May D. Charlotte, Frank, Frederic, Earl, Clara.

**JAMES F. WILLOWS.** One of our capable and enterprising farmers is named at the head of this article, and he is also one of the substantial and patriotic citizens of Nez Perces county, being a man of marked uprightness and unswerving integrity and strength of character. James F. was born in Canada, on March 24, 1868, being the son of Thomas and

Ellen (Farris) Willows, natives respectively of England and Canada, and now residing in Alberta, where they devote themselves to farming and stock raising. When our subject was four years of age his parents removed to Saunders county, Nebraska, where he was educated, finishing his school days at the age of seventeen. In 1889 he came west to Grays harbor, Washington, and two years were spent in that section, when he came to Nez Perces county, renting six hundred acres of land on the reservation. He also bought a quarter section three miles south from Genesee, but he made his home on the reservation where his large farm was until the time of his marriage, which occurred on November 29, 1899, when Maud Ingle became his bride. Her parents, William A. and Malinda (Voding) Ingle, came west in 1885 and now live in this county. To our subject and his estimable wife there has been born one child, Thomas W. Mr. Willows has two brothers, Harvey D., married to Annie Haley, living in Northwest Territory, and John R., married to Amy Yeoman and living in Alberta, and he also has one sister, Jennett M., married to C. M. Dodson and living in Alberta, Northwest Territory. In political matters, Mr. Willows allies himself with the Democratic party and always takes an active interest in the local matters. He is also a member of the K. of P. Lodge, No. 5, of Genesee, and of the I. O. O. F. Lodge No. 30, of the same town. His wife is an adherent of the Methodist church and they are among the leaders in the society of their community, being capable, and good people.

JOHN C. BERRY, a popular, intelligent and genial gentleman, is one of the leading agriculturists of the vicinity of Summit, owning an estate right at the postoffice. He has displayed excellent wisdom and industry in his labors and his worthy achievements and steady increase of goods are but the proper result of this endeavor.

John C. Berry was born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, on February 11, 1855, being the son of James O. and Martha (Crumley) Berry, natives of Tennessee. The father is now living with our subject. John C. was raised in Tennessee until twenty-two, being educated in the district schools. He then married and went to Texas, where he was engaged in ranching for seven years. The next journey was to Washington, where he did gardening near Walla Walla for about seven years. In 1889 Mr. Berry came to the Potlatch country and gardened for three years and then took his present place. He was on his land the opening day of the reservation and has given his undivided attention to cultivating it and the Indian land which he has leased since that time. Mr. Berry had four horses, one wagon and no cattle when he came, but is now one of the prosperous men of this vicinity. He lived in a tent the first year and had all the hardships of the pioneer to endure. He owns seventy-five hogs, has good improvements and a valuable and well tilled farm. Mr. Berry has

the following brothers and sisters: William J., a Methodist preacher; Robert E., Elbert E., Fleming J., Murray, Martha E., widow of Robert Hall; Nan-nie C. Maynard, Jane Cash, Eliza Hall, Sophie Henry.

On August 16, 1876, Mr. Berry married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Thomas and Anna (King) Dyer, natives of Tennessee. The mother died in October, 1893, and the father lives with one daughter near Milton, Oregon. Mrs. Berry has two brothers and two sisters, John S., William A., Martha A. Taylor, Mary O. Bishop. Mr. and Mrs. Berry have one adopted child. Mr. Berry is a member of the M. W. A., Lewiston Camp. They are both members of the Methodist church, South. In political matters, Mr. Berry is allied with the Democrats and is frequently in the county conventions. He is school director and is a stirring advocate of good roads.

FRANK S. DAGGETT. It is a pleasure to grant consideration to one so enterprising and skillful in business affairs as the subject of this sketch, who is one of the esteemed gentlemen and public-minded citizens of the county of Nez Perces.

Frank S. Daggett was born in Iowa, on December 2, 1867, being the son of David A. and Julia (Leppia) Daggett, natives of Wisconsin. From the father's side of the house the family comes from a prominent English house and many of the members are noted in educational, commercial and legal circles, while two have served in congress. The mother's ancestors were from Germany. The Daggetts were noted and prominent in Revolutionary times. Our subject was educated in the public schools and spent the first eight years of his life in Nebraska, the next six in Iowa and then went to South Dakota. Then he finished his education in the state normal school. When nineteen he came to Idaho and worked until twenty-one, when he married and returned to South Dakota and took up stock raising. His ability and attention to business gave him success and later he went to Illinois, where he bought a small farm near Hoopston, one hundred miles south from Chicago. In 1898 he came back to Idaho and purchased the relinquishment of his present place, three miles northeast from Lenore, for twelve hundred dollars. The first two years' crops sufficed to pay for the farm and some besides. Since then he has done equally well and is one of the prosperous men of this section. He has one of the best places in this vicinity and as it is only a short distance above the river is much freer from frost than those higher on the hill, the difference being about fifteen degrees. Mr. Daggett has one brother and two sisters, True G., traveling salesman for a large drug house in Sioux City, Iowa; Maude, wife of Mark D. Edgerton, a clothing merchant in Spearfish, South Dakota; Creta, single.

In August, 1880, Mr. Daggett married Miss Mary, daughter of Stephen R. and Martha (Shea) Southwick, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Three children have been born to this happy union, Roma, Gladys and Frankie. Mr. Daggett is an intelligent Republican and a great advocate of good schools, being on the board. He is also a moving spirit in making good roads. He is well respected in the community and has excellent standing.

---

JOHN C. GRANZ is a well known and industrious farmer and thrasher. He pays special attention to operating his threshing outfit and also is intending to devote considerable time to handling a mine on Swamp creek which he is opening. Mr. Granz stands well with the people and is highly spoken of by all.

John C. Granz was born in Germany on May 18, 1872, being the son of Frederick and Mary (Schwechler) Granz, natives of German. The father was in the Franco-Prussian war and served in the German army for five years. He died in 1879. The mother lives with our subject and is aged about sixty. Our subject came to the United States with his mother when he was eight and settlement was made in Pennsylvania, where he attended district school. Mrs. Granz married a second time, her husband on this occasion being Mr. Holway. He died when John C. was about fifteen. At the early age of ten, our subject left home and took up the battle of life. He worked for his board and clothes and when fifteen he came to the west. He landed finally near Juliaetta and there attended the Fairview school for two terms and then labored at different occupations until the reservation opened up, when he took his present place. He sold a portion of his land in the spring of 1902. He has at present thirty-three acres of land and handles this with his mining and threshing.

On June 10, 1900, Mr. Granz married Miss Ollie E., daughter of James O. and Hattie R. (Ramsy) Young, natives of Kansas. Mrs. Granz was born in Cherokee county, Kansas, on January 15, 1884, and has two brothers and two sisters, William, George, Minnie McNeeley, Elizabeth. Mr. and Mrs. Young live near Pullman, where the wedding of our subject occurred. Mr. Granz is a Republican and has served as election clerk.

---

GEORGE W. GILMORE. This industrious and prosperous farmer is one of the men whose labors have built this section of our county and made it one of the wealthy portions. He is a man of good standing, has displayed ability and good qualities in his labors and achievements.

George W. Gilmore was born in West Virginia, on February 22, 1856, being the son of William J. and Mary (Hansford) Gilmore, natives of Virginia. The father came from an old English Virginia family and he died in April, 1899, aged seventy-four. The mother was also a descendant of one of the old colonial families and died in April, 1895. Our subject was educated in the public schools and remained with

his parents until twenty-one, and then went to work for wages, and about 1878 he purchased a small farm and to the development and improvement of that he gave his attention for a number of years. Then he became interested in lumbering on Cheap river, and this continued until 1892, when he came to Idaho and filed on his present place, two miles east from Lenore. He erected good buildings and since that time he has cultivated it himself. He raises the cereals and flax and has done well on his farm. He has about thirty-five head of stock and pays much attention to raising stock. Mr. Gilmore has the following brothers and sisters: Albert H., David W., Charles W., John W., Elizabeth Myers, all of West Virginia; Salome Graff, in Pennsylvania; Florence Auvil, in Alabama.

On January 21, 1877, at St. George, West Virginia, Mr. Gilmore married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Annie (Johnson) Myers. The father was born in Pennsylvania and now lives in West Virginia. He comes from an old Dutch family. The mother was born in Virginia of a pioneer family and is still living. Mrs. Gilmore was born on April 29, 1858, and she has three brothers and one sister, Nelson, John, Benjamin, Barbara Shoemaker. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Tacy, wife of Harvey A. Southwick, on Windy Ridge; Mary, wife of Charles H. Crumpacker, near Nezperce; Annie, wife of James Johnson, near Lenore. Mr. Gilmore is a Democrat and a good substantial citizen.

---

ANDREW BAKER. In addition to handling a farm, which is situated a mile or so east from Southwick, our subject has also paid considerable attention to running a steam threshing outfit and at the present time is also handling a fine little saw-mill on his place. It is a complete plant and has a capacity of eight thousand feet per day. Mr. Baker is utilizing it in manufacturing his own timber into lumber products, and has also bought recently some more timber land. He is one of the leading men of this vicinity, is an enterprising and energetic worker and manifests commendable wisdom in his labors.

A detailed account of his career will be interesting, and so we note that he was born in Indiana, on March 6, 1849, being the son of James and Mary (Davis) Baker, natives of Tennessee and Indiana, respectively. The father died in 1863. They were married in Indiana and the mother is now living in Missouri. Our subject was reared in Missouri and received his education from the district school. When twenty-six he went to California, where he continued for seven years in various employments. It was 1882, that he came to Idaho and filed on his present place. He has devoted himself to the labors mentioned above and has made a good success. Mr. Baker has three brothers, William and Perry, farmers in Missouri; John, in Idaho. He is a Republican and is intelligent on the issues of the day. He has been road supervisor and has evinced an interest in the improvement of the county roads that is more than theory

and his labors in this line have resulted in much improvement in this important matter.

On January 6, 1874, Mr. Baker married Miss Josephine McCoy, in Caldwell county, Missouri. She is a native of Iowa and has three brothers and two sisters, Alfred, Benjamin, and Austin, farmers near by; Susan, widow of Frank Cuddy, in Clarkston, Washington; Julia, wife of John McIver, near Cavendish.

These children have been born to this couple, Albert, near Steele; George, employed in his father's mill and is also road overseer; Ory, wife of Charles Guernsey, at Russel; Benjamin, at home; Perry, with his brother Albert; Bertha, Mary, Lottie and William, all at home. Mrs. Baker is a member of the United Brethren church and is active in Sunday school work.

**CHARLES HOFFMAN.** This veteran on the battlefield of life has passed three-quarters of a century in the struggle allotted to man and in it all he has manifested great tenacity of purpose, good ability, and has achieved a fine success both from a financial standpoint and in the excellent standing in the community where he is highly respected and holds the good will of all.

His parents, Jacob and Sarah (Troxall) Hoffman, were natives of Pennsylvania, where our subject was also born; they are of German extraction and for many years back all have resided in that state. Charles was raised in Northumberland county and while his educational advantages were limited, he acquired a good training and fund of information by his persistent efforts in study. When twenty-four he went to blacksmithing in New York as foreman of a shop and wrought there until the close of the Mexican war. Then he went to Illinois and wrought at his trade and farmed until after the Civil war. Then a brief time was spent in Kansas and in 1879 he crossed the plains and settled on a pre-emption, which is now a part of his fine estate of over six hundred acres, five hundred of which are in a high state of cultivation. He has excellent buildings, handles considerable stock and does a large farming and stock business. Mr. Hoffman raises some fine draft horses. He has a well of fine water that was blasted out of the solid rock. Mr. Hoffman had six brothers and three sisters, but does not know the whereabouts of any of them. He was married when about twenty-seven to Sarah J. Dowd and three children were born to them, Sarah C., wife of Burton Lane, of Council, Idaho; Lucy, wife of A. Ebell, near Baker City, Oregon; Ross, a farmer at the mouth of Pine creek. Mr. Hoffman was called to mourn the death of his wife and on June 4, 1876, he married Miss Lucy Shay, at Chetopa, Kansas, who was the first white woman on the prairie. Her parents, Isaac A. and Margaret (Burkhardt) Shay, were natives of Illinois and Kentucky and of Irish and Dutch descent, respectively. They are both dead. Mrs. Hoffman was born in Leavenworth, Kansas, on July 31, 1850. She has three brothers, Benjamin, William, and Charles. Nine children have been born

to this worthy couple, Jesse, the first white child born in the Big Potlatch, now a student in Milton College; Charles, Walter, Olive, Alice, Benjamin, Elsie, Esther, Mary, all at home. Mrs. Hoffman was occupied in teaching school before her marriage. She is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman are ardent supporters of educational facilities and believe firmly in thorough training for their children. They are counted among the leading people of this section and are always in the van for anything that will build up and enhance the interests of the community and be for the good of all.

**WILLIAM T. WRIGHT.** This pioneer and substantial citizen has been one of the well known men here for a long time and is deserving of credit for his labors and improvement. He is not only a tiller of the soil, but is a skillful and enthusiastic apiarist, having forty stands of bees. In addition to this, Mr. Wright carries a large stock of bee raising supplies for the accommodation of those in the surrounding country. It is interesting and profitable to notice with what skill and wisdom Mr. Wright has continued to put forth the advantages of this important industry and it has been and will be of untold benefit to this section, as the raising of bees is no doubt one of the profitable lines heretofore too little attended to, especially in the western sections. Much wealth will be distributed among the farmers thus and the luxury of the hive will be enjoyed by many where now it is almost unknown.

William T. Wright was born in Porter county, Indiana, on September 16, 1837, being the son of Joseph Y. and Tabitha (Evans) Wright, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia respectively. The father died in 1850, aged sixty. He was a wealthy farmer and had served as captain of heavy artillery in the war of 1812. The mother died in 1802, aged eighty, and is buried in Indiana. Our subject was reared in La Porte county, Indiana, until twenty-five, gained a good education in Valparaiso College and in 1864 went to California, where he remained until 1880. He taught school, operated a nursery and did various labors, and in 1880 he came to the Potlatch country. He took a government right on his present place and did well until 1893, when he went down with the crash, but he saved sixty acres of good soil which is tilled, and that, with his bee industry, makes a profitable business. Mr. Wright has the following brothers and sisters: Jonathan, Moses, Gideon, Harriet Stone, Sarah Stone, Carrie.

On July 2, 1868, in Cortland, California, Mr. Wright married Miss Emma, daughter of Charles U. and Margery (Crawford) Talmage. The mother died in Cortland and the father lives there now. Mrs. Wright was born in Joliet, Illinois, on December 19, 1845. She has one brother and five sisters, Samuel, Harriet Northup, Henrietta Porter, Mary, Lottie, Annie. Five children have been born to this couple, Myrtle, wife of James Kuykendall, a miner in Montana;

C. Herschel, a stockman in Northwest Territory, Canada; Dean, with H. Trimble, in Lewiston; Pauline, wife of E. Harrison, in Frasier, Idaho; Lillian, at home. Mr. Wright is a member of the I. O. O. F., Leland, No. 90, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He is a staunch Democrat and has taken an active part in politics. He has been school trustee for many years and is now serving as justice of the peace, having been the same in California.

♦♦♦

WILLIAM J. RILEY, deceased. It is fitting that we should incorporate in this volume a memorial of the esteemed patriot and substantial citizen, whose labors in the northwest have resulted in much development and building up. He was born in Carroll county, Missouri, on February 6, 1846, being the son of Ulysses J. and Mary (James) Riley. The father was born in Washington county, Virginia, in 1815, being a nephew of the Meek family. He was a pioneer in Missouri. Our subject was brought up in Missouri, was educated in the common schools and also in his youth perfected himself in the carpenter trade. During the time of dark fratricidal strife he was one of the brave ones who fought for the Union and the homes of the people, under Captain Hoover and took part in the border warfare. In 1875 he went to California, and two years later came to Oregon, settling in Hillsboro. There he wrought at his trade until 1895, when he brought his family to the reservation where they all received their allotments. Since that time all have been employed in the work of improvement and on June 16, 1902, the father and beloved husband was called to the world beyond.

On September 24, 1878, Mr. Riley married Miss Olive L. Meek, daughter of the Hon. J. L. and Virginia Meek. The fruit of this union is as follows, Stanley M., born October 3, 1879; Kate Francis, born August 9, 1885, and died February 7, 1895; Virginia Belle, born March 7, 1887. All were born in Glencoe, Oregon. Mr. Riley was a member of the G. A. R., and also of the I. O. O. F. He was allied with the Republican party and took an intelligent part in the issues of the day, being justice of the peace in Washington county, Oregon, in 1881. The family have allotments amounting to three hundred and twenty acres and handle cattle and hogs, while they carry on a general farming business.

♦♦♦

WILLIAM A. WRIGHT. Prominent as one of the business men of the reservation country, successful in his endeavors, upright and faithful in his walk, a man of many friends and standing well, the subject of this article should be mentioned as one of the representative men of the county and with pleasure we accord him such.

William A. Wright was born in Morgan county, Ohio, on December 11, 1850, being the son of Charles S. and Deborah (Oliver) Wright. The father was

born in the same county; his father came to that place in a two-wheeled cart from Pennsylvania and died in Oregon, aged ninety-three. Our subject's parents are living near him. His mother was born in Marietta, February 8, 1831. In 1853, the family went to Wisconsin, where our subject was reared and educated. When he was twenty-one the family came to Washington county, Oregon, and there the father bought land. In 1876, they all came to Columbia county, Washington, near Dayton; the father, this son and a brother took land, where they busied themselves with farming until 1887, when our subject sold out and went to Whitman county. In 1893 all was lost and he went to Idaho. Then came two years of renting Indian land and when the reservation opened Mr. Wright secured a good quarter which he improved and sold in 1901. Then he erected a fine flouring mill in Dublin, with an output capacity of sixty barrels per day, it being supplied with all the latest improvements and is one of the finest and most complete mills in the state. Mr. Wright is now giving his attention to the operation of this plant, meeting with good success and being favored with an ever increasing patronage. He has three brothers, Davis S., George W., and Amos A.

On November 17, 1872, Mr. Wright married Miss Ella, daughter of Solomon and Lucetta (Zachary) Emrick. Mr. and Mrs. Emrick came overland in 1843 with ox teams. The father was a native of Illinois and the mother of Kentucky. Mrs. Wright was born in Washington county, Oregon, on July 28, 1856, and received a common schooling. They have five children living, Charles W., a farmer and owner of the ferry at Agatha; Harry S., engineer in the mill at Dublin; Henrietta, deceased, wife of Robt. Hall; Earl, at home; Myrtle, wife of William Evans, Willola; Cora, wife of Oliver Anderson, on the reservation; May, an adopted child, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are members of the Christian church. Mr. Wright is an active and staunch Republican, being always a delegate and a potent influence in the campaigns. He is an advocate of good schools, general improvements, better roads and is a progressive and enterprising man.

♦♦♦

GEORGE P. DALE AND CHARLES H. DALE are two of the well known citizens of the vicinity of Leland, having a ranch in company adjoining the town on the west. They have one hundred and twenty acres and utilize it mostly in raising wheat, but handle about ten acres to orchard. They are expecting to go more extensively to raising hogs, as it seems wise to feed as much of the grain as possible to stock.

Charles H. Dale was born in McKeesport, Pennsylvania, on March 18, 1867, being the son of George P. and Jennie (Miller) Dale, natives of the same state. The mother died when our subject was two days old; he being an only child. He was raised by his grandmother until ten and then he went to live with his father, who married a second time. The father was

a expert ship builder and served in government employ much of the time. He is now in this capacity in San Francisco. Charles gained his education from the public schools and when he was thirteen the family went to Arkansas and the father did ship work on the Mississippi river. He worked on the government steamers, where our subject served as waiter, later as second cook and finally as head cook. In 1885 they all came to Sprague, Washington, where the father took a ranch. They farmed and the father wrought in the railroad shops part of the time. In 1888 Charles H. went to Colton and ranched for some time. About 1892 the father went to Portland and took up ship building again and our subject freighted, rode the range and farmed and did various other work in the Coeur d' Alene country, at Dayton, Sprague, in the John Day country and finally came to Leland, where he and his father bought their present ranch.

On March 6, 1895, Mr. Dale married Miss Edith, daughter of Oxford B. and Adelia (Perkins) Owens. She was born in Pendleton in 1876 and the wedding occurred in Sprague. Mr. Owens crossed the plains with ox teams in 1849 to California and died in Pendleton in 1894. He was a prominent stock man there and had suffered great hardship in the Indian troubles. Mrs. Dale has one brother, George, in the U. S. army in the Philippines; and one sister, Lenore, wife of W. E. Lloyd, in Lewiston. Three children have been born to this marriage, George P., Bradford G., and William. Mr. Dale is a member of the K. P., Kendrick Lodge No. 23, and of the I. O. O. F., Juliette, Lodge No. 45. Mrs. Dale is a member of the Methodist church. She was a graduate of the high school in Pendleton and was a compositor on the East Oregonian.

George P. Dale enlisted in the Civil war on January 5, 1863, being in Company G, First Regular Maryland Infantry, under Captain I. H. Stonebreaker. He was discharged July 2, 1865, having fought in the principal battles between those dates. He was at the second Bull Run and in the siege of Vicksburg and was wounded several times, but never left the front although shot through the hand. He left the war broken in health and has been much incapacitated by his arduous labors and rigorous service.

**HENRY A. MORGAN.** In the person of the subject of this sketch we have one of Nez Perces county's active, enterprising, successful, and capable agriculturists, dairymen and stockmen. His abode is six miles south from Genesee, and there he has a farm of two hundred acres of well tilled soil, a fine home in every respect, with substantial out buildings of all kinds necessary to the successful operation of his estate; he handles many cattle, horses, and hogs. Mr. Morgan was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on February 3, 1858, being the son of John C. and Ruth L. (Coursier) Morgan, natives of Canada, who removed to North Dakota in 1880, where the father died in 1896, and the mother in the following year,

being buried in the Arvilla cemetery in Grand Forks county. Henry A. was educated in his native place and also in New London, Minnesota, where the parents removed previous to going to North Dakota. He remained with his father until he had reached his twenty-first year and then went with him to North Dakota and there took a homestead, bought as much more and used half for pasture and half for production of the fruits of the field; there he toiled until thirteen years had elapsed, when he sold out and spent one year in the butcher business and then two years in machine selling. After that he worked for the Great Northern railroad for five years and then came west and located six miles south from Genesee, where we find him at the present time. He bought a quarter section and filed on forty more and has devoted his time and attention to general farming and raising stock. He has made his estate a fine rural abode, having added all improvements commensurate with its extent that taste and necessity demand and he is one of the leading men of the community. Fraternally, Mr. Morgan is affiliated with the M. W. A. and he and his wife are also members of the Methodist church.

The marriage of Mr. Morgan was to Miss Alice A., daughter of W. B. and Martha L. (Swift) Reed, natives of Kentucky and immigrants to Minnesota in 1867, where they still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan have been blessed with five children, Eli C., Arthur H., Edith M., Charles W., and Ruth. Mr. Morgan has demonstrated his ability and wisdom in the success that he has achieved and he fully deserves the prominent place he holds in the esteem and respect of his fellows.

**ANDREW O. CHRISTENSON.** This well-to-do and enterprising farmer of Nez Perces county is richly deserving of consideration in this volume of his county's history since he has labored faithfully and deservingly in this section for its improvement and upbuilding, maintaining meanwhile a good reputation and doing good work on his estate of three hundred and twenty acres, four miles southwest from Genesee, where he operates a first class farm in a commendable manner. He was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, in May, 1859, being the son of Andrew and Tona (Olson) Christenson, natives of Norway, but immigrants to Wisconsin in 1854, where the father engaged in farming and the mercantile pursuit. He wrought there until the time of his death, which occurred in 1884. The mother died in 1888 in Latah county, whither she had gone to live with her children. At the age of seventeen our subject came to the west, landing in Walla Walla in the centennial year. Two years were spent in lumbering and then he went to Nez Perces county and took a homestead and timber claim, one and one half miles distant from his present abode. He afterward sold the improvements on these places and returned to Walla Walla to lumber in the Cascade and Blue mountains. For five years he followed this stirring industry and then in 1884 bought back

one of the places he sold; then, having married, he settled down on their present place, which was given to his wife by her father. Thus our subject is handling one half section of land and gains abundant returns of crops, while he also pays considerable attention to raising stock, being successful in both lines of industry.

On July 14, 1881, at Lewiston, Idaho, Mr. Christenson married Miss Johana, a native of Wisconsin and daughter of Benjamin and Johana Thompson, natives of Norway. To this happy marriage there have been born three children, Emma E., Clarence E., and Harvey G. Mr. Thompson came west with his family in 1878, his wife having died in Wisconsin in 1859, being buried in Winnebago county, and here he homesteaded the place where our subject now lives, and at the time of his death, which occurred on October 16, 1884, he gave the farm to Mrs. Christenson. His remains were buried in the Genesee cemetery; he was a good man and a patriotic citizen. Mr. Christenson is a member of the W. of W., Grenadier Lodge No. 249. He has served for fourteen years on the school board, also as road supervisor and is one of the substantial and prominent men of his section, being highly esteemed and manifesting those qualities of worth that characterize the true man and the loyal citizen.

**WILLIAM R. GIBBS.** While there are some excellent stockmen and agriculturists in Nez Perces county, it is fitting that the subject of this sketch be accorded position with the leaders, for he has manifested a stirring energy, wisdom and progressiveness in his career which has been fraught with abundant success, especially in this county.

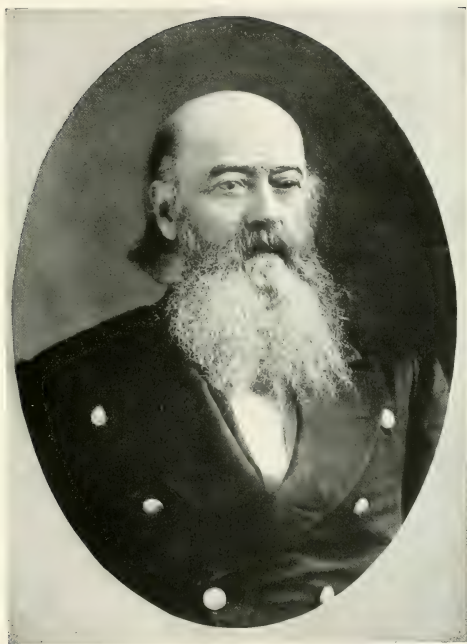
William R. Gibbs was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, on February 24, 1861, being the son of Thomas L. and Adeline (Howell) Gibbs, natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1832, being one of triplets. He and his two brothers were so near alike that people could not tell the difference. They are all carpenters and living in Wilkes county still. The mother of our subject was born in 1839 and still lives. Her parents were pioneers of North Carolina. Our subject was educated in his native place and remained there with his parents until he was twenty-two. At that age he went to the Pocahontas coal mines in Virginia and wrought for one year, when he returned home. Then the desire to see the west was the main thing that led him to Nez Perces county and in 1886, he engaged in the stock business here and two years later he took land. Since that time he has been one of the active factors in building up this country and he is to-day one of the heavy land owners in the vicinity. He has three farms, one all under cultivation and well improved with buildings, while another has one hundred acres under cultivation and the third is all fenced and used for pasture. Mr. Gibbs is investing more and more in land and stock. He also handled a mercantile business and a hotel and livery stable in Morrow, but recently sold

them all and is now devoting himself to his stock and land. At present he is making his home in Morrow and is one of the leading citizens and a man who commands the respect of all. Mr. Gibbs is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is a staunch Democrat with energy and able to give a reason for his political faith. His party nominated him for sheriff of Nez Perces county but with the ticket he suffered defeat. Mr. Gibbs has the following brothers and sisters: Maggie Davis, who died in this county two years since; Nancy Walker, Sarah Gibbs, Ellen Davis, Martin, Thomas, all in North Carolina. Mr. Gibbs is one of the most active workers for good schools in the district and is always allied on the side of advancement and those measures which are for the general welfare.

♦♦♦

**HON. JOSEPH L. MEEK** will live in the memory of the northwest as long as worthy descendants of noble pioneers are interested in the achievements of those intrepid men and women who gave to us this grand country. He was one of the most unique and daring characters in the entire northwest and his name is indissolubly linked with its history as his deeds and accomplishments are with its subjugation and civilization. Since it is utterly impossible for us in this capacity to give a complete history of a man of national reputation and so prominent as he, as it would take a whole volume to accomplish this interesting undertaking, we will give an epitome.

Joseph L. Meek was born in Virginia on February 9, 1810, and was a cousin of President Polk. He inherited the stirring spirit of the old Virginia cavaliers and in March, 1829, went to the Rockies and for eleven years was a hunter and trapper. Personally, he was a man above six feet in his stockings, well formed and active as a deer, while his spirit never knew fear. These qualities coupled with his love for adventure and the wilds of the west led him to take hold of his chosen life with a zest and keen relish and he was always known as one of the most daring of frontiersmen, skillful and sagacious, unconquered by fatigue or hardship and always ready for the most dangerous exploit or expedition. Being well endowed with natural talent and passing a life of constant adventure and thrilling escapes, his bright memory could give the exact accounts which Frances Fuller Victor wove into the entrancing volume, *River of the West*. Later in life, Mr. Meek delivered a very interesting and taking lecture, entitled "From the Wigwam to the Whitehouse," being accounts of his various experiences. At one time he held a seat in the lower house at Washington and on August 14, 1848, was appointed by President Polk United States Marshal of Oregon, it being then organized. He returned to Oregon and filled the office with efficiency until 1853 and then he retired to private life. At the time of the Whitman massacre, Jo Meek was sent by the provincial legislature to Washington to announce the tidings and lay the matter before the president and also to gain such legislation



HON. JOSEPH L. MEEK



as could be given for the benefit of the west. He accomplished the trip across the Rockies in the dead of winter and on to Washington in an incredibly short time, where he was a guest in the Whitehouse. His stay there is a matter of history and when the early days of autumn came, he bade farewell to the scenes of the nation's capital, accepted the commission from President Polk, and turned his face toward the weary trials of the west and bivouacked later where rolls the Oregon, in the land where he had achieved and was to achieve much for the advancement of the country and the making of a state.

Adapting himself to the cause he had taken, up, Mr. Meek married a native woman, who was murdered by the Indians. He married a second time and later took as his wife a maiden of sixteen years, whom he named Virginia, in honor of his native state. She was born in the year 1820 on Clearwater river near the present site of Kamiah and was a full blood Nez Perce. To this couple were born the following issue, Courtney W., Olive L., wife of Wm. Riley, Jennie, wife of Chas. Newhard, Joseph L., Stephen A. D. They all have good allotments of land in Idaho and possess the spirit of their father.

On January 20, 1875, Mr. Meek was called to depart this life and his last hours were spent on the old donation claim in Washington county, Oregon. His wife died March 5, 1900, aged eighty; she had been a faithful companion in all his labors and achievements in Oregon.

JOHN LIVENGGOOD is one of the pioneers of the reservation, having located on his present farm on November 18, 1895, the day the reservation was thrown open for settlement. He has devoted himself to farming and stockraising since that time and has had abundant success in it all.

John Livenggood was born in Indiana, on March 19, 1854, the son of David and Elizabeth (Tilery) Livenggood, of German descent and natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, respectively. Our subject was educated in the public schools in his native place and in 1874 he moved to Topeka, Kansas, where he farmed and raised stock for seventeen years. In 1890 he crossed the plains to Moscow, and there farmed. Soon, however, he was at Leland in the freighting business. This was the home of the family until the reservation opened and then he came to his present place about two miles northwest from Mohler and took a homestead. At this time Mr. Livenggood had a race to secure his land but his skill and grit gave him success and he got the prize. Among other improvements, he has doubtless the best well on the reservation, it costing over five hundred dollars. The estate is one of great value and has been improved in excellent shape. He and his sons farm this with enough rented land to make nine hundred acres and last year their threshing bill alone, exclusive of all other expenses was thirteen hundred dollars, which indicates the mammoth business they are handling.

In Topeka, Kansas, on November 2, 1877, Mr. Livenggood married Miss Emma A. Ferguson, a native of Cass county, Missouri, and to them have been born the following children: Arthur T., Walter W., Ella M., wife of Robert Read, at Prescott, Washington; Otto, Nora P., Urban, Ernest. The two eldest sons are married. Mr. Livenggood is a Democrat in national politics but in other matters he always votes for the man.

ANDREW E. ROBBINS is one of the industrious and stirring men of Nez Perces county and by his skill in handling the resources of the country and by his thrift he has accumulated a good holding in this world's goods in the years in which he has domiciled here. He was born in Overton county, Tennessee, in 1863, being the son of Preston and Sinda (Rucart) Robbins, both of whom died when he was small. He was then placed with relatives and to use his expression, "I had to dig for a living" and continued in this strenuous line until grown to manhood. Being thus associated with others his education was neglected and he has had to secure training in later years. When eighteen years old he came out in the world for himself and commenced to work for wages. Then he teamed and later farmed for himself. After some time in these two occupations he came to Seattle and there teamed for some time. Next we see him in Prescott, Washington, where he farmed for four years, and then located a homestead in the Weippe country, which he relinquished back to the government later, and in 1898 he came to Leland and located one hundred and forty-four acres three miles south of this place. He devoted himself to improving and developing it and has a good place. He also handles considerable stock and in January, 1903, he came to Leland and bought the only hotel in the place and since that time he has been managing it. He made this last move for the purpose of giving his children schooling.

On November 13, 1879, Mr. Robbins married Miss Sarah, daughter of V. V. and Frankie (Ashburn) Vaughn. The wedding occurred in Overton county, Tennessee, and Mrs. Robbins is a native of the same state. Nine children have been born to this union, named as follows: Laura A., Minnie A., Emma L., Addie A., Echo H., Idaho V., Zelma F., Granville, deceased, and an infant son not named. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins are members of the Presbyterian church and are devout and exemplary people.

F. B. PRINE is one of the early pioneers in Oregon and his name is immovably printed in the history of the state and his works, as a courageous and hardy frontiersman, have accomplished much for the up-building and civilization of the state. He was born in Missouri, in 1841, the son of Frank and Elsie (Dealey) Prine. In 1853, he came overland to Oregon and settled in Linn county. There he received his education and remained until 1868, in which year he came

where Prineville is now situated, settled, located the town and named it. He remained there until 1875 and then went to Silver City and mined, later sought the precious metal in Boise, after which he settled in Weston, Oregon, and opened a shop. Mr. Prine had previously become a skilled blacksmith and for twenty-five years he beat the anvil in Weston to the time of honest industry and skillful work, being one of the substantial and respected citizens. Then, it being 1902, he became animated with the spirit of migration and Lapwai was the fortunate town to receive his residence. He opened a shop and at once had a good business and since that time he has continued here giving his attention to his trade. In 1862, Mr. Prine had passed through this section and in 1865 he soldiered here for eleven months.

In 1867 occurred the marriage of Mr. Prine and Miss Eliza Sylvester, a native of England, and to them have been born two children, Frank D., the first white child born in Prineville; Cora Bell, now the wife of Clifford Tucker, at Weston. The son is married and lives in British Columbia. Mr. Prine is a man of good substantial qualities and has made a first class record and done a worthy labor in his various capacities on the frontier and in building up the country.

**FRANK E. HARRIS.** The excellent ability and industry of our subject coupled with integrity and geniality have lead him to give strict attention to a thriving business guided by a skillful hand, and have given him the excellent prestige which he enjoys at this time together with the good will and esteem of all.

Frank T. Harris was born in Highland, Wisconsin, on June 21, 1874, being the son of William and Catherine (Sleep) Harris, natives of England. They were married in Wisconsin and the mother died in Darlington, in that state, in June, 1884, aged twenty-nine. The father of our subject came to the United States with his father when he was a boy, settled in Wisconsin and there learned the shoemaker's trade. He now owns and operates a shoe store in Pullman, Washington. Our subject attended school in Wisconsin until eleven and then came to Genesee, where he studied some more. The father operated a drug store and Frank early learned the apothecary's art. In 1893 he went to Spokane and engaged with the Spokane Drug Company, a wholesale and retail concern. He served a proper time there and then spent one year in surveying. When the call came for troops in the Philippine struggle, he pressed to the front and enlisted in Company D, First Idaho Volunteers, under Captain Edward Smith of Moscow, and Colonel Figgerson. Mr. Harris participated in the first battle of Manila and continued in the conflict until its surrender. He was in thirteen battles and skirmishes. On August 25, 1899, he returned and in the same year he bought the business which his father was conducting in Leland, he having come thither from Genesee. Our subject has two brothers and one sister, William,

in North Dakota; Frederick, in Spokane; Cora, wife of H. Sampson, at Harrison, Idaho. He also has two half-brothers and two half-sisters, John, in North Yakima; Herbert, in Pullman; Beulah and Ethel, with their parents.

On April 30, 1901, Mr. Harris married Mabel, daughter of Mary (Johnson) Chapman. The father died in Dixie, Washington, in April, 1899. The mother is still living in Washington. Mrs. Harris was born in Iowa, on June 15, 1884, and her wedding occurred in Lewiston. She was educated in the graded and high school in Lewiston. Mr. Harris is a member of the I. O. O. F., Leland Lodge No. 90.

**GEORGE A. CHAPMAN,** a farmer and stockman, whose efforts of industry and thrift have been rewarded with a good property holding, lives one fourth of a mile west from Fletcher, and is one of the substantial and leading men of the section. He was born in Tama county, Iowa, on June 9, 1874, being the son of Thomas C. and Matilda J. (Hall) Chapman, whose efforts of industry and thrift have been parents were pioneers of that state and Iowa. The mother of our subject was born in 1848, in Pennsylvania, and her parents were pioneers in that state and Iowa, and her mother is living in Iowa aged over eighty. When George was ten the family came to Buffalo county, Nebraska, and there he completed his education. In 1893, he came with his parents to Troy, Latah county, and in April, 1896, took his present place as a homestead. This has been the home since that time and it is a well improved and valuable place, sixty acres being under cultivation, while he also farms eighty acres adjoining. He handles many hogs, having fine thoroughbred Poland China and Berkshire.

On July 11, 1900, Mr. Chapman married Miss Norah E., daughter of Richard C. and Mary E. (Tipton) Young. Mrs. Chapman was born in Dayton, Washington, on September 3, 1879, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Jonathan T., Frank, Edward R., Alexander, David H., John W., Charles C., James J., India Dove, Amelia E., Clark, Rosie B. Young, Maggie J. Davis. Mr. Chapman has seven brothers and sisters, Agnes S. Willoughby, William E., Roy T., Irene Nichols, Lola, Minnie Regan, Jessie. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Chapman, Ivan S., born April 7, 1901; Edna, born May 17, 1902. Mr. Chapman is a Republican and active in the campaigns. Fraternally he is affiliated with the W. W., Phiney Camp, No. 492, of Fletcher. Mr. Young was born in Rush county, Indiana, on June 11, 1831, and his wife was born in Ohio, October 28, 1834. Mr. Young's father, Alex Young, came from his native land, Scotland, to Virginia, thence to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, thence to Fleming county, Kentucky, where he married. He took part in the war of 1812 and received a forty acre tract of land in Washington county, Iowa, for his services. Thither the family came and Richard was reared and educated there. He enlisted in the Eighth

Iowa Infantry on August 10, 1861, and was honorably discharged on June 11, 1864, having done excellent service. He was in Missouri under Fremont and McKenzie, participated in the conflict of Pittsburg Landing, was captured and languished at Macon, Georgia, for sixty days before he was exchanged and his company reorganized at St. Louis. He fought through the battles on the Mississippi, was at Champion Hill and Vicksburg. His company was after Johnson when he retreated. He was discharged at Davenport, Iowa, on account of sickness and continued to live in Iowa until 1869. Then came a move to Kansas, whence he came to Oregon, in June, 1877, following which he went to Columbia county, Washington, and finally to Whitman county. In June, 1897, he removed to Fletcher, where he now resides.

WILLIAM A. INGLE. Among the pioneers of this portion of Nez Perces county should be mentioned the estimable gentleman and thrifty farmer and stockman whose name is at the head of this article and who has labored for the development of the resources of the country in a becoming and wise manner for a good many years, having now the need of a good property which his industry and thrift have accumulated. Mr. Ingle was born in Benton county, Arkansas, on May 25, 1856, being the son of James T. and Nancy J. (Brantley) Ingle, natives of Tennessee. They emigrated to Arkansas and there, in 1900, the mother died and was buried in the Bloomfield cemetery, and the father still lives in Bloomfield. William A. received a common school education and remained with his father until the age of eighteen, when he married Miss Malinda P. Voding, and the same year, 1874, came with his bride to Walla Walla, where he remained for one year and then removed to southern Idaho, remaining one year, when he went back to Arkansas. That state was his home until 1883, when he again came west, purchasing eighty acres where he now lives, about three miles south from Genesee. He has added since one hundred and thirty acres by purchase. His estate is one of great fertility and is in a high state of cultivation, producing abundant crops. In addition to general farming and raising fruit, he handles a bunch of cattle, having about forty head and he sells a number every year. Mr. Ingle has fine and comfortable buildings and is a wise farmer, having everything cared for in good shape.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ingle there have been born the following children: Charles S., married to Tilda Tunning and living in this county; Maud L., wife of James Willows and living in this county; Thomas E., living in Genesee; Bonnie E., Minnie J. and Iva, the last three living at home and attending school. Mrs. Ingle's parents, Elga and Jane (Gleen) Voding, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively, moved to Arkansas where the father died and is interred in the Decatur cemetery. The mother is still living, her home being in Maple City, Kansas. Mr.

Mr. Ingle is a member of the W. of W. and also of the Christian church, while his wife affiliates with the Methodist church. Mr. Ingle is one of the substantial men of the county and has demonstrated his ability and worth in his walk, both in business operations and in social life, as well as in manifestation of true Christian uprightness and candor.

ELECTUS M. FROST. A pioneer of various sections, a veteran of the terrible war of the Rebellion, a capable and public minded citizen, and now one of the well to do farmers in the vicinity of Melrose, the subject of this article is granted consideration in this volume by right.

Electus M. Frost was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on June 22, 1841, being the son of John O. and Jane (Wilsie) Frost, natives of Connecticut, and died in 1857 and 1859, respectively. The father was born in 1808. Electus received his education in Pennsylvania and when sixteen his father died and he and his older brother were called upon to support the family. Two years later the mother died and our subject went to do for himself. He learned the shoemaker's trade and wrought at it until the breaking out of the war, when he laid all aside and enlisted in Company I, Sixth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, under General Meade. He also served under General McClellan. He participated in the battles of Gainesville and some skirmishes and in 1862, he was discharged for disability. Returning home he wrought at his trade until 1879, having taken a journey to California in the meantime, the year of that excursion being 1872. In 1879 he bought a farm and tilled it until 1887, when he came west to Latah county and bought a farm of two hundred and eighty-five acres. He did general farming and raised horses, and did well. In 1893 he was pinched in the crash and sold one hundred and twenty-five acres of land. He made that his home until 1901, when he came to the reservation and secured a quarter where he now lives, one and one half miles south of Melrose. He also owns the quarter in Latah county.

In 1864 Mr. Frost married Miss Mary J., daughter of Joseph and Eliza A. (Bryan) Warren. The father was born in Sullivan county, Pennsylvania, in 1798, being the first male white child born there. His parents were pioneers there from England in 1796 and for one year they did not see a white woman. The mother of Mrs. Frost was born in Pennsylvania, in 1808, of English extraction. Mrs. Frost was born in Pennsylvania, Sullivan county, in 1844 and in her younger years was a teacher in the schools. She had one sister and one brother, both being dead. Mr. Frost has one sister and three brothers, Mary Nichols, in South Carolina; Clayton, John O. and Henry. The brothers were all through the Civil war. To Mr. and Mrs. Frost there have been born six children: Frank, at Ithica, New York, conductor on a railroad; Cora Collins, in Latah county; John, deceased; Emma Fritz and Maud Thomas, in Nez Perces county;

Fred, at home. Mr. Frost is a member of the Masonic order and also of the G. A. R. Mrs. Frost is a devout member of the Methodist church. Mr. Frost is a Republican and is an active participant in all questions of government and of local interest.

◆◆◆

**GEORGE MUCKEN.** The reservation country shows some of the finest tilled farms in the county and among this number we should mention that owned by the subject of this article, whose labor and skill have been well manifested here in his achievements.

George Mucken was born in Prussia, on the Rhine, on September 29, 1865, being the son of John P. and Susan Mucken, natives of the same country. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one joined the regular army and served two years. In 1892 he started from Bremen to New York, leaving his parents and two brothers in the old country. He came on to Stearns county, Minnesota, and later to Whitman county, where he wrought for wages until the reservation opened. He was on hand and selected his present place, about three miles northwest from Nezperce and filed the nineteenth day of November, 1893. He had only five dollars in cash, but commenced the good work of improvement with a will and an empty pocket. He erected a small cabin and was soon at work for a salary, using the money to improve with until he got a start and then devoted himself entirely to the cultivation and handling of the estate. The result is that he has a good and valuable farm. In the fall of 1898, Mr. Mucken went back to Germany for a visit and had a very enjoyable time. He returned the following spring and went on with his farm improvements.

On April 18, 1900, Mr. Mucken married Miss Mary E. Seubert, a native of Bavaria, Germany, who came with her parents to the United States when she was thirteen. They settled in Illinois, later went to South Dakota and thence to the reservation in the spring of 1902. Mrs. Mucken had come three years previous to that. One child has been born to this union, Louisa S. Mr. Mucken and his wife are devout members of the Catholic church and are of excellent standing in the community.

◆◆◆

**JOSEPH W. STONEBURNER, M. D.,** is one of the popular and able physicians of Nez Perces county and because of his ability, integrity, and skill, he enjoys a fine practice, having his office and headquarters in Leland.

Joseph W. Stoneburner was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, on February 11, 1865, being the son of Israel and Catherine (Welty) Stoneburner, natives of Ohio. The paternal grandfather was a native of Virginia, married in Harper's Ferry to Susan Sowders, whose ancestors were distillers for generations. He was a Dunkard preacher. The father of our subject

is living in Decatur, Indiana, aged eighty-eight, being a retired farmer. He had three brothers who were preachers in the Dunkard church, one of whom lived to be ninety-two years old. The mother of our subject died on November 28, 1870. Her father, Peter Welty, was of German descent and a native of Virginia. He was a captain in the Revolution and was at Valley Forge and crossed the Delaware on the memorable night of the attack on the Hessians. His son, Colonel Seth Welty, was a colonel in the Civil war and is now a prominent attorney in Logan, Ohio. Our subject attended district school until sixteen, then entered Valparaiso college, where he studied two years, after which he learned the art of steam engineering. During his labor in this calling he saved money enough to educate a brother and also to put himself through his professional course. For five years he read medicine and then entered the Eclectic Medical Institute at Cincinnati, whence he graduated in three years. He practiced in Berne, Indiana, from July, 1892, to 1898, then came west to Leland and since that time has been doing a good practice here. Dr. Stoneburner has three brothers and two sisters, Jesse W., a preacher in the Dunkard church; Abraham, farmer; John B., a talented musician and handling a music store; Mary, wife of G. W. Woodward, a merchant; Allie, wife of W. Kitson, all in Decatur. Dr. Stoneburner is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Kendrick No. 26; of the I. O. O. F., being noble grand of Leland, No. 90; of the K. P., being past chancellor of Berne Lodge, No. 96, in Indiana. He is a staunch Democrat and has been a delegate to the state and county conventions and this past year was the strongest opponent to Hunt. The Doctor is popular and well liked as his good standing and gratifying practice testify.

◆◆◆

**HON. WILLIAM L. THOMPSON** is a man of decided popularity among the people of Nez Perces county and he deserves the same for he has been a laborer here for many years, has demonstrated himself to be possessed of keen business ability, has manifested upright principles and integrity and has shown forth in sterling worth in all his ways.

William L. Thompson was born in Wapello, Louisa county, Iowa, on July 18, 1857, being the son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Willis) Thompson, natives of Ohio. The father was born in 1820 and died in 1892. The mother was born in 1822 and is still living. Our subject was reared in his native place and labored on the farm and attended school, then earned money by teaching to gain an academic course at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and then earned more to put him through the scientific course in the Valparaiso school in Indiana. He followed teaching until he was twenty-seven and then set out on the journey to the great west. He finally landed in Nez Perces county and finding resources and surroundings congenial and to his liking he settled on a piece of land about three miles west from where Morrow now stands and set to the task of building a home, farming, and raising

stock. He has been eminently successful in these worthy endeavors and has a fine well improved farm and considerable stock. The estate is a half section and a valuable piece of land. Mr. Thompson located the town site of Morrow in 1896, started a store and soon had a postoffice and since that time has continued as postmaster to the entire satisfaction of all. He has been active and influential in putting the educational affairs of the section in good shape both in this district and where his land is situated. Mr. Thompson sold his mercantile establishment in 1900, and since then has devoted himself to his stock and farms. He has twice been elected by the people to represent Nez Perces county in the state legislature, once in the time when Latah was set off, and once in 1894. He served his constituency to their entire satisfaction and demonstrated his ability in the halls of legislation as he had done in the quieter walks of life here.

On October 1, 1888, Mr. Thompson married Miss Estella, daughter of Hayden and Barbara Smith. The wedding occurred in Cottonwood. Mrs. Thompson was born in California on June 4, 1870, and has three brothers: W. S., J. H., and C. S., all in Nez Perces county. Mr. Thompson has the following named brothers and sisters: Mary Harkness, Nancy J. Armstrong, Laura E. Gimes, Martha L. DeGarmo, Olive C. Porter and Oliver, twins, J. F. Seven children were born to this worthy couple, Vivia, Voss, Volney, Vaguno, Vester, Vere and Vivian. Mr. Thompson was instrumental in establishing the Institute lodge of the I. O. O. F. in Morrow. His wife is a member of the Christian church and Mr. Thompson takes great interest in building up the church and helping in general progress.

JESSE P. WILLIAMS. About two miles southeast from Fairburn is to be found the home of the subject of this article. He secured his place, one hundred and sixty acres of fine timber land, under homestead right and although he has met with reverses in his labors since coming here he has gone forward with the work of improvement and will in time have one of the excellent farms of the section. He was born in Surry county, North Carolina, on February 9, 1868, being the son of Joel W. and Myrtle Lane, natives of the same county. The father was a school teacher, born in 1832 and married in 1861. The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows, Sarah J., wife of Frank Day and born August 5, 1864; Nannie Bush, born February 28, 1866; Mary E. McKee, born in April, 1870; Jonah, born August 12, 1874; William, born in September, 1876; Fannie, wife of Frank Randles, born in 1876, a twin of William. Our subject was left an orphan at the age of eleven, worked for strangers for a living and in the spring of 1890 came to Colfax and gained a start in working out. Then he came to Nez Perces county and settled on his present place, where he has labored since. Politically, he is a Republican.

On February 10, 1895, Mr. Williams married Miss

Salina, daughter of William and Salina E. White, natives of Pennsylvania. The father served in the Rebellion. Two children have been born to this marriage, Anna G., born in Nez Perces county, November 17, 1900; William J., born July 4, 1902.

CHARLES E. MORRIS. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant space in this work to the well known and talented business man whose name initiates this paragraph for a review of his career. Mr. Morris is at present time the incumbent of the post-office at Myrtle, where he is serving in an acceptable manner, while he also handles a general merchandise business. In this line, Mr. Morris is achieving a special success, having both the talent and the reliability to handle a successful business. He is bright in observing the class of goods needed, is quick to provide for the demands of the people, and withal is a man upon whom the people can rely, and who has won a generous patronage. This is enabling him to constantly increase his stock, which is very complete now, and thus is brought to the doors of the farmers a large assortment for them to select from, which supplies their wants cheaper than could be done by expensive trips to the city.

Charles E. Morris was born in Columbia county, Washington, on April 19, 1875, being the son of Mason and Elizabeth M. (Bramlett) Morris. He was raised in his native county and there gained his education in the graded schools. In 1886 the family came to Kendrick, and there Charles wrought with his father until of age, when he took land which he farmed until 1901, then came and bought land where he is now located. He erected a good store building and at once went into business. He has five brothers and two sisters.

On October 15, 1899, Mr. Morris married May E. Glasby, who was born in Kansas on May 16, 1883. One son, Herschel, born July 31, 1900, and a sturdy, bright boy, who promises to add laurels to the worthy labors of his ancestors, has come to bless this happy home. Mr. Morris stands exceptionally well with the people, is an affable and genial man, and a thorough business operator, being alive to the interests both of his customers as well as the extension of his trade.

THEODORE SCHLUETER is one of the younger men whose energy and skill have done a good portion in the excellent work of improving this country and building up its prosperous condition. He was born in Hanover, Germany, on May 18, 1867, being the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Genteman) Schluter, natives of Hanover, and born October 17, 1837, and December 18, 1842, respectively. The father visited the United States in 1898 and is still living in his native land. Our subject was educated and reared in his native land learning also the carpenter and cabinet maker's trades. When nineteen he came to the United States and lived in St. Louis until 1888. Then came a trip to Spokane,

where he landed one week before the awful fire. He spent one year in Dakota, however, before he came to Spokane. He worked on the farm and at his trade in Spokane for a year and then went to Adams county, Washington. After two years there he went to the Blue mountains in 1891 where he remained cutting wood until 1892. He visited Uniontown, Whitman county, and in the fall of 1893, he was on the site of his present place, which adjoins Fletcher. Mr. Schluter built the first house on the reservation, it being for Courtney Meek. In the spring of 1896, he came onto the homestead and since that time he has given himself to the work of improvement. He has a good farm, well improved and raises many thoroughbred Poland China and Berkshire hogs.

On June 7, 1900, Mr. Schluter married Miss Cecilia J. Stollberg, daughter of Joseph and Caroline Stollberg, natives of Hanover. Mrs. Schluter was born in Hanover, on October 6, 1874, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Alois, Edward, Joseph. Mr. Schluter has five brothers and sisters, Frank, Henry, William, Otto, Caroline. Mr. and Mrs. Schluter are members of the Catholic church and he is affiliated with the Catholic Foresters of America. He also belongs to the M. W. A., being secretary of the order. Mr. Schluter is a Democrat and well posted in the matters of local import.

---

GEORGE GILLAND. It was in a very early day that Mr. Gilland found the "Way of the West" and since the first he has constantly remained, laboring actively and intelligently in various capacities. At the present time his home is about one mile west from Rosetta, while also he is much of the time residing in Rosetta.

George Gilland was born in Saint Catherines, Ontario, on January 4, 1830, being the son of Alexander and Alice Gilland, natives of Ireland where they were married and came to Canada shortly before our subject was born. This staunch Irish blood is one of the secrets of the sturdy qualities of our subject and of the strenuous life he has lived. His father originally spelled his name Gilliland. He died in December, 1873, aged sixty-five. He was a prominent and influential citizen in Michigan as also in other places where he resided. The mother of our subject lived with her husband three years in Canada and then they went to Brooklyn, where Mr. Gilland opened a paint factory, then operated a lumber yard, and afterwards they came to Michigan. Our subject was raised in Brooklyn until sixteen and then came with the balance of the family to Wayne county, Michigan, and settled near Detroit. Later they went to Shiawassee county and there the parents died. At the first draft of the war Mr. Gilland was taken, but his father hired a substitute for nine hundred dollars and George went free. In 1865 our subject came west and contracted ties and square timbers for the Union Pacific, remaining in this until 1868, when he made his way to Tacoma. He helped build the first sawmill there, the old Tacoma. Seattle was then a

town of four hundred people. Mr. Gilland labored there and in various portions of Puget sound until 1891, excepting one year which was spent in mining in Alaska, in which trip, he was far above Klondike. In 1891 Mr. Gilland came to Moscow and two years later went to Southwick where he operated a mill for one year. Then he mined around Pierce for four years and in June, 1901, he bought his present place about one and one-half miles northwest from Ellensburg. He rents this farm, as also other property which he owns. Mr. Gilland is a heavy property owner on the Sound, having much improved property in Tacoma, Seattle and various other points, as well as considerable unimproved property. In addition he has a goodly holding in British Columbia. In all these years of toil and activity on the frontier, Mr. Gilland has never deserted the ranks of the bachelors and is still enjoying the quietude and retirement of the celibatarian. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., No. 2, at Steilacoom, Washington. In politics, Mr. Gilland is a staunch and intelligent Democrat and is able to handle the questions of the day with keen insight and discriminating judgment and is possessed of abundance of courage and ability to speak out his convictions. He is a potent factor at the conventions and is a man of extensive research and investigation, being a careful thinker and wide reader. Mr. Gilland has one brother and one sister, Edward, a wealthy and prominent farmer in Michigan; Alice, wife of Charles Darrows, a merchant in Traverse City, Michigan. Mr. Gilland has had many experiences in the frontiersman's life and if they were related would fill a volume. During the labors on the Union Pacific, he fought frequently with the Indians and once was wounded with an arrow. He has had many narrow escapes and experienced many thrilling episodes. He is a man of public spirit, is genial and affable and has hosts of warm friends. His large holdings give him ample time to travel and investigate the various lines which his desires may indicate; he has kept fully abreast of the times and is one of the substantial men of Nez Perces county, well known, highly respected and fully worthy of the unbounded confidence and esteem generously granted him by all.

---

WILLIAM E. STODDARD. The well known business man mentioned here is one of the promoters of enterprise and advancement in Nez Perces county in a telling manner, having been prominent in business, where he has demonstrated his ability and done a commendable work in building up the country. At present he is handling the grain warehouse for the Vollmer-Clearwater Company at Kamiah.

William E. Stoddard was born in Arlington, Van Buren county, Michigan, on June 28, 1869, being the son of Samuel and Harriet (Moden) Stoddard. The father was born in 1837, in Hartford, Connecticut. He was descended from John Stoddard, who was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1742, probably of English extraction and from that date to the present there is a full genealogical tree without a break. Our sub-

ject is thus descended from a noble ancestry and it may be said of him that he in no wise has allowed the banner to droop. The name was formerly Standard and the family dates back to William the Conqueror. Our subject's father died at Leland, on June 22, 1898. His mother was a native of England and came to the United States with her parents at the age of eight. Her parents died, the mother in January, 1900, and the father in February, 1898. William's mother lives in Benton Harbor, Michigan.

Our subject was educated in the public schools and finished his training in the Spokane Business College. When eighteen he came to Leland with his father, who took land where the present town stands. William remained on the farm until 1892, then visited in various places for a year when he returned and took charge of a grain warehouse with the Kendrick Grain Company. Following his course in the business college he managed the T. S. Cantril Mercantile Company for two and one half years, manifesting here excellent ability and gaining a gratifying success. He then operated a blacksmith shop for a time which was sold. Later, he ran on the Democratic ticket for assessor and although he was two hundred ahead of his ticket, he suffered defeat. He has always been in attendance on the county conventions and is a potent factor there. Mr. Stoddard is a member of the I. O. O. F., Leland No. 90; of the W. W., Leland Camp 327; also of the Women of Woodcraft, Circle 217. Mr. Stoddard served as justice of the peace for four years in Leland and was universally liked in this relation.

On September 1, 1898, Mr. Stoddard married Mary A., daughter of Samuel J. and Elizabeth (Harris) Richards, natives of England. The father was a miner and now is in the employ of J. P. Vollmer. The mother was married in Wisconsin and died in 1886, aged thirty-eight. Mrs. Stoddard was born in Mineral Point, Wisconsin, on January 13, 1880. She has one brother and one sister, Joseph F., a hardware merchant in Alberta; Annie L., wife of John H. Day, a shoe dealer in Mineral Point. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard, Rosetta E. and Elsworth S. Mrs. Stoddard was educated in Illinois. Mr. Stoddard owns the land over which the Kendrick tramway runs.

**WILLIAM W. WRIGHT.** After a long period of intelligent labor in developing and building up the various sections where he has resided, the gentleman whose name appears above is now living a quiet and retired life in Lookout, where he is also giving some attention to the duties of vegetable gardening and handles the business of a notary public.

William W. Wright was born in Marion county, Indiana, on May 6, 1839, being the son of Adam and Judith (Pollibaugh) Wright, natives of North Carolina, as also were their parents. The paternal grandfather of our subject served in the Revolution, died in Marion county aged one hundred and four in the year 1842. The father of William was a staunch Democrat, active in politics and served for sixteen years as pro-

bate judge of Marion county. He died on September 12, 1851, aged fifty-two years. The mother of our subject came from a prominent Dutch family and she died in November, 1850, aged fifty. William W. was raised in Indiana until thirteen and then came to Iowa with his brother-in-law, he being his guardian, both parents having died. This gentleman was Thomas Burns and when his ward came of age, a fair estate was delivered to him from the father's property. William remained with Mr. Burns until he was eighteen and then went to do for himself. When twenty-one he settled on the portion left him from his father's estate and later removed to Clarke county and bought land from the proceeds of the sale of the former property. Nineteen years he toiled in Clarke county and in 1882, he came to Idaho and took land near Kendrick. Seventeen years were spent there in its cultivation and he then came to Lookout, where he owns a small tract of timber land and considerable town property. Mr. Wright has one brother, Nathaniel T., with the Capital Mills Company, in San Francisco. Mr. Wright is a zealous and active Republican and has participated in the conventions, both county and state. For twenty years he did service on the school board and has also been a hard worker for good roads in the places where he has resided. Mr. Wright is a member of the Christian church and holds a life scholarship in the Bible department of the Oskaloosa College in Iowa. This was secured in 1863. He is a highly respected citizen, a man of ability and has won the esteem and approbation of the people who know him.

**JAMES DENNIS.** Since the early days of opening of the reservation, the subject of this sketch has toiled well here with display of wisdom and industry in the manipulation of the resources of the county and the result is that he now owns a fine farm one-half mile west from Mohler of one hundred and sixty acres and he operates eighty more.

James Dennis was born in Wyandotte county, Ohio, on August 10, 1849, being the son of Jonas I. and Sarah (Henry) Dennis, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father, who was a tanner, was born in 1814 and died in Wisconsin, on January 14, 1857. His parents were pioneers in Ohio, as he was in Wisconsin. The mother of our subject came from an old Dutch family and she died March 18, 1893. James was reared and educated in Wisconsin and when eighteen went to Marion county, Iowa. There and in Madison county he remained eleven years. In the spring of 1878, he went to Kansas and later returned to Cass county, Iowa. In 1882 he came to Cheney, Washington, with the Hoyt colony. They shipped wagons and horses to Silver Bow, Montana, and went thence over the old Mullan road to Washington. He labored at railroad-ing near Sandpoint and in 1883 took a homestead near Oakesdale. In the spring of 1893 he sold out and bought property in Oakesdale. In 1897 Mr. Dennis leased school land where he now lives and on December 24, 1901, he purchased the same at auction. He

has done excellent work in farming and enjoys the proper reward of thrift and industry.

On January 10, 1876, Mr. Dennis married Miss Ruhama R., daughter of Justus and Nancy E. (Cain) Wade. The father, a plasterer by trade, was born in 1839, and enlisted in an Iowa regiment and died from exposure in the war, in December, 1866. The mother was born on February 20, 1836, in Indiana, and now lives in Spokane. Mrs. Dennis was born in Lucas county, Iowa, on October 6, 1858, and has five brothers and sisters, George W., Justus E., Victoria Gertz, Cora Ingalls, Flora Willis. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Dennis are named as follows: John, Flora A. Baker, Mary E. McMillen, William, Margaret Long, Charles, Isaiah, Edward, Jennie, deceased, Ira. To Mr. and Mrs. Dennis one child, Nellie M. Giles, was born on May 25, 1877, who is now living in Mohler. Mr. and Mrs. Dennis are members of the Methodist church.

---

EDWARD J. NORTHCUTT is a veritable pioneer of the pioneers and has a history that is well worth chronicling in any volume that attempts to outline the history of Nez Perces county. He is really the father of Culdesac, which is one of his late ventures in life, his former career being spent on the frontier in all the leading western sections.

Edward J. Northcutt was born in Urbana, Ohio, on May 6, 1830, being the son of Willis and Sarah (Furman) Northcutt, farmers. The father was born in Ohio, his father being of Scotch extraction and a pioneer of that region. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio of English parentage, and their ancestors came from Kentucky and Virginia. Three children of the family are living, Charles W., a mechanic; Frances A., widow of Mr. Wheeler, residing in Tacoma; Emma M., wife of Bedford Jackson, a farmer on Cottonwood creek. Mr. Northcutt is now engaged in erecting a flour mill at Culdesac, which enterprise he is carrying on for a company, having collected twelve hundred dollars bonus for it. He is the owner of some fine residence property, also the lively barn operated by Mr. Watkins, besides other property. Mr. Northcutt helped to survey the town site and 1899 marks the date of his arrival on the spot. Mr. Northcutt has been a pioneer of the Pacific coast for over fifty-one years and always has been foremost in the good labor of developing the country and fostering industries for its upbuilding. He is now past seventy-one and is hale and hearty, being robust and ready for the activities of life. No sickness has come upon his to mar his life and he is free from all doctor bills. Mr. Northcutt in these fifty odd years has undergone deprivations and hardships that few could sustain, but he has never flinched and is now a leader in the line of progress. In 1851, Mr. Northcutt left Illinois and came with wagon train through to the coast. He crossed the Missouri where Omaha now stands and the first night out the Indians plundered the camp but because of the fierce resistance offered by the emigrants led by Mr. North-

cutt they got but one steer. The next day Mr. Northcutt was chosen captain of the train, which he piloted through, having many trying experiences and some severe fighting with the Indians.

Mr. Northcutt has been married three times, and his first wife, whom he married in 1853, was the first single white woman in the Rogue river valley. He fought the Indians there and mined, and during that time drafted the first mining laws of the territory of Oregon. Much of his life has been spent in trapping and scouting and the mountain topography of the entire northwest is familiar to him. He helped to establish the post at Lapwai and was familiar with all the early history of this region.

Mr. Northcutt built the grade at Wawawai where the Palouse grain was hauled to the river before the railroads. On his farm near Pullman, Washington, Mr. Northcutt raised one hundred and one bushels of wheat on one acre, which went to the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. He is a man of sound judgement and great resources, has always labored for the good of the community where he has resided and to him is very much due for the upbuilding and progress of much of the entire northwest.

---

ARTHUR J. MILLS. Whatever enterprises are for the benefit of the people in general, whether good schools, good churches, or good government, they always find an ardent and intelligent champion in Mr. Mills. He is one of the progressive, reliable and capable men of the vicinity of Melrose, whose labors have assisted materially in opening the country and making a fertile land from a wilderness.

Arthur J. Mills was born in Guthrie county, Iowa, on October 20, 1867, being the son of Hadley and Margaret (Bowles) Mills, natives of Indiana. The father was born on March 16, 1844, and now lives in Lyon county, Kansas. He was a soldier in the Civil war in the Forty-sixth Iowa Regiment, under Colonel D. B. Henderson. His mother bought government land where Stuart now stands. She was born in 1845 and died in 1880. Arthur grew to the age of fifteen in Iowa, attending school and working with his father on the farm. In 1882 the family went to Kansas and settled in Jewell county and there our subject continued at school until he was twenty. At that age, he took up farming for himself. He worked one year in Cherokee county and then sold out and came to Latah county. In the spring of 1897 he came to the reservation country and since that time he has continued here in the good work of development and improvement. His farm of eighty acres lies about one mile southwest from Melrose and is one of the places that produces abundant crops of diversified grains, while also Mr. Mills raises cattle and hogs. On February 22, 1897, at Moscow, Latah county, Idaho, Mr. Mills married Cora A. McKinzie, daughter of Sterling N. and Rebecca (Ousterhouse) Bunce, and to them two children have been born, Margie E. and Edward S. Mr. Bunce is a farmer in Nez Perces county and he and



EDWARD J. NORTHCUTT.



his wife were born in Massachusetts. Mrs. Mills was born in Michigan in 1874 and she has the following brothers and sisters: Clara Buttrey, Grace Rancier, Mattie Buttrey Bernie. Mr. Mills has two brothers and two sisters, Emery H., Rhoda M. Dobbins, William C. and Edith Mills. Mr. Mills is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the W. W. at Melrose. He is a Democrat, but does not press for preferment in political matters. Mr. Mills is of excellent standing in the community and is a good, reliable and capable citizen.

Mr. and Mrs. Mills by former marriages have children as follows: Irma, Earl H. and Maude McKenzie.

**WILLIAM TIMMONS.** A progressive and successful farmer and stockman, living on a farm secured by the homestead right from the wilds of the reservation, the worthy subject of this article is to be numbered among the leading citizens of his community and to be accredited with much good labor wrought both for his private business enterprises and for the advancement of the county.

William Timmons was born in Marion, Linn county, Iowa, on January 10, 1844, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Mallett) Timmons. The father was born in Ohio, in 1811, and died in 1898, having been one of the earliest settlers in the territory of Iowa. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky in 1821 and died in 1887. Her people were also natives of Kentucky and removed to Indiana on pack horses. This daughter was thirteen before she saw a wagon. Our subject grew to manhood in the vicinity of Colesburg, Iowa, and there received his education and assisted his father until he was twenty-one. He then bought a farm in Nodaway county, Missouri, and tilled it for two years. Next we see him in Floyd county, Iowa, and five years later, he went thence to Wayne county, Nebraska, with his two brothers, Henry and Stephen, and for three years tilled the soil there. He removed then to Grant, on the Columbia river in Oregon, thence to Adams county, Washington, then to Lincoln county. Six years later he went to Cornwall, Latah county, and when the reservation opened he settled on his present place, two miles southwest from Melrose. He has a good farm, raises cereals and flax, with hogs and cattle and is prosperous in his labors.

On March 28, 1869, Mr. Timmons married Miss Mary C., daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Rati-baugh) Anderson, the wedding occurring in Nodaway county, Missouri. Mr. Anderson was a farmer and carpenter; he and his wife were descended from the Dutch in Pennsylvania. Mrs. Timmons was born in Pennsylvania, in 1853, and has the following sisters: Kate Shaffer, Ann Overdorf, Susie Bishop. Mr. Timmons has the following brothers and sisters: Benjamin, Stephen, Jesse, Henry and Edward. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Timmons: Lizzie Clark, in Washington; Hattie Lowary, in Nez Perces county; Addie Hill, in Nez Perces county;

Jacob, Thomas, Ruth, Robert, all at home. Mr. Timmons is a member of the I. O. O. F., at Melrose, while in political matters, he is an active and staunch Republican. He is treasurer of the school board and has ever been a zealous advocate for better education for the rising generations, and to that end better schools.

**WILLIAM C. BUTLER.** Our subject has not only been a pioneer in various sections of the west in doing agricultural work, but is at the present time operating the first meat market opened in Gifford, where he is doing a good business. Mr. Butler is well known in Nez Perces county and has a first class standing, is well respected by all and is a man of worth and integrity.

William C. Butler was born in Linn county, Oregon, on December 9, 1869, being the son of Jason R. and Mary (Fields) Butler. The parents, as also the two brothers and six sisters of our subject, are mentioned elsewhere in this work. William C. was raised and educated in Linn county and Benton county, Oregon, and when eighteen he came in company with his brother, T. M., to Grant county and there followed ranch work for two years. When twenty-one he came to the vicinity of Juliaetta and wrought on a farm until 1894, then rented with his brother one year on the reservation and also filed on a quarter section, which he cultivated for six years. This land was sold in the spring of 1902, and Mr. Butler bought a ranch near Juliaetta, which he is overseeing at the present time in connection with his labors in the meat market. Mr. Butler owns a residence and a good business establishment in Gifford and is one of the substantial men of that town. Mr. Butler is a Republican, and in school matters, as also in reference to roads, he has done much hard labor for betterment and upbuilding, being a man of enterprise and progressive ideas.

On July 22, 1894, Mr. Butler married Miss Prudie E. Richardson, who was born in Nez Perces county, on November 20, 1860. Four children have been born to this marriage, Mary S., Marion, deceased, John R. and Floyd A. Mrs. Butler has one sister and one brother, George W., residing near Juliaetta; Ida M., wife of Senator Louis Clark, who is mentioned in this work. Her parents are John A. and Susannah (Harrington) Richardson. The father was a pioneer in Oregon and participated in the early Indian wars, and now lives in Juliaetta.

**THADDEUS T. MAYNARD.** This well-to-do farmer and highly respected citizen is one whose labors have made Nez Perces county what she is today, one of the leading counties in the entire state. He took land three and one-half miles west from Melrose in 1897, it being wild, and since then he has transformed it into a fertile and valuable farm, very productive and tilled in a becoming manner.

Thaddeus T. Maynard was born in Yam Hill

county, Oregon, on March 25, 1869, being the son of John W. and Marv (Merchant) Maynard. The father was born in Ohio, served in the Home Guards in Iowa, not being able to enlist in the regular army on account of his youth. His brother served four years in the Civil war. The mother of our subject was born in Yam Hill county and her parents were pioneers there. Mr. Merchant was given a large grant of about one thousand acres of land to induce other settlers. This was in 1842 and the Indians were in possession. The old homestead house is now standing where the neighbors gathered when the Indians attacked them. Thaddeus was raised in Yam Hill county until twelve, was educated in the public schools and then the family removed to Pullman, where he was educated in the college. He stayed with his father on the large stock farm until 1897, and then came to the reservation and took his present place. He has a good place, tills it well and is rewarded by good returns.

Mr. Maynard has one brother, Jay, and three sisters, Kittie, wife of W. E. Gage, warehouseman in Lind, Washington, and also owner of a large body of land; Lydia, wife of J. H. McDougall, railroad agent at Vollmer; Jennie, wife of R. D. Ryre, a harness-maker in Whitman county. Mr. Maynard is a member of the M. W. A., Melrose Camp. Politically, he is a Republican.

On July 5, 1892, Mr. Maynard married Maude, daughter of Cahill and Ruth (Dick) Richardson, natives of Indiana, now living in Melrose. Mrs. Maynard was born in Kokomo, Indiana, in 1867, and has two brothers and five sisters, Byron, a mechanic in Whitman county; Dick, at home; Pearl, wife of J. R. Standley, at Mohler; Winnie, wife of Joseph Leach, in Colton, Washington; Georgia, wife of Dick Denny, at Melrose; Mary and Zoe, single and at home. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Maynard, Mildred, Violet, Magell, Patty, Zell and Mona.

JOHN McKENNA, a man of stirring energy and possessed of those qualities which bring success in the business affairs of this life, is one of the substantial farmers and well-to-do stockmen of the vicinity of Fletcher. The gaining of his present farm home was attended with a display of determination and winning energy. On the night of November 17, at the still hours of midnight, he laid the four corners of his present farm, broke some land and then hied away to the land office to file.

John McKenna was born in Philadelphia, on January 14, 1860, being the son of John and Anna (McKenna) McKenna, natives of county Derry, Ireland. The father was born in 1832, came to America in 1857, settled in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in dairying until his death in 1887. The mother died in 1866. Our subject was reared by an uncle, James McKenna, in Wilmington, Delaware. He was educated there and when twenty, came to Portland, landing there in July, 1880. Thence he made his way to Waits-

burg, Washington, where he freighted for five years then took a pre-emption. In 1886 he went on the Oregon side of the Snake above the Salmon and raised horses. In the fall of 1895 Mr. McKenna came to the reservation with Samuel Phiney, who founded Fletcher. He took his farm as mentioned and has devoted himself to raising diversified crops and stock. He has some fine Shorthorn Durhams and is prospered in his labors.

On May 8, 1894, Mr. McKenna married Miss Minnie, daughter of Richard and Jennie (Williamson) Fay, natives of Pennsylvania and born in 1842 and December 31, 1856, respectively. The father went from his native state to Missouri, thence to the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon, thence to Wallowa county and there he died on February 4, 1899. Mrs. McKenna was born August 23, 1874, in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Clara Hensley, Ida, Walter, all in Wallowa county. Mr. McKenna has four brothers and sisters, James, Rosa, Mary, Anna, all in Pennsylvania. To Mr. and Mrs. McKenna two children have been born, Anna, born July, 1896, Paul, born January 9, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. McKenna are members of the Catholic church and in politics he is a Democrat.

LATTIN L. POTTER is a man of intelligence and good capabilities and has devoted himself assiduously to the labor of improving his fine farm, about two miles southwest from Gifford, where he has brought about a good display of what wisdom and energy can do with the wild soil of this country.

Mr. Potter was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, on September 21, 1867, being the son of John G. and S. Emily (Scoville) Potter. The father was born in New York, came to Whitman county in 1877, and is now a retired farmer in Colfax. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, married in Wisconsin and is now living in Colfax. Lattin L. was reared in Wisconsin until he was ten years of age and then came to Colfax with his parents. He attended the graded schools of Colfax, then the Methodist college in Spokane, and after completing his education at eighteen, he commenced to teach school. Four years later he bought a farm in Whitman county, near Latah. Four years after this he went to Garfield on his father's homestead and in 1897, he came to the reservation and took his present claim. Part of this was broken, having been rented on the supposition that it was Indian land. He has raised the cereals and flax since and done much improvement and his is now a valuable estate. Mr. Potter has one brother and two sisters, William C., an elocutionist in Spokane; Jessie L.; Lillie, wife of Adrien W. Wisner, secretary and manager of the King County Abstract Company, in Seattle.

On December 16, 1894, Mr. Potter married Miss Hattie M., daughter of Edgar M. and Jennie B. (Wright) Giles, natives of Iowa. The father is a contractor and builder, at Garfield, Washington. Mrs.

Potter was born in Iowa, on December 3, 1873, and she has three brothers and one sister: Freeman, a farmer, George, a carpenter, William, a farmer, all at Garfield, Washington; Minnie, at home with her parents. Mr. Potter is a man upon whom prosperity has smiled, recognizing his labors and wisdom and he has gained the good will and approbation of all who know him.

---

**SAMUEL K. MILLER.** This industrious farmer is a man whose example of thrift and wisdom is worthy to be copied by any who would desire to follow the path of progression and success. He, in partnership with his brothers, Solomon and Burt, operates his farm, lying three and one-half miles west from Gifford.

Samuel K. Miller was born in Ray county, Missouri, on June 15, 1870, being the son of Abraham and Sarah (Benedict) Miller. The father was born in Ohio and now lives near Albion, Washington, aged sixty-two. His parents, natives of Pennsylvania, were of Geman descent. He enlisted in the Union army in Virginia and served three years and nine months. He was under General Custer and other generals, participated in both battles of Bull Run and many others besides skirmishes. He came to the coast in 1890, from Kansas, accompanied by our subject, where they had lived for twelve years. The mother of Samuel K. was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, was married there and is now living at Albion, aged sixty-two. She has four brothers who served in the Civil war for three years each, George, Albert, Samuel and John. Samuel K., our subject, was raised in Missouri and Kansas, receiving a common schooling and in 1890 came to Whitman county with his father. He ranched for two years and then took a trip to California, where he worked on various ranches for two years and then returned to Washington. It was in 1898 that he came to his present place and filed. Since then in company with his brothers mentioned, he has devoted himself to general farming and raising stock. They have the farm well improved, and are fast bringing it under cultivation. A good orchard, fences, and buildings are among some of the improvements that their labors have provided. Mr. Miller has six brothers and one sister, Solomon and Burt, with our subject; Abraham and Jesse, with their parents; John E., in Alberta, Canada, mining; Robert, at Albion; Georgia, wife of Charles Reed, a mill engineer in Albion. Mr. Miller has never seen fit to allow himself to be lured from the quiet pleasures and comforts of a life of celibacy. He and his brothers are men of integrity, honor and capabilities and receive the esteem and respect of the entire community.

---

**FREDERIC S. ROGERS.** Although the subject of this article has not so much acreage as some of the farmers in Nez Perces county, still he gains a satisfactory prosperity from his forty-acre farm and dem-

onstrates the one thing that is wanting generally through the west, namely, the skill that enables one to produce great quantities of crops from a small acreage and to utilize them to the best advantage with stock. This science must in time come hither and it is pleasant to see one so skillful as Mr. Rogers. He was born in Penobscot county, Maine, on August 21, 1840, being the son of William G. and Lavinia (Weber) Rogers, natives of Maine and born on May 2, 1819, and in 1822, respectively. In 1850 the father came to Eaton county, Michigan; in 1854 he came to Waushara county, Wisconsin, where he remained on a large farm for thirty years. In 1885 he went to Lake county, South Dakota, and in 1892 to Portland, Oregon, where he now lives. The mother comes from a noted family in Maine and one of her brothers, Frank Weber, was a United States senator. Our subject was educated in Waushara county and at the age of twenty-three married and farmed until 1878. Then he came to Oregon, living in Hillsboro for a time and then went to Linn county and in 1880 moved thence to Goldendale, Washington. On account of ill health, he returned to Wisconsin and farmed two years. In 1883 he went to Lake county, South Dakota, then to Oregon and was all over that state and on June 7, 1897, Mr. Rogers located on his present place two miles northeast from Fletcher. He had met with great misfortune in the previous years and in less than five years after losing all he is again in fine circumstances and doing well.

On November 28, 1872, Mr. Rogers married Miss Eliza, daughter of George and Eliza Newton, who died on March 22, 1900. Mrs. Rogers was born January 26, 1852. Mr. Rogers has the following brothers and sisters, Helen Howe, Frank Roscoe, disappeared in 1897 and has never been heard from since; Charles, Lavinia Beauvist, Ada M., Fanny A. Richards, Emma Talbott, Britonart Knauer. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers have been blessed by the advent of the following children: Edgar, E., born July 13, 1875; Frank E., born October 16, 1877; Allison, deceased; Cora M. Hall; Guy W., born September 10, 1882; Earl J., born August 12, 1884; Ethel B., born November 16, 1888; Milton D., born March 16, 1893. Mr. Rogers is a Republican in political matters and is an advocate of good schools, good roads, and in fact all progress and advancement.

---

**LEVI C. EASTER.** This industrious and up-to-date farmer is one of the substantial citizens of Nez Perces county and has showed by his labors and wisdom that he is a man upon whom one can rely and who is deserving of credit for the development that he has wrought.

Levi C. Easter was born in Holt county, Missouri, on April 30, 1871, being the son of William D. and Alice (Patterson) Easter. The father was born in Indiana, in 1846, served as a soldier in Company H, Thirty-third Indiana Infantry, under Sherman on the famous march to the sea. He settled on the reserva-

tion when it opened and is here still. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1854, and is living on the reservation. When Levi was eight the family went to Cloud county, Kansas, and the father operated the poor farm there for five years, then he continued general farming until 1888, when he made the trip to Portland. Later his family joined him and they labored at the wood business. In 1891 our subject went to Lewis county, Washington, and settled on land and farmed there until the reservation opened up and then they came to their present location, three miles south from Melrose. He has a good farm, raises general crops and stock and is prospered. While in Lewis county, they were surrounded by high water from the Cowlitz river and one eighty of land was taken away and all their property except one team was destroyed. Not less than two thousand dollars' worth of property was taken thus. Despite these adversities, Mr. Easter has labored on and managed with wisdom and is now one of the prosperous men of his section.

In 1893, while in Washington, Mr. Easter married Miss Clara, daughter of Alvin Brown, a farmer and school teacher, and a native of New York. Mrs. Easter was born in Iowa, in 1868, and has one brother and four sisters, Sadie Knapp, Blanch Romernan, Cora Lynch, Clarence and Ermie. Mr. Easter has one sister, Hattie Bledsoe, in Nez Perces county. Five children have been born to bless this happy union, Florence, Frances, Dewey, Curtis and Clarence. Mr. Easter is a member of the M. W. A., at Melrose. He is an active Republican and is faithful at the caucuses and conventions, where he labors for the general welfare by upholding sound principles. Mr. Easter is an ardent advocate of excellent educational facilities, and does all in his power for this good end.

THOMAS C. MCINTYRE. This well known and capable business man has a general store and post-office at Myrtle, where he does a good business and also handles a sixty-acre farm.

Thomas C. McIntyre was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, on March 9, 1838, being the son of John and Jane (McMeine) McIntyre, natives of Kentucky. The father is of Scotch extraction and came to Indiana with his parents when small. The mother came also to that country when a child and she, too, is of Scotch ancestry. Our subject was reared until twelve in the old home place and then the family came to Iowa, where they remained for twenty-eight years. He farmed for a time when he became of age, and then for twenty-six years he handled a general merchandise establishment and a flouring-mill in company with his father and brothers. In 1875 he went to Nebraska, engaged in grist-milling for six years, then traded for farm land and tilled that for three years. Mr. McIntyre then took a pre-emption in northern Nebraska but let it go back to the government, and in 1891 came to Idaho. He lived three years in Vine-land, and in 1898 came to his present place and purchased sixty acres. He built a store in company with

his brother-in-law, G. L. Briggs, whose interest he purchased last year. Since its start the business has been pushed with a vigor and wisdom that have brought success and Mr. McIntyre is gaining a patronage and prestige that are truly enviable. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: John, residing in Iowa; James, a teacher and preacher; Perry, at Lapwai; Robert, a railroad man, in Council Bluffs, Iowa; Ann, wife of George W. Wasson, a farmer in Iowa; Margaret, wife of John Stahl, a farmer in Iowa; Ellen, wife of Mr. Wyman, in Council Bluffs, Iowa.

On July 21, 1880, in Greley county, Nebraska, Mr. McIntyre married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Zillah (Swenk) Hayter. The father was a preacher in the United Brethren church and died on July 23, 1889. The mother lives in Blackfoot, Idaho. Mrs. McIntyre was born in Poweshiek county, Iowa, on March 4, 1858. She has two brothers and three sisters, John and Wallace, in Blackfoot, Idaho, farming; Mary, wife of Perry McIntyre; Susan, wife of Alonzo Lewis, in Idaho; Viola, wife of John S. Briggs, in Oregon. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McIntyre, Thomas and Gladys. Our subject and his wife are both members of the Methodist church, South. Politically, Mr. McIntyre is a Prohibitionist and is always allied on the side of sound principles and progress in the substantial interests of the country.

ALVA BOYER. Among the industrious and well prospered farmers of the reservation country, whose labors have made this wild region to blossom as the rose, we are constrained to mention the upright, genial, and substantial gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph.

Alva Boyer was born in Oregon, on July 22, 1867, being the son of Lloyd and Sarah (Pinkerton) Boyer, natives of Missouri, born January 15, 1840, and July 18, 1844, respectively. They were married September 27, 1860. The father crossed the plains in 1859 and died in 1870. The mother died in 1873. She had two brothers, Henry and William, large land owners near Athena, Oregon. Alva went to live with his uncle, William Pinkerton, after the death of his parents and remained in the vicinity of Athena until he was twenty-one, securing a good education from the district schools and a fine training in farming and stock raising.

He entered the employ of others until the year 1897, and then he came to the reservation and purchased the relinquishment of his present place, four miles west from Gifford. To the improvement and subjugation of this land he has devoted his time and energies since, with the gratifying result that he has a good farm which produces abundant crops of the cereals, flax and fruits and sustains considerable stock. Mr. Boyer has two brothers, Henry, living on a farm near Summit, Idaho; William, in Adams, Oregon; two sisters, Angie, wife of Eugene Richardson; Mary, wife of James Johnson, whose brother, Burr Johnson, is a large stockman of Pendleton.

On June 21, 1891, Mr. Boyer married Miss Cora, daughter of Elijah V. and Sarella (Wheeler) Cunningham, natives of Missouri and Polk county, Oregon. The father crossed the plains in the 'sixties; he and his brothers served in the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham now reside in Whitman county. Mrs. Boyer was born in Independence, Oregon, on July 9, 1871, and has two brothers and three sisters, Arthur, in the Buffalo Hump country; Macy, with his parents near Albion; Opal and Stella, single; Bertha, wife of Bert Rice, near Albion, Washington. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Boyer, Veta and Lloyd. Mr. Boyer is a Populist in politics.

ELRA L. SPIVY. An industrious and highly respected farmer and citizen, a man of integrity and worth of character, and who has manifested it in his commendable walk among his fellows, it is with pleasure that we accord representation to the subject of this article.

Elra L. Spivy was born in Adair county, Missouri, on March 15, 1865. Especial mention is made of his father elsewhere in this volume. When five months old, the parents crossed the plains and settled in Oregon, where Elra was educated and where he worked until eighteen, when he stepped forth for himself and removed to Whitman county, where he took land near Palouse and for five years devoted himself to its culture. Later he spent six years in the Big Bend raising horses and cattle, whence he came to the reservation when it opened. He owned then nineteen head of horses and with this capital he started in. His land is located three miles east from Myrtle and is well improved and he also raises some stock.

On August 7, 1900, Mr. Spivy married Miss Elsie, daughter of William V. and Mary (Kenoyer) Marlatt. She was born in Columbia county, Washington, on November 6, 1870, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, a stockman in Oregon; Milton M., near Walla Walla; William, on the reservation; Edward D., also on the reservation; Nancy M., wife of William Catron, in the Grande Ronde, Oregon; Ella, wife of Jackson Hull, in Whitman county, Washington; Florence, wife of Frank Brown, manager of Jumbo mine, in the Buffalo Hump country.

JERRY WEBBER comes from a strong and prominent family and his record compares favorably with that of his worthy ancestors and will make very interesting additions to the volume of the county history.

Jerry Webber was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on August 2, 1858, being the son of Jeremiah and Anna J. (Arbuckle) Webber. The father was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and has been a steamboat captain on the Mississippi all his life and still continues to run the river. The mother was born in East Liverpool, Ohio, in 1830, of Welsh ancestry and her father is

aged ninety-eight and her mother ninety-seven. Our subject departed from the parental roof when he was ten years old and found employment as clerk in a grocery store. A year or so later, he went as pilot on the Wisconsin river, being also watchman. Then he went with the Hudson Bay Company as pilot on the Saskatchewan river for eight years. Then came the Reil Rebellion for services in which he owns a medal from the Canadian government. After this he went to the Nile for the English government to the relief of General Gordon under Wooley. For his excellent service in this expedition, Mr. Webber bears a silver medal and a bronze cross from the Khedive of Egypt. These trophies of merit and excellent service should cause a pardonable pride and they speak great things of Mr. Webber's faithfulness, his ability, and his courage, having been given from governments in widely different sections. He served on a steamer for a time and then returned to St. Paul, where he took the position of mail carrier, about eight years, after which he buidled bridges, then came to Buffalo Hump and mined. In 1898, Mr. Webber entered the Spanish war and soon rose from private to regimental quartermaster, serving in that capacity for nine months. 1899, he came to Idaho and took a claim on the Salmon river six miles south from Morrow. Mr. Webber has five sisters, Phoebe Henderson, Sarah Hines, Lavina Cassity, Deborah Ella, Ida May Upham. Mr. Webber is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Knights of Malta. Politically he is a Republican and takes up the campaigns with a zest. His paternal grandfather was in the war of 1812 and also the Mexican war and lived to be one hundred and one years old. He built the arsenal at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, in the 'forties. Mr. Webber had five uncles in the Civil war and three of them gave their lives for their country.

MASON MORRIS. This enterprising and progressive agriculturist and leading citizen of the vicinity of Summit, is a man of strong character, well respected by his neighbors, a keen business man, a promoter of good schools and a patriotic man, public spirited and intelligent.

Mason Morris was born in Daviess county, Missouri, on September 5, 1847, being the son of John and Edith (Johnson) Morris, natives of Kentucky, and born June 17, 1809 and 1811, respectively. The mother died in 1867 and the father died in April 1887. He was a prominent farmer and pioneer of Iowa and Ohio. Mason was taken to Texas when one old and there remained until nineteen. In 1867, he came with his sister's family to the vicinity of Waitsburg, Washington and then he worked at teaming and farming for a time and sold his railroad land and went to Dayton. There he operated a milk wagon for a time, then bought a farm and he sold and bought several times until 1884, when he removed to the vicinity of Kendrick and bought land. Here he resided until 1894, when he removed to the reservation

and rented land. When it opened, he took his present place, three miles northwest from Summit. He had little capital but has done exceedingly well since then. He produced as high as twenty-seven bushels of flax to the acre this year. Mr. Morris had one brother, Robinson, deceased. He has four sisters dead and one, Mary E., wife of Washington B. Smith, living in Washington.

On December 14, 1871, Mr. Morris married Miss Elizabeth M., daughter of Sanford and Margaret M. (Buchanan) Bramlett. The wedding occurred at Mr. Bramlett's home. To this marriage there have been born the following children: Charles E., a merchant at Myrtle; Earnest F., Elmer F., Clarence N., John S., Robert M., Dora F., all at home; Ida C., wife of Noah Bechtel, near Summit. Mrs. Morris was born in Obion county, Tennessee, on December 21, 1848. Her father lives three miles northwest from Summit and is raising stock. Her mother died January 4, 1900. She has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas N., Vandelia, Louise J., Samuel, Laura L., John S., Martha F., Dora A. and Charles A. Mr. Morris is a man of progressive ideas and has put into execution good energy and wisdom in the care of his business enterprises.

MINOR SPIVY is one of the esteemed pioneers of the northwest, having assisted to open up a number of different sections since his first advent to the coast country in 1865. He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, on August 26, 1836, being the son of William and Lucy Spivy. The father was a native of Tennessee and died aged thirty-eight. His father was born in Ireland and his mother in Germany. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee and her parents were natives of North Carolina. She died six days after her husband's death. Both deaths resulted from exposure while traveling to Missouri. Our subject was raised by his uncle, John Wilks, in Randolph county, Missouri, and his education was gained from the district schools. At the age of fifteen he worked out and when twenty-eight he, with his wife and child, crossed the plains with ox teams. He settled in Lane county, later removing to Douglas county, where he did well raising hogs. In 1879, he settled near Palouse, on lieu land and there farmed until November, 1897, the month of his arrival and also the time of his departure. He filed on his present place, just southeast from Myrtle, and since that time has devoted himself to its cultivation and improvement. Mr. Spivy has one brother, William, residing in Fresno, California, who owned land in the city limits which he sold at two hundred and fifty dollars per acre and thus became wealthy. Mr. Spivy has one sister, Lucy, widow of Milton Bozarth.

On February 22, 1864, Mr. Spivy married Miss Ellen, daughter of Washington and Mary (Jones) Parker, natives of Missouri, but pioneers to Lane county, Oregon. Mrs. Spivy died, aged twenty, when they were crossing the plains and were twelve miles

out from Boise. On October 24, 1865, Mr. Spivy married Miss Jemima McDonald, at Garfield, Washington. She was born in Kentucky in 1856, her parents being natives of Germany. By the first wife, one child was born, Elra, mention of whom is made in this work. The fruit of the second marriage is one son, William A., a specially bright and promising youth. Mr. Spivy served in the Confederate army under Price, participating in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge and others. He was finally discharged for the purpose of taking care of a very sick brother. Mr. Spivy is a Democrat and a highly respected citizen.

NOBLE HENRY. Daniel Boone has a counterpart in the subject of this article. A noted trapper, a skillful hunter, a doughty pioneer, a veritable leader of frontiersmen, it is eminently fitting to grant space in the history of Nez Perces county to Noble Henry. He was born in Indiana, on October 8, 1838, the son of Joseph and Ellen (Fisher) Henry. The father died on December 15, 1892, aged seventy-eight. He built the first house in the Grande Ronde valley, in 1860, and was a pioneer in Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, Montana, Oregon, Washington, and Idaho. He was a native of Ohio and died on the reservation. The mother of our subject was also a native of Ohio and her parents were Pennsylvania Dutch. Noble acquired little schooling in Michigan, but has spent much time in careful research since, and is a well informed man. When nine, he settled with his father in Iowa, seventy-five miles from neighbors. Later they went to the various states mentioned above and in 1860, came to Grande Ronde valley and both took claims. Our subject held the land where Union now stands and sold his relinquishment for seventy dollars. In 1861, he commenced packing and in this line he was exceptionally skillful. He packed out of Lewiston for eighteen years, having a train of nearly one hundred animals, handling nineteen thousand pounds. Lewiston was a great shipping point in those days and Mr. Henry was one of the best known transporters of freight in the entire country. In the 'seventies he settled in Asotin county, Washington, and commenced to raise stock. There he remained until 1899, when he came to the reservation and settled on his allotment, the entire acreage of his family being nearly one thousand. Mr. Henry has the following brothers and sisters: Frank, in the Okanogan country, Washington; Joseph, in Stockton, California; Lorenzo, residing near Lapwai; Lorin G., in Umitilla county, Oregon; Marinda, wife of James Allen, on the John Day; Eliza, wife of Mr. Brintner, at Mason City, Iowa; Mary, wife of Mr. Black, in Iowa; Sarah, wife of Robert Sutton, in Okanogan county, Washington.

In 1868, Mr. Henry married Tanacama, a Nez Perces Indian woman. Her parents died when she was very young and she was raised by a sister. She is a sister of old chief Jonah, now living on the reservation, aged seventy-five. Mrs. Henry has one sister, Mealets, wife of J. Maxwell, who deserted her recently.

To Mr. and Mrs. Henry there have been born nine children: Mary A., wife of Frank Broncho; Louisa, wife of Edwin Broncho; Jane, wife of William Smith, all living on their allotments in the reservation; Joseph, aged twenty-two, who is master of the carpenter, shoemaker and baker trades; John, aged twenty, a blacksmith and engineer; Benjamin, aged seventeen, a shoemaker; Frank, aged fourteen, and Lorin aged nine, both attending the Indian school. The sons of Mr. Henry are all notable musicians and are members of the band. In fact, they have displayed great skill and talent in this line and it is to be hoped that they may seek training further to develop the latent ability.

◆◆◆

PHILIP R. KIRBY. It is with especial pleasure that we are enabled to review the career of Mr. Kirby, both because he has done commendable work in developing the reservation country and also because he is one of the pioneers of the northwest and comes from one of the pioneer families.

Philip R. Kirby was born in Brown county, Minnesota, on September 8, 1866, being the son of Philip and Sarah M. (Back) Kirby. The father was born in Ohio on February 11, 1830, and his parents were born in Middletown, Connecticut, and for six or more generations back, the Kirbys were a stanch and prominent family there, having taken part in the arduous labors of opening the land for the early colonies. They also furnished many brave soldiers for the wars of the Revolution and of 1812, while also many noted officers came from this family in these and the Indian wars. The father of our subject came to Michigan when a small boy, and he has been on the frontier all his life. He now lives in Vineland, near Lewiston. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont and died on January 13, 1896, aged fifty-nine. Her demise occurred near Wilbur, Washington. She came from an old and prominent New England family. In 1872, our subject came with his father to the land where Spokane now stands. The father built the third log cabin on the site of that now flourishing city and was identified with the opening of the country and in building it up. He was well known about Spokane and his labors did very much to assist in starting the thriving city that is now the pride of the northwest. He took land on what is known as Moran prairie, hauled the first fruit trees from Colfax and planted the first orchard in the whole section, thus benefitting in an untold manner the whole country by introducing fruit growing. Philip R. drove the second milk wagon that ever started in Spokane, and he attended the first school taught in the village. Mr. Havermale, a well known Methodist preacher now living in Spokane, taught the school. Thus has Mr. Kirby and his father been connected with the inception of civilization's salutary institutions in the most notable sections of the northwest and he is today still in the chariot of progress and his labors in the reservation portion of Nez Perces county are worthy and skillful. When he was twenty-two, he went into partnership with his

father and brother and they embarked in the stock business in what is known as the Big Bend country. There, also, they did much to open up the country. Twice, on account of hard winters, they were swept clean of all stock, but they stuck to the enterprise and finally made a success of it. In 1898, our subject removed to the reservation and bought a relinquishment, which he sold later and made a tour of northwestern Canada in quest of land, but finding nothing suitable, he returned to the reservation country and bought his present place, one and one-half miles northwest from Dublin. He has a good ranch and raises oats and timothy principally. Mr. Kirby has one brother, Eugene, a farmer near Ilo. He has five sisters, Isabel, wife of Thomas Newlan, a fruit raiser, five miles southeast from Spokane; Blanch, wife of William Hilby, a farmer eight miles southeast from Spokane; Sarah, wife of P. T. Lewis, a farmer at Ferdinand, Idaho county; Mary, wife of George Capps, a farmer near Reardan, Washington; Abigail, single and living near Spokane. Mr. Kirby has never seen fit to relinquish the pleasant retreat and quiet joys of the bachelor for the seas of matrimony.

By way of reminiscence we remark that his father was in the Civil war, serving in the eleventh Minnesota Volunteers, and also fought in the bloody Sioux Indian war.

◆◆◆

JOHN THAIN. A prosperous farmer, an upright man, a loyal citizen and a good friend and neighbor, such is the subject of this article, who has done a goodly share in the development work on the reservation and is a man of sound principles and wisdom.

John Thain was born in Scotland, on November 16, 1865, being the son of James and Mary (Forbes) Thain, natives of Scotland. The father was a boat builder and died in 1869. The mother was born in 1828, and still lives in North Dakota. John grew up in his native land and there acquired his education. In 1882, he came to the United States and thence he went to Canada, Ontario, where he settled to farming for a time. Next we see him in Dickey county, North Dakota, where he took a timber culture and for six years he farmed. Then a sale was made of this property and he came to the Hoodoo mining section in Latah county, where he mined and also on the Clearwater, for four years, doing well in both places. In 1896, Mr. Thain came to the reservation, taking his place, immediately adjoining Melrose on the northeast, where he has bestowed his labors since.

On January 10, 1894, in Latah county, Mr. Thain married Miss Elsie, daughter of John and Belle (Taylor) Lorimer, natives of Scotland. The father was a veterinary surgeon. Mrs. Thain was born in Scotland and came to the United States in 1888. She has the following brothers and sisters: Charles, David, James, Isabella, Anna and Ellen. Mr. Thain has the following named brothers and sisters: Ana, Jane, James, William and Henry. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thain, Alice, Douglas, Mary and Raymond. Mr. Thain is a member of the M. W.

A., at Melrose. He has served considerably on the school board and is a strong advocate of good schools. He is a staunch Republican and active in the caucuses.

♦♦♦

JOHN W. WHITE. Although in 1902, the subject of this article came to Gifford, still he has been almost all his life in the various portions of the west, adjacent to Nez Perces county, and his integrity, his energy, his patriotism and progressive spirit entitle him to be numbered with the leading citizens of Gifford. At the present time, Mr. White is engaged in handling a stock of papers and paints, occupying a portion of Clayton's hardware store. He is a practical house decorator and a man of excellent tastes and so leads in this line of enterprise.

John W. White was born in Oskaloosa, Iowa, on February 13, 1850, being the son of Alva and Rebecca (Burton) White. The father died when John was two years of age. The mother was a native of Kentucky and died in Yolo county, California, in 1887, aged sixty-five. Our subject was reared in Iowa until eighteen and then went to Sacramento county, California, whither the rest of the family had preceded him. He was two years in school and on the farm, then went to Tulare county, but returned to Sacramento. All told, he lived in California nineteen years. During this time, he learned the carpenter's trade. Then a move was made to Sprague, Washington, and two years were spent in laboring as a carpenter. Following this, Mr. White removed to Kendrick and there resided for twelve years and then came the settlement in Gifford, as stated above. Mr. White has some fine residence property in Gifford. He has one residence on the hill, where he has bought two acres of land, which is one of the most tasty and handsomely arranged and decorated of any residence in the town.

Mr. White has the following brothers and sisters, George W.; William L.; Byron B.; Annie C. Elesy; Mary J. Allard; Ida; Clement. Mr. White has never seen fit to leave the contentment and quiet pleasure of his bachelor life for a venture on the stage of connubiality. He is a man of sound principles, governed by discretion and wisdom and is entitled to and receives the confidence of all who know him. E N Keeney to Imy follow.

♦♦♦

ELIJAH N. KEENEY is one of the principal owners of the town site of Eugene, which postoffice is known as Gifford. He has always been public spirited and generous for the upbuilding of the town and surrounding country. He has donated lots to several worthy purposes and is always on the progressive side of things.

Elijah N. Keeney was born in Eugene, Oregon, on November 12, 1866, being the son of Jonathan and Margaret S. (Mitchell) Keeney. When our subject was ten, the father went to Colfax, Washington, and

his sons joined him three years later. The mother died April 14, 1899. Elijah worked in the planing mill business in Colfax for eight years and in 1892, went to Valejo, California, where he labored for three years as an undertaker for Henry Connolly. In August, 1895, he returned to Colfax, and later came to the reservation, securing the claim where he now lives. He built a primitive log cabin and for a long time it was used for the meeting place of the settlers. He has improved his place in excellent shape and raises the cereals, handles stock and has some registered specimens. A portion of his land has been used for the town site of Eugene and many have purchased lots from him. Mr. Keeney has three brothers, Oliver M., George F., and John J., the last two living in the vicinity of Rosedale, Washington, and the former in Whitman county. He has one sister, Martha J., wife of Joseph Cherry of Rosedale, Washington.

On May 23, 1900, Mr. Keeney married Miss Eugenia, daughter of John and Catherine M. (Thiele) Allen, natives respectively of Arkansas and Missouri. They reside near Drain, Oregon, having crossed the plains in 1852. Mrs. Keeney's ancestors on her mother's side came from Germany and her paternal ancestors from Tennessee. She has four brothers and one sister, Robert L., Frederick A., Murry M., Creed H., all in Oregon. The sister, Mrs. Susie E. Hanson, lives near our subject. Mr. Keeney has a membership in the M. W. A., Melrose camp, 6216. He was clerk of Beeman Camp, M. W. A., 6885, at Eugene until it disbanded. In politics he is independent. To Mr. and Mrs. Keeney there has been born one child, Hester W. Mr. Keeney's grandparents crossed the plains with ox carts in 1852, the maternal grandfather being from Maine and the maternal grandmother from Connecticut. Mr. Keeney has served as school director and has always labored for the advancement of the cause of education as well as for the general progress and he has universally shown himself a man of mature judgment and keen wisdom, while his integrity and intrinsic worth is never questioned.

♦♦♦

JOHN L. BLEWETT is a young man of intelligence and ability and has shown forth wisdom and enterprise in his labors in Nez Perces county, where he has a good estate three miles west from Gifford. This land was secured through homestead right and Mr. Blewett has devoted himself to improving it and making a first class farm in every respect.

John L. Blewett was born in Lafayette county, Wisconsin, on September 8, 1867, being the son of Richard and America (Lorton) Blewett. The father was born in England and came to the United States with his parents when a small boy and now is farming in Kansas. The mother of our subject was born in Iowa, and married on February 16, 1864, in Lafayette county, Wisconsin. John L. was raised in Wisconsin until seven, when the family went to Iowa. Ten years later, they journeyed to Kansas, and in these places he secured his education. When twenty-



JOHN W. WHITE



ELIJAH N. KEENEY.



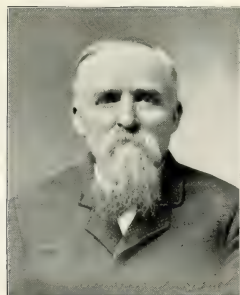
MRS. ELIJAH N. KEENEY.



MRS. LILY M. BLEWETT.



JOHN L. BLEWETT.



JAMES W. BOYD.



CHARLES W. GREEN.



MRS. CHARLES W. GREEN.



one, he came to Walla Walla and labored on a ranch for eighteen months, after which he went to Whitman county and worked on a steamer on the Snake river until 1866. In that year he came to the reservation and filed on his present claim. He brought twenty-five head of cattle with him and the first year he fenced his land and got a good start. He has since devoted himself to general farming and raising stock and is a prosperous citizen. His farm supports large numbers of hogs, some cattle and horses and is a well improved and valuable estate. Mr. Blewett has four brothers and three sisters, Daniel, Frank, Richard, Gilbert, with his parents; Drusilla Douty, Laura Townner, Nettie. Mr. Blewett is a member of Excelsior Lodge No. 2, K. of P., and also of the M. W. A., both in Lewiston. He is a Democrat in politics.

On June 16, 1901, Mr. Blewett married Miss Lily M., daughter of Lavega and Mahala (English) Peer, natives of Ohio. The father is deceased but the mother lives with her sons at Cottonwood. Mrs. Blewett was born in Illinois, on September 14, 1881 and has three brothers and one sister, Ernest, Sherman, Alexander, Hope, all near Culesac. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Blewett, Neta B. This young couple are important additions to the social realm of their community and are bright, spirited, and excellent people who have many friends.

JAMES W. BOYD, a prominent and substantial agriculturist located three miles west from Nezperce on one of the choicest farms of this section, is the son of Robert and Sarah (Reed) Boyd. The father was born in Ireland and came to this country with his parents when he was four years of age. They located in Ohio and there he grew to manhood and married. Later he removed to Carroll county, Illinois, where the subject of this sketch was born on February 5, 1847. The mother of our subject died when he was an infant and then the father took him to Washington county, Iowa, where he grew to manhood and received a good education in the public and high schools. The father was a prominent and wealthy farmer of that county and James remained with him until his death. Previous to that death, however, James had engaged in coal mining. Then he went to Hastings, Nebraska, and began the manufacture of barbwire. Soon he returned to Iowa and on November 13, 1879, occurred the happy event of his marriage with Ruth McNay. They returned to Hastings and one child was born to them, Lena R., who is now attending a business college in Denver, Colorado, having also graduated from a literary college there. Mrs. Boyd died on December 7, 1880. Following her death, Mr. Boyd closed out his business and went to Helena, Montana, where he did dairying for a time, later returning to Gage county, Nebraska. He engaged in different occupations there and in 1889 Mr. Boyd came to Tacoma, thence to Centralia and later to Moscow, Idaho, where he followed prospecting for three years. But at the time

of the opening of the fertile Nez Perces reservation, Mr. Boyd was ready to locate and so secured one of the most valuable claims in this favored section. He had much to endure to open up the land and make a good home single handed, but he has persevered and has now one of the excellent estates of the country. In addition to this property, Mr. Boyd has an interest in the Farmer's Grain Company which owns tramways and warehouses.

Mr. Boyd has been an extensive traveler and has seen much of the ways of man as well as exploring many of the interesting places of the United States. In 1876 he visited the Centennial at Philadelphia and at that time also visited most of the important cities of the east, not missing, of course, the great Niagara Falls. During 1870 he traveled in California and almost every portion of that state is familiar to him. We are also glad to add that Mr. Boyd is of exceptionally good standing in the community, being respected and esteemed by all who know him.

CHARLES W. GREEN is one of the leading business men of Nez Perces county and is at present located at Lenore where he operates a fine warehouse. He has warehouses on both sides of the river and they are connected by an aerial tramway and his facilities for handling and storing grain are among the best in this section of the country.

Charles W. Green was born in McLean county, Illinois, on June 26, 1867, being the son of Thomas S. and Nancy C. (Herdall) Green. The parents came to Idaho in the spring of 1901 and the father died August 18, of the same year, aged eighty-six. Our subject received a good education from the public schools and from Baker University, in Baldwin City, Kansas. The family had come to Kansas in 1880 and the father had purchased a farm of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land, the largest estate in that section. In addition to general farming the father was heavily interested in raising stock. Our subject remained with his parents until 1893, and then came west to look up a place for himself. He rented a farm for one year on Fix Ridge, in this county and then opened a store in Juliaetta, which he retired from one year later to take up mining in the Rogue river region. Since that time he has continued his ownership and interest in these promising mining properties. After three years of personal work in the mines he came to Kendrick and took up the grain business for one year and then made a move to Agatha for one year. Then Mr. Green came to Lenora, where he had erected various buildings and now is fully equipped to handle large quantities of all kinds of grain. He has a handsome and modern two-story residence which is presided over by his gracious and refined wife, who makes it a centre of real hospitality, being a lady of excellent qualities and many virtues.

Mr. Green married Miss Eva, daughter of John and Charlotte (Mason) Taylor, on September 20, 1897, and to them have been born two children, Edra

T., and Donovan, the former aged four years and the latter two years. Mrs. Green was born near Prescott in Walla Walla county, Washington, and her parents are now retired farmers. She has six brothers and three sisters, as follows: Richard, Ira, Ernest, Elmer, John, Roy, Iona, Etta, Ina. Etta is the wife of Charles Bellmer, a well known merchant of Orofino. Mr. Green has two brothers and six sisters, Joseph M., Thomas, Sarah Gasaway, Martha Helmick, Melissa Lukins, Alice Hanlen, Clara Shields, Nancy Flora Willis. Mr. Green is a Republican in politics and has frequently been a delegate to the state conventions, always taking a leading part for the advancement of the measures that are for the general welfare. But Mr. Green never lets politics or social affairs interfere with his business interests. He is a member of the K. of P. at Kendrick.

MANLEY I. SHARP is one of the thrifty and industrious stockmen and farmers who have made the reservation country of Nez Perces county one of the most progressive portions of the state of Idaho. His estate is five miles east from Peck and he devotes himself with assiduity to producing the fruits of the field and raising stock and dame fortune has been lavish in favors upon him.

Manley I. Sharp was born in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, on July 7, 1862, being the son of Hector and Emily A. (Carpenter) Sharp, natives of Vermont and Maine respectively. The father was born in 1812 and died in 1869, being frozen to death while on a business trip from his home in Dakota to Minnesota. This sad death occurred on the place where now the town of Worthington, Minnesota, stands. He was a pioneer of Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Dakota. He was in New Ulm at the time of the awful Sioux massacre. The mother of our subject was born in 1817 and died in 1886. It is of note that she was born in the northeastern and died in the northwestern states of this great nation and traveled all the distance between by team. When Manley was seven, the family went to Sioux Falls, Dakota, and when his father died an older brother took charge, but he, too, died in four years and the weight and responsibilities of business rested on our subject. He had acquired an education from the schools of the barracks in Dakota, and the family remained in Dakota until 1877, when they removed by team to Boise and settled, just in time to meet the Bannock Indian war. Mr. Sharp teamed for the government, hauling supplies and in 1878 came to the vicinity of Moscow, where he rented a farm. There and near Pullman, they continued to live until the opening of the reservation, when he came hither and took his present place, five miles east from Peck. Settlement was made here on March 26, 1896, and since that time Mr. Sharp has devoted energy and wisdom to bear in his efforts to build a fine home and make a valuable farm. He has succeeded well and is one of the leading men of the community. He has three sisters, all living in the Palouse country, Flora

Stratton, Ellen Booth, and Minnie Longstreet. Mr. Sharp is an active Republican and has always taken the part of the responsible and intelligent citizen in this realm. He was a delegate to the state convention last year. He is an advocate of educational progress and labors for it. His ancestors fought in the Revolution and Mr. Sharp, himself, has been on the frontier since his birth, in fact, he was born on the frontier and has been a pioneer ever since. His uncle, W. W. Carpenter, served in the Civil war and was wounded. Mr. Sharp is a man whom all respect and who has done much for the general progress. Manley I. Sharp and Mrs. Logenia Shockley were united in marriage at the home of the bride on Central Ridge in 1903.

WILLIAM A. SMITH, a leading farmer and stockman of the vicinity of Westlake, is one of the heavy real estate holders of our county and a substantial and good business man.

William A. Smith was born in Orange county, New York, on September 28, 1856. His parents, Amzie L. and Rachel (Gray) Smith, were born in New York, in 1824, and died in 1896 and 1898 respectively. The father was colonel of the Home Guards in his county. Our subject grew to manhood in New York and was there educated. When eighteen, he farmed for himself and in 1878 he journeyed to Illinois, where he engaged in farming and dairying in Kane county. He also shipped hay and stock. He continued there for a number of years, excepting 1882, when he traveled through the middle states. In 1888, Mr. Smith came to Seattle and engaged in logging. He sold out there in 1892 and came to Nez Perces county and took a portion of his present place. It is a fine estate of eight hundred acres and provided with fine barns, residence, outbuildings, and other improvements that make it a first class place. Mr. Smith has been engaged in raising fine blooded hogs but is now turning his whole attention to raising cattle. He came here with twelve dollars cash and a pack animal and a riding cayuse but is now one of the prosperous men of the county.

At Lewiston, on October 13, 1902, Mr. Smith married Miss Harriet Paddock. She was born in Illinois and taught school in Chicago for eighteen years. She came west for a visit last summer and the result was a meeting with Mr. Smith and their acquaintance ripened into a courtship which resulted in the happy marriage mentioned. Mr. Smith has the following brothers and sisters: Martha, deceased, George S., Orville A., Virginia, Peter and Jesse, twins, Mary, Doria and Charles. Politically Mr. Smith is liberal and an independent thinker, being unfettered by any party ties.

WILLIAM N. WHITSON. Among those who have made comfortable homes and gained valuable estates on the reservation, we are constrained to mention Mr. Whitson, who lives about one mile north-

east from Fletcher, where he owns a quarter section of good land and also farms considerable more. He raises diversified crops, fine Poland China hogs, good thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle, and is a prosperous and substantial man.

William N. Whitson was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, on October 10, 1862, being the son of Samuel H. and Catherine (Bivens) Whitson. The father was born in Indiana in 1814, where his parents were pioneers. In 1847 he went to Jefferson county, Iowa, then a new country, took a homestead and remained tilling the soil until the time of his death in 1891. The mother was born March 6, 1828; her people were pioneers of the middle west. Our subject was reared and educated in Iowa. At the age of seventeen he came to southern Idaho, Malad valley, and drove stage at the time the railroad was building from Ogden to Butte. Later he assisted John Bitney, a prominent stockman, to drive a bunch of cattle over the Mullan trail to Pendleton, passing through where Spokane now is. A store, blacksmith shop and so forth constituted the town then and they camped with the cattle on the north side of the river, where a large portion of Spokane now stands. After the drive Mr. Whitson returned to Spokane and with a cousin visited the Big Bend country. Then he went to Dayton and freighted to Pomeroy for six years, also drove stage from Dayton to Lewiston. Later he went to Moscow and took a position with the Shields Company, beginning work in 1890 and continuing for six years. Then came two years of farming in Latah county, and in 1898, Mr. Whitson bought his present place and it has been the family home since that time.

On January 17, 1889, Mr. Whitson married Miss Nora, daughter of Amos H. and Mary (Gwynn) Phillips. The father was born in New York state, moved to South Dakota, was a pioneer to the Palouse country, where he now lives. Mrs. Whitson's mother was born in Londonderry, Ireland, came to New York, where she was married and now lives in the Palouse country. Mrs. Whitson was born September 20, 1869, in Union county, South Dakota, and has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth LaDow, Harry D., Jennie Ames. Mr. Whitson has six brothers and sisters: Suzanna Smith, Mary Fountain, Amelia, Laura Axlines, deceased, Joseph, Francis. Five children have come to bless the home of our subject and his faithful wife: Harold, born February 1, 1890; Leslie, born January 5, 1892; Rollo, born May 28, 1894; Fern, born June 6, 1896; Aloha, born August 14, 1898. Mr. Whitson is a member of the Royal Arcanum, Council No. 1451, of Moscow. He is allied with the Republicans in political questions and is a strong advocate of good schools and better roads and always labors for progress in general.

**JACOB HAEBERLE.** A sturdy son of the fatherland who is now one of the most substantial, intelligent, progressive and well-to-do citizens and agriculturists to be found in Nez Perces county

is the subject of this article and an epitome of the salient points of his career will be interesting reading.

Jacob Haeberle was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on December 19, 1858, being the son of John Jacob and Julia M. (Mueller) Haeberle, both natives of Goppingen, in Wurtemberg. The father was a farmer and butcher and was a sharpshooter from 1846 to 1852. The mother of our subject was born June 22, 1837, was married in 1856 and died January 15, 1885. Her father was a butcher. Jacob was raised in Goppingen, and there he was educated in the public schools, gaining also excellent training from a wise father, both in farming and butchering. When twenty-two he had a butcher shop for himself and did a good business, buying and selling stock. In 1885 he came to New York and soon returned and brought his family over, settlement being made in Indiana. In 1888 he migrated to Colfax, Whitman county, and there freighted. It was 1891 that Mr. Haeberle moved to Genesee, where he spent one year on a farm. The next year he rented a farm in Tammany hollow, near Lewiston, and in the spring of 1896 came to the reservation, took a quarter section and improved it in fine shape. On August 1, 1902, Mr. Haeberle sold this farm to an Iowa homeseeker, H. M. Flueharty, and bought where he now lives, three miles northeast from Gifford. He owns one hundred and thirty-four acres and rents seven hundred from the Indians. He raises flax and the cereals on this fine estate and is doing well. Mr. Haeberle has one brother, Otto, who is his partner in renting land.

In Goppingen on November 23, 1880, Mr. Haeberle married Miss Paulina, daughter of George and Katrina (Weidler) Kraft. Her father was a railroad watchman for twenty-eight years. Mrs. Haeberle was born in the vicinity of Goppingen and has two brothers, William, a preacher in the Christian church; Christian, a first class mechanic in Germany. Six children have been born to this happy household, Rose, wife of John Nestlen, a farmer near Rosetta; Mary, Charles, Kate, Otto, and Bertha. Mr. Haeberle is independent in politics and is always allied on the side of progression. He is a skillful operator in farming and a keen and far seeing business man, whose labors and wisdom have accumulated a fine holding for him.

**PETER BOOK** is a prominent citizen of Nez Perces county, being a thrifty and prosperous farmer, a skillful contractor and builder, and a man of reliability and talent, withal a fine neighbor and upright and genial.

Peter Book was born in Germany on December 25, 1852, being the son of Jacob and Bertha Book, both natives of the fatherland. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and when the budding years of his majority arrived, he determined to try his fortune in the resourceful land of the free, and accordingly came hither. He spent a few years in New York city, following his trade, bricklaying,

and perfecting himself in the builder's art. Then he came to Mandan, North Dakota, and there operated a hay farm with his brother for two years. His brother was killed by a neighbor in a dispute over some hay and then Mr. Book went to Medora, and there operated a brick yard for two years. Thence he repaired to Rapid City, South Dakota, and ran a brick yard and did building for a number of years and in the 'nineties he came to Lewiston, his family remaining at Red Wing, Minnesota, the old home of his wife. In 1898 they filed on their present place, two and one-half miles southwest from Lookout, and the family came on. He has improved the place in fine shape and is raising fine crops. In addition to this enterprise, Mr. Book is doing much building and contract work in the cities adjacent. Mr. Book has three brothers, one sister, and two half-sisters, all in Germany.

At Red Wing, Minnesota, on November 19, 1882, Mr. Book married Miss Minnie C., daughter of William and Louisa (Hempling) Ritchlag, natives of Germany, married in New York city, where they lived for a few years and then came to Red Wing, where the father is running a blacksmith shop. Mrs. Book was born in Red Wing, on March 13, 1858. She has two brothers and one sister, Fred, a saloon man in Red Wing; William, running a pottery there; Rose, single and living with her parents. Two children have been born to this happy family, Lucy, born September 20, 1883, at Mandan, North Dakota; Jacob P., born November 17, 1885, at Mandan. Both are with their parents.

**JAMES SHAW.** A man of stanch Republican principles, thrifty and industrious as a farmer, keen and careful in his business matters, possessed of integrity and uprightness and careful to meet all obligations in a prompt manner, the subject has displayed fitness to be classed as one of the benefactors of his county and as one of the leading citizens, having achieved a good success and maintained a first class standing among his fellows.

James Shaw was born in Wisconsin, on October 9, 1855, being the son of Jerry and Cynthia (Cartwright) Shaw, natives of New York. They were married in New York and came to Wisconsin and there farmed. In 1862 the family removed to Minnesota, where James grew up and was educated in the district schools, remaining at home until he was twenty. Then he went to the Black Hills, Dakota, and there prospected and mined for two years and then made his way to the Northern Pacific, where he labored for two years. In 1884 he came to Walla Walla. Here he labored on the ranches for two years more and then repaired to the Palouse county where he operated a meat shop in Colton until 1895. 1893-94 broke his business and he left that country with over six thousand dollars on his books. He came to the reservation upon its opening and located his present home place, about one mile south of Rosetta, where he settled. Mr. Shaw com-

menced the battle here without capital and he has made a truly commendable showing. He has now one hundred and ten acres of fine crops. Flax, seventy acres, and the cereals, vegetables and fruit the balance. Mr. Shaw has one brother, Milford, in Minnesota, and three sisters, Edwina, Emma, Ida.

On February 19, 1889, at Colton, Washington, Mr. Shaw married Miss Clara B. Harrington, a native of California. She has one brother and four sisters, Arthur, a farmer, Viola, single, Myrtle, wife of Mr. Holton, a railroad man; Ruth, wife of Charles Swain, Susan, wife of Riley Holden, all residing in the Grande Ronde valley.

Mr. and Mrs. Shaw have three children, Frank, Ruth and Betta.

**JOHN W. HOBSON.** This substantial and successful agriculturist is living about one mile southeast from Gifford, where he has a good estate of one quarter section that he gained title to through the homestead right and from the wild and unbroken sod he has made it a fertile and valuable farm. He raises much grain, has thirty-five acres of timothy, three acres of orchard, which he is increasing to fifteen, and other crops in proportion.

John W. Hobson was born in Nevada county, Arkansas, on December 3, 1867, being the son of Nathaniel P. and Eliza (May) Hobson. The father was born in New York of parents who had come thither from England and Ireland. He was a farmer and blacksmith and migrated to Alabama, thence to Mississippi, thence to Arkansas and finally to Texas, where he lived fourteen years and then died aged fifty-six. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, was married in Alabama and is now living in Texas. John W. was reared in Texas and educated in the district school. When eighteen, he went to Los Angeles, California, and thence to every portion of the state. He shipped on a whaler and sailed nine months in the Behring and Okhotsk seas, then was three years in California, and about 1890 he came to Idaho. He rented land near Moscow for four years and then came to the reservation and worked for H. Beeman. On November 20, two days after the reservation opened, Mr. Hobson filed on his present place. He has three brothers and two sisters, Robert N., Tillman Y., and Nathaniel E., all farmers and stockmen in Texas; Martha M., wife of R. J. Powell, who operates a grist mill and cotton gin in Texas; Sophia E., wife of Frank Swopes, a farmer in Texas. On May 21, 1896, Mr. Hobson married Miss Lillie A., daughter of James A. and Mary (Barnard) Wilcox, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Hobson was born in February, 1879, she has one brother and one sister, James, a farmer in Missouri; Mrs. Henry Rogers, in Melrose. Mr. and Mrs. Hobson are members of the Christian church and he is a member of the M. W. A., Melrose Camp. He is a Democrat and a Prohibitionist in political matters. Three children have been born to gladden the home: Winnie M., Mary Ethel and Gracie Aranda.

IRA SMALL. Noting the details of our subject's personal history, we see that Ira Small was born in Ludlow, Maine, on October 28, 1848, being the son of Daniel and Louisa (Monroe) Small. The father was born in New Brunswick in 1812 and died in 1872. The mother of our subject was born in New Brunswick and died in 1874.

On June 10, 1884, Mr. Small married Miss Alice, daughter of P. B. and Alice E. (Abbott) Chamberland, natives of Vermont and Canada, respectively. Mrs. Small has two sisters, Felicia H., wife of Dr. A. T. Willis, in Walla Walla; Marietta, in Portland. Mr. Small has the following brothers and sisters: David W., in Alaska; Mary, deceased; Albert, in Lewiston; Lottie E. Sanborn, in Montana; Sarah Potter, in Montana; Inez Colby, in Lewiston. The following children have been born to this worthy couple: Mary, Roy, Ray, Fern, all at home.

WILLIAM MUSTOE. One mile south from the rustic village of Melrose lies the beautiful estate of William Mustoe. Acquired by the homestead right in the very latter part of the last century, Mr. Mustoe has shown exceptional skill and industry to have it so well improved as it is. He has a modern residence of nine rooms, a large barn, good outbuildings and other improvements to match and altogether it is one of the best places in the community.

William Mustoe was born in Scotland county, Missouri, on March 21, 1805, being the son of Henry and Martha (Heuett) Mustoe, natives of Virginia, and born in 1834 and 1836, respectively. They both live in Nez Perces county on a farm. The father was a pioneer to Missouri and a freighter of note there in those early times. The mother's father, Hiram Heuett, was a captain in the Civil war and died in the army. He was a prominent public man. Her mother is still living, over eighty years of age. In 1868 the family of our subject's father came to Adair county, Missouri, and there William grew up and was educated. When twenty-one he went for himself, clerked in a store, farmed and operated a creamery, but all the time, made his home on the farm. In February, 1893, he sold out in Missouri and came to Tekoa, Washington. One year there and he went to southern Idaho. One year after he was in Farmington, and later worked a year in the Bunker Hill & Sullivan at Wardner. It was in 1897 that Mr. Mustoe came to the reservation and took his present place. Since then he has devoted himself to its improvement and to raising stock and doing general farming.

On January 7, 1887, in Kirksville, Missouri, Mr. Mustoe married Miss Fannie, daughter of Robert H. and Jennie (Hill) Stephens. Mr. Stephens was born in Kentucky in 1817 and died in April, 1900, having been a pioneer in Missouri. Mrs. Stephens was born in Missouri, in 1837 and still lives in that state. Mrs. Mustoe was born in Randolph county, Missouri, on August 4, 1868, and has the following brothers and sisters: Richard, Thomas J. and Robert F., Emma Dodson, James G., William A., Charlie, deceased; Ida,

deceased; Elenta Starr and Eva Patton. Mr. Mustoe has the following brothers and sisters: Loretta M. Page, Dora B. Wilson, Benjamin F., deceased; Sarah J., deceased; and Albert. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Mustoe are named below, Aubrey F., Nellie M., Ray A., and Robert H. Mr. Mustoe is a member of the M. W. A. at Melrose and he and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church. Mr. Mustoe was elected justice of the peace but he would not qualify, although he is always active in the political questions of the day and is an intelligent Democrat. In school matters, especially, Mr. Mustoe is an ardent laborer for betterment in all its lines and has served much on the board.

J. SHANNON HOGUE. A successful business career on the Nez Perces Indian reservation, and a mover in all lines of improvement, a leading farmer and stockman at the present time, entitle the subject of this sketch to a place in the annals of his county. Mr. Hogue was born in Macon county, Missouri, on August 6, 1851, being the son of John and Sarah A. (Culter) Hogue, natives of Pulaski county, Kentucky. The father was born in 1819 and was a successful farmer and stockman. He died in August, 1859, possessed of five hundred acres of fine soil in Macon county, Missouri. The mother was born on August 2, 1826, came with her parents to Missouri in 1838, married in 1844, and died in November, 1900. Our subject was reared and educated in Macon county and remained with his parents until he was twenty-six, being then married. When eighteen he received one hundred acres of land as an inheritance and added seventy-five acres more, which he farmed and also did a lumber business until his health broke down and he came to Moscow, on April 15, 1892. He took fire insurance and real estate until 1894 and then obtained from the government license to establish a trading post on the Nez Perces reservation and on June 22, 1894, he moved his family thither, settling on the north fork of the Clearwater. He opened a store and supply house for the Weippe country and the Pierce mining district, continuing in the same until 1898. When first there he traveled twenty-three miles to Southwick for mail but soon had the postoffice of Gilbert started with himself for postmaster. At the opening of the reservation he secured his present place, four miles south from Orofino and he is now handling a half section to general crops while also he raises Shorthorn cattle and Berkshire hogs. He is prosperous and a leading citizen of the community.

On April 10, 1876, Mr. Hogue married Miss Nanie A., daughter of Samuel C. and Sarah A. (Blackwell) Hamilton. Mr. Hamilton was born on January 7, 1820, in Wayne county, Kentucky and died April 11, 1890, having been a successful business man and prominent in politics. The mother was born June 15, 1825, married February 20, 1845, and died in Moscow, August 13, 1892. Mrs. Hogue was born in Macon county and has the following brothers and sisters: William J.,

James H., Sidney F., Charles L., Samuel C. R., deceased, Bessie Branscombe, Robert E., deceased. Mr. Hogue has two sisters, Susan E. Davis, Annie Parcels, and one brother, Harlen M. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hogue, Gilbert H., born February 23, 1877, and now a civil engineer in the service of the government; Wilbur W., deceased at the age of eighteen; John F., born August 23, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Hogue are members of the Christian church and are estimable people. He has been justice of the peace for a long time and was appointed probate judge by the state of Idaho for Clearwater county, which was formed on April 6, 1901, but which was declared illegal by the supreme court three months later.

♦♦♦♦♦

**JAMES R. SCOTT.** A reliable and enterprising stockman and farmer, personally a man of integrity and worth of character, the subject of this article is one of those who deserve representation in this history and we accord him such with pleasure.

James R. Scott was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on March 11, 1873, being the son of Isaac and Mary A. (Shaffer) Scott. When James was six, the family removed to Sullivan county, Missouri, and farmed and raised stock. Four years later they went to the Rogue river country in Oregon and there followed the same occupation for six years. The next move was to the vicinity of Palouse, where they settled in Latah county. In these various places, our subject was educated in the public schools and learned well to meet the questions of life. For five years he was in the employ of Washington Wolhuter, in Latah county, and owned a half interest in a second hand and new goods store in Palouse. In 1901 he came to the reservation portion of Nez Perces county and rented a section of land three miles east from Melrose. He is associated with his brother in this labor and together they are doing a fine work. They have paid considerable attention to raising stock, heretofore, but at this present writing they are devoting their energies mostly to producing the cereals and large crops of flax. Mr. Scott has the following named brothers and sisters: Joseph, Charles, John W., Maggie, Susie, Nora, Alonzo, Clyde, Maude, Ida and Jesse. Fraternally Mr. Scott is affiliated with the W. W. and the auxiliary circle of the same order, while in political matters he is liberal, reserving for his own decision the questions of the day, regardless of the tenets of different parties. He is a reliable young man of energy and push and his characteristic wisdom with this combination assures him unbounded success in his labors.

♦♦♦♦♦

**LEN L. BROWER** lives about one mile east from Rosetta, where he has a farm and devotes his attention to its cultivation and improvement. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on June 27, 1858, being the son of Reuben L. and Olive (Stroud) Brower. The father was a native of Ohio, born in 1836 and died in 1887, at Harney, Oregon, while on his way to visit our sub-

ject. He was a soldier in the Civil war, serving eighteen months in the Twelfth Indiana Infantry. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1837, and died in Nebraska, on April 1, 1877, being shot by accident. She was married in Ohio, in 1857. Len L. was reared in Indiana, Michigan and Nebraska and for fifteen years was buckayro and has traveled in thirty-three states. Soon after his mother's death he came west, bringing his father, grandmother, and two sisters. The father settled on a claim on North Powder, but died before he proved up on it. Len L. worked at various callings, sometimes logging and hauling ore and spent eight years near Spokane, Cheney and Rockford. He has no brothers and three sisters, Sarah A., Ida L., wife of John Marrs, at Union, Oregon; Elnora, married and living at Portland.

On October 16, 1879, Mr. Brower married Miss Emma Marrs, at Lagrande, Oregon. She is the daughter of William H. and Martha (Vaughn) Marrs, natives of Tennessee. The father is dead and the mother lives in Harney valley, Oregon. Mrs. Brower has four brothers and four sisters, William, in Wyoming; John, in Oregon; Manvil A., in Harney county, Oregon; Dock, at Boise, Idaho; Laura; Mary, widow of Richard Nelson, in Montana; Ida, wife of Joseph Kessler, a miner in Harney county, Oregon; Callie, wife of Mr. Benson, in Harney county, Oregon. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brower, Reuben, George, Mary and Earl L., all at home. Mrs. Brower has a daughter by her former husband, Martha, and she is the wife of Matt Mortimore and living at Rosetta. Mr. and Mrs. Brower are members of the United Brethren church and in political matters, he is a Prohibitionist. They are upright people and are respected by all.

♦♦♦♦♦

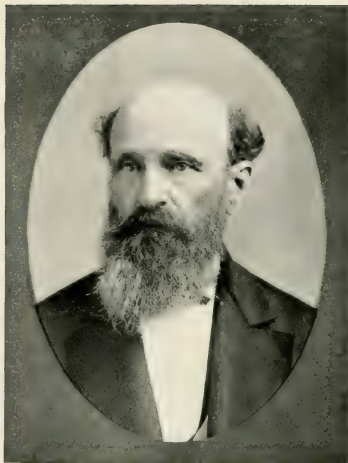
**JOHN B. DAVIS.** A thrifty and industrious farmer, a capable and keen business man, a patriotic citizen and a warm advocate of general improvement and progress, the subject of this article is eminently entitled to representation in the history of his country.

John B. Davis was born in Warren county, Indiana, on April 15, 1860. His parents, Dorse and Mary F. (Breuster) Davis, were natives respectively of Kentucky and Tennessee. The father was born in 1826 and in 1856 went to Arkansas, whence three years later to Indiana and there farmed until his death in 1867. The mother was born in 1830; her parents were pioneers in Indiana and her father operated a general merchandise store together with a farm. She had three brothers in the Civil war. Our subject was reared and grew to manhood in Indiana, remaining with his parents until he was fourteen. Like all the hardy and energetic pioneers, he traveled all over the middle west, and the northwestern country. Finally, in 1883, he settled down near Waitsburg and farmed until 1889. Then Mr. Davis sold out and bought a farm twelve miles northeast from Colfax. At the opening of the reservation he came hither and secured his present place, which adjoins Mohler. He was among the





GEORGE W. STELLMON.



JOEL D. MARTIN.



MRS. MARTIN L. GOLDSMITH.



MARTIN L. GOLDSMITH



WILLIAM B. MARTIN.

very first to locate and moved the family there the next summer. He owns a quarter section and farms two hundred and thirty acres. Mr. Davis follows the diversified plan of farming and also raises fine Poland China hogs. He built the hotel in Mohler, ran it for one year then rented and later sold it.

On October 28, 1885, Mr. Davis married Miss Mary C. Pollard, whose parents reside near Walla Walla. She was born on February 7, 1867, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Melissa A., Oliver, Etta, Minnie, Frank, Robert, Roy, four deceased, John B., Betty, Ella and Delia. Mr. Davis has four brothers and one sister, Jasper, deceased, Newton, Frank M., Phillip, Mary Summons. The children of the household are two, George A., born September 19, 1886; Floyd E., born January 3, 1895. Mr. Davis is a member of the W. W., the I. O. O. F. and Rebekahs. Politically he walks with the Republicans, although he is an independent thinker.

**GEORGE W. STELLMON.** A prominent and skillful farmer and stockman, a keen, practical, business man, a good financier, a public minded citizen, an upright man of integrity and good walk, these things with many others that we could mention entitle the subject of this article to representation in the volume of his county's history.

George W. Stellmon was born near Greenville, Greene county, Tennessee, on July 16, 1864, being the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Brooks) Stellmon, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The father was born in 1835, and is now living in Arkansas. He has always been a prominent citizen. The mother died in 1880. Her father and grandfather were among the very first settlers in eastern Tennessee. Our subject was reared on a farm until 1878 in his native place and then the family went to Benton county, Arkansas, that being new then. He received his education in these places and when twenty, determined to try the west, was soon in Colfax. He worked on a farm for a year and then went to Pullman and later to Genesee. Later he rented land and also took up forty acres. He farmed here for five years and then went to the Potlatch country near Juliaetta and bought a ranch. This was the home for six years and in 1896 he came to his present place, one mile north and one mile east from Dublin. He took a quarter section of good land, later bought two hundred and forty acres more and is now one of the heavy land owners of the reservation. He leases his land and is moving his family to Clarkston, where they will remain until the children are educated. In addition to this mammoth estate, all of which is under cultivation, Mr. Stellmon has leased over ten thousand acres of state land in Douglas county and is stocking it as he purchases cattle for shipping. He does a good business in buying and selling cattle and intends to handle a large ranch. He has a commodious home and excellent improvements and his is one of the best estates in the county.

In Arkansas on April 15, 1883, Mr. Stellmon married Miss Della, daughter of John and Mary (Ingle) Brock. The father was killed by lightning when his daughter was young, but the mother is still living near Clarkston, Washington. Mrs. Stellmon was born in Benton county, Arkansas, in 1868, and has one brother and one sister, John, in Indian Territory; Anna Allard at Clarkston. Mr. Stellmon has the following brothers and sisters: Della Hughes, John, Charles, Andrew, Melvin, William, all in Nez Perces county but the last, who is in Arkansas. The following children have been born to this worthy couple: Pearl E., Annie L., Mary, Cora, Neva, Ralph, Grace, Roy, Eula, Lottie and Lucile. Mr. Stellmon is a Republican, and is always in the lead in any enterprise for the advancement of the community. He has been school director for some time.

**JOEL D. MARTIN.** We esteem it a privilege to recount the items in this worthy pioneer's interesting career, since he has been intimately connected with this country for many years, is well posted in reference to the early history, has labored here for many years to build up and develop, is a man above reproach, and withal is a prominent and worthy citizen.

Joel D. Martin was born in Yates county, New York, on May 9, 1823, being the son of Garrett and Laura (Clark) Martin. The father, born in New Jersey in 1802, is now dead. The mother was a native of Yates county, New York, and she too is deceased. Our subject remained in New York until 1847. He was educated in Penn Yan Academy. When the gold excitement broke out in California, the stirring spirit of Joel D. was ready for action and he at once bought a ticket from New York to San Francisco, via Panama. Aside from a little foray on Panama with the natives the trip was accomplished with no special incident and on June 20, 1850, he passed within the Golden Gate. At once he made his way to the mines on south Feather river and as they were poor, he did not do well, and joined a party who bought a whaling vessel and journeyed up the coast, giving their attention to hunting. In the following year he returned to mining on the middle Feather river and there success crowned his industry. At the end of 1852, he engaged for some years in other business and later returned to the Timbuctoo and worked for a time. In 1857, at an expense of three thousand dollars, he had made the trip to New York and had bought his family west. Strange are the vicissitudes of life, for in 1862, on July 5, Mr. Martin landed in Lewiston, "flat broke" to use his laconic phrase. He removed to Elk City and went to clerking for Lloyd Magruder for a remuneration of six dollars per day.

He invested in mining property and with a partner, David A. Butler, took out as high as eighteen hundred dollars per week. Those same mines are said to be among the very best in Elk City district

now. At the end of four years he returned to Lewiston and took up the fruit business in which he did well. Two years later he went to farming and this has occupied him continuously since. He took a ranch in 1877, and now owns four hundred and forty acres nine miles southeast from Lewiston. During the Indian trouble of 1878, Mr. Martin attended to the construction of defences but after every precaution was taken, the Indians did not show themselves nor attack the town, doubtless deeming themselves safer away from these doughty pioneers prepared to fight.

It is of note that in 1863-64, when the awful Magruder murder was committed, Mr. Martin was in Elk City and was one of the party that found the remains, the next spring, of that unfortunate man, for whose death five men were hung later.

In New York, in 1846, Mr. Martin married Miss Caroline, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Stiles, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Martin was born and reared in New York, and died in 1885, in Nez Perces county. To this happy union, there were born three children: Mortimer S., living on Camas Prairie; Olive C., wife of W. P. Hunt in Lewiston; Helen A., wife of C. F. Leland and she died in 1901. Mr. Martin had six sisters and two brothers and all are dead but two named below, George W., on the old homestead in Yates county, New York; Melville M., in Wisconsin. Mr. Martin is a staunch Republican, was assessor for years in California and deputy for two years. He has been elected justice of the peace twice and appointed twice but would not qualify. Mrs. Martin had seven sisters and four brothers. Mr. Martin is a director in the Pioneer Association and is a man of good capabilities and stands exceptionally well in the county, being esteemed both for his good labors and his own worth.

◆◆◆

**MARTIN L. GOLDSMITH.** It will surely create a feeling of pleasure and stir to admiration the ones who read the items of the career of M. L. Goldsmith, since there is manifested the sterling qualities of faithfulness to friends, determination which brings success in labors, and integrity and uprightness which shine forth in each turn of his walk.

Martin L. Goldsmith was born in Sussex, England, on May 29, 1854, being the son of George and Jane (Wenham) Goldsmith. He was educated in his native land, and at the age of thirteen was apprenticed to a plumber and painter. Not being pleased with this work, after six months, he was released from that and given a position with a gas fitter, where he served until he was seventeen, gaining a perfect mastery of his craft. When sixteen, he joined the English volunteers and served until February, 1872. On the fourteenth of that same month, he embarked for America, having earned sufficient money for his own way. He was one of a family of eight boys and eight girls and early learned to make his own way. On

February 29, 1872, the youth landed in New York and after buying a ticket for himself and partner to Chicago, he had one dollar and eighty cents. This he divided with his partner and they spent fifteen cents before they got to Chicago. Arriving there he experienced the discomforts of a heavy snowstorm in a city ruined and piled with the debris of an awful fire. He met a new acquaintance and soon had a job in a blacksmith shop at nine dollars per week. The board for himself and partner was ten dollars per week and they steadily fell behind one dollar per week until the partner gained work. The good fortune of that partner was manifest in having such a warm friend to rely on as our subject. But this shows forth the qualities of which we spoke and this unqualified faithfulness is the one thing above all others that has wrought the brilliant success of Mr. Goldsmith. He worked on until July 7, and then went to gas fitting, which was a source of fine revenue until 1875. In September of that year, he came to Oregon, via San Francisco. He opened a blacksmith shop in Mohawk, Oregon, but was sick there from September, 1876, until the middle of 1877. In October of that year he came to the Palouse country with a team, landing amid a blinding snowstorm, on November 24, 1877. On December 19, 1877, he located a homestead and timber culture, five miles north from Lewiston. For twenty-five years, Mr. Goldsmith continued in patient and successful toil on this place and still owns a quarter section there. After an absence of twenty-eight years, he returned to London to visit his parents who still live there, and about that time he sold his land north of Lewiston, one section being disposed of then, for nineteen thousand dollars.

Since then, Mr. Goldsmith has gone into the general merchandise business, being located now at Spalding, where he is doing a fine business. He also has nearly one thousand sheep, fifty or more cattle and is a partner of Mr. Wann in the ferry business at Spalding. Thus it is seen that Mr. Goldsmith is very active in business, and in it all he has displayed keen discrimination, excellent executive force and an energy and continuity that have well merited his brilliant success.

On August 3, 1873, Mr. Goldsmith married Miss Margaret, daughter of John P. Hall, who came from England in 1872. Her energy and faithfulness, coupled with good business ability, have won for her the highest esteem of womanhood as well as assisting in the financial success of her husband. Her parents have four children, Alice W., born in Chicago, on July 23, 1875, and is now postmistress in Spalding; George, born in Oregon, on April 6, 1878, and who was killed in 1890, by a horse falling on him; John, born near Lewiston on June 17, 1881, married to Daisy Shaefer in 1900, and now in the sheep business; Jane, born near Lewiston on October 30, 1883, and now assisting her father in the store. Mr. Goldsmith is a Republican and active in all the campaigns and intelligent in the issues of the day. He is a Knight Templar Mason and also a member of the I. O. O. F., and the Pioneer society, while Mrs. Goldsmith is Past

Grand of the Rebekahs, Union Lodge, No. 100. In addition to all his other property he has holdings in various other places and Mr. Goldsmith has the keen satisfaction of knowing that from the poor youth with less than a dollar in his pockets amid the snow of black Chicago, he has risen to his present commanding position of successful merchant, stockman and financier, through his own faithful efforts and commendable wisdom, having also maintained an unsullied reputation, and is today high in the esteem of all who know him, being a man of integrity, sound principles and intrinsic worth.

WILLIAM B. MARTIN. This well known, prosperous farmer and business man is deserving of a representation in the history of his county and with pleasure we accord him such.

William B. Martin was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on September 28, 1848, being the son of Annanias C. and Margaret (McCormick) Martin, natives of Pennsylvania. When William was two years old, the family came to Henry county, Iowa, locating near Mount Pleasant. In 1853, they went to Illinois and returned to Iowa in 1860. William was the second of a family of five children. A. M. Martin, living near Post Falls; Frank B., E. M., and Mrs. W. W. Lewis are still living near McMinnville, Oregon. In 1862, they all came across the plains with ox-teams, joining a large train at the Platte. The journey was made without incident out of the ordinary and they settled in the vicinity of McMinnville, where the father bought land and farmed. Our subject was educated in the public schools, completing in the high school. There on October 2, 1870, Mr. Martin married Miss Mary E., daughter of Jesse T. and Violet (Shipley) Mulkins, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio. They were married in Indiana and came to Des Moines county, Iowa, where Mrs. Martin was born on July 24, 1847. In 1864, they made the weary journey across the plains to Oregon, locating in Yam Hill county. In 1871, they came to Dayton, Washington, and in 1881, they removed to Spokane Prairie, where the father died in 1885. Mrs. Martin died in March, 1902. Our subject sold his farm in Oregon in 1877 and came to the vicinity of Dayton, Washington. In 1882, he settled near Lewiston, on a preemption, where he took to fruit raising and dairying. In October, 1896, Mr. Martin came to the reservation and located a homestead, where he now lives, four and one-half miles south from Nezperce. The family came to this place in the spring of 1897 and it has been the home since. The farm is well supplied with first class improvements, among which are a fine seven room house, a large barn, excellent outbuildings, orchards, fences and so forth. Mr. Martin operates a threshing machine and is also president of the Farmers Grain Company, limited, which has been incorporated under the laws of Idaho. They have warehouses at Kamiah and a wire tramway from the top of the hill to them; they also own other property. Mr. Martin

is also a shareholder in the telephone line from Playfair to Nezperce. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Martin, Lester L., aged twenty-seven and the owner of a homestead joining his father's farm; Fred L., who also has a homestead adjoining, is twenty-two years old; Walter M., aged nineteen.

EDDY H. WATERS is a substantial farmer and stockman about seven miles north from Nesperce and although he has not been here so long as some he has a fine farm and handles three hundred and twenty acres to general crops and raises fine Berkshire and Poland China hogs and some cattle. Mr. Waters has had considerable experience in the ways of the far west and Alaska and is a man of broad views and progressive ideas. He was born in Scott county, Iowa, on May 21, 1862, being the son of William and Sarah J. (Goodrich) Waters. The father was born in Illinois in 1832, twelve miles east from St. Louis. His parents were pioneers in Illinois and his father, Israel Waters, volunteered from Maine for the war of 1812 and took part in the battle of New Orleans. While he still lived the whole family went to Scott county, Iowa. In 1849 William took a quarter section under the entry act and farmed it until 1874, when he came to Washington county, Oregon, and there died on October 7, 1895. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1836, the daughter of Abijah and Hannah Goodrich, pioneers in Iowa. Her father took land in Scott county, Iowa, in 1840, married in 1855, and lives now in Forest Grove, Oregon. Our subject was brought up in Forest Grove and educated in Tualatin Academy. At the age of twenty-one he worked in the lumber camps then farmed the home place until 1891. Following this he settled three miles north from Hillsboro for two years, then returned to the home farm until the Klondike fever broke out and he then crossed Chilkoot pass, descended the Yukon to Dawson, mined on American creek and Gold hill and in the spring of 1898 he returned by way of St. Michaels. In May, 1899, he drove overland to Nez Perce county, bought a relinquishment of his present place and filed and has labored successfully here since.

On October 7, 1891, Mr. Waters married Miss Margaret A., daughter of John M. and Julia A. (Sebring) Edwards. John M. Edwards was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on June 7, 1835, the son of Jacob and Albina B. Edwards, pioneers of Indiana, and descendants of the early colonists. The grandmother of John M. was a direct descendant of the well-known Morris family and her uncle, Robert Morris, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. John M. was brought up in Indiana, when twenty-one he left home and settled in Iowa and in 1855 went to Missouri. At the breaking out of the Civil war, he enlisted in February, 1861, in the Second Regular Cavalry and fought at the battle of Kirksville, repelling Marmaduke's raid. He was sergeant and secretary of his company and was discharged March 4, 1865. He is now a member of the G. A. R. Post No. 6, at Forest

Grove, and has been chaplain for four years. Mrs. Waters' mother was born August 8, 1842, in Stark county, Ohio, was married in 1866 and now lives in Spokane. Mrs. Waters was born in Newton county, Missouri, on January 9, 1869, and has the following brothers and sisters, Mary Thompson, Joul J., Alvina J., Florence Bogart, Charles, Sylvia, Benjamin F., Julia Ann. Mrs. Waters was educated in the Salina Normal and has been a successful teacher for many years. Mr. Waters has one brother and two sisters, Frank E., Eva E. Wilkes, Ethel A. One child has been born to them, Wilfred W., born December 3, 1892. Mr. Waters is a member of the Order of Artisans and he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically he is a Republican and a good substantial man.

**PHILIP WYMAN.** A typical westerner in every respect and a man of ability and honor, whose career has been packed with adventure and thrilling incident that would in itself make an interesting book, and who has wrought with energy, skill, and display of courage and fortitude, the well known gentleman mentioned above is well entitled to representation in any volume that purports to chronicle the history of Nez Perces country.

Philip Wyman was born in Germany, in 1837. His parents, Philip and Louise (Fisher) Wyman, were born in Germany in 1812 and 1817, respectively. The mother died in 1887. The father was a confectioner and came to St. Louis in 1845. Our subject was educated there and also during his minority learned the butcher trade. In 1861 he crossed the plains with a drove of horses numbering eight hundred, and remained in Virginia City, Nevada, for several years following his trade. Then he sold out and went to San Francisco, butchering there two years, after which he opened a butcher shop in Portland, remaining there seventeen years. His next venture was to drive a large herd of cattle, sheep, hogs and so forth to the mines in Nez Perces and Shoshone counties where he did a fine business for several years. He went to the Salmon river and opened in stock raising in 1885, which he sold later. He has a farm two miles west from Morrow. Mr. Wyman is engaged in buying and selling ranches in different sections, and is also devoting his attention to buying and selling stock and is doing a prosperous business. He has one brother and one sister, Ludwig, Louise. Mr. Wyman is a Democrat from principle and is intelligent in the issues and questions of the day. By way of reminiscence we desire to mention that on one of his ranches there occurred the hottest battle of the Bannock war and he later found a sword and a couple of guns that are now on exhibition in one of the Lewiston banks. He was one of five in 1862 that pulled a boat from Portland clear up the Columbia, Snake and Salmon to Slate creek. They rowed it all the way except in rapids and in one case they had to tow it with an eighty rod rope. Nothing but Indians were to be found in the country

and it was a hazardous undertaking. Two months were consumed in the trip. At one time, Mr. Wyman packed one hundred and fifty pounds for seventeen miles, receiving fifty cents per pound. He is intimately acquainted with all the early pioneers and is one of the well known men all through central Idaho. He has ever displayed a courage and endurance dominated with keen wisdom and foresight that have given him the meed of success and no man in the whole region mentioned stands better in the hearts of those who know him than does Mr. Wyman.

**WILLIAM CROW** was born in Pike county, Illinois, on February 4, 1861, being the son of Jesse and Eliza E. (Coley) Crow. The father was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, on February 15, 1822, and on January 18, 1899, a tree fell upon him accidentally, which caused his death. His grandparents came from Germany. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana, on February 4, 1834, and died July 5, 1901. Her father was a veteran of the war of 1812. William was reared in Illinois, spent a short time in Missouri, and in 1892 came to Milton, Oregon, where he rented land for a time and then came and took a claim on unsurveyed land. Not liking it, he removed to his present place, five miles north from Culdesac, where he took forty-five acres of very fertile land. He has devoted himself to its culture and improvement since and has a good place. Mr. Crow has the following brothers and sisters, Edgar P., in the east; Thomas J., a railroad man near Boise; Robert and John, near Cavendish; Annie, wife of Charles Horn, near Cavendish; Mary, wife of Gilbert Bentley, in Lincoln county, Washington; Minnie, wife of William Rafferty, near Cavendish; Lulu, widow of Charles Rice, near Reardon, Washington.

On June 25, 1885, in Pike county, Illinois, Mr. Crow married Miss Kate, daughter of John and Lizzie Batz, natives of Germany and immigrants to the United States in 1868. They settled in Pike county and that is still their home. Mrs. Crow was born in Germany on February 16, 1862, and has the following brothers and sisters, John, with his parents; Anna, wife of George Frank; Lizzie, wife of Jeff J. Petty, in Oklahoma. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crow, Harry E., John W., Bertran, Everett, Ethel, Robert and Oliver. Mr. Crow is independent in politics, reserving for himself the right to choose the man. He is a thrifty, industrious man and one of that number who form the strength and boast of any substantial community.

**JOACKIAM L. DICKINSON.** When the reservation was opened for the settlement of white people and for the improvements of civilization, the subject of this article was one of the first to avail himself of the privilege of taking a homestead and accordingly four and one half miles east from Melrose, we find him living now, the owner of a good farm, where he dis-

plays thrift and industry in raising both the fruits of the field and stock, and also in handling a fine threshing outfit in the harvest seasons of the year.

Joackiam L. Dickinson was born in Iowa, on January 3, 1868, being the son of Oren and Susan (Larson) Dickinson. The father was a soldier in the Civil war. The mother was born in Norway. Our subject grew to young manhood and received his education in Iowa, studying in the winters and assisting his father in the summers. When he was sixteen, the family settled in Whitman county, Washington, and gave their attention to farming and raising stock for six years when another move was made, this time transferring their residence to Latah county, Idaho. There they lived for about seven years, or until the opening of the reservation, when they came and took land, our subject securing a good quarter, as described above.

In 1887, Mr. Dickinson married Miss Etta B. Michaels, a step-daughter of Mrs. A. A. Anderson. Mrs. Dickinson was born in Kansas, in 1870, and has one brother, George W. Michaels. Mr. Dickinson has the following brothers and sisters, Rudolphus S., Joaquin, Dormie A. Key, May Yarbrough, Sophia Wright, Alfred and Chester. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, Pearl May, Alto, Loy, and Levi. Mr. Dickinson is a Republican and is on hand at the caucuses and conventions to voice his principles. He has been on the school board for the past twelve years and is a wheel horse in the labors of keeping up good schools and in the improvement of educational facilities in general, as he has opportunity. Mr. Dickinson is a man of integrity and enterprise, is a patriotic citizen and the recipient of the good will and esteem of all who know him.

OSCAR ADDINGTON. The subject of this article is a good representative of that class of men who have wrought on our frontiers with assiduity and wisdom and have made the abode of civilization to extend to the remotest bounds of the United States. At the present time Mr. Addington resides two and one-half miles northeast from Melrose on a farm which he secured by homestead right and which he has made from the wilds of the reservation.

Oscar Addington was born in Kansas, on July 13, 1874, being the son of Willis G. and Melissa M. (Jessup) Addington. The father was born in Iowa in 1837, served in the Civil war, for which he now draws a pension of \$24.00 per month. He was a pioneer in Kansas and still lives. The mother was born in 1842 and still survives. When Oscar was a small child his parents came to Dayton, Washington, and there took land and farmed for nine years. There he was educated and assisted his father in the farm work. Later they all removed to the Big Bend country and farmed on the Columbia for nine years, then came to the reservation, where the father and our subject and his brother all took land and are dwelling on it at the present time.

On June 4, 1896, Mr. Addington married Miss

Beva, daughter of W. W. and Mary Crockett, the wedding occurring in Sprague, Washington. The father is a native of Missouri and is now a stockman in Washington. Mrs. Addington was born in Missouri and has one brother and six sisters, Alice Gentry, Belle Gentry, Cora Buck, Besie Crockett, Oren, Dollie and Elsie. Mr. Addington has the following brothers and sisters, Alice Lewis, Emma Hammer, Mina Tavis, Ruth Denny and Berton. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Addington, Orville, Mabel, Percy. Mr. Addington is a member of the M. W. A., at Melrose and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Addington is a good farmer and in addition to the production of the fruits of the field, he raises cattle, horses, and hogs, being prosperous in his labors.

WILLIAM R. DIXON, assistant postmaster at Morrow, has been connected with Uncle Sam's mail department in one way or another for seventeen years and has always proved himself to be a trusted and capable man in these various capacities. He was born in Cedar county, Missouri, on September 10, 1850, being the son of William and Nancy (Privett) Dixon. The father was born in Indiana in 1832 and died in 1882. He was a soldier in the Civil war, being in Company C, Eighth Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel J. J. Gravelly and Captain Conway. He was discharged for disability after a year's service and re-enlisted again as soon as he was able, it being just before the close of the war. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee in 1825 and is still living. Her parents were of Irish extraction. Our subject received his education and grew to manhood in Missouri. When of age he left the home circle and went to farming for himself. In 1872, he went to Ft. Scott, Kansas, and thence to Walla Walla, landing in the latter place on August 18, 1873. He worked on a farm for two years and then drove the stage from Dayton to Walla Walla for four years and then from Dayton to Lewiston for the same period, having good wages all the time. After this long service, he bought a farm near Pomeroy and went to farming. Three years later, he spent a few months in Lewiston and then, in 1887, took his present place, just outside the reservation. Since that time he has paid attention to the farm and has a fine place today, having everything in tip top order and thrift is in evidence at every point. Mr. Dixon has handled a road house for stages and also has raised considerable stock in addition to the other occupations mentioned.

On September 24, 1876, at Waitsburg, Washington, Mr. Dixon married Alice C. Rowan. Her father was a blacksmith. Her mother was born in Illinois, in 1826, and now lives in Waitsburg. Mrs. Dixon was born in Missouri, on October 2, 1854, and has one brother and two sisters, Lucretia Denny, Laena McHargue, Joseph R. Cox. Mr. Dixon has two brothers, Andrew, on the Cottonwood, and Henry M., in Pomeroy, Washington. One child has been born to this union, Frankie Evans, living south of Lewiston on the Snake river. Mr. and Mrs. Dixon are devout

members of the Christian church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. He was elected justice of the peace at the last election but refused to qualify. Mr. Dixon is a member of the school board and has always done much for the advancement of school interests. Mr. Dixon has a fine eleven room house and good barn and his place is a model. It is of interest as a reminiscence that in 1878, when he was on the stage from Dayton to Lewiston, he was held up and robbed by highwaymen.

MASON S. MCCOY. A popular and up-to-date hotel man and now operating a first class house in Morrow, also having a good feed barn in connection, a man of uprightness and integrity, we, with pleasure, grant to Mr. McCoy space in the history of his county for a review of his life.

Mason S. McCoy was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, on February 15, 1872, being the son of James and Margaret (Leadbetter) McCoy, natives of Texas. The father was born in 1839, now lives in Prosser, Washington, and was one of the early pioneers of Washington, being through all the Indian wars. The mother was born in 1849, is living and came west with ox teams. Our subject grew to manhood in Dayton, and was there educated. He learned in his early life the trade of sawyer and when fifteen went to do for himself, working both at farming and in the mills. When nineteen he went to the Willamette valley, later returned to Washington, then to Portland, then again to Washington. In the fall of 1895 Mr. McCoy was at the mouth of Lolo creek, on Clearwater, hunting and trapping and from which he came to his present place. In 1896 he came to Idaho, and here he was married to Mary Hacker, daughter of Jacob and Mary Hacker, on June 3, 1896. Mrs. McCoy's parents were born in Germany and her father died in 1899. She was born in Germany, on May 25, 1874, and came to the United States when six with her parents. Mrs. McCoy was educated in Kansas City, Missouri. She has the following named brothers and sisters, Terese Ettlesburger, Louis, Lizzie Lamb. Mr. McCoy has the following named brothers and sisters, Mary, William, George, Clara Balt, Maude Radley, John, Viola Swift, Rose McFarland, Guy. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McCoy, Eugene, Beatrice, Lela Fay. Mrs. McCoy is a Catholic. Mr. McCoy is allied with the Republicans in politics but reserves for his own decision the judgment of the different men and is an independent thinker. He has a farm in addition to his hotel and also is handling some stock.

DANIEL M. WING. Engaged in the occupation of handling a farm, the genial gentleman and capable business man of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking is working out a good success and is one of the influential and reliable men of good standing in his section of the county.

Daniel M. Wing was born in Vassalboro, Maine,

on March 13, 1859, being the son of Henry C. and Julia A. (Pettingale) Wing, natives of Maine. The father was born in 1842 and died in 1894, was a man of popularity and held numerous county offices, as sheriff, assessor and so forth. The mother was born in 1838 and died in 1897. The whole family removed to Farmington, Dakota county, Minnesota, in 1861 and the father acted as station agent for a number of years. Then he opened a foundry business and later was in public office in the county for years. Daniel M. grew to manhood there and was educated in the public schools. He operated a boot and shoe store for his father and then superintended a farm for his father. In 1884, they all moved to Minneapolis and opened a grocery store. Later, we see our subject engaged in street railway business and then he was with the Northern Pacific Express Company. In 1891 he came to Butte, Montana, and for seven years he wrought in the concentrating mill of W. A. Clark. On March 22, 1899, Mr. Wing came to the reservation and took his present place near Peck. He devoted himself to its improvement, putting out orchard, erecting buildings, and so forth, while he also clerked in a store in Peck.

In August, 1885, Mr. Wing married Miss Nettie Lakin, the wedding occurring in Farmington, Minnesota, and to this happy marriage there have been born two children, Ruth, aged fifteen, and Freddie, aged five. Mrs. Wing was born in New York, in 1862. She finished her education in the state normal and then taught school for some time. She has two sisters and one brother, Frankie Berlin, Decker, and Carrie Pratt. Mr. Wing has one brother and one sister, Harry and Pearl Kinney. Mr. Wing is a member of the W. W. and Mrs. Wing of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Wing is active in political matters and reserves the right to vote for the man he chooses regardless of party tenets. He is an enthusiastic supporter of good schools and labors with wisdom for that end.

FRANK W. JULIAN. It is with pleasure that we incorporate in the volume of Nez Perces county history a resume of the career of the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and who is one of the substantial and capable farmers of this section. He was born in Greene county, Missouri, on October 14, 1860, being the son of Isaac M. and Sarah J. (McSpadden) Julian. The father was born in Missouri, on October 25, 1840, was a soldier in the Civil war and fought the Indians with Ft. Leavenworth as headquarters. He was assessor in Garfield county, Washington, for two years. When our subject was twelve, he came with his parents from Missouri to Pomeroy, Washington, where the father took land and farmed. He also raised stock. Here our subject grew to manhood and when eighteen, went to Dayton, Washington, and there farmed for himself until 1896, when he came to the reservation and homesteaded eighty acres, near where he now lives. Later, Mr. Julian sold this property and bought his present home place about two miles northeast from Morrow. Mr. Julian has a

good orchard, house, barn and other improvements on his quarter section and is making a fine place of the estate.

On March 29, 1891, at Dayton, Washington, Mr. Julian married Miss Blanche, daughter of Anthony and Rosetta (Robbins) Rockhill. The father was born in Ohio. He crossed the plains in 1864 with ox teams and stopped two years in Willamette valley, whence he came to Dayton, where he now lives, aged eighty-two. Mrs. Julian was born in Dayton, Washington, May 3, 1873, and has brothers and sisters as follows: Louise, Phoebe, Ellen, John, Rosetta, deceased, Anthony, deceased, Effie, Luella. Mr. Julian has three sisters and three brothers: Mary, Jennie, Fred, Lottie, Roxie, Nellie. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Julian, Floyd and Hazel. Mr. Julian is independent in politics and reserves for his own decision the questions and qualities of the men to vote for. He is a warm advocate of good schools and general progression.

**LAFAYETTE KNOWLTON.** The related occupations of dairying and farming occupy the subject of this article, and his family home is two and one-half miles southeast from Lewiston, where he has a farm, well improved and which he makes the headquarters of his dairy. He is a man of reliability and integrity, well spoken of by his neighbors and of untarnished reputation in the community.

Mr. Knowlton was born in Benton county, Oregon, on June 20, 1854, being the son of George and Susanna (McKee) Knowlton, the father is a farmer and harness maker, also a successful school teacher, born in Vermont, in 1826, and now living in Spokane. The parents of Mr. Knowlton were also Vermonters. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1830 and died in 1874. Lafayette was called to mourn the death of his mother when he was twelve years of age and then he lived with a neighbor for four years, after which his father married and he returned to his home. The father had crossed the plains in 1832 and in 1862 he was led to the Salmon river mines through the gold excitement. He packed a sack of flour into Florence clear from Lewiston and at Florence he was offered one hundred dollars for it. Our subject went to raising horses in Oregon when he became of age and remained there until 1885, when he came to the vicinity of Ritzville, Washington, and bought a section of land and continued in that industry. The great depression in the price of horses in the 'nineties and the panic at the same time caused a financial failure on the part of Mr. Knowlton and he lost about eight hundred head of horses. In 1897 he came to Lewiston and took up dairying. He took a claim in the county where his son now lives and he has continued in this line since.

On February 14, 1877, Mr. Knowlton married Miss Alice, daughter of Thomas and Louisa (Reddick) Kendall, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Knowlton was born in Bloomington, Illinois, in 1858, and she has one

brother and one sister, Homer and Lena O'Hara, both in Oregon. Mr. Knowlton has the following named brothers and sisters: Frances M., in Spokane county, Washington; Emma Jackson, at Priest river, in this state; Mary Jamieson, in Spokane; James E., in Okanogan, Washington; and Grant, George and Susana, by his step-mother. To Mr. and Mrs. Knowlton there have been born six children: Dallas M., in Melrose, this county; James E., attending normal; Nellie G., Mabel M., Mary L., and Verna V. Mr. Knowlton is a member of the M. W. A., at Melrose and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Knowlton had a number of uncles in the Civil war. In political matters, he is an admirer of Roosevelt, but not partisan. He is a warm advocate of good schools and labors always for their betterment.

**EMANUEL VADNEY, M. D.,** is one of the earliest pioneers to settle in the bright little town of Morrow, where he is now conducting a lucrative practice and also conducting a drug store, which is one of the thriving business establishments of the town.

Emanuel Vadney was born in Albany, New York, on October 5, 1858, being the son of Augustus and Elizabeth (Calderhove) Vadney. The father was born in Paris, France, in 1822 and died in 1867. He came to the United States in 1839, was a graduate of the Homeopathic Institute in France, and was examining physician for the government during the Civil war. He was a professor in the Homeopathic Institute in Albany and a prominent physician. The mother of our subject was born in Albany county, New York, and died when Emanuel was an infant. Her father, George Vanderhove, built and owned the Chicago hotel which was destroyed by the fire and afterwards rebuilt. He died in 1898. Our subject grew to young manhood in Albany and after completing a literary course took a thorough course in the Homeopathic Institute where his father was professor. Then he went to Chico, California, and later returned to Chicago and took a four-year course in the Independent Medical College of that city. Being thus excellently fortified for life's work, he came to Chico, then being twenty-six, and later removed to Milton. He practiced there and in Baker City for eight years and then removed to Boise, where he followed his profession for two years. In 1897 Dr. Vadney came to Morrow, and since that time has continued here with good success and also being held in high esteem among the people.

On May 16, 1884, in Milton, Oregon, Dr. Vadney married Miss Carrie C., daughter of Levi R. and Cecilia (Vanattin) Mock, natives of Albany county, New York. They are Holland Dutch extraction. Mrs. Vadney was born in Chico, California, in 1870, and has the following brothers and sisters: Jacob, John J., Fannie Kirkpatrick. Dr. Vadney has one brother and one sister, George E., Camilla V. Four children have been born to this union: George E., Augustus, Albert E., Bertha C., all at home. Dr.

Vadney is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has passed all the chairs. He is also a member of the M. W. A. He is a Republican and active in the campaigns. In addition to his business mentioned above, the Doctor owns real estate in various places and is prosperous. He is and has been for some time a member of the school board and has always shown himself an advocate of good schools. He contributed seventy dollars towards the new school house and is ever found a progressive and public minded citizen.

ROBERT E. L. HUCKABAY. 1897 marks the date when Mr. Huckabay bought the relinquishment to his present place and since that date he has been one of the progressive and leading farmers of his section. His farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres and lies about two miles north from Westlake. Mr. Huckabay was born in Lake county, California, on April 15, 1863, being the son of Berry and Sarah (Milton) Huckabay, natives of North Carolina and born on August 28, 1818, and September 26, 1818, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Oregon in 1850, then went to California and in 1873 came to the vicinity of Colfax, where he died in 1891. The mother died on April 4, 1892. Our subject was educated in California and Washington and grew to manhood in the latter place. He remained with his father until the latter's death and then took full charge of the home estate until 1897, the year of his advent to the reservation country. Since this year, he gave himself to the good work of improvement and has achieved good success in his labors.

On May 3, 1891, Mr. Huckabay married Miss Ida F. Burgess, who died on March 20, 1900. On November 4, 1901, Mr. Huckabay married Miss Barbara, daughter of John and Mary (Miller) Unzicker, who are mentioned in this volume. She has four brothers and six sisters. Mr. Huckabay has the following named brothers and sisters: Oliver, Amelia, Catherine, Adeline, Emeline. Five children were born to the first marriage of Mr. Huckabay, Ethel, deceased, Robert and Edward, twins, Victor, Schuyler, deceased. Mr. Huckabay is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in political matters is allied with the Democrats.

FRANK KELLER. A good and substantial man, a patriotic citizen, a thrifty and industrious farmer, and one whose labors have been wisely bestowed for the development of this country, it is fitting that the subject of this article be accorded consideration in the history of the county of Nez Perces.

Frank Keler was born in Tama county, Iowa, on October 3, 1866, being the son of Joseph and Sarah (Mericle) Keller, natives of Ohio. The father, born in 1844, was a pioneer to Iowa and now lives in Alabama, having wrought through life as a blacksmith. The mother's father, John Mericle, was a pioneer to Iowa. In 1881 the family removed to Cowley county,

Kansas, where the father took land and there our subject grew to manhood and received the finishing part of his education in the common schools. When twenty-one he stepped from the parental roof and inaugurated independent action. He wrought at the stock business for four years and in 1891 sold out and came west to Elgin, Oregon. For a time he farmed there and then made another move, this time to the county of Latah, and settled in the vicinity of Palouse, where he farmed for six years. It was in 1898 that he came to the reservation and selected a homestead four and one-half miles east from Melrose. He has opened up a farm and has a good orchard and in addition to general farming Mr. Keller raises cattle. He is prosperous and handles his business affairs with wisdom.

In June, 1893, Mr. Keller married Miss Lona, daughter of Granville and Leona (White) Long, natives of Indiana, and the father a farmer. Mrs. Keller was born in Indiana, in 1874, and has three brothers, Cornelius, Schuyler and Clyde. Mr. Keller has the following brothers and sisters: Martin, Jacob, Manuel, Joseph, Emma Kimball, and Pearl Sanderson. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Keller, Esther and Clara. Mr. Keller is a member of the M. W. A., at Melrose. Mrs. Keller is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Keller is also a member of the school board and devotes time and attention to improving the school facilities. He is a Democrat, but not bound by party ties, so that he feels at liberty to vote for the man he desires.

GEORGE S. HALL is an intelligent, capable and leading citizen of the vicinity of Gifford. He has made a good success in the affairs of life, has won many friends and has maintained a reputation unsullied and clean.

George S. Hall was born in Polk county, Oregon, on December 30, 1859, being the son of Edward C. and Margaret (Leasure) Hall. The father was born in Bureau county, Illinois, and died September 27, 1901. His father was a Kentuckian and his mother a native of Illinois. They came to Oregon with ox teams in 1846, bringing the father of our subject with them. A donation claim of one section was taken in Polk county, and Mr. Hall, Reason B., being his given name, gained title for his services in the war of 1812 and the Black Hawk war. When Edward C. became of age, his father gave him eighty acres and he bought as much more and farmed for a number of years and then went to making wagons and blacksmithing. His wife was a native of Indiana, and now lives in Moscow, aged fifty-eight. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the district school and the Willamette University. Following this he worked on the farm, also spent two years running an engine in Portland. Then in 1890 he came to Moscow and for a time mined in the opal mines, but upon their giving out he bought a farm in 1893, west from Moscow, gaining title at a low figure on account of the depressed times. When the reservation opened he sold well and bought his present

land, seven miles west from Gifford. He has good improvements, a fine orchard, raises flax and oats, and plenty of stock. Mr. Hall has four brothers, John E., a farmer near Moscow; Henry R., a miner at Murray; Charles C., a commercial traveler in Portland; Ralph L., farmer near our subject.

On January 30, 1895, Mr. Hall married Miss Lilian Husted, a native of Illinois, the wedding occurring in Moscow. Two children, William and Raymond, have been born to them. Mrs. Hall has two sisters, Emma; Kate, wife of J. H. Williams, at Kalispell, Montana. Mr. Hall is a member of the M. W. A., Paradise Camp, 563; also the I. O. O. F., at Moscow. He is a Republican and a bright man, active and interested in the questions of the day and always a champion for the betterment of the country.

---

EMERSON T. ROOT. Perhaps there will never be put on paper the exact descriptions of the trying times the early pioneers had in opening the western country for settlement. Although the reservation portion of our country was settled later in the progress of development, still the same trying times and hardships were to be encountered as in other sections and the worthy subject of this article had his portion in this noble work. Suffering, self-denial, and extremely arduous labors with deprivations, were the lot of him and his family, but it is with pleasure that we can record that at the present time he is one of the prosperous farmers and stockmen of the county; his estate lies one and one-half miles north from Melrose.

Emerson T. Root was born in Evansville, Wisconsin, on August 18, 1864, being the son of William L. and Almira (Silverthorn) Root. The father was a shoemaker, born in Ohio, in 1840, was a pioneer to Kansas and died in 1894. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1843 and still lives in St. Louis. In 1870, the family went to Whiterock, Kansas, and two years later to Saint Joseph, Missouri. There our subject was educated and learned the shoemaker's trade, working at it for five years. It then became evident that for the sake of his health it would be necessary to have outdoor labor and accordingly he went to teaming and afterward associated himself with a wholesale hardware house. In 1888 Mr. Root came west to Colfax and engaged in the sawmill business. Later he was agent for the Singer sewing machine. On April 14, 1896, Mr. Root landed on his present place and soon he had his family settled. Being practically without means, he was forced to go to the more settled country and work, thus leaving the family alone. He had to pack his provisions in on horseback and the first winter, he had the great misfortune to lose his horses and the only cow and calf they possessed, but despite these trying times Mr. Root labored on and he and his faithful wife are now enjoying the rewards of their industry in plenty and prosperity. He handles hogs, sheep, and does a general farming business.

On July 3, 1886, Mr. Root married Mrs. Melinda Lowe, daughter of James and Margaret A. (Broyles) Speer. Mr. Speer died in the Civil war fighting for his country. His wife was born in 1832 and now lives in Harrison county, Missouri. Mrs. Root was born in southern Missouri and has one brother, William R., now in that state. She was married first to George W. Lowe and by that marriage has one son, Benjamin F., and one daughter, Margaret A. Mr. Root has the following brothers and sisters, Oliver E., William L., Leroy, Charles F., Arthur P., and George F. Mr. and Mrs. Root are members of the Methodist church at Melrose and devout supporters of the faith they profess. Politically, Mr. Root is an independent Republican and is a progressive and enterprising citizen. His uncle, Emerson T. Root, gave his life for his country in the Civil war. Mr. Root was clerk of the school board and always strives for the betterment of educational facilities.

---

JOHN S. UNZICKER. This thrifty and well-to-do farmer is one of the venerable men who has settled in the reservation country. His estate of one-quarter section lies two and one-half miles north from Westlake and is well improved and provided with good, large residence and splendid outbuildings.

John S. Unzicker was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on May 21, 1829, being the son of John and Barbara (Unzicker) Unzicker. The father was born in Germany, came to the United States in 1829 and died the same year. The mother was born in Germany in 1808. Our subject was reared by his grandmother and commenced the battle of life for himself when he was ten years old. He was taken to Ohio when four and there educated. He learned the cooper trade but when he was nineteen he went to Lee county, Iowa, and farmed there and in Illinois. When twenty-seven Mr. Unzicker went to Hickory county, Missouri, broke the wild sod and settled to farming. At the breaking out of the war he returned to Davis county, Iowa, then to Lee county, and finally went to Clark county, Missouri, was also in Cass county. He was in McPherson county and then in Linn, and in 1886 he came to Whitman county, Washington. At the date of the opening of the reservation he came hither and settled on his present place. This was in the fall of 1895 and since then he has labored faithfully in farming and raising stock.

In Henry county, Iowa, on September 21, 1856, Mr. Unzicker married Miss Mary, daughter of John F. and Magdelene (King) Miller. The father was a miller and farmer, born in Germany in 1801, came to the United States when a young man on a contract to work out his passage money after he got here, which he did. He died in 1871. The mother was also born in Germany. Mrs. Unzicker was born in Ohio, in 1830, and has the following brothers and sisters, Gideon, John, Isaac, Samuel, Joseph, Charles, Lydia, Sarah, Barbara. Mr. Unzicker was an only child. The following named children have been born

to Mr. and Mrs. Unzicker, Lydia, Gideon, William, Lavina, Samuel, Barbara, Emma, Ella, Charles, Clara. Our subject and his wife are members of the Menonite church. Mr. Unzicker is a member of the school board, is road overseer and has always been an advocate of good schools and progression generally.

GEORGE A. SMITH is one of the leading stockmen of Nez Perces county, as well as a heavy real estate holder. He has a farm of nearly one section, seven miles east from Lewiston, where the family home is, and also rents eight hundred acres in addition to this. Mr. Smith runs his cattle in the mountains in the summers and feeds them at the ranch in the winters. He has made a good success in this line of work and is a man of ability and energy. He raises barley and wheat on the farm and does a general farming business. He has a fine residence, good barns, and the property is one of the excellent ones of this section.

It is interesting to note the details of a successful life like this, and accordingly we append them. Mr. Smith was born in Pike county, Illinois, on August 22, 1860, being the son of Hiram R. and Nancy (Alkire) Smith. The father was born in Pike county, Illinois, in 1820, and died in 1873. The mother was born in Illinois also and died in 1863. Our subject remained at home with his father, the mother dying when he was very young. He gained a good education and at the age of thirteen the family removed to Vernon county, Missouri, this being in the fall of 1872, and six months later the father died. He had bought a tract of land there, but the family returned to the Illinois home, which they still owned. He remained there until eighteen and then came west in the fall of 1878. He went first to the Willamette valley and thence to Lewiston, landing here on November 2, 1878. He worked at different things until 1880, then took a position with the N. P. R. R. as fireman, and later became engineer; then he operated an engine in a mill and in 1885 he began raising stock and farming. He took a homestead, which was the nucleus of his farm, and bought more land until he has as described above.

On November 14, 1886, in this county, Mr. Smith married Miss Alfreta, daughter of Robert and Eliza (Sewell) Inghram. The father was born in Holton, Maine, in 1837, and died in 1891. The mother was born in Miramichi, Canada, on August 30, 1842. Mrs. Smith was born in Holton, Maine, on October 10, 1870, and she has brothers and sisters as follows: John, Bernard, Robert L. and David. Mr. Smith has the following named brothers and sisters: Seldon, Robert, Hiram, Hilbert, Wesley Akers, Mrs. J. M. Edkins. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith there have been born five children, Laura, deceased; Arthur, also deceased; Ernest, Dora and Helen. Mr. Smith is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the W. W. In politics he is allied with the Republicans. He has been a member of the Lewiston school board for eight years and is a warm advocate of good schools, and his efforts have done much in this direction in building up. Mrs.

Smith had two uncles in the war of the Rebellion, John Inghram, who died in the army, and Frank, who lost one leg. Mr. Smith is one of the enterprising, thrifty and sagacious citizens of our county and is the recipient of the esteem and confidence of his fellows. Mr. Smith is a stockholder and director of the Idaho Trust Company, Lewiston. He is a candidate for county commissioner on the Republican ticket from the first district.

HON. LOUIS CLARK. This capable and influential citizen of Nez Perces county is one of the powerful men whose talents have been turned to the provision of sound legislation for the state of Idaho, being at this time a member of the state senate from Nez Perces county. Mr. Clark is conceded to be the most powerful forensic orator on the floors of legislation in his state, and he has made a record that is highly appreciated not only by his constituents but also by all lovers of salutary and right laws.

Louis Clark was born in Hawkins county, Kentucky, on August 3, 1865, the son of William H. and Mary A. (Ray) Clark, whose ancestors had been residents of that section for four generations. Mr. Clark is the eldest of three children and his father died while he was an infant. From that time forward, Louis helped his mother in the battles of life. In 1874, they came across the plains to Boise, Idaho, and in 1882, our subject came to Beeman and later settled in Gifford. In this latter place he gives his attention to mercantile pursuits in Gifford and handling his estate two miles west from Gifford. Mr. Clark has made a brilliant success in farming and raising stock and is one of the most substantial men of the county. He was reared amid the trying scenes of life in various localities and received his education from the common schools. In 1890, he became greatly interested in politics and in 1892, he was elected constable of the Potlatch district. In 1896, he was elected justice of the peace in the Lapwai precinct. In 1898, he was nominated as state senator but was defeated. In 1900, he was nominated again and that time he carried the day. In both races, he went far ahead of his party and although the county of Nez Perces is Republican, he won, being on the Democratic ticket. It was soon discovered that Senator Clark was the right man in the right place and the senate accorded him responsible positions. He is chairman of the committee on agriculture and live stock, a member of the committee on rules, on highways, on bridges and ferries and he has been one of the most active and influential men of the senate. The success that Mr. Clark has won is entirely the achievement of a strong will, wisdom, integrity and untiring activity in the various channels of business life and in the realm of politics, while also in educational matters he has always been a power for good.

Senator Clark is a member of the Reorganized church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, which organization is often confounded wrongly with the polygamous faction which Brigham Young establish-



HON. LOUIS CLARK.



ed, but the two organizations are widely different and the church of our senator is stanchly opposed to the practices of the followers of Young.

On July 2, 1885, Louis Clark married Miss Ida M., daughter of J. A. and Susan (Herrington) Richardson, natives of Missouri. The nuptials occurred in Juliaetta, Latah county. Mrs. Clark was born in Pendleton, Oregon. She had one brother, Isaac, killed in the Philippine war. He belonged to Company B, Idaho Volunteers. Another brother, John, was killed in an accident, and one brother, George, is living at Juliaetta farming. Mr. Clark has four brothers and two sisters living. We wish to mention that in addition to the brilliant record that Senator Clark has made in legislation for his state, he has also demonstrated that he possesses excellent business and executive ability and is a good financier. He has large tracts of real estate, handles about two hundred head of beef cattle annually, and has done a lion's share in the development of the resources of Nez Perces county.

JOSEPH H. DAY, an enterprising and successful farmer and stockman, residing on his estate of two hundred and forty acres, four miles north from Morrow, has also achieved success in the work of the educator and is one of the substantial and influential men of this section.

Joseph H. Day was born in Washington county, Oregon, on October 5, 1864, being the son of George C. and Sarah J. (Painter) Day. The father, a farmer and stockman, was born in Ohio, crossed the plains in 1850 with ox teams and settled in Oregon City. He put the first boat on the river above the falls, then farmed and taught school and in the 'sixties was sent to the legislature. He was a strong and influential Republican and did much to mould affairs in early days. He was also active in the Indian troubles in the 'fifties. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri and crossed the plains in 1851, with her parents. Her grandfather, Robert Moore, crossed the plains in 1838 and started the town of Linn City across the Willamette from Oregon City, which was later washed away. W. C. Painter figured prominently in the Indian wars. Joseph C. Painter and two brothers were members of the Washington legislature. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place and was educated in the common schools and business college in Portland. Then he taught two years and removed to Kittitas county, Washington, where he taught four years, after which he went to Walla Walla, Whitman and other counties and worked with engineering corps for the Northern Pacific. In 1896, Mr. Day came to his present place and since that time has been engaged in farming and raising stock. He was nominated by the Democrats for county surveyor in 1898 but suffered the defeat of the party that year.

On October 7, 1888, in Ellensburg, Washington, Mr. Day married Miss Orlena, daughter of Casper B. and Elizabeth A. (Enochs) Fetters. The father was an artist as well as a farmer, and died in 1898. One

of his wood engravings among others attracted considerable attention in the World's Fair in Chicago. The mother was born in Illinois and still lives in Ellensburg, Washington. Mrs. Day was born in Illinois in 1869, and has five brothers and two sisters, Carl B., Horatio, Freeman, Estella Elliott, Flora Dyer, Joseph, Ernest. Mr. Day has the following brothers and sisters, William R., Margaret Barstow, Jessie M. Adams, George P., Robert, Anna Andrews, Grace Schuster, Josephine Ford, John, Benjamin, Chester, Walter, Francis E. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Day, Jean, George C., John and Lydia M. Mr. Day is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Moscow, and the A. O. U. W. at Ilo.

ALFRED E. MILLER. This genial and affable gentleman, who with his faithful and pleasant wife have traveled on the journey of life for many years, and now as the golden years of their days are beginning to run apace, they have made themselves a home in the reservation country, which for natural advantages is equal to any which has been developed and improved in a becoming manner.

Alfred E. Miller was born in Spring Mills, Pennsylvania, on June 13, 1833, being the son of Jonas and Lydia (Ettinger) Miller, natives of Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, and born in 1801 and 1799 and died in 1876 and 1874, respectively. The father was a tailor but farmed some the latter part of his life. Alfred was educated and raised in his native place and when seventeen started for himself. He worked on the farm and one year later took up blacksmithing, which he followed for three years. Subsequent to that, we find him for eight years in a dry goods store and then he went to Colorado and mined three years. His next move was to Baker City, Oregon, and there he freighted and mined for fifteen years and came thence in 1877 to Dayton, Washington. That was the place of his toils on the farm until 1891, when he came to Genesee and bought land. Like the majority of the farmers in the gloomy year of 1893, he went to the wall financially and when the reservation opened he came hither and selected his place, three miles west from Gifford. He had but a few cents in cash, and the opening of a new place was very slow, but he has labored on and now has a good home, plenty of stock, does a general farming business and is prospering. Mr. Miller has one brother, Charles, a tailor in Pennsylvania, and four sisters, Catharine, deceased wife of Michael Keys; Ann, widow of Evan Evans, in Pennsylvania; Polly, widow of Lyons M. Hanna; Margaret, single, living in Pennsylvania. Mr. Miller is a member of the Lutheran church and his wife of the Baptist. He is a Republican and is active in the improvement of the country and the development of its resources.

On April 19, 1867, at Lagrande, Oregon, Mr. Miller married Julia Holbfeld, widow of David Holbfeld, and daughter of Theophilus and Elizabeth H. (Lechman) Shaw, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Miller was

born in Putnam county, Missouri, on June 26, 1838, and came to Oregon with her parents in 1865. She had nine brothers and sisters and all are dead but two, Sampson, in Okanogan county, Washington; Daniel, in Baker City, Oregon. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: Charles, at home; Annie, wife of George M. White, near Culesac; Jane, wife of Charles Bateman, on the reservation; Mary, wife of F. A. Schreifer, a farmer near Gifford. Mrs. Miller had one son by her former marriage, David, living near Clarkston, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are well respected people and are worthy of the esteem in which they are held. They have labored well to develop the western country and are deserving of the portion they have wrought out by their toils.

CHARLES W. EVERTS. To the old Empire state we travel to find the birth place of the subject of this article. Syracuse county was the spot and May 4, 1865, the date of this event. The parents, William H. and Mary A. (Miller) Everts, came to Ionia county, Michigan, and in 1880, to Dayton, Washington. The father went to South Dakota and there took a homestead, where in 1891, he died aged fifty-five. The mother, aged fifty-seven, is now living with a daughter in Southshore, South Dakota. Our subject commenced for himself at fifteen, having secured a common school education. After coming to Washington with the family, he spent considerable time around Walla Walla and also worked at Union, Union county, Oregon. He was jailer there for a time. In 1893 he went to Oakesdale, Washington, and there farmed and worked on the Northern Pacific until 1897, when he came to his present place, about five miles northeast from Nezperce and took eighty acres under the homestead act. He has proved up on this, and has an orchard of two hundred trees, a well cultivated farm and good improvements otherwise.

Mr. Everts has one sister, Mrs. Emma L. Potter, and one brother, Henry, residing in Southshore, South Dakota. The sister was born on January 21, 1875, in Ionia county, Michigan, and Henry was born in the same place, on March 20, 1877. Mr. Everts is a respected and public-minded citizen and has the good will of all. He is still one of the jolly bachelors of the section and seems quite content with the quiet joys and peacefulness of that state.

CHARLES C. SAUNDERS, a farmer and stockman, whose home is one mile west from Dublin, is to be numbered with the enterprising and substantial citizens and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him consideration in the volume of his county history.

Charles C. Saunders was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, on September 24, 1860, being the son of Lewis W. and Julia (Harlen) Saunders, natives of West Virginia. The father was born on September

24, 1835. He served about four years in the Civil war, participating in the awful battle of Gettysburg, and also served under Grant. The mother of our subject was born in 1841 and died in 1885. The family went to Missouri when our subject was eleven and there as in his own home place he studied in the common schools. He remained with his father until he was twenty-one and then started in the battle of life on his own resources. When twenty-five he started out west and March 12, 1886, marks the date of his landing in Lewiston. He worked for a time and then journeyed to the Okanogan country, after which he came to Uniontown and harvested. About this time he had the misfortune to break his arm which necessitated his retirement from active life for a time. In November, 1888, we see him in Spokane, working for Meade & Company, wholesale butchers. Two years here and then he butchered in Uniontown after which he served fourteen months for the Great Northern in this capacity. Next, Mr. Saunders opened a meat market in Spokane, called the Union market and as partner he took F. L. Sampson. After four years in this business he sold out and went to buying and shipping stock. On June 1, 1898, he came to the reservation country and secured his present place. This was raw prairie and he has devoted himself to improving it and also continues to buy and ship stock. He raises fine grades of cattle and hogs. Mr. Saunders is a Democrat and interested in the campaigns. He has the following brothers and sisters, Jennie L., Mamie Hayes, Lewis A., Cass, Ross, Earl. Mr. Saunders is one of the jolly bachelors of the reservation country and is also one of the esteemed and substantial men of this section.

EDWARD L. WIGGIN is one of the leading commercial men of Lewiston, handling an establishment as tobaccoist, wherein he has made a good success. He is a native of Dayton, Washington, being born of pioneer parents, Lott and Mary J. (Newell) Wiggin, on February 15, 1871. His father was a wheelwright, born in Portland, Maine, in 1823, and died in 1899, in Lewiston. He came up the first steamboat on the upper Snake and landed at Lewiston in 1861. He opened a trading store at the junction of the Snake and Clearwater and continued in the country until the time of his death. He was a prominent man in Lewiston and for many years was a member of the city council. Mrs. Wiggin is still living in Lewiston. Her father, Dr. Newell, was Indian agent at Lapwai from 1874 to 1875 and was one of the early pioneers of the country. He was a man of great influence and held in high esteem by both whites and Indians. When he retired from the agency, the Indians, as a manifestation of their appreciation, granted him a tract of land at the forks of the Snake and Clearwater rivers, which is still known as the Newell grant. He and his wife were content to pass their days in Lewiston and here also they sleep.

Our subject was educated in the common schools, and remained at home until of age. His parents came

to Lewiston when he was four years old and he has remained here since and so is very familiar with both the city and surrounding country. When eighteen he went to work in the Teller office and three years later went into the Tribune office. He also handled stock on the range and made camp Joseph his headquarters for a time. In 1895 he started his present business and his ability and care of business has given him the meed of excellent success and he is one of the prosperous business men of Lewiston.

On November 30, 1899, Mr. Wiggin married Miss Augusta M., the youngest daughter of A. Benson, a well known pioneer. Mrs. Wiggin was born in Lewiston, where also her wedding occurred, and the date of her advent into life was 1877, during the hostilities of the Nez Perces war and she is distinctly an Idaho product. She has the following brother and sisters: Mrs. Clifford Riggs, Mrs. Walter Addison, Albert, a resident of this county. Mr. Wiggin has the following brothers and sisters: Mrs. Joseph Molloy; John, a soldier in the Philippines and now in Lewiston; Charles A., also in Lewiston. Mr. Wiggin has a fine home in the city and one child, Albert Edward, eighteen months old. Mr. Wiggin is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Lewiston, and also of the W. of W. He is a Republican and active. He is also a member of the Pioneer Association. Mr. Wiggin is well and favorably known and has the regard and esteem of all.

LOUIS DELSOL. A list of Nez Perces county's orchardists and real estate holders would by no means be complete were there failure to mention the well known citizen whose name initiates this paragraph. Mr. Delsol is one of the pioneers of this country, has labored faithfully and intelligently for its upbuilding and advancement, has demonstrated the fruit culture to be a successful industry, being one of the first men who planted fruit here and also one of those whose efforts have continued with commendable progress and success, and now he stands one of the leaders in his line. Three miles east from Lewiston is his home place, which consists of three hundred and thirty-five acres of good soil. He does a general farming business and has some stock, but his attention is largely devoted to fruit, of which he has thirty-five acres. In 1872 Mr. Delsol planted the first grape vines in this country, sending to California for them. They have been a success and the two acres planted then are regularly bearing now and have been during the intervening time. He has a good house and all the out-buildings that are needed.

Louis Delsol was born in France, on March 25, 1838, being the son of natives of that land. His parents died when he was small and he has but slight remembrance of them. In his native place, Louis received a good education and remained until he was twenty-one years old. Then he came to New York and thence, via Panama, to San Francisco, where an older brother had preceded him about two years. He arrived in the Golden state in 1860, and soon was

in the mines hard at work for the hidden treasure and at this he wrought for a number of years and then came to Canyon City, Oregon, where he dived for gold for a time and then went to the Salmon river mines, remaining four years, until 1870. Then Mr. Delsol came to Lewiston and took his present land from the government. At the time of the Nez Perces war he was in San Francisco and learning of it he speedily came home and assisted to stand guard. A number of French miners on the Salmon came trooping into his place at this time and remained there several months or until hostilities ceased.

Mr. Delsol is interested in commercial pursuits in Lewiston and is constantly investing more. He is one of the genial and affable celibatarians of the county and is popular with all. He takes an active part in politics, being a Democrat, and has done duty in numerous conventions. In religious persuasion he is a Catholic, and fraternally he is a thirty-second degree Mason. Mr. Delsol has two brothers and one sister, Frank, Baptiste and August.

CHARLES B. WORTMAN. The subject of this review is one of the representative men of this reservation country and is now dwelling on a farm four miles west from Nezperce. Being among the first at the opening, he secured one of the choice pieces and since that date has given his undivided attention to its improvement and cultivation.

Charles B. Wortman was born in Daviess county, Missouri, on December 25, 1859, being the son of Milton L. and Catherine (Spencer) Wortman, natives of West Virginia and Ohio, respectively. The father enlisted in the Confederate army in June, 1861, and fought in Price's army all through the conflict, being in many battles and skirmishes and also at the surrender. He was sheriff of Daviess county when the war broke out and he was elected again after the war was over. On September 15, 1872, he died from the effects of bone erysipelas. The mother died on July 4, 1876. In 1873 our subject went to Douglas county, Colorado, but returned to Missouri, whence he again went to Colorado and remained riding the range until 1889, the year in which he came to Latah, Washington. He was here at the day of the opening of the reservation, November 18, 1895, but did not file until the twenty-ninth. His place is situated on the Nezperce and Lewiston wagon road and is well fenced and about all under cultivation. Mr. Wortman came here with but little property and is now a prosperous and substantial agriculturist.

On April 1, 1889, Mr. Wortman married Miss Nancy M., daughter of Hathaway and Nancy Masterson. They lived in Carroll county, Missouri, where Mrs. Wortman was born on August 25, 1864. The family went to Benton county, Arkansas. Mr. Masterson was born in Kentucky and commenced to teach at the age of eighteen and continued that with the work of the ministry in the Christian church until two years before his death in June, 1897, being then

aged seventy-seven. His widow now lives on the reservation in her seventy-fifth year. Mrs. Wortman is a member of the Christian church.

THEOPHILUS F. ROSSE was born in the grand little republic of Switzerland, the date thereof being October 28, 1859. His parents, Joseph and Barbara (Berdat) Rosse, were of French extraction and their home was in France until Bonaparte changed the boundary of Switzerland. The father of our subject was born in Delemont, the old home place of this son, in 1804, and he died in 1873. He was a farmer and served as a cadet under Napoleon Bonaparte in 1816. The mother of our subject was born in the same place in 1820 and died in 1893. Theophilus was reared on a farm and gained his education from the common schools. He learned the trade of making confections and fine pastry cooking. He was favored in his youth in being able to study in French and German and speaks those languages in connection with the English. When twenty-one he came to the United States and from New York he sailed to Argentine and back as cook. Next he cooked on a steamer on lake Michigan. Then we see him in Minnesota following the fine art in a summer hotel on lake Osakias. Consequent to this he cooked for a corps of Canadian Pacific engineers and thus traveled all over the country. He took land in Saskatchewan and held it until the breaking out of the Indian rebellion, when he joined the whites and received a wound in the thigh. This was in 1885 and soon after his discharge he came to Lane county, Oregon, where he settled to farming and stock raising. For fourteen years Mr. Rosse did well here and then the panic of 1893 struck the country and he was financially crippled with the others. Then he came to the reservation and leased Indian land, where he now is, three and one-half miles west from Ilo, since which time he has done well. He has re-leased the land for three years and is entering still more deeply into agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Rosse has the following named brothers and sisters: Joseph, a large wholesale merchant in France; Julia Frey, Josephine Fox, Bridget Bill, all in Switzerland; Mary Schaub, whose husband is a banker in Buenos Ayres, Argentine. Mr. Rosse is a Catholic and adheres to the Republican party. He is a man of principle and integrity and is of excellent standing in the community, being ever allied on the side of substantial upbuilding and progress.

ALBERT WILLIAMS is one of the prosperous farmers who have settled in the reservation country and have made it a very attractive and pleasant place to live, besides making it one of the most valuable sections of the state.

Albert Williams was born in Port Hope, Canada, in June, 1851, being the son of John and Fannie (Cobbled) Williams. The father was born in Canada

and died in 1864, having been a farmer. The mother was a native of England and died in 1864. Our subject was thus early left an orphan and knew some of the hardships of this life in his childhood. He continued to farm the old home place until 1888, then he sold it and came to Jacksonville, Oregon, where he stayed but a short time. The next move was to Idaho, where Mr. Williams bought a farm, tilling the same until the reservation opened and then he took his present place, two miles southwest from Melrose. He made final proof of this place in 1901 and it is considered one of the very best farms in the vicinity. Mr. Williams has a fine orchard, a commodious barn and is about to erect a good residence. He had brothers and sisters, as follows: Elizabeth, deceased, Joseph, Benjamin, William, deceased, Frances, Harnett, Zurlina Stephens and Simeon, in Canada. Mr. Williams is a member of the Methodist church and is a man of integrity and industry.

While in Canada, in 1884, Mr. Williams married Miss Sarah, daughter of Godfrey Robinson, a farmer. One child has been born to this union, Sarah B., now fourteen years old.

JEFFERSON DAVIS HENDREN. We wish to especially mention the subject of this sketch in the history of Nez Perces county, as he has been well known in the eastern part as a man of strong character and determination, and has led a remarkable career as an officer of justice, always accomplishing the dangerous and trying tasks in his service as deputy sheriff, even capturing noted criminals and handling them without irons, when others were killed in the attempt. Also in the seventeen years of his stay in these sections, Mr. Hendren has shown true qualities of integrity, uprightness and honor and his friends are numbered from every quarter.

Mr. Hendren was born in Arkansas, on July 29, 1861, being the son of William H. and Elizabeth W. (Bates) Hendren. The father was born in 1834, in Wilkes county, North Carolina, fought through the Civil war as captain under Price and experienced some thrilling times. The mother of our subject was born in Georgia in 1833 and her parents were also natives of that state. Mr. W. H. Hendren and his wife still live on the home place in Arkansas. Our subject was educated and reared in Arkansas, then followed stock business in Nebraska and Montana until twenty-three, at which time he visited home again and then came to Camas prairie, where he located and took up stock raising. Since then he has more or less devoted himself to this and is now handling a livery business in Kamiah, where he is successful. Mr. Hendren has the following brothers and sisters: John J., William L., James E., Evan L., Robert L., Napoleon P., Albert M., John T., Julia A. Bates, Frances P. Austin, Lizzie Vandevanter and Lottie. Mr. Hendren is a member of the I. O. O. F., Clearwater Lodge No. 68, at Mt. Idaho; of the Encampment, No. 18; and he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs.

On June 6, 1883, Mr. Hendren married Miss Martha J., daughter of William B. and Jane (Caughron) Austin, of Benton county, Arkansas, and on February 8, 1887, on Camas prairie, aged thirty-two, Mrs. Hendren was called from her home by death and left five children, Berna and Bertha, twin girls, George S., Mabel and Earl. In March, 1902, Mr. Hendren contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Mattie D. Montgomery then becoming his wife. Her parents are Joseph and Nancy J. McKinney, residents of Camas prairie. Mr. McKinney is an influential man and prominent in political matters, being a Democrat, and also in Oregon he was one of the leading men, being a heavy stock raiser and dealer. Mrs. Hendren was born in Linn county, Oregon, on October 24, 1870, and has two brothers and seven sisters, William and John, Annie, Clara Springer, Etta, Orpha Powell, Ollie Liueluen, Rose Bush and Bertha Bryant. By her former husband Mrs. Henderson has two children, Francis R. and Ida M. Montgomery.

In the political field, Mr. Hendren is both popular and prominent, being at the county and state conventions at almost every sitting and a man of influence in these capacities as well as in his home position. Mr. Hendren was deputy sheriff for six years in Idaho county and county assessor there for one term, being deputy for four years in addition. Although the county was Republican, still he secured a majority of twenty-six at the time of his election. When deputy sheriff, Mr. Hendren captured the noted Oregon desperado who had killed two men in Oregon. He caught his man on the Salmon and took him forty-five miles without an iron.

CHARLES W. HEBERLY. Being here at the very day the reservation was opened, and owing to his excellent enterprise and keen judgment, Mr. Heberly secured one of the most valuable ranches in Nez Perce county, being located three miles west from Nezperce and on the main Lewiston road. His land all lies well, is very fertile and plentifully watered, while the valuable improvements which he has added from time to time since, by dint of hard labor and wise management, have doubly enhanced its value. The annual returns in crops make a fine dividend and Mr. Heberly is one of the prosperous and substantial men of the community.

Charles W. Heberly was born in Mineral county, West Virginia, on September 25, 1867, being the son of Charles G. and Margaret C. Heberly, natives of Germany and West Virginia, respectively. Mr. Heberly has one sister, Mrs. Caroline Hollen, who was born on February 25, 1866, and is now living in Maysville, Grant county, West Virginia. The father of our subject, who was living in Illinois at the time of the Civil war, enlisted in the Second Illinois Light Artillery, and served all through the war, being in many battles and skirmishes. He was wounded and also languished in one of the horrible prisons. Being honorably discharged, he returned to West Virginia and later went to Maryland, where he died in 1870 from the

effects of a wound received in the war. Our subject remained at home with his mother, gaining his education from the common schools, until he was sixteen, when he started in life for himself. At this time he had no money and he commenced work for a salary. In 1887 he went to York county, Nebraska, and one year later came to Moscow. He was variously employed on a farm and the railroad and otherwise until the opening of the reservation, as stated above, and then he secured his present place, where he has wrought since. Mr. Heberly had but little financial means when he landed here and the goodly holding he now has is the result of his excellent labor and thrift. He also owns shares in the Farmers' Grain Company. Mr. Heberly's mother is living with his sister in Maysville, West Virginia, aged sixty-one. Our subject has never launched on the sea of matrimony but is still enjoying the seclusion of his bachelor home. He is respected and is of good standing.

FRANK CHANDLER. Three miles west from Nezperce lies the well tilled and valuable farm of the subject of this article. This land was taken as a homestead in 1897, being one hundred and twenty acres, and since that time Mr. Chandler has devoted himself in an industrious manner to its improvement and culture, having been favored with good success in these efforts.

Frank Chandler was born in Iowa, on April 22, 1867, being the son of Sireno and Laura (Tillotson) Chandler, natives of Maine and the province of Quebec, respectively. The former died at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, in 1900, aged sixty-four, and the latter in May, 1881, aged forty-five. Frank was reared on a farm and was a regular attendant at the district school until seventeen and then he started in life for himself. Three years were spent in various employment in Minnesota and thence he migrated to Coleridge, Nebraska, where he operated a dray line for eight years. From that locality Mr. Chandler came to his present place and his labors have been dispensed with wisdom in building the improvements and in cultivation of his farm. He raises wheat, oats, flax and barley, also a good orchard and pays considerable attention to raising stock. He has some well bred Berkshire hogs, a seven-eighths Shire stallion and other animals.

Mr. Chandler has the following named brothers and sisters: George, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota; Midas, in Minnesota; Clemma, wife of L. S. Nelson; Olive, wife of Ed Cooper; Gertrude, wife of Will Becker, all residing in Minnesota, and Carrie, wife of John Watkins, residing in Iowa. Mr. Chandler's father was in the Civil war for three years.

At Coleridge, Nebraska, on December 26, 1887, Mr. Chandler married Miss Hallie M., daughter of Henry L. and Elnora (Hakes) Beach. The parents were natives of Illinois and came as pioneers to Minnesota, Iowa, and finally to Nebraska. Mr. Chandler was born in Illinois, on January 30, 1868, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Virgil E., Ros-

coe W., Charles, all in Iowa; Vernie, with parents in Nebraska; Orpha, wife of W. H. Needham; Rose, wife of Bert S. Baker, at Palouse, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Chandler have two children, Lee and Gertrude.

LOREN L. HAYNES. Among the younger men of Nez Perces county, there is none more popular nor of better standing than the energetic, stirring and capable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article.

Mr. Haynes was born in Adair county, Iowa, on July 14, 1873, being the son of Andrew and Clara (Polk) Haynes. The father was a farmer, born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1841. He lives in Iowa and is a man of much influence in his state, being an aggressive Democrat of ability. The mother was born in Indiana and died when Loren was four years of age. His maternal grandmother is still living, aged eighty-eight. Loren L. was educated in the common schools and then finished at the Capitol City Commercial College of Des Moines, Iowa, after which he took a course at the Iowa College of Law, graduating with honors; he came to Lewiston in 1894 and there engaged in the practice of law, associating himself in a partnership with Judge Jasper Rand, the oldest practitioner in the state. For three years Mr. Haynes did good work at the bar and then determined to retire from the practice of law, and accordingly removed to the farm where he now lives, three miles east from Lewiston. He owns four hundred acres of good land and he is one of the most enterprising fruit raisers of the county.

In January, 1897, Mr. Haynes married Miss Abbie, adopted daughter of Judge Rand. Mrs. Haynes is an only child and was born in Lewiston, in January, 1880. Mr. Haynes has one brother, Farris, who is a farmer and stock raiser in Iowa. To the happy home of Mr. Haynes there have come as the fruit of the marriage three children, Austin, Hester and Clara. Mr. Haynes is a member of the W. of W. and of the K. of P. He is a Democrat in politics and is influential and active in this realm. He has never sought personal preferment, but has done much for his party. He was a member of the National Democratic convention in 1896 and has attended a number of national conventions. Mr. Haynes had an uncle in both the Mexican and the Civil wars. Mr. Haynes is an advocate of good government, especially a devotee of good schools and he is always arrayed on the side of progress. Mr. Haynes has done well in handling his business affairs and has a good dividend paying orchard.

HENRY T. SUMMERS. A good, substantial man, a wise and industrious farmer, whose labors have brought abundant success to him, a patriotic citizen and a true and loyal friend, it is fitting that we should grant representation to Mr. Summers in the history of his county.

Henry T. Summers was born in Vernon county,

Missouri, on February 1, 1847, being the son of Allen and Elizabeth (Wright) Summers, natives of Kentucky, dying in 1849 and 1859, respectively. The father was one of the first to settle in Vernon county and his son, Hardin, was the first white child born there. As the parents died when Henry was young, he was raised by his eldest brother, where he remained until twenty. His first labor for himself was to herd and drive cattle and feed them in the winter, and for five years he continued with one man, and then he bought a farm and settled to tilling it. In 1887 he came to Latah county, purchased land near Vollmer and there and in Whitman county he farmed until the opening of the reservation, when he was the second man to file in township thirty-five. His farm is two miles due south of Melrose, is fertile land and improved with a skillful and thrifty hand. Mr. Summers has a good house, barn and orchard and other improvements in proportion. He threshed thirty-five hundred bushels of grain from his ranch this year, in addition to the hay put up for all his stock. Mr. Summers also operates a threshing outfit and is a business man in every respect.

In Missouri, in 1868, Mr. Summers married Miss Phoebe C., daughter of Delilah Reed, and to them four children have been born, Delilah, wife of John W. Seet, in Whitman county; Lee, in this county; Florence Hill, in Kendrick; Charles, in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Summers was born in Indiana, on September 20, 1845, and has one sister, Manilla Arnold, in St. Louis; also she has two half sisters and five half brothers. Mr. Summers has the following named brothers and sisters: Moses, John, Julia Daniels; he has also six brothers and one sister dead. Mr. Summers is a Democrat and always takes the part of the intelligent citizen. He has been trustee of the school and is an advocate of the best of schools and is willing to pay the price of the same. He is an elder in the Christian church at Melrose and an active worker in the support of the faith, and he is respected and esteemed by all who know him.

CHARLES M. FRYE. It is with pleasure that we are privileged to recount the career of the intelligent and industrious young farmer and agriculturist named above. He was born in Illinois, on November 30, 1875, being the son of Abraham A. and Ruth (Brooks) Frye. The father was born in Pennsylvania and died in Nez Perces county in January, 1895. The mother was born in Kentucky and still lives in this county. Our subject came to Moscow with his parents in 1878 and there received his educational training. His father bought eighty acres on the present site of Moscow and started a livery and feed stable. He built the Star stable and also operated a hotel. He bought land around Moscow and in 1894 sold to Latah county the farm now used as the poor farm. Then he removed to the place where our subject now lives, four miles northeast from Lewiston, and that has been the family home since that time. After the father's death Charles took

charge of the farm and now, in connection with his brother, he is farming the land and raising stock. They do a general farming business, raise all crops that do well in this section, handle cattle, hogs, sheep and horses, and are prosperous and well-to-do citizens of the county.

On December 21, 1898, Mr. Frye married Miss Nettie, daughter of John and Ida (Strong) Miller. The father, who was born in Pennsylvania, is a miller by trade and is now operating a mill at Dublin, Idaho. The mother was born in Illinois. Mrs. Frye was born in Lewiston, in 1879, and has two brothers and two sisters, Iva, Veva, Earl, Frank. Mr. Frye has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, William, Abram A., Walter, Bertha Bell and Pearl Gardner. To Mr. and Mrs. Frye two children have been born, Irene and Marion. Mr. Frye is an active and influential Republican and is ever on the side of progress, both in schools and government. He had one uncle, Mr. Brooks, in the Civil war.

---

THOMAS C. MOXLEY, who is now one of the leading men of Nez Perces county, has had a very active and stirring career, and he is deserving of a place in the history of his county. He was born in Wheelersburg, Scioto county, Ohio, on December 10, 1840, being the son of Thomas S. and Susanna (McConnell) Moxley. The father was a physician, born in Orange county, Vermont, in 1808, and died in November, 1880. He was a graduate of Woodstock Medical College, in Vermont, and his father was also a physician. The mother of our subject was born in Portsmouth, Ohio, in 1810, and died in 1889. Her father, John McConnell, settled in Portsmouth in 1802, being one of the pioneers of that country. Thomas C. worked at home and attended the schools of his town until fifteen and then managed a farm that his parents purchased. On April 6, 1861, he left home and came, via Panama, to California, landing in San Francisco on May 5, 1861, and there learned of the outbreak of hostilities. He had seven dollars and fifty cents and at once went to work for Mr. Coffin, a prominent man in Oregon, whence our subject went. He was employed in taking supplies to the soldiers who were guarding the immigrants from the Indians. He assisted to build a wagon road from Umatilla county to the Grande Ronde valley, then went to Portland and was appointed assistant farmer at the Lapwai agency, under Agent Charles Hutchins. In 1862: He was retained until 1863, then went to Walla Walla to file on the townsite of Boise, but was a little too late. He then went to Lapwai and thence to the Flat Head agency as farmer for Mr. Hutchins, remaining until 1866. He then visited Helena and Fort Benton, embarking there for Ohio. Next we see him in Illinois, where he bought a farm near Xenia, and on March 1, 1867, he married Miss Mary Gault. To them were born three children, King, deceased, Myrtle (now Mrs. F. S. Curtiss) and Charles, married, September 19, 1902, to Miss Sadie Cochrane, of Livingston, Montana. He sold his farm and came to

the Flat Head agency and acted as a farmer for McCormick. His wife became dissatisfied with this and they came with ox teams to Omaha, where he bought a farm. In 1872 he and his brother John came to Sidney, Cheyenne, Ogden, Helena, and thence across the mountains afoot to Lewiston. They arrived in July, 1873, and at once went to work with the corps of surveyors who were running the boundary line between Idaho and Washington. Later he worked as carpenter and cook for the Catholic mission, for Captain Williams. Here he learned of the death of his wife in Ohio, and returning to that country, he settled his affairs and on April 7, 1875, married Miss Mary C., daughter of Hiram and Zerilda (Thomas) Wilson, natives of New Jersey and Kentucky. The father was born in 1817 and died in 1899. Mrs. Moxley was born in Scioto county, Ohio, in 1849, and has the following brothers and sisters: Katherine Long, Angeline West, deceased, Martha West, John, Virginia, Charles, M. D., Sarah Dewey, Thornton, Sele, Elizabeth, Florence Rapp, deceased, and George. Mr. Moxley has the following named brothers and sisters: Marcellus K., a surgeon through the entire war, now deceased; Frances M., John Q., Jr., M. D.; Anna, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Moxley there have been born eight children, Thomas, deceased, Virginia, at home, Robert, deceased, John Q., Florence, Jessie, Minnie, Thornton. After his second marriage Mr. Moxley came to Utah, bringing his wife, aged parents, two sisters and two children. Then he came to Lewiston and for two years wrought in the mines and came out, to use his trite expression, "busted." In 1877 he sold his possessions and went to market gardening, in which he did well. He bought a small tract of land, later he took a pre-emption, which he sold, and then he took up the homestead and tree culture claim where he now lives, three miles northeast from Lewiston, having a fine farm of one-half section. He raises much fruit and also handles stock. Mr. Moxley also owns town property in Lewiston. He is an active Republican. Mr. Moxley always strives for good government and schools and is a devotee of progress. He is a member of the Pioneer Association.

---

JAMES M. CHASTEEN. In a number of distinct lines of labor, the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph has won both success and distinction. In addition to handling a fine farm about three miles southeast from Russell, Mr. Chasteen operates a good threshing outfit, and then regularly on each Sunday he preaches, being a devout member of the Christian church.

James M. Chasteen was born in Bossier parish, Louisiana, on October 16, 1865, being the son of Thomas and Martha (McCulland) Chasteen. The father was a millwright, born in Knox county, Tennessee, in 1816, and died November 5, 1901. Our subject's grandfather, Raney Chasteen, was one of the very first settlers in Knox county. The mother of our subject was born in South Carolina in 1839 and died

on February 19, 1882. Her parents were born in Scotland and came to this county in their youth. Our subject was educated in the common schools and in the university at Fayetteville, Arkansas, in Washington county, in which state his parents had settled when he was fourteen. When twenty-one our subject engaged as engineer on the St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad, having learned the art of driving an engine in his father's saw-mill. Four years later Mr. Chasteen came to Whitman county, Washington, settling near Garfield and following engineering until 1899, when he came to his present place. He purchased the home farm, which is a good estate, and to the cultivation and improvement of which Mr. Chasteen has devoted energy and skill.

In 1897 Mr. Chasteen began preaching, his first pastorate being the Eden Valley congregation near Palouse. He has continued at this labor of spreading the gospel since that time, although he has also attended to business affairs. The Eden Valley congregation is the first one of Disciples in the Palouse country. In connection with ministering to this congregation, he preached at Pine City and after two years of steady pastorate labor he took up the work of the evangelist. It is also very pleasant in this connection to note the self-denial and devotedness of Mrs. Chasteen, who willingly superintends the farm and the business affairs while her husband is called to remote sections in evangelical work.

In Washington county, Arkansas, in 1886, Mr. Chasteen married Naomi Trowbridge, who died on August 28, 1896, leaving two children, Arthur and Ray. Mr. Chasteen married a second time, the date being November 6, 1899, and the lady, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Emily Ringo. The nuptials occurred in Whitman county, where her parents now live, they being natives of Illinois. Mrs. Chasteen was born in the Willamette valley in 1875, and has two brothers and six sisters. Mr. Chasteen has five brothers, Edward, Thomas, John, Robert, Charles. To Mr. and Mrs. Chasteen there has been born one son, Roy. Mr. Chasteen was elected sheriff of Washington county, Arkansas, on the Prohibition ticket, but refused to qualify. He is a Prohibitionist in political matters and a zealous advocate of good schools. Mr. Chasteen is to be credited with much labor and effort put forth in this section of the country for the spiritual welfare of the people, he having been among the very first preachers to come to the reservation country. He is an upright man, respected by his neighbors and beloved by all those who know him best, and his faithful life is one of the best parts of his Christian testimony.

**RICHARD WELLS.** This venerable citizen of Nez Perces county is one of the deserving pioneers of the west and at least two states have profited by his worthy labors in development in the early days on the coast, while in the eastern part of our country he also did good work in two or more states.

Richard Wells was born in Harrison county, Ohio,

on July 10, 1824, being the son of John and Nancy Wells. The father was a farmer, born in Virginia in 1810 and died in 1890. The mother was born in Ohio and died in 1847. Our subject remained at home until he was twenty-two and then came with his parents to Illinois. There he remained until 1864, paying attention to tilling the soil. Then he took teams and made the weary journey across the plains to Oregon. He bought land in Clackamas county and farmed it for five years and then he came to the vicinity of Walla Walla and there he farmed for ten years and did well. Then he decided to seek range for stock and accordingly came to Tammany Hollow and took land where he owns three hundred and sixty acres at the present time. He handles stock and has more or less since coming here and also does a general farming business, raising wheat and barley principally. His stock was horses mostly, and of late years he has retired more from active business to enjoy the competence which his industry has provided.

On June 10, 1848, in Pike county, Illinois, Mr. Wells married Miss Sallie M., daughter of Barnett and Cornelia (Kiser) Wilsey, natives of New York. Mrs. Wells was born in New York, in 1823, October 25, and she has the following named brothers, James T., in Illinois; John J., in Missouri; William, in Kansas. Mr. Wells has two brothers, Benjamin, in Illinois; Albert, at Pittsfield, Illinois, and he was a participant in the Civil war, serving throughout the entire struggle. To Mr. and Mrs. Wells there have been born five children, Louise Wishard, at Peck; Sarah M.; Almira M.; Jane Knight, at Moscow; Butler, in Nez Perces county. Mr. and Mrs. Wells are members of the Methodist church. He is a Democrat and manifests an intelligent interest in the affairs of government. Mr. Wells has always labored for good schools and is a warm advocate of progress in all lines. He was here in the time of the Nez Perces war and remained at home on the ranch.

**MILO H. ADAMS** is a man of great experience in the business world and also on the frontier and is now one of the highly respected and capable farmers near Nezperce. He was born in Kempville, Canada, on March 9, 1834, being the son of James and Sarah (Barton) Adams. The grandfather of our subject was a relative of President John Adams and fought all through the Revolution, then moved to Canada, where the father of Milo was born. In 1840 our subject came with his father to Fort Madison, in Iowa, at that time a territory. Later, in 1842, they were where Des Moines now stands, it being then called Raccoon Forks. In 1854 Mr. Adams came with an ox team to California and mined for some time, then returned via Panama and New York. He moved to Wapello county and on September 23, 1858, Mr. Adams married Lucy Woodruff. He then moved to Shelby county, Iowa, where he was elected treasurer on the Republican ticket, although the county went Democratic. In 1860 he took a trip with his wife across the





RICHARD WELLS.



MRS RICHARD WELLS.



plains in an ox train to Denver. Returning to Shelby county, they remained there until 1870, when he went to Pottawattamie county. There he was elected the first mayor of Avoca and served four years. In 1872 Mr. Adams went to Texas and took a large tie contract on the Texas Pacific. In 1880, on account of failing health, he went to Fremont county, Idaho. Regaining his health, he removed to the coast and bought a drove of cattle for an Avoca firm. He drove them through to Avoca and returned to Portland with twenty men, coming via San Francisco. He bought four thousand cattle and drove them all to Avoca. In 1882 Mr. Adams removed his family to southern Idaho and was the county surveyor of Fremont county, Idaho, for two years. In the fall of 1895 Mr. Adams came to the reservation and secured one hundred acres where he now lives, about two miles west from Nezperce. He has a choice piece of land and it is well improved. Five children have been born to Mr. Adams and his worthy helpmate, Elpha, deceased; Lenna A., wife of R. C. Halliday, of the Grand Hotel, Spokane; Florence E., wife of W. T. Johnson, a farmer in Nez Perces county; Sarah E., deceased; Roy W., married to Grace Day, living on the reservation. Mr. Adams is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Nezperce. He is a spirited and public-minded citizen and is enjoying the golden years of his life in his quiet western home.

ANDREW HUBER. While the subject of this article is now one of the substantial and prosperous farmers of the reservation country, living about one mile west from Nezperce, and is considered one of the most prosperous and progressive farmers of the section, still in military matters he doubtless has a record which places him clear in advance of any other portion of his life's work. Few men have the opportunity to recount personal experiences as has Mr. Huber. He enlisted in the regular army of Germany in 1864; in 1866 the war with Prussia broke out and he participated in the battles of Kissengen, Holzkirchen and Wurzburg, besides several others and many skirmishes. When it is understood that the war continued but six months it will be seen that he was excessively active. Retiring from that, he went to work at the miller's trade, although still a soldier. In July, 1870, came the call, when the Franco-Russian war broke out. This conflict lasted one year and Mr. Huber fought in nineteen principal battles. In the battle of Weisenburg, his company numbered two hundred and forty, and all but twenty-six were wounded or killed. He received a bayonet wound in the neck, which kept him in the hospital six days, and thus he lost the opportunity of participating in one of the leading battles. Mr. Huber was under General Van Tann, one of the leading commanders of that war. Following this war, Mr. Huber again worked at his trade and in 1883 he came to the United States, shipping from Hamburg; after landing in New York he went to Washington to associate with a friend, where he learned English. Thence he went to German City, Michigan, and was

married to Miss Carrie Luger, on October 5, 1884. She was born in Baden, Germany, and was left an orphan when an infant; during her youth she lived in Germany, Switzerland and France. In 1882 she came from Paris to New York city and there had the care of children for two years. In 1887 Mr. Huber came with his family to the vicinity of Moscow and followed farming, in which he was not very successful. On the noted November 18, 1895, he was on the ground and secured his valuable place, which in addition to its fertility possesses plenty of fine spring water. He has improved it in excellent shape and is one of the skilled tillers of the soil. He hauled his initial crops to Lewiston and the first years were hard ones. He and his wife belong to the Catholic church in Nezperce. Three children have been born to this household, Joanna, John William and Mary Magdalene. Mr. Huber was born in Bavaria, July 24, 1842, being the son of Michael and Mary Huber. He was educated in the public schools and was apprenticed to a miller when he was thirteen.

ELMER D. NICHOLS is one of the younger men of Nez Perces county, but is also one of the pioneers, having come here with his parents when he was but one year of age, thus spending his life largely within its precincts and always being one of the men whose labors have resulted in the upbuilding and advancement of Nez Perces county.

Elmer D. Nichols was born in Albany, Linn county, Oregon, on May 22, 1875, being the son of George and Amanda (Rosecrans) Nichols. The father was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, on October 12, 1850, and died in 1887. He farmed, then taught school for ten years and then practiced medicine and farmed until the time of his death. The mother was born in Wisconsin on April 29, 1852, and now lives in Latah county. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Nez Perces county, in that portion which is now Latah county, and also spent one year in Clairmont College, in California. At his father's death, being then twelve and the oldest of the family, he took charge of the farm, located on Thorn creek, Latah county, and operated it until he was twenty-four. At that age he bought a farm on the Clearwater river, near Lewiston, on which was the Central ferry. He did a general farming business and operated the ferry until July, 1902, when he sold out and retired to Lewiston, having property in that town.

On January 17, 1897, Mr. Nichols married Miss Ella A., daughter of Frank and Elizabeth Cole. The wedding occurred in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Nichols was born in Kossuth county, Iowa, on April 2, 1879, and came with her parents to Idaho in 1885. She has the following brothers and sisters: Jennie, wife of William Bower, at Avon, Latah county; Leonard, at Wardner, Idaho; Bertha, Matie, Roy, Edna and Lillie, all at Kendrick. Mr. Nichols has the following named brothers and sisters: Mark and Ray, in Latah county; Eveline, in Los Angeles, California; Warren, in Wardner; Leon and Milton, in Latah county. To Mr. and

Mrs. Nichols have been born the following children: Elora, four years old; Delano, two years old. Mr. Nichols is a member of the W. of W. He is a Republican and takes an active interest in the affairs of state and county. Mr. Nichols is a warm advocate of good schools and in fact is always favoring advancement and progress.

ERLAN OLSON. We are glad to add an account of the life of this substantial gentleman, since his life has been an industrious and worthy one and he is now one of the enterprising and progressive citizens of the reservation country.

Erlan Olson was born in Dalsland, Sweden, on December 7, 1863, being the son of Olla and Anna Olson, also natives of the same place. Erlan was educated in his native place and in 1884 he crossed the North Sea to Hull, England, thence to Liverpool and so on to New York. Next we see him in Marquette county, Michigan, mining. Soon he went to Duluth, Minnesota, and later to Canada, where he worked on the Canadian Pacific Railroad. He returned later to St. Paul, and then made his way to Leadville, where he worked on a tunnel of the railroad, and then railroaded in the Coeur d'Alenes. Finally he settled down to farming near Rosalia, having also taken a trip to Portland. On November 18, 1895, Mr. Olson came to the reservation country and selected his present place. It lies one mile west from Nezperce, and as he was one of the very first, he succeeded in getting a good farm. Since that time Mr. Olson has given himself to the good work of improving and making valuable the estate and he has succeeded in an admirable manner, having now one of the most valuable places around.

On November 1, 1899, Mr. Olson married Miss Martha Fuller, a native of Kentucky. She came west with her parents in 1888, and they now live near Nezperce. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Olson, Wilber Erlan, born January 29, 1901. Mr. Olson is a member of the Maccabees, in Nezperce. He is a man of good standing and a well respected and intelligent citizen, whose labors have been always in the line of substantial improvement and upbuilding.

JAMES A. FRITZ. This successful farmer and stock raiser is one of the men who has labored faithfully to develop the resources of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county and has wrought wisely and well.

James A. Fritz was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, on July 13, 1866, being the son of Casper and Elizabeth (Breel) Fritz, natives of Germany, born in 1832 and 1834, respectively. The father was a butcher and stockman, served in the Civil war and died in 1885. The mother still lives in Wisconsin. James A. worked at home until eighteen, having gained his education from the public schools. Then he went to South Dakota and one year later returned home. When twenty he went to Minneapolis and railroaded. Soon

he was in Ponca, Nebraska, and in January, 1887, Mr. Fritz came to Moscow, Idaho. He farmed for one year and then went to Santa Barbara, California, but returned to Moscow the next year and bought land. He tilled this until the fall of 1897, when he made his way to the reservation and located his present place, about one and one-half miles south from Melrose. He has a fine farm, raises oats, wheat and flax and has some excellent Berkshire hogs.

At Moscow, in the fall of 1891, Mr. Fritz married Miss Emma B., daughter of Electus M. and Mary J. (Warren) Frost, natives of Pennsylvania, the father from Rome, and the mother from Sullivan county. The father served in the Civil war and both are now living. Mrs. Fritz was born in Sullivan county, Pennsylvania, in 1876, and has three brothers and two sisters, Frank W., John O., deceased, Fred M., Cora, Maude. Mr. Fritz has the following brothers and sisters: Henry S., Peter, Charlie, Casper, August, Mary, Lizzie and Katie. All are in Wisconsin, except Casper, who is on the reservation, and Katie, who is deceased. Two children have been born to this happy union, Marie E. and Hazel B. Mr. Fritz is a member of the W. of W., at Melrose, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. He is an active Republican and is always in his place in the caucuses and conventions.

Mr. Fritz is a man of excellent standing, has an untarnished reputation and is one of the substantial men of the county.

DOUGLAS V. DOWD. As a distinguished educator of Nez Perces county, as well as a landowner, the subject of this review is to be noted as one of the successful and leading men of the reservation portion of the county and one whose life is above reproach and whose standing is excellent among his fellows.

Douglas V. Dowd was born in Vinton county, Ohio, on July 24, 1852, being the son of John and Olive (Fuller) Dowd. The father was born in Ohio, in 1818, and died in 1895. His grandfather was one of the earliest pioneers to the territory of Ohio, having gone there in the eighteenth century. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, and died in 1856. Douglas V. was reared on the farm, educated in the district schools and the Ohio University at Athens, the first university established west of the Allegheny mountains, the date of its inception being 1804. At seventeen Mr. Dowd began his career as an educator, and from the inception he manifested those qualities and the worth that have made him so successful in life's pathway, being especially endowed by nature with the qualifications that are requisite for the first class educator. In 1878 Mr. Dowd went to Kansas, settling in Wabanssee county, where he operated a Republican newspaper for five years, it being a journal of distinct merit. He taught school for a number of years. It was in 1895 that Mr. Dowd determined to try the west and accordingly selected Nez Perces county as the point. He taught for several years and in 1897 took up the ranch which has become his home-

stead. It lies about two miles southwest from Steele and the final proof was made in August, 1902. At the present writing Mr. Dowd is teaching in the Fletcher schools and, as is his characteristic methods, he is doing the best of work, being a conscientious instructor, and realizing that he is molding the minds of the ones who will soon take the responsibilities of our great government into their hands, either to carry it on to greater perfection or make sad failure where their ancestors have done gloriously.

In 1884, while in Kansas, Mr. Dowd married Miss Clara M., daughter of S. A. and Cornelia J. (Apple-gate) Gould, natives of New York, and the father a farmer and merchant. Mrs. Dowd was born in Seneca Falls, New York, in 1860. Mr. Dowd has the following brothers and sisters: Francis M., in Ohio; Homer N., at Thompsonville, Michigan; John W., in Toledo, Ohio; Milton B., in Victor, Montana; Ralph P., in Illinois; Mary Goff, in Zaleski, Ohio; Charlotte Timms, in Dundas, Ohio. Two children have been born to bless the happy marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Dowd, Augustus G. and Lillian C., both at home. Mr. Dowd is a Mason and a member of the I. O. O. F. order, and also belongs to the Phi Delta Theta, a college fraternity. He is a Republican and active in the realm of politics, and in 1902 was a delegate to Boise at the Republican state convention.

**ALBERT ODERKIRK.** Portions of Nez Perces county are among the most excellent fruit producing sections in the northwest, and the enterprising gentleman mentioned above has a fruit farm among the best in this favored region. He is located about two and one-half miles northeast from Lewiston, owns land that is well irrigated and produces under his skillful husbandry an abundance of fruit of the best kind and all varieties.

Mr. Oderkirk was born in Granby, New York, on December 8, 1858, being the son of Isaac and Caroline (Weatherwax) Oderkirk, natives of New York and now living in Canada. The father was born in 1832, and the mother in 1836. Our subject was taken by his parents to the province of Ontario, Canada, when young, and there he received his education in the excellent schools of that province, attending mostly at Tanworth. He made several trips to his old home and at the age of twenty-six he settled in North Dakota, taking land near Wheatland. He farmed and raised stock for seven years, then sold out and went to Park Rapids, in Minnesota, where he operated a hotel for six years and prospered. His next move was to come west, and the fertile region of Lewiston attracting him, he purchased his present good place. To the culture of fruit he has given himself with good success since that time.

On June 6, 1883, Mr. Oderkirk married Miss Annie, daughter of William and Jane (Stafford) Hawley, natives of Canada. Mrs. Oderkirk was born in Sheffield, Canada, September 2, 1860, and she has

four brothers, George, Perry, John and Frank. Mr. Oderkirk has the following brothers and sisters: Venus, Eugene, Isaac, Stephen and Irvine. To Mr. and Mrs. Oderkirk there have been born the following named children, William M., Vera A., Isaac V., Jennie, Ray and Cora, all at home. Mr. Oderkirk is a member of the K. of P., and of the M. W. A. He had one uncle in the Civil war. Mr. Oderkirk is an advocate of good schools and churches and is now doing service on the school board of his district. He is a Democrat in politics, but is not partisan, and prefers to choose the best men and the sound principles regardless of party.

**OSCAR PELTON.** Among the successful and enterprising agriculturists and stockmen of the county of Nez Perces we should not fail to mention the name of the gentleman mentioned above, since he is one of the substantial men of the county, and is a real laborer in the realm of upbuilding and advancement.

Oscar Pelton was born in Somerset county, Maine, on July 14, 1844, being the son of Matthew B. and Caroline (Stevens) Pelton. The father was a farmer and lumberman in Maine, born in 1821, died in 1894, and served his country in the Civil war. The mother was born in Somerset county, Maine, in 1827, and still lives there. Our subject received his education in the common schools of his native place, remained at home engaged with his father until he was seventeen years of age, and then his young blood could not resist the call of Columbia to rally supporters for the defense of the flag and our government. He enlisted at the first call, in Company D, Thirtieth Maine Volunteers, and went with General Ben Butler to New Orleans, also served under Banks in the Red River campaign. He served three years and then received his honorable discharge and returned to his home. But he had forfeited his health in the struggle and has more or less suffered since from the troubles contracted in the war. At the age of twenty-three he removed to La Crosse, Wisconsin, remaining one year in the lumber business. He next bought land in Trempealeau county, the same state, and settled down to farming. After seven years he located in Wadena county, Minnesota, and took land and his parents followed him in 1876. He was one of the pioneers there and sixteen years were spent in tilling the soil in that county. Then he went to St. Cloud, and in 1895 came to Idaho for his health. He has been much benefited by the change and is now enjoying better health than for some time previous. He located two miles northeast from Lewiston and gave his attention to general farming and raising stock.

In August, 1867, Mr. Pelton married Miss Barbara, daughter of S. R. and Ann (Fox) Bates, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Pelton has two brothers, Timothy and Hanson, both in Wisconsin. Mr. Pelton has the following named brothers and sisters: Albert, in St. Cloud, Minnesota; Ernest, in North Dakota; Sarah Pelton, in Canada; Hiram and La Forest, in Alaska; U. S., in Colfax, Washington.

To Mr. and Mrs. Pelton there have been born the following children: Loreda and Minnie, in Missoula; Ernest, at home; Fred and Eugene, in Spokane; Lois, Gladys and Harry, at home. Mrs. Pelton is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Pelton is a Republican and takes an active part in political matters. It is of note that Joel Pelton, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a soldier in the Revolution and served under Washington in many campaigns, being present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He saw Lafayette and other great men of that day. After the war he took up land in Maine, where he raised his family and lived to the good old age of one hundred and six years.

EDWARD DANIELS. A very prosperous and successful farmer and stock raiser, having a fine estate two miles east from Chesley, our subject is deserving of being placed with the leading and influential men of this section, and as such we accord him space in the history of his county.

Edward Daniels was born in Devonshire, England, October 14, 1850, being the son of Edward and Mary (Eastman) Daniels, natives of England, and born in 1805 and 1814, and died in 1867 and 1878, respectively. Edward grew to young manhood in England and received most of his education there; however, he attended school some in Canada. In 1869 he came to London, Canada, and worked at railroading for a year, then went to St. Thomas and rented a farm on Lake Erie, where he continued for nine years. In February, 1889, Mr. Daniels came to Colton, Washington, and rented land, doing farming on a large scale. He was exceedingly prosperous and was making lots of money. The wet year of 1893 and the following panic stranded him, as it did everyone else, and in May, 1896, he sought out his present place on the reservation. He brought the family the following year and since that time has devoted himself to general farming and raising stock. He has fine cattle, horses and hogs, and is a thrifty farmer who is rewarded with annual dividends that are gratifying.

On March 21, 1878, Mr. Daniels married Miss Margaret Dore, and three children have crowned the happy event, James Edward, a Methodist minister at Colton; Olive Lenora, attending college at Salem, Oregon; Frank Raymond, in Manitoba. On October 7, 1890, Mrs. Daniels was called hence by death.

On March 21, 1900, Mr. Daniels married Miss Effie E., daughter of John and Julia A. (Chamberlain) Smylie. The father is a wagon maker and was born in Goddridge, Ontario, in 1840, and now lives in this county. His wife was born in New York, in 1843, and is still living. Mrs. Daniels was born in La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1875. She attended the Lewiston Normal School and was a prominent teacher for five years. She has the following brothers and sisters: Mina B. Quillin; Bertha, deceased; Julia M. Lane; Jennie A. Sargent; Elizabeth, deceased; John H.; Josephine; and George E. Mr. Daniels has the following brothers and sisters: Mary A. Whitfield,

Eliza Davis; Elizabeth, William, John and James, all deceased. One child, Elizabeth, has been born to this second marriage. Mr. Daniels is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife belong to the Methodist church. Mr. Daniels is an intelligent laborer for good schools and also for the improvement of roads. His farm is one of the finest, even of this excellent section, and the improvements are entirely commensurate with the natural fertility of the soil, and altogether the estate is a model. Mr. Daniels handles considerable stock and raises diversified crops. He has a half section of timber land in Oregon, in addition to his farm here. Mrs. Daniels' grandfather, Chamberlain, was a veteran of the Civil war and now has a good pension. Her great-grandfather, Barnes, was one of the first advocates of woman suffrage in New York.

THOMAS J. WIMPY. Although the subject of this sketch was located in a state where much of the sentiment was strongly in favor of the Rebellion, still when the critical time came for action he boldly and with a courage born of real conviction enlisted in Company F, Second Arkansas Cavalry, on the Union side, the date being 1863, and under General Sanborn fought the battles of right. He was in the conflicts of Booneville, Big Blue, Independence and many skirmishes, and assisted to run Price out of Missouri. He served in that state and in Arkansas mostly. He was honorably discharged in July, 1865, and is a member of the G. A. R. in Latah, Washington.

Thomas J. Wimpy was born in Union county, Georgia, on September 20, 1846, being the son of Aaron and Hannah Wimpy, natives of North Carolina. When our subject was six the family removed to Benton county, Arkansas, and there received a good common schooling. Then came the enlistment noted above, which speaks volumes for his loyalty, as he was but a lad of seventeen. After the war he resided a time in Missouri and then returned to Arkansas, where he was married, on June 27, 1866, to Mary A. Anderson. Her parents, Andrew B. and Adelia (Dickens) Anderson, were natives of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively, and were married in the former state. Then they removed to Lumpkin county, Georgia, where Mrs. Wimpy was born, on June 17, 1844. Her parents crossed the plains in 1877 to Latah, Washington, and there her father died in August, 1899, in his seventy-seventh year. Mr. Wimpy and his wife started across the plains in 1876 with teams, but at Cheyenne, as the Indians were hostile, they took train to Kelton, and then came to the vicinity of Latah. No settlers were there, except his brother, Major Wimpy, and one or two scattering ones. Our subject engaged in farming and did well until the panic, when he suffered financial loss, as did all others. In the fall of 1897 he came to his present location, about five miles northeast from Nezperce, and here his labor and wisdom have given him a goodly competence. He has comfortable and tasty improvements and has been one of the progressive and substantial citizens. Mr. Wimpy and his wife

are devout members of the Christian church and their lives are exemplary and upright. Six children have been born to this household, Amanda J., wife of E. M. Nelson, of Nezperce; Sarah B., wife of W. M. Potet, of Nezperce; Eva M., wife of Arthur Boswell, near Nezperce; Minnie E., Aaron A., James W. Mrs. Wimpy's mother is living with her, aged seventy-eight.

J. TELFORD ORBISON. No man is better known in Nezperce or more popular than the genial, whole-souled and capable gentleman whose name appears above. He is the pioneer merchant of the town, has labored with untiring interest for its welfare and upbuilding steadily since its start, and is now one of the substantial and capable business men.

J. T. Orbison was born in Miami county, Ohio, on November 9, 1841, being the son of Alexander N. and Mary (Ayers) Orbison. The father was a farmer until 1841, then went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, then to an Indian trading village, where he entered the commission business. He built warehouses, operated a canal, building many boats, and also built twenty-five miles of plank roads four directions out of the village. About this time he secured the establishment of some of the business houses that were the means of making the city what it is today. He was exceedingly prosperous and amassed a splendid fortune. Owing to great generosity to friends, and some heavy losses, however, his estate was much smaller at the time of his death. But even then it was a handsome amount to each one of the family. About 1882 he sold his interests in Fort Wayne and went to Sturgis, Michigan. Although he was retired from active business there, he built an elevator with his youngest son and was known as a prominent and prosperous man until his death, in 1896. His parents were natives of Randolph county, Virginia, and of English descent. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, on September 28, 1818, her father being a physician and both of her parents natives of Orange, New Jersey.

Reverting again more particularly to our subject, we note that the foundation of his education was laid in the schools in Fort Wayne, and then he went to college in Oxford, Ohio. While in his sophomore year the war broke out and he promptly laid aside the books for the musket, and enlisted in Company E, Fifty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. After his three months of service expired he took a place in the quartermaster's department and remained there until the close of the war. Then he went to Sturgis, Michigan, entered the grocery business and later railroaded on the Fort Wayne road. Next we see him in Frankfort, Kentucky, in the boot and shoe business, whence he went to Louisville in the commission business until 1879. Then, on account of his wife's health, he went again to Michigan, this time taking a station at Alma, on the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis railroad. Then he removed to Saginaw, Michigan, taking the position of cashier of the Michigan Central for five years. It was in 1891, when Mr. Orbison came to Coeur d'Alene and

opened a gents' furnishing establishment. Two years later he removed to Moscow and one year after that he was in Denver, whence upon the opening of the reservation he came to Nezperce and opened a general merchandise establishment. He has continued in business steadily since and has always labored for good schools, good roads, and, in fact, all things that would build up the town.

Mr. Orbison married Miss Aubrey Van Dervanter, whose parents were natives of Louisville, where they died. The wedding occurred on October 8, 1878. Mr. Orbison has two brothers deceased and two sisters living, Millie, wife of William D. Van Devanter, a journalist in Chicago; Lucy B., wife of Ira Pendleton, a retired capitalist in Los Angeles. Mrs. Orbison has three brothers, Silas, in St. Louis; Charles and Robert, in Memphis, Tennessee. She has one sister, Mary, wife of George W. Cline, a leading capitalist in Louisville. Mr. Orbison is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 56, in Nezperce, being treasurer since its organization. He is also a Mason, holding his membership in the Knight Templar Commandery, No. 4, in Moscow. In political matters Mr. Orbison is a strong Republican, and is an intelligent and potent factor in that realm.

EZEKIEL LUCAS. A public minded, progressive, upright and exemplary man, a thrifty and prosperous farmer, a good neighbor and a loyal friend, we are pleased to grant to the subject of this article a representation in his county's history.

Ezekiel Lucas was born in Fremont county, Iowa, on April 21, 1861, being the son of John and Lucinda (Keeler) Lucas. The father was born in Ohio, in 1821, came as one of the earliest pioneers to Fremont county, Iowa, and now lives in Palouse. The mother was born in Indiana, in 1836, and died in 1899. Ezekiel was reared and educated in his native place and remained helping his father until twenty-three. Then he farmed for himself in Woodbury county, Iowa, and in 1884 came to Washington and settled in Palouse. He took up the lumber and saw milling business, but in 1887 he returned to the east and in time went to St. Louis and there learned the machinist trade. In 1898 he determined to see Klondike and got as far as Portland, when he was led to turn aside and wrought at his trade in Seattle. He was very successful in this line, and in 1901 he came to his present place, which he purchased. He has improved the farm in fine shape, has a neat and comfortable house, a good orchard and a splendid barn, with outbuildings and all necessary utensils for the labor of the estate.

In 1891 Mr. Lucas married Miss Clara, daughter of Henry and Josephine (Elkins) Peck, natives of Virginia. The wedding occurred in St. Louis. Mr. Peck was an architect and builder. Mrs. Lucas was born in the Cherokee Nation in 1859, at Fort Gibson, and has one sister, Minnie Wardinski, living in Chicago. Mr. Lucas has brothers and sisters as follows: Henry, Riley, Lee, Lizzie Brown, Clara Boatman, Ruth Smith

and Samantha Perkins. To Mr. and Mrs. Lucas two children have come to gladden their home, Arthur and Lottie. Mr. Lucas is a Democrat and is of sufficient independence to vote for the man and not to be tied to party tenets regardless of his own opinion. He has always been an advocate of good schools and is doing much for the betterment of educational facilities, while also he labors hard for general improvement and advancement.

ARTHUR E. MISNER. Few men have the stability and perseverance to stem the tide of life in business enterprises when they have met total loss, but the subject of this article, a well known and highly respected farmer and stockman, two and one-half miles northwest from Melrose, has displayed this kind of courage and doubly so has he manifested tenacity of purpose and determination to achieve success, for twice, by outside circumstances, he has been a loser of his entire property. Such circumstances have but brought out the real metal of the man, and Mr. Misner is now one of the most substantial and capable men of our section.

Arthur E. Misner was born in Mount Morris, Illinois, on January 3, 1851, being the son of Christopher and Cordelia (Clark) Misner. The father was born in Indiana, in 1822, and died in 1889. He was a pioneer in Illinois, and was on the ground of Chicago before the town was thought of. He operated as a merchant and in 1879 settled near Spokane and took up the stock business. The mother was born in Ohio, in 1820, and is now living with our subject. Arthur E. left home at the early age of thirteen, and made his way, gaining a classical education in the Willamette University at Salem, Oregon, entirely by his own efforts. Following that excellent achievement, he taught for five years, but discovering that his health demanded more out-door exercise, he went to the Big Bend country in Washington and took up stock raising. When Spokane was starting, in 1880, Mr. Misner opened a livery stable there and took the contract of carrying the mail to Okanogan. He also drove the first four-horse team to the Salmon river mines, carrying a load of miners. Aside from Mr. Glover, our subject had the first livery stable in Spokane. He did well until the big fire in 1889, and then suffered the loss of everything. Then he prospected in the Okanogan country and soon we see him near Sprague farming four hundred acres, but the wet year of 1893 again swept him clean from his property. It was 1895 that Mr. Misner came to the reservation and took his present place. Here he has again made a good success, and is now well among the leaders of this section.

At Sprague, Washington, in 1893, Mr. Misner married Miss Mary, daughter of William and Anna Swannack, natives of England but immigrants to the United States from Australia. Mrs. Misner was also born in Australia, and she has two sisters and nine brothers. Mr. Swannack is a large farmer near Sprague. Mr. Misner has two brothers and two sisters: Willis, a blacksmith in Spokane; Henry, a merchant at Sprague;

Mary Melcher, in Spokane county; Emma Bowerman, in Republic, Washington. The following children have been born to our subject and his estimable wife: Mildred, Helen, Dorothy, Ladru R. and William. Mr. and Mrs. Misner are members of the Methodist church, and in politics Mr. Misner is an active Republican and a staunch helper of his friends in the conventions. Mr. Misner is a member of the school board and evinces a zeal for good schools and has taught one term here. He has a fine farm, well improved, has just completed a tasty residence of seven rooms, and other improvements in proportion, while raising grain and stock occupy his attention. Mr. James Clark, the maternal grandfather of our subject, is one hundred years old, and is said to be the oldest Mason in America. He dwells in Quincy, Illinois.

FRED M. MANNING. This well known pioneer, and successful stockman is now a leading business man of Lewiston, having in company with his son-in-law, Nathan Branch, rented a laundry, where they are doing a good business.

He was born in Milford, Maine, on June 8, 1858, being the son of George A. and Susan E. (Wilber) Manning. The father is a real estate dealer in Lewiston, and was born in Maine in 1838. The mother was born in Boston in 1839. Our subject came to Idaho with his parents in 1869 and the father took a preemption at Central Ferry, which he still owns and is known all over as the Manning homestead. At the age of sixteen Fred M. started in the stock business for himself, which he has continued ever since. He keeps his stock wherever he finds the best range, in Kootenai county and other places. He was in company with George White on the start. At the breaking out of the Nez Perce war he went as scout for the government under General Gatley and Lieutenant Bowman. In the Banrock war of 1878 he was with General Howard when they chased the Indians all over the country. He was at the Malheur reservation when eighty surrendered and took the first gun from them. Mr. Manning considers Lieutenant Bowman one of the most able and faithful officers in the west at that time. Mr. Manning was in the heat of these struggles and did commendable and valiant service. He found the bodies of Monday, Grosgrrove and Hailey, brother of Hon. John Hailey, whom the Indians had killed, and buried them, chiseling the name of each on a granite rock beneath which they were killed. He also found the bodies of Crook and the man with him, who were killed by the savages. Mr. Manning's father organized the California Hundred during the Civil war, went east with them as their major and fought in that war, they being the only ones that went east for that purpose.

In the spring of 1879, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Manning married Miss Anna E., daughter of James and Katherine McGrane, of Lewiston, and natives of Ireland. Mrs. Manning was born in Salem, Oregon, in 1850, and has the following brothers and sisters: Mrs. W. L. Boise, Frank, Thomas and James. Mr.

Manning has brothers as follows: James A. and Charles F. To Mr. and Mrs. Manning there have been born six children: Nellie, wife of Nathan Branch, of Lewiston; Frank, Clara, Fred, Hattie and James. Mr. Manning is a member of the W. of W. and the auxiliary. He has been deputy sheriff under Billy Martin, of Kootenai county, and deputy United States marshal under Fred Dubois, and is now marshal of Lewiston and deputy sheriff. Mr. Manning has a good home near the court house and is one of the leading and substantial men of the county.

ULYSSIS S. CHAMBERS was born in Knox county, Indiana, on December 10, 1866. His parents were Samuel T. and Joannah (Bell) Chambers, natives of Indiana. The father, who was born in 1833 and served in the Twenty-sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry for four years, is specially mentioned in this work. Our subject came to Whitman county, Washington, with his parents, when five years old, and in 1880 they moved to Latah county, where the father now lives. Ulyssis gained his education in these places and wrought with his father until the time of his majority and was also engaged in the mines of the Hoodoo district and on Gold hill. In June, 1897, he filed on his present place, which had been smuggled, a fine farm three miles east from Chesley. Mr. Chambers has cultivated and improved the land in a first class manner, and has now one of the desirable places of the county.

In July, 1891, while in Latah county, Mr. Chambers married Miss Mary, daughter of Charlie and Lucretia (Herring) Bay, early pioneers of Oregon. They crossed the plains in the early 'sixties with team and wagon and settled in the Grande Ronde valley. Mrs. Chambers was born in Union county, Oregon, in 1873, and has four brothers and two sisters, William, Lizzie Haskett, Inez Roberts, Clyde and Wayne. Mr. Chambers has the following named brothers and sisters: Eudoras, Orpha Cochran, Corinne Bay and Joseph. Two children, Hazel and Ray, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Chambers. Mr. Chambers is a member of the M. W. A., at Kippen. He has been a member of the school board since coming to this place, and is a tireless worker for the improvement of the schools, which worthy end is sure to be accomplished among the intelligent people of this section. Mr. Chambers is a staunch Republican and labors for the general welfare.

DAVID L. CHAPMAN. This successful and reliable citizen dwells about two miles east from Melrose, where he has carved from the wilds of the reservation a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which now produces annually excellent yields of fruit, flax, wheat and other crops.

David L. Chapman was born in Ogle county, Illinois, on October 25, 1862, being the son of George

and Fannie (Harrington) Chapman. The father was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1829, came to the United States in his eighteenth year and died in 1894. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1831 and died in 1896. When David was four years of age the family came to Woodbury county, Iowa, where he was reared on a farm and received his education from the public schools. When twenty he started for himself, and the next year married. We see him in Dawson county, Montana, freighting, thence he went to North Dakota, later to Nebraska, and soon was in the machine shops at Newcastle, Wyoming, where he wrought for two years. The next journey brought them to Moscow, Idaho, and when the reservation opened Mr. Chapman came and homesteaded his present farm, since which time he has devoted himself industriously to its improvement and culture.

In 1883 Mr. Chapman married Miss Addie, daughter of Fred and Eliza Proconier, farmers in South Dakota. Mrs. Chapman was born in Ogle county, Illinois, in 1864, and has two brothers and one sister, Isaac, Rettie and William. Mr. Chapman has the following brothers and sisters: Levi; Rosella Kocher; Rachel Hawks, deceased; Henry; and Charles. The children born to our subject and his faithful wife are named as follows: Ethel, Charles, Earl, Mabel, Rachel and Clarence, all at home. Mr. Chapman is a good Republican and is active and influential in the caucuses and conventions. He believes in good schools, good roads and good morals, a very sound trinity of good things. It is of interest that three brothers of his mother, Lorenzo, Wade and John Harrington, and one brother of his father, David Chapman, were all faithful soldiers in the Civil war.

ISAAC SCOTT. An enterprising man whose labors have made the wilderness blossom as the rose, as his fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres two and a half miles east from Melrose, with its excellent orchard of eighteen acres, its well tilled and fertile fields and comfortable improvements, testifies, the subject of this article is entitled to a place with the builders of this county, being also a man of stanch qualifications.

Isaac Scott was born in Ohio on March 1, 1847, being the son of James L. and Catherine (Henderson) Scott. The father was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and died in 1892. He was a pioneer in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in 1817. The mother of our subject was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1817, and died in 1897. Isaac's paternal grandfather was lieutenant in the army in Ireland. Our subject grew up on the farm and gained his education from the district schools in his vicinity and he continued to labor with his father until 1879, when they went to Sullivan county, Missouri. In 1883 they crossed the plains to Jackson county, and there farmed for six years. Another move was made then to Whitman county, Washington, and settlement was effected in the vicinity of Palouse, where the home continued

to be until 1895, when Mr. Scott came to the reservation and secured his present place as homestead. Misfortune has attended Mr. Scott in some of his efforts, and when he settled here he had very little property. He has by careful management and labor secured a first class holding and is high in praises of this excellent country.

In Ohio, in 1870, Mr. Scott married Miss Mary A., daughter of Joseph and Susan Shaffer, pioneers of Ohio. Mrs. Scott was born in Ohio, has one brother, Joseph, in this county and five sisters. Mr. Scott has one sister, Mary Melissa Beatty, living in Sullivan county, Missouri. The following children have come to bless the household of our subject and his faithful wife: James R., Joseph E., Charles O., John W., Maggie J., Susie V., Nora, Louie, Clyde, Maude, Ida M. and Iense. Mr. Scott is not bound to the wheels of any party, but sustains an independence that enables him to select the right man and cast his vote accordingly. He is a most skillful farmer, following the diversified plan and also paying much attention to fruit culture and stock.

GEORGE W. BRAMMER is one of the commissioners of Nez Perces county, being nominated on the fusion ticket in 1900, and this the people endorsed at the polls; he has served with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituency. He has been nominated for re-election for commissioner on the Democratic ticket also.

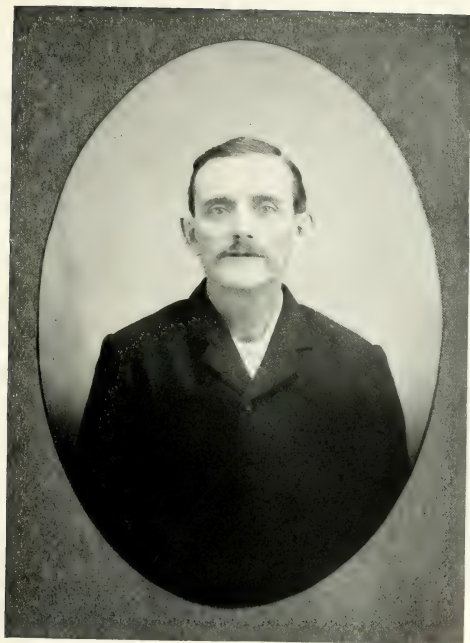
Reverting to the details of his career, we note that Mr. Brammer was born in Hanover, Germany, on January 28, 1867, being the son of William and Sofie (Hiestermann) Brammer. The father was born in Hanover province, Germany, in 1839, came to the United States in 1893 and is now at Lookout, Nez Perces county. The mother was born in Hanover, in 1840. Our subject was educated in the common schools, learned the carpenter trade and then attended the architectural school for two terms. He followed his trade of building until 1892, when he came to the United States. He at once came to Cameron, Idaho, and when the reservation was opened he retired from the labor of his trade for a time and took land, where he now lives, at Melrose.

On April 5, 1890, Mr. Brammer married Miss Annie, daughter of Henry and Mary (Behrens) Riggers, natives of Germany, where the father farms. Mrs. Brammer was born in Germany in 1861 and has two brothers, Henry and William, also four sisters in Germany. Mr. Brammer has two brothers, William, who went to South Africa in 1883 and was in the war for the independence of the Boars. He was taken prisoner in 1900 by the British, who deported him to Germany, whence he came to the United States in 1901 and is now in Nez Perces county; Henry, also in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Brammer there have been born five children, Anna, Bertha, Mary, William and Ernest, all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Brammer are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Brammer is an advocate of good schools, churches, and of general prog-

ress, being always found in the vanguard. He owns two hundred and forty acres where his home is; he has made good success in general farming, raising hogs, cattle and horses. He is well esteemed and stands high among his fellows.

GEORGE T. HOLLIDAY. It certainly is a pleasure to be permitted to review the career of the gentleman to whom we are now introduced, and chronicle the sailent points thereof, since he is a man of energy, has accomplished excellent achievements, has set a worthy example all of his life as a student, an upbuilder, a progressive element in the communities where his lot has been cast, and as a Christian. "Strenuous," indeed, has been his life; it is no small matter of congratulation, that the sons of America are many of them, at least, given to studious lives, and it is surely right to say that in this line, Mr. Holliday is a real leader.

George T. Holliday was born in Pike county, Missouri, on May 15, 1858, being the son of William P. and Mildred (Nally) Holliday. The father was born in Pike county, Missouri, of an ancient and influential family from Virginia, is a physician and farmer, now living on the reservation. His mother's parents came from Kentucky and their parents from Scotland, but the Hollidays were English extraction. The mother of our subject is a native of Newton county, Missouri, and of Scotch extraction. She is now living on the reservation aged sixty-four and her husband is aged seventy-four. Gorge was raised in Missouri until seven, then he came with the family to Warren county, Illinois, and two years later to Texas, where he remained until he was thirty-one. In these various places, Mr. Holliday began his education in the common schools, but he has not yet completed it. How often we hear the young sprig say, "I have finished my education." Alas, that one can ever believe that he finished his education. It is not true of the typical man, that he ever finishes his education, he is simply passing from one form on to the other. Thus has Mr. Holliday gained the true idea, and his nights are always spent in hard study as regularly as he takes his sleep. Thus is gained real information, strength of mind and the wisdom that makes wise. For eleven years, Mr. Holliday handled stock for Hunter, Evens & Company, of Kansas City and for nine of those years, he was foreman. Then, on account of failing health from excessive strain and care, he resigned his position and came to the west, following his parents within a few months to the vicinity of Moscow. This was in 1889. Mr. Holliday had a decided turn of mind toward the geological and mineralogical world and he at once set about gratifying his desire for investigation in these worthy lines. He spent the summers in careful prospecting and the winters in hard study in the Denver school of mines, for two years and more or less since then he has kept up his labors along this line and the result is that he has gained a wonderful fund of knowledge and has at the same time located some



GEORGE T. HOLLIDAY.



valuable properties in mineral claims. In 1897, he filed on his present place, a little northwest from Chesley, where he has bestowed his labors since that time. He has a fine farm, raises the cereals and flax, with stock and orchards. In addition, Mr. Holliday handles a threshing outfit, owning a half interest. He also pays considerable attention to raising the small fruits and vegetables. He has the following brothers and sisters, James B., near Winchester, farming; William P. and Richard, partners in the livery business in Moscow; Martha, wife of Eli Richardson, a farmer and stage owner near Lookout; Annie, wife of Mr. Flannery, in Texas.

On January 17, 1892, at Moscow, Mr. Holliday married Miss Telitha, the daughter of John and Catharine (Kane) Miles, natives of Berry county, Missouri, where also Mrs. Holliday was born, in 1867. Mrs. Holliday is a graduate of the state normal school at Monmouth, Oregon, and she taught for four years in Roseburg, Oregon. She has three brothers and one sister; John, a cattleman in southern California; Charles, postmaster and storekeeper, in Webb, on the Sweetwater; Ira, a dealer in lumber near Portland; Rose, single and living with her parents near Roseburg, Oregon. Mr. Holliday is a member of the I. O. O. F., Ilo Lodge, No. 71, at Ilo, Idaho. He and his wife are devout members of the Christian church and are leaders in this work, while in politics, he is independent. Five children have been born to bless this household, Pearl Miles, Marion, Nellie and Veva.

**FRANK DURETTE.** Although the subject of this sketch has not been domiciled as long as some in Nez Perces county, still he is entitled to representation in the county history as he is one of the enterprising and substantial men of Melrose, a man of uprightness and ability and has a fine property of farm land adjoining town, which is well improved.

Frank Durette was born in the vicinity of Jersey City, New Jersey, on May 27, 1855, being the son of Anthony and Catherine (Wench) Durette. The father was a farmer, born in France, and died in 1862. The mother was born in Scotland in 1832, of Scotch-Irish extraction, and now lives in Michigan. Our subject was left at the early age of seven fatherless, and as little property was left for the support of the family he was forced to struggle for himself from earliest boyhood. He fought the battle well, and when sixteen we find him sailing on the lakes, continuing the same until he was twenty-one. Then he turned his attention to farming in Michigan in the summers and lumbering in the winters, until 1878. In that year Mr. Durette migrated to Burleigh county, Dakota, took land and made himself one of the leading farmers until 1901. Then he sold the property there and came west, settling in Nez Perces county, and purchasing land adjoining Melrose, where the family home is now.

On March 25, 1885, in Dakota, Mr. Durette married Miss Jennie, daughter of Leonard and Fannie (Foster) Lucas. Mr. Lucas was born in England,

raised in Canada, and his wife was a native of Canada. Mrs. Durette was also born in Canada, the year being 1854, and has four brothers and three sisters. Mr. Durette has four sisters. To this worthy couple there has been born one daughter, Frances, who is at home. Mr. Durette is a member of the K. of P., while he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Politically he is allied with the Republicans, and is an advocate of good schools and progression.

**CASSIUS W. COLBY** was born in Monroe county, New York, near Rochester, on January 7, 1850, being the son of Amos N. and Elvira (Willy) Colby. The father was born in New York in 1832 and still lives there. His father was born in Connecticut, married a native of that state and was colonel in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in New York in 1835 and died in 1865. Her father, Sylvester Willy, was a captain in the war of 1812. Cassius W. was a graduate of the Rockport state normal at the age of twenty and then went to Ionia, Michigan, where he entered the office of E. Colby & Company, lumbermen, as bookkeeper. Later he gained a position as partner, the firm being formed of his father, his uncle and himself. They did a good business and in 1873, on account of the panic, dissolved. Our subject came to Walla Walla in 1878 and associated himself with the well known Dr. Blalock as superintendent of his various enterprises. Later the firm of Blalock, Son & Colby was formed, and there Mr. Colby wrought in the construction of their flume that brought all kinds of timber products from the mountains to Walla Walla. Three years after this they sold out and Mr. Colby took a trip to the Sandwich Islands. On his return he acted as salesman for Stinehouse, in Walla Walla, for three years. Then he superintended the Small Brothers' saw mill plant at Rathdrum for two years. In 1886 he went to Cataldo, in the Coeur d'Alene mining district, and started a mill. Later Mr. Albert Small was partner and they worked up a fine wholesale trade, continuing for seven years. Then the panic of 1893 struck the country, and, with many another good firm, they went under. Mr. Colby then spent one year in Florida, after which he formed a company to manufacture fruit boxes, the plant being established at Harrison. His brother, Delwin S., and Mr. Small were with him in this venture. Three years of success here and they sold out. Then Mr. Colby located in Lewiston, where we find him today. He is secretary and stockholder in the Gold Bug Columbia Mining Company. He is interested with M. A. Snyder & Company, lumbermen at Melrose, Idaho. And in addition to this, Mr. Colby handles the books for the Small & Emory Lumber Company, of Lewiston.

On January 5, 1880, Mr. Colby married Miss Inez E. Small, daughter of David Small, a saw mill man and merchant. He was born in New Brunswick, as also his wife, and he died in Montana. Mrs. Colby was born in Maine in 1851 and received a good academic education. She has the following sisters and brothers

living: David Small, Albert, Ira, Lottie Sanborn and Sadie Potter. Mr. Colby has the following brothers and sisters: Delwin S., Virginia E., Lucy A. Wamboldt. To Mr. and Mrs. Colby there has been born one child, Ned W., ten years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Colby are members of the Baptist church, which they assisted to organize, and are active workers in it. He is a Republican and active in the realm of politics. He is an advocate of good schools and is always in the vanguard of advancement. Ex-Governor Colby, of Connecticut, is a relative of the family.

MELVIN S. STELLMON. Among the first class and prosperous agriculturists of the reservation country we will mention the subject of this article, whose estate of one-half section lies about six miles northeast from Nezperce and is one of the choice ones of that section. He has a goodly list of valuable improvements, as house, barn, outbuildings, orchard, fences, and so forth. The estate is supplied with plenty of spring water and half of it is under cultivation, while the balance is timber and grazing land.

Melvin S. Stellmon was born in Greene county, Tennessee, on May 30, 1876, being the son of Henry and Elizabeth Stellmon. When a child he went with the family to Washington county, Arkansas, and later to Benton county, where he remained with his father until the age of seventeen. At that time he went to Denton county, Texas, and a short time thereafter journeyed to Oklahoma, where he engaged in farming for two years. Thence he made his way to Wellington, Kansas, and returned to Benton county, in which place, on December 22, 1898, he married Miss Effie, daughter of John and Mary Horne. Mr. Horne was a native of Germany and came to the United States in an early day. Mrs. Stellmon was born in Benton county. Mr. Stellmon came to Nez Perces county with his family in 1899 and secured a homestead near Mohler. He sold this place later and in 1902 bought the farm where he now lives and which was described above.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stellmon have been born two children, Clarice and Atha. Mr. Stellmon enjoys a first class standing among the people and has demonstrated himself to be a reliable, substantial, upright and accommodating neighbor and a true and stanch friend.

JOHN F. LEACHMAN is one of the prominent and substantial men of Nez Perces county, now living on his home place six miles southeast from Lewiston. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, on January 12, 1845, being the son of Samuel and Maria Leachman. The father was a farmer and merchant, born in Virginia, and died before the war. His father, Thomas Leachman, died aged ninety-three. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1810, and lived in Illinois. Our subject remained with his parents as a dutiful son until seventeen, attending school at the proper seasons, and then he enlisted in Company B,

Seventy-eighth Illinois Infantry. He served under Grant at Missionary Ridge and under Sherman on the memorable march to the sea. He also participated in the battles of Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Bentonville, Atlanta, Jonesborough and numerous others. He was captured by Morgan's men and held a prisoner for seven months, learning by hard experience the miseries of a war prison. He was exchanged at St. Louis and at the close of the war returned to Illinois and went to farming, at which he continued for fourteen years, when he came to Walla Walla and two years later to his present place. He took a homestead and has devoted his labors and abilities to improvement and advancement since that time.

On January 30, 1863, Mr. Leachman married Miss Josephine, daughter of Emory S. and Rhoda (Beatty) Whitcomb. The father was a weaver, born in Keene, New Hampshire, in 1819, and died in 1899. The mother was born in Kentucky, in 1824, and died in 1889. Both the Whitcombs and the Beattys were prominent in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Leachman was born in Adams county, Illinois, on May 10, 1844, and has brothers and sisters living as follows: William, Charles and Florence Nelson, all in this county. Mr. Leachman has the following named brothers and sister: Thomas, Elizabeth Grotz, Joseph Edward and Samuel S. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Leachman: Franklin, in this county; Edward A., at home; Nellie Perkins, in Wilbur, Washington; William, in this county; Nora, deceased; Lola M. Newman, in Lewiston; Benjamin, at home. Mr. Leachman is a stanch Republican and was nominated by his party for sheriff, but as the party went down in that year, 1900, he was defeated. He is a member of the G. A. R., and is one of the leading men of our county.

The Leachmans are related to General Washington, the great-great-grandfather, a Welchman, having been secretary under him during the Revolution. Mr. Leachman's mother is residing at present at Mayview, Washington.

ERNEST L. PARKER. Perhaps there is no man in the entire county of Nez Perces who is better and more favorably known than the genial, talented and faithful business man and true gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. A review of his life is a real part of the history of this county and therefore we append an epitome with pleasure.

Ernest L. was born in Sigourney, Iowa, on November 29, 1864, being the son of John T. and Albina S. (McColley) Parker. The father was a millman and contractor and is now mayor of Sigourney. He was born in Ohio on February 2, 1832, was a captain of Company D, Thirtieth Iowa, and spent eight months in Libby prison. He was also sheriff of Keokuk county, Iowa, and county commissioner for a number of terms. His father was Samuel Parker, who married a Miss Barton of New England. This gentleman was born in Virginia in 1808 and died in 1900. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana on

January 5, 1836. Her father, Charles McColley, was born in Virginia, was sheriff of Keokuk county, Iowa, and married Miss Buck, a native of Pennsylvania. Our subject was educated in the common schools, labored in the mill and remained at home until twenty-one, then went to Omaha and worked in a sash and door factory. Later he worked in Sioux City, Iowa, and then went to Spokane, Washington. His brother, James S., was operating a sash and door factory there and he labored with him for two years. Then he went to Moscow and worked for the M. J. Shields Company for eighteen months. He and his brother James then bought a mill and moved it to Denver, Idaho county, where they operated it for three years, and then our subject went to Nezperce, when the reservation was opened up, started a lumber yard and later put in a stock of furniture, and here we find him at the present time.

In 1896 the people called him to act as county commissioner, electing him on the Democratic ticket. At the expiration of that term he was nominated for sheriff, but went with his entire ticket to defeat. In 1900 he was again nominated for commissioner and elected, and is serving in that capacity now. He has been trustee of his home village for a number of terms. Mr. Parker is a man of high standing, is popular with the people, of good appearance, and a gentleman in every sense of the word. In 1900 he was called by the people to act as delegate to Boise to oppose the slicing of this county to add taxable property to Shoshone. Mr. Parker has the following brothers and sisters: James S., Charles M., Elvin M., Louisa A. Foley, Eva A., T. Barton, Fred F. and Ray. Mr. Parker is a member of the K. of P., of the W. of W., of the I. O. O. F., and is also a Son of the Veterans. Mr. Parker owns real estate in Nezperce and in Lewiston, besides other property. He is a firm believer in the advantages and resources of Nez Perces county, and is always laboring for its upbuilding and advancement.

**JOHN T. SPRINGSTON.** The valuable estate and pleasant home of our subject lies three and one-half miles southeast from Lenore. The land, one hundred and sixty acres, was acquired by homestead right in 1896, and since that time Mr. Springston has devoted his wisdom and labors to the improvement of it, and also to handling a threshing outfit, of which latter industry he is a skilled master, having operated in it for twenty-five successive years.

John T. Springston was born in Warren county, Illinois, on May 3, 1857, being the son of Samuel A. and Rebecca (Haynes) Springston, natives of Virginia and both born in 1834. The mother died in 1866, but the father still lives in Kansas, a veteran of the Civil war. John T. remained at home until nineteen, gaining in that time his education and good skill in labors on the farm. Then he married and settled down to farming for himself, which continued in that country until 1884. Then he came to the vicinity of Palouse, bought land and rented more and devoted him-

self to the agricultural art, in which he has been successful. He also gave attention to logging, and in 1893, when the Palouse Milling Company went to the wall, he was so incumbered by their failure that he lost almost everything also. In 1896 he saved enough out of the wreck to make his way to the reservation with a small saw mill, and since that time Mr. Springston has been closely identified with the substantial progress and development of this section, well earning the place of prestige and prominence that he enjoys.

While in Kansas, in 1876, Mr. Springston married Miss Rosa, daughter of George and Lillie (Smith) Duston. The father was a sea captain and a native of England, and is now deceased. The mother was a native of Ireland and is now living with our subject. Mrs. Springston was born in 1858, at Burlington, Iowa, and has one brother and two sisters,—Joseph, in Elgin, Oregon; Lillie, in Garnett, Kansas; Emma, in Omaha, Nebraska. Mr. Springston has two brothers and one sister,—Andrew, in Kansas; Frank, in Oregon; Lucinda, in Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Springston there have been born the following children: Grace Henderson, Harry, Maggie Henderson, Etta Tumalson and Cora Lota Allen, Horona, Howard, Kittie, Floyd and Loren. Mr. Springston is a Populist and active in the conventions, and he has devoted much time and energy to the labors on the school board for the betterment of the school facilities and is decidedly a man of progress and improvement.

**CALEB W. RICHARDSON.** It gives us pleasure to recount the career of the industrious and substantial gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, since he is a patriotic citizen, a good business man and an upright and reliable man in all his walk.

Caleb W. Richardson was born in Howard county, Indiana, on May 26, 1848, being the son of Caleb and Celia (Humphries) Richardson. The father was born in Virginia in 1799 and died in 1870. He was one of the earliest pioneers in Howard and Tipton counties, in Indiana, and served in the Blackhawk war. Farming was his occupation. The mother was born in South Carolina in 1802 and died in 1892. She made two trips across the plains after she was eighty-five. Caleb W. remained at home until he was twenty-three assisting his father, and during the winters attending school. Then he started for himself. Farming and sawmilling in his native place occupied him for some time, and in 1871 he went to Kansas. Two years there, and then a brief visit to Indiana, and our subject was then ready for the Pacific coast country. He settled in Linn county, Oregon, and farmed until 1876, when the inviting resources of Whitman county, Washington, attracted him, and in 1877 he took land, and tiling that, with buying and shipping grain, occupied him until 1896, but the hard times caused a financial loss to him, as well as to thousands of others, and in 1896, after coming to the reservation and purchasing the relinquishment of the man who held the land where Mr. Richardson now lives, adjoining Melrose

on the west, he summed up his assets and found that he had twenty dollars in cash, and a year's provisions. Right faithfully Mr. Richardson went to work with his hands, and the result is that he is one of the well-to-do farmers of this section.

On December 24, 1868, Mr. Richardson married Miss Ruth, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Light) Dick, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively, but now deceased. Mrs. Richardson was born in Ohio, in 1848, and has three brothers and two sisters,—Morgan, Mahlon, J. Alonzo, Mary Dutton and Rebecca Barrett. Mr. Richardson has ten brothers and five sisters, and six of the brothers were soldiers in the Civil war. Our subject also served as a minute man to repel Morgan. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Richardson: Maude Maynard, in Melrose; L. Byron, at Colton, Washington; Pearl Standley, at Mohler; Winona Litch, in Colton, Washington; Georgia Denny, in Melrose; May, Dick and Zoe L., at home. Mr. Richardson is past grand in the I. O. O. F., and past chancellor in the K. of P. Mrs. Richardson and her daughters are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Richardson is one of the most active men and labors for the betterment of educational facilities, and when the Melrose school house was built he donated lumber and thirty-five days' work. He is also an active Republican, and in 1900 he ran for the state legislature and was only beaten by sixty-two votes. He is a popular and highly respected man, and is a genial and good neighbor.

LOUIS HADFORD is a fine example of those who came to this new and untried country with meager means and have by thrift, industry and wisdom in the bestowment of their labors come to be the prosperous farmers and stockmen now dwelling in the reservation country. He was without means when he settled on his present place, two and one-half miles southeast from Lookout, and now he owns two hundred and forty acres of fertile land, well improved, raises the cereals and flax, handles many head of cattle, horses, and sheep and is a well-to-do, substantial citizen.

Louis Hadford was born in Sweden, on February 20, 1865, being the son of Hedfors and Karin (Vesterlund) Hadford, natives of Sweden. The father was born in 1832 and still lives in Sweden. The mother was born in 1830 and died in 1885. Louis grew up in his native place and was trained in the common schools. As soon as he was able he went to work in the trying labor of loading ships in the harbor of Harnes. While following this arduous calling he conceived the idea of coming to America and securing a home for himself. Accordingly, in 1889, he made the trip across the water and land to Spokane, Washington, where his brothers, Gust, John and Peter, were located. He paid attention to farming for two or three years, buying land. But at the time of the panic, he abandoned his land and went to railroadng. In the spring of 1896 he, with his brothers, John and Gust, came to the reservation and they all secured good claims.

This is one of the excellent farms and is handled with becoming skill and thrift. He has operated a threshing machine in addition to his other labors, being a skilled hand in this capacity.

Mr. Hadford has three brothers and two sisters, Peter, in Washington, John and Gust, in this county; Christine and Caroline, in Sweden. Mr. Hadford is a Republican and takes an interest in good government, especially so in schools and the general improvement and development in this section. Mr. Hadford is still the possessor of the quiet joys of the celebrarian and is content in his seclusion.

ALVA T. McCARTY. This gentleman is to be numbered with the heavy real estate owners of the county and is considered one of the substantial and capable business men. He handles his affairs with becoming wisdom, is a man of stability and integrity and respected by all.

Alva T. McCarty was born in Wayne county, Iowa, on August 5, 1870, being the son of Isaac and Rebecca (Jordan) McCarty. The father was born in Wayne county, Iowa, in 1845, and served three years and more in the Civil war. His father, Dr. McCarty, was a pioneer to Wayne county and the first sheriff of the county. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana, in 1847, and died in 1878. Alva remained with his father until twelve and then started for the west to seek his fortune. He went to work in Whitman county and soon after went to riding the range, also engaged in the horse raising industry for himself. He continued thus until 1892, and then he farmed, but owing to the excessive rain of that year, well remembered all over, he lost his crops. From this venture he went to raising stock and in 1895 he came to the reservation and took his present farm, one mile east from Melrose. He gave much labor to opening the land and also to raising stock. In June, 1902, he sold his stock and devoted himself to farming more extensively. Mr. McCarty now owns nearly one section of land in different parts and is also the possessor of other property. All his farms bear the marks of thrift and industry, and he is prospered because of his skill.

On December 24, 1893, at Moscow, Idaho, Mr. McCarty married Louise, daughter of James and Mary (Flower) Nifong, natives of Illinois and born in 1832 and 1833, respectively, and now living in Whitman county. Mrs. McCarty was born in California, in 1873, and was there educated in the Uniontown University. She has the following brothers and sisters: Mary E., Octova, Lizzie A., Josephine, Henry, Albert, Edward, George and Milton. Mr. McCarty has two brothers and two sisters, George, deceased; Dora, Miles, Ina. The children born to our subject and his faithful wife are Ina J., deceased; Walter T., Harry L., and Blanche L., the last three at home. Mr. McCarty is a member of the W. W., and in the political arena is a Republican and a familiar and influential figure at the conventions. Mr. McCarty gives time and energy to the ad-

vocacy of good schools. We wish also to mention that his farm, with the home place, is beautified with a fine eight-room structure of modern design, and also has a commodious barn and outbuildings to match.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES DOWD.** This enterprising young gentleman is a native of the occident, being born in Pierce City, on June 7, 1870. He is now one of the most substantial farmers and stockmen of Nez Perces county and resides on his fine estate of five hundred and sixty acres, which he owns in partnership with his brother Matthew. This land is located about eight miles southeast from Lewiston and is favored in that five artesian wells flow constantly there, making it very valuable. He raises large crops of wheat, barley and alfalfa. Mr. Dowd pays considerable attention to raising stock, cattle, horses and hogs. He has a large band of the equines and also some exceptionally fine hogs. The family home is a comfortable and tasty dwelling of generous proportions and the farm has plenty of outbuildings and barns and so forth. We note that the parents of our subject, Michael and Elizabeth Dowd, were natives of Ireland and their career is epitomized elsewhere in this volume. They came from Pierce City to their present home place in 1870, the father buying seven hundred and forty acres there. He died in 1873 and the mother carried things along until her demise, in 1898, and before her death she divided the property, which also included some town property, among the children. Charles was educated in the district schools, in the schools in Lewiston, in the college at Fort Colville and also in the college at Spokane, from which last institution he graduated in 1889. Then he returned to the farm and since that time he has given his time to farming and raising stock as mentioned above.

On September 20, 1899, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Dowd married Miss Beatrice M., daughter of Frederick E. and Minnie (Raul) Kling, natives of Germany and Mobile, Alabama, respectively. Mrs. Dowd has three brothers, Frederick, William and Roy, who is a half-brother. Mrs. Dowd was born in Lewiston, on July 20, 1880. Mr. Dowd has the following named brothers and sisters, Harry, Mary E. Erb, both in Lewiston, and Matthew, on the farm. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dowd, Aileen Marie. These worthy people are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Dowd is a strong advocate of good schools and always labors hard for their betterment. He is a Democrat in political matters and takes an active part.

◆◆◆

**MATTHEW DOWD.** It is pleasant to contemplate that in these western sections where the pioneers labored so hard to gain a foothold that now there is rising up a worthy class who are pushing their achievements in such a manner that they are a crown to the foundations laid by their sturdy ancestors. Notable among this number of young men is the subject of this

sketch who was born on the place where he now lives, on March 22, 1872, being the son of Michael and Elizabeth Dowd. The father was a native of Ireland, being born in 1824. He was a pioneer of California, where he wrought at his trade, that of machinist and blacksmith. The mother was also born in Ireland in 1840, and died in 1898. These worthy people came to California in 1860 and the father wrought at the forge, in the mines and in San Francisco for four years and then determined to try Idaho. He went into the Pierce City mines and there operated some mines that he gained title to and also labored at his trade, doing well in both lines. Five years of this labor and then he came to Nez Perces county and bought the land where our subject now lives, seven miles southeast from Lewiston. This was in 1870, and in 1873 he was called away by death. The mother was left with four small children and nobly did she take up the burdens, hiring help and overseeing the farm. Our subject received his education in Spokane and at Fort Colville, being well trained. At the age of nineteen he quit school, went into the stock business and farming with his brother Charles, and they have had good success in these lines, being men of care and industry, always dominated with wisdom.

On November 4, 1897, Mr. Dowd married Miss Mary, daughter of Patrick and Bridget Gaffney, natives of Ireland. The father was a mining man, born in 1837 and died in 1895. The mother still lives in Pierce City. Mrs. Dowd has four brothers, Frank, John, William and Robert, all in Pierce City. Mrs. Dowd was born in Pierce City on July 29, 1874. Mr. Dowd has the following brothers and sisters: Harry, Mary Erb, and Charles. Mr. Dowd is a member of the Catholic church, as also is his wife and they are devout supporters of their faith. He is a staunch Democrat and is always attending to political matters in their season. Mr. Dowd owns, with his brother Charles, five hundred and sixty acres of fine land and there are five artesian wells on the place. He raises cattle and horses and has large bands of them. The farm produces wheat, barley and alfalfa. He has a fine home and the estate is improved in a becoming manner. Mr. Dowd is an advocate of good schools and is a member of the Pioneers' Association.

◆◆◆

**E. CLAY CHAPMAN.** The prosperous farmers and stockmen of the reservation country surely include the subject of this article. His estate lies just east from Melrose and is in fee, Indian land, but is operated by Mr. Chapman, who is making a good dividend producer from the property.

E. Clay Chapman was born in Wabash county, Indiana, on April 22, 1851, being the son of George W. and Catherine C. (Ritter) Chapman. The father was a cooper, born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1826. He was a pioneer in Iowa and now lives near Vollmer, Idaho. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1828 and is living near Vollmer. The

family came to Illinois, settling in Princeton, when this son was two years old. On October 30, 1861, they landed in Poweshiek county, Iowa, and there our subject grew to manhood and secured his educational training. When twenty-one he started in life's battle for himself and farmed in Iowa until 1879. Then he went to Custer county, Nebraska, took land, farmed and raised stock until 1887. He was very successful in those labors and accumulated a goodly holding. He wished to see the west and so sold out, and in company with many neighbors came to Latah county, Idaho. Soon he was in Nez Perces county and took a preemption near Westlake, and went to raising stock and wheat. This property was sold in 1892 and on account of failing health of his wife, a trip was made to Alberta, Canada. This was an unfortunate venture and Mr. Chapman lost heavily. In May, 1893, he returned to Vollmer and gave his attention to farming and lumbering until 1898, when he came to his present location.

On October 11, 1872, Mr. Chapman married Miss Mary, daughter of Judge John B. and Mary C. (Bickle) Stitt. Judge Stitt was a native of Ohio, a pioneer in Kansas and died in 1879. Mrs. Stitt was a native of Virginia and is now deceased. Mrs. Chapman was born in Indiana, in 1852 and has four sisters, Hattie, Mattie, Anna, and Jennie, and one brother, Samuel, at Lamar, Missouri. Mr. Chapman has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas C., deceased; George W., deceased; John W., Albert B., Alice S. Jones, and Clara Schultz. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Chapman, Carl E., deceased; Clyde D., in Culesac; Claude H., at home; Hattie V., wife of Richard Stinson, at Vollmer. Mrs. Chapman is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Chapman is a Republican in politics and is always active for the betterment of the country. In his farm labors Mr. Chapman confines himself largely to producing flax and he is a successful raiser of this important crop.

AARON J. RICHARDSON. The industrious mechanic, whose name initiates this paragraph, is one of the substantial laborers on the reservation who have made it one of the most thrifty spots in Idaho. He is operating a blacksmith shop in Melrose, in partnership with Mr. Coker, having taken up this industry in June, 1902. In addition, Mr. Richardson has a fine farm about two miles northwest from town where he is bestowing much thought and capital. It is a good piece of land taken from the wild, and is being made one of the valuable and highly improved estates of the county. It contains a good orchard, is improved in a becoming manner, and is now handled through hired help directed by Mr. Richardson in addition to his shop work.

Aaron J. Richardson was born in Benton county, Oregon, on January 28, 1864, being the son of Richard C. and Sarah E. Richardson. The father was born in Missouri in 1834, is now a resident of Nez Perces county. He is a pioneer in Oregon and took his part

in the Indian wars. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri in 1840 and died in 1886. Aaron remained with his parents until twenty, then came to Pullman for himself and there wrought at blacksmithing, ranching, carpentering and so forth, until 1898, which was the date of his advent to the reservation country. He selected his present place and has taken hold with his hands and has done a commendable work in improvement and in building up.

Mr. Richardson is a member of the M. W. A., Melrose Camp No. 6216. He is a Democrat in politics but never strives for personal advancement in that realm. He has the following brothers and sisters: Zerilda A., at San Francisco; Thomas J., in this county; Victoria, in Benton county, Oregon; Sidney, in Idaho county; Laura, in Oregon; Tolbert, in Whitman county; Sarah, living near Salem, Oregon, Charles, Henry, Mary, Jesse, and Emery, all in Nez Perces county.

FRANK NELSON. This well known young man has gained for himself a good reputation on account of his uprightness and his careful walk while he has also gained a competence in worldly goods because of his thrift, industry and careful managing the resources placed in his hands in this rich country. Frank Nelson was born in Marion county, Iowa, on October 27, 1870, being the son of James R. and Mary C. (Ruddell) Nelson. The father was born in Adams county, Illinois, on October 30, 1840, was a pioneer to Lewiston, coming here in 1862, later returning to Illinois for a time, and is now one of the substantial citizens of this county. The mother was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1841 and died November 18, 1897. Our subject came with his parents to Walla Walla when he was but seven years old and there he labored on his father's farm and attended school until they removed into Nez Perces county. The father came hither for range for his stock, in which business he made a good success. When twenty-one Frank started for himself and farming was his initial work. At the opening of the Nez Perces reservation, he refused to take land on account of the exorbitant price asked by the government, it being cheaper to buy land outright. He has continued farming and mining ever since he has been doing for himself and he has some fine properties on Snake and Clearwater, they being gold and silver bearing ledges. He also has stock on those ranges.

On October 15, 1891, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Nelson married Miss Florence, daughter of Emory and Rhoda Whitcomb. The father was a millwright, born in New Hampshire in 1821 and died in November, 1898. The mother was born in Illinois on May 27, 1824, and died on August 27, 1889. Mrs. Nelson was born in Adams county, Illinois, on September 18, 1867. She came to Idaho in 1887 and she has the following named brothers and sisters: Josephine Leachman, in this county; James W., also in this county; Charles E., in Lewiston. Mr. Nelson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P. in

Lewiston. Mrs. Nelson is a member of the Methodist church. In political matters Mr. Nelson is allied with the Republican party and always displays a commendable activity in the affairs of state. He is a warm advocate of good schools and is always in the van for their betterment. Mr. Nelson had two uncles who fought for their country in the Civil war.

◆◆◆

**GEORGE L. RICHARDSON.** This successful farmer and business man lives on an estate adjoining Melrose, where he is making a comfortable and valuable abode. He raises cattle, hogs, horses, and does a general farming business, while he is steadily adding the improvements needed to make his farm first class in every particular. In addition to the farm enterprise, Mr. Richardson is assistant postmaster in Melrose and is a salesman in the store of T. H. Thompson.

George L. Richardson was born in Benton county, Oregon, on October 15, 1868, his parents being Thomas and Nancy (Cooper) Richardson. The father was a farmer, born in Missouri in 1834, and died in 1898, in Washington. He was a pioneer in the west, camped on the ground where Pullman, Washington, now stands, when there was not a house there. He fought in the Indian wars, before the town of Walla Walla was established. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri in 1850 and still lives in Nez Perce county. George remained at home until twenty-three, receiving his education in Whitman county, whither the family had moved. Many were the nights that he hid for fear of the Indians and they had the hardships and trials of the pioneers to endure. In 1898 Mr. Richardson came to the Nez Perce reservation and took a homestead. Later he sold this and bought his present place on account of school facilities for his children.

On March 15, 1891, Mr. Richardson married Miss Ada, daughter of Miller and Lydia (Bliou) Curl, the nuptials occurring in eastern Oregon. Mr. Curl came to Oregon in pioneer days and this daughter was born in the Willamette valley in 1874. She has the following brothers and sisters: William, Frank, Walter and Anna. Mr. Richardson has two brothers, Claude and Ernest, both in this county. To our subject and his gracious wife there have been born three children, Merle, May, and Fay, aged nine, seven and five at the present writing. Mr. Richardson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a charter member of the M. W. A., aiding to organize the latter. Republicanism is his belief in politics and he is a substantial and upright man, commanding the respect and winning the esteem of all who know him.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES BLIESNER.** A man whose thrift and wisdom have granted the rewards due these excellent virtues, and who is at this time one of the substantial and representative citizens of the reservation country and has assisted materially to develop this

favored region, it is becoming that he should receive especial mention in the volume that recites the history of northern Idaho.

Charles Bliesner was born in Prussia, Germany, on December 6, 1872, being the son of Christ and Rachel Bliesner, also natives of the same place. In 1882 the family came to the United States from Bremen, landing in Baltimore. Soon we see them in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where they remained until 1885, when a western journey was made which brought them to Spokane county, Washington. There the parents remain at this time. They have the following children: Frederick, Christ and William, in Spokane county; August, Charles and Otto, in Nez Perce county; Gustav, also in Spokane county. In the spring of 1896 our subject made his way to the reservation country and located on his present place, about two miles north from Nezperce. This is one of the choicest pieces of land in this vicinity and Mr. Bliesner has improved it in a worthy manner. He came with but little finances, but now has a valuable farm, good buildings, stock, implements, and orchards, and is one of the leading farmers of this section. His house is one of five rooms, a barn eighteen by thirty and a granary sixteen by thirty-two. Mr. Bliesner had to haul his first three crops to Lewiston, Spalding and Culesac, but notwithstanding the hardships and arduous labors to perform, he has held tenaciously to the one pursuit and success has crowned him.

On March 1, 1901, Mr. Bliesner married Miss Nettie, daughter of Mathias and Ellen Henderson, natives respectively of Ireland and Canada, and who came to Spokane county in 1890. The father died in 1899 and the mother is dwelling near by on the reservation. Mr. Bliesner is a man of excellent standing in the community, has maintained a first class reputation and is the recipient of the friendship of all who know him. He is a charter member of the M. W. A.

◆◆◆

**AUGUST LARSON.** The grand old motto, "What is worth doing is worth doing well," has been exemplified in the career of the subject of this article and it is with pleasure that we are privileged to put in the abiding chronicles of his county an epitome of the same, since also he has done much for the advancement of the county's interests and has conducted himself in a commendatory manner here.

August Larson was born in Sweden on June 30, 1861, being the son of August and Carolina (Blom-christ) Larson. The father was a native of Sweden, farmed there and is still living, although born in 1828. The mother was born in 1833 and is still living. August attended school and worked on the farm until 1879, when he bade farewell to home, severed family ties and came to America. Landing in New York, he went thence to Chicago and worked on the Douglas pike for a year and then went to Iowa, where he farmed for ten years. He did well and accumulated a good property and in 1890 he decided to come west. On May 31st of that year, he landed

in Nez Perces county and took up a preemption in Tammany hollow. He improved and tilled it until 1899, then sold and bought his present place, twelve miles southeast from Lewiston. He has a good estate, well improved, a good band of cattle on Salmon creek, and other property. He has been prospered in his labors on account of his industry, his wise management and his keen foresight in business matters.

In 1885 Mr. Larson married Miss Walker, who was born in Scotland in 1865 and came to America when sixteen years of age. To them have been born six children: Albert, August, Fred, George, Bob and Grace. Mr. Larson has brothers and sisters named as follows: Axtel, Oscar, Amel, deceased, Emma, Alma, deceased. The living ones are in Sweden. Mr. Larson is affiliated with the Masonic order and with the M. W. A. He is road supervisor and has been for seven years. He has also been a member of the school board. In political matters, he is a Democrat and an influential factor in this realm. Mr. Larson is a warm advocate of good government, good schools, good roads, and good churches, and for all these worthy matters he labors faithfully.

**ZEPHANIAH A. JOHNSON.** It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant in this history a review of the leading business man and prominent member of society whose name appears above, and who is proprietor of the largest flour mills in the county.

Mr. Johnson was born in Benton county, Iowa, on February 28, 1868, being the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Hardinger) Johnson, natives respectively, of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. The father was a farmer and carpenter and later was a faithful preacher in the German Baptist church. Our subject was educated in the native place and labored with his father until twenty-three. Then he bought a farm of two hundred and forty acres for himself and after cultivating it six years, came to the reservation. Two years after it opened he bought the improvements of a man, added materially in erecting greater and better improvements and then filed and sold it three years later as a relinquishment. He then erected a large flour mill in Nezperce, it being of seventy-five barrels capacity daily, and equipped with all the modern and up-to-date machinery known, and it is one of the finest plants in the northern part of the state. In June, 1901, Mr. Johnson completed a fine two-story residence on the hill overlooking the town, and he supplied the home with a three-story observatory tower, that makes the place doubly attractive. It is one of the finest places in the county and is made attractive and beautiful by the taste and tact of Mrs. Johnson, who presides with graciousness. In addition to the properties mentioned, Mr. Johnson has a fine quarter section of land one-half mile from the town, which he utilizes as headquarters for his industry of raising hogs, which he is building up in good shape, thus making a market at home, as he purchases many each year.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Emma A., daughter of Jacob B. and Sallie (Arnold) Lehman, who are deceased, was solemnized on March 4, 1891. Mrs. Johnson is a native of Benton county, Iowa. To them have been born four children, Charles Clifford, Murrel, Ray and James W. Mr. Johnson has three brothers and three sisters, William F., George R., James M., Elma Jones, Olive Cox, Mary Jorgans. Mrs. Johnson has two brothers and four sisters, Jacob, George L., Rebecca Fletcher, Nannie Pike, Sadie, Lydia.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of the German Baptist church and are devout supporters of the faith, being also consistent in their representation of the denominational teachings in practical life. In October, 1902, Mr. Johnson suffered the loss of his fine home by fire.

**OREN L. DICKINSON.** In addition to handling a fine tract of land which Mr. Dickinson secured on the reservation by the homestead right, he has, since 1901, been operating a drug store at Melrose, where he is working up a good patronage. He is a man of good standing and has labored for the advancement of the interests of the country and is a progressive and patriotic citizen.

Oren L. Dickinson was born in Oswego, New York, on August 12, 1840, being the son of Rudolphus and Margaret K. (Coplin) Dickinson. The father was a merchant and died in 1893, while the mother was born in Michigan. Oren was raised by his grandfather Coplin, until ten, his father being in California, and then the father came home and took him to Davenport, Iowa, where he received his education. Oren remained with his father until he was eighteen and then started out in the world for himself. Three years were spent in traveling to various places and then he settled in Dixon, Scott county, Iowa, and took a mail contract. In September, 1863, he enlisted in Company B, Ninth Iowa, and served principally on scout detachments in Arkansas. After three years of faithful service, he was discharged at Davenport and now is the recipient of twelve dollars per month from the government. Following the war he engaged in mercantile pursuits with his brother Arthur for two years in Calamus, Iowa. In 1873 he took a homestead near Harrison, Arkansas, and two years later returned to Iowa and took up the tinner's business. It was in 1882 that he retired from that and migrated to Palouse, Washington, where he continued the tinner's work in connection with a preemption in Latah county. That was his home for fourteen years and then upon the opening of the reservation, he came hither and took his present place, which he is handling in partnership with his son.

In Scott county, on September 9, 1860, Mr. Dickinson married Miss Susan, daughter of John and Margaret (Anfuson) Larson, natives of Norway. Mrs. Dickinson was also born in Norway, on March 13, 1844, and came to the United States with her parents in 1856. She was well educated before coming to



ZEPHANIAH A. JOHNSON.



this country. The parents settled in Illinois and then came to Iowa. She has three brothers; Louis, Anfin, and John. Mr. Dickinson has one brother, Arthur, living in Missouri, and one half-brother, Frank Dickinson, in Vineland, Washington. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there have been born the following named children: Rudolphus S., in Iowa; Joaquin, in Nez Perces county; Alfred, at home; Donacelia, wife of W. R. Skey; May V. Yarbrough; Sophia, wife of Jesse J. Wright; Melrose, Arthur F. and Chester O., both at home. Mrs. Dickinson is a faithful member of the Lutheran church. Mr. Dickinson is an adherent of the Republican party and takes a very active part in the campaigns. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution and this son is not a whit behind in patriotism.

ALOIS KACHELMEIR was born in the eastern part of Germany, on June 25, 1856, being the son of Joseph and Catherine Kachelmeir, both natives of Germany. The father, a musician, was justice of the peace in Germany for sixteen years. In 1857 they came to New York, and thence to New Ulm, Minnesota, where the father secured land and farmed. Our subject grew to manhood on the farm and was educated in both the German and English schools. On October 23, 1888, in Renville county, Minnesota, Mr. Kachelmeir married Miss Mary Gaurahy, whose parents were born in Ireland, but she was born in Renville county, on May 1, 1871. In 1893 Mr. Kachelmeir came to Spokane and farmed near Trent. Upon the opening of the reservation in the fall of 1895, he immediately came hither and selected his present farm about two miles northeast from Nezperce. It is one of the very choicest farms in this section of the country and has been handled in a very skillful manner by the owner. He has a good house, a choice orchard and all outbuildings and improvements necessary for carrying on the estate. Mr. Kachelmeir has shown himself to be an honest, industrious, and upright man, a worthy citizen and one whose labors have always been for substantial improvement and the building up of the country. His example in first class farming has been of great benefit as a fine practical object lesson to the new comers on the reservation and it has stirred the spirit of emulation in many and the general result has been of value to the country.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kachelmeir, Joseph, Alois, Cecelia, Mary, Bridget C., and Ralph. Mr. Kachelmeir and his estimable wife are members of the Catholic church, while he is a member of St. Joseph's Union of Renville county, Minnesota.

SILAS JOHNSON. A capable and upright man, whose life is consistent with his faith and who has won and retains the confidence and esteem of all who know him, it is quite within the province of this vol-

ume that our subject should be represented in the biographical portion thereof.

Silas Johnson was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on January 29, 1846, being the son of Zephania and Rachel (Ulery) Johnson. Our subject was educated and grew to manhood in his native place, and for fifty-two years he dwelt on the old home place, within three miles of where his father had been born in 1812. On July 8, 1875, at the native place, Mr. Johnson married Miss Nannie, daughter of John and Maria (Lockard) Rudabaugh, natives of Pennsylvania and residents of Westmoreland county, where Mrs. Johnson was born on May 13, 1854. Mr. Johnson followed farming and raising stock there until 1898, when he came on the long journey to Nezperce, landing here on March 31, 1898. He soon bought the relinquishment to his present place and settled down to make a home. The land was wild then, but he has it all cultivated now, well fenced and adorned with a fine eight-room house, large and substantial barn and all accessories needed on a well regulated farm. Mr. Johnson is one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers of the country and is of exceptionally good standing. He and his wife and their children are all members of the well known German Baptist church, with the exception of Howard, and are devout supporters of the faith. Six children have been born to this happy home, namely: Leslie, married to Gertrude Young; Alice, wife of David John; Melvin, married to Daisy Center; Ethel, wife of Peter Fike; Pearl and Howard, both at home. Mr. Johnson has always evinced the keenest interest in advancing the educational facilities of the land where he has dwelt, as also in the general progress and substantial development of the country.

SAMUEL W. MARSHALL. Located at what was once known as the Beeman stage ranch, about one mile north from Lookout, is this prosperous farmer, as well as teacher of vocal music, in which line he has been blessed with abundant success, being endowed by nature for the fine art, and the subject of this sketch is entitled to representation in the history of Nez Perces county.

Samuel W. Marshall was born in Newton county, Missouri, on April 2, 1854, being the son of Elias M. and Rebecca (Sutherland) Marshall. The father was a farmer and minister in the church of Christ. He was born in Illinois in 1831, and died on March 5, 1890. He was a pioneer in Newton and Jasper counties, Missouri, also in Bourbon county, Kansas. He was a scout in the Sixth Kansas Cavalry, enlisting in the fall of 1861 and participated in the battles of Prairie Grove and Cane Hill. Being discharged on account of sickness he soon joined the militia and assisted to chase Price out of the country. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana in 1838 and is now living in Joplin, Missouri; her father was one of the earliest pioneers of Newton county, Missouri. When Samuel was seven the family went to Fort Scott, Kansas, and there he was raised and educated. Returning to New-

ton county, he soon went into the mines in the vicinity of Joplin and then took up farming. He had received a technical training in music in the meantime and commenced to give instruction in vocal music. In 1888 he sold out and came to Moscow, where he rented land extensively until 1893, doing well until that "wet year." Losing heavily, he then went as foreman for the Farmers' Warehouse at Jewell. Four years later he took a position as weigher for the Tacoma Grain Company at Kendrick and after two years of service he came to Nez Perces county. He located on the Cottonwood for a time and in 1900 he came to his present place, which he intends to farm to fruit and grasses.

On December 25, 1876, in Joplin, Missouri, Mr. Marshall married Miss Mary M., daughter of Abram and Rebecca (Henry) Shira, of German extraction and born in Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively. Mrs. Marshall was born in Iowa, on October 26, 1856, and has two brothers and one sister, George M., Emma Blankinship, John H. Mr. Marshall has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth Wolf, Margaret L. Hooper, Cyrus A., Martha J. Garrison, Seth W., deceased, Edward E., Schuyler C., Ira S., deceased, Fredrick and Perry D. Eight children have been the fruit of this happy union: George A., in Moscow; James C., deceased; Hattie J. Keeney, in Rosedale, Washington; Ida R., deceased; Minnie A., a musician in Rosedale; Charles L., deceased; William O., Mary G. Mr. Marshall is a member of the W. of W. at Lookout. He is also a school trustee and labors faithfully for the improvement of the schools. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall are consistent members of the Church of Christ. Mr. Marshall was the last postmaster at Beeman.

**LONZO MCWILLIS.** The reservation portion of Nez Perces county is the newest portion in the northern part of the state, its settlement dating from 1896. Among the later ones to settle on this desirable section of land is the subject of this sketch, who bought his present estate, about five miles northwest from Culdesac. Mr. McWillis is a substantial man of ability and is improving his place in fine shape and is counted one of the progressive and enterprising men of the county.

Lonzo McWillis was born in Port Oxford, Oregon, in 1869, being the son of William and Mary E. (Dougherty) McWillis. The father was born on the ocean while his parents were coming from Scotland, in 1836. He was raised in Louisville, Kentucky, and was a professional cook on the Ohio river steamboats. He died in 1887. The mother was born in Iowa in 1847 and in 1849 her father crossed the plains to Oregon, bringing the family in 1852, with ox teams. His name was Nathan Dougherty, he was born in Indiana and he married Lydia Rickard, a native of New York. Our subject remained at home with his parents until he had reached his majority, and then he migrated to eastern Oregon, taking up the sheep business in Grant, Cook, and Gilham counties. In

1899 he sold his possessions there and came to Nez Perces county, Idaho. As mentioned above, he bought his land instead of taking it as a homestead. Immediately Mr. McWillis went to work in improving the estate. He built a beautiful modern house and soon after moving in it burned to the ground. At the present time he is engaged in erecting a commodious barn and his estate is being improved accordingly in other lines.

Mr. McWillis is the originator of a new kind of flax which is lighter colored, earlier, produces more seed to the acre, and yields more oil to the pound than the ordinary flax. On five square rods of ground seventy-five pounds were raised and the test shows the white flax to yield at least sixteen one-hundredths of a pound more oil per bushel than the average variety.

On November 19, 1894, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. McWillis married Isabella, daughter of Jason R. and Mary C. Butler. Mrs. McWillis was born in Lynn county, Oregon, in June, 1871. She has three brothers and five sisters, while Mr. McWillis has two sisters and six brothers. Two children have been born to this happy marriage, Leonard M. and Mabel E. Politically Mr. McWillis is a Republican and takes the part of the interested and intelligent citizen. It is of interest that the father of our subject was in the Indian war of 1855-6, having enlisted at The Dalles.

**FRANK W. HILTON.** To the well known and industrious merchant whose name is above, we grant space in this history as he is one of the leading men of Leland, has made a commendable record and is a substantial and good citizen and an upright and capable man.

Frank W. Hilton was born in Muskegon, Michigan, on August 25, 1851, being the son of Richard and Rachel (Bailey) Hilton. In 1864 the family came to Inyo county, California, and there the father bought several hundred acres of land. The parents still live there. As soon as our subject had finished his education, he assisted his father in freighting from Los Angeles to Independence, the county seat of Inyo county. Also during this time he learned the wagon and blacksmith trade. When he was eighteen he went to Arizona and freighted. Two years later we find him in St. Clair county, operating a supply store on the Pescadero and Saratoga road, and then he erected a hotel on the summit of the range and conducted it for two years. Returning to Inyo county he started a little town in Round valley, which is now a thriving trading point. He then went to Pendleton, took land and after five years sold it. His next move was to Genesee, where he purchased a blacksmith shop. This was sold in 1893 and then Mr. Hilton came to Leland, taking up the same business with the added part of merchandising. In 1897 the store burned down and in 1901 the shop was destroyed by fire. The former was re-established and the latter has not been. Mr. Hilton is doing a good business and is popular with the trading people.

In 1871 Mr. Hilton married Miss Margaret, daughter of John and Eliza (Henson) Hartman, natives of Missouri, and of German and Swedish descent. Mr. Hartman is a prominent merchant in Saratoga. Mr. and Mrs. Hilton have eight children; Richard, a wealthy farmer and real estate owner at Pomeroy, Washington; Frank, with his parents; Allen, at home; Edna, wife of Lee Penell, a merchant at Lewiston; Erma, wife of William Hillman, near Dayton, Washington; Lettie, Pearl and Kate, at home. Mr. Hilton is a Republican, has attended conventions but never allows his name placed in nomination for office though often urged to do so. Mr. Hilton has three brothers, one sister, Joseph H., a leading farmer near Preston, Washington; Oscar, a large farmer in Inyo county, California; Charles, a farmer in the same county; Amelia, conducting the mercantile business of her husband, who recently died. Mr. Hilton's family is an old and prominent one in New York, Judge Hilton, one of the wealthy men of that state being one of the family. This latter succeeded to A. T. Stewart's business upon his death. Our subject is an amiable and upright man, has a fine standing among his fellows, and has always manifested industry, assiduity and wisdom in his labors.

---

**STEPHEN R. SOUTHWICK.** As one of the early pioneers of this section of Nez Perces county, a man of energy and enterprise, whose labors have materially built up Nez Perces county, always dominated by integrity, wisdom and charity, the subject of this article is granted a representation in his country's history with pleasure, and we are assured his life's sketch will be interesting to many.

Stephen R. Southwick was born in Rensselaer county, New York, on February 12, 1838, being the son of John Wesley and Esther (Chapman) Southwick. The father was a farmer and carpenter. At the age of three our subject was called to mourn the death of his mother, after which he resided with his aunt, Roxana Chapman, until seventeen years old. During this time he was favored with a good public school education, and then three years were spent in Eureka College, in Woodford county, Illinois. Mr. Southwick then took up the work of the educator and followed it more or less until recently. He was eminently successful in this line and has a record that is worthy and good. In addition to this, Mr. Southwick acted as surveyor in a number of places. In Labette county, Kansas, he was chosen county surveyor for two terms. He also surveyed the towns of Chetopa and Oswego, both being thriving places now. It was 1882 that Mr. Southwick came to his present place, about one-half mile southwest from the village of Southwick. He took a quarter section and added forty acres more by purchase. He cultivates a small portion and the balance has fine timber. Mr. Southwick has had many experiences in various frontier lines. One night, hearing an outcry, he rose from his bed and opened the door and answered. The party in distress

called again, and by this signalling from each other the stranger was guided to Mr. Southwick's door, and behold, it was a monstrous cougar. This ended that interview, as the door was shut. Again, Mr. Southwick's daughter was after the cows and a fond bear accompanied the young lady home, but the journey home was in the form of a race, and we understand that Miss Southwick made good time, to the disgust of the bruin, who fell behind. Again, Mr. Southwick came suddenly face to face with a brown bearship, and so unaccustomed were each to the etiquette of this kind of tete-a-tete fellowship that they ignominiously fled in opposite directions, and we have not yet heard the bear's version of the episode, but Mr. Southwick is trustworthy and would not reflect any thing on the training of bruin.

In 1888 Mr. Southwick was appointed postmaster at Southwick, the office being named for him. Seven years and more he served faithfully to the satisfaction of the people. Mr. Southwick is a Republican and Populist. He has been chosen justice of the peace, but would not act. He is frequently selected for the conventions, both county and state.

On July 8, 1863, Mr. Southwick married Miss Martha, daughter of Aaron and Melinda (Dougherty) Shay, natives of Ohio and Shelby county, Illinois. To Mr. and Mrs. Southwick there have been born eight children: Edwin, living in Canada; Harvey, five miles southwest from Southwick; LeRoy, near Southwick; Albert, at home; Mary, wife of Frank Daggett, living near Southwick; Mattie, wife of Frank Brown, living in San Jose, California; Emma and Myrtle, at home. Mr. Southwick has one sister in Missouri,—Mary, wife of Henry Hall. Mr. and Mrs. Southwick and their children are members of the Christian church and he is an elder in that organization.

It is of note that Mr. Southwick and Mr. L. R. Chapman by hard effort succeeded in getting the government mail route to Pierce City from Southwick, which shortened it forty miles and saved much expense. Mr. Southwick stands exceptionally well among those who know him and his faithful life as an educator and his worthy labors in pioneer work have given him an enviable prestige.

---

**GEORGE W. PLITER.** In this gentleman we have exemplified the true grit and stability that have outriden the adversities and hardships that accumulated in his path and have with every rising tide of trouble found a way to scale them all and bring excellent success to him in the end. He is one of the most prosperous farmers and real estate holders of this county, and is one of its leading and prominent business men.

George W. Pliter was born in Genesee county, New York, on March 22, 1853, being the son of Matthew Pliter. The father was a farmer and was born in Germany February 21, 1809. He came to this country when nine years of age. The mother died

when our subject was an infant and he has no recollection of her. The family went to Michigan when George was five, where he was reared and gained his education. When fourteen he went to East Saginaw and began to learn the blacksmith trade. He continued at this trade until he was twenty-two. Then he bought and sold stock until 1878, making a good success. In 1878 he went to San Francisco, thence to Portland and later to Moscow. Next we see him at Lake Waha, where in company with John H. Wamath he operated a sawmill for four years. In the spring of 1883 he went to Seattle and the next year returned to Michigan. Later we see him in Pendleton and then raising sheep in the John Day country. It was in 1886 that he returned to Nez Perces county and again he started a saw mill near Waha lake. He continued this until 1895, when the mill and all the contiguous property burned and was a total loss. At this juncture, Mr. Pliter lost five hundred acres of wheat by the grasshoppers; the combined blow would have defeated an ordinary man. However, he went to work, bought and sold cattle and hogs, shipping train loads of them to Kansas City and Chicago. He did well and also at his farming and now he owns a section of land thirteen miles southeast from Lewiston, and sold four hundred acres besides, this spring. He has good improvements and stock in abundance.

In 1888 Mr. Pliter married Miss Mattie Parker, who died in 1894. In the fall of 1897 Mr. Pliter married Miss Agnes L. Reed, born in Clark county, Missouri, in 1804. Her parents are dead and also her eight brothers and sisters. Mr. Pliter has the following half brothers and sisters: Frank M., William, Catherine Gilbert, Lydia Stingle, Emma Buckley. Mrs. Pliter is a member of the Presbyterian church and is a graduate of Park College, Missouri. Mr. Pliter is one of the active Republicans of the county and has done exceptionally good work in this realm. He is a warm advocate of good schools and is a heavy tax payer, thus backing up his stand for better educational facilities with the means to do the work. Mr. Pliter operates a combined harvester, there being but one other in the county. He is an active, enterprising agriculturist and a keen and masterful business man and has done a great deal for the advancement of the interests of the county, both by individual labor and improving his property and in his creating a market in his stock buying and also in many other ways, being progressive and up-to-date. Mr. Pliter had one brother, John, in the Civil war.

**WILLIAM L. RUDDELL.** It now becomes our pleasant privilege to outline in brief the interesting career of the industrious and capable gentleman mentioned at the head of this article. It is quite becoming that he should be granted recognition in his county's history, since he has labored faithfully here for the betterment of the schools of the county, has always stood for good government, and in industrial life he has wrought with a firm hand and winning skill, while

his moral conduct has been such as to win the approbation of all who know him.

William L. was born in Adams county, Illinois, on October 18, 1864, being the son of John D. and Urilla (Nichols) Ruddell, natives of Adams county, Illinois, where the mother still lives, the father dying in 1876. A more extended mention of these worthy people is made in another portion of this volume. William's grandfather, John M. Ruddell, was a leader in his county and the Democratic party, and was a member of the state legislature of Illinois. William's grandfather, Nichols, was one of the leading stockmen of Adams county and a good man. Mr. Ruddell died in Missouri when this son was nine years of age. William then went to live with his father's father and there remained until he was of age, receiving a good education. He and his brother George decided to come west, and on October 18, 1885, they landed in Lewiston; for ten years they labored together in various lines, both renting land and buying. Finally, in 1897, our subject purchased his present place of two hundred and forty acres, thirteen miles southeast from Lewiston, where he does a general farming business and raises some stock.

On October 12, 1888, Mr. Ruddell married Miss Hattie G., daughter of Isaac and Priscilla (Timmons) Mounce, natives of Indiana and Ohio. To this happy union there have been born four children, all at home and named as follows, Harry, Clair, Ethel, and Mearl. Mrs. Ruddell was born in Iowa on July 6, 1869. Mr. Ruddell is a member of M. W. A., at Lewiston. He and his wife are devout members of the Christian church. Mr. Ruddell is an active Democrat, believing in the staunch old Jeffersonian principles of democracy. He is especially active in the betterment of educational facilities and is now acting as clerk for his district. Mr. Ruddell had three uncles in the Civil war, and W. D. Ruddell was captain. Mrs. Ruddell had four uncles in the same conflict.

**JOSEPH P. WOOD.** The career of this stirring gentleman in an exceptionally complete manner exemplifies the hardships and labors of the pioneers, and also he has demonstrated what success can be achieved by care and industry.

Joseph P. Wood was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, on November 11, 1863, being the son of Joseph and Jane (Carey) Wood. The father was born in Knox county, Tennessee, on February 16, 1809, and died on August 3, 1878. He was a pioneer in Umatilla county in 1863, being one of the very first men to farm in that county. He crossed the plains with ox teams and remained on his homestead until his death. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio and died in Oregon in 1899. Her parents were pioneers in Ash Grove, Iowa, and her father, Jonathan Carey, was a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, becoming such at the age of twenty. Joseph grew up and was educated in his native place. He remained with his mother until he was twenty and then married Anna

White, who died eighteen months later. Subsequent to this, Mr. Wood travelled over the northwestern states and spent one winter in the Yellowstone region. Then he came to Walla Walla, married and settled down to farming, buying land. He prospered until 1893, when everyone was broken financially or sadly shaken, and he suffered with the rest. He struggled on and operated a threshing machine and had to undergo much sickness, but at the time of the opening of the reservation he came to Nezperce straightway, and there located his family while he searched for a place. He selected his present abode, three and one-half miles southwest from Melrose, and filed. He brought his family thither with much difficulty, as there were no roads and he was obliged to sell his wagon to procure food. He lost a fine horse in hauling lumber, and for the first year or two it was a desperate struggle to keep back the wolf. However, Mr. Wood was possessed of determination and skill, and he continued and now has a fine place, well improved, owns two hundred and forty acres, raises cattle, horses, hogs and diversified crops.

In Walla Walla, in 1891, Mr. Wood married Miss Jennie, daughter of Daniel Priest, a soldier of the Civil war, a pioneer in Ohio and Michigan, being a native of Indiana, and is now dwelling in Lynn county, Kansas. Mrs. Priest was born in Indiana, had thirteen brothers and sisters. Mrs. Wood was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on June 2, 1861, and has twelve brothers and sisters, nine of whom are living. Mr. Wood has the following named brothers and sisters: Clarinda A. Beard, in Walla Walla; Mary E. Maxin, in Oakland, California; George, on the old place in the vicinity of Walla Walla; William, also on the old homestead. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wood, Roy and Edna. Mr. Wood and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church. He is a Democrat and takes part in some of the conventions, but is liberal in his principles. Mr. Wood has been a member of the school board from the first and is always striving for betterment in this line. He advocates better schools and is strongly in favor of raising the money for them.

**JOSEPH RAINVILLE.** Rainville & Brothers, including Fred, Antoine, Felix, three brothers, and Joseph Rainville, their father, are a firm of well-to-do farmers whose estate of over five hundred acres lies five miles north from Culusac. This land is leased from the Indians and is a first class grain and stock farm, well handled and productive of abundant returns.

Joseph Rainville was born in the vicinity of Montreal, Canada, on April 2, 1839, being the son of Timothy and Flavio (Louizel) Rainville, natives of Montreal. The mother was born in 1820 and died in 1893. The grandfather was a soldier under Napoleon and died in 1856. Joseph worked on the farm with his father until he was twenty-one and then started for himself, spending two years in the home vicinity. 1863 marks the date of his advent to the United States and Cali-

fornia was the place selected for settlement. Six years Mr. Rainville devoted to farming and then he took up the carpenter trade in Plumas county. Later he wrought in San Francisco and also in San Jose and in 1879 came to Walla Walla. Mr. Rainville took up land and added by purchase until he possessed eight hundred acres of fine wheat land. In 1886 he went to the Umatilla reservation and remained there until 1894, when a trip was made to Butte, Montana. Soon he was in Alberta, then returned to Missoula and eighteen months later was again in Umatilla. In 1898, Mr. Rainville went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he remained for one and one half years. Then another move was made, Idaho being the objective point, and in 1900 he came to his present place spoken of above.

In 1861, Mr. Rainville married Miss Julia, daughter of Xavia Baulait, the wedding occurring in Canada. Mrs. Rainville has not seen her parents for thirty-six years. She has four brothers and six sisters. Mr. Rainville has three brothers and seven sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Rainville, there have been born ten children, named as follows, Joseph, in Oregon; Henry, in Montana; Nelson, Peter, and Frank, all in Oregon; Fred, born in San Jose, in 1879, is now one of the firm; Antoine, born in Oregon in 1880, also one of the firm; Elizabeth, wife of Felix Hamel, in Montana; Rosa, wife of Nelson Boyer, in Nez Perces county; Felix, at home. Mr. Rainville and his family are adherents of the Catholic church and in political matters he is allied with the Republicans.

**JOSEPH A. THOMPSON.** Almost every state in the Union has her representation in the reservation country and this cosmopolitan population is one of the reasons why such progression and prosperity has been brought about here. From Illinois hails the subject of this sketch and in Mercer county, on January 21, 1862, he first saw the light. His parents were Ephraim and Elizabeth (Neeley) Thompson. In the fall of 1865 they all removed to Boone county, Iowa, and as the father was a farmer our subject early experienced the invigorating exercise of the agriculturist while his education was gained meantime from the adjacent public schools. In 1887, Mr. Thompson went to Oakland county, Michigan, and on January 19, he married Miss Minnie E., daughter of Samuel and Mary (Truesdell) Martin, natives of Philadelphia and Oakland county, Michigan, respectively. She was born October 10, 1864. Mr. Martin served as a corporal three and one-half years in the Civil war, being in the Twenty-second Infantry and the Eighth Cavalry of Michigan. He is now a member of the G. A. R. in Detroit, while he and his wife are living a retired life in McComb county, Michigan. On March 6, 1897, Mr. Thompson landed in Juliaetta and on the tenth of the same month he arrived in Nezperce, having made the trip from Juliaetta in snow and rain and mud, with much hardship and attendant labor. He selected his present place, about two miles east from Nezperce and bought the relinquishment from another man. He has since that time been steadily pur-

suings the worthy path of improvement and in making a fine home. His first crop was twenty-eight bushels per acre but now he has a large yields as any in this section. The farm is supplied with all improvements necessary, a good residence, substantial barn and other outbuildings. Mr. Thompson handles some cattle and does diversified farming. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife are members of the Rebekahs, all in Nezperce. Mr. Thompson is also a member of the M. W. A., being a popular associate in these relations as he is also in general. He is a man of integrity and is of excellent standing among the people of the community.

**THOMAS STEPHENSON.** The career of this worthy gentleman, especially since he has been in Nez Perces county, shows conclusively what can be done here by taking hold with one's hands and operating with wisdom the resources of the country. Coming here in 1849, with an old wagon and team, ten dollars in cash and a couple of weeks' supply of flour, Mr. Stephenson has wrought with a master hand until now he has, located five miles southeast from Melrose, a beautiful and valuable farm, all tilled in excellent shape, a large and tasty residence, one of the finest orchards in the county, stock of all kinds and all the implements needed in carrying on the farm, being one of the most prosperous and substantial men of this section. Mr. Stephenson raises the cereals, flax and carries his farm on with skill. He is now erecting one of the finest barns of the community.

Thomas Stephenson was born in Cumberland, England, on January 29, 1852, being the son of Joseph and Mary A. (Hornsby) Stephenson, natives of Cumberland, and born in 1829 and 1833, respectively. They are still living in Nez Perces county. The family came to Canada when Thomas was two and one half years of age, settling in the county of Gray. There our subject received his education in the excellent schools of that country and he remained at home until he was twenty-six. At that time, Mr. Stephenson went to do for himself and rented a farm in the neighborhood. Later he took a homestead on the north shore of Lake Huron and for six years he dwelt there. Thence he went to Alberta and spent four years before he decided the country was too cold. Then, in 1896, he came to the Nez Perces country and has since wrought here as stated above, with gratifying results.

In Canada, on August 12, 1878, Mr. Stephenson married Miss Joanna, daughter of John and Frances (Cobbledeck) Williams, natives of England. Mrs. Stephenson was born in Canada, in 1855, and has five brothers and five sisters. Mr. Stephenson has the following brothers and sisters, Emma, Henry, Philips, John, Sarah, Mary, Fannie, and Phurness. The following named children have come to gladden and bless the home, Joseph, John, Frances, Emma, Thomas, Reuben. Frances is married to Mr. John Procnunier, of this county. Politically, Mr. Stephenson is independent and reserves for his own choice the man rather than the

tenets of the party. Mr. Stephenson has been a member of the school board and believes in good schools and is willing to pay his share towards sustaining such. Mr. Stephenson is well satisfied with this country and speaks very highly in its praise and in turn he is highly spoken of by all who know him.

**HARRY D. KINSMAN.** This well known and representative business man is now in charge of the Sweetwater warehouse one and one-half miles south from Lapwai. He is a man of stability and has the respect and confidence of all.

Harry D. Kinsman was born in Canada, on December 28, 1864, being the son of Ezekiel and Sophia (Forsyth) Kinsman. The father was born in New Hampshire, in 1809 and died in 1896. His ancestors were in the Revolutionary war and many relatives participated in the Civil war. The mother of our subject was born in Canada, in 1820, and is still living there. Harry was reared in Canada and at the age of fifteen went to Massachusetts. He enjoyed the privilege of a public school education and when twenty-four went to Central America and thence through Mexico to California. Afterwards, he came to Walla Walla and there did a warehouse business for twelve years. Next we see him in Lewiston in the same business for two years and then he assisted to erect the building where he is doing business at the present time. He does a good business for the owners, the property being the Kittenbach Company's warehouse.

On October 10, 1898, at Spokane, Washington, Mr. Kinsman married Miss Annie, daughter of James and Anna (Conway) Williamson, natives of Scotland and New York, respectively. The father was a fruit raiser in California. Mrs. Kinsman was born in Sacramento county, California, and has one sister, Julia, and one brother, James. Mr. Kinsman has the following brothers, Lamont, Robert, George and Frank. To our subject and his wife there has been born one daughter, Julia F. Mr. Kinsman is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Kinsman is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Kinsman is justice of the peace in Lapwai and he is active in political matters, being a Republican.

**GEORGE H. RUDDELL.** Thirteen miles southeast from Lewiston is the estate of four hundred acres which is the home place of the subject of this article. It is a valuable farm and is handled with the enterprising skill and assiduity of Mr. Ruddell, which insures him annual dividends of handsome returns in crops and stock. He is an excellent man, a good citizen, an advocate of good government and schools and is popular and stands well.

George H. was born in Chariton county, Missouri, on May 26, 1866, being the son of John D. and Urilla M. (Nichols) Ruddell. The father was a farmer and a leading man in his county. He was county assessor, a

Democrat and active for the welfare of the county. He was born in Illinois in 1834 and died in 1876. He had served in the Civil war, being four years under Grant. He enlisted in the Fifth Illinois as lieutenant and was promoted to a captaincy. The mother was born in Illinois in 1847, and lives there now. The parents came to Missouri in April, 1866, and George was born the next month. He attended school and worked at home until seventeen and then went to live with his grandparents, Nichols, in Ursa, Adams county, Illinois. Three years were spent there and then he came west. October 15, 1885, was the date when he landed in Lewiston and went to work on a farm for wages, remaining two years and then in company with his brother William rented a farm for three years more. They then bought land on Waha prairie and four years were spent in its culture when they sold out and rented again. He then bought his present place of four hundred acres.

On November 18, 1896, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Ruddell married Miss Edith A., daughter of Isaac and Precilla Mounce, natives respectively of Indiana and Ohio. The father is a pioneer of the state and a farmer. Mrs. Ruddell was born in Iowa in 1875 and has the following named brothers and sisters, Hattie Ruddell, Clara Goodnight, Eben, Smith and Lafayette. Mr. Ruddell has the following named brothers and sisters, James N., John D., William L., Harry L., Mattie A. Lamb. To Mr. and Mrs. Ruddell have been born two children, Lloyd H., five years old; Kenneth D., four months of age, deceased. Mr. Ruddell is a member of the K. of P. and M. W. A. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people and valuable members of society.

JOHN WISSINK, an exemplary and enterprising young farmer residing three miles east from Nezperce, is one of the substantial citizens of the reservation country and deserves to have a position in the history of his county. He was born in the province of Gelderland, Holland, on July 22, 1870, being the son of Bernard and Gerharda (Bongers) Wissink, natives of the same place. There he was educated in the common schools and in 1885 came with his parents on the steamer Weasland, of the Red Star line, to New York, whence they came direct to Lyon county, Minnesota, where the father bought a farm. Later they moved to several different places in the east. On October 17, 1898, Mr. Wissink married Miss Antoinette Van Wychen, whose parents were natives of Holland. She was born in Little Chute, Wisconsin. In 1900 Mr. Wissink came with his wife to Uniontown, Washington, whither his parents had preceded them. The following spring Mr. Wissink came to the reservation and bought the relinquishment of his present place, which is about one hundred acres of grazing land and the balance is excellent for grain and hay. The farm is provided with plenty of running water and is improved with buildings, orchard, fences and so forth. Mr. Wissink handles some stock and does a general farming business. He

is thrifty and industrious and has the good will and respect of all who know him. Mr. Wissink and his wife are devout members of the Catholic church in Nezperce and he is always interested in the welfare and progress of the country.

THOMAS G. JOHNSTON. About twelve miles southeast from Lewiston is the fine wheat farm of the subject of this sketch. It consists of one hundred and sixty acres of fertile soil which annually produces fine dividends of golden grain. He has it well improved and has lived here since 1896, the date of his advent to Nez Perces county.

Thomas G. was born in Toronto, Canada, on April 25, 1847, being the son of James and Mary (Graham) Johnston. The father was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1811, and came to Canada in 1830. The mother was born in Enniskillen, Ireland, in 1809, and died December 8, 1868. In his native place our subject was educated and at the age of sixteen started for himself. He learned the blacksmith trade and until 1870 he steadily worked at it in Canada. Then he came to Chicago and thence to Benton Harbor, Michigan, where he wrought at the forge for ten years. The next move was to Grand Forks, North Dakota, where he took up land and went to farming, devoting a portion of his time also to his trade. In 1889, he left that country and located in Douglas county, Oregon. He bought a ranch there and was numbered with the thrifty agriculturists until 1896, the date of his coming to Nez Perces county. He selected the farm where he now lives, purchased it and there he has bestowed his labors since that time with gratifying success.

On November 27, 1872, in Benton Harbor, Michigan, Mr. Johnston married Miss Mary E. Robinson and two children have been the fruit of the union, Frances M., wife of Alexander Stevenson, in this county; William T., at home. Mrs. Johnston was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1845, to Cyrus and Sarah (Porter) Robinson, natives of New York. Her grandfather was killed in the Revolutionary war, and her half brother, S. O. Coddington, her brothers, William and John, and her brother-in-law, Perry Nicholson, were all in the Civil war. She had the following brothers, John, William, deceased, Robert and James. Mr. Johnston is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Johnston takes a proper interest in political matters and is allied with the Republican party.

WILLIAM A. EASTMAN is a man who has demonstrated to all who will see that where there is a will there is a way. He now lives five miles west from Nezperce, where he has a fine farm of one quarter section, well improved, owns considerable stock, does a general farming business and is prospering. In contrast to this it is interesting to note that when Mr. Eastman came to this reservation country, he had sixty cents in

his pocket, which was his total cash capital, besides which he owed sixty dollars for a horse recently purchased. He threw up a rough log cabin for his family and covered it with sacks for a shelter, his family consisting of wife and one baby. Then he determined to see what could be done and the excellent showing mentioned above is the result of the labors of himself and his worthy wife.

William A. Eastman was born in Jones county, Iowa, on October 4, 1865, being the son of Daniel and Adelaide (Nottingham) Eastman, natives of Michigan and Illinois, respectively. The father was born in Kalamazoo, in 1840, enlisted in the Civil war but was discharged before service and died in 1868. The mother of our subject was born in 1844 and died on October 9, 1901. Our subject remained at home, assisting in the support of the family and attending school until thirteen. The family, the mother having married again, removed to Republic county, Kansas, and William started for himself there. He was in the implement business for two years in Hardy, Nebraska, and in the spring of 1895 he came west to Moscow and upon the opening of the reservation he selected his present place.

On May 7, 1893, at Republic, Kansas, Mr. Eastman married Miss Mabel, daughter of Oscar and Lelia (Hazelton) Ware, natives of Michigan. The father was a carpenter and a soldier in the Civil war. Mrs. Eastman was born in Michigan in 1872 and graduated from the Kansas normal school and for years devoted herself to teaching. She taught the first school in the district where they live now. She has one brother and six sisters, Walter, Alma McArthur, Minnie Bruce, Essie Fisher, Stella, Lora, Ruth. Mr. Eastman has one sister, Mary, deceased, and three half brothers, Walter, Eli and Arthur. Mr. and Mrs. Eastman have three children, Clarence, Elwyn and Verne H. Mr. Eastman is a member of the W. of W. and I. O. O. F., and he and his wife belong to the Christian church. In politics he is a Democrat and active for general progress. He is a member of the school board and the district is a prosperous one. Mr. Eastman has fine buildings and good improvements on his place. On October 4, 1902, Mr. Eastman purchased eighty acres adjoining the home farm on the north.

♦♦♦

**JOSEPH A. SCHULTZ.** There are few men in the state of Idaho who have made so brilliant and at the same time so substantial a success as has the subject of this sketch, who at the present time stands as one of the veritable leaders in Nez Perces county in the line of business. He has fully demonstrated his fitness for this position by his unbounded success, his wisdom, good financing, executive force and keen foresight, all of which enable him to handle in a masterful way the general scope of his business as well as attend to all details.

Joseph A. Schultz was born in Effingham county, Illinois, on February 20, 1872, being the son of August and Mary (Quatman) Schultz. The father was

born in Germany and is now sixty years of age, living in Effingham county, Illinois. The mother was born in Ohio, being aged fifty-six, and her parents were natives of Germany. Our subject was reared on a farm, partaking well of the vigorous exercise of that excellent place and receiving from the public schools the beginning of his education, which he finished in the St. Joseph College at Teutopolis, Illinois. Immediately upon leaving school, he took up the work of teaching in Shelby county, and in 1890 he came to Idaho county, Idaho, and taught in Cottonwood and Kewterville for a time and then removed to Uniontown, Washington. Here he embarked in the mercantile business, and for five years he was postmaster. In April, 1900, Mr. Schultz came to Nezperce and in February, 1901, entering into partnership with O. M. Collins, of Uniontown, he opened the Bank of Nezperce.

He started with a capital of ten thousand dollars. He is now organizing the Bank of Nezperce into the First National Bank of Nezperce with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. The deposits of the institution now aggregate fifty thousand and through the excellent management which conserves the interests of the patrons, and deferential treatment of all, the bank has come to be one of the strongest monied institutions of the northern part of the state. Owing to the fact that Mr. Collins is one of the heaviest real estate holders in Whitman county and in Nez Perces county, and to the excellent financial ability displayed by Mr. Schultz, as well as his large property holdings outside of the bank, it stands on an exceptionally good footing and has the confidence of the monied men and associate banks, as well as of the entire country where it does business. Mr. Schultz has the largest general merchandise establishment in Nezperce. When we consider that Mr. Schultz had no capital when he started life, that he accumulated by his teaching the few hundred dollars that enabled him to embark in the commercial world, that unaided and entirely by his own efforts and wisdom, he has gained the prominent and leading position in the financial world that he now occupies, we then are able to discern the resourcefulness and ability of the man. Socially, he is a man of unsullied reputation, genial and affable and popular, while in the political world, he takes the part of an intelligent citizen, but never aspires for public preferment. He is a Democrat and has attended the conventions of the county and state. He was mayor of Uniontown and also has held the same position at the hands of his fellows in Nezperce.

On February 11, 1899, in Effingham county, Illinois, Mr. Schultz married Miss Mary G., daughter of Doctor Henry and Caroline (Waschford) Eversman, natives of Illinois, but their ancestors were natives of Germany. The ceremony making this happy couple husband and wife was performed by Father Lambert. To Mr. and Mrs. Schultz there have been born two children, Frederick J. and Henry J. Mrs. Schultz is a graduate of the Convent of Immaculate Conception, at Oldenburg, Indiana. She has one brother, Henry, and two sisters, Louisa, wife of William H.



JOSEPH A. SCHULTZ.



WILSON BOWLBY.



THOMAS M. MOCKLER.



MARTIN B. MALMOE.



Engbring, and Lizzie, all in Illinois. Mr. Schultz has five brothers, August, Frank H., John, Lawrence and Ben. Mr. and Mrs. Schultz are devout members of the Catholic church and they are valuable members of society, being secure in the esteem and good will of all who know them and they have hosts of friends.

◆◆◆

WILSON BOWLBY. Among the pleasant and truly successful men in Nezperce, we should mention Mr. Bowlby, whose genial manner and good business ability and public spirit have placed in a prominent and popular position. He is the owner and operator of a fine drug store in Nezperce and is a leader in his line.

Wilson Bowlby was born in Oregon, on the July 7, 1867, being the son of Theodore F. and Sophia A. (Adams) Bowlby. The father was a native of Indiana and crossed the plains with ox teams with his father, a physician seeking his health in the west. The family settled near Forest Grove and took land and the doctor opened a drug store in the town. Our subject was reared on the farms adjoining this town, gained his schooling there and learned the drug business from his grandfather. His grandfather was speaker of the territorial senate for seven years and a prominent man there. The mother of Wilson was a native of Ohio, crossed the plains with her parents in an early day and was married to Mr. Bowlby in Vancouver, Washington. In addition to the college course in the university at Forest Grove, Wilson studied denistry for three years and later bought the drug store of his grandfather. This was in 1887 and that was the arena of his labors until August, 1896, when he came to the reservation, bought a relinquishment, and then practiced denistry in Nezperce for two years. The farm is near town and is still the family home. Then Mr. Bowlby bought the drug business of Eitzen & Towell, the pioneer drug store of the town, and building a commodious structure for the business, Mr. Bowlby has continued it since with ever increasing patronage.

Mr. Bowlby is popularly affiliated in fraternal circles, being a member of the I. O. O. F., Morning Star, No. 56, of the K. of P., in Forest Grove; of the W. W., in Nezperce, while he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Bowlby is a staunch Republican and is always interested in any movements that are for the benefit of the county or town.

On May 4, 1891, Mr. Bowlby married Miss Bertha E., daughter of Rev. J. W. and Sarah H. (Richie) Spangler, the wedding ceremony occurring in Hillsboro, Oregon. Mrs. Bowlby came to Oregon in 1882 with her parents. The father is a Methodist preacher located in Latah, Washington, while his wife was state organizer for the W. C. T. U. of Oregon. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bowlby, namely, Helen M., Ethel M. and Bert W. Mr. Bowlby has five brothers and three sisters, Charles H.,

at Hillsboro, Oregon; Theodore A., in Tilamook creamery; Randolph, Fred and George, all on dairy ranches and in partnership with Charles, and their mother resides with them; Emma M., wife of William Pitman, in Hillsboro, Oregon; Lois and Stella, living with their mother. Mrs. Bowlby has two brothers, James W., superintendent of Bradstreets agency in Seattle; Walter W., at Latah, Washington.

◆◆◆

THOMAS M. MOCKLER. This gentleman is the senior member of the well known and leading firm of hardware merchants that bears his name and owing to his keen business ability and energy, he has won a success that is exceedingly gratifying, while his property holdings in various parts of the country amount to vast estates of great value.

Thomas M. Mockler was born in Nova Scotia on March 23, 1867, being the son of Richard and Katharine (Brophy) Mockler. His father was a native of Ireland and came to Nova Scotia with his parents when four years old. He died in that country on February 9, 1888, aged sixty-four. The mother of our subject was born in New Brunswick; her parents were natives of Ireland, later came from New Brunswick to Nova Scotia and live there now. Thomas M. was raised in that country and received his educational discipline in the district schools. In 1882, he went to Sutter county, California, and spent four years with his uncle on a farm. Then a move was made to Lincoln county and a homestead taken by Mr. Mockler. He settled to steady business with a will and the result was, that inside of three years he had purchased and paid for three and one-fourth sections of land adjoining his homestead, of which he has sold all but one section. He was a dealer in stock and his excellent judgment and business tact won for him this mammoth domain. At the opening of the reservation, Mr. Mockler came hither and purchased about three-fourths of a section of land in various places in this county and now he handles it to the cereals. In August, 1896, Mr. Mockler embarked in the hardware business and took as partner his cousin, John H. Mockler and since that time they have operated the largest establishment of the kind on the reservation. Since starting, they have not handled less than eleven car loads of farm goods each year exclusive of cutting machinery. They have an establishment stocked in a most complete manner and by strict adherence to business principles and fair dealing with deferential treatment of patrons, the firm has gained a trade that extends for many miles in every direction.

Mr. Mockler has brothers and sisters named as follows: John, in Nova Scotia; James, at Stillwater, Minnesota; William, in Alaska; Frank, handling a coal and ice business in South Omaha, Nebraska; Annie, wife of John Doe, in Omaha; Mary, wife of Horace Thissell, in Clinton, Massachusetts; Sarah, wife of Herman Morris; Kate, single, living in Nova Scotia; Ida, wife of Edward Chissel, in Omaha; Emma,

single, also living in Nova Scotia. Mr. Mockler has never left the ranks of the bachelors for the trying seas of matrimony. He is a man of integrity, ability and public spirit and is always forward in any movement that will advance the interests of the town or build up the county. Mr. Mockler has won many friends and his manifested wisdom, stability, and strong personality have called forth the admiration and respect of all.

MARTIN B. MALMOE. To men who have labored to open the country and who have continued in the noble work of improvement and building it up the reward of prosperity and affluence is due, which is now being felt in the reservation country and as a leader in the lines mentioned we are to place the subject of this sketch.

Martin B. Malmoe was born in central Norway, on February 10, 1860, being the son of Michael and Anna Malmoe, natives of the same place. The family came from Trondhjen to Quebec, when Martin was six years old, being five weeks on the ship. Thence they went to Montreal, Chicago and finally to Red Wing, Minnesota. Our subject was the oldest of six children and grew up on a farm, acquiring his education from the public schools. In 1885, he came to Cheney, Washington, and took up farming. In the spring of 1895, he came to Latah and on November 18, of the same year, he located his present place about three miles northeast from Nezperce. Being one of the very first, he secured a choice piece of land and the improvements since have been equal to the fertility of the soil. He hauled his first lumber from the mountains twenty-five miles away. Mud and snow and rain were to be contended with and all the hardships of the pioneer beset him around. Of his first crop, he took twenty sacks to Lewiston to mill but got there with only nine and nine days were consumed in the trip, although the distance was but fifty-five miles. Mr. Malmoe's house stands by the famous Lolo trail and he erected the first lumber house in the locality. In 1901, Mr. Malmoe bought one hundred and sixty acres more and the entire estate is in a high state of cultivation. He has labored with great wisdom and thrift and the result is the gratifying prosperity that is evident on every hand.

On November 29, 1894, Mr. Malmoe married Miss Daisy B., daughter of Marion M. and Elizabeth Nobles, who crossed the plains with ox teams in an early day to Mendocino county, California, where they now reside. Mrs. Malmoe was taken by her uncle, A. H. Noble, seven months after birth, which occurred on September 5, 1877. She was one of twelve children and came to Latah with her uncle in 1883. Mr. Noble now lives on the reservation. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Malmoe, Jesse A., Orin A., Hazel I., Roy E. and Daisy B. Mr. Malmoe went fifteen miles to get a machine to thresh his first crop and he still has a few sacks of this wheat, which is hard No. 1. He raises some fine Percheron horses, having a first class stallion and

some breeding mares. Mr. Malmoe is a member of the Masonic order and of the M. W. A. in Nezperce and he stands well in the community, being a man of integrity and worth.

ISAAC S. BILLOW lives one mile north and three and one-half miles east from Nezperce upon a farm which he took from the wild country and has made one of the choice places of this community. He was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on October 24, 1845, being the son of Martin and Elizabeth (Kahney) Billow, natives of Perry county, Pennsylvania. When Isaac was five years old, the family came to Illinois and later settled in La Salle county. There he grew to manhood and received a common schooling. In the spring of 1864 he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Thirty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He belonged to the rear guards and spent most of his time in Kentucky and on the Mississippi and participated in numerous skirmishes. After six months of this service he was honorably discharged and returned to La Salle county. On February 20, 1867, Mr. Billow married Miss Sylvia A., daughter of William D. and Margaret (Worsley) McDonald, natives of New York and Kentucky, respectively. They came to La Salle county, where Mrs. Billow was born on January 28, 1847. Her grandfather, Dr. Malcolm McDonald, was a prominent surgeon in the war of 1812. In 1870 Mr. Billow and his wife came to Carroll county, Missouri, and took up farming and stock-raising until 1890, at which time they came west to Palouse, Washington. They farmed in Latah county, near Moscow, until 1896, and then came to their present home, about three miles northeast from Nezperce. The farm is a good one, all fenced and cultivated. A seven-room modern structure adorns the property, good barns and outbuildings are in evidence and the estate presents testimony of being one of the well kept and valuable ones of the county. When Mr. Billow came here he had two cows, four horses and a wagon. Now he is numbered with the most prosperous. Mrs. Billow is a devout member of the Christian church. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Billow: Martha E., wife of George Reinhardt, of Nezperce; Addie W., wife of Hiram Thornburg, of Moscow; William F., near Kamiah; Maud R., wife of Mark Harding, near Nezperce; Charles H., Iona S. and Gladys V., all at home.

THOMAS SULLIVAN. This genial and affable gentleman was postmaster at Slickpoo, a postoffice which received its establishment through his efforts and was named for an Indian family near its location. Mr. Sullivan did a general merchandise business in connection with handling his farm, which is a homestead that he secured from the government and which he has improved in becoming shape since his settlement.

Thomas Sullivan was born in Queenstown, Ireland,

on August 11, 1843, being the son of David and Nancy Sullivan, natives of Ireland. The family came to New York when our subject was four years of age, and the father went to sea after locating them and was never heard from since. He is supposed to have been lost at sea. The mother died in 1859. After the loss of the father, Thomas went to live with L. F. Corwin, in New Jersey, and he labored on the farm there and attended school until he was sixteen. Then he went to New York and on April 17, 1861, he enlisted in the Third United States Regular Infantry and served three years. After that he enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry and continued in active duty until the close of the war. He was in the Army of the Potomac and served in the Peninsular campaign. At the battle of Gettysburg, he was taken prisoner and kept three months at Belle Island when he was paroled, pending exchange. After the war he was in New York and then went to Illinois. In 1871, he went to Texas and in 1873 returned to New York. In 1888, he came to Moscow and opened a restaurant, doing business there until February, 1894, when a move was made to Lewiston. It was in 1897 that Mr. Sullivan came to his present location, took a homestead and went to tilling the soil. He opened a mercantile establishment, got the post-office established and has done well since that time.

In 1873, at New York, Mr. Sullivan married Miss Annie Quaine, a native of Ireland, who came to this country with her parents in 1859. She has two sisters living. Mr. Sullivan has one sister, Mrs. Ellen Manne, whose husband was an old soldier. It has been the lot of Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan to mourn the death of all three of their children. In political matters, Mr. Sullivan is a Democrat and active in representing the principles of his party. He and his wife are adherents of the Catholic church. Mr. Sullivan is a member of the G. A. R. and is a good citizen, an upright and highly respected man.

◆◆◆

**FERDINAND B. PREISINGER.** The parents of the subject of this review, Anton and Mary Preisinger, were born in Bavaria, Germany, and came to the United States in 1858. They located in Nicholas county, Minnesota, being among the very first settlers there. In that place on October 6, 1877, Mr. Ferdinand B. Preisinger was born. He grew up in his native place and wrought with his father on the farm. His education was gained from the common schools and finished in the Albany high school. While there he served as apprentice to a carpenter and thoroughly learned the trade. In 1897 he came to Spokane, where he worked at his trade a short time and then came to the reservation country, locating his present place the same year. His land lies about four and one-half miles east from Nezperce and is one of the finest fruit and vegetable farms in the county. Half of the land is fitted for grazing and the balance is the finest soil for fruit and vegetables. Mr. Preisinger has some stock and is improving his place in a becoming man-

ner. He is a member of the Catholic church and also of the Catholic order of Foresters. He is an exceptionally young man, has a first class standing and the good will of all. He is still enjoying the quiet of the celibatary and seems loath to leave the ranks of the substantial order of bachelors.

◆◆◆

**THOMAS C. GLASS.** This esteemed gentleman is one of the pioneers of Nez Perces county, having lived here since 1870, and during that time has assiduously devoted himself to the raising of stock and general farming at his place, twenty miles southeast from Lewiston.

Thomas C. Glass was born in Gardner, Illinois, on November 3, 1800, being the son of Andrew J. and Lucretia (Williams) Glass, both natives of Ohio. The father was born in 1830 and died in 1898, while the mother died in 1861. While our subject was an infant his mother died, and he was taken by an aunt, Ruth Stinson, to be raised. They resided in Furnessville, Indiana. Six years after this they removed to Michigan and at the age of nineteen the young man determined to try his fortunes in the west, and accordingly came to Nez Perces county, where his father was living. He remained with him for a few years and then in 1882 bought the place that the father resided on and the elder Mr. Glass purchased another farm. Since that time our subject has continued to reside in this place and has also improved and tilled it in a becoming manner. He pays considerable attention to raising stock, having good horses and some fine Hereford cattle. His residence is a good seven-room house, and other buildings proportionate to the use of the estate are in evidence.

On February 25, 1885, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Glass married Miss Mattie Leiberg, and to them two children have been born, Corwin, aged fourteen, and Ralph C., aged seven. Mrs. Glass was born in Iowa in 1861; she has two brothers and one sister, Silas Johnson, Griffith Johnson and Minnie Pangborn. Mr. Glass has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth Day, Julia Stevenson and John R. Glass. Mr. Glass is a member of the M. W. A. in Lewiston. He is a Republican, but is not bound to the party, being inclined to be governed by principles and men than by tenets. Mr. Glass is a good man and well respected by all who know him.

◆◆◆

**GEORGE PAHL.** A sturdy son of the Fatherland who has chosen the free institutions of America for his dwelling and who has manifested patriotism and loyalty to the government in a becoming manner, and who is now one of the highly respected and prosperous residents of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county, it is quite in compliance with the province of the volume of history to grant him a representation therein.

George Pahl was born in Rendsburg, province of Holstein, Germany, on March 10, 1870, being the son

of John and Abel Pahl, also natives of Germany. George attended school from six until fifteen, acquiring a good education. In 1893 he came by steamer to New York, thence direct to Spokane, where he labored on a farm until the spring of 1899, when he came to his present location, about two miles east from Nezperce, here he purchased the relinquishment to his farm. It is one of the choice places in this community and has been well improved by our subject. He is a skillful farmer and is being rewarded for his labors in abundant crops. Mr. Pahl is a member of the W. W., at Nezperce and is also a member of the Lutheran church. He is a progressive and enterprising man of excellent standing and as yet has chosen to remain in the quiet security of the bachelor.

JOHN G. WRIGHT is a veritable leader of pioneers, a man of broad and varied experiences in all lines of the frontiersman, fitted for the stirring career which he has made by excellent physical powers, keen perception, good executive force, and an energetic and indomitable spirit. The best encomium that can be paid to such a man is but to recite the leading items of his experience and achievements, which we will hasten to do.

John G. Wright was born in Livingston county, New York, on February 22, 1834, being the son of John and Jane (Armstrong) Wright, natives of New York. The father was born July 8, 1799, was a pioneer to Boone county, Illinois, in 1836, and died there in 1881, aged eighty-two years. His father, Joseph Wright, was also a pioneer in Illinois. The mother of our subject was born in 1800, and her father, Thomas Armstrong, was one of the earliest pioneers in his section of New York. Our subject came to Illinois with his parents when he was an infant and in Boone county he received his schooling in the winters and labored with his father until seventeen and then went into the battle of life for himself. He assisted to lay out the town site of La Crosse, Wisconsin, and then went to steamboating. He was soon drawing a salary of five hundred dollars per month as captain and pilot, the highest salary paid to any operator on the river. He did those labors for seven years and then went west to Minnesota and Dakota. He was in the cruel Sioux Indian war and in Cottonwood, Brown, and Murray counties, he saw the awful carnage of two-thirds of the settlers being killed by the savages. Mr. Wright was on General Sibley's staff. After that war, Mr. Wright went to Austin, Minnesota, and followed merchandising until 1870, when he removed to Petaluma, California, where he sold jewelry, manufactured hair goods and dealt in fancy goods. Two years later, he was in Napa City, manufacturing pumps. Thence he went to Los Angeles, and there operated a hotel for seven years, and still owns the property. Then he visited Walla Walla, Lewiston, Dayton and Spokane, and in 1881, he was in Seattle. Then we see him in British Columbia at the western terminal of the railroad and in the sawmill business, where he

made a good success. He also dealt in real estate and later removed to Pendleton, whence he went to southern California, thence to Rossland, British Columbia, and then to Alaska, with his sons, and there did a thriving business in an eating house. In 1898, Mr. Wright came from Alaska to Idaho and at last settled in Culesac. He owns an addition to the town site of Orofino. Mr. Wright took a homestead where Culesac now stands. He saw the advisability of platting the land for a town site and did so. He has labored since that time for the progress and up-building of the town of Culesac rather than for personal profit and has done a commendable work here. Mr. Wright is now handling a general merchandise establishment and operating a real estate office. He has donated liberally to all institutions, as industries, churches and so forth, calculated to assist the town. Mr. Wright is a public minded and generous man and is universally esteemed and admired by all.

In Wisconsin, in 1852, Mr. Wright was married. He raised three sons, George, in Seattle; Charles, in Los Angeles; Chauncey, in Alaska. Mr. Wright is a Mason, and Chauncey is a member of the Chapter in Seattle. He is an active Republican. There is very much credit due Mr. Wright not only for the worthy labors done by him in the upbuilding and fostering of Culesac, but also in the achievement accomplished in other places and the sound principles always put forth by him and his untarnished reputation, being a man of broad views and ever in the lead for the advancement of the country and especially the locality of his residence.

LEE LUCAS. In the subject of this article we have a supporter of good schools, good morals, and a laborer for good roads and progress in all lines, and to just such men we owe the marked development and progress of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county, which has really been one of the finest examples of transformation from nature's wilds to the abode of civilization in the northwest.

Lee Lucas was born in Fremont county Iowa, on April 22, 1868, being the son of John L. and Lucinda (Keeler) Lucas. The father was born in Green county, Ohio, on April 22, 1819, and is still living in Palouse. He was one of the very first settlers in Fremont county. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana in 1842 and died in 1897, and her parents were also pioneers in Fremont county. Lee grew to the age of fourteen and received his education in the public schools in his native place. Then the father sold out and in 1883, landed in Spokane, and then went to the vicinity of Steptoe Butte and farmed for one year. Then he bought land near Palouse and there he remains. At the age of twenty-three, our subject took up the occupation of his father, rented a farm in the neighborhood and labored there until the opening of the reservation: in April, 1896, he came hither and settled on his present place, about five miles southeast from Melrose. He has followed the diversified plan in handling his farm and has shown excellent results of his labor

and skill. Mr. Lucas is highly respected on account of his excellent standing, his integrity, his wisdom and substantiality.

In Whitman county, on November 13, 1892, Mr. Lucas married Miss Sallie K., daughter of W. K. and Susan Lewis, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Lucas has two brothers and four sisters, Volney, John, Minnie, Susie, Jinnett and Nettie. Mr. Lucas has the following brothers and sisters, Henry, Riley, Ezekiel, Elizabeth, Clara, Ruth, Samantha. Four children have come to gladden the household, Ethel, Gay, Phelis and Irene. Mr. Lucas is a member of the W. W. and of the M. W. A., both at Melrose. He and his wife are consistent members of the Church of Christ at Melrose and are liberal in their support of the same. Mr. Lucas is road supervisor and in politics is a stern Republican, always ardent in the support of the principles set forth by that party.

WILLIAM P. GARNER is one of the substantial men whose labors have aided materially in improving the reservation portion of the county of Nez Perces. He is a man of good ability and excellent standing among his neighbors and has achieved a commendable success.

William P. Garner was born in Andrew county, Missouri, on November 21, 1848, being the son of Neri and Rachel (Matticks) Garner, natives of Tennessee and Virginia, respectively. The father was born in 1815 and died in 1884. He was a pioneer in Andrew county, Missouri, settling on the old Platt purchase. The mother was born in 1810 and died in 1879. In 1861 the family removed to Doniphan county, Kansas, where the father went to farming and raising stock on an extensive scale. William was educated there and grew up on the farm, working with his father until he was twenty-seven years of age. The last years he was in partnership with his father. When twenty-seven, he went west to do for himself and continued in that section until 1885, in which year he sold out and came by team to Camas prairie, Idaho, settling west from Hailey. He secured a pre-emption and tilled it until 1889, and then removed to Josephine county, Oregon, which place was the scene of his labors in the agricultural realm until 1895. Then he returned to Idaho county, whence he came in 1897 to his present place three miles northeast from Melrose, which he secured as a homestead. His son, David, took a claim adjoining and they have devoted themselves to improvement and advancement in general farming and raising stock since that time.

In Missouri, on February 4, 1874, Mr. Garner married Miss Mary M., daughter of David and Isabella (Turner) Harness, natives of Virginia and now both dead. Mrs. Garner was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, in 1850, and has three brothers, James A., William T. and David H. Mr. Garner has two sisters, Martha A. Gentry and Nancy C. Harness. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there have been born five children, David V., in Nez Perces county; Mary I. Leeper, in Nez Perces county; Rachel N.

Maxwell, in Idaho county; Leda M. Pell, also in Idaho county; Neri, at home. Mr. Garner has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and does a general farming business, having orchard and hogs, cattle and so forth, while his improvements are fine. He is an advocate of good schools and labors for general progress. It is of note that Mr. Garner's mother was the first white woman that settled in Holt county, Missouri.

CALVIN BOYER. This well known gentleman is one of the leading stockmen of Nez Perces county. He has a broad estate of eight hundred acres, twenty-four miles southeast from Lewiston, and handles over two thousand head of sheep and some cattle. He has good improvements, is enterprising in his labors, stands well with his fellows, and is an upright and capable man of integrity and worth.

Calvin Boyer was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, on November 11, 1858, being the son of Martin and Hannah (Keekler) Boyer. The father was a shoemaker, born in 1830, in Adams county also, served in the Civil war and now is passing the ripper years of his life in retirement in Lewiston. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1835 and is now living in Lewiston. Her mother lived to the great age of ninety years. When fourteen years of age, Calvin went with his parents to Van Buren county, Iowa, and four years later the family went to Ellsworth county, Kansas, and there tilled the soil for three years. Another move was made, this time to Scotland county, Missouri, and there our subject went to work for himself in 1879. In 1884 he removed thence to Ellsworth county again, and in 1887 he came to Idaho. He selected land on Waha prairie in Red Bird flat and there began operations in general farming and stock raising which have culminated so successfully.

On December 21, 1893, Mr. Boyer married Miss Naomi, daughter of Perry and Ann (Teel) Steen. The father is a sheep man in Asotin county, Washington, and was born in Indiana, while the mother was born in Illinois. Mrs. Boyer was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, on January 8, 1871, and she has three brothers and sisters, R. R., Etta, May. Mr. Boyer has the following named brothers and sister, Martin, James, both in this county, Mary M. Dowd. To Mr. and Mrs. Boyer there have been born three children, Laurine Pearl, Richard M., Mildred M. In political matters Mr. Boyer is a Republican and he votes the ticket straight, having ever labored for the principles of his party.

JOHN F. STELLMON. The family residence of Mr. Stellmon, about one mile northeast from Nezperce, is one of the happy and prosperous homes of the reservation country. His broad acres of well tilled land, which produce abundant harvests, have little appearance of the wilderness of the reservation when he came to this place to seek a home. His wisely be-

stowed industry has transformed the face of nature until it is one of the pleasant and valuable estates of the county.

John F. Stellmon was born in Greene county, Tennessee, on March 21, 1867, being the son of Henry and Elizabeth (Brooks) Stellmon, natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. The mother died in Arkansas but the father still lives on the home place there. When John was twelve, his parents took him to Benton county, Arkansas, and there he grew to manhood and finished his education. On February 2, 1891, Mr. Stellmon married Miss Ellen, daughter of Stephen and Mary (White) Graham, natives of Washington county, Arkansas. In 1893 Mr. Stellmon migrated to Latah county, Idaho, and farmed one year near Genesee. In 1894 he came to the reservation near Lapwai and leased land, where he toiled until 1896, when he came to his present place and commenced the labors of making a home, which have culminated so successfully. He has a good house, barn, outbuildings, orchards, and so forth, while he raises abundant crops of the cereals and flax, also handling some stock. Mr. Stellmon had a very scanty allotment of worldly goods when he came to this place but he is now one of the prosperous men of the reservation country. Two children have been born to this worthy couple, Mamie E. and Normal B. Mrs. Stellmon's mother died in Arkansas and her father is now living near Neperce. Mr. and Mrs. Stellmon had to endure many hardships in common with the other early settlers in this country and they have always manifested a wealth of courage and strength of character that have enabled them to outlive the severest storm of adversity and have given them the sure confidence of the people and the good will of all.

---

**JULIUS ELDOR CURTIS** was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, on September 26, 1847, being the son of James and Alzina (Hill) Curtis, natives of the same place. The grandfather of our subject, David Curtis, was a captain in the war of 1812. In 1853, the parents came to Mitchell county, Iowa, with teams and settled while the Indians were thick and treacherous. At the time of the Pikes Peak excitement, Mr. Curtis sold his farm, moved his family to the village of Mitchell Center and went with his oldest son for that mecca. The train turned aside to California and he went with it and mined for two years in Placerville, with indifferent success. Then he returned to Iowa and his son remained, going into the stock business and is now one of the wealthiest stockmen of his section, Modesto, California, his largest interests being at Reedley, Fresno county. Our subject received little opportunity to gain an education, but steady application and personal studiousness gave him a good training. In 1869 the parents went to California, via train, and Julius and his younger brother went via New York and the Isthmus, being twenty-one days on the journey. He was afflicted with typhoid fever during the trip. Having learned the harness

trade, he wrought at it in California but as his health was poor there and he failed to recuperate it in the hot baths, he came in 1879 to Douglas county, Oregon, and in 1882 came on to Spokane county, Washington. His trouble was rheumatism and by bathing in the waters of Medical lake in this last mentioned county, he was fully cured. Then he wrought at his trade in Cheney with Mr. Walters and later bought a farm and did dairying. He then moved to Colfax and gardened. In the fall of 1899, he came to the reservation and took a homestead five miles north from Russell. This has been improved and is producing abundant fruits and vegetables for his business in Neperce. Mr. Curtis operates what is known as the Equity fruit store. He sells fruits, vegetables and dairy products, having a fine cold storage plant which enables him to handle his products all seasons of the year. This was opened in July, 1902. Mr. Curtis has a vegetable wagon and runs a barn for the stage, while the express office is in his building. He has built up a good trade and is prosperous and well esteemed by all.

On October 26, 1869, Mr. Curtis married Miss Sarah L., daughter of Alvin and Climenta (Washington) Skinner. The father was a merchant in Maine and died in 1855. The mother came to California in 1869, where she now lives. Mrs. Curtis was born in Corinth, Maine, on October 25, 1850. Eight children have been born to them, Gertrude L., wife of Charles F. Munz, in Maysville, Missouri; Fred M., a farmer in the Big Bend country; Charles C., studying for the ministry in Divinity College in Eugene, Oregon; Mary A., saleslady in Spokane department store; Nellie E., wife of Walter Collison, a school teacher in Garfield, Washington; Grace, died in California; Floyd, died at Cheney; Guy E., at home. Mr. Curtis and his wife and all their children are members of the Christian church. He has always taken an active part in the progress of the country where he has lived and especially has he wrought for the advancement of educational facilities. His children have all been well educated and are all prosperous in the walks of life, which reflects great credit on Mr. and Mrs. Curtis.

---

**ANDREW C. JOHNSON.** From the land of Denmark came the subject of this article and since his arrival here he has thoroughly espoused the cause of the patriotic American citizen and is one of the valuable additions to Nez Perce county, being a substantial and thrifty farmer located five miles southeast from Melrose.

Andrew C. Johnson was born on March 23, 1847, and his parents were Christ and Mary (Hanson) Johnson, natives of Denmark, and born in 1818 and 1819, and died in 1894 and 1895, respectively. The father was a soldier in Denmark in 1849-1850. Our subject went to work for himself at the early age of sixteen and wrought in Copenhagen and other points until he was twenty-five, when he determined to see the world and accordingly embarked for Greenland, where he worked in the crockery mines for eighteen

months and then came to the United States, landing in Philadelphia, whence he came to Omaha, and then to Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he wrought on the Union Pacific. He fired for three years and then went to San Francisco and shipped on the Pekin as fireman and sailed to China and other places. In 1876 he settled in San Jose and farmed for nine years. Then came a journey to Portland where six years were spent in the service of the O. R. & N., inspecting ties and so forth. Then Mr. Johnson settled near Palouse and farmed for ten years. In the spring of 1896 he came to the reservation and selected his present place, and to the cultivation and improvement of this Mr. Johnson has devoted himself with wisdom and energy. He does a general farming business and also raises stock.

At Walla Walla, in 1884, Mr. Johnson married Miss Margaret, daughter of Anders and Sine Mikkelsen, natives of Denmark, but immigrants to the United States in 1890. Mrs. Johnson was born in Denmark. Mr. Johnson has the following brothers and sisters, Henry and Nels, in the United States; Ann, Christina, Mary, all in Denmark. Five children have been born to this household, Julia, Mary, Christina, Albert, Mabel. Mr. Johnson and his wife are faithful members of the Lutheran church. He is a Republican and is active in the support of those principles, while also he is a staunch supporter of good schools and general advancement.

**JAMES LAMBERT.** This heavy real-estate holder and prominent man of Nez Perces county lives twenty miles southeast from Lewiston upon his fine estate of seventeen hundred acres of land. This is laid under tribute to produce annually excellent crops of barley and wheat and Mr. Lambert also gives attention to handling stock, although at the present time he has sold many of his herds. He has just now finished a beautiful residence of nine rooms, with all modern improvements and of tasty architectural design. He has all the improvements, as barns, out buildings, corrals, fences, machinery and equipment needed on his large domain and Mr. Lambert is considered one of the most substantial men of the county.

James Lambert was born in Washington county, New York, on April 5, 1848, being the son of Peter Lambert, who was born of Scotch-Irish ancestors, in Ireland, in 1832, and died in 1894. Mr. Lambert lost his mother by death when young, and has but little remembrance of her. He was educated in the common schools and when seventeen stepped forth to encounter the battles of life alone. He went to Chatauqua county, in his state, and worked on a dairy farm until 1878. Then he sold out and came to San Francisco. Thence he went to Oregon, later to Walla Walla and finally came to Lewiston. He purchased a portion of his present estate from the owner and took some from the government. He at once commenced stock raising, handling cattle principally, and to this he devoted such skillful effort that he won the finest success.

On March 20, 1872, Mr. Lambert married Miss

Elizabeth, daughter of David Rauch, in Chatauqua county, New York, and to them one son, John J. Lambert, was born. Mrs. Lambert died in 1890.

In 1894, Mr. Lambert married Mary, daughter of Andrew and Esther (Marshall) Sherburn. The father was born in Portland, Maine, in 1830, and the mother was born in Perry county, Indiana, in 1843. Mrs. Lambert was born in Wisconsin, in 1871. Mr. Lambert has one brother, John, who lives in Fredonia, New York, and is judge of the supreme court of that state. Mr. Lambert is an advocate of good schools and has done much for the advancement of the cause of education in this county. He is a Democrat, but is not bound by party lines to bias his judgment in voting for the men whom he believes to be the best and for those principles that are salutary. Mr. Lambert is a man of excellent standing, has gained a success that demonstrates his ability better than words can do, has ever maintained a high sense of his stewardship and is today one of the prominent men of his county.

**ORVILLE G. THORNTON.** A westerner by birth and so entitled to the legacy of snap, energy, push and progression that imbue the residents of this frontier land, our subject has come no whit behind in manifesting his ability to keep abreast of the times and secure for himself a place both in the financial world and in the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

Orville G. Thornton was born in the vicinity of Salem, Oregon, in 1867, being the son of William E. and Susanna (Chinoweth) Thornton, natives of Missouri and born in 1842 and 1840, respectively. The father is a Baptist minister, also handles stock and came across the plains to Oregon in 1855. The mother crossed the plains in 1853. When Orville was two years old, he was taken with the balance of the family to California, where they remained two years, when a return trip was taken and settlement made near Roseburg, Oregon. Here our subject was educated and the father raised stock and farmed. When eighteen, Orville G. went to do for himself and rode the range for a time and then settled down to the dray business in Palouse, Washington. Then he farmed in Latah county until 1897, the date when he settled on his present place, about two miles northeast from Melrose. He has added to his original quarter eighty acres by purchase and also owns a quarter of land near Lewiston.

In 1896, Mr. Thornton married Miss Josie, daughter of James and Mary Nifond, who reside west of Moscow on a farm. The wedding occurred in Latah county. Mrs. Thornton was born in 1862 and has five brothers and five sisters. Mr. Thornton has the following named brothers and sisters, Samuel G., Ella Ladro, Sarah M. Wiley, Ollie A., Murray and Bertha. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thornton, Anna Pearl and James L. Mr. Thornton is a member of the school board and is active in his efforts to have good schools. He is a Republican and intelligent in the issues of the day. He

has sold his homestead and bought land one mile and a half northwest from Melrose. He also sold his farm near Lewiston and bought property in Melrose.

ROBERT L. INGRAM, deceased. The esteemed pioneer is gratefully remembered in Nez Perces county for he was a good man and manifested enterprise and wisdom in his walk during his life. He did much to build up Nez Perces county, as he did also for other portions of the west; his death was a loss to all, and sincere mourning among a large circle attended the sad event.

Robert L. Ingram was born in Holton, Maine, on December 16, 1838, being the son of Robert and Martha (Stuart) Ingram. The father was born in England and the mother in Ludlow, Maine, and died in 1892. Robert L. remained at home and assisted his brothers to care for his mother after the father's death, which occurred when this son was young. Upon the breaking out of the war, the older brothers, John and Frank, enlisted, the former giving his life and the latter one limb for his country. Our subject worked on the farm, the mother keeping the children all together, and attended school; when he became of age, he came west and was in Nez Perces county in 1872. He assisted to build Dr. Baker's railroad to Walla Walla, it being the first line into that city, running from Wallula to Walla Walla. After two years he went east and in 1876 came to California; the following year he was in Lewiston, coming thither in the employ of the government. He also lumbered some on the Clearwater and in 1878, he went east sold out and brought his family to Walla Walla in 1880. He took charge of Baker & Company's flume works and in 1882, came to Lewiston. He took up the land where the family now lives, and then went to work on the Northern Pacific. The family held the homestead while he labored; later he came to the farm and then took a pre-emption and also bought land until he left an estate of four hundred and eighty acres. He prospered in his labors but in 1891, he was suddenly taken with La Grippe and although rugged and had never been sick, he succumbed to the disease on April 26, and went hence to the scenes of another world. He had the following brothers and sisters, Amos, deceased; John, died in the army; Frank, Charlie, Mary, Joseph and Samuel.

On July 2, 1862, Mr. Ingram married Miss Eliza, daughter of John and Jane (Stevens) Small. The father was a farmer, born in Miramichi, Canada, and came to the United States when young. The mother was born in Canada, also, but her father was born in England and married in Scotland. Mrs. Ingram's paternal grandfather Small was born in New York and married a Miss Mitchell. Mrs. Ingram was born in Miramichi, Canada, on August 30, 1842, and her brothers and sisters are named as follows, Mary Stuart, Myra Smith, Nancy, Alfretha, all deceased; Lydia Smith, Anna Cochran; George Small and Ellis. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there

were born the following named children, John, Bernard, deceased, Robert, Alfretha and David. Mr. Ingram was a member of the K. of P. He was a Republican and an active worker for the advancement of good principles and while he worked faithfully for his friends, he never accepted preferment for himself. At his death, he left a good property for his wife and children and they have now a good place and a nice band of cattle.

JOHN F. INGRAM. It is quite in accord with his life and meritorious actions, when we mention that Mr. Ingram is a public spirited man, an advocate of good schools and government and has done his share in producing these worthy ends, while his ability and industry have given him the meed of recompense in a good holding of a fine farm and plenty of stock and other property.

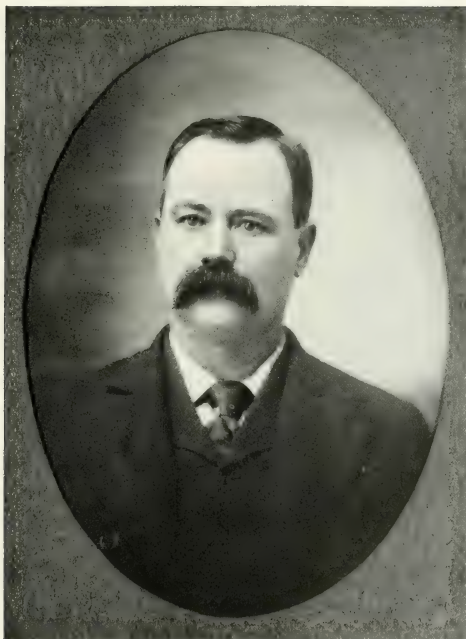
John F. was born in Arrostook county, Maine, on July 1, 1863, being the son of Robert and Eliza (Small) Ingram. The father was a lumberman, born in Ludlow, Maine, on December 16, 1838, and died in Lewiston, Nez Perce county, on April 26, 1891. The mother was born in the same place in 1843 and is still living in this county. Our subject worked at home and attended school, remaining with the family until of age. His father had taken several trips to the Pacific coast and finally in 1880, he brought his family to Walla Walla and two years later thence to Lewiston. He was foreman of a flume company in Walla Walla, and in this country he took land and engaged in farming and raising stock until the time of his death. He had achieved a good success and died beloved by all who knew him. Our subject began doing for himself when he reached his majority. He bought a farm in 1887, and two years later sold it and removed to Lewiston, taking up the dairy business, making a success in this venture. He again bought a farm and later sold it. Upon his father's death, he managed the business of the estate. During this time he purchased his present farm, which his father had contracted for. It is situated nine miles southeast from Lewiston, and consists of three hundred and twenty acres of grain land. He raises wheat and barley, handles stock, raises hogs and breeds fine draft animals. He has some excellent specimens of registered draft horses and is a skillful hand with this stock. He then removed to Mrs. English's farm and lived there three years, settling the business left by her husband on his death. From there he moved to his present place and has made it his home since that time.

On May 15, 1886, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Ingram married Miss Orpha L., daughter of Josiah and Ruth A. (Bony) English. The father was a farmer and a prominent man in the county, being county assessor and active in political matters. The mother is a native of New York. Mrs. Ingram was born in Illinois, in 1868 and on April 10, 1899, she was called from her happy home and family by death. She left the following children, Ira Reed, Lelia, May,





ROBERT L. INGHAM.



JOHN F. INGHAM.



Clarence and Orpha Gertrude. Mr. Inghram has the following named brothers and sisters: Robert, residing near Lewiston, this state; Elphreta, wife of A. Smith, in this county; David B., in the implement business in Lewiston. Mr. Inghram is a member of the W. of W., at Lewiston. He is a Republican in political matters and always active in the support of good men, although he never solicits its personal preferment.

HENRY K. FOUNTAIN. About ten miles southeast from Lewiston one finds the fine estate of the subject of this sketch. It contains six hundred acres of good land, a portion of which was taken by homestead and preemption rights by Mr. Fountain in 1878, and since that time it has been his home. He has a fine dairy of Jersey cows and sells many hundred pounds of butter annually. He raises alfalfa and also wheat and hay, and is one of the skillful agriculturists and dairymen of the county, being industrious, thrifty, wise in management and thorough in execution.

Reverting to the early history of Mr. Fountain, we note that he is a native of the occident, having been born in Linn county, Oregon, on April 26, 1857, being the son of Matthew and Sarah (Hicks) Fountain, natives of Missouri. The father came to Oregon with his family in 1857, being one of the first settlers in Linn county. He was a representative from Jackson county in the state legislature at the time of his death. The mother was born in 1825 and is still living near Athena, Oregon. Henry K. worked on the farm and attended school until he was twenty-one and then set out in life for himself. He came to Idaho and went to farming and raising stock and in 1878, as mentioned above, he settled on his present place. This he has made a comfortable, valuable and attractive estate.

On January 1, 1884, Mr. Fountain married Miss Sarah E., daughter of John and Catherine Denny, natives of county Cork, Ireland, and Indiana, respectively, and born in 1822 and 1838. Mrs. Fountain was born in Lagrande, Oregon, on October 28, 1868, and was educated in the common school. To Mr. and Mrs. Fountain there have been born six children: William M., Volny L., Mabel M., Helen M., Hattie E. and Minnie M. Mr. Fountain has seven brothers and five sisters. Mrs. Fountain has the following of her father's family living in Lewiston: William, Mary V., and Mrs. John Ponting. Mr. Fountain is a member of the I. O. O. F. and also of the W. of W., while his wife belongs to the Christian church.

LOUIE J. HERRES is one of the younger business men of Peck, being now proprietor of a first-class drug store there and well known for his enterprise, integrity, and commendable business qualities of worth and wisdom.

Louie J. Herres was born in Westphalia, Clinton county, Michigan, on May 3, 1877, being the son of Dr. Simon and Emily (Amen) Herres. His father

was born in Phillipsburg, Canada, graduated from Ann Arbor and was a practicing physician of note, being a leading contributor to many medical journals. He died in 1885. The mother of our subject was born in Brooklyn, New York, and died in 1880. Our subject being thus bereft of his parents when he was young was taken to raise by his grandfather, at St. Agatha, Canada. He received the beginning of his education there and remained with his grandparents until twelve years of age. He then went to Detroit, Michigan, and entered the employ of J. P. Rheinfrank, a leading druggist of that place. For two years he steadily followed the business and then went home on account of sickness. Soon, however, we find him working for F. H. McCallum, a druggist in New Hamburg, Canada. Later he was with the King Street Drug Company, of Toronto, and then a move was made to Moscow, where he entered the employ of T. G. Reece, then worked for R. Hodgins. After the consolidation of these firms he worked for the company until the opening of the reservation, and in July, 1896, he secured a quarter section of land adjoining the town of Peck. This was a new field and he devoted his energies for a time to the opening up of the ranch and its cultivation. On May 10, 1901, Mr. Herres embarked on the commercial sea for himself and opened the drug store in Peck, where he is now doing a good business with a constantly increasing patronage.

On October 17, 1900, Mr. Herres married Miss J.ulu, daughter of Thomas and May (Hall) Kirby, the nuptials occurring at Lewiston. Mr. Kirby is postmaster, real estate dealer and notary public in Peck, and was born in Canada in 1850, while his wife was born in Toronto, Canada. Mrs. Herres is a native of Howard, Kansas, born in 1873. She has one brother, Rollie C., a furniture dealer in Peck. Mr. Herres has one sister, Clara Groom, in London, Canada. In political matters, our subject is a Democrat and is always a leader for better educational facilities and general progress. He is a vice-grand of Peck Lodge No. 97, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Herres is a self-made man in every particular, and as Mark Twain remarks, "He did not stop until the job was well done." He is one of the progressive and substantial young men of the county and is highly respected.

PHILIP JOHNSON. Among the beautiful and valuable estates in the vicinity of Peck, must be mentioned that of the subject of this article, which lies one and one-half miles south from the town. This home place was acquired by Mr. Johnson by homestead right in 1897, and the excellent improvements that have enhanced the natural beauty and value of the farm have all been placed there by his labors. In addition to these, Mr. Johnson has a fine orchard and his place manifests the excellent skill, thrift and industry of the proprietor. Mr. Johnson is a man of sound principles and a patriotic and substantial citizen of influence and good standing. His birth occurred in Illinois, on May 7, 1864, his parents being Joseph and Susan (Heeder-

ick) Johnson, natives of North Carolina. The father was born in 1814 and died in 1894, having been a farmer all his life and was a pioneer to Benton county, Oregon. The mother died in 1882. When Philip was but seven years of age, the family made the weary journey across the plains with ox teams to Benton county, Oregon, where the father took a homestead and became one of the builders of that county. Our subject worked with his father on the farm, studied in the public schools and was one of the home circle until he was seventeen, when he began life for himself. He came to eastern Oregon later and settled near Pendleton. He was in that country in the time of the terrible Snake and Bannock Indian war. It was his lot to be on picket and other duty and he was present when Egan and Big Horn, the leaders of the savages, were executed. Mr. Johnson also lived on John Day creek and on Camas prairie and was always devoting his attention to farming and raising stock. At the opening of the reservation he came, and in 1897 secured the land which was described above. Owing to the far reaching and grand view to be had from his place, the farm has been appropriately named the "Fair View Farm." Mr. Johnson handles stock and does a general farming business. He has plenty of natural spring water on the farm and it is one of the most valuable places in this vicinity.

On December 24, 1881, Mr. Johnson married Miss Mary, daughter of William and Harriette (Bellings) Groom, natives of Missouri. The wedding occurred in Oregon and to this worthy couple there have been born the following children: Ernest E., Arthur N., Nora E., and William R. Mrs. Johnson was born in Willamette valley on November 24, 1865, and has three brothers and two sisters, John, Bird S., Lizzie Froxwell, Hattie Reeves and Fred, all in Oregon except Bird S., who is on the reservation. Mr. Johnson's brothers and sisters are all dead. His brother David was in the Civil war. In political matters, Mr. Johnson holds with the Republicans and is also a laborer for good schools.

**JOHN HADFORD.** Two and one-half miles southeast from Lookout dwells the subject of this sketch on a farm which he took from the wilderness of the reservation in 1896 and which he has made one of the valuable and fertile places in this section. It is improved with good residence, substantial barn and out buildings and orchard, and all implements necessary for its successful cultivation and to make it return handsome dividends annually.

John Hadford was born in the central part of Sweden on April 17, 1867, being the son of Lars and Catherine Hadford, natives of the same place. The father still lives there, having been born in 1832. But the mother, who was born in 1839, has passed to the world beyond. Our subject grew up on a farm and attended the common schools. In 1887 he came to New York, via Lubeck, Hamburg and Bremen. He was soon in McPherson county, Kansas, and there worked on a farm with his brother Gust. In 1890 they came to Spokane and took up railroading on the

Great Northern. He was in the states of Washington and Idaho until 1896, when he came to the reservation and took the land as stated above. With his brothers, Louis and Gust, he had farmed near Spokane but when the panic came he went to the wall with the rest. When Mr. Hadford came to the reservation on account of this panic he had but little financial wealth but was possessed of great courage and determination, which have given him, with his thrift and industry, a fine holding and he is numbered with the prosperous men of his county.

On May 30, 1896, Mr. Hadford married Miss Bertie C., daughter of Hans and Catherine Hedin, natives of Sweden. In 1881 they came to Kansas from the old country and in 1886 journeyed on to Spokane county, Washington. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hadford, Melvin and Arnold, deceased; Archibald and Ethel E. Mr. Hadford's brothers are residents of the reservation and with him they operate a threshing machine, being skillful and energetic men in this line.

**CHARLES A. MENGES.** As Daniel Boone knew the country of Kentucky and followed the life of the typical pioneer, so has the subject of this article known the northern Rockies and has taken delight in the arduous and trying ways of the mountain hunter, trapper and miner, following this vigorous and alluring life for many years. Mr. Menges is an expert in his line and one of the best artists with the rifle and rope in this part of the country, while he is a man of integrity and sound principles.

Charles A. Menges was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on August 21, 1861, being the son of Charles and Harriet (Montgomery) Menges. His father was born in Germany, on April 15, 1825, and came to America in 1849. He was a soldier in the German army, a prominent Odd Fellow in Iowa, and a leading citizen of Des Moines and heavy property owner there, while he occupied the position of chief of police of Des Moines for many years. The mother of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1836, and died in 1868. She was of German descent. Our subject left the parental roof at the early age of fifteen and made his way to Colorado, where he operated a steam engine in a saw mill near Manitou, with his brother-in-law, C. M. Elrick for three years. Then he made a move to the vicinity of Missoula, Montana, and prospected there and in the Coeur d'Alene country for ten years. During this time and afterward, Mr. Menges was engaged in trapping and hunting also, and was very successful. He also caught game, as mountain lions, cougars, bears, mountain sheep, and so forth, for zoological gardens, and his skill was so great that he had plenty of orders to fill. At the present time, Mr. Menges has a contract for furnishing the Lewis & Clark exposition at Portland with animals. In 1890 Mr. Menges settled to ranching and guiding hunting parties from the east. At the opening of the reservation, he took up land, cultivating the same until July 1, 1902, when he purchased the hotel at Peck and is now devoting his atten-

tion to it. He is a first-class and popular host and his patronage is increasing rapidly.

In 1890 Mr. Menges married Miss Elsie A., daughter of Bert Stark and Agnes (Kelley) Mayne. Her father was born in New Hampshire in 1860, being a grandson of General Stark of Revolutionary fame. The Stark family is well known all over New Hampshire. The mother of Mrs. Menges was also born in New Hampshire, being of Irish descent. Mrs. Menges was born in the same state in 1878 and has one half-sister and one half-brother, Pearl Cluff and Nora Cluff. Mr. Menges has one sister, Irena Hoffman, at Lake City, Colorado. To Mr. and Mrs. Menges there have been born four children, Margaret H., Charles M., John H. and Frank R. Our subject is a member of the M. W. A. He established the Stark postoffice in Montana and was postmaster there for years. In political matters, Mr. Menges is a member of the Republican party and is active in the conventions. In 1902 he was elected justice of the peace for Peck precinct. He is always found laboring for good schools, public improvements, and is a man of integrity.

◆◆◆

JAMES MARKER was born in Noble county, Indiana, on April 19, 1846, being the son of Jonas and Elizabeth (McClintock) Marker, natives of Somerset county, Pennsylvania. They came to Noble county, being the second family to settle there. The father was the first justice of the peace, the first county commissioner, and the first overseer of the poor in that county. Michael McClintock, the grandfather of our subject, was a veteran in the Revolution. In 1850, the father of our subject died and he remained with his mother until her death, in 1861. His education was obtained from the district school over two miles distant. On October 3, 1864, Mr. Marker enlisted in Company F, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, under General Thomas. He fought in many places and in the battle of Nashville was in the thickest of the fray and the bullets pattered like hail. His clothes were pierced but he was not wounded. On September 9, 1865, he was honorably discharged, having served faithfully and endured all the hardships incident to a soldier's life. Returning to Noble county, Mr. Marker learned the carpenter trade and there on September 15, 1869, he married Miss Jennie Fulk, a native of Noble county. To them were born five children, James F., deceased; John W., Benjamin O., Charles C., Lucy C., deceased; the three living ones are in Whitley county, Indiana. Mrs. Marker died in Whitley county in 1882. In 1885, Mr. Marker came to Chicago and wrought at his trade there and in Stoney Island in the Nickel Plate car shops. Thence he went to Colorado, Kansas, New Mexico, and other places, and in 1888 he came from Denver to Latah. On June 16, 1889, Mr. Marker married Miss Laura, daughter of John and Ellen (Firkins) Dean, natives of Knox county, Illinois. Mrs. Marker was born in Knox county, Illinois, on October 27, 1867. She came across the plains with her parents in a large train in 1872 and distinctly re-

members the large herds of buffalo. On one occasion her father was kicked by a horse and lay unconscious for one week, and the mother had all the trying hardships of attending to the duties of travel with the team. They settled in the Grande Ronde valley, then went to Polk county, and in 1878 started to Spokane county, Washington, and encountered many Indian braves on the war path. Mr. Dean settled in Latah and has since lived there. Immediately following his marriage Mr. Marker took a contract of erecting the barns and outbuildings of the county poor farm at Spangle and then returned to Latah, where he built several of the best buildings in the vicinity, and on the eighteenth of November, 1895, he located on the northeast fourth of section twelve, township thirty-three and range one, east, where his home is now. He filed on the fourth day after locating and moved his family on in May, 1896. An inventory shows he had four horses, two cows, a wagon and ten dollars. Seven times he mired down in getting to his claim and four times he did the same hauling four dollars and seventy-five cents worth of lumber to build his first house. Mr. Marker had a rough experience in getting started but he recently proved up and it appears that he had nearly three thousand dollars worth of improvements on the place. He has a fine farm, and this year sold a thousand dollars worth of grain off from eighty-two acres. He has excellent buildings, first class orchard and all improvements needed. Mr. Marker is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are leading people of the community. Seven children have been born to them, Mable Pearl, born February 19, 1890; Wilbur Percy, born November 23, 1891; Lloyd Bernard, born January 14, 1894; Grace Eva, born July 16, 1895; Minnie Ellen, born March 23, 1897; Dewey Beauford, born April 11, 1900, and Spurgeon, born October 19, 1901, and died March 30, 1903. Mr. Marker is an active laborer for general and substantial progress in all lines.

◆◆◆

ARTHUR S. STACY. No business man of Lewiston has had better and brighter success for the time he has operated in Lewiston than has the subject of this review. Mr. Stacy is at present manager, director and stockholder of the Lewiston Mercantile Company, one of the strongest institutions of its kind in the state of Idaho. It is practically a creation of Mr. Stacy and issued its first catalogue on June 20, 1889, since which time it has increased from three hundred thousand dollars worth of trade the first year, to five hundred and fifty thousand in 1901. This is due to the business acumen and foresight of its able manager, together with his capable corps of assistants, whom he has gathered around him. The company is widening and broadening and is recognized as one of the large and substantial establishments of the northwest.

Reverting to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born in San Francisco, on November 18, 1864, being the son of George W. and Emily A. (Granger) Stacy. The father was a merchant, born

in Massachusetts, and died in Minnesota in 1869. The mother was born in Illinois and now lives in Minneapolis. The parents removed to New York, when Arthur was an infant, then to Monticello, Minnesota. This was the scene of the early education and training of our subject and at the age of fourteen he entered the general mercantile establishment of T. G. Nealy & Son. He did business behind those counters for twelve years straight, then was offered a partnership interest in the concern. He did not accept however, believing that better things were before him. He sought the west, and finally decided to try Lewiston. Entering the store of Vollmer & Company as bookkeeper, in four years he was manager of the house. In 1899 he severed his connection with this house and organized the concern above described, which is now no longer an experiment, but an established business of very gratifying proportions.

Mr. Stacy married Miss Alice Harwick, in Minnesota, on June 7, 1893. Her parents, A. H. and E. J. Harwick live at Monticello, Minnesota. The father was a native of Michigan and early settled in Minnesota. Mrs. Stacy was born in Paw Paw, Michigan, and there was educated in the high school. She has one brother, Elmer J., with the Lewiston Mercantile Company. Mrs. Stacy is very proficient on the piano and has been a successful instructor in music for some time. Mr. Stacy has two brothers and one sister, Francis N., George E. and Emma A. To Mr. and Mrs. Stacy there have been born two children, Elmer G., five years of age, and Marjorie, two years old. Mr. Stacy is a member of the Masons, having taken thirty-two degrees. He is allied with the Republicans in politics and manifests both zeal and active interest in this realm. Mrs. Stacy is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Stacy owns real estate in addition to his business interests. It is of note that his ancestors were among the early immigrants to America who settled in Virginia.

JACOB SCHAEFER. Germany has furnished to the United States many of her best citizens, and not a few have found their way to this western country, being a progressive and vigorous race. One worthy member of this pioneer band is named above and is deserving of consideration in the county where he has wrought with such assiduity and display of ability and thrift.

Our subject was born in Germany on November 27, 1867, being the son of John and Magdalena (Postel) Schaefer. The father farmed in Germany, being born in 1843, and now lives in Philadelphia. The mother was born in the Fatherland in 1850. Jacob was educated in the native country and wrought with his father in farm work and in the manufacture of wine until seventeen, and then learned the butcher trade. That occupied him until 1887, when he decided to come to America. Landing in New York, he made his way to Carroll county, Missouri, worked there for ten months and then went to St. Louis, where

he operated at his trade. Fourteen months later he was in Portland, Oregon, working at his trade, and five months later he opened in business for himself. He continued in business there until 1896, being very successful, but finally lost it all through complication and litigation with an unworthy partner. He then went to Quigley, Montana, and there worked for wages and in the fall of 1896 came to Lewiston and started anew, with a larger stock of experience. He has been successful here from the start and is now doing a good business, both in butchering and buying and selling cattle. He handles large quantities of stock. In addition to this business, Mr. Schaefer has twenty acres of irrigated land in vineland, which he is setting to grapes and he intends to start a winery in the near future, being assured that the conditions for the successful raising of grapes are as favorable in this place as on the Rhine in Germany.

On January 15, 1891, Mr. Schaefer married Miss Katie, daughter of John and Mary Young, natives of Germany, the father now deceased and the mother living in Vancouver, Washington. The wedding occurred in Vancouver, Washington, and two children have been the fruit of the union, John and Lonis. Mrs. Schaefer was born in Germany in 1872 and has the following brothers, Phillip, Andrew, Peter. Mr. Schaefer has brothers and sisters named below, Lonis, John, Elizabeth, Barbara, the first in Germany holding a good position as civil engineer for the government, while the others are at home. Mr. Schaefer is a member of the M. W. A. His people, as well as himself, were in the German army for a term.

A. C. GAYLORD. A representative business man of Peck, being now engaged in the hardware business, a real pioneer in different regions where he has shown that dauntless spirit which ever characterizes the true frontiersman, a man of integrity and worth and always allied on the side of progress and upbuilding of the country, we are constrained to grant to the subject of this article a representation in the history of Nez Perces county.

A. C. Gaylord was born in Bradford, Pennsylvania, on January 19, 1845, being the son of Giles and Nancy (Taylor) Gaylord. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1816 and died in 1880. He was a pioneer of Carroll county, Illinois; his parents were pioneers of Bradford, Pennsylvania, and both lived to be one hundred years old. The mother of our subject was born in Bradford, Pennsylvania, in 1818 and still lives with our subject, being aged eighty-four years. Her parents were pioneers of Pennsylvania. When this son was two years old, the family came to Carroll county, Illinois, and there he grew to manhood and received his education. In 1862, though still a lad, he was stirred by the call of patriotism, and enlisted in the Ninety-second Illinois, afterwards going to join the Seventh Cavalry, in which latter he fought until the close of the war. He was under General Thomas a good portion of the time.

Mr. Gaylord was active in the taking of Fort Donelson, in all the conflicts in the raid at Nashville, and in many other struggles, ever conducting himself with the true spirit of bravery and faithfulness of a patriotic soldier and man of courage and intrepidity. At the close of the war he laid aside the weapons of carnage and went to Manning, Iowa, and there took up the lively business. Seven years later, he went to Springfield, Nebraska, engaging himself in the hotel and livery business combined. Soon we see him in the Hot Springs country, South Dakota, where he acquired title to three thousand acres of land and devoted himself to raising stock. He continued steadily at that as well as buying and shipping for seventeen years. It was 1901 that he sold his estates and stock in Dakota and came to Nez Perces county. He bought a farm on Russell ridge and then opened a hardware store in Peck, where he is doing a good business now.

In 1882, while in Dakota, Mr. Gaylord married Miss Mary, daughter of John Bingham, of Illinois. Mrs. Gaylord was born in New York city, in 1863, and has three brothers and two sisters. Mr. Gaylord has three brothers, Orlando, an old soldier, Preston, Joseph. To Mr. and Mrs. Gaylord, one child, Ackie, has been born. Mr. Gaylord is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a Republican, being active in the realm of politics. He is generally an attendant at the conventions and is always on record for good men, while in school matters, Mr. Gaylord labors for better facilities and education of the masses more fully.

**ELGEE C. CHASE.** The varied experience that Mr. Chase has had in different portions of the United States has satisfied him that the fertile and favored spot of the reservation country is a place worthy to be courted and as a country of resources for the farmer and stockman it is unexcelled. His farm lies four miles southeast from Nezperce and was selected by him about two hours after the country had been thrown open to settlement. It is mostly all good land, is well improved and has yielded to his skillful husbandry rich returns of crops in the years he has been here. He handles diversified farming and keeps enough stock to consume all the productions of the farm.

Elgee C. Chase was born in Columbia county, Wisconsin, on October 5, 1862, being the son of John G. and Eleanor (Walton) Chase, natives of Vermont and Canada, respectively. When Elgee was a child, the family removed to Dodge county, Minnesota, and there he grew to manhood on a farm. In 1884 he went to Potter county, South Dakota, entered a pre-emption claim, farmed there and traveled over the country until 1890, when he went to Butte, Montana, and engaged in mining. In 1892 he returned to his boyhood home, and in 1893 visited the World's Fair at Chicago. In 1894 Mr. Chase came to Colfax, and soon we see him lumbering on the Clearwater. Then he wrought in Rossland, British Columbia, and at the opening of the reservation, came hither, as stated before. His farm is one of the excellent ones of the

section, is well supplied with spring water and is a beautiful and valuable estate.

On December 2, 1897, Mr. Chase married Miss Mary, daughter of Fred E. and Mary (Bolin) Honroth. Mr. Honroth was a native of Germany and came to the United States when a child. At Louisville, Kentucky, he enlisted as first sergeant in Company G, Twenty-eighth Infantry, in April, 1861. He served in General Grant's army and was in numerous severe battles. In the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, he was severely wounded in his shoulder and was discharged on account of disability. His wife was a native of Indiana and in 1891 they came to Pomeroy, Washington, and later to Pierce, where he died in 1894, having never recovered fully from the strain of the war. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Chase, Warner E., deceased, Mary E. In the spring of 1900, Mr. Chase had a severe attack of Nerve fever and it was ascertained that the only cure was a trip to that region. He went, got one hundred and twenty miles into the interior, suffered about all a man can suffer without perishing, and stuck to it for one and a half years, and then the fever was entirely cured and he returned to his family and farm, a wiser and well cured man. Since then, Nez Perces county has appeared even better than it did before.

**EDISON E. HARRIS** is one of the well known and representative business men of Peck and his staunch qualities of worth have made him one of the highly respected and substantial men of this section. It is quite fitting that a review of his life form a part of his county's history, having been a man of activity and a promoter of good schools, progress and upbuilding.

E. E. Harris was born in Jamesville, ———, on April 15, 1864, being the son of Jackson and Susan C. (Thayer) Harris. The father was born in Canada in 1836, of Irish extraction, was a pioneer to California and now resides in Oklahoma. The mother was born in New Hampshire in 1838 of English descent; her father was a veteran of the war of 1812 and of the Mexican war, and lived to be eighty-eight years of age. Our subject was taken to Minnesota in 1871 and in 1878 the family went thence to North Dakota, being the first settlers on the Fort Ransom reservation. From this resulted, in 1884, a gold excitement in that section. Edison grew to manhood and received a common school education in this section, and then graduated from the Ottawa University in Kansas. He made a trip to Texas in 1889, seeking a business location and brought back a band of cattle to Nebraska to winter. In 1893 he made the race to the Oklahoma country and secured a claim, where he toiled for four years and then for the benefit of the health of the family, he sold out and removed to the salubrious sections of Nez Perces county. He made settlement at Ahsahka, secured a postoffice, and was appointed postmaster, this position Mr. Harris still holds, handling the office by an assistant. He opened a general merchandise

store with M. Means, in that place and two years later removed the stock to Orofino. After this Mr. Harris was engaged as bookkeeper for Fox & Debaum, at Juliaetta, then at Lane and is now in the same position for the McGrew Mercantile house in Peck. Mr. Harris is manager of the concern and does a fine business.

On June 21, 1887, at Lisbon, North Dakota, Mr. Harris married Miss Sarah A., daughter of Thomas and Martha Roach, natives of Canada, where also Mrs. Harris was born. They have two children, Susan and Crystal. Mr. Harris has two brothers and one sister, George R., Jack T., and Esther Whybark, all in Oklahoma. Mr. Harris is a member of the I. O. O. F., having assisted to organize the lodge at Orofino. He is also a member of the liberal Christian church. In politics Mr. Harris is a Republican and is now chairman of this precinct committee. He is active at all the conventions and especially interested and active in promoting good educational facilities. He was the moving spirit in organizing the Ahsahka district and in getting nine months of school each year.

**WILLIAM BOLLINGER.** This gentleman is a well known and representative business man of Lewiston, being at the present time a proprietor of the Bollinger hotel, one of the popular and established hostleries of Lewiston, where he does a fine business and is well liked by every one.

Mr. Bollinger was born in New Ulm, Minnesota, on September 1, 1868, being the son of Rudolph and Sophia (Ihrig) Bollinger. The father was born in Zurich, Switzerland, on July 23, 1826, came to America when a young man and now lives at Dayton, Washington. The mother was born in the province of Hessen, Germany, on May 7, 1845, and is still living. Her father and mother were also natives of the same province. Our subject was educated in primary studies in New Ulm and at the age of fifteen came with his parents to Dayton, Washington, where the father took a homestead, which he still owns, having added more since that time. William completed his education in Dayton and remained on the farm with his father until becoming of age, went to Dayton and clerked in a grocery store and general merchandise establishment for August Engel. Five years later he went into the butcher business, spending one year, and then came to Lewiston and opened a restaurant with his present partner, John Bell. They operated the Royal for three years, adding meanwhile a grocery store, when the grocery was sold and the restaurant burned down. Being partly insured, they saved a little from the wreck and bought the lots where the hotel now stands and put up the building. The hotel was a popular resort from the first and they are now handling the Scully house as an annex and have built a large addition to their establishment. The house is justly popular because of the skill and affability of Mr. Bollinger in his care of the traveling public.

Our subject has brothers and sisters as follows, Emma, wife of Herman Hessel, in Oregon; George,

Fred, Mary, Minnie, all on the farm at home. Mr. Bollinger is happily affiliated with the following different fraternities; the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, the Encampment, the K. of P., the Uniform Rank, the D. O. K. K., the W. of W., the Auxiliary Circle, and also with the Sons of Veterans of Dayton, Washington. The father of our subject fought in the Union army in Company C, Fourth Minnesota.

**GEORGE W. TANNAHILL.** The facetious speaking of a man said, "He is a self-made man and he did not quit until the job was done." Such is surely applicable to the subject of this sketch. He is a self made man, and he has done a good job. He is one of the leading young men of Nez Perce county, having demonstrated his ability, acumen and stirring qualities in his profession, that of the law, wherein he is making a brilliant success, but to gain which he has labored long and faithfully, making the most of all of his opportunities in life.

Mr. Tannahill was born in Selma, Van Buren county, Iowa, on July 2, 1872, being the son of John and Almira (Jones) Tannahill. The father was a carpenter and builder, born in Ohio, in 1843, and died in 1875. His father, Frank Tannahill was a native of Wales and he married Poly A., who was born in Iowa, and died in 1897. The mother of our subject was born in Iowa in 1847 and is living in Chautauqua county, Kansas. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Henry V. Jones, a native of Ohio, whose wife was Hulda Herrington, who died in 1898. George W. lost his father when he was a child of three. The mother married again and the stepfather being very kind to this lad gave him a good education until thirteen years of age, when he desired to do for himself and accordingly went to Indian Territory and rode the range for a Mr. Brown. Two years later we find our subject in school in Kansas and again in Indian Territory, this time working in a saw mill. He then went to school and in 1890 came to Pomeroy, Washington, where he worked on a ranch, then went to Leland, Idaho, and farmed for himself for a couple of years. Then he turned his attention to operating a hardware store in Leland until 1896, when he sold out and removed to Valparaiso, Indiana, and entered the excellent law school of that place. He graduated in due time, having read law considerable before, and on September 14, 1897, he was admitted to practice before the supreme court of the state of Indiana. He went to his old home and made a visit, then came on to Lewiston, where he has been practicing since that time. He has secured a good practice and is one of the reliable and capable members of the bar, having distinguished himself on many occasions, where he has done telling work. Mr. Tannahill is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the K. of P., and the Eastern Star, having taken many degrees in the first order named. In political matters, he is a staunch Democrat, faithful to the principles of Jeffersonian statesmanship and is active in that realm. He is in-

terested in the mercantile business with his brother, at Ilo, Idaho. Mr. Tannahill has two brothers, Samuel O., in mercantile business at Ilo; John L., in stock business in Indian Territory. We wish also to record that the father of our subject was a faithful soldier for the Union in the Civil war.

---

ROBERT L. PENNELL. The young men who have made and are making a fine success in the business world of Nez Perces county are a prominent class of the population and as a distinguished individual of this number, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name heads this paragraph. He is a native of Chautauqua county, Kansas, born on October 13, 1876, the son of Samuel W. and Almira (Jones) Pennell. The father was born in North Carolina in 1848, and is now a cattleman and farmer in Kansas. He was a soldier in the southern army and his father was a native Virginian, while his mother came from German stock. The mother of our subject was born in Iowa, in 1850, and is still living at the home place in Kansas. Her parents, H. V. and Hulda Jones, were natives of Iowa, also. Our subject attended the common schools and worked with his father until he had arrived at the age of twenty and then he went to Valparaiso, Indiana, where he attended the state normal school. Graduating in 1898, he went to Chicago and accepted a position in a wholesale grocery house, after which he returned home. It was May, 1899, that he came to Lewiston, Idaho, and took up the business of the hardware and furniture merchant. He has won a good success in this line and is one of the well established business men of the city, having a profitable and extensive patronage. Mr. Pennell has brothers and sisters as follows, Charles W., Maude, Mollie, Grover Frank and Jennie. He has also the following named half brothers, S. O. Tannahill, George W., and John. Mr. Pennell is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is interested in fraternal insurance. In politics, he is allied with the Democrats and is an active and potent factor in the labors of the party in his county. The grandfather of Mr. Pennell, H. V. Jones, was one of the sturdy pioneers of the western plains.

On June 26, 1902, Mr. Pennell was married in Spokane, Washington, to Miss Edna Hilton, a native of California. Her parents were early settlers of Oregon and at present her father is a merchant at Leland, Idaho.

---

EARL E. FAIRLEY. Our subject is one of the younger men whose energy and stirring qualities have added life to the business development of Nez Perces reservation country and at the present time he is operating successfully the only livery and feed stable in Peck. He is industrious, enterprising and capable, and stands first class with all the community.

Earl E. Fairley was born in Cherokee county, Kansas, on January 7, 1880, being the son of Edward H. and Martha (Sailing) Fairley, natives of Iowa and

born in 1848 and 1850, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Douglas county, Washington, also in the reservation section of Nez Perces county, while his parents were pioneers in Iowa. Our subject went with the family from Kansas in 1884, to California, thence to Oregon, and finally they settled in Douglas county, Washington, where the father took up stock raising. There Earl grew to young manhood and received his educational training. When the reservation opened, the father came hither and took land, the relinquishment of which he purchased, adjoining the town of Peck. Earl worked with his father until 1899, when he opened his present business in Peck, a first class livery and feed barn. Since that time he has devoted his talent and energy to building up his business and has gained a fine patronage.

On May 21, 1902, Mr. Fairley married Miss Helen A. Parks, her father, Miles Parks, being a saw mill man of the Potlatch country. Mrs. Fairley was born in Canada in 1880 and has three brothers and one sister, Ford and Monroe, in the Potlatch country, Florence and Raymond at home. Mr. Fairley has one brother, Oliver, living in Peck. Mr. Fairley is a member of the M. W. A., Peck Camp, No. 7144. In political matters he is allied with the Democrats and is constable of this precinct. Mr. Fairley is a man of promise and has already gained a very enviable prestige. Mrs. Fairley is a teacher of standing and also is considerably interested in writing, having written a number of meritorious articles.

---

HON. FRANK B. WILLIS. It is indeed a pleasure to incorporate in this volume a review of the career of this esteemed and popular gentleman, who has been prominent alike in his county, Nez Perces, as in Custer, his former county, and in the entire state of Idaho, as well, having filled responsible offices and having always manifested a becoming sagacity and enterprise in all his ways, both public and private business.

Mr. Willis was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, on October 10, 1845, being the son of John F. Willis, a native of New Hampshire, born in 1785 and died in 1855, and a pioneer of northern New York. The mother of our subject was a member of the Whitney family of New York, where she was born and died in 1848. When ten years old, Frank B. was left an orphan, but remained at the old home, a part of the time being spent at the St. Lawrence Academy and at Eastman's College at Poughkeepsie, New York. When nineteen, Frank B. came to Red Wing, Minnesota, where a half brother lived, and there he clerked in a dry goods store for eighteen months. Immediately after the Sioux war, in 1866, he crossed the plains from Abercrombie with an ox train. He landed in Montana, and the first sight that met his eye was three men dangling from the limb of a tree. Such a thing expresses the times of that then, new, rough and ready country. Our subject worked in the vicinity of Helena, for two years, then came to East Bannock, Montana, and mined. In 1870 he went to Salmon

City, Idaho, and mined there until 1878. Then he went to Challis and opened a livery stable. Next we see him assessor of Custer county, being the first elected incumbent of that office which he held for five successive terms. He was also elected grand master of the I. O. O. F., for the jurisdiction of Idaho, and he has held some of the highest offices in this order. In 1893 and 1894 he was representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge at Atlantic City and Dallas, Texas. In 1891, having been active and prominent in politics for years previous Mr. Willis was elected lieutenant governor of the state of Idaho, acting in conjunction with Gov. W. J. McConnell. Subsequent to this service, he sold his interests in Custer county and repaired to Pocatello and engaged in the drug business there. Six years were spent at this and then he sold out and came to Lewiston, where he bought the Aune interest in the furniture stock of Aune & McGilvray. He sold out that stock and in 1900 opened the Lewiston Furniture and Undertaking Company, where he is doing a good business at this time.

The marriage of Mr. Willis and Miss Anna O. Diehl, of Salt Lake City, was solemnized in 1887; two years later Mrs. Willis died, leaving one child, who died at the age of six. In 1892 Mr. Willis married Mrs. Della B. Burns, widow of Judge James Burns, of Custer county, Idaho. She was born in southern Ohio, came west and was a teacher in Nebraska and Iowa. Mr. Willis has but one living brother, Charles B., in Willitsville, New York, the old home. Mr. Willis is a member of the Artisans and is one of the highest in the I. O. O. F. He has always been a Republican, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. He is prominent in the councils of his party and has always been active in it. In addition to the fine business that Mr. Willis is doing in Lewiston, he owns property in Pocatello and in Custer county, Idaho.

**JAMES WILLIAM WHITCOMB.** The subject of this review is one of the well known and leading citizens of Nez Perces county, having been one of the active participants in improvement and advancement in its limits for a number of years. He is at the present time owner of a fine farm of one-half section in Tammy hollow where he also rents twelve hundred acres of grain land and operates with his own, being thus one of the largest farmers of the entire county. He has his estate improved in an up-to-date manner, and has the best of all kinds of machinery for its cultivation. Good buildings of all kinds needed are in evidence and in addition, Mr. Whitcomb has a fine eight room house and a large barn in Lewiston, corner of Eighth street and Eighth avenue, where he resides during the school season.

James W. Whitcomb was born in Adams county, Illinois, on March 28, 1859, being the son of Emory Stratton and Rhoda (Beatty) Whitcomb. The father was born in 1819, at West Swanzy, Maine, and came as an early pioneer to Illinois, where he was married, his wife being a native of Illinois. He was

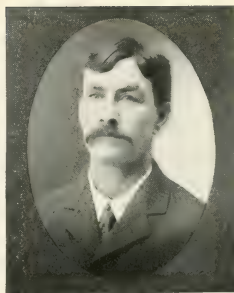
a wool carder and a miller and wrought at his trades in Illinois. In the spring of 1880, Mr. Whitcomb came to Walla Walla, leaving the parental roof and the old homestead of Illinois. One year later he was in Nez Perces county and there took government land which he still owns. Steadily and constantly has Mr. Whitcomb wrought in the goodly enterprise of producing the fruits of the field and building up the county and is deserving of great credit for his worthy labors.

On November 12, 1885, Mr. Whitcomb married Miss Sallie, daughter of James R. and Mary C. (Ruddell) Nelson, early pioneers of Nez Perces county. Six children have been born to this happy union, as follows, Marvin R., Mamie A., Homer E., Delia M., Lee V., Joseph M. Mr. Whitcomb is a member of the M. W. A., of Lewiston. Several years since, his parents came from Illinois and the father died here in September, 1899, but the mother died in August, 1889. Mrs. Whitcomb's father is living in this county but her mother died on November 17, 1898. Mr. Whitcomb is one of the substantial and reliable men of the county and has been very zealous and active in the cause of education and general progress. He and his estimable wife are worthy members of society and stand in high regard in the community.

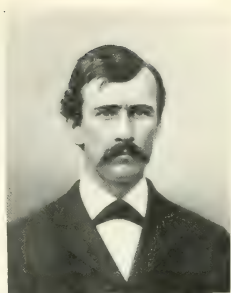
**WILLIAM A. TESTERMAN** is a true frontiersman and in many ways and districts he has shown forth the proof of this. He was born in Newton county, Missouri, on August 6, 1851, being the son of Harvey and Nancy (Eads) Testerman, natives of Tennessee, whence they came to Newton county, Missouri. The father died in 1853 and our subject was brought up with his mother and stepfather, Perrin Fay, with whom he came to Fredonia, Wilson county, Kansas. In 1872 he went to Sherman, Texas, then on to western Texas where he was a cowboy for years. The Comanches were hostile at that time and as he was a member of the Texas Rangers, he had many skirmishes with the redskins, but was never wounded, although he has seen many killed by their deadly arrows. Mr. Testerman was with the noted scout, Jack Stillwell, and had much frontier experience. His health failed and, alone on horseback, he made the trip to San Juan, Colorado, encountering hostile Indians and much hardship. He was without food for three days and laid out at night. He mined in Colorado and also had a hay ranch, and in 1878 left that country for Goldendale, Washington. He bought some horses there and in 1879 drove them to Wyoming. On May 8, 1881, Mr. Testerman married Miss Annie B., daughter of Ephraim and Sarah J. McFarland. Mr. and Mrs. McFarland came from the east to Linn county, Oregon, in pioneer days and there Mrs. Testerman was born. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Testerman took another trip with horses to the east, this time taking his wife with him. They had a fine time, hunting deer, birds, antelope, and catching fish. Following



MRS. JAMES W. WHITCOMB.



JAMES W. WHITCOMB.



WILLIAM A. TESTERMAN.



GEORGE W. UNDERWOOD.



FRED. B. SEARS.



WILLIAM STEVENSON.



WILLIAM E. RATCLIFFE.



JOHN BIELBY.



JOHN H. BLACK.



this delightful trip, Mr. Testerman settled in Gilliam county, Oregon, and secured twelve hundred acres of fine land. He did well raising wheat and the year of the panic had fifteen thousand bushels, which he hauled twenty-five miles and sold for nineteen cents per bushel. This strain ruined him financially and he was forced to come to the reservation with borrowed money. He rented land from the Indians in the vicinity of Lapwai, and in 1899 he bought his present place of one-half section from the state, it being school land. His estate is located four and one-half miles east from Nezperce. The farm is in a high state of cultivation and Mr. Testerman is one of the heavy property owners of this section. He has a fine residence, excellent barn, and all outbuildings and improvements that are needed on the farm. Mr. Testerman rents one hundred and twenty acres of Indian land near by and does a general farming business and also raises stock. He owns a share in the tramway to Kamiah. Eight children have been born to this happy couple, Charles A., James F., Annie B., William M., Ada C., Ida E., Harvey E. and Robert L. Mr. Testerman has always been an intrepid and skillful frontiersman and although much in the midst of rough men, he has never allowed himself to be intemperate or immoral and is the possessor of an unsullied reputation.

**GEORGE W. UNDERWOOD.** This esteemed gentleman is one of the first of that worthy band of pioneers who came into this country when it was wild and inhabited only by savages, and here he has done excellent labor for the opening up of the resources at hand, the development of the country, the advancement of good government, and the establishment of free institutions of civilization.

George W. Underwood was born in Middlesex, Yates county, New York, on October 9, 1839, being the son of Adams and Mahala (Aldrich) Underwood. The father was a farmer and was born on January 7, 1803, in Vermont and died in 1843. He was a highly educated man and had taught school for nineteen winters in one place. The mother was born in New York, on May 18, 1804, and died in August, 1885, in Middlesex, New York. Our subject remained at home after the death of his father, laboring with an older brother and attending school. Before he became of age, he went west to Michigan and Illinois and one year later returned to his home. He had learned the wagon and carriage maker's trade and at that time worked for a carriage maker. It was in 1860 that he came west via New York and Panama, to San Francisco and thence to Douglas county, Oregon. The next spring he came to Walla Walla and thence, in 1861, to Lewiston. He went into the mines and worked summers with William Stevenson, his partner. They did carpenter work thus until 1873, and then located on his present place, twenty miles southeast from Lewiston, and with Mr. Stevenson went into the stock business. Before this Mr. Underwood had

worked some as wagon and plow maker at the Indian department at the Lapwai agency.

In July, 1883, Mr. Underwood married Tillie (Giles) Yane, daughter of Shovel and Caroline (Short) Giles, natives of New York, and born respectively in 1835 and 1844. The father lives in Oregon and the mother is dead. Mrs. Underwood was born in New York in 1858 and has two brothers, James and William. Mr. Underwood has one brother and one sister, Adams, and Lucy J. Adams, both in New York. They have one child, Ora, daughter of Mrs. Underwood by a former marriage. Mr. Underwood is a member of the blue lodge, the chapter, and commandery of the Masonic order. He is a charter member of the Nez Perces Lodge at Lewiston, and he is also a member of the Pioneers' Association of this county. Mr. Underwood cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and has voted for the Republican candidates ever since. Mr. Underwood is still in the stock business and is a substantial citizen.

**FRED B. SEARS** is a native of the occident and in this realm he has spent his entire life, being imbued with the true western spirit and that enterprise and energy which has brought to the front the inland empire country and made the entire Pacific slope one of the great sections of the world. His native place is Carson City, Nevada, and the date of his birth, March 17, 1862. The parents, James D. and Marietta (Camburn) Sears, were natives respectively of New York and Michigan. The father's family is an old and prominent New England house. He went to California in the winter of 1849-50 and did placer mining on the American river. A few years after he went east, married, returned to the coast and now lives in Grand Forks, British Columbia. He possesses considerable property there and is engaged in the real estate business and mining brokerage. The mother of our subject is living with him at present and her mother is still living in Michigan. She comes from an old American family of English descent. Our subject was raised principally in southern California, studied in Inyo county and then returned to Carson City when he was sixteen. His parents went to Washington and he was variously engaged, being in the water business for ten years. Later we see him in Palouse, handling meat. Two years were spent there and he went to Spokane, where he was special police for a time after the fire and in January, 1890, he came to Wallace. He was engaged in the meat trade there for a year and in the spring of 1891 Mr. Sears went to Wardner. He conducted a first-class butcher shop and had an excellent trade. Later he came to Lewiston and opened up a fine shop here. Mr. Sears has four brothers and one sister, Jesse R., Charles F., Frank D., Justin C., Mrs. Nettie E. Barger.

At Palouse, on January 2, 1900, Mr. Sears married Miss Martha E., daughter of Joseph and Nancy Knight. The father was a well known pioneer in the

Polouse country, and is now deceased. The mother lives in Palouse. Mrs. Sears has the following brothers and sisters, Henry P., probate judge in Wallace; Everett, Samuel, Mrs. Georgia Coleman, Mrs. Marie Todd. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sears, Carl F., Henry D., Mildred, aged eleven, four and two, respectively. Mr. Sears is a member of the Elks, Coeur d'Alene 331; of the K. of P., Galena No. 12; of the Junior Order of American Mechanics; of the Eagles, Wardner Aerie. Mr. Sears is a true blue Republican and is frequently a delegate to the county conventions, where he is an influential member. Mr. Sears is a thorough western man by both birth and practice, is enterprising, up-to-date and popular and one of the substantial business operators in this entire Coeur d'Alene country.

—◆◆—

**WILLIAM STEVENSON.** It is with pleasure that we are enabled to give to this worthy pioneer and substantial farmer and loyal citizen of Nez Perces county, a representation in his county history, since he has labored for many years for the development of this county, has maintained an unsullied reputation, has always been a good and upright man and is highly esteemed by all to-day.

William Stevenson was born in Prince Edward Island, on September 21, 1841, being the son of Charles and Jane (Orr) Stevenson. The father was a farmer, born in Scotland in 1802 and died in Prince Edward Island in 1889. His ancestors were natives of Scotland and his father was John Stevenson. The mother of our subject was also born in Scotland in 1808, and died in 1860, her parents being Robert and Jane Orr. William remained with his parents until of age and then started for himself, having received his education from the schools of his native place. He went to New York and thence via Panama to San Francisco, arriving there in 1863. He labored on a farm for a time, then went to Puget Sound where he worked in the woods until 1865. One year was spent in Canyon City, Oregon, then and afterwards, he went to Montana and thence to Lewiston. It was 1866 that he landed in this county. He worked in the mines in the summer and wintered in Lewiston. In 1873 he took up his present place, twenty miles southeast from Lewiston, where he has remained since, giving his attention to general farming and raising stock. He has four hundred acres of land and his stock consists of horses and cattle.

On June 14, 1882, Mr. Stevenson married Miss Julia, daughter of A. J. Glass, who was born in Ohio in 1830, and died in 1898. This wedding occurred in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Stevenson was born in Illinois in 1857. Her brothers, John R. and Thomas C., live in Nez Perces county, and her sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Day, resides at Douglas island, Alaska. Mr. Stevenson has brother and sisters named below, Robert, in Prince Edward island; Margaret Wyand, Jane Head, Mary, deceased; Martha McLeod, Agnes, deceased; half brothers, Henry B., and Charles. To

Mr. and Mrs. Stevenson there have been born six children, Grace M., Winifred G., Clarence C., Ella B., Mildred R., and Laura May. In political matters, Mr. Stevenson is a staunch Republican and always attends to voting and the interests of his county. He is an ardent and intelligent supporter of good educational facilities and has done much for the schools. Mr. Stevenson is a member of the Pioneer's Association. He is respected by all, is a loyal friend and a kind neighbor and is one of the substantial men of his section.

◆◆◆

**WILLIAM E. RATCLIFFE.** It is seldom our opportunity to review the career of a man who has had more experience in the life of the frontiersman and in the hardships of pioneer life than the subject of this article and it is very fitting that an account of his life be embodied in this history of Nez Perces county, inasmuch as he has done a great deal here for the advancement of the county and has always conducted himself in a commendable manner, and is to-day one of the substantial men of the county.

William E. Ratcliffe was born in Henry county, Indiana, on January 20, 1845, being the son of Isaac and Hulda (Carr) Ratcliffe, natives of Ohio, both being born in 1820; the father dying in 1891 and the mother in 1853. Our subject went with the family to Marshall county, Iowa, when he was thirteen and he remained a dutiful son with the father until he was nineteen, and then he desired to go to the West accordingly he fitted out four teams and joined a train in Omaha that was to make the journey. At Pawnee Springs, the Indians began to manifest their hostilities, threatening to scalp the immigrants and from that time until they landed at their journey's end, the sturdy immigrants would not allow a red skin to show his head in the camp. They fought the entire distance, but were fortunate in not losing a man. When they were camped on the Platte river, a poor unfortunate band of immigrants on the other side, who had seven wagons, were all murdered by the savages. Our subject and his comrades were powerless to do anything to avert the awful catastrophe and the fiendish red men did a thorough work. One man was brought into the camp with nine arrows in his body, but he recovered. The other ten of that hapless train were killed. May 16, 1864, was the date they started and one hundred and twenty days later they stopped in the Grande Ronde valley. A short stop was made at Boise, while enroute. The spring of 1865 Mr. Ratcliffe went to Boise and remained one year. Then he went to Portland, and afterward visited Benton, Lane, Douglas, Linn and Wasco counties. In the last named county he operated a butcher shop for two years. His next move was to Linn and then Marion and Yam Hill counties. Later he went to Portland and afterwards to Salt Lake. From there he went to Lower California through Nevada, taking his family with him and landing in San Bernardino on November 15, 1880. He crossed the Los Vegas desert of sixty miles

without water, having his family with him. Two years were spent in Los Angeles county and then by steamer he went to Santa Barbara and bought teams to make his way through the state to Red Bluff, whence he returned to Lane county. The next move was to Davenport, Washington, where he remained eleven years and operated a stock ranch and butcher shop. Then he came to Nez Perces county and his son took up land where the town of Peck now stands.

Mr. Ratcliffe married Sallie A. Bridges, in September, 1867, the wedding occurring in Lane county, Oregon. Her parents, Samuel and Betsey Bridges, were early pioneers to Oregon, 1852 being the date of their immigration. Mrs. Ratcliffe was born in Iowa in 1845 and crossed the plains with her parents in 1852. She died in 1889, leaving four children, Betsey, J., wife of John Horwage in Davenport, Washington; Isaac N., Marion A., Nancy E., wife of J. O. Moore, all in Peck, Idaho.

In 1891, Mrs. Ratcliffe married a second time and in 1900 this lady also passed away. Mr. Ratcliffe has the following brothers and sisters: Mary, Jemima, Louisa, all deceased; Thomas E., in Idaho county. Mr. Ratcliffe is a Quaker and has always followed their faith. He is a Democrat, and while interested in the welfare of the county, is not a politician. He is an advocate of good schools and advancement in all lines and has always labored for this.

JOHN BIELBY. This genial gentleman is proprietor of a nice hotel and a good feed stable in Fletcher, where he has done a thriving business since the opening of the house and on account of his kind care for the welfare and comfort of guests, his wisdom in providing entertainment, and the business-like manner in which he operates his hotel, he is rapidly gaining an increasing patronage and has the reputation of having as fine a place as there is on the reservation for caring for guests.

John Bielby was born in Bridlington, East Riding, Yorkshire, England, on October 30, 1843, being the son of William and Hannah Bielby, natives of the same place. The father was a Methodist preacher and continued his calling until his death. Our subject was the eighth of a family of nine children and was educated in his native place. On May 27, 1865, Mr. Bielby married Miss Elizabeth S. Hodson, who was born in Butterwick, Yorkshire, England, on October 21, 1843. On October 3, 1871, Mr. Bielby started with his wife and three children from Liverpool to Boston, on the steamer Porttrain. They landed finally in Fillmore county, Minnesota and farmed there until 1879, when he removed to Lac Qui Parle county, the same state. In 1892 they went to Alberta, Northwest Territory, where Mr. Bielby operated a dray line for a year and then took the oversight of a coal mine. It was in 1896 that he came to Pullman and the fall of that year, October, he located his lots in Fletcher and erected a dwelling house. Later he put up a good building for a hotel, having commodious office, parlors,

kitchen, dining room, bed room, and so forth below and occupied with sleeping rooms above. He does a good business here as well as in his feed stable. Mr. Bielby was one of the very first who located in Fletcher and is one of the leading men of the town. The following named children have been born to Mr. Bielby and his faithful wife: Mary A., wife of J. Nelson, a farmer in Alberta; Sarah E. wife of J. Blades, a butcher in Alberta; Margaret H., wife of E. Dunbar, who operates and owns a large elevator and general merchandise store in Beaver Creek, Rock county, Minnesota; Ellen, wife of R. P. Pettepiece, editor and owner of a Socialist paper in Vancouver, British Columbia; Alice, wife of R. Hutchinson, a miner of Rossland; William, at home.

JOHN H. BLACK. The subject of this review is one of the sturdy men who have made the reservation portion of Nez Perces county one of the best places in the state of Idaho. He is well respected, is a man of ability and erudition and has a wide influence in the affairs of the county.

John H. Black was born in Clark county, Missouri, on January 4, 1860, being the son of Andrew J. and Ann (Burner) Black, natives of Ohio. The father is of Scotch-Irish lineage and now lives near Southwick. The mother died when John H. was a small boy. For twenty years of his life, our subject was in Missouri and during this time he gained his education from the district schools. Then came a trip to the west and settlement was made near Colfax, and one year was spent on a dairy ranch. Then he farmed until 1890, after which he purchased a ranch adjoining Leland. Here he remained until the opening of the reservation, when he took his present place in the vicinity of Gifford. He was in financial straits at that time, but by hard work and taking advantage of the resources of the country, he has come to be well rewarded with the goods of this world. This last year Mr. Black rented his land and is now living in Gifford. He has the following brothers and sisters: Charles E., in Leland; Samuel, at Southwick; Matilda J., wife of John A. Porter, a banker of Luray City, Missouri; Mabel, a school girl in Leland. Mr. Black is a staunch Democrat, active in all questions of interest and a zealous laborer for good schools and roads.

On February 9, 1890, Mr. Black married Miss Mary E., daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Luther) Williams, the wedding occurring at Leland. Mr. Williams was born in Virginia and died in 1901, aged seventy. His death resulted from a team running over him. He was a pioneer of Illinois, being one of the first settlers in Gallatin county. Then he went to Pratt county, Kansas, in 1885 and then engaged in stock raising, merchandising and banking. He owned a large hotel and other property. The mother of Mrs. Black was born in Illinois and died at the residence of her son, Rev. Williams, on the reservation, in March, 1900. Mrs. Black was born in Illinois in Feb-

ruary, 1873 and has five brothers and three sisters. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Black: Norval A., born May 26, 1895; Ila M., born November 22, 1898, and Norma Irene, born October 20, 1901.

HARDY W. SHELburn is a prosperous general merchant at Peck, where he does a good business, and owing to his ability and careful attention to business, is steadily gaining a lucrative and increasing patronage. He is a man of good principles, manifests integrity and worth and has gained the respect and confidence of all.

Hardy W. Shelburn was born in Plover, Wisconsin, on October 18, 1866, being the son of Hardy H. and Valeria (Sutton) Shelburn, natives of Missouri, and born, November 14, 1836, and December 22, 1838, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Wisconsin and is now in partnership with his son in the store in Peck. The mother died in August, 1870. Our subject grew up and was educated in his native place and then the family removed to Norman county, Minnesota. On the Red River Valley Journal he learned the printer's trade and labored there for five years, being foreman when he quit. Then he went to braking on the railroad and farmed until 1889, when he came to Spokane. This was in November and soon he removed to Stevens county, near Newport. He was the second settler there and seven years were spent on a homestead, raising hay and selling wood, and then a move was made to the vicinity of Spangle. In 1899 he came to Peck. He bought an interest with E. E. Carter and one year later sold out to him. Carter then moved away and on May 24, 1901, in company with his father, he opened a general merchandise establishment. They have succeeded well and now enjoy a fine trade.

On December 14, 1895, in Stevens county, Washington, Mr. Shelburn married Miss Hester, daughter of George W. and Mary Casteel, natives of Ohio and Missouri, respectively. The father was born in 1844. Mrs. Shelburn has three sisters, Minerva Meek, Nettie Blalock and Sophia Rice. Mr. Shelburn has four sisters, Sarah Foster, Dora Marion, Kate Geaudreau, and Julia Newby. To our subject and his faithful wife there have been born four children, Ada, Harry, Ila, Muriel. Mr. Shelburn is a member of the I. O. O. F. In politics he is associated with the Democratic party. Mr. Shelburn has always cast his influence on the side of good government and good schools and is one of the influential and capable men of this section.

JOHN J. PHILIP. Among the capable, enterprising and successful business men of Lewiston is to be mentioned the industrious and skillful tradesman whose name appears above, and who has since 1885 operated a first-class tailor shop in Lewiston, where he is now doing a thriving business, being highly respected and in good standing. John J. was born in

Austria, near Prague, on November 1, 1856, being the son of John and Anna (Borovec) Philipi. The father was a weaver, born near Prague and died aged fifty, in 1870. The mother was also born in the same place in 1830, and she is now living in Washington. Her parents, Tony and Anna Borovec, both died in Portland. Our subject was educated in Austria, then was bound out to a tailor in 1870, serving four years, at the expiration of which time he came to the West Indies, thence via Panama to San Francisco and Portland, whither his mother and three brothers had preceded him the year previous. He worked for a time at his trade, then returned to San Francisco, working for a few months and then enlisting in the regular army, Company D, First Cavalry. In 1877 he was sent to Nez Perces to assist in quelling the Indians and he participated in a number of engagements. He then returned to the Golden Gate and was transferred to the Twenty-first, Company K, under Captain Downie, being company tailor, and in 1882 he was honorably discharged at Vancouver. He opened a tailor shop and did well there until 1885, when he came to Lewiston and engaged in the tailoring business here, where he has wrought with a winning hand since that time, being one of the substantial and leading business men of the city. In 1897 Mr. Philipi took a homestead on the Nez Perces reservation and proved up on it recently, having a fine farm, well improved.

The marriage of Mr. Philipi and Miss Fannie, daughter of Martins M. and Fannie Podamy, natives of Austria and immigrants to America in 1871, was solemnized in Portland, on May 22, 1882, and to them four children have been born, Ida, Chester, Allie and Lela. Mrs. Philipi has four sisters, of whom three are now living, Mary Connasek, Anna Bonty and Josie Kiten. Mr. Philipi has three brothers, Joseph, Anton and Henry. Mr. Philipi is a member of the Macca-bees, while he and his family are Catholics. Mr. Philipi is a Democrat and active in political matters. In addition to his farm he has a fine business in Lewiston and has conducted his financial matters in a becoming and wise manner. He is a member of the Pioneer Association and is really one of the builders of the county, having labored faithfully in all his ways.

SHERMAN W. FANNING is a westerner by birth and has devoted himself to the development of the raw country of the west for many years with gratifying results in a fine farm, good improvements and a substantial holding of property that makes him one of the well-to-do men of the vicinity of Nezperce, his farm being about one mile southwest from Nezperce.

Sherman W. Fanning was born in the vicinity of Albany, Oregon, on September 18, 1865, being the son of Elias E. and Mary A. (Gladhill) Fanning, natives of Morgan county, Illinois. Levi Fanning, grandfather of our subject, was a Mexican war veteran. The father of Sherman was a member of the state militia in Illinois. In 1852 Mr. and Mrs. Fanning crossed the plains with a train of over two hundred people.

Cholera attacked them and many of the emigrants were buried by the trail. Six months were consumed on this weary journey and they settled near Albany on a donation claim. In 1874 they came to the vicinity of Forest Grove and in 1877 they all settled near Pomeroy, Washington. The father was a prominent politician in Oregon and served in the legislature from Washington county. He was also prominent in the Grange movement in that state.

On July 4, 1887, Mr. Fanning married Miss Effie M., daughter of George W. and Sarah E. (Bragg) Warfield, natives of Illinois, and came from Union county, Iowa, where Mrs. Fanning was born, to Pomeroy, in 1881. Mr. Warfield died on January 11, 1899, but his widow is still living in Whitman county, Washington. Mr. Fanning resided near Pomeroy until the spring of 1898, when he came to his present farm, which is now well supplied with buildings and the farm is highly cultivated and a valuable place. Mr. Fanning is a member of the W. W. Camp No. 419, of Nezperce. Two children have been born to him and his estimable wife, Sherman W. and Arthur L. Mr. Fanning's mother died on December 5, 1891, aged fifty-five. His father died on December 23, 1900, aged sixty-seven. He is a director of the Nezperce tramway, the first one on the Clearwater, of which he was one of the instigators.

LEE MAYS. While the worthy pioneers who first started the commercial activity and business of Nez Perces county did a noble work, still there are many who have come here since that have manifested excellent enterprise also in the continuation of the industrial interests of this section. Among this number we mention the subject of this sketch, who, in company with F. Gritman, does a fine business in Lewiston, being proprietors of the White Front livery and feed stable in Lewiston. They have a fine equipment of stock, vehicles and buildings, and are up-to-date and careful liverymen, doing a fine business at the present time.

Mr. Mays is distinctly a western product, being born in Walla Walla, on January 19, 1877, and at the age of thirteen doing for himself, since which time he has always conducted his affairs with great credit to himself. His father, John Mays, who was a carpenter, farmer and stockman, born in 1857, crossed the plains in an early day, and died in July, 1902. His mother, Rachel (Beard) Mays, was born in 1857 and is at Green Creek, Idaho. When our subject was one year old, his parents went to the vicinity of Dayton and farmed. That continued to be his home, except from 1895 to 1898, when he was with the Walla Walla Dressed Meat Company, of Dayton. Mr. Mays was in the livery business there until he came to Lewiston. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Gritman and together they started the livery stable mentioned and have since that time done a fine business.

On June 10, 1902, Mr. Mays married Miss Nellie, daughter of John A. and Ellen A. (Watris) Knox, at

Dayton, Washington. Mr. Knox was born in New York, in 1845, came west in 1889 and settled in Columbia, where he lives now and is an esteemed and successful farmer. Mrs. Knox was born in Wisconsin, in 1847. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Mays was John E. Knox, born in Ireland, of Scotch descent, while her maternal grandfather, Levi Watris, was born in Canada and came to America when young. Mrs. Mays was born in Iowa, on September 26, 1881, and educated in the high school in Columbia county, Washington. She has the following brothers and sister, John Arthur, Clara Mays, Walter and Bruce, all in Columbia county. Mr. Mays has the following named brothers and sisters, Daugherty, deceased; Andrew, near Dayton, Washington; Lulu, wife of William Hood in Kooskia, Idaho; Maude, wife of Willis Baldwin, in Dayton, Washington; Stella, Grace, Charlie, at Green Creek; also a half brother, Robbie Dunn. Mr. Mays is active in the political world and has always allied himself with the Democratic party.

JOHN R. WOLFE. Among the enterprising and successful young men of Nez Perces county who are making a good success because of ability and industry we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who at the present time is conducting an assaying office in Lewiston, where he is doing a fine business. Mr. Wolfe was born in Brown county, Kansas, on December 2, 1869, being the son of John C. and Cintha (Doughty) Wolfe. The father is a grocery man in Moscow, was born in Illinois in 1848, came to Washington in 1875 and to Idaho in 1876 and is now councilman of Moscow. He enlisted in the Union army when a boy and his parents took him out, after which he returned and re-enlisted. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio in 1849 and is living in Moscow, while her mother is still living in Illinois. Our subject remained with his parents until of age. He attended public school and worked on the farm and finally took a course in the University at Moscow, finishing with a special course in mineralogy. He then opened an office for assaying for two years in Moscow, after which he repaired to Florence and did business there for a time and at the time of the Buffalo Hump excitement he went thither and opened an office for assaying, mining engineering and surveying, doing also a contracting business. Later we find him in Stuart on the Clearwater, running an assay office. Then he took a position with the Lolo Pioneer Mining Company in the Pierce City district and stayed with them until 1901. Then he went to Moscow and erected the White Cross Mills, after which he came to Lewiston and opened an assaying office, where he is doing a good business.

The marriage of Mr. Wolfe and Miss Lunia, daughter of J. R. and Sarah Fariss, of Latah county, was solemnized in Moscow on January 20, 1891, and to them has been born one child, Robert W., born August 18, 1902. Mr. Fariss is a farmer and a native of Virginia and in addition to Mrs. Wolfe, who

was born in Stanberry, Missouri, on June 24, 1870, he had other children as follows, George, at Pueblo, Colorado; Delmer, in Idaho; Cynthia and Effie, in Moscow. Mr. Wolfe has two sisters, Neva, wife of L. J. Lindley, in Pullman; Ada, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Wolfe are members of the Christian church and are hearty supporters of their faith. He is a Republican as have been his people for some time.

FRED GRITMAN has not long been in business in Lewiston, but he has manifested the ability and geniality that have already won him a good patronage and which made him many friends in other sections adjacent to Nez Perces county, where he has wrought for a long time. He was born in Central, Menard county, Illinois, on February 22, 1861, being the son of Delos W. and Mary E. (Davis) Gritman, natives of New York, the father dying in 1894, and the mother in 1893. Our subject remained at home, attended the common schools, and labored on the farm with his father until the time of his majority and then came to Walla Walla county, Washington. Soon he went to Columbia county and started at the art of agriculture, but mostly handling cattle and sheep. He met with fair success in the business and remained at it for twenty years. Then he sold his stock, retaining his cattle, and came to Lewiston. This was the first of 1902. The change was made as Mr. Gritman was breaking down from the arduous exercise of riding horseback. In Lewiston he went into the livery business in partnership with Lee Mays, and they operate the White Front livery on Main street, which is a first-class establishment in every respect, being provided with accommodating attendants, fine stock and elegant rigs, and the proprietors are tireless in their efforts for the comfort and safety of their patrons.

On October 26, 1881, Mr. Gritman married Miss Laura B., daughter of Henry and Emily (Kincaid) Gaines, in Illinois, and to them have been born six children, Lottie, Addie, Fred S., H. Lee, Ernest, Oneta, all at home. Mr. Gaines was a farmer, born in Kentucky, and died in 1892. His wife was also a native of Kentucky, born December 12, 1832, and died on March 20, 1902, at Mason City, Illinois. Mrs. Gritman was born in Illinois on March 31, 1861; she has two brothers and two sisters, Charles, Anna Copper, James E., and Mollie Stone. Mr. Gritman has the following named brothers and sisters, Nettie Rayburn, Charles, A. D., Nellie Clark, May Rowe, Lulu Johnson and Earl. Mr. Gritman was deputy assessor in Columbia county and has always taken active interest in political matters, both of state and county, being allied with the Republican party.

OWEN DEVLIN, a respected and well known citizen of Nez Perces county, whose uprightness and ability are manifest in his labors and achievements, is a son of the noted Emerald Isle, and the good Irish

blood that courses in his veins has enabled him to successfully battle with the adverse forces of the world and gain a good holding in the material line, while his integrity, manly qualities, and intrinsic worth have gained for him the encomiums, good will and confidence of all who know him.

Owen Devlin was born on June 11, 1853, in Ireland, being the son of Patrick and Kate, also natives of Ireland. The former was born in 1824 and died in 1894, while the latter was born in 1824 and died in 1898, being farmers all their lives. Our subject was reared and educated in the native place and there wrought with his father until he had reached the age of nineteen. This was in 1872, and that marks the year when Owen severed home ties, parted with native land and sailed for better opportunities in the land of the free. He went at once to Illinois and commenced railroading, which he followed for three years with his headquarters at Rock Island. His next move was to Clayton county, Iowa, where he continued railroading for fifteen years. It was 1890 when he came to Spokane and nine years were spent in the labor wherein he had become proficient, railroading. Then he made his way to the reservation and in 1899 purchased his present farm. This estate consists of one quarter section and is situated three miles southwest from Peck. Mr. Devlin has given the same assiduous attention and labor, always dominated with wisdom of a high order, which always characterized him in earlier years and he has won the smiles of fortune and is one of the substantial and prosperous men of the county. He has a good residence, commodious barns, excellent orchard, and other improvements to match, while he devotes himself to general farming and raising cattle and hogs.

In July, 1876, Mr. Devlin married Miss Margaret Sturum, a native of Germany, born in 1864. Her parents were natives of the same country and came to this country in 1866. She has three brothers and one sister living. Mr. Devlin has the following brothers, John, in Iowa; Thomas, in Ireland; Patrick in Iowa; James, in Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Devlin have been born the following named children, Kate Graham, James, Martin, Susie, Agnes, Patrick, John, William, Michael, Bessie. Mr. Devlin is a member of I. O. O. F., while he and his wife are adherents of the Catholic church. He is a member of the school board and is always in favor of improvements and progress in educational and all lines.

JOHN H. UTT. Among the prosperous and substantial farmers in this vicinity we should surely place the name of the genial and capable gentleman that introduces this paragraph, for he deserves representation in the history of his county.

John H. Utt was born in Jersey county, Illinois, in 1842, being the son of John and Nancy (Gardner) Utt, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was born in 1800, came as a pioneer to Illinois when there was but one store in Alton. He took

part in the Black Hawk war and is now dead. The mother died in 1861. Our subject remained with his father on the farm, gaining from the country schools the educational discipline needed to assist him in the battles of life, until he was of age. Then he went to Plumas county, California, and farmed for five years. In 1883, he settled in Chautauqua county, Kansas, where his home was for sixteen years. In 1866 Mr. Utt went to Illinois and married Miss Nancy, daughter of James and Nancy Armstrong. Mrs. Utt was born in Illinois, and in 1883 was called from her happy home by death, leaving her husband and four children to mourn her loss. The children are named as follows, Rufus, in Nez Perces county; Jennie Bothwick, in Little Rock, Arkansas; John E., in Palouse, Washington; Mory. Mr. Utt has the following named brothers and sister, Henry, William, deceased, Sarah J., deceased. Mr. Utt is interested in political matters and is associated with the Democratic and Populist parties. His brother William was a participant in the great struggle of the Civil war and fought for his country. Mr. Utt is quite active in advocating good schools and general progress. He owns a good farm in Cedar Vale, Kansas, in addition to the quarter section where he resides, one mile southwest from Peck. He took this last land with his government right in 1899. Since that time he has devoted himself to its improvement and is one of the respected men of the vicinity, being public spirited and ever ready to aid his fellows in the race of life.

JOHN W. KILLINGER. The mining interests of the west have brought here some of the finest talent in special lines to be found and one of the prominent professional gentlemen attracted hither is the subject of this humble review. He is a graduate of some of the best schools on mining, assaying, metallurgy and kindred subjects that are to be found in the United States and at the present time he is operating a laboratory for assaying in Lewiston.

John W. was born in Lebanon, Pennsylvania, on December 30, 1865, being the son of Hon. John W. Killinger. The father was for years a state senator from Lancaster county and then was sent to Congress for eight terms. He was a warm personal friend of James G. Blaine, was one of the committee who assisted to get Lincoln into Washington after his election, was all through the trying times of the war and did creditable service for his constituency, being a man of excellent ability and integrity. He retired from Congress in 1888 and died in Pennsylvania in 1896. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio and lived at the old homestead in Lebanon, Pennsylvania. Our subject was well educated in the public schools, prepared for college at the Media Academy, and was graduated from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Boston in the class of 1886, having taken the chemical course. He went into business in Lebanon and in 1891 came west to Portland and took charge of the metallurgical and assaying departments

of the Fiske School of Mines. He arrived in Lewiston in September, 1898. Previous to locating here he had been to the Columbia School of Mines in New York and taken a special course.

Mr. Killinger married Miss Olive S., daughter of John and Margaret Aldrich. To this union there has been born one child, John W. Mr. Killinger is a Mason and member of the Knights Templar. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, of which he is trustee. In politics, he is allied with the Republicans and is active.

Theodore Hittell, uncle of our subject, was author of the leading history of California and was state senator there, being also a leader in the committee of revision of the constitution of the state. He was a pioneer of 1849 and is regent of the Berkely University. John S. Hittell, a brother, is also a prominent writer.

LOUIS GROSTEIN. A well known pioneer, a man of wide experience in the mines of Idaho and in frontier life in general, our subject is now one of the business men of Lewiston and a patriotic and worthy citizen. He was born in Buffalo, New York, on July 26, 1852, being the son of Jacob and Betsy Grostein. The father was born in 1792, in Poland, was with Napoleon in Russia and came to the United States in 1838 to escape punishment on account of having been allied with Napoleon. He settled in Albany, later was a clothier in Buffalo, and died in Lewiston in 1886. The mother was born in Poland in 1803, and died in Lewiston in 1888. At the age of fifteen, our subject came west with his sister, landing in Lewiston on May 12, 1867, having come via Panama and San Francisco. He was educated in Buffalo and Lewiston and here went with his brother Robert to Clearwater Station, where he engaged in business in 1869 and then went to Newsome creek in 1872. He was in business with his brother Isaac there; then went to Elk City, where he entered into partnership with Mr. Bernard until 1875. After that we find him operating a store in Warren until 1880, then he came to Lewiston. On February 23, 1881, Mr. Grostein married Miss Clara J., daughter of William and Mary Wright, the father a farmer and pioneer from Iowa, his native state. Mrs. Grostein was born in Florence on August 30, 1863, being the first white child born there. She has brothers and sisters named as follows, Josephine, Walter, Carrie, Greer and Elbert. Mr. Grostein has two brothers and one sister, Robert, Rachel, Bernard, Isaac. To Mr. and Mrs. Grostein have been born four children, as follows, Isaac C., twenty years of age on September 3, 1902, now in the fruit business in Lewiston; Eunice, seventeen, at home; Jacob M., thirteen, at home; Mary B., aged seven. Mr. Grostein is a member of the Masonic fraternity, both the blue lodge and the chapter. He is a Democrat and active in politics, and while he always helps his friends to be elected, he has never sought political preferment for himself. He is also a member of the Pioneer Association and is one of the real builders of the country. He was in the Sheepeater war and

the Nez Perces war and his wife was one of the number shut up in the block house on Slate creek while the Indians had them surrounded. Mr. Grostein was one of sixteen that went out from Warren to get Frank Smith on the Salmon and bring him to Warren.

RUFUS H. BEEMAN. President Roosevelt is said to admire men who "do things." We feel sure that had he had the opportunity of knowing the subject of this article, he would, for that reason, be well impressed with him. A doughty pioneer, an intrepid Indian fighter, a sociable and generous man, a patriotic citizen, Mr. Beeman is one among a thousand and a brief review of his intensely interesting career will be profitable and interesting reading for the history of Nez Perces county.

Rufus H. Beeman was born in McKean, Pennsylvania, on August 3, 1832. His father was a lumberman and a native of Connecticut, and his family had been residents of New England for many generations. The mother of our subject was a native of Pennsylvania, and three years after the death of Mr. Beeman she married Mr. McIntosh, a native of Scotland. Shortly after this, the family removed to Potosi, Wisconsin, and there Mr. McIntosh mined and later discovered a very valuable lead mine. When twelve, Rufus left home and resided with Mr. Parker, a miner, where he attended school a part of each year and worked in the mines the balance of the time for six years. In 1852 he came to the Cascades, Oregon, herded cattle, cleared land and boated on the Columbia. In 1854, we see him in Roseburg and from then until 1861, he had a freight train from there to Jacksonville, Oregon. During the Rogue river Indian war in 1855 and 1856, he fought the savages and participated in the battle of Hungry Hill, said to be the bloodiest battle ever fought on the coast. He was about to be killed, while assisting a wounded comrade, but managed to escape without a scratch. He was in Company C, Ninth Regiment, under Captain Ryneerson and Colonel John E. Ross. He came to Walla Walla in 1861 and there freighted and farmed until 1872. In 1874 Mr. Beeman removed to Genesee valley and bought five hundred and sixty acres of land. He cultivated it to the cereals and while there ran for sheriff and was defeated by one vote. Seventeen years were spent there and part of that time he operated a general store, but while trade was good his collections were poor and therefore he was obliged to withdraw from the field. He then bought a half section in the Potlach country near Juliaetta and about a year before the opening of the reservation, he sold it and bought cattle. When the reservation opened he came hither and rented land from the Indians, one section in one place and two hundred and forty acres in Garden Gulch. His daughter, Clara B., filed on a quarter and that with other rented land, was cultivated to oats and flax, having nearly five hundred acres all told. Mr. Beeman is one of the largest farmers in this portion of the county and is abundantly prospered.

On February 19, 1856, at Roseburgh, Oregon, Mr. Beeman married Miss Caroline, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth (Ream) McBee, natives of Ohio and Maryland, respectively; both died while crossing the plains in 1852. Mrs. Beeman was born in Missouri, on February 19, 1842, was with relatives at the Cascades, Oregon, for a time and then lived with E. F. McNall at Roseburg until she was married. She has one brother, Isaiah, a blacksmith and farmer, near Goldendale, Washington. Mr. Beeman has one sister, Sarah, wife of Abraham Anderson, in Lafayette, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Beeman also has two sisters, Barbara A., wife of Edward Chambreau, at Portland; Rebecca, wife of Isaac Knighton, a farmer in Morrow county, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Beeman, twelve children have been born, named as follows: Henry, in Wallowa county, Oregon; Francis M., a herder, in Okanogan county, Washington; Frederick S., William Charles, all stockmen in the same place; Egbert, at home; Leroy, also at home; Mary E., wife of Joseph Henry, a freighter, near Milton, Oregon; Rosella, wife of Lewis Taber, a farmer near Ellensburg, Washington; Lura, wife of Jack Johnson, a farmer in Okanogan county; Adelia, at home; Anna, born August 5, 1864 and died October 16, 1883, and was the wife of Albert Fansler, a native of Virginia, and she left one child, Iris, who died aged fourteen; Arabelle A., died June 22, 1896, aged twenty-three years, three months and two days. Mr. Beeman was an active Democrat in earlier days, but is not so much so now. He is a respected and prominent man in this community.

THOMAS H. BERRY. Many strong hands and willing minds came to the opening of the fertile reservation country and they have made a wonderful and commendable progress in transforming the entire face of the country from a wilderness to fertile farms and pleasant and valuable estates. Among this worthy number we are constrained to mention the affable and skillful agriculturist whose name appears above. His farm, one mile north from Melrose, was obtained by government right and he has labored with assiduity and intelligence to make of it a valuable rural abode. He has good, comfortable buildings and other improvements and has demonstrated himself an upright man, a public spirited and progressive citizen and one who has won the confidence of all.

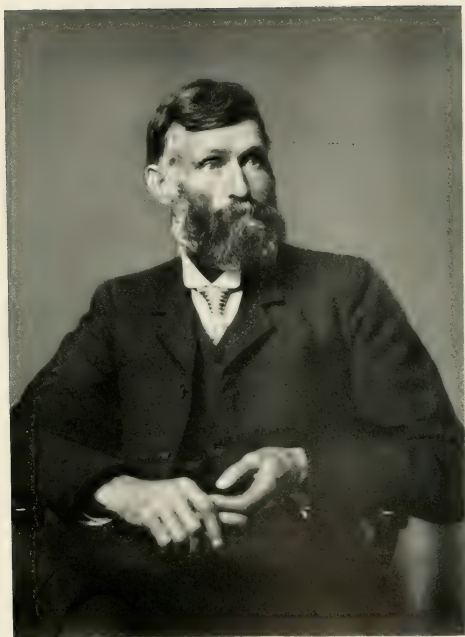
Thomas H. Berry was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on March 11, 1860, being the son of James B. and Elenor (Grantham), natives of Illinois, mention of whom, with their family, is made in the sketch of L. L. Berry in this volume. Our subject remained with his parents, a dutiful and industrious son, until the time of his majority, and then entered the realities of life on his own responsibility. He worked with his father some time after that age and went with him to Dakota in 1883. But Thomas returned to Gentry county and then made his way back to Dakota, after which he journeyed to Iowa and settled for a time near Marshall county. Again he went to Missouri



RUFUS H. BEEMAN.







CHAS. A. LEEPER.

and on February 14, 1888, he took the trip to Latah county, or rather completed the trip on that date. He farmed in the Cove, near Palouse, for ten years and on May 27, 1898, he came to the reservation and took his present estate.

On March 20, 1887, in Gentry county, Missouri, Mr. Berry married Miss Arminda J., daughter of John and Eliza A. (Hammonds) Finders, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively. Mrs. Berry was born in Gentry county, Missouri, in 1870, and she has three sisters and one brother. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born five children, Gracie Elenor, deceased; Thomas Frederick, and John Fay, Hester and Eliza Fern. Mrs. Berry is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Berry is a Populist in political matters and takes the part of the intelligent citizen in the affairs of the day.

---

**CHARLES A. LEEPER.** In a number of lines the subject of this sketch has achieved success, having demonstrated his ability as an educator, a frontiersman, and is now one of the leading farmers of Nez Perces county; it is affirmed that he owns more cattle than any other one man in Nez Perces county, having now six hundred on the range. Mr. Leeper is also a man of sterling and intrinsic worth, of moral character, integrity and uprightness.

Charles A. Leeper was born in Marion county, Indiana, on January 19, 1850, being the son of Judge William and Obedience A. (Parsly) Leeper. The father was a farmer and capitalist, born in 1817, in Indiana, and served as lieutenant in the Civil war. He was also county judge in Nodaway county, Missouri. His father, John Leeper, was of Scotch-Irish extraction and belonged to a prominent old family of Scotland which include a number of professional men of Edinburg. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia in 1823 and died in 1868, being of Scotch descent. Our subject remained at home until he was twenty-six years of age, having been educated in the public schools and the state university at Columbia. He came west in February, 1876, to Salmon City, Idaho, and taught three terms of school and also farmed. He was in Custer county when it was cut off from Lemhi, removing to Nez Perces county in 1883, where he bought a man's right to three hundred and twenty acres of land and settled down to raising stock and farming. He now owns the princely domain of fifteen hundred and eighty-six acres of fine farm land which is devoted to agriculture and feeding his fine bands of cattle. Since 1883 Mr. Leeper has continued at the business in this county and is now one of the prominent men and leaders in his work.

On February 12, 1888, Mr. Leeper married Miss Annie E. Bollinger, a native of Sandusky, Ohio, being born in 1866. She came to Lewiston to visit her uncle, S. Wildenthaler, and the acquaintance was formed which later ripened into courtship and at the date mentioned Mr. Leeper went to Ohio to claim his bride. Mrs.

Leeper has three sisters, Josephine Weible, Sophia and Rosa. Mr. Leeper has the following named brothers and sisters: William, George, Ollie Falconer; also four half brothers, Frank, Fred, Robert and Lawrence. To Mr. and Mrs. Leeper have been born five children, Maude, Annie, Alice, Louise and Helen. He is a charter member of the K. of P. in Lewiston, and has passed the commandery degree of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Leeper is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Leeper is an active Democrat, was nominated for the legislature and was beaten by three votes. Was nominated again and won the day, but in Latah county the courts decided against him in the contest that followed. He has been chosen as county commissioner for three terms and is now chairman of that important body, and in all of his public service he has been characterized by efficiency and candor, always conserving the interests of his constituency and the welfare of the commonwealth.

It is of note that Mr. Leeper's ancestors fought in the Revolution and he had an uncle on his father's side who fought with the south and three maternal uncles who fought with the North. He was a scout in the time of the Indian trouble in 1878 and had much experience in repelling the savages in Lemhi county. Mr. Leeper is a member of the Pioneer Association, and is a man respected by all.

---

**JOHN B. MORRIS, M. D.** For more than twenty-five years this worthy and capable gentleman, whose record in the state of Idaho is set with many gems of courage, ability and genuine kindness for his fellows, has labored in the medical profession with display of genius, adaptability and uprightness that have placed him in the lead as a pioneer, as a professional man of high repute and a staunch and true man of many virtues.

Dr. Morris was born in Knoxville, Ray county, Missouri, on October 1, 1850, being the son of Benjamin and Amanda (Hamilton) Morris, natives of Virginia. The father died in Missouri, in June, 1851. The mother was born October 5, 1812, and died October 30, 1889. Our subject remained with his mother until he had reached his majority. In the meantime, he had gained a good education from the public schools and the academy. He assisted his older brothers to care for the family and also taught school for means to educate himself. It was in 1872 that he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College and thence he graduated in 1874. He had the distinction of paying the entire cost of his education from his own earnings. After graduating he determined to try the west, and accordingly came to Mount Idaho in 1875, where he settled to the practice of his profession, gaining good success from the start. When the terrible Indian war broke out in 1877 Dr. Morris chanced to be in Portland and he at once turned his face to the scene of trouble in the vicinity of Mount Idaho. He was the first and only physician that came to the rescue of the poor wounded soldiers who had participated in the battle where, thirty had been killed. To get to these unfortunate men, Dr. Morris had to cross the reservation of a hostile tribe and

in reality took his life in his hands to assist his fellows, and be it ever said to his credit that he made his way through, using a gun that General Howard had loaned him; he cared for the suffering men, he nursed and doctored them back to life, and to his skill, his bravery, and his love for his fellows many a one owes his life. It is with a feeling of regret, however, that we are forced to chronicle that there was not another physician who would go with Dr. Morris. Following the war, which closed in 1878, Dr. Morris settled in Lewiston and there continued his practice even until the present time, having great success and being highly esteemed by his fellows wherever he is known. He has a large and lucrative practice and no man is really honored by his fellows more than the subject of this sketch, who risked his own life to assist others.

The marriage of Dr. Morris and Miss Laura, daughter of T. S. and Elizabeth (Hutchingson) Billings, was solemnized on September 24, 1879, and two children have been born to them, Cora E., graduated from the Lewiston high school at the age of seventeen, in June, 1902; Benjamin Ray, attending school. Mr. Billings is a native of New York and is now a harness dealer in Lewiston. His wife is a native of Canada, where also Mrs. Morris was born on March 11, 1859, in Toronto. She is an only child and came in an early day to California with her parents. Dr. Morris has the following named brothers and sisters: Levi, James W., Mrs. John Prichard, Mrs. J. R. Warder, Mrs. M. M. Sherlock, Benjamin F. and Hamilton. Dr. Morris is a thirty-two degree Mason. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. The Doctor is very popular in political matters and for four years he served the county as treasurer, being elected first in 1894, on the Democratic ticket. He has been alderman and school director for a number of terms. The Doctor is prosperous, having considerable property in Lewiston, and is president of the Lewis Mercantile Company, a wholesale grocery house of that city, which is doing a good business.

◆◆◆

**HANK TRIMBLE.** A veritable pioneer from the time that he doffed swaddling clothes to stretch his first suspenders, and made of the stuff that wins in the frontier fight, while he has also ever maintained a high sense of honor, and being a man of consummate energy and execution, the subject of this sketch is accorded a prominent place among the worthy men who opened this country, and he is certainly deserving of the same.

Mr. Trimble was born in Illinois in 1844, May 26, being the son of Edward and Abarilla (Ross) Trimble. The father was born in 1816 and was killed by the Indians on the Platte river in 1846, when he was coming to the Willamette valley. The mother was born in 1819, and died in 1896. The family started for the west in 1846 and as the stock strayed on one night when they camped on the Platte, Mr. Trimble went to search for them and was killed by Pawnee Indians, who cast his body in the river. The heartbroken widow came on through and at The Dalles secured the services of some parties who assisted her to Oregon City.

Two years later they went to Salem and here our subject attended school some, but the mother, having married a man named Powell, and he not being congenial to Hank, the latter struck out for himself at the age of nine. He stayed with his uncle, Jonathan Bratton, then went with Dr. S. A. Smith for a year, attending school, after which, being eleven, he went with a pack train. This was in 1855, and the train was attacked by Indians and captured, several of the packers being killed, but our subject escaped by an accident. He returned to the Willamette valley and in 1859 and 1860 attended school at Peoria, Linn county, Oregon. It was as early as 1861 that he came to Lewiston, or where Lewiston now stands, and had to wait for four days to get across on the ferry, the rush being so great. He went to Oro Fino and worked in the mines and has been there off and on since that time. He mined and packed until 1865, then went to Boise and mined and then followed the same business in Montana, on Elk creek, and there, in the summer of 1868, he took out one hundred and forty-four thousand dollars from the ground. He went to Walla Walla and then came to Lewiston and mined and kept a saloon until 1880, having a hydraulic on the Clearwater and at Warren. In 1880 he bought land and took two quarters and went to farming and raising stock. He has made a great success of it, handling more stock than any one man in this country. Last winter he fed one thousand. He has just sold about two thousand acres of land and now has plenty of land left. He also has fine cattle and property in Lewiston.

At Helena, Montana, in 1869, Mr. Trimble married Anna (Dunlop) Myer, whose father was a pioneer of the Pacific coast. Mr. Trimble has brothers and sisters as follows: Martha J. St. George, living at Pomeroy, Washington, the town being named from her first husband, J. M. Pomeroy, who died there; Mary Ellen Adams, in San Diego, California; Frank and Horace, deceased. Mr. Trimble is a Democrat and active in politics. He has the best fitted stock farm in the country and his wisdom and skill have been manifested in the brilliant success that he has achieved. He is a member of the Pioneer Association. It is of note by way of reminiscence that Mr. Trimble had twelve uncles and cousins murdered in the Mountain Meadow massacre and in the Salmon Falls massacre by the savages.

◆◆◆

**LOWRY L. BERRY** is one of the younger men of enterprise who have assisted materially to open the reservation country to be a fertile and valuable farming vicinity. He is a man of good ability and handles his business affairs with commendable zeal and thoroughness which have given him the desirable meed of prosperity and good success. He has a fine piece of land of eighty acres, which is improved in excellent shape. At the present time Mr. Berry is erecting a commodious residence for his family, while good outbuildings, orchard, and so forth, embellish the farm.

Lowry L. Berry was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on April 25, 1871, being the son of James B.

and Elenor (Grantham) Berry, natives of Illinois, born in 1825 and 1827, respectively. The father was a farmer and merchant and died on July 9, 1893. He was a volunteer in the Civil war, where he gave faithful service for his country. He was a pioneer in Missouri and Dakota, and his father was also a pioneer to Missouri. The mother of our subject lives with him and has done so since the death of her husband. In 1883 the family went from Missouri to South Dakota, settling in Potter county, where the father and elder sons took land. Four years were spent there and then they all sold out and came to Latah county. There they remained until the death of the father in 1893, when our subject took charge of the farm estate and since that time has continued thus. Lowry received his education in the various places where the family lived and was trained by a skillful and progressive father. When the reservation opened he came and secured his present place.

On December 9, 1897, in Latah county, Dr. Berry married Miss Florence, daughter of Thomas and Lorraine (Camp) Williams, natives of Kansas. Mrs. Berry was also born in Kansas, the date being 1873. She has four brothers and one sister. Mr. Berry has the following named brothers and sisters: William H., Mary J. Craig, James D., Jacob N., Thomas H. and George R. Elsie M., Evelyn E., Chrissie E. and a child as yet unnamed have been born to bless the household of our subject and his estimable wife. Mrs. Berry is a member of the Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Berry is affiliated with the Populist party, and is always found on the side of progression and is especially interested in good schools.

WYLEY T. JOHNSON. The southeast fourth of section twenty-four, township thirty-four, range one east of the Boise meridian belongs to Wyley Johnson. It bears the marks of being one of the best tilled and kept farms in the vicinity. Mr. Johnson has a seven-room residence, with water piped in, and all of the modern conveniences and this is but a sample of his farm improvements and achievements. He borrowed money in the east to make his way west and has wrought with industry and sagacity until he is now one of the most prosperous men of the reservation country. Mr. Johnson has cattle and hogs to consume the abundant harvests of his fertile farm and he is as successful in raising stock as in his farming.

Wyley Johnson was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, on March 10, 1860, being the son of Len H. and Martha (Turner) Johnson, natives of Tennessee. The maternal grandfather, Wyley Turner, served in the war of 1812. The father of our subject died in 1871 and the mother removed her family to Humphreys county, Tennessee, in 1876. In 1884 Mr. Johnson came to Albion, Cassia county, Idaho, and there wrought on a stock farm. The next winter he went to San Francisco with a train of stock for Samuel Guinn. He remained a time in California and in 1891 came to the Palouse country, then went to Cassia coun-

ty again, whence he again went to California. Soon we see him in Pullman and when the reservation opened he was among the enterprising ones who came and selected fine farms.

On July 27, 1898, Mr. Johnson married Miss Florence, daughter of Milo H. and Lucy A. Adams, of the vicinity of Nezperce. They had one child, Milton A., born August 27, 1901. Mrs. Johnson taught school three terms in Bingham county, Idaho, and also taught the first school in Fletcher. She was also saleslady in J. T. Orbison's store in Nezperce for a year. They are highly respected people and hold a leading place in the society of the community.

DR. JOHN H. LEWIS. Nezperce is to be congratulated in securing as a permanent resident the subject of this article, who has shown himself in his large and ever increasing practice in dentistry to be a master in his profession, a noble and upright man, and a keen and discriminating student of deep erudition, not only in the technical departments of dentistry but in general information.

John H. Lewis was born in Blackhawk county, Iowa, on February 11, 1875, being the son of Ezra J. and Anna M. (Harris) Lewis. The father was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and came with his parents to Carroll county, Illinois, where he was married, his wife being a native of that county. Later they removed to the birthplace of our subject and in 1885 they came to Cheyenne county, Nebraska, whence, in 1889, they journeyed to Marion county, Oregon. Dr. Lewis attended public school in the east and the high school at Newport, Oregon, gaining the money for his expenses in the latter by teaching school. We may also remark that Dr. Lewis is a self-made man in every respect, for his own efforts have contributed solely to the fund that gave him his training in his profession. He possessed the requisite courage, ambition and tenacity of purpose to accomplish this worthy achievement and it is greatly to his credit in his life that he has so done, for it has given him an independence, a self reliance and freedom of thought that have contributed much to his excellent success in professional life. Succeeding the high school course, Dr. Lewis studied at the University of Oregon in Eugene, then took a dental course at Albany. During the latter part of this extended study he spent one and one-half years in Lewiston in the prosecution of his profession with Dr. W. F. Galbraith. In November, 1899, the Doctor located permanently in Nezperce and has from the first done a good business and at this time he is firmly established in the confidence and esteem of the entire populace. He took an extended post graduate course in prosthetic dentistry in Portland, in 1900, and now he is in charge of one of the finest dental parlors in the state. The Doctor owns the office building where he operates and also is contemplating in the near future to erect a beautiful residence on the lots which he also owns.

On July 15, 1901, the Doctor had the happy privi-

lege of taking to himself a wife, the charming lady being Miss Dora B. Laird, a native of Lane county, Oregon. He and his wife are devout members of the Church of Christ and he is an acting elder in this congregation at Nezperce. Dr. Lewis is a member of the W. W. and the M. W. A.

---

**CHARLES A. BACON.** About one mile northeast from Melrose is situated the estate of the representative agriculturist and esteemed citizen and well known gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. From the raw state of nature Mr. Bacon took this land and has made it a fine producing farm with all the necessary improvements, as comfortable house, good barns, fences, and so forth. The farm contains one hundred and sixty acres of good land and produces the cereals.

Charles A. Bacon was born in Newaygo county, Michigan, on December 26, 1857, being the son of Erastus and Lucy A. (Done) Bacon, natives of New York. The father was born in 1821 and was a pioneer to Michigan, as his father was also. Our subject worked with his father on the old farm and gained the educational training to be had from the schools during the winters. He continued in activity on the homestead until thirty years of age, and in 1890 sold out and came to Port Angeles, Washington, where he labored for five years. At the opening of the reservation he made his way thither and secured the land where is now situated the family home. Since that time he has given his attention assiduously to its improvement and cultivation. He has been blessed with success and is deserving of the same. And while he has industriously handled the duties of life as they came, he has also worked for the advancement of the interests of the county and has always allied himself on the side of good schools and good government. He is a Democrat in politics and sustains the principles of Jefferson.

On September 5, 1886, in Michigan, Mr. Bacon married Miss Roena L., daughter of Enoch and Hannah J. (Kimbell) Doty, natives respectively of Michigan and New York. The father, a pioneer of Michigan, was a soldier in the Eighth Michigan Infantry, and died from the effects of a wound in 1873. The mother's birth was in 1843. Mrs. Bacon was born in Michigan in 1867. She has one sister, Achsah Platt, in Nez Perces county. Mr. Bacon's brothers and sisters are all dead. To Mr. and Mrs. Bacon there have been born the following named children: Charles E., Ery L., Frank A., Harry D., Lucy J.

---

**DAVID W. POTTER.** Although this gentleman has not been in Nez Perces county many years, he has nevertheless, been in the vicinity and has done good work in the upbuilding of the country and deserves space in the history of the county, being a good business man, upright, and of sound principles. He was born in Weyauwega, Wisconsin, on August 17, 1851,

being the son of Wilber and Maria Potter, natives of New York, born respectively in 1810, and on August 17, 1832. The father died in 1900, and the mother still lives in Minnesota. Our subject worked on a farm and received his education from the common schools of his vicinity. At the age of twenty five, he left the parental roof and settled on a ranch that he had taken near the home place. For nine years he was occupied there and then went to Fergus Falls, Minnesota, and there engaged in the dray business. In 1885 he sold out and came to Peola, in the Blue Mountains. He worked at milling and took up a timber claim in Asotin county and farmed for seven years and then removed to Colton, Whitman county, where he engaged in livery and draying. He was deputy sheriff of that county for a term and constable and marshal of Colton for five years. In the spring of 1902, he came to Lewiston and opened a livery stable, which he is carrying on in a creditable manner. He still owns a fine farm near Colton, and also property in town.

On December 25, 1877, Mr. Potter married Miss Gertie, daughter of Charles White, a native of Michigan, now living in Peola. Mrs. Potter was born in Plainville, Minnesota, on August 18, 1858, and has one brother, Albert, now deceased. Mr. Potter has brothers and sisters, as follows, Charles, in Dakota; Delbert, in Minnesota; Allen, deceased; Harriett, wife of T. Watson, in Los Angeles, California; Alice, deceased; Stella, wife of Charles Works, in Minnesota. Mr. Potter has also the following half brothers and sisters, Albert, who has been assistant secretary of state of Wisconsin; Peter, at Black River Falls, Wisconsin; William, now in Montana, having been wounded in the Civil war; Jasper, wounded in Civil war and now a cripple on account of it; Horace, in the Civil war, now in Minnesota; Julia Hall, in Sparta, Wisconsin; Mary, wife of Thomas Hogue, in Sparta, Wisconsin; Matilda, at Black River Falls, Wisconsin. To Mr. and Mrs. Potter there have been born three children, Ernest, a soldier in the Philippine war; Harry and Ray, at home. Mr. Potter is a member of the K. of P., at Colton, Washington. He is a Republican and active in the political realm.

---

**ALEXANDER H. VAVER** is a capable and experienced man in the manufacture of all kinds of timber products and at the present time is in charge of a fine saw-mill plant at Melrose, of which he is part owner. It is one of the finest plants in the county and is doing a good business in the development of the country.

Alexander H. Vaver was born in Chippewa county, Wisconsin, on January 5, 1867, being the son of Alexander and Betsy (Dixon) Vaver, natives of Canada and born in 1828 and 1842, respectively. The father died in 1900, having been a pioneer in Wisconsin before the day of railroads there and a successful operator of saw-mills. The mother died in 1900; her father was a trader of the Hudson Bay Company and pioneered all through the west and northwest. He was of

Scotch lineage. Our subject grew to manhood in Wisconsin and learned from the beginning the saw-mill business and the handling of timber and its products. There he wrought in this field until 1897, when he repaired to Minnesota, settling at Crookston for two years. Next we find him in Great Falls, Montana, with the Butte Commercial Company. A year later he returned to Wisconsin and then again came west, settling in Lewiston. He operated for the Small & Emory Saw-mill Company for two years and the M. A. Snyder Company was formed, of which Mr. Vaver is one of the members. The mill was put up at Melrose and Mr. Vaver has been handling it since.

In Wisconsin, in the year 1892, Mr. Vaver married Miss Louise Winsenson, whose parents were natives of Denmark. She was born in Wisconsin in 1874 and has two sisters, Stina Flanders, in Wisconsin; Anna Lock, in Oregon. Mr. Winsenson was a soldier in Denmark and also served three years to defend the flag in the Civil war and received a pension for his valiant service. Mr. Vaver has the following brothers and sisters: William, John, Frank and Henry, Clara, Emily Coleman and Florence. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vaver, James. Mr. Vaver is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment and also of the M. W. A. He is a Republican and an active worker for those principles. Mrs. Vaver is a member of the Lutheran church and her husband of the Methodist.

**BENJAMIN F. BASHOR.** The affable and genial subject of this article, who has labored so faithfully in this county, is granted with pleasure a representation in this volume of the history of Nez Perces, since he is one of the popular and prominent men in its precincts and since also he is a man of good principles and integrity.

Mr. Bashor was born in Las Animas county, Colorado, on April 3, 1873, being the son of Michael M. and Susan (Garst) Bashor, the father a German Baptist minister, born in Virginia in 1830, and his parents born in Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was also born in Virginia in 1832, her father being born in Germany and coming to America when a boy and her mother a native of Pennsylvania and an immigrant to Virginia when young. Our subject's parents were married in Tennessee, December 11, 1850, and in 1872 came to Colorado and the father preached in Trinidad. When Benjamin was six years old the family came to Marion county, Oregon. He was educated in the common schools of that and Linn county at the Mineral Springs Seminary and then finished at the Willamette University in Salem in 1894. He taught two years and then came to Nez Perces county in 1896, taking a homestead in July of that year. He was postmaster at Steele, taught school, farmed, and acted as justice of the peace. In 1900 the Republicans nominated him for county assessor, and the people promptly elected him and in that capacity he is serving now.

October 16, 1898, Mr. Bashor married Miss Emma

C., daughter of William C. and Rebecca Waide, and to them has been born one child, Vernon B., two years old. Mr. Waide is a farmer and was born in Ohio, in 1845, was a soldier in the Civil war and now draws a pension. The mother is a native of the Buckeye State, born 1844. Besides Mrs. Bashor, they have children as follows: Martha Pope, Dora B. Day, John F., Nelson W., Charles W., Ida Hackett and Alice. Mr. Bashor has the following named brothers and sisters: Mary Bryant, Frederick F., George W., Adam A., Henry W., Noah N., Amanda C., Sarah M. Monsey, Jacob F., Levi M., Nancy Z. Rinehart, Anna Bashor, Suda E. Bashor. Our subject and his worthy wife are members of the Baptist church and devout supporters of the faith. He is a Republican in politics and active in that realm. Mr. Bashor has a good farm of two hundred and forty acres near Steele. His grandfather Bashor lived to be ninety-eight years of age and his grandmother was eighty-eight at her death; his maternal grandparents were also of good age when they died. Mr. Bashor is a man whose kindness and geniality have won him many friends, is a worthy citizen and has the confidence of all.

**EZRA BAIRD.** A typical pioneer, a staunch man, a patriotic citizen, and as wise and fearless a frontiersman, as entered these wild regions years since, the subject of this sketch is rightly placed with the leading and prominent men of this part of the state. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, on May 11, 1839, being the son of Joseph and Sallie A. (Gifford) Baird, the father being a milling man, died in 1864, while the mother was born in Gilbosh, New York, and died at the age of seventy-five, in 1891. In 1849, the family removed to Broome county, New York, where our subject was educated. On April 1, 1861, he left New York City for San Francisco, arriving there on the twenty-fourth of the same month. The news of the outbreak of the Civil war had preceded him by pony express. He labored in a bakery for one year and on April 1, 1862, started for Lewiston, which he reached on June 15, 1862. He with four companions bought a boat at The Dalles and sailed to Lewiston, fishing and hunting enroute. He was soon on the road to Elk City, but stopped at Newsome, twenty miles this side and mined there, also operating a hotel for four years. In 1871 he bought the express business from Lewiston to Elk City, and the next year put on a stage to Florence and Warren. In 1874 he was elected sheriff of old Nez Perces county and served for three consecutive terms and in 1882 was re-elected. In 1885 Mr. Baird sold horses in Montana and went to Washington, D. C., to see Cleveland inaugurated and visited his old home. In 1886 he sold more horses in Montana, then made another trip to Washington and secured the position of United States marshal for Idaho. He served two years and nine months and then gave place to Dubois, letting the latter have the one year and three months and in Cleveland's time this same man turned against our subject. In 1889 Mr. Baird bought a hotel on

St. Reiges river in anticipation of the railroad. In 1893 he again took the Elk City stage and in 1894 he went into mining, having now large interests in Buffalo Hump, Thunder Mountain, and other places, while he has also bought and sold many farms.

In September, 1872, at Mount Idaho, Mr. Baird married Miss Alice, daughter of James and Katherine (Crusin) Odle, pioneers of the west. To this happy union there have been born the following children: Edna, at home in Lewiston; Lewis, at home assisting father. Mrs. Baird was born in Rosenberg, Oregon, and has two sisters and one brother, Mrs. John Rice, Emma Rice, and George. Mr. Baird has two brothers and two sisters; Lewis, William, Sarah Langdon, and May Avery. Mr. Baird has taken thirty-two degrees in the Masonic order and was a charter member of the Mt. Idaho lodge. He is an active worker in the realm of politics and is allied with the Democratic party, being deeply interested in its success. He attends the county conventions and is always alert for the advancement of the Jeffersonian puriniciples. Mr. Baird is also a member of the Pioneer Association, being one of the real builders of the Nez Perces country.

HON. GEORGE A. MANNING. James Manning was of English descent, his ancestors coming to the colonies in 1646, and he served in the Revolution as colonel and sustained a wound at Valley Forge. His son, James, was born in Maine, then a part of Massachusetts, in 1705, and married Jane Bowness, who was born in county Kent, in England, in 1805 and died in Maine, in 1884. Her father, Isaac Bowness, came to America in 1818 and was superintendent of public works in New Brunswick, receiving a large grant of land which is still in the family. To James and Jane Manning were born our subject on November 21, 1836, in Oldtown, Penobscot county, Maine; Cyrus M., who came to the vicinity of Lewiston, in 1862, worked at lumbering, fought in the Nez Perces war, and was killed in a runaway in 1880; Hamilton died when he was young; William C., who came to California with our subject and was companion with him in all the war hardships, being in Libby prison, was promoted to rank of major and died in 1892; John B., died in Oregon; Mrs. M. A. White, in Lewiston; Mrs. Lydia Cushman, in Spokane. Our subject was educated in the Oldtown Academy and came to San Francisco, via Panama, in 1859, and mined two years with good success. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Second California Cavalry, as private and steadily began by merit to rise in rank. He was instrumental in arresting the principal members of the Knights of the Golden Circle on the Pacific coast. He gained the rank of second lieutenant in First California Cavalry and was detailed to organize a battalion to serve in the east. He went east as captain and his five hundred men were the only Californians who fought in the war in the east. He was attached to the Second Massachusetts. He was active in the service until February, 1864, when he was captured and languished in Libby prison, and others.

He was one of six hundred officers placed in Charleston to avoid bombardment of the city. He was in various places and was finally paroled at Raleigh and reached his own lines at Wilmington, North Carolina, in March, 1865, and went after Johnston but he surrendered before he was captured. After a most worthy service in the hardest of the fray, in the keenest of the suffering, the worthy subject of this article was mustered out on July 20, 1865, with rank of major and badly wounded in side and leg. He returned to Maine and remained there until December, 1869, when he went to California and then to Lewiston in 1870. He went to lumbering and farming, taking a preemption close to town which he still owns. In 1878 Mr. Manning was a member of the tenth senate of the state. He has been clerk of the United States court, serving in 1880 and 1881. He was deputy United States marshal from 1882 to 1886, and district attorney of Kootenai county in 1888 and 1889. Then he took up real estate business and in 1890 he was appointed by the President one of the National Commissioners of the Columbian Exposition which position he held for eight years, since which time Mr. Manning has been giving his attention to fruit raising, milling and real estate.

On September 29, 1855, Mr. Manning married Miss Susan E., daughter of Frank and Elizabeth (Manning) Hawthorne. To them have been born three children, Fred M., proprietor of the Idaho steam laundry, in Lewiston; James A., raising fruit at Lewiston; Charles F., at Post Falls, Idaho. Mr. Hawthorne was born in Massachusetts as were his ancestors for generations back, being a descendant of Nathaniel Hawthorne. Mrs. Manning was born in Bangor, Maine, on December 15, 1836, and was educated in Boston. Her brother Charles is a lumberman in Maine and her brother Frank is a stockman in Colorado. Mr. Manning is a prominent member of the G. A. R. and his wife affiliates with the Methodist church. He is one of the prominent and leading men of our county and is highly respected by all.

JENNIE M. ROBNETT. This lady is the county superintendent of schools and is one of the most efficient and highly esteemed incumbents of the office that Nez Perces county has been favored with. Her general popularity is evidenced by the majority of five hundred that was given her at the first election, being larger than any one ever gained before on the Republican ticket.

Jennie M. Robnett was born in Farmington, Dakota county, Minnesota, on March 10, 1874. Her father Jason M. Herrington, was born near New Nork, in 1843, and his father, Jeremiah Herrington, was a lumberman. Jason M. was too young to enlist in the Civil war but evinced his patriotism in going as bridge constructor for the army. Mrs. Robnett's mother, Lavinia Sykes, was born in Lexington, Ohio, in 1842. Her father, George W., was born in Pennsylvania and he and his wife were pioneers to Minnesota and experienced the troubles of the Fort Snelling

Indian outbreak. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Farmington and Long Prairie, whither the family removed, and then completed the high school course in Lewiston, after which she taught and then graduated from the State Normal. She manifested true pluck and spirit in this commendable labor, demonstrating that some one besides young men can work their way through college. It was in 1892, that her father decided to come west, and being a lumberman, he located at Lewiston, on account of the immense pine forests of Idaho. In 1898 Miss Herrington graduated from the state normal and was elected principal of the Clarkston schools and contrary to her wish she was elected to the position of county superintendent and so well did she discharge its duties that she was re-elected and is now serving her second term.

On February 6, 1900, Miss Herrington was married to Clarence W. Robnett, of Lewiston. He was born August 11, 1872, at Waterbury, Washington, and was educated in Lewiston and Pomeroy. At the age of twenty he accepted a position in the Lewiston National Bank and is now bookkeeper there. Mrs. Robnett has the following named brothers and sisters, Elsworth M., Lafayette, Minnie Herrington, Jerry, Nettie Knight, Nellie Herrington, George, Jason, Lewis, and Gladys. Mr. Robnett has two brothers and two sisters, William M., Mrs. Clara Rainwater, James, and Mamie Akin. To Mr. and Mrs. Robnett there has been born one child, a baby. Mrs. Robnett's uncles, David, George W., Lewis F. and John Sykes, served in the Civil war and the latter died from injuries received there. Mrs. Robnett is one of the highly esteemed ladies of the county and has made a worthy record, demonstrating her ability and energy, while she has the esteem and confidence of all.

LEWIS SANDERS is at the present time one of the capable men of Melrose, having a machine shop, where he is working up a fine patronage. Formerly, he was well known in the milling business but since his property was destroyed by fire, he has turned his attention to mechanics, being skilled in that work. Mr. Sanders is a man of integrity and uprightness and is reckoned one of the substantial and leading citizens of this community.

Lewis Sanders was born in Texas county, Missouri, on February 14, 1866, being the son of Jefferson and Elizabeth (Fry) Sanders, natives respectively of Missouri and Kentucky. The father was a pioneer in Missouri and died there in 1884. The mother still lives in that state. Lewis worked at home as a dutiful son and attended the schools until he was nineteen and then he went to railroading on the M. K. & T. lines. Following this for a time he soon drifted west to San Bernardino. He returned from there to visit in his native place and on August 9, 1889, he came west to Waverly, Washington, where he devoted his attention to farming until 1896. At that date, Mr. Sanders came to the reservation and took land near Melrose and farmed it

for five years; at the same time he operated a flour mill which he and his brother-in-law, George Allen, built. For four years they operated the mill with good success and then it was destroyed by fire. Then Mr. Sanders sold his farm property and opened a machine shop in Melrose, where we find him at the present time.

In July, 1891, while in Washington, Mr. Sanders married Miss Frances, daughter of Isaac and Esther Huffman, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Sanders was also born in the Old Dominion State, on February 13, 1866. She has one sister and three brothers living, while Mr. Sanders has three brothers and two sisters. Fraternally, Mr. Sanders affiliates with the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. In political matters he is allied with the Democrats and takes an interest in all measures that are calculated for the benefit of the country and its progress.

MORTIMER A. SNYDER, one of the prominent men of Nez Perces county in the industrial and manufacturing line, while also a leader in any line of enterprise and the substantial upbuilding of the country, is eminently fitted for representation in any work that purports to grant mention to the leading men of the county.

Mr. Snyder was born in Montreal, Canada, on January 12, 1855, being the son of Atkinson and Susan (McBean) Snyder, natives of Montreal, and born in 1820 and 1823, respectively. The father was a successful merchant and lumber dealer, of English descent and died in 1862. The mother, who still lives in Canada, was of Scotch descent, being the daughter of Colonel Archibald McBean, who came to Canada from Scotland. He was a large lumber dealer and on account of distinguished service was presented with a handsome sword from Queen Victoria. Our subject remained at home and attended school until the death of his father and then was adopted by his grandfather, McBean. Then he completed his educational training in the Normal school and learned the lumber business, which has occupied his attention continually since that time. He is a thorough master of the business and has operated mills in various sections of the United States and Canada. In 1871 he went to the vicinity of Buffalo, New York, and took charge of a sawmill, but later removed to Bay City, Michigan, and there operated a mill for two years. With his cousin, T. H. Snyder, we next see him in Manitoba, where they erected one of the largest mills of the country and made a financial success of the enterprise. Later he was in the Rockies and handled a mill for the Palisser Company on the Columbia river. In 1883 he went to Seattle and there took charge of the Fremont Milling Company's plant, where he was engaged until April, 1901, when he came to Lewiston for his wife's health. In the following April he came to his present location in Melrose and is now completing one of the finest mills on the reservation, which is fitted with all the latest and best machinery and equipped with a fine dry kiln, the only one in the county.

In 1883 Mr. Snyder married Miss Elvira, daughter of A. R. and Mary Gerald. The father, a native of Iowa, was a merchant. He served in the Civil war under Captain Donaldson. The mother was the daughter of Major Armstrong, an old English soldier who settled in Manitoba in 1847. Mrs. Snyder was born in Winnipeg and has one brother, Mortimer, in Moscow, and two sisters, Jennie McKenzie and Lucy Kingly, both in Moscow. Mr. Snyder has the following brothers and sisters, Robert, in Michigan; Alma Milne, in Montreal. To this worthy couple have been born the following named children, Wilmer G., Howard, Myrtle, and Raymond. Mrs. Snyder is a member of the Congregational church. Mr. Snyder is a member of the A. O. U. W., while in politics he is a Republican. Mr. Snyder is a progressive, intelligent and substantial citizen, a man always allied on the side of progress and upbuilding. He had four cousins in the Civil war, two of whom were killed.

---

M. A. KELLY, M. D. It gives us pleasure to be permitted to outline the career of the estimable gentleman and pioneer, whose name initiates this paragraph. Doctor Kelly came to Lewiston in 1862 and has been a familiar figure here most of the time until his death, being well and favorably known to all and the recipient of the friendship and good will of all. His father, Alexander Kelly, a farmer by occupation, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1780, and fought in the war of 1812. He came of Irish extraction and died in 1859. The mother of Dr. Kelly was Rachel Cox, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1783, of Scotch descent and she died at the ripe old age of ninety-five, in 1878. On January 4, 1862, Dr. Kelly married Miss Abbie M., daughter of John Gordon, a lumberman of Oldtown, Maine. The wedding occurred in Marysville, California; Mrs. Mounce, of Lewiston, is the daughter of this worthy couple. Mr. Gordon's mother, who was a St. Clair, was born in Oldtown, Maine, and died in East Portland, in 1898. She was a sister of the celebrated Dr. St. Clair of Cleveland, Ohio, and a woman of superior ability and education. Mrs. Kelly was born in Oldtown, Maine, in 1842, and had good educational facilities. She was attending the Catholic school at Marysville, California, when she married Doctor Kelly. A very interesting romance is connected with this marriage. The death of Dr. M. A. Kelly occurred on May 27, 1903.

---

**BENJAMIN F. JACKS.** It is a pleasure to be able to chronicle in the history of Nez Perces county the career of one of her leading and public-minded citizens, the gentleman mentioned at the head of this article.

Benjamin F. Jacks was born in Gallia county, Ohio, August 9, 1839, being the son of Solomon and Lavina (Macomber) Jacks, farmers. He was educated in the common schools and remained at home

until of age. On July 11, 1861, young Jacks enlisted in Company A, Fiftieth Illinois, under Captain H. P. W. Kramer, in the Second Division and Second Brigade of the Sixteenth Corps of the western army. General Dodge, who is now living at Fort Dodge, Iowa, which town was named for him, was division commander, and General Cooke commanded the brigade. Mr. Jacks was in for service as the following will show. He participated in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh, in the siege of Corinth and the battle of Corinth on October 2, and 3, 1862. Also he was in the battle of Resaca, Dalton and many skirmishes. Mr. Jacks was in charge of two hundred men in the construction of the defense at Memphis, being there in the engineering department. In all this long service and heavy fighting, which continued for three years and three months, Mr. Jacks was always courageous, faithful and found at the post of duty. Space forbids detail, but who can read the list of those terrible battles where he faced he cannon and fought for the country during those awful days of carnage without recognizing in the person of Mr. Jacks one of the worthy veterans whose arms saved our country from dire destruction and preserved to unborn generations the benign influence of our free institutions. On October 28, 1864, at Rome, Georgia, Mr. Jacks was mustered out and returned to his home in Illinois, spending three months in a royal visit and then he turned his face to the prairies of Iowa and took up the civilian's life. There on February 18, 1866, Mr. Jacks married Miss Mary M. Rhodes, at Des Moines. Her father was James S. Rhodes, who was a faithful preacher in the Christian church for thirty-five years. Her mother was Eliza Adams, a native of Kentucky and her parents were pioneers of Illinois.

Mr. Jacks' father built the second house in the now flourishing city of Columbus, Ohio. He was a physician and practiced for thirty-five years and also preached in the Methodist church for fifteen years.

Mr. Jacks had five brothers who fought for the Union and we desire to make a brief notice of them. Augustus, sergeant in Company I, Second Illinois; Henry, twin brother of our subject, sergeant in Company G, Second Illinois Cavalry; George W., private in Company G, Second Illinois Cavalry; John, private in Company I, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, and he was killed in the battle at Big Blue, near Independence, Missouri; Isaac, private in Company I, Tenth Iowa. Henry had a remarkable experience at the battle of Three Springs, Tennessee. Nineteen bullets pierced his clothing and one burned the skin, yet he escaped uninjured. Mr. Jacks was always ready for duty and often took the place of a weaker comrade. He was never in the hospital nor off duty but once when burned.

Mr. Jacks is an elder in the Christian church and also in politics he has been active, having served in every Democratic convention for ten years past. From 1865 to 1870, he farmed in Iowa, then located with his family in Nebraska for five years. The family was nearly killed in a cyclone there and he returned to



BENJAMIN F. JACKS



Iowa. On April 11, 1887, he came to Pendleton, Oregon. On November 7 of the same year he came to Leland, Idaho, and bought a quarter section. Seven years he farmed that and then came to his present place, one mile east and-half mile north from Gifford. Mr. Jacks has a fine place, well improved and his orchard of ten acres is a model in every respect and doubtless the finest one on the reservation. It is replete with points of excellence in every respect and reflects the industry and skill of the proprietor.

Mr. Jacks has four fine sons, who are coming forward to do credit to their worthy father in the walks of life; their names with those of their three sisters, are as follows: Alameda A., James, William C., Jesse N., Orrin W., Eva J., and Pearl O. Mr. Jacks has every reason to take a pardonable pride in the many achievements of his life, wherein he has manifested great wisdom, faithfulness and integrity. He made a fine record in the war that is a credit to any man, he has displayed the works of his hands in producing as fine an orchard as can be found in this vicinity and he has for the comfort and solace of his golden years, which are beginning to run apace, capable and worthy children, and it is with pleasure that we have been privileged to speak of this worthy and venerable veteran and his gracious and estimable partner in life.

HORACE W. NELSON is a man of sterling worth and honor and has displayed the qualities of substantiality and enterprise in all his ways. Since coming to Nez Perces county in 1880, he has remained here and is well and favorably known throughout its borders.

Horace W. Nelson was born in Marion county, Iowa, on January 18, 1872, being the son of James R. and Mary C. (Ruddell) Nelson. The father is now living on the old homestead in Tammany hollow and the mother died on November 20, 1898. She was the daughter of Elder John M. Ruddell, a pioneer in Adams county, Illinois. Horace was the fifth of a family of ten children, eight boys and two girls. The parents were both born and raised in Adams county, Illinois, and came to Iowa and in 1876, they came thence to Walla Walla via San Francisco and Portland. In 1880 they migrated to Tammany hollow and there our subject was reared and received his education in this county. On Christmas day, 1892, he married Miss Della, daughter of James and Martha A. McKissicks, natives of Tennessee. The father died there and she came to Nez Perces county with her mother in 1890. The mother now lives with her son, John, near Lewiston. Mr. Nelson has a large number of work horses, a fine equipment of farming machinery and handles several hundred acres of land each year. He owned a farm but sold it and now rents land from other parties. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 8, also of the Encampment, both in Lewiston. Mr. Nelson has spent the major portion of his life in Nez Perces county and has gained a standing for honor and real worth of character that is very

gratifying. His ancestors were people of a high sense of honor and integrity and this son is in no wise an exception.

HON. EBEN MOUNCE. This well known business man and esteemed gentleman of enviable prestige was born in Linn county, Iowa, on July 19, 1856, being the son of Isaac and Persilla (Timmons) Mounce. The father was a stockman, born in Muscatine, Iowa, in 1821 and is now living in Lewiston. The mother was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, in 1836 and died at Lewiston, in 1900. Our subject attended public school and then went to Western College, at Western, Iowa, and in 1878 came west to Vancouver, Washington. Soon after that he was in Lewiston, where he took a homestead near town and went to raising stock. He devoted himself to this for ten years with excellent success and then sold the stock, retaining the land. He removed to town and was appointed deputy sheriff under J. M. Eakins, for two years and then was nominated on the Democratic ticket and elected, although the county is Republican. Two years as sheriff were spent with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. The law allows only one term in this office and then as Harry Lyden was elected, our subject was made deputy for two years longer. He was also serving at this time as deputy United States marshal, continuing in this until 1897; then he turned his attention to real estate and was connected with the Idaho Investment Company until 1900, when he sold out and formed a partnership with W. H. Skinner, the firm being known as Skinner & Mounce. Mr. Mounce was one of the original directors of the Idaho National Bank and connected with it for some time.

The marriage of Mr. Mounce and Miss Callie J. Rose was solemnized in Iowa. She died in 1890, leaving one child, Lionne, now at home. Mr. Mounce was married a second time to Eva (Kelly) Yantis. She is the daughter of M. A. Kelly, M. D., who is mentioned in another portion of the work. Mrs. Mounce was born in Lewiston in 1866. To this marriage one child was born on June 4, 1897, Gordon. Mrs. Mounce has by her former marriage, one daughter, Frances Yantis, now at home. Mr. Mounce has the following named brothers and sisters, John S., a farmer in this county; Clara, wife of J. L. Goodnight, near Genesee; Lafayette, farmer twelve miles southeast from Lewiston; Hattie, wife of William Ruddell, of this county; Edith, wife of George Ruddell, of this county. Mr. Mounce is a member of the M. W. A. and a charter member of the Lewiston lodge of K. of P. He is an active Democrat and owns considerable property in the town and country. In 1899, the people called Mr. Mounce to the state legislature and although his county was Republican, he gained a majority of ninety-five and made a clean and good record in those halls. He has ever been the friend of education and sought to aid the state normals while in the legislature. He was chairman of the committee on county offices and of the committee on education, of public lands, and was one of the joint committee of

house and senate. Mr. Mounce made a good record, did faithful work for his county and for the interests of the state.

—♦♦—

**WILLIAM H. SKINNER.** The father of Charles Skinner came from England to the place where Hartford, Connecticut, now stands in an early day and the city is partly on land that he owned. Charles was born there and married Sarah Osborne, of Maine, then removed to New Brunswick. His son, Alfred, married Abigail Bigelow, to whom was born Henry Skinner, in Kings county, Nova Scotia, on March 26, 1824. On March 26, 1845, this gentleman was united to Ruth A., daughter of James and Mary Illsley, a native of Kings county, Nova Scotia, and to them were born William H. Skinner, the subject of this sketch, on July 24, 1856, in Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, and also James Stanley, now in Lewiston; Alfred L., in Lewiston; Samuel W., John, and Oscar, deceased; Charles A., in Brookings, South Dakota; Bradford, deceased; Mary and Agnes A., both deceased. On April 13, 1873, our subject married Miss Elizabeth A. Laird, who died in July, 1886, leaving five children, Ansel O., at Rathdrum, Idaho; Agnes A., now Mrs. C. L. Wright, at New Hampton, Iowa; Charles H., Guy E., and Mary E., all in Lewiston. On February 29, 1888, Mr. Skinner married Miss Georgia A., daughter of George and Catherine Laird, and a cousin of his former wife. Mrs. Skinner was born in Bradford, Iowa, in March, 1860, and has two brothers, J. G. Laird and J. J. Laird, and E. G. Laird, Mrs. W. R. Longhorn, and Mrs. E. G. Sage, half sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Skinner have been born the following named children, Gladys I., deceased, Catherine, Ruth A., Rae G., Grant, Helen, and Georgia, all at home. Mr. Skinner was educated in Nova Scotia at Acadia College and at Bradford Academy, in Iowa. He came with his parents to Iowa in 1860. He had taught four years before his advent to Iowa and there for two years he was one of the thorough educators. In 1873 he took a homestead in South Dakota, Brookings county, moving there in 1875. He farmed for a few years and in 1878 he opened a real estate and loan office in Brookings. There he continued until 1900, when he sold and came to Lewiston, where he engaged in contracting, paving the main street in Lewiston. He then went into real estate with Hon. Eben Mounce, the firm was known as Skinner & Mounce. In 1901, Mr. Skinner was elected to the office of mayor of Lewiston, and 1902 reelected without opposition and he is serving in that capacity at the present writing. It speaks highly of his ability and integrity that he was so soon called by the people to this responsible office. While in Brookings he was postmaster from 1891 to 1895, was elected to the office of district clerk and served the county for five years, was secretary of the board of regents of the State Agricultural College and the United States Experiment Station there and was chairman of the board of county commissioners for three years. In all this long public career in important offices it must be said of Mr. Skinner that he has with great

faithfulness, and excellent efficiency conserved the interests of all, and in every case the office sought the man and not the man the office. In his position of chief executive of Lewiston he has wrought many beneficial changes and his work is appreciated by a discriminating people. He is a member of the Masons, blue lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, and Knights Templar, also of the A. O. U. W., the M. W. A., and the K. of P. He and his family are allied with the Baptist church and are staunch supporters of the faith. Mr. Skinner is one of the able men of our county, and has wrought with marked wisdom and executive force for its interests; is held in high esteem by all, being a man of enterprise and progressive ideas and dominated by keen perception and practical judgment and sound principles in all of his ways. In addition to his other arduous and many labors, he has found time to study law and is admitted to the state courts.

—♦♦—

**MILES S. JOHNSON** is one of the leading men in Nez Perces county, being at the present time county attorney and one of the most prominent practitioners of the country, a keen student of human nature, thoroughly posted in the lore of the law, and a pronounced success on the public rostrum.

Mr. Johnson was born in Portland, Oregon, on July 2, 1871, being the son of Jasper W. and Mary E. (Post) Johnson. The father is a lawyer, born in Indiana in 1836 and still practicing in Denver, Colorado. He was brigadier general of the Pacific troops at Olympia during the war and was first county judge of Umatilla county, Oregon. The mother was born in New York in 1843, came to Oregon City in 1853, via Panama; her father, John D. Post, was a graduate of Yale College, coming to the coast in the same year that his daughter did, and acted as president of the first college on the coast, it being located at Oregon City. Later he returned to New York and was connected with various institutions of learning. His mother came of the Pierpont stock that founded Yale.

Our subject was reared and educated in Portland, where he remained until the early part of 1892. At that time he went to Aspen, Colorado, being admitted to the bar there, having completed the course of reading that was begun in Portland. He practiced in Colorado and Utah until 1897, having access to all the courts. Then returned to Portland and engaged in the political campaign of 1898, stumping the state for the Republican party. In July, 1898, he came to Lewiston, and opened an office. In 1900 he was nominated for county attorney and after a stubborn fight was elected with three others of his ticket.

On June 5, 1901, Mr. Johnson married Miss Sarah G. Sweet, niece of Edward A. Temple, president of the Bankers' Life Association of Des Moines, Iowa, who raised this lady. The wedding occurred at Chariton, Iowa. Mrs. Johnson, who was born in that town on September 24, 1876, has two sisters, Harriett Sweet, and Mrs. Kate Rose. Mr. Johnson has the following

brothers and sisters, Clara W. Knight, Thurston L., Harry B. He is a member of the K. of P. and the Artisans. Mrs. Johnson is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Johnson is strictly a westerner in every true sense of the word, and has a good practice in Lewiston and adjacent country. His grandfather William was with Whitman in the early days, and his aunt, Mrs. Mary Clymer, was with Spalding at the time of the massacre, and narrowly escaped. Hezekiah Johnson, his great uncle, was the first Baptist missionary on the Pacific coast. His uncle, John A. Post, was postmaster for years at Boise, Idaho. Mr. Johnson has a fine home in Lewiston, where his estimable wife presides with gracious dignity, making it a centre of refined hospitality. He has a fine practice and stands high among his confreres as also with the people, being a man of sound principles and with a noble sense of honor and justice.

---

WILLIAM E. TIMBERLAKE was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, on June 26, 1838, the son of Benjamin E. and Eliza M. (Overstreet) Timberlake. The father was a contractor, born in Madison county, Kentucky, in 1808, and his mother, formerly Mrs. Ball, was also a Kentuckian. The mother of our subject was born in Albermarle county, Virginia, in 1817 and her parents were Virginians. Our subject lived with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, then went to work for himself in the community until twenty-nine years old; he then decided to come west and in 1867 we find him in Walla Walla. In his boyhood days, he had gained his education from a subscription school, walking many miles and then paying for the privilege of learning. This arduous way had hardened him into the traces of life, he was filled with vigor and ready for the occasions presented in the west. He clerked for a time, then went to Lewiston and was soon in the mining town of Warren, where he spent four years clerking, from 1868 to 1872. Then he went to Walla Walla and on May 1, started for Texas, where he bought a herd of cattle, then left there June 20, landing in southern Colorado, October 1, 1872. Wintering there, the next spring found him on the drive again, and on November 13, 1873, he turned his stock on the range in Routt county, Colorado. He handled them there until June 25, 1880, then sold out and came to Lewiston, landing there on July 25. He had been very successful in the cattle business, but in 1879, at the breaking out of the Utes, he lost heavily, and now has a claim of twenty thousand dollars against the government, which is being litigated. Arriving in Lewiston, he purchased the Raymond house, on July 30, 1880, and from that date until March 4, 1901, he was installed as manager of that popular house, and continued as such until March, 1901, when he leased the hotel. Mr. Timberlake has real estate interests in the country and property in Lewiston. At one time he was interested in the Lewiston Mercantile Company but sold out in 1901. At present he has mining inter-

ests. At one time Mr. Timberlake was elected mayor of Lewiston but refused to serve, and has always declined the honor of public office, but has labored hard for his friends' election. He is allied with the Democratic party, and laconically remarks that he has been trying to elect a Democratic president.

Mr. Timberlake was married in 1876 and has now one grown daughter. Mr. Timberlake had relatives on both sides of the struggle in the Civil war and was in and out of the lines on both sides and had many thrilling experiences. While in the stock business he was active against the Indians in the outbreak. One of his herdsmen, Mowery by name, was killed by the Indians. Swift Timberlake, of Liberty, Missouri, who for so many years fought the James and Younger boys, and traced them so much, was a noted officer in the entire country, and a cousin of our subject. While Mr. Timberlake was in the stock business, the government sent special agents out from Washington a number of times to quell the Indians and prevent their driving him out of the country.

---

COMMODORE B. NELSON. Nez Perces county does not come one whit behind in the excellency of her mechanics as she does not in any other line. One to be mentioned especially in this number of worthy workers is named at the head of this page. Mr. Nelson is well known and highly esteemed and is now operating one of the leading blacksmith shops in the town of Lewiston. Being a natural mechanic, he has added to this a wealth of skill and experience that make him one of the leaders in his line, and he is doing a fine business.

C. B. Nelson was born in Adams county, Illinois, on September 3, 1868, being the son of James R. and Mary C. (Ruddell) Nelson. When a child, his parents came to Marion county, Iowa, and in the fall of 1876, he came with them, via San Francisco, to Walla Walla, where the father entered government land and farmed until January, 1880. Then a move was made to the vicinity of Lewiston. Commodore remained with his parents and received his education in these various places.

On September 2, 1888, Mr. Nelson married Miss Melissa, daughter of John and Barbara (Shoup) Tripp. Mrs. Nelson was born in Adams county, Illinois, on July 13, 1868, and came to Nez Perces county the April before she was married. Subsequent to their marriage they removed to Lincoln county and there farmed for a short time, after which they returned to Nez Perces county, then in 1890 went to Rathdrum and Mr. Nelson took up the logging business until 1895. The following year he returned to Lewiston and opened a blacksmith shop and since that time has devoted himself to this important industry. In the beginning of this labor Mr. Nelson was associated with Mr. Nelson, no relation, but in 1897 his partner died and he has operated the labor alone since. The shop hires one man and part of the time two men and does a fine business. Since the start, Mr. Nelson has done a

thriving business and is one of the prosperous men of the town now. He has a fine modern residence of ten rooms at the corner of Second and Prospect avenues, elegantly furnished, over which Mrs. Nelson presides with refined dignity and graciousness, making it one of the very attractive homes of the city. Mrs. Nelson has a most beautiful collection of house plants upon which she took the first premium at the inter-state fair in Lewiston and her artistic ability in arranging them creates a beautiful effect. She has received a second premium also for the choicest selections of house plants. Mr. Nelson is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 8, in Lewiston and is also a member of the Encampment. He has been noble grand in the lodge. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson, James Carl and Ruby Olive.

SERAPHIN WILDENTHALER is among the oldest pioneers of Lewiston as well as one of its most substantial citizens. He was born in Baden, Germany, on July 1, 1827. His family sailed from Havre, France, in 1852 and settled in Sandusky, Ohio. Soon thereafter our subject came back to New York and went thence, via Panama, to San Francisco. For eight years he prospected and mined in the Golden state and came thence to northern Idaho in 1862. Hostile Indians attempted to stampede their horses while they were enroute and one morning they found the ground filled with arrows that had been shot at them in the night, the weapons being half buried by their force. In due time they arrived at Lewiston, a city of five thousand, all living in tents. A crossing was effected on the Snake where the ferry is now operated. Every day a pack train wound its way out from Lewiston and the tinkle of their bells was a familiar sound of the day. For three years Mr. Wildenthaler mined at Orofino and in the autumn of 1865, in company with Nye and Harness, took a pack train of flour to Kootenai and there sold it for sixty-five dollars per hundred. Later in the same years he opened a bakery in Lewiston with C. Baker. But the freedom of the hills called him and he sold out to his partner and went to Montana. He mined on Harvey and Ten Mile creek and then went to Arizona, California, Nevada and finally came back to Sweetwater and South Pass. Mr. Wildenthaler joined the workers on the Union Pacific and operated a bakery along the line, moving it sixteen times to keep abreast of the road. He witnessed the laying of the silver rail and the driving of the golden spike that celebrated the completion of the first transcontinental railroad in the United States, which act was done at Promontory Point. Mr. Wildenthaler visited Ohio at this time and two months later came back to Walla Walla. In 1870 he selected Lewiston as his home place and bought a half interest in the grocery and bakery business of Conrad Wintch. This partnership continued until 1878 when Mr. Wildenthaler bought the entire business. He conducted it alone until 1901 when he sold a share to Joseph E. Kincaid. The next year Mr. Kincaid sold his inter-

est to D. O. Powell. The firm still occupies the same place on west Main street, but the old wooden structure has given place to a brick building.

In 1878 Mr. Wildenthaler was united in marriage with Miss Hattie Palmer and they have become the parents of two daughters and one son.

WILLIAM E. SCHNEBLY. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant this estimable gentleman a representation in the history of Nez Perces county since he has not only made a handsome success in business matters in the west, as his fine holding and enterprise will show, but has also achieved a success as an educator; in addition to these two lines of commendable labor he has also done worthy work in the ministerial line, having been exceptionally favored as a missionary in establishing churches of his faith. Mr. Schnebly is a Baptist of the true stock and has preached for many years in the sections where he has resided and many places in the west are deeply indebted to him for sound moral teaching and gospel preaching.

A more minute detail of his life will be interesting and therefore we note at the beginning that he was born in Clarke county, Missouri, on December 14, 1854, being the son of John H. and Mary E. (Northcraft) Schnebly. The father was a farmer, born in Maryland in 1816 and died in 1889. He was sheriff of Clarke county for two terms, was pioneer of that county as he had been of Peoria, Illinois and was a capable and respected man. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia in 1830 and died in 1890. Her father was a pioneer of Clarke county, Missouri, having come thither in the thirties. Our subject received a common school education while at home and remained with his parents who removed to various places. The father served in the Civil war in the quartermaster's department and on account of the scourge of the war removed after it closed to Lafayette, Saline and Knox counties, to the latter in 1869. When William was twenty-five years of age, he saw the need of better education and so labored and attended Edina Seminary. He began his career of teaching at that time and has followed it more or less since. He taught and preached and finally in 1881, came west to Montana and the next year to Garfield county, Washington. He farmed four hundred acres there, taught school, and preached, being as busy a man as could be found in the county. About this time, being thirty, he determined to study in the theological seminary and accordingly went to Louisville, Kentucky, and took a course. He returned to Latah county where he had purchased land and settled to till the same, but also took up missionary work in his church. For three years he was missionary pastor in Kendrick and he established churches at Ping, Washington, Pine Grove, Idaho, Kendrick, Big Meadows, and Lookout. Mr. Schnebly remained in Latah county until the reservation was opened and then took up land where Lookout now stands.

On January 13, 1888, in Knox county, Missouri,

Mr. Schnebly married Lucy A., daughter of Wellington and Amanda A. (Stapeles) Buford, natives of Virginia and pioneers of Lewis county, Missouri, both dying in Knox county. Mr. Buford was a brickmason and for years was judge of Knox county. Mrs. Schnebly was born in Knox county in 1854 and has ten brothers and four sisters. Mr. Schnebly has the following named brothers and sisters, Frances V., Elizabeth V., Arabella, John H., Andrew, and Richard, the last one deceased. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Schnebly, William B. B., at home. Mrs. Schnebly's brother, George, was a soldier in the Civil war. Mr. Schnebly is a Prohibitionist and was nominated by his party for secretary of state. He is an advocate of good schools and morals and always labors for these worthy ends. Mr. Schnebly is a man of business and is handling the telephone system of this section, having been the promoter of it and now owns a two-third interest in the property. In addition to this he has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres at Lookout and one hundred and sixty in Latah county.

**HORACE STANLEY.** About two miles north from Steele post office is located the estate of Mr. Stanley, which he secured from the government by his homestead right, filing on the land in August, 1897. Since that time Mr. Stanley has been laboring assiduously in the good work of improving and opening his place, and he is now the owner of a fine farm, with good improvements, stock, orchards, buildings and so forth, all of which is the result of his industry and wisdom, for he came to the country in a "prairie schooner," which was the sum total of his assets at that time.

Horace Stanley was born in Guthrie county, Iowa, on October 17, 1865, being the son of Samuel C. and Emma (Newman) Stanley, natives of Indiana, where also they were married. When Horace was four years of age the family went to Jasper county, Missouri, and later to Berry county. It was 1877 when they went to Cherokee county, Kansas, and in the spring of 1888 they migrated to San Diego county, California, where the father went to raising fruit.

In Cherokee county, Kansas, Mr. Stanley married Miss Mary, daughter of William and Abigail (Lee) Jessup. The wedding occurred on November 22, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Jessup were natives of Indiana and were married there. Subsequent to that event they removed to Wayne county, Iowa, where Mrs. Stanley was born on April 14, 1864. In 1866 the family went to Cherokee county, Kansas, and there her mother died in 1877, and her father passed away in 1885. In 1884 Mr. Stanley had taken a trip to Yamhill county, Oregon, for the purpose of exploring the country, and in 1886 he returned to his home in Kansas. In 1889 he came with his family to where his father dwelt in California, and thence in 1890 to Yamhill county again. In 1896 he migrated from that county to Latah county, and in 1897 came to his present place. He bought the right of a squatter and took a quarter section at that time.

Mr. Stanley has been active in the endeavors of building up the country and has always labored for good schools and good government. He has rendered excellent service as director and in all matters for the building of good roads and so forth he has also been zealous. Mr. and Mrs. Stanley are devout members of the Friends church and are real exemplifications of the principles of the faith. To this worthy couple there have been born five children,—Emma L., born October 7, 1889; Carl J., born October 22, 1891; Ethel A., born July 27, 1893; Howard S., born June 10, 1895; Warren N., born July 7, 1897.

**SIMEON J. GILLMORE.** It is with pleasure that we are enabled to incorporate in the history of Nez Perces county an epitome of the career of the esteemed gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. He was born in Pulaski county, Indiana, on February 27, 1863, being the son of James and Mary A. (Rumbough) Gillmore. When a child he went with his parents to Michigan and there he was reared until thirteen, when he began the labors of life for himself. He wrought in different parts of Michigan in logging and timber work and also did much dock building on the lakes. In 1891 he came to Tacoma and engaged in logging, and the next year he came to the Okanogan country, where he delved for the riches of the mining regions. Later we see him in this same work in Shoshone county, Idaho. There, also, he was occupied in locating timber claims, in which he was skillful. When the reservation was opened he came hither and located on a choice quarter section of land, three miles north from Mohler. To the improvement and opening of this he has devoted himself with an energy and skill that have brought their sure reward of a good competence and a fine and valuable farm. Mr. Gillmore states that when he landed on his present place he had but ten days' rations and he was obliged to continue for three years, nearly, before he got any returns of any value from the farm. But he was determined to make a valuable estate and he has been very successful in this labor. He has plenty of implements of all kinds for the cultivation of the farm, has it all tilled, fenced and bearing the fruits of the field, while a good house, orchard and other improvements are in evidence. Mr. Gillmore is a member of the W. of W. and is a reliable and honorable man, who is deserving of the generous approval and esteem that are bestowed upon him from his fellows.

**JAMES R. LYDON.** Since this volume is purporting to grant consideration to the leading citizens of Nez Perces county, therefore it is fitting that the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article should be mentioned herein, since also he is a man of good standing, uprightness and ability, and has spent most of his days in this and adjacent counties. James R. was born in San Francisco, on November 15, 1865.

He was elected city treasurer in 1891, and that and various other employments occupied him until 1895, when he was appointed deputy sheriff under his brother, Harry Lydon. Two years later, this labor being finished, he went into the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and continued there until 1900, when the people called him to act as county treasurer. He was nominated on the Democratic ticket, and although many of that ticket suffered defeat he was elected by a handsome majority. Since January 1, 1901, he has filled that office with credit to himself and acceptability to the constituency.

---

OSCAR B. CHESLEY is one of the later settlers in Nez Perces county, but he is a pioneer in the place where he now resides, having come to Rock Creek and started the town of Chesley in 1899. He established a general merchandise store, got a post office located, and since that time has been doing a good business, and in addition to those industries mentioned he also operated a hotel. Mr. Chesley is a man of ability and enterprise, and has shown himself a valuable citizen. In political matters he is active, always taking part in the affairs of state. In his walk he is a man of integrity and has won the good will and esteem of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

Oscar B. Chesley was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, on March 15, 1864, being the son of Israel and Jenima (Hendricks) Chesley. The family dates back for many centuries and the family tree is without break in all this long time. The Chesleys were always noted in the military actions of their day and took a prominent part in the Indian and Colonial wars.

The original emigrant, Philip Chesley, came to America from Dover, England, and was among the founders of Dover, New Hampshire, in 1642. The descendants scattered from this point, and in 1758 Samuel Chesley, who joined the colonial forces, went to Halifax and the following year settled on a grant of land in Nova Scotia allowed for military services. The father of our subject descended from this branch of the family and was born at Granville, Nova Scotia, and later emigrated to Canada, finally settling on his new farm at Campbellsport, Wisconsin, in 1850, where he still resides. The mother of Oscar was a descendant of the early Pennsylvanians and was born in that state; later moved to Wisconsin, where she was married, lived and finally died, in 1900.

Oscar was educated in the Fond du Lac high school and then taught for several terms; in 1887 he came to the Black Hills country, South Dakota, and settled at Oelrichs, where he edited and published the Oelrich's Times, a weekly newspaper. He also acquired title to over four hundred acres of land there, which he still owns. Mr. Chesley was elected clerk of courts of Fall River county, South Dakota, on the Republican ticket, and also served an unexpired term of another incumbent.

On May 30, 1898, near Omaha, Nebraska, Mr. Chesley married Miss Minnie J., daughter of Charles

G. and Louisa (Roberts) Laing. The father came to the country where Omaha now stands when there were but two houses, and he fought the Indians several times. He was a native of Canada, of Scotch extraction. The mother of Mrs. Chesley was born in Illinois. Mrs. Chesley's brothers and sisters are Prince C., Lizzie Graham, and Rose, Cyrus, Margaret, Lena, Kirk, at home, in Springfield, where Mrs. Chesley was born. Her uncle William and his three sons were killed near Oberlin, Kansas, by the Indians. Mr. Chesley has two brothers, Walter W. and Arthur D. Mr. Chesley is a member of the M. W. A. and of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife are church people. He was admitted to the practice of land law in South Dakota. He had four uncles who fought for the Union, and two were killed in battle, one died before he came out of the war and one came home and died from the effects of his hardships. Mr. Chesley is one of the leading men of his section, and his ability in business matters, his careful management of the affairs of life entitle him justly to this position. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Chesley was nominated by the Republicans to the office of probate judge.

---

CAPTAIN LOUIS D. SCHATTNER is one of the veterans of the Philippine struggle, being captain of Company B, First Idaho Infantry. His company was detailed for the service of the Philippines and he was active in the battle of Manila. Shortly after this he was taken sick and was sent home after serving there for eleven months.

Our subject was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on October 1, 1858, being the son of David A. and Ursula (Kast) Schattner. The father was a highly educated gentleman, was in the military in Germany, was born on January 6, 1833, and died in 1895. He held the permanent position of foreman of the grand jury and was a prominent and highly esteemed man. The mother was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, also, in 1836, and died in 1872, being a thoroughly educated lady of distinction. Our subject was educated in the high school of his native place, and then graduated from the Polytechnic schools. He came to America in 1873 and soon established himself in the drug business in Baltimore, but later went to Texas, following the same business. Soon after we see him in Butte, Montana, mining. He next enlisted in the regular army, Company G, First Cavalry. For ten years he served in the western department. He was engaged in the Nez Perce war, with the Bannocks and the Sheepeaters, the latter on the Salmon river. After his honorable discharge he went to Billings, Montana, and then to Spokane, Washington, and later opened a drug business in Kendrick. After the fire there he established himself in Leland and was there appointed postmaster. It was 1895 that he came to Lewiston; then again we find him in Montana, in the drug business. After his return from the Spanish-Philippine war he went to Lewiston and opened a drug store, which, however, he recently sold, and is now engaged

in life insurance. The brothers and sisters of our subject are Katherine, Fredericka, Richard A., Rosa, Marie, all in Germany. The children of Mr. Schattner are named as follows: Gretchen and Guy W. Mr. Schattner is a thirty-second degree Mason and in politics a Republican. He has never accepted nomination, but has always worked faithfully for the election of the other good men. He has property in Lewiston and in Leland. On July 25, 1902, he was appointed United States deputy marshal, by (Marshal) Hon. R. Rounds.

**ALFRED W. KROUTINGER.** This well known and representative business man and financier of Nez Perces county is today holding one of the most responsible offices within the gift of the people of the county, that of sheriff, and he is discharging the duties thus incumbent upon him with efficiency and a display of uprightness and wisdom.

Alfred W. was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on July 29, 1859, being the son of Adolph W. and Anna W. (Jacobs) Kroutingier. The father was a major in the regular army for thirty-five years; was born in 1830 and died in Idaho county, Idaho, in 1893. His ancestors were military men in Germany; he came to the United States, enlisted in the army and was retired in 1880. The mother was born in England on March 3, 1842, and came to the United States in infancy. Alfred was educated in the Chickering Institute, in Cincinnati, and the Washington University, in St. Louis. In 1877, when our subject was twenty years of age, he came with his father, who had been ordered to quell the Nez Perces, to central Idaho. He at once began bookkeeping for John P. Vollmer & Company. Several years were spent in this labor and then he was selected as cashier for the First National Bank in Lewiston, and was later appointed receiver in the United States land office by President Cleveland, and served from 1892 to 1896. He was also deputy auditor and recorder from 1884 to 1888, and the last two years of this period he was city treasurer. In 1896 he acted as practicing attorney before the United States land office and continued in that capacity until 1900, when he received the nomination on the Democratic ticket for sheriff of Nez Perces county, and was elected. He is still filling that office in a creditable manner.

On May 3, 1881, in Lewiston, Mr. Kroutingier was married to Miss Anna E. Vollmer, a sister of John P. Vollmer, who had raised this sister after the death of her parents. Mrs. Kroutingier was born on November 11, 1864, at Indianapolis, Indiana; her brother and sister are as follows: J. P. Vollmer and Mrs. Corine Truscott. Mr. Kroutingier has no brothers or sisters. Our subject and his estimable wife have become the parents of one child, Anna L., who was nineteen years of age on January 15, 1902; is a graduate of the high school at Lewiston, and a very proficient musician. Mr. Kroutingier is a member of the Masons, Scottish Rite Chapter, and has taken all the degrees in that order but one. He and his family affiliate with the Episcopal church. Mr. Kroutingier is active in poli-

tics and is also a vigilant business man. He is in partnership with B. F. Morris, one of the best known men in Idaho, and they handle considerable real estate.

**JOHN F. POWERS** has been a resident of Nez Perces county since February 5, 1902, at which date he purchased his present farm, four miles southwest from Melrose. But he has lived in the west all of his life, and a large portion has been spent in the vicinity of Nez Perces county. He was born in Saltese Junction, Washington, on December 19, 1874, being the son of William L. and Rebecca (Davis) Powers. The father was born in Pike county, Illinois, in 1842, and now lives on the Sound. The mother was born in Iowa in 1844. In 1853 the father came to the Willamette valley and seventeen years later removed with his family to Saltese, in the Palouse country. Our subject was born there, being the first white child born in the northern part of Whitman county. The father did merchandising and was one of the most successful salesmen in the entire eastern part of the state. He and his brother, John G. Powers, now of Palouse City, were wealthy and influential merchants and were partners for years. The father retired from the store and dealt in timber and later went into the stock business extensively. In 1896 he sold out and went to southern California for his health. Our subject remained at home in attendance at school and assisting his father until of age, and then started for himself. He went to southern California with his father, but after three years in the vicinity of San Diego and tiring of the country, he returned and settled in Palouse. Later he came to Nez Perces county, as noted above.

On June 5, 1895, Mr. Powers married Miss Mary Bures, in Palouse. Her parents died when she was an infant. Mrs. Powers was born in Bohemia, on September 22, 1874, and came to the United States in 1878. She has one brother, Benjamin Bures, in Spokane. Mr. Powers has one sister and three brothers,—Benjamin, Clifford, William and Annie Kincaid. To Mr. and Mrs. Powers there have been born two children, Delmar and Nelson. Mr. Powers is a member of the W. of W. In political affairs he is an active Republican, attending the conventions and caucuses. He has been clerk of the school board for some time and he is always on record for good schools and the betterment of educational facilities.

**WILLIAM C. WAIDE** was a staunch supporter of the flag in the time of internal strife and did valiant service in this capacity. He has since proved himself as worthy in civil life and is now one of the prosperous farmers on Central ridge, being about nine miles south-east from Peck.

William C. Waide was born in Mason county, West Virginia, on December 22, 1843, being the son of Samuel and Mary (Greenlee) Waide. He was reared on a farm and educated in the log cabin school houses of

that day, and when the war was at its height he enlisted in Company I, Ninth West Virginia Volunteers. His father had enlisted in the Ninth also, but was obliged to retire from active service on account of his advanced age. He was a colonel in the state militia. Our subject started his military career on February 25, 1864, and fought at Clyde Mountain, Winchester, Lynchburg, Fisher Hill, Charlotstown and was almost constantly in action all the time he served. He was in the Eighth Corps under General Crook and later under General Sheridan. He was captured three different times, but was not in prison. He served until the close of the war and was then honorably discharged to return to quiet life in his native place. He farmed for a time there and then moved to Lawrence county, Ohio, where he married Miss Rebecca Suiter, on February 29, 1867. Her parents were William and Martha Suiter. Mr. Waide removed to Miami county, Ohio, in 1870, and in 1885 he came to Portland and farmed close to that city for a decade and more. He sold his farm of one hundred and twenty acres there in 1898 and came to his present location, which he secured as a homestead. He has good improvements, raises general crops and some stock and is on the list of the prosperous farmers of his section. He and his estimable wife are members of the German Baptist church and are devout in the path of the faith they have espoused. Eight children have been born to this household, named as follows: Mrs. Martha Pope, of Butte, Montana; Mrs. Dora Day, of near Southwick; John F., at home; William N., near Russell, Idaho; Mrs. Emma Bashor, in this county; Charles E., of Yamhill county, Oregon; Mrs. Ida Hackett, near Steele; and Mary A.

**JAMES H. WANN.** Among the capable and successful business men of Nez Perces county we are constrained by force of right to mention this gentleman, whose name initiates this paragraph, and who is well known as a merchant at Spalding and an orchardist.

James H. Wann was born in Lawrence county, Missouri, on November 11, 1849, being the son of Daniel and Sarah J. (Hague) Wann. The father was a farmer, born in Tennessee, in 1815 and died in 1850. He was one of the very first settlers in Lawrence county, Missouri, was county commissioner and chairman of that body. The mother was born while her parents were crossing the ocean from Scotland to the United States, in 1818. Her parents were both Scotch, the father being born in Edinburgh, a descendant of highlanders of note, and himself being a graduate of Edinburgh University. Our subject remained at home until of age. The mother came to Cass county in 1856 and to Kansas City in 1862, she having married a second time a gentleman by the name of A. J. Farmer. At the time of his majority, James went into the mercantile business with his brother, Dr. J. B. Wann, in Lawrence county. Ten years were spent there and then he went to Halltown and started a store and a drug

store in Mt. Vernon. In 1881 he sold the entire business interests there and came west and in company with his brother he went to farming extensively in Garfield county, Washington. Later our subject went to Pataha and embarked in the hardware business on his own responsibility. He did well and remained there until 1887, when in October of that year he went to Camas prairie. He took up the mercantile business there and in the fall of 1892 he was elected county assessor and tax collector of Idaho county on the Democratic ticket. From 1888 to 1896 he was engaged in raising sheep and cattle, which he sold and bought a fruit ranch in the vicinity of Spalding. He now handles this in connection with a general merchandise store and assistant postmaster.

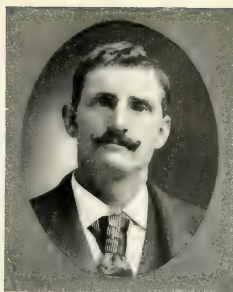
In 1871 Mr. Wann married Miss Sarah F. Neil, in Greene county, Missouri. Her parents, Benjamin A., and Nancy (Wallace) Neil, were natives of Tennessee and the mother of Scotch extraction. Mrs. Wann has one sister and three brothers, named as follows: B. G. Neil, Prior, David B., Jane West. Mr. Wann has two brothers, John B., a physician in Missouri; Daniel J., at Pullman, Washington. The following children are the fruit of this marriage: Charles A., merchant at Mohler, Idaho; William D., at home; Loren B., in Culdesac; Della O'Conner, in Spokane; James Norman, at home. Mr. Wann is a Mason, having taken the highest degree obtainable. He is a notary public, handles cattle in addition to his other labors and is an active Democrat, and good man. His brother, William M., was killed in the Civil war.

**WILLIAM M. EVANS.** At Willola, in Nez Perces county, is located the enterprising gentleman mentioned above, and there he is the present incumbent of the postoffice, does a general merchandise business and handles a ferry, the last two industries in partnership with his brother-in-law, Charles W. Wright.

William M. Evans was born in Linn county, Oregon, in 1867 and remained with his parents until 1886. Being then about nineteen, he started for himself and various employments engaged him for two years. Then stirred by the tales of wealth in the British Columbia regions, he mined two years in the vicinity of Nanaimo. After this venture he was employed for some time in railroading and bridge construction. In 1893 he made his way to Juliaetta, hired land from his brother, mention of whom is made in another portion of this volume, and there farmed for three years. At that time, the reservation was opened and he came to his present place and filed on a quarter section. In connection with his brother, Mr. Evans built roads for the ferry which they operated and later he bought the ferry from his brother and is still operating it. In addition to this and the merchandise mentioned above, Mr. Evans has been busy in the sawmill business, erecting the first mill on the reservation. Two years he devoted time and en-



JAMES H. WANN.



WILLIAM M. EVANS.



MRS. WILLIAM M. EVANS.



MRS. CHARLES W. WRIGHT.



CHARLES W. WRIGHT.



JESSE H. FANSLER.



BERTRAM W. TEFFT.



MRS. BERTRAM W. TEFFT.



ergy to this industry and made a success of it as is the custom of Mr. Evans in any line that he attempts.

On August 3, 1894, Mr. Evans married Miss Minnie M. Wright, daughter of William A. and Ella (Enrick) Wright, of Dublin, this county. Mrs. Evans was born in Columbia county, Washington, on December 19, 1878. To this happy union there have been born three children, Lola, Willie and Henry.

Mr. Evans and his gracious wife are among the most valuable additions to society in this section. They are highly respected people, and the business ability, integrity, energy and wisdom manifested by Mr. Evans have given him a place of influence and prestige, while he has also gained a gratifying success in his business enterprises.

In politics, Mr. Evans is a Republican and is an active worker in the county conventions, and always stands by his convictions. The postoffice was named for his two children, Willie and Lola.

CHARLES W. WRIGHT. The stirring and genial young man mentioned at the head of this article is one of the successful business men of the reservation portion of Nez Perce county, being now equal partner in the mercantile and ferry business owned by Evans & Wright at Willola.

Charles W. Wright was born in January 2, 1874, being the son of William A. and Ella (Emerick) Wright, natives of Ohio and Washington county, Oregon, respectively. They now live at Dublin, this county. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, Harry S.; Henrietta, deceased, wife of Robert Hall, of Latah county, who had two children, Roy E. and Vera; Earl, with parents; Myrtle, wife of William Evans; and Cora, wife of Oliver Anderson of this county. He has also one adopted sister, May, with his parents. Charles was educated in the public schools in Dayton, Washington, graduating at the age of nineteen. Then he farmed for a time and in 1894, came to the reservation and rented Indian land, handling three hundred acres for three years. After this he located a homestead seven miles west from the town of Nezperce and that was the scene of his labors until 1902, when he sold out and after a visit to Washington, he returned to the county and purchased a half interest in Mr. Evans' business at Willola, where we find Mr. Wright at this time rapidly building up a good patronage. His skill, good judgment, business tact and kind and pleasant ways have added strength to the firm and the partners are now the recipients of a first-class patronage.

On September 30, 1893, Mr. Wright married Miss Annie, daughter of Elijah and Minerva (Farris) Davidson, pioneers of Oregon. Mrs. Wright was born in Josephine county, Oregon. Four children have been born to them, Charles R., Jesse J., Levina A. and an infant. Mrs. Wright has the following brothers and sisters: Winter L., in Bandon, Oregon; Summer, in Culesac; Thomas B., at Bandon, Oregon; Frank

F., at Grants Pass, Oregon; Pearl, single, living with her parents. Mr. Wright is a member of Phinney Camp No. 492, of the W. W. at Fletcher. He and his wife also belong to the auxiliary. Mr. Wright is a Republican in political matters, but is not desirous of personal preferment.

Mr. Wright's eldest son had eleven grandparents at one time and was the fourth generation living.

JESSE H. FANSLER was born in Randolph county, West Virginia, on April 25, 1849. This was later Tucker county, West Virginia. He was reared on a farm and educated in his native place, where he remained until 1887. Then came a journey to eastern Tennessee and Mr. Fansler farmed there for two years. After this he went to Knoxville, Tennessee, and acted as salesman for a furniture house, then was with the Eureka soap company for a time. He left Knoxville in May, 1892, and landed in Lewiston on June 6. He engaged with his brother in cutting cord wood and then went at the business himself and also took his present place as a homestead. This was in 1897 and since then it has been the family home.

In Randolph, West Virginia, in 1879, Mr. Fansler married Miss Amanda Roy, a native of Virginia. Eight children have been born to this union, Camden B., Zadie, Zernie, Manning G., Jessie, Roy, Golden, William T. On May 10, 1900, Zadie married Charles C. Miles.

The paternal grandfather of our subject, Henry Fansler, was a drummer boy in the Revolution. He later married Miss Stone, a native of Pennsylvania. Their son, named Solomon, was born in 1800 in Randolph county, Virginia, and married Miss Flanagan, a native of the same county, and they became the parents of the subject of this sketch. The mother's ancestors were among the first settlers in New Jersey. Mr. Fansler is at the present time engaged in the mercantile business at Webb, Idaho.

BERTRAM W. TEFFT. The thrifty farmer and stockman, who is mentioned at the head of this article, is one of the builders of the reservation country, having taken his present home place about two miles northwest from Morrow at the opening of the section to settlement. He has persevered here in the good work of improvement and is now a leading man of the section.

Bertram W. Tefft was born in Elgin, Illinois, on December 2, 1867, being the son of Thomas W. and Emily (Jolls) Tefft. The mother was born in Elgin and died about 1868. The father was born in New York state on October 30, 1824. He went to California in 1849, when he went to Elgin. He filled the office of chief of police there and was in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-First Illinois Infantry and now lives in Elgin. Our subject received an academic

education, and when nineteen came to Nez Perces county and settled on unsurveyed land and proved up later. He took his present place at the opening of the reservation and has now a fine six-room residence, a first-class barn, and other improvements to match. He was here when there were but four votes cast in his precinct, thus being a real pioneer in this section.

On this prairie, on June 22, 1892, Mr. Tefft married Miss Catherine, daughter of Lemuel and Sarah A. Hendrickson, who came to Oregon in 1843. Mrs. Tefft's uncle, Milton Doan, was the first white child born in Multnomah county. Her father died in the Potlatch country in 1887 and her mother died May 16, 1901. Mr. Tefft has the following brothers and sisters, Harvey W., Albert P. and Emma Mead. Mr. Tefft has brothers and sisters named as follows: Margaret Slaven, William, Elizabeth Miller, Grace Sharp, Mary Park, Nellie Stevens, Benjamin. Five children have been born to this couple, Victor, Evelyn, Ruth, Loris and Ray. Mr. Tefft is a Democrat and a progressive and public-minded man, well liked and of good standing.

JACOB N. GWIN is a man of stirring activity and integrity, and has made a good name for himself in Nez Perces county and adjacent sections; he is deserving of consideration in the volume that mentions the leading men of the county. He was born in Washington county, Tennessee, on March 4, 1853, being the son of James K. and Mary A. (Whistler) Gwin. The father was of Welsh extraction, was born in Tennessee and died in 1874, having wrought at tilling the soil. The mother was born in Tennessee, in 1824, and now lives in this county. Her father, Jacob Whistler, was born in Virginia, and her mother, a Miss Swecker, was a native of that state also. The Swecker family were pioneers of Virginia, and some of its members were massacred by the Indians. Mr. Whistler died at the age of eighty-five and his wife was eighty-seven when she passed away. Our subject remained at home working on the farm and gaining a good education, both from the public schools and Washington College, until manhood's estate. At twenty he came to Trinidad, Colorado, with his parents. There he was interested in carpentry. They made the trip from Kit Carson, Colorado, to that city with Mexican freight outfits. Trinidad was his home until 1883; during that time he had taught school and been interested in various businesses. Then he came to Washington, settling near Dixie, where he assisted in threshing wheat that yielded forty bushels per acre without rain after May 12. He taught school after settling there, then removed to the vicinity of Garfield, and later came to Moscow to educate his children. There he was chosen to preach in the German Baptist denomination, and at this he labored faithfully for some years, also doing carpenter work. In 1896, on account of bronchial trouble, he went to Ashland, Oregon, with team, where he found relief. Three years were spent there and then he came to Nez Perces county and bought land. On the election of Mr. B. F. Bashor to the

assessorship of the county, in 1902, our subject became deputy, and is acting in that capacity now and giving general satisfaction.

The marriage of Mr. Gwin and Miss Margaret J., daughter of Jacob and Anna (Arnold) Nead, was solemnized in Tennessee on January 5, 1881, by J. B. Pence. They have the following children: Ethel A., Laura M., Dora A., Emma J., Edgar J., deceased, Bertha A., Lois, deceased. Mrs. Gwin was born in Washington county, Tennessee, on December 16, 1854, was educated there and taught school. Her father was born in Virginia in 1829 and died in 1862, while her mother was born in Virginia in 1828 and died in Tennessee in 1880. Mrs. Gwin had three uncles in the Confederate army. Her brothers are deceased and are named as follows: James, Benjamin and Jacob; and one sister, Cornelia Hopkins, who lives at Dayton, Washington, and two—Mary and Rebecca—are deceased. Mr. Gwin has brothers and sisters as follows: Phoebe I. Sipe, Mary J. Bashor, Joseph A., James F., Margaret E. Boyles, Emma M. Whitney. Mr. and Mrs. Gwin are members of the German Baptist Brethren church and are devout supporters of their faith. They have a good ranch in Nez Perces county and have raised as high as eighty-six and one-half bushels of grain per acre.

FRED RUCHERT is one of the sturdy and enterprising men whose nativity is in the Fatherland, but whose spirit and energy have led to this prosperous country. His estate lies two and one-half miles east from Lapwai and he is numbered with the substantial and reliable men of the community.

Fred Ruchert was born in Prussia, on July 15, 1842, being the son of Charles and Minnie (Croppé) Ruchert. The father was a carpenter, born in Prussia in 1801, and died in 1874. He was in the German army. The mother was born in 1808, and died in 1873. Our subject was educated in the schools of his own country and then farmed there until 1872. At that time he decided to come to the United States and accordingly we see him in Door county, Wisconsin, soon working with his brother in the timber. He bought a piece of land the second year, cleared it and settled to farming there for fourteen years. Then he sold out and came to Wallowa county, Oregon, paying attention to farming there also. Later he was in the Grande Ronde valley and there farmed and raised stock until 1898. He sold again and settled next time in Anatone, Asotin county, Washington. He did well in the stock business there until he was burned out by some jealous companies. Then he was forced to leave that section and purchased land in Nez Perces county as mentioned above.

In Germany, on October 2, 1872, Mr. Ruchert married Miss Minnie, daughter of John and Minnie Grabbart, and the next day they started for the United States. Mr. Grabbart was an attendant on a wealthy duke in Germany. Mrs. Ruchert was born in Germany in 1849, and has one brother and three sisters,—

Morris, Karalina, Austina and a baby. Mr. Ruchert has the following brothers and sisters: Theodore, who participated in the Danish, Austrian and Prussian war in 1864, in the Austro-Prussian war of 1866 and the Franco-Prussian war in 1870-72; Charlie, Christ and Sophia. To Mr. and Mrs. Ruchert there have been born eight children,—Frank, Lizzie, Albert, Otto, Ed-die, Emma, Henry and William. Mr. Ruchert was in the Austro-Prussian war. In political matters he is allied with the Republicans and always takes an intelligent interest in political matters. He and his family are adherents of the Lutheran church.

ARTHUR SKELTON. This young and industrious farmer resides five miles southeast from Peck, on a quarter section that he secured by his homestead right, filing on it in January, 1897. Since that time Mr. Skelton has devoted himself to its culture and improvement, and he has a good farm and tills it in a skillful manner.

Arthur Skelton was born in Calhoun county, Alabama, on June 5, 1872, being the son of James J. and Mattie J. (Stewart) Skelton, natives, respectively, of Calhoun county and St. Clair county, Alabama. They were married in the latter county and resided in the former, where Mr. Skelton was a furniture dealer and also county treasurer. He served in the Civil war, all through. The grandfather, Stewart, of our subject, was a general in the Confederate army. Arthur was educated in the common schools and the state normal at Jacksonville, and in 1892 he went west to Texas and Colorado. The following year we find him in Walla Walla, then later in Colfax, and soon in Pierce City, where he sought the smiles of fortune in mining labors. Later Mr. Skelton visited Lewiston and afterwards settled in the Potlatch country until the date mentioned, when he came and secured his present home place.

On October 14, 1896, Mr. Skelton married Miss Mary E., daughter of James V. and Elva V. Cotter, natives of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania. They came to Latah county in 1888, and Mr. Cotter died in 1894, but his widow is still living, making her home in Nez Perces county. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Skelton, Daphne I., born December 11, 1898. Mrs. Skelton was born in Isabella county, Michigan, on April 8, 1876. This young couple have done well in this county, are highly respected and are always found allied on the side of good government, progression and sound principles, being possessed of admirable integrity, affability and wisdom, which bring to them the good will and approval of all.

WILLIAM E. REESE. From a worthy family of excellent quality came the subject of this sketch, a popular and esteemed citizen of Nez Perces county. Dr. Reese is one of the talented and leading professional men of the county and has achieved distinction in different lines of enterprise, ever manifesting the happy

qualifications of which he is richly possessed, and displaying uprightness and integrity in all his ways.

Mr. Reese was born in Hendersonville, North Carolina, on February 4, 1849, being the son of William and Margaret C. (Plumlee) Reese. The father was born in North Carolina in 1807, and was a carriage maker. While he owned slaves, he never would buy or sell them. He was of French and Welsh extraction and died in 1884 with pneumonia. His father was a soldier in the Revolution. The mother of our subject was born in North Carolina in 1815 and died in 1890. William E. remained with his parents until of age, gaining a good education and being employed with his father. At the age of twenty-five he was admitted to the Methodist conference and was a traveling minister for seven years. At the end of that time he was forced to abandon his calling on account of throat trouble. He immediately went to studying medicine and graduated from the Vanderbilt University in 1882, then went to practicing medicine in Mitchell county and five years later, when his father died, he went to the old home to care for his mother, and there practiced for two years; then he went to New York city and took a post graduate course in the Polyclinic hospital. He then closed his business in the south and came to Genesee, Latah county, arriving there in April, 1891. Three years were spent there in successful practice, and then a move was made to Leland, where we find him in his profession until 1900, when the people called him to act as probate judge of Nez Perces county. The election was a stubbornly fought contest, he being on the Democratic ticket, but as he was not a strong partisan he received much Republican support. He is now in the city of Lewiston and fulfilling the duties of that important office with credit and distinction.

The marriage of Dr. Reese and Miss Anna, daughter of Rev. Andrew and Lucinda (Phillips) Robertson, was solemnized on February 6, 1888, in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and three children have been born to them—T. Carosso, in Lewiston; John M. and Willie, at home. Mrs. Reese was born in Georgia and her father in the same state, while her mother was born in North Carolina. The father was a Methodist minister, and his father was also a minister in that church, and died in his eighty-fourth year, having been a soldier in the war of 1812. Mrs. Reese's grandfather Phillip was born in 1788, died in 1889, and his wife also lived to a good age. This veteran was married without a dollar, became the father of eighteen children, left them each a farm and died with plenty himself. He handled his own farm until ninety-seven years of age. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Reese are: Christopher B., Joseph, John W., Reuben, Bright, deceased, Clara Stover, Hattie Richie, The brothers and sisters of Mr. Reese are: John, deceased; James, Henry C., deceased; Thomas C.; Solomon; Mary Dunlap; Ellen Burges. Judge Reese is a past master Mason with membership at Genesee. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church, South. He is a stanch Democrat and active in the realm of politics. He owns

property in North Carolina and at Genesee, and farms near Orofino. His brothers, James and Henry, fought in the Civil war and the latter was killed at the battle of Seven Pines, while the former languished one year in the war prison at Elmira, New York.

**JAMES W. MCFADDEN.** This venerable defender of the flag on many fields of blood is one of the substantial citizens of Nez Perces county, residing two miles south from Southwick, and in his private life, as in the service of his country, he has manifested the true courage born of principle, and has been dominated by the wisdom that has materialized the enterprises of business into a goodly competence for the golden years of his active and well spent life.

James W. McFadden was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, on December 5, 1838, being the son of John and Mary McFadden. James W. grew up on a farm, received a good education and when the Civil war broke out enlisted in Company H, Fourth Pennsylvania Cavalry. Three years later, when his time had expired, he re-enlisted in the same company and served until the close of the war—ten months. He was in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, besides many others. His regiment participated in seventy-five battles and skirmishes. Being honorably discharged at the close, Mr. McFadden returned to his home, having the satisfaction of knowing that, although he had suffered almost untold hardship, serving under Sheridan and others in active and vigorous warfare, the country was safe; he had rendered the patriot's offering and is now entitled to the patriot's honors and rewards.

On January 29, 1869, Mr. McFadden married Miss Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah (Weakley) Foster, natives of Pennsylvania, and the father was a veteran of the war of 1812. Mrs. McFadden was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in April, 1833, and though now in her seventieth year she has no silver threads of age and is hearty and active after a pioneer's life of labor. This marriage occurred in Mercer county and Mr. McFadden took up his residence in Venango county until 1876, then took train October 2 and came to San Francisco, thence to Portland by steamer, then up the Columbia by boat to Wallula, thence to Walla Walla, and there after a short stay a team was purchased and they went to Whitman county, where they took up a soldier's homestead. In 1881 they sold that property and came to their present place. A preemption was taken and as much more land was added by purchase later, and since that time they have labored on together and have been attended by the prosperity that comes to wise industry. Mr. McFadden was forced to go to Lewiston and Moscow for all supplies, and often paid twenty cents per pound for sugar and other things in proportion. The nearest neighbors were some miles away, and they labored with zeal and determination to make their valuable and handsome estate. Three hundred acres are brought under tribute to produce annual fruitage, and thirty

acres are devoted to a valuable orchard. Two imposing barns grace the estate, outbuildings in abundance, and a nine-room residence of modern architectural design is the comfortable and tasty home. Mr. and Mrs. McFadden are deserving of great credit for the wisdom and labor they have shown, and they are accorded the same in generous measure. They are both members of the Presbyterian church and are devout in the faith. Four children have been born to them,—John P., married to Esther Mathew, in Nez Perces county; James M., married to Bertha Guernsey, near Peck; Clyde E. died eight years ago, aged twenty-one; Bernice, wife of Lee Mathew, in this county. The eldest son has three children, the second two, and the daughter is the mother of one child.

**JOSEPH F. EDWARDS.** Biography is becoming distinctly the literature of the day, and doubtless it is here to remain. It is fitting therefore that in the history of his county that the biographies of the leading men should appear and thus we place before our readers an epitome of this prominent gentleman, who has done a large amount for the advancement and progress of Culdesac, being at the present time one of the heavy real estate holders and also engaged in transferring real estate.

Joseph F. Edwards was born in Manitowoc City, Wisconsin, on November 4, 1858, being the son of John W. and Frances (Hunter) Edwards. The father was a carpenter and ship builder, born in Calais, Maine, in 1812, January 23, died on January 8, 1897. He participated in the Black Hawk and the Civil wars. In the latter he was orderly sergeant of Company K, Twenty-first Wisconsin Volunteers. He served under Generals Rosecrans and Thomas, and was in the battles of the Wilderness, Lookout Mountain and Vicksburg. The mother of our subject was born in Nova Scotia in 1822, and died on May 10, 1898. These people were pioneers to the vicinity of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1833. At the age of thirteen Joseph started to sail on the lakes, and continued until he was twenty. He then came west to California and on September 28, 1878, he settled in Nez Perces county, in the vicinity of Genesee. For twenty years he farmed there, and in 1898 he came to Culdesac, locating the first store in a tent July 29, 1899. Prior to that time he had also been organizer for the W. of W. Soon he sold his interest to his partner, Mr. E. T. Brandon, and in November of the same year started a general merchandise store for himself. He continued that with the post office until June, 1901, when he sold out and erected several buildings in the town. He recently completed Magnolia hall, the largest two-story structure in the town. Now Mr. Edwards is engaged in the real estate business.

On March 4, 1889, Mr. Edwards married Miss Ada V. Nelson in Latah county. Mrs. Edwards is the daughter of T. F. and Mary E. (Greer) Nelson. The father, a Baptist minister in Idaho county, was born in North Carolina and was a Confederate sol-

dier. He has represented Idaho and Latah counties in the legislature and at the time Heitfield was elected Mr. Nelson came within two votes of being United States senator. Mrs. Nelson was born in North Carolina, as was also Mrs. Edwards, November 19, 1871. She has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, Rosa Howton, Horace, Samuel, John and Gordon. Mr. Edwards has the following named brothers and sisters: Charles A., Margaret Spencer; George, Thomas and John, all deceased. Mr. Edwards is a member of the W. of W., the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs of the latter order, and past chancellor of the K. of P. He is also a member of the Rebekahs and the Women of Woodcraft, his wife being a member of these last named orders also. Mr. Edwards is an active and intelligent Republican. He is a committeeman of the Culdesac precinct. Mr. Edwards is always an advocate of good schools, and is a liberal contributor towards all institutions for the benefit of the community. He has assisted much in contributions toward the location of the new mill and other industries of the town. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Edwards, as follows: Mary Frances, Charles M., Everett W. and a baby which died in infancy.

**EDWARD G. WILLIAMS.** Two and one-half miles northeast from Lapwai is the quarter section where is located the family home of the subject of this article. He has improved the land in a very praiseworthy manner, having good buildings and an orchard of two thousand trees. It is quite appropriate that this history should contain a biographical account of this worthy citizen, and therefore we append for the perusal of all some of the details of his career.

Edward G. Williams was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on August 16, 1857, being the son of Isaiah B. and Phoebe (Baker) Williams. The father, who was a farmer, born in Ohio in 1810, died in 1901, participated in the Black Hawk war. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1817 and died in 1892. Her people were pioneers in Kentucky. Edward worked on a farm and attended school until young manhood's estate was reached. At his majority he started for himself. He bought land and lived there until 1883. Then he removed to Sumner county, Kansas, bought land near Belleplaine and farmed for four years. Next we see him in Prairie county, Arkansas, and two years later he returned to Sangamon county, Illinois. Five years were spent there, and then he went to Iowa, remaining three years. In March, 1897, he came to Juliaetta, Idaho, and the next year purchased a man's right to a homestead, where he now lives.

In Illinois, on December 25, 1879, Mr. Williams married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Gilbert and Delilah Hatler, natives of Kentucky and Illinois, respectively. Mrs. Williams was also born in Illinois. She has three sisters and one brother,—Josephine, Emaline, Albert and Daisy. Mr. Williams has the following named brothers and sisters: Susan, Mary, James H., Hattie, Mattie, Amos S., Sanford, Abraham. To

Mr. and Mrs. Williams there have been born six children,—Lola, Ethel, Homer, Murray, Alvin and Marie. Mrs. Williams is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Williams is a strong Republican and attends the conventions and primaries and always takes an active part in local matters. He advocates good schools and is a public-minded citizen allied on the side of progress and advancement.

**RUFUS B. MILLER.** Mr. Miller is a man of varied and extensive experiences in the enterprises of life and has always wrought with a manifestation of industry and wisdom. He is at present located on his estate, one mile northeast from Peck, where he does a general farming business and is prospered in his endeavors. He is a man of zealous interest in the educational progress of the country, labors assiduously and unremittingly for this end and is also allied on the side of general progress as well.

Rufus B. Miller was born on March 7, 1858, in Wytke county, Virginia, being the son of Austin and Elizabeth (Newland) Miller, both natives of Wytke county, where they passed their lives. Rufus was reared there and received a good education in the common schools and then finished with a course in the college at Marion, Virginia. Following this, he devoted himself to teaching for a time and then, on September 1, 1881, he married Miss Josie S., daughter of Joseph and Sarah E. Hutton, natives of Washington county, Virginia, where also the mother died. The father is still living on the old homestead. Mrs. Miller was born on October 11, 1863. In 1884 Mr. Miller came with his family to Dayton, Washington, and remained one year with his uncle, R. G. Newland, who represented the territory of Washington three terms in the United States congress. In 1885 a move was made to the vicinity of Sprague and Mr. Miller located a homestead and tilled it until 1892. Then he sold out and removed to Oakesdale, Washington, and there operated the farm of Hon. T. G. Mulkey for two years. In 1898 Mr. Miller came to the vicinity of Nezperce and settled on school land and in the fall of 1901 he sold this and came to his present place and is now engaged in general farming. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: Bessie E., born August 9, 1882, and now the wife of Asa Baumgardner, living near Kamiah; Marion M., born June 7, 1884, and now deceased; Margie M., born January 2, 1886, and now attending school in Milton, Oregon; James V., born October 9, 1888; Robert E., born October 10, 1890; Paul, born March 17, 1894, and now deceased; Blanch E., born February 2, 1896; Frank T., born May 31, 1898; Maud E., born May 7, 1901. Mr. Miller and his wife and four eldest children are members of the Methodist church, South, and at the present time Mr. Miller is superintending the union Sunday school in the neighborhood. He is a zealous supporter of the faith and is a man of broad views and possessed of a public spirit that allies him on the side of progress and the betterment of all in advancement along all lines.

WILLIAM H. DAVISON is one of the well known men of the state of Idaho, being at the present time host of the Raymond Hotel in Lewiston, which is doubtless doing as fine a business as any hostelry in the state, on account of the skill and ability of the manager. He is a man of uprightness and many attractive qualities. William H. was born in Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras county, California, on October 11, 1856, being the son of James W. and Mary E. (West) Davison. The father was born in England, on May 3, 1834, came to the United States when three years of age and died March 13, 1900. The mother was born in New York in 1833 and died in Placerville, Idaho, in 1888. The parents came to Idaho, via Portland and The Dalles, and thence by stage to Placerville, where the father mined for two years and then opened a hotel, which he operated for twenty years. Our subject was early trained in the arts of a host and also acquired his education from the San Francisco schools. Then, after 1886, our subject removed to Boise and opened the Central Hotel. One year later he went to the mines and remained for four years. Then he returned to Boise and conducted a restaurant successfully for seven years. On February 19, 1897, Mr. Davison took charge of the De France, which had fallen into a bad state through mismanagement; in a short time our subject had it on a paying basis and soon a very popular house. On April 4, 1901, Mr. Davison took charge of the Raymond House, which he is operating at the present time with most excellent success. The house is well appointed and the skill, ability, executive force and affability of the host is felt in every department and is one of the most comfortable places for travelers to be found in the west.

On April 25, 1899, Mr. Davison married Annie Smith Pierce, daughter of Scott and Rebecca Smith, at Lewiston. Mrs. Davison has brothers and sisters as follows: William, Clarence, Mary Ormsby, of Boise; Nellie Thomas and Mrs. Villa Isham, of Grant's Pass, Oregon; Mrs. W. R. Thomas, of Lewiston. Mr. Davison has brothers and sisters as follows: Thomas, died August 4, 1877; Mrs. John Myer, of Boise. Mr. Davison is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and has been for twenty-five years, joining at Placerville in Covenant Lodge, No. 6. He attended the grand lodge in Portland as delegate in 1878, staging most of the way. He joined the Elks, in February, 1902. In political matters Mr. Davison is allied with the Republicans, but is not partisan, believing in sound principles and good men wherever put forth and nominated. He is interested in mining at Buffalo Hump and at Wood river.

DR. BENJAMIN L. COLE. Among the professional men of Nez Perces county is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. He is a man having a high sense of honor, has maintained an untarnished reputation, is imbued with an understanding of his stewardship and in all his walk has so conducted himself that he has the entire confidence of the people and enjoys an enviable prestige.

B. L. Cole was born in Vicksburg, Mississippi, on April 14, 1866, being the son of Morris C. and Julia B. (Leas) Cole. The father is a minister in the Baptist church, was born in New York, in 1831, and now lives in Whatcomb, Washington, being still active in the ministry. He is a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted in the Fourth New Jersey, and was mustered out at New Orleans, in 1865. His father died aged eighty-two, having served faithfully as a Methodist minister, and his mother was seventy-six at the time of her departure. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1840 and is still living. When mustered out, the father of Benjamin settled at Vicksburg, later went to New Orleans. In that city the son was reared amid refining and literary surroundings, being highly educated. His father was a cultured man and for a time was secretary to the superintendent of education for the city of New Orleans. Our subject completed his professional course in the New Orleans Dental College and in that city he practiced until 1892. In that year he came to Walla Walla and two years later went thence to Tacoma. In that city he had charge of the infirmary for the first year of its existence. Later we find Dr. Cole in Juliaetta, where he practiced successfully until 1901, when he came to his present location in Culdesac. Dr. Cole is favored with a good and increasing practice, because of his skill and also his excellent success that is the result of painstaking and constant study. He has three brothers and one sister—Morris C., Thomas B., John H. and Julia B. Dr. Cole is a member of the K. of P. and of the M. W. A., and of the Sons of Veterans, being in Benjamin Harrison Camp, No. 1, New Orleans, of the latter order. He is a member of the Baptist church. His maternal grandfather was a judge in Vicksburg, Mississippi.

WILLIAM M. PEDEN. It is gratifying indeed to see the prosperity that has attended the efforts of our subject since he settled in his present location, one mile east from Summit. He came with a saddle horse and blankets in December, 1895, and while camping on his land the snow came and covered him a foot deep. The next spring he moved his family here, but as there were no roads it was tedious work. All honor to the brave pioneers who blazed the way into these wilds and have made of them fertile and productive farms. Mr. Peden has done his share, for from the little shack which he built for his family and the wilds that stretched in every direction, have been evolved by his labors a good home, large barn, substantial outbuildings, a well cultivated and fertile farm, and a good orchard, all of which is deserved because of the faithfulness and industrious labors of Mr. Peden and his worthy wife.

Mr. Peden was born in Davis county, Iowa, on November 25, 1865, being the son of Henry and Mary E. (Johnson) Peden, natives of Ohio. The father was born in Kentucky in 1819 and died in 1890, and was a pioneer in Nodaway county, Missouri. The mother

was born in Tennessee in 1833 and still lives in Nez Perces county, Idaho. When they lived in Missouri all their property was blown away by a cyclone. The father enlisted in 1861 in the Thirty-sixth Ohio Infantry and participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and many other struggles. In the battle of Lookout Mountain he was carrying a blanket under his arm and nine bullet holes were found in it. At this battle he was wounded in his left leg and sent home. During his illness he was married, but as soon as he recovered he returned to the front and served out his time, being honorably discharged in 1864. Then they moved to Davis county, Iowa, and when our subject, who was the oldest of six boys and three girls, was seven, they all went to Ohio, but soon came back to Iowa and then removed to Gage county, Nebraska. In 1888 the father crossed the plains with team and settled in Whitman county, Washington. In 1890 our subject made the same trip and remained in Whitman county, teaming until the trip to find his present location, as described above.

In Gage county, Nebraska, on January 14, 1886, Mr. Peden married Miss Laura Guthrie, whose parents were born in Missouri and Tennessee, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Nodaway county, Missouri, and died in Oregon in 1896. The mother still lives with a brother near Winchester. Five children have been born to them, Elsie E., Lena M., Lizzie A., Harvey D., Hattie E. Mrs. Peden was born near Marysville, Missouri, on May 23, 1868. Lena, the second child of Mr. Peden, has assisted her father to harvest three hundred and fifty acres of grain each year for four years past, driving the lead team on the binder machine all the time. Mr. Peden and his wife have labored faithfully and are now seeing the rewards of their toil and enjoying the fruits of their labors. They are members of the Congregational church and are devout supporters of the faith, while in all matters of progress and advancement Mr. Peden is always active. He has done labor on all the roads in his section and is a zealous advocate of good roads.

G. E. PRIBBLE. While the time of the residence of our subject in Nez Perces county has been rather brief, still he has so identified himself with the interests of the county that he is justly entitled to representation in its history as one of the staunch and commendable laborers for its upbuilding and advancement.

G. E. Pribble was born in Greensburg, Indiana, on September 1, 1867, being the son of John W. and Susan (Scontz) Pribble. The father was born in Clermont county, Ohio, in January, 1837, was a pioneer in Montgomery county, Iowa, and now is a retired farmer in Red Oak, Iowa. The mother was born in southeastern Indiana, in 1847, he and is living at the home place in Red Oak. The family came to Iowa when our subject was four years old, engaged in farming and raising stock on a large scale and did well. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa and was educated in Shenandoah College. Completing his edu-

cation, he went industriously to farming and later spent two years in carriage painting. About the time of his majority he went to the San Luis valley, Colorado, and took land. He had a half section under irrigation there and remained four years. Selling out after a successful venture, he went to Carbon, Wyoming, and took up the coal business. Three years later he returned to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and took the position of shipping clerk and later that of foreman of a warehouse. In 1901 Mr. Pribble came to the Big Bend country, in Washington, and in April, 1902, he came to Peck and bought a half interest in the ferry plying to the station on the north of the Clearwater, which has proved a good investment. Mr. Pribble intends to soon take up some other business with this.

On December 23, 1888, in Corning, Iowa, Mr. Pribble married Miss Jessie L., daughter of Charles F. and Emma (Archer) Lathrop. The father is a jeweler and was born in Wisconsin. He held the office of sheriff and other positions of trust in Iowa and was a pioneer in Nebraska. His wife was born in Michigan and her parents are living in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Mrs. Pribble was born in Delaware county, Iowa, on May 21, 1872; she finished her education in the high school and was also accomplished in music, having given instruction in that branch for years. She has two brothers and two sisters, William and Ernest, in Iowa; Bertha Vredenburg and Maude, both in Iowa. Mr. Pribble has one brother, Ira A., living in Salina, Kansas, being a traveling salesman for the Union Pacific Coal Company, of Omaha. Mr. Pribble is a member of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Politically, our subject is a staunch Democrat and active in that arena. His father was rejected from the war on account of being a cripple, but his wife's father served in the war.

SAMUEL HOLT. The days of pioneer hardships are largely done in Nez Perces county; the times of Indian fighting are over; the toil of the sturdy frontiersman has resulted in a prosperous and wealthy community of intelligent and progressive people. One who has passed the years of toil, danger and hardship as one of the real pioneers and who has demonstrated himself one of the real frontiersmen of the country, having passed through all the trying times referred to, is mentioned at the head of this article. Samuel Holt is well and widely known both as a business man of Culesac, having a first-class hotel there, the "Commercial," and also as the intrepid, fearless and sturdy pioneer of thrilling early days.

An epitome of his career will be interesting reading and therefore we make it a part of the county history. He was born in Fort Scott, Kansas, on July 22, 1840, being the son of Thomas A. and Mary (Cardwell) Holt. The father was a lieutenant in the regular army, participated in the Mexican war and died when our subject was one year old. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1823, and the time of her

death was 1853. After her husband's death she had married John L. Kline in 1852. In 1853 they started across the plains, when within one hundred and fifty miles of Boise City she sickened and died. Our subject and his older brother, Frank, three years his senior, came with their stepfather to Eugene, Oregon, and there wintered. When he was thirteen years old the two boys came to Walla Walla together and he went to cooking for Ed Whitman's pack train. In 1863 he was at Lewiston and also at Idaho City with a pack train. In 1866 he was cooking at Beartown, and more or less since that time he has followed cooking. In 1868 he returned to Lewiston, and that town has been his headquarters most of the time since. When the Nez Perces reservation opened up he came and on May 22, 1896, he took a claim seven miles southwest from Culldesac, which he still owns and handles. In addition to that Mr. Holt operates the "Commercial," as stated above, one of the leading hostleries of the county. He has a good trade and is wise in his management to please the traveling public. During the Nez Perces war he served seven months, pursuing the Indians most of the time. He carried dispatches from Lewiston to Walla Walla at that time and made the best time on record. He rode the distance of ninety-eight miles in seven hours and forty minutes, having four relays.

On November 2, 1885, Mr. Holt married Miss Laura A., daughter of Samuel and Lucinda (Privett) Minnick, the nuptials occurring in Lewiston. The father was a carpenter and a native of Illinois and a pioneer to Oregon. The mother died in Oregon in 1871. Mrs. Holt has one sister, Addie Lubkins, living in Spokane. She also has three half-sisters and three half-brothers in Spokane. Two children have been the fruit of this happy marriage, Mabel and Chester, both at home. Mrs. Holt was born in Albany, Oregon, on February 5, 1870, and came with her parents to Waitsburg while an infant. Mr. Holt has one brother, Frank, living in Yakima. He is the only living relative. Mr. Holt is a Democrat and active in matters of political moment. He is an advocate of good schools, and one reason of his moving to town was to educate his children better than could be done in the country.

**WILLIAM H. YOUNG.** This well known business man of Lewiston has not been here as long as many of the worthy pioneers, still his industry, capability and excellent success in his business, as a music dealer, having the only exclusive store of that kind in Lewiston, together with his good moral qualities of worth, entitle him to representation in any volume that purports to give review of the leading citizens of the county of Nez Perces.

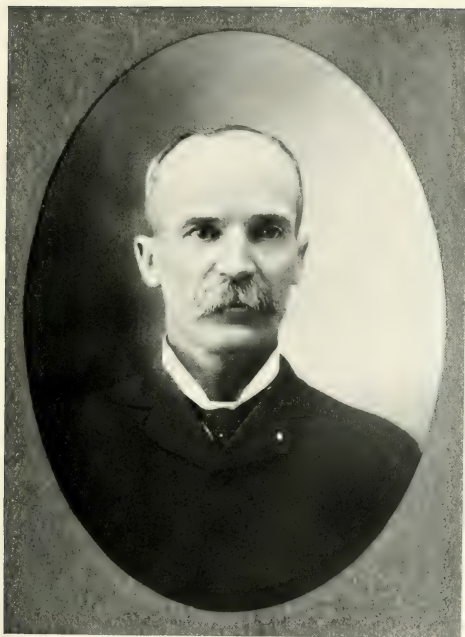
In Cobden, Canada, on December 24, 1857, occurred the birth of William H. Young to George A. and Eveline (Marshall) Young. The father was a pilot in Canada and was born in the north of Ireland in 1826, his parents also being natives there, while his mother, a Meredith, was closely related to the royalty

of Scotland. The mother of our subject was born in Canada in 1828 and now lives in Lewiston. Her father was born in Connecticut and her mother was born in Vermont. Her father was a shipbuilder. William H. was educated in his native land and remained there until 1875, when he and his brother, John M., came to the United States and settled in York, Nebraska, working the blacksmith shop of their uncle, Benjamin Marshall. In 1877 they started a grocery store in York and in 1882 removed to Riverton, being there in the mercantile business also until 1887. Then he sold and invested his money in land in northwestern Kansas, which proved a poor venture. In July, 1889, he abandoned the land, removed to Smith Centre and went to clerking. In August of the next year he was in North Dakota selling music. In 1892 he returned to Smith Centre and opened a music store, where he did business until 1901, when he came to Lewiston and bought out F. G. Erb & Company. He is now doing a fine business, having the only strictly music house in the city.

On August 10, 1881, Mr. Young married Miss Kate, daughter of Edward and Mary (Rankin) Gibson, natives of Canada, and of English descent. The wedding occurred in Canada. Mrs. Young was born in Cobden, Canada, on August 4, 1858, and was educated in the Bowman Academy. She died November, 1900, in Smith Centre, Kansas, having been the mother of the following children: George E., deceased; W. Bertram, a good musician, eighteen years old and now in Taylor, California; Rex J., Virgil R., Winifred H., Kate, Mary, Douglas A., all at home. Mrs. Young had one brother and two sisters, John, Julia Burns, Rebecca Stuart. Mr. Young had three brothers, John M., George A. and James T. Mr. Young has property in Smith Centre, in addition to his business and holdings in this county. He is a man of business energy and very proficient in his line.

**HILBERT B. SMITH.** The town of Lewiston and the traveling public of the northwest need no introduction to the capable and entertaining gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article, being the proprietor of the Grand Hotel, one of the most popular hostleries in the state of Idaho, and justly deserving of its standing on account of the excellent manner in which it is conducted by its skillful and affable proprietor.

Mr. Smith was born in Vernon county, Missouri, near Nevada City, on October 30, 1872, being the son of Hiram R. and Sarah J. (Salmon) Smith. The father was a farmer and died in February, 1873, and the mother died in 1893. Shortly after the father's death the family removed to Pike county, Illinois, settling on a farm near New Canton, which the older brothers tilled. Our subject attended school and assisted his brothers in the care of the farm, remaining there until 1889. Then he came to the west, settling at Sprague, Washington, taking up the restaurant business. In 1895 he went to Trail, British Columbia.



WILLIAM H. YOUNG.



In 1898 Mr. Smith came to Lewiston and opened the Model restaurant in partnership with his brother Hiram R. They did a good business until 1901, when the entire property was destroyed by fire. On the fifth day of June, in the same year, Mr. Smith opened the Grand restaurant and afterward the Grand Hotel. The establishment is conducted on the European plan and has thirty-seven sleeping apartments; the cuisine is unexcelled, as is also the service of the entire house.

On November 25, 1897, at Trail, occurred the marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Myrtle, daughter of James and Nettie (Merrick) Gibbs. Mr. Gibbs was a farmer, born in New York state in 1846, and the mother in Iowa in 1856; both are in the mining country of British Columbia. Mrs. Smith was born in Delaware county, Iowa, on November 10, 1876, was educated in the common schools and came west with her parents in 1883. She has the following named brothers and sisters: Irving W., Grace, Reece and Blanche. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Smith are named below: Wesley Acres, a half-brother, George A., a half-brother, Seldon Smith, Robert, Hiram and Ella (Acres) Eakin. Mr. Smith is a member of the K. of P., the M. W. A., and the W. of W. He is allied with the Republican party and is one of the leading business men of Lewiston, being capable, upright and possessed of sterling qualities.

**LEWIS W. MUSTOE.** It gives us pleasure to record the salient points in the career of our subject, as he has been a real pioneer in the reservation portion of the Nez Perces country and has shown commendable zeal and energy in his labors for its upbuilding and development.

Lewis Mustoe was born in Bath county, Virginia, on June 8, 1859, being the son of Adam G. and Nancy (Wilson) Mustoe, natives respectively of Bath county, Virginia, and Barbour county, West Virginia. They were married in the latter place and came to Bath county to live and in 1871 removed to Adair county, Missouri. In these places our subject grew to manhood, received a good common school education and learned well the art of farming. He then took various trips to Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska and Kansas, and in 1889, he made his way to Moscow, where he explored the country and then went to the north fork of the Clearwater and there spent several years hunting, trapping, prospecting and exploring the country. He was a very successful nimrod and many excellent specimens of big game were the trophies of his chase. Later we see him in the Potlatch country and there he remained until the twenty-sixth day of March, 1896, on which day he located his present claim, about fourteen miles southeast from Peck. He had the pick of farms, being one of the first settlers, and his judgment was good, for Mr. Mustoe has as fine a piece of land as is to be found on the reservation. He has bestowed his labors with wisdom and industry and the result could but be that such effort would be rewarded with a competence that is gratifying. Mr. Mustoe has de-

voted himself to raising the cereals and flax and is one of the successful men in this line. It is interesting to see that all this has been accomplished without the aid of capital, for Mr. Mustoe came with a couple of horses and has wrought it all out by the sturdy labors of his hands. He has had all the various hardships of the mountaineer and pioneer to endure and is one who has shown in it all endurance, continuity of purpose, determination to succeed despite the various hardships and obstacles, and has accomplished his purpose. The mother of our subject died on July 11, 1891, at the old home in Missouri. The father came to the Potlatch country in 1893 and died in September, 1899.

**CLYDE D. CHAPMAN.** This intelligent and progressive business man of Culesac is one of the men who is bringing that town to the front. He operates a livery stable, having the finest barn in the town. He enjoys a good trade, owing to his care of the needs of patrons and accommodating ways and affability. In addition to his business, Mr. Chapman has a timber claim and also a farm, where he raises flax, doing a good business in that line.

Clyde D. Chapman was born in Poweshiek county, Iowa, on November 16, 1875, being the son of Emulos C. and Mary C. (Stitt) Chapman. The father was born in Indiana, in 1851, now lives at Melrose, Idaho, having come to this state in 1887. His father was born in Knox county, Ohio, and was a pioneer in Illinois. The mother of our subject was born in Kansas in 1855, her father being a pioneer in that state and a soldier in the Civil war for four years. The parents of our subject removed to Nebraska in 1882 and engaged in farming and raising stock for five years. In 1889 they came to Idaho and settlement was made in Westlake. A pre-emption was taken and there Clyde labored with his father and attended school. Although when he became of age, and even before, he worked some for himself, still he made his home with his parents until 1901. Mr. Chapman is still enjoying his bachelor freedom and is a popular resident of the community. Mr. Chapman has the following named brothers and sisters: Carl, deceased; Harriett V. Stinson and Claud H. This latter is an exceptionally bright and precocious lad. Mr. Chapman is a member of the I. O. O. F.; the W. of W., and the Women of Woodcraft. In political matters he is a Republican and takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of that realm.

**VICTOR SPENSLEY.** This energetic, industrious, and capable gentleman, has a special talent of adaptability that has enabled him to turn his force and ability in different directions with great success and also with credit to himself. At the present time he is on a farm, one mile north from Lapwai, has a comfortable home and handles considerable stock, cattle, horses and hogs. He owns one hundred and seven

acres of land, property in Lapwai, and also property in Nezperce.

Victor Spensley was born in the northern part of England on May 30, 1861, being the son of Joseph and Mary Ann (Southern) Spensley. The father was a physician and surgeon and has the remarkable record of practicing for sixty years. He was born in 1812 and died in 1888. His father was also a physician. The mother of our subject was born in 1812 and is still living. Victor was educated and followed the dry goods business; in 1881 he came to the United States.

Settlement was made in western Minnesota, and in Murray and Pipestone counties he followed merchandising for four years. Then a move was made to Bazile Mills, Nebraska, and there Mr. Spensley opened a livery stable. One year later he went to western Nebraska and farmed. Next he came to Baker City, and in October, 1894, he settled in Lapwai. He raised hogs for a year or so and then opened a restaurant in Lapwai. Later he operated a livery stable in Lewiston and then he returned and erected a hotel and feed stable in Lapwai, which he operated until June, 1902.

On February 21, 1890, Mr. Spensley married Miss Kate Piatt, in Dawson county, Nebraska. Her parents were Lafayette and Eliza (Cole) Piatt, natives respectively of Indiana and Illinois. Mrs. Spensley has the following named brothers and sisters: Joshua, Dora, Elizabeth, Walter, Chauncey, Pearl and Earl. Mr. Spensley has the following named sisters: Mary F., Emma A., Agnes, Minnie and Kate. The second one is able to speak six different languages, and all are well educated. Part of them belong to the Catholic church and part belong to the Episcopal church. In political matters Mr. Spensley is a Republican and takes the proper interests in the affairs of state. He is an advocate of continual progress in educational facilities and is an enterprising and progressive citizen.

**NELS P. SKOW.** This intelligent and industrious farmer and stockman of the reservation country is one who has done his share in the good work of improvement and opening up of the country and he is entitled to a consideration in his county's history.

Nels P. Skow was born in Denmark, on September 13, 1857, being the son of Peter and Cathrine Skow, natives of Denmark, and died in 1894 and 1895, respectively. Nels grew to manhood in the native country and was educated in the common schools. At the age of twenty he came to the United States and settled in Minnesota. He railroaded there for three years and then went to Canada and did the same work until 1880, when he made his way to Portland, Oregon. There and in the Sound country he railroaded and later went to farming in Stevens county, Washington. He was defrauded out of his honest earnings there after eight years of hard toil. In 1896 he came to the reservation country and took his present place, four miles southeast from Melrose. This has been the scene of his labors and plans since, and he now has a

fine farm all under cultivation, good buildings, comfortable residence and a goodly holding of stock.

On October 22, 1894, Mr. Skow married Mary A. Curry, daughter of Matthew and Elsie (Walker) Curry, natives of Scotland. One son has been born to this union, Nels. By a former marriage Mrs. Skow has two children, Elsie and Bernice. Mrs. Skow was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1868, and has four brothers and two sisters, Theodore, Maggie Marion, William, Matthew, Elsie and Earl.

Mr. Skow has the following named brothers and sisters: Peter, Samuel, Bertie, Catherine and Elsie. They are both members of the Methodist church and hearty supporters of their faith. In political matters they are both Republicans and intelligent in the questions of the day and also actively interested in the advancement of the welfare of the community. Mr. and Mrs. Skow are respected and influential people.

**CHARLES C. BUNNELL.** No more familiar figure and substantial business man and patriotic citizen is seen on the streets of Lewiston than the subject of this article. Mr. Bunnell was born in Rochester, New York, on October 5, 1835, being the son of Dennis D. and Eliza (Durand) Bunnell, natives of Connecticut, the mother coming to New York in 1818. When two years old, our subject came west with the family to Michigan and settled in Marshall. The father farmed there and also conducted various financial operations. In March, 1850, he died and in October of the same year the mother passed away, having returned to New York to be among old friends. Charles C. remained with his brothers, Augustus and D. D., for two years in Milwaukee, then returned to Rochester, New York, and there learned the tinner's trade. He worked at it five years in Rochester and then went to Michigan for a few months, then on to Portland, Oregon, in May, 1857, whence he took a trip to San Francisco, but returned to Portland, and then to The Dalles, where he did well, saving one thousand dollars. He went to Portland in 1860 and opened a tinware and stove store with his brother, D. D. They worked together until 1868. In 1862, however, our subject came to Lewiston. A few people had stopped there the previous year, but Mr. Bunnell is about one of the oldest settlers. He and his brother put up a quartz mill at Sparta, Baker county, Oregon, which proved a financial failure; in 1868, when he and his brother dissolved partnership, the mill fell into his hands and he sold it at a great sacrifice. Our subject started into the tinware business in Lewiston in 1862, manufacturing all his own stock; he soon added hardware and stoves and prosperity came to him constantly. He labored faithfully year after year, gaining a fine patronage by his kind and upright treatment of all and his business became one of the mammoth affairs of the city; he now owns the block where he conducted it, having sold the business, feeling assured that he has well earned the retirement that now comes to him in the golden years of his

well spent career. He also owns a number of dwellings and some farms adjacent to Lewiston. 1899 was the date that Mr. Bunnell sold his business and retired from the store.

The marriage of Mr. Bunnell and Miss Flora Springer, daughter of Wesley and Rebecca (Shoemaker) Graves, was solemnized on September 22, 1872. Mr. Graves came to Oregon in 1852 and he was proprietor of the Chemetka Hotel in Salem for years. Mrs. Bunnell was born in Knox county, Illinois, in 1845, and was but seven years old when she came with her parents to Oregon. The other members of her father's family are Johanna Springer, in Lewiston; Mary Lenninger Graves, in Oregon; Mattie Cardwell, also in Oregon. Mr. Bunnell's brothers and sisters are, Augustus, William and Dennis D., all deceased.

Mr. Bunnell is a charter member of Nezperce Lodge of Masons, No. 10, and has been its treasurer since its organization. He and his estimable wife are members of the First Presbyterian church in Lewiston. He has never sought office in any form and although being frequently solicited by friends to accept, he has steadily declined. Mr. Bunnell is one of the real builder of the county and has been one of its most successful business men, is esteemed by all and highly respected as a worthy pioneer and gentleman of integrity. He has been a director of the Lewiston National Bank since 1888, and for three years was president of the institution.

THOMAS M. BUTLER. This enterprising and leading farmer in the vicinity of Rosetta, is a native of the occident, and his career has all been spent in the west. He is a son of this country, in which commendable pride may be taken, and has done a great deal to assist in its development and upbuilding. Therefore a brief review of his life will be quite in place in this history of his county.

Thomas M. Butler was born near the John Day, in Oregon, on November 12, 1867, being the son of Jason R. and Mary K. (Fields) Butler, natives respectively of Rockland, Maine, and Linn county, Oregon, the latter being born on December 12, 1847. The parents were farmers and our subject received a common school education and was reared amid the surroundings and labors of a western farm. He remained in the native place until 1890, engaged in farming and at the year mentioned he migrated to the favored country of Idaho. He rented land on the Potlatch until 1896 and then, upon the opening of the reservation, he selected his present place, two miles west from Rosetta and homesteaded it. Since that time this has been his home and he has devoted himself to general farming and has prospered. At the present time Mr. Butler is erecting a fine, two-story house, which, when completed, will be one of the finest rural abodes in the county. In addition to the comfort and beauty that skill and architecture can make of the residence, Mr. Butler is exceptionally well favored, in

that from the veranda of his beautiful home can be seen for miles the fertile valleys of the Potlatch and the Cottonwood, making a sight that will feast the eyes of the lover of landscape beauty. This enrapturing view is one of the most beautiful to be found anywhere on the reservation and to have it constantly as the vista of the home place makes Mr. Butler especially favored in his home surroundings.

Mr. Butler married Miss Mabel J., daughter of Charles B. and Margaret (Weeks) Herrick, and a native of Iowa, on June 13, 1886. She has two brothers and one sister living, Fred, Clarence and Nellie G. Mr. Butler has the following named brothers and sisters: William C. and Clarence A., both living in Idaho; Lucinda, A., wife of Charles W. Little; Lillia A., wife of Charles W. Laughlin; Catherine L., wife of Lonzo McWillis; Sophrona A., wife of Fred N. Fells; Clara E., and Bessie A.

CHARLES C. MILES. It is very gratifying to see so many enterprising and sagacious young men taking up business and residence in Nez Perce county, and a real leader in these qualities mentioned is the subject of this article. He is postmaster at Webb, having been the moving spirit in getting the office established. In addition to that he handles a general merchandise business and his fair dealing, his uprightness, and his differential treatment of customers have given him a good patronage that is constantly increasing. He also handles a farm, having a fine estate well improved and stocked with cattle, horses and hogs. Thus it is seen that Mr. Miles is one of the leading men of this section, is an active, public minded, and capable young man of excellent standing.

We note that Charles C. Miles was born in Wise county, Texas, on October 30, 1874, being the son of John and Caroline (King) Miles. The father was a farmer, born in Marion county, Missouri, a pioneer of Texas and a soldier in the Civil war, being in Company E, First Arkansas Cavalry. The grandfather was killed at the battle of New Orleans. His great-grandfather, although the son of a slave owner, grew up believing that slavery was wrong and left home on account of his sentiments. The father was sheriff of Parker county, Texas, and is now living in Douglas county, Oregon. His birth occurred in 1844. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri, on April 11, 1847. When Charles was ten years of age the family removed to Colorado for his father's health. Then they went to southern Idaho, later to northern California and finally settled in Myrtle Creek, Oregon, where they now live. Our subject was well educated in the various places where he lived and for years taught in Oregon, being numbered with the leading educators of the section. He went to Crook county, Oregon, later, and read law and then removed to Nez Perce county, where he took land. In 1898, when the Spanish war broke out, he was in the field plowing when he heard of it, and he immediately unhitched his

teams, turning them on the range, leaving thirty acres of sowed grain uncovered, and at once went to enlist for the conflict. He was a member of Company B, First Idaho Volunteers, and participated in the battle of Manila, helped take that town, fought with the insurgents there, was in the conflict at Santa Anna, and also at Calocan. He returned in 1899, being discharged for disability. He afterwards went on to his ranch, opened a store, got his postoffice and has since done business there.

On May 10, 1900, Mr. Miles married Miss Sadie Fansler, at Lewiston. Her parents, Jesse and Amanda (Roy) Fansler, were born respectively in Virginia in 1840 and in West Virginia in 1864. Mrs Miles was born in West Virginia in 1883. She has the following brothers and sisters: Camden, Zernie, Jessie M., Roy, Golden, William. Mr. Miles has the following named brothers and sisters: Telitha, John R., Ira, Harold, Rose and Arthur. By a previous marriage Mr. Miles has two children, Frances R., and John R. Mr. Miles has been elected justice of the peace but did not qualify. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. In political matters he is a staunch and active Republican. He takes great interest in the progress of all good measures, and is especially active in promoting good schools. He has been a member of the central committee from his precinct for two years.

**JEFFERSON D. TRIPLETT.** A good substantial man and a loyal citizen of our free land, a pleasant and accommodating neighbor, and an industrious farmer, we are constrained to grant to the subject of this article a representation in the history of Nez Perces county.

Jefferson D. Triplett was born in Putnam county, Missouri, on December 9, 1862, being the son of John and Mary (Bridgefarmer) Triplett, natives of Kentucky. The father was born in 1820 and his parents were natives of Kentucky and of English and Irish extraction. The mother was born in 1819 and her parents were also natives of Kentucky and of Irish lineage. When three years old Jefferson went to Arkansas with his parents, and there grew up and was educated in the district schools. At seventeen, he left home and railroaded, and later spent four years on the Northern Pacific. Returning home, he labored in a saw mill for two years and then came to Idaho and filed on a forty on the reservation, about one and one-half miles southwest from Gifford. He rents one hundred and eighty acres in addition and raises much flax and barley. Mr. Triplett has eight brothers, George, in Spokane; William, farmer in Missouri; John, a trader in Arkansas; Mack, engineer in a saw mill, and Richard, a farmer, both in Arkansas; Dock, Jasper and Columbus, in Nez Perces county.

At Leland, on February 9, 1890, Mr. Triplett married Miss Ella Florence, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Luther) Williams. Mr. Williams was born in West Virginia and died September 14, 1900, aged seventy-three. His wife was born in Illinois and died

March 1, 1899, aged sixty-three. Mrs. Triplett was born in Illinois and has the following brothers and sisters: Charles W., in Lewiston, and George A., in Asotin county, Washington, twins; John E., a Methodist preacher in Prosser; William M., in Asotin county; Lowe L., near Gifford; Martha, wife of M. Duty, a retired farmer in Illinois; Mary, wife of John Black, at Gifford; Lulu, wife of E. Carter, near Gifford. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Triplett, Fred, born January 18, 1891; Edith, born July 17, 1892; Nellie, born November 30, 1893; Hazel, born in December, 1895; Marion, born in October, 1897; George, born in April, 1900. Mr. Triplett is a Democrat and has been a delegate to the conventions and was constable in the Potlatch country. He is active for good roads, excellent schools, and progress and development generally.

**ROBERT M. WRIGHT.** Many were the hardships that the subject of this article had to undergo in the times of the terrible Rebellion. His father was a Union man, and living in West Virginia, he was exposed to great dangers and troubles and these things early impressed themselves on young Wright. In Barbour county, that state, Robert M. was born June 10, 1858, his parents being William J. and Sarah A. (Hiskell) Wright. The father was born in Barbour county June 8, 1833, and was a pioneer of that county, as also was his father. William Wright fought for the stars and stripes in Company F, Tenth West Virginia Volunteer Infantry. He still lives though wounded in the war and is a very active politician and was a delegate to the national convention in 1900. The mother of our subject was born in Preston county, West Virginia, in 1834 and her father came from Germany. Robert M. grew up on the farm, received his education in the schools of his vicinity, and there he farmed until 1890. Then he sold out and made the long journey to Kendrick, Idaho, thence to the Potlatch. Later he bought the townsite of Southwick and named the town Grafton, but the post office has since been changed to Southwick. It is a good business point. In 1896 Mr. Wright sold his interest there, went to the reservation, took a claim near Steele and farmed there until 1901, when he sold the property and bought two hundred and forty acres where he now lives, one and one-half miles south from Southwick. He has a good house and barn, raises cattle and does a general farming business. Mr. Wright also breeds fine Poland China and Berkshire hogs, and raises so much stock that they consume all the grain of his farm.

In 1880 Mr. Wright married Miss Laura Mustoe and to them were born Ernest L., Robert R., Clinton C. and Darl D. In 1894 Mr. Wright married Miss Amanda Myers and two children were born to them, Madolin, William M. In 1898 Mr. Wright married Miss Eva, daughter of Tweed and Cordelia Helm, natives of Missouri. Mrs. Wright was born in California in 1871 and has four sisters and two brothers: Lizzie, Emma, Jane, Lucy, Newton, and Charlie, the

last one being in South Africa. Mr. Wright has the following named brothers and sisters: Arnold R., Lewis, Tabitha E., Martha E., Catherine E., Sarah E., Florence E., Amanda. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are members of the United Brethren church, while Mr. Wright is a Republican and an active participant in the questions of the day and of local interest. He is a prominent figure in the conventions and the caucuses. In educational matters Mr. Wright has made his influence felt for betterment and advancement and has done good service on the boards.

GEORGE H. WYMAN. Just west from Rosetta post office is the estate of Mr. Wyman, a man whose labors along the line of pioneering in and developing this western country, have been assiduous and well bestowed. He is a man of thrift and keen discrimination in financial affairs and has prospered in his homestead venture on the reservation.

George H. Wyman was born in Vinton county, Ohio, on May 25, 1846, being the son of Arthur and Annie (Salts) Wyman. The father was a native of New York, as were his ancestors for some generations back. He died in Knox county, Illinois, in his seventy-eighth year. The mother was born in Maine, of German and Scotch ancestry and died aged seventy-nine. When seven, George came with his parents from Ohio to Illinois and there spent twenty-seven years. He was educated in the district schools and began his individual business career when he was twenty. He rented land and farmed in Illinois, Missouri, Nebraska, Kansas, and in 1899 he came to Washington. He located near Oakesdale, bought land and farmed until 1891, then removed to the vicinity of Leland, Nez Perce county. He farmed his own property and leased land and when the disastrous year of 1893 came, he, with the majority of others, lost his land. Upon the opening of the reservation he came hither and located his present place. A man anxious for the same place pulled a gun on Mr. Wyman, but firmness gained the day and not only the land, but the angry man is now a friend. Mr. Wyman has a neat and comfortable home, a good barn, outbuildings and orchard and does a good farming business. He has some exceptionally fine apples, one specimen weighing one pound and ten ounces. Mr. Wyman has three brothers, John, Edward J. and Stephen, farmers in Knox county, Illinois; also two sisters, Minerva, in Knox county, wife of Noah C. Dawson; Eliza, widow of Robert Bolding, now living on her fruit ranch near Leland.

On May 21, 1866, Mr. Wyman married Lucinda, daughter of Freeman and Rebecca (Jackson) Myrick, both deceased. To this union there were born five children: William A., gardner near Willola; Stephen A. rents Indian land near his father; Edward A. has eighty acres near his father; Emma, now deceased, wife of Thomas Terrel; Annie, wife of John Eaton, of Elberton, Washington. In October, 1892, Mrs.

Wyman was called by death from her home and family. On August 24, 1894, at Juliaetta, Mr. Wyman married Martha H. Baker, widow of James H. Baker. She was born in Franklin county, Vermont, in 1850, the daughter of George E. and Mary (Rowe) Edgar, natives of Scotland and England, respectively. Mrs. Wyman has two sons by her former marriage, Charles and John, in Michigan. Mr. Wyman and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. He is an active Republican, takes part in the conventions, and is especially active in the progress of the country. He is always on hand to donate any work for the bettering of the roads and is an enthusiastic laborer for upbuilding in all lines and this has been of inestimable good to the community.

WILLIAM J. RAMEY. The progressive, talented, successful and leading business man of whom we now speak, is well known in Nezperce and through the county, being a large lumber dealer and manufacturer, as well as a large real estate holder. His excellent capabilities have been manifested in a commendable manner in his business career and owing to his keen perception and discrimination, coupled with energy, he has placed himself among the heaviest property owners in this part of the state.

William J. Ramey was born in Dassel, Meeker county, Minnesota, on February 26, 1869, being the son of Sylvester and Delilah C. (Gilbert) Ramey. The father is a native of Kentucky, and his parents were natives of the same state. Just at the breaking out of the war, they removed to Minnesota and there he enlisted in the Union army and fought for the flag for two and one-half years. He is now aged fifty-eight and lives in Kootenai county, Idaho. In 1880 he was in Portland in the saw mill business with our subject, and then he was foreman and manager of Goldsmith & Company's mills at La Prairie, formerly Texas Terry, Washington, being an expert timberman. The family then resided in Lewiston and later Mr. Ramey was bridge builder for the Northern Pacific. He went to Kootenai county in 1889. The mother of our subject was also born in Kentucky, of parents who were natives of that state, too. She went with them to Minnesota at the close of the war and there married. William J. was educated in the district schools in Minnesota, then in Rockford public schools, and finally took a course in the business college in Spokane. Subsequent to this, he traveled for fire insurance for two years and then opened an office in Tekoa, Washington, where he continued until 1896. Then he came to the reservation, being quick to perceive the advantages there to be had. He bought a milling plant twelve miles north from Nezperce and to the operation of this and handling his fine farms in the county he has since continued. He has about eight hundred acres of excellent land, all in to hay and grain and he feeds scores of cattle and hogs. Mr. Ramey has a fine residence in Nezperce and also business property there; he has constructed a private telephone for his use, from

the mills to the residence and office, it being the finest private line in the county. His mill will cut thirty thousand feet of lumber daily and he has machinery to produce all kinds of finished material, and is doing a thriving business, in all of which, as in his real estate matters, is seen his executive force and wisdom. His brother, Charles P., is foreman and manager of the mill at Russell and is a capable man. Mr. Ramey has also four sisters: Jane, wife of Paul Roscoe, a stockman in northern Idaho and Montana; Victoria, wife of Alexander Bailey, a saw mill man at Harrison, Idaho; Roxy, wife of Charles Van Amburg, a mining man at Murray, Idaho; Effie, wife of Edward Ribstein, a hardware merchant at Harrison.

On February 6, 1895, Mr. Ramey married Miss Bertha A. Whitney, at Palouse, Washington, and to them have been born three children: Marvel A., Lois, and Olga. Mrs. Ramey was born in Woodburn, Oregon, on September 20, 1879, and her parents, David and Minerva (Braun) Whitney, were pioneers of that state. The father was born in England and is an old sea captain. The mother was born in Illinois of German ancestry. Mr. Ramey is a member of the K. of P. in Wallace, Idaho; and of the W. W. and M. W. A., in Nezperce. He is an active Democrat in political matters and interested keenly in all that is for improvement and advancement.

ADAM KAMMERS. The achievements of this enterprising gentleman in several lines demonstrate him to be possessed of excellent ability and keen business discrimination and he holds the meed of his labor in good income paying property in various places.

Adam Kammers was born in Cook county, Illinois, in June 1865, being the son of Matthew and Lucy Kammers. The father was born in Germany in 1814 and came to the United States in 1848, settling on ten acres, now a part of the city of Chicago. He gardened and later sold his land for excellent prices. He died in 1891. The mother of our subject was born in Germany in 1824 and died in 1876. Adam went with his parents to Tennessee when he was thirteen and later they settled in Iroquois county. Twelve years there and they sold out and removed to Hamilton county, Iowa. Thirteen years were spent there and our subject then came to the Palouse country in 1889. He bought town property and lived in Uniontown for some time and then bought a farm of two hundred and forty acres. In 1897 he bought his present place, about one mile northwest from Westlake, and now has here a half section. He does a general farm business, raises stock and is well-to-do. Mr. Kammers has also been operating a blacksmith and wood work shop in Westlake and is doing a good business. He is purchasing property in Vineland and has the contract to erect a church building there. Mr. Kammers has recently rented his fine farm for six years and is devoting his energies entirely to mechanical work, in which line he is skillful and liberally patronized.

In December, 1887, in Wright county, Iowa, Mr.

Kammers married Miss Barbara, daughter of Christian and Kate (Elier) Slader, natives of Germany. Mrs. Kammers was born in Germany and has the following named brothers and sisters: Tony, Peter, Susan, Kate. Mr. Kammers has four sisters, Hannah, Lina, Kate and Mary. Four children have been born to our subject and his wife, Frank, John, Walter, William. Mr. Kammers and his family are all members of the Catholic church. Politically he is allied with the Democrats and a firm supporter of progress and upbuilding. Mr. Kammers has been successful in another line than what we have mentioned; for six years he has owned and operated a threshing outfit.

CHARLES L. WALKER was born in Breckenridge county, Kentucky, on June 4, 1852, being the son of Ralph B. and Judith (Compton) Walker, natives of Kentucky. The father was an orderly sergeant under Major Winker, in the Rebellion. Besides our subject they were the parents of the following named children: Henry C., born February 21, 1846, in Breckenridge county, was a private in Company K, Third Kentucky Cavalry, has been county commissioner in Barber county, Kansas, for six years and was nominated by the Democrats and Populists for representative; Mary E., wife of Ben F. Walker and born in Breckenridge county, November 8, 1848; Levi T., born January 14, 1850; John A., born September 17, 1854; George R., born November 27, 1857. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-two and then started in life for himself, possessing the capital of two good strong hands, a courageous heart, and plenty of pluck. December 12, 1876, he married Emeline S., daughter of Hans S. and Millia Cochran. The father was born in Indiana on December 31, 1822, and served in the Rebellion. The mother was born in Tennessee and died on February 18, 1898. Mrs. Walker has the following named brothers and sisters: John W., born in Greene county, Indiana, on September 10, 1843, served in the Rebellion and died before the close of the war; William O., born in April, 1845, and served four years in the Rebellion, was one year with the militia in Kansas and also served in the same capacity in 1874 and 1875 in Barber county against the Indians, and then joined Roosevelt's Rough Riders; Elizabeth J. Clements was born in July, 1855; Henry O., born in July, 1850, and served two years in the Rebellion; Albert W. and Alfred A., twins, born December 9, 1851; Emma S., born August 24, 1853; Mary A., born April 7, 1859 and married to Robert Kirby. Our subject remained seven years in Barber county and served two years as sheriff, then followed the cattle business until 1882. In that year he came to Whitman county and farmed for three years. Then came six years in Washington, two in Milton, Oregon, after which he spent four years in Colfax, in charge of the orphans' home. After this he traveled some time in Oregon and Idaho and finally settled about two miles northeast from Forest, where he has a fine piece of yellow pine land. He has devoted attention to

clearing some of the land and making improvements. Mr. Walker is an active man in advancing the school interests of the vicinity and a good substantial citizen. He is a Republican in political matters. To Mr. and Mrs. Walker there have been born the following named children: Laura E., born August 18, 1877; Zopher L., born December 7, 1878; Lenora G., born July 29, 1881; Albert A. and Albertia A., twins, born in Nez Perces county, January 15, 1885; Eugenia N., born in King county, Washington, on April 23, 1888; Herbert R., born March 15, 1897, in Whitman county, Washington. The first three were born in Barber county, Kansas.

ADAMS G. JOHNSON. A well known and prominent citizen of the reservation country, being also influential throughout the country, for he was elected county commissioner, having a plurality of two hundred and forty-four. Mr. Johnson is entitled to a place among those represented in the county history and it is with pleasure that we accord the same to him.

Adams G. Johnson was born in Whiteside county, Illinois, on January 14, 1839, being the son of Jeremiah H. and Harriet M. (Getty) Johnson. The father was born in Washington county, New York, on December 12, 1797, and died in 1871. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in Vermont and died in 1852, aged eighty-four. This venerable gentleman had married Miss Parker, a native of the Wyoming valley in Pennsylvania. She removed from that fateful valley just three days before Chief Brant's terrible massacre, going to the Mohawk valley in New York. Some of the Parker family fought in the Revolution. A brother of the lady mentioned was Captain Thomas Parker in the war of 1812. This man had two sons in the Civil war; one, Colonel Thomas Jefferson Parker, commanded the Thirty-fourth New York Infantry, and Captain Fred Parker was commander of a company of his regiment and he fell at the battle of Chancellorsville. Our subject's father was related to Stephen Hopkins, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, and he bore the name of his illustrious ancestor, the middle initial indicating Hopkins. The family was also related to General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame. The mother of our subject was born in Erie county, New York, in 1805 and died in 1872, being of Scotch-Irish descent. Adams G. was raised on a farm in Illinois and educated in the district schools there. In 1859, he and his father and some friends went to Osawatomie, Kansas, but returned the same year. Then our subject went to Pikes Peak and mined for a time, but as politics became heated, the southerners there threatening vengeance in case Lincoln was elected, Mr. Johnson returned to Illinois for the express purpose of voting for Lincoln. He made the journey with ox team. Upon the breaking out of the war, Mr. Johnson enlisted in Graham's Independent Rangers, a cavalry company, which was taken from Moline, Illinois, the place where Mr. Johnson went in as a corporal, to Quincy and there mustered in. Thence they went to Fort Leavenworth

then to the siege of Lexington, Missouri, where our subject was captured by Price. Being paroled he went home, but later was discharged at St. Louis and then re-enlisted in the Eighth Kansas Infantry, Company I, under Captain H. C. Austin, and he served until the close of the war. He was in detached and garrison duty much of this time. Mr. Johnson was mustered out on November 4, 1864, at St. Louis, after which he served one year as auditing clerk in the commissary under Captain Hollis Steadman. Then he went to raising cotton in Arkansas, later kept hotel in Moline, Illinois, for a time, and in 1871 he came to The Dalles, Oregon. His family having gone to California to visit relatives, they joined him later and for a decade he raised sheep and farmed. Then he was deputy sheriff, then deputy United States marshal and other official positions occupied by him until 1895, when he came to Genesee, Idaho, and at the opening of the reservation he came hither, and in 1898 he filed on his present place, three miles south from Nezperce. He has a good farm and does general farming.

Mr. Johnson married Miss Mary E. Hogue on October 29, 1866. Her parents, James M. and Emma (Ridgeway) Hogue, lived in Newcastle, Placer county, California, the father being of Scotch descent and a native of Tennessee, while the mother was born in Philadelphia and was of English extraction. Two children have been born to this marriage, Hollis C., a dentist and dealer in mines, in Columbus, Montana; Emma, wife of S. B. McCullough, a stockman in Idaho county. Mr. Johnson has one sister, Helen S. Young, a widow in Geneseo, Illinois. Mr. Johnson is a Republican and active in the political field, always being allied on the side of progress and improvement.

ISAAC TELLIER is one of the men who has opened the western country for settlement, being an intrepid pioneer and a man of enterprise and stirring energy. His wife and children's allotments were taken in 1894 and he has a fine body of land of four hundred and eighty acres, with a good large house and other improvements, as orchard, fences, and so forth.

Isaac Tellier was born in Walla Walla, on February 20, 1860, being the son of Louie and Angeliue (Tecomtah) Tellier. The home ranch joined the Whitman ranch. The father was born in 1806 in Canada, and died in 1880. He settled in the vicinity of Walla Walla in 1853, was an independent trapper and sold to the Hudson's Bay and American Company. He knew Whitman, Spalding and all the early missionaries, also Dr. McLoughlin. The mother of our subject was born in the Flathead country in 1822 and lives with this son. Her uncle, Coon-Coon-Staine, was chief of the Flatheads. Our subject lived on the home ranch and was educated there until fifteen, when he rode the range until twenty-two. In 1883 he went to the Coeur d'Alene country and learned the harness maker's trade. Then he packed to British Columbia with General Sherman and afterward for the Northern

Pacific. After this he went to the Flathead reservation and worked for the mission for a time, continuing until 1894.

On April 14, 1888, in Montana, at the Flathead mission, Mr. Tellier married Miss Cecile, daughter of Louie and Mary Ann. The father was a Frenchman and the mother a Nez Perces Indian woman. Her father was a smart man and one of the first among the Indians who was educated. His Indian name was Kimpilets, but in English he was known as Dick Richards. He was a powerful chief and a firm friend of the whites. Mrs. Tellier was born in Missoula, Montana, on May 30, 1864, and she has one sister, Lillie Compleville. Mr. Tellier has the following brothers and sisters: Mary Beauchamp, Nelson, Cleofaus, Theodore, Adelaide. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Tellier are named as follows: Rosa Findlay, who was educated in the Montana mission and is at Kamiah; Esther, educated at the Montana mission; Cleofaus, Laurett, Albert, Louie, all at home and will be educated in the English schools. Mr. and Mrs. Tellier are members of the Catholic church. He is a Democrat and takes an active part in the campaigns.

THOMAS J. S. MABBOTT. While Mr. Mabbott is one of the best farmers of his section he is also equally skilled in the art of the carpenter and builder and his life has been mostly made up in labors in these two important lines. He was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on January 8, 1849, being the son of Christopher and Mary A. (Springthrop) Mabbott. The father was a farmer and stockman, born in Rutlandshire, England, on March 26, 1809. He came to the United States in 1844 and died in 1886. The mother was born in Rutlandshire, England, September, 1809, and died in 1890. Our subject was educated and grew to manhood in Iowa county and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four. He perfected himself in the carpenter trade and then worked at it eight years in McGregor, Iowa. Then he removed to Sauk county and engaged in the grocery business for two years, after which he farmed and in 1894 he took an extended trip all over Iowa, Colorado, Nebraska, Wyoming, Washington and other places, finally settling in the vicinity of Genesee. He farmed two years and in 1896, he came and secured his present place a mile southwest from Illo.

On June 24, 1874, in Wisconsin, Mr. Mabbott married Miss Nellie, daughter of Luke and Mary Ellen (Ballou) Farwell. The father was a farmer, born in Ohio, in 1826, and died in 1860, at Pikes Peak, being in that excitement. His father was a pioneer in Iowa county and went to California in the exciting days of 1852, remaining ten years. Mrs. Mabbott's mother was born in Illinois in 1827 and died when this daughter was but four years old. Mrs. Mabbott was born in Iowa county in 1852, May 26, and has two sisters, Adelia Jain and Adora Pope. Mr. Mabbott has the following brothers and sisters: Charles W., John R., Amos M., Mary A., Edward J., Christopher A.,

Martha A., George W., Laura J. Five children have been born to this worthy couple: Ernest C., May L., Grace A., Guy E., Ruth N. Mr. Mabbott is a progressive and active Republican and is on hand in all the primaries and the campaign fight, while also he takes great interest in the advancement of school facilities. He has a good home place, well improved, and handled with skill and thrift.

ALBERT G. WISNER is one of Nez Perces county's leading farmers and stockmen, being a man of excellent capabilities and sterling worth, which have been duly manifested in his business achievements, his political career and in his walk as a citizen and as an upright man. He dwells about ten miles southeast from Lewiston, on a fine farm of three hundred and sixty acres of good land. This is laid under tribute to produce good wheat and barley each year, while in addition, Mr. Wisner handles about three hundred head of hogs each year. This alone would be a sufficient industry for one but also the one line in which Mr. Wisner has gained the finest success is in breeding excellent Hereford cattle. He has some specimens that would delight the eye of a stock connoisseur and of which he is justly proud. Mr. Wisner also handles a section of rented land.

It will be interesting to trace the life of such a successful man and with pleasure we append the details. Albert G. Wisner was born in Genesee county, New York, on October 31, 1851, being the son of Peter S. Wisner, who had married Miss Haner. The father was a carpenter and a native of the Empire state also, and 1880 is the year of his demise. The mother died in 1856 and thus Albert never knew the tender hand of a mother while he was growing up. The parents removed to Kent, Michigan, before the death of the mother and after that sad occurrence, the father kept the little band together until our subject was ten years of age and then they all went for themselves. However, Albert remained there and labored at different callings until he was twenty-four. He had purchased a portion of his father's farm and in 1876 sold that and came to Douglas county, Oregon. The next year, we see him in Lewiston and there he enlisted with General Howard to fight the Indians. Then he was hired by the government to aid in the construction of roads. Next, he logged on the Clearwater and in the fall of 1879, he took a claim south of Tammany hollow. Later, he sold that property and bought the farm where he now lives. His place is embellished with a fine, modern, eight-room house with plenty of closet and pantry room and exceptionally well arranged for comfort and convenience. He also has a fine, large, red barn and out buildings. Mr. Wisner deals in cattle a great deal, being an excellent judge of stock.

In April, 1882, Mr. Wisner married Miss Lillie, daughter of W. H. and Ora (Kirk) Wishard, natives of Indiana. The father was a wheelwright and died in 1894 and the mother died in 1872. Mrs. Wisner



ALBERT G. WISNER.



was born on September 9, 1861. Mr. Wisner has the following-named brothers and sisters: Rebecca Ogden, Matilda Vanorton, Byron D., Louisa Frazee and John S., Adelia Sessions, Gustavus, Ruth Warner, Frederick. Mr. and Mrs. Wisner have one adopted child, Lauretta. In political matters, Mr. Wisner is a staunch Republican and votes the ticket straight; he often attends county conventions as delegate. He was elected county commissioner on his ticket in 1894 and with great credit to himself and advantage to the county he served his term and was renominated, but the entire party was snowed under. Mr. Wisner had three brothers, Byron, John and Gustavus, who fought for their country in the time of the dark rebellion. One entered the ranks when but fourteen years of age. Mr. Wisner is a strong advocate of good schools, has always worked for their betterment and is to be credited with much good accomplished in this line.



EDWARD B. WILSON. It is remarkable how many excellent mechanics there are in the reservation portion of Nez Perce county and as a pioneer of them all, as well as a leader in both proportions of business, and excellence of equipment, we are constrained to mention the well known gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. Mr. Wilson is a pioneer in that he was among the very first settlers in the reservation country, and also in that he erected one of the first blacksmith shops in Nezperce. To the prosecution of the business he has steadily devoted his labor and excellent skill since that date and it is without doubt that he has today one of the best paying concerns in the state. Recently, Mr. Wilson took as partner in business Mr. Davis, and the firm is known as Wilson & Davis. Mr. Wilson is a first class mechanic in both wood and iron, and handles a number of men in his shop. His shop is now one of the finest to be found. It is fully equipped with all modern and up-to-date appliances and is a model of neatness and order. The upper story is arranged for a nice hall to accommodate theatrical entertainments, it being provided with good stage, curtains and scenery. It is of note that when Mr. Wilson came to this town in the fall of 1896, he was not well provided with finances, and when he erected the first shop in February, 1897, he had but fifty dollars. With this humble start, by industry, executive ability, and excellent skill of Mr. Wilson, there has been evolved a business, as stated above, second to none in the state; he has since purchased his partner's interest. The equipment, buildings, land, and so forth, all belong to Mr. Wilson, personally, and are at a low estimate worth over five thousand dollars. In addition to this, Mr. Wilson owns a seven-room cottage of neat and tasty architectural design, which is his family home.

Reverting more to the early life of our subject we note that he was born in Morgan county, Illinois, on March 9, 1862, being the son of Henry and Harriet (Breckon) Wilson. The father was born in Illinois in 1833, of English parents, and now lives in Central

City, Nebraska, retired. The mother of our subject was born in England in April, 1833, came to the United States when she was six years old with her parents, who are dead. She was married in 1854. Edward was reared on a farm, educated in the common schools and then took a course in mechanical drawing. When twenty-three, he went to Nebraska and opened a blacksmith shop. Eleven years were spent there and a move was made to Moscow; then he operated a shop in Cornwell, after which he came to Nezperce, as stated above. Mr. Wilson has two brothers, Lincoln, a blacksmith in Wyoming, and Albert, a Methodist preacher.

At Archer, Nebraska, on September 6, 1888, Mr. Wilson married Miss Viola V., daughter of Jacob B. and Martha Templin, natives of Ohio. The father was a merchant and operator of creameries in Archer, Nebraska. He was a popular and prominent man and held many public offices. He is a veteran of the Civil war and carries a wound in his hip, which crippled him for life. He served in the Ohio Cavalry all through the conflict. Mrs. Wilson was born on May 19, 1871, and has the following brothers and sisters; Wilbur, a farmer at Archer, Nebraska; Leonard, residing with his parents; Ollie, wife of George Ayers, county attorney of Merrick county, Nebraska; Clara, wife of Roy Farnham, a farmer near Wheatland, Wyoming; Jessie, a student in Lincoln University; Alice, at home. Mr. Wilson is a member of the I. O. O. F., North Star Lodge, No. 56, of Nezperce; of the M. W. A. and the W. W., both of Nezperce. He and his wife also belong to the auxiliaries of the last two orders. They are prominent members of the Methodist church and have an excellent standing in the community. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson there have been born six children, Harry, Pearl, Lloyd, Roy, Earl, Glenn.

His father served in Company D, 101st Illinois Volunteer Infantry for three years from enlistment to the close of the war, under General Sherman, and on the march to the sea, Lookout Mountain, Chattanooga and Peach Tree Creek.



ARTHUR S. CORDINER. We are constrained to mention this genial and capable gentleman, who has labored with unflagging interest for the upbuilding of the country and the handling of his business enterprises. He has a fine farm in the vicinity of Melrose, it being about three miles southeast from the town, and there he has bestowed his labors with excellent visible results and he is counted one of the substantial men of the community.

Arthur S. Cordiner was born in London county, Ontario, on April 13, 1866, being the son of Arthur and Ellen (Beatty) Cordiner. The father was born in Scotland in 1818 and still lives. He came to Canada in 1848 and farmed there. He was one of the councillors in his county. The mother of our subject was born in Scotland in 1828, and died in 1893. Our subject remained at home until he was eighteen, being educated in the famous schools of Ontario, which

have justly gotten a world wide reputation. Then he came to Walla Walla and worked on a farm for five years. His next move was to Whitman county where he farmed for himself. This was a trying time for Mr. Cordiner for he went to that county with two thousand dollars cash and came away in six years with one thousand dollars of debt. In 1896 he settled on his present place and two brothers took land adjoining his. They have labored together and our subject has a fine orchard and does a general farming business, also raising many shire horses.

Mr. Cordiner is a Democrat and always on the side of progress and advancement. He is a member of the M. W. A. and of the I. O. O. F., both at Melrose. He has the following named brothers and sisters: Alexander, John, Mary Jarron, William, George, Jessie Cunningham, Ella Cook, Anna Nevel, Peter F. and James B., twins, both graduates of Pullman, and Peter is now attending Ann Arbor University and Robert S.

GRANVILLE O. DAVIS. To the honest and hardworking mechanics, and those who have taken hold with their hands and wrought out the development of the reservation country, we are constrained to grant a prominent place in the history of our country, for we firmly believe that the ones who have done the labor are the ones who should receive the credit of opening any country, regardless of the amount of wealth the laborer has gathered. As a leader in the realm of mechanics in Nezperce, we mention Mr. Davis, of the firm of Wilson & Davis, doubtless the largest firm for blacksmithing and wheelwright work in the county, and the operators of as good a shop and as well furnished and equipped as there is in the state. They employ three men besides the proprietors and Mr. Davis attends to the wheelwright department.

Granville O. Davis was born in Ross county, Ohio, on February 10, 1858, being the son of Horatio H. and Lucy (Kuhl) Davis, natives of Fayette county, Ohio, born on February 22, 1833, and 1835, respectively. The father has a large shop in Lyndon, Ohio, where he is a prominent citizen and his ancestors came from the Plymouth Rock pioneers. He was married in 1854. The ancestors of our subject's mother lived in Virginia for seven generations back. Granville was educated in his native place, finishing with a course in the South Salem Academy. In 1878 he started in blacksmithing for himself in South Salem, Ohio, and fifteen years he wrought there. It was 1893 that he came to Johnson, Washington, and there operated the best shop until 1901, when he came to Nezperce and at first entered partnership with S. J. Doggett, but later sold to Mr. Doggett and in November, 1901, formed his present business relations. Mr. Davis has three brothers, Peter K., a traveling salesman for the Gilliam Manufacturing Company of Canton, Ohio; Horatio H., with the same company; Jesse R., a physician in New York city. Mr. Davis also has three sisters, Ogeda V., single, living with parents; Annie, wife of Joseph Rohan, a horseshoer in Jeffersonville,

Ohio; Lucy, wife of Amer Wilson, a farmer at Johnson, Washington.

In Ross county, Ohio, on October 30, 1878, Mr. Davis married Miss Vedie L., daughter of Joseph and Louisa (Wilson) Lumbeck, natives of Ohio. The father was an undertaker and died in 1885, aged fifty-eight, while the mother died January 20, 1903, in Burlington, Iowa. Mrs. Davis has one brother, Daniel W., a physician at Burlington, Iowa. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Davis, Bonnie L. and Edna W. Mr. Davis is a member of the K. P. McLean Lodge, No. 262 of Greenfield, Ohio; and also of the W. W., at Nezperce. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are highly respected people.

JACOB H. MOWRY. It is with pleasure that we essay the task of outlining the career of this estimable gentleman, since he has demonstrated in the face of overwhelming odds, his integrity, determination, and ability to endure hardships and win success in spite of the greatest opposition and obstacles to overcome.

Jacob H. Mowry was born in Miami county, Ohio, on May 11, 1860, being the son of Phillip and Sarah (Sheenbarger) Mowry, natives of Pennsylvania. The mother died when our subject was eight years old. His father is now aged seventy-eight and is living a retired life at Covington, Ohio. Our subject was reared on a farm which his father rented from the noted patent medicine man, Dr. Harter. He was educated in the high school and when twenty-one went to Arkansas to raise cotton. Later he removed to Iowa, and in various places in that state he wrought at farming and in the starch works until the opening of the reservation when he came hither and bought the relinquishment to his present place. He was rather depleted as to finances, and his wife was very poorly from consumption. Mr. Mowry was forced to leave the family and go to Walla Walla and work in the harvest fields to secure food for them. On November 10, 1897, Mrs. Mowry died and left four children, the youngest four years old. Mr. Mowry remained at home and cared for his little ones as best he could and little by little improved the ranch. He worked out and one day earned a little pig, which he brought home under his arm. He now has one hundred and twenty-five descendants of that animal on his place and is being prospered exceedingly in raising hogs, being very skillful in that line. Mr. Mowry has his place improved well, has platted twenty acres and sold some lots and is one of the leading and respected men of the county. His children are bright and showing great talent in the line of music and there is great credit due our subject for his faithful and wise manner in which he has met the adversities of life and has wrought.

On January 6, 1884, Mr. Mowry married Miss Millie A., daughter of Charles and Mary (Thomas) Walker, now deceased. Mrs. Mowry was born in Illinois in 1869. She had the following brothers and sisters, Lester, Fred, Charles and Milton, all residents in Iowa; Allie, wife of Seth Smith, in Racine, Wisconsin.

sin; Lula, single and on the home farm in Marshall county, Iowa. The four children of our subject are named as follows: Roy, born May 15, 1885; Fred, born January 7, 1887; Hazel G., born December 30, 1891; Pearl, born January 3, 1893. Mr. Mowry has two brothers, Samuel and John, both farmers near Covington, Ohio. He is a Republican and is often seen at the conventions. Mr. Mowry is one of those worthy men whose example and walk and business enterprise are worth much for the upbuilding of the country and it is gratifying that we are able to record that he is now enjoying the reward of the wise effort that he has bestowed.

FRANK J. DECKER. The travels and experiences of this well known and substantial resident of Mason prairie would fill a volume and the best way to recount the career of a man is to see what he has done. So we will give in as great detail as we are able to do the review of Mr. Decker's life.

Frank J. Decker was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, on February 4, 1849. His father, George D., was a machinist, born in France and at nineteen years of age he was head of a large shop. He patented the first shoe pegging machine and was also the patentee of several other valuable inventions. He married Judith, daughter of John and Eleanor Hall. She was born in Kentucky. The father died in 1839 and the mother in 1890. Our subject went to live with his grandmother when he was thirteen and two years later he commenced to learn the harness trade. Next we see him in Kansas City then in Stark county, Illinois, where he worked in the coal mines. In the fall of 1869, he went to Montana, looked the country over and in his trips nearly lost his scalp, only avoiding that unpleasant experience by secreting himself in the brush. A few nights following this he was awakened in his camp by breathing in his face; carefully lighting a match, he held it to some prepared tinder which displayed a bear who was quite at home, but at this he concluded to depart. Game was plenty in those days in Montana and one day when he had gotten into settled quarters, he heard a disturbance in the yard and went out to find a lusty elk with his antlers caught in the door of the dog house. The dog inside was resenting the intrusion as desperately as circumstances would permit. In 1870 Mr. Decker landed in Helena and worked there with one man for six years. While he was there, the Chessman reservoir broke and Mr. Decker was in the way of the awful torrent. He was tossed about as a cork and not a thread of clothing was left on his body. He was bruised terribly all over his body but escaped with his life and a broken leg and no clothes. Several others perished in the flood. He was broken in finances because of this catastrophe and made a new start in life. He took up farming and also freighted to Fort Benton from Deer Lodge and other points. He then bought sixty-five head of cattle and went to the head of the Teton and a hard winter killed all. This left him with a four-horse team and thirty dollars. He came west and located in Spirit valley and

two years later came and took his present place, known as the Mason creek ranch. He has one hundred acres in meadow, two good barns, a comfortable residence, twenty-five cattle and other improvements and property. Mr. Decker was one of the very first to settle in this part and is well known all over this section, having kept for years a stopping place and feed barns.

Mr. Decker has two children by his former marriage, Emma A., born April 21, 1878, at Helena, Montana; Ella E., born January 20, 1880, at Helena, and wife of Edward Cole.

Mr. Decker married a second time on August 12, 1897. Ida A., daughter of Otto and Anna M. (Robison) Brown, becoming his wife then. She was born in Montana, on June 22, 1880. Her mother was born in Denmark, July 19, 1864. The following named children have been born to this union: Clarence G., born February 11, 1898; Frederic F., born December 28, 1899; Elmer E., born January 9, 1901; all were born in Nez Perces county.

CHARLES A. MARKWELL. This young man is one of the substantial property owners of the reservation portion of our county and he is also one of the vanguard of progress and development, having a fine farm in the vicinity of Nezperce, while also he has great interests in the mining regions of the Coeur d'Alenes.

Charles A. Markwell was born in Missouri on September 20, 1871, being the son of Sylvester and Esther (Stevens) Markwell. The father was born in Indiana, on May 29, 1840, and his parents were born in Missouri. He is a mining man and raiser of stock. The mother of our subject was born in the vicinity of Bangor, Maine; her father was a native of England and her mother of Scotland. When an infant, our subject was taken to Nevada with his parents and there was educated in the graded schools, also attending school some in Healdsburg, California. He labored with his father until twenty-one, when they all came to Wallace, Idaho, where he and his father went into the dairy business. This he conducted until 1901, and then sold out to his brothers. In 1898 Mr. Markwell filed on his present claim, purchasing a relinquishment. He has given attention to the cultivation and improvement of this farm since that time and it is one of the valuable places in this vicinity. Mr. Markwell also owns stock in the famous Hercules mine, in Burke, for which property one million five hundred thousand dollars were recently refused. He also owns three dwellings and a business building in Burke, which he rents. Then he has a one-third interest with his father and brothers in a fruit ranch and stock farm two miles from Wallace. Mr. Markwell has three brothers and two sisters.—J. Fred, a dairyman near Wallace; Frank P., a partner in this dairy; Jess E., in Wallace; Effie F.; Emma, wife of Thomas J. Hardwick, a vegetable farmer near Wallace. Mr. Markwell's father was in the Civil war and after considerable sickness he was discharged. Mr. Markwell

is a thorough business man and has operated with display of great wisdom and keen foresight in his ventures, success having crowned him each time. He is of excellent standing and has the good will and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance, being an affable and pleasant companion and a loyal friend.

GEORGE W. DILL. This prosperous farmer is to be classed among the most enterprising men of the county and his hard labors, deprivations and hardships endured in the struggle to open this new country, demonstrate him to be possessed of true grit, energy, wisdom and powers to overcome.

George W. Dill was born in Nevada county, California, on June 24, 1870. His father, Henry P., was born in St. Louis, on June 13, 1833. In the early fifties he went across the plains with ox teams and although the Indians were on every hand they escaped a battle and he was soon in the mines of the Golden state, where he discovered some valuable properties. After mining for some time on his own responsibility, he took the superintendency of a large hydraulic company and operated it for seventeen years. He is now farming in Washington. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Sullivan. She was born in California in 1850, May 28. They had the following children, besides our subject: Henry, died in California; Laura L. Hayhurst, Elizabeth L., with parents. George W. worked with his parents until he was of age and then went to Whitman county and farmed for three years. In the panic of 1893 he was completely broken up financially and packed his blankets seventy miles to work in the timber. Two years there and he came with a three-horse team to the reservation country and during that trip camped out when the mercury registered twelve degrees below zero. He took a quarter by homestead right and has given himself to its culture since. He had a stopping place for freighters and travelers during the days of freighting to Grangeville. He was one of the first to settle on Mason prairie and has made a fine showing, having marketed over twelve hundred bushels of grain this year, has stock and is a prosperous man. He drew up the petition for the first school district and was appointed director by the county superintendent. Politically he is a Democrat but is an independent thinker and chooses rather the man than the tenets of any party.

DAVID H. LOWRY. Characterized by public spirit, enterprise, and keen business ability, being withal a man of excellent qualities and actuated with a sense of high honor in his relations, it is fitting that the subject of this article be accorded a prominent position in the history of Nez Perces county. Mr. Lowry is the man who has really thought out the problem of successfully locating a town and has given practical exemplification to his plans and ideas in the thrifty and stirring village of Dublin. This town was platted

on June 1, 1900, and they have two substantial stores, a flour mill of sixty barrels capacity, good blacksmith shop, other enterprises and a fine hotel building. The town has an abundant supply of pure water, an important item which few other towns can boast of in this section. Mr. Lowry gave the Northern Pacific right of way and station ground on his land, it being selected by that company. He has offered free lots for school and church buildings and is a strong supporter of these things.

David H. Lowry was born in Ireland, on February 22, 1856, being the son of Hugh and Ann (McKelvey) Lowry. The father was born in Ireland on June 21, 1817, and died on January 4, 1890. He came to the United States in 1870 and settled in Lincoln county, Missouri. The mother was born in Ireland in 1830, and died in April, 1892. Our subject was educated in Ireland and came to the United States with his parents when he was fourteen. He worked with his father on the farm, later went to Jackson county, Missouri, and farmed prosperously for seven years, after which he came to Lewiston. He farmed in the Genesee country and was on the Sound and in various employments until 1895, when the reservation opened and he selected his present place, upon which the town of Dublin is situated. Mr. Lowry has given his attention to general farming and handling his other lines of business, in all of which he has met with success. He has fourteen brothers, six of whom are living, John, Henry I., William P., Robert M., James, George. Mr. Lowry has been a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. In 1900 he was elected justice of the peace, but refused to qualify. He is an active Democrat and a potent influence that helped to carry the precinct for that ticket notwithstanding the land slide of the other precincts. He is skillful in raising the excellent English Berkshires and the Poland Chinas, having the best strains in the west.

JAMES M. WHEAT. Among those who have done commendable work in the development of the reservation country we are bound to mention the enterprising and capable gentleman whose name appears above.

James M. Wheat was born in Madison county, Iowa, on December 25, 1853, being the son of Augustus and Isabella (Smith) Wheat. The father was born in Alabama in 1822 and died in 1902. He operated a general store for years in Indianapolis. He then became a pioneer in Madison county, Iowa. His father, James Wheat, was a soldier in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Nauvoo and now lives in Missouri. Her father, John C. Smith, was one of the first settlers in Clarke county, Iowa, and is now operating a large mill in Portland. When our subject was eleven, the family went back to Indiana and made their home there for ten years. Then they returned to the old home in Iowa and in these places our subject was educated. When James was twenty-one he farmed in partnership with his uncle, J. T. Wheat. In 1883 he sold out and came to Genesee, where he

settled on a farm until the reservation was opened. At that important time he came hither and selected his present place, about one mile south from Ilo. He has it well improved with comfortable buildings, orchard, fences, and much besides, and is one of the thrifty men of the section. In addition to general farming he pays considerable attention to breeding and raising fine Poland China and Berkshire hogs, and is successful in this line.

On January 16, 1877, Mr. Wheat married Miss Jennie M., daughter of William and Elizabeth (Simmons) Lockridge. This was in Warren county, Iowa, and eight children have been born to them, Charles E., William, Jessie, Everett, Lucella, Esther, Dora Z., Savanah M. Mrs. Wheat has six brothers and sisters,—Leander, Samuel, John, Allen, Sarah Follett, Savanah Crow. Mr. Wheat has four brothers and sisters, Pantha Etta, Sarah T., Eldora, Edgar. Mrs. Wheat was born in Warren county, Iowa, in 1861. Her father was born in Virginia and was a farmer. Her mother was born in Kentucky and is a direct descendant of Daniel Boone. Mr. and Mrs. Wheat are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He is a Republican and active in the local campaigns. Recently Mr. Wheat has been elected to the important position of road overseer and doubtless there will be manifested in his labors in this line the same efficiency and wisdom as have characterized him in all his ways.

**SAMUEL M. EBY.** Among the leading citizens of the vicinity of Nezperce, we are constrained to mention the well known and capable gentleman whose name initiates this article. Mr. Eby is one of the shrewdest and most successful business men of the county. He is the owner of much land grouped around the town and his keen foresight, executive ability and fine management have placed him among the heaviest property owners and leaders here.

Samuel M. Eby was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, on March 3, 1841, being the son of Christian and Diana (Murray) Eby, natives of Maryland. The father descended from the Pennsylvania Dutch, was born in 1808, and died in 1891. The mother is of English extraction, was born January 9, 1814, was married March 3, 1836, and died in 1900. Her father was a farmer and merchant. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and after school days were past he taught for two years and then farmed. Later, we see him in Indiana and seven years were spent in successful farming. Then a move was made back to Ohio, and then he came to Missouri, where his business ability led him to acquire large tracts of land which he still owns, and which is operated by his son. Then Mr. Eby made one of the unfortunate moves of his life, a trip to Florida, where he lost about seven thousand dollars, but he still owns part of the real estate there and may yet make a winner out of it. Thence Mr. Eby went to the Rogue river country, Oregon, and after a short time came to the reservation and bought land in the vicinity of Nezperce. To the

management of these estates and the care of his other business, Mr. Eby devotes himself now. He has two brothers and three sisters,—Joseph W., a farmer in Ohio; John, a farmer in Tennessee; Agnes, wife of Samuel Wampler in Dayton, Ohio; Rebecca, widow of Levi Ikenberry, in Camden, Ohio; Jane, wife of A. C. Prugh, at Camden, Ohio.

Mr. Eby married Miss Nancy J. Collett, on April 17, 1866, in Miami county, Indiana. She was born in the same county, on November 13, 1843 and died at Warrensburg, Missouri, July 14, 1885, leaving the following children, Agnes, wife of John Snyder, a farmer in Maryland; Edward M., a stockman and who looks after his father's property in Missouri; Laura D., with parents. On September 12, 1886, at Warrensburg, Missouri, Mr. Eby married Miss Minnie E., daughter of Peter S., and Sarah A. (Miller) Garman. She was born in Elkhart, Indiana, and her father was a preacher in the German Baptist church. To this second marriage there have been born five children—George, Vernice, Hazel, Delfa and Isabel. Mr. Eby is a preacher in the German Baptist church, to which he and his wife belong; he is an ardent worker and supporter of the faith, being a man of great influence and filling the position of leader in a faithful and efficient manner.

**ALEXANDER MILLER,** a member of the thrifty band of sturdy men who came to this country at the opening of the reservation to make of it one of the most fertile and productive regions of the west, is now to be numbered with the leading citizens of this section and is a well-to-do and substantial man.

Alexander Miller was born in Fulton county, Ohio, October 18, 1850, being the son of Alexander and Polly Anna (Lyba) Miller. The father was born in Switzerland in 1810 and came to the United States in his boyhood days. He died in 1899, having been one of the prominent oil men in early days in Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1826 and died in 1868. She descended from the Puritan stock; her grandfather Lyba fought in the Revolution and her grandmother who recently died played a conspicuous part also in that memorable struggle. Our subject worked with his father in the oil regions until eighteen and then returned to Ohio and there bored oil wells. In 1876, he went to Dickinson county, Kansas, and bought a farm of railroad land and also drilled wells in addition to the farm improvement and labors. He remained there for twelve years and in 1889, he sold out and came to Spokane, that being the time of the big fire. He took up railroading and was located at Medical Lake for nine months and then went to Colfax, where he continued that labor until 1895. In that year, Mr. Miller came to the opening reservation and secured his present estate as a homestead. It is located a mile and a half south from Ilo and this has been the family home since that date. He has made good improvements and does general farming and raising hogs.

In 1871, Mr. Miller married and two children were

born to them, George and Amy. George is attending the Northwestern Medical college in Chicago where he will graduate in three years more and then will return to this country for practice. He has also had a course in Ann Arbor. Amy married George Palmer and they live in Colfax. Mr. Miller has two brothers and two sisters,—George, John, Jane Townes, Matilda Buria. Mr. Miller is a staunch Democrat and is an advocate for improvement in all lines and especially so in matters of education. His home is a valuable and pleasant place and the six-room residence, good barn, fine orchard and other improvements are all evidences of his wisely bestowed labors.

CHRISTIAN J. FIKE. No list of the leading agriculturists would be complete without an especial mention of the sagacious, capable, and upright gentleman, whose name appears above.

Christian J. Fike was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, where he was also raised and educated. When twenty-one he came to Iowa and bought land near Garrison, farming it for twelve years. Then his father came to Iowa and bought land near Waterloo, and our subject sold his estate and purchased land adjoining his father's, which was the family home until 1897, the date of the migration to Nez Perce county.

The parents of our subject, Jacob C. and Elizabeth (Blough) Fike, were natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born in 1828 and died in April, 1902, being descended from the Pennsylvania Dutch for several generations back. The mother was born in 1827 and still lives in Iowa. She also is descended from the Dutch of Pennsylvania. Upon coming to the reservation, Mr. Fike purchased the relinquishment of a settler, which is still the family home. The land adjoins Nezperce and lies so as to overlook the town and is one of the most valuable places on the reservation. Mr. Fike has displayed both industry and wisdom in improving and he has a splendid orchard and is a very prosperous man. Mr. Fike has the following brothers and sisters, John, a retired farmer at Waterloo, Iowa; Samuel, on the old homestead at Waterloo, Iowa, and his mother resides with him; Sarah, wife of Benjamin Lohr; Susan, wife of Henry Grady, at Waterloo; Mary, wife of Albert Blaough, a farmer near Waterloo.

On October 3, 1865, Mr. Fike married Miss Frances B., daughter of Abraham and Fanny Allison. Mr. Allison brought his family from Ohio to Stevenson county, Illinois, thence to Iowa and he is now living in Kansas. The mother is dead. Mrs. Fike was born in Miami county, Ohio, on September 8, 1846, and was educated in Illinois. She has two brothers and three sisters, David, a stock buyer in Kensett, Iowa; Henry H., a banker and prominent man at Sac City, Iowa; Susan, wife of Peter Fike, a farmer in Kansas; Mary, widow of John Moses; Martha, widow of George Thomas, living on her homestead on the reservation. Mr. and Mrs. Fike have become the parents of six children.—Jacob H., born July 18, 1867, a school teacher

and elder of the German Baptist church in Indiana; Bert, born November 14, 1877, engineer in flour mill at Nezperce; Fannie E., born January 14, 1880, wife of John McCahill, a farmer near Nezperce; Abraham R., born July 27, 1882, in Iowa; Franklin W., born January 17, 1885, at home; Charles C., born June 22, 1887, living with parents. Our worthy subject and his estimable wife are devout and faithful members of the German Baptist church and are devout supporters of the faith. Mr. Fike is allied with the Republican party but is not forward in that realm. He is a man of keen business ability, is exemplary in his walk and is respected by all. He and his faithful wife have raised a large family of children, whom they have taught in the fear and admonition of the Lord and it is with great pleasure that we are allowed to place the record of such staunch, reliable and worthy people in the history of our county.

CHARLES D. THOMAS. This rising young attorney promises to place himself among the leaders in his profession in the near future as he has displayed great aptness and ability in the profession. At the present time he is a member of the firm of Stearns & Thomas, which handles a general loaning, real estate, insurance, and law business in Nezperce.

Charles D. Thomas was born in Danbury, Iowa, on January 7, 1871, being the son of Daniel and Mary (Smith) Thomas, natives of New York and Ohio and born in 1830 and in 1837, respectively. When Charles was young he came with his parents to Moscow and there he attended the public schools and in 1890 he graduated from the Hillsdale College at Hillsdale, Michigan. Returning to Idaho, he took up the work of the educator and for three years he was assistant principal of the Genesee schools. In July, 1901, Mr. Thomas entered into partnership with Judge Stearns and since that time has steadily pursued the study of the law, which he had followed in his teaching. Mr. Thomas has one brother and three sisters, Frank B., at Colville, Washington, in the building business; Lovina, wife of Melvin Chapman, at Waterville, Washington, raising stock; Ida, wife of Scott Dennison, a farmer at Colville; Alice, wife of Alonzo Horn, a railroad man of Moscow.

On April 18, 1893, Mr. Thomas married Miss Dora R., daughter of Allen and Rachel (Robertson) Bond, natives of Virginia, and now living in Irving, Oregon. Mrs. Thomas has the following brothers and sisters: Lincoln, merchant in Irving, Oregon; Edward, a merchant at Baker City; James, a farmer at Irving; Frank, a railroad man at Irving; Mary, wife of A. J. Green, an attorney at Moscow; Helen, wife of James Ebert, a farmer near Eugene, Oregon; Clara, wife of J. D. Spencer, a farmer near Irving; Daisy, wife of Charles Minkler, railroad conductor at Portland. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas, Vesta D., Reginald F., aged six and four, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Christian church. He is a member also of the I. O. O. F., Morning Star

Lodge, at Nezperce; of the K. O. T. M., Nezperce Tent; of the M. W. A., of Nezperce; of the Yeoman of America, at Nezperce. Mr. Thomas is an active Republican and has done good service in the county and state conventions. He is a bright, cultured and capable young man and he is the recipient of the good will and esteem of all who know him.

It is an interesting reminiscence that Mrs. Thomas is one of a family of eight children, all of whom were born and married in the old family home in Irving, Oregon.

In 1902 he was nominated by the Republican party as candidate to the state legislature and was elected by a large majority, receiving two hundred and forty-three votes in his own precinct. He was also a member of the seventh session.

---

**CHARLES LARSON.** In at least two lines of endeavor has Mr. Larson achieved success and is now one of the prominent and successful farmers and business men of the reservation country, being located at Ilo, where he carries on a thriving business as a wheelwright and wood workman. He was born in Norway, on September 25, 1873, being the son of Lars and Mary (Erickson) Larson, natives of Norway and born in 1787 and 1836, respectively. The father died in 1881, aged ninety-four. The mother later married Mr. Nelson and is now living in the Potlatch country. Charles was educated in his native country and there learned the trade which he now follows, also perfecting himself at a carpenter's school. He worked on piece work until eighteen, when he came to the United States, whither his mother and stepfather had come four years previous to this time. Mr. Larson settled at Moscow and took up his trade which he followed for five years. In 1895 he took his present farm as a homestead, but he returned to Moscow, off and on, working at his trade. In April, 1901, he opened his present business and is doing well.

On November 3, 1896, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Larson married Miss Anna, daughter of Julius and Sophia Shoemaker, natives of Sweden and Germany respectively. Mrs. Larson has three sisters and four brothers. Mrs. Larson was born in Latah county, on April 4, 1880. Mr. Larson has three brothers and one sister, Leonard, Louis, John, Lena. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Larson, Hazel L., John. Mr. Larson is a member of the M. W. A., at the Ilo Camp. He is a staunch Republican and believes in progress and improvement and is always fostering public enterprises which are for the welfare of all. Mr. Larson has a fine farm, of one hundred and sixty acres, well improved with buildings and last year he sold of oats alone three thousand and five hundred bushels.

---

**DANIEL W. YORK** is a man of the true grit as has been demonstrated by his success in this new country in spite of hardships and scant means, which en-

tailed great labors and deprivations. He has a good farm three miles northwest from Morrow and has improved it in a becoming manner. He threshed eleven hundred bushels of grain this year and feeds most of it to his stock, having some fine hogs. Altogether, Mr. York is prosperous and one of the leading and substantial men of the community.

Daniel W. York was born in Alabama, on November 6, 1863. His father, Caswell, was born in Tennessee, on April 20, 1827. He was among the Indiana volunteers and was detailed on the bridge brigade and went ahead preparing the way for the army to pass. He homesteaded land in Spokane county, having previously married Elizabeth Wallace of Tennessee. Besides our subject, they had the following children: Adam, John E., Nancy Crane, Jane Nelson, Mary E. Behrens, Henry C. and Daniel W., twins. Henry C. was a member of the National guards at Tekoa, Washington. Our subject worked with his parents until he was twenty-four and then went to Tekoa, Washington, where he engaged in the lumber business with his brother. They continued for two years and then Mr. York turned his attention to farming in the same county until the spring of 1897, when he settled on his present home place. He has stuck to the battle with grit and has shown real skill and wisdom and is now being rewarded with good success and prosperity. In addition to the other things mentioned on the farm, Mr. York raised one hundred and fifty bushels of timothy seed.

On May 17, 1891, Mr. York married Miss Mary J., daughter of Amos and Elizabeth Blue. She was born in Linn county, Oregon, on October 17, 1870. The following children have been born to this marriage: Edna E., born in Whitman county, Washington, on March 14, 1892; Hattie E., born in Spokane county, April 14, 1894; Arthur H., born in Nez Perces county, March 30, 1902. Mr. York is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife belong to the Christian church. He has been clerk and trustee on the school board for five years and was elected again at the last meeting.

---

**SIDNEY J. DOGGETT.** Among the mechanics of Nez Perces county there is none with more skill in his line, enterprise in business, good practical judgment and ability, than the subject of this brief article. Mr. Doggett now handles the first shop in size and business on the reservation, doing a general blacksmith business with all of its branches and operating a half dozen men.

Sidney J. Doggett was born in Siskiyou county, California, on April 29, 1867, being the son of William C. and Jane P. (Redman) Doggett. The father was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, on March 14, 1825, and followed mining until he came to Sprague, Washington, where he farms. The mother was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, on January 10, 1838. The family came to Washington when Sidney was seven months old, where he was reared and educated. When eighteen he rode the range in the Palouse and in 1890, he rented land near Pullman and farmed. It was 1896

that he came to the reservation and bought the relinquishment of a settler and followed farming until he proved up on the place. During the times between the rush of farm work he gave his attention to the blacksmith's art and he became very proficient in it. In the fall of 1901, he erected a substantial building in Nezperce and opened a shop, and as said above, he is handling the largest blacksmith business in the reservation country. Mr. Doggett has the following brothers and sisters: John, a farmer at Chesley; Jefferson D., farmer near Walla Walla; Robert S., a farmer at Johnson, Washington; Francis E., a farmer in California; Isaac H., and Frederick T., farmers at Sprague, Washington; Sierra Nevada, wife of T. A. Brown, a farmer at Pullman. Mr. Doggett is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Rebekahs in Nezperce; also of the W. W., and the M. W. A. and the Women of Woodcraft, all in Nezperce. He is a Democrat but is never zealous of personal preferment.

On February 23, 1891, Mr. Doggett married Miss Edna A., daughter of Alsa and Sarah (VanBibber) Woodward. Mrs. Doggett was born in Missouri on October 5, 1874; she has the following brothers and sisters: William D., a farmer at Johnson, Washington; Caroline, in Missouri; Martha, wife of John Brown, a saw mill man at Kendrick; Cinderella, wife of Robert L. Doggett; Alice, wife of Wm. Anderson, in Washington. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Doggett,—Lulu M., Herbert E., Etta, William A., George, and Esther. Mr. Doggett is enjoying the meed of honest industry and wisdom in the competence that he possesses and the prosperous business that he is handling, while also the confidence and good will of all are his in unstinted measure.

LEWIS D. STEVENS. This prosperous farmer has well earned the meed of success by his thrift, his industry, and his wisdom in managing the resources of the country in these pioneer days and is to be classed among the substantial and capable men who deserve representation in the history of the county.

Lewis D. Stevens was born in Alpine county, California, on April 10, 1876. His father, Alexander H., a farmer, was born in Perth, Scotland, on May 4, 1849, and married Sarah F. Trimmer. Our subject remained with his parents until nineteen. He came to Nez Perce county on July 9, 1885, and engaged in the cattle business with his father and for himself. On August 14, 1895, Mr. Stevens married Miss Addie, daughter of Darius B. and Arabelle J. Randall. Mr. Randall's first work in life was as a teacher, being a first class educator. He was first lieutenant in the Rebellion and later was lieutenant in a company at Fort Lapwai. A detailed account of his career in the Indian troubles will appear in another portion of this volume and we will not revert to it here. He was a brave and courageous man and with a handful of sixteen he was pitted against one hundred and twenty-five Indians. He fought the Indians with display of desperate and great valor but was overpowered and slain. It is said that

officer Perry stood and witnessed the awful massacre with no move to avert it. Mr. Randall was judge of Idaho county at the time of his death. He was beloved and esteemed by all. Mrs. Stevens was born December 8, 1876, in Idaho county and her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Oronoco L. Inghram, born April 25, 1866, in Linn county, Oregon; Henry A., born August 28, 1867, in Nez Perce county; Belle J. Gable, born November 2, 1870, in Nez Perce county; Maude E. Byron, born September 16, 1873, in Idaho county. Mrs. Stevens has also one half sister, Jay M. Dorman, born March 13, 1883, in Idaho county. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have two girls, Ruth Elizabeth, born June 19, 1898, in Idaho county; Lauretta Jay, born September 18, 1900, in this county. Mr. Stevens has devoted himself to the improvement of his estate and has done commendable work. He raised about two thousand bushels of grain last year and feeds it all to his stock. He has fine stock, having twelve cattle, sixty horses, thirty sheep and many hogs.

DAVIS S. WRIGHT is a saw mill man and a true blue Republican with no uncertain motto on his banner and with plenty of keen penetration into issues and ability to handle convincingly the political questions of the day. His mill is located four miles west from Ilo, is one of the best and perhaps the largest plant in the reservation country and is handled with a wisdom and business ability that have given to the owner a gratifying success. In the political field he is known as one of the strongest factors of the party in this section and a terror to opposers, and in the caucuses and conventions he is a familiar figure and a power.

Davis S. Wright was born in Ohio, on April 15, 1858, being the son of Charles S. and Deborah (Oliver) Wright. The father was born in the state of presidents in 1838, and his father was a pioneer there. Charles S. Wright is now operating a flour mill in Dublin. The mother of our subject owns Ohio as her native place also and her parents were pioneers there. She and her husband came to Walla Walla in 1873. Our subject was taken from Ohio to Wisconsin by his parents when he was two weeks old, the trip being made by wagon. Settlement was made in Vernon county and ten years later they pulled up stakes and turned the prow of their prairie schooner toward the setting sun and cast anchor in Washington county, Oregon. There they farmed and about 1872 or 1873 they came thence to Walla Walla. Our subject was educated in Oregon and Washington and when he was nineteen went to do for himself. He was married about that time and went to farming near Walla Walla, where his home continued to be until 1892, in which year he removed to the Potlatch country. He settled in Kendrick and took up the livery business and assisted materially to build that town. In 1896, Mr. Wright came to the reservation and took a farm near Fletcher and in 1898, he took up the saw mill business as mentioned above.

On November 24, 1877, Mr. Wright married Miss

Emma, daughter of Thomas and Lydia (Skinner) Whetstone, the wedding occurring in Dayton, Washington. Mr. Whetstone was a pioneer in the Walla Walla country and built the first house on the wagon road from that town to Lewiston. It is located in Whetstone hollow. Mrs. Wright was born in Columbia county, Washington, in 1860. She has the following named brothers and sisters, Mary, Alice, Robert E., all living in Nez Perces county. Mr. Wright has three brothers, William A., in Dublin, George W., in Kendrick, Amos A., in Spokane. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife,—Robert O., Lilly Johnson, Bessie L., in Nez Perces county. Mr. Wright is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge 65, at Magnolia. He has been justice of the peace for two terms.

ESLI W. BEAN. This enterprising and thrifty farmer dwells about two miles northeast from Morrow, upon land that he took wild and secured through homestead right. He has made a good home from his place and is numbered with the progressive and public minded men of the section.

Eslie W. Bean was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, on April 30, 1848, being the son of Edward S. and Mary (Vaughn) Bean. The parents were pioneers in Rock county and died when he was young. After the death of the parents, he went to live with his sister, Mrs. Vielic. He remained with them until he was nineteen, gaining a good education and working on the farm. Then he went to Plover, Portage county, Wisconsin, and worked in the timber two years. Then he came to San Francisco and thence to Walla Walla. Here he worked in a saw mill for his cousin, Lon Bean, on the Walla Walla river. Four years later he came to Latah county and settled where the town of Palouse now stands. This was in 1875, but no Palouse was there then. He took land and farmed for a time and then went to Longmount, Colorado, with cattle. He worked there in a hardware and tinning establishment and sixteen years later came back to Oregon. This was in 1893 and three years later he came to his present place.

In February, 1879, Mr. Bean married Miss Lulu Crawford and two daughters, Goldie and Fern, are the living children born to them. Mr. Bean is a firm Republican and active in the primaries and conventions. He is an ardent supporter of good schools and advanced twenty dollars to assist in painting a new school house if the neighbors would take hold and erect one. Mr. Bean has the following brothers and sisters: James, Lizzie, Hepsie Howard, Ira, Hulda.

HENRY J. GERTJE. This young farmer is an enterprising and successful toiler, whose labors have done much to advance the welfare of the reservation portion of the county and whose standing is first class among his fellows.

Henry J. Gertje was born in Waseca county, Min-

nesota, on June 13, 1876, being the son of John and Mattie Gertje. The father was born in Germany in 1832. About 1884 the family came to Dakota from Minnesota, where the father took land and farmed for three years. The next move was to Latah county, in the Potlatch country, and there our subject received his education and grew to manhood. On November 1, 1897, Mr. Gertje came to the reservation and took his present place, about two and three-fourths miles east and one south from Melrose. He has a good place, well improved, excellent labor having been done by him since his settlement here.

On January 30, 1900, Mr. Gertje married Miss Estella, daughter of William and Anna (Greer) Parnish. The father was a millman born in Virginia in 1840 and served in Company F, Twenty-fifth Ohio, and was wounded at Gettysburg. The mother was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1847. Mrs. Gertje was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, on August 10, 1876, and has two brothers, William and Charles, at Spalding. Mr. Gertje has the following named brothers and sisters: George, John, Herman, Mary Tedie and Edward. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gertje, Lulu I. Mr. Gertje is a staunch Republican, is always present at the post of duty and is an active worker. He is also strongly in favor of good schools and he and Arthur Cordiner helped to build the school house and hired the children to come to get the school started, and it is interesting to note that Mr. Gertje and Mr. Cordiner were both bachelors at that time. Mr. Gertje has a good home place and is highly esteemed in the community both for his excellent labors as well as for his intrinsic worth.

EDWARD S. HEGEL. About six miles northwest from Morrow is the home place of our subject, which was secured by homestead right on June 7, 1897. Since that time, Mr. Hegel has devoted himself to improving the farm and building up the country. He is a man of industry and worth and is entitled to and receives the esteem of all.

Edward S. Hegel was born in Eau Claire county, Wisconsin, on May 24, 1869. His father, John F., who was born October, 1818, in Baden, Germany, was a plasterer and mason. He served in the confederate army under Price and Johnston. He married Eliza J. Folt. Edward S. worked for his father until he was fifteen, then went to Portland remaining three years. Next we see him at Ellensburg, Washington, and later was in the Okanogan country. He was also at Hunter, the same state, where he was occupied in raising stock with his brother for five years. Selling out, he went to Palouse country and farmed for two years. At the date mentioned he took his present place and is fast bringing it all under tribute by cultivation. Mr. Hegel married Miss Cordelia, daughter of George W. and Carry S. Wayne, who are mentioned in this volume. Mrs. Hegel was born in Silvertown, Oregon, on December 10, 1877. Mr. Hegel's father manufactured the first brick made in Ellensburg and in North Yakima

and later burned the first kiln in the Okanogan country. He died in 1896. Our subject was school director and is actively interested in good schools and general progress.

CHRISTIAN FLAIG. In recounting the items in the career of the subject of this article we note first that he was born in Germany, in April, 1867. His parents, Joseph and Mary (Wernz) Flaig, were also born in Germany, the father in 1830, and are now deceased. Our subject received his educational training in the schools of his native land and followed teaming and driving stage until he had arrived at his majority. Then he bade the fatherland and all its loved ones and associations farewell and sailed away to New York, whence he went direct to Spokane, Washington. He soon selected Rosalia as the place of operations and went to work in the saw mills. In the year 1888 he came to Spokane, and in 1895 he left Rosalia and came to the reservation country and located his present place, one mile south from Ilo. He has a quarter section of good land, well improved, having a fine house and orchard and buildings, and other improvements; thrift and order characterize the entire premises.

In 1896, at Lewiston, Mr. Flaig married Miss Minnie, daughter of Frederick and Louise Johns, natives of Germany, who now live near Ilo. The former was born in 1853, and the latter in 1878, being an only child. Mr. Flaig has three brothers and sisters,—Mary, Franz and Amale. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Flaig,—Louise and Fred. Mr. Flaig is a member of the M. W. A. He is a Democrat in political alliances and is a progressive man. In addition to his farming he owns and operates a fine threshing machine.

FRANK A. KEMPER. It is pleasure to us to be able to grant to this prominent and substantial citizen a consideration in the history of Nez Perces country, both because of his excellent industry and wisdom, which have accumulated a good holding for him, and because of his real worth and integrity.

Frank A. Kemper was born in Lippstadt, Germany, on August 31, 1845, being the son of Henry and Mary E. (Heimver) Kemper, natives of Westphalia. Frank attended school from seven to fourteen. At the age of twenty he joined the regular army and served in the Franco-Prussian war, being under General Manteufel. He served in four of the fierce battles of that war, namely, Forbach, Columba, Gravelotte and Auxere. He endured great hardships and terrible fatigue in forced and long marches. Many bullets passed through his clothes and many soldiers fell at his side, but Mr. Kemper was never wounded. He was honorably discharged in 1871, and in October of that year he came from Bremen to the United States, landing in Baltimore October 22, after eleven days at sea. On March 13, 1872, he started for San Francisco,

and his train suffered wreck at Oakland, but he was not injured. Then he came by steamer "Ajax" to Portland, and there followed his trade, harness making, for four years, and then went to Cornelius and farmed for some time. There, on January 16, 1877, Mr. Kemper married Miss Barbara Thomas, a native of Bavaria, Germany. In 1887 they came to Uniontown, Washington, where Mrs. Kemper died on September 18, 1888, leaving three children,—Joseph, Kate and Nicholas. On July 25, 1889, Mr. Kemper married Kate Hageman, a native of Peoria, Illinois. She was born on March 4, 1855, and came to Uniontown via San Francisco and Portland, in 1885. Mr. Kemper left the harness-making trade and in 1893 made a trip to the reservation to inspect the land and view the country; the result was that on November 18, 1895, he was on hand to file on his present place, about two miles northwest from Nezperce. He has a fine seven-room house, a large barn, first class granary, bearing orchard and the entire premises show skill and industry. In Mr. Kemper's house was held the first Catholic service of the entire reservation country, and for two years there was service there on each alternate Sunday. Father Suer, a well known and faithful missionary, was the officiating priest. One child, Mary Magdalen, has been born to this couple.

THOMAS H. LADOW. This worthy pioneer has done much to open this western country for the abode of his fellows. He is worthy of a place in the history of northern Idaho and it is with pleasure that we accord him consideration. He is a man of integrity and strong character, and has manifested great energy and enterprise in his course.

Thomas H. LaDow was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, on August 22, 1853, being the son of John and Cornelia (Geer) LaDow. The father was born in Ohio, in 1819, and was a pioneer in Wisconsin and Minnesota, being in the last state at the time of the Sioux uprising. He was also a pioneer in Washington. The mother of our subject was born in New York in June, 1826. The family went to Wisconsin, and in 1859 went thence to Dayton, Ohio, returning again to Wisconsin; Thomas distinctly remembers the debates between Lincoln and Douglas. They went from Wisconsin to Minnesota, and in 1868 came across the plains with ox teams to Walla Walla. Four years after that the father went to unsurveyed land north from Palouse and settled, and that is the home where our subject remained until twenty. In November, 1873, he began carrying the mail from Lewiston to Spokane, there being no town at Spokane, only a store or so, and no town between that and Lewiston. This was the first mail route into Spokane. Until 1882 the mail was carried on horseback, and in that year Mr. LaDow got the contract for himself. He then put on a four-horse stage. Two years later he sold out and took a line from Colfax to Cheney. In 1884 he went to the Coeur d'Alene mines and there operated until his exchequer was empty; then he returned to staging.

He operated the first line from Moscow to Colfax, then he took the line from Farmington to Spokane and later bought a livery stable in Moscow. In 1886 Mr. LaDow went on the road as a traveling salesman for farm implements, and in a short time he went to farming near Palouse. In March, 1896, he came to the reservation and took his present place three miles south and two east from Melrose. He has a good farm, well tilled, fine barn and orchard and also handles considerable other land.

On November 9, 1884, at Moscow, Mr. LaDow married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Amos and Mary (Gwin) Phillips. Mr. Phillips was a pioneer to Whitman county in 1874. Mrs. LaDow was born in Dakota in 1863 and has two sisters and one brother, Nora Whitson, Hiram and Jennie Ames. Mr. LaDow has the following brothers and sisters: Josephine, Emmett A., Lora Palmer, Hattie Cox and Stella McConnell. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. LaDow,—Leonard, and Floyd, deceased. They are members of the Christian church in Melrose. Mr. LaDow is clerk of the school board and has been since the district was organized. He is greatly interested in good schools and general progress. Mr. LaDow is a staunch Republican and his friends strongly urged him to accept the office of county commissioner.

By way of reminiscence it is of note that Mr. LaDow was present when the volunteers, Captain Randall, Lew Willmott, James Curley, C. M. Day, Josh Rowden, and Joe Moore, were surrounded by the Indians and Captain Randall and Joe Moore were killed almost in sight of the soldiers. Mount Idaho was but a trading post and Grangeville was not then built.

CHARLES W. MOTE, the enterprising farmer and patriotic citizen whose labors have resulted in great good in the line of development in Nez Perces county, resides about four miles southwest from Forest, on a farm which he secured through homestead right, and which his industry and thrift have cultivated and improved in a commendable manner.

Charles W. Mote was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, on June 20, 1850. His father, Jacob C., was a farmer, born in Darke county, Ohio, on October 27, 1827, and was a pioneer in southwestern Missouri. He was a confederate soldier under General Greene. He married Rachel, the daughter of John and Mary Jane Cline, and she died on April 15, 1876. They had one child besides our subject,—Emma F. Worthington. Our subject's grandfather was born in Ohio, and his father was born in England. Charles W. worked for his parents until twenty-two, and in 1878 he went by ship to Nino, California. One year later he went to Siskiyou county and dairied six years and also packed to the mines some. On October 19, 1885, Mr. Mote married Miss Lida A., daughter of Henry C. and Hannah Cory. The father was born in Indiana on January 24, 1829, and his father, Daniel F. Cory, was born in Ohio. Henry C. Cory died July

1, 1892, and his wife May 9, 1895. Besides Mrs. Mote, they had the following named children: Mary E. Walker, born December 24, 1850 (Mr. Walker was in the Illinois Infantry during the Rebellion); Lesius H., born December 10, 1852, a graduate of the Springfield Academy; Aaron E., born January 28, 1855, a miller; Elsia M., born January 20, 1857, a pioneer in Spokane; Susa L. Davidson, born January 15, 1859; William E., born April 12, 1861; Elda E. Estes, born September 1, 1865; Ina A. Denny, born January 12, 1870; Daniel F., born August 20, 1873. He was a regular at Vancouver for three years, and was on the Oregon at the time the Spanish fleet was captured. Our subject and his wife landed in Union county, Oregon, on November 1, 1885, and he farmed there for a decade. On December 4, 1895, he came to his present place, which has been the family home since that time. One child has been born to them, Cory A., born February 14, 1890. Mr. Mote is a member of the M. W. A., and in political matters is a Republican.

JOHN V. WILKS. In addition to the business of general farming which our subject carries on, he has been greatly interested in contract work and freighting, having followed the latter from Lewiston to Grangeville for eleven years. Also he furnished the telephone poles for the line from Lewiston to Mt. Idaho, from Morrow to Nezperce and from Illo to Culesdac.

John V. Wilks was born in Steuben county, New York, on April 12, 1851. His father, William Wilks, was born in England on January 10, 1821, and was a farmer and lumberman. He married Harriet, the daughter of Rance and Sarah E. Robbins. She was born in New York state in 1827, and is now living in Tillamook, Oregon. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Sarah E. Christianson, William M., John V., James, George, Charley L., Mary Ann Hull, Olive L. Ramon, Hans, Ellen Crugg, Hattie A. Clinesample, Emma, Lillie E. and Albert. Our subject remained with his parents until he was nineteen and gained meanwhile an education from the district schools. Then he began farming and lumbering in northern Wisconsin, where four years were spent, and during this time he married Miss Eliza C., daughter of William D. and Cynthia E. Newton, natives of Vermont. The father was a pioneer in Wisconsin and had many fights with the hostile savages. He was an expert violin maker. The mother was born on August 4, 1822, and was left a widow in Wisconsin with nine children, and she endured great hardships and wrought with an untiring hand to accomplish the support and bringing up of this large family. She taught the first schools in Oconto county and was a practicing physician, being in great demand among the people of her vicinity. She died on December 4, 1901. Mrs. Wilks has the following brothers and sisters, Charles H., born September 20, 1845; George N., born March 22, 1847; Sarah E. Hishz, born April 7, 1855; Robert P., born May 21, 1848; Edward D. W. L., born in 1849;

Myron A., born June 1, 1852; Luman O., born in 1854; Hattie A. Foltz, born in 1856. When Mr. Wilks married he went to York, Nebraska, and lived there for seventeen years. Thence he came to Rockford, Washington, and did timber work for three years. The next move was to their present place, about one mile northwest from Forest, where he has a farm of eighty acres, which is well fenced. He also has good buildings and other improvements. The school house is on Mr. Wilks' place and he is an active advocate for good schools. In 1893 he was chosen road supervisor and held it seven years and is asked again to fill this position. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilks there have been born the following named children, John W., born April 2, 1873; Eddie, born January 22, 1875; Emeline, born April 21, 1876; Eliza L., born July 10, 1878; Martha E., born December 28, 1880; George F., born March 16, 1883; Rosa M., born June 5, 1885; Bertha M., born March 29, 1888; Lillie E., born April 21, 1891; William D., born July 25, 1892; Zoa F., born June 10, 1894; Ruth E., born May 28, 1895; Myrtle A., born February 8, 1898.

JOSEPH S. SIMMONS, a prosperous and intelligent farmer residing about two miles northeast from Ilo on the estate which he took by homestead right from the wilds of nature, has done good labor in the building up of the country and is one of the enterprising devotees of progress in every line, especially in the matter of betterment of educational facilities, for the purpose of which he even advocates doubling the school tax.

Joseph S. Simmons was born in Warren county, Iowa, on November 20, 1859, being the son of William C. and Mary B. (Allen) Simmons. The father was a farmer, born in Maryland in 1819 and died in 1876. He came to Warren county as early as 1846, being one of the very first settlers there. The mother was born in Indiana in 1821 and is now living in Nez Perces county. Her father was in the Blackhawk war and also in the war of 1812. She was a grandniece of Daniel Boone and her parents were pioneers in Kentucky. Our subject received his education in his native place and remained there until young manhood. 1879 marks the date when he started west for himself and he was in the first rush to Leadville, in the San Juan country, and then traveled in New Mexico, Arizona, Montana, Wyoming and returned to Iowa after he had been absent four years. He farmed there for a couple of years and in 1886 came to Genesee, settling to the basic art for nine years. Then came a move to Camas prairie and when the reservation opened he took his present place and has devoted himself principally to raising grain and improvement of his farm since. He is one of the substantial agriculturists in the section and a man whom all respect.

On January 4, 1885, in Iowa, Mr. Simmons married Miss Mary F., daughter of Absalom B. and Susan (Little) Banks. The father was born in North Carolina in 1828 and the mother in Kentucky in 1838 and

they both live in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Simmons was born in Warren county, on July 26, 1867, and has the following brothers and sisters: James George, Isabella, Andrew J., Cora J. Mr. Simmons has brothers and sisters named as follows: Lewis A. Mehalah A., John B., Lucinda R., William T. Three children have been born to this couple, James, Herbert, and an infant unnamed. Mr. Simmons is an active Democrat and a familiar figure in the caucuses and conventions.

ERNEST C. MABBOTT. This young and enterprising agriculturist has done his share toward the opening of the reservation country and it is with pleasure that we accord him a review of his career in the history of this section.

Ernest C. Mabbott was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on April 2, 1874, being the son of Thomas and Nellie (Farwell) Mabbott, natives of Iowa county, and now living in Nez Perces county. They were among the first settlers in Iowa county, and have wrought well on the frontier. The maternal grandfather was in the Pikes Peak excitement and died in that country. Our subject grew to the age of eighteen in Iowa county and received a high school education. When he was eighteen he came to Genesee, and one year later went thence to eastern Colorado and remained two years. In 1895 he came to Genesee again, and two years after that time he came to the reservation and secured his present place, two miles north and two east from Ilo. He has done well by devoting himself to general farming and raising hogs.

On December 10, 1899, Mr. Mabbott married Miss Mary, daughter of Jefferson and Priscilla (Tatton) Tuttle, natives of New York and born, respectively, in 1844 and 1843. The wedding took place in Yuma, Colorado, and two children have been born to them, —Lela A. and Ivan E. Mrs. Mabbott was born in Howard, Nebraska, on November 12, 1880, and has two sisters and three brothers,—Nellie, Frank, Cora, Winfield and Thomas. Mr. Mabbott has the following brothers and sisters: May Lyford, Grace Markham, Guy, Ruth. Mr. Mabbott is a member of the W. of W. at Fletcher. He is a Republican and a progressive citizen, always laboring for the general welfare and advancement. He affiliates with the I. O. O. F. at Ilo.

JOSEPH STACH. Without doubt some of the most enterprising citizens of this country have come to us from the Fatherland, and one among this worthy number is mentioned at the head of this article; it is with pleasure we accord him representation in the history of his county, since he is a man of uprightness and integrity, since he has done a first class work in developing the country, since he is now one of the substantial men of the community, and since he is a patriotic and public minded citizen of worth and excellent standing.

Joseph Stach was born in Germany on November

27, 1859, being the son of S. and Hattie Stach, natives of Germany. They came to this country when our subject was twelve years old and settled in Todd county, Minnesota, where they still reside, prosperous and prominent people. Our subject was educated in Germany and in Minnesota, and grew to manhood in Todd county. In 1884 he came to Uniontown, Washington, and in 1892 he returned to Minnesota and there, on August 21, 1893, he married Miss Martha Kriststach, whose parents were natives of Germany. Mr. Stach came back to Washington then, and his home was there until the opening of the reservation. His inherent energy and enterprise led him to be on hand on the eighteenth of November, 1895, to take his present place, which lies about three miles northwest from Nezperce. He filed on the nineteenth of November, 1895, and since that date he has been one of the prosperous, industrious and leading citizens of this section. His place shows genuine skill, industry and wisdom and the abundant returns from field and stall testify of his prosperity and substantiality.

Mr. and Mrs. Stach are staunch members of the Catholic church and they are liberal supporters of the faith. Six children have been born to gladden their home,—Hetta, Barney F., Celia, Joseph, Albert and John.

JACOB E. FREEBURN. As a pioneer of the country adjacent to Forest and one of the untiring laborers to bring development and progress, we chronicle the items of the career of our subject and grant him space in the history of his country.

Jacob E. Freeburn was born in Franklin county, Iowa, on December 27, 1856, being the son of William Freeburn, who was born in New Jersey, on August 6, 1817. He was an enrolling officer in the Civil war and received an honorable discharge at the close of the war. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Maggie Shannon, and died in August, 1901. The following named children were born to this union: John P., a soldier in the Civil war; William, Wesley S., Mary C. Brockman, Matilda Peters, Clara Welch, Charlie E., Martha W., Clark, Maggie, Upton, and also the subject of this article. Jacob E. worked at home until he was twenty-four and then married Martha, the daughter of Allen W. and Emily Bottorff. The father was born in Iowa and the mother was born in Illinois on September 27, 1828. They had the following named children in addition to Mrs. Freeburn, James M., Jacob, Sarah J. Keen, Laura M. Carter, William A., Theodosia Krowlman. After his marriage the subject of our sketch went to farming in Nebraska and continued for three years. Then came a move to Walla Walla, whence he came to Nez Perces county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land. He conducted a hotel and bar in Morrow and then in Forest for a time. Later he located on unsurveyed land on the Salmon, where he is now running a band of cattle. He has over fifty head of stock and also a house and lot in Forest. He has bought and sold considerable town property and was one of the very first to settle

in its precincts. To Mr. and Mrs. Freeburn there have been born five children,—Emma E. Critchfield, Jessie M. Lemons, William A., Cora E., Della V. Mr. Freeburn has done a great deal to build up the country and is one of the influential men of the section.

HENRY D. COOLEY. As a veteran of the terrible Civil war, a successful business man in the east, a traveler to many sections of the west, a substantial farmer of Nez Perces county and an upright and capable man of integrity and sound principles, we grant to the subject of this article consideration in the history of his county.

Henry D. Cooley was born in Whitewater, Wisconsin, on July 18, 1842, being the son of Orville and Caroline (Curtis) Cooley. The father was born in Attica, New York, in 1823, and died in Minnesota in 1895. He was a pioneer in California in 1849, also a pioneer in Wisconsin and Minnesota, having owned some of the land where Milwaukee now stands. The mother of our subject was born in New York and died in Minnesota in 1890. In 1859 the family removed to Rochester, Minnesota, where the father bought land. When the Civil war broke out, Henry D. was stirred with patriotism and on June 26, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Second Minnesota Infantry, under Colonel Van Cleave. He fought at the battles of Mill Springs, Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, Chickamauga, Perryville, Kentucky, Atlanta and also made the famous march to the sea under Sherman. He was veteranized in Chickamauga. Mr. Cooley was in the grand review at Washington and the contrast between the well dressed troops from the Potomac and the ragged veterans just out of the terrible march to the sea, was very apparent. Mr. Cooley was taken to Fort Snelling, Minnesota, and there mustered out on July 11, 1865. He returned to Rochester, bought land and settled to farming. In 1872 he came to Walla Walla and one year later returned to Minnesota and there bought wheat until 1891. In that year he went to Palouse and opened a confectionery store but later went to the Okanagan country in Washington. Returning to Palouse, he remained until the opening of the reservation and then took his present place, about three miles southeast from Melrose. He has a good orchard and raises the cereals and some stock.

On November 3, 1867, at Rochester, Minnesota, Mr. Cooley married Miss Josephine, daughter of John and Cornelia (Gere) La Dow. The father was an early pioneer farmer in Minnesota and came to Washington and settled near the Idaho line in 1888. Mrs. Cooley was born in McHenry county, Illinois, in 1847, and has the following brothers and sisters: Emmett, a preacher of the Christian church in Palouse; Lora Palmer, in Walla Walla; Hattie Cox and Stella McConnell, both in Palouse; Thomas, in Nez Perces county and enjoying the distinction of carrying the first mail from Lewiston to Spokane. Mr. Cooley has the following brothers and sisters: Alta Hubbard, and Ella Orderkirk, both in Rochester, Minnesota; Ver-

non, killed in an accident on his farm at Gary, South Dakota. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cooley—Louis R., at home; John, in Nez Perces county; Marion Wellis, and Leonard, both in Spokane. Mr. Cooley is a member of the G. A. R. and a strong Republican, while his wife is a Prohibitionist. They are both members of the Methodist church. Mr. Cooley is a strong advocate of good schools and labors for this end with zeal.

---

CHARLES W. GRINSTEAD, a thrifty farmer and influential man, who lives about one mile north-west from Forest, is one of the substantial men of property and a public minded citizen of this section.

Charles W. Grinstead was born in England, on December 1, 1860. His father, Charles G. Grinstead, was a clergyman and devoted himself to his calling all his life. He married Sarah A. Stanley, whose father was a prominent physician and surgeon. The father died in March, 1899, and the mother died on November 30, 1901. Our subject remained with his parents until he was twenty-four, having received a good college education. He left England in the spring of 1885 going direct to Ontario, Canada, where he remained nine months and then made his way to the United States and engaged in the mercantile business. In 1899 he came to his present place and bought one hundred and thirty acres of land. It is partly in cultivation, all fenced and furnished with plenty of good improvements, among which may be mentioned a fine eight-room house, good large frame barn and other buildings. He has sufficient stock to carry on the place and is a thrifty farmer.

On September 6, 1892, Mr. Grinstead married Miss Gertrude, daughter of George W. and Eliza Cline. Mr. Cline was a barrister in India and not only handled the language with fluency, but was also a very prominent man in his profession and exceptionally talented. Mrs. Grinstead has the following brothers and sisters: George L., Charles H., Edith C. Bullock, Adaline R. To Mr. and Mrs. Grinstead there have been born three children—Charles C., Gertrude L. A., Ledlie S. R. Mr. and Mrs. Grinstead are members of the Episcopal church and devout and faithful supporters of the same. Mr. Grinstead is an ardent and well informed Republican.

---

ABSALOM B. BANKS. This venerable and enterprising stockman and agriculturist is one of the industrious men who have made the reservation country blossom as the rose, thereby adding materially to the wealth of the country.

Absalom B. Banks was born in Stokes county, North Carolina, on November 19, 1828, being the son of Squire and Elizabeth Banks, natives of North Carolina and born in 1807 and in 1820 and died in 1882 and 1886, respectively. The father was a pioneer of North Carolina, as was his father, who was a patriot

in the Revolution and experienced many thrilling adventures and narrow escapes. When our subject was three the family went to Indiana, thence to Kentucky and later again to Jennings county, Indiana. There our subject was reared and remained until manhood's estate. He gained his education from the pioneer schools of the day and when thirty, having been interested until that time with his father, he bought a farm and settled to labor on his own account. When thirty-two he went to Iowa and took land in Marion county. Four years later he sold and removed to the southern part of the state. Later he sold there and removed to central Kansas. Six years there and he removed to north-eastern Iowa, where he remained for twenty-six years. Next we see him in Harrison county, Missouri, where he remained for eight years. On October 26, 1901, Mr. Banks landed on his present farm, which he purchased. It is a good place and lies about one mile east from Ilo.

In 1857 Mr. Banks married Miss Susan, daughter of Jefferson and Elizabeth Little, farmers and natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Banks has two brothers, George and Wayne. Mr. Banks has the following brothers and sisters who are living, from a family of six brothers and six sisters: Emma, Albert, James. Six children have been born to this worthy couple: James, George, Andrew, Isabella Phillip, Mary Simmons, Cora Jane Miller. Mr. and Mrs. Banks are members of the United Brethren church and are highly respected people. Mr. Banks was a member of the home guards in Kansas and desired to go south and fight but was held in Kansas.

---

HERBERT T. HOSLEY. This stirring and highly respected young man is, in company with his brother, handling a fine business as blacksmith and mechanic. He is a man of broad experience in various branches of mechanical industry and has proved himself a skillful and talented artisan in his line of work.

Herbert T. Hosley was born in Mendota, La Salle county, Illinois, on April 22, 1860. His father, Andrew J. Hosley, was a cabinet maker and was born in Arlington, Vermont, on July 20, 1841. He was a pioneer in Rooks county, Kansas, and served three years and eleven months in the Eighty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He was one of the crew on the flying train to assist in fighting the awful Chicago fire. Mr. Hosley married Jennie Matteson and they became the parents of five children, our subject, Isabella J. Wilkins, Robert A., Ida Eaton, and Frank H., now in partnership with the subject of this sketch. The firm is known as Hosley Brothers, of Forest, and they do a good business. Our subject remained under the parental roof until he was seventeen and then entered apprenticeship in the Dowing & Watham Machine shops at Clay Centre. Three years in that shop and then we see him in Spokane, where he entered the employ of the Washington Water Power Company. Later he was engineer in the Tidball block and went to Dayton in 1891. He took charge of the Eckler sawmill and in the spring of 1892 he entered the employ of

Feehan as engineer. He remained with him until 1901, and then opened his present shop where he and his brother are doing a good business.

On October 28, 1894, Mr. Hosley married Miss Elsie E., the daughter of John G. and Margaret C. Ball. The father is a farmer and was born on April 25, 1856, and the mother was born on October 22, 1859, and they are both still living. Besides Mrs. Hosley they were the parents of three children, Liberty L., Orville O., Violet V. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hosley, Cecil F., Marion B., Freeda G., Fay H. Mr. Hosley is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is prominent in fraternal circles. He has been noble grand of his lodge and is now P. G., D. D., and G. M. of Idaho. He is also a member of the M. W. A. Mr. Hosley stands well in the community, is a man of stirring energy and has hosts of friends.

---

**HAROLD L. LEE.** An enterprising business man of good standing, possessed of the meed of honest endeavor in a good holding of property and withal a substantial and capable man and public minded citizen, the subject of this article deserves representation in the history of his county.

Harold L. Lee was born in Thronthjem, Norway, on August 17, 1873, being the son of Halvor A. Lee. The father was born in 1840, educated in the official schools and held different state offices for many years. He was also an expert painter and carver. He married Lydia, the daughter of Eric Ovre, who died in 1876. Our subject lived with an uncle and aunt until he was eleven and then started on the long voyage for the New World. After landing he journeyed to Yankton county, South Dakota, and for four years was employed in herding cattle. On March 3, 1890, he came to Moscow, thence to Mason prairie. His father took a homestead here and our subject proved up on it later. Then he filed on a place which he relinquished. After this he removed to Forest and opened a livery and feed barn. He has two and one-half acres of land, house and barn and is doing a good business.

On March 3, 1899, Mr. Lee married Ella M., daughter of Isaac and Amanda Malone, natives of Iowa and Oregon, respectively. The father followed farming, carpentering and teaching school. Mrs. Lee was born on March 3, 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Lee have two children, Mary A., Mable E. Mr. Lee is a member of the M. W. A., while he and his wife belong to the Lutheran church. Mr. Lee is an active and interested Republican, being influential in the campaigns.

---

**GEORGE E. TATKO.** Engaged in the dual occupation of farming and raising stock, the subject of this sketch has done excellent work in the development and improvement of the reservation country and is deserving of representation in the volume of its history.

George E. Tatko was born in Germany, on March

13, 1859, being the son of John and Aggie (Meyer) Tatko, natives of Germany; the father died in 1873 and the mother in 1862. The father was born in 1820. Our subject grew to young manhood and was educated in his native country. He heard of the excellent opportunities in the new world and came hither seeking the road to fortune. He worked in the railroad shops in Allentown, Pennsylvania, whither he had come from New York, his landing place. Three years were spent in the shops and then Mr. Tatko came to Iowa and farmed near Osage for two years. In 1889 he came thence to Spokane and worked in a sawmill for one year. The next move was to the vicinity of Palouse in Whitman county, where he farmed for five years. At the opening of the reservation in 1895, he came hither and took his present place, one-half mile south from Ilo. This has been the family home since that time and Mr. Tatko is one of the enterprising residents and leading farmers of this section.

In 1894, at Lewiston, Mr. Tatko married Mrs. Cynthia Lenz, a native of Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. She has the following brothers, Joseph and John Strubble. Mr. Tatko has one sister, Sophia, still in Germany, and has one half-brother, Jacob, also in Germany. Mr. Tatko is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Tatko is a Democrat and is an advocate of better schools. He owns now one-half section of land which is well improved and in addition to doing general farming, he raises cattle and hogs, being one of the prosperous men of the section.

---

**SAMUEL S. MORSE.** This enterprising agriculturist is one of the developers of the reservation and is now enjoying the fruits of his wise labors in his home, about one mile north from Nezperce, where he has a fine farm, well improved and productive of annual dividends of a gratifying amount.

Samuel S. Morse was born in Delaware county, Ohio, on April 30, 1854, being a son of Ahira and Rosa (Laffey) Morse, natives of Vermont and Ireland, respectively. The father was in the war of 1812 and was first married in 1824. This wife died leaving him a family of seven children. In 1841 he married the mother of our subject, who came to the United States in her twelfth year. Our subject is the youngest of seven children, making fourteen in both families. The father died on September 15, 1854, in his seventieth year. After the father's death, Samuel went with his mother and stepfather to Chariton, Lucas county, Iowa, where he gained his education in the log school houses, and remained until he was at the age of maturity. In 1873, the family went to Butler county, Kansas, and there our subject entered a pre-emption. In 1881 he came to Walla Walla and in 1885 returned to Butler county, where he was married on December 31, 1885, to Amanda J., daughter of James and Emily C. (Yantis) Dunbar, natives of Russell county, Kentucky. They removed to Appanoose county, Iowa, and there on March 11, 1887, Mrs.

Morse was born, being the sixth of a family of eight children. Mr. Dunbar died in Iowa and the widow went to Butler county, Kansas, in 1873. She lived with our subject and his wife until the time of her death on September 19, 1902, being then in her seventy-fourth year. She was a devoted member of the Christian church and Mr. and Mrs. Morse are also members of the same church. Mr. Morse's mother died in Butler county, Kansas, on January 7, 1900, in her seventy-seventh year. As soon as Mr. Morse was married he came with his wife to Pomeroy, Washington, whence he went in May, 1894, to Milton, Oregon, and in the spring of 1896, they came with team and wagon to the reservation country and he secured his present claim, which consists of eighty acres of exceptionally fertile land. Five children have been born to this household, Maud C., born August 12, 1887; Elmer S., born August 26, 1889; Nellie F., born March 11, 1894; Wilbur S., born in Nezperce, August 17, 1896, being the first boy born in that town; Ora I., born August 8, 1899. Mr. Morse has two brothers in the west. They came in 1868. Ahira, who is an invalid, has suffered from paralysis for eleven years and is now living in Milton; F. B. Morse, now in Walla Walla.

CHARLES E. CHAPMAN. Truly this gentleman is entitled to honorable mention among the pioneers to the reservation portion of Nez Perces county as will be evinced from the points of his career mentioned, while also he has shown forth staunch qualities of uprightness and integrity in his walk.

Charles E. Chapman was born in Woodbury county, Iowa, on June 24, 1868, being the son of George and Frances J. (Herrington) Chapman. The father was born in Yorkshire, England, on February 24, 1827, and came to the United States in 1849. He settled in Illinois, moved to Iowa in 1867, and died on September 22, 1892. He had two brothers in the Civil war. The mother of our subject was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania on December 27, 1830, and died in 1875. Her parents were pioneers in Pennsylvania; she had two brothers in the Civil war. Our subject was educated in Iowa, Dakota and Montana. The family went to the latter state in 1883, and two years later migrated to Emmons county, Dakota. Upon the opening of the Nez Perces reservation, Mr. Chapman came hither and in April, 1896, he settled on his present claim, about two miles east from Melrose. He had arrived in Moscow the year previous, and his entire capital was fifteen cents, three poor horses and a covered wagon. He had traveled the entire distance from the east by team.

On October 29, 1896, Mr. Chapman married Mrs. Phoebe Dill, a daughter of William and Catherine (Pruner) Beasley. The father was a farmer, born in Illinois, Morgan county, on February 28, 1839, came as a pioneer to Umatilla county, Oregon, in 1865, to Idaho in 1886 and died July 15, 1902. The mother of Mrs. Chapman died in 1878. Mrs. Chapman was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, on September 28,

1873, and has one sister, Mrs. Sarah Cox, near Odessa, Washington. Mr. Chapman has one sister and three brothers, Rosella Coker, Levi, Henry and David. To Mr. and Mrs. Chapman there have been born three children, Gertrude, Mildred and William. By her former marriage, Mrs. Chapman had two children, Edwin, deceased, and Hazel. Mr. Chapman is a member of the M. W. A., Melrose Camp, No. 6216. He is a Republican and has been elected constable, but refused to qualify. Mr. Chapman has one hundred and sixty acres, well improved, a fine threshing outfit, and several thousand dollars' worth of property besides. He came to the reservation without enough money to file. His wife was obliged to hold the claim, having only an unchinked cabin with dirt floor, while he went to earn money. All the hardships incident to this trying life they bravely bore, and their combined wisdom and labors have made them among the most prosperous people on the reservation and they are entirely worthy of this good fortune that has rewarded their labors.

THOMAS H. THOMPSON is the efficient and faithful postmaster at Melrose and also handles a general merchandise establishment, where he has a good patronage. He is a man of staunch qualities, public spirited and active in the welfare of the place and the upbuilding of the country.

Thomas H. Thompson was born in Blue Earth, Wisconsin, on January 2, 1859, being the son of Hans and Martha (Johnson) Thompson, natives of Norway, and now residents of Melrose. The father was born in 1837 and came to the United States in 1857. Our subject lived in Wisconsin until of age, gaining a good training from the common schools. Then he went to Dakota and took land, farming for three years. After that he went into the lumber business, doing well, and later operated a threshing machine for himself and other parties, in all of which he did well. In 1888 he went to Seattle and for eight years he farmed but did not prosper. His next move was to Moscow and in the fall of 1896 he came to his present place, on the reservation. He took the land as a homestead where Melrose now stands and donated twenty acres for a town site. He secured the establishment of a postoffice in 1897 and I. N. Huffman was the first incumbent of the office. In 1901 Mr. Thompson was appointed as postmaster and still retains it. At the same date, Mr. Thompson established his store and his ability and geniality made him successful.

On April 13, 1880, in Dakota, Mr. Thompson married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Matthias and Sarah, Thompson, natives of Norway. Mrs. Thompson was born in Jackson county, Wisconsin and has four brothers and three sisters. Mr. Thompson has the following brothers and sisters, George, Ole, deceased; Carrie Douglas, and one other sister, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have been blessed by the advent of four children, Sever, Annie, Hattie and Elmer. Mr. Thompson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and



MRS. CHARLES E. CHAPMAN.



CHARLES E. CHAPMAN.



THOMAS H. THOMPSON.



CHARLES D. BENSON.



MRS. CHARLES D. BENSON.



MRS. WILLIAM H. GAGE.



WILLIAM H. GAGE



PETER JUTTE.



the M. W. A. He is a Republican and always takes the active part that becomes the intelligent citizen, and is one of the delegates to the conventions nearly every year. Mr. Thompson is also a warm advocate of the upbuilding of good schools and always labors for this worth end.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES D. BENSON.** Among the intelligent and enterprising mechanics who are producing creditable evidences of their skill and wisdom, we are constrained to mention the genial gentleman whose name is at the head of this article and who is now operating a first class blacksmith and machine shop in Culdesac. He has had abundant success and experience heretofore and is a valuable acquisition both to the town and county.

Charles D. Benson was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, on November 2, 1856, being the son of George W. and Elizabeth (DeHass) Benson. The father was born in Baltimore and the mother in Wheeling. The maternal ancestors of our subject came from Massachusetts and were early pioneers of Wheeling and the grandfather was a doctor and also operated a drug store. On the father's side, our subject's ancestors were Irish and on his mother's side they were French. Charles gained a good education from the public schools and from the state normal, being kept from graduating from the latter on account of his father's death. That sad event occurred when he was sixteen and then he went to learn the blacksmith's art. He wrought until twenty-one and then went to Ashland, Kentucky, and beat the anvil for the Ashland Coal & Iron Company for three years. Two years were spent at Terre Haute, Indiana, and in 1876, we find our subject at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. After this we note that he wrought in Kansas City, Topeka, Santa Fe, Galveston, Texas, Colorado, then six years again in New Mexico, and again in Colorado and finally in 1888, he came to Tekoa, Washington. He wrought some for the Union Pacific and then came to Moscow and in company with George H. Goude, they opened a foundry. They put in eleven thousand dollars apiece and later incorporated for thirty-three thousand. They did a large business until 1893 and the hard times then forced an assignment. Our subject immediately opened a smaller shop and wrought successfully for four years when he was taken one year from his work by a surgical operation. He went to business again and later was forced to again retire for a year on account of another operation. Upon recovering from this he went to Pullman, Washington, and in partnership with George Gausney, he wrought there for two years. On February 8, 1900, Mr. Benson landed in Culdesac and at once he opened a shop. He has a good shop, is an exceptionally skillful and competent machinist and blacksmith, and stands well with all the people and enjoys a fine patronage. In addition to the arts mentioned, Mr. Benson is a first class worker in wood and does much wagon work.

On October 26, 1891, Mr. Benson married Miss

Annie F., daughter of R. G. and Jane (Day) Newland. Mr. Newland was one of the early pioneers to Washington and Oregon. He settled on the original homestead of Mr. Jesse N. Day on the Touchet near Dayton, who owned the town site of Dayton, and was one of the substantial men of that section. Dr. J. H. Day of Walla Walla was an uncle of Mrs. Benson. He died in 1896, aged eighty-seven, and was a highly respected and universally beloved man. Mr. and Mrs. Benson have five children, Esther and Vester, twins, Edna, Fred and DeHass. One, Maggie, an exceptionally robust child, died at two years of age.

It is of note that Mr. Benson took passage on the steamship Metropolis, when he was in Philadelphia in 1876, and started for Rio De Janeiro. Five days out, the date being January 5, 1877, the vessel was wrecked and eighty-one lives out of one hundred and thirty were lost. Our subject held to the chains under the bowsprit for hours waiting for the debris and dead bodies to float away and finally dropped into the ocean and swam ashore, being assisted to land by rescuers.

Mr. Benson was a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the W. of W. Mrs. Benson, whose parents were natives of Virginia, was born near Dayton, Washington, and was educated in Waitsburg and Walla Walla. Her father was state representative once of Walla Walla county and once of Columbia, and was speaker of the house for one term.

◆◆◆

**WILLIAM H. GAGE.** We are pleased to grant to Mr. Gage a consideration in the pages of the history of the Nez Perces county since he has wrought in this section for a long time, has manifested those qualities of worth and perseverance that bring the meed of success and has maintained an unsullied reputation, becoming one of the leading men of his community, being esteemed and respected by all. He was born on October 1, 1857, in Gardner, Grundy county, Illinois, being the son of Thomas W. and Martha A. (Rogers) Gage, natives respectively of Vermont and New York. They came to Illinois in an early day and where Chicago now stands could have been taken as homestead land at that time. They removed to Missouri in 1869 and to Kansas in 1876, where the father died in 1896, aged sixty-six years and the mother still lives there. Our subject received very little schooling, but spent his boyhood days in working for his father and in the coal mines in Missouri. He has been careful to investigate and has read much during his life, thus having made up for the lack of schooling. In 1879, he came west, locating a preemption near Moscow, where he went into the lively business but sold out two years after starting, then removed south from Genesee, where he purchased two hundred acres of land and farmed until 1887 when he sold and bought his present place, three miles south from Genesee. This land was wild at the time Mr. Gage bought it, which he cleared and broke, building a good house, barns, outbuildings and otherwise improving it un-

til it is a model farm. He has a fine orchard of five hundred trees and does a general farming business and handles some stock. Mr. Gage has been active in the field of education, always laboring for good schools and has been both school director and road supervisor, and always evinces a manifest interest in the local politics.

On December 6, 1885, Mr. Gage married Miss Julia, daughter of E. A. and E. A. (Warner) Sampson, natives of Missouri and Indiana, respectively. They crossed the plains in 1847 to Oregon and then returned to the states to come out west again in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Gage have become the parents of seven children, as follows, Jessie, going to school in Genesee, William C., Ernest W., Mabel A., Chester E., Pearl A., and Eunice A. Mr. Gage affiliates with the W. of W. and the A. O. P. He is a man of broad experience and native talent which gives him a great prestige in the community where he is respected and confided in by all.

---

PETER JUTTE, deceased. It is very fitting that in the volume that chronicles the history of Nez Perces county, there should appear a proper memorial of the late esteemed and beloved gentleman whose name is at the head of this page, since he was one of the early settlers of this portion of Nez Perces county, and here he labored with display of great faithfulness, enterprise and wisdom for many years and since also he was a man of great strength of character, being upright, capable, and possessed of a sterling worth and principle that always guided him in the path of unswerving integrity and maintenance of an unsullied reputation and high honor.

The deceased was born in Saint Peters, Ohio, on April 2, 1860, being the son of John and Kate Jutte, natives of Germany and immigrants to the United States in 1850. Locating in Ohio, they spent the years of their life there and now repose in the Catholic cemetery in Saint Peters of that state. In his native town our subject received his early schooling and there remained with his parents until he had arrived to the age of twenty-four. At that time he made a journey to Ottertail county, Minnesota, and two years later, he came thence to Nez Perces county, Idaho, purchasing a half section of land where the family home is now located, about four miles west from Genesee. He began at once the labors of transforming the raw sod to a fertile farm, and improvements began to appear in various portions. Fences and barns were built, a fine residence erected, and all the modern improvements of a fine western grain and fruit farm were added in due time. He manifested great wisdom and untiring care of the entire estate and under his careful husbandry it was made to produce abundant crops of the cereals and other things. He purchased from time to time pieces of land until the estate is now four hundred and seventy acres of fine land. In addition there is one acre in the town of Genesee, where the intention was to erect a home to be occupied by the family. The farm produces as high as six thousand

bushels of wheat annually, and it is kept in excellent condition.

On January 19, 1886, occurred the marriage of Mr. Jutte and Miss Veronika, daughter of Joseph W. and Barbara (Secrist) Doll, the father being a native of Ohio and the mother of Germany, and they reside in Ottertail county, Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Jutte there were born six children, four of whom are living, as follows, Barney H., Anton C., Albert J. and Edward F. On April 16, 1902, the messenger of death came to Mr. Jutte and snatched him hence. It was a time of universal mourning, for he was widely known and beloved by all who had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with him. With solemn services the remains of the good man, the true and devoted husband, loving and wise father, capable and noble citizen of our land was consigned to the last resting place in the Catholic cemetery in Genesee. He had been in lifetime a popular member of the W. of W. Camp No. 207 of Uniontown, and a devout adherent of the Catholic church. The heavy grief and attendant burdens that have fallen upon Mrs. Jutte are nobly borne, and it is with great wisdom and commendable ability that she is assuming the responsibilities and discharging them in a becoming manner. She is handling the farm and maintains the home place.

---

HENRY J. ROGERS. This successful and capable young agriculturist is the owner of a good estate one and one-fourth miles southwest from Melrose, where the family home is and where Mr. Rogers has bestowed his labors with wisdom and skill.

Henry J. Rogers was born in the Willamette valley, Oregon, on March 12, 1874, being the son of Henry M. and Palina (Whited) Rogers. The father was born in Wales in 1828, came to America with his parents when he was five, and in 1852 crossed the plains with ox teams and settled in the Willamette valley, being one of the earliest pioneers of that country, where he lived on one farm for thirty years. He was one of the home guards of the territory. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana in 1832 and died in 1899. Her parents were pioneers in Indiana and Ohio. The father of our subject was one of the early miners of the Boise and Powder river regions and there met all the hardships of the arduous frontier life. In 1877 the family came to Moscow, it being the year of the Indian outbreak. Henry heard the beginning of the Butter creek battle, and though young, called his parents' attention to the frequent shots. The father secured three quarters of a section near Moscow and there Henry grew up, being educated in the common schools and also in the university. At the opening of the reservation, he came and bought the relinquishment to his present place and settled down to make a fertile farm and a good home. He has a generous orchard, raises much grain and handles hogs and cattle enough to use all of his grain on the farm.

On September 29, 1895, in Moscow, Mr. Rogers married Miss Lulu, daughter of James and Mary Wil-

cox, natives of Missouri, the father being a farmer and plasterer. Mrs. Rogers was born in Missouri, in 1876, and was educated in the grammar schools in Kent, Washington. She has one brother and one sister, James, in Missouri, and Lillie Hobson, in Beeman, Idaho. Mr. Rogers has the following brothers and sisters, Eliza Heick, Marion and Matilda Burgess, Rebecca Burgess, Thomas, Minnie Robertson. One child, Henry James Cecil, two and one-half years old, has been born to this happy marriage. Mr. Rogers is a member of the W. W. and is a socialist in political matters. He and his wife are members of the Church of Christ and he holds the office of elder in the Melrose congregation. He is a man of good influence in the community and is one of the solid and well esteemed citizens.

---

**BENJAMIN F. AYTCH.** The energy, skill, good business qualifications and fine achievements of Mr. Aytch demonstrate him to be a man of excellent quality and one who has won first class success in the battle of life. He was born in San Joaquin county, California, on September 14, 1869, being the son of William H. Aytch, who was born in West Point, New York, in 1819. He was one of seven who fought the Indians against great odds in the Yosemite valley. He married Amanda, daughter of John and Caroline Rodgers. She was born in Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Aytch were born eight children, the subject of this article, Kitty, William E., Ella E. Redfield, Charles H., Ada A., Lillie R., Elono. Our subject has always remained with his parents and they are living with him at the present time. They all went to Canyonville, Oregon, in the seventies and later returned to Siskiyou county, and in 1894 came thence to his present place. Mr. Aytch landed here with one dollar and at once began to secure sheep, upon which he cleared four thousand dollars. He now has a fine farm about five miles southwest from Forest, eighty acres of which is good meadow, all being fenced, has comfortable buildings and much room for hay and stock, of which he owns over thirty head. He is prosperous and one of the substantial men of the section. Mr. Aytch is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in political alliances is with the Republicans. He is a man of good standing, liberal and public minded and always labors for the general good and advancement along all lines.

---

**MICHAEL N. NYE,** a thrifty farmer living about one mile east from Forest, should be ranked as one of the pioneers of this section and is surely to be credited with a public spirit and good labors in improvement and building up the country.

Michael N. Nye was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, on February 17, 1847, being the son of Michael Nye, a brick-mason, who was born in Pennsylvania, in 1808, and a pioneer in Indiana. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Nancy Kimes, who were also

pioneers of Indiana. Besides our subject there were born to this marriage six children: Omar, Jasper, Nancy Disher, Rebecca Vanator, Rowan, Mary Magrin. Michael N. was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until he was sixteen and then enlisted in Company A, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. He served eighteen months and then was discharged on a general order, on July 25, 1865. He returned home, where he remained for two years, then went to Iowa in the fall of 1867, traveling also in Kansas and Nebraska until the beginning of 1871. Then he returned to Marshall county, Indiana, and married Miss Eliza, daughter of Charles H., a native of Kentucky, and Sarah E. Patterson, a native of Indiana. The father died on January 1, 1870, and the mother died on February 4, 1894, leaving seven children: Mrs. Nye, Mary J. Chapman, George A., Blair M., Nancy E. Harvert, James W., Arrilda Bell. In 1876 Mr. Nye went to Iowa with his family, farmed there two years and then went to Kansas and took a homestead. They remained there and in town adjacent until 1888, when they came to Idaho and located on his present place, which has been the family home since. The land was unsurveyed when they came and they held by squatter's right but filed in 1896. They have a portion of the farm cultivated, about seventeen head of stock and buildings and fencing. Mr. Nye is an active supporter of good schools and has given his children a college education. Politically, he is allied with the Republicans and is intelligent in the issues of the campaigns both of state and nation. Four children have been born to this couple: Zoa A., at the present time head nurse in the Mountain View sanitarium in Spokane; Bertha, also a trained nurse; Charles A., a stockman on the Salmon river; Minnie E., a graduate of the State Normal School at Lewiston. The young ladies who are nursing are both graduates of the Battle Creek school for nurses and are skillful in their work.

---

**SENEBER S. BROOKS.** About two miles southwest from Ilo is found the home of the thrifty and prosperous citizen mentioned at the head of this article and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to him consideration in this volume.

Seneber S. Brooks was born in Linn county, Oregon, on August 17, 1856, being the son of Durin P. and Amanda C. (Hill) Brooks. The father was born in Michigan in 1834, crossed the plains in 1852, settling in Linn county. He was a farmer and stockman and died in Huntsville, Washington, in 1882. He was a volunteer in the Rogue river Indian war of 1856. The mother was born in Tennessee, in 1834, and died in 1888. Her parents came to Oregon in 1851 from Iowa, where also they had been pioneers. Our subject grew to manhood in Oregon, attending common schools. The family had come to Umatilla county when he was thirteen and there also he attended school. When he came to the years of maturity, he went to the state university in Linn county and took a two years' course.

He farmed in Umatilla county, in Dayton county and finally took land near Farmington, Whitman county. He gave his attention to farming and teaching for a number of years and continued on his Whitman county place until 1895. Then he came to his present place the day the reservation opened and secured it by homestead right. He has made this the family home since and it is now a well improved and valuable place. Mr. Brooks gives his attention to general farming and also to handling stock. He has cattle and hogs and is breeding some fine Berkshires. Mr. Brooks is erecting a new barn and is making substantial improvements.

In Lewiston, on November 8, 1885, Mr. Brooks married Miss Victoria, daughter of Elias and Callistine (Holman) Forgey. The father was born in 1835 and the mother was born in Missouri, and both are living. Mrs. Brooks was born in Linn county in 1866 and has the following brothers and sisters: Vina Bolic, William A., Isaac, Dawn, deceased, Mrs. Ollie Barnes, Louisa Cliff, Louisa Watkins, Elias, deceased, Demarkis. Mr. Brooks has the following brothers and sisters: Vinna, deceased, Hershel, Flavius, Mary, deceased, Claburn D. To Mr. and Mrs. Brooks there have been born seven children: Blanche, Mabel, Florence, Clark, Claude, Prudence, Roy. Mr. Brooks is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is a staunch Republican and always active in the campaigns. Mr. Brooks is justice of the peace and was nominated by his party for county commissioner in 1900, but was defeated by the fusionists. He has been road overseer for four years and is an advocate for improvement and advancement in this line as also in educational facilities, for which he untiringly labors. Mr. Brooks stands well and has the confidence of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

CHARLES H. BROCKE is one of the substantial respected and honorable citizens of the vicinity of Nezperce. The labors of his hands dispensed with wisdom and industry have done a worthy amount in the good work of building up this country and of augmenting the wealth of the county, while his own holdings have been increased to a prosperous degree.

Charles H. Brocke was born in Dixon county, Nebraska, on September 4, 1859, being the son of John P. and Christina (Webber) Brocke, natives of Germany, and born on the banks of the Rhine. The father served as a soldier in the German army and then they migrated to Dixon county, Nebraska. The country was very new and in 1863 there occurred the awful Wiseman massacre in their neighborhood. While the father was in the army, and the mother away from home, the Indians killed all their children, five in number. The neighbors were all frightened and fled from the country and Mr. Brocke was left to hold the frontier position alone. He did so and later the country settled up permanently. Our subject had but scanty opportunity to secure an education in this wild country, which he was forced to gain by careful personal

research and reading nights. On October 17, 1881, he married Miss Catherine, daughter of Henry and Catherine Burgei, natives of Germany. They came to the United States and located in Wisconsin and in 1874 went thence to Nebraska. In 1897 our subject came west to Kendrick, landing there on February 16. In April of the same year he came and bought the relinquishment of his present place, putting his filing on it on April 17. It was all unimproved and he at once set to work to make it one of the valuable home places of the community and the excellent improvements show the industry and wisdom with which he has wrought. He does a general farming business. Mr. and Mrs. Brocke are devout and active members of the Catholic church and are of exceptionally fine standing in the community. They have eight children, John P., Mary C., Katie, deceased, Christina, Rosa, Lena B., Frank H., and Katie E. Mr. Brocke's father died in 1891 aged sixty-six. His widow is now living in Vermillion, South Dakota, aged seventy-two.

WESLEY STEEL is one of the heavy land owners of Nez Perce county, having six hundred and forty acres in the vicinity of Melrose, while he makes his home in Lewiston, where he has a good residence and some business property, being one of the substantial business men and a true type of the enterprising westerner.

Wesley Steel was born in Monroe county, Ohio, on April 1, 1854, being the son of Jabe and Susan (Mann) Steel. The father was born near Philadelphia, and went to Ohio as a pioneer in an early day. He was a stockman and served in the Civil war for four years in the Second Virginia Cavalry. The mother of our subject was born in Monroe county, Ohio, her parents being natives of the Keystone state and pioneers to Ohio. Our subject left the parental roof when he was fourteen years old and made his way to Tazewell county, Illinois, where he worked on a ranch for five years. Then he went to Van Buren county, Michigan, and dealt in horses until he was twenty-one and also learned the butcher business. Then he went to San Francisco, thence to Roseburg, Oregon, and bought stock, where he did business for five years. After this he moved to Pendleton, where he dealt in horses for two years. Then we see him in the Grande Ronde river valley in the stock business, where six successful years were spent. His next move was to Asotin, Washington, where he built a large two story brick business block and a flouring mill. He also raised sheep and for nineteen years he was one of the most prosperous men of that section. He then sold everything there but his home, and spent some time in traveling to various sections. Finally, Mr. Steel settled in Lewiston and bought business property and also the fine tract of land spoken of above. It is very fertile land and produces abundantly. Mr. Steel has fine buildings and his farm is handled in a skillful manner.

Mr. Steel married in Asotin, in 1885, Miss Mollie

Flynn, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Porter) Flynn, natives of Tennessee. Mrs. Steel was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, and has two brothers, Samuel, in Asotin, and George, in Genesee; she also has one sister in Tennessee. Mr. Steel has two brothers and one sister, Hough and Andrew Jackson, both in Ohio; Abigail Mann, in Kansas. Two children have been born to our subject and his wife. Charles E., aged sixteen, and Bonnie, aged three. Mr. Steel is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Steel affiliates with the Redmen of Asotin and in political matters is an influential Republican.

Mr. Steel is a man of integrity and substantial qualities, having had great experience in the west and he is a true pioneer and a supporter of progress and improvement.

WILLIAM J. WILSON, a farmer and stockman dwelling about two and one-half miles northeast from Forest, is one of the industrious and progressive men whose labors have resulted in such excellent development of the reservation country and it is fitting that a review of his career be incorporated here.

William J. Wilson was born in Sanilac, Michigan, on February 16, 1868, being the son of Andrew W. and Susana (Neal) Wilson. The father was prominent in county affairs in Sanilac county and there married and his wife died in 1881. She was a native of Canada. They had the following named children: Emity, Elonzo, Cudy, Jennie, Albert, Bogart, Robert N., in addition to the subject of this article. William J. was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until he was sixteen and then migrated to North Dakota. He continued there one year and then made his way to Washington, where he railroaded and farmed until 1887. Then he went to Lewiston and later came to Mason prairie and located his present place. It is now well fenced, improved and returning good dividends in crops. He has about fifteen head of stock and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

Mr. Wilson married Miss Rosa A., daughter of William and Margaret (Stevenson) Slavens. The mother was born in Oregon on January 21, 1855. The father was a native of Illinois, and December 15, 1845, was the date of his birth. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Geneva E., Bay N., Gladys, Lester, Ecla, Marvin. Mr. Wilson is a Republican and actively interested in political matters. He has been school trustee for eight years and is an ardent advocate of good educational facilities and does all in his power to obtain this good end. He is a member of the M. W. A.

BRYANT M. CREWS, one of the stockmen and pioneers of the Mason prairie country, is deserving of mention in the work which chronicles the history of Nez Perces county, and with pleasure we grant him such. He was born in Montgomery, Virginia, on April 11, 1857, being directly descended from the early settlers of the new continent, as his great-grand-

father came hither in the Mayflower. The parents of our subject, James P. and Mary I. (Gardner) Crews, were natives of Appomattox and Campbell counties, Virginia, respectively. The father was born April 22, 1832, and died in 1882. He was quartermaster during the Civil war and left Virginia in 1869, being a pioneer in Phelps county, Missouri. Besides the subject of this article, they had the following named children: Emma E., Elonzar P., Emma J., Rosa, James H. Our subject was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until twenty. He went to Nebraska in 1886, commuted on a homestead and sold and came to Coos county, Oregon, in 1888. He bought land there and farmed three years and then came to Cowlitz county, Washington. One year was spent in railroadng there and he made his way then to southern Idaho and two years later we see him in Whitman county. Later he was in the big bend country handling a band of cattle but returned again to Whitman county, whence he came to Nez Perces county and took his present place, about six miles west from Forest. He has a meadow of fifty acres and has improved the place with buildings necessary and other accessories. Mr. Crews has thirty head of cattle and is doing excellent work in handling his stock.

Mr. Crews married Miss Delilah, daughter of Jesse and Eliza Shepard. Mrs. Crews was born January 16, 1859, in Wells county, Indiana. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crews; Wallia, A. MacIntyre, Leroy, Ethel, Dollie Ann, Thomas A., Myrtle L., and Alberta. Mr. Crews is a member of the M. W. A. and in political alliances he is associated with the Democrats. He is highly esteemed among those who know him and is a substantial and good man.

JOSEPH ZIVER. A patriotic and loyal citizen, an upright and capable man, a true disciple of business and respected by all, such is the esteemed gentleman whose name is at the head of this article and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to incorporate an epitome of his career.

Joseph Ziver was born in Bohemia, on November 13, 1858, being the son of John and Francisca (Marlick) Ziver, natives of Bohemia, where they now live, prominent and wealthy people. Our subject attended school from five to eleven in Bohemia and one year in Germany. When twenty, he went to Saxony and when twenty-eight he left the old country and journeyed to America. Soon he was in Philadelphia, thence he went to Chicago and six months later was in North Dakota. It was 1888, when he came to Helena, Montana, and afterward spent some time in Wallace, Idaho. The next we see of Mr. Ziver was in Tacoma, where he spent three years. From this place he repaired to the Palouse country and also later settled in Lewiston, taking up the butcher business. Dissolving with his partner there he came to Spalding and soon secured the contract of supplying the Indian school with beef, which he has handled since. Mr. Ziver supplies fifty thousand pounds of beef annually

to this institution and also has an extensive trade besides this. He handles a shop in Culdesac and is a thorough business man.

Mr. Ziver is the only one of his family who has come to the United States, but he is an enthusiastic supporter of our free institutions and is a true American citizen. In politics, he is a Democrat but still he reserves for himself the liberty to choose the man whose principles he will uphold. Mr. Ziver has one brother, Frank, in the old country. Our subject is a member of the Maccabees and of the M. W. A., both in Culdesac. He was raised in the Catholic faith. He has a fine ranch in addition to his business and raises stock and hay. Mr. Ziver is a warm supporter of the dignity and greatness of this country and is firm in the belief that is dear to every true American, that the United States is the greatest country on the earth today.

**CHARLES E. FERRY.** The enterprising young business man, of whom we now speak, is not only doing a good business in the drug store that he owns in Peck but also derives a welcome income from the farm that he took as a homestead from the wilds of the reservation. Mr. Ferry is a self-made man, largely, and has passed that school of experience in the things of this world that fits him for a successful career, which is his lot at this time.

Charles E. Ferry was born in Missouri, on August 28, 1878, being the son of Charles and Ellen D. (Stiles) Ferry. Our subject never saw his father after he was one and one-half years of age. The mother was born in Wisconsin and died in 1880, Charles being an infant. He was then taken by his grandparents Stiles, who lived in Kansas. Thence they went to New Mexico, then to Denver, next to Boise, from there to Weiser, and finally to Moscow, where they settled, the grandfather taking up farming. When Charles was thirteen the grandfather went to Milton, Oregon, but our subject remained with an uncle, Mr. Stiles, and when he arrived at the age of fifteen went to do for himself. He had gained his education from the common schools, in the various places where he had resided, and worked faithfully until the reservation opened, then he took a farm, upon which he made final proof in April, 1902. Then Mr. Ferry, having learned the druggist's art, bought a stock of drugs and opened a store in Peck, where he is operating at the present time.

In December, 1896, Mr. Ferry married Miss Ona, daughter of Alexander A. and Cordelia (Williams) Anderson, the father a native of Kentucky and now a large farmer in Latah county. Mrs. Ferry was born in Latah county, in 1879, and has two brothers, Franklin J. and Martin A. Mr. Ferry has two sisters, Lillian Humstock and Anna B. Riggs. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ferry, Milo G., Lottie M., and Velva. Mr. Ferry affiliates with the W. W. at Melrose, while in political matters, he is a Republican, being active in the caucuses and conventions. His father was a soldier in the Civil war. Mr. Ferry has conducted his business enterprise in a

commendable manner, and has manifested true wisdom and thrift. His farm is well provided with buildings, consists of eighty acres, and among other good improvements has a fine orchard.

**JOSEPH RAWNSLEY.** A prosperous and progressive farmer and a man of integrity and uprightness and one of the real builders of the reservation country, it is fitting that he be accorded representation in this volume which recounts the history of this interesting region.

Joseph Rawnsley was born in Morgan county, Indiana, on September 5, 1844, being the son of James and Margaret (McPherson) Rawnsley, natives of North Carolina. At the age of four he came with his parents to Keokuk county, Iowa, and thence they removed to Hardin county, the same state. There the father died in 1859. Our subject grew to manhood there and received his education, remaining with his mother until the date of his marriage. This important event occurred on February 6, 1870, and Laura T., born April 18, 1854, daughter of Carver and Lucinda (Rubottom) Benbow, natives of North Carolina, was the excellent lady that became his bride. The following children have been the fruit of this union: Florence M., wife of Henry Krouse, of Pomeroy, Washington; Nora, wife of George Montgomery, of Pomeroy; Wilbur J., married to Nellie Miller of Nezperce; Margaret, Ada C., and Iris L., who is deceased. Mrs. Rawnsley's parents removed from their native state to Indianapolis and in 1854 they landed in Hardin county, Iowa. In 1875 our subject and his family came to San Francisco, thence by ship to Portland and in the vicinity of Vancouver he bought land and there followed farming for five years. Then came a move to the vicinity of Pomeroy, Washington, where he entered a pre-emption which was the family home until the opening of the reservation. He was here on the eighteenth day of November, 1895, the date of opening, and he selected his present fine place, about six miles southwest from Nezperce. His family was brought the following spring and were among the very first ones here. He now has a house, barn, orchard, plenty of berries, all varieties of fruits, and many other improvements, which, added to the real value of his land, make his estate one of the most valuable of this vicinity. All this has been wrought out by the wise labor of Mr. Rawnsley and speaks well of his energy and wisdom.

**JOHN B. SIMMONS.** The old proverb, "He that becometh surety for a stranger shall smart for it," was exemplified to the sad experience of our subject, for from a comfortable and good place he was reduced to almost penury by having to pay a debt for which he had become surety. Mr. Simmons was thus forced to begin life on the reservation, with a family to support and nothing but the wild sod to gain a living from, and handicapped because of lack of capital to improve

the farm. He has done well and the land which he filed on in the fall of 1895 and upon which he removed his family in 1896, is now one of the fertile and well developed farms of the vicinity of Ilo, being one mile south and one east.

Mr. Simmons was born in Warren county, Iowa, on November 18, 1857, being the son of William C. and Mary B. (Allen) Simmons, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa and gained his education there. When twenty-one he went to farming for himself and soon bought a farm, which he tilled until 1884, when he came west to the vicinity of Genesee, where he settled and bought a farm. This continued to be the family home until he removed onto the reservation as stated above. He is now a prosperous farmer, has two acres of orchard and handles considerable stock.

On October 16, 1878, in Harrison county, Iowa, Mr. Simmons married Miss Matilda J., daughter of Jeremiah and Melinda (McGuire) Whitt, who are mentioned in this volume elsewhere. Mrs. Simmons' brothers and sisters are also mentioned in the volume as are the brothers and sisters of Mr. Simmons. Five children have been born to bless this marriage: Jettie M. Trueblood, Myrtle A. Nichols, both in this county; Bird, Murt Merl and Pearl, twins, all at home. Mr. Simmons is a member of the M. W. A. at Ilo and has been a school director for some time, but has preferred of late that another should take the office. He has labored and does continuously strive for the advancement and upbuilding of the country and especially for the betterment of educational facilities. Mr. Simmons is a staunch Democrat and has the courage and intelligence to expound the principles of his party.

He and his son-in-law, John Nichols, have built a livery and feed barn in Ilo, where Mr. Simmons has recently moved.

◆◆◆

HON. CLAY M. STEARNS. The prosperous, genial, pleasant and popular business man, named above, is a member of the law firm of Stearns & Thomas, of Nezperce, which does not only a good law business but also handles a great deal of insurance and does a loaning business.

Clay M. Stearns was born in Pennsylvania, on July 29, 1858, being the son of Josiah H. and Sarah (Russell) Stearns. The father was born in Maine, in 1832, and now lives in Lovell, Maine, and is a farmer. His first ancestor that came to this country came with the Puritans and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1680, and the family has been a prominent New England house since that time. Our subject's father was a captain in the Twenty-third Maine, Company H, and served in the battles of the Army of the Potomac for fifteen months. The paternal grandfather was a lieutenant in a Massachusetts regiment in the war of 1812 and later was commissioned general; the great-grandfather was prominent in the Revolution. The mother of our subject was a native of Maine and a great-granddaughter of Benjamin Russell, the founder of the Columbia Sentinel, a noted

Whig organ of influence. Louis Phillip, the exile from France, was a guest of Mr. Russell for a long time and at the time of the restoration, he was offered a patent of nobility but refused it. Our subject was educated in the Fryburg and Bridgeton Academies and the Bowdoin College. Daniel Webster taught at the Fryburg institution in 1800. Following his college course, Mr. Stearns taught school, was county superintendent in Oxford county, and a member of the state legislature in 1884, being the youngest member in the house, aged twenty-six. In 1885 he came to Walla Walla and from May of that year until January of 1887, he was in the law office of Allen, Thompson & Crowley, then he practiced in Farmington, Washington, and three years later he returned to Walla Walla. After some time there he went to Pullman and practiced until 1897, when he stationed his family in Spokane and followed mining in various places in the northwest. It was 1901 that Mr. Stearns came to Nezperce and established himself in his present business, taking as partner Charles D. Thomas. Mr. Stearns has considerable city property and is doing a good business. He has the following brothers and sisters: Henry, a physician in Dunbarton, New Hampshire; Leslie L., at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, handling a boot and shoe business; Adelbert, on the old homestead in Maine with parents; Sargeant S., in the government service in Washington, D. C.; Marjiam, wife of Willis Walker, in Lovell, Maine, a heavy property owner there. Mr. Stearns is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Walla Walla Lodge, No. 7; of the I. O. O. F., Pullman Lodge, No. 29; K. of P., Washington Lodge, No. 32, at Lovell, Maine; M. W. A., Nezperce Camp, No. 7498; Yeoman of America, at Nezperce, being foreman of this last order; and is also a Knight of the Palm and Shell.

On September 17, 1887, Mr. Stearns married Miss Etta E., daughter of Leonard and Hannah (Preston) Ladd, and a native of Minnesota, born on July 7, 1862, at Elgin. The father died when this daughter was young and her mother lives at Walla Walla. Mrs. Stearns has two brothers and three sisters: George, a farmer in Umatilla county, Oregon; Edward, in The Dalles machine shops; Florence, single, living in Walla Walla; Jennie, widow of Millard Roff, in Walla Walla; Nellie, widow of John Delaney at Spokane. Her husband was killed in the Philippine war. Mr. and Mrs. Stearns have one child, Gladys, born March 20, 1889.

◆◆◆

GEORGE W. S. WHITE, a prosperous and substantial farmer residing about three miles southeast from Ilo, where he has a fine farm, well improved, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, on January 24, 1857, being the son of Enoch and Frances (Nixon) White. The father was born in Tennessee in 1816 and died in 1892, being killed at Chattanooga. His father was a pioneer in Tennessee and was known as Uncle Robert White, the pioneer. The mother of our subject was born in Georgia, in 1821, and died in September, 1900, aged seventy-nine. When George was five

he went with his mother to Jasper county, Iowa, where her parents lived. Four years later she moved to Cherokee, Kansas, and thence in three years to Benton county, Arkansas. In 1874 she crossed the plains with teams and settled in Union county, Oregon. She had married Myrock Huntley in Kansas. Our subject remained with his step-father until fourteen and then started for himself. He worked out in the Grande Ronde valley for seven years and then came to Boise, in 1881. Two years in the mines and then two and a half on a farm, and then again to the Grande Ronde valley, whence he came to Sprague, Washington. He went thence to North Yakima and railroaded for a time and then operated a saw mill which was destroyed by fire, when he returned to Davenport and Sprague. Next he went to Pullman for four years and then did contract work in Spokane, after which he moved to Uniontown and resided for three years. After this, Mr. White went to Camas prairie and when the reservation opened up he took his present place, upon which he moved his family in the spring of 1896. This has been his home since and is a good farm, well handled and supports considerable stock.

On June 18, 1890, in Spokane, Mr. White married Miss Hannah, daughter of Jeremiah and Melinda (McGuire) Whitt. The father, a farmer and stockman, was born in Virginia and died from measles in the Civil war in 1864. He had been a pioneer in Harrison county, Missouri. The mother of Mrs. White was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, and died in 1866. Mrs. White was born in Harrison county, Missouri, in 1863, and has the following brothers and sisters: Frank, Narsissis Hensley, Napoleon, Mattie Woods, Ellen Crow and Jennie Simmons. Mr. White has the following brothers and sisters, Robert and John R., in Spokane; Rebecca J. McNall, in Sprague. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. White, Archie L. and Hazel V., at home. Mr. White and his wife are members of the Church of Christ in Ilo and he holds the office of deacon. He is a man of integrity and reliability and is secure in the esteem and confidence of the people.

♦♦♦♦♦

**JOHN H. POWELL, M. D.** This well known professional gentleman is one of the practicing physicians who have won a fine success in the reservation portion of Nez Perces county and is a man of good standing and has made a commendable record in his profession. In addition to this, Dr. Powell has the distinction of being one of the brave boys who wore the blue and fought until treason and her minions were forced to retire, beaten from the field. A detailed account of his career is justly entitled to place in history.

John H. Powell was born in Logan county, Ohio, on July 12, 1840, being the son of James R. and Anna (Wise) Powell. The father was a native of Delaware and his father was owner and captain of a coasting schooner on the Atlantic. The mother of our subject was a native of Switzerland, was married in Ohio, and died in 1852. The family came to Union county,

Illinois, in an early day and there our subject was reared and educated. When twenty-one, he enlisted in the Thirty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Batson and General Logan. He served three years and two months and saw much hard fighting. His first battle was at Belmont, then he fought at Forts Henry and Donelson and at Corinth and Shiloh, then through all the struggle at Vicksburg, at Point Gibson, Raming, Champion Hill, then at Atlanta, when McPherson was killed. This last day was one never to be forgotten. Part of his company was captured. He was ordered to stop, but ran and amid a perfect hail of bullets he succeeded in getting to an Iowa regiment, where he was safe. The Doctor says the first bayonet charge he was in was the most awful experience of the entire war. It is beyond description of words to picture the horror and carnage. Following the war, our subject returned to the Illinois home, soon married and went to Kansas, where he engaged in transportation business. Thence he went to Newton county, Missouri, and engaged in the mercantile business. About this time the Doctor commenced the study of medicine, which continued constantly until he received his diploma in the Physio-Medical College of Indianapolis. There also he took an extended course in obstetrics and he has become very skillful in this practice. The Doctor also did mercantile business in Medical Lake, Washington, while he was pursuing the study of medicine and he owns property there now. He practiced one year in Lincoln county, in that state, then four years in Juliaetta, and in 1897, he located at Nezperce and since that time he has enjoyed a good practice. The Doctor has caused to be erected a fifteen room sanitarium which will be a great and needed addition to the town and it is fitted with every convenience for the care of the sick and will be entirely open to any physician. In addition to his practice, the Doctor has taken up a homestead and has improved it with good house and orchard and so forth.

In 1865 occurred the marriage of J. H. Powell and Martha A. Jolley. Her parents, John and Lucinda Jolly, were natives of the state of Tennessee; the father was a blacksmith and a Methodist preacher. Doctor Powell has one brother, a farmer in Illinois, while Mrs. Powell has two sisters, Jennie, wife of Walter H. Wiscomb, city treasurer of Spokane a number of terms; Mary, wife of W. C. Johnson, a carpenter in Seattle. To Dr. Powell and his faithful wife there have been born six children, Elizabeth J., wife of G. G. Muller, proprietor of the leading hotel at Sunnyside, Washington; Ella, single with parents; James Wesley, in Portland, Oregon, three deceased. Dr. Powell is a member of the German Baptist church while his wife and two daughters belong to the Methodist. Politically, he is affiliated with the Republicans.

♦♦♦♦♦

**ROBERT SMITH.** At the present time, Mr. Smith is a prosperous dairyman, located three miles east from Lewiston, and he is well known for his thrift,



JOHN H. POWELL, M. D.



energy and integrity and stands well among the people of the community. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, on October 8, 1866, being the son of Hiram and Sarah J. (Simons) Smith. The father was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania in 1820, and died in 1875. The mother was born in Adams county, Illinois, on November 11, 1836, and died August 15, 1893. Robert was educated in the schools of his neighborhood and was a diligent lad on the farm. In 1884, aged eighteen, he came to the west. He landed in Waashington, then went to Lewiston, where he worked for a couple of years, and then returned to Illinois. There he went to farming and raising hogs, at which he did well, and then suffered the misfortune to see his all swept away by the hog cholera. Being discouraged with that labor he came again to the west, this time settling near Pullman and taking charge of a large farm for Dr. Webb. Two years were spent here and Mr. Smith returned to Illinois. Four years were spent there and then he came west for good, setting at his present place. He paid attention to dairying, gardening, and fruit raising, and did well, but now he is confining himself to dairying alone and is making a good success.

On January 8, 1889, in Illinois, Mr. Smith married Miss Carrie, daughter of William and Susan Uppinghouse. The father served in the Civil war and is now a farmer. Mrs. Smith was born in New Canton, Illinois, in 1869 and has brothers and sisters as follows: Charles, James, Nellie, Logan, Eva, Arthur and Nina. Mr. Smith has brothers and sisters named below: Seldon, Hiram R., Hilbert, and Ella Eakins, and his half brothers are named also George A., Wesley Akers. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith there have been born three children, Opal, Paul, Grace. Mr. Smith affiliates with the W. of W. and M. W. A. He is a Republican but is not bound by party lines so that he uses his judgment for men and principles.

**JOSEPH E. SHAFFER.** About three miles east from Melrose is situated the estate of our subject, which is cultured and cared for in a manner becoming a first-class farmer, while it is improved with excellent barns, outbuildings, and residence, with orchard. Mr. Shaffer is a man of industry and thrift and is well esteemed by all in the community.

Joseph E. Shaffer was born near Ragersville, Ohio, on April 2, 1858, being the son of Joseph and Susan (Cullar) Shaffer. The father was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, on June 10, 1806, was a pioneer to Ohio in 1831 and died in 1889. He was a farmer and boat builder. The mother of our subject was born in the same county and state, in 1816 and died in 1880. Joseph grew to manhood in Ohio and was educated there. In 1872, the family went to Portage county and when this son was of age, he spent some time in traveling to various portions of the country. Then he rented the old homestead and worked it for a time, after which he sold and came to Portland, Oregon. Later he was in Jacksonville, the same state, and then returned to Portage county, Ohio. In the fall

of 1891, he came to Latah county and farmed in the Cove until 1896, when he repaired to the reservation and took up his present place.

On July 24, 1881, in Sharon, Pennsylvania, Mr. Shaffer married Miss Love, daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Jones) McFee. The father was a farmer, born in Ohio as was also his wife, and he served in the Civil war under General Marshall. Mrs. Shaffer was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1863, and has five brothers, John, William, Oscar, Frank, and Marshall. Mr. Shaffer has the following brothers and sisters, Selinda Shannon, Jane Durkee, Lydia Thompson, Melissa Norris, Mary Scott. To Mr. and Mrs. Shaffer there have been born three children, Clyde M., born in Ohio on April 16, 1882; William J., born in Portland, Oregon, on December 18, 1883; Guy O., born in Nez Perces county on May 1, 1897. Mr. Shaffer is a Republican and a first-class citizen.

**WILLIAM F. SHAWLEY, M. D.** Well known in Nez Perces and Idaho counties as a man of honor, uprightness and ability, as well as a man of extensive experience in the medical world and excellent skill, the subject of this article is justly ranked with the leading men of the section. On account of a serious accident that crippled the Doctor for life, we now find him taking up other business lines that demand less activity and are not so trying as extended practice of medicine.

William F. Shawley was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, on December 10, 1851, being the son of John B. and Catherine A. E. (Gray) Shawley. The father was born on the same farm as our subject, while the grandfather of William F. was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, and the great-grandfather was an immigrant from Saxony. The mother of our subject was a native of Montgomery county also and her father was born in Ireland, while her mother was of German descent. William F. was taken to Missouri in 1853 with the family and reared and educated there. Later he completed his education in the Normal at Troy, Iowa. In the Keokuk College of Physicians and Surgeons, Mr. Shawley entered with a determination to delve thoroughly into medical lore. In 1882 he graduated with honors from that institution and then practiced six years in Aetna, Missouri, two years in Milton, Iowa, six years in Taylor, Nebraska, eight years in Idaho and then in October, 1898, he met with the sad accident above mentioned. The following year Dr. Shawley came to Nezperce, bought business and residence property, erected a hotel which he rents and is now retired from the activities of business. He has three living brothers: Hezekiah, a farmer in Oklahoma; John D., in Missouri; George W., land owner and dentist in Kansas City; he also has three sisters, Lucy G., wife of Richard Morton, in Missouri, who served in the Confederate army as lieutenant under Morgan; Henrietta, wife of N. D. Hoover, a farmer in Oklahoma, who served as a private under Stonewall Jackson; Sophronia J., wife of John Marlow, a man

standing six feet, ten inches in his stocking feet, and as prominent in politics, business and social circles in Scotland county, Missouri, as he is large physically. Dr. Shawley is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Mount Idaho Lodge, No. 9, at Grangeville.

In Memphis, Missouri. Dr. Shawley married Miss Mary A., daughter of James A. and Angelina (Roole) Sayers. She was born in Illinois in 1853 and died December 7, 1887, leaving two children, Inez L., wife of Charles Pomeroy, in Nezperce; John G., with his father. Dr. Shawley contracted a second marriage, the date was January 9, 1889, and the lady Hulda A. Langrish, and a native of Saxony. Her parents, Christian and Minnie C. (Carter) Langrish, brought her to this county when she was fourteen and they lived in Nebraska and Kansas. Four children have been born to this union: Cora D., aged twelve; Mary D., aged ten; William G., aged seven; Charles E., aged three. Mrs. Shawley has two sisters, Minnie C., widow of Bartholomew O'Rourke, in Oklahoma; Ida, wife of Frank C. Smith, also in Oklahoma.

LEWIS A. SIMMONS was born in Warren county, Iowa, on October 16, 1849, being the son of William C. and Mary B. (Allen) Simmons, natives of Indiana and Kentucky, respectively. They are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa and there received his education. He labored with his father until he was twenty-eight and then began to do for himself. He bought a farm in his native place and wrought there until 1884, when he journeyed westward to Oregon, whence he moved to Washington, and then to Latah county, near Genesee, where he rented land. Later Mr. Simmons bought a farm and in the fall of 1895 he came to the reservation and took land for himself. His place is situated about three miles southeast from Ilo, and the winter following his filing, he removed the family there. This has been the family home since and Mr. Simmons has displayed both wisdom and industry in handling his estate. He has a large number of improvements and raises grain for the market. November 18, 1895, was the date of taking this claim.

On February 24, 1876, Mr. Simmons married Miss Charity, daughter of James E. and Rebecca (Nice) Smith, natives of Ohio and Indiana and were born in July, 1814, and November, 1814, and died in 1893 and 1895, respectively. Mr. Smith was a pioneer of Indiana and his parents were of Kentucky. Mrs. Smith's parents were pioneers of Indiana and her grandfather, William Nice, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mrs. Simmons was born in Carroll county, Indiana, on November 9, 1852, and has three brothers, John W., Erastus J., and Isaac N. Mr. Simmons has the following named brothers and sisters: Elizabeth, James C., and Deborah, all deceased; Mehalia, John B., Samuel J., Lucinda R., and William T. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Simmons: Etha, Megenity, William O., Alta M., Samuel J., deceased, Lotie E., Gustave, Isaac A. Mrs. Simmons is a member

of the Primitive Baptist church. Mr. Simmons is a member of the school board and has always been active in labors for good schools. Mr. Simmons is a man of exceptional qualifications for getting along peaceably in this world, having never been sued and never has he resorted to the law in any case. He is respected by all who know him and is a good, substantial citizen.

CHARLES E. WILLIAMS. This noted frontiersman is now a resident of Spalding, and to give a full account of the thrilling adventures, the weary and trying journeys, the terrible hardships, the difficult explorations of many years on the very outposts of the frontiers and in the almost impenetrable wilds would take an entire volume and therefore we will be obliged to touch on only the salient points in this review. Mr. Williams is a man of staunch character and uprightness and all those qualities that make the hardy pioneer.

Charles E. Williams was born in Springfield, Illinois, on April 22, 1847, being the son of Cornelius and Mary J. (Harvey) Williams. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, of Welsh extraction, and died in Illinois, having been a miner in the coal regions. The mother of Charles E. was also a native of Pennsylvania as were her ancestors, and she died at Cascade Locks, Oregon, in 1901. Our subject was brought by his mother across the plains to Cascade Locks, in 1852. She took a donation claim and he remained with her for fifteen years. She married R. G. Atwell in 1853, an attorney of an old Virginia family. Mrs. Williams' grandfather fought in the Revolution. Charles E. was educated in Portland at the academy and when that part of his life was done, he commenced the operation of a pack train. He packed from Walla Walla to Helena and Fort Boise, which latter he helped to build in 1864. In 1871, Mr. Williams did the herculean task of taking a pack train of flour from Helena to Cassiar bar in the Fraser river country. He had six men and seventy-seven mules. The start was made on March 18, 1871, and they arrived at the destination on July 18, 1871, the goods being for Perry Kent, an old Californian. In this trip, Mr. Williams built two hundred miles of road and came over the land where Spokane now stands. Following this, he took charge of a train for the Canadian government and for several years did excellent service in this capacity, much of the time handling the supplies for the engineers of the Canadian Pacific. In this work he packed across glaciers where they had to cut steps for the animals in the ice and thus get them down the precipitous sides. Following this service Mr. Williams settled down to ranching and a commercial life in British Columbia and seven years were spent in that labor. Selling this business for eighteen thousand dollars to James Sullivan he came to the Flathead reservation in Montana and embarked in the stock business. A hard winter killed all his stock and then he went to Spalding, where land was allotted his wife and children. Mrs. Williams has two granddaughters, Maggie B.

and Ida K. Elliot, who are good musicians and own eighty acres of land each.

Mr. Williams started to dam the Clearwater for the purpose of mining the Webfoot bar, but after spending three thousand dollars he failed, although he found considerable gold. Since that time he has been prospecting all over the country and now he has located the Lost creek, known as the Bill Rhodes property, which he has been searching for for twenty years. It is doubtless a bonanza for Mr. Williams and his associates.

At Kamloops, on December 25, 1877, Mr. Williams married Mrs. Christina, widow of James McKenzie and daughter of Angus and Kathrina McDonald. Mr. McDonald was chief factor in the Hudson Bay Company at Fort Colville. In a time of great trouble between the Indians and the whites, Kathrina stood nobly with the whites and not only did many things for their advantage but in the fight she loaded the arms of the white man and never flinched from the trying dangers. This brave and noble action so touched the heart of McDonald that he later married the maiden, she being a beautiful woman. Mrs. Williams was highly educated and given every advantage that her wealthy father could supply and she is a gracious and accomplished lady of refinement and culture. She has five brothers and one sister, Duncan, Angus, Joseph, Thomas, Donald, and Margaret, a noted business woman on the Bitter Root river in Montana, who has an immense stock ranch and who is styled the "Cattle Queen." To Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been born children: Charles, married and farming his allotment; Mary, wife of George Campbell, owner of a hotel in Spalding and a portion of the townsite. Mr. Williams has one brother and two half-brothers, Cassius M., James and John Atwell, the former a marine engineer and captain on the Columbia boats and the latter a contractor and builder at Cascade Locks. Mr. Williams is a member of the Methodist church while his wife and children are members of the Presbyterian, except Kate, who is an adherent of the Catholic faith. By her former marriage Mrs. Williams has two children, Alexander D. McKenzie, farming on the allotment; Kate, widow of W. Elliot, and now wife of Louis Forrest, a mechanic at Lapwai.

Recently Mr. Williams cut thirty-five miles of trail in the Eldorado country and is interested in mining.

**JOHN C. JACKSON.** Among the successful and well-to-do men of the vicinity of Dublin, we must mention the subject of this article, whose estate of three hundred and twenty acres of fine land lies about one mile southwest and has been made by his wise and industrious labors one of the most valuable of this section. Mr. Jackson has a fine residence, good barn and outbuildings and a general air of thrift pervades the premises. He pays attention to diversified farming and raising fine Berkshire and Poland China hogs.

John C. Jackson was born in Carroll county, Ohio, on March 18, 1855, being the son of Hugh and Mar-

garet (Crawford) Jackson. The father was born in Pennsylvania on February 22, 1815, and died in August, 1885. He was a pioneer in Ohio, Illinois, and Iowa, dying in the last state. His grandparents were all natives of Ireland and were among the earliest settlers in Ohio. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, on March 7, 1815, and died in December, 1898. John C. was taken by his parents to Illinois when four years old, and the family settled in Monmouth, where he received his education. In 1871 they all went to Warren county, Iowa, and there our subject labored with his father until he had reached the age of twenty-one, when he started the battle of life for himself. He visited the old home in Ohio, then returned to Iowa and took up farming and handling stock. In 1890 Mr. Jackson moved to Geneseo, where he farmed until 1895, at which time he took up his present place. This has been the family home since that time and the scene of the wise labors of Mr. Jackson.

On January 1, 1880, Mr. Jackson married Miss Lucinda R., daughter of William and Mary (Allen) Simmons. The wedding occurred in Warren county, Iowa. Mr. Simmons was born in Kentucky in 1819 and died in 1876. He was one of the very first settlers in Iowa. His wife was born in Spencer county, Indiana, in 1821. Her grandparents settled in Kentucky with Daniel Boone and her great-grandmother was a niece of that noted frontiersman. Mrs. Jackson was born in Iowa, on October 30, 1861, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Louis, John, Joseph, William, Elizabeth, Mary and Mahala. Mr. Jackson has the following named brothers and sisters: Elizabeth, Nancy J., James M. Mrs. Jackson is a member of the Presbyterian church; Mr. Jackson affiliates with the Masons and the M. W. A. He is a Republican and takes the part of an intelligent citizen. He is a member of the school board and has always evinced a great interest in these matters, laboring for advancement and progress.

**CHRISTOPHER C. MILLER.** The home of our subject is about six miles west from Nezperce and is one of the promising farms of the section, having been taken from the raw by homestead right and brought to its present state of cultivation and improvement by the arduous and careful labor of Mr. Miller, whose industry, thrift, integrity and uprightness have been patent to all.

Christopher C. Miller was born in Mercer county, Illinois, on June 30, 1842, being the son of George and Elizabeth (Hyatt) Miller, natives of Indiana. In 1847 the family came across the plains with ox teams in a large train captained by Jonathan Mulkey. Some trouble was experienced with the Indians and when they came to The Dalles, Mr. Miller floated his family and their goods down the Columbia and up the Willamette to Oregon City in Indian canoes. Arriving in Oregon City without means, he was confronted with the task of caring for a family of ten children.

of which our subject was the eighth: the first venture was to cut the tents up and make clothes for the little ones. He soon went to California in the mining excitement and in 1851 moved to Lane county, where he died in 1853. Our subject remained with his mother until her death, and on December 27, 1872, he was married to Sarah, daughter of James and Elizabeth Lee, who came across the plains in 1863 from Missouri, in which state Mrs. Miller was born. Settlement was made in Lane county, where the father died, the mother having passed away in Missouri. Our subject remained on the old donation claim until 1878 and then came to the vicinity of Dayton, Washington, whence he removed to Pomeroy in 1880. He followed farming and raising stock until 1898 and then located his place and the result of his labors since that time is apparent in the excellent holding that he has wrought out, as he came here with very little capital and all he now possesses is the result of his wise labors. A good windmill with a well one hundred and twelve feet deep, orchard, shrubbery, garden and buildings are among the improvements in evidence.

The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: Dora, wife of Buel Ables, near Mohier; Elizabeth, wife of F. Morgan, in Garfield county; Clara J., wife of Lewis Harris, in the vicinity of Nezperce; Nellie, wife of Wilber Rawnsley, near Nezperce; Annie, deceased; Nettie; Bessie, deceased; John and George.

**ALEXANDER McCUTCHEN.** This genial and pleasant gentleman is one of the successful farmers in the vicinity of Melrose, his ranch joining the town on the east. Mr. McCutchen is a man of excellent qualities of intrinsic worth, as integrity, industry and uprightness, and is secure in the esteem and confidence of his associates.

Alexander McCutchen was born in Floyd county, Indiana, on October 12, 1852, being the son of Alexander and Mary (Johnston) McCutchen. The father was also born in Indiana and his father, Samuel J. McCutchen, was a pioneer of Indiana, from his native state, Kentucky, and was one of the stanch members of the Christian church in early days. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana, in 1821, and died in 1880. Her parents were natives of Pennsylvania and were pioneers to Indiana. Alexander grew up on the farm, attended school in the winter and assisted his father in the work until he was twenty-two, when he came to Macoupin county, Illinois, where he remained for six years, being employed by J. F. Roach, one of the largest shippers and feeders in Illinois. Mr. McCutchen became expert in this art and is considered one of the first men in this line in the county. From Illinois he came to Portland and then made his way to the vicinity of Walla Walla, where he farmed for sixteen years, having arrived there in 1882. During this time Mr. McCutchen prospered, owing to his industry and wise management. He states that in many cases he has headed field after field of wheat that averaged fifty bushels to the acre. He became one of

the best header drivers in the country and doubtless takes the lead in this important industry in Nez Perces county. In 1898 Mr. McCutchen purchased his present ranch and has devoted himself to its improvement since. He raises many hogs and has his farm fenced hog-tight so that he can feed them from the field. Mr. McCutchen is now planning to erect a commodious barn and fine residence and is one of the leading and progressive men of the county. September 30, of the year mentioned, was the date of his settlement and much has been done since by his thrift and labor. Mr. McCutchen has the following brothers and sisters: Jacob M., William M., George W. and John B., deceased. Mr. McCutchen is a Bryan man and always interested in political matters. As yet, our subject has not elected to desert the ranks of bachelorhood, but is enjoying the choice pleasures of a life of celibacy.

**ALANSON FARMER.** The subject of this article has exemplified in a striking manner both his ability and the possibilities of this country. For, coming here with no money, having only two horses and two cows, he is now possessed of a fine farm, one of the choicest of the vicinity, comfortable improvements, a good holding in stock and good orchards, shrubbery gardens, and all that goes to make a farm both a valuable and pleasant abode. These things speak in emphatic terms of the industry and wisdom of Mr. Farmer and because of these qualities, together with real moral worth and integrity, he is of excellent standing in the community and is the recipient of the respect of all.

Alanson Farmer was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, on January 2, 1856, being the son of Alanson and Charlotte (Graham) Farmer, natives of Virginia. Near the close of the war the father enlisted in the Confederate army and a few weeks later he was killed in the battle of King's Salt Works. The mother is now living in Palouse, aged eighty-three. Our subject was the seventh of a family of nine children and was educated in his native place. There, also, on January 2, 1878, he married Miss Georgia Ann, daughter of Nathaniel and Susan (Webb) Puckett. The father died when she was a child, while the mother is now living in Wayne county, West Virginia. Thither our subject removed in 1880 and in 1887 came to Moscow, Idaho. The following year found him in Palouse, whence he went again to Moscow and at the time of the opening of the reservation he was on hand to take a claim and his push and energy secured for him one of the very choicest claims on the reservation. He filed on November 22, 1895, and in May, 1896, he brought the family. He had erected a house and seeded eighteen acres of grain before he brought them and when they were well settled he went to the harvest fields of the Walla Walla country to gain bread for their sustenance. He has wrought with a faithful and winning hand since that time and the result is the goodly holding that is his now to enjoy. Mr. Farmer has two wells, one sixty-five feet deep and one seventy feet deep, and in neither did he encounter any rock. He

has plenty of good water and his place is fine in every respect.

Mr. Farmer is a member of the M. W. A., and his wife is a member of the Baptist church, both being devout in the support of their faith. Nine children have been born to this happy family, Vacey, deceased; Reba E. Bailey, Albert S., Nevada S., Emery, deceased; Lena C., Edith H., Aressa I. and Evert W.

---

**PERRY E. MILLER.** This successful young business man of Nezperce is associated with Thomas Mockler in a large furniture business which is both successful and well managed.

Referring to his personal career, we note that Perry E. Miller was born in Scio, Linn county, Oregon, on May 23, 1868, being the son of John and Amanda (Redman) Miller. The father was born in Illinois, in 1841, and came to Oregon with his parents in 1849, who took a donation claim of one section, where he was reared and lived until his death in 1878. Perry's mother was a native of Iowa, born in 1846, and now lives at Freeman, Washington, being the wife of P. J. Wycoff. Shortly after his birth our subject's parents came to the old donation claim near Albany and he was educated in the district school there until he was twelve. Then a move was made to Sprague, Washington, and for two years Perry E. attended graded school. Following this, he went to Adams, Oregon, and lived with an uncle, J. T. Redman, a prominent merchant and stockman. Two more years in the graded schools and then four years were occupied in the foremanship of the I. R. horse ranch. Mr. Miller then accepted a position with Reese, Crandall & Redman, wholesale grocers in Tacoma. Two years later he came to Freeman, Spokane county, Washington, and bought a farm, which he handled for years and then, on account of the panic, he was unsuccessful and after much hard work succeeded in settling all indebtedness and had a four-horse team and one dollar and twenty-five cents left. Then Nez Perces reservation was the mecca of those who had energy to start again, and our subject is blessed with plenty of luck. He came straightway, took a ranch, one of the best in the county, thanks to his good judgment in selecting it, and in a short time Mr. Miller had a crop of wheat growing. He freighted between times and in a few years had the entire quarter growing fine crops of the cereals. The fourth year he bought a threshing outfit with his brother, Norton B., and they operated it for two years, being successful. On February 16, 1901, Mr. Miller bought the interest of E. L. Parkers in the small furniture business in Nezperce and immediately he and his partner built a large twenty-four by one hundred and twenty structure and filled it with a well selected stock. Since then Mr. Miller has devoted himself to this business and is doing well. He personally manages the establishment and is a man of energy and successful business capabilities. This house is the largest in this entire section of country and is favored with a rapidly increasing patronage.

On December 23, 1889, Mr. Miller married Miss

Annie E., daughter of Lewis M. and Emma Simpson. Mr. Simpson was a merchant in Adams, where this wedding occurred, but now he is a farmer near Cottonwood. Mrs. Miller was born on November 15, 1872, and on September 6, 1901, she was called by death to the world beyond. She left three sons, Vonley J., Verona LeRoy, Darl V., and one daughter, Madge Leona. Mr. Miller is a member of the W. W. Nezperce Camp No. 445, also of the auxiliary, being manager of the latter. In politics Mr. Miller is a Democrat and in 1899 he was elected county commissioner by a good majority, although the county was Republican. His own district gave him one hundred and forty-two majority, notwithstanding that it was a Republican precinct. Business matters pressed so closely that Mr. Miller could not devote the time to the office that he deemed it deserved and consequently he resigned. He was a delegate to the state convention this year.

On February 19, 1903, Mr. Miller entered a corporation composed of T. M. Mockler, J. H. Mockler and P. E. Miller, doing business under the name of Mockler, Miller & Mockler, of which Mr. Miller is secretary and treasurer. This firm is the largest on the Nez Perce prairie, handling a complete hardware business, farm machinery, furniture and being the only undertaking establishment outside of Lewiston, in the Nez Perces county.

---

**JOHN LEROY SANFORD.** A prosperous farmer, an upright man, a scion of a substantial and old family, and a man who is doing a commendable work in developing this country, it is fitting to give an epitome of the subject of this article.

John L. Sanford was born in Lincoln county, South Dakota, on September 24, 1878, being the son of John and Mary (Nelson) Sanford. The father was born December 16, 1837, in Clark county, Illinois. He lived a time in Putnam county, Indiana, then removed to Boone county, Iowa. In the summer of 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Tenth Iowa Infantry, in the Fifteenth Army Corps. He was in both battles of Corinth, at Iuka, Chattanooga, and the siege of Vicksburg, at Atlanta and several other battles and many skirmishes. Mr. Sanford was in the hottest of many of these awful conflicts when bullets were like hail, while hundreds of men were falling all around. He fought with a display of great courage and bravery and endured unflinchingly the terrible ordeals of hardship and trials of the soldier's life. In August, 1865, he was mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, and received his discharge at Davenport. He returned to Boone county and on March 6, 1866, was married. In 1872 he went to Lincoln county, South Dakota, and in 1889 came to Moscow. Mrs. Sanford was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, on November 9, 1848. Seven children were born to Mr. Sanford and are named as follows: Violet S. Carley, Charles M., Ella Olson, John Leroy, Mary A. Millage, William S. and Jesse H. Our subject came to the reservation in 1898 and as soon as he was of age secured his present homestead of forty acres. He has a good house,

first-class improvements, besides handling three hundred acres of rented land. He raises flax and the cereals and is prosperous and well respected.

The Sanford family is one of the oldest in America. They descended from John Sanford, a wealthy Englishman, who came to the colonies in 1631. His son was William, and from him to the present, the genealogy is unbroken and they have many men of note among them and are a strong, vigorous and prominent family. Some of them have lived to be one hundred years of age and some even older than that. Abraham Sanford, a great-uncle of our subject, died in 1897 aged one hundred and one. Mr. Sanford's parents are now living on the place with him and they are highly respected people.



**WILLIAM DESCHAMPS.** A man full of energy, snap, and those qualities of aggressiveness that make successful business men, also possessed of an agreeable way and genial manner that win many friends, and guided with wisdom and keen perception, the subject of this sketch is rightly classed with the leading men of business ability in the county of Nez Percés. At present Mr. Deschamps is owner of a first-class livery stable in Nezperce, which he has leased.

William Deschamps was born in Stevens Point, Portage county, Wisconsin, on May 7, 1872, being the son of Peter and Margaret (Tardiff) Deschamps. The father, a native of the province of Quebec, came to New York state when twenty-one and thence through various regions to Lewiston, where he now lives, aged sixty-seven. His brother lives on the old homestead in Canada, which has been in the family for three hundred years. The mother of William was of French descent and born in Upper Canada. Her brothers are well known railroad men in Wisconsin, John J. being superintendent of the Wisconsin Central shops for twenty years; and George is a conductor on that line. William was educated in Wisconsin and North Dakota, whither the family went in 1882. The father took a half section of land and farmed there for ten years. The farm was an unsuccessful venture and although the father did well in contracting on the construction of the Great Northern, the losses on the estate ate up all profits and when they sold and came to Lewiston their finances were not of the best. This was in 1894, and when the reservation opened they were among the first to select land and secured a good tract for each one. Our subject sold his quarter for thirty-five hundred dollars and the father and sister sold a quarter for four thousand dollars. Mr. Deschamps has bought and sold some land since, among which is a stock farm in Whitman county, Washington. In 1901 Mr. Deschamps came to Nezperce and built a fine livery barn, it being a substantial structure, and since that time he has been conducting a first-class business there until January 1, 1903.

Mr. Deschamps has one brother, Charles E., on the reservation, and three sisters, Mary, wife of John Reagan, on the Colville reservation, Washington; Lizzie,

wife of Orrin Pixley, a stockman at Waha; Meda, living with parents in Lewiston. He and his family are members of the Catholic church and staunch supporters of the faith. Mr. Deschamps is a charter member of the M. W. A., Nezperce Camp, No. 7498, being also manager. He is a Republican and a rustler in this realm, being a magnetic orator on the campaign and a zealous worker in the field.

On November 2, 1901, Mr. Deschamps married Miss Josephine M., daughter of Charles and Margaret (Bulldell) Langer. The father was born in France and was one of the prominent architects in North Dakota, Minnesota and Puget Sound, but was caused to retire from the work by a serious injury in North Yakima resulting from a fall. He is now residing on the reservation. He constructed the plans for a large residence of Z. A. Johnson, in Nezperce. Mrs. Deschamps' maternal grandparents reside on a ranch near Cold Springs, aged ninety. Mrs. Deschamps has five brothers: Fred, in Spokane; Louis, a farmer on the reservation; Eugene, with his father; Edward, in California; Phillip, a school boy with his parents. William Deschamps has just bought one hundred and sixty acres, two miles northwest of Nezperce, and intends moving on it.



**ELI A. LEACH.** A man of integrity and sound principles and whose life has demonstrated his worth and ability as a staunch citizen, it is becoming that we accord him space in the history of his county.

Eli A. Leach was born in Greenview, Menard county, Illinois, being the son of Salathiel G. and Mary (Varner) Leach, natives of Indiana. The father was born in 1826 and died in 1862 from yellow fever, while in service in the Civil war in Tennessee. He was one of the earliest pioneers in Illinois and a capable and enterprising man. The mother was born in 1824 and her parents were among the earliest settlers in that state. They had to fight both wild animals and hostile Indians. Her father was also a forty-niner in California. Our subject remained in Illinois until fourteen and then went with his mother to northwest Missouri, where he and his brother farmed for her, their home being in Harrison county, where he was educated and grew to manhood. Later he studied and practiced medicine, and gained good laurels in this line. When twenty-seven he settled in Elk county, Kansas, and later in Pratt county, where he farmed and practiced medicine. Later he returned to Harrison county on a visit and in 1888 Mr. Leach came to Farmington, Washington. Here he leased land extensively and farmed. In the awful year of panic, 1893, Mr. Leach had one thousand acres of first class wheat which was entirely lost on account of wet weather. This broke him up financially and in 1895 he came to his present place, about two miles southeast from Ilo, made a filing and settled down. He now has a fine house of fourteen rooms, which he is completing, and has followed diversified farming with success since.

On August 16, 1874, Mr. Leach married Miss Lucinda, daughter of William R. and Sarelda (Croff)

Smith, born in Kentucky in 1827 and 1829, respectively. The father still lives in Missouri but the mother died in 1884. The nuptials of our subject were celebrated in Harrison county, Missouri. Mrs. Leach was born in Missouri on November 14, 1855, and has the following brothers and sisters: Sarah, Jeremiah, Mary, Richard, Susan, Jasper, Rena, Ison, and William. Mr. Leach has the following named brothers and sisters: Eugene, a soldier in the Civil war; Edith, Robert, deceased; Salathiel. Eleven children have been born to our worthy couple: Theophilus, Floyd, Cloyd, Theodore, Rosa, deceased, Mary E., Eugene, Mattie, Edith, Dollie, Ida. Mr. Leach is an elder in the Christian church and has been an active member of that church since he was seventeen. Mrs. Leach has been a member of it since 1889. Mr. Leach is a Republican and has always been active. He is a strong supporter of good schools and labors intelligently for their betterment constantly. He was forced to undergo much hardship when he came here, but has been prospered and now has a fine bunch of stock and is well-to-do.

**ALEXANDER POLLOCK.** It is a pleasure to grant to Mr. Pollock consideration in the history of Nez Perces county, since he is one of the most enterprising and capable farmers of the entire reservation county. His ranch is about one mile southeast from Dublin and is known as the Idaho Model Farm, No. 1. And surely it bears this name out in reality, for it is one of the best places in the country and bears the marks of the skill, wisdom, industry and careful planning of the owner. Mr. Pollock took the land in 1895, being one of the first here, thus securing a choice farm. It is well watered and fenced hog tight with twenty-six inch wire netting. Mr. Pollock is devoting himself largely to raising hogs, finding them very profitable. He also raises flax for the market in addition to the large amounts of grain which is consumed by his stock. He has good, tasty buildings and an orchard, with many other improvements of value.

Alexander Pollock was born in Gray county, Ontario, on November 18, 1869, being the son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Cook) Pollock, natives of northern Ireland and Canada, respectively. The father was married in Ontario and still lives in Gray county. He and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church. Our subject had scanty opportunity to gain an education, but improved it well and by personal research is a well informed man. In 1888-9 he was on the Indian Peninsula in Canada, lumbering. In 1890 he came to Chippewa county, Michigan, then went to Duluth, thence to Cumberland, Wisconsin, and other portions of the country. Later he was in Kaslo, British Columbia, and there mined for a time. In 1895 Mr. Pollock came to Spokane, thence to Lewiston and then to the reservation, selecting a choice spot. He then returned to Spokane and later, when the reservation opened, he was on hand to take his place. He raises stock in addition to the hogs mentioned and also has some fine poultry. His house, barn, out buildings,

as granary, chicken house, hog barn and so forth are all made and kept in a model manner and it is the purpose of Mr. Pollock to make one of the finest farms in the state.

On March 26, 1899, Mr. Pollock married Miss Minnie A., daughter of Willard and Julina Birchard, natives of Vermont. They came to Mandan, North Dakota. In 1890 they came to Marion county, Oregon, where they now reside, engaged in fruit raising and general farming. Mrs. Pollock was born in Iowa in August, 1879. Two children, Howard M., born May 28, 1901, and Earl A., born December 5, 1902, have come to gladden this home.

**JERVIS R. CRAWFORD.** Judge Crawford is one of the prominent and popular residents of Nezperce and is entitled to especial representation in the volume of his county history, being a man of excellent business qualifications and possessed of a goodly holding of property and withal a man of sound principles and first-class standing among the people.

Jervis R. Crawford was born in Wisconsin on October 1, 1854, being the son of Leonard and Lydia (Sweet) Crawford, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father came to the vicinity of Pullman, Washington, took land, and remains there still, being aged seventy. The mother of our subject came to Wisconsin with her parents, who are now dead, and the family resided there for fifty years. She died in 1874, aged forty. Jervis was raised in Missouri, and educated in the common schools and the College of Pharmacy in St. Louis. After he graduated he accepted a position in Oregon, Missouri, and clerked in a drug store for two years and then bought the store and remained six years longer. A move brought him to Kansas and two years more were spent in a drug store. It was 1881 that he came to Whitman county, took a half section of land and farmed for twelve years. The rust ruined him, and when the reservation opened he came to its fertile regions and at once entered the building and contracting business in Nezperce. He has erected one-third of the buildings in the town and is a skilled hand in the business. Mr. Crawford has been elected justice of the peace and he is especially fitted for this position, being a man of logical turn of mind and given to careful weighing of evidence and condition. He is popular in this line and is a man of sound judgment. Mr. Crawford is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Hiram Lodge, Number 36; of the I. O. O. F., Morning Star Lodge, No. 56; of the W. of W.; and the M. W. A. He has one brother, Clyde L., a farmer at Vollmer. Politically the Judge is a strong Democrat and can give a good reason for the hope within him.

On January 1, 1879, Mr. Crawford married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Edward E. and Melinda J. Richardson. She was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, on April 1, 1861, and received a high school education. Her father was a physician from Louisville, Kentucky, and her mother was a native of Indiana. One son and

three daughters were in the family besides Mrs. Crawford, namely: Harry J., in Nezperce; Allie, wife of Edward Barber, in this county; Edna, wife of Joseph Donaldson, also on the reservation. Two children have been born to Judge Crawford and his wife, Cora M., wife of Harvey J. Harris, a farmer at Mohler; Grace D., wife of Roy W. Adams, on the reservation. Mrs. Crawford is a member of the Rebekahs and also of the Methodist church.

Judge Crawford and his wife are prominent in the best social circles; he is a progressive and substantial citizen, ever in the lead in lines of improvement and advancement of the town and county.

**ERICK ERICKSON.** At Kippen, in Nez Perces county, is located the complete saw mill and plant, for the manufacture of all kinds of building material, that belongs to the subject of this sketch. It is one of the most complete plants in the country and Mr. Erickson carries full lines of material and a large stock. He is an old saw-mill man and understands the business thoroughly in all its departments and the county is to be congratulated in securing his presence in this important industry.

Mr. Erickson was born in Sweden on August 21, 1848, being the son of Erick and Breten Pearson. The father was born in that country in 1822, and has spent his life in farming and still lives there. The mother was born in 1822, and died in 1891. Erick was educated in his native land and remained there until 1868, when he bade farewell to all early environments and associates and came to the United States. He stopped six months in Galesburg, Illinois, and then went to Clay county, Dakota, and took a homestead. He worked as engineer in a saw mill for one and one-half years and did the same business in a grist mill for three years. Then he made the trip to Portland, Oregon, and thence came to Moscow, Idaho. He operated a saw mill for a time and soon erected one of his own. This was in the vicinity of Vollmer and for twenty years he continued in this line of business there. He also operated a general merchandise establishment at the same time, and did a good business. When the reservation opened up he came to his present location, and has also done a good business here, having a fine patronage. He is assistant postmaster at Kippen.

In 1874, at Vermillion, South Dakota, Mr. Erickson married Miss Minnie Anderson, who was born in Norway in 1853 and came to the United States in 1869. Mr. Erickson has the following named brother and sister, Andrew, Annie, both in Sweden. To Mr. and Mrs. Erickson there have been born the following children, Carl, deceased; Ella, wife of Ernest Parkin, in this county; Frank E., in Nez Perces county; Minnie, Annie, Enos, Lewis, all at home. Mr. Erickson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the M. W. A., and he and his wife belong to the Lutheran church. Mr. Erickson is a Republican and is a familiar figure in both the county and state conventions. He always

labors for good educational facilities. Mr. Erickson is a member of the Pioneer Association of Moscow. His grandfathers were both soldiers and officers in the army in Sweden.

**ANDREW J. ERICKSON.** Many hands have labored in many different lines to bring about the prosperity and high state of development in Nez Perces county and a faithful one who has done well in this line of advancement is named at the head of this article. Mr. Erickson is postmaster at Kippen and does a general merchandise business.

Andrew J. Erickson was born in Sweden, on October 7, 1866, being the son of Erick and Martha (Johnson) Erickson. The father was a farmer, born in Sweden in 1838 and was a tax collector for the government. His father, Andrew Erickson, was a sheriff. The mother of our subject was born in Sweden in 1839 and died in 1886. Andrew J. was educated in his native land; after graduating from the high school, he took a thorough business course. He worked with his father until 1889, and then determined to start for himself in the world of business. He was also imbued with the idea of the opportunities in the new world and accordingly he came hither and settled at Troy, Idaho. He went to work in the saw mill there and soon had charge of the yards. At this he continued until 1895 when he went to Portland and worked for a couple of years. In 1897, he came to his present location, taking charge of Mr. Erickson's saw mill. He took a claim in 1888, which he still owns. In 1899 Mr. Erickson started in the merchandise business and in 1901 he was appointed postmaster. He has done well in the merchandise business and has a fine residence besides other property. Mr. Erickson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the M. W. A. In political matters, he is a strong Republican and his influence is felt in upholding the principles of his party in no uncertain manner. Mr. Erickson is a warm advocate of good schools and is ready to pay the tax necessary to sustain them. He has five sisters and four brothers. Mr. Erickson has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea and is now enjoying the contentment and happiness of bachelor life.

**ORIE W. CLICK.** One of the men who has recently come to Nez Perces county and who is now doing a commendable work in bringing the county to a still higher state of development, is named at the head of this article, and he is worthy of representation in the history of this county as he is a man of industry and energy, capable and upright and has manifested himself as a successful operator in the industrial world, having now a fine saw mill plant two miles southeast from Winchester. Mr. Click was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, on June 1, 1871, being the son of Jonathan M. and Lucinda (Cox) Click. The father is a saw mill man, born in Virginia, in 1841, now liv-



ERICK ERICKSON.



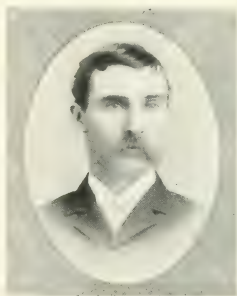
ANDREW J. ERICKSON



ORIE W. CLICK.



GEORGE G. STEVENS.



DeWITT STEVENS.



COURTNEY W. MEEK.



CHARLES S. PUNTENNEY.



ERICK HENDRICKSON



ing in Missouri. His parents were pioneers in Indiana. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky, in 1846, and now resides in Missouri. The family came to Vernon county, Missouri, when Orie was eleven years of age. He was educated there, completing his training by a good business training in a commercial college. He wrought with his father and gained a thorough knowledge of the lumber business in all its departments, as well as becoming a thorough machinist and engineer, thus being admirably fitted for the labors he is now prosecuting. At the time of his majority, he came to the west, landing near Moscow, where he operated an engine for a year. He returned then to Missouri and engaged in the saw mill and lumber business, continuing there until 1900. In that year, he came to Nez Perces county and located where we find him at the present time. He had as partners, Palmer and Hunter, but he bought these men out later and took as partner, Mr. Cope, with whom he is laboring now. They have a fine mill, do first class work, and are building up a good trade.

On October 25, 1894, in Vernon county, Missouri, Mr. Click married Miss Betsey A., daughter of J. M. and Elizabeth M. (Ellis) Seybold. Mr. Seybold was a native of Missouri, but is now dead. Hon. J. D. Ellis, representative to the state legislature, is an uncle of Mrs. Click. Mrs. Click has one brother, William, in Winchester. Mr. Click has one brother and one sister, Quincy R. and Icy L. Mr. and Mrs. Click have been blessed by the advent of three children, Wellington B., Marion C., and Wardin C. Mr. Click is a warm advocate of good educational facilities and thus believes that the morals of all will be brought to a higher plain. He is a Democrat and active in political matters. Mrs. Click's father was a soldier in the Civil war, serving the entire time of the conflict. Mr. Click and his wife are both members of the German Baptist church and are substantial people, highly esteemed and of good standing.

**GEORGE G. STEVENS.** A promoter of the industrial development of Nez Perces county and a man of enterprise and intelligence, the subject of this article is worthy of representation in the history of his county, being also a man of integrity and excellent standing among his fellows.

George G. Stevens was born in Illinois, on October 11, 1860, being the son of George W. and Lydia E. (Dillingham) Stevens, natives respectively of Washington county, Tennessee, and North Carolina. He came to the coast with the family and settled on his father's ranch near Moscow. At the acquisition of his majority he went to Palouse City and engaged in a flour mill for two years. Then he returned to the farm for a year and after that operated a binder until 1898, which was the date of his advent to this section. He purchased the relinquishment of a settler and filed on his present place at the Star mills, which he erected and has been operating since. The mill has an output capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per

day. He has it equipped with fine Russell saws and Goodell & Waters planer, with all modern machinery for the manufacture of timber products, and the supply on his farm with that of forty acres owned by his father will keep the mill in operation for ten years.

On October 10, 1896, Mr. Stevens married Miss Marie, daughter of John and Francis Waldher, natives of Germany. Mrs. Stevens' mother died when she was two years old and the father married a sister of his former wife. Mr. Stevens is a member of the W. of W. Lookout Camp, No. 607. Mr. Stevens has erected a story and one half residence with modern improvements, which is the family home, and his place manifests much labor and excellent skill in all its improvements. He is a Republican and takes the part of a good citizen in these matters. Mr. Stevens is deserving of much credit for the manner in which he has labored for the upbuilding of this country and he is one of the potent factors in its advancement and is a progressive man.

**DEWITT STEVENS** is assistant manager and engineer in the Star mills, two miles southeast from Lookout. He has demonstrated himself a man of ability and integrity and is one of the foremost men in the development of the country and labors for its progress.

DeWitt Stevens was born in Tennessee on December 30, 1859, being the son of George W. and Lydia E. (Dillingham) Stevens, mention of whom is made in this work. He grew up with his parents, receiving a common schooling, which was completed in the State Normal at Fort Scott, Kansas. Soon after the family came from Kansas to this country. DeWitt followed and he has been associated with his parents and brothers in business more or less since that time. He operated in sawmills with his brother George, and then, in 1893-4 opened in the furniture and undertaking business in Moscow. A fire destroyed their property and but slight insurance recompensed them, so it was almost a total loss. Then we find Mr. Stevens associated with Mr. McCarty in the flour and feed business under the firm name of Stevens & McCarty. Later he sold his business and came to take part in the sawmill business with his brothers, George.

On April 6, 1890, Mr. Stevens married Miss Ida E. daughter of Henry J. and Mary (Ertle) Fry, natives of Germany. The father was a prominent business man in Moscow but is now deceased. Mrs. Stevens has two sisters, Elmina Fry, treasurer of Latah county, and Emma, wife of George Steward, of Moscow. To Mr. and Mrs. Stevens there have been born the following children, Ray, Fred, Paul, Jesse, Ruth, Hazel, deceased, and Esther. James F. Stevens, a brother of our subject, was born in Tennessee and grew up in the various places where the family lived and two years after the family came to the coast he came also. He returned to Georgia and two years after that came back to Whitman county, Washington. He operated as section foreman until he was crippled by moving

cars and then upon recovery he worked in Moscow. Finally, he went to Coos county, Oregon, and took a claim where he dwells at the present time, devoting his attention to his farm and the duties of a Dunkard preacher. He was married in Atlanta, Georgia, to Rhoda E. Quillen. They have six children. We desire to add that the subject of this sketch is one of the substantial and worthy men of this section and stands well with his fellows, being a man of enterprise, wisdom and integrity.

COURTNEY WALKER MEEK, deceased. One mile and one half west from Fletcher is the home allotment where the widow and descendants of the subject of this article resides, and which was also the home of Mr. Meek before his death. His name is known all over the northwest, not only on account of the prowess of his father but also because of his own activities, achievements, and personal worth. He was a man of fine appearance, strong intellectual powers, well versed in law and history and in every respect a public minded and patriotic citizen. He did pioneer work all over the northwest, fought the warring Indians, and as occasion provided settled down to producing the fruits of the field.

Courtney W. Meek was born in Idaho when it was a part of Oregon territory, on December 7, 1838, and his death occurred on May 13, 1896, being drowned in the Willamette river. His parents were the well known historical characters of Joseph L. and Virginia Meek, of whom especial mention is made in another portion of this work. Our subject was brought up at Hillsboro and attended the district school as well as the Indian school, which was located where part of the Forest Grove institution is now situated. Mr. Meek was seventeen years old when the Indian war of 1855 broke out and he and his father fought with Captains Layton and Goff. Our subject endured all the hardships and dangers incident to such a position and was also with Colonel Steptoe at the Medical Lake fight. During the Civil war he enlisted, being in Captain E. Palmer's Company B of the Oregon First Regiment of Infantry, the date of taking his place being December, 1864. On December 26, he was promoted as Corporal and saw service against the Indians. He was discharged at Vancouver on July 23, 1866. Following this he farmed in Washington county, Oregon, took a prominent part in developing the country and held county offices. In 1895 he sold out and came to his allotments and did considerable labor in locating settlers.

On September 24, 1878, Mr. Meek married Miss Adell, daughter of George and Eliza (Cathleen) Newton, natives of New York, and died in 1884 and 1896, respectively. Mrs. Meek was born in Wisconsin, on July 7, 1851. She has two sisters and one brother, Sarah, Eliza, Clark. The children born to this marriage were Josephine and George Newton, both deceased, Leonora E., and Cella W. Mrs. Meek has shown remarkable fortitude and business

skill since the death of her husband. She has conducted the business, has improved the land, erected good buildings, has a large barn, a fine eight-room house and is one of the enterprising residents of the region. Mr. Meek was a member of the Pioneers' Association of Portland, the G. A. R., and of the Good Templars.

CHARLES S. PUNTENNEY is one of the leading men of the vicinity of Lookout, Nez Perces county, having a general merchandise store and a hardware establishment there. He was virtually the founder of the business industries of the place, although the name had been given when he came there. He is a native of Parke county, Indiana, being born on September 29, 1858, the son of James N. and Mary A. (Hamlin) Puntenney. The father was also born in Parke county, Indiana, on August 3, 1831, and still lives in Butler, Illinois, where he was in the state militia at the close of the Civil war. The mother of our subject was born in Springfield, Illinois, in 1839, and her father, a Methodist preacher, was a native of England, and followed preaching in Illinois. He was a younger brother of Emmons Hamlin, the famous musical instrument manufacturer. Mrs. Scott, the mother of Mrs. Puntenney was of Scotch descent, born in Kentucky and a relative of General Winfield Scott. Our subject was taken by his parents to Illinois while an infant and the father settled in Montgomery county, where he is an honored citizen. Charles gained his education there and remained at home until twenty-one. He was then a cowboy over southern Colorado, freighted and labored in the mines, where he did well. Later he returned to Butler and operated the home place and then went into the drug and grocery business in Butler. For eight years he continued thus and was prospered. In 1887, he sold out and went to Paris, Illinois, taking up the creamery business. After this we see him dealing in farm implements and then manufacturing a patent bed spring, in which he prospered. Selling out, he returned to Butler and went into the mines. Afterwards he was in Connelville, Pennsylvania, operating in a dry goods store and also in the mines. In March, 1891, he came to Boise and soon thence to Moscow. In this last town he remained in the grocery business until he sold and came to his present location in 1899. Since coming here he has done a good business and is carrying a good stock in his general store as well as in the hardware department.

On November 28, 1897, occurred the marriage of Mr. Puntenney and Miss Ida, daughter of Levi and Maria (Browning) Smith, in Hood River, Oregon, while she was visiting her sister and brother there. The father was born in Pennsylvania and mother at Baltimore, Maryland, and both died near Dayton, Indiana. Mrs. Puntenney was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, on July 20, 1858. Mr. Puntenney has the following brothers and sisters, Lizeth Roberts, in Litchfield, Illinois; Minnie E., teacher for years in Normal schools, Sarah E., deceased; Laura E., at

home; Lylah A. Reagan, in Indiana. Mr. Puntney is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the W. of W. His wife is a member of the Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Puntney is a Prohibitionist and takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of government. His grandfather on his father's side was a veteran of the Mexican and Black Hawk wars. Mrs. Puntney had uncles on both sides in the Civil war, while Mr. Puntney's uncle, Munson Hamlin, fought in that awful struggle also.

ERICK HENDRICKSON. This loyal and intelligent citizen is one of the men whose labors have resulted in the development of the county and he has done good work in the vicinity of Lewiston for some time. At the present time he is in charge of Mr. Slasher's farm and fruit ranch five miles east from Lewiston.

Mr. Hendrickson was born in Sweden, on September 22, 1864, being the son of Hendrick Hendrickson, who was born in Sweden on March 12, 1830, and is still a farmer in his native land. The mother was born in 1829 and died in 1876, while Erick was but a small lad. He labored diligently on the farm with his father and secured his education from the schools of his native place and when he was twenty-two, he was determined, from the information he had read of the United States and its opportunities, to come hither. Accordingly, he severed the ties that bound him to home and native land, bade his kindred and friends farewell and came to New York. Thence he made his way to Pomeroy, Washington. He harvested the first year and then leased a saw mill, which he operated one year in the Blue Mountains, after which he came to Lewiston and went to work for Mr. Porter. He operated the engine in his saw mill and attended to the fruit in its season. He continued in this for five years and made some money. Next we see him operating Mr. Isaman's fruit ranch, and in 1901, he took charge of Mr. Slasher's fruit farm, where he is at the present time. Mr. Hendrickson is skilled in the care of orchards and makes a fine success of the same.

Mr. Hendrickson has the following brothers and sisters, Carl, in Minnesota; Anders, in Sweden; Marie in Minnesota. He is a member of the W. of W., at Lewiston. In political matters, Mr. Hendrickson is a Republican and always takes the proper interest in these matters. He owned some land near Porter, but sold it to Mr. Isaman. Mr. Hendrickson is an intelligent and industrious man and enjoys the confidence of all who know him.

ELMER WEEKS. Among the younger men of the reservation country whose labors have been worthy and wisely bestowed, we should mention the subject of this article, and it is with pleasure that we grant him space in the county history.

Elmer Weeks was born in Nebraska on June 27, 1874, being the son of George and Gertrude (Tetty) Weeks, natives of Norway, but immigrants to the United States when young. The family went to Clay county, South Dakota, in the seventies and in the Centennial year they all journeyed to Moscow, where the parents are still living. They have had eight children: Mrs. Nellie Madison, deceased; Elmer; Joseph; Mrs. Clara Clark; Granford, deceased; George; Emma M.; Alma G. In 1895 Mr. Weeks came among the very first and secured his present claim on the reservation. It lies less than a mile southeast from Dublin and is well improved, thus manifesting the industry and wisdom of the owner.

On October 23, 1898, Mr. Weeks was married to Miss Elva, daughter of James and Lucetta Crawford. The father was born in Daviess county, Indiana, on January 30, 1841, and the mother was born in Carroll county, Indiana, on October 2, 1843. He was raised in Madison county, Iowa, and she was raised in Guthrie county, Iowa. In 1865 they both crossed the plains with ox teams and on this trip, being in the same train, they became acquainted and were married in Marion county, Oregon, after the trip. The journey was attended with considerable danger from the Indians, and many fights with them occurred on the way, some of the immigrants being wounded. They removed to Dayton, Washington, in 1873, and there in 1878, March 1, Mrs. Weeks was born. In 1891 the family removed to Latah county. Ten children were in this family,—Samuel M., William L., Mary B., deceased, Mrs. Anna L. Haroke, James N., Mrs. Elva Weeks, Abner A., Joseph F., John E., Celia Flo. Mrs. Crawford died on April 26, 1898. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Weeks,—Lester E., born July 29, 1900; Franklin E., born March 14, 1902.

NATHANIEL WILSON. Among the very first ones who settled on the reservation, our subject has the place of the real pioneer in this section and as such we accord him space in the history of Nez Perces county. On November 19, 1895, Mr. Wilson filed on his present place, two miles east from Ilo, where he has done commendable labor in developing the country.

Nathaniel Wilson was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on October 11, 1867, being the son of Enos and Martha (Norton) Wilson. The father was born in Ohio in 1824 and now lives in Elgin, Oregon. He fought in the Civil war, was a pioneer in Red Cloud, Nebraska, when there was not a house in sight of his dwelling. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1835 and died in 1894. The family removed from Missouri to Webster county, Nebraska, where the father took land and farmed, Nathaniel then being seven years old. Our subject grew to young manhood, received his education in the common schools and they all went to Rollins county, Kansas. After that he went to do for himself and was in that state and in Nebraska until 1889, when in company with his brother Albert he crossed the plains with wagons and settled on the big

Potlatch, in Nez Perces county. Later he went to Genesee and then spent a year in the Gem mine in the Coeur d'Alene country. Then Mr. Wilson visited California, after which we see him in Nez Perces county, again living near Genesee. In the fall of 1895, as stated above, he came to the opening of the reservation and selected his present place. He has done diversified farming business since that time, and also devotes much attention to raising stock. He has some excellent draft horses, the lightest one weighing fourteen hundred pounds. Mr. Wilson also has some fine hogs.

His brothers and sisters are named as follows: Malhalia, Esther, James M., Albert, Harvey, Minnie and Edith A. Mr. Wilson is a member of the I. O. O. F., at Ilo. He is a Democrat and is always at the conventions and caucuses. The convention at Lewiston honored him with the nomination of county commissioner in the second district. He has often been desired to take the position of school trustee, but refuses. He has labored for good schools and has donated much for them. Mr. Wilson has never left the ranks of bachelorhood, but is still enjoying its quietness. He is a man of excellent standing and has both the good will and confidence of the people.

EDWARD F. ANDERSON was born on February 17, 1851, in Union county, Georgia, being the son of Andy and Adaline (Dickens) Anderson, natives of Tennessee. They removed to Union county, Georgia, thence to Benton county, Arkansas, and in 1862 to Dade county, Missouri. In August, 1863, Mr. Anderson enlisted in Company F, Second Arkansas Cavalry, and continued in service until the close of the war. He fought in many battles and skirmishes. When he left Arkansas he had a fine farm well improved and stocked. Returning at the close of the war, he found all improvements destroyed and all stock stolen. Our subject grew to manhood in Arkansas and there, on April 10, 1871, he married Miss Emma Bozarth. In 1877 the father with all of his family, three sons and one daughter married, started across the plains with teams. They all, with the exception of our subject, who stopped at Walla Walla, came direct to Latah, Washington. A year later our subject came to Latah, took land and farmed. He had five children by his first wife: John Oliver, married to Cora Wright; Clarence H., married to Grace L. Denny; Benton A., married to Grace B. Haggett; Minnie, wife of Robert Dunham; Emma L., at home. All the others are near Nezperce. On April 13, 1886, Mrs. Anderson died. In the fall of 1887 Mr. Anderson returned to Arkansas and married Mrs. Keturah Cox, on March 25, 1888. They immediately came to Latah county, and in 1894 removed to Camas prairie and when the reservation opened up Mr. Anderson located his present place, six miles west from Nezperce. He was one of the first settlers and now has a fine place well improved. Good buildings, a thrifty young orchard and other evidences of industry and good management are to be seen. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have been born seven children:

Francis A., Zoe, Irene, Edna F., Ethel V., Edward L., Thomas A., deceased. Mrs. Anderson has one son by her former marriage, Charles H. Cox. Mrs. Anderson's parents were Hathaway and Nancy (Hawkins) Masterson, natives of Kentucky, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are devout members of the Christian church. His father died at Tekoa, Washington, in August, 1900, aged seventy-seven and the mother aged the same is living with her children. The father was a member of the G. A. R., and was buried by that order. He was also an elder in the Christian church for many years. Mrs. Anderson's mother is a sister of Senator Hawkins, of Alabama, from which family the town of Hawkinsville, Alabama, was named. Mrs. Anderson was born in Benton county, Arkansas, on October 27, 1866, and there remained until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are exemplary citizens and have the esteem and good will of all who know them and have done much for the material and moral upbuilding of the country.

JOHN D. GRAHAM. This gentleman is one of the heaviest property owners in the town of Nezperce, a man of substantial qualities, dominated with wisdom and integrity and a leader among his fellows.

John D. Graham was born in Missouri, on September 27, 1847, being the son of William and Harriet L. (Duncan) Graham, natives of Holmes county, Ohio. The paternal grandfather of our subject came from Ireland and died in February, 1894, aged seventy-eight, while his maternal grandparents came from Pennsylvania and died in 1892. When John was five years old he crossed the plains with his parents with ox teams and they located in Benton county, Oregon, seven miles from Corvallis. Later the family came to The Dalles and built a toll bridge across the Des Chutes. John was educated in the public schools and when twenty-five he went to Klickitat county and raised stock for twenty-nine years. It was 1887 that he came to Grangeville, Idaho. He purchased two hundred and forty acres and raised stock until the reservation opened and then located a homestead two miles from Nezperce. Mr. Graham owned a livery barn here until recently, has a fine residence in the town, has much real estate, and half interest in the mercantile business conducted by Mr. Schultz; he also owns the Nezperce hotel building and considerable other property.

Mr. Graham has the following brothers and sisters: Robert M., in Bickleton, Washington; Thomas B., in Dayton, Washington; Maria L., widow of H. South, in Prosser, Washington; Frankie, widow of E. F. Morris, at Lewiston; Della, wife of Alec O'Dell, in Dayton, Washington; Georgia, wife of Logan Mulkey; and Mrs. Mary Bailey. Mr. Graham is a member of the W. W., Nezperce Camp, No. 445. He is a good, strong Democrat in politics and has held school offices for twenty years. Mr. Graham and his wife are members of the Christian church, while his children affiliate with the Baptist.

On November 4, 1877, Mr. Graham married Miss Phoebe A., daughter of David and Phoebe (Pugh) Story. She was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on January 12, 1858, and came with her parents across the plains with ox teams in 1864. Her mother died in 1869, and was born in 1826, being a native of Indiana. Mrs. Graham's father was born in Alabama and is still living, aged eighty-four. Mrs. Graham has two brothers and three sisters, Caleb, a farmer in Goldendale, Washington; David M., a school teacher in Grangeville; Sarah, wife of D. Jordan, in Columbus, Washington; Mary, wife of T. L. Masters, at Goldendale, Washington; Patsey E., wife of A. Carlyle, at Republic, Washington. Eight children have been born to Mr. Graham and his estimable wife: William F., Bessie D., wife of Ollie Waechter, Everett, Washington; Edna L., wife of B. L. Schultz, a merchant of Nezperce, very deceased. Mr. Graham is a genial and affable gentleman and has the good will of all who know him; he and his wife are leading members of society.

FRANCIS F. POMEROY. Kamiah's list of business men was materially strengthened when the subject of this sketch located there in 1899. He opened a hotel which is one of the excellent places for entertainment in the county, and which Mr. Pomeroy conducts with skill and wisdom that have brought him a good patronage.

Francis F. Pomeroy was born in Oregon, on April 24, 1849, being the son of Francis F. and Mary (Kitchen) Pomeroy, natives of New York and Missouri, respectively. The father came to Oregon in 1845. In 1848, while packing to Feather river camps in California, he was murdered by two men who joined his train to travel with it. The murderers killed Mr. Pomeroy and two helpers, robbed their bodies and the train and made off, but owing to the vigilance of officers, they were caught and executed. The place of their execution was called Hangtown on account of this episode. The mother of our subject came to Oregon overland with her husband. When Francis was six years old his mother died and he went to live with his uncle, Benjamin Kitchen. When fourteen he went to Douglas county to mine and spent four years in that labor, after which he returned to Washington county. He bought his father's old donation claim from the other heirs and farmed it until 1899, then sold out and came to his present place. Mr. Pomeroy is a member of the Native Sons of Oregon, also of the Maccabees, being chaplain of Tent No. 10, in Kamiah. Mr. Pomeroy has two sisters, Lydia, wife of Kenyon Crandall, in the real estate business in Portland; Welthea, wife of Edwin Ford, operating a cannery at Astoria.

On September 2, 1867, Mr. Pomeroy married Miss Rebecca, daughter of Noa and Lydia (Garwood) Jobe, pioneers from Missouri. They made the trip to Oregon with ox teams overland and Mr. Jobe fought in the Cayuse Indian war nearly two years. He is still living but his wife is dead. Mrs. Pomeroy was

married in Hillsboro, and to this union there have been born six children: Ida, wife of William Ryan, a grocer in Portland; Lulu, wife of William Politz, a grocer in Portland; Edgar, at Lapwai; John, a merchant at Kamiah; Nellie, at school; Charles, in Nezperce. Politically, Mr. Pomeroy is a Democrat and has frequently been delegate to the conventions. He believes in excellent schools and labors hard for them. Mr. Pomeroy gave each of his children a good education and he is one of the progressive and enterprising men of the town.

JOHN G. LENZ, M. D. This popular and talented young physician is a graduate of the Chicago Homeopathic College, having taken an exceptionally thorough course, since he studied for this end some years previous, and also having shown his erudition and ability both in the state examination of Idaho as well as in his extensive and constantly increasing practice since coming to Ilo. He is now one of the substantial men of the town and is operating a nice drug business in addition to his practice.

John G. Lenz was born in Rock Island county, Illinois, on July 17, 1875, being the son of Nicholas and Cynthia A. (Strubble) Lenz. The father was born in Germany in 1845 and died in 1893. He came to the United States with his parents in 1857. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1849 and is now living in Nez Perce county, having come here in an early day. Our subject lived in Illinois until fifteen, when the family went to Nodaway county, Missouri, settling near Marysville. A year and one half later the mother came west, settling in this county. John G. went to a business college and then took a course preparatory to his medical course in the state university of Iowa. We next see him in the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College, whence he graduated with honors. He came west and selected Ilo as the point for settlement. Ilo was then only thought of, but the aggressiveness and farsightedness of the Doctor was put into play and he, with Mr. Leggett, who is mentioned in the work elsewhere, established the town. They erected the building where Mr. Leggett is now and then the Doctor built his drug store and the town was launched and has shown itself a worthy child.

In Iowa City, on June 8, 1897, Doctor Lenz married Miss Ada M., daughter of William T. and Lydia F. (Heil) Scheib. The name used to be Scheibel. Mr. Scheib was born in Pennsylvania in 1840, was a merchant and farmer and had devoted many years to the work of the educator. He served in the Civil war, in Company H, Sixteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. He was wounded in the wrist at the battle of Shiloh and also in the head at Island No. Ten. Following this he was discharged and now draws a pension. Mrs. Scheib was born in Iowa, in October, 1854. Both are living. Mrs. Lenz was born in Jackson county, Iowa, on July 12, 1875. She received a good education from the state university and also took a course of training as nurse. She has the following brothers and sisters:

Jennie, deceased; Bessie; Bernice, deceased; Harry; Nellie; Lersy; and Herman, deceased. Dr. Lenz has the following brothers and sisters: Mary, deceased; Elizabeth; Elmer. Dr. Lenz is a member of the I. O. O. F., the M. W. A. and the Brotherhood of American Yeomen, and is examiner for the last two orders. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is also a member of the Central Congregational church in Chicago. He is deeply interested in educational progress and has always been a liberal contributor for general improvement. To Mr. and Mrs. Lenz there has been born one child, Camilla B. C. She was born on September 7, 1901, and died on September 21, 1901.

JAMES TURNER. This worthy and stanch pioneer of many sections of the west is now one of the successful business men of Kamiah, handling a fruit, confectionery and refreshment establishment which is the recipient of a good patronage.

James Turner was born in Iowa, on November 4, 1837, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Pennington) Turner, natives of Kentucky. In 1852 the entire family came across the plains to Linn county, Oregon, and in February, 1854, our subject started in life for himself. He mined in Shasta county, California, and in Jackson county, Oregon, until 1865, also taking a trip to Idaho in 1862. He visited Florence City, in 1863 came to Idaho City and for three years he was numbered with the successful placer miners of that city. Then he returned to Linn county and in 1875 he moved to Whitman county, Washington. Ten years in that region and then three and one-half were spent in Spokane. He returned to Whitman and railroaded for a time and later went at his labor of mining in the Pierce City district. Seven years were spent in that labor and in 1900 Mr. Turner came to his present place. He has one brother, Henry I., a miner in Shoshone county, and three sisters, Melinda; Mary, wife of William Rett, a stockman of Montana; Margaret, wife of Harry Titman, residing at Yaquina bay, Oregon.

In February, 1866, Mr. Turner married Miss Jane, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gohlson) Naught. Mrs. Turner was born in Iowa in 1846 and came to Polk county across the plains with her parents in 1853. She is a member of the Christian church and is a woman of excellent virtues. To this union there have been born four children, William A., with his parents; Cora D., wife of Henry B. Webber; Charles E. and Ella M., with parents.

ROBERT H. RENSHAW. Among the leading merchants of eastern Nez Perces county we mention R. H. Renshaw, who is one of the partners of the firm of Renshaw Brothers & Johnson, which does a general merchandise business in Kamiah, also handling a livery stable in the same town. In both lines of business they are reaping the reward of industry and wise business methods, being favored with a very lucrative

patronage, which is handled in a commendable manner.

Robert H. Renshaw was born in Lane county, Oregon, on October 23, 1853, being the son of Robert H. and Nancy J. (Stowell) Renshaw. The father was born in Tennessee, on September 6, 1818, near Knoxville. He crossed the plains in 1851, locating six miles south from Eugene, where he farmed until his death, on April 4, 1883. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee, on July 27, 1824 and is now living with her son in Spokane. Her parents were natives of Virginia and descended from an old English family of note. Robert was raised and educated in Oregon, completing his training at Forest Grove University, where he paid his expenses by his own efforts. Three years were then spent in Washington, three more in Oregon and four in Modoc county, California, various employments engaging him. Then a trip was taken to Montana and mining was his labor until 1889. Thence he went to Washington and filed on a homestead in Stevens county, where he farmed and did dairying until 1900, at that time selling twenty-five cows and three hundred and sixty acres of land. He came to Kamiah and bought the interest of C. J. Lester in the mercantile establishment of Renshaw & Lester. The firm style changed to Renshaw Brothers & Johnson. Mr. Renshaw has five brothers and one sister, Baxter, a paint and oil man in Spokane; Moses A., a dairyman in Spokane; John D., a large stockman in Stevens county, Washington; Henry, partner of our subject; Harvey H., farmer on Camas prairie; Bell, wife of E. Kinneer, a merchant in Rossland, British Columbia. Mr. Renshaw is a member of the I. O. O. F., Clearwater Lodge, No. 68, at Kamiah; and of the Maccaabees, Kamiah Tent, No. 10. He is a Democrat and interested in good government.

On February 28, 1884, in Modoc county, California, Mr. Renshaw married Miss Laura, daughter of M. and Harriet (Briggs) Thacker, natives of Spain and New York, respectively. The father is deceased and the mother lives with her son, Stephen D., fruit grower at Payette, Idaho. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Renshaw, John H., George W., Winnie W., Emera H. and Helen.

GODFREY JARBO. This enterprising gentleman is operating a successful and popular livery stable in Kamiah in connection with Renshaw Brothers & Johnson. The barn is a commodious structure, is fitted with all the conveniences, is stocked with excellent horses and fine new vehicles, and the entire business is one of the largest on the reservation. Mr. Jarbo gives his personal attention to its management and is a skillful horseman.

Godfrey Jarbo was born in Canada on November 19, 1868, being the son of Layon and Eliza (Bushaw) Jarbo. The father is now a retired farmer in North Dakota, but the mother is deceased. Godfrey came to North Dakota with his parents when a small boy and was there reared and educated. He learned the butcher business when young and before he was twenty-one

he was in business with his brother, and they conducted a first class butcher shop in Ardoch, North Dakota, until 1900. Then he sold out and came to Kamiah and opened a livery stable which, however, he soon sold and then entered his present partnership.

Mr. Jarbo is a member of the M. W. A. Camp No. 61, at Kamiah, and also affiliates with the I. O. O. F. at Kamiah. Politically, Mr. Jarbo is a Democrat.

---

**WILLIAM P. HOLLIDAY.** In at least three distinct lines of endeavor has the subject of this article been a successful laborer and in them all he has demonstrated his adaptability and also his integrity and worthy manhood.

William P. Holliday was born in Pike county, Missouri, on August 4, 1833, being the son of Dr. George R. and Sarah T. (McMahill) Holliday, natives of Kentucky and Illinois, respectively. The father was born in 1815 and died in 1898. He went to Pike county in 1825 and was a pioneer in Monroe county, Iowa, when it was a territory. Mrs. Holliday was born in 1819 and died in 1902. Her parents settled among the very first white people in Warren county, Illinois. Our subject was taken by his parents to Warren county when he was two years old, then to Monroe county, Iowa, when he was nine years old. There he grew to manhood and received his literary education and then attended the medical college in Keokuk, Iowa. In 1856 he commenced the practice of medicine in Iowa, continuing there until 1861. Then came a move to Warren county, where he continued for two years. There he was enrolled in the militia, but was never called into action. He moved to Jasper county and then Atchison county, Missouri. In 1880 he moved to Gordon, Texas, one hundred miles west from Dallas. He followed his profession there and in 1881 he was ordained a minister of the Church of Christ. He preached and practiced medicine and the following year went to the Choctaw Indians and did evangelistic labor for five years. He visited in his old home in Illinois after this and then came to Garfield county, Washington. He had continued his profession all the time and was also active in the ministry. 1880 marks the date of the western trip and later he dwelt on Bear ridge, Latah county, in Douglas county, Oregon, then again on the Bear ridge, and in 1896, Dr. Holliday came to his present place, two miles southwest from Kippen. Since coming here he has been active as a physician, has handled his farm and also proclaimed the gospel continuously. He is now the pastor of the church at Ilo and is regularly heard in the gospel each week.

In Pike county, in November, 1855, Dr. Holliday married Miss Mildred, daughter of Bennett Nalley, a school teacher and native of Virginia. He was a soldier in the Mexican war. Mrs. Holliday was born in Pike county in 1833 and her brother, John Nalley, still lives there. Dr. Holliday has brothers and sisters named as follows: Americus C., and Benton A., both in Sullivan county, Missouri; Dr. Samuel N., in

Oklahoma; Dr. Milton J., in Taney county, Missouri; Joseph M., in Kansas; Susan R. Garnett, in Leavenworth, Kansas. The following named children have been born to the Doctor and his worthy companion: George T., in this county; James B., in Yakima; William P., in Moscow; Richard M., in Moscow; Martha J. Richardson, at Lookout; Mildred A. Perry, in California. Dr. Holliday is a member of the Masonic order. He is an active Democrat and is an influential figure in the campaigns, being an enthusiastic and powerful orator. He has always labored for his friends' promotion in office but has steadily refused this for himself. He was a member of the first state convention in Idaho and has always been in the county convention, being now committeeman. He was the first president of the Nez Perces county Pioneer Association, and has recently been again elected to that position.

---

**JOHN F. POMEROY.** No list of the business men of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county would be complete without a prominent mention of the esteemed gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. Mr. Pomeroy was proprietor and operator of the livery stable in Kamiah which he recently sold out and is now proprietor of a general store where he has displayed good ability in handling his business, both in securing a fine patronage and in conducting it in such a manner that it is a financial success. In addition to this Mr. Pomeroy has a fine ranch of eighty acres adjoining the town, which is principally devoted to raising hay. It is a very valuable piece of land and was secured by him through homestead right when the reservation opened. He has refused three thousand dollars for the eighty.

John F. Pomeroy was born in Washington county, Oregon, on June 2, 1873, being the son of Frank F. and Rebecca (Jobe) Pomeroy, natives of the same county. The father was born in 1850. His parents crossed the plains from Illinois in 1849, locating in Washington county. Shortly afterwards they went to California and there were murdered in a mining camp. The mother of our subject was a descendant of early pioneers from Missouri, and her father, Noah Jobe, is still living, aged seventy-seven. Our subject was educated in Hillsboro, Oregon, and remained in Washington county until twenty, at which time he went to Idaho. He operated a ferry on the Clearwater for a few months and then repaired to Grangeville, where he entered the lumber business. This continued to occupy him until the reservation opened and then he went to the homestead spoken of and in 1902 to his present business in Kamiah. Mr. Pomeroy has two brothers and three sisters, Edgar, in Lapwai; Charles, in Oklahoma; Ida, wife of James Ryan, at Portland; Lulu, wife of William Pultiz, also in Portland; Nellie, attending the University at Moscow.

On April 18, 1900, Mr. Pomeroy married Miss Emma F., daughter of Frank and Dora (Sponner) Harning, natives of Oregon and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Pomeroy was born in Camas prairie,

on April 29, 1882. She has one brother, Edward, a rancher on Camas prairie. Mr. Pomeroy is a member of the I. O. O. F., Clearwater Lodge, No. 68, at Kamiah, and is past noble grand. He is a Democrat in political matters, though not especially active; is justice of the peace, registrar of votes and has been a delegate to the convention. Mr. Pomeroy is a descendant from a worthy pioneer family and his ancestors on both sides did much for the opening up of the western countries. He is a creditable descendant and has had his share in this same work and now is one of the substantial, reliable, and respected men of the community.

JAMES S. TYLER is one of the careful and enterprising merchants of Nez Perces county, having his store at this time at Dublin, where he is the recipient a very gratifying patronage. He is postmaster at that place also and is a man of good standing, capable and genial, and has won the esteem and confidence of the people.

James S. Tyler was born in Johnson county, Missouri, on June 8, 1868, being the son of James K. and Jane (Hocker) Tyler. The family is one of the old and established ones of Kentucky and they have always been prominent and influential people. Edward Tyler, the great-grandfather of our subject, kept a tavern on the site of Louisville before a town was thought of and he laid out the first plat there. The grandson of that gentleman is at the present time mayor of that thriving city. Henry S. Tyler, another one of the family, was one of the wealthiest and most popular men in Louisville. The father of our subject was born in 1831 in Jefferson county, Kentucky, his father being born in the same county. His grandfather was the man who came to Kentucky with General Roger Clark and thirteen other families from Virginia and settled, and later he laid out the town of Louisville. The mother of our subject was a native of Missouri, being now deceased, and her ancestors were natives of Kentucky and Virginia for generations back, but pioneers to Missouri in the time of the early settlement of that state. The Tyler genealogy and history have been compiled and the work is in press to be issued in two volumes. This gives the lineage back to 1604. Mr. Tyler spent most of six years aiding in this work. The father of James took up land in Johnson county, Missouri, when a young man and there his son was reared and received his education, the rudiments from the district school; but later being elected county treasurer, the father moved to the county seat, Warrensburg, and then James graduated from the State Normal situated there. Immediately following his graduation James gave himself to the study of telegraphy and for fifteen years he was station agent on the Northern Pacific, mostly in Montana. Soon after the opening of the reservation he came to Fletcher and opened a general store. In August, 1901, he came to his present place and here he has done a fine business since.

On December 22, 1891, Mr. Tyler married Miss

Olive, daughter of Philetus and Esteline (Mattoon) Campbell, natives of Missouri. She was born near St. Louis and when fourteen entered the normal at Warrensburg, from which institution she graduated. She was married at St. Louis. Mr. Tyler has three brothers and one sister: Sterling P., in Warrensburg; Larkin, M., in Kansas City; Elmer H., in Oklahoma; Mallie, wife of W. H. Hickman, a prominent merchant in Warrensburg. Mrs. Tyler has the following brothers and sisters: Clarence, in St. Louis; Lucien and Joseph, in Missouri; William, in Idaho; Mattie, wife of Edward Webber, in Missouri; Elma, wife of John H. Wilson, a merchant in Warrensburg; and Kate, wife of Perry Hanna, a merchant in Brookfield, Missouri. Mr. Tyler is a member of the W. W., Finney Camp, No. 492, having filled the chairs. He is a Democrat in political matters but is not so active here, although in Montana he was a regular attendant upon the conventions. To Mr. and Mrs. Tyler there have been born four children, Arlee, Moses, Robert and James.

ABRAHAM L. STALEY. A man with courage enough to leap the narrow bounds of partyism and choose for himself the man and vote for him, a successful farmer and a thoroughgoing and upright man in every respect, of whom his neighbors speak well and who is respected wherever he is known, such is the gentleman of whom, with pleasure, we incorporate an epitome.

Abraham L. Staley was born in Shelby county, Ohio, on April 4, 1861, being the son of William and Julia A. (Babcock) Staley. The father was a farmer and sawmill man, was born in Ohio, in 1841, came to Spokane county in 1884 and died there in 1896. The mother was born in Virginia, in 1835, and lives in Spokane county. The family went to St. Joseph county, Indiana, when our subject was nine years of age and the father operated a sawmill there. Three years later they came to Richardson county, Nebraska, and farmed for seven years. Abraham here grew to young manhood and received his education. When fourteen he went to do for himself and when eighteen came to Lemhi county, where he wrought on the farms as he had done previously. In 1887 he returned to Kansas, settling in Sheridan county, and one year after that he came again to Lemhi county and took a ranch and spent one year there. In the spring of 1896 we find Mr. Staley on the reservation and he secured one of the finest pieces of government land, and it lies about two miles east from Chesley. This has been tilled to diversified crops, is well improved and the family home now. Between the times of his labor in Lemhi county and the date of his settlement here, Mr. Staley was in Whitman county farming. He did well there as he is doing in this county.

In 1882 Mr. Staley married Miss Clara B., daughter of John and Mary C. Yearian, natives of Ohio and Illinois, respectively. The father was a railroad man and a farmer and pioneer in Lemhi county. Mrs. Staley was born in Illinois, in 1863, and has one brother

and two sisters, Alpha, in Lemhi county, Idaho; Flora, in Spokane county; Sarah, in Lemhi county. Mr. Staley has the following named brothers and sisters: Reuben, in Smith county, Kansas; Ezekiel and Jacob, in Spokane county; Lydia, in Kansas; Martha, in Philips county, Kansas; Lillian, in Nebraska. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Staley: Elmer, Wilber, Ira, Alpha, Minnie B., Jennie, and an infant still unnamed. Mr. Staley is a member of the M. W. A. at Kippen. He is a warm advocate of substantial development, progress and good educational facilities.

◆◆◆

CHARLES J. SHEPPARD. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant a review of the career of this substantial and industrious citizen of Nez Perce county. He was born in Fergus Falls, Minnesota, on April 21, 1872, being the son of Deastang and Louisa (McDonald) Sheppard, natives respectively of New York and Minnesota. The father enlisted in the Civil war under General McClellan and fought in the battles of Waterloo, Yorktown, Bull Run and many skirmishes. He suffered a wound in the foot from a shell, languished in Libby for a time and endured all the hardships known to the soldier's life. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged and returned to his home, going thence to Minnesota. In 1878 the family removed to Portland and the father went to carpentering. Then they moved to Beaverton, later to Yaquina bay and lived in Salem, Albany, Ashland, and other places. We next see our subject riding the range out from Princeville; he has also ridden all over Grant, Harney, Crook and Wasco counties. In 1895 he went across the country to California and three years later, having mined and prospected there, he came to Ashland, Oregon, by horse and wagon. In August, 1898, he came to Nezperce and engaged in farming. Here on October 21, 1901, Mr. Sheppard married Mrs. Nannie Siler, widow of the late Granville Siler and daughter of Fielding and Elizabeth Fuller. Mrs. Sheppard was born in Knox county, Kentucky, and came with her parents to Rosalia in 1888. She married Mr. Siler and to them were born three children, Martha Washington, Mary Pearl and William Lloyd. Mr. Siler located his present home in 1895 and brought the family here in 1896. The farm is a fertile one, has a good six-room house, orchard and other improvements and is now handled in a first-class manner. Mr. Siler died on November 3, 1890. To Mr. and Mrs. Sheppard has been born one child, Thesie Marie. Mrs. Sheppard's prents are living near her home. She and Mr. Sheppard are active members of the Christian church and are highly respected people and of excellent standing in the community.

◆◆◆

DANIEL BAKER. The enterprising farmer, fruit and stock raiser of whom we now speak is one of the substantial men of the vicinity of Chesley, and has a good farm, well improved, two miles east from that

village. He took the land from the wildness of nature's regions and made it, by his labors, a good farm.

Daniel Baker was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, on June 5, 1866, being the son of Samuel and Barnara (Coble) Baker. The father was born in Virginia, in 1819 and died in 1884. He was a pioneer in Indiana, practiced medicine there and was a member of the Dunkard church. The mother was born in Pennsylvania, in 1824 and is still living. Daniel grew to the age of fifteen in his native place and received there his education. Then the family removed to Gage county, Nebraska, where they lived for fourteen years. When seventeen, he went to work for himself and the next year rented land and soon thereafter bought land for himself. In 1887 he went to Oregon and lived for two years, traveling all over the state in exploration. Then he returned to Nebraska and lived there until 1895, in which year he journeyed to the west again, this time to Vancouver, Washington. The next year he came to the reservation and on May 27, 1897, he selected and settled upon his present place. Here has been the family home and the scene of Mr. Baker's labors since that time.

On November 3, 1892, in Nebraska, Mr. Baker married Flora Knoedler, daughter of George and Albina Pitts, natives of Ohio, and born in 1844 and 1845, respectively. Mr. Baker has the following brothers and sisters: Sollis, a physician in Denver; Cora Coleman, in Nebraska; Walter, in Nez Perce county; Arthur, in Lincoln, Nebraska; Eva, at home. The following named persons are brothers and sisters of Mr. Baker: Jane Morse, in Nebraska; Susan Cripe, in Indiana; Abram, in Nebraska; Jacob, in Wisconsin; Sarah Chenemann and Elizabeth Wendall, both in Nebraska; Nevada Brant, in British Columbia. Five children have been born to this union, Alma, Elsie, Mabel, Scott and Edith. Mrs. Baker has one son, Alfred, by her former marriage. They are members of the Baptist church at Lookout. Mr. Baker is a Republican and an intelligent advocate of those principles. He is forward in all endeavors for general development and progress and especially for good schools and good roads.

◆◆◆

CURTIS MILLER. No mention of the business men of Nezperce would be complete without the subject of this article having a prominent place in it. He is a man of integrity and excellent practical judgment and possessed of sufficient executive force to give exemplification to his good business ability, which have resulted in his being at the head of one of the most prosperous and up-to-date establishments in the county. We refer to the model livery barns that are operated by our subject and his brother.

Curtis Miller was born in Linn county, Oregon, on June 3, 1872, being the son of John and Amanda (Redman) Miller, natives, respectively, of Illinois and Iowa. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Sprague, Washington, where he resided for twenty-two years, all told. When fourteen he, in company

with his two brothers, Norton and Perry, rode the range for five years. They handled the I. R. band of horses and other stock. Then in company with Norton Mr. Miller rented six hundred acres of good farm land six miles north from Sprague, Washington. They farmed until 1893, when they lost ail, and then our subject bought a small stock ranch thirteen miles northeast from Sprague. He continued in the handling of that until 1901, when he sold out and embarked in the livery business in Nezperce, in company with his brother Norton. They bought the barn, doubled its capacity and placed in it all the modern conveniences to the business. Twenty head of horses are not too many to handle their now increasing patronage, and their horses are well selected and excellent specimens, while all the rigs are new and fully up to date, and the management of the business under the skillful hands of our subject has grown in a most gratifying manner, making it favorably known among the traveling public. Mr. Miller also makes a specialty of boarding domestic stock and his stable is patronized in a liberal manner in this line. We can hardly speak too commendably of the excellent equipment and skillful manner of handling their business. There is no better barn in the northern part of the state and in Lewiston only is there anything that equals it in size. They have a large excursion rig, the finest in the Clearwater valley, that finds popular favor among the people of the town.

On November 28, 1892, Mr. Miller married Miss Paulina McGlade, who came from the east in 1887 with her widowed mother. She was born in Iowa, on April 29, 1873. Mr. Miller has two brothers, Norton B., his partner; Perry E., a furniture dealer in the town, and one sister, Lettie, wife of Charles Bartlett, at Fairfield, Washington. Mr. Miller is a member of the W. W., Nezperce Camp, No. 447. He is a prominent citizen of excellent standing, whose wisdom, integrity and reliability have gained for him a very enviable prestige.

**NORTON B. MILLER.** This enterprising and well known business man of Nezperce is a member of the firm of Miller & Miller, which operates a first-class livery stable in Nezperce. Mr. Miller is also the owner of a fine farm, some twelve miles east from town, and also has other property. He is a man of fine business qualifications, has demonstrated his ability to gain success in worthy endeavor and is now a man of influence and weight in the town and community.

Norton B. Miller was born in Scio, Oregon, May 18, 1870, being the son of John and Amanda (Redman) Miller, natives of Illinois and Iowa, respectively. The father was born in 1841, came across the plains with his parents in 1849, who took a section of donation land in Linn county and there he was brought up. He died in 1878, near the old home place. The mother of our subject was born in 1846, and is now the wife of P. J. Wycoff, at Freeman, Washington. Norton was brought up in the native place and when

manhood's estate arrived he undertook different enterprises with his brothers and in the course of time he was farming with his brother, Curtis, in the vicinity of Sprague, Washington. In 1894 he came to Little Camas prairie, thence went to Spokane, Washington, until the reservation opened up and then he selected his present place of one quarter section, which is one of the finest pieces of land on the reservation. It produces now wheat and oats principally. In 1901 Mr. Miller embarked in the livery business in Nezperce with his brother Curtis, and they have one of the finest stables in the country. What makes their business so popular is their untiring care that all details will be satisfactory for both the comfort and safety of their patrons. They have fine horses, excellent turnouts, and everything is handled with praiseworthy skill and wisdom.

At Sprague, Washington, Mr. Miller married Miss Bertha, daughter of William and Orilla Frink, in 1900, and to this happy union there have been born three boys, Lester, Claude and Clayton. Mr. Miller is a member of the W. W., Nezperce Camp. He is a Democrat in political matters, is quite active and always takes part in the conventions, being frequently delegate. Mrs. Miller is a member of the Circle of the Woodmen and also of the Baptist church.

**MARTIN D. DeMOUDE.** The capable and enterprising business man whose name is at the head of this article is well known in Nezperce, where, in company with his son, he conducts a first-class drug business. He is a man of energy and affability and stands at the head of the thriving business that his skill and push has made.

Martin D. DeMoude was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, on November 13, 1851, being the son of Richard and Jane (Edmunds) DeMoude. The father was a shipbuilder, native of Buffalo, New York, and he wrought at his trade in the lake country and in New York. About 1836 he went to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and later to Minnesota, where he died in Wabasha county in 1882. His father was a ship-rigger and a native of France. The mother of our subject was a native of Rochester, New York, of French descent. Her father died about 1855 and she had two brothers, John and Martin, who were noted fur traders. Our subject was educated in his native place and when fourteen he went to work in a drug store. Later he was variously engaged until thirty, when he embarked in the commercial world in Ogden, Utah, but this was not a successful venture and we see him next in Wyoming, where he bought a saw-mill on credit and in two years paid out and made good success of it. Then he railroaded some and on account of failing health came to Boise, Idaho. A few years were spent there and then some time in Moscow, after which Mr. DeMoude started a drug store in Beeman. Later he was in the same business in Fletcher, but perceiving the advantages of Nezperce, he came hither in 1899 and in 1901 he built a store, which he has occupied since. He handles a good business, is the possessor of

a first-class patronage and stands well with his fellows.

Mr. DeMoude married Miss Emma I. Bradstreet, daughter of John and Emmeline (Campbell) Bradstreet, both deceased, being natives of New York. This wedding occurred in Ogden, on May 16, 1867. One son, Ora D., was born to this happy union. He was educated in the high school at Boise and in the university at Moscow, taking also the pharmaceutical course. He received his state diploma on October 1, 1897, passing well. Ora D. is also a first-class musician, being able to skillfully handle any instrument in the range of band music and is now the leader of the Nezperce band. He is also a member of the Maccabees, being record keeper of Sunrise Tent, No. 17. Mr. DeMoude has two brothers and one sister, Edwin H., in Kansas, and a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted in Company D, Third Wisconsin, and serving the entire war under Joe Hooker and being in the principal battles of the conflict, never wounded, but once terribly hurt in an accident; Richard R., in Minnesota, and also a veteran of the Rebellion, serving under General Washburn in the Twenty-third Wisconsin; Nettie, wife of D. C. Clark, an attorney in Minnesota. Mr. DeMoude is a Republican, strong in his principles, and he is always ready to take the part of the good citizen. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Morning Star Lodge, No. 56, in Nezperce, being vice grand; also of the Maccabees, Tent No. 17; also of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Cedwick Homestead, No. 428, being deputy organizer. The family affiliates with the Episcopal church.

**LAFAYETTE STARCHER.** Three miles east from Lookout is the home of the subject of this article, who was one of the pioneers of this reservation country. Mr. Starcher owns forty acres in this place and also one hundred and sixty acres in Shoshone country. He handles his land to fruit and has it well improved.

Lafayette Starcher was born in Spencer, West Virginia, on June 25, 1858, being the son of Alfred and Nancy (Nutter) Starcher, natives of West Virginia. They were pioneers in West Virginia and in Washington county, Kansas. The father was a Confederate soldier and was captured near Wheeling. He was born in 1835 and died in 1867. His wife died in 1897. The family went to Atchison county, Missouri, in 1865, and the next year to Washington county, Kansas, where the father died. The mother later married a Mr. Ware. Our subject remained with his mother until he was twenty, gaining his education in those days. Then he went to do for himself. In 1888 he migrated to Rawlins county and took land, but afterwards left the country on account of drouth, and so forth. Two years were spent in Nemaha county and in 1892 he came to Farmington, Washington. Two years were spent on the farm there and some time in town, and in 1896 he made his way to the reservation and located his present place. He has since devoted himself to the improvement of his land.

On May 22, 1877, in Washington county, Kansas, Mr. Starcher married Miss Sarah, daughter of Rowdy and Jane (Covis) Breckinridge. Mr. Breckinridge was born in Ohio, and was a pioneer in Illinois, at Oskaloosa, Iowa, and in Kansas. Mrs. Starcher was born in Ohio and has two sisters, Bell Henry and Rachel McCullough, both in Kansas. Mr. Starcher has the following brothers and sisters: Jacob, Artimacia Stonebraker and Indiana Groh, all in Kansas. Six children have been the fruit of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Starcher: Lenna Sargent, near Spokane; Otis, Carl, Veva, Roy and Oral, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Starcher are members of the Baptist church at Lookout and they are exemplary people. Mr. Starcher has always been an ardent and faithful laborer for the advancement of the schools and general improvement.

**ABRAHAM J. MARSHALL.** Our subject has been a traveler in various portions of the west and has gained a vast fund of practical knowledge in various lines, while also he is well informed as to the country, and his selection of a farm in the reservation portion of Nez Perces county speaks volumes for the advantages of the county.

Abraham J. Marshall was born in Millville, Clayton county, Iowa, on July 23, 1864, being the son of Michael and Alice (Scoggy) Marshall, natives of Ohio. The father was born in 1825 and died on March 28, 1890. He was a carpenter and a pioneer in Clayton county, where he remained until his death. He was a popular man of the county, having been sheriff, and also was in other public positions. The mother of our subject was born in 1824 and still lives in Dakota. Her parents were also pioneers in Iowa. Abraham attended public school until he was thirteen and then went out into life for himself. He located at Fort Pierre, Dakota, and went to work on the range, which avocation he followed for nine years. Then a year was spent in Buffalo Gap, Wyoming, and later he was occupied for six years with a stockman in Deadwood. Subsequent to that he came to Spokane and worked one year near Reardan, after which he was engaged in a brick yard in Medical Lake. In 1895 he came to Moscow and spent several years there. Then a winter was spent in Salubria valley, southern Idaho, and thence he went to Walla Walla, then returned to Moscow. In January, 1901, he came to the reservation country and bought his present farm, one mile east and three miles south from Lookout. It is a valuable place and well handled and produces excellent returns.

On May 16, 1897, in Moscow, Mr. Marshall married Miss Henrietta, daughter of Stephen and Jennie (Erickson) Timmons. The father was born in Jasper county, Indiana, in 1843. He enlisted in the Civil war, in 1861, being in the Twelfth Iowa, and now lives in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Timmons was born in Minnesota. Mrs. Marshall was born in Rock county, Minnesota, on November 8, 1877, and has one brother and one sister, Henry, in this county; May, in Laverne, Minnesota. Mr. Marshall has the following named

brothers and sisters: James and Charles, in Iowa; Lizzie Moore, in South Dakota; Sophia Graham, deceased; Scott, Colesburg, Iowa; Firmon, in Greeley, Iowa; Wesley, in Millville, Iowa. Mr. Marshall is a Republican and capable of defending his principles.

Mr. Marshall has considerable stock and his hogs, Berkshire and Poland China, are among the finest in the county.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES F. STELLMON.** About seven miles northeast from Nezperce we find the home of the gentleman whose name is mentioned above. He is classed with the prosperous and progressive farmers of the section and has wrought here with a display of wisdom and skill which have given him the meed of a goodly portion of property, while he came here with very little property of any kind except a good stock of courage and determination.

Charles F. Stellmon was born in Greene county, Tennessee, on December 20, 1868, being the son of Henry and Elizabeth Stellmon, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Tennessee. When Charles was nine the family removed to Washington county, Arkansas, and soon went to Benton county, where the mother died when he was twelve years old. When our subject was sixteen he went to the Cherokee nation and later went to Bates county, Missouri, working on a farm. Later he went to various places, visited his father, and in 1887 he came to Genesee, Idaho. There and at Juliaetta and Lewiston he spent the time until the nineteenth of November, when he fled on a piece of land near Nezperce, which, however, he sold in February, 1902, and purchased his present place. In 1900 he made a visit to his father in Arkansas and in June, 1901, he went to Benton county, Arkansas, and there married Miss Jennie, daughter of William and Meekie Burrow. This wedding occurred on September 24, 1901, and in October they came to the home near Nezperce. In February, 1902, as mentioned above, Mr. Stellmon came with his family to his present abode. This farm is a valuable piece of land, doubtless as good as any in the locality, and is handled with great skill and thrift. Mr. Stellmon has a good list of improvements, including buildings, fences, orchards, and much other valuable property. Mr. and Mrs. Stellmon are highly respected people, are intelligent and progressive and have demonstrated their qualities of worth here, which has given them numerous friends from every quarter.

◆◆◆

**SAMUEL PHINNEY.** It is especially gratifying to have the opportunity to chronicle the salient points in the career of this worthy pioneer, as he has been through all the vicissitudes and hardships of the frontiersman in most of the important western places in early days and has for nearly forty years been identified with the northern part of Idaho, having always been a foremost figure in its progress and upbuilding. He is a man of sound principles, and now, in the

golden days of his career, he is surrounded with friends and is honored and esteemed by all.

Samuel Phinney was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on August 2, 1830, being the son of William and Lydia (Belknap) Phinney, natives of Connecticut and New York, respectively. The father was of Scotch extraction, migrated to New York, where he was married, and then to Pennsylvania and thence to Iowa. He enlisted to fight in the Black Hawk war and was one of the enterprising farmers of Iowa until his death in 1876. The mother of our subject came from ancestors who were settlers in New York for generations back. Our subject went with the family to Iowa when he was eight years of age and there was educated in the district schools. In 1851 he went to seek gold in California and after mining near Sacramento for a time he was taken sick and returned via the Isthmus to his home. Six months later he made the trip across the plains with ox teams to Portland. Soon he was in Astoria, and after two years in a saw-mill he spent three years or so in rafting on the Columbia. Then a move was made to Walla Walla and stock raising occupied Mr. Phinney until he came to Lapwai in 1866. While in the Portland country he enlisted to fight the Yakimas. At Lapwai Mr. Phinney settled on land leased from the Indians and continued there until the reservation opened, when he took his present place, a portion of which is devoted to the town site of Fletcher. He has given his attention to raising the cereals and improvement of his farm and he is one of the substantial residents of this vicinity.

Mr. Phinney married Adeline, daughter of Colonel William Craig, at Walla Walla, in 1864, and to them have been born three sons, Fitch, Lee and William, farmers near Culdesac. Mrs. Phinney has two sisters: Annie, wife of Charles Fairfield, a farmer near Culdesac; Martha, widow of H. Vaughn. The subject of this article has traveled all over the north-west, especially the panhandle portion of Idaho, and is familiar with its early history, its growth, and has always striven for substantial improvement and development.

◆◆◆

**STEPHEN JOHNSON.** President Roosevelt said recently in eulogy of a man, "He has done things." And in speaking of the highly respected gentleman whose name appears above, we can say nothing more eulogistic than to recount somewhat the achievements of his life. They speak in no uncertain terms.

Stephen Johnson was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, on July 20, 1839, being the son of Zephaniah and Rachel (Ulery) Johnson. The father was born in Pennsylvania, on December 21, 1812, and farmed in Greene county, and his death occurred on July 12, 1895. His parents were Zenias and Sarah (Crane) Johnson, both of German descent. The mother of our subject, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, about 1818, being of German extraction, is now deceased. Our subject received the beginnings of

his education in his native place, but since that time Mr. Johnson has improved his time in a most commendable manner and stands today a well educated man, with a ready reference library at his hands with which he is very familiar. When the budding years of twenty came he started out and in Ohio and Iowa he worked at his trade of builder and contractor for sixteen years. Soon after the war he purchased land in Benton county, Iowa, aggregating seven hundred acres. While doing a contract business here, he had charge of the following churches: Garrison church, Benton county; Grundy, Grundy county; Iowa River and State Center churches, Marshall county; and Waterloo, in Blackhawk county, in joint charge with Elder Miller. A sad experience in Mr. Johnson's career was the loss of his eyesight at the age of forty-five, but, using his own words, "Through skillful treatment and the blessings of the Lord, I am able to say, 'Whereas I was blind, now I can see,' and I give all the praise and glory to His name." In 1883 he retired from the field of business and for twelve years devoted himself entirely to preaching, being thoroughly imbued with the spirit of the gospel. In 1897 Mr. Johnson came to the reservation and took land, which is now adjoining the town of Nezperce. He has improved his land in a becoming manner and is now retired from the more active calls of business. Mr. Johnson is still very active in preaching and for five years he proclaimed the gospel in this vicinity and George W. Thomas, whose heart and soul was in the work, was an able assistant in this worthy labor. Mr. Johnson is now presiding elder for the congregation at Nezperce and the one at Moscow also. He was the moving spirit in organizing the church here and has done much to foster and build it up. One beautiful characteristic of our subject that we must not omit is that spoken of by the apostle that those in authority should be of good repute with those who are without. Thus shall the faith for which the church stands not be brought into disgrace. And it is with pleasure that we are able to state that in this particular Mr. Johnson is of exceptional standing with all who know him, being highly respected and esteemed.

On March 7, 1865, in Knox county, Ohio, Mr. Johnson married Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Saloma (Rice) Haringer, natives of Knox county, where also Mrs. Johnson was raised. To this happy union there have been born eight children, named as follows: Elma A., Zephaniah A., Zenas C., William F., Sarah O., George P., Mary E., James M. After preaching the gospel for thirty-five years he, accompanied by his wife, went to Lordsbury, California, in quest of health. Mrs. Johnson has been a constant and faithful helpmeet of her husband and it is gratifying to see them in this, the golden time of their life, stanch testimonies to the truth and deserving of the encomium, "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if found in the way of righteousness."

Mr. Johnson has three brothers and two sisters: Silas, near town; George, in Iowa; Daniel, on the old home place in Pennsylvania; Phoebe, wife of Isaac Kemp, in Greene county, Pennsylvania; Sarah, re-

siding with her brother, Daniel. Mrs. Johnson has three brothers: Jacob, in Sullivan county; Frederick, there also; Philip, in Benton county, Iowa. Jacob and Frederick served three years in the Forty-third Ohio Infantry in the Civil war. George, another brother, died on a gunboat on the Mississippi. Frederick was wounded in the hand. George, the brother of Mr. Johnson, was also three years in that awful conflict, as was his brother, Zenas, now deceased.

---

DANIEL S. STARNER. This gentleman is a sturdy representative of the pioneers who have opened the reservation country for settlement and made it one of the finest portions of the state. At the present time Mr. Starnier lives one and one-half miles northeast from Lookout, where he owns a good farm and has devoted his attentions since filing on it to improvement and production of the fruits of the field.

Daniel S. Starnier was born in Holmes county, Ohio, on October 18, 1848, being the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Byers) Starnier, natives of Pennsylvania, and born on September 18, 1803, and December 6, 1813, respectively. They died on December 13, 1882, and August 23, 1881, respectively. Our subject grew to manhood and gained his education in his native place and always manifested skill with tools, early learning the carpenter trade. When twenty-three he went to Wisconsin, settling in Richland county for two years. Then came a move to Stevenson county, Illinois, and two years later he went to Crawford county, Wisconsin, where he wrought for five years. In that place Mr. Starnier married Miss Phoebe J., daughter of William and Isabelle Duell, natives of New York and Germany, respectively. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Starnier, all deceased. In the spring of 1883 Mr. Starnier migrated to Oregon and thence to Dayton, Washington. In this last place his brother John resided and was probate judge. For eight years Mr. Starnier farmed in that vicinity and in 1891 went to Moscow. There and in the vicinity of Garfield he farmed until May 17, 1898, when he came to his present place. This has been the scene of his labors since that time. Mr. Starnier also carried the mail from Beeman to Rosetta, continuing on to Lookout when Beeman was discontinued. Mr. Starnier has two brothers and one sister, John A., a merchant at Freese, Idaho; Julia A. Bolley, in Mansfield, Ohio; Frederick, in Lynxville, Wisconsin. Mr. Starnier has been a member of the K. of P. for years. He is a Republican in politics, but is an independent thinker. Mr. Starnier is a strong advocate of good schools, good roads and all general improvement, being a man of broad views and of public mind.

---

NATHANIEL T. WRIGHT. Among the stirring and practical business men of Mohler, whose skill and ability are bringing success to them, we are constrained to mention N. T. Wright, who is one of

the enterprising men who conduct the Mohler Implement Company.

Nathaniel T. Wright was born in Iowa, on June 27, 1866, being the son of William W. and Elizabeth (Gibson) Wright, natives of Indiana. His father was probate judge in Indianapolis fifteen years before his death. Our subject remained with his parents in Iowa and in Latah county, Idaho, until he was twenty-one, having acquired his education from the common schools. Then he took a preemption on Bear Creek ridge, and in tilling this and rented land as well he was engaged until 1896, when he came to the reservation and took land. He was steadily engaged to open this and improve it until three years since, when he rented it and entered the employ of an implement firm in Spalding and later another in Grangeville. In January, 1900, in company with Messrs. Giles and Grass, Mr. Wright opened the recent business and since that time he has bent his energies and devoted his skill and business experience to the successful up-building of this trade. He has succeeded in a very gratifying manner and the company has already a large trade and a very flattering outlook.

On June 15, 1890, Mr. Wright married Miss Margaret V., daughter of Urban E. and Hannah (Bullis) Elliott, natives of Pennsylvania and New York, respectively, and now residents of Kendrick. Mrs. Wright received her education from the district schools and she has five brothers: Newman, in Kansas; Charles, William, Eugene, Frank, the last four residing in Kendrick. Mr. Wright has two brothers and one sister: Samuel A., at Lookout; William W., at Slickpoo; Goldie M., wife of Robert L. Ralston. Mr. Wright is a Republican and takes part in the duties of the patriotic citizen. He is a member of the K. of P., Magnolia Lodge, No. 51, at Culesac; of the I. O. O. F., Echo Lodge, No. 60, at Mohler; of the W. W., Camp No. 612, in Mohler; and of the auxiliaries of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W.

Mr. and Mrs. Wright have been blessed by the advent of two children, Arthur L. and Nathaniel T. Mr. Wright is one of the solid and reliable business men of Mohler, who devotes his attention carefully to the prosecution of his business and brings to bear a wealth of skill and experience, together with fine judgment and keen foresight, which are telling in building it up in a commendable manner.

JOHN BRASCH is one of the substantial and enterprising farmers of the vicinity of Nezperce, having taken his present farm, two miles northeast from town, in the fall of 1895. He came with two cayuses and plenty of courage and determination and this has won the day, for he now has a choice farm, well improved, with good buildings, orchard, fences, and so forth, and is a prosperous and well-to-do citizen. He also has a nice bunch of cattle and some hogs and horses.

John Brasch was born in Prussia, Germany, on February 25, 1842, being the son of Christ and Chris-

tina Brasch, also natives of the same place. When our subject was a child the family came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin, where John grew to manhood. On August 15, 1862, he enlisted in Company I, Twenty-eighth Volunteer Infantry of Wisconsin, and was attached to the western army under Sherman. He fought in the battles of Helena, where he was wounded; Little Rock, Saline River, Spanish Fort, Blakely, and was in the siege of Vicksburg. Later he was sent to Texas and on August 23, 1865, he was honorably discharged, having seen plenty of hard service. Returning to his home in Wisconsin, he was married in Winnebago county, on March 3, 1867, Henrietta Koch becoming his wife. In 1880 they went to Thayer county, Nebraska, and in 1890 he came to Fairfield, Washington, and in November, 1895, Mr. Brasch made his present location, where he had pretty difficult toiling for a time, but now he is enjoying the fruits of his wisely bestowed industry. Four children have been born to Mr. Brasch: Christina, wife of Lewis Nisson, in Adams county, Washington; Frederick W., who has a quarter section adjoining his father's; Theodore L., at Fairfield, Washington; Bertha, wife of B. Ohlson, at Rockford, Washington. On January 18, 1899, Mrs. Brasch was called hence by death.

On June 7, 1899, Mr. Brasch married Mrs. Martha J. Stewart, daughter of George W. and Caroline V. Jackson. Mr. Jackson crossed the plains in 1845 and recrossed them five times. He was an intrepid pioneer and followed his profession of teaching school and music in various places of the west, especially in the vicinity of Spokane. He settled first in Clackamas county, Oregon, where Mrs. Brasch was born on March 13, 1856. She married Richard R. Stewart, by whom she had four children: Lynda V., wife of A. Pradella, near Spokane; Margaret G., wife of W. Redjovich, of Republic, Washington; Olive C., wife of E. C. Quincy, of Nezperce; Andrew C. Mr. Stewart died in 1898. Mrs. Brasch's father, well known as Professor Jackson, taught school and gave instruction in music for the last fifty-seven years of his life. He was born on May 10, 1819, and died on October 25, 1894, the last event occurring in Spokane, where he was widely known and beloved. Mrs. Brasch carries a diploma as a skilled nurse and an expert obstetrician and has practiced for twenty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Brasch are among the most substantial and prosperous people of this vicinity and have the esteem and confidence of all.

LEE J. ROWE. It is like a fairy tale to recount the facts of the prosperity of the subject of this article. In the fall of 1895 he came to the reservation and selected a raw piece of land, about three miles northeast from Nezperce, and in the following spring he brought his family to the land he had filed on. He had a team, one cow and seven dollars in cash when he landed here and now Mr. Rowe has one hundred and sixty acres of as fine farm land as one could wish to

see, all fenced and under cultivation, a lovely eight-room house, commodious barns and outbuildings, a large amount of farming machinery, excellent orchards and good berry gardens, besides considerable stock, and his crops are a source of large revenue each year. Of course, he had the hardships and arduous labors to endure incident to opening a farm here and his family were to be provided for, but he and his faithful wife labored along and the result has been this excellent showing mentioned above, and now they are among the leading and most substantial people of this vicinity. Mr. Rowe and his wife are devout members of the Christian church, as is also their child, Carroll, and their example has been for good all the time they have resided here.

Lee J. Rowe was born in Catawba county, North Carolina, on February 16, 1862, being the son of Noah I. and Camille (Smith) Rowe, also natives of the same place. They reside in the old homestead house, where they have been for fifty years, and are aged seventy-four and seventy, respectively. The father served all through the awful conflict of the Civil war on the Confederate side. Our subject was liberally educated in Catawba College, attending that institution from fifteen to nineteen.

On November 9, 1881, Mr. Rowe married Miss Fannie B., daughter of Marcus and Mahalia (Yunt) Smith, natives also of Catawba county, where they now live, aged eighty-five and seventy-five, respectively. Mr. Smith served in a portion of the war. Mrs. Rowe was born in Catawba county, on March 1, 1866. In the spring of 1892 Mr. Rowe and his family came to the Palouse country, settling near Steptoe Butte, and in the fall of 1895 he came, as related above, to his present place. Six children have been born to this worthy couple: Arthur W., Claude E., Carroll L., Annie P., Floyd S. and Blanche E.

CHARLES GILES. This pleasing and popular gentleman is a leading member of the well known business firm of the Mohler Implement Company, which does a thriving business in Mohler, being the leading house dealing in hardware and all kinds of farm implements and vehicles.

Charles Giles was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, on February 28, 1865, being the son of Perrin and Rebecca (McGaughey) Giles. The father was a native of Tennessee, as also were his parents. He served in the Confederate army and died in 1895, aged seventy-two. The mother of our subject was also a native of Tennessee, as were her parents and grandparents, and several of her brothers served in the Union army. Our subject was reared in his native place and educated in the public schools. When he reached man's estate he went to western North Carolina and embarked in tobacco raising. Three years there and then we find him pressing his way westward, landing finally in Columbia county, Washington. There he operated in a saw-mill, logged and farmed until 1896. The next year he came to the reservation, took a claim

one and one-half miles west from Mohler and settled to its improvement and culture until 1900. Then Mr. Giles rented his farm and embarked in the hardware business with Mr. Booser. In January, 1902, he sold his interest to his partner. About the same time Mr. Giles associated himself with N. T. Wright and A. G. Gross, and under the style of the Mohler Implement Company, they opened a fine establishment of hardware, implements and vehicles. They erected a large two-story building, the upper portion of which is devoted to lodge rooms and hall, while the lower apartments are the quarters where they conduct their business. Since March last this firm has disposed of seven car loads of machinery, besides its trade in vehicles and hardware.

Mr. Giles is an active Democrat and well informed on the questions of the day. At present he is acting as central committeeman for his precinct and he is a frequent figure at the conventions. He is a member of Echo Lodge, No. 60, I. O. O. F., at Mohler, being treasurer; also of the Mohler Camp, No. 612, and the Mohler Valley Circle of the W. W. Mr. Giles has one brother, Henry Giles, and five sisters, named as follows: Margaret E., widow of Henry Wright; Matilda, wife of John Odell; Charlotte, wife of Robert Crumb; Hester, wife of Andrew Mantooth; Elizabeth, wife of Matt Crumb, all in Cocke county, Tennessee.

On December 25, 1901, Mr. Giles married Nellie M. Coolidge, daughter of James and Rebecca Dennis, natives of Ohio and Iowa, respectively, now living near Mohler. Mr. Giles is a popular and well liked resident of our county and he is deserving because of his uprightness and integrity.

WILLIAM E. CRUMPACKER. When victory crowns a great general in slaying men, the world bows; how much more in the great battle of life should we acknowledge credit to the man who has won in spite of adverse circumstances, gaining his success by his wisdom, thrift and hard labor, as has the subject of this article, aided by his estimable wife. An account of how he labored and won will fittingly form a part of this history.

William E. Crumpacker was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, on August 21, 1869, being the son of Henry D. and Rachel (Frazier) Crumpacker. The father was born in April, 1840, came west to Missouri when a small boy, grew up on a farm, served in the Civil war and came west to Oregon. The family came to Washington, after the birth of William, then went to Yamhill county, Oregon, then removed to Columbia county, Washington. Our subject gained his education in the various places where he was brought up, and when seventeen started out for himself. He worked on various ranches and in 1890 went to Moscow and ranched in the vicinity for two years. Next we see him in Kendrick as night clerk. In November, 1896, he filed on the land where his family home now is, two miles east from Nezperce. In 1897, he got in seven acres of wheat for hay. That fall he worked harvesting and lost all

his wages, his employer becoming bankrupt. Mr. Crumpacker freighted that winter and in 1898 he sowed twenty acres of crop. He worked that fall three months harvesting and that gave him a good start. But when he came home the house had been burglarized, everything of value being stolen. Again, he took up for another winter the trying labor of freighting and in 1899 he was fortunate enough to get in eighty acres of crop, but market was forty miles away. The next year saw one hundred acres bearing a fine crop, and as the railroad came to Kamiah, the bright sky on his financial horizon began to show through. Mr. Crumpacker has since rented his farm, removed to Nezperce where he is now operating a first class hotel. He has a good patronage, his farm is well stocked, having some excellent blooded cattle and he is enjoying the success that labor and wisdom have gained for him, in spite of set backs.

In Kendrick Mr. Crumpacker married Miss Anna, daughter of Michael and Lizzie (Normoyle) Sweetney, natives of Limerick, Ireland, and Cornwall, Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Crumpacker was born in Kansas. To this happy union there have been born four children, Elva O., Mary E., Orville, and one infant, unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Crumpacker are highly respected people, stand well in the community and are citizens of worth and honor.

---

**CHARLES E. FAUNCE.** A real pioneer of the pioneers, leading the way for the early seekers for gold into this country and also doing the same in many other localities, always conducting himself with the same sagacity, uprightness, courage, fortitude, and affability that now characterizes him, and always doing a noble part in the worthy undertakings of the pioneers, it is very fitting that the subject of this article should occupy a prominent position in the history of Nez Perces county, since also he has done much here to advance and build it up, and is now one of the highly esteemed and substantial men of the county.

Charles E. Faunce has the distinction of being born in the old Miles Standish house, in Duxbury, Massachusetts, which was built in the seventeenth century. His birth occurred on August 17, 1832, being the son of George and Sallie (Chase) Faunce. The father was a seafaring man, born in Vermont, and died at the age of eighty-three. The mother was born in 1791 and died in 1881, aged ninety. New Hampshire was her native state. Our subject remained at home securing his education and a training in seafaring life until he was twenty and then he went, via Cape Horn, to San Francisco, consuming one hundred and twenty days on the trip. He went to the mines at Auburn, California, at once joining his brothers John and William, who had gone thither in 1849. A little later he went to Michigan Bluffs, having learned the art of mining in Auburn. He mined there for nine years and did well. Then he came to Idaho and went into the Florence and Warrens districts. He

took a pack train in and found ten thousand men there. He worked that summer, took claims in the fall, then went to the Clearwater and assisted in rafting logs to build the Lapwai agency. Returning to Florence and Warrens the next spring, he did not meet with success, so came back to Lewiston and took charge of the wood business of Allen, Piercy & Company. He mined on the Snake river and at Warrens, and always wintered in Lewiston. At one time he had a summer's work in the flume and one night parties cleaned it up and stole the entire amount, leaving him in the fall penniless. He went to Lewiston, having sold out his claims and quit the mining business. He was appointed deputy sheriff under Ephraim Bunker and was in this capacity when the noted criminal, Peter Walker, was hung by a mob. He then went into the dray and transfer business with Dyer, where he labored until 1874, then sold out and returned to Massachusetts, where he visited one winter. Returning, he mined, acted as night watchman, and in 1882, he built a hotel at Lake Waha. By his skill in handling it and making the place attractive as a summer resort, he soon had an enormous trade, almost the entire town of Lewiston being visitors to that attractive spot. In 1892 Mr. Faunce sold this property and removed to his homestead, two miles west. His wife, who had been postmistress at the lake, was also appointed the same in this new place, and here Mr. Faunce and his wife built up a fine resort. This was operated until 1901, when he sold it and removed to Lewiston where he now lives.

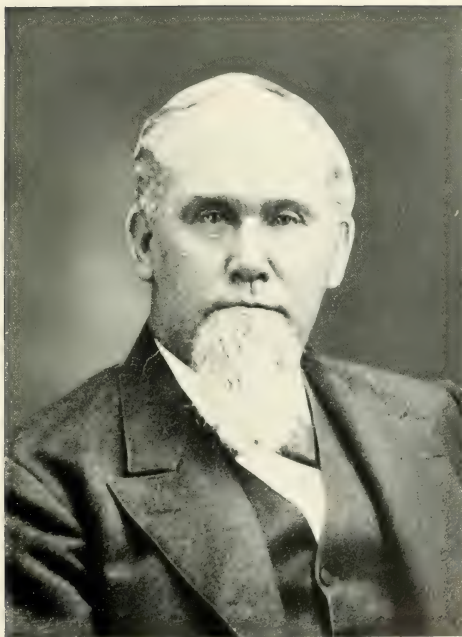
On September 28, 1881, Mr. Faunce married Mrs. Alida J. (Lappeus) Anderson, daughter of William W. and Elizabeth (Lewis) Lappeus, natives of New York, now dead. Mrs. Faunce was born in Albany, New York, in 1840, and she has two sisters, Mrs. Rachel Morris and Mrs. Mary Giffin. Mr. Faunce has the following brothers and sisters, George, John and Sallie. Mrs. Faunce has two sons by her former marriage, William and Absolum Anderson, both in Lewiston. Mr. Faunce is a Republican and is always interested in politics.

It is of note that the father of our subject was captured by the English in 1812, taken to England and there detained until he was stricken with the brain fever which nearly cost him his life. Mr. Faunce is a member of the Pioneer Association in the county and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

---

**WILLIAM D. HARDWICK.** Holding the responsible position of postmaster at Nezperce, where he is in every respect popular and efficient, the subject of this article is also the owner of fine real estate, which he took as a homestead, and now rents.

William D. Hardwick was born in Missouri, on March 15, 1844, being the son of Noah J. and Catherine (Rhoades) Hardwick, natives of Kentucky and Marion county, Missouri, respectively. The father was born in 1818, migrated to Missouri and at the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Missouri



CHARLES E. FAUNCE



Infantry. At the battle of Nashville, under Thomas, he was taken sick and died in St. Louis, on January 13, 1865, having served almost through the entire struggle. The mother died when our subject was thirteen. Her parents were natives of South Carolina, her mother dying at the age of one hundred and two years. This aged lady was named Barbara Cochran Rhoades, was of Irish descent and married a descendant of the Dutch in Pennsylvania. Our subject remembers but little of his father's relatives, except the brothers were men of prominence in Missouri. He received a common school education, stepped from the parental roof when fourteen, and when barely seventeen, he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, under Captain J. T. Dunlap and Colonel J. T. Tindall. He served four years and one month, participating in the battle of Shiloh, where he was captured and suffered terribly in the awful war prisons of that time, being mostly at Macon, Georgia. After that, he was exchanged and went with Sherman to the sea, participating in the conflicts there encountered. He went into the war as a private, was promoted to corporal, then to sergeant, and later was elected captain, but the war closed before he was able to act in that capacity. Following the war, Mr. Hardwick attended high school in Iowa for one year and then turned his attention to teaching, having taught in Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Washington. From 1870 to 1892 Mr. Hardwick was in Kansas, being occupied as an educator, farmer and merchant. Then he came to Pullman, Washington, operated a boarding house and taught school. His children were educated in the college at Pullman. The day of the opening of the reservation, Mr. Hardwick filed on his present farm, it being one of the best in the vicinity of Nezperce. He was without capital then and he gave his attention to farming, freighting and so forth until he has accumulated a fine holding. He was appointed postmaster on June 4, 1902, and took the office on July 1, and he has made a commendable record.

On April 19, 1867, Mr. Hardwick married Miss Joanna Smith, a native of Scotland, the nuptials occurring in Mercer county, Missouri. On May 24, 1868, she died from the dread disease, consumption. On May 9, 1869, Mr. Hardwick married Martha H., daughter of Zachariah and Martha (Hutchison) Rhoades. The father was born in Kentucky, in 1811, and died in 1856, having been a farmer. The mother is a native of Tennessee, and now lives in Fontana, Kansas. Mrs. Hardwick was born on October 3, 1846, in Illinois. She has two brothers, Andrew J. and Elijah B., residing in Miami county, Kansas; also one sister, wife of Horatio H. Quincy, in the same county. Mr. Hardwick has two brothers, George E., residing in Idaho county; Thomas J., a preacher for the United Brethren church in Whitman county, Washington. Mr. Hardwick has five sisters, Emily J., widow of E. L. Garriott, residing in Idaho county; Barbara C., wife of David M. Sanders, in Whitman county; Sarah E., wife of John Rhodes, in Indian Territory; Rebecca A., wife of Alfred R. Williams, in Gray county, Kansas; Sina A., wife of William J. Brittain, in Neodesha, Kansas. To Mr. and Hardwick and his faithful and estimable

wife there have been born four children, Andrew B., about to enter Leland Stanford University; Thomas J., a truck farmer near Wallace, Idaho; William N., now assistant postmaster at Nezperce, about to enter the law department of Leland Stanford; Emma J., wife of Henry H. Pogue, the county surveyor of Idaho county, with residence at Grangeville.

♦♦♦♦♦

WILLIAM M. BLACKINTON. Among the pioneers of Nez Perces county we are constrained to mention the subject of this sketch, who has wrought in different capacities in this section for years and is a well known business man, capable and industrious.

William M. Blackinton was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, on October 5, 1851, being the son of Marcus R. and Ann (Trumble) Blackinton. The father died in 1895, aged eighty-one, being hale and hearty and possessed of all his faculties. Subject's paternal grandfather lived to be over fourscore years old. William grew up on a farm, received a common school education, in 1881 went to Minnesota, and in 1883 came to Lewiston. A short time was spent there and then a move was made to the Potlatch country on his father's farm, he having come to the coast in 1884. Five years were spent on that farm and about 1895 Mr. Blackinton homesteaded land east of Southwick. Three years later he sold his improvements and then rented until 1901, when he removed to Leland and rented the hotel which he ran until January, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Blackinton handled a fine house and became very popular with the traveling public.

On October 17, 1883, Mr. Blackinton married Miss Nellie Fletcher who died in 1885, leaving one child, Grace. On December 4, 1890, Mr. Blackinton married Frances, daughter of Henry and Hulda (Harrington) Jones. It was the first marriage ever solemnized in Leland. Mr. Jones was a blacksmith and wagon maker. His father and his three brothers were all blacksmiths and were natives of Ohio. Mrs. Blackinton's grandmother was born in Wales and her mother was a native of Ohio. Mrs. Blackinton was born in Van Buren county, on December 4, 1861, and has one brother and two sisters living, George, in Kansas; Amira, wife of Sam Pannel, of Jonesburg, Kansas; Mary, wife of Frank Thompson, of Leland. Mr. Blackinton has two brothers, George, a carpenter in Vineland; Emmett, at Leland. To Mr. and Mrs. Blackinton one child has been born, Florence, aged eleven years. Mr. Blackinton is fraternally affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Leland Lodge, No. 90. He owns a farm of 120 acres one mile west of Leland which he rents; it has a good orchard and is farmed to grain.

♦♦♦♦♦

WILLIAM LE BARON is one of the earliest of the hardy men who invaded nature's domain in the interests of civilization in what is now Nez Perces

county. He has labored with assiduity and wisdom all the intervening years for the advancement and progress of the country and has gained the good will, high esteem and confidence of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

William Le Baron was born in Saline, Washtenaw county, Michigan, August 20, 1838, being the son of Uriah and Lois (Sephard) Le Baron, natives of New York, and among the first settlers in that section of Michigan. Our subject grew up on a farm and gained a good education from the public schools and the Ypsilanti Normal school. When nineteen, our subject came to Missouri on a sightseeing trip, then made his way to Nebraska and thence drove a freight team of oxen to Salt Lake. Soon he was in California and devoted himself to mining there until 1861. Next we see him in Applegate, Josephine county, Oregon, where he mined one year. In the early part of 1862 Mr. Le Baron came to Lewiston and thence he went to the famous camps of Florence, Warren, Orifino and others, settling in 1863 on a preemption four miles east from Lewiston, now known as the Porter ranch which was his abode until 1880. In that year Mr. Le Baron sold his property and engaged in rafting timber down the Clearwater, being the first in that business. He was assisted in these labors by his partner, Charles Carlton. In 1890 Mr. Le Baron came to his present place adjoining Cavendish. He bought half of a saw-mill from A. E. Snell and in 1895 filed on one hundred and twenty acres of land on the reservation. He also purchased a quarter section and all of this land is outside of the reservation. About 1898, Mr. Le Baron bought out Mr. Snell. He now has a fine mill and is turning out all kinds of timber products, having a first class patronage.

Mr. Le Baron has two brothers living, Charles and Marshall. The former is a real estate agent in Los Angeles, California, while the latter is a railroad official in Colorado. Mr. Le Baron is a Democrat in politics and has been a delegate to the conventions many times but never pressed forward for preferment. He is one of the substantial and leading men of this section and stands secure in the good opinions of his neighbors. He is a man of ability and wisdom and has displayed his integrity and sound principles always.

**JAMES H. EVANS.** Many are the worthy pioneers whose faithful and well directed labors have given to us this famous western country for enjoyment and wealth, but not least among them were the parents of our subject, who crossed the plains with ox teams in 1852 and ended the weary and dangerous journey when they settled in western Oregon. The father went the next year to Yreka, California, and gained good mining interests and then went to Boise, Idaho, and there operated in the mines. Between these two points and his home in Oregon he spent much of the early years and also did much development work on the home place in Oregon, in addition to the arduous labors of mining.

James H. Evans was born in Linn county, Oregon, on January 28, 1862, his parents being Berry and Ann E. (Cunningham) Evans. When James was ten years of age the family came to Washington and settled near where Dayton is now, it being then but one little red store and a blacksmith shop. There he obtained his education from the public schools and in 1883 he decided to start in the walks of life on his own responsibility and accordingly went to Garfield and rented a farm. One year later he went to Alpowa and took a preemption, which he tilled for three years. Thence he removed to his present residence, three miles south from Juliaetta, took a homestead and began the commendable labors of improvement and development. Mr. Evans cut the first road through this section to the famous Camas prairie region, the same being the first one there since the early one from Caldwell. He built and maintained a ferry at the Clearwater crossing known then as Big Eddy, but now named by the Northern Pacific, Agatha, from the given name of Mrs. Evans.

On March 18, 1884, Mr. Evans married Miss Agatha, daughter of Thomas Reynolds, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this volume. To this happy union there have been born six children: Thomas W., at home; Joseph, May, Esther, Vera and Mary. Mr. Evans has three brothers and four sisters, William M., a merchant and farmer at Willola, who also runs the ferry; Berry, at Lake Chelan, Washington, in the stock business; Granville, residing at Riverside, Okanogan county, Washington; Mary C., wife of Iud King, residing near Dayton; Angonetta, wife of D. Flemming, residing near Lake Chelan; Anna, single. Mr. Evans is a Republican. He and his estimable wife are highly respected people and are deserving of much credit for the worthy labors they have done for the opening of this country and they are possessed of rare virtues of integrity, enterprise and wisdom, while geniality and good will abound on every hand in their happy home.

**LEON M. THORNTON.** Among those who have settled in Nez Perces county recently is to be mentioned the energetic and successful young business man whose name initiates this paragraph and who is at the present time operating a general merchandise establishment in Southwick. He has a good stock of well assorted commodities used in the surrounding country and because of strict business methods, his geniality and his wisdom in selecting goods for the needs of the people he has won and is rapidly gaining a lucrative patronage.

Leon M. Thornton was born in Delaware county, New York, on October 15, 1870, being the son of Anson W. and Martha G. (Tiffany) Thornton. The family came to Seward county, Nebraska, when Leon was three years old and two years later removed thence to Furnas county in the same state. There they all remained until 1901, when the parents, our subject, four brothers and two sisters came to this country

and settled in various sections of the county. At that time Mr. Thornton opened his mercantile establishment and has continued steadily in this line. He is well respected and stands high in the esteem and confidence of all who know him. Mr. Thornton is a member of the Reformed Dunkard church and is a consistent supporter of his faith.

GEORGE W. STEVENS resides at Star Mills, two miles southeast from Lookout and while he is largely retired from the more active participation in business he is still interested with his sons in the mill. He was born in Washington county, Tennessee, on July 23, 1831, being the son of John and Margaret (Dunsworth) Stevens, natives respectively of Washington county and Illinois. They were descended from the Pennsylvania Dutch and pioneers in the then western country. Our subject grew to manhood amid the environments of the farm and during the conscription in his native place he was caught in the Confederate army, though he took a musket in those ranks much against his will. He was in Company D, First Tennessee Heavy Artillery. He fought through the trying times until the surrender of Vicksburg, being in Pemberton's command. His two brothers were more fortunate than he and escaped the conscription.

Mr. Stevens went to Illinois in 1865, where he remained for six years. The next move was to Kansas, in which place he lived sixteen years, whence he came to Moscow in 1889. In the same year he came to the reservation, settling where we now find him.

In 1856, in North Carolina, Mr. Stevens married Miss Lydia A. Dillingham, and to them four sons and one daughter were born: James F., in Oregon; De-witt S.; John D., living at the mill; Semaramis, wife of William F. Gill, in Kansas, and George G., at the mill.

Mr. Stevens is one of the highly respected citizens of our county and is beloved by all. He is now passing the golden years of his life in retirement, being cheered by the associations of his sons and sustained by the competence which his faithful labors conserved for himself and his wife.

SAMUEL J. MARKHAM resides at Gifford and is one of the promoters of the town, being also a progressive and public minded man of wisdom and energy whose assiduous labors have placed him as one of the substantial developers of the country. Mr. Markham has also donated much land for the benefit of the town and labors hard to build it up.

S. J. Markham was born in Marion county, Oregon, on November 2, 1867, being the son of Cyrus and Ann (Bowman) Markham, natives of Missouri and Iowa. Our subject was educated in the public schools and when seventeen his father died. Just previous to that the family had come to Idaho, near

Genesee. The mother proved up on the homestead the father had taken and Samuel continued with her and working for the neighbors until he was twenty-three. Then he and his brother traded stock for a quarter section on the rim rock, out from Genesee. Later they sold and rented in different places until the reservation opened and the first day he and his brother filed. He has a fine piece of land and, as said above, has sold and given away considerable to foster the town. Mr. Markham has one brother, Fred, and three half-sisters, Carrie, wife of George Wayne at Mason's Butte; Minnie, wife of Charles Sampson at Lewiston; Margaret, wife of Alfred Sampson, in Lawyer's canyon.

On May 25, 1890, Mr. Markham married Mary C., daughter of William W. and Minerva C. (Ingle) Loper, natives respectively of Mississippi and Tennessee. Mrs. Markham was born in Benton county, Arkansas, on January 3, 1874. She has two brothers: James T. and William. She has the following sisters: Nancy D., wife of George A. Smith; Margaret, wife of Oscar Rogers, of Gifford. Her parents now reside in Lewiston. To Mr. and Mrs. Markham have been born three children: Mabel C., Alta and Harland C. Mr. and Mrs. Markham are members of the Methodist church and he is one of the trustees of the church. Mr. Markham is a school director and is independent in politics. Among the other things which Mr. Markham has donated is a lot for a parsonage and two thousand feet of lumber, which he hauled, half of a lot for a church, and other items as well. Mrs. Markham's brother, James T. is a preacher in the Methodist church. Her father served in the Civil war. Mr. Markham is a man of reliability and is one of the substantial factors of the community.

CHARLES C. SAMPSON is one of the real pioneers of this western country, having lived in different sections, while his parents were among the very first ones who braved the dangers of an ox team trip across the plains to enter the Willamette wilderness.

Charles C. Sampson was born in Lane county, Oregon, on October 15, 1855, being the son of Ephraim A. and Eunice (Warner) Sampson, natives respectively of Missouri and Indiana. The father came to western Oregon in 1849, having also been in California in that year and the mother came to the Willamette valley in 1853, both crossing the plains with ox teams. They were married in the valley. The father was well known as one who did much hunting for emigrants who were coming in and who needed help. He would organize parties and go to meet the unfortunates who were beset with Indians or who had lost food and were starving or who had wandered out of the way and were unable to find the proper trail. Many such trips did the elder Sampson take and many pathetic and deeply touching tales could he tell of the sad sights that met his eyes and the suffering that he relieved. About 1852 Mr. Samp-

son went east on a business trip, crossing the Isthmus on a cayuse. Our subject gained some schooling in the native place and when the family came to the vicinity of Dayton, Wahington, he studied there also. It was 1870, that they came thither and in 1874 Charles went from the homestead near Dayton to Baker City and worked in a quartz mill for three years on Conner creek. In 1877 he came to Lewiston and that has been his headquarters since. He went into the stock business and followed raising cattle and horses for a long time and the last six years he has devoted his energies principally to sheep, of which he has four thousand. He has fine Oxfords and many of them are entitled to registration. Mr. Sampson has seven living brothers: Horace J., merchant at Harrison, Idaho; Alfred E., at Kamiah, Idaho; Thomas J., sheepman near Lewiston; David, living near Southwick; Norman, in Wallowa county, Oregon; Virgil, farmer near Genesee; Glenn with Virgil in the stock business.

In 1881 Mr. Sampson married Miss Minnie C. Miner. Mrs. Sampson's mother's maiden name was Bowman, and her parents were pioneers of the Willamette valley while some of the family live near Genesee. Mrs. Sampson has two half brothers, Samuel Markham, a prominent citizen of Gifford and part owner of the townsite; Fred, at Cold Springs, Idaho. Mrs. Sampson has two sisters, Carrie, wife of George Wayne; Maggie, wife of Alfred Sampson, brother of our subject. To Mr. and Mrs. Sampson there have been born five children: Myrtle, Ivy, Jettie, Bessie and Clifford. Mr. Sampson is a member of the W. of W. at Lewiston. He is a Democrat in political matters but he is not at all desirous of personal preferment although he is frequently selected to attend the conventions. He is a man of wide experience, good training, and has demonstrated both his integrity and ability in an upright life and a successful business career.

**WALTER E. DAGGETT.** The enterprising young man whose name is at the head of this article, is one of the stable and successful business men of Southwick, engaged in the mercantile business and also postmaster, in which capacities he displays ability and faithfulness.

Walter E. Daggett was born in Shabonier, Fayette county, Illinois, on May 23, 1866, being the son of Louis N. and Charlotte (Wilkins) Daggett. The father is now living with the son but the mother died when Walter was four months old. After this sad event he went to live with distant relatives, Reuben E. Wetmore, at Nokomis, Illinois. When fifteen he went with the family to South Dakota, and two years later Mrs. Wetmore died. Walter remained with them until twenty-two and then married Miss Louisa A., daughter of Simon and Maria (Thode) Sievers, of German extraction. The wedding occurred in Huron, and a few months later we find the young couple in Sioux City, whence they went to St. Louis, where he remained seven years in the employ of the

Edison General Electric Company of St. Louis. Three children were born to them there: Dora G., Adaline M., and Walter N. In May, 1897, Mr. Daggett came to Idaho to join his father who was postmaster at Southwick. In 1889 the office was transferred to our subject and with that and the duties of his commercial business he has been occupied since. In political matters he is a Republican and is now justice of the peace. He has been delegate to the county conventions and is now a delegate to the state convention. Fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Kendrick Lodge, No. 26; with the W. W., at Leland and the M. W. A., LeBaron Camp, No. 9383, at Cavendish, Idaho. Mrs. Daggett has three brothers and four sisters: G. W., at home with the old people, who are prosperous and prominent farmers; Henry, in Westbend, Washington county, Wisconsin, is justice of the peace and a prominent man and promoter of factory interests; William, a capitalist in Huron, South Dakota; Dora, wife of Fred Schoenleber, in South Dakota; Amelia, wife of Gustave Thode, a farmer in Bazile Mills, Nebraska; Mary, wife of Isaac Van Winkle, in Huron, in the real estate business; Helen, wife of Edward Van Dyke, at Southwick, Idaho. In addition to other business transacted, Mr. Daggett learned to set type and is skilled in that line. As a man he is of good standing and an attractive personality, while he numbers his friends by scores.

**WILFRED L. GIFFORD.** Although the subject of this sketch has not been so long a resident of Nez Perces county as some, still his worthy labors and real worth entitle him to representation in the annals of its history, while also on the reservation portion of the county he has been one of the real pioneers.

Wilfred L. Gifford was born in Cedar county, Iowa, on June 19, 1870, being the son of Seth and Anna A. (Buckman) Gifford. The father resides at Gifford and the mother is long since deceased. Our subject received his education from the various places where he lived with his father, who is mentioned in this volume. He remained at home until 1890, and then entered the employ of the F. E. & M. V. R. R. in Nebraska, continuing there for four years. After that he turned his attention to developing mining properties in the Black Hills, South Dakota, until 1898, the date of his advent to this county, his father having preceded him. He homesteaded his present place of one hundred and twenty acres three and one-half miles northeast from Gifford. The land is adapted to fruit and stock and in these lines he is starting. During the summer of 1890 Mr. Gifford was a forest ranger for the government in the Bitter Root forest reserve. He was deputy sheriff under his father in Fall River county and had thrilling experiences among the outlaws who knew the terror of the law when our subject and his father administered it. One noted criminal, Ed Lehman, was apprehended and executed at this time.

On June 23, 1891, at Hot Springs, South Dakota, Mr. Gifford married Miss Tillie, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Bellew) Craven, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively. The father was a prominent stockman and also a pioneer across the plains in 1863, having made much money in the placer mines in Montana. Mrs. Gifford has the following brothers and sisters: John B., Woodson B., both residents of South Dakota and the latter county commissioner of Fall River county for four years; Lydia, twin sister to Mrs. Gifford; Jimmie, assistant principal and disciplinarian of the Gaylord Institute at Platte City, Missouri, yet her home is in Dakota with her other sister. Mrs. Gifford was born in Clay county, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Gifford have one child, Bessie L., aged ten. Mr. Gifford is a member of the Tin Centre Lodge, of the K. of P., No. 44; also of the M. W. A., Camp No. 5545. Mr. Gifford is a Republican and takes an active and intelligent part in political matters. He stands well among his fellows and is one of the leading citizens of the community. He was nominated on the Republican ticket for assessor and ex-officio tax collector of the N. P. Company and was elected by a majority of four hundred and sixty-one votes, and will begin the duties of the office January 1, 1902.

JOHN D. STEVENS is a leading merchant of the reservation region of Nez Perces county, and at present is doing business at the Star Mills, two miles south from Lookout postoffice. He is a representative business man and public minded citizen and an enterprising factor in the progress of the county.

John D. Stevens was born in Washington county, Tennessee, on January 30, 1862, being the son of George W. and Lydia E. (Dillingham) Stevens, natives of Washington county, Tennessee, and North Carolina, respectively. In 1865 they removed to McDonough county, Illinois, and our subject grew up on the farm and gained his education from the common schools. In 1871 the family came to Kansas and the father took a claim. It was 1890 that our subject left the parental roof and started for himself. His first journey was to Polk county, Oregon, where he was engaged in a flouring mill. He learned the trade of the engineer and the arts of the miller, becoming a practical operator in both these important lines. He later bought an interest in a general merchandise establishment. He wrought there until 1899, and then made a move to Willola postoffice on the reservation, where he was postmaster for a time and in October, 1901, he came to his present location and here he is doing a good business. He is a business man in every sense of the word and his affability and genial ways, added to his talent, are making for him a fine trade.

At Independence, Oregon, in 1892, Mr. Stevens married Miss Nettie, daughter of James and Philadelphia (Fry) Ferguson, natives respectively of Canada and England. Mrs. Ferguson saw Queen Victoria crowned before leaving the old country. Mr. Stevens

has three brothers: James F., living in Oregon; DeWitt S., George G., also one sister, Semarimas, wife of William F. Gill, in Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Stevens there have been born three children, Raymond A., John D. and Robert N. In political matters Mr. Stevens is allied with the Republicans and while he does not press for personal preferment in that realm, he always takes the interest in governmental affairs that becomes the good citizen.

HENRY JOHNSON is one of the industrious and substantial men who live in the vicinity of Gifford, his estate of one hundred and twenty acres being about one mile east of town and he is entitled to representation in the history of his county as he has done much toward the development and upbuilding of the county and is now one of the thrifty and progressive farmers. He handles his land to the cereals, raising also cattle, horses and hogs, while the entire premises manifest the neatness, thrift and good management of the proprietor.

Henry Johnson was born in Denmark, on October 1, 1870, being the son of John and Cecil (Samson) Johnson, farmers of that country. Henry grew up on the farm and attended private school. When eight he was called to mourn the death of his mother and in 1887 he came to this country, joining an uncle in Shelby county, Iowa. His only brother, John Johnson, now lives in Spokane. For two years our subject wrought in Iowa and then came to Whitman county, Washington. He worked on the railroad construction for a year and then went into the mines in Shoshone county, where he remained until the strike. Returning to Colfax he remained one year and then came across the river from the reservation, in order to be handy when the land was opened. He was there the first day and filed on November 30, 1895. Since that time Mr. Johnson has given his time to the improvement of his land and he has one hundred and twenty acres of the excellent land of this section. In political matters he is a Democrat, but does not ever press for personal preferment. Mr. Johnson is still on the ground of the celibatarian, having never embarked on the uncertain sea of matrimony. He is respected and well thought of by all and is one of the up-to-date men and public minded citizens.

HUGH PORTER is one of the substantial and prosperous farmers and stock raisers of the vicinity of Summit, his estate of eighty acres being one and one-half miles south from that place. His birth was on August 2, 1853, in Prince Edward county, Ontario, and his parents were James and Jane (Law) Porter, natives of England and Ireland, respectively. The mother's mother, Ann Law, lived to be one hundred and four years of age and was one of the most celebrated midwives of the country where she lived. She officiated at eight hundred births and lost only six.

cases, one case being triplets. She was hale and hearty up until the time of her death. At ninety she plaited a straw hat that took the premium in their county fair. Our subject's parents were among the leading and most wealthy people of their section. Hugh remained at home, working summers and attending school winters until seventeen and then he went to Santa Clara county, California, where he operated on a farm and in the mercantile realm until 1875, when he removed to Nevada county and took a position as car builder on the Southern Pacific. While there, the town being Truckee, he married in 1879, August 9, Miss Cora, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Kelleher) Tomkins, natives of Baltimore and Ireland, respectively. The father died in Boston when Mrs. Porter, his only child, was four years old. The mother married Hugh Newell later and they went to California. Mr. Porter has one brother, James, in Sacramento, and three sisters: Martha, wife of Reuben Lewis; Charlotte, wife of Timothy Lewis; Margaret, wife of James Haggerty, all living in Canada.

In 1888 Mr. Porter removed with his family to Sprague, Washington, and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific. In 1891 he went to Hope, Idaho, in the train service, later to Helena, and in June, 1896, he went to Kendrick. In 1897 he came to the reservation and found a piece of land, where he now lives, that had been overlooked, every one supposing it to be Indian land. He raises hay and the cereals and rents a quarter section each year. Mr. and Mrs. Porter are members of the Methodist church; she is a fine musician and has taught the art considerably in earlier days. Mr. Porter has been a member of the Red Cross Lodge of the K. of P., No. 28, of Spokane since 1879 and has passed all but the highest chair and would have held that but for removal. Mr. Newell, brother of Mrs. Porter's step-father, was a prominent educator in Baltimore and gained a national reputation as author of some of the well known school books. He was a native of Ireland and a graduate of the Royal College of Belfast and also of Trinity College, Dublin. He held the position of principal of the state normal school in Baltimore and held the chair of natural sciences in Baltimore College, while at the time of his death he was state superintendent of public instruction in Maryland. To Mr. and Mrs. Porter there have been born one son, Harold E., living, and two children deceased; Winnie M. and Joseph G., both swept away by diphtheria while the parents lived in California.

---

**PITTS ELLIS.** It is not often that one finds in the rural districts of the country a man of the genius and ability of the subject of this article. Mr. Ellis is not only an agriculturist, but he is a mechanic and a first-class millwright, while also he holds the distinction of being one of the inventors of much improved mill machinery. At present the family home is two and one-half miles west from Summit on the farm, while the mill that Mr. Ellis owns is near Sum-

mit. With the help of his son Raymond, who is also a clever mill man, Mr. Ellis built not only the mill, but also the entire machinery in it. This was in 1901 and the mill is a fifty barrel capacity. It is a model plant of the northwest. The rolls are different from others and his own invention, while the bolter and sifter he constructed from models which he evolved from his own brain. The mill does most excellent work and is a triumph of the ability and skill of our subject.

Pitts Ellis was born in Posey county, Indiana, on January 23, 1852, being the son of Ebenezer and Theodosia (Phillips) Ellis, natives of Cayuga county, New York. When our subject was six, the family went to Waukasha county, Wisconsin, where the father did a general merchandise and milling business. Pitts was educated there in the high school and at the age of nineteen went to teaching. It was 1872 that he went to Nebraska, where he taught until 1881; he then taught in Denver for two years. In 1883 he went to Arkansas City, Arkansas, and built his first mill. Sixteen years were spent in operating it and then Mr. Ellis came to Nez Perces county and built the first flour mill on the reservation. He traded it for his present place and later the mill burned. Then the mill we first mentioned was built and this is being operated now. Mr. Ellis also handles considerable grain from his farm, raises good graded Poland China hogs and Jersey cows.

On July 7, 1880, Mr. Ellis married Miss Olive, daughter of William and Lenora (Hubbard) Rose, natives of New York. Mrs. Ellis was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, and was a pupil of Mr. Ellis in Vernon county. Her family went to Iowa and there her wedding occurred. She has one sister and four brothers: Henry, Hubert, Daniel, George, Laura, wife of W. A. Simmons, living in Denver, Colorado. The others live in Colorado, except George, who is a Congregational minister in Idaho. Mrs. Ellis is now candidate on the Prohibition ticket for state superintendent of public instruction and is active in W. C. T. U. circles. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis have two children: Raymond and Harold, both at home. Mr. Ellis is justice of the peace, elected on the Democratic ticket in 1900, running ahead of his ticket. Mrs. Ellis' father, her brother and three brothers-in-law were all in the Civil war and came through many years of service without a wound. Mr. Ellis has one brother and four sisters: Edwin; Julia, wife of John H. Mocket, who was in Company K, Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteers; Sophronia, wife of Richard Mocket, who was in the Forty-third Wisconsin Volunteers; Hattie, wife of Andrew W. Dean; Mary, wife of Frank Clark, who served four years in the Civil war, one of which was in Andersonville prison.

---

**FRANK MAYNARD, JR.** In matters of advancement and development, this gentleman is always in the vanguard. In labors to build up better educational advantages, he is an enthusiastic worker and in

the walks of a patriotic citizen and good neighbor he is second to none.

Frank Maynard was born in Guthrie county, Iowa, on August 16, 1861, being the son of Frank and Mary J. (Costel) Maynard. The father was born in Delaware county, Indiana, in 1839, served in the Civil war under General Sigel and was a pioneer in Oregon and in Washington. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1844 and her father was a native of Maryland. The family went from Iowa to Oregon in 1862, crossing the plains with teams. They settled in Multnomah county and also lived in Washington county and Yamhill county and the father did ranching and worked at saw-milling. Frank was educated in Portland, spending five years there. In 1874 they came to Dayton, Washington, and the father wrought in a planing mill and there our subject learned both the trade of the carpenter and that of the engineer. He built bridges on the Northern Pacific for three years, then farmed a while and after that was engineer for six years in a sawmill. At the time of the Nez Perces war, he was in Dayton and enlisted, but before action he was sent back on account of his youth. In 1895 Mr. Maynard located a claim on the middle fork in Idaho county and in 1898 he came to Nez Perces county, where he now resides, one mile east from Summit.

On July 27, 1891, Mr. Maynard married Mamie, daughter of James A. and Martha Ellen (Crumley) Berry, natives of Tennessee. Mrs. Maynard was born in Tennessee in 1860 and came west in 1898. She has five brothers and five sisters. Mr. Maynard has six brothers and three sisters: Mary A. Boyles, whose husband is a banker and landowner in Colton, Washington; James M., in the Philippines; Daniel O., a stockman in this county; John W., deceased; Lulu Hawker, in Colton, Washington; Meade N., stock owner in this county; Mollie, deceased; Burt, in Nez Perces county; Chester, in Whitman county. By her former marriage Mrs. Maynard has three children: Vincent E., Bulah E., and Mary B. To Mr. and Mrs. Maynard there has been born one child, Jaunita. Mr. Maynard is a member of the A. O. U. W. and his wife of the Presbyterian church. Politically, our subject is a warm Republican and a member of the club of the county. He gives his attention to raising fruit and is one of the respected and substantial men of his section.

OLE OLSEN. Norway has sent to the coasts of America many of her stalwart sons, whose brain and brawn have materially assisted in making this one of the grandest countries on the face of the earth today. One among this worthy number is named at the head of this article and it is with pleasure that we grant to him consideration in the volume that chronicles the history of his county.

Ole Olsen was born in northern Norway on December 6, 1859, being the son of Ole and Karl Evensen, natives of Norway. Our subject grew to man-

hood on a farm, received his education in the common schools and then served three years in the regular army. In April, 1885, he came to Hull, England, across the North Sea and thence by rail to Liverpool, whence he sailed in steamship to Quebec. On the coast of Newfoundland they had much trouble in the ice floes and great danger of demolition threatened them. From Quebec, Mr. Olsen came to Union county, South Dakota and there farmed for four years. On July 6, 1889, he landed in Moscow and there he wrought for wages on a farm for four years. Then he rented a farm in Whitman county and in 1895 he selected his present place and filed on it. The next year he moved here and this has been the arena of his labors and successes since that time. Mr. Olsen has a good place and it is skillfully handled and produces fine annual returns. This year he had the gratification of harvesting over four thousand bushels of grain. He has a good house and other improvements also a good orchard and plenty of smaller fruits. Mr. Olsen handles some stock and also owns an interest in a threshing machine with the Hadford brothers. He is a man of uprightness and is well respected by his fellows.

ISAAC N. LOUGH. Descended from an old and honorable family whose members are noted for temperance, integrity and honor, and from whose ranks many were found to fight for the cause of the government and principles of rectitude, one of whom, the grandfather of our subject, drummed for the marshalling of the soldiers in the war of 1812, beat the roll call for the Mexican conflict and was on hand with drum and steady and active hand to call out the supporters of the Union when dark clouds of strife rent the land in 1861. He was hoary headed then, but his vigor and patriotism was no whit behind its flow of youthful days.

Isaac N. Lough was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, on February 27, 1851, being the son of Samuel M. and Delilah (Stolcup) Lough, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. When five years old, Isaac came with the balance of the family to Grayson county, Texas, where the father farmed and raised stock. Nine years were spent there and during this time the father and one son, John, were conscripted in the Confederate army. The mother died in Texas and the father had married a second time. Our subject and his brother, Aaron, two years his senior, remained at home and cared for the family. Here Isaac learned to spin and weave, his stepmother being unable to do so. He kept the family in clothes and also made for his brother, father and uncle in the war. At the close of the war came the happy time of reunion of the family and they all moved to Barry county, Missouri. There Isaac was educated and at the age of twenty-nine, he was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Anna, daughter of Uriah and Elizabeth (Ellmore) Humphreys, natives of Missouri. The

mother's cousin was the noted preacher, Alfred Ellmore, of Indiana. Mrs. Lough was born in northern Missouri in 1862, and died March 7, 1889. She was an active and devout member of the Church of Christ and a beautiful singer of gospel songs. She died firm in the faith and surely went to the reward of the Christian. She has two brothers and two sisters: George, Isaac, Gertrude Marshall, and Eva. Subsequent to his marriage Mr. Lough moved to White river and farmed, doing well. In August, 1887, he came thence, on account of poor health, to Latah county and rented land there until 1896, when he came to his present place, making a filing two miles northeast from Gifford. The next April, 1897, he settled with his family. He had rented from one man in Latah county for eleven consecutive years without a line of writing. Mr. Lough has a fine farm, good barn and other improvements and is about to erect a beautiful residence. Mr. Lough has the following named brothers and sisters: John T., George W., Sallie Marshall, Lee, Alice Mason, Granville J., Bell Stevens, Amelia and David. All but the first two were offsprings of the stepmother. Mr. Lough is a member of the Church of Christ and has been for many years an active and conscientious worker in it, being now a deacon in the Gifford congregation. He votes for the man rather than the party and in school matters he is well known as one of its best supporters. He is one of the committee on the fine school building being erected in Gifford now and it is due to his efforts largely that it is being materialized now.

JAY W. STROUSE is at the present time one of the leading business men of Peck, being proprietor with Mr. Gaylord of the hardware establishment where they are doing a first class business and are well liked among their many patrons, whose number is daily increasing.

Jay W. Strouse was born in Ogle county, Illinois, on September 10, 1855, being the son of Peter and Rosina A. (Page) Strouse. The father was a carpenter, born in Pennsylvania in 1837 and died in 1897. He was a pioneer in northern Illinois and a soldier in Company E, Forty-seventh Illinois Volunteers, under General A. J. Smith, and did service in the battles of Blakely, Dalton, Island No. 10 and Mobile, being a faithful and brave soldier. The mother was born in Brattleborough, Vermont, in 1830 and lives in Wyoming. Our subject grew to young manhood in Illinois, serving with his father and gaining the education to be had from the public schools. When nineteen, he came with the family to Creston, Union county, Iowa, and then attended Drake University, at Des Moines. He remained at Creston working at his trade of carpentering which he had learned from his father and did well for fourteen years. It was 1886, that he came to Fall River county, South Dakota. He took a homestead, worked at his trade, connected with the Oelrichs Times for five years and

for five years was its editor and was also justice of the peace. In 1897 he sold his possessions there and came west to the reservation, settling first at Leland. Later he removed to Beeman, operating a store and acting as postmaster for one year. Then he came to Peck, and in 1899 he went to work for the M. W. A. as district deputy head consul, organizing camps. Before the year was out he was operating a saw mill and in this business he is still engaged, having also taken up the hardware business as we mentioned above.

On November 19, 1888, while in Dakota, Mr. Strouse married Miss Ella M., daughter of S. S. and Mary (McCallister) Pfantz, natives of Pennsylvania and Canada. The father's ancestors were French Huguenots. Mrs. Strouse was born in Iowa and has one brother and four sisters, John, Anna, Maggie, Lou, and Alice. Mr. Strouse has the following brothers and sisters: Arthur, Jacob, Amelia Robb, Minnie Bone, Effie Campbell and Dora Lumen. To our subject and his wife have been born the following named children: Vera, Byron. Mr. Strouse is a member of the M. W. A. and in political affiliation he is a Republican. He is especially active in this realm and is a well known figure of influence in the conventions. Mr. Strouse and his wife are members of the Baptist church. Mr. Strouse is a public spirited man of broad views and a good substantial citizen of wisdom and prestige.

THOMAS KIRBY. A more enterprising, energetic man, with ability commensurate therewith, than the subject of this sketch is hard to find in the state of Idaho. Mr. Kirby, while maintaining a reputation untarnished and unquestioned, has always been at the head in any line of enterprise that was for the general welfare and the upbuilding of his county and state.

A more detailed account will furnish interesting reading for the history of our county and therefore we append a life's review of Mr. Kirby. He was born in Canada, on January 23, 1847, being the son of William and Mary (Metcalf) Kirby, natives of England. The father was a farmer and a squire, born in 1833 and died in 1895. His wife was born in 1833, also, and died in 1897. Our subject remained at home in Canada, receiving a fine education which fortified him for the affairs of life until he was of age. He learned the tanner's art there. When his majority arrived, he came to the United States and settled at Ottawa, Kansas. Two years later, he shipped a car of furniture and drugs to Juliaetta and did business there for one year. Then he sold out and started the town of Kendrick. Mr. Kirby was eminently successful here and made twenty thousand dollars, but in the panic of 1893, he lost heavily. He then operated in grain there and built two of the largest warehouses in the town. In 1895, Mr. Kirby came to the Nez Perces reservation, settling at Peck. In 1898, he started the town and is now one of the large property owners of the site.

On November 8, 1874, Mr. Kirby married Miss May, daughter of Smicron and Agnes Hall, natives of England and Scotland, respectively. The nuptials occurred in Longton, Kansas. Mrs. Kirby was born in Canada in 1850 and has two brothers and three sisters. Mr. Kirby has one brother, John, in Canada. To Mr. and Mrs. Kirby there have been born three children, Rollie, a furniture dealer in Peck; Eller, deceased; Lulu Herres in Peck. Mr. Kirby deals in real estate, is the postmaster of the town, and does notary work. He is an active Republican and a potent factor in the field of politics. Since 1897, Mr. Kirby has been manager of the exhibit from Kendrick, and from Nez Perces county in 1899, 1900, for the interstate exposition at Spokane, and has won the silver cup twice above all competitors. One of the cups is worth one hundred and fifty dollars. Mr. Kirby is especially talented in this line and is able to handle things as they should be. Recognizing this ability, he was appointed as one of the World's Fair commissioners from Nez Perces county, while he has been appointed by the Idaho state commissioners to superintend the exhibit at St. Louis, and in addition to this, the governor of Idaho has appointed Mr. Kirby to collect specimens from the state of Idaho to be exhibited at the Lewis Clark exposition in Portland in 1905. He has already a goodly showing and is prosecuting this work with vigor and intelligence. Mr. Kirby is full of the right kind of energy and all know that when he takes hold of a thing, it will go. He is held in high esteem by his fellow townsmen and is worthy of the respect and prestige which he generously enjoys. He is a man of integrity and very much credit is due him for the excellent labors he has done to bring this section of the country to the front.

DAVID S. WILLIAMS is one of the important factors in the industrial realm of Latah and Nez Perces counties, although at the present time he is located on a farm four miles west from Ahsahka, which is the family residence. He has been a man of energy and talent and many places have been built up by his labors and skill. In addition to farming, Mr. Williams is a skilled contractor and builder.

David S. Williams was born in Clearmont county, Ohio, on October 17, 1848, being the son of Alexander and Lydia A. (Smith) Williams, natives of Ohio. The father was born in 1818, settled as a pioneer in Adams county, Illinois in 1849, and died in 1898. The mother was born in 1825 and died in 1895. David labored with his father and attended school until twenty-two and then in 1871, he took a trip to the plains and spent seven months shooting buffalo. Returning to Illinois, he settled to farming for two years and then went to Cass county, Missouri and took up farming and raising mules. Three years later, he went to Labette county, Kansas, and two years after that he was in Arkansas. One year there and we find Mr. Williams in Chautauqua county, Kansas, where he took land, farmed and raised stock. Two years later

he went to Indian Territory and leased land from the Cherokees and farmed. We next see Mr. Williams in Coffeyville, Kansas, where he contracted and did bridge building. In 1887, he came west to Pomeroy, Washington, and for one year he contracted building in that town. Next he came to Genesee and built many of the edifices there. Taking a homestead on Cedar creek, Nez Perces county, he commuted four years later and sold. He bought a ranch near Julietta and farmed for nine years. It was 1901, when he came to his present place and he has a first class place and good buildings.

On November 4, 1873, in Illinois, Mr. Williams married Miss Mary E., daughter of Cornelius and Jane (Byers) Humphrey, natives of Illinois and Tennessee. The father was a pioneer in Morgan county. Mrs. Williams was born in Brown county, Illinois, in 1855 and has one brother, John, in Colorado, and one sister, Jennie Thyre, at Bartlettville, Indian Territory. Mr. Williams has the following named brothers and sisters: Amos and Stephan, who were in the Civil war, Harvey, Abigail, Rachel, Martha, and Laura. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife, there have been born six children, Martha D. Craig, Cornelia O'Keiffe, Anna, Allen A., Cora, and Nora. The family affiliate with the Baptist church. In Chautauqua county, Mr. Williams was school treasurer, being elected on the Democratic ticket. He has served on school boards for fifteen years and has done much for the cause of education.

GEORGE W. BASHOR is one of the leading business farmers on the reservation. He handles his whole affairs with a wisdom and execution that have made him especially successful, while his standing among his fellows is of the very best and his popularity wherever he is known makes him hosts of friends.

George W. Bashor was born in Washington county, West Tennessee, on September 6, 1856, being the son of Michael M. and Susan (Garst) Bashor. The parents were born in Rockingham county, Virginia. George remained with his parents until twenty-one, gaining a good education. When he was sixteen the family went to Colorado, and in Apishapa, Mr. Bashor made his first venture in purchasing a general merchandise establishment. Two years were spent there and during this time, July 18, 1878, being the date, Mr. Bashor married Miss Mary A., daughter of James K. and Mary A. (Whistler) Gwin, natives of Virginia. The father is deceased but the mother lives with her son, James F., three miles southwest from Summit. Mrs. Bashor has the following sisters and brothers: Jacob M., deputy assessor at Lewiston; Joseph A., in Walla Walla county farming; James F.; Phoebe I., widow of Robert G. Sipe, in Colorado; Emma, wife of William H. Whitney, in Boston, Massachusetts. Mr. Bashor's mother's brothers are William Garst, killed in the Civil war, John Garst, both of them in the Union army. Mr. Bashor's brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this

volume. To Mr. and Mrs. Bashor there have been born the following children: Lester W., Oscar E., Archie A., Horace, Ernest G., Charles, Clara E. Mr. Bashor is a member of the German Baptist church and his wife belongs to the Methodist denomination.

In the spring of 1883, Mr. Bashor and his family came to Garfield county, Washington, and there he preempted a claim near Pomeroy and for seven years he was numbered with the leading agriculturists of the section. In 1891 he came to Latah county, bought a quarter near Kendrick and tilled it until 1898. In that year he came to his present place. Miss Alma Camp had filed on it and before proving up, she married and her husband was holding a claim. Therefore Al Rockwell contested her right, but as Mr. Bashor held possession and had made the improvements, he contested the latter and the secretary of the interior gave him the decision. Mr. Bashor has a fine claim, is improving it in excellent shape and will make it a beautiful rural home as well as a good dividend producer. He does general farming and handles hogs, good graded cows and does dairying. Politically, Mr. Bashor is a Republican and has been a delegate to all the county and some of the state conventions.

CLARA J. THOMPSON. The ones who have the enterprise and wisdom to handle the resources of the fertile regions of the reservation country are the ones who deserve mention in the history that chronicles the annals of the country and surely then, the worthy lady mentioned above is entitled to this place.

Mrs. Clara J. Thompson was born in Lee county, Iowa, on February 9, 1860, and her parents were Enos and Mary A. (Marshall) Puckett. The father was born in Ohio, in 1834, and now lives in Lawrence, Kansas. He has labored long and faithfully in the gospel in the Quaker church. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana, in 1833, and died on January 31, 1900. When Mrs. Thompson was seven years old the family went to Adair county, Missouri, and three years later returned to Iowa. After three years of residence in Mills county a move was made to Plattsmouth, Nebraska, whence one year later, they returned to Iowa. Two years more in the Hawkeye state and they all went to Jewell county, Kansas.

On March 15, 1885, our subject was married to Robert Thompson and three sons were born to this union, Harry W., Benjamin R., and William H., all with their mother. One year after the marriage, Mrs. Thompson came to the vicinity of Guy, Washington, and remained there sixteen years. In the spring of 1902 she came to her present place, three and one-half miles northeast from Gifford. She bought a fine farm, and with her sons she is handling it in a very skillful manner. The estate is provided with seven springs of fine water, is improved with good buildings and lies in a commanding position. Annually this land produces excellent returns of grains, fruits and vegetables. Mrs. Thompson has taken a divorce from Mr. Thompson. When thirteen, Mrs. Thompson united with the

Methodist church and now is a member of the United Brethren church. She takes an interest in the affairs of the county and votes the Prohibition ticket. She is preparing to send her boys to college as soon as their age will warrant, and in every respect Mrs. Thompson is a progressive and wise woman and is secure in the esteem of all who know her.

JASPER N. MOUNCE. An estate of eight hundred acres, well tilled, fenced and cared for, embellished with a first class orchard, an imposing ten-room house of modern architectural design, commodious barn and all out buildings needed on such an estate,—such is the attractive and valuable home place of the subject of this sketch. It is situated sixteen miles southeast from Lewiston and is one of the most valuable places in the county. On September 30, 1879, Mr. Mounce came to Nez Perces county and took a portion of this place as homestead and preemption, paying the former settler well for this right. Thus he is one of the old pioneers. He came with four hundred and fifty dollars and the first winter spent it all through sickness. Since that time he has labored steadily and wisely here and the grand showing he has made demonstrates his ability and skill.

It will be pleasant to note the details of the domestic life of our subject. We see that he was born in Linn county, Iowa, on June 12, 1855, being the son of Joseph W. and Christiana (Shoe) Mounce. The father was a farmer, born in Ohio, in 1818 and died in 1864. His grandmother lived to be over eighty but his grandfather died aged sixty, they both being early pioneers to Iowa. The mother of our subject was born in Germany, in 1827, came to America when five years of age and died in 1874. Jasper N. started out in life for himself when thirteen. He worked for an uncle for two years and when sixteen went to Utah. He freighted ore, logged and worked in a saw mill, drove cattle, and then mined in the Hidden Treasure. Two years in this latter place and then he went to Nevada, returning to the same mine and later he went to Iowa. Two years later he came to Nez Perces county, as mentioned above, and the unbounded success that he has achieved here stamps him as a capable and wise man.

In Linn county, Iowa, May 22, 1878, Mr. Mounce married Emma, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth S. (Newman) McLeod. The father was a farmer, born in North Carolina, on February 24, 1829, and died in 1883. The mother was born in Kentucky, on March 18, 1835, and died in 1883. Mrs. Mounce was born in Linn county, Iowa, on September 13, 1860, and has the following brothers and sisters, Nancy J., David A., deceased, William T., Amanda E., deceased, James N., Micha J., and Eunice N. Among her ancestors was Norman McLeod of Scotland, a minister, whose sermons were so favored by the Queen of England. On her mother's side of the house, a descendant of Thomas Benton, the state senator and father of Jessie Fremont Benton, the noted writer. Mr. Mounce was one of the following named children, Malan D., killed in the Civil

war at Springfield, Missouri, when seventeen; Francis M., Artensia J., Margaret C., Arthalinda, deceased, Christopher C., deceased, Adusta, deceased, Nancy M., Vesta A., Americus V., Goldsbery, and Joseph W. To Mr. and Mrs. Mounce, there have been born the following named children, Earl, Nyda, Owen, mention of whom is made farther on in this article; Wayne, attending State Normal school; Mabel, who has excelled in music; Blanche, at home. Mr. Mounce is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is an active Democrat and a potent influence in political matters, but he has never accepted preferment for himself. Mr. and Mrs. Mounce each had uncles in the Civil war.

We wish to mention in this connection the remarkable career of the son Owen. He has achieved a success at the age of eighteen that few have gained even after a life long effort. Last year he gained fifteen thousand dollars for his services in riding race horses. He stands at the head in this line. He has even surpassed Todd Sloane, and there is but one rider in the world who can in any way claim to be in the lead. Owen rode for August Belmont last year and the California Jockey Club presented him with a beautiful and costly whip. He won last year more stakes than all eastern riders and all other American boys that ride in England. He won in actual count, one hundred and thirty-one races in the winter of 1900 and 1901. At this present writing, he is visiting at home and he has earned his success in meritorious and hard labor. Nez Perces county is to be congratulated upon having this successful young man in her precincts.

Our subject has built a ten-room house in Lewiston and will move his family there, for the benefit of schools.

**JOHN M. NELSON.** A man in the vanguard of progress in Nez Perces county, a skillful and enterprising agriculturist, and withal a man of sound principles and good capabilities, it is with pleasure that we accord to John M. Nelson representation in the volume of his county's history. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, near Quincy, on May 28, 1867, being the son of James R. and Mary C. (Ruddell) Nelson, both born near Quincy, also, the father in 1842, his parents being dead, and the mother's parents are dead also. They were pioneers of the section of Illinois adjacent to Quincy. The parents of our subject removed from Adams county to Marion county, Iowa, when he was seven years of age. Two years later they removed to the vicinity of Walla Walla, going by way of San Francisco and consuming twenty-one days on the trip. The father took a homestead and farmed there for four years and then went to Tammany hollow, settled on a homestead and there resides now. Until he arrived at the age of majority, John M. labored with his father when he started in the world for himself. He farmed in this county two years and then went to Lincoln county, Washington, and farmed for seven years. During this time he spent one year prospecting in British Columbia. Then he returned to Nez Perces county and prospected in Thunder Mountain district,

with the gratifying result that of locating with others the properties that made the camp famous. At the close of a year he returned to the farm where he now lives, ten miles southeast from Lewiston and to this he has given his attention, also handling a threshing machine and two headers. He is very enterprising and is a leader in his section. He has a half section of land all under cultivation and has enough crops in addition to make fourteen hundred acres all told; he owns nearly five hundred head of cattle.

On August 5, 1899, Mr. Nelson married Clara M. (Flickinger) Robertson, daughter of George W. and Sarah A. (Kuntz) Flickinger, natives of Pennsylvania, born in 1830 and 1832, respectively. Mrs. Nelson is a native of Illinois, born February 25, 1868, and has the following named brothers and sisters, Flora E. Morey, Susanna Webb, Amos E., and Alice Noel. Mr. Nelson has brothers and sisters named as follows, Commodore, Sarah Whitcomb, Frank, Horace, Riley, George, Martha McCoy, Joseph, and Ernest. Mr. Nelson is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Lewiston. He is a Democrat and active in political matters. Mrs. Nelson is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Nelson had three uncles, John, Dee, and George Ruddell, who fought in the Civil war. Mrs. Nelson's father was a soldier in the same war and marched with Sherman to the sea. He died in 1892 but his widow still lives in Kansas.

**FRED DIETERLE.** The honest industry and merit of the subject of this article have given him an unquestioned standing of influence and esteem among the people of Peck and vicinity. Mr. Dieterle owns and operates a first-class blacksmith shop in Peck and is one of the substantial and worthy citizens who have manifested enterprise and energy in the upbuilding of that progressive town.

Like so many of the most industrious and thrifty people of this country, our subject was born in Germany, on April 9, 1862. The father died in 1864. The mother was born in 1829 and died in 1897. Fred left home at the age of twelve, having completed his education in the six years previous to that time, and he went to work for the neighboring farmers. At fifteen he began his apprenticeship in the wagon making trade. Three full years were served and at eighteen he determined to seek other and newer fields and accordingly, in 1880, he came to America. We find him next in Lafayette, Indiana, and then two years were spent in Brookston, that state, mastering the intricacies of the blacksmith's art. In 1882 he removed to Iowa and five years were spent in traveling about and viewing the country. Then he settled in Iowa county and wrought until 1890. Again he went to Brookston, Indiana, and there handled implements extensively until 1897. At this time a move was made to Buysur, Kansas, and in 1898 Mr. Dieterle came west and operated a shop for two years. Then he took land near Peck and opened a shop in that town. His family occupy the homestead and he is now, in partnership

with J. F. Phar, conducting a first-class blacksmith and wagon shop.

In 1886, in Iowa, Mr. Dieterle married Miss I. C., daughter of Isaac and Rebecca (Hostler) Merchant, natives of Ohio. Mr. Merchant was a school teacher. Mrs. Dieterle was born in Ohio, in 1868. She has five brothers, Clem, Robert, Isaac, Luther, and Frank. Mr. Dieterle has the following brothers and sisters, Bernhard, Chris, Andrew, Godford, Anna, and George. To Mr. and Mrs. Dieterle there have been born the following named children, Eva, Irene, Glen, Almon, Pierre, Lories. Mr. Dieterle is a member of the M. W. A. in Peck. He is also a director of the schools and labors incessantly for good schools. In addition to his business, which is prosperous, Mr. Dieterle has a fine farm, supplied with good buildings, orchard, and so forth, and this is the family home.

ORIN EVANS is one of the substantial men of the vicinity of Gifford and has a fine farm adjoining town, where he raises all the cereals and is making a good success of corn. He is a man of excellent standing in the community, has always manifested integrity and uprightness and is one of the reliable, intelligent, enterprising and up to date men of the county.

Orin Evans was born in Jefferson county, New York, on October 20, 1844, being the son of Albert and Maryette (Carnegie) Evans, natives of New Hampshire. Our subject grew up on a farm and was educated in public and private schools and in the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in Company F, Ninety-fourth New York Volunteers, Second Corps, under Pope. The date of this was January, 1862. On August 29 he was wounded at the second Bull Run, by a gunshot in the thigh. Forty-eight hours he lay on the field, and seven days on the road before he got to the hospital in Washington. One year was spent in languishing in this hospital and then he returned home. He had previously been in the battle of Cedar Mountain and in the Shenandoah valley conflict. His brother Gilman enlisted in the same corps, Thirty-fifth New York, Company I, and two years later he enlisted in Company L, Eighteenth Cavalry. Mr. Evans has three brothers, Gilman, James and Warren, all in Jasper county, Missouri. He also has one sister, who lives in Iowa.

In Jefferson county, New York, Mr. Evans married Miss Fanny, daughter of Lewis and Delia (Lyman) Barrett, and one child was born to them, Fred B., now a practicing physician in Pineville, Missouri. Mr. Evans farmed in New York until 1882 and then came to Missouri on account of failing health of his wife. But March 17, 1886, she was called away, in Jasper county, Missouri. In December, 1887, Mr. Evans married a second time, the nuptials occurred at Golden City, Missouri, and Miss Cardie Cleveland, became his wife. Her father, Larkin, is mentioned fully in this work. To this marriage three children have been born, Bessie, Alma Bell, deceased, and Orin, the latter being aged

six. In 1892 Mr. Evans came to Kendrick and there started a small orchard adjoining Kendrick. He still owns the same and when the reservation opened he came, in 1896, and filed a contest on the place he now occupies. It being decided in his favor, gave him a fine farm and he devotes his attention to its improvement and culture. Mr. Evans is a Republican and went one thousand miles to vote for Abraham Lincoln in time of war. He is not especially active but takes an intelligent part in political matters. Mr. Evans is one of the men whose influence and life have been for progress and upbuilding and he is the recipient of great respect and full confidence from his fellows.

WILLIAM O. TUMELSON. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant consideration to this young and substantial citizen of Nez Perces county, who has displayed such commendable zeal in bringing about improvement and progress in the county. His present home is on the ranch which he took as wild land from the government, five miles west from Peck.

William O. Tumelson was born in Cowley county, Kansas, on December 12, 1875, being a son of William C. and Sarah E. Tumelson, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. William lived at home until he was nineteen, gained a good education and learned the art of the engineer. When nineteen he came to Latah county and wrought in handling a hydraulic in the mines at Cold Hill. He did well there for three years and in 1897 came to the reservation and located his present ranch. In addition to handling this ranch, he has operated a steam thrasher for a portion of each year. These years, with the time in the east, make a total of ten years which he has devoted to this important industry and he is very skillful in it.

On February 26, 1899, Mr. Tumelson married Miss Etta M., daughter of John T. and Rosa (Duston) Springston. The nuptials occurred in this county. Mrs. Tumelson was born in Garnett, Kansas, on April 18, 1881. Two children have been born to this happy union, Gladys and Edna. Mr. Tumelson is a Republican and takes a progressive part in the advancement of educational facilities. He has a good farm, handles it skillfully and is gaining a fine bunch of stock, while his land is adapted to raising all kinds of cereals, including corn. He stands well in the community and is a man of reliability.

DAVID BLACK. It is gratifying to have the pleasure to grant space to an esteemed gentleman, such as we now speak of, in the volume of the annals of Nez Perces county, since he is a man of ability and influence and has done a commendable part in the substantial upbuilding of the newly opened reservation.

David Black was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, on October 3, 1849, being a son of James and Mary (Carter) Black. The father was born in 1808, being one of a family of five children, Jeremiah,

William, Mary and Elizabeth, besides James. Jeremiah was for years supreme judge in Pennsylvania. William was a large farmer in Michigan. James passed away when he was eighty-two. Our subject's father was educated for a lawyer and a Catholic priest. Not liking the priesthood, he then turned his attention to medicine and graduated from the leading colleges of his time. His trend was rather for quiet retirement and therefore he did not press for personal recognition, but he was a man of deep erudition, with a masterful mind, well cultured and refined and he could have easily won professional distinction, had his taste been in that direction. He compiled, but did not publish, two large volumes on the forecasts of the weather, which covered a period of sixty years and was a work of great labor and worth. Our subject's paternal grandfather, John Black, ran away from Ireland when fifteen and came to America. He married a Scotch girl in Pennsylvania and settled down to shoemaking.

Our subject grew up on a farm and was well educated both by the constant training of his father as well as in the schools of the day. He remained with his parents until he was thirty-three and then went to Missouri. His marriage occurred on September 10, 1883, Miss Eliza M., daughter of Larkin and Minerva (Parker) Cleveland, mention of whom is specially made in this volume, then becoming his wife. The following children have been born to them: Corda G., Robert, William A., George O., Ralph E. and Orval C. Mrs. Black was born on July 4, 1862, in Monroe county, Tennessee. Mr. Black has one brother, William, living in Missouri, and one brother, who died in infancy. His sister, Mary Ann, who was born March 7, 1855, died March 20, 1888, in Barton county, Missouri, was the wife of Samuel Heverling, a prominent farmer. He was a member of the United Brethren church and a good man. Mr. Black's brother, William, enlisted in Company I, Illinois Light Artillery, and was transferred to Battery F, Heavy Artillery, of the Fifteenth Corps. He served the entire war without a scratch, was in many battles and saw much hardship.

Mr. Black came to Colfax, Washington, in 1891 and for four years he tilled the soil there and then came, in 1895, to the reservation and the day following his arrival he filed on his present place. Politically he is a Populist, but is not active at the present time. His estimable wife is a member of the Baptist church and they are among the most substantial and worthy people of the community. Mr. Black is a generous man, well liked by his neighbors and is always ready to give the helping hand to one in need, while his integrity, uprightness and sound principles are manifest to all.

**WILLIAM H. KING.** In addition to being one of the most extensive farmers of the reservation, Mr. King is also a successful operator of a threshing machine outfit which he owns. In conjunction with his cousin, William A. King, he has invented and patented a threshing machine which experts pronounce a wonderful improvement on the present methods, and

doubtless in proper time, Mr. King will put out his machine. He has a fine farm two miles east from Gifford and among other improvements he has a ten-acre orchard which will rank well with anything on the reservation. He has always handled about five hundred acres each year to grain, but this year he has rented his land and pays all of his attention to his threshing machine.

William H. King was born in Vernon county, Wisconsin, on October 22, 1868, being the son of James M. and Adelia (Joseph) King, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively, the former being born in Oswego and the latter in Zanesville. The father is of French extraction and the mother of American and German. The father, with his older brothers, fought in the Civil war with the Wisconsin volunteers. He was twice discharged on account of disability. The parents live in Blaine, Washington, as also two brothers, Thomas E. and James H. Our subject grew up on a farm and was educated in the public schools. The family removed to South Dakota, where the father took a preemption and later they all went to Josephine county, Oregon, living in Grants Pass. There William completed his education in the college of that city. In 1889 they all went to Blaine, Washington, and for three years our subject worked in the saw mills of the place. Then he embarked in the hotel business and then came to the reservation. He secured a good piece of land and his mother also took a claim as head of the family on account of the blindness of her husband. It was contested, but after three decisions, Mrs. King will now prove up. The father, after being totally blind for one year, has been relieved by an operation so he can see a little with one eye. Our subject's brother also took a claim, but as his little girl burned to death, and his house also burned up, he determined to leave the reservation and so went back to Blaine.

On July 2, 1894, Mr. King married Miss Anna, daughter of Clawson F. and E. M. Dahl, natives of Germany. The father died in 1900. To Mr. and Mrs. King there have been born three children, Mabel D., Elmer J. and Violet. Mr. King is a member of the W. of W., Lookout Camp, No. 607. His estate is a valuable one as he has refused four thousand five hundred dollars for it.

**BEN D. CLEVELAND.** About one-half mile south from Gifford one comes to the beautiful estate of Mr. Cleveland. He has one of the finest quarter sections in this part of the county and his industry and skill have improved it in a very creditable manner. In addition to other improvements and buildings and so forth, Mr. Cleveland has erected a palatial residence of nine rooms. It is of Queen Ann architectural designs, all finished in costly oils and arranged in excellent manner for comfort and convenience. This residence is doubtless the finest one in this section of Nez Perces county and Mr. Cleveland is to be heartily commended for his enterprise, taste and wisdom.

Ben D. Cleveland was born in Monroe county,

Tennessee, on December 14, 1867, being the son of David H. and Elizabeth E. (Johnson) Cleveland. He was reared on a farm and gained a fine education from the adjacent schools and also the high school. At twenty-one he started for himself, going to California, where he spent two years. Later he returned home for eighteen months. Then came a trip to Whitman county, Washington, and for five years he was numbered with the thrifty farmers near Colfax. He then went to Kendrick and wrought in a warehouse until the reservation opened and then in the fall of 1895 he came and filed on his present land, being one of the persons whose energy and wisdom were rewarded by securing a fine tract of land from Uncle Sam's domains. Mr. Cleveland devotes his attention to general farming, producing large quantities of wheat, barley and flax. He handles some stock and is expecting to engage more extensively in this profitable industry.

On November 2, 1897, Mr. Cleveland married Miss Maud M., daughter of S. C. and Mary (Dickinson) Douglas, natives of West Virginia, their ancestors also being residents there for some time back. Mrs. Cleveland was born in Barbour county, on October 30, 1866. She came west in 1895 to reside with relatives near Genesee. Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland are members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people. Mr. Cleveland is a Democrat but is not partisan nor does he desire political advancement.

ALBERT E. TUMELSON. A wide awake, energetic, and well liked young man, whose faithful labors in the improvement of his farm, four and one-half miles southeast from Lenore, are manifest in his valuable place, and it is but due that an epitome of the career of this successful citizen be incorporated in the history of Nez Perces county.

Albert E. Tumelson was born in Jasper county, Illinois, on January 29, 1869, being the son of William C. and Sarah E. (Grove) Tumelson, natives of Illinois. They are now retired and living in Cedarvale, Kansas. The father served in the Civil war and was one of the unfortunates who languished in Andersonville, that den of suffering. When Albert was two years old the family went to Chautauqua county, Kansas, and later they moved across the line into Cowley county. Our subject grew to the age of sixteen with his parents and then started in the battle of life for himself. He gained his education in the common schools and worked at various places on the farms and in the coal mines until nineteen and then came to the west. For five or six years he toiled in the agricultural region of Whitman county adjacent to Palouse. Then he bought a claim in Garden Gulch in Latah county and when the water was plenty in the spring he used the hydraulic and did well. In the summer time he would harvest and in the fall worked with the threshers. One winter was spent in trapping and hunting at the forks of the Saint Marys river in Idaho, and in this undertaking, as in his other labors, Mr. Tumelson was blessed with success. In 1897 he came to the res-

ervation and took his present place and this has been the scene of his labors since. Having a little capital, he at once bought a team and wagon, fenced the land and built a good house. He has now a fine bunch of stock, cattle, hogs and horses, and is doing a general farming business. He has manifested great wisdom and discrimination in his business affairs and this coupled with his native force and energy have given him abundant success. Mr. Tumelson has also operated a binder and a thresher much of the time. He is a man of excellent standing and is the recipient of the good will of all the neighbors and in fact of all who know him. On February 18, 1903, Mr. Tumelson was married to Miss Telva Ross, daughter of Mr. Dick Ross, of Kansas. Mr. Tumelson has given of his time for the work of clerk of the school board and he is heartily in sympathy with all advancement in education and betterment of the people in all lines.

JAMES S. JACKS. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to this gentleman a representation in the volume of his county's history, since he is one of the men whose labors have transformed the Nez Perces reservation from wilds to fine farms, and also because he is a man of intrinsic worth and intelligence and is the recipient of the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

James S. Jacks was born on October 9, 1868, near Winterset, Madison county, Iowa, being the son of Benjamin R. and Mary M. (Rhodes) Jacks, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. James received a good education from the common schools and remained with his parents until 1889. Then he went to eastern Oregon, working at printing for a year at Athena, having learned this trade in Des Moines, Iowa. Later he worked at this trade in Tacoma and in 1891 he came to the Potlatch country. When the reservation opened up he at once filed on his present place, one and one-half miles east from Gifford. The date of his filing was November 19, 1895, the next day after the reservation opened. In addition to doing a general farming business, Mr. Jacks is devoting considerable attention to fruit raising. He has now over five thousand trees, many bearing, making an area of about sixty-five acres to orchard. The varieties that Mr. Jacks finds best for this section are the Gano, Jonathan and the Black Ben Davis, all hardy winter apples. Mrs. Eva J. Miller, a widowed sister, keeps house for Mr. Jacks, he being one of the happy bachelors of the community.

On June 25, 1898, our subject enlisted in Company C, Independent Battalion of Washington, enrolling at Pomeroy, being under Captain Harry St. George. He was mustered out on October 26, 1898. The following winter was spent at home and on August 14, 1899, he enlisted again, this time at Lewiston. He was sent to Vancouver barracks and attached to Company I, Thirty-fifth United States Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Plummer, who got his commission a little later. The captain of the company was C. D. Roberts. Mr.

Jacks was in service from August 14, 1899, to March 15, 1901. He fought in the battle of Balobad Hill and later served as a non-commissioned officer in Company A on detached service in scouting. His regiment was stationed in the province of Bulacan. Mr. Jacks did faithful and efficient service and since the war he has been paying especial attention to the development of his farm and is one of the highly esteemed and intelligent citizens of the county.

AMOS MAEL is deserving of mention in the history of Nez Perces county since he is a man of good standing, is possessed of sound principles and integrity, has labored for the improvement and substantial progress of the county and is now making a fine fruit and stock ranch, three miles southeast from Lenore, where his home is.

Amos Mael was born in Marion county, Oregon, on March 7, 1867, and his parents are Robert and Mary E. (House) Mael. The father was born in Iowa, in 1826, and died in 1889. He was a pioneer in Oregon and crossed the plains with ox teams. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri, in 1842, and is now living in Washington. Her parents were also pioneers in Oregon and she crossed the plains in the same train with her husband and they were married in Oregon. Amos grew up on a farm and received his education from the district schools. The family removed from Oregon to Washington, immediately north from The Dalles, when he was a child and he remained on the Washington farm until he was twenty-three. Then farmed for himself for five years and in 1899 came to the reservation and took a place, which he sold later and bought his present farm of one hundred and twenty acres. He has a fine barn and is improving the place rapidly.

On August 3, 1892, Mr. Mael married Miss May, daughter of John and Emma (Bowman) Buford. Mrs. Mael was born in Oregon, in 1872, and has two brothers and two sisters. Mr. Mael has the following brothers and sisters, Frances E., Rachel Darland, Ella Adams, Daisy Dykes, Adam, Andy, Martin, John, Harvey. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mael, Earl, Lee, Lloyd and Len. Mr. Mael and his estimable wife are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Mael is a Republican and always is allied on the side of order and good government.

JESSE E. TUMELSON. This intelligent and bright young agriculturist of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county is a man whose labors have been bestowed with sagacity and enterprise, and he has as a result a goodly showing in the fine farm of one quarter section where he resides, five miles west from Peck, and also in the other property that he holds.

Jesse E. Tumelson was born in Cowley county, Kansas, on September 14, 1873, being the son of William C. and Sarah E. (Groves) Tumelson, natives of

Illinois and born in 1846 and 1845, respectively. They now live in Cedarvale, Kansas. The father was a soldier in the Civil war for three years and languished in Andersonville for three months. Jesse grew to young manhood in Kansas and when seventeen joined his brother, Albert, who was in Latah county, Idaho. They mined with hydraulic in Garden Gulch and did well. In 1896 they came to Nez Perces county and settled on their present places. Our subject has since that time devoted his energies assiduously to the improvement of his farm and has a fine property.

On December 23, 1898, Mr. Tumelson married Miss Cora E., daughter of Thomas and Rosa (Duston) Springston, the wedding occurring at Gifford. Mr. Springston is a farmer and thresher in this county and was born in 1857. His father, Samuel A., was a soldier in the Civil war. The mother of Mrs. Tumelson was born in 1858. Mrs. Tumelson has the following brothers and sisters, Grace Henderson, Harry, Maggie Henderson, Etta Tumelson, Lota Allen, Howard, Katie, Floyd, Loren. Mrs. Tumelson was born near Garnett, Kansas, on February 12, 1882. Mr. Tumelson has the following brothers and sisters, Lydia A. Strobe, Albert E., Emma B., deceased, Bessie Witt, William O., Lucy Wilson, Lura. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tumelson, Bessie R., Lena M. Mr. Tumelson is a staunch Republican and an advocate of excellent schools. His farm supports a goodly number of hogs, cattle and horses, and he gathers annually good harvests of grain and fruits from the entire place.

ALBERT D. WHALEY is one of the industrious and enterprising men whose hands have brought the excellent products from the reservation lands that make Nez Perces county one of the best in the state of Idaho. He resides on a farm immediately north from Summit and gives his attention largely to truck farming and raising hogs and poultry. Mr. Whaley is making a fine success of his labors and has this year one of the finest onion patches of one acre to be found in the entire county.

Albert D. Whaley was born in Lake county, Illinois, on March 22, 1852, being the son of David and Prudence (Corser) Whaley, natives of New York and Vermont, respectively. The mother went to Illinois in an early day with her parents in a wagon. Mr. Whaley had two brothers, Charles A. and Cyrus C., in the Civil war, both being privates in the Twelfth Michigan. Charles lives in Oakesdale, Washington, and Cyrus lives in Kansas. His other brothers are Marcus, in Kansas, and Marlow, in Oakesdale.

Mr. Whaley married Miss Irene, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth (Smith) Dinwiddie. After the war the parents of our subject came to Douglas county, Kansas, and there and in his native place, Albert was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. When he was twenty-one he went for himself and worked on the railroad and followed other occupations, also purchasing eighty acres which he rented. In 1888 he came from Kansas to Oakesdale, Washing-

ton, and farmed for three years and then went to Chehalis, where he was engaged in timber work for seven years. In 1898 Mr. Whaley filed on his present place and since that time he has devoted his energies to its improvement and development. He has a comfortable home and is one of the thrifty residents of the community. To Mr. and Mrs. Whaley there have been born the following children, Charles J., Maude L., Lester Z., Lizzie I., Floyd W. Mr. Whaley is a Prohibitionist in politics, while he and his wife are soldiers in the Salvation Army, holding their enrollment at Chehalis. While there, Mrs. Whaley was sergeant major, having charge of the children's branch. Our subject and his wife are highly respected and are valuable acquisitions to the community.

**HENRY F. BLACK.** In February, 1864, Mr. Black enlisted in Battery D, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, and did service in the army of the Potomac. He was in the battles of Rapidan, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, being wounded in the last conflict on July 30, by a piece of shell. The wound was in his left arm and that member is crippled to this day. He languished in the hospital for six months and then returned to his regiment and did duty until the end of the war but was not discharged until February, 1866. He participated in some of the fiercest conflicts that were ever fought between contending armies and his was a brilliant military record.

Noting details, we see that Henry F. Black was born in Lyscoming county, Pennsylvania, on October 31, 1847, being the son of James and Margaret C. (Norton) Black, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a miller and they soon removed to Sullivan county after the birth of Henry. There the mother died when he was six and the father died in 1862. After the war Mr. Black returned to Hancock county, Illinois, and two years later went to Hannibal, Missouri. In 1870 he came to Silver City, Utah, where he mined and prospected. There he was married on April 4, 1873, to Melvina, daughter of Madison D. and Clarinda (Green) Hamblenton. Mrs. Black was born in Carson Valley, Nevada, on December 4, 1856. Mr. Black was constable and also deputy sheriff in Utah. In 1881 he mined at Wood river, Idaho, and 1890 found him in Pullman and 1893 he leased Indian land, where he remained until the reservation was opened. Then he took his present place, about two miles southwest from Mohler, which he has improved in an excellent manner. He has a fine windmill, tank and many other excellent results of his skill and industry. Mr. and Mrs. Black are both members of the Christian church. They have one son, James F., who married Miss Pearl Departy, came and took a quarter section adjoining his father's farm on the east. Mr. and Mrs. Black are exemplary people and stand high in the esteem

and good will of the members of the community. His uncle, H. F. Black, a banker of Ness City, Kansas, died recently.

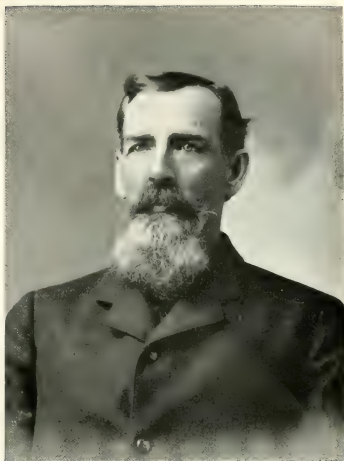
**HON. THOMAS O. HANLON.** A prominent man in the political questions of his state, a potent factor in the upbuilding of Nez Perces county, a cultured gentleman, a patriotic citizen, a loyal friend and an esteemed member of society, the subject of this sketch is properly entitled to representation in the history of his county.

Thomas O. Hanlon was born in Dublin, Ireland, on July 18, 1846, being the son of Francis and Ann (Bradley) Hanlon, natives of Dublin, Ireland. The father was thirty years warden of the Mount Joy prison in Dublin, but is now deceased. Our subject received his education in a private academy in Dublin and when fifteen came to the United States. Landing in Brooklyn, he at once set to finish the trade of carpenter, which he commenced in his native land. He continued in this until the breaking out of the Civil war, and then enlisted promptly in the Thirtieth New York Cavalry, in May, 1863. He joined his command at Fallschurch, Virginia, and then transferred to Battery E, First Artillery. Frank E. French was first lieutenant. Our subject acted as artificer for three years. He participated in the battles of Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, also in the Shenandoah campaign, including the battles at Frederick City, Fisher's Hill, Opak creek and then the battery operated with an independent brigade until the close of the war. At one time his command was ordered to Camp Barry to recruit. He was wounded at Fairfax Court House, by dirt thrown from a bursting shell, which cost him the sight of his left eye. Following the war, Mr. Hanlon returned to Brooklyn and followed his trade and contracting until 1867, when he went to Sioux City, Iowa, thence to Manistee, Michigan, and there spent seven years contracting. Also he served as county clerk one term and county superintendent of schools one term. Next we see him in Medford, Wisconsin, and four years he contracted there. In 1880 he went to Tacoma, and in that city and its suburbs he spent seven years. He was town clerk at Orting six years and built the Soldiers' Home there. In 1895 Mr. Hanlon came to the reservation and secured a claim, the date of filing being November 18, 1895. In the spring of 1901 Mr. Hanlon platted ten acres in the northeast corner of section twenty-one, of township thirty-four, in range one, and in honor of President Mohler, of the O. R. & N., who has endeavored to bring railroad facilities to this county, Mr. Hanlon named the town Mohler. He has several buildings, as general merchandise, drug store, dwellings, and so forth. He himself is occupied in operating a furniture store, is postmaster, notary public, justice of the peace and insurance agent. Mr. Hanlon is a man of good business qualifications and his efforts are praiseworthy in promoting the town.

In the fifth session of the Idaho legislature Mr.



MRS. HENRY F. BLACK.



HENRY F. BLACK.



THOMAS O. HANLON.



HON. S. G. ISAMAN.



Hanlon was a potent factor, having been elected by the Republicans of this district, as he is a staunch representative of Republicanism, and in this house he was a strong candidate for speaker, but the fusionists overcame his party. The act granting attorney's fees in suits for debt, the free home bill and the amendment to the school laws were all bills introduced by our subject. He did efficient service and won many plaudits. Mr. Hanlon is a member of the G. A. R., and has always been active in that capacity, having been deputy inspector for Washington and Alaska, as well as aide-de-camp on the staff of the commander in chief of the G. A. R., having rank of colonel.

On September 4, 1876, Mr. Hanlon married Miss Ella, daughter of George and Sallie (Hoogaboom) Bolles, natives of New York. Two children have been born to them, Cora E., wife of Wallace Masterson, a farmer on the reservation; Nellie, single. Mrs. Hanlon has one brother, Nelson, and one sister, Mrs. R. Smith. Mr. Bolles enlisted in the Seventh Wisconsin in 1861, and served four years, being in the battle of Gettysburg. Mr. Hanlon is a member of the Echo Lodge, No. 60, of the I. O. O. F., at Mohler. He has held a membership in this order since 1863, is past noble grand and also chief patriarch of the encampment.

---

HON. SAMUEL G. ISAMAN. This gentleman is one of the successful men of Nez Perces county. He is an influential factor in the political world and has done commendable work in this line. In 1882 he was elected city treasurer of Lewiston, and did creditable service for three years. In 1884 the people chose him for the territorial senate and there he succeeded in connection with Mr. Moody in getting a memorial to congress for the annexation of the Panhandle in Idaho to Washington. In 1888 Mr. Isaman was chosen county superintendent of public instruction. In 1890 he was chosen to this office and also that of probate judge. At the expiration of these terms, he retired from politics for a time, but his fellows would have him brought forward and accordingly in 1898 he was called to the important office of county commissioner. He has served several times as chairman of the central committee. In all this long and responsible service, Mr. Isaman has so conducted himself that he has ever increased in popularity with the people and is held in high esteem.

Reverting to the early life of our subject, we note that he was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on August 26, 1849, being the son of Samuel and Mary (Grim) Isaman. The father was a shoemaker, born in Pennsylvania in 1812 and is still living in Iowa, aged ninety. The mother was born in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, in 1814 and died in 1895. The family came to Ohio in 1853 and thence they went to Iowa, bought land and settled in Henry county. The father worked at this trade and the boys handled the farm. Our subject went to the common schools and when the war broke out, the two older boys enlisted to save the nation while Samuel and a brother four-

teen years old were left to handle the farm and consequently they had hard work. At the age of nineteen, our subject went to work for himself and earned money to attend a private school in Mount Pleasant; he then took a course at the Agricultural College at Ames. When twenty-two he met with an accident that crippled him. While attending school, Mr. Isaman taught and soon he became a first-class educator, and in this line he has had brilliant success. He holds a life certificate from the state of California. When twenty-four, he went to Butte county and taught school there and in other portions of the state for five years. Then he came to Rosalia, Washington, and took land. In 1880 he came to Lewiston and in 1889 he purchased his present place, three and one-half miles east from Lewiston. He has thirty acres of fruit and his farm is one of the many fine ones of the county.

In the spring of 1887, in Oregon, Mr. Isaman married Miss Emma Reynolds, daughter of A. V. and Harriett Reynolds, natives of New York. The father was a contractor and builder. Mrs. Isaman was born in the vicinity of Fort Wayne, Indiana, in 1855, and had a good high school education. She has seven brothers, R. P., Lemuel, Justus, George, Almos, Charles and Robert. Mr. Isaman has the following named brothers and sisters: Benjamin, Franklin, Lafayette, David, Kate Deeds, Leah Beach and Vina Ferree. Mr. and Mrs. Isaman have been blessed by the advent of the following children: George, Harry F., Kate, Roy and Charlie, all at home. Mr. Isaman is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W. His wife is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Isaman had two great uncles killed in the Revolution. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to record that Mr. Isaman has always been an advocate of good schools and has done a great deal to promote such here.

---

WILLIAM WHITE. A man of energy and excellent practical ability, who demonstrated his patriotism by serving in the Civil war from March, 1865, to November 20, 1865, in the Seventh Illinois Cavalry, Company E, under General George H. Thomas, who has wrought in a worthy manner since and is now one of the substantial men of the reservation,—to such an one we with pleasure grant space in the history of the county.

William White was born in Jefferson county, New York, on December 1, 1845, being the son of William and Elvira (Freeman) White, natives of New York. Hiram Freeman, great-grandfather of our subject, enlisted in the Revolutionary war at the age of seventeen. William came with his parents to Jo Daviess county, Illinois, where he grew up and received his education. During the war period of his life he was in several skirmishes and had bullets graze his face. He was in Mississippi, Alabama, Kentucky, Tennessee and other places during this time. Mr. White is a member of the G. A. R. in Ames, Iowa. Subsequent to his discharge in Nashville, Tennessee, he returned home and farmed. On February 20, 1868, Mr. White mar-

ried Miss Susan L., daughter of Henry and Jemima (Dow) Trevits. Eight children have been born to this union. Frank E., married to Marion Burton, is now living in this county, having been a successful teacher in Iowa; Wilna S. Keltner, of Chamberlain, North Dakota, formerly a teacher; Alice A. Keltner, also a teacher, now in the reservation; William H., deceased; Mary L. Melliken, in Spokane; Florence P. died a few days after coming to the reservation, aged seventeen, she was a fine musician; Willis Herbert, owner of eighty acres and, although but eighteen, is doing for himself; Mary L., a graduate of the high school and a good musician. Mr. Trevits was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, and his wife in Chautauqua county, New York. He enlisted in Company A, in Illinois, and was transferred to the Third Missouri, where he served until he was taken sick and then discharged, having been in the ranks nearly two years. He never fully recovered from this stroke and the last seventeen years of his life were spent in physical helplessness. He died in 1897, in Contra Costa county, California. His wife died in 1888. They were married in Wyandotte county, Pennsylvania, and there Mrs. White was born on August 6, 1849. The family came to Jo Daviess county when she was a child. In 1872 Mr. White moved his family to Boone county, Iowa, and there farmed as he had done in Illinois, and there he remained until 1899, when he came and took his present place, one mile southwest from Nezperce. It is a fine farm, well improved, with elegant modern residence, fitted with all conveniences, a first-class barn, and other accessories, as well as a good orchard and so forth. Mrs. White secured her first certificate and taught her first school when she was sixteen years old and for twenty-four years she has held high rank among educators. They are both members of the Methodist church and Mrs. White has been superintendent of the Sunday school for three years. Mr. White is a deacon in the church and has been trustee.

**RUFUS W. UTT.** It is very fitting that among the young men of Nez Perces county, Mr. Utt should be mentioned as one of the capable, enterprising and progressive ones, whose labors have done much to assist in the upbuilding of the county.

Rufus W. Utt was born in Jersey county, Illinois, on January 15, 1872, being the son of John H. and Mary (Armstrong) Utt, natives of Illinois. The father was born May 2, 1841, and his father was a pioneer of Illinois. The mother of our subject died in 1877. The family removed to Kansas when Rufus was eleven years old, settling in Chautauqua county. The father bought land and farmed. Rufus was educated and grew to manhood in that western home and at the age of twenty-three he came to Latah county and mined in Garden Gulch and on Gold Hill with varying success for two years. Then he came to Nez Perces county and took up farming and stock raising. He leased land and broke it for two years' use and in this business he has done well. He owns a good farm

of one hundred and sixty acres in Latah county, near Princeton, which is well improved and which he intends to make his home when his leases expire in this county.

In Latah county, on January 1, 1899, Mr. Utt married Miss Lulu I., daughter of Robert and Louise (Hendricks) Mowlds. The father was born in Illinois in 1832 and the mother was born there in 1862. They are both now living in Latah county. Mr. Mowlds was a pioneer in Lincoln county, Washington, and is a first-class carpenter and builder. Mrs. Utt was born in Lincoln county, Washington, on January 31, 1882, and she has the following brothers and sisters, Mattie, Cecil, Virgie, Itha, Lloyd and Pearl. Mr. Utt has two sisters and one brother, Nancy J. Bontwell, in Little Rock, Arkansas; John M., in Nez Perces county; Mary M., who has not been heard from since the Johnstown flood, she being there. Two children have come to bless the household of our subject, Ethel M. and Rufus Ed. Mr. Utt is a member of the M. W. A. at Peck. He is a Democrat but does not press for personal preferment. Mrs. Utt is a member of the Christian church and Mr. Utt is a wise advocate of good schools and general progress.

**CLARENCE E. LEEPER.** The industrious and enterprising gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking is one of the men who came to this county with but little of this world's goods, but by his wise management of the resources of the place has put himself in a first-class financial position, being one of the prosperous and substantial farmers of the place. He remarks that when he came here he was enabled to carry all his goods on his back and had but a few dollars in his pocket. True grit, pluck and sagacity have been displayed and now the fruit of this effort is in abundant evidence in his holdings.

Clarence E. Leeper was born in Greene county, Missouri, on September 5, 1872, being the son of James and Mary C. (West) Leeper, natives of Missouri, and born in 1846 and 1856, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Missouri and served four years in the Confederate army. The mother died in 1888. When Clarence was two years old the family migrated to Oregon and settled in Douglas county and later went to Josephine county. There they farmed and raised stock. Our subject grew up on a farm and was educated in the public schools. He remained with his father until twenty-four. In 1896 he came to his present place, two and one-half miles north from Melrose, and secured a quarter section by homestead right. This has been the home since that time and is one of the valuable places in this vicinity.

On November 20, 1899, Mr. Leeper married Miss Mary L., daughter of William P. and Mary (Harness) Garner, the wedding occurring in Nez Perces county. Mr. Garner and his wife were born in Missouri and their daughter was born in Doniphan county, Kansas, on April 18, 1876. She has two brothers and two sisters, Vinal, Naomi, May, Neri. Mr. Leeper has one

sister and two brothers, Albert E., Ava M. and Hugh, all in Nez Perces county. One child, Villa M., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Leeper. Mrs. Leeper is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Leeper is a stanch Republican and labors for practical results and is dominated by wisdom and sound principles. He has always been a zealous advocate of first-class educational facilities and believes in paying the price to obtain them. Mr. Leeper is not content with handling his land, but leases considerable in addition, which he cultivates.

JOSEPH HARR is one of the most substantial and capable men in the vicinity of Summit and is one of the worthy men whose labors have made Nez Perces county what it is at the present time, one of the leading counties in the state. He is a man of integrity, uprightness, and is held in esteem and highly respected by all who know him.

Joseph Harr was born in Butter county, Ohio, on May 18, 1853, being the son of Joseph and Margaret (Curry) Harr, farmers of that state. Joseph received a common schooling and made the best of his opportunities to gain knowledge. He has always been a studious man and very observing and the result is that he is well posted and an influential and leading citizen. In 1875 he left home and migrated to Coles county, Illinois, where he rented land for eight years. Then a move was made to Minor county, South Dakota, where a brother had preceded him and five years were spent there on a homestead. For one year he resided in Nebraska and then he came to Moscow and when the reservation opened he sold the property that he had acquired in Moscow and settled on his present place, one and one-half miles west from Summit. He has a good farm of one quarter section and he rents as much more, raising the cereals and also handling considerable stock. In 1900 he sold nine hundred and thirty dollars' worth of hogs and in 1902 he sold nearly as many. Thus it will be seen that from this single product of the farm that Mr. Harr is a thrifty and capable farmer. He was one of the two first settlers in his section and he directed the building of the first school house in his district, No. 3. He is chairman of the board now and has always taken a great interest in educational matters.

On April 11, 1877, Mr. Harr married Miss Lavina, daughter of James Q. and Lucinda (Wright) Sair, natives of Ohio, and of German descent. Mrs. Harr was born in Vinton county, Ohio. To this happy marriage were born six children: Charles, Hattie E., Harry, Mabel, Elmer and Walter. Mrs. Harr has since been called away from her pleasant home and loving family by the cold hand of death.

Mr. Harr has the following brothers: John W., William H., Jackson. He has two half-brothers, Charles and G. W. Smith. Also Mr. Harr has two half-sisters: Laura, wife of Eli Gerard; Lizzie, wife of Butler Gerard, a cousin of Eli. Mr. Harr is a Democrat in politics but never is desirous of personal preferment, always allowing the emoluments of office

to be given to another and is contented with the quiet of private life. He is a man of excellent qualities and has the good will of all.

DAVID FISH. A farmer whose labors have accumulated a fine holding in this favored region of the reservation and who is in excellent standing among the people, has done a comendable part in the good work of improving and building up the country, it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant the subject of this article representation in the county history.

David Fish was born in the province of Quebec, on May 10, 1857. He grew up and was educated in his native place and in 1877 came to New Hampshire, where he wrought in the lumber business until 1880. Then he went to Bay City, Michigan, and worked in the lumber business one year, then sailed on the lakes, and in 1888 came as far west as Marysville, Montana, and wrought as a miner and also as a machinist. In 1890 Mr. Fish returned to Michigan and later came to Elkhorn, Montana, and in 1896 to his present place, a snug and well kept farm about one-half mile southwest from Nezperce. He had but little when he located this land and so he was forced to endure the hardships and arduous labor of pioneer life; he has faithfully labored on until he has a good farm, well improved, and is one of the prosperous men of this section. Mr. Fish is a member of the M. W. A.

The marriage of Mr. Fish and Miss Emma Hart, a native of Calumet, Michigan, was solemnized on April 18, 1887, and four children have been born to gladden the home: Laura, Arlie, Rehmode and Mardiez E. Mrs. Fish was born on May 28, 1871. Mr. Fish and his family all affiliate with the Catholic church and are faithful supporters of the faith.

JOHN T. LOUGH. The apostle Paul ministered to his own and to the needs of those with him through the work of his own hands and thus preached the gospel free to all. Such has been the career of the estimable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article and he is now preaching regularly at Gifford and other points, while he also handles his farm, which is located one and one-half miles east from Lookout. On March 17, 1878, in Barry county, Missouri, John T. Lough was ordained to preach in the church of Christ and since that time he has been active in the spread of the faith.

Mr. Lough was born near Waveland, Indiana, on October 12, 1846, being the son of Samuel M. and Delilah J. (Stalcup) Lough. The father was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, on January 25, 1823, and died February 5, 1902. His father, Thomas W., was born March 12, 1788, in Virginia; the great-grandfather of our subject was a pioneer in Kentucky and enlisted in the Revolution under General Washington, but on account of his youth was detailed as a servant of the General, and afterward married a niece

of George Washington's mother. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee, in 1822, and died in August, 1857. Her parents were pioneers in Tennessee. When John T. was ten months of age the family went to the father's old home in Kentucky and when John was ten years old they all went to Texas. Grayson county was the home place and in the time of the Civil war he and his father were conscripted for the Confederate army. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Lough went to Barry county, Missouri, and farmed and followed saw-milling. As stated before, it was there that he began preaching for the church of Christ, being the first county evangelist. In 1892 he sold out and came to Latah county, where he resided until the spring of 1896, when he came and took his present place. This he has farmed in good shape and it is one of the fine farms of the county.

On December 23, 1867, Mr. Lough married Miss Nancy C., daughter of Josiah and Lodusky (Smith) Daugherty, natives of Tennessee. Mr. Daugherty was a pioneer of southwestern Missouri and served in the Confederate army. Mrs. Lough was born in Barry county, in 1841, and died on August 2, 1897. Three children were born to this marriage: Delilah L. Kelly, at Gifford, Idaho; Margaret E. Nelson, in California; Lona A., at home. Mr. Lough is a staunch Democrat and in Latah and this county he refused the nomination for the state legislature, when his nomination meant his election. He has always been an advocate of first-class schools, and has labored faithfully for the welfare of all, both temporally and spiritually, and he is highly respected and beloved by all.

FRANK WESLEY WOODIN. The esteemed gentleman, whose name forms the caption of this article is one of the younger men who are making of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county one of the most valuable farming regions in the state of Idaho. His estate of one-quarter section is situated three miles west from Peck. He has devoted himself with industry and skill to its improvement and culture since taking it in the year of the opening of the reservation.

Frank W. Woodin was born in Oscola county, Michigan, on May 8, 1876, being the son of Professor Frank E. and Urena V. (Benscotter) Woodin. Professor Woodin is a man of considerable note, being an expert artist and lecturer. Especially has he gained prestige in Michigan, his home state. He handles the caricatures of the Toledo Blade and other journals. He was born in Wayne county, Michigan, in August, 1853. The mother of our subject was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on November 10, 1853, and died in 1892. Her father was one of the sturdy pioneers of the early days. Frank W. grew to manhood and gained his education in Detroit, Michigan. In 1892 he graduated from the high school in that city and then devoted himself to the mastery of the tinner's art. This being accomplished, he came to southern Minnesota, after traveling around considerably in other portions of the country, and in Minnesota he

engaged in firing on the railroad for a time. In 1895, on account of the sickness of his brother, Charles, who died in September, 1898, he came west and remained with him on American Ridge for a time. In 1895, at the opening of the reservation, Mr. Woodin took a claim near Nezperce, but becoming involved in a contest, he abandoned the claim and came to the vicinity of Peck. Here he found a settler on his present place who was willing to abandon for a horse and saddle that Mr. Woodin had, and the trade was soon was consummated. Mr. Woodin then went to work to get a little start, for he had scanty capital at that date, and for two years he worked in the neighborhood. He has steadily devoted himself to the improvement of his farm and now has a good place. Mr. Woodin has brothers and sisters as follows: Bessie Pearl, is one of the successful educators of the county and keeps house for our subject; Charles E., deceased; Bertha L., in Toledo, Ohio, holding the position of stenographer for the Cressor Company, ladies furnishes; William M. S., in this county with our subject; Elizabeth M. E., in Toledo, Ohio, with her father. Mr. Woodin is a member of the M. W. A., at Peck, and a Republican in politics and is a good citizen possessed of many friends. His uncle, Captain Ira Ennis, was a volunteer from Michigan in the Civil war, and is now superintending a railroad in Cuba. His uncle, Al Beorry, was in the Civil war and languished a year in Libby prison.

EDWARD E. WATTS, M. D., is one of the leading professional men of Nez Perces county. Naturally endowed with the talent and ability requisite for the medical profession—and in this profession it must be understood that an enlightened public require integrity, talent, skill, erudition and thoroughness in keeping abreast of the rapidly advancing science of medicine,—being naturally endowed, we remark, in a generous manner and aided by a careful and thorough course in general and technical education, also skilled by a long and thorough practice, Dr. Watts is eminently fitted to handle the large and ever increasing practice that his skill and worth are daily bringing him.

Edward E. Watts was born in Columbia City, Louisa county, Iowa, on February 22, 1854, being the son of John M. and Sarah (Gunn) Watts, natives of Ohio and of Scotch extraction. The father was a pioneer of the territory of Iowa from Indiana and was a faithful preacher for the Christian church for twenty-five years, and also did farming. When Edward was eleven his parents both died and he was thus early left to try the hardships of a cold world. He worked for farmers and gained schooling in the winters and his industry is manifest in that he joined the ranks of the educators when he was but seventeen, and for five years he taught, studied medicine and perfected himself in higher education. In 1875, by dint of hard labor and careful study he had been enabled to pay his own way through the American

University at Philadelphia and with credit to himself he graduated there in that year. The next year he located in Unionville, Missouri, and for five years he enjoyed a good practice. Then he located at Bigelow, Kansas, and for seven years he practiced there. It was 1888 that he came to Juliaetta and in 1891 Dr. Watts determined to enjoy and bring to the west the results of a thorough post graduate course and accordingly he spent one year in the Eclectic Medical Institute in Cincinnati, Ohio, receiving additional diplomas from that institution, which is the very father of eclecticism in the entire world. After this excellent course, in which as in other investigations and training the Doctor had paid especial attention to surgery, he came to Southwick, Idaho, and established himself there. In April, 1901, discerning the excellent location of Gifford, he came hither and has since his coming enjoyed an exceptionally good practice, his skill and success having already preceded him hither.

Dr. Watts has two brothers and two sisters: James M., Edwin O., Elizabeth M., widow of David Griffiths; Mary A., wife of James M. Osborne. James lives in Pullman and the others live in Kansas and Iowa. Dr. Watts takes the proper interest in politics and is allied with the Democratic party and has been a delegate to nearly all the county conventions. He is examining physician for the W. of W.

Dr. Watts was married and has three children: Victor, in Kansas; Charles E. and William A., at Southwick, Idaho. His brothers James M. and Jonathan W., were in the Union army under Sherman. Jonathan was killed in Georgia while he was assisting to build breastworks. They were both privates. Dr. Watts has hosts of friends wherever he is known and is a man of sterling worth and commanding ability.

**DEXTER D. MERRITT.** A man of wide experience in the ways of life and who has wrought with wisdom and energy in the occupations of his hand and is now one of the substantial and respected citizens of Melrose, it is consistent with the province of this work to incorporate the salient points of his career in its pages.

Dexter D. Merritt was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, on June 10, 1848, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Jewett) Merritt. The father was born in Connecticut in 1787, settled in western New York in 1807 and died in 1870. The mother of our subject was born in New York in 1814 and died in 1851. When eleven years old Dexter went from the parental roof for the stern duties of life. He was educated in New York after this and then came to Iowa when he was fifteen. He settled in Clayton county, and farmed until 1873, then came a migratory journey to Colorado and for ten years he delved in the mines of that state, working in Clear Creek, Lake, and Boulder counties, where also he did carpentering work. Then he journeyed to Idaho and wrought at his trade for a year or more, after which he came again to Colorado and farmed in Rio Grande county.

In 1891 he came to Cassia and Freeman counties, in Idaho, and wrought for a couple of years, also operated a general merchandise store there for a time, at Rock Creek. In 1899 Mr. Merritt came to Lewiston and wrought for Small and Emory in the lumber business, and in September, 1902, he came to Melrose and took the position of bookkeeper in the concern of Snyder & Company, where he is engaged at the present time. Mr. Merritt is a man of excellent qualities and has won the approbation and confidence of all. He has ten brothers and sisters and nine half brothers and half sisters. Politically Mr. Merritt is allied with the Republicans. His brother, Charles C., was a captain in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in the Civil war and for nine months languished in a war prison of the enemy. Another brother, Barton M., who died at Folly Island before Charleston, was in the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth New York Regiment.

**AARON BRADBURY.** Our subject early learned the exciting "way of the west" and is a typical frontiersman, having done his part in opening for settlement California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho.

Aaron Bradbury was born in New York City on April 9, 1831, being the son of Lewis and Maria (Smith) Bradbury. The father, who came to Illinois in 1836, was born in Ulster county, New York, on June 6, 1804, and died in 1838. His grandfather, Amiruhama, was born in Maine on March 11, 1762, and served two years and eight months in the Revolution, enlisting in July, 1781, in a Massachusetts regiment under Captain Leonorde and Colonel William Shepard and was in the siege of Yorktown and at the surrender of Cornwallis. His ancestors settled in Biddeford, Maine, in 1638. The mother of our subject was born in New Jersey in 1807 and died in 1898. Her ancestors were of the Holland Dutch stock and were very early settlers among the colonists. Our subject's parents removed to Ogle county, Illinois, when he was a lad, in 1836, and they were among the very first settlers there. There he grew to young manhood and received his education in the district school. He was a studious youth and gleaned much information from reading outside of the school course. He also learned the carpenter trade and studied law. He also gained good training in the postoffice at Oregon, Illinois. He was at home much of the time, but really independent action for him began at the age of fifteen. In 1850 he was taken with a severe attack of the gold fever and no cure was found but a trip across the plains and years of delving for the precious metal in the mines in different parts of California. Ten years were spent in this way and he then came to The Dalles and joined an expedition for exploration into central and eastern Oregon under Captain Smith. Many encounters with the Indians were participated in and then he returned to the Willamette valley and taught school and followed other vocations until 1878, in which year a journey was made to Whitman county.

He took lieu land below Pullman and lived on it until 1897, when he made his way to the reservation and secured his present claim, five miles southeast from Melrose. Mr. Bradbury married in 1866 and three sons were born to him: John W., in the Lewiston National Bank; Edward G., a school teacher in New York City; Lewis, at Walla Walla. Mr. Bradbury has one brother living, Lewis, of New York, and one sister, Mary Mitchell, also in New York. Mr. Bradbury was justice of the peace in Whitman county for fifteen years and is a staunch and active Democrat. He was made a Mason in California in 1855 and has a dimissory letter dated 1857 from his home lodge. A typical pioneer, a genial companion, a well informed man, a sturdy and patriotic supporter of the government and withal one esteemed and highly respected by his fellows, Mr. Bradbury is justly worthy of the encomiums he enjoys and the prestige granted him.

JACOB NOSBISCH. The success that has attended the subject of this sketch is evidence sufficient of his ability, thrift, industry and energy. He owns a fine farm about three miles southwest from Nezperce, and here he has shown excellent qualifications to handle the resources of the country in a winning manner.

Jacob Nosbisch was born in Huttingen, the vicinity of Trier, in Prussia, Germany, on April 3, 1868, being the son of Nicholas and Mary Nosbisch, also natives of the same country. The mother died in January, 1898, but the father is still living on the old home place, leading a retired life and being well-to-do. Our subject is the eldest of a family of seven children and the only one in the United States. From the age of six to fourteen he attended public school in his native land, and at the age of seventeen started from Bremen on the steamer Nurenberge. The date of his voyage was October 28 and the landing in Baltimore was November 13, 1885. He came direct to Eagle Grove, Iowa, and attended school the first winter to learn English. He worked in different places in Iowa and in 1893 went to Chicago and worked in a garden and also attended the World's Fair. That winter was spent in St. Joseph College, at Teutopolis, Illinois. In 1894 he returned to Iowa and farmed for himself until 1897. In September of that year he came to Uniontown, Washington, and in October to his present place. Here he has lived and labored since. His flax crop alone this year was nearly one thousand bushels, and he has other crops in proportion. Mr. Nosbisch also has stock and his is a fine and well kept farm. He has maintained a clean record here and is well thought of by his neighbors and all who know him, being a man of excellent qualities and sound principles. He is a consistent member of the Catholic church.

ROBERT M. CLEVELAND. One of the popular and esteemed citizens of Gifford is named at the head of this article and his geniality and public spirit

have won for him hosts of friends in all sections where he is known.

Robert M. Cleveland was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, on March 6, 1866, being the son of Larkin J. and Minerva (Parker) Cleveland. He was educated in the public schools at Golden City, Missouri, and then took a complete course in civil engineering. Three years were spent after he was twenty in railroad work, and then he was engaged in buying poultry and in the nursery business for a year. In 1889 Mr. Cleveland came west to Colfax, Washington. Then he operated as baggageman, express messenger, brakeman, fireman, and so forth for three years and after this returned to Whitman county and rented land for a time. We next see him in the Potlatch country, and there he bought a quarter and when the reservation opened Mr. Cleveland came to his present place, one-half mile south from Gifford, and on October 19, 1895, filed on it. He has made a fine farm which is very valuable and a good dividend producer. Mr. Cleveland is one of the substantial and leading men of the community.

On March 11, 1890, Mr. Cleveland married Miss Minnie C., daughter of Jacob E. and Myra (Baldwin) Brake, the wedding occurring in Colfax. Mrs. Cleveland was born in Newton county, Missouri, on March 3, 1869. Her father was a native of Ohio and her mother of Canada. She has one sister: Ella, wife of Harvey W. Doolen, of Missouri. Mr. Cleveland is a member of the M. W. A. and of the I. O. O. F., while his wife is a member of the Methodist church. To Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland there have been born four children: Clarence C., Alfred H., Harry B., and Minnie C. Mr. Cleveland is one of the men whose labors have made the beautiful Beeman Flat country prosperous and productive of great wealth, and he is a leader in excellent farming and is a man of ability and stands well with his fellows.

ROBERT E. MOSER. The reservation country has been the scene of the labors of this gentleman for some years, and here he has shown his ability to handle the resources of the country in a winning manner, for he has increased his holding from a very meager showing at the time of his immigration here to those of a substantial and prosperous, thrifty farmer.

Robert E. Moser was born in Catawba county, North Carolina, on February 7, 1866, being the son of John P. and Catherine M. (Roseman) Moser. The father was born and reared in Tennessee and served through the Civil war. The mother of our subject was a native of Catawba county. Robert was the fourth of a family of six children, and when a child they all removed to Monroe county, Tennessee, and when he was twelve they returned to North Carolina. He was educated in Concordia College, in Catawba county, and afterwards taught school for a few terms and held a first grade certificate. In 1889 he came to Oakesdale, Washington, and there took up farming.

On October 30, 1894, Mr. Moser married Miss

Florence M., daughter of Frank M. and Eleanor S. (Bellinger) Brown, natives of St. Lawrence county, New York, where also Mrs. Moser was born. They came to Whitman county in an early day. Mrs. Moser is a niece of Jacob Bellinger, of Colfax. Soon after his marriage Mr. Moser went to the Potlatch country, and in the spring of 1896 he came to his present place, one-half mile southwest from Nezperce. He has a first-class farm, well improved, having a two-story, eight-room residence, a commodious barn, out buildings, and other improvements as orchard, fences, implements and so forth. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Moser: Marion L., Eleanor C., Maggie M., Ollie I. Mr. Moser is a member of the K. O. T. M., of Nezperce. He is a reliable and upright man, who has hosts of friends and has done a worthy part in the development of the reservation country.

**JACOB ALTMILLAR.** Among the sturdy sons of the fatherland who have become staunch and patriotic citizens of the free land, we notice the subject of this article as one of the best of them and a man of sterling worth and integrity.

Jacob Altmillar was born in Germany in 1840, being the son of Joseph and Conna (Constantier) Altmillar, born in Germany in 1806 and 1811 and died there in 1896 and 1882, respectively. Jacob grew to manhood and received his education in his native place and wrought at the charcoal burner's trade until he was twenty-six, when he used the capital he had accumulated to start in the mercantile business. He was a careful buyer and a good salesman and attended to the details of the business with such care and wisdom that he had a splendid trade and success in every way crowned his endeavors. In 1884 he desired to see the new world and accordingly sold his property and business and came to Juliaetta. He took land on American ridge, one mile from town, and went to producing the fruits of the field and raising stock. Eight years later we find him selling this property and another move was made. This time to the Potlatch country and there he bought school land. Five years covered the period of his labors in that place and Mr. Altmillar then came to his present place, three miles north from Melrose. He filed in 1898 and since that time has devoted himself to its improvement and culture. He has good buildings and the place shows the labors of a master hand in the art of agriculture. Eighty acres are under the plow and the balance of the property is devoted to pasture and wood lots. Fruit and stock, with general farm products, are the market dividends produced and Mr. Altmillar is one of the substantial men of the community.

While in Germany Mr. Altmillar married in 1866, Miss Tafara Constantia becoming his wife. Her parents were natives of Germany and she was born there in 1830. She has no brothers and sisters. Mr. Altmillar has two brothers and two sisters in Germany. Two children have been born to gladden the household: Constantia and Frank, both at home. Mr. Alt-

millar and family are members of the Catholic church and are ardent supporters of that faith. He was a public official in Germany and has served as justice of the peace here for three years. Politically Mr. Altmillar is independent, reserving for his own judgment the qualifications of the man. He has educated his children well in the English branches and is a warm champion of good schools.

**ALVAH T. ROGERS.** The enterprising and industrious gentleman, whose name is at the head of this article, has made from the wild land that he took as a homestead in 1895, a model farm and one of the finest home places and productive farms in the vicinity of Gifford. It lies about one mile north from town and is a tasty and beautiful rural abode. Mr. Rogers devotes his attention to general farming, and also to raising stock. He has a fine orchard, good buildings and is prosperous and a substantial citizen.

Reverting to the personal details of his life, we note that Mr. Rogers was born in Minnesota, on May 22, 1858, being the son of Samuel D. and Mary J. (Kerns) Rogers. The parents removed to Scott county, Iowa, when our subject was an infant and later went to Iowa county. For sixteen years Alvah remained there, working on the farm and gaining his education from the schools in winter. After leaving home he rented land there and farmed until 1890, when he decided to try the west, and accordingly came to the vicinity of Garfield, Washington, and there farmed successfully for five years. The next move was to his present place, described above. Mr. Rogers and his wife are members of the Methodist church, while in political matters he is allied with the Republican party. He is not desirous of preferment in this line, although he has given his time on the school board for the promotion of good schools.

On July 3, —, Mr. Rogers married Miss Mary B. Lewis, daughter of William R. and Nancy A. (Branson) Lewis. Mrs. Rogers has two brothers: Benton and Joseph, living in Columbia county, Colorado. Her father was a captain in the Civil war. Mr. Rogers has one brother who is still living in Iowa. Mr. Rogers' father was a soldier for two years and one-half in the Civil war and received a wound in his head from which he is still suffering. He was reported lost, but afterward made his way home, having suffered greatly. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers have been blessed by the advent of six children: Oscar W., Mary P., Roy S., Walter A., Arthur L., and Milton C.

**PEARL C. LACEY** is a man of energy and integrity and has demonstrated these worthy qualities with no uncertainty in his labors and achievements, which have placed him in the catalogue of the prosperous and successful agriculturists in Nez. Perces county.

Mr. Lacey was born in Adair county, Iowa, on August 15, 1871, being the son of Warnik S. and Martha (Chaney) Lacey, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively. The former was born in 1831, was a pioneer in Ohio and now lives in Wisconsin, having passed an active life as a carpenter, while the latter was born in 1839 and died in 1886. Our subject's parents removed to Sauk county, Wisconsin, when he was six years of age. In Reedburg, that county, he grew up and was educated and when he had reached the age of eighteen he began the labors of life for himself. About that time he came to Washington, settling in the vicinity of Sprague, where he worked on a farm for two years. After that period he went to the Potlatch country and purchased a piece of land, devoting himself to its improvement for a number of years. It was in 1894 that he came to the reservation and leased land from the Indians and farmed it. He was engaged in this occupation when the reservation opened up and immediately secured a quarter section for himself. He has improved it in a good shape, has a good house, a fine orchard and raises flax, barley and timothy. The estate lies six miles north from Melrose.

In 1894 Mr. Lacey married Miss Martha, daughter of L. D. and Mary Porter. The father is a farmer and a native of Tennessee. Mrs. Lacey was born in Missouri in 1875 and has three sisters and one brother. Mr. Lacey has one brother and one sister: Edwin, in Buffalo, New York; Nettie Adams, in Wisconsin. To our subject and his faithful companion there have been born the following children: Claude, Ernest, Nettie, Edgar. Mr. Lacey and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are devout supporters of the faith. He is a member of the school board and is always striving for the betterment of educational facilities. Mr. Lacey had one uncle in the Civil war and Mrs. Lacey's father fought on the southern side. Our subject and his worthy wife are highly respected people and are the recipients of the confidence and esteem of their fellows.

OLIVER L. FAIRLEY. This enterprising and well known agriculturist and business man is at the present time handling the Monroe house, one of the leading hotels in the reservation portion of the county of Nez Perces. It is situated in Peck, adjoining which town Mr. Fairley owns a first-class ranch.

Oliver L. Fairley was born in Cherokee county, Kansas, on October 16, 1860, being the son of Edward and Martha (Sailing) Fairley, natives of Iowa and born in 1848. The father was a farmer and carpenter and pioneer to California in an early day. The father and mother are still living on the reservation. Our subject grew to the age of fourteen in Kansas and then the family removed to Salem, Oregon, and thence to Grant county, in the same state. Soon they removed to Montgomery county, California, and one year later journeyed to the Grande Ronde country in Oregon. After failing to get a filing on some land

they came to the Palouse country, settling near Viola. The next year they went to Douglas county, Washington, it being 1887, and there they raised stock on a large scale. Our subject commenced to drive stage from Coulee City to Waterville and Wenatchee and continued for eight years. All the time he was interested with his father in the stock business. In 1896 they left that country and the following year they came to their present place adjoining Peck and settled, the land being then unsurveyed. They filed in June, 1898. Mr. Fairley has a nice lot of stock, cattle, hogs and so forth. He also raises much poultry and does a general farming business. Good buildings adorn the premises.

At Peshastin, Washington, Mr. Fairley married Miss Martha G., daughter of Morgan and Mary E. (Adams) Lacey. The nuptials occurred on December 17, 1895. Mr. Lacey was born in Virginia and his wife in Iowa. Her father died when she was nine months old and her mother when she was seven years of age. Mrs. Fairley was born in Indiana, in 1866, and is an only child. Mr. Fairley has one brother: Earl E., at Peck. Mr. Fairley is a Democrat but not aggressive. He labors zealously for the promotion of good educational facilities and is a stirring business man.

ROBERT H. STEELE. An honorable and upright man, a patriotic citizen, a first-class farmer and an enterprising business man, the subject of this sketch is eminently fitted for representation in the history of this county.

Robert H. Steele was born in Randolph county, Missouri, on April 16, 1858, being the son of William M. and Nancy H. (Wallace) Steele, natives respectively of Kentucky and North Carolina. Robert grew up on a farm, obtained a common schooling, and in 1878 went to Colorado Springs, where he teamed and railroaded until 1881. In that year he came to southern Idaho and there wrought on the Oregon Shortline and in 1883 we find him in the same labor between Colfax and Pullman. In 1884 Mr. Steele went to the Coeur d'Alenes and packed for Charlie Smith for a time, then worked in a sawmill in Palouse. In the winter of 1884-5 he went, via Portland, to San Francisco, Old Mexico, Texas, and so forth, to his home in Missouri, to visit his father, his mother having died in 1871. While crossing the Cascade mountains they were snowed in and were twenty-three days cooped up and finally had to walk out, almost perishing, as three days were spent without food under these trying circumstances. Two years were spent in the east and then Mr. Steele came to the vicinity of Troy, Latah county, and there took a pre-emption. This was the arena of his labors in the stock business until the spring of 1896, when he came to his present place at Steele postoffice, and took a homestead. This has been improved in a good manner, has produced abundant returns of crops, is a valuable piece of land and shows in every point the skill and thrift of Mr. Steele. His means were limited

when he opened this place but now he has gained a good competence. In April, 1902, Mr. Steele was appointed postmaster of Steele postoffice and since that time has discharged the duties of the office in an acceptable manner. In addition to the postoffice and farm, Mr. Steele has opened a general merchandise establishment and is constantly increasing his stock as the demands of trade indicate. He is a good, substantial man, well respected by all who know him and is an influential factor in the upbuilding of the country. He is a member of the W. W.

On February 17, 1895, Mr. Steele married Miss Nettie B., daughter of Allen and Susan Summers, who were pioneers to Bates county, Missouri, and also to Latah county and in 1896 to the reservation country near Nezperce, where the father died on February 21, 1902. The mother still lives on the old home place. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Steele: William A., Victor H., and Susan F. Mr. Steele enlisted in the National Guards in 1890 and served three years, being there soon after the Frisco mine was blown up. Mr. and Mrs. Steele are members of the church and are in hearty sympathy with this branch of labor as in all worthy endeavors for the amelioration of the condition of all.

SAMUEL E. LOWARY is an enterprising farmer and stockman, two miles southwest from Melrose, where he took the raw land and has made worthy improvements and also placed himself as one of the substantial men of the community. He handles stock and raises the cereals and his place is a model of excellent cultivation and thrift. Mr. Lowary also has a fine orchard and intends making his place one of the finest that skill and labor can accomplish.

Samuel E. Lowary was born in Chautauqua county, Kansas, on November 16, 1871, being the son of James and Mary A. (Hawkins) Lowary. The father was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on March 20, 1833, served as teamster in the Civil war, came as a pioneer to the big bend country in Washington in April, 1883, and died there July 10, 1901, aged sixty-eight years, three months and twenty days. The mother was born in Missouri, on January 1, 1839, and died March 5, 1886. Our subject grew up in the various places the family lived and was favored with a public school education. In September, 1879, the family came to the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon, crossing the plains with wagons. Then came the move to Washington, as mentioned above, and our subject remained at home until twenty-one, at which time he bought land, and farmed until 1895. In that year he came to the Potlatch country, tilling the soil there until the reservation opened, in 1896, when he came and settled on his present place, and here he has devoted his labors assiduously since with the happy result that his estate is one of the best improved and most excellent ones in the community.

In the spring of 1896 in Latah county, Mr. Lowary married Miss Harriett E. Timmons, daughter of Will-

iam and Mary Timmons, natives of Iowa and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a farmer. Mrs. Lowary was born in Floyd county, Iowa, on July 26, 1877. She has four sisters and three brothers living. Mr. Lowary has the following named brothers and sisters, Frank and George, in Lincoln county, Washington; Lorenzo, in Nez Perces county; Minnie B. Richardson, in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Lowary there have been born four children, Annie B., Bertha E., George and Dora. Mr. Lowary affiliates with the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A., at Melrose. He is a Republican in politics and is a staunch advocate of good schools and churches. Mrs. Lowary had one uncle in the Civil war. It is with pleasure that we can record that Mr. Lowary stands well with the people and is one of the leading and responsible men of this section.

GEORGE W. BELOIT. Among those whose labors have developed the reservation in Nez Perces county must be mentioned the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. He has a nice farm and good improvements, one mile west from Summit, where the family home is now.

George W. Beloit was born in Flint City, Michigan, on July 19, 1864, being the son of Charles W. and Sarah J. (Martin) Beloit. In 1870 the family removed to Missouri, the father taking a homestead in Texas county. The parents remain there yet. Our subject left the parental roof at the age of fifteen and worked on the farms of the state for two years. Then he went to Montana, being engaged on the stock ranches and teaming for the government. Later he purchased a team and freighted, gaining sufficient means to enable him to spend a season in the Salt Lake Seminary, which made up for the lack of educational training he was deprived of in his earlier days. Later he took a course in the Helena Business College and canvassed for a Chicago house in that section successfully for a time and then returned to Missouri to get married. Bringing his bride with him, he came to Helena and canvassed for a couple of years. Later he rented a farm and then squatted on unsurveyed land, but the excessive drought spoiled three crops and, becoming discouraged, he sold out and removed to Deer-lodge, where he gained employment for three years. He dealt some in town property there. In 1894 Mr. Beloit came with teams, via Boise valley, to the Potlatch country, where he harvested and dealt in horses, and in 1895 he filed on his present place. He raises cattle and hogs and uses the entire production of the farm to feed his stock. Mr. Beloit has been especially successful in breeding hogs. He handles the Berkshires exclusively, and has some fine premium winners and also a good many animals that are registered and eligible for registration. His success in this line has placed him in the lead in this entire section.

Politically Mr. Beloit is a Prohibitionist and has acted as delegate to the state convention. He was nominated for the legislature and was defeated, as he expected. He has two brothers, Virgil and Fred, both

in Colorado, and he also has three sisters: Cora N., wife of Mr. Leslie; Carrie, wife of Elmer McClelland, of Mackey, Idaho; Clara, wife of Mr. Gray. The last named sisters are twins. Mr. Beloit's wife was born in Washington county, Missouri, on August 16, 1863. To Mr. and Mrs. Beloit there have been born seven children, Jesse J., Heman H., Mabel V., Wayne M., Florence N., Ray and Elden. Mr. Beloit and his estimable wife are members of the Methodist church.

◆◆◆◆◆

**PRESLEY P. CLEVELAND.** Men, like the subject of this article, are the ones who have made the west so thrifty and wealthy. Mr. Cleveland is one of the leading agriculturists of Nez Perces county. We make that statement guardedly and the reasons are, that he has in the first place a well selected farm, which he took from the wilds when the reservation was opened. It is laid out with wisdom and the buildings are erected with an outlook both for convenience and beauty. He has a well selected orchard that is a model in every respect. His land is handled in a skillful manner, being rotated to a variety of crops as hay, oats, wheat, barley, flax and the vegetables. Mr. Cleveland has a number of excellent graded cattle and some thoroughbred hogs. His barns are commodious and his residence is comfortable and tasty. The entire appearance of the farm is one of thrift, industry and skill and because of the points mentioned it is evident that it is one of the model farms in the west, not given to extremes in any line, but manifesting a beautiful symmetry and proportion in all points.

Reverting more to his personal history, we note that Presley P. Cleveland was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, on August 19, 1851, being the son of Larkin J. and Minerva (Parker) Cleveland. The father was born in Tennessee and his father was one of the pioneers of that country from North Carolina. The mother of our subject was a native of Tennessee and her father came from Virginia to her native state. Presley grew up on a farm and gained his education from the public schools and from Croton Academy. He remained at home until of age and then farmed for a widowed cousin for four years. After this, he operated a farm for a great-uncle for four years, during which time he was married and in the fall of 1879 he came to northwestern Missouri. The next spring he went to the southern part of that state and nine years later he came to the vicinity of Garfield, Washington, where he rented land and also near Steptoe Butte for a year and then came to the Potlatch country, settling near Juliaetta in the fall of 1891. In the spring of 1892 he purchased a ranch near Kendrick and to the tilling of that he gave his attention until the reservation opened up and then he located on the place described above. In addition to the items mentioned we should relate that the two hundred shade trees that Mr. Cleveland has arranged in an artistic manner about his grounds add great comfort, beauty and value to the property. In addition to his own land he leases eighty acres from Mr. Gifford. Mr. Cleveland has three

brothers, Alfred A., Harvey H. and Robert M. Also he has two sisters, Cordie, wife of Orin Evans, near Gifford; Eliza, wife of David Black, south of Gifford. Mrs. Cleveland's maiden name was Nannie J. Rausin. She was born in Monroe county, Tennessee. He had three uncles in the Confederate army and one in the Union army. The last one was a lieutenant, who was wounded at the battle of Nashville.

To Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland there have been born ten children, Charles F., Robert B., Ben J., Ira, Satie L., Minerva E., Larkin P., Hattie M., Grace E., Lona H. Mr. Cleveland is one of the leading men of the community and is always alert for the furthering of those measures that tend to advance the welfare of all. He was formerly a Republican in politics but is now a Populist.

Mrs. Cleveland, whose parents were natives of North Carolina and Tennessee, respectively, but now deceased, had three uncles in the Union army: one on the mother's side, and two on the father's side.

◆◆◆◆◆

**PHILANDER H. CLARK.** Although Mr. Clark has not been in Nez Perces county as long as some of the pioneers, still he has been in different sections of the west for a long time and has wrought with energy and skill and thrift in these various places for their upbuilding and advancement, and during the time of his stay here he has made a good record for himself and is one of the established business men of Gifford. He operates a feed and livery stable and does a good business.

Philander H. Clark was born in Blount county, Tennessee, on June 4, 1863, being the son of Philander H. and Margaret J. (Dearmond) Clark, natives of Tennessee, where they now reside. The ancestors came from Scotland and England and were of French descent. Our subject remained at home until twenty, gaining a good education from the common schools and from Marysville College. Then he came alone to Polk county, Oregon, purchased land and settled to farming. He remained there until 1890, when he sold out and came to Colfax, Washington, and selected land eight miles north from that town. He tilled the soil in a becoming manner there for a decade and then sold again and on this occasion he made a visit to his home place in Tennessee, renewing old acquaintances and having a pleasant time with his aged parents and the other members of the family. But the pleasant associations of the east were not able to allure one whose spirit had tasted the freedom and stir of the occident, and accordingly we see Mr. Clark back in the west and soon settled in Gifford, the date being October, 1901. He opened a feed stable, which he has been improving, and during the months in which he has labored here he has gained a good trade and is fast becoming popular with the people of his section and the traveling public who require rigs. He is known as a reliable and accommodating man and one who exerts himself for the safety and welfare of his patrons.

Mr. Clark has three brothers, James R., a farmer

about two miles northeast from Gifford; Robert and Thomas E., both living with the parents in Tennessee. Also Mr. Clark has one sister, Mary, who resides with her parents. Mr. Clark had one uncle and two nephews in the Confederate army, while his father was a strong Union man. Our subject is a member of the W. of W., at Lookout. Mr. Clark owns his own property and stables here and is one of the thrifty and respected men of the community.

CHARLES W. LITTLE was born in Elgin, Illinois, on November 29, 1860, being the son of Edward V. and Lannie Ann (Keach) Little. The father was a cabinet maker and was born in Montreal, Canada, and the mother was born in New York. Our subject was reared in his native place and received a common school education. He came to the coast in 1882 and for one year he was engaged with the street car company in San Francisco. He next spent two years in fishing for salmon on the Columbia river. After this he purchased a farm in Linn county, Oregon, and gave his attention to raising poultry. This was in 1884 and at that time he also married and continued to live on the farm until 1887. In that year he removed to Lincoln county, Washington, and there took a government claim, which later he abandoned. In 1892 Mr. Little went east and remained two years. It was 1897 that he came to his present location and is now farming a portion of the land of Mr. Butler, his brother-in-law. To Mr. and Mrs. Little there have been born three children, Jessie E., Minnie E. and Marion W.

Mr. and Mrs. Little are members of the Reorganized church of Latter Day Saints, better known as Josephites. This organization has repudiated some of the practices of the body from which they split and they are entirely free from the practice of polygamy as sustained by Brigham Young. It is but right to say that this reorganized denomination has so far cut off all those things that were objectionable to the body politic of the country that they stand as one of the evangelical organizations of the country. Mrs. Little's father is a priest in this church. Mr. and Mrs. Little are respected citizens of the county and are esteemed by all who know them.

SETH GIFFORD. Not only has the subject of this article taken a leading and influential part in the affairs of the county of Nez Perces since he has been here, but in his career formerly, he has held prominent positions and has achieved brilliant success in the face of great odds. A more detailed account will be interesting reading for the people of our county and accordingly we append an epitome of his life.

Seth Gifford was born in Morgan county, Ohio, on November 23, 1847, being the son of Burton and Rebecca (Worrall) Gifford. His father was born in Kennebec, Maine, and for forty years sailed the ocean.

Our subject's mother was born in Ohio, being descended from Holland Dutch and her ancestors were early settlers in Pennsylvania. Mr. Gifford's paternal ancestors were English Quakers and the sturdy blood of that race is manifest in the life of our subject. They were among the earliest settlers at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and the family is known there to this day. Mr. Gifford's present wife was formerly Miss Cammie Crewdson, born in Iowa in 1866, her parents being William W. and Eliza Crewdson. She has two brothers, Ezekiel, treasurer of Crook county, Wyoming, and Monroe, a farmer in Iowa; she has also two sisters, Carrie, wife of John Haney; Eva, wife of Israel Lake. Mr. Gifford has two brothers living, John and Charles; George died in the south during the Civil war; and six sisters, Harriet, wife of Jesse H. Swart; Ann, wife of Thomas Gray; Ruth, wife of John Malone; Martha, wife of James Pierce; Maria, wife of Joseph Walker; Eliza, wife of Cass S. Swart. By a former marriage Mr. Gifford has two children, Wilford L., now assessor and tax collector of Nez Perces county, and Lena M., who is now assistant superintendent of the city hospital at Sioux City, Iowa. This former wife of Mr. Gifford used to be Anna Buckman. From the present marriage there have been four children, Burton, Lora, Lucy and Ruth.

Mr. Gifford spent his boyhood on a farm in Cedar county, Iowa, coming there when four years of age. At twenty, there he married his first wife and settled on a farm which his father gave him. In 1864 he enlisted in Company G, Forty-seventh Iowa, under Colonel Sanford, being most of the time at Helena, Arkansas. He went to Dakota in 1870, taking a pre-emption and then came back to Montgomery county, Iowa. Later he sold out and removed to Audubon county, purchased a farm and also engaged in mercantile labors for one year, and the next five years were spent in traveling about in the government secret service. He came as far west as the Pacific coast and did commendable work in capturing law breakers. In 1882 he was engaged in the Apache Indian war as a scout and had many narrow escapes and much thrilling experience. In 1885 he went to the Black Hills, representing five leading companies in detective work as well as being in the government service. In 1887 he was elected sheriff of Fall River county, and served six years. He was the only Republican that has ever served in that county. In 1890, under the state law, it was his duty to protect the interests of the people, as the Sioux Indians at Pine Ridge and Rosebud agency were on the war path. He did a great deal of fighting and while not at the battle of Wounded Knee, he was there just after the battle. It was at a time of great trouble, as the outlaws of the world had flocked there; but soon it was apparent that in Mr. Gifford, a man was on the scene who was a match and during two terms he was instrumental in sending to the pen nineteen terrorizing criminals. During his term of service the territory was made a state and under the state constitution he could hold only two terms or doubtless he would have been called to still conserve the interests of the county in peace-

ful government. He then retired to his stock farm on the Cheyenne river, remaining in that retreat, taking the long needed rest from constant strain for years, until May, 1895, when he went to Little Bitter Root Falls, Montana, with teams, taking his family and there settled on unsurveyed land. On account of the exposure of his family to hostile Indians who were fighting for that land, he vacated and came to Nez Perces county and settled on land that now adjoins Gifford. He broke twenty acres the first fall and now it is all farmed to wheat. He bought land where the town stands, and was instrumental in starting it. He owns a large interest in the site and is one of the prominent men of this section. Mr. Gifford is engaged in conducting a first class hotel, operating a general merchandise establishment and is postmaster for the town. In all these relations he has manifested great ability, excellent wisdom and integrity to the satisfaction of the patrons of the office and to the enlargement of a fine business.

He served as justice of the peace from 1895 to 1900 and in politics he has always been active. He is a Republican and has not scratched the ticket for twenty-five years. For two years, Mr. Gifford was in charge of the postoffice and the stage station at Beeman. He has a brother who was connected with the famous Brown in operating an underground railroad in 1859. Mr. Gifford is unsectarian but his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Gifford stands well among the people of this section and has gained a prestige that is deserving and enviable. He has many friends from all quarters and his past services in the interests of peace and good government entitle him to the emoluments that are now his to enjoy.

**SAMUEL PORTER.** Among the leading stockmen and farmers of the vicinity of Peck the name of our subject holds a prominent position, which is well merited by his excellent endeavors and personal worth.

Samuel Porter was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, on September 8, 1867, being the son of William J. and Ellen (Foley) Porter. The father was born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1830, and came to the United States in 1846. He now lives in Nez Perces county with this son. He was county supervisor in Hancock county, Iowa. The paternal grandfather of Samuel was born in America. The mother of our subject was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1812, and died in 1897. The family came to Mitchell county, Iowa, when Samuel was two years old, and then went to Hancock county, where they remained until 1893. There Mr. Porter grew to manhood and received his education in the public schools. He wrought with his father in the stock business, which the latter was extensively engaged in. During this time he traveled to various portions of the country, Florida, all over the south and to the leading markets. In 1893 they came to Kendrick and bought a ranch, which the father owns now. In the fall of 1895 Mr. Porter came to his present place, about one mile northeast from Peck, and

there took land. He has a half section of fine land, well improved and productive of good returns annually. Mr. Porter has a fine seven-room house, a capacious barn and all improvements needed. He raises cattle extensively, being associated with his father, as he has always been since boyhood.

On May 10, 1899, Mr. Porter married Miss Isabella Holt, daughter of James and Mary Holt. The wedding occurred in this county. Mr. Holt is a stockman and farmer in this county and was born in Kentucky, but crossed the plains in a very early day, having been one of the sturdy pioneers who opened up California, Oregon and Idaho; and was married at The Dalles. His wife was born on the Pacific slope. Mrs. Porter was born near Marengo, Washington, in 1872. She has five brothers and eight sisters. Mr. Porter has the following named brothers and sisters, John, deceased; Joseph D., William, Ella, Cusic, Maggie, deceased. Our subject and his wife are devout members of the Catholic church. In political matters Mr. Porter is a Democrat and sometimes is at the conventions. He is a hearty supporter of good schools and is a progressive citizen. Mr. Porter has some excellent Shorthorn cattle and takes great interest in breeding fine stock. His farm is well supplied with water from springs which he has piped down, and his estate is a place of value and displays commendable thrift.

**WILLIAM S. CLAYTON.** This enterprising and well known business man of Gifford is one of the representative citizens and public minded men who have built the town of Gifford to what it is and have the energy and push and skill to make of it a prosperous and influential municipality. It is very fitting therefore that the history of Nez Perces county should grant space for the life of Mr. Clayton. He was born in Jackson county, Arkansas, on October 14, 1863, being the son of John M. and Cynthia (Damron) Clayton. The father was a Methodist minister and a chaplain in the Confederate army during the entire war. His wife's brother, John Damron, was a soldier in the conflict on the southern side. The father still lives on the old homestead at Pea Ridge, where our subject was reared. The place is the spot of the battle and made famous by Sigel and others. William S. was educated in the common schools and in Pea Ridge Academy. In 1884 he came to Wyoming and there spent three years herding stock. Then two years were happily passed in visiting his home place and vicinity. After that, Mr. Clayton came to Klickitat county, Washington, and learned the blacksmith trade in Centerville, in that county. He wrought there and in Sherman county, Oregon, for eight years and in 1899 came to Culdesac. In 1900, he came to Gifford and started a blacksmith shop. G. M. Lindsay started a general merchandise establishment at about the same time and this was the nucleus of the town. In June, 1901, Mr. Clayton started a small hardware store in connection with his blacksmith shop and as business increased he erected a building especially for

it and put in a good stock. He went into partnership with his brother, George D. Clayton, and by fair treatment of customers, and good business methods, they have built up a good business, have cleared the house from all indebtedness and are rapidly building themselves up as prosperous and substantial merchants.

In 1898 Mr. Clayton married Miss Ella E., daughter of Anthony and Maggie (Bishop) Tozier. She was born in Kansas, on June 8, 1874, and has two brothers, James and Robert. Mr. and Mrs. Clayton have one child, Lloyd Alvin. Mr. Clayton has three brothers, George D., John M., and Walter P.; he has also five sisters, Mary C., wife of Dr. T. A. Coffelt; Annie L., wife of Charles B. Lewis; Fanny L., wife of Lemuel Keith; Hattie J. and Nellie. Mr. and Mrs. Clayton are members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people. Mr. Clayton came to this country not possessed of great capital and his ability and enterprise with his genial way and skill have placed him in the front ranks of business men of this section.

ENOCH S. REEVES. A worthy member of the large class of farmers and stockmen who have built the Nez Perces county, it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to the subject of this article a consideration in the history of his county. Enoch S. Reeves was born in Woodson county, Kansas, on December 11, 1868, being the son of Newton and Matilda (Gordy) Reeves. The father was born in Iowa in 1843 and died in 1879, having been a pioneer in Kansas. His wife was born in Ohio in 1849, and she still lives near Palouse, in Idaho. Her father was a pioneer in Kansas and her two brothers fought for the flag during the Civil war. Enoch grew up on a farm and gained an education by studying during the winters. He was but twelve when the father died and being the eldest boy, he had the burden to carry, which early gave him to know the hardships of life and the responsibilities of providing for dependent ones. In 1883 they sold out in Kansas and migrated to Palouse, where the mother bought a farm and he managed it until 1890. In that year he bought a farm for himself and, in addition to general farming, he devoted himself to raising hogs, which was the means of tiding him over the awful panic from 1893-6. He still owns the farm, which is a great proof of his ability and wisdom, for the most able of the farmers were called upon to give up their possessions.

In 1899 Mr. Reeves came to the reservation and settled on his present place adjoining Peck on the east. Here he has devoted himself to raising fruit and general farming; he has excellent buildings and his place is one of the neat and comfortable ones of the county.

On December 24, 1891, Mr. Reeves married Miss Laura B., daughter of George H. and Itha J. (Gaut) Sawyer. Mr. Sawyer was born in Oregon in 1847 and is now one of the prosperous farmers and stockmen of Latah county. His wife was also born in Oregon, the date being October 14, 1852, and her

parents settled in that state in 1845. Mrs. Reeves was born in Oregon, on June 17, 1872. She was educated at Philomath College and has two brothers, Elmer, deceased; Charles, at home near Palouse. Mr. Reeves has two sisters and one brother,—Bell Anderson, near Palouse; Anna Rudd, deceased; Orletus, in Latah county. To Mr. and Mrs. Reeves there have been born four children, Milly, Pearl, Rubena and Enoch L. In national politics Mr. Reeves is a Republican but in all other matters of government he selects the man from the intrinsic worth of the candidates. Mr. Reeves has spent his odd moments in perfecting himself in the taxidermist's art and had some fine specimens on exhibition at the fairs in Lewiston and Peck.

CASSIUS M. COLE. At the present time Mr. Cole is one of the prosperous and well-to-do citizens of Nez Perces county. His family home is situated on his estate of two hundred and forty acres about three miles north from Culdesac. He has a fine farm, is getting it well improved and is raising stock in addition to a general farming business and fruit culture. He has between one and two acres of fine strawberries, owns some excellent specimens of Poland China hogs, has a good Percheron stallion and is beginning to launch out in stock more extensively. His buildings consist of comfortable house and out-buildings, the former being situated in a naturally sheltered spot and when Mr. Cole gets his plans carried out and his estate improved he will have one of the best rural abodes in the county.

Cassius M. Cole was born in Knoxville, Knox county, Illinois, on March 17, 1852, being the son of Asa V. and Lucy (Doty) Cole. They were farmers and in 1856 the family went to Santa Clara county, California. There our subject received his education in the public schools and in Gates Business College in San Jose. When twenty he started in the retail liquor business in Tulare county and five years were spent there. He also continued in other places in the state and at the time of the Coeur d'Alene excitement, he took in the first sawmill and also a stock of general merchandise to that section and thirteen years were spent in industrial efforts there. He built the first sawmill on Eagle creek, built the first jail in Shoshone county, Pierce City being the county seat. Next we see him in Palouse where he loaned money for eight years and then repaired to Harrison and built the Hotel Harrison, which he operated for two years. A time was spent in Portland and later we see him in Astoria, but on account of the fishermen's strike there which stagnated business he moved to Lewiston and did business for five years. Later he settled on his present land and is now turning his attention to the industrial life again.

Mr. Cole married Miss Emma Fairbank, a native of Iowa, in 1886, and to them have been born five children, Clarence, Herbert, May, Edith, and Cassius Dell. May is the wife of Frank Lehmickie in Kendrick. Mrs. Cole has the following brothers and

sisters: Robert, Thomas, James, Minnie, wife of Mr. Morris; Grace, wife of Ward Allen; Jane, wife of Henry Erickson, a photographer in Moscow; Eva, wife of Mr. Turnbow. Mrs. Cole's father was a veteran of the Mexican war, and is now deceased. Mr. Cole is a member of the I. O. R. M., at Lewiston, Idaho. In political matters he is a Democrat and was deputy sheriff under John Costillo, in Kootenai county in 1894. At the same time he was deputy United States marshal under Joe Pinkham. He was nominated by acclamation for delegate to the legislature in 1894, but resigned in favor of Judge Hogan of Kootenai county. Mr. Cole has always taken an active part in political matters and is a leader in his party, yet has never pressed himself for preferment, being willing to give the offices to others. Mr. Cole has also been active in prospecting in different sections and is now interested with W. Kittenbaugh, of the Lewiston National Bank, in some promising properties. He is skilled in minerals and in prospecting as well as in the methods of the developing of properties and Mr. Cole is one of the leaders in pushing forward this important industry.

LAWSON W. WARLICK. In the persons of this gentleman and his estimable wife we have the exemplification of the true spirit of the pioneer and a demonstration of genuine stability and courage, for they came to the reservation country carrying a rake and a hoe and making the trip on foot. Their fine ranch is situated about one mile northeast from Peck and is embellished with substantial improvements and bears annually abundant crops of all the cereals, including corn, the place being one of a half a dozen on the reservation that will produce that fine grain. Mr. Warlick has shown commendable pluck and skill and has now the reward of his labors in this goodly home and estate.

Lawson W. Warlick was born in Calhoun county, Alabama, on May 5, 1860, being the son of Lawson and Polly (McGinnis) Warlick, natives of North Carolina. The father was born in North Carolina in 1826, was impressed by General Lee into Confederate service although a strong Republican. He died in 1873. The mother was born in 1827 and died in 1862, being of Scotch extraction. When Lawson was two years old his parents removed to Dallas, Gaston county, North Carolina, that being the old home place of the father. There he grew to manhood and received his education. Later he learned the art of the engineer and also the business of operating a planing mill. When seventeen he went to western Kansas and wrought in the round house on the Kansas Pacific at Wallace. Then he fired some time and at the age of twenty-three he took his first orders on the Denver, Texas & Fort Worth. When twenty-six he returned to North Carolina and remained two years. On April 16, 1889, Mr. Warlick came to Lagrange, Oregon, and thence to Long valley, Idaho, where he took a piece of government land.

Living up on it in two years, he returned to Lagrange and labored in the sawmills for six years. It was 1898 that he came to the reservation country and settled on his present place. Fifty dollars was the sum of the earthly possessions, with the rake and hoe mentioned above, of Mr. Warlick and his wife when they footed it to their land. They are now well-to-do.

On October 9, 1887, Mr. Warlick married Miss Lanie, daughter of John and Barbara (Kiser) Smith, the wedding occurring in North Carolina. Mr. Smith was born in North Carolina and his ancestors for generations back were pioneers and land owners there. Mrs. Smith was also born there and came from an honorable pioneer family. Her father was impressed in the Confederate army although he was a staunch Republican. Mrs. Warlick was born on January 13, 1872, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Maggie, Thomas, Luther, Lizzie, Charles. Mr. Warlick has the following brothers and sisters: Rubertus, Abraham, Mary C., deceased, and one half-sister, Martha Candis. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Warlick, Bessie. Mr. Warlick formerly belonged to the Firemen's Brotherhood. He is a staunch Republican and votes the ticket straight and is a zealous supporter of Republican principles. He is a zealous worker for good roads and schools and does much labor for these worthy ends.

CHARLES R. TIEDE. An old adage says that where there is a will there is a way, and it seems that this was fully exemplified in the life of our subject in his struggles to get to the reservation country. He was working on a squatter's right at Gray's harbor and was practically without means and when he saw that this land was not to come into market for some time, he determined to see the reservation, and accordingly he and his father set out on foot to make the journey from that place to Nez Perces county. He sold a horse to gain money enough for the necessities of the journey and they started. While crossing the Cascades they were lost and wandered four days without food. One month was consumed before they saw the land they sought and then on June 20, 1896, he filed on his present place, three miles southeast from Gifford. Since that time, Mr. Tiede has given himself to improvement and tilling his ranch and he is now possessed of a good holding in worldly goods. His ranch is valuable and well improved and he has made a commendable showing.

Charles R. Tiede was born in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, on March 11, 1873, being the son of Herman L. and Louisa (Youst) Tiede. The father was a native of northern Germany and came to the United States when he was twenty. Charles was the youngest of seven children and his mother died when he was a child. In 1878 he went with his father to Hamilton county, Nebraska, and in 1885 they removed to Seward county, the same state. There the father owned and operated a grist mill for five years. On October 1, 1889, our subject came to Portland and

labored as a longshoreman for a time, then went to Grays harbor and engaged to run a planer, also settling on a piece of land. Later, he heard of the reservation country and came hither as we have described.

On March 19, 1901, Mr. Tiede married Mrs. Mary Herider, daughter of John and Marguerette Gertje, natives of Germany. They migrated to Minnesota where Mrs. Tiede was born and they now live in the Potlatch country. Mrs. Tiede had one child by her former marriage, John Herider, born May 23, 1897. To Mr. and Mrs. Tiede there has been born one child, Louisa.

GEORGE A. ROBERTS is entrusted with the responsibilities and intricacies of the postoffice at Culdesac, while he also oversees his farm, which lies two and one-half miles northeast from the town. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and stands well in the community, has had considerable experience in this western country and has wrought with a strong hand and manifestation of sagacity in the development of the resources of the country.

George A. Roberts was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, on September 17, 1861, being the son of Joseph and Sarah (Unangst) Roberts. The father was a carpenter, born in Ohio, in 1833, a pioneer to Iowa, and now lives in Missouri. His father was born in Vermont. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1839 and still lives. Her parents were natives of Pennsylvania also. When George was three years old the family came to Jackson county, Iowa, and there he grew to young manhood. He attended the schools of his native place, and worked between times. At the age of twenty he decided to try the issues of fortune for himself and so came west to Idaho, Oregon, and Washington. For fifteen months he resided in the Willamette valley and then came to Walla Walla. He married there and went to Whitman county, taking a preemption and timber culture. He did well, then sold out and rail-roaded for a couple of years, after which he repaired to Lincoln county and raised stock until the Nez Perce reservation opened up. It was in 1896 that he took his present place which he improved in good shape. He has fine orchard, buildings, and so forth. In 1901 he was appointed postmaster at Culdesac and he has discharged the duties incumbent upon him there in a becoming manner and with credit to himself and the community.

On September 4, 1884, Mr. Roberts married Miss Mattie, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Spear) Leaming. The father of Mrs. Roberts is a stockman, born in Indiana, in 1822. The mother was born in Ohio in 1836 and died in 1895. Mrs. Roberts was born in Thayer county, Nebraska, in 1863, being the first white child born in the county. She has the following brothers and sisters: Carrie Hamlin, in Culdesac; Frances Logsdon, at Endicott, Washington; Wesley, in the Colville reservation, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Roberts have been born three children, Montie,

deceased; Blanche, and Evertie. Mr. Roberts has brothers and sisters named as follows: Park, Minnie Latshaw, Minor, Earl, and Bertrand. Mr. Roberts is a member of the I. O. O. F., while his wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. In political matters he is allied with the Republicans and takes an active hand in this realm, always attending the conventions and primaries. He labors incessantly for good schools and is clerk of the board at the present time.

AUSTIN D. GREGORY is manager of the largest warehouses in Culdesac, and they are owned by the Vollmer-Clearwater Company, and do the most extensive business in the county.

Mr. Gregory was born in Monroe, Michigan, on January 17, 1872, being the son of John S. and Elizabeth Mary (White) Gregory. The father was an attorney for the Union Pacific Railroad for many years and now lives in Galveston, Texas. Austin D. was educated in the common schools and came to Lewiston in 1896. He was engaged by the Clearwater Grain Company and soon had charge of a warehouse at Spalding and later assumed his present position.

GEORGE M. HENDERSON, A leading and successful business man in Culdesac, a man of excellent capabilities, and withal a pioneer of the west and one who has wrought with faithfulness in many places and avocations, the subject of this article is eminently fitted for representation in the history of his county.

George M. Henderson was born in Appanosee county, Iowa, on August 10, 1857, being the son of John A. and Matilda J. (York) Henderson. The mother died in 1863. Our subject remained on the farm until eighteen years old, having been educated in the public schools. He then learned the trade of the engineer and several years later came across the plains with his father and brother. They wintered in Boise valley where their cattle died and they traded one cart for a sack of flour. In the spring they went to Idaho City and there the father did well on the purchase of some mining property. A few years later they came to Walla Walla and there the father was sick for some time. He made several trips to the east and on July 28, 1897, he died. Our subject followed engineering in Walla Walla and later bought a farm near Dayton. He sold a couple of years later and went to Walla Walla, later returned to Dayton and was deputy sheriff under J. H. Hosler. When the Nez Perces war broke out he participated in quelling the savages. After that he went to Whitman county and remained there until 1900, when he came to Clarkston, Washington, and for one year operated a bus and feed stable. Then in July, 1901, he came to Culdesac, opened a furniture store, where we find him at the present time doing a good business.

Mr. Henderson married Miss Mattie E. Benge, who was born in Davis county, Iowa, on January

14, 1859. Her parents were Dr. Louis W. and Cynthia Ann (Sheffer) Bengé. The family came to the Walla Walla valley in September, 1862, settling on the Oregon side. The father operated a farm and practiced medicine and was county commissioner several terms. There were three boys and three girls in the family besides Mrs. Henderson. Mr. Henderson is a Democrat and active in political matters. He is a member of the W. W., Camp No. 230 of Johnson, Washington, while his wife is a member of the Ladies Circle of this order, at the same place. To Mr. and Mrs. Henderson have born three children: Eva L., Charles B. and Claude R.

---

**HAZEN SQUIER.** This well known business man and representative pioneer of the county of Nez Percés, as also of other sections of the west, is among the leading and prominent men of our country and although formerly one of the most active business men of Lewiston, is now retired from the arena and is enjoying the competence which his industry has accumulated. Mr. Squier was born in Weathersfield, Vermont, on May 9, 1835, being the son of John and Louisa A. (Kendall) Squier. The father was a marble worker and engraver, born in Vermont, on March 18, 1807, being of English extraction. He died on May 15, 1885. The mother was born January 31, 1811, and died July 5, 1890, in Vermont. The subject of this sketch received a good common school and seminary education and at the age of seventeen was employed as clerk in a country store in Vermont. Two years later, led by an adventurous spirit to the west, he went to St. Clair, Michigan, and thence to Lexington, clerking two years in each place. It was 1858 when he determined to try San Francisco, and came there via Panama. He went thence to Oroville, Butte county, and engaged in placer mining for two years. Failing of success in that venture, he then came, in 1862, overland to Portland, and in July enlisted in the Washington Territory Volunteer Infantry, understanding the regiment was to go east. He was taken to Vancouver instead, and was detailed as clerk in the quartermaster's department. In December, the company was ordered to The Dalles, to relieve Company A. of the Ninth Infantry, which was sent east. Mr. Squier remained in the quartermaster's department until his term of service expired in July, 1865. He had charge of the quartermaster and commissary department during his time of service and after his discharge he was appointed quartermaster's clerk at The Dalles. In November, 1865, he was sent to Fort Lapwai, Idaho, where he remained until the abandonment of that post. He then came to Lewiston, traveled some, and in 1869 settled here permanently. He was appointed United States district clerk for the first judicial district of Idaho territory, in May, 1871, under the territorial government, and for sixteen years, or until 1887, he served in that capacity. He was one year in the United States land office, was county treasurer for two years and has held various municipal offices.

During the Indian war in 1877, he was quartermaster's clerk for the depot at Lewiston. Since that time Mr. Squier has been in various lines of business until 1896, when he had a partial stroke of paralysis and then he retired from active business. He owns considerable city property, one business house, and ranches in various quarters.

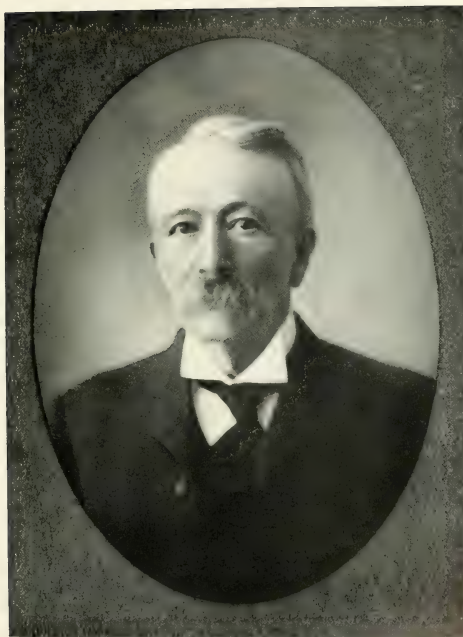
The marriage of Mr. Squier and Louise Beck was solemnized in Lewiston, in November, 1876. Mr. Squier has brothers and sisters as follows: Delos K., in Newark, New Jersey; Frances L., deceased; Stella A., wife of Albert M. Whitelow, living in Vermont. Mr. and Mrs. Squier have become the parents of two children, Leslie E., attending the dental department of the University of Pennsylvania; Elton K., in Lewiston. Mr. Squier is a member of the A. O. U. W., the I. O. O. F., and the A. F. and A. M., blue lodge and chapter, having been allied with the latter order since 1868. Politically, he is a Republican. Mr. Squier is an affable and genial gentleman, has seen much of the frontier life and has done much for the advancement and upbuilding of this county.

---

**WILLIAM THATCHER.** In the town of Culdesac, this enterprising business man conducts a well kept and thrifty meat market and he is doing a good business, while he ever manifests those capabilities of success and industry that are commendable.

William Thatcher was born in Adams county, Ohio, on October 4, 1870, being the son of Samuel and Martha (Wilmoth) Thatcher. William grew up on a farm and was educated in the public schools. When eighteen he went to Montana and for nine years he was engaged in various occupations there. Three of those years were spent in the regular army and he had the rank of corporal and also sergeant. Following this he came to Harrison, Idaho, and for eighteen months wrought there and then numbered himself with the citizens of Culdesac. In November, 1901, he opened a meat market here and since that time he has been doing a good business. He displays good business ability, is a genial companion, a loyal friend, a patriotic and substantial citizen, and withal a well respected man and of excellent standing. Politically Mr. Thatcher is allied with the Republicans and takes an intelligent interest in this realm. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 65; also of the M. W. A., Spalding Camp, of Culdesac. Mr. Thatcher is also an enthusiastic member of the Sons of Veterans, Buena Vista Camp, No. 69, of Buena Vista, Ohio, and in this order he has held every office except captain. The father of our subject is a prominent G. A. R. man and has an exceptionally brilliant war record, having served throughout the entire conflict with great credit and manifestation of bravery and courage. He was a sergeant in the Seventieth Ohio Volunteers, Company C, under Captain R. F. Hughes. Thomas Brown, an uncle of Mrs. Thatcher, also served in the Civil war.

In 1892 Mr. Thatcher married Miss Mamie E.



HAZEN SQUIER.



Phillips, who was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on June 7, 1874. They have one son, William Warren Thatcher, who was born on April 29, 1894, in Miles City, Montana.

WILLIAM H. SIMMONS is one of the substantial and respected citizens of Central ridge, a man of uprightness and governed by sound principles, thoroughly alive to the welfare of the community and an enterprising and industrious agriculturist. He was born in Randolph county, Indiana, on January 31, 1861, his parents being John and Martha (Woodin) Simmons. At the age of seven, he went with his parents to Douglas county, Kansas, and there grew up and received his education. His mother died in 1873, but the father lives still in Douglas county. In 1891 Mr. Simmons came to Moscow, and there engaged for wages in farm work. At the opening of the reservation for settlement, on November 18, 1895, he was among the first to locate and so secured a choice piece of land. It is situated about twelve miles southeast from Peck and is a model farm in every respect of care and husbandry. Mr. Simmons has comfortable buildings and has made his farm to produce abundantly. One cannot realize fully the hardships, the deprivations and arduousness of the pioneer's labors, until on the ground for himself. But we may say that Mr. Simmons has endured his share and also has done his full part in the improvement and advancement of the country. He has taken hold with willing hands, shows wise plans and has accomplished results worthy of his efforts and commendable in every respect. Mr. Simmons is a devout and zealous member of the United Brethren church and is steward of the organization on Central ridge. His standing with the people of the community is of the best and he is one of the foremost and leading citizens. Mr. Simmons is also still a participator of the quiet joys of the celibatary.

THEODORE CURRY. The record of Mr. Curry from the time he landed in the reservation country until the present is like a tale of fairyland, looking at it from the point of the observer. He landed here in the spring of 1896, with a couple of poor horses, and a wagon, seven sacks of flour and nothing else, not even a penny; and to-day he is proprietor of a fine quarter, all paid for, all the tools necessary for its cultivation, owns a thrasher, considerable stock, good improvements on the farm, and harvested about twenty-five hundred bushels of grain this year. This is a fine record and we cannot credit it all to the fertile country, for we observe the enterprise, the keen foresight, careful management and energy of our subject and that accounts for the success.

Theodore Curry was born in Ashland county, Ohio, on November 18, 1866, being the son of Matthew and Elise E. (Walker) Curry. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1825, went to Kansas in 1872, where he still lives. The mother of our subject

was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1846 and came to the United States with her parents when she was eight. Our subject went to Kansas with his parents when he was five and settlement was made in Coffey county, where they farmed for nine years and did well. Then a move was made to Leadville, Colorado, where the father freighted and when Theodore had finished his education he went to work in the mines and continued for four years. On October 18, 1890, he came to Spokane and worked one year and then went to Stevens county and farmed and later we see him mining in the Kootenai country. In the early spring of 1896 he came with his brother William and each took land as mentioned above.

In November, 1898, Mr. Curry married Jennie M., daughter of James and Aggeness (Noltia) Walker, natives of Ashland county, Ohio, and Scotland, respectively. Mrs. Curry was born in Ashland county in 1878, and she has the following named brothers and sisters: Agnes, Edith, Grace, Florence, Len, Everett, all in Washington. Mr. Curry has the following brothers and sisters: Mary A. Scow, in Nez Perces county; Maggie A. Marion, of Boise; William, Elise, Matthew and Earl, all in this county. Three children have come to bless and gladden the home of Mr. and Mrs. Curry, Ray, Hughue, and an infant unnamed. The family are members of the Methodist church and Mr. Curry is a man of independence in politics. In educational matters he is greatly interested for improvement and that the country should be provided with the best schools.

WILLIAM BRAMMER. It is seldom, indeed, that one has the pleasure of chronicling the events in the life of one who fought in the recent struggle for the freedom of the Boers. Such is the case, however, with the gentlemen whose life's career we now assay to outline.

William Brammer was born in Germany, on December 16, 1864, being the son of William and Sophia (Hiestermann) Brammer. The father was born in Germany in 1840, acted as forester there for a nobleman until 1892, when he came to this country. The mother of our subject was also born in Germany, the date being 1841, and died in 1890. William was educated in his native place, and when nineteen he determined to go to south Africa. His cousin was to accompany him, but at the last moment he backed out and our subject was left to try it alone. He was of the metal that goes through and so as a British immigrant he went to the colony and wrought as a stock raiser. At the opening of the gold fields, he imbibed the fever and continued to search for the treasures of the soil from 1885 until 1893, when a different fever seized him, the malarial fever, and he was obliged to seek a higher altitude. He learned the bricklayer's trade in the Transvaal and worked at it from 1895 to 1899, at Standerton; when the war broke out he at once took up the cause of the Boers. While he could have gone to the field, he believed he could render better service for the country

in acting as fireman on a locomotive that carried munitions of war and there he served until the English took him and all the officials of the road prisoners of war and he was deported to Germany. His stay was seventeen years in Africa and was a citizen of the Transvaal. In 1901 Mr. Brammer came to America and at the present time he is operating his father's and brother George's farms, three miles east from Lookout.

On August 6, 1894, Mr. Brammer married Miss Mary, daughter of Frederick and Christine (Eggers) Renner, the wedding occurring in the Transvaal. Mr. Renner was a native of Germany and went to south Africa in 1892, there working at his trade of brick-mason. Mrs. Brammer was born in Germany, in 1867. She has three brothers in Germany, one brother and one sister in the Transvaal, and one sister in America. Mr. Brammer has two brothers, George, county commissioner of Nez Perces county; Henry, a farmer in the county. The following children have been born to our subject and his faithful wife, William and Frieda, born in the Transvaal, and Henry, born in Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Brammer are members of the German Lutheran church.

SOLOMON J. POOL is now a prosperous farmer, residing six miles northeast from Mohler, but he informs us that when he came here in February, 1896, he had seventy-five cents and three horses. The fine holding of property that he now has was all secured by his faithful and enterprising labors in the intervening years. His farm is one of the best in the country, is well improved and produces abundantly. Mr. Pool had to endure many hardships in getting a start, having to go to the Palouse country for three successive years to work for wages and then would bring supplies back. He hauled his grain at first clear to Spalding and five days were consumed in a trip. Now he is close to market and the returns of his skillfully handled farm are bringing him a gratifying competency in this world's goods.

Solomon J. Pool was born in White county, Indiana, on August 17, 1855, being the son of Jeremiah and Almira (Hilderbrand) Pool, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. They were married in White county, Indiana. Solomon was reared on a farm and remained with his parents until the father's death in 1872. The mother is now living in Council Bluffs, Iowa. Solomon went to Fremont county, Iowa, in 1875 and there lived until 1889. During this time he spent two years in western Colorado in the mines and timber. In 1889 he fitted out a mule team and wagon and made the trip to Seattle, Washington. He wintered in Saratoga springs and completed the trip the next spring. Mr. Pool logged a time on the Sound and then returned to Yakima, and later went to Dayton, Washington. In 1893 he was in the Pierce City country, mining, and then repaired to the Potlatch country. On February 27, 1896, he came to his present location, and this has been his home and the scene of his labors since that time. He has a first class orchard, a large barn, a good house and many other improvements that make the es-

tate valuable and attractive. It was tough work at the beginning, for Mr. Pool tells us that many times he was forced to sleep on the snow and he labored hard and long hours, but success has rewarded his industry and he is one of the substantial men of the community. Mr. Pool is a man of good principles, stands well with the people, as he has always done in all the places where he has lived, and he is always allied on the side of progress.

JOHN W. THOMAS is a progressive and capable young man, whose labors have been crowned with abundant success in the acquisition of the goods of this world, while also he has been one of the foremost ones in the upbuilding and material welfare of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county, where he has labored faithfully since taking his present place, ten miles southeast from Peck, in 1896. From the wild land, it has been transformed to a valuable and fertile farm that is placed under tribute by his skillful husbandry to return annual dividends of bounteous crops. A large orchard of bearing trees, a modern and tasty six-room house, a commodious barn and many other improvements testify to the labor and wisdom manifested.

John W. Thomas was born in Howell county, Missouri, on September 14, 1870, being the son of Nathan and Obelia (Forbes) Thomas, natives of Yancey county, North Carolina, and Lee county, Virginia, respectively. They were married in North Carolina and came to Howell county, Missouri, where the father farmed until January 21, 1881, the date of his death. The mother died in September, 1891. In the spring of 1893, Mr. Thomas came to Juliaetta, and went to work for his brother. He had five dollars cash then and all his goodly holdings have been wrought out by his industry since that time. Just previous to the opening of the reservation, Mr. Thomas spent some time traveling over it and when the opportunity presented itself to file he was in position to locate the ground he desired. Time has shown his judgment to have been good.

On May 20, 1894, Mr. Thomas married Miss Jennie Jayne, who had lived in Howell county, Missouri. Two children have come to gladden the union, Howard, born January 14, 1895; Benjamin Martin, born April 21, 1901. Mr. Thomas' father was a soldier in the Confederate army and participated in the following notable battles, Fair Oaks, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, besides others and many skirmishes. Our subject is a zealous disciple of Nimrod and has made four different trips to the Salmon river country to hunt deer. In these he has taken as his trophies thirty-six of the fleet footed creatures and he is a skillful man with a rifle in the chase.

ALBERT C. HARDMAN. Ten miles southeast from Peck is the fine estate of Mr. Hardman. When he took this land under the homestead right, in February, 1896, the country was very different in its appearance from the present time, as is also his farm. Then

no roads crossed the country, nor fences, no families, except two in remote places, and everything was wild as from the hands of nature. Mr. Hardman displayed good judgment in selecting a fine piece of land and in April following his location, his family came to take up the pioneer's life with him. They were victims of the panic in the years just previous to that and so came with very little of this world's goods. At once they set to labor and so well have they wrought that now the farm is one of the finest about. Four hundred bearing trees, the farm is all fenced, good buildings are in evidence and the annual returns of bounteous crops are the due reward of the industry and thrift bestowed.

A more detailed account of Mr. Hardman's life is desirable. We note that he was born in Davis county, Iowa, on February 18, 1860, being the son of George and Jane (Calvert) Hardman, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and New Brunswick. They were married in Iowa and the father died in 1860. In 1864, with his mother and her parents, our subject was brought across the plains to Walla Walla. The trip was made by ox teams and consumed six months. Albert lived on a farm near Walla Walla with his mother until he was seventeen and then went to Adams, in Umatilla county, and settled on lieu land. There, on October 13, 1881, Mr. Hardman married Miss Lucy, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Kees) Gallaher. Mr. Gallaher came across the plains in 1848 to western Oregon, from Iowa. His wife came with her parents from Missouri and they were married in Linn county, Oregon; later they removed to Umatilla county, where Mrs. Hardman was born December 7, 1864. In 1889 Mr. Hardman brought his family to Fairfield, Washington, where he farmed until the time when he came to the reservation, as mentioned above. The mother of Mr. Hardman is now living in Adams, Umatilla county. Mrs. Hardman's parents are living near Kamiah. To Mr. and Mrs. Hardman there have been born four children: Royden L., born June 19, 1883; Carroll P., born July 23, 1885; William A., born November 15, 1887; Owen M., born March 21, 1890. Mr. Hardman and his faithful wife are devout members of the United Brethren church and are worthy citizens who exert a good influence in the community where they are highly respected.

JOHN W. HAWTHORN is one of the well known and prosperous business men of Culesac, at the present time operating a livery stable in partnership with John Whalen. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and is the recipient of the confidence and esteem of the people. In addition to the livery business they handle a hundred and eighty acres of land that is rented from the Indians, and which they farm to flax, oats and barley. Mr. Hawthorn has a good business and the untiring care and attention bestowed for the comfort, accommodation and safety of his guests has built it to its present lucrative dimensions.

John W. Hawthorn was born in Jefferson county,

Iowa, on July 1, 1854, being the son of Jesse and Hannah (Barnett) Hawthorn. He grew up on a farm and was educated in the schools of his native place. When twenty-four he started into the battle of life on his own responsibility and his first ventures were to rent land and farm and then to operate on different railroads and in livery work. About 1891 Mr. Hawthorn came to Washington, landing first at Pomeroy. Then he worked on ranches in Asotin county about three years. It was 1894 when he came to the reservation in the vicinity of Lapwai. Here he was engaged for wages on different farms until the reservation opened and then he took a quarter section and proved up on it in 1901. In the same year he opened the livery and since has divided his time between it and the prosecution of the farming industry. Mr. Hawthorn had but little of this world's goods when he filed on the land but by his industry and wisdom in management he has accumulated gratifying holding. Mr. Hawthorn was married in 1872.

One daughter was born to him, Josephine, wife of Arthur Haskins, a farmer on Snell gluch, in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Hawthorn was called away by death.

Mr. Hawthorn has four sisters and no brothers, and the other members of the family, besides himself, all live in Iowa. In his career here, it is with pleasure that we are enabled to state that Mr. Hawthorn has so conducted himself that he has won the hearty good will and approval of all who know him and he is one of the prosperous and substantial citizens of good standing.

CHARLES A. WANN. Among the quota of Mohler's successful business men we must needs mention the estimable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, as he is conducting a general merchandise establishment there which his skill, good ability, and geniality have made a success in every sense of the word, and at the present time, his patronage is rapidly increasing.

Charles A. Wann was born in Missouri, on January 22, 1871, being the son of James H. and Sarah F. (Neil) Wann, mention of whom is made in this work elsewhere. Until ten, our subject was at the native place in Missouri, and then came with the family to Pataha City, Garfield county, Washington, and there and in Dayton he received the completion of his education. At seventeen he started in life for himself. Two years were spent in the store of Weiler & Wax, which his father managed at Cottonwood, Idaho. At nineteen he went east with a band of horses, consuming seven months in the trip. Returning to Cottonwood he embarked in the sheep and horse business with his father, which engaged their attention until 1897. Then Charles spent one year mining and railroading. Then a time was spent as bookkeeper of E. T. Brandon's general merchandise establishment at Culesac. It was 1900 that Mr. Wann opened a small store at a postoffice named Howard, near where Mohler is now situated. When Mohler was started, he

removed to his present location and as the business has built up, he has increased his stock and is now one of the leading merchants of this part of the reservation.

On April 22, 1893, Mr. Wann married Miss Hatfield, daughter of William J. Wilburn, a native of Missouri. Mrs. Wann was born in California. Mr. Wann has three brothers, William D., residing at Spalding; Loren B., with J. G. Wright, at Culesac; Norman J., residing with parents. Mr. Wann associated himself with George S. Martin in his merchandising efforts and together these gentlemen conduct their rapidly increasing business. Mr. Wann is a member of the I. O. O. F., Mohler Lodge, No. 60; of the Mohler Encampment, No. 20, being scribe; of the Mohler Camp, No. 612, W. W., being past consul; while he and his wife belong to the Jewel Lodge of Rebekahs, and the Mohler Circle of the W. W. Mrs. Wann is treasurer of the Rebekahs and past guardian of the later. Mr. Wann is a Democrat in political ideas; he is a familiar figure in the conventions and is a very successful and powerful personage in these affairs, although he has never pressed for personal preferment. He served as deputy assessor in Idaho county in 1892. Mr. Wann is a popular man and stands well among all who know him. He is managing his business with commendable wisdom, and is doing his part for substantial upbuilding and progress of the county.

**HOLLIS W. KEITH.** The reservation portion of our county has been the place where many have won the smiles of fortune and have come from the depleted resources of hard times to have plenty and he prospered abundantly. Among that number is the enterprising and industrious young farmer whom we mention at the head of this article.

Hollis W. Keith was born in Boone county, Missouri, on April 4, 1872, being the son of George G. and Ann Maria (Willis) Keith. The father was born in Kentucky, in 1828 and died in 1901, having been a pioneer in Missouri and also in Washington. The mother was born in New Jersey, in 1830 and still lives in Idaho. Her father, John Willis, was a forty-niner in California. Hollis grew to manhood in Missouri and was educated in the public schools. When seventeen he came west to Colfax, Washington. The father joined him in a few months and together they farmed near St. John, that state. In 1893, they explored the Salmon river country and soon returned to the vicinity of Pullman where they farmed until 1897, when the reservation lands attracted them and our subject took his present place, two miles southeast from Lenore. He owns one hundred and thirty-nine acres, raises domestic stock, does general farming and has good improvements, being prospered. Mr. Keith also handles a threshing outfit and he is a leading man and stands well. His two brothers, Jesse G. and Allen, took land also, and the father came to the reservation with them.

In January, 1892, Mr. Keith married Miss Nora McAarty. The wedding occurred at St. John. Her father, Adam McAarty, married Miss St. John, whose father started and named the town of St. John. Mr. St. John was a merchant and an old soldier. His death occurred in 1895. Mrs. Keith was born in Kansas in 1878 and died April 11, 1902, having borne four children, Albert J., Arthur C., Alice B. and Georgia M., who are all at home with their father. Mr. Keith has the following named brothers and sisters: John W., in this county; William M., in Missouri; Allen B. and Jesse G., both in the reservation country; Catherine Boyer, Mary E. Barnett, both at Odessa, Washington; Anna M. Hitchings, near Sunset, Washington. Mr. Keith is a Democrat but is sufficiently independent to reserve his vote for the man rather than the party. He is a zealous supporter of good schools and is wide awake for the betterment of the country and its advancement.

**HERMAN L. TIEDE.** A stanch and sturdy son of the Fatherland, whose labors have been bestowed with wisdom in the development and upbuilding of this western country for a term of years, and who is now one of the industrious farmers of Nez Perces county, the subject of this sketch is deserving of special mention in the history of his county.

Herman L. Tiede was born in Prussia on May 10, 1841, being the son of Samuel F. and Caroline C. (Streitz) Tiede, natives of Prussia and died in 1877 and 1880, respectively. Herman was educated in his native land and learned the trade of the miller from his father. Working at this and serving in the army, he passed the time in Germany until he was twenty-four and then came to Chicago. Thence he made his way to Watertown, Wisconsin, and farmed for six years. After this he went to Hamilton county, Nebraska, and after a brief period of farming, he purchased a flouring mill in Seward county. After five years of this, he was financially on the debit side and so sold and came to Lewis county, Washington, in 1888. In 1895 he migrated thence to Cameron, Idaho, and there was his home until 1897, when he came and secured his present place, two miles northeast from Lookout. He owns eighty acres, does a general farming business and raises some stock, having comfortable improvements.

In 1866, Mr. Tiede married Miss Louise Tesch and five children were born to this union, but in 1876 Mrs. Tiede was called away by death. In 1878, January 12, Mr. Tiede married a second time, the lady becoming his wife was Bertha Arndt. Her parents, August and Amelia (Newman) Arndt, were born in Germany and her father was a soldier in his native land and wrought also at farming and blacksmithing. Mrs. Tiede was born in Germany in 1861 and came to the United States in 1870. Mr. Tiede has two brothers and two sisters in Germany. The following named children have been born to the household, August, Sidoni, Alfred, Herman, Mary, Emil, Paul, Otto,

Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Tiede are devout members of the Lutheran church; while in politics, Mr. Tiede is a Democrat and is a zealous advocate of good schools.

---

**EUGENE F. GOFFINET.** Much credit is due those whose labors and energy have built up the reservation country, and one deserving of especial mention in this connection is the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. Eugene F. Goffinet was born in Perry county, Indiana, on March 20, 1866, being the son of Charles and Mary (Collin) Goffinet. The mother died in Indiana in 1891, and the following year the father came to dwell with our subject and is now in his seventy-eighth year. In 1874 the family left Indiana and migrated to San Francisco, thence to Sonora and there the father engaged in mining and carpentering until 1884, when they all returned to Indiana. Eugene attended the common schools in the various places where he resided in his boyhood days, and in 1887 went to Daviess county, Kentucky, and there wrought for the Cincinnati Coopers Company, getting out staves. This was then one of the largest concerns of its kind in the world. In 1892 he came to Fairfield, Washington, and there labored for a salary until 1896 when he came to the reservation and took his present place, ten miles southeast from Peck. He has good land and has shown skillful husbandry and industry in the improvement and tilling of it since that time. He has a good orchard and other improvements and the annual returns of his land are very gratifying. The country was sparsely settled when Mr. Goffinet came here and he had the hardships that are the lot of the pioneer to endure, and especially was it hard with him as his means were very limited. But he labored on with courage and determination, using the best of wisdom in all his endeavors, until he has achieved a success that is the proper crown of such worthy endeavors. Mr. Goffinet is one of the highly respected men of this section, and he is an influential citizen. His father has a homestead near and has taken great interest in the improvement of the country and the days of the golden years of his life are being spent in the good labors of bringing fruitful returns from the fertile soil of this favored region.

---

**WILLIAM M. BLAIR.** This well known and enterprising young business man of Ilo is esteemed not only for the ability and energy displayed in his business career, but also because he is a man of integrity and withal of a genial and affable nature and possessed of sound principles.

William M. Blair was born in Lee county, Iowa, on May 14, 1870, being the son of Charles F. and Elizabeth A. (Lyon) Blair. His father was a merchant, born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on August 14, 1836. He was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting in Company B, Thirtieth Iowa Infantry, under Colonel Rankin. The paternal grandparents of our subject

were pioneers in Jefferson county, Iowa, in 1840. The mother of William M. was born in Washington county, Iowa, in 1839, her parents being pioneers there in 1837. The family remained in Iowa until our subject was fourteen and there he attended school. Then they moved to Wellington and later to Pratt county, Kansas, where the father took land and farmed. William remained there four years and then returned to his old Iowa home and worked for Carson & Rand, lumbermen of Keokuk, where two years were spent. Then two years were spent in Pratt county, Kansas. In 1893 he went to the Cherokee strip and gained land as it opened. Two years later he went to Hope, Kansas, and there operated a short order house for two years. He then spent two years driving teams for stock companies in different portions of that country, then returned to Pratt county and later went to the opening of the Arrapahoe and Cheyenne lands, but failing to get lands that suited him, he came thence to Ilo, and here erected a house and livery barn. He has devoted his attention to this business since and is having a good trade. He has a good stable and is an accommodating man, ever looking for the comfort and safety of his patrons.

Mr. Blair has the following named brothers and sisters: George R., in Pratt county, Kansas; Mary S. Miller, in Kansas City, Missouri; Annie E. Balner, in Pontiac, Illinois; John R., in Sawyer, Kansas. He is a member of the M. W. A., and in political matters he is active and interested, always supporting the principles of the Republican party. Mr. Blair is a bachelor, preferring the quiet of the celibatarian's life to the cares of the connubial relation. His mother is living with him at the present time.

---

**HENRY RIGGERS.** The prevailing conditions of hardship for the laboring men in Germany have sent many of the sturdy sons of that land to seek their fortunes in the resourceful territory of this land of the free. Among this number is the worthy young gentleman of whom we now have the privilege of speaking. He is a man of industry, thrift and energy, and has labored in such a way that he has gained a goodly competence since locating here. His farm of one hundred and sixty acres is located three miles southeast from Gifford and was taken by him under the homestead right in 1896. He has bestowed his labor here since and it has produced such fine improvements, as house, barn, fences, orchard, and so forth, and the products of the soil have made Mr. Riggers a prosperous and well-to-do farmer. He raises cattle and hogs and feeds most of his grain to them. He raises flax for the market.

Henry Riggers was born in Germany in 1872, being the son of Henry and Mary Riggers, natives also of the fatherland. The father was born in 1829 and came to America in 1892. The mother was born in 1841. Henry was educated in his native land and came in his early manhood alone to Wash-

ington county, Kansas, where he labored until 1892, when he migrated to the vicinity of Genesee. There he wrought on the farms until the reservation opened and then he took the land as mentioned above.

On January 10, 1899, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Riggers married Miss Mary Kothe, who was born in Germany in October, 1879, and came to the United States when she was four years of age. Two children have been born to this union, Henry and Herman. Mr. Riggers has two brothers, William and Dietrich, both in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Riggers are members of the German Lutheran church. In political matters Mr. Riggers votes for a Republican president but as to others, he selects according to the man. He and his faithful wife are respected and worthy people and are among the most substantial citizens of our county.

**JOHN HENRY BRAMMER.** Without peradventure it is admitted that some of the most thrifty and substantial citizens of America come to us from the land of Germany. As a true specimen of the thrifty and industrious and keen business men of the fatherland, we note the young and well-to-do stockman and farmer, whose name initiates this paragraph. A brief review of his career will be interesting reading in the history of Nez Perces county and therefore we append it.

John H. Brammer was born in Germany, on June 5, 1869, being the son of William and Sophia (Heisterman) Brammer, also natives of the same country. The father was born in 1839 and came to the United States in 1893. He was a forester for Lord Von Rehden for many years previous to coming to America, and is now dwelling near Melrose. The mother of our subject was born in 1840 and died in 1900. John Henry was educated in his native land and often he and his father talked over the advantages of this country and together studied the financial condition here; finally in 1893 determined to try the venture of citizenship in the United States. They landed in New York on April 1, 1893, and at once came to Idaho, where settlement was made at Cameron and there they lived until February, 1896, when our subject filed on his present place, about two miles west from Melrose. He has bestowed with wisdom his labor in raising stock, general farming and so forth, and has been rewarded with the due meed of the industrious and capable, and is well possessed of the goods of this world. Mr. Brammer has recently sold the home place but is buying another and also contemplates starting in business in Melrose.

On December 7, 1900, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Brammer married Miss Lena, daughter of John and Mary (Gertje) Eihlers, natives of Germany, and now living in Cameron. Mrs. Brammer has two brothers and one sister, Herman, George and Emma, all at home. Mr. Brammer has the following brothers, William, who was a soldier in the South

African war, now residing in this country; George, a farmer here, who was also in this country before our subject. Mr. and Mrs. Brammer are members of the German Lutheran church and staunch supporters of their faith. He is a man of his convictions and not only favors the Populist ticket, but votes it also. While in Germany, he was during the last years a soldier in the army and is well trained in military tactics.

**OAKY W. LEGGETT.** The little village of Ilo owes its birth to the efforts of the subject of this sketch. Through his efforts the postoffice was established and he named the place Ilo from his little daughter's name. He is a public minded man, takes liberal views of the questions of life, is always laboring for advancement and stands well among the people. Mr. Leggett operates a general merchandise establishment and has a good trade.

An outline of his career will be of interest to the readers of this volume and therefore we append the same. Oaky W. was born in Adair county, Iowa, on May 30, 1873, being the son of John L. and Emma (Johnson) Leggett. His father was born in Illinois in 1839. He was a merchant and farmer, was postmaster at Lathrop, Iowa, for twenty-five years, was railroad agent also, and county commissioner for six years. He fought the battles of the country in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry for three years in the Rebellion. He was a pioneer of Adair county and lives there still. His parents were natives of Illinois. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1849, her parents being natives of the same state. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa and there received his education. At the age of fifteen he took charge of a station at Rock Island, having learned telegraphy and the business from his father. Three years were spent there, next he operated as express agent from Des Moines for a time and then engaged with the Great Western for a time. After this, he returned to the farm and labored for four years. Next he opened a general merchandise establishment in Dana, Iowa, and did a good business until the store burned down. It was 1898 that he came to the coast and later to Lewiston. He engaged with the Small & Emory Lumber Company for a time and then came to Ilo, where he opened a general merchandise establishment, and as stated above, he succeeded in getting the postoffice established, of which he is postmaster, in addition attending to his mercantile business.

On March 7, 1894, Mr. Leggett married Miss Lillie M., daughter of Oscar and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Allen, natives of Ohio. The father was a blacksmith; both parents died when Mrs. Leggett was young. Mrs. Leggett was born in Iowa in 1874, graduated from the high school and taught for three years. She has two brothers and one sister, Charles H., Oscar F. and Hattie, all in Iowa. Mr. Leggett has the following named brothers and sisters: Anna, Bert L., Stella M., all in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Leggett have two children,

Ilo and Dorothy. Mr. Leggett is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. He is a Republican in politics and labors for good government. He owns a farm near town and other property. Mr. Leggett takes great interest in good schools and in churches and at the present time he is assisting liberally to build the Presbyterian church at Ilo, although he is not a member of that denomination. Mr. Leggett's father, grandfather, and two uncles, Thomas J. Armstrong and John Spellman, all fought for the Union in the Rebellion. The two uncles were killed.

WARREN CLUGSTON is a man of varied and many experiences in the industries of this world, has traveled over the western portion of the United States, especially in the northwest, and is well satisfied that the reservation portion of Nez Perces county is one of the best sections in the west. He has a fine home and a good farm nine miles southeast from Peck, being a well-to-do and thrifty farmer. Warren Clugston was born in the vicinity of Salem, Ohio, on March 4, 1840, the son of James and Catherine Clugston, natives of Franklin county, Pennsylvania, where also they were married. An uncle of James Clugston, Captain John Clugston, was killed in the Revolution. In 1835 the parents of Warren moved to Ohio and in 1851 they came to McDonough county, Illinois, where he grew up and was educated. In 1862 he enlisted in Company H, Second Illinois Cavalry, and served under General Grant. He was in the battle of Holly Springs and many skirmishes but on account of disability was discharged some time before his enlistment of three years had run its course. In 1864 Mr. Clugston joined the Bozeman train of eighty wagons and four hundred men and started for the west, coming via the Bozeman cut off from the Platte. At Virginia City Mr. Clugston left the train and came to Idaho City, Idaho, where he mined. In the fall of 1865 he returned home, having three companions. The trip was made on horseback and one horse sufficed to carry the pack for the entire company.

On February 1, 1876, in McDonough county, Illinois, Mr. Clugston married Miss Ann E. Johnson and in 1879 they removed to Crawford county, Kansas, and farmed. Two children were born to this marriage, John C., near Peck; James L., in McDonough county, Illinois. Mrs. Clugston died on September 4, 1881. Mr. Clugston had purchased a farm in Carroll county, Missouri, and there, on July 2, 1883, he married Sena A., daughter of John and Grazelda (Barrier) Parker. Mrs. Clugston was born on July 8, 1860, in Richmond, Missouri. Two children were the fruit of this union, an infant that died on August 8, 1884, and Grazelda Ann, born in Carrollton, Missouri, on October 12, 1885. Mr. Parker is a business man in Carrollton and is now aged seventy-one, and his wife died in February, 1896. In the fall of 1888 Mr. Clugston came with his family to Colfax, thence to Moscow, and in 1889 he settled near Southwick,

and later we see him near Linden, where he pre-empted a quarter. On the seventh of June, 1896, Mr. Clugston came and took his present place, which was a wild piece of land and is now a fertile and valuable farm, well provided with buildings and other improvements. He and his family endured the hardships incident to pioneer life, which were rendered more rigorous on account of the panic having just swept over the country before that. Mr. Clugston is a member of the G. A. R., at Kendrick. Mrs. Clugston was a graduate of the high school at Carrollton, Missouri, and has taught much both in the east and also since coming west. She held the principalship of the Juliaetta schools in 1895-6, and also has taught in other positions both in Latah and Nez Perces counties. Mr. Clugston is an old and skillful hand with threshing machines. He has followed the business for thirty-two successive years and is now using his sixth machine.

ALLEN J. SHORTLIDGE. A pioneer of the Central ridge country and one, too, who has made his labor manifest in the achievements in improving his farm, our subject deserves first rank among the worthy men whose labors have made this county a fertile and wealthy country.

Allen J. Shortlidge was born in Delaware, New Castle county, on December 31, 1861, whence the family removed to Philadelphia. His parents were Allen and Mary A. (Plumley) Shortlidge. The father was a native of Pennsylvania and enlisted in the Civil war, going in as a private but coming out as a captain. He fought in many battles and skirmishes and was severely wounded through his hips at Antietam. He carried this ball to his death in 1899. In the early 'seventies the father came to the Black Hills, South Dakota, and in 1877 our subject joined him there. They freighted and in 1878 went to Wyoming, working in the Sweetwater mines. In 1879 they went to New Mexico and there freighted until 1882 in which year they came to Pendleton and engaged in farming. In 1890 another move was made, this time Fairfield, Washington, being the objective point. Three years later they visited the Big Bend country and later our subject traveled in Alberta, Canada, but did not take land, not liking the country. In April, 1896, we find Mr. Shortlidge on the reservation and as soon as he saw the country he determined to locate. A search soon found for him his present place, a fertile quarter ten miles southeast from Peck, where he has bestowed his labors with telling effect, making his farm one of the best in this section of the county. Few people were here and Mr. Shortlidge was forced to endure the hardships and deprivations of the pioneer and although he came with very limited capital, he is now one of the well-to-do men of the community.

On November 10, 1899, Mr. Shortlidge married Miss Carrie M. Wheat, who was born in Clay county, Illinois, on March 20, 1874. She graduated from the

Flora high school and took up teaching which she followed until her marriage. She came west and taught at Moscow some also before her marriage. One child has been born to this union, Florence Lucile, who celebrates November 6, 1900, as her birthday. Mr. and Mrs. Shortlidge are consistent members of the Christian church and they are leading and influential citizens in their community.

OWEN NUGENT. The famous little Emerald Isle has furnished a worthy quota of staunch men to build up American institutions and among the large number of substantial and patriotic citizens of this blood we mention the subject of this article, as both a typical specimen of the native land, and a patriotic, loyal and deserving citizen of this free land.

Owen Nugent was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, in 1864, being the son of High and Bridget Nugent, natives of Ireland and dying in 1899 and 1895, respectively. Owen worked on his father's farm, embracing the rather meager opportunities to gain an education, and when twenty determined to try his fortune in America. He landed in Philadelphia and for two years he wrought in the foundries and lumber yards of the Quaker city. Then he came on to Minnesota and farmed for two years. The next vocation was railroading, which he followed in all the states from Minnesota west and when the reservation opened, he came hither and secured the place where he now lives. It lies six miles east from Chesley and has been well improved and made valuable by the wisely bestowed labors of Mr. Nugent. He has forty head of stock, has seven acres of orchard and other improvements equally excellent. Mr. Nugent has one brother in America and four brothers and three sisters in his native land. He has never seen fit as yet to abandon the quiet joys and composure of the bachelor life for the matrimonial sea, but Mr. Nugent is a jovial and affable man, a good business operator and stands well in the community.

GUST HADFORD. It is especially interesting to note with what zeal and interest those who come to the United States from the north lands of Sweden and Norway enter into the spirit of American citizenship. As a veritable leader in this worthy undertaking, we are constrained to mention Gust Hadford, who has manifested such loyalty and patriotism in his new found home that one is kindled to admiration of his manly and public spirited ways. In addition to this, Mr. Hadford determined when he came to become a thorough American and so at once set with a will to learn the language and he is now master of the English in a gratifying degree and speaks it fluently.

Gust Hadford was born in Sweden, on January 10, 1870, being the son of Lars and Catherine (Vesterlund) Hadford, natives of Sweden. The father is a farmer, was born in 1837 and is still living in his native

place. The mother died in 1885. Gust was educated in his native place and on August 20, 1885, he came to the United States. As said before, he came with the full determination of making this his home and settled to the spirit of the subject with an aptitude and zeal that have made him a worthy and leading citizen. He had three older brothers, Peter, in this country, who toiled in McPherson county, Kansas, two years and a half and then came to Washington and worked at railroading for a time, after which he farmed in Spokane county until 1896, at which time he came to the reservation country and selected his present place, three miles southeast from Lookout postoffice. He has a good farm, well improved with comfortable buildings and beautified with a fine orchard. Mr. Hadford does a general farming business and raises cattle, horses and hogs.

At Spokane, in July, 1896, Mr. Hadford married Miss Hannah E., daughter of Hans Halverson. Mr. Halverson was born in Norway and his widow now lives near Medical Lake, Washington, on a farm. Mrs. Hadford was born in Iowa, in 1880 and has two sisters and two brothers, Mary Wick, Anna Hadford, Holver, and John. Mr. Hadford has two brothers on the reservation, Lewis and John, and two sisters in Sweden, Christine and Caroline. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hadford, Celeste, Gladys G. and Claude A. Mr. Hadford is a Republican and takes an intelligent interest in political matters. In addition to his other labors, Mr. Hadford has operated a threshing machine during much of the harvest times and is a skillful hand in this line.

WARREN P. HUNT. This well known pioneer has made a good record for himself and wrought with energy and sagacity for the development of the country since the early sixties, being one of the first who settled in Lewiston. He was born in Erie county, New York, near Buffalo, being the son of Isaac and Diantha (Allbee) Hunt. The father was a farmer, born in Massachusetts, in 1812, and died in New York in 1896, while the mother was also a native of the Bay state, born in 1814, and died in 1892. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and went to California, via Panama, arriving at Sonora the day he became of age. He mined for eight years with indifferent success and then went to Monterey county and farmed for two years, when he came to Idaho, landing in Lewiston in June, 1862. He was soon in Warren at the mines, where he secured some claims for himself and then bought the stage and express line from Lewiston, which he operated for about seven years. Selling then, he was elected recorder and auditor of the county, and was also given a second term, as his service was faithful and efficient. He was then appointed postmaster for five years, then resigned the office and took preemption and timber claims and engaged in raising stock. He was thus employed until 1891, when he sold one claim and took up the butcher business in Lewiston and Lapwai, also buying and sell-



WARREN P. HUNT.



ing stock. Mr. Hunt continued in this until 1898, when he retired from active business to enjoy the fruits of his industry, wisdom, and thrift. He owns the claim he took in an early day and also some valuable town property.

The marriage of Mr. Hunt and Miss Olive C., daughter of J. D. and Caroline (Stiles) Martin, was solemnized in 1870, and they had two children, Irene, deceased, and an infant, unnamed. Mr. Martin was a miner, born in New York, in 1823, came to California in 1850, and was assessor of Marysville. His wife was born in New York in 1828. Mrs. Hunt was born in New York on February 22, 1850, and came to California in 1858; she has one brother and one sister, Mortimer S.; Hellens A. Leland. Mr. Hunt has one brother and one sister, Clara Washburn, and Frank. Mr. Hunt is a Republican and zealous for good government. He cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, in California. Mrs. Hunt is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Hunt is a member of the Pioneers' Association, and is one of the worthy pioneers of the county and a reliable, upright and highly esteemed man.

**SMITH RUPE.** Perhaps no man in the vicinity of Chesley is better acquainted with the country in Nez Perces and adjacent counties than the subject of this sketch, who is a man of integrity and substantial qualities and has made a good home on the land acquired from the wilds of nature.

Smith Rupe was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, on April 5, 1853, being the son of William and Catherine (Carl) Rupe. The father was born in Germany in 1795 and died in 1880. He was a pioneer in Virginia and the mountain districts of Kentucky. He was a carpenter and farmer. The mother was born in Virginia in 1814, and died in 1879. The family came to the mountain districts of Kentucky, when Smith was a small boy and there he grew to manhood and received his educational training. In 1882 he moved to Livingston county, Missouri, and there farmed for ten years, doing well. His next move was to Farmington, Washington, where he did a thriving garden business until the reservation opened, when he made settlement on his present place, two miles northeast from Chesley. He has a well improved place and a fine bunch of cattle.

On August 30, 1877, in Kentucky, Mr. Rupe married Miss Lizzie, daughter of David and Frances (Montgomery) Traylor, natives of Kentucky. The father enlisted in the Mexican war, but it closed before he got into action. He is now deceased, but the mother is still living. Mrs. Rupe was born in Menifee county, Kentucky, in 1861 and has three brothers, James R., George R. and William A. Mr. Rupe has the following brothers and sisters: Mary M., F. Marion, Oscar H. and John M. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rupe: Sarah F. Simmons, in Chesley; Louise J. McBride, at Farmington; Ida M. Herman, at Chesley, Idaho; Eva, Marion, Lloyd, and an infant unnamed, all at home. Mr. Rupe is a member of the M. W. A., at Melrose, and his wife is a

member of the Methodist church. He is a Democrat in politics and is intelligent in the questions of the day. Mr. Rupe does a general farming business, raises the cereals and stock and is prosperous. He is an advocate of good schools and a progressive and good citizen.

Mr. Rupe's maternal grandmother was captured by the Indians and held a prisoner until she made her escape.

**JAMES M. TABER.** Any compilation that has to do with the pioneers of Nez Perces county and adjacent country cannot fail to make mention of the genial and affable gentleman whose name appears above, since he is one of the earliest settlers; his father was one of the stanch men who came across the plains with ox teams and opened the west for the abode of man.

It will be interesting to note the details of this career and we will briefly outline them. James M. Taber was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on April 6, 1860, being the son of John and Catherine (Whetstone) Taber. The father was born in Indiana in 1829 and died in Washington in 1871. The mother was born in Illinois in 1838 and lives at Latah county. In 1864 the family crossed the plains with ox teams and the father bought land on the Touchet river, near Walla Walla. He went to work improving the property and was one of the enterprising men there until his death. Our subject and his brother continued to handle the farm until 1878, and then they sold out and the family went to the Potlatch country. Mrs. Taber had married E. Fix in the meantime. She was the first white woman in the Potlatch country and they have labored faithfully in the upbuilding of the country. James M. took land and farmed there until 1892, doing well. Then he sold out and rented land on the Nez Perces reservation. He continued there until 1896, then removed to Lewiston for a year to educate his children. He returned to the reservation and engaged as engineer at Mill No. 1; he passed the civil service examination and could have remained indefinitely. He determined, however, to purchase a mill for himself and accordingly bought his present property, three miles southwest from Kippen. He has operated this mill for four years and does well. He is a good sawmill man and has a fine plant.

On May 21, 1882, in Nez Perces county, Mr. Taber married Miss Addie, daughter of Perry and Nancy (Sumpter) Thomas. The father was a freighter and packer in Oregon, being an early pioneer. He came first to Washington and Idaho in 1852. He and his wife were born in Missouri. Mrs. Taber was born in Walla Walla county, Washington, in 1866, and has one brother and one sister, Thomas T. and Dora Taber. Mr. Taber has two brothers, Lewis C., Samuel S., and Lillie Hall and Ira Fix, a half-brother and sister. Mr. and Mrs. Taber have the following named children: Lucy M. Bailey, of Nez Perces county; John, Clarence, Lester, Dorcas, and Samuel, at home. Mr. Taber is a member of the M. W. A. and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Taber has

been justice of the peace; is a Republican in politics and always labors for good schools. He is a substantial man and stands well in the community.

OSCAR NELSON. Although Mr. Nelson has had plenty of opportunities to secure land in other places, still after a long travel over the country in various portions, he has never found any place that is quite equal to the reservation portion of Nez Perces county. He owns a valuable farm about nine miles southeast from Peck, which he secured from the wilds by homestead right and has improved in a fine manner, thus manifesting not only his industry but wisdom and skill also. Oscar Nelson was born in the southern part of Sweden, on July 21, 1874, being the son of Peter and Kate Nelson. The father was a jeweler and a musician. This son was reared on the farm and in town, securing a good education. In 1891, he started for himself, and at once embarked for America. He had inherited his father's talent for music and at that youthful period had mastered seven instruments. His best instruments are the fife, violin and accordion. When he landed in New York, he had only one five cent piece. The passengers who had been entertained by his music on the voyage made up a purse and so he started out for the future. Coming to Fargo, North Dakota, he at once found a position where he could earn his board and tuition by his instruments and so went industriously at it, gaining also a good knowledge of the English. In 1892 he was in La-grande, Oregon, then cut wood in the Palouse and so traveled around and sought land. Finally he came to the reservation in March, 1896, having a pack horse. He footed it over the county and finally selected the homestead where he is now dwelling. He has improved it in good shape, has a fine spring and his farm produces abundance of grain and general crops. Mr. Nelson had the first contract of carrying the mail from Peck to Steele. This was before the road was graded up the hill or bridges put across the creeks. It was an arduous undertaking and some times he was obliged to pack on his own back eighty pounds up the hill. These were trying times, but Mr. Nelson stood the test and to-day he has one of the most valuable pieces of land on the reservation, owes no debts, and is enjoying the rewards of his worthy labor. During the closing of 1902 and the beginning of 1903, Mr. Nelson is contemplating a trip to Sweden to visit his aged mother and doubtless much joy will be his to renew old acquaintances and live over again the happy days of youth. He is highly esteemed by all in this community and has hosts of warm friends who wish him well.

RENNY J. BOFFERDING. It is our pleasure to now have the privilege to write concerning the estimable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph and who has wrought with a strong hand and enterprising ways in the development of the reservation

country and who now has a fine farm, two and one-half miles south from Melrose.

Renny J. Bofferding was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on November 1, 1864, being the son of John and Willemena (Knapper) Bofferding. The father was a carpenter, born in Luxemburg, Germany, came to America in 1850 and died in 1890. He was a soldier in Germany, and was married and had one child before coming to the United States. His wife was also born in Germany and is still living. When Renny was one year old, his parents went to Wisconsin and there his father died when this son was five years of age. The older children bore the expenses of the family until all were able to go for themselves. In 1881 our subject went to Iowa and Nebraska and engaged in railroading. The next year he migrated to Idaho and continued railroading on the O. R. & N., with headquarters in Boise. Then he mined in eastern Oregon, doing well. Then he followed saw milling until 1896, the date when he settled on his present place. His farm is well improved and has an orchard of three acres, while he devotes himself to general farming and raising hogs and horses.

Mr. Bofferding has the following brothers and sisters: Anna Dell, Emanuel, Louise Weigle, Lucy, and Terese, all in La Crosse, Wisconsin. Mr. Bofferding was reared in the Catholic faith. In the fall of 1902 he received the nomination for county commissioner on the Socialistic ticket. He is an enthusiastic member of that party and active in promulgating the principles which he believes applicable to the questions of the day. Mr. Bofferding has never seen fit to retire from the pleasant and quiet life of the bachelor and is a man who receives the respect and esteem of all who know him.

FREDERICK M. MINERT. As a substantial and loyal citizen, an upright and intelligent man, a successful operator in the sawmill business and a good farmer and stockman, the subject of this article is deserving of representation in the history of his county and we accord him such with pleasure.

F. M. Minert was born in Montgomery county, Iowa, on January 29, 1862, being the son of James and Nancy J. (McClure) Minert. The father was born in Vermillion, Indiana, in 1830 and died in 1898. He was a pioneer to Wisconsin in 1837 and to Iowa in 1855. The mother was born in Johnson county, Indiana, in 1840. Her father, Thomas McClure, was born in Kentucky and her mother, Mary A. Waggoner, was born in Virginia in 1820 and died in Spokane, October 3, 1902. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa, also gaining there his educational training. When he was twenty-five, he determined to see the west and accordingly he came to Nebraska, the Dakotas, Wyoming, Montana, working in all these places and finally, in 1890, he came to Latah county and settled. He went into the timber industry and soon acquired skill and mastered the saw-milling industry. In the spring of 1896 he came to the Nez Perces country and took his present place,

three miles southwest from Kippen. He bought an interest in the mill now owned by him and Mr. Taber, mention of whom is made in this volume. Since that time he has given his attention to the improving of his estate and operating the mill. He assisted in erecting the first mill put up by white men on the reservation.

On September 3, 1899, Mr. Minert married Miss Brunette, daughter of Selby H. and Margaret (Thompson) Kreisher, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively, and pioneers of Indiana. Mrs. Minert was born in Clinton county, Indiana, on July 3, 1875, and has the following brothers and sisters: Lydia M., Zeningles, William A., Minnie M., deceased, George, Rosa M., Annie E., Selby D., Zelma L., and Louie. Mr. Minert has brothers and sisters named as follows: Henry T., deceased, Anna E., Martha and Mary, twins, Louie, deceased, Hattie, deceased, Horace, twin to Hattie, Edward, Mr. and Mrs. Minert are members of the Methodist church. He is a Republican. Mr. Minert's uncles, Virgil and Miner McClure and John and William Minert fought for their country in the Civil war. Mrs. Minert's father was also in the Civil war. Mr. Minert is an advocate of thorough and extended educational facilities and has been on the school board since the organization of the district, being a moving spirit in the organization.

**STAAS SPEKKER.** This patriotic citizen and leading business man was born in Hanover, Germany, on March 4, 1841, being the son of Peter and Annie (Dresman) Spekker. The father was a farmer, born in Bingusta, Germany, in 1800, and died in 1876, having been a prominent man and the incumbent of a number of public offices of honor. The mother was born at Eppingaycht, Germany, in 1810; her father was an officer in Germany and died in 1852. Our subject was educated in his native country and also learned the English language there, attending the agricultural college. He had practical experience on a farm and at the time of his majority he assumed charge of a nobleman's estate, which occupied him until the time of the retirement of the nobility and then he determined to come to free America. This journey was taken at the close of the Franco-Prussian war, in 1871. He landed in Ackley, Iowa and was employed for some time on a farm and then came to Linn county, Oregon, taking charge of Judge Geary's farm, where he remained eight years. Prosperity attended his industry and thrift and then came the black rust which destroyed his crops. This led him to eastern Oregon, where he established a country hotel and stage on Butter creek. After two years of prosperity he came to Uniontown in Washington, taking up a homestead, which he sold in 1886 for four thousand dollars. Then he came to Nez Perces county and bought his present estate of two hundred and eighty acres, three and one-half miles north from Leland.

While in Iowa, in 1871, occurred the marriage of Mr. Spekker and Miss Mary, daughter of Gottlieb and

Henriette (Jacobs) Latzsch, who were natives of Saxony, the father being a contractor. Mrs. Spekker was born in Pennsylvania in 1852. Mr. Spekker has brothers and sisters as follows: Temmens, Amos, Anna, Heansman, and Ida Mansholt. To Mr. and Mrs. Spekker have been born the following children: Edwin, twenty-eight years of age and well educated, now acting as deputy county assessor; Peter, at home, road supervisor and well educated, now acting as member of school board; Clay, at home; Amos, in Colorado; Arthur, sixteen and at home; Manon, fourteen and at home; Ida, twelve, at home; Clara, married to Hogo Valdman, a merchant in Lewiston; Minnie, Emma, and Clarence, at home. Mr. Spekker was elected county assessor for 1899 and 1900 on the Republican ticket and then refused to take office any more. He was an active worker in his party and a champion of good government and good schools. He was a member of the Masons in Pendleton until his death, which occurred November 6, 1902, of paralysis. The farm now comprises about four hundred acres, all told, including fine buildings, orchards and so forth. Mr. Spekker's brother Amos was in the Franco-Prussian war and his health was broken. Also two nephews fought in that war.

**WALTER E. YAGER.** The success achieved by this stirring young man is evidence of his worth and ability in the agricultural lines, while his excellence in the sawmilling business is equally as signal, having made himself an expert sawyer in following it for a number of years.

Walter E. Yager was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on November 2, 1870, being the son of Cornelius J. and Elizabeth (Pullian) Yager. The father was a farmer, born in 1844, in Illinois, and served under General Sigel in the cavalry of the Civil war. His wife was born in Illinois and died in 1875. Her parents were Kentuckians and pioneers in Illinois. Walter remained in Illinois, where he gained his education, until fifteen, when he came to Union county, Oregon, his father having come in 1882. He at once took up sawmilling and became expert as a sawyer. He followed this steadily until the reservation opened and in 1896 he selected a quarter section near Melrose, and moved up on it on December 7, 1901, having lived steadily there during the intervening time.

On December 31, 1901, Mr. Yager married Miss Lillian, daughter of Jacob and Lucy (Palmer) Goble, the wedding occurring at Lewiston. Mr. Goble was a wagonmaker, born in Pennsylvania in 1822. He settled in Kansas in 1857, and his daughter, Naoma, was the first white child born in Marysville, Kansas. In 1862 they came to Walla Walla and took land, and Mr. Goble and his wife are still living. Mrs. Goble was born in New York in 1830. Mrs. Yager was born in Lehigh, Utah, in 1872 and was educated in Marshall county, Kansas. She has the following sisters and brothers: William, in Kansas; Ophelia, in Oregon; Sarah, in Oklahoma; Don, in Lewiston; Anna, in Mount Idaho. Mr. Yager has two half sisters and one half brother.

On January 14, 1898, Mrs. Yager took a claim four miles northwest from Caldesac, where they now live. Mr. Yager handles both this and his own claim. He does a general farming business and raises stock also. He is thrifty, industrious and capable, and is one of the men who has done much for the general upbuilding and progress of the country.

◆◆◆

ALEXIS PICART. Like many of the well-to-do inhabitants of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county, our subject came here with very limited capital and the fine possessions that are now his have been gained by his skill in manipulating the resources of the county and his industry in prosecuting the enterprises of farming and stock raising. His farm is eight miles southeast from Peck, is good land and produces under his wise husbandry bounteous returns. Comfortable and commodious buildings are a part of the improvements and the farm has an air of thrift and contentment that betoken the personality of the proprietor.

Alexis Picart was born in Belgium, on April 21, 1852, and there remained with his parents on the farm, attending school until he was twenty, when he enlisted in the regular army and served as corporal one year and as sergeant for two years, being personally acquainted in this time with every town of importance in Belgium. Following his military career, Mr. Picart returned to the native place and on March 9, 1879, he married Miss Adle Thomson, a native of Belgium and a dressmaker. In 1884, they took passage on the steamer Paris, and went via Bordeaux, France, to New Orleans, being eighteen days on the ocean. Thence they made their way to San Antonio, Texas, and later settled in Seguin, where they remained until 1888. Then a journey was made to Los Angeles, whence they went to Kern county, California, and in 1890 we find them in San Francisco, following which they were in numerous places in the northwest country. In the spring of 1896 Mr. Picart came to his present place, filed a homestead right and has dwelt here since. Four children have been born to Mr. Picart and his faithful wife, Virginia, wife of Charles Hutchins: Mary; Augusta, born in Texas; August, born in Kern county, California. The two oldest children were born in Belgium. Mr. Picart is a man of excellent judgment and business ability, while his walk manifests integrity and uprightness, which have commended him to the good will and esteem of his fellows.

◆◆◆

MAJOR J. STEELE. The subject of this article was one of the first settlers on the Central ridge and now he is the possessor of one of the finest ranches in the county. He owns two hundred and forty acres of well tilled and fertile land, all improved in good shape with fences, orchard, commodious barns and out buildings, while the modern ten-room residence is a structure of beauty and one of the best in the county.

Much credit is due Mr. Steele for the energy and push manifested in developing the country and he is a leading citizen to-day. His parents, William M. and Nancy (Wallis) Steele, were early pioneers of Missouri and the father is living in Moberly now, aged eighty-four. He has been in the state seventy-two years and for thirty-four farmed near Moberly. He was born December 30, 1819, near Lexington, Kentucky. The mother of our subject was born in 1822, in the Blue mountains and came to Howard county, Missouri, with her parents in 1830. She was married in 1840 and in 1853 they removed to Randolph county, where our subject was born on January 13, 1856. His mother died on August 28, 1873, having been the mother of nine children, five of whom are living. Our subject grew to be twenty in the native place, having received a common schooling and then he entered Mount Pleasant College and one year later began teaching. Following a period at this, he entered the State Normal School, taking a two years' course. This was at Kirksville, Missouri. He followed the calling of the educator for a number of years, then took the management of a wholesale lumber company in Kansas City. On account of failing health in subsequent years, he was forced to abandon this labor and in 1892 came west. He bought the paper afterward known as the Times-Democrat, which he operated in Moscow for a time and then sold. Then farming occupied Mr. Steele until 1895. The year previous to this he was nominated by the fusionist party as state superintendent of instruction, but suffered defeat with the rest, although he was ahead of the ticket. In March, 1896, Mr. Steele located the present estate, which has been increased by purchase to two hundred and forty acres.

On April 10, 1890, Mr. Steele married Miss Cora B., daughter of Josephus and Jennie Lentz, in Richmond, Missouri. Two children were born to this happy union, but both died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Lentz were early pioneers in Ray county, Missouri. Mr. Steele has done a commendable labor in upbuilding and developing this section of the country and he is marked by a progressive energy and a public spirit that stamp him a real leader.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM FORD. In the industrial world, Mr. Ford has gained a good success, having a fine saw mill one half mile west from Kippen, where he does a good business. In addition to this he has a quarter section of fertile land and does a general farming business and in connection with his son, who owns a quarter of land also, raises cattle, having good success in all these undertakings, because of his thrift, skill and sagacity.

William Ford was born in Carroll, Penobscot county, Maine, on September 28, 1850, being the son of Charles and Philoma (McKinny) Ford. The father, who was a blacksmith and farmer, was born in Maine in 1810. He was a pioneer in Minnesota and died there in 1876. The mother was born in Maine also, in 1815 and in 1889 she passed from this earth. The

family came to Minnesota when William was two years old. They settled in Minneapolis and the father wrought at his trade. Three years later they removed to Anoka, where the father took land and there wrought at his trade also. Our subject worked with his father, attended school and by the time of his majority had mastered in a skillful manner the king of all trades. Then he went to do for himself and in addition to working at blacksmithing took up lumbering and became thoroughly acquainted with this business throughout. He remained in Minnesota until 1891, then he came west and sought out a place. He located near Tyler, in Washington, and his family came to him. Three years were spent there and when the Nez Perces reservation opened up he came hither and took up his present farm as a homestead. Between the time of his residence at Tyler and his coming to Nez Perces county he had spent two years near Colfax.

On July 27, 1876, Mr. Ford married Miss Elizabeth J., daughter of Thomas and Angeline (Carothers) Hull. The father, a farmer, was born in Ohio in 1834. The mother was born in Indiana, in 1840, and died in October, 1891. Mrs. Ford was born in Richland county, Wisconsin, in October, 1858. Her parents were pioneers to that county and her grandfather Carothers was one of the first settlers in Wisconsin. Mrs. Ford has the following named brothers and sisters: John R., in Minnesota; James E., in Washington; Lillie, now Mrs. Z. M. Powell; Della Gilispie; Gertrude; Eugene. Mr. Ford has brothers and sisters as follows: Philoma Varney, at Coquille, Oregon; Ruth Demorest, in Kippen; Charles, at Grand Junction, Colorado, and was wounded in the Civil war, where he served; Frank, in Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Ford there have been born five children, Bernard M., living adjoining his father's farm and interested in the mill business with his father; Effie, Clair H., Hugh and Cecil, all at home. Mr. Ford is a Republican and takes a great interest in having good government and good schools. Mrs. Ford's father was a soldier in the Civil war, being in the Eleventh Wisconsin.

JOHN W. HELT. Two miles south from Melrose is the home place of Mr. Helt. It consists of a fine quarter of land that he secured from the government by his homestead right and which he has transformed from the wilderness of nature to a fertile and productive farm, supplied with comfortable buildings and a good orchard. Mr. Helt is personally a man of good qualities, industrious and progressive. He was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on July 2, 1869, being the son of John and Margaret (Cahill) Helt. The father was a cooper, born in Germany and came to the United States in an early day. The mother died when John was four years old. He then went to live with John J. McNamara, in Jones county, Iowa. This man was a brother to the well known Bill McNamara, who built one of the finest blocks in Butte, Montana. Mr. Helt was one of the family and received equally good treatment from his foster parents

as did their own children and he remained contented with them until he was twenty-one. Then he began doing for himself and in 1896 he made his way to the reservation and took his present place. He has devoted himself to its culture and improvement and the result is that he is prosperous.

On January 1, 1896, in Sioux City, Iowa, Mr. Helt married Miss Georgianna, daughter of George and Celia (Brown) Pitts. Mr. Pitts was born in Otisco, New York, in 1838 and died in 1888. He was a soldier, serving in Company F, First Michigan of Engineers and Mechanics, where he enlisted under Sherman and went to the sea. Captain Bilton and Colonel Evans were his immediate commanders. His wife was born in Cortland county, New York, her folks being pioneers from Massachusetts. Mrs. Helt was born in Flowerfield, Michigan, in 1876, gained a good education in the University of Sioux City, Iowa, and taught for a few years previous to her marriage. She was an only child. Mrs. Helt has the distinction of carrying the first mail in the Melrose section, handling a pony route twice a week from Beeman, before there was any Melrose. At first they went twenty-five miles to Juliaetta for mail. Mr. Helt has the following brothers and sisters: Edward, Mary E., Fannie, Rosa and Jessie. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Helt, Mary Ellen and John E. Mr. Helt is a member of the M. W. A., also of the Masonic order. He is a Republican in politics, has been director in the school matters and is zealous in his endeavors for good schools. He is a man of stanch character and stands for the development and progress of the country.

THOMAS J. BURNS. This prominent citizen of Nez Perces county is the vice president of the Pioneer's Association and is one of the substantial and prosperous farmers and stockmen three and one-half miles south from Kippen, in this county. When the great excitement of the gold discovery in California spread like wild fire over the land in the memorable year of forty-nine, our subject was an infant, having been born on May 6 of that year, being the son of Francis and Mary (Clarcey) Burns, natives of Ireland, the father being born in 1815 and dying in 1899. The mother was taken from this life in 1853. Thomas J. was born in Livingston county, New York, and in 1852 the parents came to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, being pioneers there. Our subject received his education there and labored with his father until he was twenty-four, at which time he got married and started for himself. He farmed for six years, then came to the west, taking a position as car foreman for the O., R. & N. He wrought at The Dalles, Tekoa, Albino, and Riparia, being with this company for seventeen years. Upon the opening of the Nez Perces reservation, he came and secured the place where he now lives. It is a fine piece of land and contains one hundred and twenty acres, is well tilled and improved in a becoming manner. Mr. Burns raises stock, cattle, hogs and horses, and does a general farming business.

On September 23, 1873, Mr. Burns married Miss Annie, daughter of Lewis and Mary (Ader) Fillers, natives of Belgium and Germany, respectively. Mrs. Burns was born in Pennsylvania, in 1855, and has five sisters and two brothers. Mr. Burns has one brother, John, living at Pomeroy, Washington. To this worthy couple there have been born eight children, named as follows: William, Frank, Rosella, Emma, Charles, Mark, Monica and John, all at home. Mr. Burns and his family affiliate with the Catholic church. In political matters, he holds with the Democrats and takes a deep interest in politics, and is frequently a potent factor in the conventions. Mr. Burns always labors for good schools and is a director in his district.

THOMAS B. BEALL. No compilation which endeavors to outline the careers of the pioneers would be complete were there omission of the gentleman whose name heads this article; therefore we accord him representation in this place as one of the real builders of the west, being especially conversant with its history, and a participant in the leading actions that form the chief items of its history. Personally, Mr. Beall is a man of fine intellectual powers, well educated, conversant with the affairs of the day and dominated by integrity and principles of uprightness, being highly esteemed by all and his name deserves to be among the very leaders of this northwestern country.

Thomas B. Beall was born in Washington, D. C., on December 28, 1834, being the son of Colonel Benjamin L. and Elizabeth (Taylor) Beall. His father was a commander in the United States army, and was born in Washington, D. C., in 1802. He was a graduate of the military academy at West Point, acted as lieutenant in the Florida war and a major in the Mexican war. During the Civil war he acted as mustering officer until his death in September, 1863. The mother was born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1802 and died December 25, 1899, being the daughter of George Taylor, a merchant in Alexandria. Our subject remained with his parents until he was nineteen years of age and was finely educated in William Jewell's College in Missouri, at the Chapel Hill College in Lafayette county, Missouri, at the State University of Missouri, and at the University of the state of Illinois. His father was commander at Fort Leavenworth for many years, being there from 1846 to 1854. He built Fort Tejon, in Los Angeles county, California, and commanded at Vancouver in the department of the Columbia. Our subject came to California in 1854 and was in the employ of the government, being but nineteen. He built Lapwai under A. J. Cain, agent, in 1860, and remained with the government until 1861. He owned a ferry at the mouth of the Potlatch and on the Clearwater for years. He mined in British Columbia and in Montana and took up his present place in 1900. His brothers and sisters are Lloyd, in the regular army for years; George, born at St. Louis, and in the medical department of the army; Alexander, deceased; Alfred,

county surveyor of Nez Perces county, also civil engineer on N. P. and U. P. railroads for years, now dead; Virginia, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Theodrick Porter, a brother of Admiral David Porter, but she is now dead; Fanny, died at Port Point. Mr. Beall is a Democrat and has been justice of the peace for years and is active in politics. He is affiliated with the K. of P. in Dayton, Washington.

It is of great interest that Mr. Beall was in the famous battle of Steptoe Butte and a few reminiscences are quite in place. The government was sending a party to locate a north parallel at that time and Colonel Steptoe was ordered to look out a site for a fort near the line. The expedition left Walla Walla on May 3, 1858, crossed the Snake river and got to about where the town of Spangle is now located and the Indians called them to halt. Colonel Steptoe seeing the odds so great against him, determined to return to Walla Walla, and they had gotten as far back as the vicinity of Rosalia, when Chief Saltese came for a conference and Father Joset was interpreter for the Indians. A Nez Perce Indian struck Saltese with a club in this interview and it ceased. The Indians fired on the detachment and as our subject was in charge of the pack train and in a gulch, the work of getting away was difficult. But he succeeded with some others in getting with Chief Timothy of the Nez Perces, and so escaped. Mr. Beall declares that Saltese was not of as good intentions as is supposed, as he was seen to fire and afterwards was found with Lieutenant Gaston's clothes on. Chief Timothy, however, who was guide to the whites, he believes to have been actuated by genuine friendship.

The paternal grandfather of our subject, Colonel Lloyd Beall, was in command of Fort McHenry, in the war of 1812 when the British fired on the fort. It was this incident that inspired Francis S. Key to write the famous Star Spangled Banner.

ANDREW SETLOW. Among the industrious and thrifty men who are laboring to develop the reservation country we are constrained to mention the subject of this article. Mr. Setlow is a man of good habits and principles, has shown skill and wisdom in his labors and has won the esteem of his fellows. His farm is located five miles southeast from Peck, consists of a quarter section, provided with good buildings, a seven room residence and a good orchard. He and his wife are members of the Seventh-day Adventist church and he is a staunch supporter of his faith.

Andrew Setlow was born in the central part of Sweden, on February 24, 1856, being the son of Erick and Anna B. Setlow, also natives of that country. He was educated there, learned the carpenter trade, and also received training in the regular army of Sweden. In 1881 he determined to try the United States and soon was in New York, whence he went to Pepin county, Wisconsin, and then to St. Paul, Minneapolis and Brainerd, Minnesota, where he labored for two years

and then returned to Sweden with the intention of settling there. But two years in this country spoiled life there and so he returned to Minnesota and wrought at his trade in different places. In the fall of 1886, at St. Paul, he married Miss Bertha Bolander, a native of Sweden, but an immigrant to the United States in 1882. To this happy union there have been born five children, Mabel R., Albert B., Nellie G., John C. and Charles R. In 1891 Mr. Setlow came with his family to Moscow and there followed his trade and built him a home. In 1894 he went to Boulder creek and four years later he came to his present place, which he purchased. Since that time Mr. Setlow has been known as one of the substantial men and public minded citizens of this section and he stands well today.

JOHN M. MCGEE is an enterprising and thrifty farmer and stockman in the vicinity of Steele, in Nez Perces county. He selected a fine piece of land in 1896 and since that time has bestowed his labors in a commendable manner, making it now one of the best farms of the section. He was one of the real pioneers in this region, his wife being the first white woman on Central ridge for a number of months. Mr. McGee makes a specialty of good stock, cattle, hogs and horses and feeds all his farm products to them.

Mr. McGee was born in Taney county, Missouri, on January 18, 1867, being the son of John O. and Samantha (Friend) McGee. The father was a farmer, born in Tennessee in 1837, and now lives in Oklahoma. He was a soldier in the Union army for four years and received a wound at the battle of Pea Ridge. The mother was born in Missouri and is still living. The family came to Iowa when John M. was small, and thence they went to Nodaway county, Missouri. There the subject of this article was educated and remained until thirteen. The family then went to Cloud county, Kansas, where the father bought land. When fifteen John M. started on life's pilgrimage for himself. First he went to Solomon City and worked at various callings and next we see him in Beatrice, Nebraska, railroading. From this he went on a trip through western Kansas and Nebraska and into Colorado. Then he returned to Nodaway county. After a visit he came to Waitsburg, in Washington, also staying in Walla Walla. He railroaded on the Hunt system, then went to the south with an outfit of mules for Mr. Hunt. He came back to Huntsville, got married and settled down to farming and one year later removed to the Potlatch country. He remained there until February, 1896, when he came to his present place.

At Dayton, Washington, in 1891, Mr. McGee married Miss Mattie, daughter of Jackson and Lucinda (Walters) McKay. The parents are farmers at Huntsville and are both living. Mrs. McGee was born in western Kansas, in 1870 and has one brother and one sister, Ella B. Pearson, in Cottonwood, this county; Allie William. Mr. McGee has the following named brothers and sisters, Martin, in Oklahoma;

Anna Green, also in Oklahoma; James, in Nez Perces county; Reason, Monroe, May, all three in Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. McGee have three children: Maria, deceased; Thelma, Ada Myers, the last one is an adopted child. Mr. McGee is an active Republican and often is committee man and holds other influential positions. He is general manager and stockholder of the Cooperative Telephone Company; being the prime mover in barb wire telephoning in this county. Mr. McGee has donated much for good roads and schools, being an advocate for these things. He has been road overseer and built the Peck grade on Central Ridge.

ALBERT MUSTOE is an enterprising young farmer and carpenter dwelling about two miles northeast from Chesley, having taken his land from the wildness of nature and improved it so that it is a pleasant and valuable place.

Albert Mustoe was born in Adair county, Missouri, on March 28, 1875, being the son of Henry and Martha (Heuett) Mustoe, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. He grew to manhood in his native county and there received his education. In 1891 the father came to Tekoa, Washington, on account of his health, and the next year our subject and his mother came also. Albert remained in that section of the country until the spring of 1896, when he came and took as homestead the eighty acres where he now lives. He erected a house in the fall and then worked in various places and when he had gained a sufficient start, came and dwelt steadily on the farm, which he has improved in good shape. He has a fine orchard, raises cattle and also breeds excellent Poland China hogs. He is successful in this and has some good specimens.

On October 30, 1895, in Tekoa, Washington, Mr. Mustoe married Miss Anona, daughter of Alfred and Elizabeth Walker. The father, a carpenter, born in Illinois in 1852, was a pioneer in the vicinity of Topeka, Kansas, then migrated to California, and in 1882 he settled in the Palouse country. His wife was born in Sanford, Ontario. Mrs. Mustoe was born in Shawnee county, Kansas, on November 7, 1876, and was well educated. She has two brothers and one sister, Fountain, Minnettie Thompson, and Jesse. Mr. Mustoe has one brother and two sisters, Loretta Page, Dora Wilson and William, all in this county. Ruth M., a bright girl, born on May 21, 1897, is the fruit of the happy marriage of our subject. Politically Mr. Mustoe is a Democrat and is actively interested in the welfare of the community and in questions of general import. Mrs. Mustoe has been clerk of election for a number of years.

MICHAEL KOUNI. To this industrious and wise farmer have come the emoluments of honest toil and good management in financial affairs and he is one of the most prosperous men of the section where he resides. Mr. Kouni has an excellent farm, very

fertile land and well tilled. It lies two miles southeast from Peck and was taken by him as a homestead.

Michael Kouni was born in Switzerland, on February 5, 1863, opening his eyes in the presence of everlasting snows of the Alps and for three years he breathed the pure air of free Switzerland. In 1866 his parents, Mathias and Mariah Kouni, came to Peoria, Illinois, and there the father wrought in the coal mines until 1869, when they all went to Marshall county, Kansas, and there the father took a homestead where he dwells at the present time. The mother died in 1892. Our subject spent the years of his childhood, gaining his education from the common schools and learning the ways of excellent farming from an industrious and thrifty father. In 1885 Michael stepped forth into the world for himself and journeyed to Cheyenne, Wyoming, where he dealt in stock, buying and shipping horses to the east. In 1887 he made his way to Moscow and engaged in the nursery business, operating the Mix nursery until 1891. Then a move was made to Kendrick and Mr. Kouni operated a nursery for himself until 1897. That was the year when he came to the reservation and bought the relinquishment of the place he now owns and here he has bestowed his labors since that time. He has the farm well under cultivation, owns a commodious barn, a good house and in addition to the general products of the farm Mr. Kouni raises hogs and horses and is operating a nursery. He is a thrifty and industrious man, well esteemed by his neighbors and a good citizen.

On December 25, 1902, Mr. Kouni was married to Miss Nancy Bell Golder, daughter of Ward and Mary (Wilcox) Golder, natives of Kentucky and now residents of Adams county, Washington. Mr. Golder lives near Lind. Mrs. Golder died March 28, 1892. Mrs. Kouni has the following named brothers and sisters: Mrs. Mary Ann Gray, Benj. W. Golder, M. P., and Edw. G.

◆◆◆

SWEN I. SWENSON. All honor is given to those who have done the herculean task of opening the wild countries for settlement. Among the worthy pioneers of the reservation portion of Nez Perces county we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. He came here in 1896 and took a homestead to which he could not come with a wagon. The wife and children had to walk up the hill, which is two thousand feet above the Clearwater, while Mr. Swenson pulled the cook stove on the front wheels of his wagon. He built a small log cabin, got the family settled and then went to work in the harvest fields to get bread. Mr. Swenson has been a great worker and has a fine farm, now all under cultivation, except the timber lot, while good buildings and improvements, as fences, orchard and all implements for use, testify strongly his industry and great excellence in labors.

Swen I. Swenson was born in central Norway, on August 18, 1863, and his parents, Iver and Ingrid

Swenson, were natives of the same place. The family came to the United States in June, 1866, and soon they were settled in LaCrosse, Wisconsin. In 1868 they went to Swift county, Minnesota, and there Swen grew to manhood, receiving his education, and there also, on November 21, 1887, he married Olive, daughter of Helge and Ingeborg Hillerud, natives of Norway, and who lived then in Kandiyohi county, Minnesota, where Mrs. Swenson was born, on May 21, 1869. In 1890 Mr. Swenson came with his family to Latah county and there worked for a salary until February, 1896, the time that he came to his present place. He was one of the very first settlers on Central ridge, and since that time has labored incessantly for progress and improvement. Seven children have been born to this home: Helmar L., born June 22, 1888; Stener, born May 31, 1890; Emil and Julius, twins, born April 8, 1893, and died December 9, 1899, and May 29, 1894, respectively; Simon O., born April 28, 1895; Julius, born May 26, 1897; Emil Joseph, born October 27, 1899. On February 22, 1901, Mr. Swenson was called to mourn the death of his wife, consumption being the dread disease that took her away. Mr. Swenson has six brothers and two sisters, he being the oldest of the family. The youngest sister, who is also the youngest member of the family, is now keeping house for Mr. Swenson. Mr. Swenson's parents are now living in Latah county.

◆◆◆

REUBEN ROGERS. Four miles southeast from Peck, on the Central Ridge wagon road, one comes to the pleasant home place of Mr. Rogers. The estate consists of a fine quarter section of fertile land, which was taken by Mr. Rogers as a homestead from the wild country. He has bestowed his labors with such wisdom and industry that it is now one of the finest farms of the vicinity and a standing evidence of his thrift and progressiveness. The residence is a seven-room structure of modern design, while a large and substantial barn with outbuildings to match and all fences and so forth needed are other evidences of the prosperity and emoluments of industry.

Reuben Rogers was born in Allegany county, New York, on December 30, 1844, where also his parents, Orton and Jerutia (Hadsell) Rogers were born in 1815 and 1827, respectively. Reuben's grandfather, Stephen Rogers, was born in Connecticut, on May 12, 1786, and died in 1888, aged one hundred and two years, a remarkable length of life. He was a man of great powers and of considerable prominence in his place. He fought in the war of 1812 and was always a staunch supporter of the government. For sixty-seven years he dwelt on one farm, then in 1870 sold it and bought another two miles distant, where he resided until his death. He never would trust himself to the cars, and on one occasion made a trip from the old home in New York to Adams county, Wisconsin, by private conveyance rather than ride on the steam cars.

Reverting again more particularly to our subject,

we note that he grew to manhood on the farm, received his education from the common schools and on October 13, 1864, he married Miss Mary L., daughter of Moses and Martha (Putney) Black, natives also of New York. Mrs. Rogers was born in Allegany county, on February 15, 1840. Mr. Rogers enlisted three different times in the war of the Rebellion, but was refused each time on account of the loss of his right index finger. In 1873 he located in Huron county, Michigan, and in 1879 came to Pawnee county, Nebraska. In 1882 he removed thence to Beadle county, South Dakota, whence he came by train to Butte, Montana, and the remainder of the journey to his present place he made with team, locating here in 1896. Five children have been born to this happy family. Melvin A., married to Lucena Roberson, living near Peck, and having two children, Edgar E. and Mary A.; Emma T., wife of Berney Powell, of Butte, Montana, and they have one child, Harold L.; Myrtle J., wife of Oscar D. Holmes, of Butte, Montana, and they have one child, Keith D.; Carrie I.; Elizabeth, who is teaching school in Peck. The three oldest daughters have taught much in Butte. Mr. Rogers is a man of good qualities and has done a real worthy labor in building up this section of the county, while he has maintained an unsullied reputation, being of first class standing.

**HENRY MUSTOE.** The owner of a good farm with comfortable improvements, a man of industry and good wisdom in the business enterprises to which he has devoted himself, of excellent standing among his neighbors, it will be interesting to append a review of the salient points in the career of this subject.

Henry Mustoe was born in Barbour county, West Virginia, in 1838, being the son of William and Nancy (Cash) Mustoe, natives of Bath county and Rockingham, Virginia, respectively. The father was a successful blacksmith. The mother was born in 1818. When Henry was a boy they came to Edgar county, Illinois, and four years later removed thence to Scotland county, Missouri. There our subject grew to manhood, gaining a good common school education from the winter schools and also learning the blacksmith trade. When Henry was twenty-two he started farming for himself and in 1868 went to Adair county, Missouri, and there he was one of the substantial and successful farmers until 1891. Then he determined to see the west, and accordingly came to Tekoa, Washington, and soon to Farmington, in which places he farmed until the spring of 1896. In that year he came to the opened reservation and secured his present place, three miles east and one mile north from Chesley. Improving the place, doing a general farming business, and raising horses and cattle, have occupied Mr. Mustoe since his settlement here and he has achieved a good success.

In Scotland county, Missouri, on November 22, 1860, Mr. Mustoe married Miss Martha, daughter of

Hiram and Sarah (Wilson) Heuett. Mr. Heuett was born in Randolph county, Virginia, and was a pioneer to Illinois and also to Scotland county, Missouri. He had the distinction of being a captain in the Mexican and Civil wars. His wife was born in his native county from a pioneer family. Mrs. Mustoe was born in Barbour county, West Virginia, in 1841, and has five brothers, Edwin W., William H., George, Jacob and Benjamin. Mrs. Heuett is still living, aged eighty-three. Mr. Mustoe has one sister, Edna J. Yeager. Mr. and Mrs. Mustoe have four children, Loretta M. Page, Dora Wilson, William and Albert, all in Nez Perces county. Our subject and his faithful wife are devout members of the Methodist church; Mr. Mustoe is a zealous supporter of good churches and schools. He is a Democrat and is always in his place in the conventions, caucuses and at the polls. He is a man of good character, a fine neighbor and is always ready to give a hand to one in need.

**JOHN H. GERTJE** is one of the enterprising pioneers who are laboring to bring the country that was once embraced in the Nez Perces reservation to a good state of cultivation and make it productive of the fruits of the field. His place is situated four and one-half miles west from Ilo, and consists of one hundred and sixty acres of land, well improved, having good buildings and so forth. Mr. Gertje does a general farming business and raises stock sufficient to consume the products of his land, which makes it more profitable. He also finds time from his other duties to operate a first-class threshing outfit in the fall and does a good business in this line.

John H. was born in Oldenburg, Germany, on April 23, 1869, being the son of John and Mate (Koramer) Gertje. The father was a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1872 and now lives in Nez Perces county. He was born in 1836. The mother was born in Germany in 1836 and is still living. Our subject came with his parents to this land in 1872, being three years of age. They stopped a time in New York and two years later we find them in Waseca county, Minnesota, where the father bought land and farmed. There John H. received his education and in 1883 the family went thence to Roberts county, Dakota, where the father took a pre-emption, but at the end of two years he sold it and came to the Potlatch country, where he still lives. Our subject went to carpentering when he became of age, and then farmed. He did well until sickness came into his family and then he was forced to meet misfortune and hardship. He removed to Asotin county, Washington, and raised fruit for two years and when the reservation opened he took his present place as described above.

On December 31, 1891, Mr. Gertje married Miss Minnie, daughter of Andrew and Frances Jackson. Mr. Jackson was a captain in the Civil war. To Mr. and Mrs. Gertje one child was born, Ruby Fay. On November 12, 1897, Mrs. Gertje was called away by

death. On July 22, 1901, Mr. Gertje married a second time, Miss Josephine, a daughter of John P. Voitte, then becoming his bride. Mr. Voitte is a barber, in Davenport, Washington. Mrs. Gertje was born in Omaha, Nebraska, on September 16, 1879, and she has three sisters, Martha, Jennie, and Sadie, deceased. Mr. Gertje has four brothers and two sisters: George, Herman, Henry, Mary Tiede, Sophia and Edwin. Mr. Gertje is an active Republican, always laboring for the principles of his party and good schools, and he is frequently found in the conventions.

**BENONI PALMER.** Since the opening of the Nez Perces reservation the subject of this sketch has been a resident of this county and is one of the promoters of industrial labor, while also he does a general farming business. He has a fine saw-mill on his place two and one-half miles southeast from Winchester.

Mr. Palmer was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, on December 22, 1856, being the son of Benoni F. and Eliza J. (Denslow) Palmer. The father was a carpenter, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1822 and died in 1898. He was a pioneer in Wisconsin. The mother was born in Ohio in 1839, and died in 1897. Our subject remained at home, learning the carpenter trade and working with his father until of age. Also during this time he received his education from the schools of his home place. Then he started in life for himself. He went to North Dakota on the Northern Pacific Railroad, built a warehouse and did a contracting business. Returning to Cincinnati, he labored for seven years in contracting business. He then came west to Spokane, Washington, went prospecting for several years, meeting with varying success and then came to Latah county and wrought at his trade. Four years were spent there and then he went to Tacoma and labored at ship building for four years. It was 1897 when Mr. Palmer came to Nez Perces county and took his present place, where he erected a fine saw mill and does a good business.

In 1887 Mr. Palmer married Miss Sarah G., daughter of Henry Marston, a native of Wisconsin. Mrs. Palmer was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, in 1870, and her marriage occurred in Colfax, Washington. She has no brothers nor sisters. Mr. Palmer has the following named brothers and sisters: Helen Sprague, Elenor Townsend, Franklin, Orson, Rose, Grant and Lillie. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Palmer, Pearl and Claud. Mr. Palmer is an active Republican and is often at the convention, where he is an influential factor. Mrs. Palmer's father was in the Civil war and Mr. Palmer had a number of uncles in the same struggle.

**THOMAS F. REYNOLD.** Perhaps no man in the county of Nez Perces has had a wider experience in the northwest than the subject of this article who has traveled in many capacities and has met the incidents of the frontier in every shape, being a man of great courage and stability and having conducted himself in this long time in a worthy and commendable manner, ever manifesting courage, sagacity, endurance and ability, which has been dominated with sound principles.

Mr. Reynold was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, on May 10, 1829, being the son of Edwards and Clidna (Michaels) Reynold. The father was a native of Ireland, born in 1801, and died in Iowa in 1840, while the mother was born in France in 1809, and her father was a German. She died in 1871. Mr. Reynold, senior, was a farmer and distiller. The parents came to America and settled in Pennsylvania and when our subject was six years of age came to Cincinnati. Another move was made to Dayton, and then to Iowa, in which last place Thomas F. was educated. The father bought land and farmed in Iowa and in 1852 came with his family to Portland, where he worked at painting and boating. Our subject was one of a party that accompanied George B. McClellan to meet the first governor of Washington, I. I. Stevens, and after that he was in the employ of the government for a number of years, being packmaster on the expedition that surveyed the line between British Columbia and the United States. After one year in this work, he returned to Washington. In 1866 he went to farming in Columbia county, Washington, and in 1884 came to Lewiston. He operated a ferry boat there until 1892, when he came to his present home, five miles south from Juliaetta, taking the land from the Nez Perces reservation which was then opened.

Mr. Reynold married a Nez Perces woman, Polly, in 1863, in Lewiston. His brothers and sisters are named as follows: Mary Ann, in Ottumwa, Iowa; Clidna, there also; Joseph, at Oskaloosa, Iowa; Elizabeth, deceased; James M., in Iowa; Edward, deceased; Agatha, deceased; John V., deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Reynold there have been born two children, Clidna, deceased; Agatha, wife of James H. Evans, on Nez Perces reservation. Mr. Reynold has always taken an interest in the affairs of politics, being a strong Jeffersonian Democrat and is usually a delegate to the county convention. He is an adherent of the Roman Catholic church. He has a fine farm of one quarter section and well improved and owns forty head of cattle and raises much wheat and many hogs. He has a large grove of the Lanthos trees. Mr. Reynold is a man of much experience and has done much commendable work in the northwest and is entitled to the credit of a real pioneer.

# PART III.

## HISTORY OF IDAHO COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I.

---

#### CURRENT HISTORY, 1861-1879.

The earliest history of Idaho county, like that of Nez Perces and southern Shoshone, is identical with the placer mining history of the region, which has already been given place in our chapters. The discovery of gold at Oro Fino, Elk City, Florence, New-some and Warren had other effects upon the country than simply building thriving towns at these points. Routes of travel and transportation had to be established and way stations along these provided for the comfort and convenience of gold seeker and packers. Naturally the keepers of these stations were impelled to experiment in raising different farm and garden produce, and the enormous prices received by them for whatever they harvested encouraged the extension of this form of industry. There was one serious drawback to it, however, during the first two years. Both the miners and station keepers were upon an Indian reservation. They could only remain by sufferance of the Indians and Indian authorities under protection of a treaty permitting occupancy only, and could not secure title to any land other than such as was by common consent accorded to squatters.

L. P. Brown, in a lecture before the Idaho County Pioneer Association, made the statement that the first house occupied by white man on Camas prairie was the home of Captain Francois, built on the White Bird divide during the fall or winter of 1861, and that the spring of 1862 witnessed the construction of several way stations along the different trails to the mines: one at Sweetwater, kept by James Donnelly; one at what later became known as the Mason place, by Durkee & Crampton; one at Cottonwood, by a man named Allen and one at the foot of Mount Idaho, erected, we have been informed, by Moses Milner and his partner, Francis, the men who cut the pack trail

from the site of the town of Mount Idaho to Florence mining camp in the spring of 1862. However, A. I. Watson says that Arthur Chapman was keeping this station in 1862 and was understood by him to be its owner. During the summer and fall of the same year Hiram Lusk erected a log house on Three Mile creek, which, the following year, became the property of Crooks & Shumway.

These facts have no doubt been given by Mr. Brown from memory and may not be absolutely correct in minor details, but they are corroborated for the most part by Seth Jones, who came to the county with Mrs. Jones in May, 1862. They found a station at what is now Cottonwood, kept by a man named Allen, and Captain Le Francois, then unmarried, at his station on White Bird divide. They found also a small station, just started, where Mount Idaho now stands, and Moses Milner at work cutting his trail to Florence. Loyal P. Brown, who came into the country a few days later than Mr. Jones, bought Mr. Milner's interest in both road and station and later laid claim to a tract of land. For many years afterward he was prominent citizen of Mount Idaho.

Mr. Jones and wife went on to Florence, where they remained until July, returning then to Mount Idaho over the Milner trail. Mrs. Jones gained the distinction of being the first woman to pass over the new route, and in recognition of this fact, she was permitted to pass without the payment of toll. About August 1st they opened a small way station at Mount Idaho. Throughout the following winter Mrs. Jones's nearest neighbor of her own race and sex was Mrs. Mary Caroline Wood, wife of John Wood, who lived on Slate creek.

During the spring of 1863, Mr. Jones selected a

farm on Three Mile creek, about a mile above the Hiram Lusk station. Brown had taken a claim in the foothills near Mount Idaho and this same spring, James Odle laid claim to a ranch in the vicinity of that station. It is related that when Mr. Odle began plowing, the Indians gathered in considerable numbers, watched the operation with interest and protested mildly, saying that if much of such work should be done, they would be left without pasture for their ponies. He assured them that he wished only a small spot for a garden and they went away apparently satisfied. Mr. Odle is said to have been in partnership with Brown in the station for several years.

July 6th Mr. Jones left Mount Idaho and took up his abode on his new farm. He plowed and sowed quite extensively, planting an acre and a half of potatoes, ten acres of oats and a considerable amount of rutabagas, tomatoes, cabbage, turnips and other garden vegetables. That fall he harvested 54,000 pounds of potatoes and sold them for eight cents a pound. The oats were cut for hay, which found ready sale at \$80 a ton; the cabbage brought 12½ cents a pound; the turnips four cents. John Lonsberry, a Pennsylvanian of seventy summers, who had taken a claim adjoining Mr. Jones, was a partner of the latter in the potato venture.

The success of the early experimenters in agriculture and the enormous prices realized by them could have no other effect than to inspire more persons with a desire to try what wealth the rich black soil of the prairie might have in store for them. A treaty was concluded with the Nez Perces Indians on the 9th of June, 1863, amendatory to that negotiated by Stevens and Palmer in 1855, by which the greater part of Camas prairie and Idaho county, along with the Wal-lowa valley in Oregon and other territory was ceded to the United States. The treaty was not confirmed until some years later, so that title to land could not be secured, but the foundation was laid for hope that the land would some day be the property of the settler and interest in agriculture was therefore stimulated in some measure.

Prior to the spring of 1862 the route to Florence was up Salmon river to the divide between Slate creek and John Day creek, up that to the summit of the mountains, and thence to the objective point. A station was early established at the mouth of Slate creek by one Charles Silverman, who seems to have had some kind of a partnership arrangement with the Indians through a chief known to the whites as Whistle-knocker. In the spring of 1862, John Wood purchased the station, paying Silverman and the Indian \$1,000 for it. By this transaction, Mr. Wood not only secured the desired property but he laid the foundation for a lasting friendship between the red men and himself, with the result that in after years, when trouble arose between the two races, Mr. Wood and his family were not molested by the hostiles. At the time of the purchase Silverman had a small garden. Wood immediately planted some apple trees, among the first, perhaps, that ever drew their nourishment from the soil of Idaho county except a few planted by Indians, or per-

sons unknown, at Billy's crossing. Mr. and Mrs. Wood kept this station until 1884, but ten years earlier they sold the portion of their place across Slate creek to Charles F. Cone, who also opened a way station.

In the summer of 1862, Henry Elfers and John Wessel took a claim on John Day creek. In 1863 A. Berg squatted on land on the main Salmon, two and a half miles above the mouth of the Little Salmon, and the same year J. Allison settled on a claim six or seven miles above the Berg place. The ensuing winter came James F. Alvord and Michael Storms, who established themselves on a tract adjoining Mr. Wood's home. They opened a small general store. Later came James Baker, who made his abode about a mile and a half from the mouth of White Bird creek. On all these places stock was kept and on all of them were raised grain, vegetables and everything for which there was a demand among the miners. The land was, of course, unsurveyed.

The inception of the cattle industry was practically contemporaneous with that of agriculture. No farmer, seeing the vast areas of grass-clad land and the sheltered canyons and valleys of the Salmon river, furnishing warm winter retreats for stock, could fail to realize the profit which must surely accrue from this business. In the spring of 1863, John M. Crooks and Aurora Shumway bought out Lusk's station on Three Mile creek. Later Shumway purchased the farm of John Carter, adjoining. The two, under the firm name of Crooks & Shumway, became pioneer stockmen of what is now Idaho county, bringing in a thousand head from the neighborhood of The Dalles, Oregon. They were the leaders in this industry throughout all the early days; nevertheless there were others not far behind them. Seth Jones was the second man to engage in cattle raising as a business, though undoubtedly a number of farmers on Camas prairie and Salmon river had a few head from their first settlement. Jones's start consisted of ten cows, purchased at a cost of \$60 each. It was a custom among those early cattle men to drive their beef animals to the mining districts, where they sold for good prices, though beef was never high in proportion to other articles of food. Among the leading cattle men of the years prior to the outbreak of the Nez Perces war were Henry Elfers, who at one time had as many as 2,000 head, and Seth Jones, James Baker, John Wood, Charles F. and Charles P. Cone, A. Berg, Getter & Orcutt, Hickey & McLee, John Doumeq, Victor Glatigny, J. M. Crooks, John and Dan McPhearson, George Sears, Rice Brothers, Ed Byrom, Charles Redman and James Lambert, whose largest herds ranged between 300 and 1,600 head. The stock business never assumed the proportions in north Idaho that obtained in Harney county and other portions of eastern Oregon, where the larger herds ranged between fifteen and fifty thousand head, but the quality of the stock was undoubtedly better. The cattle had marked strains of Durham and Devon in their blood, though somewhat mixed with Texas stock. It is said that four-year-old steers were known to dress as high as 1,100 pounds.

In 1861 a few more settlers took homes on Camas

prairie, among whom were Israel Chapman, who settled on land adjoining the Crooks place, and Francis Marion Hughes, whose home was established between Mount Idaho and the site of Granville. Joshua S. Fockler became a resident of the prairie this year, but did not take land. He and Ward Girtton were employees for a time of Crooks & Shumway.

Upon his arrival on the prairie in 1865, James H. Robinson took a claim half a mile east of the J. M. Crooks ranch, and from him we learn that the settlers at that time, besides those already mentioned, were an old trapper, Green B. Profit, on the creek above the Jones ranch, William C. Pearson, a land holder and a partner in the cattle firm of Crooks & Shumway, John McPherson, on Three Mile creek, three miles below Mount Idaho, "Whisky Bill" and A. I. Watson, on Whisky Bill creek, Edward Byrom, proprietor of the Cottonwood station, James Cearley, on Three Mile creek, below McPherson's place, Milton Cambridge, between Three Mile and Butcher creeks, William Jackson, who kept a toll bridge across the south fork of the Clearwater on the Elk City trail, and John Aram, near the home of Seth Jones, on Three Mile. Mr. Watson says that during this year, also, John Brown settled on Three Mile creek, three miles below Grangeville, and Jack Moran on Butcher creek above Odle's.

A few more settlers came in 1866, among them an ox teamster and freighter named Bush and each succeeding year brought a small augmentation to the number of settlers. The population grew from not to exceed seventy-five in 1866 to perhaps 150 or 175 in 1870. The United States census of the latter year gives Idaho county a population of 849, but these figures, like statistics based upon the assessment rolls to show the increase of wealth, are rendered valueless by the fact that the county's boundary lines have undergone important changes. In 1870, Mount Idaho and all the Camas prairie country were included in Nez Perces county, and Idaho county included only the mining country further south.

The cattle industry received a severe setback almost in its very inception by the long, cold winter of 1865-6, which caused quite serious losses. It was further discouraged by the fact that many head of cattle were driven into the mines from Oregon and Washington, making the price of beef relatively low. But all other products of the soil commanded high prices, butter a dollar a pound, eggs a dollar a dozen, vegetables five to ten cents, American horses \$100 to \$300 each, wild hay \$15 to \$40 a ton, etc. etc. The inception of fruit raising in the valley occurred in 1864, when trees were brought from Walla Walla and planted at Mount Idaho. Success attended experiment in this as in other horticultural and agricultural enterprises.

"The first stage line from Mount Idaho to Lewiston," says L. P. Brown, "was put on the route by Francis & Company in the summer of 1862. The next spring Durkee and George Crampton placed a line on the same route, which was continued until late in the fall of 1863." Then Crampton sold out and went back to his home in Boston, Durkee to Burnt river in Oregon, where for years he kept the station known as Ex-

press ranch. A station and small town on the O. R. & N. commemorates his name. Mr. Watson says that Francis & Carnish established the first stage line and he fixes the date as 1863 or 1864. Frank Shissler, he says, succeeded Durkee and Crampton. Among the earliest express riders were Denny Bacon, John Brearley, Charles Fairchild, and the Baird Brothers, Ezra and William.

• Up to June 1, 1869, the county seat of Idaho county was located at Florence but by an act passed by the legislature of 1868, the honors and prestige belonging to the seat of local government were transferred to Washington, in the Warren mining district. The change, however, had no material effect upon the Camas prairie settlers, for as yet these were affiliated politically with Nez Perces county, though their interests were with the mining districts, where they marketed their products, and they earnestly desired to be identified with Idaho county. This boon was granted them six years later.

Notwithstanding the fact that the earliest years of the occupancy of the Salmon river and Camas prairie countries by farmers and stockmen were years when north Idaho was yet overrun by hordes of robbers, desperadoes and murderers, and the mining districts and the trails to them were still haunted by lawless characters, the agriculturists and stockmen seem to have enjoyed practical immunity from criminal operations. The execution of English, Scott and Peoples by Lewiston vigilantes and of the Magruder murderers by process of law caused an exodus of villainous characters from the country, and as the settlers before that date had nothing specially tempting to marauders, except, perhaps, a few horses, they never were victimized in the early carnival of crime.

But about July of the year 1869 the people of the prairie thought it necessary to take the law into their own hands and administer summary punishment to an Indian named Shumway Jim, a renegade, whose reputation as a desperate man was such that he was feared by both Indians and whites. He received his sobriquet of Shumway from his devotion to and friendship for the stockman of that name. He was credited with the commission of several murders, none of which could be proved against him, but he committed one too many. Early in the spring of 1869, several Nez Perces squaws reported to the settlers that they had found human bones under some rocks at the mouth of Three Mile creek and intimated that Shumway Jim probably knew more about them than he would care to tell. Messrs. Crooks and Shumway interviewed Jim regarding the matter, demanding that if he were guilty he should confess it. Jim ultimately acknowledged that he had killed a prospector, a Frenchman, for gain, but had only secured the man's horse, his weapons and blankets and about ten dollars in money. The citizens in general took up Jim's case and finally decided that the time had arrived when his career of crime should be brought to an end, so Jim was escorted to a spot on Ward Girtton's ranch near Three Mile creek where three poles had been stood up in the form of a tripod. To the apex of this Jim was hanged, all the settlers present, constituting

a majority of those on the prairie, taking part in the execution. The body of the Indian was given into the possession of his red brethren, who bore it to Jim's home at Horse Shoe bend on the Salmon, where it was interred. Whites and Indians alike seemed pleased that the country was rid of this assassin and desperado.

In the fall of 1869, also, another serious crime was perpetrated in the Camas prairie country, which led to a lynching. The author of the crime, one Peter Walters, was a young man who, by dint of energy and push, had become the proprietor of a sawmill near Mount Idaho. Joseph Yates, the victim of the tragedy, was an employee in the mill, and had been on terms of intimacy with Walters, living with him the preceding winter. It is thought that the seeds of the quarrel were sown during the continuance of this intimate association, but an open breach did not take place until some time later. Early in the fall they had some words and the relationship of employer and employee existing between them was abruptly terminated. It was agreed that they should meet that evening in Mount Idaho to complete their settlement. After supper Walters called Yates out. What words passed between them nobody overheard, but the conversation was brought to an end by Walters drawing his pistol and shooting Yates, mortally wounding him. Walters was taken to Lewiston, the county seat, for trial. He escaped conviction at the next term of court on a technicality. The following term he was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Preparations were made to execute the sentence, but at the last moment the young man's attorneys gave notice of an appeal to the supreme court. Becoming tired of the law's delay, a number of the citizens of the prairie, perhaps about thirteen, repaired to Lewiston, battered down the jail door at night, took the prisoner out and hanged him.

During his incarceration, Walters wrote to persons on the prairie, among them Mrs. Seth Jones, protesting his innocence of deliberate murder. He claimed that he had settled with Yates; that Yates accused him of stealing; that he drew his pistol, believing it uncapped, for the purpose of scaring Yates into a retraction of his charges and that the pistol was discharged unexpectedly. Others state that Walters had sharpened his bowie knife and carefully loaded his pistol beforehand giving evidences of premeditation and from the testimony of several pioneers it is certain that the homicide was a cold blooded and very atrocious one. Walters was a young man of ungovernable passion and somewhat disagreeable disposition. No attempt was ever made to apprehend and punish his self appointed executioners.

After the earliest settlements on Salmon river, no further increase of population took place in that part of the county until about 1870, when there was a small influx into the valley. Hiram Titman took the place now occupied by J. B. Chamberlain, just above the mouth of Skookum Chuck creek. Harry Mason, Samuel Benedict, Larry Ott, Isaac Orcutt, John Getter and Mathewson & Cristy settled at various points

on the river about the same time; then immigration again ceased for several years.

The output of the placer mines had been steadily declining since about 1864, and the market for the produce of farm and garden had suffered a proportionate depression. In 1869, however, the miners voted to admit the Chinamen to Florence. Those who favored this measure argued that the best deposits were exhausted; that white men could no longer work them profitably and that the Mongolians ought to be allowed to appropriate the residue. The permission was received with eclat by the Chinese, who came into camp in a body, protected against those who were hostile to them by an abundant guard of white people. Their advent was the signal for others to come in and in 1870 there were several thousand in the different mines. They seem to have infused new life into the districts, and though it is generally considered that a Chinaman lives on a few cents a day and sends the rest of his earnings back to China, yet these Mongolians are said to have spent their money freely whenever fortune favored them, creating a good market for agricultural products. Between 1870 and 1880 they were in almost absolute control of the placer fields. They not only made what they would consider good wages in working claims, but occasionally struck rich ground that had escaped the white miners, realizing thousands therefrom.

But the fact that the number of Chinamen in the county dwindled in the decade to one-third of their original numbers was good evidence of the hopeless decline of placer mining. The effect of this was the upbuilding of stock raising and extensive agriculture in Idaho county instead of market gardening. But there were difficulties in the way of this change. Lack of transportation rendered wheat raising unprofitable; there were no factories in the county before 1870 aside from a few sawmills; and even the flour consumed by the people had to be brought from without. It is true that in 1874 Wheeler & Toothacher started the small grist mill which later became the property of L. P. Brown, but this was not sufficient to encourage the farmers to raise all their own breadstuffs. As the prairie was still in Nez Perces county and the mines had passed to the Chinese, Idaho county, as it then existed, seemed likely to be reduced to the same condition into which Shoshone had degenerated,—a county only in name, incapable of maintaining an efficient organization and in danger of dismemberment at any time.

Fortunately the year 1874 brought to the prairie the organization of a society which was destined to have much influence upon the future history of the community and of Idaho county. About this time the order known as the Patrons of Husbandry was coming into prominence in the farming sections of the United States. The farmers of the prairie had objects to accomplish requiring united effort and it occurred to some of them that perhaps this popular agricultural association was just the agency through which the desired ends might be most speedily attained. Accord-

ingly Charity Grange was organized. Many of the leading farmers in the vicinity of Mount Idaho and on the banks of the streams joined the society, the charter membership of which numbered about twenty. Within a few months it had one hundred members and later its roll call was still further extended.

The first object proposed to itself by this grange was speedily accomplished. It desired to form a closer bond of union between the citizens of the prairie, and inasmuch as this part of the country had no affiliations with Nez Perces county but carried on practically all its business with the mining districts, it desired also union with Idaho county. An effort had been made looking toward this end in 1872, but as the petition included also a removal of the county seat from Washington, in the Warren district, the people of that town joined Nez Perces in opposing the measure so that it failed. But at the session of the legislature of 1874-5, a determined movement was inaugurated in the direction of securing this desideratum. It proved successful and an act was passed granting to Idaho county not only the Camas prairie country, but the rich strip lying east of it in which Elk City is situated. The measure created a new Idaho county with both farming and mining communities, bound together by the closest ties of trade relationship and reciprocal interests. It saved the political entity from danger of disintegration, building up a united, independent and stable community, while it inflicted little or no permanent damage, probably, upon Nez Perces county. While the grange was behind the measure, credit for this judicious piece of legislation is owing, as L. P. Brown informs us, to Hons. S. S. Fenn, Phil. Cleary and S. P. C. Howard, members of the legislature at the time, to C. W. Case, N. B. Willey and Bailey Chamberlain of Warren camp, to Jeff Rhoads and George Shearer, of Florence, and to D. H. Howser, James Odle, Judge Bower, James Witt, J. M. Dorman, M. H. and C. L. Rice, Crooks & Shumway, J. H. Robinson, Girton, Telcher, Pearson, B. F. Morris and others of Camas prairie. Mr. Brown himself was also an efficient worker in this cause. The bill was indited as follows:

#### AN ACT.

To Define the Boundaries of Idaho County and for other Purposes.

Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho as follows:

Section 1. The boundaries of the county of Idaho shall hereafter be as follows: Commencing at the junction of Salmon river with Snake river; thence up the channel of Salmon river to the mouth of Maloney creek; thence easterly to the mouth of the north fork of the south fork of Clearwater; thence due east to the Lolo fork of Clearwater; thence up the Lolo fork to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence southerly and southerly, following the present defined boundary line between the territories of Idaho and Montana, to the northwest corner of Lemhi county; thence south and southwest along the line between the counties of Idaho and Lemhi to Boise county; thence westerly and northwesterly along the present line dividing Idaho county and Boise county and the present line dividing the counties of Ada and Idaho to the extreme north corner of Ada county on Snake river, thence down Snake river to the place of beginning.

Sec. 2. All that part of Nez Perces county being south and east of the boundary line established by section one (1) of this act, shall hereafter be attached to and form a part of the county of Idaho.

Sec. 3. In consideration of the grant of territory hereby made by Nez Perces county, the county of Idaho shall be liable for, and shall assume and pay to the county of Nez Perces forty per cent of the indebtedness of said Nez Perces county, at the time this act shall take effect and be in force.

The amount of such indebtedness of Nez Perces county to be so assumed and paid by Idaho county shall be ascertained as follows: The auditor of Idaho county shall, within three months from the taking effect of this act, ascertain from the reports of the auditor and treasurer of Nez Perces county, or, if such reports be not complete, or be from any cause unsatisfactory, then from the books of said auditor and treasurer, the total amount of county warrants of Nez Perces county, drawn and outstanding, and shall report the same to the board of county commissioners of Idaho county; from the total sum of such indebtedness shall be deducted the amount of cash in the county treasury and the further sum of one thousand dollars assumed to be the value of county property retained by Nez Perces county. Of the net indebtedness so ascertained, the county of Idaho shall be liable for and shall pay to Nez Perces county forty per cent upon such adjustment made and reported to the board of county commissioners, as herein provided for. The auditor of Idaho county shall be authorized to draw his warrants in sums not exceeding five hundred dollars each, payable to the treasurer of Nez Perces county, for the benefit of said county, and not transferable, and he shall deliver the same to the treasurer of Nez Perces county.

Sec. 4. The county commissioners of Idaho shall at their next regular meeting, after the passage and approval of this act, and annually thereafter, as long as the same may be required, for the payments of the warrants to be drawn as provided by section three (3) of this act, set apart the whole amount of poll and eighty per cent of the hospital taxes collected in said county, and ten per cent, derived from property taxes which shall constitute a sinking fund for the payment of warrants in favor of Nez Perces county, and the county treasury of Idaho county shall, on the first day of July and January of each year, and oftener if directed by the county commissioners, pay to the treasurer of Nez Perces county the whole amount in said sinking fund to be by him applied to the redemption of said warrants.

Sec. 5. The board of county commissioners of Idaho county shall call a special election to be held at all the usual voting places in the whole county on the first Monday of June, 1875, at which time there shall be elected a full board of county commissioners, who shall hold their offices until the next general election, and until their successors are elected and qualified. They shall qualify and enter upon the discharge of their duties on the first Monday of July subsequent to said election; and at said election there shall be submitted to the voters of said county the permanent location of the county seat, for which purpose the three points or places, Washington, Slate creek and Mount Idaho, shall be voted for, and the point or place so designated, receiving the highest number of votes, shall be declared the county seat of Idaho county.

The special election to be held under the provisions of this act shall be canvassed and governed by the general election law of the territory.

Sec. 6. The board of county commissioners of Idaho county shall, at their first regular or special session after said election, provide for and direct the removal of all the county records, books, papers and other county property, to be removed to the said county seat, and provide county buildings, and do all things necessary to be done to carry the provisions of this act into effect.

Sec. 7. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

Sec. 8. This act to take effect and be in force from and after it is approved by the governor.

Approved, January 8, 1875.

At the special election, held in accordance with the

provisions of this act, Mount Idaho was chosen as the county seat. Elliott's history of Idaho territory informs us that "there being no court house, rooms were fitted up for the various officers in the Idaho hotel, since which time a commodious court house and jail have been erected, where the county officers have comfortable offices, and a large hall for the district court, jury rooms, etc."

The next important direct result of the organization of this Grange society was the formation of a stock company among the grangers, capitalized at \$25,000, for the purpose of erecting a flouring mill, in addition to that erected by Wheeler, Toothacher and Kelley at Mount Idaho in 1874. The mill was completed some time in 1876 at a cost of approximately \$8,000. Its site was on Three Mile creek, just below the Crooks' ranch. The plant was equipped with one set of burrs, was operated by water power and had a capacity of twenty-five barrels daily. Its natural result was to help keep among the settlers the thousands of dollars theretofore expended annually for flour in other counties, and to stimulate wheat raising among the populace.

A little later the grange built a hall on a five-acre tract of land, donated to them by J. M. Crooks, south of the mill. This hall, erected under the supervision of William B. Bloomer and Frank D. Vansise, stands today in the heart of Grangeville, to which city it gave inception and name. For twenty years it was the favorite meeting place of the prairie. It was open to preacher, lecturer, teacher or anyone who had aught to contribute toward the enlightenment or entertainment of the community and it has certainly contributed not a little to the social and substantial well being of the people.

Until the early 'eighties Charity Grange was the leading combination of men in Idaho county. Whatever the order may have done or failed to do in other parts of the American Union, it must certainly be given credit for having effected much good in this community. It came at a critical period of the county's history, gathered up the scattered and divided elements of strength and cemented them together into a harmonious, energetic body, working unitedly for the common welfare. It was one of the important factors in the development of Idaho county.

The momentous year of 1877 came in with few clouds in the sky, but before it was half over, the most awful storm burst upon the county and north Idaho that has ever been experienced in this region or state. The horrible murders by which the Indian war was inaugurated and the course of that war until the surrender of Joseph at Bear Paw mountain, have been given in some detail elsewhere in this volume. Besides these horrors many homes and outbuildings were sacked and destroyed by fire and hundreds of head of cattle and horses were captured and appropriated to the uses of the hostiles. The advertising the country received, while it called attention to its undeveloped resources, was not of the right kind, as it also gave the impression that central Idaho was not a safe place in which to live, an impression which was unfortunately heightened

during the next year or two by the Sheepstealer outbreak. The war, however, led to the establishment of Camp Howard on the prairie, which gave assurance to all old settlers and new arrivals that they would be fully protected, also furnished an excellent market for such of the farm products of the community as were needed by the soldiers. Camp Howard was a two company post, established by Colonel Green and commanded by Major Hancock and Captains Kroutinger and McKeever during the period of its existence. When it was abandoned in 1881 an indignant and energetic though unavailing protest was raised by the people of this and Nez Perces county. It is with pleasure that we record here for permanent preservation the names of the volunteers enrolled at Mount Idaho and Grangeville for service in the war of 1877, with their commissioned and non-commissioned officers. The correctness of these muster rolls was certified to by Major James P. Canby, paymaster, United States army, in August, 1877, and by affidavits of the two captains. They are as follows:

Roll of officers, non-commissioned officers and privates enrolled at Mount Idaho, Idaho, June 15, 1877: Captain, D. B. Randall; first lieutenant, James Cearley; second lieutenant, L. P. Wilmott; sergeants, John McPherson, J. W. Rainey, F. Oliver, J. W. Eastman, Robert Nugent; corporals, George Smith, John Bower, M. S. Martin, K. W. White, George Riggins, John M. Auchinvole; privates, J. T. Aram, John Aram, John R. Adkison, R. D. Adkison, J. O. Barber, R. C. Brown, W. B. Peamer, L. Bocher, A. D. Bartley, T. J. Bunker, James Buchannan, W. Clark, John Crea, Thomas Crea, J. Chapman, H. E. Croasdale, Green Dallas, C. M. Day, J. W. Eastman, C. T. Eaton, Charles Flynn, H. A. Faxson, William Grotts, George Hall, Joseph Hemelspak, Joseph Harrison, J. C. Harris, John Hansen, D. H. Howser, M. V. Jarrett, F. E. Jerome, Peter King, F. B. King, A. B. Leland, B. F. Morris, Daniel McPherson, Cyrus Overman, Larry Ott, D. Ousterhaus, Joseph Peasley, A. F. Plummer, J. W. Poe, John Riggins, F. M. Rice, M. H. Rice, C. L. Rice, James Rice, J. N. Rice, J. G. Rowton, J. A. Swarts, F. Shissler, T. D. Swarts, F. M. St. Clair, Marion Smith, J. M. Snodgrass, George Sears, Vince Tellis, M. H. Truscott, Frank Vansise, B. R. Wilmot, W. West, A. I. Watson, T. Wall, J. A. Miller, George M. Shearer, T. W. Girtton, George Woodward, Ernest Smith, Hugh Kennedy, P. Price, P. Mallick, B. Penny, P. H. Ready, E. H. Telcher, F. Noyes, T. Gano, N. Markham, E. Watkins, James Crea, A. A. Harris, Elijah Adkison, T. L. Ward, S. S. Fenn, L. P. Brown, Sidney B. Brown, William Mitchell, Walter B. Fenn, A. Talkington, H. C. Johnson, James Ragan, C. B. Woods, E. C. Sherwin, Elbert Sherwin, Perry Sherwin, Charles Johnson, James Odle, J. M. Dorman, Clyde Fountain, Thomas Surridge, John Peterson, Elias Shipley, William Gaddy, C. A. Sears, Henry Van Buren, Joseph Richards, Henry Meyers, Norman Gould, Philip Helmer, H. W. Cone, Isaac Orcutt, J. H. Getter, N. B. Mallory, Charles F. Cone, C. P. Cone, A. Van Sicle, Samuel Large, John S.



A GLIMPSE OF THE KOOTENAI NEAR BONNERS FERRY.



SOLDIERS' LOOKOUTS OVERLOOKING WHITEBIRD CANYON IN THE WAR OF 1877.



Kelley, James Carey, John Wood, M. B. Howard, William Tieblecock, John Ramsey, John Stuart, Abner Smith.

Grangeville volunteers: \*W. B. Bloomer, captain; A. H. Gordon, C. P. Clingan, A. Shumway, J. T. Silverwood, John Johnson, F. M. Hughes, C. M. Redman, S. Weaver, W. M. Williams, James Flenne, J. M. Crooks, John Fields, J. H. Rauch, G. W. Hashagen, V. D. Remington, W. C. Pearson, W. H. Sebastian, J. Brown, J. B. Crooks, J. J. Remington, Charles Bentz, Jacob W. Crooks, Samuel Hart, S. W. Reynolds, Charles Crooks, E. S. Remington, John Byrom, D. C. Crooks, James L. Crooks, M. P. Crooks, James Spence, Robert Wilmot, John Flynn, Patk. Curtin, Frank Weichel, E. W. Robie, John Healy, John Weaver, C. H. Robinson, C. H. Brown, Albert Bensching, John Mitchell.

The return of a small remnant of Joseph's scattered band of hostiles caused a little flurry of excitement in Idaho county during the summer of 1878. This remnant consisted of perhaps half a dozen warriors and their squaws and children, but in their efforts to slip back to the reservation unobserved they appeared to be several times their real number. Whether or not they belonged to White Bird's band is not known, but it is certain that they had been driven out of southwestern Montana by a detachment of troops, and had crossed the Bitter Root range, proceeding thence westward via Elk City. Near this little mining town they stopped at a Chinaman's house early one August morning and forced him to prepare food for them. While they were engaged here they were seen by one of the white men living nearby, who hastily spread the news that a band of hostile Indians was about to attack the town. The few white men in the camp thereupon repaired hurriedly to the old fort constructed by them during the Indian war, there to await further developments. Two of the whites ventured to the outskirts of the town, whence they could see the little band of redskins as they passed near the place. As soon as the Indians saw that they were observed by the whites, they fled in the direction of Newsome creek. Here they plundered a Chinese store and stole a horse, after which they continued westward.

Meanwhile James B. Sloan, one of the residents of Elk City, volunteered to inform the commandant at Camp Howard of the actions of this band of Indians and through him the news reached Camas prairie. At Mount Idaho a few settlers under command of Benjamin F. Morris went in search of the renegades and soon came upon them near the Clearwater beyond Jackson's bridge. On the approach of the whites the Indians scattered and fled. They ultimately reached the reservation in safety, without committing further depredations.

Doubtless a few other members of Joseph's band reached the Sheep-eater country in the southern portion of Idaho county during that same summer and the succeeding winter, and were instrumental in inciting the outbreak which occurred in that region the next year. Here they would find renegades from nearly every tribe in this section of the northwest—Nez

Perces, Bannocks, Shoshones, Umatillas and a few Montana Indians and doubtless representatives of other tribes. All were outlaws, fugitives from the courts of the white man or from the wrath of their own tribesmen, joined to each other only by the bonds of fear and companionship in crime. In their mountain retreats they were safe from pursuit and capture.

What is known as the Sheep-eater's country is the wildest and most impenetrable region in Idaho, if not in the entire Northwest. It is a region of indescribable ruggedness and grandeur. Hoary mountain peaks with their green mantles of forest alternate with abyssmal canyons thousands of feet in depth along whose bottoms the waters of angry mountain torrents leap and dash and writhe in their efforts to free themselves from their rocky bounds. There are no broad prairies or level tracts of any size here; nothing but precipitous mountain sides and sheer canyons for the most part. Along the crests of the highest ridges with an occasional abrupt descent into the canyons the old Indian trails wind and there are no more tortuous paths than these in all the Northwest. The forests abound in game; the streams teem with fish and these constituted the principal subsistence of the Sheep-eaters. The big horn or mountain sheep were very numerous in this region until a comparatively short time ago and because of the fact that the Indians who lived here were such successful hunters of this most elusive game and to a large extent lived on their meat, they were called the "Sheep-eaters."

So far as is known no serious crimes were ever laid at their door until the outbreak of 1879. They were seldom seen by the whites, but kept in their mountain fastnesses, well hidden from the curious gaze of civilized man. Occasionally two or three came into Warren with strings of fish or with game, but even these seldom stayed long. The Sheep-eaters were very poor, possessing only a few guns and few if any horses,—so poor, indeed, that to many it was a mystery how they managed to exist. They were not considered Indians of good moral character, but as long as they left the whites alone the latter were content to treat them in like manner, and there was peace between them for many years. The Sheep-eaters wintered on the east fork of the Salmon. During the summer they roamed throughout that part of Idaho county bounded on the north by the main Salmon, on the east by Lemhi county and on the west by the south fork. An Indian known as War Jack seemed to be their chief, while Chuck and Boyer also exercised dominion among the band. James Edwards, who was a resident of Warren for many years and to whom we acknowledge indebtedness for much of our information concerning these Indians, estimates their number at nearly 150, of whom perhaps forty of fifty were men.

There seems to have been no excuse for the Sheep-eaters' taking up arms against the government in 1879. The only reasonable explanation of their conduct seems to be that they were incited to the uprising by renegades who joined them after the Nez Perces war of 1877 and the Bannock campaign in 1878. But whatever may have been the cause, they commenced,

early in the spring of 1879, a series of depredations and murders. In the hostilities which ensued they eluded three bodies of troops sent against them, defeating one, and resisted capture until late in the fall, when they surrendered with all the honors of war—quite a record considering the circumstances.

Along the south fork of the Salmon there were in 1879 four small farms, all on a narrow strip of land along the bed of the canyon and each isolated from the others except by round-about trails through Warren. From James P. Rain's place, just above the mouth of the south fork, to Hugh Johnson's ranch, the farthest up the stream, the distance was forty miles, while between these two places were those of Sylvester S. (better known as "Three-Fingered") Smith and A. D. Smead. Each of these places was, as just stated, reached by a trail leading from Warren. There were a few bars along the river where placer mining was carried on, though even these were for the most part then deserted. All four of the ranchmen mentioned, except Johnson, had families.

At Johnson's place the Sheepeaters opened the war—if the outbreak may with propriety be referred to as such. Sometime in April, while the snow was yet hard, they fell upon him in his lonely cabin and killed him. For what particular reason they chose him as their first victim it is not known, as he is not accused of having ever done anything to arouse their wrath. They may have been aware that he was alone and perhaps they coveted his horses. Peter Dorsey, who was staying at the ranch just below, went over to visit Johnson the latter part of April. He was greeted with death-dealing bullets and his life blotted out. As Dorsey did not return within a reasonable time, and as nothing was heard of Johnson, friends decided late in May to investigate and accordingly a party consisting of William Kelly, J. Jenkins and A. D. Smead went to the Johnson home. They failed to find anyone at the house or nearby and saw that the cabin had been entered and plundered and that the horses were gone. Fearing that the worst had happened, the party went back to Warren, secured reinforcements in the persons of George Riebold, P. Beamer, E. Brooks, C. Stark and C. Johnson; then returned for a more thorough search of the premises. They found in a nearby field the decomposed bodies of Johnson and Dorsey, bearing gunshot wounds. Indian signs were discovered and all the circumstances warranted the conclusion that the outrage had been committed by redmen.

The settlers immediately despatched a messenger to Camp Howard, requesting the commandant of that post to send a force to protect the community and capture the Indians. Lieutenant Catley, on receipt of the news, made preparations to begin a campaign against the Sheepeaters. By the first of July he set out with about sixty mounted infantrymen, members of the Second Infantry, U. S. A., and a large packtrain loaded with sufficient supplies to last several weeks. Besides the regulars, several scouts were recruited and these with the packers brought the total strength of the column up to about seventy men. The expedition reached Warren early in July and after tarrying there

a short time took up the march into the Sheepeater country.

For eleven days they traveled eastward across the south and east forks of the Salmon toward the middle fork, but not a sign of the Indians did they see until the afternoon of July 28th, when one of the packers, a man named White, reported to David Monroe, one of the scouts, that he had seen Indian signs during the morning about eight miles below the camp on Big creek. This stream heads north of Thunder mountain and flowing in a northeasterly direction, empties into the middle fork of the Salmon river. For most of its length it rushes through narrow box canyons, though there are a few open and level basins along its banks. For the details of what followed,—the discovery of the Indians, the attack on the troops, the retreat, the fight on Vinegar hill and the journey back to Warren—we shall rely principally on an official report made by Lieutenant Muhlenberg, a member of the expedition, to Lieutenant C. M. Rowell, regimental adjutant of the Second Infantry. This report bears date of October 28, 1879. The copy before us belongs to Mrs. Matthew Truscott, of Mount Idaho. As far as possible the statements made in the report have been verified by reference to other authorities.

Upon receipt of White's information, Monroe communicated the news to Lieutenant Catley, who listened with impatience to the report, referring to it as a "foolish story." However, on his return to camp an hour later, Catley had the story told a second time, then ordered the troops to camp for the night, despite Lieutenant Webster's suggestion that there was still plenty of time to send out a scouting party. The following morning between the hours of six and seven o'clock the troops broke camp and started down Big creek toward the location of the supposed Indian camp, leaving Lieutenant Webster and seven men in charge of the pack train. They marched in single file along the bed of the canyon, David Monroe and Josh, "Booker," volunteer scouts, in the lead. The Indian camp was reached about ten o'clock and found deserted, the redskins having doubtless become aware of the presence of the troops. Judging from all signs it was evident that the Indians had departed about two hours previously.

Catley destroyed what was left of any value and pushed forward without taking the customary precaution to throw out an advance guard and flankers on the ridges to his right and left. The troops had proceeded in this manner about two miles down the canyon when suddenly from the opposite side of the creek, about a hundred yards distant, a fierce volley greeted the little body of men. Following the example of Lieutenant Catley, who at the first fire leaped from his horse and sought the shelter of a large tree standing near the trail, the men dismounted and sought protection from the fire of the enemy. Some stood behind their horses, others hid behind trees, and still others went into the brush. Two of their number, Privates James Doyle and A. R. Holmes, of Company C, were severely wounded before they could get out of reach of the galling fire. Catley issued no orders, although

his men were expecting at any moment to receive the command to charge or to return the fire. Lieutenant Muhlenberg hurried to his superior's side to receive orders, but none were given. First Sergeant John F. Sullivan then approached Catley and reported, but, like Muhlenberg, received no reply. The commander seemed utterly dumb with fright.

Sergeant Sullivan then reported to Lieutenant Muhlenberg, who ordered that the command prepare to retreat, pending orders from Catley. The situation was critical and Muhlenberg feared that the Indians would cut off their retreat and so completely surround them. This was the substance of his report to Catley. Instead of replying, the thoroughly demoralized commander ran from his tree down into the bushes. Muhlenberg pursued his superior, seeking to gain a reply from him. After running about sixty yards he met Dr. Pring, the medical officer with the troops. This officer, instead of attending to the wounded men, was also in the rear, and in response to Lieutenant Muhlenberg's query as to why he was not with the wounded, replied that he could get no help. Hastening onward Muhlenberg at last cornered his superior officer and again requested orders. By this time Catley had partly recovered himself and he ordered Sergeant Sullivan to detail five men to bring in the wounded, which was successfully accomplished. The command was ordered to retreat up the creek to the first clearing and, as might have been expected, Catley took his place at the head of the column, although he was in the rear while the command was going down the creek. Arriving at the clearing without further molestation, Catley decided to remain there until the next morning, while his pack train came up, and accordingly camp was pitched and a heavy picket line thrown out. Half an hour after the camp was made, Lieutenant Webster and the pack train arrived. The night passed quietly, the Indians making no further attacks.

Early the next morning the camp was astir and as soon as the troops could be fed and the wounded cared for and placed in a comfortable position for traveling, the retreat was continued. Catley decided to try to reach the summit of the high mountain on the north and issued orders for the command to move up a long, rocky ridge in that direction. The wounded were placed on horses between the main body of troops and the pack train, which, under Lieutenant Webster, brought up the rear. The head of the column had reached a point about three-quarters of a mile from the base of the ridge when the pack train in the rear was energetically attacked. By sharp fighting Webster and Muhlenberg brought the train safely within the lines.

Meanwhile, however, the Indians had attacked the head of the column, thus striking from two points at the same time and holding the troops between a cross fire. Two small detachments of skirmishers were sent forward to drive back the redskins in front, but before they could attack, were recalled by Catley. Again a spirit of indecision seems to have taken possession of the commander, for he failed to order a move either backward or forward, paralyzed apparently with fear.

The Indians fired the brush and grass at the base of the ridge with the evident purpose of further demoralizing the troops, but the scheme failed. For fourteen hours the troops were kept in this position and during the whole time only five shots were fired by the soldiers, at least so says Lieutenant Muhlenberg in his report. The creek was half a mile away and there being no other water supply near at hand, both men and animals suffered the tortures of thirst, that scorching July day. Eventually, so the story is told, the men broke into a small keg of vinegar which was found in the pack train, and with its contents partly allayed their thirst. From this incident Vinegar hill received its name.

Finally, between midnight of the 30th and two o'clock on the morning of the 31st, the command moved swiftly down the precipitous hillside on their left, crossed the creek and ascended the mountain on that side. Before the troops stopped that day they had traveled, it is estimated by Muhlenberg, approximately forty miles. During the hasty flight of the troops and in the attack preceding the retreat from Vinegar hill, the greater portion of the pack train was lost. It proved a welcome addition to the Indian's supplies, furnishing them with needed provisions, equipments and ammunition. They secured two guns left behind by the two wounded soldiers. While scaling the heights across the creek, Lieutenant Muhlenberg was thrown from his horse and one of his knee caps dislocated. In this predicament he was found by Private Jackman, who placed him upon his (Jackman's) horse and himself walked.

The next morning at two o'clock the forced march was again taken up and continued until ten o'clock that night, about fifty miles being made. A short march the next morning brought the exhausted soldiers to Warren, where a brief rest was given the men before proceeding farther from the scene of hostilities. Thereupon Catley set out for Warm Springs, where he met Colonel Bernard, who, with a small force, had just arrived from Fort Boise.

Thus ended the ill-fated Catley expedition. Its members had gone forth well equipped for the fray and with high hopes of success. They were defeated in the first skirmish, then began a retreat, which, it is hoped, finds few parallels for ignominy in the annals of the American army. Catley covered, in two days and a half, a distance that it had taken him eleven days to traverse by ordinary marches. According to Muhlenberg's report, two men had been wounded, and Mr. Edwards says that one other was killed. The Indians had captured most of the pack train and thereby strengthened themselves materially for a long campaign. Lieutenant Muhlenberg says of his superior officer: "Lieutenant Catley, I think, acted as a coward and is totally unfit to take command of any body of troops." Subsequently, Catley was courtmartialled at Walla Walla on a charge of cowardice. Speaking of the other members of the expedition, Lieutenant Muhlenberg says: "As to the conduct of Lieutenant Webster, everywhere I saw him he seemed to be cool and collected. I never got to see him much, as he was al-

ways behind in charge of the pack train. Lieutenant Catley's men behaved very well and seemed willing to obey any order given to them. They did not seem excited in the least."

On Catley's arrival at Warm Springs, he was relieved of his command by Colonel Bernard, and proceeded thence to Camp Howard. Bernard at once moved with his force and a portion of Catley's troops into the Sheepcater country. At Warren he left a guard of twelve cavalymen to reinforce the garrison, for the citizens of that place, about one hundred in number, having become alarmed after Catley's defeat, had organized a volunteer company, which they had placed under command of Captain James W. Poe, and had taken possession of the old stockade built in 1877. For some time they posted pickets around the town every night.

While Colonel Bernard and his force are engaged in their futile campaign, let us detail the second tragedy that was enacted upon the south fork of the Salmon,—a tragedy that set the whole community in a blaze of righteous indignation and fanned the flames of the country's passion to such fierceness that had the Sheepcater been immediately captured they would probably have been summarily dealt with. The scene is laid at the ranch of James P. Rains on the south fork, about a mile and a half from its mouth. Here Mr. Rains and his family had lived for a number of years and by dint of hard work had accumulated a valuable property. In earlier times a portion of the ground along the river had been worked as placer mines and a thriving little camp had sprung up which was now, however, deserted. So far as is known Mr. Rains had never quarreled with the Indians and in that region was held in high respect by all who knew him.

Like many others he was not apprehensive of special danger, thinking that any desire the Indians might have for fighting would be fully satisfied by Lieutenant Catley. He therefore felt safe in his home, and was engaged in gathering the year's hay crop, when Catley's troops came streaming homeward after the encounters on Big creek and at Vinegar hill. The jaded troops and excited commander passed the Rains home, informed the family that they must flee as the Indians were in close pursuit, then passed hurriedly onward, leaving Rains and his wife and two little children to fight their own way into Warren unassisted, if fight they must.

Having safely sheltered his family within the stockade at Warren, Mr. Rains, inasmuch as no signs of the Indians were discoverable in the neighborhood, got ready to return to his place that he might attend to several important matters overlooked in the haste of preparation for flight. James Edwards and Harry Serrin offered to accompany Rains that he might the sooner be ready to return to town. Heavily armed and watchful for the dusky foe, the three set out for the ranch. Ten days had now elapsed since Catley's return and Bernard was well on his way into the interior. Rains, Edwards and Serrin reached their destination in safety and immediately set to work taking care of the hay crop and otherwise looking after the

place. On Friday, August 15th, Albert Webber, a young brother-in-law of Rains, who lived on Camas prairie and had come to his aid, joined the party at the ranch. His companions told him that they would finish the next day and suggested that he act as cook while they completed the haying. To this plan Webber assented. The hot August sun beat down fiercely upon the bed of the deep canyon, so fiercely that the men usually took a long nooning and to make up this loss of time commenced work at daybreak and continued it, with few intermissions, until dark. Everything else had been attended to and they worked energetically all day Friday and Saturday that they might return to Warren Sunday. From the first they had worked with their rifles by their sides. They were ever vigilant, for they were all frontiersmen and well aware of the dangers around them.

Saturday morning they carried their rifles with them into the field as usual. Toward noon they returned to the house, where they partook of the midday refreshments, then rested until about three o'clock. They discussed the advisability of carrying their weapons back to the field that afternoon and, unfortunately, decided to dispense with the usual precaution.

Faithfully they worked and at last were pressing the last bale when from the direction of the cabin a rifle ball sped swiftly by them. The gathering twilight deepened. Distant objects took a shadowy form and were rapidly becoming undiscernable. The three men were startled by the close proximity of the shot and remarked that Webber must be shooting at a grouse. Hardly had they uttered the remark when a volley greeted them, several bullets whizzing uncomfortably close to their ears. Edwards, who was on top of the press, yelled to his companions to fall behind the press, then he himself jumped from his exposed position.

There was no doubt now as to the source of those shots. The Indians were at their bloody work. It was now a fight for life with the odds greatly against the four men. Between the three in the field and the house a small creek rushed down from the steep mountain side, cutting its course through a densely wooded channel forty feet in depth to the river. To this creek the three made their way as rapidly as they could. Here they consulted as to the best course to pursue. The longer they tarried the more probable it was that they would be completely cut off from the house and the weapons and the more nearly certain they were of death. They decided to make a dash for the house at all hazards and cautiously climbing up the creek's bank, they started along the trail. Rains in advance. About half way between the creek and the cabin a low rocky point juts out from the west and over this small eminence the trail led. All were now running rapidly. "Keep down from the point!" Edwards and Serrin cried to Rains, but the latter for some reason heeded them not and kept to the trail, while his companions rounded the point. Just as Rains reached the summit a gun flashed and the brave pioneer stopped and staggered. A ball had pierced his right hip. Another shot rang out, this time from the direction of

the house. Rains received the leaden missile in the chest. It tore a frightful wound in his body.

Edwards and Serin saw him fall; they saw the flash of the gun from the direction of the cabin; they heard the shooting in many directions, especially on their right, where it was afterwards learned that Webber had been directing his fire against the Indians. The two men decided that Webber had been taken and that they had better retreat to the creek canyon. Backward they went over their former tracks and reached the creek bottom unharmed. No safety there. They must be moving, so up the creek they walked and crawled and ran until they reached a point where the stream forks, a place they had never visited theretofore. The night had now descended upon the scene and not one of nature's beacons shone brightly enough to furnish a light to their pathway—a fortunate circumstance. At the forks they again stopped and considered their situation. The Indians would doubtless discover that they had escaped to the creek and would therefore follow them, the men reasoned. Why not take the illogical course and scale the point between the two forks? The Indians would not think that they had pursued such a course and had the two whites been acquainted with the nature of the path they took, it is extremely doubtful if even they in their desperate straits would have undertaken to climb the precipice before them. But it was night and they saw not. Hour after hour they toiled upward over the sharp rocks and through the scattering pines, now falling, now slipping, always saving themselves by clutching the branches and bushes near them, steadily and cautiously moving upward until at least they reached the top of the ridge. Below them five thousand feet or thereabouts lay the creek. Soon, on each side of them, a signal fire blazed forth in the darkness and thankful then were the two hunted men that they had ascended the point instead of one of the forks. They were so exhausted that they crawled into a nearby thicket and slept for a short time, little caring what the redskins were doing, as long as they were separated from them by yawning canyons. At daybreak they awoke and readily found an old trail which they followed into Warren, arriving there about seven o'clock. A little later Webber arrived, much to the surprise of Edwards and Serin. His escape had been almost as marvelous as that of his companions.

As soon as the Indians opened fire on the whites Webber had grasped the situation and prepared to defend the cabin to the last. He had not done much shooting, because he expected those who were in the field to arrive almost any minute. Soon after dark Rains came to the door and was let in by Webber, who laid him upon a couch and ministered as best he could to his wants. Rains called for water and after drinking a little, moaned in his extreme pain, then passed away peacefully. Webber was now confronted with a still more serious danger. The Indians lighted several bonfires around the house for the purpose of better watching the movements of the man in the cabin. Just as he was about to despair of escape the fire in the rear of the cabin became very low. Now that Rains

was beyond any aid, Webber eagerly grasped the opportunity and, taking the best gun of the four, crawled away into a shallow ravine in the rear of the cabin and thence to the creek heretofore spoken of. He ascended the side of the precipitous canyon below the forks and after a hard climb finally reached the summit. From that point he saw the Indians burn the buildings on the ranch and the few old miners' cabins which also stood along the river. He estimated the number of the Indians who took part in this attack as no less than seven, though he thought there might be more.

At Warren a party of eighteen well armed men, under the leadership of N. B. Willey, at once took the field with an idea of pursuing the Indians. A messenger, Charles Bright, was despatched with the news to Colonel Bernard. The little company proceeded to the Rains ranch and there found the usual scene of desolation following an Indian attack. In the ruins of the cabin, where the Rains family had made their home and where Webber had made his stand, they found the charred bones of Rains's body, which were taken to Warren and properly interred. The damage to the ranch was estimated at \$3,000, a sum which the government was asked to pay to the widow, but her claim, like all of Idaho county's Indian war claims, was thrown out by the commission. The volunteers followed the trail of the Indians for several miles into the interior, but finally gave up the chase as too precarious and uncertain a venture.

Such is the story of the famous Rains massacre as told the writer by one who was present and whose escape has been chronicled, James Edwards, now a resident of Grangeville. His home is brightened by the presence of a devoted wife, who was formerly the mistress of his murdered friend's home. Mr. Rains, an Oregonian by birth, was one of the pioneers of Idaho county and a man highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was young at the time of his death, perhaps somewhere in the early thirties.

Colonel Bernard remained in the mountains until early in September. His campaign was not successful in capturing the warring redskins, though the presence of the troops doubtless kept the Indians from committing other outrages. Upon Bernard's return to Boise, Lieutenant Farrow was ordered into the field, with instructions to commence a fall campaign against the Sheepaters, an order which he proceeded to promptly carry out. Under his command was placed a force of forty soldiers and twenty Umatilla scouts. This force proceeded to Big creek over the same route that its two predecessors had taken. This time the Indians were located and Farrow succeeded in treating with them through his Umatilla scouts. Farrow was energetic and succeeded in impressing the hostiles with his strength and determination to capture them. It being very late in the season, the Indians, who were but poorly equipped for carrying on a long campaign, ultimately decided to surrender to Farrow. Few Indians ever surrendered to United States troops under more favorable conditions. The Sheepaters were allowed to retain their weapons and property, were exempted from prosecution by the civil authorities and,

after being kept at Fort Vancouver for a time, were placed upon the Fort Hall reservation in the southern portion of the state. Between fifty and sixty Indians were in the band, about half of whom were men. By some this number was supposed to represent their total strength, while others contend that not one-half of the Indians surrendered.

Speaking of their capture, the Warren correspondent of the Lewiston Teller, in the issue of October 8, 1879, says: "Too much praise cannot be accorded Lieutenant Farrow for his exertions in this affair.

He has been thoroughly in earnest, has persevered when others weakened, has resolutely faced the inclemencies of the season, short supplies, poor and exhausted stock, and has achieved a complete success; and in these expressions of gratitude I but echo the sentiments of every one of our citizens. The large scope of country thus cleared of Indians should recommend his promotion to a colonelcy." The end of this Sheep-eater war happily proved the conclusion of Indian disturbances in Idaho county.

## CHAPTER II.

### CURRENT HISTORY, 1879-1903.

After the close of the Nez Perces and Sheep-eater hostilities, the county settled down to steady development, unhindered by opposition from the red men or other foe to progress. The first few years of the new decade were a period of rather quiet times. The old placers had become so thoroughly worked out that all but a comparatively few of the Chinamen, even, had left them, and new placer grounds the prospector failed to find. The result was no local market. The lack of cheap and speedy transportation rendered outside markets unavailable, consequently there was a local monetary stringency. The increase of population in the entire decade between 1880 and 1890 was only 964, yet at no time was there any stagnation. Cattle and horse raising increased, and slowly the rich soil of the prairie was subdued by the plow of the agriculturist, and compelled to yield bountiful harvests. A representative of W. W. Elliott & Company, publishers, writing of the prairie in 1883, says: "Six years of patient industry have rebuilt the waste places caused by the war, and made the face of the country more beautiful than ever. Not even the farms of Walla Walla show better evidences of careful agriculture than can be seen on Camas prairie at this time. Hard as were the experiences of this people during the war of 1877, the results it has brought have advanced them in the race of life and bettered their condition by giving them broader views of men and things than are usually found in communities so isolated. The scars of the war have been covered with the fruits of peace, and Camas prairie is now a garden spot, making manifest the broad difference between the elevating influences of Caucasian civilization and the enforced degradation by the Government of the Indians on the adjoining reservation."

July 20, 1885, the cattle men of Idaho county met at Mount Idaho, pursuant to call, and organized the Idaho County Stock Growers' Association, the objects

of which were stated to be "to advance the interests of stock growers and dealers in live stock in said county, and for the protection of the same against frauds and swindlers and to prevent the stealing, taking or driving away of horned cattle, sheep or other stock from the rightful owners thereof, and to enforce the stock laws of Idaho territory." The first officers were: president, Loyal P. Brown; vice-president, John Coram; secretary, F. A. Fenn; treasurer, H. C. Johnson; executive committee, James Surridge, C. Overman, James Witt, James McDermott, James Odle and the president.

It appears that there had been some cattle stealing prior to this time. On the 31st of the previous May a warrant was placed in the hands of Sheriff Al. Talkington for the arrest of two men supposed to have taken a band of horses belonging to a Chinese packer in Elk City. The Chinaman was camped near Jackson's bridge at the time he sustained his loss. Talkington traced the thieves with their purloined stock to the vicinity of the agency grist mill, where one of the men, whose name was Fox, resisted arrest and was shot dead. The other was taken into custody. Both had been residents of Camas prairie but a short time. A coroner's jury acquitted the posse, including the sheriff and Parker, Sutherland and Anderson, of the agency.

Some excitement was created this year by a proposal to return Chief Joseph and his band of hostiles to the Nez Perces reservation. Citizens sent a protest through B. F. Morris of Mount Idaho to the commissioner of Indian affairs, suggesting that should the Indians be returned, quarrels were almost certain to break out between them and friends and relatives of those outraged and killed during the war. The department kindly spared the feelings of the people of north Idaho and guarded against a possible outbreak by sending the major portion of the band to the

Colville reserve, though a few were returned to their Idaho home. It is said that Joseph himself was in favor of the arrangement, knowing that his return to the Nez Perces reservation would not be conservative of the best interests of his people.

By act of the legislature, approved January 21, 1885, the act passed ten years before was amended so that the boundaries should conform to the following description: "Commencing at the junction of Salmon river with Snake river; thence in a north-easterly direction to a point where the Lewiston and Mount Idaho stage road crosses Willow creek; thence down the middle of the channel of Willow creek to its junction with Lawyer's canyon; thence down the middle of the channel of Lawyer's canyon to its junction with the Clearwater river; thence up the channel of the Clearwater river to the mouth of the north fork of the south fork of said Clearwater river; thence due east to the Lolo fork of the Clearwater; thence up the Lolo fork to the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence southeastwardly and southerly, following the present defined boundary line between the territories of Idaho and Montana to the northwest corner of Lemhi county; thence south to the present line of Custer county; thence southwesterly along the present line between Idaho and Custer counties to the present line of Boise county; thence due west along the present line between Idaho and Boise counties to the present line of Washington county; thence following the present line between Idaho and Washington counties to Snake river; thence following the channel of Snake river to the place of beginning."

The year 1886 witnessed the first legal execution in Idaho county. It appears that some time during the latter part of January, a German named Theodore Warlick murdered his mining partner, Henry C. Savage, on the south fork of the Salmon river, where the men were at work. During the preceding month the men had begun quarreling and on December 16th they agreed to separate, so Savage built another cabin. Later the quarreling was renewed over the division of provisions, etc. On the fatal day, Savage came after his gun and another article or two of small value. Warlick had thrown the gun into the river and when he told Savage of this, the latter, so he says, became infuriated and ran at him with an ax. Warlick seized his gun, whereupon Savage turned and fled, but failed to effect his escape. Warlick shot him through the left leg, then through the right side and finally in the neck. He then buried the body. His crime remained concealed until the middle of March, when the remains of Savage were discovered, having been partially exhumed by some wild animal. Upon his arrest, Warlick confessed to the homicide, but claimed in extenuation that it was done in self defense. An effort was made by his attorneys to show that he was not of sound mind, a fact which seemed evident from his talk.

Warlick was tried before Judge Buck in April. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree, but recommended the defendant to the clemency of the court. Judge Buck, however, sentenced him to

the extreme penalty, designating June 9, 1886, as the date for his execution. On that day the sentence of the court was carried into effect, Sheriff Talkington officiating.

During the summer of 1886 the Alton mining district came into prominence as a promising quartz camp and elicited no little interest among mining men. The district lies about thirty miles southeast of Warren on Logan mountain near the head of Big creek. Citizens of Warren subscribed money to cut a trail from their town to the new camp by way of Elk creek, making it possible to reach the district from that point in a day's travel. A rush was precipitated which for a time left Warren almost without population. The camp had been discovered by Luther M. Johnson in the fall of 1885.

July 16, 1887, a partial organization of the Idaho County Pioneer Association was effected. On the 6th of August following, the society was placed upon a working basis by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws and the election of L. P. Brown as president, Al. H. Truscott, secretary, and J. M. Dorman, treasurer. The president appointed the following board of directors: D. H. Telcher, J. R. Adkison, B. F. Morris, F. B. King and James Witt. Following were the charter members: J. H. Robinson, C. W. Case, L. P. Brown, M. H. Truscott, A. Shumway, H. C. Brown, J. N. Rice, W. C. Pearson, J. J. Manuel, J. G. Rowton, M. V. Jarrett, J. M. Dorman, H. C. Johnson, Marion Smith, F. M. Hughes, B. F. Morris, T. L. Ward, John Bower, T. J. Rhodes, K. W. White, T. D. Swarts, A. I. Watson, C. Overman, J. R. Adkison, J. T. Riggins, J. Auchinvole, F. B. King, George Popham, Andrew Maguire, James Witt, D. H. Telcher, William Coram, Albert Weber, James B. Sloan, Louis Weber, Ernest Smith and John McPherson.

As giving a concise account of the mining conditions of this period and as nearly accurate a one as is obtainable, we quote here a report by N. B. Willey, then a mining man at Warren, who later became the first lieutenant governor and second governor of the state of Idaho. The report was made in the winter of 1886-7 and reads as follows:

"In the Florence district mining is principally carried on by Chinamen and the production has not differed materially from that of preceding years and may be estimated at \$45,000. The Harpster and Liddle, a silver ledge four miles south of the town, which was first opened twenty years ago and abandoned, is being retimbered and worked. An average lot of ore sent to San Francisco sampled 140 ounces. Several gold bearing veins have been opened near town, two or three arastres built, and the production from the extremely rich surface has aggregated several thousands of dollars.

"The Salmon river district includes gravel bars scattered here and there for sixty miles above its mouth. The leading mine is near Slate creek and is owned by Small Brothers & Company of Walla Walla. It comprises 100 acres with a depth of 30 to 100 feet. A new ditch bringing waters from Slate creek has recently been completed at a cost of \$25,000. Total

yield of this district may be estimated at \$50,000, one-third of which is produced by one claim.

"The Elk City district produced more gold in 1886 than for several years previously. Old claims have been worked with greater vigor and improved appliances, and much new ground has been opened and worked by both white men and Chinamen. The gold production may be estimated at \$75,000.

"The Warren district is situated on the south side of the Salmon river and comprises the area drained by Warren creek and its tributaries. Situated at an elevation of 6,200 to 7,000 feet above sea level, the winters are severe and much snow falls, but the district is well watered during the mining season. As usual, the placer mining is in the hands of the Chinese. Nine companies have acquired by purchase about two miles of the bed of the principal creek and keep 300 men employed for seven months each year. The production is reported as \$96,700. In addition to this sum small companies and single Chinamen have produced \$12,500. The white placer miners produced about \$26,800. The following quartz mines have produced these amounts, partly estimated and partly reported: Little Giant, \$3,300; Knott, \$2,000; Bulldog (silver), \$523; Greenhorn, \$1,250; Keystone, \$1,570; Miscellaneous, \$1,000; total, \$9,643.

"The production of the county may therefore be recapitulated by districts as follows: Florence district, \$45,000; Salmon river district, \$50,000; Elk City district, \$75,000; Warren district, Chinese placers, \$95,700; Warren district, white miners' production, \$26,800; Warren district, deep mines (quartz), \$9,643; total production, \$303,183.

"The principal feature of interest is the discovery of extensive ledges of argentiferous ore in the Alton district, thirty miles southeast of Warren, in the heart of the Salmon river mountains. The two principal ore veins yet discovered are named 'Cleveland' and 'Senator Beck.' A shipment of ore to Salt Lake was made from the former late in the autumn, but the result is not known. Assays of several samples have been numerous and large, and some very fine specimens of native silver have been found. Altogether the prospects of this new district are most encouraging."

Agriculturally, the year 1887 was a very prosperous one for both the farmer and the stock raiser. Crops were excellent, more grain, hay, fruit, etc. being harvested than ever before. The stock shipments were also large, aggregating \$32,000 for two months in the summer. Cyrus Overman, stock inspector of the county, reported officially that the number of cattle and horses inspected by him between April 1, 1887, and January 1, 1888, and their average value were as follows: 900 cattle at \$30, \$27,000; 612 horses at \$30, \$18,360; total, \$45,360. The following statistics concerning the county are from Governor Stevenson's report for the year 1887, doubtless having been compiled in part from the assessor's returns: population, 4,250; value of property, real and personal, \$753,403; production, wheat, 200,000 bushels; oats, 50,000 bushels; barley, 41,000 bushels; flax seed, 5,000 bushels; potatoes, 10,000; hay, 30,000 tons; gold, \$475,000;

silver, \$5,000; stock in the county: cattle, 15,430 head; horses, 12,000; hogs, 4,124; sheep, 9,000.

The people of Idaho county were encouraged not alone by the abundant crops and the increased volume of money in circulation, arising from large sales of cattle and horses, but by the signs of the times, which indicated that the day of railway construction in Central Idaho was soon to dawn, bringing its stimulus to industry of all kinds. In July a party of men, sent out by the Union Pacific Railway Company to examine into the resources of the country between Weiser and Lewiston, made such a favorable report that the company forthwith ordered a survey, pushing it with much energy and vigor. Hopes, however, were dashed to the ground later by the fact that the Union Pacific succeeded in effecting an amicable arrangement with the O. R. & N. Company, by which it secured a satisfactory outlet to the coast.

The summer of 1888 was a very smoky one on Camas prairie owing to the prevalence of forest fires to the southward. Much timber was destroyed by them, but the bad effect of the fires immediately felt and of most direct moment to the stockman was the destruction of the winter range. But despite this disaster the year was a prosperous one as the price of cattle was higher than it had been formerly and there was considerable activity in the Warren, Elk and Alton mining districts. The presence of O. R. & N. surveyors running lines from the Clearwater to Camas prairie was also an encouraging circumstance, giving promise that the isolation of the prairie and the county was not to last always. Stock shipments this year were officially reported to have aggregated \$70,140.

In the counsels of the territorial legislation of 1888-9, Idaho county received not a little attention. By an act approved February 7th, the northwestern boundary line was changed to conform to the following description:—"Commencing at the junction of Salmon river with Snake river, thence up the center of the channel of Salmon river to the mouth of Deep creek; thence up the center of the channel of Deep creek to the mouth of the right fork of Deep creek; thence up the center of the channel of the right fork of Deep creek to the point where the township line between ranges one and two west of the Boise meridian crosses Deep creek; thence due north along said township line to a point where the said line crosses Willow creek; thence down the middle of the channel of Willow creek to its junction with Lawyer's canyon; thence down the middle of the channel of Lawyer's canyon," etc., the remainder of the boundary being the same as before.

Of more vital moment to the county was a legislative enactment providing for the construction of a road between Mount Idaho and Little Salmon meadows, and the appropriation of \$50,000 therefor, but as this measure came under the head of specific legislation, the territorial bill had to be submitted to congress before it could become a law. Owing to the brevity of the time intervening between its passage in the territory and the adjournment of the national law making body, it was impossible to secure the necessary

ratification at that session, but the measure was ratified in May, 1890, and the contract for the construction of the road let the ensuing September. The work was divided into four sections, the first extending from Mount Idaho to Florence; the second from Florence to Salmon river; the third from Salmon river to Warm Springs; and the fourth from there to Salmon meadows. The entire contract price was \$32,240 or \$7,760 less than the estimate of Captain Forse and the sum appropriated. After some long, tedious delays, the road was eventually completed, and is proving of undoubted advantage.

The year 1889 was, however, a rather gloomy one to the citizens of Idaho county. It was the second dry year and the result was great depression among the white and Chinese miners. Many of the latter were so hopelessly involved that they were compelled to quit the business entirely and seek to retrieve their fortunes in other lines of endeavor. The drouth was doubly severe upon the farmer and the stockman, diminishing crops, injuring the range and at the same time, by its effect upon the mining classes, reducing demand for such produce as could be raised. Another effect was forest fires which again raged in the surrounding mountains, sometimes threatening serious damage, especially to the range.

Speaking of the fires in one particular direction, the Idaho County Free Press, of October 4, 1889, says:

"The fire in the timber south of town has been gradually spreading and drawing near to the settlements on the foothills for the past month. On Friday last, September 27th, a stiff wind was blowing from the southwest and the settlers all day long, with the assistance of parties from Grangeville and Mount Idaho, fought the fire, which was threatening the properties of Joseph Cash and Mrs. Eastman. The fires in this neighborhood were gotten under control about night-fall Friday evening, and then commenced a fight to save the mill property of W. W. Bowman. About a dozen men from Grangeville and Mount Idaho were on the ground to assist the local settlers and all night long the war against the devouring flames was kept up. It was thought that the best way to fight fire was with fire, so back fires were started, which materially aided in checking the flames. At one time, about three o'clock Saturday morning, it looked as though the mill property was doomed. On the west side of Three Mile creek was a solid mile of fire, with the flames rising forty and fifty feet high, while the air was filled with flying cinders and blazing brands. At one time the old shop at the mill took fire from flying sparks, but one or two buckets of water extinguished the flame. Just as the morning began to dawn the advance of the fire at this point was checked and the only point in immediate danger was the property of Green Dallas. The fire was gotten under control at this point Saturday morning. The work of fighting the fire was rendered doubly hard by the stiff wind, which carried sparks distances of from one quarter to a half a mile, where they would ignite and spread. Sunday the welcome rain came and extinguished the fires.

"No houses were burned, but the timber that was destroyed will be a severe loss to the next generation if not to this."

Though mining excitements in north Idaho have never been an uncommon thing, yet that of July, 1889, was of sufficient magnitude to merit some mention in our summary of the year. The site of the reported placer find was a small creek beyond the Alton quartz district. The discoverers were McLeod, McDonald and Three-fingered Smith. Warren was depopulated as soon as the news became known there and several parties left Camas prairie for the diggings. The scene in Warren must have been very similar to those witnessed the golden days of the early 'sixties, as appears from the following description from the pen of one who was there at the time:

"Our camp is deserted; everybody is gone. Riebold's men left *en masse*. It looked like the excitement of war times; the streets, from end to end, occupied by horses, some being saddled; some being shod by improvised smiths all along the streets; some being loaded; then the mounting in hot haste, the brandishing of arms and loud call to start, quickly obeyed, and in double quick time, with John Crooks to the front on a charger; the ever restless pack animals jostling and moving hither and thither." The excitement proved to be "much ado about nothing," for on the 19th parties returned, reporting that scarcely a color could be found in the new diggings.

January 2, 1890, Company C, First Regiment, Idaho National Guards was organized at Grangeville with a membership of forty-seven. E. Beck was elected captain; C. M. Day, first lieutenant; S. E. Bibby, second lieutenant. Its civil officers were: president, R. F. Fulton; vice-president, T. J. Aram; recording secretary, T. M. Pearson; financial secretary, S. G. Benedict; treasurer, A. F. Parker.

The year witnessed the survey of the road between Mount Idaho and Little Salmon meadows before mentioned, the letting of the contracts for its construction and the inception of work upon it. It was also a year of great activity in railway circles. The expectation that the Northern Pacific would begin at once constructing a branch line to Lewiston caused a considerable business revival in this as well as Nez Perces county. It is stated that farm property showed a decidedly upward tendency, and that city and town lots almost doubled during the twelvemonth.

As the time approached for the convening of the first state legislature, Idaho county got its forces in battle array to contend for the location within its borders of the agricultural college and experiment station. This institution was entitled to an annuity of \$25,000 from the government and an appropriation of the state's public lands. Meetings were held at Grangeville, Cottonwood, White Bird, Mount Idaho, Clearwater, Keuterville and other points to consider ways and means of securing the boon. A memorial was prepared, signed by more than five hundred persons, and forwarded to the legislature. It set forth among other things the advantages of Camas prairie as an agricultural tract, claiming that it was the larg-

est and best body of farming land in the state. Grangeville, naturally, was a leading competitor for the institution, though several other points on the prairie held out inducements in the hope that they might secure the prize. Grangeville offered a subsidy of cash, land and other property, amounting in value to fully \$12,500 in all, including the building and grounds of the Columbia River Conference Academy, which the trustees of that institution agreed to donate. But all these overtures were unavailing. The agricultural college was eventually combined with the state university, located at Moscow.

On the 28th of February, 1891, a snow storm set in on Camas prairie, which, it is claimed, eclipsed all others that have been experienced by white men in the length of time it continued without cessation. All that afternoon, all the next day and until daylight of the day following it continued to snow and snow, until the old snow was buried twenty-six inches deep under the large, feathery flakes. There was no wind. When the downfall at last ceased and the sky cleared, the temperature fell almost to zero, but stock were in excellent condition to stand the cold snap, the supply of feed for them was abundant and no damage resulted to the cattle man, while the storm was a blessing to the miner and agriculturist.

At the 1890-91 session of the legislature, the boundaries of Idaho county were again changed somewhat. The line is the same as that defined in the act of 1885 from the place of beginning at the junction of the Salmon and Snake rivers to the Lolo fork of the Clearwater, when the description is made to read: "thence up the middle of the channel of Lolo creek to the head of Lolo creek, and thence in a direct line to the Lolo pass at the summit of the Bitter Root mountains; thence southeasterly and southerly following the present lines to the east line of Washington county; thence along said line between Idaho and Washington counties to the head of the falls at the lower end of Round valley; thence due west to Snake river; thence following the middle of the channel of Snake river to the place of beginning."

Considerable attention was paid this year to the copper prospects on Rapid river. A new townsite, known as Sherman, was laid out and some other steps taken toward establishing a great copper camp and developing the rich ore. It was believed that as a copper district the Rapid river belt would some day rival or surpass the great Seven Devils country, though its inaccessibility was against its speedy development.

The year 1891 was the year of the cricket scare in the farming districts of Idaho county, which is here mentioned, not because of its importance, but because it has somehow come to be an event from which dates are frequently reckoned. The crickets were present in great numbers, but they damaged the crops only in spots, failing entirely to produce the wide-spread destruction it was feared they would. The year was one of good crops, no stock losses, and much activity in the mines, especially in the Elk City district, where substantial developments were made in the opening of quartz claims.

The assessment roll of the year shows a total valuation of property of \$976,610; that there were four quartz mills in the county, two flour mills, five saw mills and twenty-two mining ditches; that the number of head of stock cattle was 13,337, of beef cattle, 222, of cows, 974, 39 of which were thoroughbreds, of thoroughbred bulls, 17; of horses, 8,016, of thoroughbred stallions, 60; of hogs, 3,121; of sheep, 6,555.

Prior to this time Idaho county had never experienced the excitement of a hard fought county seat contest, but in the spring of 1892 a battle of this exciting and sometimes demoralizing kind commenced. For a number of years Mount Idaho had been declining in about inverse ratio to the growth of its sister town of Grangeville, and the citizens of the latter place at length decided that on the principle of the greatest good to the greatest number the seat of government should be changed. The first gun of the contest was fired February 26th, when the citizens of Grangeville met at Grange hall to take formal action looking toward the removal of the county seat. A committee was appointed to take charge of the matter, the personnel of which was Henry Wax, chairman; A. F. Parker, secretary; W. A. Hall, Evan Evans and R. F. Fulton. Later this committee prepared an address to the people setting forth the reasons for the removal in the following language:

"One-third of the total vote of Idaho county is cast in Grangeville precinct, and a very large proportion of the remainder find Grangeville the most convenient point for the transaction of business. Under present conditions, more than three-fourths of the population have to pass through Grangeville to get to the county seat, thus greatly and unnecessarily increasing taxation by adding to the cost of jurors' and witnesses' fees.

"Grangeville is the largest town of the county, having the largest and most permanent buildings, is the center of commercial and mining business and has more extensive hotel and restaurant accommodations than any other town in the county. \* \*

"The people of Grangeville will donate to Idaho county suitable and ample grounds for all county purposes, with a better court house than the one now owned by the county, together with a brick jail and a fire-proof brick vault for proper preservation of the county records. The money for this purpose is already pledged by private subscription, and bonds will be given in due time to secure the county against expense.

"Acting on the principle of the greatest good to the number, the county seat should be removed to Grangeville."

According to the provisions of the constitution, a vote on the question of county seat removal could only be had upon petition signed by a majority of the electors of the county. To succeed the proposal had to be favored by two-thirds of the electors voting at a general election and a vote on the subject could only be had once in six years.

The petition was circulated according to requirement. Five hundred and forty-six names were se-

cured, more than the number necessary to make the ordering of the election a foregone conclusion. On the first day of the ensuing term of the district court the petition was considered, and as the papers were found to have been made out legally and signed by a majority of all the voters at the last general election, the judge signed an order providing for the vote.

A lively campaign ensued. October 31st, \$6,000 was deposited in the Bank of Camas Prairie by friends of Grangeville, which sum had been subscribed for the purpose of erecting a courthouse and other county buildings, should Grangeville be chosen as the county seat. A bond for ten thousand dollars was also filed with the county commissioners conditioned upon the town of Grangeville's carrying out its promises to the voters.

But at the election ensuing, the people decided against Grangeville, the vote being 470 favoring the removal and 375 opposed. Under the law requiring a two-thirds majority, 564 votes were necessary in order that Grangeville should succeed in its ambitious designs. The question was therefore settled in Mount Idaho's favor for six years.

Another movement which enlisted the attention of Idaho county's citizens during the early days of the year 1892, was that for the establishment here of the state experiment station voted to north Idaho. As an inducement to its location here the people subscribed as a subsidy one thousand dollars cash and a quarter section of land. The land was what was known as the Hardy place, situated between Grangeville and Mount Idaho. The committee appointed to attend to the matter was composed of James Witt, W. C. Pearson, Frank Shissler, J. D. Hendren, James Surridge and L. F. Horning. These gentlemen were successful in attaining the object set before them, for on February 26th, the board of regents of the Idaho State University selected Grangeville as the site of the north Idaho station. The two stations in southern Idaho were given to Nampa and Idaho Falls. The movement for the state agricultural college during the fall of the same year was not successful, for as has been already stated, this institution was finally made a part of the state university.

The year now under review was a very prosperous one in Idaho county. Late and heavy rains in the spring were favorable both to the farmer and miner, but before results could be known in either of these industries, real estate had begun to change hands rapidly at good prices. Reviewing the twelvemonth in its issue of December 30th, the Free Press says:

"The year 1892 is a notable one in the history of Camas prairie, which has made more progress in the last twelve months than in five preceding years. The steady advertising of its resources led to the discovery of the country, as it were, and the newcomers were quick to realize the possibilities which lay before it. As one result much land has changed hands at advanced prices, and a very large addition has been made to our population and to those interested in the development of our natural resources. New towns have been started and others projected, with the re-

sult that their occupants have succeeded in making two blades of grass grow where one grew before. A real start has been made toward opening the surplus reservation lands, and while the matter is still in doubt, its final accomplishment cannot be much longer delayed. Our mining camps have prospered more than ever before; new districts have been opened and much development work is in progress. Our vast mineral resources have been advertised as never before and fortune is smiling upon us."

Too bad that the forward movement of the prairie and county should have been brought to a sudden halt and a retreat so soon begun, but how different is the note sounded by this same paper about a year afterward, when is presented the following gloomy picture of conditions:

"The year 1893 opened with prospects of progress and development for Camas prairie and Idaho county that would have sent us to the top notch of prosperity if realized. Never did a season open more auspiciously; the winter was of unusual length and many cattle died, but the long wet spring, with its assurances of bountiful harvests, brought ample compensating advantages. As the season progressed and the promise of a great harvest became practically assured, and the feverish activity in mining circles and real estate speculations in town lots and farming lands developed, it seemed as if the long looked for boom had come. But then came the panic with its depression of values, and to cap the climax, the great harvest that had been gathered was practically ruined by the longest and heaviest rainy season known here since the settlement of the country.

"The one redeeming feature which has kept this community in a self-sustaining position during the panic was the fortunate sale of our live stock and hogs, at ruinously low prices, to be sure, but the aggregate sum was sufficiently large to relieve the financial stringency. The estimated value of cattle shipped from Idaho county this year is \$160,000, and the value of hogs is \$80,000. But for this one resource we should have been a hopelessly bankrupt community. These are strong words but they are nevertheless true. Our surrounding mining camps which usually put much money in circulation, were this year practically deserted and the output was never less. The claims which in other days were owned and worked by hundreds of Chinese and made to yield thousands of dollars which found its way into the channels of trade are now owned by white men who hold them for speculative rather than for practical purposes, and therefore to-day are idle and unproductive, to the great detriment of every citizen in the county. In the spring of the year there were great hopes that outside capitalists would take hold of some of the better developed quartz properties in Elk City, erect machinery thereon and make them productive; great schemes for the development of the hitherto unworked flat placer fields of that same mineral basin were projected and until the bottom fell out, matters in that camp assumed a very feverish stage of anticipation and excitement. But the year has gone by

without any particular change. In Florence and Warren the season has been dull beyond precedent. On Salmon river alone is there an increase of population engaged in mining.

"On Camas prairie matters are in a state of stagnation which will endure until spring. We are just beginning to feel the pinch of hard times and the scarcity of money. The proceeds of our cattle sales are about exhausted, and having paid many debts here, the money has, in the ordinary course of business, been sent below to pay outside obligations. We are now, figuratively speaking, on the flat of our backs, and will remain so until something happens to start up the usual business activity. A boom in the wheat market will put the lower country on its feet right away, but isolated community is too far from railroads to be affected thereby."

But notwithstanding the gloom of this picture it may be doubted whether Camas prairie or any other part of Idaho county suffered one half as much from the depression of 1893-6 as did other sections of the American union; certainly the hard times did not last as long, though there was a condition of things bordering upon the industrial stagnation throughout the whole of the year 1894. There was little activity in the mines, and though crops in the agricultural districts were fairly good, prices were low. The stock market was so depressed as to render that industry only moderately profitable. The year saw one important move forward, however, and that was the building of two much needed wagon roads. The legislature which met in the winter of 1892-3 had appropriated \$8,000 for a road from Camas prairie to Elk City and \$27,000 for one down Little Salmon river and Salmon river to the southern terminus of the wagon road ending at John Doumeq's place.

Those who were residents of the county at the time will remember that in the summer of 1894 some remarkable meteorological phenomena were observed. The first and second days of June were remarkably sultry and on the evening of the second a southwest wind sprang up, ceasing about midnight. The next day at noon another wind started blowing from the same quarter, a hot wind the like of which had never before been known in the experience of the oldest residents of the county or the Indians. The anemometer at the experimental station registered its velocity as having reached at one time seventy-six miles an hour, and having averaged fifty-six for four consecutive hours. At sundown it subsided and was followed by a comparatively low temperature. The wind, it is said, whipped trees to pieces, blew over flues, tore off shingles from houses, overturned light buildings and fences, stripped trees of their foliage and caused garden vegetables to wilt as if blighted with frost. Several structures were moved on their foundations, among them the new school house at Mount Idaho. The Salmon river rose thirty inches in twenty-four hours. Its waters floated away several riparian buildings, among them a sawmill on the south fork. Timber in the mountains was blown down in great quantities. The one advantage of the storm

was that prospecting in the mining districts was facilitated by the fact that great holes were dug in the earth by upturned trees.

It may be safely asserted that hard times in Idaho county terminated during 1895. The opening of the reservation in the fall brought hundreds of homeseekers into the different towns, giving them an air of bustle and activity, but better far than any temporary inflation of population was the prospect, nay the certainty, that the development of the surplus Indian lands in the county and the end of Indian dominion would have an effect beneficial to the agriculturist in bringing the railroad and to the miner in opening the Clearwater river, the key to the Bitter Root mountain country.

The year 1895 was one of great activity in the mining districts. In speaking of the progress made, the Free Press says:

"First of all and foremost, the hydraulic elevator plant of the Idaho Mining & Development Company on American hill, in Elk City district, is the largest hydraulic enterprise ever inaugurated in Idaho county and certainly the most pregnant in its possibilities. Next comes the operations of the Relief Milling Company, in the same district—the pioneer enterprise in quartz milling and concentrating. On Deadwood gulch James Witt is opening up the Deadwood basin, by means of a bedrock flume, at great expense. On Crooked creek, in Dixie district, Blaine & Cummings are also putting in a large bedrock flume. The value of the newly exploited Moose creek diggings has been demonstrated this year by Heppner & Richardson, while various other smaller enterprises throughout the camps in the Bitter Roots are in process of development."

"On the Salmon river waters we find in Florence a discovery and development of hitherto undreamed of mineral wealth in quartz, which has so far progressed that a stamp mill for reducing the same is now in process of erection. In Warren the operations of the big Philadelphia Dredge Company will be watched with keen interest by its stockholders, and if it realizes the expectations formed of it, will bring to our virgin placer fields a steady stream of eastern money for investment in like enterprises."

The year 1896 was also one of great activity in mining circles. Florence being, perhaps, the chief center of interest. On April 5th the miners of that district, in mass meeting assembled, decided upon the location of a new town to be called New Florence. Its site was to be Summit Flat, situated a half mile southeast of the old town of Florence. Ten lots were reserved for the first ten business houses to open in the place; sixty or sixty-five others were divided among the residents, by lot. The new town was thought to have been rendered necessary by quartz development in the district. Elk City and Warren also made substantial progress. Activity in the mines had its beneficial influence upon the farming communities of course though these were not to recover fully from the effect of the financial stringency until a little later.

May 17, 1897, a cloud burst visited the Salmon

river country, doing great damage to roads, ditches, flumes, ranches and almost everything in its way for a distance of twelve miles. The Free Press tells us that from Freedom to Captain Wilson's, the wagon road was a total wreck where walls were built; that every little gully on the south slope ran a torrent, carrying rocks, dirt and trees on the bottoms below, covering gardens, orchards and ranches from a few inches to fifteen feet deep. At White Bird horses and cattle were swept down into the river. So great was the damage to roads that wagon transportation of mails had to be discontinued, pending repairs. Another cloud burst visited the same region June 21st following, totally destroying the crops on the Sherwin ranch and doing some damage to the White Bird townsite.

It was during the early part of this year that the initial steps were taken toward establishing the Bitter Root and Priest River forest reserves, the executive order for the purpose bearing date February 22, 1897. This order provided that all prospecting should cease after March 1, 1898, but fortunately congress modified this feature, and provided that prospecting might always be carried on within the reserves under the same conditions as elsewhere, also that the land might be taken for agricultural purposes. Patrols are maintained, however, to see that the forests are properly preserved. The Bitter Root reserve, which most intimately affects our county, is situated in both Idaho and Montana and covers the entire Bitter Root range. The mining camps of Elk City, Dixie and Buffalo Hump are included within its limits.

A sensation was created December 29th of this year by the news that the incoming stage from Lewiston had been held up on the flat between the Pearson ranch and the town during the preceding night. After the two passengers, a miner named Arnold Gerber and a San Francisco drummer named Ben Rosenfelt, had been relieved of such money as the robbers could find, the former of twenty-eight dollars, the latter of thirty cents, the highwaymen ordered the driver, Allie Vincent, to throw out the mail sacks. Vincent threw them the way sack, which had nothing in it of great value, retaining the through mail. He was then ordered back to Denver, but after proceeding in that direction for about one hundred yards he again headed for Grangeville. Search the next day resulted in the discovery near the scene of the hold up of a notice to leave town which had been served on a half-breed named Charles A. Frush. The result was the arrest of Frush. One Daniel Hurley was also arrested and both men were held for trial at the May term of the federal court. Frush entered a plea of guilty and gave such evidence against Hurley that he was convicted. Both received life sentences.

Six years having elapsed since the county seat contest, the citizens of Grangeville assembled in mass meeting on January 17, 1898, for the purpose of considering the advisability of inaugurating a new contest. After considerable discussion it was concluded that it were best not to do so just then, as the citizens would be expected to furnish a courthouse and they had other matters of more immediate

importance demanding their attention. Florence, too, had been enjoying a boom in its tributary mining territory and had become ambitious to get back the county seat. It was therefore thought that that town might cause a division in the forces favoring a removal such as would prevent the securing of the required two-thirds majority, thus leaving Mount Idaho in possession of the prize for another six years.

As in all other parts of the great northwest and the greater American union, so in Idaho county much enthusiasm was elicited by the outbreak of the Spanish-American war and a wave of intense patriotism passed over the people. The county was quick to furnish its quota of volunteers, indeed the opportunity to enlist was deemed a privilege and many more would have willingly gone to the war had the government required them. Members of the militia, Company C, were of course given the preference and on the evening of April 28th that company was ordered to the state rendezvous at Boise. When the fact became known, a fund was speedily subscribed and hasty preparations were made to give the boys a hearty Godspeed. They were tendered a reception in the opera house the next evening at which patriotic music was rendered and speeches were made suited to the occasion by Hon. Wallace N. Scales, Captain D. M. Hartman, J. F. Ailshie and A. F. Parker.

April 30th they set out in wagons to Lewiston. They were greeted with hastily improvised demonstrations at Denver and Cottonwood, at the latter of which towns they spent the night. They arrived in Lewiston in due season, where they were given another ovation, proceeding thence to Boise on May 5th. The following is the roster of the boys who started from Grangeville. Captain J. W. Murphy, First Lieutenant L. Castle, Second Lieutenant R. H. Hartman, Privates Frank Ames, H. M. McDermid, B. F. Knorr, F. McLean, Fred McKenzie, J. A. Wood, W. E. Cook, Bert Collar, Henry Holz, William Bloom, James Graves, Joseph Jones, William Maxey, ————WcKee, Charles Smith, Frank Worden, Fred Beck, James Byrom, John Byrom, W. H. Jones, Joe Jones, W. H. Pearson, Robert Crea, Richard Crea, F. R. Pearson, H. H. Pogue, Ludwig Egeler, M. L. Murray, W. C. Rothwell, William J. Tracy, John Worden, Henry Giles, H. Strochan, Ed. Beck, Fred Ames, Bert Pearson, Henry Crea; also Ned Green of Cottonwood. Of these the following were rejected at Boise probably because they could not pass the physical examination, namely: Frank Ames, Henry Holz, William Bloom, Charles Smith, John Byrom, H. H. Pogue, John Worden, H. Strochan, Ed. Beck, Fred Ames, Bert Pearson and Henry Crea.

The Company C, as it was constituted during the war, was made up of the Company C whose personnel is above given and small companies from Washington, Cassia and other counties. From the memorial prepared from the official records subsequent to the war we obtain the following information: That the captain at the time of mustering out was James Graham; the first lieutenant, Richard H. Hart-

man, was in command from August 6, 1898, to March 25, 1899, and the second lieutenant, Edwin M. Holden; sergeants: Fred N. McKenzie, John A. Wood, Benjamin D. Knorr, Lee G. B. McDowell, (sharpshooter), William S. Maxey; quartermaster, Warren E. Cook; corporals: William C. Rothwell, John O. Lowe, Thomas W. Parry, Charles H. Abbott, Zabud S. Starks, Frank A. Warden, Bunker C. Eller, chief cook; Forrest E. Collins, lance corporal; musicians, William W. Adamson, Fred Farr; artificer, Hubert H. Anderson; wagoner, Henry H. Giles; privates, Cyrus Albertson, Tim W. Barton, John Bendy, David Bjorn, Val. Brackenbury, Malcolm Carruthers, Thos. E. Chidsey, wounded February 5, 1899, James B. Crea, sharpshooter, Robert Crea, William L. Cunningham, George Cook, Jr., Horatio A. Collar, Ludwig Egeler, James C. Graves, Sidney Gray, John E. Greene, Edward F. Harper, Ellet Hitt, Joseph J. Horton, Norman W. Jones, Joseph Jones, James W. Jeffreys, Paul A. Kinzel, Horatio Lowe, Arthur J. Labrash, George B. Manning, wounded April 10, 1899; Guy Merritt, Harry Minick, Michael L. Murray, (sharpshooter), Solon Orr, Frank R. Pearson, Joseph L. Pope, Edward Patch, Alois L. Price, George C. Robins (sharpshooter), Herman G. Rapp, (sharpshooter); Frank Riblett, William Resh, James C. Rich, Thomas Richardson, Jabez Saunders, George P. Simpson, Frank E. Smith, Orson C. Wixom, Henry A. Wolfe. Transferred: Quartermaster sergeant, Hugh M. McDermid to hospital corps; Private Edward Mason to hospital corps; discharged, before mustering out: Captain John W. Murphy, December 21, 1898; Musician Fred W. Beck, wounded February 5, 1899, Privates Harry J. Conners, James W. Ryan, John C. Cliff, Wesley Walton, wounded February 5th, 1899; Fred Goodwin, Thomas P. Burke, wounded February 5, 1899; John J. Donnelly, John A. Christensen, William P. Cutting, Leander E. Lamon, Robert Mills, Irwin Pierson, Fred H. Streeter, wounded February 5, 1899; Joseph J. Valentine. Roll of Honor: Corporal William H. Jones, died October 21, 1898; Private Bird L. Anderson, died June 11, 1898; Private James D. Jones, died November 1, 1898; Private Howard G. Haller, killed February 5, 1899; Private William J. Tracy, drowned March 17, 1899.

Record of events:—Left Boise, Idaho, May 19, 1898. Arrived at San Francisco, California, May 22, and went into camp at Camp Merritt. Embarked on steamship "Morgan City," June 26th. Left San Francisco bay enroute to Manila, June 27th. Arrived at Honolulu July 6th, leaving July 9th. Arrived at Manila Bay July 31st. Landed August 6th at Paranaque, and went into camp at Camp Dewey. On guard and outpost duty until fall of Manila, in which the Idaho boys took part. Went into barracks at Malate, August 18th. On guard and outpost duty until February 4th, 1899. In trenches and on firing line from February 4th to July 12th. Embarked on U. S. A. transport "Grant" en route to San Francisco, via Nagasaki, Inland Sea and Yokohama, July 31st. Arrived at San Francisco August 29. Went into camp at Presidio, August 31st.

Battles and engagements: With Spanish forces—assault and capture of Manila, August 13, 1898; with Philipino insurgents, 1899; battle of Santa Ana, February 4th and 5th; battle of Calocan, February 10th and 11th; engagements at Guadalupe, February 16th, 17th, and 18th; Santa Cruz expedition, April 8th to 17th; skirmish in the advance on Santa Cruz, April 9th; battle of Santa Cruz, April 10th; skirmish in the advance on Pagsanjan and De Lomban, April 11th; skirmish in the advance on Paete, April 13th. It should be added that First Lieutenant L. Castle, of Grangeville, was, on his arrival at Boise, transferred to the first lieutenantcy of Company E, of which he was in command much of the time. Later he became captain of Company H, of Boise, with which he returned to San Francisco.

Everywhere throughout the entire war the Idahos conducted themselves in such a manner as to reflect credit upon the state that sent them forth, but perhaps one exploit in which the Grangeville volunteers were prominent is deserving of special mention here. On the 10th of April the command went out on Laguna de Bay to capture towns, in company with the Fourteenth regulars, the Fourth cavalry and the North Dakota Regiment of Lawton's brigade. Lieutenant Hartman, of Company C, was in command of sharpshooters at Santa Cruz and was on the firing line all the time with forty expert shots scattered out in line about 400 yards beyond the outposts, where it was easier to pick off venturesome Filipinos. On April 9, he created the famous "jackpot of Filipinos." It appears that he discovered some eighty or a hundred of the enemy lying in ambush for him on his right. He swung his men around so as to form an arc of a circle with the Filipinos in the center. Lieutenant Sims, of Company A, who was on the right, swung around so as to complete the corral. Then a terrible fire was commenced and in a few moments the "jackpot" was filled with the bodies of slain Filipinos.

October 1, 1899, the Idaho county volunteers returned home. They were greeted with ovations all along the route and when they reached Grangeville, the most enthusiastic and cordial reception was accorded them that has ever been given in the history of the county. Flags were unfurled, strains of martial music greeted their ears, flattering addresses were made, in short everything was done that could in any way emphasize the welcome of the people for those who had so well represented them in battles with a foreign foe. The overflowing heartiness of the reception will live long in the memories of those to whom it was given and of all who participated in this most enthusiastic of gala occasions.

While the Idaho county volunteers were making a record to be proud of in a foreign land, events of great moment in the country's development were transpiring at home. It was during the prosperous year 1898 that the famous Buffalo Hump mines were discovered and that an excitement was created destined to carry the county forward in population, wealth production and general development at a rate never before known since the palmy days of placer

mining. The story of the discovery is thus told: In June, 1898, a prospector and miner named Charles F. Robbins, in company with George Mitchell, another devotee of the same calling, went into the Florence country on a prospecting trip. Thence they proceeded to Warren, returning about July 15th. In Florence Robbins met another prospector named Bert Rigley Young. The two men, with Mitchell and a fourth mining man known as Perry Mallory, formed a party to go into the Meadow creek country, where they located some placer property. They worked the ground for a week, but not obtaining satisfactory results abandoned the claim and went over into the Wind river country, where Robbins and Young did the assessment work on a property. Mallory and Mitchell here separated from their companions and returned to civilization. The two remaining prospectors, upon completing the assessment work, resumed their prospecting. The second day out, the date being the 7th of August, they camped about seventy-five yards from the ledge of rock upon which the Big Buffalo claim was afterward located. When camp had been made, Young (who then went by the name Rigley) started on a hunt for deer. Returning about six o'clock he passed over the big, uncouth ledge. His attention was attracted by the character of the rock. He picked up a piece of quartz weighing about forty pounds, put it under his arm and went on with it to the camp, where that night it was put through the roasting process. The result was satisfactory and the next day the two men located the Big Buffalo and Merrimac. On the 10th, the Oro Fino, a southern extension of the Merrimac, was staked out. The men worked on the various claims from the morning of the 8th to the evening of the 11th, leaving next day for Florence for a fresh food supply. They told the story of their good fortune and soon the news reached the outside world and a rush for claims was precipitated. The bonding of these Hump properties for over half a million dollars gave to the world sufficient proof of their value.

Speaking of the excitement occasioned by the discovery to a reporter for the Spokane Daily Chronicle, Attorney Nash said:

"No one has any idea of the enthusiasm that the Buffalo Hump strike has aroused. It is all and even more than the locators claimed for it. The assays run to phenomenal values and none of the returns have been low. The strike itself is one of the most phenomenal geological freaks ever discovered. It consists of a huge vein of ore thrown up on the face of the plain and for five miles one can ride along beside it on horseback. In its course the vein runs straight through the Salmon river.

"For two weeks past men have been flocking from all directions to the camp. At night the camp fires resemble those of an army; for miles around they leap heavenward. More than two hundred prospectors were living in tents along the vein when I left Grangeville. Florence and the other camps are almost depopulated; men threw up good jobs to get to the strike; you meet them on foot, huge packs on their

backs; on horseback, two men on a horse; in wagons with supplies piled up high; in all sorts of vehicles, all with but one thought—to stake out a claim before all are gone.

"The ledge is free milling white quartz. For years trained and veteran prospectors camped beside it, and climbed over and around it to get into the renowned diggings in Boise basin, in the Florence district, in the northern counties, into the Seven Devils country and to dozens of other localities long since forgotten."

A mining boom may be a costly thing for those who travel long distances and endure great hardships without being fortunate enough to find any reward in unearthed treasure, but it probably never has the deplorable effect upon conditions in the boomed section that a real estate boom has. The result of the sale of the Buffalo mines was a revival of activity in all the mining districts, and a rush into central Idaho in midwinter, which called forth words of warning from the local press. Throughout the whole of the year 1899, Idaho county was in a state of feverish excitement. Old undeveloped properties of which prospectors had known for years began attracting general attention, and inasmuch as they were new to the public many of them were looked upon as recent discoveries. The mining world was astonished at the discovery of the Buffalo Hump. Mallick, Salmon river and South Fork mines almost simultaneously, when as a matter of fact they were not new finds, though without fame, as their development had long been rendered impossible by isolation. A mining boom occasions co-operation in the building of roads and overcoming of natural barriers, producing results utterly unattainable by the generally impetuous prospecting class.

A not unimportant incidental result of the Buffalo Hump excitement was the bringing into prominence before the public of the richest and finest agricultural lands in the state, those of the Camas prairie and the Nez Perces reservation. Thus the farming classes profited not alone by the creation of an excellent home market for their products, but by the influx of men looking for homes, the augmentation of the agricultural population and the increased development attendant thereon.

Another cause of excitement during this year was the railroad activity centering in the Clearwater country. Both the Northern Pacific and the O. R. & N. were making surveys in the central Idaho region, and encouraging the hope that construction of roads in several different directions would soon begin, but the railroad situation has been discussed at some length in a previous chapter and needs no further treatment here.

Writing in the Portland Oregonian, a correspondent in Grangeville thus summarizes the conditions obtaining in Idaho county in the summer of 1899:

"This whole country is on the boom. Mineral strikes and railway prospects are the cause of it, Buffalo Hump being the most important factor. From Lewiston to Mount Idaho business is showing the effect of the boom and everybody is confident that it is

but the beginning of a permanent prosperity. New towns and new additions to old towns are coming to the front; the price of real estate is leaping skyward; every house of every description is occupied to its full capacity and large numbers of new ones are under construction, while many vacant lots serve as tenting ground for the people who cannot otherwise get housed.

The greatest drawback this country has is lack of railroads. At present all freight has to be hauled over a mountain range 5,000 feet high from Lewiston, seventy miles away. Two cents per pound is being paid to-day for all freight handled between the two points. This is a handicap that is discouraging to those who have to compete with the world, so the competition from this section has not been worth mentioning.

"Now two lines of railway are projected through the country. The O. R. & N. has done more than a make a preliminary survey. It has definitely located its line and obtained the right of way up the Clearwater and across the Camas prairie to Grangeville. The N. P.'s survey clings to the Clearwater river, following up the canyon on the side opposite the prairie, and aiming, it is said, for a pass that will allow it to go through into Montana.

"Gold dust and bullion to the value of about \$250,000 were sent out of Idaho county last year, fully half of which was handled in Grangeville. That yield was much below the average and was much less than the value of the supplies taken in for the support of the miners. From Camas prairie last fall, ten thousand hogs were driven out to market and about three thousand each of cattle, horses and sheep. Besides these of course the local market was supplied. It is not found to be profitable ordinarily to raise grain, hay or root crops for the outside market, the cost of freighting by teams over Craig's mountain being heavy, and the home demand is so limited that there is small inducement for systematic farming. Scarcely one-tenth of the land that might be cultivated is now cultivated. The rich alluvial soil ranging in color from a mole brown to ink black, occasionally of clayey texture and in a few cases showing a little gravel or sand, is said to be the best known for barley, and the wheat grown on it is of such quality that one of the mills at Grangeville sends out a carload of flour a week to supply a special demand from San Francisco. Last year Grangeville sold goods of all kinds to the total of about \$750,000."

The same conditions that had brought the good times of 1899 continued operative during the following year with the result that that also was very prosperous and brought substantial industrial developments. On May 26th a delegation from Grangeville's board of trade responded to an invitation to meet and confer with President Mellen of the Northern Pacific Railroad at Stuart. The railway man opened the interview by emphatically stating that the road he represented would extend its line to Camas prairie within a year if nothing unforeseen should prevent. He stated that the truce agreed upon between himself and Presi-

dent Harriman in 1899 had been a blessing in disguise for Grangeville, inasmuch as the road, if forced to build at that time, would have passed up the Cottonwood leaving Grangeville side tracked, while now a plat had been filed of a route touching the town.

In mining circles activity continued, the Hump being still the center of attraction, though signs of the coming Thunder Mountain boom were discernable. Not a little interest was taken in Dewey, a mine located the previous year on the south fork of the Clearwater, seven miles from Grangeville. The camp certainly held forth bright prospects and it had the advantage, should it prove meritorious, of being easily accessible. A wagon road was completed into the Hump country from Grangeville in October,—a splendid monument to the energy and public spirit of Grangeville and the prairie, and a great advantage to the farmer and the miner alike. There was much activity in some of the old camps.

"With the closing of another year," says the Free Press, in its issue of December 27, 1900, "the people of Idaho county can look back over the past twelve months and point with pride to the splendid advancement made in this part of the state. Immigration has flowed into our borders: our mines have been developed; our crops have been abundant; our merchants have enjoyed a lucrative trade, and all well directed energy has been rewarded."

The year of 1901 was one of progress in Idaho county along various lines. High prices for cattle, sheep and hogs made good times among the stockmen and farmers, while the various mines in the different districts were worked vigorously. The report of the state mining inspector stated that at Dixie, in the Hump country and on the Evergreen and Dewey mines on the south fork of the Clearwater near Grangeville much development work was done, and that the results were such as to encourage the mine owners to hope for the fulfillment of their most sanguine predictions. The general prosperity of the country induced not a few industrial projects of various kinds the boldest and chiefest among which was that for the building of an electric railway between Lewiston and Grangeville, via Denver, Cottonwood and Nezperce. At a joint meeting held at Grangeville August 12th of committees representing the Lewiston Commercial club and the Grangeville board of trade, this project was discussed and it was decided to organize a company. E. H. Libby, of the Lewiston Water & Power Company, argued the practicability of the scheme, proposing that power be taken from the south fork of the Clearwater and from the Grande Ronde river. Engineer Walter H. Hill had prepared estimates of the cost showing that \$600,000 would be required to construct the line, exclusive of power, power plants, electrical equipments and rolling stock. The extensive area of agricultural and timber land tributary to the proposed road, it was argued, would abundantly justify the venture. It was decided to raise fifteen hundred dollars with which to make preliminary surveys, further estimates, etc., but the

project has never been pushed, though its agitation may be resumed in future and there is a remote possibility of its ultimate materialization.

The chief sensation of 1902 was the Thunder Mountain excitement. For several years the existence there of both placer and quartz gold had been known, and the district was represented on the records of the United States assay office at Boise, but owing to its isolation and the absorbing interest of the Buffalo Hump and other districts less remote from ordinary routes of travel, it attracted little general attention. In 1902, however, the eyes of the public were turned in its direction, no doubt through the extensive advertising of the railroads, and a rush of no small magnitude was precipitated. The credit of the discovery is universally accorded to the Caswell Brothers. "In 1894," says the report of the state mine inspector, "Ben Caswell and Dan. Caswell first visited the district and located several claims, and while the formation was entirely quartz, there being no gravel carrying the gold as in placer mining, yet by panning the decomposed porphyry where upon the surface it had become air slacked, the venturesome prospectors secured some \$260 in gold. For seven years these men, who were joined by another brother, W. T. Ritchey and Mr. Huntley, annually visited the district, and although their efforts were of the crudest and they were able to work only two weeks each season, a total of fourteen weeks, utilizing the water from the melting snow, within that period of time they secured \$20,358.99 in gold, as shown by the receipts of the U. S. assay office at Boise.

"Among those who had heard of the discoveries of the Caswells was Ed. H. Dewey, of Nampa, Idaho, and with characteristic keenness and foresight, Mr. Dewey was the first to realize the wonderful possibilities of the district and interested his father, Col. W. H. Dewey, the well-known millionaire mining and railroad man, in a proposition to purchase the original Caswell discoveries. The Caswells concluded that an assured competence was better than even the ownership of a bonanza that would require large capital to develop. They also had other claims in the district and the interesting of Colonel Dewey would mean the building of roads to the almost inaccessible region and the enhancing of the value of every prospect. A deal was quickly made and a bond to dispose of the claims comprised in the original discovery was entered into in the sum of \$100,000. Colonel Dewey immediately put a force of men at work and sent experts into the camp. So favorable were the reports of these experts, men of the highest standing in their profession, that Colonel Dewey and associates, capitalists of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, paid the agreed purchase price to the Caswells, although the bond was not due until January, 1903. The Dewey Company has done a great deal of work, having sent in a ten stamp mill, which was taken over the Boise-Bear valley route in wagons and by pack horses. They have run several hundred feet of tunnels and cross cuts which have all

been in ore of a free milling character, averaging \$7 and upwards per ton."

The knowledge of the facts contained in the report from which the above extract has been made and the advertising of the railroad companies, precipitated, as we have said, a large influx of people into the Thunder Mountain district during the mining season of 1902. Travel into the country was divided between two routes, via Boise and Bear valley and via Grangeville, Florence and Warren. Naturally the former route was the most popular with eastern people on account of its setting out directly from a transcontinental railroad, but there was much travel over the other route also, and the farmers, merchants and hotel men of Idaho county derived the advantage.

For two or three years previous to this time, the matter of removing the county seat from Mount Idaho to Grangeville had received some attention and at one time steps in that direction had been taken, but the scheme was not pushed to any conclusion. In 1902, however, it was resolved to bring the matter to an issue, so a petition was circulated and such other preliminary steps taken as were by law required in order to secure a vote on the question. The campaign does not seem to have been a very warm one, owing no doubt to the fact that citizens of Mount Idaho realized the hopelessness of their cause. The petition was numerously signed, and the vote at the general election was 2,637 in favor of removal, 943 against. On July 15th previous to the election, the people had voted by a vote of 193 to 13 to issue bonds in the sum of five thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting a city hall, the understanding being that it might be turned over to the county for use as a court house if such was deemed best. The building was erected and leased to the county for ninety-nine years at a merely nominal rental.

We have\* followed the course of this cursory review until it has brought us out of the realm of history and into that of current events. The dearth of available records and perhaps our own limitations have rendered it impossible to present as vivid a picture as we could wish of the county's development from the time its sands were first found to contain gold to the present when it is a county of happy homes, rapidly developing quartz mines, large live stock interests, schools, churches, societies, a well organized local government, good prospects for abundant railroad connections and a bright outlook for the future. Great as has been the development the past has wrought, a feeling prevails that the county's industrial history has just begun, and that the historian of the future will find a richer field of research than we have found, and events of much greater moment to record. The earliest pioneers have built a goodly superstructure upon with their sons and successors may be trusted to erect, out of the rich materials that nature has provided with such a lavish hand, a grand and enduring edifice, such as will prove a worthy monument to themselves and their sires and predecessors.

## CHAPTER III.

### POLITICAL.

Despite a most thorough search through the county's archives and diligent inquiry among those most likely to know, we have been unable to find a trace of the earliest political records of Idaho county—those previous to 1869—and are forced to conclude that they are lost. This period covers the time when the county seat was located at Florence, and doubtless in moving the archives from place to place these valuable records have either been left behind or destroyed. There was not much semblance of law and order in Florence during the first few years of its existence and but little attention was given to the problems of government. Men were engaged in a mad scramble for gold. There were no important public works which required attention in the wild rugged country then embraced within the county's boundaries. The simple wants of the people were few in number and were attended to without the complicated system now in vogue.

The early government of Idaho county was identical in form that of most mining counties, except, perhaps, that it was less effective. Among the miners a local government was established which, although not always according to the laws on the statute books, nevertheless generally accomplished the main objects of law in a satisfactory manner. Most of these men, in fact there were very few exceptions, lived in expectation of the mines soon becoming no longer productive, which meant that the miners must leave, and they were, therefore, unconcerned in building up a stable government. This was the general character of the population of Idaho county during the 'sixties. If elected or appointed to office, men filled the positions or not at their pleasure, thus continually disarranging the mechanism of government. Seldom did an officer serve two terms and in most instances men failed to serve out the terms for which they were elected.

This being the condition of affairs for the first decade of the county's existence it need not be surprising if the records and lists of officers who served during this period are occasionally inaccurate, although we have been very painstaking in our efforts to give a correct record. It would manifestly be impossible to give an account of each resignation and appointment, so the names of those only who were known to have served or have been elected are given.

Section 2 of the act creating Idaho county reads as follows:

"Be it further enacted, That L. Lindsey be, and is hereby, appointed county auditor; Robert Gray, Robert Burns and ——— Sanbourn be appointed county commissioners; Jefferson Standifer, sheriff; ——— Parker, justice of the peace, for said county, until the next general election."

This act was passed and approved December 20, 1861.

The county having been organized and a system of government established, it became necessary to hold a term of district court, and so we find that on the 22d day of September, 1862, Hon. E. P. Oliphant, one of the three associate justices of the supreme court of Washington territory, opened court in Florence. Jefferson J. Standifer was present in his capacity as sheriff; J. Rand Sanburn, district clerk, was represented by his deputy, Jonas W. Brown; J. D. Williams and James Judd were appointed bailiffs, and John Donovan acted as the court crier. Besides these officials there were also present several attorneys, among whom we find the names of I. N. Smith, C. P. Sprague, H. L. Preston, J. K. Shafer, Edward Lauder, W. G. Langford and Daniel E. Smith, all of whom were admitted to practice. The first official act of Judge Oliphant was to appoint I. N. Smith prosecuting attorney to fill the vacancy then existing, after which the grand jury was sworn in. The names of these first grand jurymen are given as follows: John Creighton, foreman; B. M. Anderson, G. W. Keeler, William Baird, C. C. Higby, O. Robbins, J. A. Massey, J. B. Oldham, J. J. Walker, Charles Baird, R. G. French, D. H. Alderson, W. T. McMillen, Samuel Stuart, J. T. Galbraith and George Hardin.

The grand jury reported the following true bills: William Winters, George Ripperts, L. B. Helm, murder; William Thoman, Daniel Thorne, James Wendall, George Ivers, assault with intent to commit murder; John C. Holgate, counterfeiting gold dust; T. M. Pooler, James Stearns, larceny; Dick Tregaskis, A. J. Campbell, Richard Roe, John Smith and John Doe, obstructing public highways; and Patrick Layden, Milner & Casten, ——— Brown, Ballard & Calhoun, Howard & Howlett, Wallace & Holgate, ——— Kelly

(Slate Creek house), A. I. Chapman, Benjamin Sargeant, Theodore Shultz, John Goff, ——— Miner, John Doe (Mountain house), Squire & Adams, Richard Roe, selling intoxicating liquors.

Holgate's case was immediately tried. J. Harphan, E. T. Beatty, Hugh Donahue, C. W. Walker, William High, John G. Babcock, J. W. McBride, George Popham, T. A. Lowry, William B. Park, C. A. Barnard and D. W. Curtis comprised the jury. Messrs. Smith and Sprague prosecuted the case and Lauder and Langford defended the accused. Holgate was found not guilty. September 30th Winters was placed on trial and late the same day the jury returned a verdict of "not guilty." These were the only important cases which were tried, the remainder being either nolle prosequed or continued. A great grist of civil cases came before the court for adjudication. As indicating the immense volume of business it may be said that forty different entries appear on one day's journal. Many of the cases were settled by the disputing parties, in some cases decrees were granted, others were summarily dismissed, while a few were continued. After being in session twelve days, court adjourned October 4, 1862. For nearly two years following this term practically no important business was transacted by the district court in Idaho county.

From a record of the early water rights granted in the county we take the following, which appears to have been the first claim filed:

"We, the undersigned, claim, as per notice posted on the main Slate creek and two branches on the south side of main creek, the waters of said main creek and branches for ditch purposes to be conveyed to the Florence mines, and the undersigned intend to apply to the legislature of W. T. for a charter for the said ditch, situate in Idaho county, W. T.

"D. H. ALDERSON,  
"A. D. SAUNDERS,  
"G. W. KEELER,  
"JOS. HAWKINS.

"Florence City, July 22, 1862.

"Filed for record this 23d day of July, A. D. 1862; 7 o'clock and 10 minutes.

"I. H. HOFF, County Auditor.

"By JONAS W. BROWN, Deputy."

The only other water right recorded in 1862 was that of Charles Bennett, who filed a claim to all the waters of Kelley's creek. This claim was filed October 12th.

On March 3, 1863, the territory of Idaho was organized and under the new regime Idaho county held its first election that fall. This election was called for the purpose of choosing a delegate to congress and representatives to the territorial legislature. Idaho county cast 346 votes for delegate. To the legislative council it sent Lyman Standford, and to the house, Alonzo Leland and John Wood.

In 1864 S. S. Fenn was elected to the legislative council, and E. C. Latta and Alexander Blakely were chosen as Idaho county's representatives in the house. Other than these three we have been unable to find who were elected that year. The following year a special

legislative election was held at which Fenn was returned to the council and Alexander Blakely and J. A. Ripson were elected representatives, the former succeeding himself.

A roster of the officers elected in 1866 is as follows: Councilman, S. S. Fenn; representatives, J. H. Harris and A. W. McDonald; probate judge, F. A. Shearer; auditor, recorder and clerk, E. K. Patterson; treasurer, Daniel Courtenay; assessor, J. Renau; commissioners, Conrad Fruth, Thomas Marriott, S. S. Smith; surveyor, Ed. Haneagan; superintendent public instruction, Benjamin Haymond. All were Democrats.

The next election, that of 1868, resulted as follows: Councilman, S. P. C. Howard; representatives, E. Mulkey and E. T. Bailey; commissioners, Thomas F. Marriott, James Morehead, ———; probate judge, ———; sheriff, H. B. Sinclair; auditor, recorder and clerk, Benjamin F. Morris; treasurer, J. J. Manuel; district attorney, James W. Poe; coroner, C. A. Sears. The commissioners appointed Alexander McDonald to fill the vacant commissionership and E. R. Sherwin as probate judge. Both of these appointees were Republicans, and, with Coroner Sears, were the only members of that party represented among the officers.

At this election the county seat was removed from Florence, which had been steadily declining, to Washington, the metropolis of the Warren mining district. The commissioners met at the new county seat in August, 1869, and contracted with F. Shissler and John Mathison for the construction of a county jail, the cost not to exceed \$2,200. A vacant cabin was rented of John Wood for use as a court house. On July 14th the commissioners divided the county into three new election precincts, whose boundaries were defined as follows:

"District No. 1 to commence at the wire bridge across Salmon river and thence southwest to the headwaters of a stream running from near Marshall's old Mountain House and following down the line of said stream to its junction with little Salmon river at the upper crossing of said Salmon river between Warren and Warm Spring and thence following down the said river to its junction with the main south Salmon and all the country belonging to said county lying south of said line including Warren and South Salmon, shall constitute District No. 1.

"District No. 2 shall commence at the north line of District No. 1 and down the main Salmon river to the big canyon between John Day creek and Slate creek, including all of the Payette country with Warm Springs and Miller's camp and John Day creek, shall constitute District No. 2.

"District No. 3 shall commence at the north line of District No. 2 and all the country belonging to said county north of said line, including Florence, Slate Creek and White Bird, shall constitute District No. 3."

In 1869 Idaho county had only nine county roads. The first of these was created May 15, 1862, and embraced the streets of Florence; the second road, being the trail leading from the head of Miners' street, via Baboon gulch and the mouth of Slate creek, to the

county line, was created at the same meeting, as were also the third road, formerly the old Milner trail, and the fourth county road, the trail leading from the south end of Miners' street, Florence, to the Salmon. These were the oldest. The ninth road to be taken under the county's fostering care was that between the Allison place on the Salmon and Florence, via the Florence quartz mill. This road was created by the commissioners on May 23, 1869.

In 1870 Idaho county's officers were as follows: Councilman, S. P. C. Howard; representatives, P. Cleary and Perry Clark; sheriff, H. B. Sinclair; auditor and recorder, Benjamin F. Morris; treasurer, J. J. Manuel; assessor, Josh Fockler; probate judge, John Keep; commissioners, Harvey H. Hall, Charles Christie and H. A. Tinkham. Hall and Christie were the only Republicans.

The official vote cast at the November election in Idaho county in 1872 was as follows: For delegate, John Hailey, Democrat, 136, Joseph Huston, Republican, 92; district attorney, James W. Poe, Democrat, 124, John Clark, Republican, 99; representatives, N. B. Willey and Harvey Hall, Republicans, 137 and 103 votes, respectively, Harry Tinkham and Philip Cleary, Democrats, 98 and 94 votes, respectively; sheriff, H. B. Sinclair, Democrat, 113, J. S. Fockler, Republican nominee, though a Democrat, 106; auditor and recorder, B. F. Morris, Democrat, 128, I. Orcutt, Republican, 96; treasurer, R. Hurley, Democrat, 142, Leo Hoften, Republican, 82; assessor, Jefferson Rhoads, Democrat, 125, Henry Elfers, Republican, 99; probate judge, Levi May, Republican, 122, John Keep, Democrat, 103; superintendent public instruction, Richard Saux, Democrat, 128, George Woodward, Republican, 54; surveyor, Charles Schneider, Democrat, 130, H. Savage, Republican, 43, William Allison, Independent, 12; coroner, Jesse Farmer, Democrat, 128, C. A. Sears, Republican, 99; commissioner, second district, W. B. Holmes, Democrat, 42, W. B. Bloomer, 10.

The election of 1874 resulted in a sweeping Democratic victory as will be seen from the following vote:

For delegate, S. S. Fenn, Democrat, 163, T. W. Bennett, Republican, 23; councilman, S. P. C. Howard, Democrat, 146, Alexander McDonald, Republican, 40; representatives, Philip Cleary, George M. Shearer, Democrats, 117 and 66 votes, respectively, W. H. Rhett, Thomas Clark, Republicans, 64 and 48 votes, respectively, Fred Klippel, Independent, 65; district attorney, John Clark, Republican, 102; probate judge, Peter Grogan, Democrat, 148, C. A. Sears, Republican, 35; sheriff, C. W. Case, Democrat, 137, G. M. Dyer, Republican, 45; auditor and recorder, B. F. Morris, Democrat, 130, George Barnard, Republican, 51; treasurer, George Church, Democrat, 124, N. B. Willey, Republican, 61; assessor, Jefferson Rhoads, Democrat, 85, John M. Auchinvole, Republican, 99; commissioners, A. Freiderich, S. W. Carpenter, John Wood, Democrats, 147, 148 and 85 votes, respectively, George Woodward, John Draper, Republicans, 114 and 37 votes, respectively; superintendent public instruction, J. J. Manuel, Democrat, 103, J. H. Elfers, Republican, 80.

The official records of the election held in 1876 are incomplete, giving simply the vote cast in this county for delegate to congress and district attorney. S. S. Fenn was reelected to congress and in this county received 245 votes, while his opponent, John Clark, secured only 131. James W. Poe, the Democratic nominee for district attorney, received 301 votes; Jasper Rand, 39 votes. S. P. C. Howard was returned for the fifth time to the council, and Philip Cleary was chosen as Idaho's sole representative in the lower house. C. W. Case was elected sheriff, Benjamin F. Morris was re-elected auditor and recorder, K. W. White received a majority of the votes cast for the office of assessor, Frank Oliver became treasurer, Aurora Shumway was elected probate judge and J. S. Fockler, D. H. Howser and George Dempster, commissioners. As usual nearly all of the men elected were Democrats. This was the first election held in the county in which the settlers on Camas prairie participated, that section becoming a portion of this county in 1875.

The names of the victorious candidates in the campaign of 1878 may be seen from the summarized vote given below: Delegate to congress, George Ainslee, Democrat, 210, J. W. Brown, Republican, 185; district attorney, James W. Poe, Democrat, 221, M. Belure, Republican, 18; councilman, James Witt, Democrat, 175, N. B. Willey, Republican, 216; assemblyman or representative, William C. Pearson, Republican, 173, T. W. Girtton, Democrat, 169, D. A. Gallagher, 50; probate judge, John Bowers, Democrat, 222, Isaac Chapman, Republican, 170, sheriff, C. W. Case, Democrat, 228, L. P. Wilmot, Republican, 167; auditor and recorder, W. S. M. Williams, Democrat, 218, Frank A. Fenn, Republican, 176; assessor, W. J. Rainey, Democrat, 224, J. L. Crooks, Republican, 167; treasurer, C. B. Wood, Democrat, 152, F. Oliver, Republican, 238; commissioners, John McPherson, T. Wall, C. Fruth, Democrats, 216, 210 and 147 votes, respectively, J. N. Rice, J. B. Chamberlain, Marion Smith, Republicans, 151, 241 and 210 votes, respectively; coroner, John Denny, Democrat, 182.

The annexation movement affected politics in Idaho county fully as much as in other counties of northern Idaho, and the campaign of 1880 was largely influenced by that movement. The people of this county seem to have been quite unanimous in their belief that annexation was a wise policy for the northern counties and at the polls 287 votes were cast favoring annexation to Washington. Only five cast negative votes. Brayman, the annexation candidate for congressman, received 207 votes, George Ainslee, the Democratic candidate from southern Idaho, received 162 votes, while Alanson Smith, the regular Republican candidate, also opposed to annexation, was given only 29 votes. For district attorney, A. Quackenbush, Republican, received 270 votes, I. M. Maxwell, Democrat, 215; for councilman, L. P. Wilmot, the Republican candidate, received 258 votes, J. H. Forney, Democrat, 226; for representatives, T. W. Girtton, E. B. True, Democrats, received 255 and 250 votes, respectively, George Dempster, F. A. Fenn, Republicans, were given

220 and 233 votes, respectively; for probate judge, John Bower, Democrat, received 249 votes, W. C. Pearson, Republican, 237; for auditor and recorder, W. S. M. Williams, Democrat, received 236 votes, J. B. Chamberlain, Republican, 249; for sheriff, T. J. Rhoads, Democrat, received 259 votes, Charles Bentz, Republican, 231; for treasurer, William Baird, Democrat, received 265 votes, George D. Smith, Republican, 224; for assessor, W. J. Rainey, Democrat, received 289 votes, J. R. Adkison, Republican, 193; for commissioners, T. Wall, H. C. Johnson and W. M. McLeane, Democrats, received 244, 314 and 234 votes, respectively, D. H. Telcher, James Odle and C. M. Redman, Republicans, 250, 156 and 255 votes, respectively; for surveyor, F. Cobb, Democrat, received 252 votes, J. H. Robinson, Republican, 228; for coroner, Caleb Witt, Democrat, received 236 votes, John Denny, Republican, 241.

Again, for the year 1882, the official vote as canvassed, is missing and we can present only the names of the successful candidates. For the first time since the organization of the county the election went strongly Republican in 1882, only four Democrats being successful. These were C. W. Case, who was elected probate judge over George Woodward; T. J. Rhoads, who defeated Harry Wilson for the shrievalty; J. H. Forney, who was elected district attorney; and Delos Carr, who was elected one of the county commissioners. James Odle was elected councilman; William C. Pearson and Robert Larimer, representatives; J. M. Crooks and N. B. Willey, county commissioners; J. B. Chamberlain, auditor and recorder; J. M. Dorman, treasurer; D. H. Telcher, assessor; and John Denny, coroner.

The records of the election held in 1884 are also incomplete, so that only the names of the officers elected can be given. These were: Sheriff, A. W. Talkington, Democrat; treasurer, J. M. Dorman, Republican; probate judge, C. W. Case, Democrat; assessor, D. H. Telcher, Republican; district attorney, J. H. Forney, Democrat; commissioners, Cassius M. Day, John Mathison, C. B. Wood, Democrats; auditor and recorder, T. J. Rhoads, Democrat; surveyor, F. P. Turner, Democrat; coroner, John Denny, Democrat.

In 1886 the Democrats secured ten out of the fourteen officers elected. The campaign was fought on general party principles. The official vote is given as follows: For delegate, John Hailey, Democrat, 406, Fred T. Dubois, Republican and anti-annexationist, 277; councilman, S. S. Fenn, Democrat, 325, Robert Larimer, Republican, 354; representative, Henry C. Johnson, Democrat, 336, Frank A. Fenn, Republican, 346; sheriff, A. W. Talkington, Democrat, 411, J. T. Aram, Republican, 274; probate judge, C. W. Case, Democrat, 362, W. C. Pearson, Republican, 325; district attorney, J. H. Forney, Democrat, 385, J. E. Beede, Republican, 264; auditor and recorder, T. J. Rhoads, Democrat, 491, F. B. King, Republican, 188; treasurer, John Bower, Democrat, 425; assessor, M. V. Jarrett, Democrat, 321, J. N. Rice, Republican, 362; coroner, O. W. Bullard, Democrat, 281, S. E. Bibby, Republican, 392; surveyor, F. P. Turner, Democrat,

401, J. H. Robinson, Republican, 277; commissioners, 1st district, James Witt, Democrat, 112, C. M. Day, Republican, 79, 2d district, H. S. Jones, Democrat, 172, William Von Berge, Republican, 161, 3d district, Philip Cleary, Democrat, 67, J. B. Chamberlain, Republican, 65.

The annexation question came strongly to the front in 1888 for the last time, for before another election could take place Idaho had donned the garb of statehood and taken her place by the side of her sister states of the Union. The movement for annexation did not have as many friends in Idaho county as formerly, however, for Norman Buck, the annexationist candidate for congress, received a comparatively light vote. Several causes conspired to weaken the annexation spirit in this county, chief among which was the proposed division of the county should the northern portion of the state be segregated from the southern. Then, too, the people were weary of fighting for what seemed to be a lost cause and were apathetic in the matter. The apparent strength of the movement in Idaho county at this time will be seen from the vote for Buck which is given in the official count below:

For delegate, J. H. Hawley, Democrat, 365, F. T. Dubois, Republican, 252, Norman Buck, Annexationist, 57; councilman, T. F. Nelson, Democrat, 376, N. B. Willey, Republican, 307; representative, S. W. Smith, Democrat, 315, C. M. Day, Republican, 363; sheriff, Keith W. White, Democrat, 349, D. H. Telcher, Republican, 334; probate judge, C. W. Case, Democrat, 363, W. C. Pearson, Republican, 317; district attorney, J. H. Forney, Democrat, 400, W. A. Hall, Republican, 282; auditor and recorder, T. J. Rhoads, Democrat, 481, Robert Larimer, Republican, 208; treasurer, J. Bower, Democrat, 401; assessor, J. F. McLean, Democrat, 295, J. N. Rice, Republican, 387; commissioners, 1st district, Thelbert Wall, Democrat, 117, J. S. Kinkaid, Republican, 73, 2d district, J. B. Forsman, Democrat, 190, Charles Bentz, Republican, 165, 3d district, S. A. Willey, Democrat, 53, E. W. Robie, Republican, 78; coroner, T. W. Nickle, Democrat, 332, S. E. Bibby, Republican, 345; surveyor, F. P. Turner, Democrat, 283, E. C. Spedden, Republican, 395; superintendent of schools, H. Robbins, Democrat, 387. At this election only seven votes were cast in Florence precinct, at one time the most populous district in Idaho.

The first state election passed off very quietly in Idaho county. The issues were national in character and too generally known to require discussion here. The vote cast in Idaho county follows:

Congressman, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 369, Willis Sweet, Republican, 377; governor, Benjamin Wilson, Democrat, 365, George L. Shoup, Republican, 384; lieutenant governor, Samuel Taylor, Democrat, 345, N. B. Willey, Republican, 404; secretary of state, E. A. Sherwin, Democrat, 373, A. J. Pinkham, Republican, 377; treasurer, Timothy Regan, Democrat, 372, Frank R. Coffin, Republican, 378; state auditor, J. A. Wickersham, Democrat, 388, Silas W. Moody, Republican, 348; attorney general, R. Z. Johnson, Democrat, 373, George H. Roberts, Republican,

376; superintendent of public instruction, M. A. Kelly, Democrat, 372, J. E. Harroun, Republican, 378; justices of the supreme court, Hugh W. Weir, F. E. Ensign, I. N. Maxwell, Democrats, 372, 373 and 381 votes, respectively, J. W. Huston, I. N. Sullivan, J. T. Morgan, Republicans, 379, 372 and 373 votes, respectively; judge second district court, James W. Poe, Democrat, 385, W. G. Piper, Republican, 361; district attorney, J. H. Forney, Democrat, 462, E. O'Neil, Republican, 280; joint senator, C. W. Case, Democrat, 346, I. S. Weiler, Republican, 396; joint representative, Ezra Baird, Democrat, 365, J. L. Goodnight, Republican, 377; representative, S. W. Smith, Democrat, 353, F. A. Fenn, Republican, 391; sheriff, C. B. Wood, Democrat, 384, J. M. Auchinvole, 345; clerk, T. J. Rhoads, Democrat, 432, J. B. Chamberlain, Republican, 305; assessor, J. D. Hendren, Democrat, 385, Evan Evans, Republican, 352; treasurer, John Bower, Democrat, 412, J. C. Gelbach, Republican, 324; probate judge, Hiram Robbins, Democrat, 358, William A. Hall, Republican, 381; coroner, J. W. Turner, Democrat, 358, S. E. Bibby, Republican, 384; surveyor, J. C. Stephens, Democrat, 350, George Woodward, Republican, 374; commissioners, 1st district, A. Carpenter, Democrat, 100, J. M. Dorman, Republican, 110, 2d district, J. B. Forsman, Democrat, 179, G. H. Heberling, Republican, 170, 3d district, J. S. Fockler, Democrat, 62, W. J. Kelly, Republican, 101.

The campaign of 1892 was enlivened by a county seat contest. The little town of Grangeville had grown into a small city and its inhabitants believed that their town was the proper place for the county seat. The friends of the town therefore petitioned the district judge to order a county seat election, that the voters might express themselves in the matter of removing the county seat from Mount Idaho. This order the judge granted. Had it not been for the fact that Denver and Cottonwood were as ambitious for county seat honors as was Grangeville, and were as yet afraid to measure their strength with the metropolis of the prairie in case the voters should express themselves as favorable to removal, it it quite probable that those favorable to removing the county seat from Mount Idaho would have won their point. As it was, however, 470 votes were cast in the affirmative and 375 in the negative, and a two-thirds affirmative vote being necessary to remove the county seat, the project failed. It may be interesting to note the vote recorded in the different precincts on this question, so we herewith present the official vote:

Grangeville, yes 163, no 11; White Bird, yes 13, no 18; Slate Creek, yes 24, no 1; Clearwater, yes 10, no 36; Lake, yes 26, no 11; Fairview, yes 35, no 15; Mount Idaho, yes 15, no 46; Rapid River, yes 15, no 0; John Day, yes 8, no 1; Cottonwood, yes 16, no 81; Westlake, yes 14, no 3; Warren, yes 50, no 10; Elk City, yes 27, no 18; Denver, yes 21, no 57; Keuterville, yes 5, no 42; Forks, yes 13, no 14; Florence, yes 9, no 0; total, yes 470, no 375.

The Populists entered the political field in Idaho county in 1892 and made a few nominations for some of the more important county offices. Both the Re-

publican and Democratic conventions passed strong resolutions pledging their support toward the early construction of wagon roads to Elk City and other interior mining camps. Of course the political parties all suffered from small factional fights engendered by the county seat contest. The official vote was as follows:

For president, Cleveland, 434, Harrison, 391, showing that the county was not far from being equally divided politically; congressman, E. B. True, Democrat, 430, Willis Sweet, Republican, 420, James Gunn, Populist, 27; governor, J. M. Burke, Democrat, 444, W. J. McConnell, Republican, 414, A. J. Crook, Populist, 34; lieutenant governor, G. V. Bryan, Democrat, 438, F. B. Willis, Republican, 415; justice of the supreme court, F. E. Ensign, Democrat, 426, I. N. Sullivan, Republican, 414; secretary of state, J. H. Wickersham, Democrat, 444, J. F. Curtis, Republican, 411; attorney general, W. T. Reeves, Democrat, 442, G. M. Parsons, Republican, 412; treasurer, Philip A. Regan, Democrat, 439, W. C. Hill, Republican, 413; auditor, W. J. McClure, Democrat, 433, F. C. Ramsey, Republican, 411; superintendent of public instruction, W. J. Faris, Democrat, 440, B. B. Lower, Republican, 410; joint senator of Idaho and Nez Perces counties, B. F. Morris, Democrat, 492, J. F. Ailshie, Republican, 366, J. H. Robinson, Populist, 24; joint senator of Idaho and Custer counties, A. F. Parker, Democrat, 74, J. G. Rowton, Republican, 99; joint representative of Idaho and Nez Perces counties, D. C. Stephens, Democrat, 426, W. L. Thompson, Republican, 405; representative, T. W. Girtton, Democrat, 448, R. C. Divine, Republican, 403; sheriff, C. S. Gregory, Republican, 429, A. W. Talkington, Democrat, 409, William Coram, Populist, 52; assessor, J. H. Wann, Democrat, 440, C. F. Brown, Republican, 428; probate judge, J. C. Garber, Republican, 485, Levi Magee, Democrat, 382; treasurer, John Bower, Democrat, 481, John Gilmore, Republican, 372; commissioners, Jacob Reibold, Republican, 429, C. W. Case, Democrat, 420, Henry Meyer, Republican, 430, Delos Carr, Democrat, 419, J. S. Fockler, Democrat, 479, J. B. Chamberlain, Republican, 375; coroner, J. W. Turner, Democrat, 504, F. B. King, Republican, 349; surveyor, G. M. Robertson, Democrat, 477, George Woodward, Republican, 380. For the first time since the organization of the county a Republican was elected sheriff.

By 1894 the Populists had gained considerable strength in this county and polled a much larger vote than in 1892. All three of the parties adopted free silver platforms. Much personality and local strife marked the election in Idaho county. As will be seen from the following vote neither of the leading parties could claim a complete victory, the county offices being quite evenly divided:

Congressman, J. M. Ballentine, Democrat, 439, Edgar Wilson, Republican, 501, James Gunn, Populist, 170; justice supreme court, J. C. Elder, Democrat, 442, J. W. Huston, Republican, 506, Texas Angel, Populist, 146; governor, E. A. Stevenson, Democrat, 497, W. J. McConnell, Republican, 479, J. W. Ballentine,

Populist, 141; lieutenant governor, J. B. Thatcher, Democrat, 463, F. J. Mills, Republican, 497, J. J. Chambers, Populist, 139; secretary of state, J. R. Hall, Democrat, 449, J. W. Garrett, Republican, 505, F. M. Tibbels, Populist, 146; attorney general, W. T. Reeves, Democrat, 445, George M. Parsons, Republican, 497, R. L. Spence, Populist, 150; auditor, James Stoddard, Democrat, 444, F. C. Ramsey, Republican, 503, Frank Walton, Populist, 145; treasurer, J. H. Bush, Democrat, 455, Charles Bunting, Republican, 499, C. W. Cooper, Populist, 145; superintendent public instruction, J. W. Faris, Democrat, 448, C. A. Foresman, Republican, 503, M. J. Steele, Populist, 145; circuit judge, second district, S. S. Denning, Democrat-Populist, 473, W. G. Piper, Republican, 563; district attorney, Clay McNamee, Democrat-Populist, 548, James E. Babb, Republican, 540; joint senator with Nez Perces county, A. F. Parker, Democrat, 538, C. M. Dav, Republican, 470, G. W. Hinkle, Populist, 120; joint representative with Nez Perces county, K. W. White, Democrat, 515, W. L. Thompson, Republican, 481, S. D. Strong, Populist, 123; representative, Philip Cleary, Democrat, 439, J. G. Rowton, Republican, 531, J. A. Goodwin, Populist, 138; clerk, A. W. Talkington, Democrat, 547, C. S. Gregory, Republican, 428, Henry Kolb, Populist, 147; sheriff, Cyrus Overman, Democrat, 554, R. M. Henley, Republican, 365, E. L. Parker, Populist, 213; assessor, J. D. Hendren, Democrat, 427, M. S. Martin, Republican, 583, C. W. Stewart, Populist, 113; treasurer, W. H. Sebastian, Democrat, 465, D. A. Wilson, Republican, 487, W. E. Graham, Populist, 142; probate judge, John Bower, Democrat, 485, J. K. Vincent, Republican, 308, Jacob Vercler, Populist, 233; commissioners, Thomas Surridge, Democrat, 400, W. S. Clark, Republican, 522, Hardin Chenoweth, Populist, 154, J. B. Forsman, Democrat, 408, W. W. Blackburn, Republican, 517, Alfred White, Populist, 132, J. A. Czizek, Democrat, 392, H. W. Cone, Republican, 571; coroner, J. W. Turner, Democrat, 480, F. H. Pearson, Republican, 421, W. F. Shawley, Populist, 187; surveyor, J. W. Evans, Democrat, 470, J. W. Shannon, Republican, 505, J. W. Henderson, Populist, 124.

The campaign of 1896 was as strenuous in Idaho county as elsewhere throughout the Union. The Republicans, Silver Republicans, Democrats and Populists held their conventions at Grangeville on the same day, Saturday, September 19th. As was expected the Republicans had divided on the all-absorbing question of the free coinage of silver, the regular Republicans adopting a gold platform. The three remaining parties attempted to effect a junction. After much conference the Silver Republicans agreed to fuse with the Democrats, the former being allowed the nomination of the two representatives, but the Populists and Democrats were unable to agree upon a division of the nominations and nominated a separate ticket. The fusion party was called the Democrat-Silver party. At the state conventions the Democrats, Populists and Silver Republicans, under the name of the People's Democratic party, fused in nominating several officers. Idaho county Democrats presented a strong candidate

for the nomination for governor this year in the person of Aaron F. Parker, editor of the Idaho County Free Press. He was not the choice of the convention, however. On election day the silver party carried the county by a tremendous majority, Bryan receiving three times as many votes as were given McKinley. The Prohibition candidate for congressman, James T. Smith, received 10 votes and their candidate for governor, Moses F. Fowler, 8 votes.

The official vote was as follows: For president, Bryan, 1120, McKinley, 373; congressman, James Gunn, Fusionist, 655, William E. Borah, Silver Republican, 421, John T. Morrison, Republican, 374; governor, Frank Steenberg, Fusionist, 1057, David H. Budlong, Republican, 385; lieutenant governor, George F. Moore, Fusionist, 614, Edward B. True, Silver Republican, 427, Vincent Bierbower, Republican, 380; secretary of state, George J. Lewis, Fusionist, 620, Charles Durrand, Silver Republican, 407, Isaac W. Garrett, Republican, 391; auditor, James A. Anderson, Fusionist, 623, Bartlett Sinclair, Silver Republican, 416, Elmore A. McKenna, Republican, 386; treasurer, George H. Storer, Fusionist, 618, Timothy Regan, Silver Republican, 414, Frank C. Ramsey, Republican, 387; attorney general, Robert E. McFarland, Fusionist, 611, George M. Parsons, Silver Republican, 418, John A. Bagley, Republican, 377; superintendent of public instruction, Louis N. B. Anderson, Fusionist, 607, Mathias F. Cowley, Silver Republican, 388, Charles A. Foresman, Republican, 367; inspector of mines, Benjamin F. Hastings, Fusionist, 1010, Theodore Brown, Republican, 389; justice supreme court, Ralph P. Quarles, Fusionist, 580, Edgar Wilson, Silver Republican, 429, Drew W. Standrod, Republican, 372; state senator, John W. Turner, Fusionist, 700, James Edwards, Republican, 370, Oscar C. Sheldon, Populist, 271; representatives, Robert F. Fulton, Charles E. Holt, Fusionists, 678 and 694 votes, respectively, J. G. Rowton, Charles Morehouse, Republicans, 401 and 365 votes, respectively, John Chenoweth, Alford White, Populists, 345 and 291 votes, respectively; sheriff, W. S. M. Williams, Fusionist, 683, Charles F. Brown, Republican, 430, Jerry R. Baker, Populist, 378; assessor, Thomas J. Yandell, Fusionist, 594, John R. McLean, Populist, 673, John B. Crooks, Republican, 242; treasurer, George M. Robertson, Fusionist, 620, David A. Wilson, Republican, 444, Delos Carr, Populist, 327; probate judge, Wallace N. Scales, Fusionist, 602, Jacob C. Garber, Republican, 504, Jacob Vercler, Populist, 267; surveyor, John A. Seeley, Fusionist, 515, James W. Shannon, Republican, 538, Frank Turner, Populist, 342; coroner, Thomas W. Nickel, Fusionist, 731, Edward W. Stevens, Republican, 449; commissioners, Daniel J. Bingham, Fusionist, 633, Jerry Dorman, Republican, 400, Andrew J. Williams, Populist, 344, Anton Hendricks, Fusionist, 507, Henry Meyer, Republican, 393, Christopher B. Knorr, Populist, 461; John E. Briscoe, Fusionist, 814, John N. Rice, Republican, 464. The amendment to the state constitution, granting the women full political suffrage, received 427 affirmative and 320 negative votes in the county.

The year 1898 brought forth the bitterest campaign that Idaho county had witnessed in years. Dissensions had arisen in all three parties and, strangely enough, out of it all came fusion between the Republicans and the Populists. The platform adopted by this unusual alliance did not mention silver, pledged the party to a just and honest administration of the county's affairs, pledged the party to reduce the fees and salaries of the county officers, to improve the county's roads to the end that the interior mining region might be more fully developed, and denounced the present law in regard to distributing liquor license monies. A rupture between the Democrats and the Silver Republicans was narrowly averted, the Democrats agreeing to fuse with the latter by the close vote of 32 to 22. As in 1896, fusion was the watchword of the state conventions, Democrats, Silver Republicans and Populists combining on several offices, while a portion of the Populist party maintained the Populist party organization and nominated a separate ticket.

The vote cast in this county was as follows:

For congressman, Edgar Wilson, Fusionist (Democrat-Silver Republican), 969, Weldon B. Heyburn, Republican, 581, James Gunn, Populist, 257, William J. Boone, Prohibitionist, 55; governor, Frank Steunenberg, Fusionist, 1025, Albert B. Moss, Republican, 615, James H. Anderson, Populist, 175, Mrs. Mary C. Johnson, Prohibitionist, 85; lieutenant governor, James H. Hutchinson, Fusionist, 908, James F. Hunt, Republican, 547, Tannas E. Miller, Populist, 165, James Ballentine, Prohibitionist, 57; secretary of state, Mart Patrie, Fusionist, 984, Robert S. Bragaw, Republican, 594, Joseph S. Bonham, Populist, 148, John W. Knott, Prohibitionist, 63; auditor, Bartlett Sinclair, Fusionist, 984, James H. VanCamp, Republican, 584, Arthur G. Whittier, Populist, 160, Mrs. Naomi McD. Phelps, Prohibitionist, 77; treasurer, Lucius C. Rice, Fusionist, 1151, George W. Fletcher, Republican, 586, John J. Anthony, Prohibitionist, 59; attorney general, Samuel H. Hays, Fusionist, 1004, Thomas L. Glenn, Populist, 166, Frank T. Wyman, Republican, 596, William A. Hall, Prohibitionist, 65; superintendent of public instruction, Permeal French, Fusionist, 1136, Lucy F. Dean, Republican, 628, Joshua N. Reynolds, Prohibitionist, 62; inspector of mines, Jay A. Cizek, Fusionist, 922, John W. Stoddard, Republican, 595, David Farmer, Populist, 276; justice supreme court, Isaac N. Sullivan, Fusionist, 1063, Drew W. Standord, Republican, 631; circuit judge, Frank L. Moore, Fusionist, 773, Willis Sweet, Populist, 399, Edgar C. Steel, Republican, 581; state senator, Frank E. Fogg, Fusionist, 968, James Woodward, Republican-Populist, 807, Mrs. Luella Smith, Prohibitionist, 113; representatives, Joseph C. Stephens, Frank E. Johnson, Democrat-Silver Republicans, 1,076 and 1,007 votes, respectively, Mrs. Mary Bennett, Joseph M. Wolbert, Republican-Populists, 819 and 614 votes, respectively, John S. Smith, Prohibitionist, 96; county clerk, Albert W. Talkington, Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,027, Mortimer S. Martin, Republican-Populist, 993; sheriff, John P. Harriman, Democrat-Silver Republican, 922, John F. McLean, Republican-Populist,

1,080; assessor, Harry W. Cone, Democrat-Silver Republican, 815, Fred White, Republican-Populist, 1,121; treasurer, George M. Robertson, Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,107, David A. Wilson, Republican-Populist, 796; probate judge, Lewis C. Arnold, Democrat-Silver Republican, 756, Joseph K. Vincent, Republican-Populist, 802, Silas Perkins, Independent, 243; superintendent county schools, Lewis Elsensohn, Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,104, George A. Cowgill, Republican-Populist, 675, James W. Phillips, Independent, 54; county attorney, Wallace N. Scales, Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,212, James DeHaven, Republican-Populist, 752; surveyor, Rufus Hawley, Democrat-Silver Republican, 995, Stephen Steinger, Republican-Populist, 785; coroner, George Stockton, Democrat-Silver Republican, 947, Henry B. Blake, Republican-Populist, 835; commissioners, Joseph B. Cook, George W. Petty, John E. Briscoe, Democrat-Silver Republicans, 913, 982 and 1,013 votes, respectively, Andrew J. Williams, August von Bargen, Joel B. Morris, Republican-Populists, 838, 823 and 769 votes, respectively, Jacob B. York, William R. Pitt, Lorenzo E. Smith, Prohibitionists, 39, 45 and 42 votes, respectively.

With perfect weather and a vote nearly twice as large as that polled in 1898, the election of 1900 passed off in this county with the best of feeling and without the slightest disturbance. The issues were national in character, generally speaking, and the result showed that Idaho county upheld the principles advocated by the Democratic party. In Grangeville, the registration reached 859 and 767 votes were cast, showing a marvelous growth in this precinct. The Democratic majorities averaged between 300 and 500. A small Prohibition vote, not exceeding 25, was cast.

Official vote: For president, William Jennings Bryan, 1,884, William McKinley, 1,527; congressman, Thomas L. Glenn, Fusionist (Silver parties), 1,783, John T. Morrison, Republican, 1,447, John F. Stark, Populist, 18; justice of the supreme court, Charles O. Socksstager, Fusionist, 1,745, Edgar C. Steele, Republican, 1,480, William Perkins, Populist, 20; governor, Frank W. Hunt, Fusionist, 1,785, Drew W. Standord, Republican, 1,447, John S. Randolph, Populist, 24; lieutenant governor, Thomas F. Terrill, Fusionist, 1,733, Addison A. Crane, Republican, 1,440, Johannes Hansen, Populist, 19; secretary of state, Charles J. Bassett, Fusionist, 1,734, Martin Patrie, Republican, 1,432, Melancthon F. Eby, Populist, 46; attorney general, Frank Martin, Fusionist, 1,742, George E. Gray, Republican, 1,726, Clay McNamee, Populist, 33; auditor, Egbert W. Jones, Fusionist, 1,763, Henry J. Syms, Republican, 1,420, William W. Thorp, Populist, 20; treasurer, John J. Plummer, Fusionist, 1,732, George H. Kester, Republican, 1,430, Augustus M. Slatter, Populist, 44; inspector of mines, Martin H. Jacobs, Fusionist, 1,745, Robert D. Bell, Republican, 1,448, Edward Kimberly, Populist, 17; superintendent of public instruction, Permeal French, Fusionist, 1,808, Jessie Riley, Republican, 1,402; state senator, Joseph C. Stephens, Democrat, 1,713, Henry B. Blake, Republican, 1,471, James A. Goodwin, Populist, 63; representatives, Andrew W. Moore, Louis Smith, Democrats,

1,751 and 1,668 votes, respectively, James S. Parker, Dio C. Call, Republicans, 1,374 and 1,317 votes, respectively, Benjamin D. Knorr, William H. Clarke, Populists, 105 and 73 votes, respectively; sheriff, Jesse M. Dixon, Democrat, 1,830, M. L. Murray, Republican, 1,390, William Pauls, Populist, 105; assessor, John I. Overman, Democrat, 1,905, O. C. Lapp, Republican, 1,402, John F. Stark, Populist, 50; treasurer, George M. Robertson, Democrat, 1,883, George H. Michael, Republican, 1,311, William V. Manning, Populist, 59; county attorney, Wallace N. Scales, Democrat, 1,917, Douglas W. Bailey, Republican-Populist, 1,370; probate judge, Hampton Taylor, Democrat, 1,860, Joseph K. Vincent, Republican, 1,366; superintendent of county schools, Lewis Elsensohn, Democrat, 1,855, Edith B. Craig, Republican, 1,431; surveyor, Henry H. Pogue, Democrat, 1,633, James Stuart, Republican, 1,514, Edgar E. Douglas, Populist, 54; coroner, Thomas W. Nickel, Democrat, 1,578, Russell Truitt, Republican, 1,491, A. A. Kincaid, Populist, 112; commissioners, Henderson T. Dizney, Frank G. Mixoll, Alfred H. Bishop, Democrats, 1,568, 1,714 and 1,773 votes, respectively, Frank Brown, Edward S. Sweet, Milton S. Mason, Republicans, 1,637, 1,489 and 1,295 votes, respectively, Jefferson Wood, Benjamin M. Booth, Populists, 58 and 54 votes, respectively.

Idaho county now has thirty-nine precincts and at the last election polled 3,534 votes for the different candidates for congressman and 3,580 votes in the county seat contest. It has four members of the legislature and is honored by having James F. Ailshie, of Grangeville, on the supreme bench. For the fifth time in the history of the county the people voted upon the question of removing the county seat. For the second time the friends of Grangeville worked faithfully for the establishment of the county's seat of government at this thriving metropolis and this time they were successful. When considered precinct by precinct, the opposition to the removal is found to be very slight, although combined together the negative vote made a total of 943. There were 2,637 votes cast in the affirmative, however. Grangeville cast 880 votes favoring the removal of the county seat and only 7 negative votes, thus recording the fact that nearly one-fourth of the voting population in the county is to be found within the limits of this city. The issues of the campaign were for the most part national in character and a perusal of the vote cast shows that neither of the great parties can really claim Idaho county as its own.

The official returns are as follows: For representative to congress, Joseph H. Hutchinson, Democrat, 1,717, Burton L. French, Republican, 1,735; justice of the supreme court, Frank E. Fogg, Democrat, 1,055, James F. Ailshie, Republican, 1,854; governor, Frank W. Hunt, Democrat, 1,868, John T. Morrison, Republican, 1,658; lieutenant governor, William E. Adams, Democrat, 1,747, James F. Stevens, Republican, 1,682; secretary of state, Charles J. Bassett, Democrat, 1,753, William H. Gibson, Republican, 1,648; state auditor, John C. Callahan, Democrat, 1,741, Theodore Turner, Republican, 1,688; state treasurer, Edward P. Coltman, Democrat, 1,740, Henry N. Coffin, Republican, 1,643; attorney general, Frederick D. Culver, Democrat, 1,774, John A. Bagley, Republican, 1,631; superintendent of public instruction, Permeal French, Democrat, 1,833, May L. Scott, Republican, 1,603; inspector of mines, John H. Nordquist, Democrat, 1,730, Robert Bell, Republican, 1,641; judge of the second judicial district, Wallace N. Scales, Democrat, 1,955, Edgar C. Steele, Republican, 1,647; state senator, Levi Magee, Democrat, 1,735, Jacob L. Eckert, Republican, 1,824; representatives, Perry W. Mitchell, Hugh B. Fulton, Avery C. Moore, Democrats, 1,711, 1,512 and 1,719 votes, respectively, Dio F. Call, Fred White, Henry Meyer, Republicans, 1,706, 1,900 and 1,709 votes, respectively; county clerk, John I. Overman, Democrat, 1,963, Frank Brown, Republican, 1,752; sheriff, George J. Seay, Democrat, 1,879, William W. Blackburn, Republican, 1,704; assessor, William H. Williams, Democrat, 1,594, Henry Telcher, Republican, 1,973; treasurer, George M. Robertson, Democrat, 1,908, Albert M. Baker, Republican, 1,593; prosecuting attorney, Edward M. Griffith, Democrat, 1,876, Asa S. Hardy, Republican, 1,590; probate judge, Hampton Taylor, Democrat, 1,914, Joseph K. Vincent, Republican, 1,600; county superintendent of public instruction, Lewis Elsensohn, Democrat, 1,994, Charles F. McCarthy, Republican, 1,553; surveyor, William C. McNutt, Democrat, 1,877, James A. Carlisle, Republican, 1,589; coroner, John W. Turner, Democrat, 1,824, Russell Truitt, Republican, 1,644; commissioners, 1st district, Robert H. Farris, Democrat, 1,756, Arthur Clark, Republican, 1,674, 2d district, George Simon, Democrat, 1,852, Thomas H. Thompson, Republican, 1,594, 3d district, Robert Griffith, Democrat, 1,734, Charles E. Holt, Republican, 1,692. A small Prohibition and Socialist vote was also cast.

## CHAPTER IV.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### GRANGEVILLE.

So hopelessly at variance is the testimony of different witnesses regarding many of the facts of Grangeville's early history and such is the dearth of reliable printed records concerning the town that it is a practical impossibility to compile its annals with more than approximate accuracy. No person can form an adequate idea of the treacherousness of the memory of man until he attempts to fix absolutely the dates of events two or three decades past, depending upon the concurrent accounts of independent witnesses to establish the truth beyond question. Not a little effort has been expended in trying to fix important dates in the history of Grangeville. The task has proven a vexatious one and the results unsatisfactory, but it is hoped that the sketch herewith presented will do no serious violence to truth.

All are agreed that the town owes its origin to the organization in August, 1874, of Charity Grange No. 15, Patrons of Husbandry, the effect of which upon the social and industrial life of Camas prairie has already been adverted to. Henry Hart Spalding, son of the noted Nez Perces missionary, was the organizer of the efficient association and King school house, near Mount Idaho, its first home. It is stated that the residents of Mount Idaho gave the grange very little encouragement, being without sympathy with the principles and faith in the efficacy of the movement, and that its membership was composed almost entirely of prairie residents.

Immediately after the organization of the order, J. H. Robinson, William C. Pearson and Nathaniel Markham were elected a committee to secure ground in Mount Idaho on which to erect a hall for the use of the association. These gentlemen waited upon Loyal P. Brown, then the townsite owner, but to their astonishment they received no encouragement whatsoever from him. Mr. Brown was not himself a believer in the grange. He told the committee so without reserve and said he did not want their hall within the limits of the town. Mr. Brown was a man of many virtues, a man whose memory is revered in the county. He was generally alert to perceive opportunities and courageous to grasp them as they passed, but in this

instance he made a serious mistake, giving his town a rival which was ultimately to draw to itself the patronage of the surrounding country, becoming strong at the expense of the pioneer town, whose prestige, sightliness and convenience of location would otherwise have made it the metropolis of Idaho county.

Upon meeting with this refusal, the committee went to John M. Crooks, whose large ranch of six hundred acres was situated on Three Mile creek, and requested that land be given them for the proposed Grange hall. Crooks had been approached many times before by men who wished to establish business houses upon the creek, and had invariably refused concessions. This time, however, he changed front entirely, donated a tract of ground for the hall and gave the enterprise his enthusiastic support. The building was erected during 1876, at a cost of about \$2,000, which sum was subscribed in cash, labor and materials by the members of the grange and friends of the project on the outside. The old road from Mount Idaho to Lewiston had passed Crooks's house previous to his time but it was now changed so as to lead in a more direct course across the prairie. Upon it the hall was located, and later it became Main street, Grangeville.

Though Mr. Crooks, as we have said, had steadily resisted the establishment of commercial houses upon his lands during the early days, when he was converted to a change of policy, he was converted in good earnest and never backslid as long as he lived. He gave not only the hall site asked for but five acres more and a water right on Three Mile creek for mill purposes. The direct beneficiaries of the latter donation were the Grange Flouring Mills Company, a firm composed exclusively of grangers. The mill was given precedence of the hall in the time of its erection. Work on it was begun in the fall of 1875 and continued until its completion about a year later. The construction of the hall did not commence until 1876. John Rauch supervised the mill construction; Charles Redman his assistant. William B. Bloomer and Frank Vansise were in charge of work on the hall, in the erection of which, as in that of the mill, several others were employed, including the donors of labor. Before the mill was completed the company ran short of funds,

for money was exceedingly scarce at the time, and in order to make good the deficiency, J. M. Crooks, W. C. Pearson, J. H. Robinson and W. S. M. Williams mortgaged their land. All these mortgages were lifted during or before 1877, though the public spirited men who tided the mill enterprise over its most trying period were not reimbursed until some time later. The cost of the mill is variously estimated at from \$7,000 to \$12,000. Mr. Pearson was the first president of the company, and, *ex officio*, the first superintendent of the mill, his successor in both offices being W. S. M. Williams.

During 1876 and the two or three years following quite a number of frame structures were erected upon lots which had been laid out by Mr. Crooks at the time he made his donations of land. Among these was the home of John Mitchell, a miller; a small hotel, 16 by 24 feet, built by Bloomer & Vansise on the site of the present Jersey house, which was sold a year later to William C. Pearson; a little Chinese store building on the hillside opposite where the Eagle brewery was afterward put up; the blacksmith shop of Joseph Jewell, opposite the site of Atherton's present shop on E. Main street; the residence of A. L. Gordon, on the corner east of the Jersey house, of Charles Bentz, a son-in-law of Mr. Crooks, east of where Freidenrich & Alexander's store now is, and of a laboring man named Coon, who built, after the Indian war, on the corner of Main and what is now State street, which latter thoroughfare was for many years known by the name of its first resident. Mr. Coon's house was the first building on the west side of Dry creek. The first drug store was a small one on the site of Pfeuffer's present store on Main street, built by Dr. Pring, an army surgeon and physician.

It is thought that the second merchandise store, aside from that of the Chinaman, was opened by Isadore Monheimer, as a branch of Rudolph's Mount Idaho establishment. The building, Mr. Vansise tells us, stood on the hill above the Chinese store just across the old mill ditch and is still in existence. This store was maintained only a short time and is entirely forgotten by some of the oldest residents of Grangeville. When it was discontinued, Nash Crane, a brother-in-law of Coon, opened a saloon in the building.

In 1878 or 1879, probably during the latter year, William Hill opened a general merchandise establishment in Grangeville. He procured his goods from Scott & Vollmer, of Mount Idaho, and has been supposed by some to have represented that firm, though Mr. Scott tells us that such was not the fact; that Mr. Hill acted solely upon his own responsibility in opening the little store. The next mercantile house of Grangeville was that of Aaron Freidenrich and Joseph Alexander, who came, it is believed, in 1880.

Previous to the annual meeting of the grange held in January, 1876, the village was without a name. The question of a suitable appellation was discussed and finally settled at that convocation, however. Many suggestions were made, among them Millville, Grangeville and Wheeling, the last after the then capital city of West Virginia, suggested by J. H. Robinson. The

name "Grangeville" having received a majority of one vote in the election was adopted, and by it the town has been known ever since. The postoffice was established about the year 1876, W. C. Pearson being its first master.

At the time of the Indian war, when there were not more than thirty-five people in Grangeville and its immediate vicinity, the hamlet had already begun to entertain ambitions of becoming the metropolis of Camas prairie, and General Howard remarks that considerable rivalry had already sprung up between it and Mount Idaho. It was the center of much attention during the continuance of hostilities in Idaho county, and it also took on a martial air for a short time in 1878, during the continuance of the Bannock and Piute Indian war in eastern Oregon. Grange hall was fortified and for a few days occupied, but happily the scare proved groundless, as the hostiles never came near, and no disturbances arose among the Nez Percés.

The first school on Three Mile creek was a log structure built by volunteer labor in 1868 on the farm of John Aram. Its first teacher was a man named McLaughlin, a miner wintering in the neighborhood, and the second the respected pioneer, James H. Robinson. Mr. Robinson informs the writer that the school was better attended and better equipped than one would naturally suppose, owing to the fact that the pioneer people of Camas prairie were more cultured and educated than are pioneers generally. This was the school of the district until after Grangeville was well started. In 1877, however, Rev. J. D. Flenner, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, established in the town a church and an institution of learning known as the Columbia River Conference academy. This school held its sessions up stairs in the Grange hall, the free use of which was tendered as a bonus by the public spirited organization that built it. For several years the academy was a thriving institution. Starting with fifty-five pupils, it soon had an enrollment of one hundred. The relationship between the public school and this academy was quite intimate; indeed they blended together at first almost into one institution, for the same teacher was in charge of both, drawing his salary out of the school fund each year until that was exhausted, then presiding as principal of the academy and charging tuition. The academy occupied Grange hall for a number of years, but about 1884, as nearly as can be ascertained, it erected a building of its own where the Grangeville implement company's store now stands. The connection between it and the public school continued uninterruptedly, however, for a few years longer.

Naturally the growth of Grangeville during the 'eighties was quite slow. Isolation and scarcity of money were militating against it, as against the country generally, the latter due to the decline of placer mining before other industries could be developed to take its place. Elliott's history, published in 1884, speaks of the town as a little hamlet on the road leading to Mount Idaho, consisting of a mill and a few shops and dwelling houses.

Until 1885, Grangeville had never been surveyed but in the fall of that year F. P. Turner, county surveyor, made a plat of it, which bears date October 30th and was filed for record December 3d. The plat shows nine regularly laid out blocks two hundred by four hundred feet, bounded by North Second street, South street, Mill street and Coon (now State) street.

About 1890 the town took up the forward march in good earnest and since that time it has maintained a growth always steady and substantial and at times rapid; this, too, despite the long period of financial depression experienced by the country generally. In a lengthy descriptive article on Idaho county, written in 1890, that well known and admittedly able journalist, A. F. Parker, gives us a glimpse of the Grangeville of that day which is of so much historic interest that we feel constrained to reproduce it here. He says:

"Grangeville is comparatively a new town, having been started in 1874. It has all the elements of a quiet, progressive center, and is one of the most moral, orderly and law-abiding towns in America. Every sojourner is struck by the steady air and self repose of its citizens. It is not a county seat, and between it and its near neighbor, Mount Idaho, the most cordial feelings are entertained. It is the commercial center of Idaho county, being situated in the most central part of the most fertile and thickly-settled portion of Camas Prairie. It is a farmer's, miner's, stockman's and prospector's trading point and does a very large mountain trade. It is located on Three Mile creek, three miles from Mount Idaho. The town is building up very rapidly. Its business interests comprise three large stores, carrying the heaviest stocks of goods in Idaho, a fine hotel, two blacksmiths, brewery, two saloons, a weekly newspaper, the "Idaho Free Press," with job printing office attachment, two contractors and undertakers, one boot and shoe maker, one furniture establishment, agricultural implement dealers, two drug stores, three doctors, two meat markets, harness and saddle manufactory, a saw and shingle mill in the timber two miles from town, and several dairies in the immediate neighborhood.

"Grangeville is an enterprising town, and already possesses the attributes of a place ten times as populous, viz.: a high school, a resident minister of the Methodist church, a fine brass band, a choir and orchestra, a Chautauqua circle and other indications of culture and refinement that are greatly extending their influence in the community. Churches will be erected this fall by the Methodist and Episcopal congregations. A very large union Sunday school is organized here. The Patrons of Husbandry have a strong membership, own a fine hall, and are a power for good in the community. The Odd Fellows also make Grangeville their headquarters. A strong military company (Company C, Idaho Guards), equipped, armed and uniformed by the state is also organized here and universally commended for its efficiency of drill and military manoeuvres. The town is growing very rapidly and promises to become in the near future the most important town in northern Idaho. Wood

is obtained by hauling from the timber belt two miles south of town. Water is found at six to twenty feet. A new schoolhouse is building, its population is fast increasing, and the formation of a new social and commercial world is progressing with great rapidity. It will undoubtedly become the railroad center of the great Clearwater basin. Present population, 300."

In 1890, F. D. Vansise built for the school district a school house 22 by 36 feet, costing about \$650. Many thought at the time that this building was inadequate to the needs of the town and the wisdom of their councils was soon discovered, for in 1893 a new and much larger and more expensive building was found to be necessary. 1890 also witnessed the laying of the corner stones of the two churches mentioned in Mr. Parker's article, the Methodist and Episcopal, both of which were built in due time. 1892 brought two banks, the Bank of Grangeville and the Bank of Camas Prairie, the former being the first institution of its kind in the town though the mercantile firm of Vollmer & Scott had for many years discharged some of the functions of a banking establishment. A second flour mill, with a capacity which was later increased to one hundred barrels, was erected in 1892, and a saw mill near town was also among the new enterprises inaugurated during the year.

In 1893 the little frame school house proved inadequate and on March 6th the district determined to order a special election to be held April 3d for the purpose of voting on a proposition to issue bonds in the sum of \$5,680, with the proceeds of which to erect a school. The election was held pursuant to call and resulted in the authorizing of the bond issue by a vote of 72 to 8. July 16th of the following year the contract for building the new temple of learning was awarded to George W. Williams. The contract price was \$4,995, but as usual in such matters changes were made in the plans necessitating increased expenditures, and bringing the total cost up to about \$6,000.

Notwithstanding the hard times of 1894 the town enjoyed a substantial growth during that year. A telephone system was put in between it and Lewiston, and a number of new business enterprises were inaugurated. The old Grange flour mill passed into the hands of Scott & Vollmer, who renovated it thoroughly and increased its daily capacity to forty barrels. Grangeville's experience during the hard times goes to prove the statement so frequently made that points remote from a railroad are less affected by general financial disturbances than those in more intimate connection with the centers of population and civilization. It cannot be denied, however, that Grangeville felt the hard times and that its growth during these trying years was much slower than it would have been had prosperity prevailed generally.

May 13, 1895, the town experienced its first fire of any consequence, two of the oldest buildings in town being destroyed. The fire started in an old structure situated on the corner cast of the Jersey house, occupied at the time by one J. P. Fitzgerald. Mr. Fitzgerald had arisen at an early hour on the morning

of the accident and started a fire in his cook stove. Soon after he discovered that the roofing around the stove pipe was on fire. He gave the alarm, but before anything could be done the building was beyond hope. An effort was made to save the vacant one next to it, however, by attaching a block and tackle to it and dragging it out of danger, but the tackle obtainable was not strong enough to stand the strain. Giant powder was tried with no better results and soon the building was likewise beyond hope. The Schmadeka building on the north, occupied by W. S. Hogan and family, was saved, though only fifteen feet distant, by suspending wet blankets from the roof; the Jersey house was kept saturated with water, while the foliage of poplar trees protected D. Sheaffer's drug store building on the east. Fortunately the day was one of absolute calm, otherwise the entire town might have been destroyed.

For more than the first two decades of its existence, Grangeville's inhabitants were so quiet and orderly that the necessity of town government was not felt, but during 1897 a class of vagabonds entered the place and for their proper handling as well as to promote the development of the town, the improvement of its streets and sidewalks, etc., it was thought best to incorporate. Accordingly on October 8th a citizens' meeting was held in Grange hall to take the initial steps in that direction. A committee on boundaries was appointed which reported as follows:

"We, your committee, would report the following boundaries: Commencing at the southwest corner of Sherwin's addition; thence north to lane north of Schmadeka's residence; thence east to road running south to Grangeville; thence south to north line of William Havernick's property; thence east a quarter of a mile; thence south to south of Mount Idaho road; thence west to near southeast corner of graveyard; thence south to section line; thence west to west of E. Evan's orchard; thence north to south line of Lewiston addition; thence west to southwest corner of Lewiston addition; thence north to northwest corner Lewiston addition; thence east to place of beginning.

"H. WAX,

"P. E. SHERWIN,

"K. W. WHITE,

Committee."

A petition praying for the incorporation of the town with the above described limits was sent to the county commissioners, which body, on October 15th, incorporated the town, appointing W. W. Brown, Aaron Freidenrich, Henry Wax, E. C. Sherwin and W. F. Schmadeka, trustees. These elected Henry Wax mayor, John T. Riggins marshal, W. E. Bunnell clerk, R. Fulton village attorney, John Norwood treasurer. At the time of the incorporation, the Grangeville school district was constituted an independent one in accordance with the general laws of the state providing for the formation of such.

The final month of 1897 witnessed the second serious fire in Grangeville, a lucid account of which was given in the Free Press of December 24th as follows:

"Fire broke out in the southwest corner of the

second story of the Eagle brewery building west of the Free Press office at 12:30 A. M. on the morning of Sunday, December 19th. In a few minutes the entire building was a mass of flames. The Hanson photograph gallery on the west quickly caught and thence the flames easily spread to the adjoining building owned by Mrs. Crea and occupied by H. F. Shissler as a restaurant. Meanwhile the fierce heat of the two-story saloon building had started a fire in the Free Press building, and for a while it looked as if the entire town of Grangeville was to be wiped out by the fire fiend. Across the street stood the high walls of the Grange hall presenting a most seductive mark for the flames. The heat was intense; but at the height of the danger, there being at this time more people aroused, a bucket brigade was quickly formed and a steady shower of water was thrown upon the exposed wall. This, together with the melting snow upon the roof, proved sufficient to keep the flames from spreading east of Hall street; and when the Free Press building fell in all hands turned their attention to saving the west end of the burning block. Here the fire was roaring merrily and throwing forked tongues of flame from the west wall of the restaurant across the vacant twenty-five feet of space between it and O'Kane's tailor shop. Fortunately the latter is only a small box of a building, and speedily a corps of workers were astride its ridge pole spreading blankets and deluging them with water in the very face of the roaring furnace, and after thirty minutes of hot work the restaurant collapsed and the danger was over.

"But while all this work was going on the south side of Main street was also threatened. More than once the front of the Palace hotel was actually on fire, and the fact that this block is not now in ashes is owing solely to the foresight of W. F. Schmadeka, who had equipped his premises with a fire pump and 250 feet of rubber hose. A steady stream of water was kept playing on the entire front of the block. So great was the heat of the fire that although Main street is eighty feet wide, it cracked the plate glass of Schmadeka's new brick building and blistered the paint all along the front of this block. The Jones meat market was once on fire.

"The conflagration came at a most seasonable time. There were three or four inches of new snow on roofs and streets, and the atmosphere was clear, calm and cold, so the flames went perpendicularly aloft, and such firebrands as were carried to a distance by currents in the upper atmosphere landed on the snow and were speedily quenched. Such firebrands were discovered at daylight on the porch of the school house and as far north as the flouring mills. But for the snow thus protecting the roofs, a dozen fires would have been started in as many different points and the entire town would have gone up in smoke."

The losses were as follows: William Von Berg, saloon, loss \$250; Hanson, the photographer, loss \$2,150, insurance \$1,150; Mrs. E. A. Crea, restaurant, small value, no insurance; bank building, occupied jointly by the Free Press, small loss; Free Press, everything except files, ledger, subscription and ac-

count books, and editorial desk. Insurance on building and contents, \$2,000.

It is said that considerable thieving was carried on during this fire, and no doubt to give the thugs another opportunity to ply their nefarious vocation, an attempt was made a week later to start another one. The ice house in the rear of and adjoining the Miners' saloon was saturated with coal oil and ignited and but for the fact that a man familiarly known as "Mule" Davis was sleeping in an adjoining room and was awakened by the flash, the dastardly attempt to set the town on fire would doubtless have succeeded. Mr. Davis realized the situation instantly and his prompt action saved the town, for it is said that had the fire gotten a good start, no means at the command of the citizens would have prevented a terrible catastrophe, as a strong chinook wind was blowing at the time. Such was the indignation incited by this contemptible deed that early next morning a vigilance committee was organized and systematic efforts instituted for the expulsion from Grangeville of the vagrant element which has been existing within its limits without visible means of support.

There was much activity in Grangeville during the year 1898, but the greatest improvement of the year was the inauguration of an excellent water system. That fall came W. M. Jack, of Portland, and later of Los Angeles, who had established water works in several western cities and towns; he found the residents of Grangeville ready and anxious for the improvement he proposed instituting, and soon had operations under way. He took the water from a mountain spring on the old Steve Roster place three and a half miles south of town, which spring is of enormous capacity and flows perhaps the best water available for city purposes in the state. Two large reservoirs were built and lined with concrete. Their combined capacity is about one million gallons. From them the water is conducted to the town in large mains and distributed wherever needed. Rudolph Bertsch is manager of the system, which was completed in 1899 at a total cost of \$30,000.

It will be remembered that the great Buffalo Hump excitement started in the fall of 1898 and continued throughout the entire mining season of the following year. It gave a tremendous impetus to the growth of Grangeville, through which many thousands of people passed. The town at times was full of tents and other evidences of the great migrations passing through it. Fortunately other developments in the mining country to the southward, particularly in the Thunder Mountain region, have kept the town lively and contributed to its growth ever since until it has become an entirely different place from the Grangeville of a half decade ago. The citizens of the town are public spirited and alert, ever vigilant to secure to themselves as large a share as possible of the benefits accruing from mining discoveries and developments. To this end they always subscribe liberally toward the construction of roads, helping the mining men and at the same time helping themselves by making their town

the best and most convenient trading point. It is claimed that in no other town in the west is it so easy to raise money for the promotion of any worthy enterprise. Fourth of July celebrations, street fairs and the like are for this reason almost invariably a success, reflecting credit upon their promoters and impressing favorable sentiments toward Grangeville upon the hearts of those who come as visitors.

No attempt has been made to give an exhaustive history of the industrial development of Grangeville thus far and it is thought that such for the last half decade would be too burdened with detail to interest the general reader. A review of the present business establishments, churches, societies, etc., will convey a sufficient idea of the advancement that has been made since the inception of the town, now nearly thirty years ago. A practically complete resume of the commercial houses and business men includes the following: Three newspapers, the Standard, Republican; the Idaho County Free Press, Democratic; and the Grangeville News, Democratic; two banks, Bank of Camas Prairie, the deposits in which on January 6th of the current year amounted to \$259,151.78, its total resources at the same time being \$338,375.41, and the Bank of Grangeville, which expects soon to become a national institution; six general stores, three of them carrying as large stocks as are carried anywhere in the state, Alexander & Freidenrich, Scott & Vollmer, the Bargain Store, the M. & M. Cash store, Adams & Wiltse proprietors, Joseph Pfeuffer's store, the Big Buffalo store of which W. F. Schmadeka is the proprietor, and Henry Wax's store; three furniture stores, Albert Johnson, D. T. Mills & Company and W. E. Graham; dry goods and shoes, The Burt L. Crosby Company; the Grangeville Implement Company, Ltd., J. C. Hattabaugh secretary and manager; two hardware stores, Rudolph Bertsch's and that of the Hohaus & Hickerson Hardware Company; two meat markets, Henry Murray and Foster & Hall; drug stores, Bonebrake & Cone, Dr. E. H. Shaeffer, Pearson & Wood; hotels, the Jersey House, G. K. Reed proprietor; the Revere, Mark Howe proprietor; the Wiltse, George D. Smith proprietor, the Hotel Grangeville, J. A. Daziel proprietor, and George Arnold's boarding house; book store, W. S. M. Williams, proprietor, successor to Everett Gee; restaurants, W. D. Gillette's and the Model; millinery, Mrs. A. C. Hawson; livery stables, Boss barn, owned by Edward Price, the Pioneer, Henry Elfus & A. C. Laningham, and the Idaho, West. Hockersmith; blacksmith shops, David R. Atherton, Dame & Klauke, James Oliver, Rey DePardee and Joseph Sorrow; planing mill, W. H. Campbell; city bakery, W. D. Gillette; wholesale liquor house, A. C. Hawson & Company; brewery, the Eagle, William Von Berg, proprietor; six saloons; feed store, Farnham & Neighbor; Japanese and Chinese store, Quong Lung; jewelers, J. W. Bonebrake, Robert Dunlap; photograph galleries, John A. Hanson's, Walter E. Bunnell's; assay office, E. Stahl; barbers, Frank Hogan, Daly & Allen; merchant tailor, A. R. Toney; notions and confectionery, Wade Broth-

ers; cigar store, City Cigar Company, R. Cote, manager; tobacco and fruits, Levi Castle; real estate, Iowa Real Estate Company, Harris & Wright proprietors, Parker & Young, S. G. Chamberlain, R. R. Hotchkiss; mining engineers, W. C. McNutt, Hill & Tillson; physicians, S. E. Bibby, E. H. Sheaffer, T. W. Nickel, Jessie Clark-Bennett, G. S. Stockton; dentists, H. M. McDermid, Grant A. Green and H. V. Riggs; lawyers, Wallace N. Scales, James F. Ailshie (supreme judge), Clay McNamee, Robert F. Fulton, J. M. McDonald, E. M. Griffith, G. T. McDonald, W. A. Hall, F. E. Fogg, C. H. Nugent, Lycurgus Vineyard, W. H. Cassady, Levi Magee, A. S. Hardy, George Young, John E. Jacques, George W. Goode, James De Haven, T. H. Bartlett, T. J. McDuffie, Allen Miller; painting contractors, Richard H. Hartman and Alexander Robinson; contractors and builders, Frank D. Vansise, Alexander Webber, A. J. Turner; postmaster, J. C. Garber.

Holtz & Son own a large, well equipped brickmaking plant situated northeast of town; capacity, 40,000 a day. It is to be further enlarged and improved this coming summer. Grangeville has two flouring mills, the Grangeville Roller Mills supplied with modern equipments and having a capacity of about one hundred barrels a day, and the Camas Prairie Roller Mills, Benjamin D. Knorr proprietor. The latter is the old Grange mill, built in 1875-76, and since improved and practically rebuilt by J. M. Crooks and Scott & Vollmer, from whom Knorr bought the mill last year.

It is equipped with the Plansifter system and is operated by both steam and water power, the latter being taken from Three Mile creek. The mill produces Extra White Rose flour, graham and farina, chop and feed, etc.

Though the hopes of Grangeville to some day become a railway center have not yet been realized, it is already a stage center of importance. Stages leave for Stites seven times weekly, for Florence three, for Cottonwood six, and for Meadows six. From Adams' camp on the Florence road a tri-weekly stage goes to the Hump. Freeman & White are contractors for carrying the mail on the Meadows route, W. A. Austin on the Cottonwood, and Charles F. Leland on the Stites, Florence and Hump routes, though stages on these last are maintained and operated by the Idaho, Nevada and California Stage Company. Mr. Leland is also the Grangeville agent, ticket and express, for the Northern Pacific railway.

The Pacific States Telephone Company maintain a local exchange in Grangeville, well patronized by the business men and citizens generally; also a long distance line to Lewiston giving connection with the outside world and special lines to all important interior points. The excellent water system of the town has been already adverted to. It furnishes not only a cheap and sufficient water supply for domestic uses, irrigating of lawns and the like but an excellent protection against fire. To render it available for the latter purpose two volunteer fire companies have been organized, and equipped at the town's expense with hose carts, hose, buckets, ladders, etc. The Grange-

ville Electric Light & Power Company was organized in May, 1902, and it pushed to a speedy completion work on the Clearwater six miles east of Grangeville in constructing an indestructible dam, headgates, flumes and canal, etc., in fact everything preparatory to installing a mammoth power plant. The buildings and machinery have not yet materialized, however, so that the far-reaching plans of the company for the benefit of Grangeville and other prairie towns are still unexecuted. Nevertheless Grangeville is well supplied with incandescent lamps, arc lights, etc., furnished by a small seventy horse-power plant put in by the company in the fall of 1899.

Citizens of Grangeville have invariably manifested a deep interest in school work. For many years the combination of the public school with the Columbia River Conference Academy gave it educational advantages such as were enjoyed by few if any other towns in the territory. When the academy ceased to exist the public school began a rapid development, and the town now possesses one of the finest schools in the state. Pupils who complete its eleven grades are given diplomas admitting them to the university, and of the 500 boys and girls in its various rooms it is hoped that not a few are working to that end. The building was erected and equipped at a cost of between twelve and fifteen thousand dollars. The teachers employed at present are, principal, P. M. Glanville; assistant principal, C. F. McCarthy; Misses Pauline Ray, Amy Ellenwood, Helen Fray, Mary Maxey and Bloom Taylor, and Mesdames Edith Crosby, Sarah Spedder and Emma Pogue. Joseph Greenfield is janitor. The school board consists of Edward McBroom, W. W. Brown, Everett Gee, James Edwards and John Norwood, and the clerk of the district is W. A. Hall. Grangeville has the only independent school district in Idaho county.

Seven churches are maintained in the town, all of them vital and active and most of them quite well attended. They are the Methodist Episcopal, Rev. J. S. Smith pastor; Protestant Episcopal, Rev. Willard Roots, rector; the Baptist, Rev. William K. Knox, pastor; the Catholic, supplied occasionally by the priest of Cottonwood; the Presbyterian, Rev. Fred J. Newton, pastor, building a church at this writing; the Congregational, Rev. D. D. Hambly, pastor; and the Christian, Rev. Charles McDonald, pastor. The churches have an efficient supplement in the Y. M. C. A., which was organized in the town in October, 1898, maintaining at first only a reading room in the old Grange hall. The next winter a small gymnasium was opened under its auspices in the Williams building. In 1900 the institution took quarters in what is now the Revere Hotel building, but in 1902 the rents became so high that the association had to move, and it was then it began earnest work for the raising of a fund wherewith to erect its own home. The people of Grangeville assisted it with their customary liberality, and on January 17, 1903, the building was dedicated. It is a two-story structure, erected at a cost of \$4,500, and is equipped with reading rooms, bath rooms, library, a very complete gymnasium, auditorium, etc. Grant

A. Green is its secretary and physical director. An incumbrance of \$2,200 is still on the building, but so easy are the terms and so low the rate of interest that no apprehension is felt that difficulty may be encountered in clearing it off.

Like most western towns, Grangeville is well supplied with fraternal and insurance orders, most of which maintain flourishing lodges. Those established so far as known are: Mount Idaho Lodge No. 9, A. F. & A. M., which owns a brick hall on Main street; Mountain Queen Chapter No. 11, O. E. S.; Mount Idaho Lodge No. 7, I. O. O. F.; Camas Prairie Encampment No. 18, I. O. O. F.; Mizpah Rebekah Lodge No. 12; Idaho Tribe No. 9, I. O. R. M.; White Rose Assembly, No. 212, U. A.; Buffalo Hump Lodge No. 30, K. of P.; Star Temple No. 5, R. S.; Grangeville Camp No. 206, W. O. W.; Idaho Circle No. 100, Women of Woodcraft; Grangeville Hive No. 14, L. O. T. M.; Grangeville Lodge No. 5,840, M. W. A.; Hancock Post No. 28, G. A. R.

Such is Grangeville, past and present. To cast its horoscope is fortunately no part of our task, but with its favorable location, the agricultural wealth of its immediate environment, and the vast developed and undeveloped mineral wealth of its more remote tributary territory, the pasturage of its hills and the timber of its mountains, with the enterprise and public spirit of its inhabitants and its prospects for railway connection with the outside world in the near future, we see no reason why it should not long continue to maintain the rapid pace of progress it has so well maintained during the past five or six years. In 1900 it had 1132 inhabitants according to United States census. In the last election, its citizens cast 576 votes, and its board of trustees in a resolution adopted March 21, 1903, constituting it a city of the second class instead of a village, claimed for it a population of 1800. May a continued growth at the same rate be its portion and the merited reward of its enterprising inhabitants.

#### COTTONWOOD.

This historic point was for many years during the early life of the county an important resting place for teams traveling from Lewiston to Grangeville, Mount Idaho and the mines. In 1803 Wheeler & Toothacher were in charge of the Cottonwood station, situated where Joslin's shop now is. They were succeeded about a year later by John Byram, and he by Joe Moore and Peter Ready, from the latter of whom it passed to Benjamin Norton, the man who lost his life during the Indian war. After the cessation of hostilities, L. P. Brown became practically the owner of the townsite by buying the place of Knighten, Harry Wilson and others.

A postoffice was established in the early days but the first business aside from that and a blacksmith shop was the store of F. B. King, opened about 1880. Some four or five years later, Charles Wood and A. A. Harris built a saloon. Robert Nugent tells the writer that when he came to the place in 1887, he found "Judge" Gilmore in charge of the blacksmith

shop, H. H. Nuxoll and Barney Stubert in a carpenter shop, and the business men just referred to at their respective places. Mr. Nugent bought out Wood & Harris's saloon. F. B. King's store was transferred to Weiler & Wax about 1891. Mr. Nugent started a restaurant in 1893, in which year a pork packing establishment was also started. Dunham & Company, of Chicago, ran it for a couple of years, but eventually failed through mismanagement and gave the farmers a bill of sale of the property in payment of the sums due them. At present the building is used as a slaughter house.

In 1893, the first paper of the town, the Cottonwood Report, made its bow. Its first issue, bearing date January 27th, shows by its advertising columns that Wax & Goldstone were then engaged in the dry goods and grocery business; that C. B. Wood was proprietor of the Cottonwood House; that Felix Warren owned the Lewiston-Cottonwood stage line; that Revs. T. L. Buzzell and William Cronger were pastors of the Methodist and Catholic churches, respectively; that Davis & Sweet had a saw and planing mill; that F. M. Bridgfarmer was engaged in house, sign and carriage painting; that J. W. Gains had a livery, feed and sales stable; that J. W. Turner, M. D., was practicing medicine and surgery; and that Tannatt & Hogan were engaged in the real estate business and in surveying, also were townsite agents. The paper shows, too, that a literary society was in existence, of which E. T. Tannatt was president and Miss Ettie Simpson, secretary.

In 1895, the town began building rapidly, and it is since that date that the Cottonwood of today has come into existence. Without attempting to fix the dates of the coming of later business houses or the sequence of their establishment, we summarize the present business houses of the town as follows: Three merchandise stores, Samuel Goldstone's, Brown & Brust's and Harry Nuxoll's; three livery stables, J. T. Hale's, C. C. Burge's, and J. M. Eller's; J. W. Turner's drug store and that of the Idaho Drug Company; the Idaho County Bank, of which E. M. Ehrhardt is cashier; the saloons of Lyons & Dixon, John Peterson and John Funke; and the brewery of Schobert & Peterson; the St. Albert hotel, of which A. B. Rooke is proprietor, and the Cottonwood hotel (closed at this writing), owned by John Proctor; harness and saddles, Schiller & Simons; planing mill, sash and door factory, Webster & Wright; a steam flour mill of twenty-five barrels capacity, J. W. Crawford; blacksmiths, J. F. Davidson, E. Joslin and S. Saux; meat market, Simons Brothers; millinery and dress making, Mrs. William Bash; bakery, Mrs. Alice Tipton; grain warehouse, Samuel Goldstone; barber, John Caldwell; hardware and implements, H. H. Nuxoll; printing office (Camas Prairie Chronicle), Frank S. Wimer, proprietor; furniture, J. N. Moden; a Chinese laundry. It is said that a large creamery, capable of handling the cream from four or five hundred cows, is in project, also a new brewery. J. M. Wolbert, an attorney, is engaged in the real estate business, and George W. Coutts is also engaged in the practice of law. The dentists of

the town are Drs. T. W. Bray and J. E. Smith, and the physicians practicing there are Drs. J. W. Turner and R. Truitt. Samuel R. Libby, the postmaster, is a watch repairer and jeweler.

The churches of the town at this time are the Catholic, Rev. H. A. Kremers, pastor; the Baptist, to which Mr. Daik ministers; and the Methodist, without a pastor at the time of the writer's visit. There is a large four-room public school in Cottonwood in which three teachers labor, namely, Prof. E. O. Steinger, Miss Mary T. Hayden and Mrs. Gussie H. Clark. A Catholic school is maintained by Rev. H. A. Kremers in connection with the church, intended, it is said, as a forerunner of a sisters' school. Fraternal orders are well represented, there being subordinate lodges of the I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, K. of P., M. W. A., and K. O. T. M. The first mentioned order has a large two-story hall with lodge and banquet rooms above and an opera and dance hall below.

While Cottonwood is as yet without a railroad it has daily stage connections with Grangeville, Lewiston and Keuterville, and tri-weekly with Kamiah. The O. R. & N. survey passes through the town.

Cottonwood enjoys a very favorable situation on the creek from which it takes its name. It is convenient to a large stock raising country, and there are six saw mills within ten miles of the place. The rich surrounding country furnishes the business men of the town assurance of a reasonably abundant and permanent patronage, and as the country grows their business and their number must enjoy a corresponding increase.

#### STITES.

The eastern terminal of the Clearwater Short Line is Stites, a prosperous, bustling little town of perhaps three hundred inhabitants. It has enjoyed a phenomenal growth during the brief period of its existence, and the energy, confidence and public spirit of its people are an abundant guarantee of further developments to be effected in the future. Stites possesses an excellent geographical location, and not without reason has it been given the sobriquet of "The Gate City of Idaho County," for through it must pass by far the major portion of this region's travel and commerce. The entire mining country of the interior is tributary to it, as is also the southern portion of Camas prairie. Nearly all of the stock shipments of the county are made here, constituting it a forwarding point of no little importance, as is shown by the fact that in ten days last August \$35,000 worth of cattle and hogs were placed aboard the cars there. Within the same period 30,000 pounds of wool were shipped.

As will be seen by reference to a map of the county, Stites is situated within the old Nez Perces Indian reservation near its eastern edge. Its site was therefore Indian land until the opening of the reserve, and for more than a year after it remained unclaimed, but in 1897 Jacob Stites took as a homestead a tract which included the spot upon which the town was later built. In May, 1899, he relinquished his right to the lower

forty of his homestead with the understanding that J. M. Shannon, N. B. Pettibone and J. G. Rowton, who had organized themselves into a firm known as the Stites Townsite Company, should make application to the government to have the tract set aside for townsite purposes. Application was made accordingly and not without success. At this time, Kooskia or Stuart was the railroad terminus, but shortly afterward Charles Sweeney and W. E. Travis, owners of large mining interests in Idaho county, induced the company to extend its road three miles further, though for nearly a year afterward Kooskia continued to be the general passenger and freight terminal. Then, however, a station was built at Stites, which thereupon became the actual as well as nominal terminus of the road.

In September, 1899, Robert Olcott and M. P. Strecker erected a small grocery store in the new town and a little later Duke Robins built a small stand for the dispensing of soft drinks. Then Dr. E. E. Briley opened a drug store and a physician's office, Duke Robins put up the Tanner hotel, Almon L. Young started a lumber yard, and James Jump established a grain depot near that of Mr. Sweeney, whose warehouse was the first building erected at the terminus. These were the pioneer business houses of Stites. Others have followed from time to time since until the substantial little city of today has been built up in answer to the demands of trade.

One of the largest general stores in the county is located in Stites, that of A. H. Greiving. There are two other general merchandise establishments, those of Strecker & Pettibone and H. C. Oliver. The Stites Trading Company carries a large stock of heavy hardware, machinery, etc. One may take his choice of three hotels, the Butler, S. Daisley and Mrs. Ruckman, managers; the Tanner, owned by Mrs. Martha Euell, or the Tremont, of which Joseph L. Willson is manager. The Idaho County Patriot, a weekly paper, of which Frank M. Roberts is editor and proprietor, is a staunch and able advocate of the resources and advantages of the region surrounding its home. It succeeded the Register, the pioneer newspaper of the town, established February 22, 1901, by W. N. Robinson. Last August, Mr. Roberts purchased the Register plant and began utilizing it in the publication of the Patriot. The remaining business houses are as follows: Grocery, G. C. Percifull; drug store, Dr. E. E. Briley; meat markets, Weck & Burney, Decker & Tobias; fruits and notions, P. E. Ellis; blacksmith shops, E. W. Williams, J. W. Clayton; harness and saddle store, Phil Hartman; barber shop, D. A. Smith; real estate agency, Butler & Livick; livery stables, Underwood & Lamb and Perry Mallory. Three miles above town is the plant of the Stites Lumber Company, erected last April. The mill has a capacity of about 10,000 feet a day. The medical profession is represented by Dr. E. E. Briley, the legal by Ernest Livick, and that of dentistry by Dr. E. Beaudette.

The business men of Stites have recently manifested their progressive spirit by organizing the Citizens' Improvement Club, which boasts a large and growing membership. The object of the organization

is expressed by its name. Its president is N. B. Pettibone; its vice-president, James B. Schultz; its secretary, Riley Clemans; its treasurer, P. E. Ellis; and its trustees, D. C. Howard, J. B. Burney and Duke Robins.

Stage lines extend from Stites to Newsome and Elk City and to Camas Prairie, Grangeville and numerous interior points, and the town has, of course, the advantage of passenger service, daily except Sunday, over the railroad to Lewiston and the outside world.

The people of Stites pay more attention, perhaps, to the causes of education and religion than those of most new towns and outfitting points for miners. The Baptist and the Episcopal denomination of Christians are both represented, and the former is now engaged in erecting a church edifice. Rev. J. S. Simmons is the pastor in charge. Public interest in the cause of education was manifested last year by the issuance of district bonds and the erection of a commodious frame building forty by twenty-eight feet in dimensions. Fifty-eight pupils are now receiving instruction within its walls from Principal David Story and Miss Hattie Percifull.

The town of Stites was summoned into existence by the Short Line railroad and with truth it may be said that its future is in the hands of the railway company. Its situation is a favorable one, and as long as it remains the terminal it can hardly fail to continue to be a prosperous little city, but an extension of the road is looked for in the not distant future, the effect of which cannot be foreseen.

#### KOOSKIA.

Kooskia is a thriving little reservation trading point on the Clearwater Short Line of the Northern Pacific, three miles from its terminus and just above the junction of the middle and south forks of the Clearwater river. A portion of the town really lies on the middle fork and is known locally as East Kooskia. A high hogback from the east runs down nearly to the junction of the two streams, and it is on the strip of land between the base of this hill and the rivers that the town has been built, though a few buildings lie across the south fork. The main town is on this latter stream, East Kooskia consisting of only a few residences. The south fork valley is sufficiently wide for several miles above its mouth to allow of cultivation, and a number of ranches and farms lie within it above Kooskia.

Besides the support which the town derives from these valley settlements, it receives all the trade from the communities up the middle fork, and much of that of the Kitteridge and Tahoe regions east of the south fork, also is the trading point of many residents of northern Camas Prairie, known as the Big Butte cattle country. Last season the Vollmer-Clearwater Company alone shipped 89,500 bushels of wheat from Kooskia.

Kooskia was first named Stuart in honor of James Stuart, a Nez Perces Indian, who was for many years a surveyor of lands, and is now a leading merchant in the town. Upon the opening of the reservation in

November, 1895, George Rowton, who is still a resident, in behalf of himself and one hundred others, among whom were Hardin Chenoweth, A. J. Williams, William E. Graham and George Brown, made application to the government to set aside the 104 acres of vacant land lying along the east side of the south fork and the south side of the middle fork near the junction of those streams for townsite purposes. The application was granted, and in due time patents were issued to those interested. Of this grant about seventy acres are hill land.

Immediately upon the filing of this application and its acceptance at the land office, James Cox erected a small store; George Brown and Hurley Stevens opened another store, Luther Goebel built a hotel and restaurant, Frank Zenzinger a furniture store, and Edward Ames a blacksmith shop. Then Frank Ping installed a saw mill, William Graham opened a second furniture store, and Jacob L. Gross another general merchandise establishment. The town continued to grow slowly until the Northern Pacific announced that it would build a line up the Clearwater river when Stuart enjoyed a genuine boom, its inhabitants at one time numbering between four and five hundred. March 13, 1899, was a day of jubilee in Stuart, for upon it the people celebrated the arrival of the iron horse, which it was thought would go no further for several years. The people were doomed to disappointment, however, as the rails were laid another three miles and Stites became the terminal.

The railroad company named its station Kooskia, instead of adopting the name of the town, for the reason that there was already one Stuart upon its lines in this state. Consequently it became necessary in the interests of harmony for the town to adopt the name Kooskia, and this was done last summer.

The town was incorporated in the fall of 1901, and James Stuart, A. J. Williams, R. R. Woods, Dr. A. F. Wohlenberg and C. B. Patterson were appointed the first trustees. The present officers are: Mayor, M. J. Browning; councilmen, James Stuart and Bert Davis; treasurer, Hardin Chenoweth; clerk and attorney, P. W. Mitchell.

A year ago the citizens issued bonds in the sum of \$1,500, with the proceeds from which they erected a fine school house. The inhabitants take much pride in their school, claiming that it is excelled in the county only by that of Grangeville. Miss Anna McLaughlin is the principal, and Miss Dora Baxster her assistant.

There are four general stores in Kooskia at present, those of Jacob L. Gross, R. R. Woods, the Kooskia Mercantile Company, and J. H. Hughes. The Idaho Outfitting Company, composed of J. S. Adair and J. T. Wills, handles hardware and implements of all kinds; the Clearwater Meat & Produce Company and Decker & Tobias supply the town with meat; J. H. Hovey conducts the Hotel Stuart and the Red Front feed stables; James Stuart has a furniture store; J. M. Robinett is proprietor of the Pioneer feed stables; A. F. Wohlenberg and R. J. Alcorn are the town's physicians, the former also conducting a drug store;





A PORTION OF LAKE PEND OREILLE.



WHITEBIRD BATTLE GROUND

Where Thirty-six United States Soldiers were Killed on June 17, 1877.

I. B. Hershey owns a blacksmith shop, the only one in the town; William E. Cage conducts the Home restaurant; Hon. P. W. Mitchell, at present representing Idaho county in the legislature, is Kooskia's only lawyer; Dr. E. Beaudette is its dentist and jeweler; M. J. Browning is proprietor of the only barber shop, and A. J. Williams, Jr., owns and operates the Kooskia Transfer Line. Kooskia also has a weekly newspaper, the Idaho Mountaineer, of which H. E. O'Donnell is editor and proprietor. The Mountaineer, which is four years old, is an excellent country paper. In East Kooskia Edward and William Young operate a small shingle mill, and George Rowton a ferry across the middle fork. Major F. A. Fenn, superintendent of forest reserves in Idaho and Montana, has headquarters in Kooskia, as does also Cassius M. Day, supervisor of the Bitter Root reserve.

#### HARPSTER.

Harpster is the name of an important little town and trading center situated on the south fork of the Clearwater river at the old Jackson crossing, about eight miles northeast of Grangeville, on the road to Elk City, and the same distance up the river from Stites. Like all of the towns along this river, Harpster lies in the bed of the deep canyon, fully sixteen hundred feet below Grangeville and half that many feet below the prairies on the east side of the Clearwater. The altitude at this point on the river is given as 1600 feet. Owing to its sheltered location, it receives the benefit of the warm currents of air which follow the Clearwater canyons, and on this account the climate is very mild the year around. The town receives its support from the mining interests along the river, especially from the rapidly developing Evergreen district six miles up the stream, and from the farming settlements on the prairies lying to the east and west. The narrow width of the canyon through here precludes any extensive farming in the lower altitude, although some fruit and vegetables are raised with great success.

There are really two townships here, neither of which bears the name of the postoffice, Harpster. The oldest and most important of these sites, is that of Bridgeport, whose history dates back to the time when William Jackson established a small station at this point on the trail between Camas prairie and Elk City. This was early in the 'sixties. Jackson built a toll bridge across the river and continued as the proprietor of this isolated station until succeeded by Clindinning previous to the Indian war. Clindinning's place was burned by the Nez Perces in 1877 and was never rebuilt. Eventually Loyal P. Brown came into possession of nearly five hundred acres of land at this point, and in 1893, at the time of the mineral discoveries here, the Clearwater Mining Company purchased eighty acres of the Brown tract and laid off a town which they called Brownsville. C. A. Hastings opened a small store on the old Clindinning site during the summer of this year. About the same time that Brownsville was founded, John E. Beede filed a home-

stead claim on the land adjoining the Brown tract on the north, but made no effort then to plat the land for townsite purposes. In the fall of 1893 P. L. Obannon and H. C. Oliver erected a store near the Hastings building and subsequently purchased his stock and consolidated the two concerns. Then Wellington Clark bought Oliver's interest, and since that time the firm name has been Obannon & Clark.

The quartz mines opened by the Clearwater Mining Company did not prove as rich as expected, and after sinking a deep shaft and running a drift, the company abandoned them. Of course this injured the business of the little hamlet that had arisen, but the loss was more than overcome by the stimulus given the place by the settlement of the surrounding country after the hard times. The Brown property, including the old site of Brownsville, was purchased by the Surridge brothers, James and Thomas, in 1898, and October 1st the town of Bridgeport was laid out on this land. The town of Riverside was also laid out by Mr. Beede, north of Bridgeport, and these two sites exist independently today. Obannon & Clark removed their store to Bridgeport in March, 1899, and at the same time George Renner opened a saloon there. Since then O. C. Lapp has erected a building in which he keeps a general store, C. M. Fagan has established a blacksmith shop, L. Z. Millott a harness and repair shop, Surridge Bros. a livery barn, Obannon & Clark a hotel, and Dr. Charles Busey has opened a drug store. A year ago the postoffice was removed from Riverside to Bridgeport. It still retains the name bestowed upon it nearly ten years ago in remembrance of Abraham Harpster, who was one of the oldest settlers in the county, having come to Oro Fino at the time of the first mining excitement. O. C. Lapp is postmaster. H. C. Oliver keeps a general store, and Joseph Wimpy a hotel in Riverside. The Harpster postoffice has a daily mail service to and from Stites. In 1900 a school house was built in Bridgeport by subscription, and a school opened. This school is now maintained by the district and is taught by Miss Frances Wilson. The town will soon have an excellent water system, now under construction by one of the townsite proprietors, Thomas Surridge. The inhabitants are confident that it will not be long before the Northern Pacific extends the Clearwater Short Line farther up the south fork, a survey having already been made to Elk City, and with a healthful location, pure water, a rich tributary country and a railroad, feel that Harpster will become a place of considerable importance and size.

#### WHITE BIRD.

Situated in the picturesque canyon of White Bird creek at a point about a mile from the confluence of that stream with the famous Salmon river is the compact and snug little town of White Bird. Many circumstances combine to make it noteworthy. On either side rise precipitous hills, green in spring time with nutritious grasses, except where the huge columns of basalt stand out tier above tier, bidding defiance to rain

and frost and all the forces of disintegration, which for ages have been struggling to reduce them to vegetation-bearing mould. The environs are picturesque beyond description; gigantic in proportions; rugged in aspect. The town also is a place of historic interest, for just to the northward is the spot where the Indians administered to Perry a most disastrous defeat in the dark days of Indian warfare.

But for years after that fatal engagement there was no town of White Bird, though ownership of the township had been asserted even prior to the struggle of 1877. The man who exercised "squatter sovereignty" over it at the time of the outbreak, James Baker, was killed by the Indians. It later passed to L. P. Brown, who sold it to S. S. Fenn in 1891. The first uncertain prophecy of a town had appeared several years earlier when H. C. Brown opened a store. This, about the year 1889, had become the property of Frank and George Fenn.

When S. S. Fenn came in April, 1891, he established a stage station and hotel. There was no school in the place, at this time, but one had been built on the hill two miles from the present town. The postoffice was established when the Fenn Brothers took charge of the pioneer store, F. A. Fenn being the first postmaster.

The town consisted of the business houses heretofore mentioned until about 1894, when Charles Chamberlain opened a saloon. Another saloon was started about a year later by A. Cooper, and to him Mr. Chamberlain sold his stock and fixtures, purposing to embark in the general merchandise business. The pioneer store had passed, during the fall of 1891, into the hands of A. J. McQuade, and he and Chamberlain were the merchants of the town until the death of the former. Leopold Freidenrich succeeded Mr. McQuade in 1897. During, it is thought, the fall of that year, G. W. Curtis bought an interest in Chamberlain's store. In time he became owner of the entire property, and after running the business for eight or nine months he moved his stock to Lucile. The building has changed hands two or three times since. The Star hotel was put up by Mrs. Dalmage in 1897, and sold the same year to F. Z. Taylor, who transferred it during the current year to Mrs. Hadorn. In 1897, also, William Whitney's blacksmith shop was opened. Next year it passed to Ben Davis, who later sold it to John Nevins, from whom it passed to its present owner, James Jones.

Gordon's livery stable, across the street from the Model hotel, was built in the summer of 1899, and sold recently to Mrs. Hadorn, who also has the stage office. Contemporaneous with the building of the stable was the opening, by S. Dalmage, of a meat market. After maintaining this business about a year, he sold to Wilson & Gregory, who occupy the building as a saloon. The next important business building of the town was the Bargain Store, erected in December, 1899, by Gordon & Fenn, and occupied first by A. M. Baker. Last fall it became the property of Brockman Brothers. The Model hotel, erected during the fall of 1901, was occupied by different renters until the spring of 1903, when it was purchased by Mrs. Hadorn. Odd Fellows hall was built in 1902. Its lower floor is at

present occupied by Brockman Brothers. Last year, Cooper's feed yard was erected, also a warehouse, in which Mr. Cooper handles hay and grain.

Recapitulating, we have the present business establishments of the town as follows: General merchandise, Leopold Freidenrich, Brockman Brothers; saloons, A. Cooper, Wilson & Gregory; hotels, the Model, Mrs. Virginia Hadorn; two other hotels in connection; livery stable, owned by Mrs. Virginia Hadorn, who also owns the Grangeville-White Bird stage line; feed stable, Frank E. Pierce; blacksmiths, Jones & Hill; barbers, Edward Russ and William Thompson; meat market, Michael Murray. Dr. W. A. Fiskott practices medicine in the town; F. Z. Taylor is United States land commissioner and Miss Effie Taylor is postmistress.

The town has a two-room school house in use during nine months of the year. The teachers are E. A. Carpenter and Flora Kittrell. The I. O. O. F. is the only fraternity in White Bird. There is no church, but a Sunday-school convenes regularly, Mrs. W. A. Fiskott, superintendent.

#### SLATE CREEK.

This is a small postoffice station established in 1870. The postmistress at present is Mrs. Josie Irwin, and the store in which the office is located is conducted by John Irwin. The people in the neighborhood are stock raisers, and three ranches corner at the town, owned by Joshua Fackler, John Rice and Walter Rhett. The town is located on the Salmon, and the public school is about one mile distant, down the Salmon river.

#### WESTLAKE.

The townsite of Westlake was located in 1887 by J. B. Rice as a preemption. There was a general store at this point in 1889, and the postoffice was established about ten years ago. At an early period the state road ran through the townsite, quite a number of people coming to the place in 1887. Previous to this date the stock and sheep men controlled Craig's mountain. The town was named in honor of Mrs. Sarah Rice, nee Westlake. It was platted in 1896 and a hotel erected by Charles R. Babcock. In 1896 Adam Kammerers started a blacksmith shop, Smith & Horton a livery barn, and in 1901, (February), Crom & Stewart erected a store building. They came from Milton, Oregon. Previous to the transfer of the townsite Emmet Putnam had started a store across from the present Westlake drug store, afterward selling out to Crom & Stewart. About this period a flour mill of twenty barrels capacity was erected, Emmet Putnam opened a furniture store and J. B. Rice a drug store. William Clausen established a general store in 1896 just outside the town limits, on his own land. The present business houses comprise the Westlake drug store; two general stores, Clausen's and F. B. Pennock & Co., the company including Crom & Stewart; furniture store of Emmet Putnam; blacksmith shop

of Orin Eastman; hotel and saloon, conducted by Shaw & Neighbor, who have, also, a feed barn in connection.

The church of Westlake is represented by the Seventh Day Adventists. A public school with an attendance of thirty pupils is open six months in the year. The postmaster is James A. Crom, the mail coming via the Lewistown-Cottonwood route every day except Sunday. Westlake is situated five miles from the Salmon river, from which vicinity it receives considerable trade.

## FOREST.

A postoffice was established at Forest about 1892, in charge of a man named Richardson. Later he sold out his business to H. J. Vincent, who added a small store in connection, (about 1892), and there was no advance in general business until 1896. During that year the I. O. O. F. ran up a two-story building. The present business houses are represented by the Idaho Store Company, Coffin Brothers; one blacksmith shop, H. T. Hostley; feed stable, sawmill, hotel and bar and a barber shop by Robert Hostley. The fraternities are represented by the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. J. F. Harris is the present postmaster. The Christian denomination holds services in the town every alternate Sunday. Mason prairie and the Salmon river country are contributory to the trade of the town, around which there is quite a flourishing settlement, provided with an excellent public school.

## KEUTERVILLE.

July, 1884, the townsite of Keuterville was preempted by Anton Hendricks, and the patent secured in 1889. The first store was erected by Mr. Kuether in 1888, and this was followed by a blacksmith shop by John Maugg, in 1889, and in the early '90s came Henry Greving with a general store. The postoffice was established in 1888. A Catholic church was erected in 1885 or 1886, under direction of Father Diomete, S. J., and the same summer a considerable immigration of German farmers flowed in. Mr. Maugg built a hotel in 1898, although boarding houses had been conducted by Mr. Hendricks and others prior to that year. The present business enterprises are Dree's general store, postoffice, Anton Hendricks, postmaster, John Maugg's hotel, livery barn by Paul Burgund, who purposes to open a general store, blacksmith shop by Mr. Maugg and a milinery store by Mrs. E. W. Drees. There are four sawmills in the neighborhood of Keuterville, from which the town draws its trade. It also has a share of the patronage of the Salmon river country. An ungraded public school is conducted six months of the year, B. L. Hussmann, teacher. The attendance is about fifty.

## DENVER.

The townsite of Denver originally belonged to B. F. Morris, 720 acres, of which 160 are platted. It

was purchased from Morris by the Denver Land and Townsite Company, consisting of Morris, Voilmer and Scott, Dernham & Kaufman, Spotswood & Veach, and a number of small stockholders. It can be justly claimed that Mr. Spotswood is the father of the town. In anticipation of the advent of a railroad considerable money was expended in "booming" the town, and then came "hard times," and failure of railroad materialization, paralyzing industries. The first residence in Denver was built by J. J. Pulse, in 1892. Previous to that there were three hotels, the first, the Idaho, by Shissler & Ingraham; the second, the Denver, by John Henderson, and the third by G. W. Cooper, now of Moscow. In 1893 G. F. Troeh established a general store, followed by Henry Kuether, Dernham & Kaufman Co., and J. D. Davis & Co., in 1894. A drug store had been established by J. J. Pulse in 1892. Of the original business men of the place Mr. Pulse is the only one left. A blacksmith shop was started by C. W. Miller in 1892. The opening of the Indian reservation drew a number of business men away, and the town has never recovered its vitality. At present it is estimated that there are 900 people in the precinct. Denver is located ten miles from Grangeville and ten from Cottonwood.

At present there are three general stores, Henry Kuether, L. Spangler and J. D. Davis & Co. J. W. Dunn conducts a furniture store, J. J. Pulse a drug store, S. K. Dunn and A. B. Clayton, blacksmith shops, Isaac Zehner & Son a flouring mill, saloon by William Von Berge. In April last Mrs. Lottie Harper opened a hotel. Rhoads Brothers conduct a livery and feed stable, and D. H. Bolte an implement house. The postmistress is Mrs. Lizzie Allen Wood, and the school teacher Jacob Vercler.

## WOODSIDE.

The new town of Woodside was promoted by a man named Marr, the initial enterprise beginning January 1, 1903. The present business comprises a general store, a dance hall, postoffice, hotel and restaurant.

## MOUNT IDAHO.

Mount Idaho, the timber covered mountain which bounds Camas prairie on the south and forms the first of that series of rugged ranges which extend far into southern Idaho, has given its name to the oldest town on Camas prairie and, with the exception of Florence, the oldest town in the county. This little village nestles peacefully among the beautiful pine groves and intervening parks at the base of the mountain and at the extreme eastern edge of the prairie. From this commanding eminence the whole prairie with its northern background of hills and mountain ranges and its bordering canyons of the Salmon and Clearwater rivers becomes at once an open book whose every page presents an inspiring and fascinating picture. Through the town courses a clear mountain stream which bears the unpoetic

name of Butcher creek. The sight is both beautiful and healthful and for many reasons well adapted for the location of a town.

Directly south of the village a broad, deep ravine or small canyon cuts through the mountain and opens out upon the town. Up the western side of this depression winds the old Milner trail, now of course a roadway, which for forty years has been the popular route to Florence—since the trail was blazed through the forest through several feet of snow in the spring of 1862. Many years ago this primitive trail was converted into an excellent wagon road, which at present is one of the most important in northern Idaho, as it is the most direct route to the Buffalo Hump mines and forms a portion of the state wagon road between Mount Idaho and the southern part of the state.

The opening of this historic trail furnished a sufficient reason for the establishment of a station at the base of Mount Idaho and the beginning of the trail and so during the winter of 1861-2 Mose Milner built a log cabin on the site of the future town. This cabin was of a type known as a double cabin, a story and a half high and boasted a puncheon floor. An addition, which served the double purpose of a kitchen and a dining room, was attached to one side of the main building. This pioneer hotel stood on what is now Florence street, formerly the old trail.

The following spring, that of 1862, Loyal P. Brown, a Bostonian who had come west to recuperate his shattered fortunes, while en route to Florence reached the Milner station with his wife, and so forcibly did the business opportunity presented by this trail and station appeal to him that he forthwith joined with James Odle, another recent arrival, in buying the property. They took immediate possession and for three years conducted the business together. Then a disagreement arose over the establishment of a saloon in connection with the hotel and Brown bought Odle's interest. During the forty years this hotel has been in existence it has been conducted in strict accord with the temperance policy first adopted by Brown in 1862. At the time the property was purchased Brown filed a squatter's claim to the land on which the station was built and the next year Odle filed on the claim just west of the Milner claim. On these two claims the town was built, although most of the buildings are on the older one.

A few weeks after Brown and Odle purchased the Milner property, Seth Jones, who had gone into Florence the latter part of May, returned to the prairie and with his wife opened a second station at the lower end of the trail. This station stood on the flat in the eastern part of the present town. Mr. and Mrs. Jones conducted their station until the summer of 1863, when Mr. Jones settled on Three-mile creek and became a pioneer farmer of Camas prairie. As before stated, Mr. Odle severed his business connections with Mr. Brown in 1865. In 1863, however, he, too, commenced farming on the claim he had taken west of the station, closely following Mr. Jones. Mr. Brown and his wife remained in the Mount Idaho

hotel until the former's death a few years ago, since which time Mrs. Brown has relinquished possession of the business and retired to private life in the town which has so long been her home.

Just who is responsible for the naming of Mount Idaho is not known. Soon after the discovery of the Florence mines, however, the mountain was referred to by that name and in time it was applied to the little settlement at the foot of the Milner trail.

Because of the very favorable geographical location of the place, the little hamlet early became an important and popular resting place for those traveling to and from the mines and for many years possessed a very numerous floating population. Especially was this true during the great rush of 1862 and 1863, when the stations were often totally unable to provide accommodations for those who wished to avail themselves of the rude privileges afforded. Quite a number of the criminal class in the region made the place their headquarters in 1862; in fact for a number of years the town was considered a sort of a criminal's refuge, though in justice to those few settlers who were in business there, it should be said that this reputation was not of their choosing by any means.

A postoffice, Mount Idaho, was established very early in the life of the town and Mr. Brown became postmaster. He also installed a small blacksmith shop and dispensed provisions and supplies of all kinds to those who wished to purchase on the prairie. Brown's station and a few dwellings constituted the town for the first decade of its existence.

In 1872 came the first store, established by Ralph Jacobson and his two brothers, in one end of Brown's hotel. This business venture did not result successfully, however, for the owners soon sold to a man named Rudolph, who was Mount Idaho's only merchant until 1875, when Vollmer & Scott opened a branch store there. Wade Rice built a saloon in 1872, which in 1877 was owned by J. M. Auchinvole and these three business houses, together with Brown's hotel, comprised the commercial portion of the town in 1877, when the Indian war broke out. There were probably one hundred inhabitants then.

Meanwhile Mount Idaho had become the county seat as a result of the annexation of Camas prairie and the Elk City region to Idaho county. This important change was made in 1875 and gave quite an impetus to the town's growth. A handsome county building was erected in 1878 at a cost of several thousand dollars and subsequently a jail was added. These two buildings occupy a block of land on the eastern side of Florence street, and served the county until 1902, when the seat of government was removed to Grangeville. The site of the buildings was donated by L. P. Brown in 1875 on condition that the ownership of the ground should revert to him in case the county seat was removed elsewhere, but subsequently, in 1892, the county was given an additional deed to the property.

Mount Idaho occupies a prominent place in the history of the Nez Perces war and throughout the whole campaign in Idaho was one of the principal

bases from which operations were carried on. To this place the terrified settlers of Camas prairie flocked on that memorable evening of June 14, and here they remained until Joseph's hostiles left Idaho. Here it was that the settlers built the famous stone fort, within whose protecting walls they expected to defend themselves to the last. At one time nearly the whole population of the prairie, about 250, were assembled in and around this defense.

The old fort stood on the little hill just north of town, the site of the present school house, and occupied a very strategic position. The fortification was in the form of a circle, perhaps 150 feet in diameter, and was constructed of two rail fences built parallel with each other, the intervening space being filled with rocks and timber. The wall was between four and five feet high. Entrance was gained through a narrow passageway on the west.

In the fall of 1878, another mercantile establishment, Grostein & Binnard's branch store, was added to those already in the thriving little village. For several years succeeding the Indian war, the town grew and prospered, experiencing its greatest degree of prosperity during the years 1878-79-80, when the population reached and passed the 200 mark. From this time on, however, Mount Idaho was outstripped in the race for supremacy by Grangeville, a rival town only two miles distant, which was founded in 1875 by the settlers of Three-mile creek. In a hard fought contest in 1892 over the possession of the county seat, Mount Idaho narrowly escaped losing this much coveted honor, and last fall Grangeville finally obtained the prize. The loss of the county seat was a serious blow to Mount Idaho, though it had been expected for years.

Mount Idaho's population now numbers one hundred and fifty people. Although of far less importance than formerly the village is still the trading point of a thickly settled farming community and is the nearest commercial center to the interior mining camps. Four miles east of town is the Dewey or Evergreen mining district on the south fork of the Clearwater; eight miles southeast are the Cove Placer Mining Company's extensive placers which have just been opened; three miles northeast is the large sawmill of Edward Heitzman; and two miles east of town Royal Skaggs operates a small sawmill. All these do a large share of their trading at Mount Idaho, besides which the town receives considerable patronage from the travel to and from the Buffalo Hump district. The O. R. & N. railroad survey passes through the town and up the canyon through which the Milner trail led.

At present Matthew H. Truscott conducts a general store and is the village postmaster; the Mount Idaho hotel is conducted by I. N. Smith; Wiley Knighten has a blacksmith shop; Herman Brown is the proprietor of a general store; and there is one saloon. The small Chinese population in the town is catered to by one merchant, Sang Yuen. Until about ten years ago the Mongolian population was much larger than the white population.

The first school in Mount Idaho was held in a small frame building erected on Main street in 1867. Mr. Brown donated the ground and contributed most of the money with which the school house was built. Miss Bianca Reed taught this school. For several years this building sufficed and then, for a long time, the school was held at different places in the town. Finally, five years ago, the district purchased the hall erected by the Masonic fraternity on the hill just north of the town and in this building between fifty and sixty pupils are now taught by Miss Margaret Hawk and Miss Beatrice Ellenwood.

The town has no fraternal or secret orders and, strangely enough, is without even a church. A six-times-a-week mail service is maintained and a tri-weekly service between Mount Idaho and the Hump and Florence.

#### ELK CITY.

The historic town of Elk City is on sloping ground on the east bank of Elk creek, one and one-half miles above its junction with the American river. Much of its history has been given incidentally in connection with the mining district, which bears its name. The present town consists of a miscellaneous aggregation of board and log houses, arranged along a single street extending in an east and west direction. Its population in 1900 is given by the official census as 100, but it probably exceeds that considerably now. It has all the usual business houses and they are all doing well at this writing owing to the revival of interest in the mining district. Being at the junction of roads leading to Buffalo Hump, Big creek, Oro Grande, Red river, Ziegler creek, Dixie and Thunder mountain, it is the natural distributing point for the entire section between the middle fork of the Clearwater and the Salmon river and if it ever becomes a railway terminal it must speedily become a large and important town. There is a practicing dentist in Elk. The only lodge there established is the I. O. O. F.

#### CLEARWATER.

Was credited in 1900 with a population of 90. Its principal business houses are a store kept by Obannon & Clark, a hotel by Harry Baker, a livery and feed stable, and a postoffice. It is situated about twelve miles from the railway terminal, Stites.

#### DIXIE.

In the center of the mining district of that name is an old point. It at present consists of about twenty or twenty-five buildings arranged along Crooked river. The principal business establishments are a general merchandise store, Charles Buer proprietor, a large hotel and a postoffice.

#### OTHER TOWNS.

The towns and points not mentioned in the fore-

going at which post offices were established in January, 1903, are: Adams, Callender, in the Buffalo Hump country; Camfield on Donnelly plains; Concord, population in 1900, ten; Ferdinand, population, last United States census, 31; Florence, whose early history has found place elsewhere in this volume, population 75; Freedom, postoffice at the mouth of Slate creek; Glover, Goff, population 25; Greencreek,

population 28; Gregg, population 57; Hump, population 51; Lorena, Lowe, population 21; Lucile, population 52; Orogrande, Pollock, population 15; Resort, Riggins, Roosevelt, in the Thunder Mountain country; Syringa, population 25; Tahoe, population 20; Warren, an old mining center in the southern part of the country, credited in 1900 with a population of 150; Woodland.

## CHAPTER V.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

The largest, most varied section of a grandly rugged mountain state, Idaho county presents many problems to him who essays to describe its topographical aspect, its diverse elements of wealth, its industries, its products and its people. Bold indeed is he who would attempt an adequate pen picture of its wondrous conformation, the grandeur of its scenery, the magnificence of its lofty, rock-ribbed, snow crested uplands, the sublimity of its yawning, deep-cut canyons, the enchantment of its less rugged valley scenes, the crystal beauty of its lakes, its swift-flowing rivers and its mountain torrents, the divine perfection of coloring with which nature has added a touch of softness to its boldest, wildest, most rugged features, the mystic veiling of giant strength with feminine beauty, the harmony, the magnificence, the splendor of the whole. Well might an abler writer shrink from such a task. In vain would one with no greater gifts attempt portraiture so pretentious. Yet he would be indeed a craven and derelict to duty who, having opportunity, would fail to contribute his mite toward extending public knowledge and deepening public appreciation of a land so picturesque in contour, so rich in crude elements of wealth, so ready to pour into the lap of industry an abundant reward.

In this age of scientific research, men are prone to seek causes for observed effects, and this chapter would be read with no little interest, could it draw aside the veil of the past and reveal the solution to problems which have presented themselves to thousands of thoughtful minds since the entrance of whites into central Idaho. Why this distribution of rocks? How came these canyons? Whence these deposits of gold? How came they to be distributed thus? Most important of all, where are the missing mother lodes? Some of these questions no man can answer. Others would doubtless yield a ready solution to the investigation of the skilled geologist. For some reason the geology of central Idaho has received but little attention from scholars, practically the only investigators

until quite recently being the indomitable gold hunters, who give themselves slight concern about theories and generalizations further than those which tend to aid them in their search for hidden treasures. Of a like practical character are the few notices given the country in the earlier government publications. Nevertheless Idaho county presents an ideal field for the geologist. Its deep-cut canyons expose the rocks to a depth of several thousand feet in many places and to him who can read petrographic language, these rocks reveal a history of deep and absorbing interest. They tell a tale of a giant age when the earth was torn and twisted by the fire demon, whose spittle was lava and whose breath was flame; of a war between him and the frost king continued through successive ages, in which the combatants were successively victorious. They show the efforts of the king of ice and snow to imprison his enemy under an immovable mass of rock, and how the powerful foe at length broke through his prison wall and in his anger spewed forth yet greater lakes of fiery lava, how the opposing king renewed the conflict, again forcing his enemy to a retreat in the caverns of the earth and again weighting him down under a mass of rock. They show successive escapes of the demon, each followed by renewed warfare and final victory for the king, until at last the fire gave up the conflict and the frost ruled supreme. They tell the story of that reign of ice, during which the lands were being slowly moulded and fashioned to suit the fancy of its new ruler, and how he at last grew weary of his task and withdrew to the mountain heights, where he makes an annual descent that he may assist the softer forces of water and rain and decomposition in their benevolent fashioning of the land for the uses of man. They tell also of these gentler agencies, which for ages have been noiselessly at work, of Neocene lake beds, of floods, of erosion and of variations in drainage.

But we leave the details of the story of the rocks to be developed by those to whom their language is not so nearly unknown, merely pausing to notice some

of the observations of Lindgren and Leiberg upon the geology and topography of our section. The maps and reports of the former show the southern part of Idaho county or much of it in the granite area, while Grangeville and Mount Idaho are known to be not far from the contact of that formation with the sedimentary rocks. Florence, Buffalo Hump, Warren, Seeseh Ridge, Marshall lake, and the country, intervening, together with a strip extending many miles farther south, as shown to be in areas of granite and diorite; the Salmon river canyon at the bend of that river from a westerly to a northerly course, including John Day, Carver's ranch, Fiddle creek, and considerable territory around the confluence of the Little Salmon with the larger stream of that name is marked on the map as a carboniferous area of slates, schists and old effusive rocks, as is also the Seven Devils region, while the Salmon river country northward from a line of contact between John Day and Freedom is characterized as a Columbia river lava formation. Large areas of country on either side of the Little Salmon south of Pollock and between the Salmon and the Snake are marked rugged mountains or rugged high ridges and their petrographic character is not indicated, not having been determined by the survey.

"The main mountainous complex north of the Snake river," says Professor Lindgren, "may be divided into three parts. The great central granite area occupies by far the largest space, extending with a width of 100 miles from the Snake river plains northward to the limit of the map. (The township line north of township 27). How much farther north it extends is not known, but probably it ends somewhere in the Clearwater drainage, by junction of the eastern and western sedimentary areas. As provisionally outlined on the map, it forms one of the largest granite areas in the United States."

With regard to the Seven Devils, Lindgren says that they "may be considered an outlier of the main old mountain mass of Idaho, against which successive fiery flows piled up, until now only the summits protrude above the lava plateau. North of the copper mines on the western side of the river the contact of the old rocks with the basalt rises to nearly 7,000 feet, and the whole canyon is cut in these old eruptives and allied rocks. But immediately north of this point the contact again sinks, and heavy basalt flows from the brink of the canyon continuously down to Lewiston. Thus the gigantic trench of the canyon has shown the structure of the Columbia lava and laid bare the formation upon which it rests. Below the broad plateau lies a buried topography—mountain ranges, deep valleys and canyons, all blotted out by the swiftly succeeding flows, only the very highest peaks still showing their heads. The bottoms of the old valleys clearly lie far below the deep cut of Snake river, how far is not known. More detailed investigation will reveal more of the character of this old submerged topography."

An immense area in the eastern part of Idaho county, as well as much of southeastern Shoshone, is

included in the Bitter Root forest reserve. The region is wild, rugged and in some places grand indeed, being traversed on the east by the main axis of the Bitter Root mountain divide between Idaho and Montana, from which spurs extend far to westward. The rock of the area is granite and diorite. Until recent years this was the least known region of the United States, few having ventured into its remote retreats and forbidding depths except the indomitable prospector, and the various surveying parties sent out to search for passes through which railways might gain entrance to the Pacific states. The establishment of the reserve has done much to dispel ignorance regarding the country, and the reports of the various government agents will soon make it one of the best known areas of the state.

The writer has before him a government publication of which John B. Leiberg is the author, a few excerpts from which will serve to convey an idea of its topographic features sufficient for our purpose.

"The Idaho portion of the Bitter Root forest reserve," says this authority, "is situated almost wholly within the Clearwater river drainage area, a tract along the southern boundary on the Salmon river slope being the only exception. The Clearwater drainage consists of a number of large forks or tributaries, which divide into an intricate system of long and short canyons, mostly narrow and winding. Its main arteries are the North, Middle, Lochsa, South, Lolo and Selway forks. Of these tributaries the area of the reserve includes the entire length of the Selway and Lochsa forks, and a small portion of the southern drainage of the North fork. The canyon system of which these affluents from the main trunks, is by far the most noteworthy and striking feature in the topography of the Clearwater basins. Its windings and ramifications are very great. Excluding the Salmon river gorge and lateral canyons and the small draws or mere creases in the mountain sides of the Clearwater areas, I estimate that the canyon system of the Clearwater basins within the reserve measures more than 5,000 miles in aggregate length.

"The western slope of the Bitter Root mountains is primarily formed by a few great branches from the main range, which in their turn branch out into a vast mass of curving, winding, peak-crowned spurs, constituting the water sheds of the Clearwater basins. \* \* \* The primary divides, together with the great number of lateral spurs to which they give rise, form a perfect maze of bewildering ridges. From the summit of an eminence that commands a clear view of the surrounding country for many miles the exact course of even one canyon or spur cannot be traced for more than a mile or two at most. The curvings, windings, ascents and descents are incessant and confusing, and in every case only actual travel can determine the precise point at which any particular canyon or spur originates or ends. The primary divides vary considerably in their topographic details, depending on the amount of erosion they have undergone and the agent that effected it. The lateral spurs, on the contrary, do not differ much, except near the main range of the Bitter Roots.

"It is in the main range of the mountain system that the most rocky and precipitous areas exist. From Lolo pass to Nez Perces pass the rock formation is a massive, hard granite. The crest of the range is a succession of sharp, craggy peaks and 'hogbacks,' with long east and west swinging curves alternating with deep saddles where the larger canyons have their rise. The peaks attain elevations of 8,000 to 9,000 feet—in some instances 10,000 feet—while the deeper saddles, which form the passes of the range, have elevations of 5,800 to 6,500 feet. The direct western slope of the main backbone of the system has been cut and fissured by great glaciers that have long since disappeared, but which left behind beetling crags, deep canyons with precipitous walls, and a general ruggedness in the landscape that time has not yet succeeded in modifying, except in a very small degree.

"The general aspect of the crests of all the primary divides for distances of forty to sixty miles west from the main range, indicates the existence of past glaciers on their summits and upper slopes. The sculpturing of the slopes and the peculiar recessing of the heads of the larger canyons into the divides are, in their general features, precisely the same on the primary divides as they are on the main range, where no doubt exists as to the presence and work of big glaciers in past times. The most rugged and elevated portions of the Bitter Root range lies north of Nez Perces pass. South of this place the crest averages 1,500 to 3,000 feet less in elevation, and is for the most part a narrow ridge with rounded outlines occasionally rising into small peaks, but on the whole is more like the primary divides toward their termination on the west. The main range of the Bitter Roots north of Nez Perces pass has always proved a formidable barrier in the way of travel from east to west in this region. The difficulty does not lie in the approach from the eastern side, though this declivity has by far the shortest and steepest slope. It is the descent on the western side that presents the chief obstacles. The immediate slopes from the crest are here very abrupt, are cut up by immense gorges and abound in precipices and extensive rockslides to such a degree that they are entirely impassable. The three trails extending across the reserve, the Lolo trail on the north, the trail through Lost Horse pass in the center and the Nez Perces trail on the south, were laid out by the Indians ages ago and their course was made to coincide as nearly as possible with the crests of the primary ridges, the canyons being utterly impassable without much grading and rock cutting."

With the rock-ribbed Bitter Roots, just described, on the east and piercing with their rugged granite spurs the country to westward for scores of miles, with the lofty Seven Devils, spanning, like a Colossus, the strip between the Salmon and the Snake, with Craig's mountain forming a northwestern boundary, and with the Salmon river mountains on the south, with all these ranges, many of which sent forth huge glaciers in past ages to plow deep furrows in the bosom of earth and with the swift flowing streams to continue by their erosion the deepening of the canyons, Idaho county is

indeed a rough, rugged, prodigious region. It is not hard to imagine it as having been fashioned by the hand of a giant architect as a home for a giant race. The lover of a tender beauty may find here scenes suited to his taste, but it is to the admirer of a strong, wild, picturesque landscape that central Idaho will appeal with especial potency. A scenic poem it may be denominated, but it is a poem replete with epic heroism, composed in the stirring meter of the Norse Viking's song of defiance, with a few couplets of a gentler strain, little of the soft, sweet music of love. It is not, however, the plan of nature to divorce absolutely masculine strength from feminine prettiness, the sublimely grand from the delicately beautiful, and there is in the eternal verdure of the forest, the deep blue of the distant hills, the paler blue of the summer sky, the rich green carpet that spring time weaves, and the illumination of the sunlight, power to subdue and soften and transfigure the most rugged landscape. Here as elsewhere may be seen the effort of artistic nature to adorn, with the clinging ivy vine, the ruins of the feudal castle.

But it must not be supposed from the foregoing that Idaho county is all mountainous; on the contrary there is within its borders one of the finest and most extensive bodies of agricultural land in the entire state. From many points in the surrounding mountains may be obtained a splendid view of a part or the whole of this grand prairie, but perhaps as good a position as one may choose is a station on the side of Craig's mountain not far from Foster's grave. As the observer beholds the beautiful scene which is spread out before him, he is not surprised that the wild Indian warrior of 1877 should have resorted to force and arms rather than yield the privilege of wandering free over such a prairie and such inviting mountain uplifts, meekly submitting to the semi-incarceration of a reserve. It was the writer's privilege to behold Camas prairie from the position designated, early in the spring of the present year. The country had been the scene of a noiseless warfare for its possession, that between the seasons; and the forces of warmth and sunlight had just succeeded in driving their adversaries, the frost and the snow, to distant retreats in the heights beyond. The country was not at its best. It had not yet been clothed in vernal colors. The labor of the husbandman during the previous fall had, by turning up the rich black soil in places, given it a somewhat checkered appearance, and here and there could be noticed the first feeble efforts of the winter wheat to cover the blackness of its parent soil, with a carpet of green. The distant hills wore their perennial timber covering, the verdure of which was then as always transformed into a dark beautiful blue by one of nature's secret processes. Though the hills to the left shut off the view of the mountains in that direction, making it impossible to see the entire farming country, the prairie appeared crescent shaped, the concave side toward the beholder, and it seemed to rise by a gradual ascent to the timbered and snow crested uplands beyond. It required but little effort to project one's self backward through thirty-five or forty years of time and behold in im-

agination the waving sea of blue camas which delighted the eye of those whose privilege it was to view the prairie in its virgin state. By a still slighter effort one might picture to himself the intense greenness which is to characterize the country when the gentle springtime shall have woven to full completion its crown of verdure.

But why carry this description further when we have before us one from an abler pen and one which has come to possess a historic interest, having been written more than two decades ago? In 1881 A. F. Parker said:

"The tender light of an afternoon sun bathed the landscape in mellow tints as we obtained our first view of Camas prairie from the summit of Cottonwood hill. The scene spread before us was one of entrancing beauty. At our feet lay the prairie itself, with its undulations and gently rising slopes, softened by distance into the appearance of a great tranquil inland sea; stretching away to the eastward, the dense greenness of its vegetation merges into the dull gray of the foothills, which in their turn vanish into the blackness of the timber clad mountains in the background. The eye at first rests with feelings of refreshment upon the luxuriant hue of the vegetation with which the prairie is decked till the very intensity of its verdure becomes painful and we turn naturally for relief to the grand old mountain ranges that form such an appropriate setting for this gem of the Pacific slope.

"Looking to the southward, the snow-capped peaks of the Salmon river mountains loom grandly up, their serrated summits rising tier above tier till they are themselves overtopped by the weird and fantastic forms of the Seven Devils, whose majestic heights clearly penciled on the horizon and clad in the chaste grandeur of glittering snows lend to this enchanting scene an appearance of awe-inspiring severity that strangely contrasts with the peaceful landscape reposing at our feet. The rugged vertebrae of the Bitter Roots rise sharply heavenward and form the eastern boundary of the prairie, while spurs of this mighty range stretch far away to the northward and form the rock-ribbed Coeur d'Alene mountains, behind whose towering crests rise the pinnacles of other ranges, priests robed with the snows of eternal age. But the eye soon tires of the stern grandeur and unutterable solitudes of these primeval hills, and seeks harmony in contemplation of the pastures below. The stage road running the full length of the valley and by its dense blackness attesting the unexcelled fecundity of the soil, an occasional cabin, the remnants of a stockade fort erected in the dark and bloody days of 1877, the villages of Grangeville, Mount Idaho and Camp Howard glistening in the sun, nestling snugly in their respective locations at the far end of the valley, with the limited area of cultivation, hidden from view, these are the only evidences of civilization visible on Camas prairie—the land of Indian romance and of historical tragedy—the most beautiful, the most fertile country in the world.

"Nothing in nature is more enchanting than a

view of this romantic spot, obtained at a time when the green of the prairie is suffused with the golden glow of a setting sun; and but for the fact that, like Daedalus of old, our wings are of wax and liable to melt if we soar too near the sun, we would love to linger upon the beauties of the landscape, to which, however, no pencil and no brush can do adequate justice. As we descended the hill to Cottonwood and traversed the thousands of acres of fertile soil, untilled and crying to heaven for the plow, our determination to advertise to the world the wondrous wealth of northern Idaho became like cast-iron in its rigidity."

Other agricultural and stock raising sections of the county are the valleys or canyons of the Clearwater and Salmon rivers and some of the tributary streams. Though the area in these suited to farming is not extensive, the valleys are of no little agricultural and horticultural value, for their moderate elevation and sheltered position give them the advantage of a much finer climate than the high country between and on either side of them. The Clearwater valley is traversed by a branch of the Northern Pacific railroad as far as a town called Sites. It will receive more particular treatment in connection with Nez Perces county, but we may say here that though similar in its general features to the Salmon river canyon, it is inferior in topographic grandeur. The rivers themselves are both streams of great beauty, and both noted for the furious impetuosity of their flow. This it is that gives them their moderate breadth and depth though they carry off the waters from so large a scope of mountainous country, receiving tribute from such a complex of creeks and rivulets that a blue print map with the drainage traced in white, presents nearly as much white surface as blue.

To one entering the Salmon river canyon from the north during the winter or spring seasons, the scene is especially entrancing. The deep, sticky mud of Camas prairie is likely to blind temporarily one who has toiled through it to the beauty of its topography, the richness of its soil and the blessings it bestows so bountifully upon its inhabitants. The climb to the summit of White Bird divide is sure to be attended with inconvenience, if not hardship, being either muddy in the extreme or snow-clad, and the eye and mind are prepared to feast with especial pleasure on the beautiful landscape that comes into view, when you begin your descent of the opposite slope. As you wind your way down the steep hillside and behold, stretching away to your right, the narrow valley of White Bird creek, apparently ending at the foot of a steep, snow-capped bluff, which is, however, across the Salmon river, you are likely to wonder how Colonel Perry could have dared to lead his men into a country so favorable for ambuscades and so difficult to get out of in case of defeat. But there is no danger now. The work of the Indian warrior is done and you gaze without fear upon a landscape at once extremely rugged and uncommonly regular. The hills are steep and high to be sure, but their sculpturing is so smooth as to suggest the work of a landscape gardener, while the numerous cattle paths extending hor-

izantly across them one above another, would, if a little more nearly straight, give the impression of terracing. To your right as you pass through the town of White Bird, looms up a great, precipitous knob of basalt, much more irregular and rugged than the surrounding hills, castle like columns of undecomposed lava rock rising perpendicularly in places from its steep sides. Upon this at the time of the writer's visit, hundreds, perhaps thousands, of feet above the valley, well up toward the summit, a herd of cattle were feeding peacefully, many of them in places where, it would seem, a mountain sheep would hardly dare to venture.

Rugged though White Bird canyon is, that of the Salmon river proper is deeper and more rugged, though the hills on either side are of the same steep, comparatively smoothly sculptured character. As you ascend the river you are continually reminded of the two main industries of the people. Herds of cattle, feeding upon the precipitous sides of the verdure-clad hills above you, speak of the extent to which pastoral pursuits engage their energies, while piles of tailings, huge excavations in the gravel banks of the river, an occasional ditch far up on the hill side, here and there a large iron pipe bearing water to some hydraulic giant and perhaps an occasional miner at work on his property tell you that the precious metal abounds, that much energy has been expended in securing it in the past and that not a little effort is still being directed toward its acquisition. Though smiling spring pays its earliest visit to this land, hoary winter always takes up its abode not far away, and the sight of vernal beauty and loveliness at hand bordered by a landscape appareled in robes of snow just beyond is a common and perfectly normal one. However interesting to the new comer this illogical marriage between winter and summer, it has long since ceased to seem marvelous to the eyes of the old Idahoan.

If you are interested in the past history of the country, you will find the people more than willing to point out to you places rendered memorable by the stirring events of the awful Indian outbreak of 1877. Though this terrible scourge visited the land so long ago, its details were so horrible, and shocked the sensibilities of the pioneers so deeply, that the impressions remain vivid to this day, and the story has been told so many times that even the younger generation is familiar with the landmarks of the war. They will point out to you the remnants of Indian fortifications; the place where Perry was first attacked; where Howard crossed the river and where he camped; the high bluff upon the summit of which is the prairie where the Indians from times immemorial were wont to assemble for councils and for worship; the place where Benedict was killed; the old stone chimneys, sole remnants of the miners' cabins in which were the Masons and Osbornes when the Indians attacked them; the site of the fort at Slat creek; the field in which were Elfers, Bland and Beckroge when tragic death overtook them; and the spot where poor, old, consumptive Dick Divine was murdered for his gun.

As you ascend the river, the scenery becomes more and more grand at least as far up as Goff. Beyond that the personal observation of the writer did not extend, but perhaps the reader may get some idea of the topography of this great river canyon throughout the rest of its course in Idaho county by a perusal of the following from the pen of J. V. Dwyer, who, in describing a hunting trip taken by himself and others last winter, said:

"My brother and myself left Salmon City on the 8th of November on a hunt for big horn sheep, and descending the Salmon river thirty-five miles to the mouth of Indian creek, outfitted at the store of the Kittie Burton Gold Mining Company, which is located about five miles up Indian creek from the mouth. We there bought a flat boat, 36x10 feet in size, and loading our possessions on this boat, started down the stream for Big creek, where we camped for a number of days, hunting the mountain sheep and deer in the high mountains. We had arranged for Captain Guleke to join us at Big creek before the winter ice had formed, but on Thanksgiving day the storm began in an unmistakable way and we then knew that if we were to make the river trip it would have to be made at once.

"November 29 we started down the stream without waiting for Captain Guleke, and reaching Poverty flat about the middle of the afternoon, fifty-five miles below Salmon City, found that the river for a quarter of a mile was blocked with slush ice. It was right then that trouble began and we surely had enough of it within the next week. Going to the foot of the slush ice gorge we started to clear out a channel through which the boat could be floated, and by the time night had come on, we had cleared the channel with the exception of the last three hundred feet. This we expected to finish within half an hour the next morning, but were disappointed in this, as the next morning we found that the ice flow of the previous night had again choked the channel worse than ever before. Three days we struggled with this ice flow, when we were joined by Captain Guleke and another day was spent in a last effort to remove the obstruction. The Captain then advised that a smaller boat be made, which could be portaged over the gorge on a toboggan. The building of this boat occupied two days, the tools in use being a dull saw and hand ax, and the material planks from our larger boat and from the remains of a smaller boat we found stranded at Poverty flats. A large portion of the supplies were left in the large boat.

"Once started down the river in the smaller craft, our troubles may be said to have been over, as there was never the least doubt about reaching the mouth of the river, although on several occasions there seemed to be considerable doubt about our making the trip alive. The first day after leaving Poverty flats and before we reached the mouth of the middle fork of Salmon river, we struck another ice gorge, over which we portaged with little difficulty. The next day from this we entered the Black canyon, which has a length of something over ten miles, and which took

three days to traverse. During these days the hours were filled with excitement and risk. Seven ice gorges were met and surmounted. In no case was the ice solid, the solid ice reaching out from the shore on each side and leaving in the middle of the stream a channel, which was filled up with slush ice, and enormous snow balls, this slush ice and snow sometimes reaching below the surface to a depth of ten or fifteen feet. In this stretch of the river there would be a quiet reach of water, its surface mirroring the unfolding hills, while below this would come a rapid or fall, where the water, a sea green color, would rush down a rocky gorge, on a twenty per cent. grade, or perhaps fall almost perpendicularly for ten or fifteen feet. The channel in these swift places would be plentifully besprinkled with huge red and green granite and sand stone boulders, and the waters would be lashed into foam. At the foot of each of these falls would be a combing wave, apparently rushing back up stream, and on several occasions these waves almost swamped the boat. But it was not the rushing waters, alternating with pools of quiet depth, that formed the greatest charm in the scenery.

"The name Black canyon is no misnomer. It was and is a black canyon in very truth. Floating on the quieter stretches of the river and looking toward the heavens, it seemed as though the scene told its own history of the great mountains of granite which had been reft by the giant hand of the Almighty, raised in anger against an unworthy world, leaving here a gash in many places five thousand feet in depth, and which in many places even the erosion of the ages has not more than gently scarred, while in others the evidences of the great convulsion which had split the rocks asunder were apparently as fresh as on the day when the cleft was formed. On either side there would be nothing but the bare rock walls, red and green and blue and brown, with never a blade of grass or shrub, while far above, forming a fringe for the clear blue of the sky, which showed in a thin slit like a silver thread, was the dark blue of the forest, intensified by the dazzling whiteness of the snow that sparkled with all the shades of light that would be given out by a cluster of diamonds. The memory of the three days spent in traversing this Black canyon will be with me through the years to come.

"After we had traversed the Black canyon, no other dangers that the river might have in store for us could produce more than a pleasurable excitement, and each rapid and fall was met and conquered without the quickening of a single pulse beat. Beautiful scenery, sublime in its loftiness, did not end with the Black canyon, and in many ways the stretch of river between White Bird and the junction of the Salmon with the Snake rivers furnished as beautiful scenery as can be found anywhere on the American continent. After leaving White Bird, the river, although wild in its flow, gave evidence along its banks that man had come here and made this his home. There were a number of little homes, with vineclad porches and orchards back of the house. Occasionally there were long stretches where the river ran in

deep gorges and where the sun does not strike the water during eight months of the year. The walls of the canyon here are a chocolate colored basalt, and in many places the columnar basalt stretches from the water's edge for a thousand feet or more into the air, the columns rising like cathedral spires. In other places these cliffs of columnar basalt have been faulted and the columns, in place of soaring skyward, are placed at almost every imaginable angle.

"We reached the mouth of the Salmon river December 17th, and two days were occupied in reaching Lewiston. After leaving White Bird we had been constantly warned to beware of the Wild Goose rapids, and so much had been told us of the dangers of the passage there that we had almost decided to line over the rapids, something we had not done in our whole trip. All during the forenoon we had been keeping a careful watch for the Wild Goose, and finally about noon, unable to stand the suspense any longer, the boat was pulled ashore near a house, and a farmer asked how far it was to the Wild Goose. We were much surprised when told that we had passed the rapids about six miles."

But we must not allow ourselves to be betrayed into dwelling at too great length upon the topographic features of Idaho county, for scenic beauty, though adding greatly to the charm of any region, is nevertheless in this practical age secondary in importance to numerous other considerations. Though from an agriculturist's standpoint there seems to be much waste land in central Idaho, yet is the country almost everywhere rich in some form of wealth. The palmy days of placer mining have long since passed, but the revival of the last decade in quartz mining has brought to light not a few promising prospects and some producers, the wide distribution of which, considered in connection with the evidence of mineralization in many parts of the intervening country, fosters the belief that Idaho county is some day again to lead the state, as it did in the early 'sixties, in the production of mineral wealth. The season of the year during which this work is being prepared renders it practically impossible to visit the mines in person and our lack of mining experience must of necessity render this description of the mining industry somewhat superficial, but we shall do our best with the information at hand.

Among the mining districts which are today commanding attention are several the names of which were household words in the golden days of 1861-2-3. Florence, which had such a brilliant early history, enjoyed a very considerable boom in recent years and though interest has subsided somewhat, it is still among the important districts of the county. Situated in the vicinity of the Salmon river its environs partake of the picturesqueness which characterize the canyon of that stream and country adjacent to it. The general topography of the canyon at this point was thus described in 1885 by the gifted pen of A. F. Parker:

"Four miles from Florence we strike the head of the seven mile grade to Salmon river. The descent into hades is not more abrupt and precipitous than the tortuous trail which winds around the face of the

mountain and drops the weary traveler finally at the approaches to the wire bridge. From the summit of the huge spur down which the trail winds, one can look for miles and miles over a sea of mountain and ravine, of ragged precipices and stony heights, of barren wastes and pine-crested slopes. Far below yawns the black gorge through which the river runs, dwarfed from our point of view to a mere silver thread. Descending, we note that the shelving sides of the canyon meet at the bottom until they inclose the turbulent waters of this dangerous stream. The elements acting on the sides of the gorge have scraped some parts into precipitous crags and scooped others back, so that the walls present a series of projecting bastions and semi-circular recesses, traversed by innumerable ravines. The dark forests of pine that clothe the summits sweep down to the very brink of the river in scattering groves on both sides. Such is a general plan of the place, but it is hardly possible to convey in words a picture of the impressive grandeur of the scene.

"There are those to whom such a scene is the very abomination of desolation, nothing present that is not savage and inhospitable. But to a keen eye it has manifold attractions. From the summit the crags and slopes tower upwards in endless variety and form with the weirdest mingling of colors. Much of the granite rock, especially the crumbling slopes, was of a sparkling white that dazzled the eyes, and through this ground-work harder masses of dull scarlet, merging into craggy knolls and pinnacles, shot up in vertical walls. In the sunlight of early morning the canyon is a blaze of strange and ever changing color as the shadows recede from the scarred fronts of yellow, red and black, and become illumined with the bright rays of the strengthening sun. And above all lie the dark folds of pine, sweeping along the crests of the precipices which they crown with a rim of sombre green, while far away in the distant perspective is an endless succession of rugged mountains, priest-robed in the snows of eternity, or clothed in the sombre hues of the forest. There may be gorges in the Yellowstone or Yosemite of far more imposing magnitude, but for dimensions large enough to be profoundly striking, yet not too vast to be taken in by the eyes at once, for infinite changes of picturesque detail and for brilliancy and variety of coloring, the Salmon river canyon is as striking and impressive as any in America."

The mining district is situated on the north side of the river on a plateau near the brink of the canyon. Its elevation is approximately 6,000 feet, so that in winter snow falls to a great depth. Lindgren estimates the total production of the camp at between fifteen and thirty millions. "The production from July, 1868, to July, 1869," he says, "had already sunk to \$200,000; during 1871, only \$100,000 were produced; during 1872, \$78,000. From this date the camp is rarely mentioned in the mint reports, and during many years the Chinese were in undisturbed possession, washing old tailings. The report of 1881 estimates the production at \$45,000; in 1882, it was \$35,000; in 1884, \$40,000; in 1885, \$44,093 of gold and \$803 of silver; in 1887,

\$38,440 of gold and \$1,551 of silver. Soon after the camp became practically deserted.

"While it was recognized at an early date that the gold was derived from quartz veins, these were considered of little value. The only quartz vein mentioned in the old reports was the Harpster and Little, located four miles from Florence on the brink of the Salmon river. This was a silver vein containing practically no gold. In 1806 and 1807 quartz mining received a great impetus. Prospecting showed the presence of very many veins and the district was soon covered by locations; several mills were erected and the population increased to about 1,000."

The mining revival in the district resulted not alone in the building of mills and developing of quartz prospects, but in some attention being paid to placer mining by improved modern machinery. Thus in the fall of 1898, a dredge of the dipper variety with a daily capacity of 2,000 yards, was instituted by the Bucyrus Dredge Company, of Milwaukee, at a cost of \$50,000. It was operated during two seasons but did not do its work in a satisfactory manner.

The district furnishes a complicated system of gold-bearing quartz veins, upon which in 1897 and 1898, several hundred claims were filed. Assay values are said to range from \$18 to \$50. The Hi Yu vein on Sand creek is a ledge two to four feet wide and is said by Lindgren to consist of quartz seams separated by altered granite, which yield gold valued at \$14 an ounce. The vein, he says, was worked as early as 1872 and in 1897 it had been developed by a drift 175 feet long. A new mill was erected in 1898, and worked continuously for a while, but we are informed that the mine is now in litigation.

A quarter of a mile southeast of the Hi Yu on the south branch of Black Sand creek is the Banner vein, a "vein of glassy, pure quartz up to six feet thick, though ordinarily much less, said to go \$50 per ton and to contain 2½ ounces gold, six to seven ounces silver, very little pyrite. Some of the altered granite is also said to be as rich as the quartz. Several minor faults cross the vein, causing it to diverge locally from its course." A Huntington mill was in course of erection in 1897 at the time of Lindgren's visit. It burned in 1899. The mine was patented and allowed to fill with water and remain idle until 1901, when it fell into the hands of the First National Bank of Spokane. John M. Herman, of Moscow, organized the Florence Gold Mining Company for its operation, and in 1902 built and equipped two Huntington mills, also fitted up the mine completely, the aggregate expenditure in this manner being \$20,000. It is said that the underground workings measure unitedly 1,200 feet. The mine closed down last spring and is at present in litigation.

The Gold Bug vein, located a short distance south of the Banner, belongs to the Banner group. It has been opened by means of a tunnel, and it is stated that from it and the Banner, the old Banner company extracted \$50,000 worth of ore. The Blossom vein is situated west of old Florence. It consists of altered granite alternating with quartz veins of varying thick-

ness. "This ledge," says the government report, "is confined between thin layers of soft clayey material, separating it from the hard country rock. Free milling gold is said to occur in the altered granite and the clay—talc, so called,—as well as in the quartz. A considerable amount of gold was obtained from this mine in early days by means of crushing in mortars. The Blossom is said to be one of the most persistent veins of the camp, and it can be followed for a considerable distance. The vein is developed by a shaft following it and reaching to a depth of 110 feet from the surface. The shaft extends 58 feet below the tunnel, which is 220 feet in length." A Huntington mill was erected on this property in 1897 by the Blossom Mining and Milling Company. It was never operated, however, and in 1901 became the property of J. M. Herman. The mine was relocated in the summer of 1902 by Walter Bennett of Florence.

The Ozark vein is located near the head of Gold Lake creek, a tributary of Slate creek, at a point about a mile from old Florence. The government report on it says: "The deposits consist of one principal vein averaging 18 inches in thickness and striking south 84 degrees east. A smaller vein, averaging a foot in width joins the former vein at an acute angle, having a strike north of 88 degrees east. A number of smaller stringers run parallel to the latter. The larger vein cuts off the second as well as its parallel stringers. In all, these stringers form a zone up to 50 feet wide, which is said to contain enough to be milled with profit. The quartz is of the ordinary glassy kind, seemingly characteristic of this camp. It contains but little sulphurets and shows excellent comb structure. Some of the altered granite along the stringers carries free gold and is crushed with the quartz. The mine is developed by two tunnels 600 feet long, cutting the seam obliquely and striking about north 62 degrees east. A five-stamp mill reduces the ore. The Ozark was in 1897 the only producing mine, with the exception of a small quantity milled at the Hi Yu." It is, however, stated that the mine has not produced any since 1897 and is idle at present. Its owner is M. J. Shields, of Moscow.

About a mile west of Florence is the Waverly, a vein of something near twelve feet width. The developments reported in 1897 consisted of a shaft 116 feet deep. J. M. Herman, we are informed, took an option on it in 1898 and expended \$3,000, but gave it back to its original owners because he could not keep the water out of the workings. It is said to be very rich. It is now the property of the Waverly Gold Mining Company, a Moscow corporation, who are not operating it at present. There is a two-stamp mill on the property.

The Poorman vein, three miles southwest of Florence, was in 1897 reported to have been developed by a shaft 120 feet deep and a tunnel, also to consist of quartz similar to that of the other mines of the district except that ruby silver and horn silver were present. A five-stamp mill was erected on this property in 1897, and run a few hours, after which the mine shut down and the mill was sold to the Little Giant Company, of Warren.

The Cubano vein at the head of Miller creek, half a mile west of Florence was opened in early days. It was again located about two years ago by Mrs. Emma Meinart, of Florence, who is engaged in developing it, reducing the ore in a two-stamp mill. It is claimed that the vein is the richest in the camp, the ore assaying \$100 and upwards.

The Gilt Edge, adjoining Florence on the east, has been developed by a shaft 200 feet deep. A new steam hoist was installed last summer, and the Gilt Edge Gold Mining Company, recently organized by R. J. McLean, of Mount Idaho, is engaged in extending its shafts and is drifting. The ore is said to assay from \$50 to \$70, free gold.

The Bullion, of which Henry Wax, of Grangeville, is the present owner, was opened as much as a quarter of a century ago. It was formerly the property of S. S. Fenn, who used to have its rich ore packed to a railroad and shipped. It is a silver proposition. Six or seven hundred feet of development work have been done on it. It lies eight miles southeast of Florence.

The Whatcheer vein, seven miles south of Florence and two west of the Bullion, is now owned by the Whatcheer Mining Company of Pullman, Washington. The vein is said to be from one to three feet in thickness and the development work to aggregate six hundred feet. Other valuable veins are the Yakima, four miles south of town, owned by Flint & Reed, of Grangeville; Snowshoe, near it, the property of W. A. Bennett and George Connor; the Coupon and the Caudleria, owned by R. J. McLean, and the Anderson Brothers' mines, a large group, the gold bearing ore from which, it is said, is soon to be treated in a 20-ton mill. The great drawback to mining in the district is the presence of water in such quantities as to flood the workings. Until this is drained off not much progress can be made.

On the south side of the Salmon river canyon about twenty-seven miles from Florence in a southeasterly direction is the Warren mining district, the story of the discovery of which, with its early history, has been related heretofore. It is one of the two or three camps in Idaho county which have been noticed in recent geological publications, and concerning it Lindgren's report has this to say:

"Warren is one of the least accessible mining camps in the west, being about one hundred and thirty miles by wagon road from the nearest railroad. In consequence of this, as well as of the short season and bad roads, expenses of mining are necessarily high. The road from Weiser, after leaving the plateau of the Columbia lava at Payette lake, continues up the narrow canyon of the North Fork of the Payette until, at an elevation of 6,300 feet, it crosses the low and swampy divide between the Salmon and Payette rivers. At this point the character of the country changes. Down toward the brink of the Salmon river canyon extends a heavily forested area of comparatively gentle relief. The road at first follows the valley of Secesh creek, which has the most remarkable course, as will be seen from the map. Rising only a few miles from the great canyon of the Salmon, it

runs in a southeasterly direction, and finally, thirty-five miles from its head, empties into the south fork of the Salmon river, which again empties into the main river fifteen miles northeast of Warren. This peculiar course indicates clearly that the plateau and its drainage, to the south fork of the Salmon river, are of great antiquity compared with the latter. The road, leaving Secesh valley, crosses a ridge and descends into the drainage of Meadow creek, near the head of which Warren is located. The character of the topography about Warren is the same as that of Secesh valley. Gently sloping ridges rise to about a thousand feet above the valley, and a forest of black pine covers everything. The bottoms of the creeks and streams are covered with gravel to a considerable depth, and near the divides little marshes are common. A few miles north of Warren the country slopes precipitously towards the Salmon river."

Warren has the distinction, notwithstanding its remoteness from transportation facilities, of being the first of the old placer camps in which any considerable attention was devoted to quartz mining. Thus Prof. Lindgren, deriving his information from the Raymond and mint reports, tells us that in 1869 the principal gold and silver veins were known, that the Rescue yielded \$13,000 and was developed by a shaft one hundred and twenty feet deep; that in 1870 the quartz mines were averaging \$50.00 per ton while the placer mines averaged \$5.90 per day per man during four months; that in 1871, 1,500 tons of ore were extracted, averaging \$37.00; that from the quartz mines up to that date \$125,000 had been extracted and that two hundred and fifty recorded claims were known. "In 1872," continues the extracts, "the gold veins of Rescue, Charity, Sampson and Keystone were worked; of gold-silver veins, Martinece, Hunt and Washington. In 1873 Rescue and Charity were worked. In 1874 Rescue was idle. In 1875 the placers were nearly exhausted. Of the quartz mines the following were worked: Hic Jacet, Keystone, Knott, Scott, Alder, Rescue and Sampson. In 1881 the same mines and several more were worked with good results. In 1882 the Charity, Tramp and Knott quartz veins were operated. In 1884 the Tramp, Knott and Little Giant were worked. In 1897 the Little Giant and Goodenough were worked and many others prospected; placer mining by steam shovel was in progress one mile below Warren. In 1898 the Little Giant and Goodenough were worked. A ten-stamp mill had been erected on the Iola and was in operation."

The largest producer of the Warren district is the Little Giant vein, situated half a mile south-south-east of Warren in Smith gulch. The ore consists of quartz, containing native gold of a rather pale color, also small quantities of tetrahedrite, galena, brown zinc blende, arsenopyrite and pyrite. It is stated in the geological report on the mine that during the fourteen years preceding 1897, the mine produced 1,665 tons of ore, which, being milled, yielded an average of \$117 per ton. A ten-stamp mill was moved from the Poorman mine in Florence onto this prop-

erty in 1900, but it is idle now as the vein has become involved in litigation. Its present owners are the Idaho Little Giant Mining Company of Grangeville.

The Rescue is said to be the oldest quartz mine in north Idaho. Its vein extends at least half a mile, and upon it are located the Idaho, Goodenough and West Goodenough. Lindgren's report credits it with a production, in all the years during which it has been worked since 1868, of between \$100,000 and \$150,000. It was idle in 1897, owing to its having become subject of litigation, and it is idle at present. "Where examined," says the government report, "the vein forms a belt of crushed granite one and one-half to two feet wide, schistose in places and containing small veinlets of quartz inclosing minute foils of free gold, together with a little zinc blende, galena and probably also tetrahedrite. The average width of the vein is said to be three feet, of which about eighteen inches constitutes the pay streak. In thin sections the quartz proves to be entirely normal, well crystallized vein quartz. The yield of ore is from \$20 to \$50 per ton. The vein is (1897) opened near the creek by a cross-cut 475 feet long. Drifts extend 300 feet east and 600 feet west on the vein. East of the crosscut the vein has been stopped to surface and also for fifty feet below the drift, while on the west side but little stopping has been done." On the property is a ten-stamp mill, operated by steam. The mine is inactive at present.

The Goodenough vein is said to consist of solid quartz, two to eight inches wide, with well defined walls. It is a high grade property, with zinc blende, pyrite and ruby silver present. Like the other properties of the company, it is inoperative at present. Other veins are the Charity, developed by two tunnels, the Knott, one of the earliest discoveries, developed by three tunnels, the Tramp, Hic Jacet, Delaware, Blue Bird, Bull Dog, some of which have been somewhat developed, the Martinez, Keystone and Hunt; the Hawkeye and Washington, the Arlise, the Lucky Ben and the Scott; the Iola, on which a ten-stamp mill was erected in 1898, and the Beamish. The Silver King is the only mine in the district in operation, all the others, for some reason, being in a state of suspended animation at this time. It is being worked by the Silver King Mining and Milling Company, of which Amber Stewart is manager. A ten-stamp Frasier & Chalmer mill treats its ore and it has two Wilfey concentrators. Its deepest tunnel taps the vein at a depth of 300 feet.

While Warren is, perhaps, one of the steadiest of the old camps, it is experiencing a period of industrial quiet at present, no doubt owing in part at least to the Buffalo Hump and Thunder Mountain excitements. It is said that the district is characterized by the fact that rich float is frequently found and rich surface showings which show a tendency to "pinch out" as greater depth is attained.

The Marshall Lake mining district, northwest of Warren and south-east of Florence, is the newest and one of the most promising in Idaho county. As yet but little development work has been done and

owing to the character of the region and the composition of the ores, this district must be slow in coming forward, although its future appears to be a very bright one. Since the discovery of the first mines here over four hundred claims have been located and more than twenty different veins have been uncovered, all of which prospect well.

The topography of this region is that characteristic of the upper Salmon river, high, timbered ranges or divides separated by narrow, abyssmal canyons thousands of feet in depth. With the exception of the state wagon road which crosses the Salmon at the mouth of French creek, follows this creek for several miles and then crosses the divide onto Lake and Secesh creeks, thence to the Salmon meadows, the country can be traveled over only by tortuous trails which climb precipitous slopes and dip down into deep canyons across the roughest of ground. At French creek the Salmon is about 2,700 feet in altitude. Six miles from the river on either side, on the north and the south, the divides rise to a height of 8,000 feet, while numerous raging mountain torrents leap down from these lofty ridges through short, dark and deep canyons to the mighty stream below. The northern slopes of these divides are heavily timbered with fir and tamarack large enough in size for mining and building uses, while a sparser growth covers the canyons to the water's edge. Beneath the roots of this wild forest lies the mineral wealth which some day will be taken from nature's hidden storehouse and distributed among men.

The principal portion of the Marshall Lake district lies on the precipitous northern slope of the high Salmon river-Lake creek divide, between French creek on the west and California creek on the east, although many good prospects have been found and several placers are in operation across this divide on Lake creek and Marshall lake. The official southern boundary of the district is described as a line running from the western prong of California creek near Burgdorf's warm springs westward to French creek. The mineral zone is perhaps twelve miles wide and, so far as known, about eighteen miles long, the veins running parallel with the Salmon and at right angles with the smaller breaks or canyons. However, it would be erroneous to assume that the district thus described embraces the entire mineralized section, for every veteran prospector knows that the whole interior region is mineralized and that color can be found anywhere in central Idaho. French creek is a stream carrying fully 2,500 miner's inches of water in mid-summer and possesses a tremendous fall. This creek is well favored, at its lower end, with excellent mill sites and is said to be the best stream in that region for power purposes. California creek heads on the Lake creek divide and empties into the Salmon eighteen miles above French creek, which is the larger stream. Between these flow Maxwell, Carey, Long Tom, Fall and Bear creeks, on the last of which are a majority of the claims in the district including the developed properties. Bear creek is a very small stream not more than large enough to run a ten-

stamp mill. Its source is in Twin lakes, two small bodies of water covering perhaps ten acres each. They lie, one below the other, just across the summit of the Lake creek divide and on the Salmon river slope at an altitude of about 8,000 feet. There are no fish in their waters and except for a short time during the summer, their surfaces are frozen and covered with snow. Each has an outlet and the two streams draining the lakes form a junction two miles lower down, creating Bear creek. Two miles west of Twin lakes and across the divide at an altitude nearly two thousand feet lower, is Marshall lake, from which this district receives its name. This body of water is a mile long and a quarter of a mile wide and heads in a deep basin directly under the crest of the divide. This body of water is the source of Lake creek, which courses through a beautiful stretch of meadows extending many miles along Secesh creek, into which the former stream flows. George H. Connor, who is our principal authority on the Marshall Lake district, estimates that fully 40,000 acres are embraced in this fertile, natural meadow and says that, besides Fred Burgdorf, many others have already turned their stock in upon its luxurious grasses. The waters of the lake and streams are of crystal clearness. They are the delight of millions of trout which every year come into the mountains from the south fork of the Salmon river into which Secesh creek flows.

The snows are almost perpetual on the summit of the Lake creek divide, where the altitude is close to 8,300 feet, so naturally these higher regions are accessible to the prospector for only a short portion of the year. Lower down, near the Salmon, it is possible to carry on work for several months each season if not all winter. Florence is the nearest post-office to the mines on the Salmon river slope and Warren is the trading point and postoffice of those who live near the top of or across the divide.

As heretofore stated, the principal mines lie on Bear creek. Here it was that the first discoveries were made during the summer of 1898 by two prospectors, Isaac Maxwell and a man named McKibbin. Late in the season these two men opened a rich vein between Twin lakes and the top of the divide. Specimens from it assayed as high as \$19,000, though the general average was in the neighborhood of \$100. The gold was fine milling and was found between alternating walls of schist and granite. Maxwell and McKibbin did the necessary assessment work on the four claims taken, which they named the Mountain Chief group, then sold the property forthwith to Charles Sweeney, of Spokane, its present owner. Sweeney kept up the assessment work and that is all. The discovery was not heralded abroad and elicited little general interest. During the summer of 1900, however, A. A. Easton and D. L. Roy went into the region and located the Kimberley group of four claims. They sank a fifty foot shaft on the Kimberley and struck a rich lead, sixteen inches wide, assaying \$125.00. This was in September. The following May they located four more claims three miles down the canyon, at an altitude of about

4,000 feet. This group they named the Jewel. Three ledges were uncovered, the Jewel, the Multnomah and the Bellorr. The Jewel vein is eighteen inches wide and assays \$75; the Multnomah, a three foot lead, assays perhaps \$40; while the Bellorr vein is about twenty inches wide and carries values lower than the Multnomah. At present a one hundred and twenty foot tunnel taps the Jewel ledge; the Multnomah is opened by several surface cuts and on the Bellorr thirty feet of tunneling has been constructed. In 1901 a small sampling mill was erected on the Jewel group and the ores of these veins and those at the lakes were thoroughly tested by the owners. James L. Hill, of New York city, purchased both the Kimberley and Jewel groups in February, 1903, for \$65,000. Besides Easton and Roy, the original locators of the properties, three others, George H. Connor, J. G. Wright and William A. Scott, as equal partners with the locators, received shares of this money, they having furnished the grubstake. Mr. Hill expects to install a ten-stamp mill on the Jewel ledge as soon as roads can be built into the district.

Besides these properties several other excellent prospects have been opened, all of which promise well. Most of them lie on Bear creek and the high ridges on each side, and as before stated, the veins run at right angles to the canyons of these creeks. Generally speaking the veins dip about eighty degrees. They carry sulphides of iron, galena, zinc and gold, and from forty per cent. to eighty per cent. of the values may be secured by milling. The remaining concentrates are rich, but will require smelting.

Other slightly developed claims of the district are the Mineral King and Richmond, owned by Rufus A. Hendricks, which lie three-quarters of a mile south of the Jewel group and on which a two foot vein has been opened, and the Crescus, owned by J. W. Turnbull, which lies a little farther up the creek and has an eighteen inch vein. The western slope of Bear creek canyon is known as Treasure Hill and the most prominent property in this locality is the Treasure Hill group, owned by Turnbull, Penny and O'Kane, of Grangeville. This vein is fully three feet wide and assays close to a hundred dollars. The owners are now busily engaged in further developing their property. There are numerous other properties in the district, most of them but little developed as yet.

Inasmuch as the Thunder Mountain mining district is not yet out of the "boom" period it is difficult to get accurate information concerning it. No geological reports upon it are as yet available and many of the newspapers notices of the country fail to elicit confidence in their authenticity from the fact that their representations—though they may be true—seem not conservative enough for full credence. At this season of the year it is impossible to visit the district in person, but from the accounts of reliable mining men, we are convinced that it is one of great merit and must win a place among the leading mineral producing regions of the United States. It is situated in southeastern Idaho county, and consists of a territory said to be about forty miles in length by thirty-five in

width and embraced within the following boundaries, namely, the Middle Fork of the Salmon river on the east; the Big creek, Elk creek divide on the west, the Big creek-Salmon river divide on the north and a certain broken line running through a yellow pine basin on the south. Heavy bull pine, black pine and red fir forests cover most of the region. The western side is quite open, but from Marble creek to the Middle Fork heavy forests obtain, increasing in density as one proceeds east. High, bald hills, timber covered peaks, and box canyons characterize the country, which, in general, is of a very rugged topography. The Middle Fork for some distance traverses a deep gorge, marked "Impassable Canyon" on Rand, McNally & Company's map. Little is known of its character, although it is possible to get down to the water's edge in places from either side, the difficulty being that the passes on the east and west do not meet each other. It is stated that a number have lost their lives in attempting to go through the canyon in floating craft.

In the Thunder Mountain region the highest mountains are clothed perennially on their north sides with snow. The district is named from Thunder mountain, the high timbered divide separating the waters of Marble from those of Monumental creek. It is about thirty-five miles long and the summit of its upper plateau is covered with a dense forest. It has been so-called because of meteorological conditions observed there. Prospectors tell us that in thunder storms, the heavy detonations are echoed and re-echoed until the effect is terrific, causing the earth to tremble under one's feet as if disturbed by seismic forces.

Those going into the district must approach by one of the three principal routes, first, the Boise trail, entering Idaho county through Bear valley, crossing the divide to Monumental creek and thence to Roosevelt; second, the Warren trail, leading from Warren eastward to Shaver's ranch, thence across the South Fork, thence up the river to the mouth of Elk creek, thence up that stream to the summit, thence via Smith, Big and Monumental creeks to Roosevelt, total distance from Warren, eighty miles; third, the trail from Salmon City, which crosses the Middle Fork eight miles above the ranch of Newton Hibbs, thence over the divide westward to Marble creek, up that fifteen miles to Marble City, thence due west over the divide to Roosevelt; total distance from Salmon City, one hundred and twenty miles.

Writers upon the Thunder Mountain mining district have almost universally avoided a discussion of its geology, stating that it is too complex to be described except after exhaustive and careful research. It is known, however, that basalt and granite abound. The formation was not such as to lead prospectors to expect mineral in paying quantities and for this reason the region was long neglected. It is stated that the ores appear to have been scorched, showing the effect of volcanic action.

"In Thunder Mountain," wrote E. M. Reed in the Spokesman Review, "the formation is volcanic and the predominating rock is rhyolite of a light color. The

dyke or reef on which the Dewey and other claims have been located has been compared with the wonderful Rand reef in the Transvaal and is strongly suggestive of Colorado. The rhyolite reef is well marked on either side by walls of birdseye porphyry and an occasional cropping of barroil. The reef extends northeast and southwest and the gold pan test will show color anywhere, while sample pans have produced as high as ten dollars. Five hundred dollars have been taken out in four days with one of the old fashioned rockers, but the average yield is very much less."

In an article published by the Boise Statesman, Zenas N. Vaughn, C. E., had this to say about the Thunder Mountain country:

"First I will say a word about the geology. Were I disposed to verify the adage that 'Fools rush in where angels fear to tread' I might enter into a lengthy scientific discussion of this phase of the subject. I shall be brief but I hope to dispel one illusion. Thunder Mountain is not all porphyry. It has a goodly sprinkling of it, to be sure, but there is room there for almost everything and almost everything is there.

"I entered the district from the Sea Foam side. Up to a certain point everything had been granite. The Sea Foam country is granite, though it has immense upheavals of eruptive rock. A short distance north of the Middle Fork of Salmon river the granite is replaced by porphyry formations. Notwithstanding this, within ten miles of the Dewey mine there are large areas of granite which carry huge ledges of quartz. This is pre-eminently true of the rock along the southwest fork of the Monumental. In some places the formations are very complicated. There are areas of granite, birdseye porphyry, quartz porphyry, quartzite, diorite, phonolite, and serpentine mixed up in bewildering confusion. Perhaps the most common rock in Thunder Mountain is a sort of phonolite that splits up into characteristic slabs.

Close to Roosevelt the structures are either porphyry, phonolite or some allied eruptive rock. Ten miles to the northward the geology changes and the country is granite, quartzite, serpentine or quartz-porphyry. To the southward of Indian creek the porphyry is replaced by a very beautiful white granite, or in some places gneiss, which holds its own for many miles. To the eastward, as above explained, the eruptions extend well nigh to the Middle Fork of the Salmon.

"Dangerous as it to do so, it is difficult to refrain from theorizing on the above conditions. There is reason to believe, however, that Thunder Mountain and the contiguous mountains are an intrusion of volcanic rocks into an area of prehistoric granite. Beyond this it is not safe to draw conclusions.

"The mineralization of this district is peculiar. The ores, though so widely different in appearance may be grouped under two general heads. The first one is the most puzzling and the one which has awakened such widespread interest in the district. It is generally called a porphyry or a talc in some places. While there undoubtedly are talcose deposits, these ores do not generally seem, at least to the writer, to be either porphyry

or talc, but a sort of pulverized quartz, which has been cemented into a coherent mass by infiltration of waters holding in solution oxide of iron and carbonates of lime, magnesia, etc. These ores vary in color from snow white to yellowish, brownish and bluish.

"The second class is quartz, occurring in regular ledges, generally carrying an abundance of iron, also carbonate of lime and magnesia, with flarite and other minerals. Pyrites of iron and copper, with carbonate and silicate of the latter metal, are very common. Generally speaking, the quartz ores are more likely to be base and the conglomerate ores free, though there are many exceptions on both sides to this rule. Some of the richest among the conglomerate ores show no colors in panning.

"Probably one of the most unique discoveries made in Thunder mountain is a nickel ledge, carrying \$2,000 values of nickel, copper and gold, controlled by Mr. Stonebreaker. This is some distance below Taylor's cabin and at the side of the Monumental creek trail."

The Thunder Mountain country is usually considered as made up of two districts, the eastern and the western. The latter, embracing Big, Smith and Profile creeks, produces gold, silver, copper and lead. On the northern portion of the basin of Big creek, silver is the principal metal, while on Logan creek, a tributary of the stream just mentioned, silver predominates. On Profile creek lead is found in large quantities. Gold is quite widely distributed over the entire district. The values in the eastern district, embracing Monumental, Marble and Indian creeks, are found in a porphyritic quartz, covered with a basalt capping, and consist of free gold entirely. It is here that the principal developments have been made. The oldest group of claims in the district is the Dewey, discovered by William, Louis and Daniel Caswell in the early 'nineties, and worked constantly since. The Caswells were in the habit of sluicing the decomposed porphyry, then allowing the solidier formation beneath to weather until the following summer, when it would be found to have decomposed to a considerable depth and to be ready for sluicing. Their property was bonded to Colonel E. H. Dewey in August, 1901, for a reputed sum of \$100,000. It is worked at present by a ten-stamp mill. The entire property consists of fourteen claims, the Gold Reef, Goldie, Coal Pit Fraction, Gravel Point, Dollar, Poorman's Treasure, Fraction, Golden Treasure, Gold Dust, Golden Wedge, Equinox, Gold Bug, Wonderful and Buffalo. Most of the development work is done on the Poorman's Treasure, but as no person, other than employees or owners, is allowed in the mine, the extent of the workings and the size of the vein are not known. It is stated that the company expects to install and begin operating one hundred stamps in the near future.

Another noted mine of the district is the Sunnyside, purchased from the Caswell brothers for a reputed sum of \$125,000. It is said that this price was paid for the property before it had been developed any to speak of and while it was still a prospect. It is located on the Marble creek slope east of Dewey. It belongs to the Belle Thunder Mountain Company, who last summer utilized the labor of some fifteen or twenty men in its

development. The excavations are said to aggregate about 1,400 feet.

A third property of note in the Thunder Mountain district is the Fairview group on Monumental creek near Roosevelt, owned by the Gold Ridge Mining Company, a Pittsburg concern. It is developed by two tunnels. The ledge formation is similar to that of most of the ledges of the district,—porphyritic quartz. Values are said to average high, and we are informed that assays of \$100 per ton are not uncommon.

The Tiger group on Marble creek was sold last year for a reputed sum of \$200,000. It is only partially developed at present, but is a promising property. The same is true of the Rainbow group west of Roosevelt and the Grangeville, which joins the Sunnyside on the north and which was located in 1901 by W. H. V. Rickards and Albert Tuttle.

Considerable development work in the western district has been done on what is known as the Werdenhoff group on Smith creek, about six miles from its mouth. The ledge, which is about sixteen feet wide, consists of free milling quartz averaging \$16 in gold per ton. It is developed by about 400 feet of tunneling and shafts. It is said to have been sold recently to a Colorado syndicate for \$280,000. The Crown property, owned by the same company, is located on Big creek between Logan and Smith creeks. The ledge is said to be sixty feet wide and to consist of low grade, free milling ore.

The Hogback owned by A. A. Lydon, B. F. Goldman, I. C. Hattabaugh, Frank Gardner and other Grangeville parties, is also on Big creek. It carried gold, silver, copper and lead, but its values cannot be secured without smelting. The vein is twelve feet wide and averages \$14.80 per ton in assay values, though numerous kidneys have been found assaying from \$70 to \$380.

Besides the above there are numerous other properties in course of development in both the eastern and western districts and it is claimed by conservative mining men that the showings in most of them are such as to encourage the belief that the camp has a brilliant future before it. It has been overadvertised, no doubt. Stampedes into the country at the wrong season of the year have been precipitated with the natural result that disappointed gold hunters have started a reactionary movement. Booms and their reactions are seemingly necessary incidents in the development of new mining camps. Both are temporary in their effects. Both will soon be of the past in Thunder Mountain and the camp will settle down to a steady development of its resources. That these are numerous and extensive there can be little doubt, and the man who describes the Idaho county of a decade hence will surely have occasion to speak of not a few producers in this isolated region.

The bars of Salmon river have been a source of revenue to the placer miner since the earliest days. They have probably never yielded immensely large returns for labor, but have furnished a grub stake to many a stranded prospector, a good living to miners whose ambitions were not too extravagant and a few dollars of ready money to the farmer and stockman in

the vicinity. Most of the lower bars have been worked. To secure the gold in the higher ones and the old bed of the river now far upon the mountain side is a problem engaging the attention of not a few, but its satisfactory solution has not yet been found. Quite a number of individuals and companies are still at work on the Salmon river placer grounds at least part of the year. One company is putting in a dredge to wash the gravels of Doumeq bar. Robie & Smith are operating on Mrs. Robie's farm. A company composed in part of Spokane mining men is doing some work on the famous Horse Shoe bars and is preparing to install a plant for the more satisfactory handling of its auriferous gravels; the Slate Creek Mining Company, operating near Samuel Large's place, has a ditch out of Slate creek seven miles long, with a capacity, it is claimed, of 1,600 inches. The Victor Mining Company, in which Senator Wilson, of Spokane, is interested, operates a claim between Slate creek and John Day; P. E. Sherwin has a property above John Day creek. The claims of the Consolidated Hydraulic Mining Company are also above the mouth of that stream, while above the mouth of Little Salmon there is but one hydraulic mine, that of William Short. Several placer miners, besides those mentioned, are operating in a small way at different points on the stream.

In the immediate vicinity of Salmon river are some very promising copper properties. Four and a half miles northwest of White Bird are the claims of the Idaho Mining & Smelting Company, principal among which are the Indiana, Mineral Point, the Missouri, the Michigan, the Last Chance, the Idaho, the Poochontas and the Copper King. The Indiana has been developed by a tunnel 248 feet long cutting almost squarely across the vein and by a tunnel twenty-two feet long following a stringer. Superintendent Fred A. Davis, from whom these data were obtained, informs us that all indications point toward the existence of an immense body of ore of average grade, with numerous high grade shoots and stringers. The values are in copper and gold, and the absence of zinc is an encouraging circumstance. Reduction works and machinery including an air compressor, are in contemplation.

Another important property of the district is the Rainbow group, six miles northwest of White Bird. It consists of the following claims: Rainbow, Dominion, Blue Front, Lone Star and Eddy. Its owners are S. A. Wilson, J. W. Reid and Ed. Fehan. These gentlemen have expended most of their efforts on the Rainbow, doing only assessment work on the other claims. This lead is sixty feet wide. An assay of a picked specimen from it gave fifty per cent. copper, \$34 per ton gold and 14 ounces of silver, and it is said that even richer specimens might be obtained. The superintendent of this mine stated to the writer his belief that a fair average assay would give seven per cent. copper.

A district of the Salmon river country, whose importance has long been known, but which has necessarily been neglected on account of its isolation, is the Rapid river region. This stream empties into the Little Salmon six miles above the mouth of the latter stream.

Its bed is in the bottom of a high box canyon, which in one place widens out to form Alliance basin, a bunch-grass valley two and a half miles long by a mile wide, whose only inhabitant, we have been told, is H. F. Johnson, the "Seven Devils poet." Near the mouth of the west fork of Rapid river, and eight miles from the mouth of the main stream, are located the Rapid River mines. It is said that there are a number of good properties here, but only two are being worked, the George Hardwick claim, to develop which a tunnel 600 feet long has been constructed, and the claim of the Irwin Brothers, who have 300 feet of tunneling. Both are copper and gold bearing properties.

Near the head of the east fork of Rapid river is the Black Lake district, in which are a considerable number of claims, but the country is without roads, hence there is little encouragement to claim owners to make extensive developments. Notwithstanding drawbacks, however, Edward Ford & Company have been at work for four years, developing their property and blocking out an immense body of ore. Last summer they installed a steam mill. In the short time it was operated they realized very encouraging returns in gold bullion. The Iron Springs Mining Company are also active in pushing development work, and, it is stated, intend building a mill on their property this summer. The two companies are contemplating the construction, by their united efforts, of a road down Rapid river to the state wagon road.

Coming to the Clearwater mines we shall give first place to Elk City, an ancient camp, the earliest history of which has already found a place in these pages. During the four decades since its first discovery it has been a gold producer almost uninteruptedly, though at times its product dwindled to insignificance. After the palmy placer mining days, the district passed into the hands of the Chinese. A revival of interest in it took place during the middle 'eighties, when some quartz claims were taken and since that time white men have given considerable attention to its wealth of placer gold also. The first placer mining by improved modern methods was begun about 1889 by C. D. Gavin, of Chicago. In 1891, the initial attempt at dredging was made, the machinery for the plant being packed in on the backs of mules. The dredge was utilized for a time in working the banks and bed of Red river, but it proved too light for its purpose and its use had to be discontinued. In 1899, Butters Bros., of Michigan, built another dredge, the use of which, after a couple of seasons' trial, has also been abandoned. The only placer mines in operation in the spring of 1903 were the Gold Hill claims, owned by Cook Brothers & Brownell, who were operating a No. 2 giant. However, it was expected that R. D. Leggat, of Butte, Montana, would operate during the summer his Buffalo Hill claim, upon which is a large hydraulic plant, and that work would also be done on the Little Elk placers by H. Rittenhouse; on the Ternan hill, by Henry Ternan; on the Deadwood gulch claims by James Witt, and on a number of other good properties. No doubt much placer gold is yet to be garnered in this famous old camp.

Quartz mining in Elk district dates back to 1884, when S. W. Smith and H. E. McKinney located what was known as the Buster group of claims. Since that many quartz veins have been located and developed to a considerable extent. The American Eagle group near the head waters of Ziegler creek, owned by the American Eagle Consolidated Mining Company, Limited, consists of eight claims. The vein is twelve feet wide with a paystreak varying in width from two and one-half to ten feet, and carrying values of from \$5 to \$312 a ton. Its direction is northeast and southwest, dip vertical. It has been developed by 1,100 feet of tunneling on two different levels, a one hundred-foot shaft and 2,500 feet of drifting along the vein. The equipment of the mine consists of a ten-stamp mill, two concentrators, a Blake crusher, and a tramway 3,500 feet long. It was said in April to have produced since January 1, 1903, \$27,500, and fifteen tons of concentrates assaying \$105 a ton. A cyanide plant is to be installed in the near future. The Fish Hawk group, owned by the same company, consisting of nine claims adjoining the American Eagle, is now in process of development.

The Hogan group of claims, situated on Crooked river, twelve and a half miles from Elk City, gives promise of becoming the finest property in the district and one of the finest in the entire northwest. It consists of about fifty claims located on the wooded hills on either side of the river, and is owned by the Crooked River Mining & Milling Company. The ore is described as pyrites of iron in quartz and porphyry with granite contact and is said to assay from \$5 to \$50. The property has been quite extensively developed by tunnels, shafts and chutes, and is equipped with a twenty stamp, water power mill, the water for which is brought from Crooked river by a ditch a mile long. A dynamo, operated by this water power, furnishes electric lighting for the entire plant. Disinterested mining men have spoken very highly of the probable future of this property.

The Boyer and Republic groups have stamp mills, but are being operated at present only on a small scale. Other claims in course of development and making encouraging showings are: the Laurel and West Laurel, situated on Laurel hill at the head of French gulch, sulphide ores with pockets of free crystallized gold assaying \$16 to \$18, ledge six to nine feet wide, developed by a 27-foot shaft, 250 feet of tunneling and 40 feet of drift; the Blue Ribbon group, on a hillside between Red Horse creek and Ziegler creek, owned by Brown, Cook, Brownell and Poyneer, sulphide ores, assaying \$12, developed by 520 feet of tunnels, a 60-foot shaft and several cross cuts; the Pacific group, owned by L. Blomberg; the Champion group, owned by S. McGibbons, and recently placed under control of the Thunder Mountain Gold Company, of Philadelphia; the Occidental group, owned by Chesbro & Baner; the Lily May, by J. A. Coverly; the Buster, by S. W. Smith; the Cleveland, by Smith, Parker and others; the Grangeville, by J. W. Reed, Joe Schoener, Henry Wax and James Edwards, and other properties. Conservative mining men consider the Elk City district as

a whole as one of the most promising of the old Idaho county camps.

Following a road leading in an easterly direction from Elk City across American river and Red Horse creek, thence southerly, one arrives, after a journey of twenty-six miles, in the ancient mining district of Dixie. The first mineral discoveries were made here in the early 'sixties, but only a small amount of placer mining was done and by primitive methods. When Samuel Dillinger arrived in 1865, he found only three men at work. But like many of the old placer camps there has been a revival of interest in the district in later years. It is, nevertheless, a quiet place at present and has been since the closing down of the Comstock mine, though many good quartz properties are being slowly developed.

One of the earliest placer camps, the Dixie district is still a producer of gold dust. The Olive Gulch placers, owned by a man named Hasslett, are a good paying property. The Crooked Creek placers, owned by P. S. Prichard and George Blaine, consist of 153 acres of patented ground along the stream. They are being operated by a No. 2 giant, with water from a ditch three and a half miles long, conveyed to the giant by 1,600 feet of pipe.

Among the quartz claims of the district, the Ajax, the McKinley and Roosevelt and the Comstock are perhaps the best known. The first mentioned was purchased by Finch & Campbell about two years ago from James Turner, who had been developing it during the preceding six years. It is located about half a mile northwest of the town of Dixie. Finch & Campbell built a ten-stamp mill on it and operated the mine for six or seven months. The results were not satisfactory, so they sold their mill to the American Eagle Company, of Elk City district, and abandoned the property.

It is understood that the Comstock mine is to be reopened this summer and the ore from it reduced in a four-stamp water power mill, now in contemplation. The property is situated on Rhett creek, four miles southwest of Dixie, and is owned by the Poole Brothers.

The McKinley and Roosevelt, owned by Sam Dillinger, is likewise situated on Rhett creek. The ore is galena, assaying about \$18. The developments consist of two hundred feet of tunneling, striking the ledge at a depth of fifty feet, also considerable drift work along the vein.

To the northwest of Elk City, on the road leading from that point to Camas prairie, is the Newsome mining district, another ancient camp, the discovery of which dates back to the 'sixties. Rich placers have been worked there since by white men and Chinese, but always on a small scale. At the present time, the Newsome-Leggat Hydraulic Mining Company, Limited, is operating the Leggat High Bar placers, situated on the divide between Newsome and Leggat creeks at an elevation of 700 feet above the latter. The company owns three and a half miles of ditch and flume and intends to utilize two No. 2 giants during

the present season. Besides the property mentioned, which includes 1,600 acres of ground, this company owns the ground and bed of Newsome creek from its confluence with the Clearwater to a point within a mile of Newsome station. G. W. Thompson, of Lewiston, is president of the firm and James Surridge, of Harpster, vice president. The Buckeye placers, below Newsome station, are being worked under the management of C. P. Richardson.

Twelve miles up the south fork of the Clearwater from Stites is an unorganized mining camp, popularly known as the Dewey district. It lies on the survey for an up river extension of the railroad, but even with the road no nearer than Stites, it is easily accessible, being only about eight miles from Grangeville. Its warm climate incident to its slight elevation gives it an incalculable advantage over most of the other mining districts of the county.

The mining claims of the belt are in a porphyry dyke ranging in width from 1,000 to 1,500 feet, with a strike of north fifteen degrees east. The east wall of the dyke is granite and lime and the west wall granite and clackite. Through this dyke run six or more ledges ranging in width from 15 feet to 35 feet, and of these five are being extensively developed. They carry values above water level of \$4 to \$10 in gold and below water level where the quartz is replaced by sulphide, the values are in gold and copper and increase perceptibly.

Years ago, claims in this district were taken and abandoned, among them the Evergreen, but it was not until 1898 that the development of the mines began in earnest. During that year the Admiral Dewey and St. Patrick mines were located by J. L. Bishop and others. In August, 1898, Matthew Jacobs, Otto Abbing, J. J. Marasack and A. A. Kincaid purchased the property and began developing it by sinking a shaft and running tunnels. In the spring of 1899 the mine passed into the hands of the Dewey Consolidated Mining and Milling Company, which has pushed development work with considerable vigor, shipping, so report has it, \$35,000 worth of ore from small space. It is also said that arrangements have been made for the disbursement of \$100,000 during the current summer in pushing development.

The Evergreen Eureka Gold Mining Company is the owner of three claims, the Evergreen, the Eureka and the General Arthur, situated west and north of the Dewey group. These claims were likewise discovered in 1898, the fortunate prospectors being Joseph Pfeuffer, John L. Bishop and Nelson Clauser. These gentlemen did some work on the property, then sold to A. A. Kincaid, C. G. Betts, George F. McKinney and S. W. Cope, who held it until September, when the present company was organized. This mine has a greater depth than any other in the county and is the most extensively developed, the tunnels, drifts, etc. aggregating five thousand feet. Its shipments of ore have been relatively small and confined to the high grade product, owing to the fact that at present the ore has to be transported three miles up a mountain side

on horses, then hauled in wagons to the railroad. Several car loads, however, have been transported to Stites in this manner and shipped.

Adjoining the Evergreen group on the north are the claims of the Mount Idaho Gold Mining Company, Limited, consisting of the St. John, the Pride of the Clearwater, the Clearwater, the Lerot and the River Wedge. They were located about the same time as the two groups last described, by R. L. Smith, Joseph Baker and others. Recently it has passed into the hands of the Mount Idaho Gold Mining Company, just mentioned, which is pushing developments with four shifts of men. Several hundred feet of tunnels have been already constructed. While the mine has done no shipping, it is claimed that the showings are excellent. Besides those mentioned, several other properties are being developed in the district, among them the Atlanta group.

Near the confluence of the south and Lolo forks of the Clearwater is what is known as the Lolo or Pardee mining district. The mines in this vicinity were discovered some four years ago, William Price, Judge Stearns and the Lafferty brothers being the pioneers of the region. The presence of mineral in the locality had long been suspected and the showings exposed by workmen in constructing a road bed for the Clearwater Short Line confirmed the suspicion and led to the prospecting which eventuated in the discoveries. The ore is base in character, carrying more copper than any other metal. Considerable development work has been in progress during the past three years, especially in 1902, and it is thought that this year some ore will be shipped to smelters.

The property of the Pittsburg-Idaho Mining and Smelting Company, situated half a mile above the town of Pardee, has been most extensively developed. Fully \$10,000 has been expended in opening the group and at present a tunnel is being driven to tap the main ore body. It is now 250 feet long.

Farther down the river, the Pardee Company is engaged in opening its property, the Idaho-Empire group, which is said to give promise of great things to be garnered in the future. Jack & Macbeth are also opening a group between the Pardee and the Pittsburg-Idaho properties.

Some very good placer dirt has been found and worked on the Clearwater river in the vicinity of the present Dewey camp, and at the Wilnot and Johns places. Claims are held at present by Herman and Albert Brown and by a company of which a man named Fisher is the leading spirit, but though these and other claims promise well, placer mining on the Clearwater is not being pushed with great enthusiasm at present.

Not far from the summit of the divide between the Salmon and Clearwater basins is one of the most famous, though one of the youngest, mining districts of the county and the Northwest. The story of its discovery has been told on other pages. After giving an account of the Buffalo Hump discovery substantially as it occurs in a former chapter of this work, the Idaho Free Press, continuing says:

"A hundred locations were speedily staked and

work commenced. With every foot of development on the Big Buffalo the ledge got stronger and richer. On the 24th of August a district was organized; a band of determined prospectors met on the south shore of Buffalo lake; there had been some jumping of claims, and many matters of interest were up for discussion—these men who were gathered around the camp fire that August night were makers of history. It reminded one of the old councils during the French and Indian wars, when matters of deep importance were discussed around a camp fire under the old council trees.

"R. F. Carney was elected chairman and J. C. Moore secretary. Charles H. Scott was elected recorder and the district named Robbins mining district in honor of Charlie Robbins, the discoverer. The limits of the camp were defined as follows: Commencing at the confluence of Newsome creek and the South Fork of the Clearwater river; thence southerly to Fish lake; thence down Lake creek, the outlet of Fish lake, to its confluence with Crooked creek, thence down Crooked creek to its junction with the Salmon river; thence westerly down the Salmon river to the mouth of Meadow creek; thence up Meadow creek to Wind river; thence up Wind river to head of the East fork; thence northerly to head of John's creek; thence down John's creek to South Fork of Clearwater river; thence easterly up said river to the mouth of Newsome creek, the place of beginning."

The country rock, according to experts, is gneiss, a species of granite, one of the oldest and best known formations for mineral bearing veins. The principal vein of the district is a fissure running in a northerly and southerly course, having a width of from twenty to forty feet. The vein filling is a hard, white, brittle quartz, carrying about one and one-half per cent. of pyrites of iron, one per cent. of lead, one half per cent. of antimony, one half per cent. manganese and a trace of copper besides the precious metals.

"Samples taken from the surface croppings and the open cuts over the entire length and width of the ore body give the following results: The croppings, \$12 in gold and one ounce of silver, the cuts, the thirty feet across the Big Buffalo averages one ounce in gold, one and a quarter ounces in silver, about \$21.50 per ton. Cut No. 2, ten feet in depth on the Merrimac, averages four-fifths of an ounce of gold and one ounce silver, in values about \$17 for the entire forty feet in width."

"During the past ten years," says the expert above quoted, who was writing in 1899, "I have visited nearly all of the mining camps of prominence west of the Rockies, as well as those throughout Montana and Dakota, and I have never seen anywhere a surface showing equalling the showing made on the Big Buffalo and Merrimac claims." \* \* \* Nearly all mining engineers who have visited this district are of the same opinion, that this is one of the greatest discoveries of the age. The streams heading at this Buffalo Hump district and flowing into the Salmon and Clearwater rivers were placer mined in the early 'sixties and one express company—Wells, Fargo & Company—alone handled over \$40,000,000 that was produced out of the placer mines within a radius of twenty miles

from this Eldorado. Competent and able mining engineers are of the opinion that this placer gold came from the ledges traversing the Buffalo Hump region."

The Big Buffalo was sold to the Buffalo Hump syndicate less than a year after its discovery. It has been developed by a two hundred foot shaft and 1,000 feet of drifting. The vein is said to be fifty or sixty feet wide and to carry \$11 a ton values of gold and silver. It is stated that the ore shipments to date have returned in the vicinity of \$200,000.

The Jumbo has the most work done on it of all mines in the camp. Tunnel No. 1 is 141 feet long; No. 2, 540 feet; No. 3, 860 feet, and there are 600 feet of cross cuts. The vein averages eight feet in width on the upper level and 12 on the lower. A four-stamp mill is already installed on the property and a twenty-four stamp mill is in course of erection, all the machinery being on the ground. It is said that over \$80,000 worth of ore were worked in the four-stamp mill, inside of twenty months.

The Cracker Jack is located on a ledge eight to fourteen feet wide, carrying \$10 to \$30 in gold and silver. Over 1,000 feet of excavations have been made in the development of this property. The equipment consists of a fine stamp mill, producing from \$3,000 to \$6,000 a month, soon to be enlarged by the addition of ten stamps. The company is also arranging to install a complete electric light plant. Past shipments of bullion are claimed to aggregate between forty and fifty thousand dollars.

On the Atlas mine, six or seven hundred feet of development work have been done, all on the ore vein, which is six or seven feet wide, and carries values varying from \$15 to \$20. It is expected that a ten-stamp mill will be installed this year. No shipments have been made from this mine as yet, but the showing is excellent.

The Wise Boy has been developed by between a thousand and fifteen hundred feet of excavation. Its vein varies in width from 5 to 12 feet and carries good values. The product of the mine is being handled in a ten-stamp mill.

Developments on the Mother Lode No. 2, belonging to the Concord Company, expose a vein varying in width from 18 to 20 feet. The St. Louis, in the same group, has had over six hundred feet of development work done on it, and arrangements have been made to develop it much more extensively during the current summer. Its ore body is five to eight feet wide.

Besides the properties mentioned above there are hundreds of prospects in the district, many of which give good surface indications. It is said that the leads all run due north and south and all dip to the east except the Big Buffalo, which dips west. No loss in value with depth has been experienced and no faults or breaks in the veins have so far been found. The camp certainly promises well, and there are conservative mining men who expect it to prove a permanent and extensive producer.

The foregoing account of the mines of Idaho county is not claimed to be exhaustive and its preparation was undertaken under circumstances rendering absolute

accuracy an impossibility, but care has been taken not to overstate and overestimate. Though mining in this part of the state is old, it is yet young. Few mines have been thoroughly developed, but the wide distribution of precious and base metals, the fact that placer gold was found so abundant and so diffused in early days, and the showings which have been brought to light by the relatively meagre developments wrought under great difficulties are an abundant warrant for the faith of the people in the future of the mining industry in central Idaho.

No more than a general discussion of the stock raising, agricultural and lumbering industries of Idaho county is possible from the fact that official figures or reliable data of any kind are not to be had. The great Camas prairie, the largest body of agricultural land in the state, is capable of producing any cereal crop in great abundance as has been fully proven by experiment. A yield of sixty bushels per acre of wheat is not an uncommon thing, and oats and barley do proportionately well. It is claimed that as a wheat section the prairie is not inferior to the famous Palouse country of Washington, while it has a decided advantage over that noted belt in that it produces large crops of timothy hay. But wheat raising as an industry in itself has never obtained in Idaho county, owing to the absence of railroad facilities. The wheat and other cereal products are consumed largely in the fattening of cattle and hogs. Flax, which requires a rich black soil, is becoming an important source of revenue to Idaho county farmers, who frequently secure yields of twenty bushels to the acre.

Besides timothy, blue grass and clovers are found to flourish in all the farming areas, except the more elevated mountain valleys. The fact that these grasses can be so easily produced, as well as cereal crops for fattening, has encouraged and will continue to encourage the rearing of live stock.

Fruit raising on an extensive scale does not obtain in the county for the reason that there is no market for the product other than the local one. It is claimed that all the harder fruits are a success on Camas prairie but there are few large orchards there, most of the agriculturists raising only enough fruit for family consumption. In the sheltered valleys of the Clearwater and Salmon rivers, which enjoy a warmer climate than the table lands above, owing to their comparatively slight elevation, the more tender varieties, such as peaches and apricots, are reared with great success. While the limited area of these favored sections renders large individual orchards an impossibility, yet the aggregate acreage devoted to fruit is very considerable. As the country becomes more fully settled and developed and transportation facilities of a modern type become a realized fact, the tendency must be in the direction of increasing the orchard area in these favored river bottoms. The day is doubtless not so very far distant when the valleys of the Clearwater and Salmon rivers will be orchards and gardens from end to end.

Stock raising is still the master industry of Idaho county. It is the natural business of an isolated re-

gion, especially one of an essentially mountainous character. Central Idaho is almost ideal for the stockman. The grass clad and wooded uplands furnish an abundance of summer range; the warm, sheltered river bottoms supply a safe retreat for cattle and horses during the winter months, so that feeding at any season of the year is only necessary to a limited extent. All the harder cattle are usually compelled to subsist themselves entirely upon nature's gratuities, and under ordinary conditions the loss is not greater than two or three per cent. While the conditions for cattle raising are excellent, they are not such as to permit the business to assume enormous proportions and individual holdings of more than five or six hundred head are not common. No statistics are at hand giving the aggregate number of cattle in the county. Perhaps, however, some idea may be obtained from the assessment roll, which places the number of common stock at 14,447 head, and of milch cows at 1,503 head. That these figures are far below the actual, no one with a knowledge of the weakness of human nature will deny; but how far, who can tell?

The authority just quoted gives the number of saddle horses in the county as 1,385 head, of work horses, 3,664; of stock horses, 3,077 and of stallions, 8. That sheep raising is not neglected appears from the fact that 18,161 head were assessed in 1902. Hog raising is an important industry and the recent jump in the price of pork placed many a farmer of Idaho county on an excellent financial footing. The number of swine assessed in 1902 was 8,110 head.

Naturally in a partially developed and somewhat isolated country we expect manufacturing to be neglected. The possibilities of Idaho county in this direction are great, but they have scarcely begun to be developed. Only four grist mills are being operated, according to the assessment roll, in a country where several million bushels of wheat per annum might be raised. The establishment of the Bitter Root forest reserve, must of necessity exert a deterrent influence in the development of the lumbering industry, but its possibilities of production despite the handicap are certainly far from being realized. The assessed saw mills of the county number 29; the planing mills, 8; and the shingle mills, 3.

The character of the people who have discovered the mineral wealth of the country and wrought its development thus far is about what we might look for in a pioneer community whose habitat is a wild, rugged mountain region. They are an active, independent class, resourceful in overcoming difficulties, congenial and approachable, yet able to dispense with society for months, when their business interests demand a temporary withdrawal into regions far beyond civilization's outposts. The average of intelligence and knowledge of general current events is not lower than that of many more favored communities. A stranger is likely to notice with admiration the skilful horsemanship of both men and women and the fearlessness with which

they ride over the winding trails of the steep hill sides and on the very edges of precipices.

No distaste for culture or disposition to disregard the amenities of life is observable among this people. In the large communities, churches of all the leading denominations are to be found, and they are at least reasonably well attended and sustained. The fraternal societies are represented wherever there are sufficiently large communities to render their maintenance possible and the fraternal spirit is as marked as in other western communities. The pioneers of the county brought with them from their former homes a love of the school house on the hill top, and the advantages it affords the rising generation. Unfortunately the earliest reports on the public schools are not obtainable, so that the gradual development of the system cannot be traced. Even the later reports, those for the year 1893 and succeeding years, are not complete, but they show in general a tendency in the direction of progress. The average length of the school term has increased from four and three-tenths to five months, though unfortunately the number of third grade teachers is greater in proportion to the whole number than it was in 1893. The showing in this respect is not discouraging, however, for of the 28 teachers of the county in 1902, two were holders of first grade certificates and 19 of second grade. The number of organized districts in 1900 was 54, four of which maintained graded schools. The number of school houses then owned by the districts was 42. Eight districts rented buildings. During the past four years, institutes have convened annually. While there are no colleges or institutions of higher learning within the boundaries of Idaho county, the youth of that section is not deprived of opportunity to obtain higher culture in their own immediate neighborhood as the state university at Moscow and the state normal school at Lewiston are both within easy reach.

It will be seen from the foregoing sketch, imperfect though it may be, that the largest county in superficial area in the state of Idaho is not the least in importance or in possibilities of development. The county is teeming with unappropriated treasure. It holds a wealth of mineral in its mountains, the extent of which is probably but dimly suspected by the general public, notwithstanding the interest which has centered in Thunder Mountain, Buffalo Hump and other mining districts during the last few years. The agricultural possibilities of its great prairie and valleys are as little appreciated, while its wealth of water power, now unharnessed, who can estimate? Its enterprising inhabitants are ready to welcome to their assistance the laborer, the homeseeker, the capitalist—any who is able and willing to help in the upbuilding and development of the country,—and they do so with the greater earnestness since they are fully assured that nowhere in the great west—the home of opportunity—is the intelligent sower more certain to reap an abundant harvest.







HENRY J. ELFERS.



MRS. CATHERINE M. ELFERS CLEARY.



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## IDAHO COUNTY

---

HENRY J. ELFERS, deceased. It is very fitting to grant space in the history of Idaho county for a memorial of Henry J. Elfers. He was one of the earliest pioneers, a man of ability and courage, a loyal and patriotic citizen, a true friend and a devoted and loving husband. His untimely end at the hands of murderous Indians is one of the dark spots in the history of our county. Especial mention has been given of the matter in another portion of this work but in connection with a brief epitome of Mr. Elfers's life we shall revert to it again.

Henry J. Elfers was born in Hanover, Germany, on February 2, 1834, being the son of Burn and Adelaide (Bishop) Elfers, natives also of the fatherland. Henry J. received good training in the old country and came to California in 1849, where he mined for a number of years. In 1862 he was drawn by the gold excitement to the Salmon country and the next year in partnership with Henry Mason and John Wessell he started a ranch on John Day creek. They kept a general supply store, operated a good hotel, conducted a dairy of two hundred cows and ran a pack train into the mines. Subsequently Mr. Mason sold out, but Mr. Wessell continued a partner of Mr. Elfers until the former's death in 1872. In 1870 Mr. Elfers returned to Germany and there wooed and won Miss Catherine M. Beckroge, bringing her back to the United States on the same ship in which he had crossed the seas. At San Francisco they were united in the bonds of matrimony, October 16, 1871. Her father's name was Herman H. and that of her mother, Anna M. Lange. In Germany Mr. Beckroge was a farmer. Mrs. Elfers was born in Germany August 14, 1845, and has one brother John. They came direct to the John Day ranch and Mr. Elfers continued his business there. On the evening of June 13, 1877, three young Indians came to the Elfers ranch, with whom Mr. Elfers and Mr. Bland held a conversation. Later the savages went away and the next morning Mr. Beckroge and Mr. Bland went after the horses and were killed by the Indians who lay in ambush. Two of the murderers came to the house looking for Mr. Elfers, and the other stood on guard. They went into the office and took a

gun but Mr. Elfers did not see them. Mrs. Elfers was in the milkhouse just under the bank. Coming from that she saw the Indians standing in the office door and turned and went into the house by the back door. Mr. Elfers, meantime, had started for the field and on his way was murdered by these Indians. A Mr. Whitfield, who had been hunting, discovered the bodies and notified Norman Gould. Victor, a Frenchman, on the Salmon a few hundred yards below, saw the smoke of the guns. His suspicions being aroused, he notified some others and they came to investigate, and Mrs. Elfers was notified of the death of her husband by Barney Mallory. Mr. Elfers had held a long council with the Indians once in reference to Mr. Ott, whom the savages wanted to kill for having killed an Indian. Mr. Rhett and Mr. Elfers would not listen to the killing of Ott and it is supposed that the savages were angry with Mr. Elfers on account of this. Mr. Philip Cleary, a partner of Mr. Elfers in the mines at Florence, came out and conducted the business for three years and then the establishment was rented to E. W. Sherman & Sons. In 1885 Mrs. Elfers and Mr. Philip Cleary were married and on November 19, 1895, Mr. Cleary was called hence by death. Since that time Henry Elfers has taken charge of the business. Mr. Cleary was an active and prominent man in politics and was twice a member of the state legislature. Mr. Elfers was one of the most prominent men of the county. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Elfers, Adelaide L. Lanningham, Henry J., Catherine Gordon, Marie E. Kieling.

Mrs. Cleary is a woman beloved by all who know her. She has ever manifested a charity and true sympathy to all who were in trouble and her kind acts and ways are well known by everybody. She is passing the golden years of her life amid many warm and devoted friends in the enjoyment of a competence that is justly hers.

---

FRANK M. HAWK is one of the earliest pioneers of this section as also he is one of the pioneers of the coast country, his parents coming here in the

days of weary trail journeys, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to this estimable gentleman a representation in the history of Idaho county.

Frank M. Hawk was born in Richland county, Ohio, on November 24, 1844, being the son of John M. and Matilda (Frampton) Hawk. The father was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, and died in Olympia, Washington, on January 4, 1883. The mother was born in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, being of Scotch extraction. Her great-great-uncle, James Wilson, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. She died in Portland in 1852. The grandparents of our subject were also born in Pennsylvania. In 1846 our subject was brought by his parents to Dekalb county, Indiana, where he attended district school six months previous to leaving in 1852 for Olympia, Washington, which trip was made with ox teams and attended with great danger and hardships. Frank was educated in the public schools and in the Wesleyan Institute. When seventeen he came to Pierce and mined until 1865. Thence he went across Lolo pass to Montana, mining in the Blackfoot region for four years. In 1869 he returned to Olympia and opened up a business in shipping oysters and clams to Portland and other points. He was the first one who started in this business and for two years he did remarkably well, but then others started and he sold out. He took a twenty-mile contract of grading for the Northern Pacific from Tenio to Tacoma and in 1873, owing to the failure of Cook & Company, operations were suspended and our subject lost his capital, seven thousand dollars. Then he went to Alaska and Cassiar mines in British Columbia and did well for four years. Being crippled by rheumatism he was forced to retire and before he could get cured he had consumed most of his capital again. With what was left he bought a stock of goods and went to the Flat-head country and there opened a store with two partners. Two years of successful operations there and he sold to his partners and was again laid up with rheumatism. Again his capital was nearly exhausted in seeking a recovery. Since that time Mr. Hawk has been prospecting and mining with headquarters at Kooskia and he is doing a good business there. He is considered one of the substantial men of the place, and is a member of the Washington Pioneer Society of Olympia. Politically he is a stanch Republican. Mr. Hawk has two brothers, Melvin F., a farmer at Roy, Washington; Albert R., deceased. This last brother took the prize for the best story of crossing the plains. He wrote of the trip of the Hawk family. This trip was attended with great trouble and suffering. They calked the wagon bed and floated two hundred miles down the river and enroute the mother was so shocked at the sight of floating bodies of other emigrants, who had been drowned, that she died in Portland soon after.

ABRAM COON is a man of extended frontier experience and has made a good record in his career. He dwells at present on his homestead seven miles

northeast from Kooskia, where he has some valuable saw timber. Abram Coon was born in Wyoming, on November 14, 1867, the son of Adam and Diana (Lewis) Coon. The father was born in Adams county, Illinois, in 1799 and was a wholesale merchant. He participated in the Black Hawk war. The mother died when this son was young. Our subject attended public schools in his native place and assisted his father until 1887, when he went to Utah and took an active part in the Ute Indian war. Mr. Coon volunteered to carry messages when no other one would, and his courage and intrepid daring are matter of record in the history that deals of that period. He was prominently identified in these wars and did much to assist materially the whites in repelling the savages. Mr. Coon also spent one year and eight months in carrying the United States mails in Wyoming and during this period also he had many dangerous and trying experiences, which were fully detailed in White's Indian Wars, and we have the pleasure to remark that in all these experiences Mr. Coon had always manifested the same courage and consummate coolness in danger and trying times that characterized him in the excellent service in the Ute war. He located in Cassia county, Idaho, in 1898 and rented land and in 1900 he came to his present place and took a squatter's right. This was abandoned soon and he took a couple of other places successively, selling them, but finally returned to his present place and here he has continued since. Mr. Coon constructed a hall in partnership with three others for the use of the neighborhood and recently he has purchased the entire property and it is one of the central points of the community. Mr. Coon devoted his winters to labor in the woods here and the summers are spent on the prairies handling steam engines. He has three brothers and two sisters, William H., Adam, Limial, Matilda, Mary May.

In Utah, on May 2, 1893, Mr. Coon married Miss Rachel J., daughter of William and Nancy J. (Balice) Darling, natives of Michigan. Two children were born to this marriage, but they are both deceased. On January 14, 1901, Mrs. Coon was called away by death. Mr. Coon is a member of the Congregational church and in political matters he is a Socialist.

HENRY J. McFADDEN has a beautiful and valuable farm about two miles south from Whitebird on the banks of the Salmon. He is a leader in enterprise and development and is a man of excellent standing. Henry J. McFadden was born in Harrison county, Ohio, on July 25, 1839, the son of Benjamin and Mary E. (Wilson) McFadden. The father was born in Ohio and there remained all his days, passing the river in 1886, aged eighty-three. The mother was born at Harper's Ferry and was a sister of Colonel Wilson, who commanded at that point. She died in Harrison county, aged seventy-eight, it being in 1887. Our subject is the eighth of a family of eleven and grew up on a farm, receiving his education in the common schools. At the first call for ninety-day men he stepped prompt-

ly forward, the only one of his township, and took the musket to defend our free institutions and the homes of the Union. He was enrolled in Company I, Thirtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He went in as a private and soon rose to first lieutenant. Upon the second enlistment in Company D, Forty-third Ohio, under Colonel Wager Swain, Mr. McFadden was captain of his company. He participated in the battles of Carnifax Ferry, Island No. 10, New Madrid, Jackson, Fort Pillow, Pittsburg Landing, was twenty-seven days in the siege of Corinth, and at the battle of Corinth; he was wounded in both the siege and battle. He was also in the siege of Vicksburg, in the battles of Booneville, Iuka, Jackson, Mississippi, Memphis, Redbluff, Buzzard's Roost, Atlanta, Resaca, and saw much other service besides. In addition to the wounds mentioned, he was knocked down by a shell in the struggle of Island No. 10. At the close of the war Mr. McFadden received an honorable discharge, being now a member of the G. A. R. and receives a pension from the government. He went to Ohio, thence to Illinois, and Kansas, handling stock. Next we see him in San Juan, Colorado, doing placer and quartz mining. In 1881 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and mined until 1888. Then, in company with three others, he entered the Thunder Mountain district and did well. This company was the first invaders of that section. In 1890 Mr. McFadden came to his present place and now, in company with A. Cooper, he has a half section. They have a first-class orchard of all varieties of fruit and nuts, as well as a large vineyard. He has twenty or more acres in orchard, which is one of the best to be found anywhere and the skill of our subject has made and is making a first-class success of it. He also handles stock.

On April 24, 1897, Mr. McFadden married Mrs. Priscilla M. (Wilson) Silcott, a sister of Ex-Senator Wilson, of California. By her former husband Mrs. McFadden had five children, Joseph A., deceased, at Dayton, Washington, in 1886; Louis L. died at Spokane in 1897; Edward died in California, when seven years old; Annie Hastings; and Mariah, who was drowned in the sinking of the steamer Brother Jonathan in 1865. Her former husband was a well known physician, with whom she traveled to various sections of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. McFadden are highly esteemed people and have the good will and confidence of all.

JOSEPH HIMMELSPAK, better known as Joe Baker, was born in Baden, Germany, on January 17, 1847, the son of Nebemuk and Katherine Himmelsapak, also natives of the Fatherland. He was reared and educated in his native place and when fourteen went to Switzerland. Soon thereafter we find the youth in Italy, then he journeyed to France, and after that to Africa. He returned home from the Dark Continent after five years and three months later came to the United States. He spent some time in Newark, New Jersey, and in Philadelphia and then came to Lewis-

ton. This was in 1869 and the following year found him in Elk City and on Newsome creek, mining. Three years were spent in the alluring search for nature's hidden wealth, when he returned to Camas prairie, where he worked until the Indian war of 1877. He was a volunteer from Mt. Idaho and for six weeks had charge of a Salmon detachment. When the Indians departed over the Lolo trail Mr. Himmelsapak and James Cearly took dispatches, via Elk City, to Missoula, that the Indians were coming. He went back over the Lolo trail after the Indians had passed and met General Howard, for whom he scouted under Colonel Miller, and bore dispatches from Gibbons battlefield to Deer Lodge, a distance of one hundred and thirty miles and carried return messages to Howard. At Henry Lake he received his honorable discharge and returned to Camas prairie. Since that time Mr. Himmelsapak has devoted himself to agriculture and mining and is prospered in the same lines today. He owns a fine ranch fitted for vegetables and fruit and supplies much of the same to Grangeville. He also is owner of the Maude Randall and the Lone Dutchman claims, upon which he is doing some development work. Mr. Himmelsapak is also connected with other properties in the same district. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is a Republican. He has been much interested in politics until recent years. On account of a defect in his hearing Mr. Himmelsapak has retired more from politics lately. He is a man of excellent standing in his community, being well known and esteemed.

JOHN W. KEITH. One and one-half miles northwest from Canfield lies the estate of our subject. It was taken before the land was surveyed, the year being 1892, and since that time Mr. Keith has been a steady laborer for the improvement not only of his land but also for the upbuilding of the country and for the general advancement and welfare.

John W. Keith was born in Boone county, Missouri, on May 23, 1857, being the son of George G. and Maria A. (Willis) Keith. The father was a farmer and stockman and was born in Boone county in 1828 and died July 31, 1901. The paternal grandfather of our subject, John H. Keith, received a patent for land in Missouri, which was signed by John Quincy Adams as president, and our subject's father has a patent signed by Andrew Jackson as president. The mother of our subject was born in New Jersey in 1829 and now lives in Nez Perces county. Her parents were pioneers in Missouri. John W. grew to manhood in Missouri and there he received his education from the district schools. He remained with his father until of age and then clerked in a store in Lexington, Missouri, for eighteen months and after that took up farming, which he followed until 1880, the time he sold out and moved from Missouri overland with teams to Walla Walla. Soon he came to where Colfax now stands and could have taken a preemption there but preferred other land. He farmed there until 1892 and then took his present place, as mentioned. He has one

hundred and fifty acres of good land, substantial improvements, and raises general crops and horses, hogs and cattle.

In 1889, near Colfax, Mr. Keith married Miss Ethel, daughter of Dr. A. R. and Mary A. (May) Morgan, natives of Missouri. They were pioneers in an early day of Oregon and Mrs. Keith was born in the Willamette valley. She has three brothers and two sisters, Nellie, William, Augustus, Clarence and Bertie. Mr. Keith has the following brothers and sisters, William, Allen, Jesse and Hollis, all in Idaho. Three children, Joseph, Lillie and Minnie P., have come to gladden the home of our subject. Mr. Keith is a member of the M. W. A., at St. John, Washington. Politically he is a man of courage to carry out his convictions and he selects the man regardless of the tenets of party ties.

JOHN LYON resides eight miles south of Whitebird and devotes his attention to raising stock. He was born January 25, 1843, in Grant county, Wisconsin, the son of Zachariah and Priscilla (Henan) Lyon, natives of Indiana. The father was a pioneer in Wisconsin and also went to California in 1849 with ox teams, returning to Wisconsin later. The mother died in 1863; the father died in Dakota in 1889. Our subject was reared and educated in Wisconsin and in January, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Wisconsin Infantry. He fought in numerous battles, as Vicksburg, Horseshoe Bend, Olive Spring, the Red River expedition, Spanish Fort, Nashville, Fort De Russy, Pleasant Hill Landing and many others, as well in numerous skirmishes. He was in the midst of many severe battles but was never wounded. During the war he traveled about 9,000 miles and endured about all the hardships that a soldier could; as his company was all killed but a few, he was transferred to the Eleventh Wisconsin, Company H, and finally was honorably discharged in August, 1865. He is a member of the G. A. R. and now has a badge made out of the brass cannon that was first fired at Fort Sumter. Following the war, he went to Wisconsin and then traveled over the country considerably. At Vicksburg he had the measles, which settled in his throat and affected his organs of speech, from which he has never recovered. In Bloomington, Wisconsin, on November 24, 1869, Mr. Lyon married Miss Arminta J., daughter of James and Eliza (Higgins) Canter. She was born August 10, 1854, in Grant county, Wisconsin. Her father was born in Pennsylvania and died in Clermont county, Ohio, in 1854. In 1880 our subject moved to Brown county, South Dakota, and farmed extensively and successfully; then later, on account of failure of crops, he lost heavily. In 1890 they came by wagon to the Palouse country and in 1893 to their present place. Four children have been born to this marriage, Herman, in Yuma, Arizona; Nellie E., who has taught school in this vicinity for five years, was a stenographer and typewriter in Spokane, cashier and bookkeeper in Yuma, and is now completing her education

in Los Angeles, California: Sherman, who is in partnership with his father, has a good bunch of stock and a well improved place; Margie L. Mr. Lyon has a large interest in a large copper proposition near his place, for which they have had flattering offers. It runs \$60 in gold and copper. Mr. Lyon has always been on the frontier, is a typical pioneer and a first-class rifle shot. Mrs. Lyon's mother first married Frank Oxley, who died from the cholera. Then she married James Canter, the father of Mrs. Lyon. After his death she married Aaron C. Stiles. He also died and in 1900 Mrs. Stiles also died at Mt. Vernon, Illinois, in her seventy-ninth year.

ALEXANDER I. WATSON is one of the pioneers of the west and especially of Idaho county, where he now resides, one of the respected and venerable men of wisdom and worth. His home is two miles south from Grangeville, where he owns a valuable farm, well improved and a good dividend producer.

Alexander I. Watson was born in Darke county, Ohio, on June 2, 1830, the son of Robert and Nancy (Stanford) Watson. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1789 and died in 1854. He settled in Miami county, Indiana, in 1838, and his father was born in Ireland. Our subject's father served his country as captain in the war of 1812. The mother was born in Virginia and died in 1842. Alexander was brought up in Ohio and Indiana and when eighteen moved to Iowa. He attended school in the various places of residence and then taught two years. In 1849 he settled to farming and in 1859 started to Pike's Peak, stopping but a short time there, he went to Salt Lake City with a government outfit and thence on to Eldorado county and was soon engaged in mining. In 1862 he came thence to Florence country, landing in Lewiston on May 16, 1862. Not meeting good success in Florence he went to the Salmon above Whitebird and mined. He took land on Camas prairie in 1866, which he sold, and took land again in 1869, selling this in 1885 and bought his present place.

In Iowa, in 1849, Mr. Watson married Mona E., daughter of Amon and Sarah (George) Shaul, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Watson was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, in 1833 and has two sisters and two brothers, Malinda Bentley, Matilda Shaul, G. I. M. J. Two children have been born to this couple, Clarissa E., deceased, Alice Overman. Mr. Watson is the last one living of eight children. He was a member of the Grange that built the first building in Grangeville. He is a Democrat and active. Mrs. Watson is a member of the Methodist church.

At the time of the Indian war Mr. Watson lived a mile south of the lake on Rocky canyon. The Indians had been holding councils for some time and on June 13th, becoming suspicious, he, with Cy Overman, went with his family to Mt. Idaho. Mr. Watson had previously refused to sign the petition to place the Indians on their reservation. He had been notified by

Galbraith, whom Crooks sent on the evening of the thirteenth. That was the same evening that Robertson and Jarrett drove over to Mt. Idaho and the next morning West and the Indian were sent to Lapwai. The murders had already been done on the Salmon when Mr. Watson was coming to Mt. Idaho, but he did not know it. Three young Indians had stopped at Mr. Watson's place as they went on their murderous errand. While at his place, after talking, they went into the bedroom, he thinks to find a gun, and he ordered them out. One was Mox-Mox. Mr. Watson's home, Henry Johnson's barn, Mack Williams and Lambert's haystacks were all burned about ten A. M. on the fifteenth for signals.

JACOB STITES was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, on February 24, 1872, being the son of Samuel J. and Catherine A. (Winters) Stites, natives of New Jersey. They were married in New Jersey and now live in Ewing, Nebraska. In 1733 three brothers, John, Jacob and Samuel, came and settled in New York, Connecticut and New Jersey, respectively; different members of the family were prominent in the Revolution and the war of 1812. The father of our subject was born in 1837 and served in Company G, Second New Jersey Cavalry Volunteers, from September 16, 1864, to May 22, 1865. He was in active service and received his discharge in Memphis, Tennessee. The mother came from a prominent old family of New Jersey, of Dutch and Irish extraction. Our subject was raised in his native place until eight, the family then all going to Nebraska, where he was educated in a sod school house, two months out of each year, until he was eighteen. Much of his time was spent in working out for the support of the family. When eighteen he railroaded in Wyoming, then ranched in Colorado, following which he was engaged in the smelter in Anaconda, Montana, then wrought in the quartz mill in Silver City, Idaho, and finally returned to ranching in Nebraska for two years. During this last period he was in the Cherokee strip run, but secured no claim to suit him. In 1895 we find him in the quartz mill in Ouray, Colorado. In July, 1896, he came to Genesee and then to Kamiah, where he labored for Felix Corbett, the Indian who risked his life to save the missionaries in the time of the Indian war of 1877. He tried to get the Indians to show him a claim, but they were reticent. However, when Mr. Stites went to the mountains and shot a deer and divided with them, they told him of his present place, adjoining Stites. He filed on March 24, 1897, on a quarter section, his family being the first white people to settle in this vicinity. He was possessed of little capital, but by hard work and careful management he succeeded in getting started. When he was building his house the Indians, four in number, came with Winchester's and ordered him off. The carpenter became frightened and ran away, but Mr. Stites reasoned with them, telling them to wait a week and survey the land, which they did, and, finding that he was right, they apologized. In 1899, when the railroad was building, he was troubled

with all kinds of jumpers, who were desiring to pull his land away from him for a townsite, but he would yield neither to cajoling nor threats and held firmly to his right. Finally, those who had jumped it by fraudulent mining locations, withdrew and he was left in peace. In February, 1900, Mr. Stites sold sixty acres to Messrs. J. G. Rowton, N. B. Pettibone and J. W. Shannon, taking an interest in the townsite company and reserving the privilege of naming the town. He sold his interest, with the exception of ten lots, and now owns one hundred acres of fine land, does general farming, runs a dairy and also an ice business and deals in real estate. Stites is a thriving town, located near the battle ground between Howard and the Indians, and is the supply point for all Camas prairie, Thunder Mountain, Buffalo Hump and other mining countries. Mr. Stites has a beautiful home place adjoining it. Mr. Stites has three brothers and four sisters, John W., Edward J., Harrison, Nancy J., Mary E., Hattie Thayer, Martha; he has also one half-brother and three half-sisters, Alva, Laura Prine, Emma Clemmens, Amanda Pember. Mr. Stites is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Mt. Idaho Lodge, No. 9, at Grangeville; I. O. O. F., Stites Lodge, No. 87, while he and his wife belong to the O. E. S., Mountain Queen Chapter, No. 11, Grangeville. He is a member of the Baptist church and his wife of the Christian church.

On February 22, 1890, at Mt. Idaho, Mr. Stites married Norah M., daughter of Albert E. and Ella (Emmons) Alexander, now living in Mt. Idaho. The father was born in New York, traversed the continent and dwelt in various states enroute, finally coming to Oregon in 1875 with ox teams. He was an Indian fighter and an intrepid frontiersman. The mother was born in Ohio and married in South Dakota. Mrs. Stites was born in Oregon, on February 16, 1880, and has one brother and four sisters, Albert E., Laura E. Smith, Gertrude, Viola, Marietta. Politically Mr. Stites is independent. He and his wife are leading people in this vicinity and are of excellent standing, being capable, genial and possessed of sterling integrity and worth.

A. D. BARTLEY, one of the first pioneers of this country and a miner who has achieved excellent success in many places, is now operating in the Dewey camps and has interests there in some valuable properties. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on March 25, 1832, the son of Joseph B. and Gerushia (Gillett) Bartley. The father came to the United States, the only one of his family, and served in the war of 1812. The mother's ancestors were also prominent in American struggles. Our subject was left an orphan when four and was raised by an uncle. He went to Illinois about that time and was reared and educated there. In 1859 he crossed the plains with his brother-in-law and they mined in Placer county, California. In 1864 he came to Boise and there he and his partner cleaned up about twenty-three thousand dollars. Later they gained about the same amount in Kootenai county. Then he purchased a mill, which was later burned with

all the lumber and logs. In 1870 he came to Idaho county and took a preemption just south from Grangeville. At the time of the Indian war he enlisted as a volunteer at Mt. Idaho and was with Howard much of the time as special scout. He was one of the famous seventeen and his account is as follows: Perry sent a dispatch by Crooks that he was surrounded by Indians at Cottonwood and wished help. Crooks arrived in Mt. Idaho the evening of July 4th. The next morning the seventeen started, commanded by Randall. They descried the Indians and counted them from three hundred and thirty to three hundred and thirty-three. All were in the fight. Randall pressed on toward Cottonwood, and when in a reasonable distance of the Indians, he halted and asked if any one knew the signal to fight. Bartley announced that he did and Randall said, "Give it." Bartley rode his horse in a circle, and it was at once answered by the savages. He then rode in a circle three times and the fight was at once precipitated. One hour and forty-five minutes it raged and the little band came out with six killed and wounded. This stand, says Mr. Bartley, was their only hope, as the Indians would have massacred all had they shown the white feather. Only one man, George Shearer, came out during the fight. Afterwards a company of volunteers ran away from Perry and came to the little remnant. Mr. Bartley saw the Clearwater fight and most of the maneuvers and when the war was over he returned to his mill and farm. Later he sold those properties and is now devoting himself to mining.

In 1876 Mr. Bartley married the last time and one child, Hattie, deceased, is the fruit of this union. By his first marriage he had two sons, Joseph and Abraham, deceased. Mr. Bartley is a Mason and a Republican. He is a good citizen and stands well.

**FRANK M. POWERS.** The industrious and energetic man of whom we now speak is one of the sanguine believers in the bright future of the thriving town of Stites and has wrought with skill and hard labor here. He owns and operates a good sawmill plant and planing mill and does a good business.

Frank M. Powers was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, on November 4, 1855, being the son of Oliver and Esther (Owens) Powers. The father, of Irish extraction, was born in New York state and died in Minnesota in 1901. He was a carpenter and builder. The mother of our subject was born in Canada and died in 1897. Our subject went with his parents to Buchanan county, Iowa, when eight, and was educated in the schools of Winthrop. When eighteen he learned the carpenter trade of his father and in 1877 went to Verndale, Minnesota, where he wrought at his trade for four years. Thence he went to the Black Hills and freighted and in 1882 settled in Canning, South Dakota. Two years later he came to Watertown, South Dakota, and in 1889 to Puget Sound, then for eight years he wrought in Tacoma. Then came a trip to Douglas, Alaska, where he did millwright work. In 1899 he went to Clarkston, Washington, and in

1900 came to Stites. He assisted to build most of the prominent structures of the town, including Greavins' large store. In April, 1902, Mr. Powers built a sawmill four miles up the river, where he does a good business. It has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day and is equipped with a twenty-five horse power engine, planer and is well furnished. He also owns a residence in town. Mr. Powers is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Clover Lodge No. 91, in Tacoma, and of the I. O. O. F., in Stites. Mr. Powers is a staunch Republican and has served as school director. He has one brother and one sister, George, and Elizabeth, widow of Charles Comfort, and a music teacher in Lewiston.

In 1899 Mr. Powers married Mrs. Ellen Hunt, a native of Iowa.

**JOHN M. SHISSLER.** This enterprising young man is one of the substantial representatives of the county of Idaho and is at the present conducting his father's business of general merchant, postmaster and rancher at Newsome. Also he is interested in weighty mining ventures in Buffalo Hump and Thunder Mountain, being an experienced and practical miner.

John M. Shissler was born in Idaho county, on August 24, 1877, being the son of Franklin and Elizabeth (Shearer) Shissler, who are mentioned in this volume. He was reared in this county, attended district school until he was sixteen, then took a four years' course in the State University. Since that time he has been engaged with his brother, George, in handling the business mentioned, on account of the poor health of the father. They are doing well and are up to date business men, who have the confidence and esteem of all. Politically Mr. Shissler is allied with the Democrats and is a potent influence in the campaigns, being intelligent in the issues of the day. He is a member of the Episcopal church and is a staunch supporter of the faith. Mr. Shissler comes from an old and prominent family and has reason to be proud of his ancestors who will in turn recognize in this scion a worthy descendant.

**ANDREW PERSSON** was born in Sweden, on June 2, 1858, the son of Per and Kjersti Persson, natives of Sweden also. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters, Johannes, Per, Nils Peter, Elna, Cristina. He attended district school during his school days and also worked on the farm with his father and when seventeen, it then being 1875, he came to California, in the United States, where he remained in various employments, including farm work, logging and handling a squad of Chinamen on a reed farm until 1880. Then he migrated to Latah county and bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he cultivated for six years and on account of the panic lost all he had but a team, wagon, two cows and a little cash. Then he came to his present place, about one mile northeast from Greencreek, took a homestead and

built a small house. He returned and brought the family, having a hard time on account of the inclement weather, and since then he has continued in the improvement of the farm with most excellent results, as the following will show. He has one hundred and forty acres cultivated, threshed last year four thousand three hundred bushels, cut twenty tons of hay and headed considerable for the hogs, besides having other crops. He now has a good seven-room house, fair barns and material for a large new barn, two granaries with thirty-five hundred bushels of first-class grain in them, good farm machinery, including self binder, wagons, hacks and other necessities, a fine windmill, a thousand feet of pipe running the water into the house, a stone cellar and many general improvements. Mr. Persson has forty-five hogs, five cattle and ten horses, and a good orchard, beginning to bear. All this has been accumulated by his skill and thrift and he is one of the leading farmers of this section.

On January 10, 1885, Mr. Persson married Miss Nellie, daughter of Nils Peter and Enger (Jonsen) Winstrom, natives of Sweden. The wedding occurred in San Jose, California. Mrs. Persson was born in Sweden on December 24, 1864, and she has one sister, Lenda, and one half-sister, Lillie Palsen, and one half-brother, Janne. Mrs. Persson's mother married a second time, her husband being Ola Palsen. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Persson, Edven Walfrid, Carl S., Arved P., Elmer A., George G., John A., Sadie J., Clara C. Mr. and Mrs. Persson are Republicans and take an active interest in the questions of the political realm.

GEORGE N. CONKLIN, deceased. When the subject of this memorial passed away recently, it was known that one of the leading men of this section of Idaho county had gone to his rest beyond the grave. He was a man of good habits and fine ability and had friends from all quarters of the county. George N. Conklin was born in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1839 and died May 1, 1902. He was the son of Henry and Mary Conklin, natives of the east. The father was a cousin of Roscoe Conkling, who used the terminal G. Our subject grew to manhood in Iowa and learned the trade of engineer. He had received a good education in his native place and followed his trade on the Michigan Central. In 1860 he crossed the plains to Colorado and also mined later in Boise basin. He owned the first three buildings in Butte and discovered the Parrott mine. He located the Sweetwater free milling gold mine for which he received thirty thousand dollars. He came to Slate creek in 1871, then traveled some. Later, in 1874, in San Francisco, Mr. Conklin married Mrs. Julia Ceilley, widow of Isaac Ceilley. Her parents were Charles J. and Mary (Spencer) Vail, of English extraction. Mrs. Conklin was born in Boston and has three sisters, Georgiana Sutherland, deceased, Ella Baker, Hattie Wilcox. Mr. Conklin had one brother, Alonzo. The following children were born to this marriage: Edward H., Frederick C., Helen

Frances, Mrs. Pearl Gill, Myrtle, Effie. Mrs. Conklin has two children by her first husband, Charles W., George A. Mr. Conklin was an active Democrat. The summons of death came to Mr. Conklin very suddenly. Feeling slightly indisposed he continued to work and was taken sick in the night, dying of heart disease, before the light could be lighted. His remains were buried on the farm and he was sincerely mourned. He had an interest in the Horse Shoe Bend placer claim and moved down here in 1897. They now own the old Indian Joe place in this family and are handling stock and mining.

The son, Frederick, was in the Philippine war, serving in Company F throughout the campaign. Mr. Conklin was a member of the A. F. & A. M. from early manhood.

HON. FRANK A. FENN is one of the most prominent men of the state, having been actively engaged in various leading capacities since the early days and being thoroughly posted in the history of the division. He is a man of marked capabilities, which have been manifested in a telling manner in times of crises, while in his every day walk, Major Fenn has always displayed those qualities of worth, integrity, sagacity, and substantiality that stamp him a man of progression, broad mind and fitted for weighty responsibilities. A detailed account of his life and of the activities and enterprises in which he has figured prominently would form a component chapter of Idaho history. We append an epitome while in another portion of the volume will appear a fuller account of those matters more especially connected with northern Idaho.

Frank A. Fenn was born in Jefferson, Nevada county, California, on September 11, 1853, being the son of Stephen S. and Rhoda M. Fenn. The father was born in Watertown, Connecticut, on March 8, 1820, whence the family went to Lockport, New York, when this son was three years old. When twenty he went to the vicinity of Dubuque, Iowa, and in 1847 married and in 1850 went to California, crossing the plains. He settled on the Yuba and took up mining and general merchandising. The family joined him in 1852 and there remained until 1862 when a move was made to the Salmon river mines, where Florence is now. The father mined and conducted a general store with S. A. Woodward. From 1867 to 1872, they lived in Lewiston and there he was the first register of the land office, being appointed by President Johnson. Mr. Fenn was prosecuting attorney for two terms, represented Idaho county in the legislature five sessions and was delegate to Congress from the territory, serving from 1874 to 1878. He died on December 9, 1892. The mother of our subject was born in St. Albans, Vermont, on December 18, 1830. She married in 1847, and died on June 13, 1884. She was a noble woman and always engaged in helping the sick and suffering. She was a skillful nurse and many times has saved life in the frontier regions by her timely aid. When crossing the plains she was the only woman in the train and her two children died of cholera in the Platte

river. Our subject attended public schools in Nevada county until the family came to Idaho. There he attended the first school in the territory, it being at Florence and taught by Mrs. S. E. Robinson. In 1863 he attended school in Walla Walla and took a course in the Whitman Academy when it first opened in the winter of 1865 and 1866. In 1869 he was appointed by I. K. Shafer, delegate from Idaho, to the United States Naval Academy and there sat under the training of such men as Sampson, Dewey and Schley. He left the academy in 1872 and returned to Idaho where he took up teaching. At the time of the Indian war of 1877, Major Fenn was first lieutenant of Company B, Second Regiment Idaho Militia and was also commissioned adjutant of the regiment by M. Brayman, governor of the territory. He was with Colonel Perry at his defeat on Whitebird and took part in the Cottonwood fight when seventeen whites were attacked by one hundred and forty-two savages. His horse was shot and his lip wounded, but otherwise he came out sound from the awful struggle. Following this he was in charge of the commissary department at Mt. Idaho. Then our subject took up farming five miles north from Mt. Idaho, but later sold his half section there and raised sheep on the Whitebird. Selling out this line Mr. Fenn was admitted at the supreme court in Boise to practice law, where he resided from 1890 to 1901. Previous to this Mr. Fenn had been postmaster in Mt. Idaho, deputy district court clerk of the county and also in 1886 he was chosen to represent the county in the legislature. He was also elected again in 1890, the first state legislature, and held the important position of speaker of the house. From April, 1891, to 1895, he was chief clerk of the state land board, and in 1896 was chosen representative from Ada county, being the only Republican in the entire legislature. In 1896 he was secretary of the Republican state committee. When the Spanish war broke out, Major Fenn offered his services and was appointed captain of Company H, First Idaho Volunteers. He was acting major from April, 1899, to September, 1899, when he was promoted to major. He took part in the battle of Manila, August 13, 1898, Santa Anna, February 5, 1899, Colocan, February 10 and 11, 1899 and in September of that year he received an honorable discharge. In June, 1901, the major was appointed superintendent of the United States forest reserves in Idaho and Montana and removed to Kooskia, where we find him at the present time.

On December 16, 1877, Mr. Fenn was married to Miss Florence E., daughter of Russell and Margaret K. (Rice) Hobbbrook, who were born on September 30, 1830, in Ohio, and December 16, 1839, in Missouri, respectively. The father came to Oregon in an early day, being an orphan and took up stock raising. He was in the Rogue river and Modoc wars and is now living near Whitebird. The mother came with her parents across the plains in 1844 with the second Whitman train. Mrs. Fenn's father and grandfather opened the first livery stable in Portland. She attended school in Idaho, Washington. Her birth place

was near Hillsboro, Oregon, on January 13, 1861, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Eugene, Oscar, Ephraim, Carrie Fenn, Nannie Hansen. Mr. Fenn has the following brothers and sisters: George G., Walter A., Stephen S., Jr., Nettie M. Hansen. To Mr. and Mrs. Fenn there have been born five children, Fred D., born September 12, 1878; Homer E., born June 4, 1881; Lloyd A., born November 9, 1884; Rhoda M., born April 8, 1890; Florence A., born March 12, 1892.

Major Fenn is a member of the Blue Lodge of Masons and of the W. of W., while his wife belongs to the Women of Woodcraft. Mrs. Fenn and the children also belong to the Christian church.

ANDREW J. WILLIAMS, one of the property owners of Kooskia, is also engaged in farming just northeast from the town. He is one of the enterprising men of the section and was one who first came to the site of Stuart and located. Andrew J. Williams was born in Grayville, Illinois, on March 6, 1834, being the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Anderson) Williams, born in 1781 in North Carolina, and in 1789, in South Carolina, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Illinois, served in the war of 1812, and died in 1839. The mother died in February, 1857. Our subject was reared and educated at the Skillet forks of the Wabash and remained with his parents until he was eighteen years old, at which time he removed to Marshall county, Iowa. In this section he farmed from 1846 to 1857 and then went to Kansas, remaining until 1859, in which year he was led by the gold excitement to Pikes Peak. Four years were consumed in the search for the precious metal, then he returned to Iowa, settling near Council Bluffs. Two years later Mr. Williams removed to Buffalo county, Nebraska and in 1868 he went to Cherokee county, Kansas. It was 1874 that he made the long journey to the Palouse country and there he farmed until 1892, experiencing the dangers and loss of the Indian outbreak. In the year last mentioned he came to the vicinity of Grangeville and purchased a farm, which he sold upon the opening of the reservation. He settled where Stuart is now and at once opened a livery stable. He continued in the operation of that with his son until 1900, when he leased it and also other business property which he owns there and took up his abode at East Stuart.

On November 16, 1856, Mr. Williams married Miss Persis, daughter of Masury and Mary (Wright) Woodward, natives of Vermont, and born March 18, 1802, and September 23, 1805, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Ohio, went to Iowa when sixty and farmed; he died in 1890, aged eighty-eight. The mother comes from old Puritan stock, and her father was a captain in the war of 1812 and died aged ninety-nine. She died in Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1890. Mrs. Williams has the following brothers and sisters: Fayette, Lucius, Rena Householder. The following children have been born to this worthy couple: Wells R., born

January 17, 1858, and now in Reno, Nevada; Charles F., born January 15, 1867, now deceased; Andrew J., Jr., born December 24, 1869; Lew Wallace and Fred F., twins, born July 7, 1872. Mr. Williams was county commissioner in Nebraska, and justice of the peace in Kansas. He is a staunch Republican. Mrs. Williams is a member of the Congregational church.

♦♦♦

**JAMES STUART.** It is with great pleasure that we are enabled to place upon the records of the history of northern Idaho an epitome of the career of the capable and esteemed gentleman whose labors have accomplished so much in Nez Perces and Idaho counties, for the advancement of these counties, for the uplifting of the Nez Perces, for the general welfare of all. A moving spirit in that most important enterprise, both to the Indians and the other people, the opening for settlement of the reservation, a keen observer of the needs of the Indians and nerved with a powerful spirit to accomplish the provision of these needs, a man of ability in many lines as will be evidenced, and having the happy ability to accomplish things which will greatly accelerate the chariot of progress for all, it is eminently fitting that Mr. Stuart should be granted representation in the chronicles of these counties, where he has accomplished so much.

James Stuart was born at Spokane falls, in October, 1863, the son of James and Susan (Mitchel) Stuart. The father was born on March 14, 1832, in Harrison county, Virginia. His parents, Robert and Nancy C. Stuart, moved to Bureau county, Illinois, in 1836. Two years later they went to Muscatine county, Iowa, which was then inhabited almost exclusively by the Sacs, Foxes, Musquagees, and other Indians. There James Stuart was reared and educated by his parents, completing his training in the high school in Iowa City, in 1848. The father returned from California and went thither again with his sons, James and Granville. He returned to Iowa and they mined and herded stock and fought in the Rogue river Indian war. Desiring to return to the states, they were diverted from the trip on account of the Mormon troubles and went to Montana. They hunted, trapped, prospected, and the father of our subject was the first man to discover gold on Gold creek. He was the first sheriff elect of Missoula county, Washington Territory, and the first one in the Rockies north of Colorado. As sheriff he hung Spellman, a horse thief, which was the first legal execution in Montana, then Washington Territory. Mr. James Stuart was elected captain, with power absolute, of the first party of explorers of the Yellowstone country. The expedition left Bannock City, on April 9, 1863, and returned, having had many encounters with the Crows, by way of Bridger, on June 24th. Mr. Stuart was a physician and surgeon and was always prompt to relieve suffering without recompense. In 1864 he was elected to represent Deer Lodge county in the legislature. Mr. Stuart was eminently successful in dealing with the Indians, being equitable, just, gentle and yet possessed of that firm

resolution, iron will and unflinching courage demanded in those dealings. He spoke the native languages with ease and skill and stood high in the estimation of the best men of all tribes where he dealt. Mr. James Stuart died on September 30, 1873, aged forty-two. He was a junior of the grand lodge of Masons of Montana. His brother Granville was minister to Peru, under Cleveland's administration. The mother of our subject was born in 1844, and her mother was a full-blooded Nez Perces woman, and her father a French Canadian. She died in April, 1892.

Our subject was reared mostly on the Nez Perces reservation, was well educated at the government schools, also learned the cabinet trade there. He attended the school at Forest Grove and took a complete course in civil engineering. In the fall of 1885 Mr. Stuart took up farming and stock raising and followed that until the government undertook the allotment and then he was interpreter for Miss Alice Fletcher, who was government allotment agent. This continued until the fall of 1893. Then the government treated with the Indians and under a clause they were to have a surveyor and Mr. Stuart was appointed to this position. In 1895 he resigned and went to general merchandising. Later he sold out and opened in the furniture and undertaking business in Kooskia. He owns several allotments, town property, his store and other property and is doing a good business. Mr. Stuart has one half-sister, Nancy Spencer, on the Clearwater; two half brothers, Robert and Richard, both in Montana.

Mr. Stuart was judge of the police court in 1893 and in 1895 he was interpreter for a party of Indians who went to Washington, D. C., and in the spring of 1902 was elected by the tribe to investigate all records concerning treaties and stipulations between the government and the tribe. He ascertained that a balance of nearly twenty thousand dollars was due and unpaid on an old treaty and is taking steps to collect this for the Indians. Mr. Stuart is a strong Republican and he and his wife both belong to the Presbyterian church. He fought hard and long for the opening of the reservation and was the first to put his name to the treaty, although his life was threatened for so doing. He takes great interest in building up and forwarding the interests of the Indians and leading them to better education and more thorough civilization. He has opened a real estate office in Kooskia for the sale of allotments of Indians who have died, as the heirs are now allowed to sell, by a recent law. He is devoting considerable attention to reading law in addition to his other business and is one of the leading men of the county.

♦♦♦

**MANUEL C. MORRIS** is one of the industrious and stirring farmers dwelling about eight miles northeast from Greencreek upon a quarter section which he secured by homestead right and which by his labor and skill is being made a valuable farm, well tilled and substantially improved. He was born in Linn county, Or-

egan, on November 25, 1864, the son of Nathaniel M. and Margaret A. (Propst) Morris. When our subject was eight the family removed to the vicinity of Farmington, Washington, and he had but scanty opportunity to attend school. He remained with his parents until the time of his majority and then started to do for himself. Having a span of horses and harness he went to tilling the soil of a rented place. He did well in his venture until the panic struck the country, and, with hosts of others, he lost considerable, but by continued industry and persistent efforts, he was enabled to pay all obligations and in 1896, he came to his present place and filed. The following harvest found him working in the Palouse and after the last debt had been squared he came to his farm with a capital of thirty dollars. All his property at the present time has been secured by his industry and thrift since. He has his farm all fenced, owns thirty-five hogs, fifteen horses and twelve cattle. He cultivates a third of the land, has orchard and buildings and is on the road to prosperity.

At Farmington, Washington, on February 4, 1890, Mr. Morris married Mrs. Arminna J. Simmons, the daughter of William R. and Sarah (Gulliford) Cooper, natives of Missouri and born on August 8, 1835, and February 15, 1838, respectively. Mrs. Morris was born in Oregon, on September 10, 1863, and her first husband was A. I. Simmons, a bookkeeper at The Dalles. By her first marriage she has one son, William S., born at The Dalles, on January 6, 1884. Mrs. Morris has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas J., Jacob W., Zilpha A., Viola J., Mildy, Ida Dell, Arbanna B., Maud E. Mr. Morris has six brothers and three sisters, Henry R., Anthony P., John W., Clarence L., Thomas J., Albert J., Eva M., Minnie M., Lucinda A. Mr. and Mrs. Morris are stanch Republicans and take a keen interest in the welfare of the county and state and its political questions.

EDWIN C. VANDEBURGH resides eight miles south of Whitebird, where in partnership with his son Jerry he farms and raises stock. He was born on July 26, 1840, in Green county, New York, the son of Peter and Mary J. (Martin) Vandeburgh. The father was born in Dutchess county, New York, and enlisted in the Civil war. He served for two years and was discharged on account of poor health, dying one year after this. The mother was born at Catskill, New York, and died in Clinton county, Missouri, in her ninety-sixth year. The family removed to Rock Island county, Illinois, when our subject was a boy, and he remained at home until 1858, and then started for Pikes Peak, walking as far as Nebraska City, after which he drove six yoke of cattle on through. He helped open up some of the first mines on Gregory gulch, and was successful. In 1861 he enlisted in Company K, First Colorado Cavalry, under General Canby, was sent to New Mexico, and fought in the battle of Apache canyon on the Rio Grande. In 1862 he was on the Arkansas river and was in a battle where about six hundred Indians were killed, all the

savages being killed except one man and two papooses. The two papooses, a boy and a girl, were sent to President Lincoln, who placed them in school. Our subject was discharged from service on October 26, 1865, and on November 10th, following, he started for Montana, but as the mules died, he went on foot to Salt Lake, and the next spring went to Aldar gulch. In the spring of '66 he came through the Salmon river country, and in 1869 went to Portland.

On August 4, 1870, Mr. Vandeburgh married Mrs. Elizabeth Brown, who was born in 1842 in Indiana. Her parents, Dr. J. and Maria J. Clark, were early pioneers in Iowa, Clarksville being named for them. The father came west to Portland in 1869 by team, in 1873 went to Dayton, Washington, and died in 1895. The mother died in 1875. Both were devout members of the Christian church. Our subject came to Dayton, Washington, in the summer of 1871 and engaged in farming until '93. Then he mined until 1898, when he came to his present place. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vandeburgh, Peter and Jerry, twins; Roxey, wife of Daniel Bowman, of Dayton; Rosa, wife of George Reed, of Crook's Corral. Peter married Miss Viola Johnson. Jerry is in partnership with his father in raising stock, and owns a homestead, which is a fine place, well improved. Mr. Vandeburgh and his sons own a fine copper property, which gives promise of great value. In Dayton, in 1892, Mr. Vandeburgh raised 22,000 sacks of grain.

FRANKLIN P. TURNER is one of the skilled civil engineers who has labored all over the western country and has assisted materially in opening the way for the ingress of civilization. At present he has retired from this line of labor and has given himself to the art of agriculture, residing one and one-half miles east from Lorena.

Franklin P. Turner was born in Monroe county, Indiana, on August 30, 1854, being the son of Andrew J. and Mary L. (Whitson) Turner, natives of Indiana, and born in October, 1827, and on March 27, 1827, respectively. They still live in Kansas. The father came from an old North Carolina family, was a pioneer to Kansas and in 1854 went thence to Iowa, but returned two years later. He took part in the border warfare and helped to drive Price out. He dwells near Ossawatimie, having a good farm there. The mother comes from a Virginia family and two brothers, Solon and Numa, fought in the Mexican war. She was married in October, 1853. Our subject was brought up in Kansas, took a course in the state normal and a special training in civil engineering in the state agricultural institution at Manhattan. In 1870 he went to Colorado, but soon returned to his studies. He also trained in a drug store. In 1874 Mr. Turner was again in Colorado, and in 1875 he went across the plains and in 1877 he was back in the Indian Territory. He travelled in Texas and Kansas and in 1880 he was in Albuquerque. He did engineer work on the Rio Grande, saw the Southern Pacific join the

Santa Fe at Deming, New Mexico, in 1881, then went thence through Arizona to San Diego and made his way by steamer up the coast to Tacoma, where he learned of the assassination of Garfield. On August 30, 1881, Mr. Turner landed on Camas prairie, taught school, followed his profession later on the Northern Pacific, also in California and Utah, and did much government surveying near Ft. Mojave, and in April, 1884, he landed again in Camas Prairie. He lived near Grangeville until the fall of 1889, when he purchased his present place. Mr. Turner has the following brothers and sisters: Emma Barber, Margaret Day, John W., George W., Andrew J., Elsie M. Dillman.

On March 2, 1886, Mr. Turner married Miss Eleanor M., daughter of Benjamin and Realda (Willis) Wilmot. Her father was born in Kentucky in 1803, was reared there and learned the trade of a millwright. He did labor through the central states, came to the coast in 1865 and two years later to the south fork of the Clearwater. In 1870 he settled near Grangeville and made furniture, the only furniture to be had then. He died in 1886. The mother of Mrs. Turner was born in Wisconsin and died in 1860. Mrs. Turner was born on April 8, 1853, in Charles county, Missouri, where she was raised. In 1881 she joined her father. She is one of the noble pioneer women of this section and remained here for more than a year seeing no one but Indians. She has the following brothers and sisters: Asinith Riggins, John W., Emma Caerley, Thomas, Sarah Bratton, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Turner have the following children: Wilmot C., Forest P., Andrew J., Frank R., Mary E. In 1885 Mr. Turner was elected county surveyor on the Democratic ticket. He served until 1889. In 1897 he published the *Alta Idaho Arca*, a Populist organ, which in 1899 became the Socialist exponent. Mr. Turner is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

OSCAR M. EVANS is one of the prosperous and successful agriculturists of Idaho county. He lives seven miles south of Whitebird and is a man of good standing. He was born in Caldwell county, Missouri, on September 8, 1837, the son of Horace and Candace (Judd) Evans. The father of Horace Evans was a native of Massachusetts. The father was born in New Hampshire in 1810 and the mother was born in Ohio in 1820. Our subject went with his parents to Illinois when but a child and from there to Fremont county, Iowa, where his parents both died. He had received a good education, then went to Otoe county, Nebraska, where he was married September 14, 1862, to Catherine E. Jemison, who was born September 1, 1841. Her parents were John and Catherine Jemison. After marriage Mr. Evans settled in Mitchell county, Kansas, and in 1888 they came to Pullman, Washington, and engaged in farming. In 1890 he was in Latah county, Idaho, and eight years later Mr. Evans entered a homestead on his present farm. He has good land, a nice young orchard, plenty of timber, does general farming and raises cattle, horses and hogs. The fol-

lowing children have been born to this marriage: Oscar H., near Whitebird; Horace E., near Moscow; Marion F., in Mitchell county, Kansas; Mrs. Catherine E. Poe, near Whitebird; Mrs. Lucinda J. Harper, in West Virginia; Mrs. Mary E. McBlair, in Mitchell county, Kansas; Mrs. Lillie D. Burlinghoff, near Whitebird; Mrs. Eva Eppler, deceased; John D.; Rosa A. Mrs. Burlinghoff's husband, Charles B., was killed on February 10, 1900.

FRANKLIN SHISSLER. It is now our pleasant privilege to chronicle an epitome of the career of this estimable and doughty pioneer, whose labors in the state and territory of Idaho have been of permanent value to the country where he has wrought; especially in Idaho county has he done much to aid in development and to open the way for others to come in and make homes. His name is indissolubly connected with the county of Idaho in many prominent ways, both in inaugurating industries, and maintaining the same with mammoth improvements, which he managed and completed.

Franklin Shissler was born in Sunbury, Pennsylvania, on October 28, 1830, being the son of Henry and Anna (Long) Shissler, both natives of Pennsylvania, and descendants of old and prominent Dutch families. The father's parents were massacred by Indians: the maternal grandfather was living on the Brandywine during the Revolution. He was captain in the war of 1812, and was detailed with his company to Blackrock with his men, but as no supplies were forwarded, they had great suffering. Our subject was reared at Port Carbon, Pennsylvania, and finished his education in the Pottsville Academy, after which he became an expert machinist. He wrought in New York and New Jersey, and when twenty-two took passage for Melbourne, Australia, where he mined for two years, then wrought at his trade, and in 1855 came to San Francisco. He mined in California and Oregon until 1862, in which year he came to Idaho, since which time he has been one of the active and progressive men of this section. He has been occupied in all the various industries, of packing, sawmilling, ranching, general merchandising, and mining. He built the first and for a long time the only sawmill in Idaho county. This was constructed at great effort and was of untold benefit to the country. Mr. Shissler built two bridges across the Salmon, and this great labor has had a wonderful effect in stimulating commercial relations and travel. He raised many race horses here and also did a general farming business on his ranch. He was in the Indian war of 1877, and did excellent work in constructing the fort. Since 1884 he has been postmaster at Rustic and now at New-some, where he also handles a general merchandise business. Mr. Shissler is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Mount Idaho Lodge, No. 9, and has belonged to this order since 1864. He is also a member of the Idaho County Pioneer Society. Mr. Shissler has one brother living, Henry, in Pennsylvania, who was in

the medical department of the Civil war. He also has some brothers dead, mentioned as follows: William, killed in the Civil war; Edward, major in the Civil war; George, also in Civil war, both deceased; John, in Civil war three years, now deceased.

At Slate Creek on the Salmon, on February 1, 1866, Mr. Shissler married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Frederick A. and Susan (Gordon) Shearer. Mr. Shearer is a native of Frederick City, Maryland, is a cousin of Admiral Schley, and now lives in New-some. He was born in 1816, and has three living generations of descendants. He came to California, via the Isthmus, in 1852, and was in the mercantile business in Marysville until 1860. Then he went to Siskiyou county, and in 1862 came to Idaho. He was probate judge for seven years and was always a prominent Democrat. The mother of Mrs. Shissler was born in Waynesboro, Pennsylvania, on March 25, 1818, and died on her birthday, in 1900. Mrs. Shissler's two uncles are in the regular army, one is General David Gordon, and the other is Captain Charles G. Gordon, of the Civil war, both retired. Mrs. Shissler has one brother deceased, George M., who was a major in the Confederate army, and served on Bradley T. Johnson's staff. He came to Idaho and married a sister of J. P. Vollmer. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Shissler: Frederick, Harry, George, John, Susie Ingram, Mary E. Pettibone; also those, who are deceased: Louisa, Virginia, Elizabeth, Annie and Edward.

**JOHN B. RICE.** The subject of this article is a business man in Westlake, being the owner and operator of a good drug store at this place. He is numbered with the most enterprising men of the section, and his endeavors have been crowned with the meed of success.

John B. Rice was born in New York city on June 8, 1867, the son of William M. and Sarah M. (Westlake) Rice. The father was born in Troy, New York, and is now a commission merchant in Seattle. He was a pioneer of Nez Perces county and was twice elected probate judge on the Democratic ticket, and is an influential man in the campaigns. The mother of our subject was born in Brooklyn, New York, in 1849, and still lives. Her father was a native of Cornwall, England, and her mother was born in America. Our subject was educated in his native place and was preparing for Amherst College when the parents came west and settled at Lewiston in 1882, where he grew to manhood. In 1882 his father established the first store on the reservation, at Lapwai, by government permit, giving our subject charge of it. They also had a store at Lewiston and another at Juliaetta. After this our subject went into Moxley's drug store at Lewiston and learned the apothecary's art. In 1889 he came to Idaho county and filed on the site of the present town of Westlake, which was so named from his mother's ancestors. He and his father secured a section and in 1895 laid out the town and opened a mercantile establishment. In 1900 John B. sold out

and opened a drug store, where we find him at the present time.

On May 16, 1897, in Westlake, Mr. Rice married Miss Florence, daughter of George and Elmina Babcock, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively, and now living near Forest. Mrs. Rice was born in Wisconsin, on August 12, 1873, and has two brothers and one sister,—Esther, Charles, Ross. Mr. Rice has the following named brothers and sisters: Louise, Maude, Florence, Grace, William, Archibald, Ernest. Three children have been born to this union,—Jessie, Lonita, Dorothy. Mr. Rice is a member of the M. W. A. of Westlake. Mrs. Rice is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church. Mr. Rice is a Democrat and active in political matters. He has control of the mail route from Westlake to Ferdinand, and also sells real estate.

**GEORGE C. POE** resides about eight miles south of Whitebird, and was born August 19, 1862, in Linn county, Oregon, the son of William and Jane (Bernetta) Poe. They crossed the plains with an ox team in a very early day, being among the earliest pioneers in western Oregon, and when this son was very young they both died. He was the fifth of a family of ten children, and as far back as he can remember he had to do for himself. He visited various places and worked for a salary during the early years of his life and in 1881 went on the Northern Pacific near Rathdrum and took a contract of making ties. In June of that year he was in the little village of Rathdrum when "Poker Jack" insulted a squaw. She struck him and he slapped her in return. She immediately gave the war whoop, and within a very few minutes two hundred infuriated braves were on the track of "Poker Jack," and by the mere skin of his teeth he was saved from their hands. From here Mr. Poe went to Walla Walla. He started to California and at Polk county, Oregon, on the way, was taken with typhoid fever. He was very much depleted by the disease, and when he was able returned to Walla Walla. Next we see him in British Columbia, and then near Pullman, Washington, in which town he was married on October 5, 1890, Miss Katie Evans becoming his bride. She was born on April 20, 1868, in Otoe county, Nebraska, the daughter of Oscar M. and Emma C. (Jamison) Evans. The mother died in 1892 and the father lives near Whitebird. Our subject came to his present home in July, 1894. He now owns a half section of good land, and has it well improved, and also one of the best residences south of the Salmon. Mr. Poe handles cattle, horses and hogs. He has four children,—Claude F., Fred M., Vera and Annata.

**GREEN W. DALLAS.** This hardy and skilled prospector and millwright is one of the earliest pioneers of this whole northwest country and for over half a century he has wrought in this and the California districts of minerals. He is a

man of keen discrimination, boundless energy, practical judgment and a fund of knowledge and experience that place him undoubtedly in the lead in his line. His experience would fill a volume, and it is a matter of regret that we cannot grant greater space to their detail. However, we will note the more salient points in his career, and first we record that he was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on February 13, 1834, his parents being Joshua A. and Mary (Woods) Dallas. The family was prominent in Texas history, and the town of Dallas was named from an uncle, who perished in the Mexican war before the United States interfered. The father was born in 1799, went early to Missouri, took part in the Black Hawk war and died in 1882. The mother was born in 1807 in west Tennessee and died in Missouri in 1844. Her ancestors were doughty Indian fighters under Daniel Boone. Our subject was raised and educated in Missouri and when fourteen began his western experience by driving beef cattle for the government to New Mexico, making the trip on horseback. On September 15, 1853, we find him in Sacramento, where he diligently gave himself to mining. Later we see him in Florence, and in the breaking out of the Boise basin excitement he went thither with pack trains, and from that time for many years he followed that adventurous life. He packed to Kootenai, British Columbia, and all the principal camps in the northwest in the sixties. Mr. Dallas bought a livery stable in Lewiston, but the life was too quiet and he soon sold and went to his pack trains again. He built the first stamp mill in Warren, the Pioneer, and also the Rescue, then the Hic Jacet. He constructed the Callender in Buffalo Hump, with the dwellings. In Elk he built the Blue Dragon, and the Ajax in Dixie. Mr. Dallas was an active participant in the Indian outbreak of 1877 fighting the savages and doing excellent scout work. He has prospected all over the coast and in 1902 was in the Thunder mountain district and believes that the camp is to be one of the great ones of the world. While there he built the postoffice and the recorder's office. Mr. Dallas has placer claims in various sections and is one of the most skilled men in mining in the state. He has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth Stevens, Caley Morris, Nancy Morris, Charles, Susan F., Evelyn, Sarah A., John, Margaret, Samantha, Melissa. Politically Mr. Dallas is a Democrat, and is active in the campaigns. He is one of the landmarks of the country, his labors have paved the way for civilization, he has shown a marked and upright walk, he has won the respect and esteem of all and he has done his part in building up the country.

WILLIAM WILSON is one of the well known early settlers of this section of the country and his labors have been successful in the line of stock raising and farming. At present he is dwelling nine miles east from Kooskia and has a good farm and an excellent orchard.

William Wilson was born in Switzerland county,

Indiana, on March 25, 1836, being the son of John and Mahala (Scott) Wilson. The father was born in Ohio in 1798. He was a successful farmer and stockman. In early days he went to Indiana and there married, and in 1844 another move was made, this time to Missouri. It was 1851 that the long journey to Linn county, Oregon, was made, where he took a donation claim. Later he lived near Pendleton and in 1876 he died at the old home in Linn county. The mother of our subject was born in Scotland, married in 1835 and died in 1885. William was raised and educated in Linn county and remained with his parents until 1856, when he started to raise stock for himself in southern Oregon and northern California. In 1863 he came to eastern Oregon and continued in the same business until March 12, 1875, when he came to the Clearwater and bought a squatter's right. This was abandoned in 1885 and Mr. Wilson took his present place and has devoted himself to its improvement since.

In July, 1873, Mr. Wilson married Mary Too-Ma-Les-Poo, a Nez Perce woman, and one child has been born to them, Howard, born in 1888. Mr. Wilson has the following brothers and sisters: John C., Prier, Robert E., James, Marion, deceased, George.

Mr. Wilson gives an interesting item gained from the councils of the Nez Perces, having attended the same. It is this that if the whites had not shown terror and became panic stricken, they would not have been molested in the last trouble.

BENJAMIN P. BROWN. Which one is better known of the old pioneers who braved the trials of the early days, faced the dangers incident to invading a country peopled with savages, endured the hardships and performed the labor incident to opening up for civilization the vast country adjacent to the Salmon river—who, we repeat, is better known among these pioneers than Benjamin P. Brown. One by one different persons have stepped upon the scene of action, but now, hale and hearty in the golden years of his life, Mr. Brown is dwelling upon his ranch seven miles southeast of Whitebird, which he took from the wilds of nature over thirty years ago. "In those days," said Mr. Brown, "the luxuriant bunch grass was nearly to one's waist, and it was a very paradise for all animal life."

Benjamin P. Brown was born November 8, 1832, in the southeastern part of Missouri, being the son of James and Susan (Richardson) Brown, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. When Benjamin P. was but a child his mother was called across the river to see the realities of the world beyond. The lad remained with his father, receiving his education and training until manhood's estate arrived. In 1852 he bade farewell to the scenes and places of his youth, his friends and loved ones, and commenced the weary trip across the sands and mountains toward the setting sun. Four months later the sturdy young man was digging gold at Downersville, California. He labored in various camps until 1858 and then went to

San Francisco and by ship to Bellingham bay, whence he traveled on foot into the Fraser mines. Shortly he left there and came to The Dalles and the next spring he went to Oro Fino. The following fall found him in Florence, and in all the camps adjacent to the Salmon Mr. Brown has labored. For forty years he has lived in this section and knows its history from beginning to end. Since 1871 his headquarters have been upon his ranch. Mr. Brown has been quite a hunter in his day and during the Indian troubles of 1877 he was a scout and guide for General Howard. He participated in the Clearwater battle and in other of the engagements. Mr. Brown has his place supplied with average improvements, has a good orchard and is living in quiet retirement. He is the youngest of a family of seven children and the rest are all dead. Since sixteen Mr. Brown has faced the realities of the world upon his own resources. He has done duty on the frontier of the entire western range, has packed his blankets over many a weary trail, has met face to face the adversities that beset the pioneer and in it all has manifested a determination, a reserve force and capabilities that mark him a strong man of courage and resources.

JAMES S. GUSEMAN lives about four miles northeast from Greencreek, where he owns a small farm and is devoting himself to its improvement. He is not one of the earliest pioneers, but is one of the industrious laborers for the advancement of the interests of Idaho county, and stands well in his community. He was born in Lancaster, Ohio, on December 24, 1849, the son of George W. and Elizabeth (Evans) Guseman, natives of Ohio. He attended school during his youthful days and remained under the parental roof until the estate of manhood arrived. Then he went to Indiana to visit his sister and later journeyed to Kansas. In that state he was employed railroading for twenty years and was an experienced hand in handling a track. He then traveled to various portions of that state and later to all the northwestern and western states and territories and wrought in various capacities and had much experience in the world. Finally in 1898, Mr. Guseman came to Cottonwood and at once engaged in threshing and later gave his attention to farm work and on December 16, 1898, he settled on his present place. This was taken as a homestead and in addition to improving the same, he has also given much of his time in other capacities in this section. Mr. Guseman is a great reader and a well informed man. He has one sister, Orpha Ledman, who was born in Ohio, on February 5, 1848.

CHARLES M. CAMPBELL. Among the many who have wrought for the upbuilding and advancement of Idaho county, none has manifested more zeal, interest and skill than has the subject of this sketch. He is at present doing a general farming business, together with raising stock, about four miles from

Whitebird. He was born March 14, 1851, in Ray county, Missouri, the son of Thomas and Melinda (Snowden) Campbell. The father was born in Indiana and came early to Missouri. The mother was born in Ray county, Missouri, and both died in 1861. Our subject was the eldest of a family of five children, and two years after the death of his parents he went to Florida with his uncle, L. B. Campbell, who was a physician. The doctor organized a medicine company and put his nephew with him, traveling all over the southern and middle states. This continued for ten years, and then our subject settled to farming until 1883, when he drove through to Wyoming. He was stable boss at Twin creek, Wyoming, for two years. Then he went to Evinston and handled the trotting stock of A. C. Beckwith for two years. After this we see him in Anaconda, Helena, and finally in Davenport, Washington. In 1899 he came to the Salmon river country, and while getting out some rock he was crippled in his right hand for life. In 1902 he leased a ranch adjoining his homestead, and is now paying attention to general farming and raising stock. He has a fine bunch of hogs and his ranch is well supplied with water and timber. Mr. Campbell is especially successful in raising hogs, and he has some fine specimens now. Mr. Campbell is a well informed man, and ever keeps abreast of the times and is a leader in all that would be for the advancement and upbuilding of the country.

EDWARD W. ROBIE, deceased. The subject of this memorial was born in New York, in 1833, and died on February 20, 1888, his demise being caused by heart disease. He was a good man, possessed of excellent talents and held in high esteem by all. His parents were John and Sarah (Ladd) Robie. The father was born in Vermont of English parentage; his ancestors were pilgrims in the Mayflower and fought in the Revolution. The mother came of Scotch ancestry. Our subject grew to manhood in New York, came west in 1874 to look after his brother's mining interests in southern Idaho and in 1876 came to Idaho county. He was a miller by trade and assisted to construct the Grangeville mill in 1876-77. He was on Camas prairie at the time of the Indian outbreak and was commissioned captain by the governor giving him charge of the Grangeville militia. Mr. Robie served as lieutenant in Company A, First Missouri Volunteers, for nearly four years during the Civil war. Following the war, he and Peter Smith bought the Baker property at Horse Shoe Bend on the Salmon, raised stock and mined. This line of work continued until his death.

In 1880, Mr. Robie married Mrs. Isabella Benedict, widow of Samuel Benedict, and daughter of John and Sarah (O'Donnell) Kelly, natives of Ireland and descendants of prominent people of Ireland. Five children were born to this marriage, Emma, Edward V., Alice, and two deceased. Mrs. Robie was married to Samuel Benedict on February 7, 1863, at Florence, Idaho, and to that union four children were born, Grant, Mrs. Caroline Taylor, Frances I. Shissler, Mrs.



ISABELLA ROBIE.



SAMUEL BENEDICT.



EDWARD W. ROBIE.



Addie Brown. Mrs. Robie was born on Staten Island, in 1848. She was at her home just below White Bird on June 14, 1877, when her husband, Mr. Benedict, came in wounded in both legs. His horse had been shot by the Indians also but he secured another at Mr. Baker's ranch. Another band of Indians came that evening and murdered him and August Bacon, who was trying to care for him and beat back the savages. Mrs. Benedict and the little girls fled into the brush and darkness. She went to Manuel's house and she and Mrs. Manuel remained secreted until Friday, when she started to Mr. Idaho with her little girls. On Sunday morning she passed the soldiers going to fight the Indians and as they returned in retreat they put her on a horse and took the little girls. Her saddle turned and she was left in the way. She fled to the cover of the undergrowth and wandered until captured by the pursuing Indians, who spared her life at the earnest entreaty of the squaws, who knew her well. Mrs. Benedict then wandered until she was found by Mr. Robie, who had come in search of her. Later occurred her marriage with Mr. Robie, as mentioned above. Mr. Robie left a good home and property at his death which Mrs. Robie is now handling and with her son's assistance is doing well. Mr. Smith, partner of Mr. Robie, is caring for the mines. Mr. Robie was raised a Presbyterian and Mrs. Robie is a Catholic. He was a prominent man, an active Republican and although he served as county commissioner he nearly always refused office which was frequently tendered by the people.

ALMON L. YOUNG. This well known business man is the owner and operator of a fine saw-milling plant situated four miles south from Stites, where he does a good business and is favored with a thriving trade. He is a man of sound principles, manifest integrity, and stands as one of the substantial and public minded citizens.

Almon L. Young was born in Stewartstown, New Hampshire, on October 4, 1861, being the son of Charles M. and Nancy (Russell) Young. The father was born in New Hampshire and died March 3, 1898, at Nepease. He was a contractor and builder, a prominent Republican, and leading citizen in his country. The grandfather and great-grandfather of our subject were born in the vicinity of his nativity, and their ancestors, all being farmers, came from Scotland in 1660. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont, as were her ancestors for six generations back. The Russells were an old English colonial family. Her father was a Free-will Baptist preacher of considerable prominence. She died on June 9, 1890, aged forty-seven. The death took place at New York Mills, Minnesota. Our subject was educated in the graded schools until eighteen and then learned the trade of stationary engineer. He came to Minnesota when twenty and remained there six years. The next trip was to Spokane, Washington, and there and in the vicinity he remained ten years. In 1896, Mr. Young came to the reservation and took a piece of land. Later

he relinquished this and went into the sawmill business at Lookout with Mr. Harry I. Stewart, also mentioned in this volume. Two years in this line and then Mr. Young sold out and came to Stites at the opening of the town. He started a lumber yard and dray line and two years later, in partnership with Frank M. Powers, built the saw-mill which he now owns and operates.

At Battle Lake, Minnesota, on November 19, 1886, Mr. Young married Miss Nellie R., daughter of Asa S. and Martha (Moses) Winer. She was born in Perham, Minnesota, and died at Battle Lake, Minnesota, on June 17, 1890, leaving one child, which died when two years old. Mr. Young is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Kendrick. He is a Republican in political matters and is intelligent in the questions of the day. On January 12, 1903, Mr. Young sold his interest in the lumber and sawmill business to Mr. E. E. Leach, and is now devoting his time to his mining interests.

BARNEY R. ROGERS, who was born May 21, 1863, in Dodge county, Wisconsin, is now one of the substantial citizens of Idaho county, residing about three miles southwest from Whitebird on an estate of one-quarter section. He raises stock, does general farming, and also pays some attention to mining. Mr. Rogers's father, Orrin J., was born in Cleveland, Ohio, and his father, John Barney Rogers, was a native of New York, and lived to be ninety-three years old. Orrin J. served in the Civil war two years and had two brothers, Mathew and Amos, also in that struggle. The mother of our subject, Emerance Nims, was a native of the state of New York, and had five brothers who served in the Rebellion, four of whom were killed. Her father, Loyal Nims, died at Dayton, Washington, in his ninetieth year. Her mother also died at that place. Our subject's parents were married in Dodge county, Wisconsin, and in 1874 they removed to Salt Lake City, locating a ranch of over five hundred acres close by the city, where they still remain. In 1879 our subject came to Boise on horseback and engaged with Lang & Rhine, large stockmen. Later he drove eleven yoke of oxen into Virginia City, Montana, then went to Bozeman and freighted with horses. In the spring of 1881 we find him in the Wood river country, whence he went to Sand Creek, Wyoming, in the stock business. Then he returned to Salt Lake, later journeyed to Colorado, drove cattle to Wyoming, went again to Salt Lake, traveled in southern Idaho, visited the Yellowstone Park, mined in the Lost River country, and packed his blankets to various camps in different sections, during which time he had numerous frontier experiences and endured many hardships. In 1889 he located in Uniontown, Washington. The next year he came to Camas prairie and 1892 marks the date of his settlement on his present ranch. Mr. Rogers takes great interest in the educational and general progress of the country and is an enterprising citizen. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

On October 17, 1885, Mr. Rogers married Miss

Lodicy, daughter of Charles and Mary (Smith) Nowlan. The father came from England to the United States when young, crossed the plains and was one of the first settlers at Salt Lake, helping to lay out the town of Salt Lake. He took an active part in the erection of the Mormon temple, and died six years ago. The mother was a native of Missouri, crossed the plains in 1849, and died about eleven years ago. Five children have been born to our subject and his wife, Mary E., Troy B., Hattie E., Orrin K., Afton B. Mr. Rogers has six sisters, Adeline E., Sylvia A., Clarissa L., Emma C., Emily M., Flora E. Mrs. Rogers has one brother, George F., and one sister, Catherine.

GEORGE W. DUNCAN, a worthy and industrious farmer, dwelling about eight miles northeast from Denver, has shown himself a capable soldier in the battles of life. In the days when dark fratricidal strife lowered over this fair land he was one who quickly pressed to the front with the fire of youth and the determination of a strong man to grasp the musket in defense of the union. He fought as long as there was a foe to raise a hand against the grand old stars and stripes and then retired from the field of battle to become a staunch and substantial citizen of the country he had assisted to save. A somewhat more detailed account of his war record is worthy a place in this volume. In 1862, being then eighteen, he enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Missouri Infantry, at Laclede, Linn county. He was in active service from that time until April 9, 1865, when he was mustered out, a veteran bearing the laurels of a brave soldier and defender of the homes of his country. Among the many conflicts in which he participated, we may mention Chickasaw bayou, Arkansas Post, Jackson, the siege of Vicksburg, the second battle at Jackson, Mississippi, then at Fort Blakely, Alabama. In Columbus, Texas, he was honorably discharged, and on August 21, 1865, he wended his way back to his home. He left that home a youth and now came back a bearded veteran, crowned with proper laurels freely given by a grateful nation to faithful and brave service. He remained in civil life until June 24, 1872, when he migrated to Yamhill county, Oregon, and there farmed for six years. In 1878 he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, which was then Nez Perces, where he wrought with display of wisdom and enterprise until 1902, at which time he sold his property there and located his present place. He owns a snug little fruit ranch of sixty acres, and is making himself a comfortable home place for the declining years of his life. Mr. Duncan has two brothers and three sisters, Thomas M., Benjamin W., Nannie Hoffman, Margaret O'Bryan, Cornelia E. Crafton.

On December 22, 1869, Mr. Duncan married Miss Susan, daughter of John and Rebecca (Carpenter) Bowen, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Duncan was born in Illinois, on June 3, 1852, and has one brother, William, and one sister, Mary E. To Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have been born two sons and five daughters.

Thomas M., born in Yamhill county, on November 14, 1872; Earl V., born in Latah county, on February 5, 1894; Irene, born in Oregon, on December 25, 1874; Ora Nancy, born in Oregon, on April 7, 1876; Mabel E., born in Latah county, December 22, 1879; Maggie, born in Latah county, December 27, 1881; Bessie L., born in Latah county, February 28, 1889. Mr. Duncan is a Republican and is always found in the front ranks of those who forward the advancement and development of the country. He is a man of good standing, has shown himself a genial and pleasant companion, a man of worth, a staunch friend, a patriotic supporter of the government and a good business man. He and his estimable wife have journeyed on for many years together, and now as the zenith is about reached, they have the satisfaction of knowing that a good record has been made, that a proper competence has been laid by and that they have hosts of friends from every quarter.

CHARLES D. BRACKETT, of Whitebird, Idaho county, Idaho, is a native of Kansas, having been born at Larned, Pawnee county, February 25, 1877.

His father, a veteran of the Civil war, was born in the state of New York; his mother was a native of Canada, born at Ottawa. Her maiden name was Mary A. Tierney, and she came to the United States, locating in Iowa, in 1851. Herself and children are members of the Catholic church. Until the age of ten years our subject was reared and educated in Kansas. In 1888 he crossed the plains with a wagon train, and after a journey of three months' duration, arrived at Spokane Falls, Washington. Later he located at Moscow, where he attended school four years. His parents removed to Whitebird, Idaho, on the Salmon river, in 1891, where Charles engaged in ranching. But aside from that industry his pursuits have been many and varied, including mining, agriculture, freighting and the cattle business. In 1901 he made a trip of four thousand miles, visiting relatives, among whom he numbers many of the most highly respected and influential people of Clinton county, Iowa, including ex-Senator McGinn, and Dr. Richard Monahan. Returning to the west he engaged in the cattle business, and later visited the now famous Thunder Mountains, where, in the spring of 1902, he made a number of locations.

JOHN T. CRAMBLIT. In all the principal camps of the northwest from the early day until the present, the subject of this article has wrought with winning hands many times and always accompanied with the toil, hardship and deprivations incident to early mining. He is a man of stability and substantial qualities and has a good standing, and has many warm friends.

John T. Cramblit was born in Ohio, on January 16, 1836, being the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lukens) Cramblit, natives of Maryland. The paternal ancestors came from Germany. The mother of our subject died in January, 1866. John T. was reared

in Ohio and attended the high school of Senecaville, from which he graduated in due time. When twenty-six, he engaged in mercantile pursuits, which continued for seven years. In 1862 he crossed the plains and located in Auburn, Oregon, where he delved for hidden treasure. One year later he was in the Boise basin, where three years of hard labor were spent. Then he journeyed to Portland and operated the Farmers' hotel for three years. Next we see him in Lagrande, where, for fourteen years, he operated a drug store. Then he sold out and returned to his first western occupation, mining and prospecting. He has several good quartz claims in the Sumpter district, and also has much other mining property. Mr. Cramblit is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Lagrande. He has two brothers and four sisters, Eli, Alexander, Julia A. Albin, Naomi, Mary J. Albison, Elizabeth.

On March 1, 1866, Mr. Cramblit married Frances, daughter of William and Hannah (Huston) Carter. The father, who was a native of Indiana and an old Oregon pioneer, is now deceased. The mother also came from Indiana in 1862 and is now deceased. Mrs. Cramblit was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, was married in Portland, and died March, 1900, in Baker City, Oregon, leaving four children, Rosie G., wife of E. H. Ruckman, in Stites, where our subject makes his home most of the time; Clara, wife of W. M. Moore, in Baker City, foreman in the Herald office; John, a butcher in Baker City, now living in our subject's old home; Bertie, in Baker City. Mrs. Cramblit had one sister, Catherine, wife of W. Caldwell, in Baker City.

LUCIEN TURMES resides about three miles south of Whitebird, where he owns an estate of one-half section, and devotes himself to its culture and raising stock. He was born in Luxemburg, Germany, November 6, 1867, being the son of Wenzel and Susana (Kiser) Turmes, natives also of Germany. The father was a plumber by trade. He served five years as sergeant in the regular Belgian army, and then came to the United States in 1869, landing in New York. The next year he came to Minnesota, and the mother arrived from the old country with the two children. Our subject was the elder and had one sister, Mrs. Margaret Culom. After a short residence in Minnesota they moved to Yankton, South Dakota, whence in the spring of 1879 they journeyed to Ada county, Idaho, and in the fall of the next year they settled on Shoofly creek in Owyhee county, where they still live. Six children were born to the parents after coming to this country. In 1891 our subject started to seek his fortune in prospecting. Then he went into partnership with Dennis Holland, of Lewiston, and operated in the Crooks' Corral country with reasonable success for some time; then sold out. Our subject then went into partnership with James Powell, continuing for three years. In the spring of 1901 Mr. Turmes bought Mr. Powell's interest and has continued since in general farming and stock raising.

On September 5, 1900, Mr. Turmes married Miss

Lizzie M., daughter of Tryon J. and Mary A. (Tierney) Brackett, natives, respectively, of New York and Canada. Mrs. Turmes was born April 4, 1881, in Morris county, Kansas. They have two children, Elmo J. and Aloysius Victor.

JOHN TAYLOR is one of the early pioneers of the Pacific coast, and his energy and stirring spirit have made him a leading figure in the various places where he has wrought, especially in freighting, in mining and in prospecting. Mr. Taylor was born in Massachusetts, on June 15, 1836, was educated in Chicopee Falls, and in 1855 accompanied his father and brother on the trip to California via steamer, in which the sons had the sad duty of burying the father at sea. He mined with his brother in Shasta county until 1859, then went to Sacramento and freighted. He hauled freight to Virginia City until the Union Pacific was completed in 1870. He had one of the handiest and most complete outfits on the road, consisting of eighteen mules and six wagons. It was of the size to best pay in this work, and he continued to use this until 1883, transporting goods from the railroad to southern Nevada, Belmont, Columbus, Belleville, and so forth. In March, 1886, he landed in Idaho county, having also spent some time in Arizona. He at once secured a homestead and also a pre-emption where he now lives and has continued here since. He sold his pre-emption later, and in January, 1903, Mr. Taylor sold eighty acres of his homestead. He is a strong Republican, is one of the substantial and highly esteemed men of the county and has hosts of friends, being well acquainted with the pioneers of this section. Mr. Taylor had one brother, mentioned in this work, and one sister, Mary, in Springfield, Massachusetts.

JACOB E. HOLBROOK is a highly respected young farmer and stockman of Idaho county, who resides five miles southeast of Whitebird. He was born on January 18, 1876, in Whitman county, Washington, the son of Russell and Margaret K. (Rice) Holbrook. The parents were very early pioneers of the west, settling first in Oregon, whence they came to Whitman county. After some years of residence in that section they moved to the Salmon river country, which was about eighteen years ago. Our subject located his present homestead in 1897 and has about one hundred acres of good land, the balance being grazing. The place is well improved with house, barn, orchard, etc., and is annually laid under tribute by the skill of Mr. Holbrook to produce excellent returns in crops. In addition to this property Mr. Holbrook has a goodly holding of cattle and horses.

On January 16, 1900, occurred the marriage of Jacob E. Holbrook and Christie Karnes. She was born May 22, 1881, in Whitman county, Washington. To this union there has been born one child, Alberta K. Mrs. Holbrook is a daughter of John and Eliza-

beth Karnes. Mr. Holbrook has labored for himself since he was twelve years of age and much credit is due him for the enterprise and energy that he has manifested.

LORAN D. HOFFMAN dwells about six miles northeast from Denver on eighty acres which he homesteaded on March 15, 1902. He has some cattle and hogs and is engaged in the good labor of improving his place and raising stock.

Loran D. Hoffman was born in Yamhill county, Oregon, on June 6, 1876, the son of Andrew M. and Nannie D. (Duncan) Hoffman. The father was born in Illinois, on May 13, 1848, and at the time of the Civil war enlisted in Company I, Fiftieth Illinois Infantry, and served during the entire war, being honorably discharged at its close. The mother was born in Missouri, on November 9, 1847, and her father, Henry Duncan, was born in Kentucky, in 1807. She was educated for a teacher and taught in Missouri during the war. Our subject attended school and worked with his parents until he was twenty-one, and on July 11, 1897, went to Goldendale, Washington, and thence to the O. R. & N. across and into Oregon, where he worked out. He walked all the way from his home and returned with five dollars, the same amount he started with. He attended school some months, then went to Oakesdale, where he harvested and worked a time, after which he went to school again at his home. We next see him in Oakesdale working, then back to school again at home. He went to work in Polk county in the hop yards and on July 19, 1901, went to Latah county, and the following fall, on November 6, he made his advent into Idaho county, taking his homestead the following March. Mr. Hoffman has two brothers and five sisters, Burd O., Sidney W., Grace A., Lela E., Dora B., Jessie O., Leota L. Mr. Hoffman is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Order of Washington, and is a staunch Republican. He is an active member of the Christian church, and stands well in the community.

JESSE G. AUSTIN. From the fertile prairies of Missouri to the rich slopes of Idaho county, the subject has farmed in various places and has always displayed that skill and thrift which bring about real development and upbuilding. At present Mr. Austin is dwelling on a farm ten miles north from Clearwater, and not only handles that but also raises considerable stock, having now sixty head.

Jesse G. Austin was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on September 28, 1835, being the son of Robert and Eliza J. (Watkins) Austin, natives of Missouri, and born in 1811. The grandparents on both sides were pioneers in Missouri; in 1865 the mother of our subject was called hence by death. The father sold out and went to Kansas in 1867, and later to Modoc county, California, where he now lives. Our subject was educated in Missouri and remained with his parents until

he was twenty-five. Then came independent action, and in 1861 he went to Pike county, Illinois, which was the home until 1867. He then journeyed to Kansas, Johnson county, where fourteen years were spent. Thence Mr. Austin came to Oregon, then to Whitman county, Washington. He purchased two hundred and forty acres four miles northeast from Oakesdale and farmed there until the summer of 1892, when he sold the property, and August saw him with his family on his present place and this has continued to be the family home since that time. Mr. Austin is prospered and is one of the respected and leading citizens of his section. He has the following brothers and sisters: James T., George E. and William H., deceased, John H., Sarah, deceased.

On January 29, 1860, Mr. Austin married Sarah A., daughter of John and Emilia (Hastings) Sellars. The father, a brick mason, was born in Pennsylvania, and settled in Pike county, Illinois. In 1845 he removed to Kansas, but later returned to Illinois, where he died. The mother of Mrs. Austin was born in Indiana on November 23, 1822, her parents being pioneers of that state. Mrs. Austin was born in Indiana on March 23, 1842, and has three sisters: Abbie W., Melissa Hawkins, Ella Crockett. Five children have come to bless this household: Christopher C., born December 26, 1862; William A., born May 20, 1865; John H., born July 16, 1867; Mary, born January 2, 1874; Robert S., born July 5, 1877. Mrs. Austin belongs to the Christian church. Mr. Austin is a Democrat and is an advocate of first class roads and the best of schools.

GEORGE ROSSITER. Five miles east from Whitebird is the estate and home of the subject of this review. The place consists of one hundred and sixty acres of good land, the title to which Mr. Rossiter secured by the right of homestead in the early nineties. He has a good dwelling, fine orchard, does general farming and stock raising. He is one of the respected and esteemed members of society and is a man of sound principles and integrity.

George Rossiter was born on June 14, 1865, in Osage county, Kansas, being the son of Samuel and Mary (Bly) Rossiter, natives of Pennsylvania. The father came to Osage county in a very early day and in 1869 removed thence to Jefferson county, Nebraska. In 1877 he migrated with his family to Pullman, Washington, and there entered land and engaged in farming. In 1881 he died, being in his sixty-sixth year. The mother died in the same year. About this time our subject started out for himself. He was variously employed until 1891, when he came near his present place and entered a pre-emption, which he sold later and took the homestead mentioned. Mr. Rossiter has three sisters and two brothers: Mrs. Eliza J. Fisher, Mrs. Mary A. Horstman, Mrs. Emma Ashpaugh, Samuel, Stephen.

On August 25, 1891, Mr. Rossiter married Miss Mattie, daughter of George W. and Ellen Curtis. Mr.

Curtis crossed the plains from Kansas with his family in a very early day. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rossiter: Emma L., Samuel R., Myrtle M. and Lulu M.

EDWARD C. SMITH lives five miles southeast of Whitebird and is one of the substantial stockmen and farmers of the county. He was born December 15, 1868, in Quincy, Illinois, and is the son of Pleasant C. and Anna M. (Bidle) Smith. The father was a native of Tennessee and crossed the plains in the early 'fifties to California with ox teams, later returning to Illinois. The mother had crossed the plains and returned to Illinois, and then went by water to California, accompanying her parents on both occasions. Our subject crossed the plains with his parents in 1870 to Sonoma county, California; they went thence in 1885 to Whitman county, Washington. From the age of five until eighteen Edward C. attended school and received a good education. He followed farming with his father until 1893, but the fall previous he took his present place as a homestead and since 1893 it has been the scene of his labors. Mr. Smith has a nice band of cattle, a good farm and is a prosperous man. This speaks well for his abilities and energies, when we understand that he started in 1893 with no cattle whatever.

On January 8, 1895, was celebrated the marriage of Edward C. Smith and Miss Esther Karnes. Mrs. Smith was born March 3, 1876, her parents being John and Elizabeth Karnes. In 1876 they came from Kansas in wagons, to Whitman county, Washington, and in 1892 they removed to the Salmon river, where they now reside. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been blessed by the advent of two children, Lewis C. and Laura. They are people of excellent standing and have the good will and confidence of all in the community.

ALBERT GALLAWAY. The subject of this article is a miner and so successfully has he followed his vocation that he has secured a goodly competence and is now one of the substantial men of Idaho county. He was born on April 9, 1858, in Monroe county, Mississippi, being the son of George M. and Louisa T. Gallaway. In the fall of 1860 he came with his parents to Arkansas and there owing to the fact that the father took sides with the Union cause and enlisted to fight for his country and flag, the family were forced to endure great hardships. Our subject well remembers those days of trials and trouble. On one occasion he was asked by a Confederate soldier what he was. His reply, "I am a little boy" displayed a presence of mind and wisdom far beyond his years, but the soldier was determined to search out the political standing of the child and said, "What would you be if you were a man?" Whereupon the lad replied, "I would be a Fed." The inhuman tyrant said he would kill him and followed his word by a stroke of the sword which

bereft the boy's hat of the brim on one side and grazed his shoulder. His prompt action and alertness were all that saved his life. In 1875 the family came to Jackson county, Oregon. Our subject, though but a lad, drove a team all the way and took his share of guard duty. To test him one night the men drew the loads from his gun and a man named Church, disguised in a blanket, played Indian. Young Gallaway promptly exploded both caps and then sprang for another gun he had held in reserve. Church quickly called a halt and decided that the lad had courage enough to attend to guard duty. The family removed from Jackson county to Yakima county, Washington, in 1876. Two years later they settled near Palouse, and in 1882 our subject went to Missoula county, Montana, where he was assistant foreman in the construction of telegraph lines for a year and a half. In December, 1883, he located at Whitebird, his parents having previously come hither. Mr. Gallaway followed farming, mining and riding the range and especially in mining has been very successful. Since childhood Mr. Gallaway has been a real nimrod. The wild turkeys were the first game that he bagged and the first winter he came to this county he killed eighty-seven deer during the hunting season. He also killed thirteen elk, eleven of them being killed on one day with eleven shots. His experience in bear hunting, his narrow escapes and thrilling adventures, would make a volume in themselves. Mr. Gallaway is now devoting his attention to the development of mining property.

STEPHEN K. MAHURIN is not only one of the enterprising citizens of Idaho county but is also a veteran of that great struggle wherein he fought to preserve the union and our free institutions. He is a deserving man and justly claims a position in this connection. Stephen K. Mahurin was born on March 14, 1845, in Grayson county, Kentucky, being the son of William H. and Anne (Deweese) Mahurin, both natives of the same county. The father was born on January 28, 1816, and died in his seventy-sixth year in Graham county, Kansas. The mother was born on July 16, 1821, and died in her seventy-fourth year in the same county as her husband. At the age of nine our subject came to Brown county, Illinois, with his parents, and thence to Linn county, Missouri. On October 19, 1863, he enlisted in Company G, Sixth Iowa Cavalry, and was sent to protect the traffic on the Upper Missouri river. On July 28, 1864, he was in a battle with the Sioux Indians which lasted from daylight until five P. M., and so fierce was the struggle that they were unable to obtain any refreshments during this long and trying period. He was in many other skirmishes and battles with the savages and had some very narrow escapes, but was never wounded. However, he was once struck with a spent ball. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged and is now a member of the G. A. R.

On August 17, 1866, Mr. Mahurin married Miss Anna L., daughter of Obadiah and Jane R. (Clark)

Austin, born in Kentucky on June 4, 1807, and on August 3, 1810, in Missouri, respectively. They were pioneers of Henry county, Missouri, and the father died there on January 14, 1853. Mrs. Mahurin was born in Henry county, Missouri, on April 15, 1847. Our subject journeyed with his family to Iowa, thence to Nebraska and in 1888 he came to the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon. One year later he moved to St. Marys, Idaho, and two years subsequently came to his present home, five miles east of Whitebird. He located a good homestead and has devoted himself to its improvement together with handling cattle, horses and hogs. The place is supplied with plenty of water, has two large barns and other valuable improvements. Mr. Mahurin is a staunch Republican and has always taken an active part in the campaigns as well as in educational matters, being now clerk of the district. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mahurin: Sterling P., Violet, deceased, Stephen L., James W., deceased, Thomas C., Ada Bender, and Daniel W.

STONEWALL J. CRAIG. Among the substantial and capable men who have weathered the pioneer days of Idaho county and whose labors have made her the prosperous division that she is today, we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who has a fine farm one-half mile east from Morrow, which he took in the eighties and has made his home since. He raises general crops and cattle, horses, and hogs, being thrifty, industrious and successful in his labors.

Stonewall J. Craig was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on September 7, 1863, being the son of Joseph L. and Mary E. (Jones) Craig, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. His early life was spent in the native place and there he received his education. At the age of twenty-four, it being 1887, he came west to Spokane and followed the real estate business for one year, after which he came to his present place in Idaho county and settled, having explored the country previous to this. His parents came across the country the next spring and settled near Cheney, Washington, leasing land while also they took a place adjoining that of our subject and remain there still. Mr. Craig at once took up general farming and raising stock and has steadily devoted himself to it since. He had made up his mind to take a further educational course, but about that time he met Miss Maude W. Rice, and he changed his mind, and on December 24, 1891, Miss Maude Westlake Rice and Mr. Craig were made husband and wife. Mrs. Craig is the daughter of William M. and Sarah M. (Westlake) Rice. The father was born in Troy, New York, June, 1844, came to Lewiston in 1882, then on to Idaho county, and is now operating a commission establishment in Seattle. In 1894, Mr. Rice established the town of Westlake, naming it from his wife. His ancestors were pioneers in Massachusetts and were prominent in the Revolution. Mrs. Rice was born in New York city in 1847. Her father was an Englishman and came to the United States when young. Her mother was a

member of the Quakers and was of Dutch extraction. Mrs. Craig was born in Brooklyn, New York, on November 26, 1872, and has the following brothers and sisters: John B., Mary L. Harford, Florence M., Grace, William C., Archibald, Ernest. Mr. Craig's brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in the volume. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Craig: Charles H., Elsie, Joseph L., Jennie A., and Mary K. Mr. Craig is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Morrow and of the M. W. A. in Westlake. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He is justice of the peace in Westlake township. Mr. Craig is a true blue Democrat and labors hard for success in the campaigns. His party desired to nominate him for state senator but he refused and they, without his knowledge, nominated him for sheriff, but the ticket went down. He has over a half section of land and is well-to-do.

EVERETT G. DEARDORFF is a young man of promise and although he is not one of the earlier pioneers, still he comes to Idaho county with that capability and energy which will materially augment the building force and advancing spirit of the county. He was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on December 17, 1879, the son of James R. and Rebecca (King) Deardorff. The father was born in Ohio, on October 6, 1859, and is now a farmer, also operates a saw mill and a grist mill. The mother of our subject was born in Illinois, was bereft of her parents when an infant, and she died in 1886. Our subject was a constant attendant on the common schools between the times of farm work up to 1897, then he went to Illinois, and was rejected when enlisting for the Spanish war on account of his youth. Returning home he remained until the spring of 1899, then wrought on government work on the Mississippi and six months later went to Chillicothe normal school in Missouri, then returned to the government work, being foreman of the cutting crew. Later he served in the capacity of cook, then wrought in a glucose factory, then returned to the same normal school, after which he visited his home and on the third day of July, 1902, he came west, landing in Idaho county, where he went to work near Grangeville, on a farm. He took the school examination and securing a certificate for teaching, chose his first school in the Redrock district, and on February 20, he finished successfully a five months' term. Three days later he began another term, at the Lamb school near Lowe and is fast making himself popular as a teacher. Mr. Deardorff has one brother, Urban, one half-brother, Earl, and one half-sister, Leota. Mr. Deardorff is a Democrat and active in the realm of political life. He has made application for a membership in the I. O. O. F. and is a popular young man.

GEORGE E. PUTNAM is one of the business men of Westlake, having now a hardware and furniture establishment, which he is operating with good

success, and being a man of uprightness, he merits and receives the good will and confidence of the people.

George F. Putnam was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, on July 16, 1857, being the son of Goyné M. and Lavina (Babcock) Putnam. The father was born in New York, on January 14, 1822, and died in January, 1902. He was a direct descendant of General Putnam of Revolutionary fame. The mother was born in Indiana in 1823 and is now living in Oregon. Our subject had a great misfortune when he was two years old that rendered him a cripple all his life, being obliged to use a wheel chair now. He was educated in Rock county, Wisconsin, whither his parents removed when he was a lad. He remained with his parents until thirty and with them came to Milton, Oregon, in 1889. They settled in the Walla Walla valley in July, and our subject engaged in the grocery business. He followed that business there and in Walla Walla for ten years, and in 1899 came to Westlake and entered the same business. A short time subsequent, Mr. Putnam sold out and returned to Walla Walla, only to return to Westlake in 1900 and open his present business, where he has continued since that date, doing a good business and being one of the substantial men of the town. Mr. Putnam is still a jolly bachelor and content with the quieter joys of the celibatarian. He is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church and is a good supporter of his faith. He is interested in general progress and upbuilding, and is a public minded man. Politically he is a Republican. Mr. Putnam has the following named brothers and sisters: Florence L. Kelly, Myrtle E. Stron, Walter E., Harry E., Herbert E., and Katie M., with our subject at Westlake.

CHARLES FLYNN is one of the prosperous and thrifty farmers and stockmen of Idaho county and has been for many years, while he also handles mining interests, being one of the earliest to arrive in these districts and having remained in this section since those days of two dollars a pound for flour.

Charles Flynn was born in Prescott, Ontario, Canada, on August 8, 1841, being the son of Benjamin D. and Margaret (Thistlethwaite) Flynn, natives of Canada. The father was a blacksmith and died on May 24, 1868, and the mother died on February 28, 1892. Our subject was brought up in his native place and received his education from the excellent schools of Ontario. He left the parental roof when he was eighteen, and came by steamboat to San Francisco, crossing the isthmus by pack animals. He was soon in Columbia and Tuolumne county and spent several years in the alluring search for the precious metal. In the spring of 1862, he came by steamer to Portland, and thence up the Columbia and so on to Florence. He prospected there during 1862-63 and the next year went to Newsome creek and took placer work in earnest. He was successful and since that time has been more or less interested in properties

there. When the war broke out with the Indians, Mr. Flynn joined the Mt. Idaho Guards, being at Harper, and was detailed with others to guard the women and children, which responsibility was discharged with the utmost care and faithfulness. In 1883 Mr. Flynn took up his present farm as a pre-emption claim, it being two miles north from Clearwater. He has made this his headquarters since that time and while he conducts farming and raising stock, still he is interested in mining. He owns a share in the well known Robin and Bluebird mines on Newsome, with others. Mr. Flynn has the following brothers and sisters: Robert J., Thomas W., Frances McIntyre, Frederic E. Mr. Flynn is an active Democrat and is always allied on the side of improvement, being really one of the builders of the county, since his labors have been wisely bestowed here for forty years.

WILLIAM W. MATTOX, who dwells about four miles southeast from Lowe on a farm which he secured under the homestead right, is one of the industrious and capable farmers of Idaho county and is deserving of mention in the work that chronicles the history of this section. He was born in Carroll county, Arkansas, on June 9, 1857, the son of John C. and Telitha J. (Davis) Mattox. The father, who was born in North Carolina, on December 6, 1824, was detailed as blacksmith during the Rebellion, and was a pioneer in that line in Arkansas. He married on August 21, 1847. The mother of our subject was born on December 7, 1831, and died on March 19, 1893. At the age of twenty, our subject started out to do battle on life's arena alone and was possessed of the capital of a pair of good stout hands and plenty of grit and courage. Two years later he went to Texas and farmed. The next year he and his father bought three hundred acres, which they sold the following year, and returned to the native place and rented land, then bought sixty acres. Eight years later he sold out and came to Idaho county, landing here on May 28, 1893. He rented a quarter, later rented three hundred acres and then had the misfortune to lose his house and all personal possessions by fire. In October, 1896, he took his present place as a homestead, and since that time has devoted himself to its culture and improvement. He has nine head of neat cattle, fifteen horses and other stock and is cultivating about half of his land. Mr. Mattox has the following brothers and sisters: John W., Q. Monroe, Jamison, Gillem T., Sarah J., Alice U.

In Arkansas, on August 26, 1880, Mr. Mattox married Miss Belzora C., daughter of John E. and Mary F. (Williams) Wallis, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively. The mother was born in June, 1839. The father was wealthy but lost all in the war. Mrs. Mattox was born on June 21, 1859, was educated well and taught in Arkansas. She has one brother, William W., a lawyer, born in Missouri, on February 17, 1858, and died December 21, 1901. To this marriage there have been born four boys and one girl: Willis L., born June 19, 1881; John C., born

March 12, 1883; Clisha W., born July 29, 1887; Ewin E., born July 20, 1891; Mary T., born August 5, 1894. The boys were all born in Arkansas, but the girl is a native of Nez Perces county. Mr. Mattox is a Republican, and he and his wife belong to the Christian church.

◆◆◆

SHERMAN S. GALLAWAY is one of the rising young men of Idaho county, who devotes his attention to the production of the fruits of the field and stock raising. His well kept estate of 200 acres lies five miles east of Whitebird, and among other improvements which enhance its value, we especially mention the orchard. It covers seven acres, has been wisely selected from the choicest kinds of fruit and is probably one of the best bearing orchards in the county of Idaho. Mr. Gallaway justly takes a pardonable pride in this excellent improvement. He was born on May 27, 1870, in Searcy county, Arkansas, the son of George M. and Louisa T. Gallaway. When our subject was five years of age he was brought across the plains by his parents to Jackson county, Oregon. During the great Centennial year they made their way to Yakima county, Washington, and in the spring of 1878 removed to the Palouse country, then in the spring of 1883 they came to Whitebird. At the early age of sixteen our subject assumed the individual responsibilities of life and from then until the present he has devoted much of his time and energy to rearing stock. In 1893 he located his present place and soon thereafter bought forty acres more. In addition to this estate he has a nice band of cattle and horses besides other stock. The farm is well supplied with water, has an abundant out range, and is very well situated. Mr. Gallaway is a member of the I. O. O. F. and stands exceedingly well in the community.

Ever since Mr. Gallaway has been large enough to lift a rifle he has given considerable time to the art of marksmanship, but not content with that alone he has penetrated the various forests and mountain districts in and adjacent to Idaho county, and many are the rugged grizzlies and cinnamons which he has met in mortal combat. Although he has been in extreme and dangerous positions on various occasions he has invariably come out on top, the rugged bear biting the dust. Mr. Gallaway supplies his larder largely with wild meat of various kinds and is familiar with all the hunting grounds in this section of the country.

◆◆◆

GILBERT N. LAMORE, who has been one of the leading spirits in the inception and progress of Clearwater, is residing about one mile south of the post-office and has a good piece of land taken as a homestead. He is one of the prominent men of the community, has manifested integrity and uprightness and won all as his friends.

Gilbert N. Lamore was born in Eau Claire, Berrien county, Michigan, on December 30, 1852, being the son

of Louis and Sarah L. Lamore. The father was born in Canada, on August 14, 1822, of French ancestors. He came with his parents, Enos and Josephine Lamore, to Michigan when he was eight, and to use their words, it was a "howling" wilderness. He went to Buffalo and learned the trade of ship carpenter, and in 1846, May 17, he married Miss Sarah Losey. They went to Pipestone township, Berrien county, bought forty acres and when he died, January 24, 1899, he had two hundred acres more. The mother of our subject was born on January 19, 1823, in New York, went to Michigan in 1836 with her parents, who dwell there still. Our subject was reared and educated in Michigan and learned the carpenter trade from his father. On September 5, 1876, he came to Portland, thence to Forest Grove, where he farmed and did carpentering. On March 12, 1884, Mr. Lamore came to Dayton, Washington, and soon afterward removed to his present place and took a homestead. Mr. Lamore now has one hundred and fifty-eight acres, having donated two acres for a free cemetery. He raises stock, does general farming and carpentering, and owns considerable property in addition, including lots and store building and so forth, in Clearwater. Mr. Lamore has the following brothers and sisters: Josephine E., Charles L., George S., Cornelia E., deceased, Lydia M. Rodell.

On October 17, 1889, in Benton Harbor, Michigan, Mr. Lamore married Miss Florence E., daughter of Samuel and Lucy Correll, of Michigan. She was born on July 16, 1855, and died at Forest Grove on October 13, 1893. Two children were born to this marriage, Agnes, who died on December 5, 1890, and Bert, who died in August, 1892. Mrs. Lamore had two brothers, Loren and Lloyd. Mr. Lamore is a Republican, and is always striving for better roads, better schools, and general improvement. He was the first mover for a school at Clearwater, with A. W. Williams organized a literary club, assisted to start a Sunday school, and in all ways Mr. Lamore has shown himself deeply interested in the welfare and progress of the community.

◆◆◆

HENRY R. CALDER, owner and operator of the sawmill one-half mile north of the town of Clearwater, and also owner of a good farm which he conducts in addition to the mill, is one of the substantial and industrious citizens of our county and is deserving of especial mention in the history of northern Idaho.

Henry R. Calder was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on December 12, 1840, being the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Harris) Calder, natives of Massachusetts. The father was born in 1794, of Scotch ancestry, was master of a whaler out of New Bedford and in later years moved to Maine and settled to farming, where he died in 1865. The mother died in 1845. She was descended from the Pilgrims. Our subject was educated in Maine and Connecticut, and when fifteen went to sea as apprentice on the Nestorian. When eighteen he joined the United States navy

and sailed on board the Dispatch, a steamer engaged in geodetic survey. Serving his time, he was honorably discharged and returned to Maine. While on a visit to his sister in New Jersey, Mr. Calder enlisted in Company C, Twenty-eighth New Jersey Volunteers, under Captain Joe C. Leston, the date being August 30, 1862. He fought in the battles of Acquia creek, Fredericksburg and under Hooker at Chancellorsville. He was second lieutenant at Fredericksburg, where he was wounded in the arm, and first lieutenant under Hooker. He was discharged on July 6, 1863, then went to Illinois, Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming, Utah and mined and did various work. He returned to Kansas and entered the butcher business, but later farmed. In 1878 he came overland to Colfax, Washington, and farmed there for six years. He went then to the St. Marys river country and in 1893, after having returned previously to Colfax, he bought his present place. He operated his mill on his farm until it was cleared and is now doing a good business where he is located. Mr. Calder had three sisters, now deceased, Mary, Eliza, Emma and one brother, Josiah.

On November 2, 1870, Mr. Calder married Miss Mary E., daughter of Israel and Sarah A. Trahern, natives respectively of Virginia and Pennsylvania and died in 1854 and 1847. Mrs. Calder was born on April 29, 1843, in Ohio and has the following brothers and sisters: Albert P., Adeline Dyer, Wilberforce, Warren C., Wellington A., Emma B. Gregg, Jacob. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Calder: Samuel, Ettie and Nettie, deceased, Robert S. Mr. Calder is a Republican, a substantial citizen, and was justice of the peace in 1897-8.

**JAMES F. THOMPSON**, an enterprising and capable farmer and stockman of Idaho county, dwells four miles east of Whitebird, where he has a good ranch, well improved and cared for in a skillful manner. He was born on February 3, 1854, in Linn county, Oregon, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Donaghe) Thompson. The father was born in Missouri on October 6, 1823, and the mother was born June 4, 1826. They were married in Missouri and crossed the plains in 1852, going direct to Linn county, where they located a donation claim and engaged in farming and stockraising. The father was very successful and accumulated a good property. He was a prominent man in public affairs and a leading spirit in the advancement and upbuilding of the county. He died there February 10, 1872. The mother is now living there in Linn county and is very hardy for one of her age. She is a devoted member of the Methodist church as was also her husband. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and on July 15, 1877, he married Rachel E., daughter of Benjamin and Betsey (Brooks) Olney. Mr. Olney was born March 9, 1826, in Canada and died July 6, 1884. Mrs. Olney was born September 17, 1830, and died January 22, 1860. Mrs. Thompson was born April

9, 1859, in Miami county, Kansas, and crossed the plains with her father in 1874. Mr. Olney had served for two years in the Civil war. In 1883 Mr. Thompson moved with his family to Grant county, Oregon, and engaged in the stock business there until 1891, when he came to Latah county, Idaho. In 1892 he removed thence to Camas prairie and in 1893 he settled on his present place and this has been the scene of his labors in stockraising and farming since. The following children have been born to this couple: Bertha E., deceased; Melissa M., deceased; Joseph B.; Laura L., deceased; Sarah E., deceased; Alta V., John M., Clara A., Martha C.

The night of January 9, 1894, is the saddest time in the history of this family. While all were sleeping quietly in their newly erected dwelling on the homestead a thundering avalanche of snow swept down upon them and Mr. Thompson was barely able to rush out of the house with his wife before it was buried completely. As soon as possible it was excavated but four of their girls, aged fifteen, fourteen, nine and seven, were smothered to death. Alta V. was nearly dead, but they resuscitated her. This is one of those sad accidents in human existence which reason can never compass and to which faith can only bow.

**PERRY A. MCGUIRE** is one of the progressive and energetic farmers of Idaho county; last year he turned off five thousand bushels of oats, twelve hundred of flax and other productions in proportion. He rents three hundred acres of Indian lands ten miles southwest from Kamiah and also has some stock.

Perry A. McGuire was born in Platte county, Missouri, on December 14, 1854, the son of William and Elizabeth (Barnes) McGuire. The father was a farmer and in 1857 located the land where Leavenworth, Kansas, now stands. Here he was exposed to a severe cold which caused his death soon after leaving the farm. The mother was born in Boone county, Missouri. Our subject received a good district schooling and at the age of eighteen he started in life for himself. He had the wealth of a pair of willing hands, a good head to direct them and a courageous heart. He went to Indian territory where he was teamster one year for the United States, then in 1875 he was in the same capacity in Mexico. Returning to Colorado he prospected and mined for two years. Then his next journey was to Durango, where he freighted for four years, after which he sold his outfits and bought cattle. He remained in this industry for eight years and then sold out at a good figure. His next move was to Tillamook county, Oregon, where he farmed and raised stock for four years. Next he went to the Big Bend country in Washington, and took a homestead and timber culture, raising horses and farming for six years. Selling his property there, Mr. McGuire came to Idaho county on December 25, 1900, and has given his attention to cultivating a half section of Indian land where he now dwells. He has been a great traveler, having had

many and varied experiences in the different localities in which he has resided, but always manifesting a spirit of energy and activity. Mr. McGuire has the following half-brothers and half-sisters by his step-father, Mr. Barnes: Fielden T., Thomas, George, Mary, Martha. By his step-father, Mr. McGuire, our subject, has three half-sisters: Angaline, Lee, Lizzie.

In Tillamook county, Oregon, Mr. McGuire married Miss Mity, daughter of William and Ann (Lavender) Rhoades, the wedding occurring on October 2, 1885. The parents of Mrs. McGuire were born in Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. McGuire there has been born one child, Albert M., in Tillamook county, on October 23, 1886. Mr. McGuire is a Democrat, a man of influence and good standing.

---

DAVID WEDDLE lives twelve miles southwest from Kamiah and is an engineer by trade. He has wrought in various places and is a thorough master of his craft. He was born in Missouri, on November 10, 1848, the son of John C. and Jane (Busley) Weddle. The father was born in New York city in 1797 and was bound out to a manufacturer of looking glasses. When the war of 1812 broke out he ran away and enlisted in the infantry, under Reed, and served all through the war and five years afterward. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky. Our subject attended school and in 1861 started to do for himself. He labored at various occupations and did considerable traveling, being in various states and territories. In 1862 he came to Moscow and after some time in working in the town he went to the mountains to engage in a sawmill. One year later he went on to a farm and remained six years. He did not succeed in that undertaking and went into the timber where he bought forty acres. Later he sold this and then was engineer in the mills. In 1902 he came to Idaho county and operated a threshing machine engine. Mr. Weddle has three brothers and two sisters: Samuel H., John R., James H., Charity, Telitha.

On December 16, 1881, Mr. Weddle married Miss Emma L., daughter of Andy and Rhoda McNicksles. Mrs. Weddle was born in Illinois in 1861 and died on November 11, 1889. Two children were left at her death: Allie R., born in Illinois on August 9, 1883; Ida May, born in Missouri on September 22, 1889. Mr. Weddle is allied with the Democratic party and takes keen interest in political matters.

---

THEODORE D. SWARTS is a well known stockman and farmer residing four miles north of Whitebird. He was born March 11, 1847, in Warren county, Ohio, the son of John A. and Mary D. (Leonard) Swarts, natives respectively of Virginia and Ohio. The family crossed the plains with horse teams in 1852, to Nevada county, California, where the father did mining. Our subject attended school

until sixteen and then took up mining, which he followed for a number of years. In 1864 we find him thus occupied in Florence and later he came to Camas prairie, where he carried the express from Mount Idaho to Warren. He did this business for a number of years for others and then he bought the line himself, continuing the same until 1878, when he settled at Grangeville. His residence was the third in the town. The next year he came to his present location and here he has continued raising stock and farming until the present time. His estate is well improved and he is a prosperous man. When the Indian war broke out in 1877 Mr. Swarts volunteered to come to Whitebird and fight the Indians. He was in that battle where the whites were defeated, many of the soldiers were killed and three citizens were wounded. Mr. Swarts received a bullet in his hip and laid five weeks in the hospital at Mount Idaho. G. M. Shearer was shot in the shoulder and Herman Faxon was shot in the thigh. The farm of Mr. Swarts is the scene of a portion of this battle and some of the soldiers were buried there. The identical thorn tree where the soldier was mutilated and fastened to the limbs, is still standing, and Mr. Swarts intends to always preserve it. It is very noticeable that the tree is no larger today than twenty-six years ago when the horrible act occurred.

On August 21, 1877, Mr. Swarts married Miss Electa, daughter of John T. and Clara E. (Smith) Brown. Mrs. Swarts was born December 16, 1858. Her parents crossed the continent by ox and horse teams, from New York state to Roseburg in that year. In 1867 they came to Camas prairie and the father died there in 1873. The mother is now Mrs. Baldwin, living near Grangeville. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Swarts: Pearl E., Lewis J., Marion E., Newman, Lillian R., Bertram B., Willard A., deceased, Vernon D., T. Sidney, Lulu, deceased. Mr. Swarts is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and also belongs to the Idaho Stock Association.

---

THOMAS SURRIDGE has won in the race of business and achievements in handling the resources of this new country, because of his energy, his sagacity, keen business discrimination and alertness to grasp the opportunity presented. He was born in London, England, on August 7, 1849, the son of John and Mary (Corcoran) Surridge. The father was born in Kravestock, Essex, England, on January 12, 1826, the descendant of sturdy yeomen who were traced back to sixteen hundred in the ancestral book. He was educated in his native land, came to the United States in 1857, settling twelve miles north from Ann Arbor, Michigan, and farmed until his death, March 20, 1898. The mother was born on May 24, 1826, in Tralee, county Kerry, Ireland. She went with her parents to London in 1834, married in May, 1846, and died on August 19, 1900. Our subject was ten years old when the family came to Michigan and he gained his education in London and Michigan. When of age

he went to lumbering in Saginaw and in 1874 he came to Grass valley, California. He wrought for the Idaho Mining and Milling Company in the lumber department for a time and on May 19, 1876, he embarked on the good steamer, John L. Stevens, to Portland, arriving May 23, thence to Wallula, then by wooden rail over the Baker line to Walla Walla, and on May 28th he landed in Lewiston. He came on to Harpster, taking a section by the different rights. On June 13, 1877, Mr. Surridge joined Company B, Second Idaho Militia, and was messenger between Major Williams and Colonel McConville at the Clearwater fight. Since that time Mr. Surridge has remained in Harpster, has a one-fourth interest in a general merchandise store, half interest in the livery, does real estate and other business and is one of the leading men of the community. In April, 1898, Mr. Surridge and his brother bought four hundred and eighty acres and then platted forty as the town of Bridgeport. Mr. Surridge handles his large farm to general productions, raises stock and also handles mining interests.

On November 27, 1874, Mr. Surridge married Julia M., daughter of Charles and Mathilda (Hammond) Pecord, natives of France. The father was born in 1827, came to Canada when seven years old, learned the blacksmith trade there with his uncle and wrought at various places and finally, 1866, came to Orwell, Vermont, where he still resides. The mother was born in 1827, came to Canada with her parents when fifteen, married in 1857 and died in 1893. Mrs. Surridge was born in Oswego, New York, on October 3, 1856, and has brothers and sisters as follows: Mathilda Chamberlain, Joseph, deceased, Fanny Schakett, Charles, Phoebe Clark, deceased, Wilford I., Georgia, deceased. Mr. Surridge has the following brothers and sisters: James, Eliza Case, George, Kate Emerson, Annie Cyluff, Joe. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Surridge: May Smith, Kate Lapp, John, Georgia. Mr. Surridge is a staunch Democrat and a member of the A. F. & A. M., Mt. Idaho Lodge No. 9.

WALTER L. BROWN, the senior member of the firm of Brown & Brust, general merchants of Cottonwood, is one of the substantial and capable business men of Idaho county and has manifested himself a man of capabilities, worth and integrity, which have won for him not only the excellent patronage in business ways which he enjoys, but also the high esteem and confidence of the people.

Walter L. Brown was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, on December 31, 1865, being the son of John W. and Sarah A. (Miller) Brown, natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1827 and died in 1887, having been a merchant. The mother was of Scotch extraction and died in Grangeville. Our subject was raised in Virginia, received a good education and business training; at the age of nineteen he determined to try the responsibilities of life for himself. He

landed in Lewiston on December 10, 1885, and at once went to clerking for Mr. Barnett. He also worked for J. P. Vollmer & Company and then went to Portland and took a business course. In 1888 Mr. Brown went to Warren and took charge of a stock of goods for Mr. Benson. In 1890 he, in partnership with W. J. Kelly, bought the stock and continued the business until 1892. In that year Mr. Brown sold out and came to Cottonwood. He engaged in business with Henry Wax, which firm did a good business until 1901, when Mr. Brown bought out his partner and continued the business until the end of the year alone. Then he took William G. Brust as partner and since, the business has been conducted under the firm name of Brown & Brust. They do a fine business, have a patronage from all portions of the county and are capable, upright and reliable merchants. Their stock is large and selected with the best of wisdom and is at all times complete and furnishes to the customer exactly what he wants with the assurance that it is sold to him as cheap as the markets of the world can produce.

On June 14, 1899, at Grangeville, Mr. Brown married Miss Adda Cable, who had taught school in that town for several years, being one of the successful educators of the county. Her parents were born in Ohio and her father was a Baptist preacher. Mrs. Brown was born in Ohio in 1872 and has two brothers and four sisters in California. Mr. Brown has the following brothers and sisters: Mary, John N., Nannie, Sallie, William W., Charles A., Albert A., Robert E., Thomas A. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown. Politically our subject is an active Democrat and an influential man of the county. He is always at the caucuses and conventions, is a man of sound judgment and his counsels are valuable to his party.

RICHARD B. HENLEY is one of the younger and enterprising citizens of Idaho county and is at present living upon his ranch, six miles up the Whitebird creek from the town. He was born October 21, 1877, in Allen county, Kansas, the son of Richard M. and Martha J. (Strickler) Henley, born in Missouri, August 15, 1849, and in Indiana, October 21, 1852, respectively. In 1880 the family crossed the plains in wagons to Buena Vista, California, and three years later they returned to Kansas. In 1891 they came to Camas prairie and our subject worked with his father at the stock business until he was eighteen years old. During this time he secured a good education in the public schools and then started a confectionery store in Grangeville. In 1901 he came to his present place, taking it as a homestead and now has it well improved with buildings and orchards and owns in addition a nice residence in Grangeville and a band of cattle. Mr. Henley started out for himself when eighteen and his stock and capital were plenty of courage and two good, strong hands, and all that he has gained is the result of hard labor and excellent management in financial affairs.

On August 15, 1900, Mr. Henley married Miss Martha Brusha, daughter of Mrs. Hadorn, of Whitebird. One child, Wallace Burton, has been born to this couple and they have also adopted two, Alfred and Frank Soten, sons of Mrs. Hadorn's sister. Mr. Henley is a member of the W. of W. and a man of enterprise and worth.

ROBERT NUGENT, at present handling a barber shop in Cottonwood, is one of the earliest pioneers in many sections of the west, but especially so in Idaho and Nez Perces counties, where he has been one of the leading miners, stage drivers, and general progressive pioneers. It will be greatly interesting to see some of the items of his career and we append the same with pleasure.

Robert Nugent was born in Rochester, New York, on April 7, 1844, being the son of John and Anna (Frazier) Nugent. The father was born in Troy, New York, was a pioneer of the west and descended from Irish extraction. The mother was born in Glasgow, of Scotch ancestry. The father went, via the Isthmus, to California in 1859, dug gold for a time, then returned to the states for his family, outfitted with ox teams and made the way to Salt Lake City. They wintered there and the next year he and our subject went to Montana. He returned to New York and Robert made his way to Lewiston. He crossed the mountains with Jim Flannigan's pack train, froze his feet and went five days without food. Finally they secured some camas from the Indians and so kept alive until they came to Lewiston. This was December 23, 1864, and since that early time Mr. Nugent has been identified with this country and is intimately acquainted with its development. He next went to Mt. Idaho, thence again to Montana and spent some time in Virginia City, returned again to Lewiston, went to Florence and wintered in Walla Walla. In 1871-2 Mr. Nugent held the important position of road supervisor and collector at Florence. He mined each year in early spring and summer and when the water gave out went to other work. In 1877 he carried the mail and pony express from Mt. Idaho to Warren and on June 13th, of that year, the Indians broke out. Mr. Nugent was sergeant in the Mt. Idaho Volunteers under Captain Randall and Major McConnell. They were across the Clearwater when General Howard was surrounded by the Indians and was later relieved by Captain Jackson. The Indians attacked the volunteers and stampeded fifty horses, but were repulsed. A detachment, in which was Mr. Nugent, went to Mt. Idaho for more horses and they drove the outposts of the Indians before them while Howard repulsed the savages on his side. After this Mr. Nugent drove the stage from Mt. Idaho to Lewiston, then raised stock with Ben F. Morris near Denver for six years. Next we see him dealing in horses in Spokane and later he settled in Cottonwood; this was in 1888, and he has been more or less identified with this place since. In that year Mr. Nugent married Charlotte Stage and took up the

saloon business until 1895. Mrs. Nugent died in January, 1896. Since then Mr. Nugent has handled mining during the water season and operates a barber shop in Cottonwood. He has three brothers and two sisters: Dannie, John, Henry, Mary A., Sarah. Mr. Nugent is a Democrat and has always been central committeeman, was road supervisor for several terms, deputy for many years and is one of the active men in politics and all matters for advancement of the community.

Mr. Nugent could tell many interesting incidents of frontier life. One time he received \$25.00 from a merchant for packing him across a swollen creek. Like all the volunteers, he received nothing for his services, horses lost or provisions furnished. Once in early times when Warren was the county seat, there was great rivalry between that town and Florence. Our subject was pitted against Charlie Morton, who was county assessor and lived in Warren, which place he represented, to ride a race from Florence to Warren, July 3, 1872. Distance, fifty miles, and the time not to be over five and one half hours and the purse five hundred dollars. Mr. Nugent made it in five hours, seventeen minutes and one half, beating Morton by two and one half hours. Mr. Nugent rode the horse back the next day in seven hours.

CHARLES L. RICE has wrought with display of wisdom, industry and tenacity in the development and advancement of Idaho county for years and stands to-day one of the respected and capable men and a loyal and upright citizen. He was born in Washington county, Oregon, on April 1, 1847, the son of James E. and Nancy (Bair) Rice. The father was born in Canada in 1812 and died in 1888, crossed the plains in 1844 and settled in Washington county. He moved to Idaho in 1880 and settled on Camas prairie. His parents were Americans and the mother was visiting in Canada when he was born. The mother of our subject was born in Michigan in 1817 and died in September 1902. She accompanied her husband across the plains and endured the hardships of pioneer life. Our subject was fourteen when the family left Washington county and settled in Douglas county. He was educated in these places and remained at home until 1870, when he came to Idaho county. He took land and engaged in the stock business until 1890, when he sold out and went to mining at Elk, where he continued for seven years, sold out and remained three years longer. He did well in this mining venture. Since then Mr. Rice settled at the Dewey mine, where we find him at the present time conducting the boarding house. He also has property on the Clearwater near the Dewey.

In 1897, in Oregon, Mr. Rice married Miss Margaret McCready, whose father, a pioneer in California, took an active part in the Rogue river war. Mrs. Rice was well educated and taught some time before her marriage. She has two brothers and one sister: Charles, Julia Odle, John R. Mr. Rice has

three sisters and five brothers: Ann Harness, Eliza Roan, Mary McGee, Hull, John N., Russell H., James H., Frank W. Two children have been born to this union: Walter S., James H. Mr. Rice is a staunch and active Republican.

At the time of the Indian war he was living three miles north from Grangeville, having just brought his newly wedded wife home. He was notified of the threatening attitude of the Indians but did not think it worth while to move. Frank Fenn warned him again on the eve of the thirteenth and he at once went to Mt. Idaho with his wife, and stood guard that night. Frank Fenn had been picket below Grangeville and had picked up Hill Norton who had told all. He turned the boy over to another man who brought him in and Fenn, Jim Adkinson and our subject rode over to the wagon, about three and one-half miles west on the road. Moore and Day were in the wagon, Mr. and Mrs. Norton on the ground. Mr. Norton was dead. They did not know Chamberlain was with the party. They wanted water and immediately Fenn returned for assistance. Mr. Rice at the request of Mrs. Norton went to search for her sister, Lena. He saw a horse standing on the prairie a long distance off and soon became convinced it was an Indian's. He returned to the wagon and asked Adkinson to get the harness off the dead horses. He went again to look and saw Fenn coming and also saw the lone horse whirl around swiftly which was the signal for the Indians. He hurried to the aid of Adkinson and they harnessed their saddle horses in and began the race for Grangeville. The Indians were a large band and were coming with swiftess. Had it not been for the prairie being soft, they would have overtaken the wagon, but even as it was, the horses, each being ridden by its owner, encumbered with harness and wagon, made the run in time to escape the savages. They went on to Mt. Idaho and arrived there about ten o'clock A. M.

WELLINGTON M. CLARKE, of the firm of Clarke & O'Bannon, is one of the leading merchants of the section, and the firm not only handles a first-class general merchandise establishment in Harpster, but also operates another in Clearwater, doing a good business in both places and standing among the leading merchants of this portion of the county.

Wellington M. Clarke was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, on November 22, 1855, and a short account of his parents appears in another portion of this work. When ten he came with the balance of the family to Garnett, Anderson county, Kansas, and later he finished a course in the Geneva Academy in Allen county, that state. In 1874 Mr. Clarke went to Illinois but returned to Kansas in December, 1876. The following spring he went with his brother, Arthur, and sister and her husband, J. G. Rowton, to Mt. Idaho, via San Francisco, Portland, The Dalles, Lewiston, having the experience of cars, steamers, portage, stage, and footing. They completed their journey on April 28, 1877. On June 13, 1877, he answered the call for

volunteers to fight the Indians and with fifteen others, a troop of cavalry and Perry they scouted to Whitebird, then went to Slate creek, where they were detailed as the guard for the women and children. Later they joined General Howard in the chase of the redskins. After the war Mr. Clarke worked one year for L. P. Brown and then in 1882 went to the Saw Tooth range, rode for cattle and later opened a butcher shop in the mining camp of Vienna. Selling this he took a homestead in 1884 one-half mile southeast from Clearwater. Six years were spent on this and then Mr. Clarke mined in the vicinity of Dixie. He worked a placer bought from Sam Dillinger for three years, then took charge of C. A. Hasting's store in Harpster for a year and then in company with his present partner, Mr. Clarke bought the stock and buildings. They have a fine establishment now, do a good business and as stated have also a store in Clearwater. Mr. Clarke still owns his valuable ranch, and also has various mining interests, among which is a placer property of one hundred and twenty acres one mile below Harpster. He is a Republican and is always interested and influential in the campaigns.

JOSEPH A. MCKINNEY lives about one mile northeast from Lowe, where he has a farm of one hundred and forty-three acres of fine land which is being improved in a good manner. He has some stock, such as cattle, horses and hogs. He was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on April 6, 1835, the son of John and Anna (Austin) McKinney, born in Cumberland county, Virginia, on April 6, 1804, and in Indiana in 1806, respectively. The father was a minister and began his labors when he was twenty. He died June 17, 1888. The mother died in 1847 and Mr. McKinney married Orpha Carter, who crossed the plains with Dr. Whitman to be a missionary in Oregon. Mr. McKinney crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847. Our subject attended district school and then Chapel college and started out at seventeen without means save a courageous heart and willing hands. He packed to California for three years and on one occasion he struck the market just right at Jacksonville, where he sold four thousand pounds of flour for a dollar per pound. He bought sheep and handled that industry for seven years. Then he bought land and farmed. Later he was in a sawmill, then two years afterward sold and bought another farm. This he farmed sixteen years, but as his health broke down he sold and changed location and bought again, but lost heavily by fire. Then Mr. McKinney sold and bought a mill and later lost nine thousand dollars in another fire. Then he came to Athena and was overseer for a company for three years. Later Mr. McKinney came to Latah, Washington, and in 1894 to Idaho county and bought land on Cottonwood which he sold in 1902. In 1900 he located on his present place and since that time has given himself to its improvement. He has an orchard of two hundred trees, some stock, buildings and other improvements.

On August 4, 1854, Mr. McKinney married Miss Nancy J., daughter of John and Hannah (Venah) Wiseman, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. McKinney was born in Miami county, Indiana, on January 17, 1836, was educated in the district schools and crossed the plains with her father in 1852. Mr. McKinney has four brothers and four sisters: William, Wilkerson, John F., George B., Matilda A., Zerelda G., Sarah, Elizabeth J. Mrs. McKinney has the following named brothers and sisters: Daniel A., Elizabeth, Catherine, Sarah, Lydia A., and also the following half-brothers and half-sisters: James B., John W., William, Harriet, Mary, Hannah. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born the following children: William C., born June 17, 1855; Marion, born on September 8, 1857; John, born March 29, 1868; Zerrilda, born October 16, 1859; Clara E., born July 29, 1860; Alvareta C., born October 25, 1861; Olive M., born May 3, 1865; Martha A., born October 24, 1867; Ida Bell, born May 14, 1869; Ephraim, born June 3, 1871; Maggie R., born October 23, 1877; Bertha E., born February 18, 1880. Mr. McKinney is a free silver man and his wife is a member of the Republican party. In church relations they adhere to the Methodist denomination.

HON. WILLIAM C. PEARSON, deceased. No compilation of the character of our volume would be complete without especial mention of the noted man whose name heads this memorial. His labors in Idaho county testify more eloquently than we are able to do of his own personal value and the great good that he accomplished during lifetime. He was a man of intrinsic worth, always holding the welfare of the community uppermost and ever laboring with that untiring zeal and energy that should characterize the real pioneer and the true builder of free institutions. William C. Pearson was born November 25, 1829, in Chautauqua county, New York, the son of Thomas Pearson, a native of England, who came to the United States when young and settled in New York. In 1853 he crossed the plains with ox teams and located in Washington county, Oregon, where he died in 1856. The mother was born in Philadelphia, in 1809, and died in Oregon in 1863. They were married in 1827 and at the time they crossed the plains had six children: Thomas M., the subject of this sketch, Henry, John, Frank and Jessie. Our subject went to California in 1856, but returned to Oregon the following year and finally settled in The Dalles, where he was married on December 15, 1862, to Miss Isabel Crooks. She was born June 11, 1848, in Boone county, Iowa. Her father, John M. Crooks, owned the land where the city of Boonesborough, Iowa, now stands, and was a prominent man in that section. He crossed the plains in 1852 with an ox team, bringing his family to Polk county, Oregon. Later he lived at The Dalles and in 1862 came to Camas prairie, being one of the earliest pioneers. He was noted as being one of the most liberal and enterprising citizens of this county, his death occurring in 1884. Our subject

came to Camas prairie in 1863 to engage in stock-raising, and brought his family here in 1866. Mr. Pearson and his father-in-law, Mr. Crooks, were the moving spirits in laying out Grangeville and promoting the town, in building up the county and in general progress. Mr. Pearson participated in the Indian war, doing some good fighting. He held various county offices and was chosen by the people to represent Idaho county in the state legislature for two different terms. He was a member of the I. O. O. F., and was an active and influential Republican. On September 30, 1892, Mr. Pearson was called to the world beyond and it was a time of mourning throughout the entire county, as he was beloved and esteemed by all. His widow survives him and is now living with their eldest son, Thomas M. Pearson, who is a prominent stockman about three miles north of Whitebird. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pearson: Thomas M., Mrs. Addie Bibby, John A., Frank R., Mrs. Kate Mullinix, W. Herbert, Ray I., Isabel M., and James B.

NORMAN GOULD lives ten miles southeast of Freedom, is a stockraiser and orchardist and one of the leading men of Idaho county. He was born in Erie county, New York, in 1831, the son of Reul and Almira (Peck) Gould. The father was born in 1808 and died in 1854 as the result of an accident in one of his sawmills. His father, Isaac Gould, was a captain in the Revolution, enlisting at sixteen, and was at the surrender of General Burgoyne. The mother of our subject was born in Connecticut and died before he can remember. Norman grew up in New York and received an academic education. Then, he came west and began life for himself. He did sawmilling in Ash-tabula county, Ohio, then went to Indiana, and in 1853 crossed the plains by teams. He mined in California for eight years, was then in Nevada and in 1863 came to Boise basin. Prospecting and mining occupied him there for some time and in 1866 he came to the Salmon river country. He has been on the Snake river, in the Seven Devils district and in various other mining sections. In 1874 Mr. Gould took the first ranch on Rapid river, it being where the town of Pollock now stands. Later he rented the Salmon ranch, then the Elfers ranch and in '76 he operated the Elfers mill. Being at this place during the Indian outbreak he saved his life, as all of the men on the ranch were killed. The scenes of this outbreak are related in another chapter. Mr. Gould formed one of the party which fortified and defended Slate creek stockade and was also one of the party which buried Henry Elfers and his murdered companions. In 1878 the settlers on the Salmon again occupied a fort in anticipation of an attack by the Ban-nocks. Since that time Mr. Gould has continued to raise stock, farm, raise fruit and operate a sawmill. Recently he relinquished the latter business.

In 1883 at Lewiston Mr. Gould was united in marriage with Ella, daughter of John and Rebecca (Holt) Phelon, natives of Kentucky. The father was of Scotch-English descent, born in England, and died in



NORMAN GOULD.



MRS. NORMAN GOULD.



JAMES J. REMINGTON.



THEODORE E. DAVIS.



1851. Mrs. Gould was born in Davis, Kentucky, June 1, 1837. She has one brother, James, who at present resides at Atlanta, Florida. Mr. Gould has one brother, Isaac Gould, living in Chautauqua county, New York. In politics Mr. Gould is a staunch and energetic worker of the Republican party and has served his fellow Republicans as a committeeman. Secure in the possession of his fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, one hundred of which is fenced, which has good buildings and an excellent orchard, Mr. Gould devotes his principal attention to raising cattle, hogs and fruit, and commands the respect and good will of all who know him.

JAMES J. REMINGTON, who resides at the Remington ferry on the Salmon, one and a half miles south of Whitebird, is one of the heaviest taxpayers in Idaho county. He is a man of marked ability in certain lines and comes from an old and prominent family which has been noted as possessing some of the most talented and successful inventors of the United States. His uncle, Lafayette Remington, patented the well known Best traction engine and another member of the family invented the noted Remington rifle. The father of our subject, Virgilous D. Remington, who married Clarinda C. Tyrrel, a native of Ohio, was also a native of Ohio and one of the earliest pioneers to the Willamette valley. He came to California in 1853 and while passing through the state of Missouri, our subject was born on April 10, 1853, in Schuyler county. Settlement was made near Folsom in the Golden state and they remained there until the railroad came in 1858, when they removed thence by steamer to Portland, which was a small village at that time. In 1860 they removed to Marion county, remaining until 1871. The father was a noted mechanic and manufactured wagons, plows and various machinery, many articles of which are still in evidence. Our subject has a plow with which he plowed his garden in the spring of 1903, which was manufactured by his father many, many years since. He also owns various articles of furniture, the handiwork of his father over thirty years ago. Among other things he has a barrel made about 1872. On July 4, 1871, the father and mother with their family of six children, DeWitt C., our subject, Elmore S., Jerome L., Mrs. Mary Rauch, landed in Cottonwood. Later they removed to Oregon, returned to Idaho, and then the parents went to Woodburn, Oregon, where the mother died on July 17, 1897, in her seventy-fourth year, and the father passed away August 29, 1898, in his seventy-second year.

On October 11, 1880, Mr. Remington married Mrs. Cornelia F. (Castle) Eccles, who had three children by her former husband. They are John M., Loyal M. and Celestia May Tourtellot. Mrs. Remington was born November 23, 1851, in Tazewell county, Illinois, and was the daughter of James H. and Delilah A. (Kirby) Castle, natives of Illinois. Mr. Castle enlisted in Company K, One Hundred and Eighth Illinois Infantry, in the fall of 1862 and served

until his death on January 1, 1864, in the hospital at St. Louis. Mrs. Remington came west with her mother and four brothers. One of them, Levi Castle, was a captain in the Philippine war. They came to Oregon in 1870 and to Camas prairie in 1871. The mother now lives in Los Angeles, California, being in her seventy-seventh year. Our subject went to Whitebird creek in 1886 and took up stockraising and saw-milling. In 1894 he sold that place and moved to his present location. In addition to his ferry and home farm, which is embellished with excellent improvements, he has a quarter section south of the Salmon river, four hundred acres near Grangeville, goodly bands of horses and cattle and a very large holding in sheep. His family enjoys one of the finest residences in Idaho county and Mr. Remington is justly classed as one of the most prominent and progressive men of northern Idaho. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Woolgrowers' Association. Five children have been born to this household, Elmer I., James E., deceased, Rufus V., Bertha A., deceased, Bessie A. Like his ancestors, Mr. Remington is possessed of remarkable mechanical ability and ingenuity and is able to manufacture any article of wood or iron. Mr. Remington was here during the Indian troubles and was an active participant in the warfare, doing guard duty, and much work in scouting.

THEODORE E. DAVIS is a woolgrower and one of the leading citizens of Whitebird. He was born December 2, 1842, in Marion county, West Virginia, being the son of Franklin and Jennie E. (Bowman) Davis, natives of the same county, where also they were married. The mother died in 1854. Our subject, who was the eldest of a family of six children, enlisted in the Confederate army, Company A, Thirty-first Virginia, in the spring of 1861. He fought under General Lee and participated in the following battles, the two battles of Winchester, Allegheny mountain, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Lynchburg, Fisher's Hill, Five Forks, and finally at Appomattox Court-house he was one of eight thousand whom General Lee surrendered to the government. Mr. Davis participated in many skirmishes besides these battles and it is evident that he had both courage and fighting ability. He was wounded in the Wilderness and at Port Republic. After the first year Mr. Davis was a corporal and he endured in hardships, suffering and deprivation more than can be mentioned. Following the war he was employed in various places until 1870 and then came to Vernon county, Missouri. Eight years later he went to Colorado and did blacksmithing. In 1881 he came thence to Almota, Washington, in a wagon. In 1886 he went to the mouth of Santa creek on the St. Marys, being one of the first settlers and stockmen there. In 1898 he came to Camas prairie and since that time Idaho county has claimed him as one

of her citizens. Mr. Davis handled sheep previously and is now the owner of over 3,000 of these valuable animals. He ranges them on the Salmon in the winter and in the mountains during the summer.

On December 25, 1867, Mr. Davis married Miss Prescitta, daughter of Jefferson Broadwater, a pioneer of West Virginia, and a native of Maryland. On April 26, 1893, in the St. Marys country Mrs. Davis was called from this life to the world beyond. She was born June 17, 1851, at Pennsborough, West Virginia, and was one of a family of fourteen children. She bore to Mr. Davis nine children, Walker J., Mrs. Myrtle Crow, deceased, Mrs. Daisy Renfro, Norval L. and Creeda, deceased, Russell B., Grover Cochran, Essie P., Gertie W.

CHARLES W. DUNHAM was born November 9, 1874, in Walla Walla. His father, Samuel P., was born in Pike county, Missouri, January 29, 1834. In '53 he crossed the plains with ox teams, leading a large train to the Willamette valley, where he located land. Two years later he sold out and went to Mount Shasta, California, and took up the stock business with his brother, Amos. In 1857 he came back to Oregon and farmed. He was married at Salem, 1861, to Elizabeth M., daughter of Reuben and Mary Price. Mrs. Dunham was born in Indianapolis, on November 15, 1842, and crossed the plains with her parents in 1853. Their train suffered hardships from the Indians, but no one was killed. Mr. Dunham remained in Oregon until 1873 and then came to Walla Walla. Four children were born to this marriage,—Dollie, deceased, Arthur, our subject, and Mrs. Eva Lenon, all three living at Whitebird. In 1878 Mr. Dunham went to Genesee, Idaho, and in 1884 came to Camas prairie, and in 1893 he settled at Whitebird, where he now resides. It is interesting to note that in 1862 Mr. Dunham, in company with his father-in-law, brought a band of sheep into this country and passed through where Whitebird now stands. Plenty of Indians were there making ready for winter and the luxuriant bunchgrass was waist high. They took the sheep on to Florence, where they were butchered and sold and he made other trips of the same nature.

Our subject was educated in the various places where he lived, and after school days began the battle of life for himself. He took land and raised cattle and has been very successful in his endeavors until the present time. He has good bands of stock, a good ranch and a fine residence property in Whitebird. Mr. Dunham was one of the leaders in organizing the first Sunday school in Whitebird, in May, 1896, and was the second superintendent. In January, 1897, he was one of a committee of three who arranged for the erection of a public school building at Whitebird. On October 26, 1891, Lodge No. 72, of the I. O. O. F., was organized in Whitebird, and Mr. Dunham was initiated into the mysteries of that order on that night. He has passed all the chairs and is also a member of the Encampment. When the Idaho Stock Association was

organized, on May 24, 1892, Mr. Dunham became secretary and has served in that capacity since. He also is on the executive board. He is chairman of the Republican club and has been a delegate to the various county conventions. Mr. Dunham enjoys the esteem and good will of all who know him and is a man of real worth and integrity.

JAMES SURRIDGE is associated with his brother, Thomas, in a general merchandising establishment in Bridgeport, also in a livery business, and together they own the townsite, while also he pays much attention to a large stock farm of one section, which he secured from the government, and which he is handling in a skillful manner and with fine returns.

James Surridge was born in London, England, on July 3, 1847, being the son of John and Mary (Corcoran) Surridge, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. About 1859 the family came to Michigan, where our subject was reared and educated; in 1874 he came west, and two years later he landed in Idaho county, at Harpster. In 1877 he went back to England and the following year came again to this section. In July of that year he took part in the Bannock war, and then selected his land which he took from the wild and now owns. Since that year Mr. Surridge has devoted himself to stock raising, being the first to import thoroughbred Clydesdale horses into northern Idaho. He also brought in Durham cattle and Berkshire hogs. He has been a leader in these important lines and the country has derived much benefit from his intelligent endeavors here.

On January 15, 1900, Mr. Surridge married Charlotte, daughter of Fred C. and Louise (Grondenberg) Smith. The father was born in Hanswerum, Ostfriesland, Germany, on June 17, 1829, and his parents were Conrad and Margaret (Van Der Velde) Smith. They came to the United States in 1849 and settled in Pekin, Illinois. He started a blacksmith and wood working shop, which later developed into the mammoth plant of T. H. Smith & Co., wagon works, of Pekin, with a capital of \$200,000.00, and a capacity of eight thousand wagons a year. They employ one hundred and fifty men, with a wage scale of over twenty-five thousand dollars per year. They also operate a bank and a plow factory. Frederick H. was killed in a railroad accident on December 4, 1890, at Jackson, Illinois. The mother of Mrs. Surridge was born in Dusseldorf, Germany, on November 18, 1836, and is now living in Pekin. Mrs. Surridge has the following brothers and sisters: Frederic F., Conrad F., Lincoln, George, Louis, Teis, Margaret Eberham, Charles W., all in Pekin. Mr. Surridge is a Democrat and his wife is a Republican, both stanch and well informed upon the questions of the day. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Mt. Idaho Lodge No. 9. Mr. Surridge is also superintendent of the Newsome & Leggett Mining Company, of Newsome, Idaho, which has the largest placer mines in the county and does a systematic mining business.

JOHN OLSON is one of the skillful and leading mining men of the northwest. He understands mining from the time of prospecting until the property is a shipper; all the various stages of development are familiar to him, and he has been and is in practical touch with every phase of the industry. He has large interests in some valuable copper properties on the east bank of the Salmon within a few miles of Whitebird. These properties consist of two groups, one of ten claims and one of six claims. The former has a ledge of sixteen feet, running sixteen dollars per ton, and can be tapped at a depth of one thousand feet; the other group lies near this and has a splendid showing of a large iron dyke, forty feet wide, which assays fourteen dollars in copper and gold. The companies are doing large development work on these properties, and it is expected that in a short time they will both be shippers. In addition to this, Mr. Olson is heavily interested in the Eureka Mining, Smelting & Power Company, one of the rich and heavy companies of the northwest. The company owns some very valuable properties and Mr. Olson is the expert in charge.

John Olson was born on November 22, 1859, on the island of Bornholm, Denmark. His father is a wealthy farmer in Denmark, and now living, in his seventy-ninth year. His mother died in 1895. Our subject is the fourth of a family of five children. His oldest brother is in Denmark, one brother is in Clinton county, Iowa, another is in Australia, while he has a sister in the old country. Mr. Olson received a good education in the agricultural college of his native place, then served two and a half years as bugler in the Royal Guards. In 1887 he landed in New York, went thence to Catawba county, North Carolina, and from there to Clinton county, Iowa. In 1889 he was in Black Hawk, Colorado, mining. Then he was engaged in the smelter in Denver and also in the refining works. After this he was night foreman in the Buckeye mine, then went to Prescott, Arizona, in the same capacity in the Diamond Joe mine. Subsequent to this he was timberman in the mines in Park City, Utah, then went to Silver City, New Mexico. After this he worked at Jerome, Arizona, in the Uni Verdi copper mines. At this time he made a visit east, and in 1901 came to Lewiston and took the position which he now occupies. Mr. Olson became a member of Scandia Lodge, I. O. O. F., in Black Hawk, Colorado, and is still in good standing in this lodge. He is more or less intimately acquainted with all the mining camps in the west and is a man of great experience and skill.

PAUL F. CORBETT is a prosperous merchant and capable business man at Kamiah, where he handles in addition to his mercantile business a grist mill, saw mill and ferry.

Paul F. Corbett was born in Kamiah in June, 1877, the son of Felix and Deborah Corbett. The father was born at Kamiah in 1838. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was a Canadian, and came into this country shortly after the Lewis and Clark expedi-

tion. He was in the employ of the Hudson Bay Company as a hunter and trapper, and married a Nez Perces woman, who died in 1899, aged one hundred years. Our subject was raised at Kamiah and in 1891 went to Carlisle and received a good educational training. He also learned the blacksmith trade and returned to Kamiah in 1896. Two years previous to this time he had purchased, with his father, the government ferry which they are still operating. They also bought the saw and grist mill of the government, and he and his father operate them now. In addition to this, Mr. Corbett and his father own one-half of the telephone line to Stuart. Mr. Corbett also owns twenty acres of land at Kamiah, where he has a beautiful residence. He is the possessor of two allotments in addition to the property mentioned, one at Genesee and one at Lapwai. Mr. Corbett has two sisters,—Hattie Amara and Priscilla Frank,—both at Kamiah.

On September 25, 1897, Mr. Corbett married Miss Lydia A., daughter of Philip and Suzan Smith. Mr. Smith was born in Iowa, came to California in 1849, mined at Florence and other Idaho camps and was a well known pioneer. Mrs. Corbett was born in Lapwai on February 17, 1878. She was educated at the Desmet school by the sisters and then took a course in Carlisle. She has one brother, William, at Lapwai. They have the following children: Frank F., born December 7, 1898; Josephine M., born May 10, 1901; Lillian, born January 28, 1903.

Felix Corbett, the father of our subject, says that his mother, who was over one hundred years old when she died, told of a Nez Perces woman, named Wat-Hoo-Wis, who went to the coast to see the whites and learn their ways. When she returned the tribe named her as above, the signification of the name being "Who returned." This woman was with the greater part of the Nez Perces tribe on the little Camas prairie on the Lolo trail, gathering camas, when the Lewis and Clark expedition came along. The men had beards, and the Indians were about to kill them, as they deemed them evil spirits. Wat-Hoo-Wis told them what good things the whites had, as tea, sugar and other edibles, and they at once became friendly. The Indians conducted the expedition down the north branch of the Clearwater to the main stream, and there Mr. Clark cached a large amount of provisions, and when he returned a year later all was in good shape.

SAMUEL R. LIBBEY. The important position of postmaster at Cottonwood is held by the subject of this sketch, who also operates a jewelry store, being a skilled jeweler.

Samuel R. Libbey was born in Washington county, Ohio, on August 7, 1858, being the son of James M. and Susan (Goddard) Libbey. The father was born in New York in 1812. The grandfather of our subject built and operated the first grist mill in Ohio, the same being on the Muskingum river, in Washington county. The property is still in the family and has since been supplied with modern process and is oper-

ated by an uncle. A great-uncle of our subject owned the noted Libbey prison, which was taken from him by the south and operated by them, contrary to the will of the owner. The father of our subject volunteered to fight for the Union, but was rejected on account of disability. He was present at the capture of Morgan, the raider. The mother of our subject, who died February 7, 1901, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1818, of German ancestry; her parents settled in Ohio in a very early day. Our subject was but seven when his parents came to Laclede, Missouri. Later they went to St. Catherine, where the father died. The widow went with her children to Bethel, Illinois. Samuel labored there and also studied, did carpentering and then fired on the C. B. & O. R. R. Later he went to Keokuk and took up the jewelry business. In 1883 we see him in Ellsworth, Kansas, where he continued his trade, operated a grocery store and owned a rock quarry. In 1885 Mr. Libbey went to Lincoln Center, remaining seven years. Then he bought a jewelry store in Plainville, Kansas, and in 1895 he went to Marquette. There he worked in a drug store, all the time handling his trade, the last two years did also a dry goods business, and in April, 1898, he landed in Lewiston. On June 10, 1898, he located in Cottonwood and acted as salesman for S. Goldstone, the well known merchant, and later opened his present business. In 1900 Mr. Libbey was appointed postmaster, and since then he has continued in the office with general satisfaction to all.

In 1876, at Ft. Madison, Iowa, Mr. Libbey married Miss Susan, daughter of Simon and Caroline (Weiser) Broker, natives of Germany. Mrs. Libbey was born in Scott county, Illinois, in 1859, and has four brothers and three sisters. Mr. Libbey has the following named brothers and sisters: William S., James B., Henry H., Ella White, Sarah S. Thompson, Ethel L. Six children have been born to this couple.—Rosa V., Nettie M., deceased, Nellie G., Harry W., Benoni A., Marie E. Mr. Libbey is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. He is a Republican and active and influential in the campaigns, while in school matters he is an advocate of the best advantages possible and is a member of the school board. Mr. Libbey is a progressive and enterprising man and stands well in the community.

SWEN J. PETERSON is proprietor of the Cottonwood brewery and also conducts a saloon. He was born in Sweden, in July, 1856, being the son of Peter and Hannah (Swenson) Peterson, natives of Sweden and born in 1824 and 1827, respectively, and now live in the native place. The father is a prominent man and has been sheriff of his division. Our subject grew to manhood, was educated and learned the miller's trade in his native land. When twenty-four he decided to try the new world, and soon was in Chicago. He took work on a farm in DeKalb county and then went to the iron districts of Michigan, where he was fireman for six months, after which he returned to Chicago and came direct to Portland, Oregon, in 1883.

He soon came thence to Lewiston, and then to Camas prairie and took land south of Cottonwood. He continued handling this property until 1896, when he traded it for the property mentioned above, and which he is handling at the present time. Mr. Peterson is a good business man and is one of the influential men of the town.

In June, 1901, Mr. Peterson married Miss Ella Carlson, a native of Sweden, where her parents dwell now. One child has been born to this union, Anna. Mr. Peterson has the following brothers and sisters: Sophia, Anna, Malina Gustaf. Politically our subject is a Republican and takes an active part in the interesting campaign work. He was sent to the state convention in the fall of 1902, for his county. He is an ardent advocate of the best educational facilities and has been a member of the city council.

JOSEPH M. ELLER, better known as Frank, is a man of energy, enterprise and sagacity in the affairs of life, while uprightness and integrity have given him a good standing among his fellows, and industry and business push have gathered for him a good holding of worldly goods. He is one of the substantial men of Idaho county, and it is fitting to grant to him a representation in the history of northern Idaho. At the present time Mr. Eller is handling the Cottonwood livery stables in that town, and is doing a good business.

Joseph M. Eller was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, on March 11, 1835, being the son of Joseph and Sarah (Kirkland) Eller, natives of North Carolina, and now deceased. The father came of German and the mother of English extraction. The former was born in Buncombe county and was never out of it but twice in his life. He died in 1862. Our subject left home at the early age of eleven and went to Georgia and clerked in a grocery store for three years. He then went home, and a few months later went to Tennessee and then to Missouri, Chariton county. When the war broke out he joined Price's army and fought under him for several years, or until the battle of Pea Ridge. He was then under Cooper and belonged to the cavalry. Mr. Eller was wounded in the thigh, the side, the head and in one foot. He was captured several times and escaped every time but one. He participated in many battles, among some of which were Sedalia, Shelby, Lone Jack and skirmishes. Following the war he returned to Chariton, and in 1866 Mr. Eller married Miss Susan, daughter of James and Tabitha (Ashby) McFerran. Her mother's brother was Major Ashby and well known. Mr. McFerran was born in Virginia, and was a pioneer in Missouri. The parents are deceased. Mrs. Eller was born in Chariton county, Missouri, in June, 1851. Mr. Eller is the last of fourteen children, being also the youngest, the others all being dead. After the marriage they lived in Missouri until 1875, then removed to Arkansas, remaining there seven years, after which he came west to Idaho county and took land. This

was the family home until 1900, when Mr. Eller took the stage contract from Kamiah to Cottonwood and later took charge of the livery barn where we now find him. He sold his ranch and stock for about four thousand dollars and is devoting himself to his business with good results, having a good patronage.

Mr. Eller is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type, well established in his belief and is an influential man in the party. Mrs. Eller is a member of the Methodist church. They have nine children,—Allie, James N., William H., Joseph and Mattie, twins, Henry H., Charles W., Fannie V., Thomas Jefferson.

---

JAMES H. ARAM, who lives about one mile south from Grangeville, is one of the substantial stockmen and farmers of the Idaho county, and is really a product of this county, having spent nearly all his life here. He was born in Portland, Oregon, on July 7, 1863, the son of John and Sarah (Boar) Aram. The father was born in New York in 1825, and died in October, 1901. He crossed the plains to California in 1854, settled in Portland later, and in 1864 moved to Idaho county. He was a progressive and active man of excellent standing. The mother was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1832. She had two brothers in the Civil war and her parents were pioneers of Ohio. Our subject was reared and educated in this county, and his life was largely spent in the saddle in the stock business. He was in partnership with his father for many years. He has three sisters,—Mrs. Henry Johnson, Mrs. Delia Auchinballe and Mrs. Clara Fitzgerald. He is a member of the W. of W. and an active Republican. Mr. Aram owns six hundred acres of land and handles stock and does general farming.

Mr. Aram was fourteen at the time of the Indian war and remembers the time distinctly. They were notified about four-thirty on the thirteenth, and went at once to Mt. Idaho. The Indians had been growing independent and saucy for a long time, and their acts were watched with apprehension. Mrs. Overman was at the home of Mr. Aram at the time of the notification and accompanied them to Mt. Idaho. The people were killed on the prairie on the night of the thirteenth, and our subject remembers distinctly of their being brought in on the morning of the fourteenth. Day had gone before they arrived in Mt. Idaho. The next morning after their arrival in Mt. Idaho our subject saw West and the Indian, Foo-Culla-Ka, start. Mr. Aram is one of the substantial men of the county, has manifested commendable skill in his labors and uprightness in his walk. He has the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

---

GEORGE V. HAWLEY resides about one mile north of Whitebird, on a good farm which he took as a homestead in 1892, and where he has bestowed his labors with gratifying results since that time. His place has a good dwelling, large barn, plenty of out-

buildings, shop, orchards and necessary fencing, and is one of the valuable estates of this section. In addition to handling this he devotes considerable attention to raising stock and owns a band of cattle. George V. Hawley was born on June 15, 1863, at Buffalo, New York, the son of William and Harriette A. Hawley. William Hawley came to Carbon county, Wyoming, in a very early day and was sheriff of that county for two terms. In 1883 he came to Lewiston and engaged in stock raising. Two years later we see him in Grangeville, and in 1888 he bought the Jersey house, operating the same for four years. Then he sold the hotel and came to Whitebird, where he took up stock raising, in which he continued until the time of his death, in 1900. He had a quarter section adjoining our subject's ranch, and a large band of stock. The mother is living in Grangeville, and is in her sixty-sixth year. When our subject first came to this country he started for himself, and was variously employed until he took his homestead, as mentioned above. Mr. Hawley is a member of the W. of W. and his father belonged to the I. O. O. F.

In 1899 Mr. Hawley married Miss Cleoria Beadford. Her parents came from South Dakota in 1898; her mother is dead, but Mr. Beadford is living in Grangeville. To Mr. and Mrs. Hawley have been born two children,—Alice Irene and George M. Mr. Hawley has one brother living in Grangeville,—Rufus W. Hawley. His father enlisted in the Twenty-second Illinois Cavalry and served through the war, under General McClelland.

---

NILS PERSON, who now owns a farm about two miles north from Lowe, has demonstrated himself to be a man of enterprise and industry, while he has had broad experience in traveling over this country and handling various enterprises. He was born in Sweden, on March 15, 1864, the son of Per Monsson and Anna Pearson, both natives of Sweden. Our subject has two brothers, Per and Magnus, and two sisters, Elis and Yohanna. Nils attended school from seven to fourteen and obtained good training, and then started in to do battle with the world on his own account. He worked on the farm, then served in the artillery for three years. In 1880, determining to try his fortunes in the United States, he was soon in Boston. There he sawed wood all winter, then went to New Hampshire, two months later to Illinois and after a short service in the Pullman shops came on to Minnesota and a little later pushed ahead to the little Missouri, in Dakota. From here he went back to Chicago, worked in a lumber yard and then migrated to Hebron, Indiana. Next we see him in St. Paul, Nebraska, then came a journey to Colorado, and two years later he was in the Sunset state farming. After returning to Colorado he soon went on to New York, then crossing the ocean to Sweden, he visited old friends and sought again the scenes of his youth. A year later we see him embarking again for the new world and his first stop was in Nebraska. He soon came on to

Wyoming, and eight months later we find him in Montana for two years railroading. He soon made his way from there, at the end of his labors, to Idaho county, and on March 10, 1898, Mr. Person anchored himself to a homestead, where we find him at the present time. On May 13, 1901, he bought forty acres more, which gives him a fine estate. Mr. Person has devoted himself to building up his place and improving it in good shape. He has done well and will soon have a large and valuable farm all under cultivation. He now has buildings, orchard, some stock and other improvements, and is one of the reliable men of the community.

HENRY A. GREVING is a leading merchant of Idaho county, a heavy property owner in different lines and a prominent citizen of Stites, where he is doing business. He was born in Munster, Westphalia, Germany, on May 10, 1851, the son of Henry J. and Gertrude (Freckman) Greving, born in Grevenbeck on October 28, 1818, and at Holthausen on May 17, 1823, respectively. The father was a prominent citizen and a leader among his fellows. His death occurred at Beerlage on June 16, 1900. The mother died on June 24, 1901. Our subject was brought up in his native place and well educated in the high school. After this he learned the cabinet maker's trade and then wrought at this trade and on his father's farm until he came to the United States. He was twenty-nine when he landed at Dyer, Indiana, where his uncle, Bernard Greving, lived. Eight months later he went to Marysville, Kansas, then to Melrose, Minnesota, after which he visited various places and finally settled at Hanover, Washington county, Kansas. He bought land, rented it, wrought at his trade, went to Germany, got married, then came to his land and for ten years was engaged in tilling it. In February, 1892, he rented his land and came to Spokane, then went to Moscow, where he bought a team and came to Idaho and took a homestead at Keuterville, after which he built the second store in Keuterville, and engaged in general merchandising. On July 1, 1901, he removed to Stites and opened the largest general merchandise store there. He carries a stock of twenty-two thousand dollars worth of well assorted goods. His place is headquarters for the miners to outfit who are en route to Thunder mountain. Mr. Greving does a fine business, and in addition to this owns his farms. He has the following brothers and sisters: Antonia, Barney, Max, August, Johanna Frieling and Anna.

On March 15, 1883, at Boghorst, Germany, Mr. Greving married Miss Pauline, daughter of Joseph G. and Anna M. (Spiekermann) Osterholt, born on October 11, 1814, and in 1818, respectively. The father died on December 19, 1887, and the mother died in August, 1891. Mrs. Greving has the following brothers and sisters: Frank, died from wounds received in the Franco-Prussian war; Anna Broeker; Hobart; Bertha, deceased; Louis; and Barney. Seven children are the fruit of this union,—Lillian, born June 7, 1886; Paul, born February 26, 1888; Johanna, born

February 26, 1890; Leo, born October 18, 1891; Louis, born July 18, 1893; Amalia, born July 7, 1895; Clara, born October 5, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Greving are members of the Catholic church and are of excellent standing in the community. Mr. Greving is to be congratulated on the abundant success which his sagacity and enterprise have wrought out in the business world.

GEORGE W. MOUGHMER. Six miles south of Keuterville is the estate of our subject, and by his thrift, industry and sagacity in managing his affairs he has made it a valuable farm and one of the productive places in the community.

George W. Moughmer was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on February 26, 1856, being the son of David and Sarah (Hamilton) Moughmer, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born in Blair county, in 1825, and died in 1890. He was a blacksmith. Our subject's grandfather was born in Germany, and his great-grandfather was also a native of Germany and fought for the American independence in the Revolution. The mother of our subject was born about the same time as her husband, and died in 1867. Her parents were also born in Pennsylvania, and their ancestors came from Ireland. Our subject was thirteen when the father removed from the native place to Trempealeau, where he continued the trade of blacksmith, taking also a farm. George W. was well educated in the schools of the day, grew to manhood there and assisted in the care of his father's farm. When twenty-one he went to farming for himself and continued uninterruptedly in this occupation until 1897, when he came to Idaho county, whither some of the family had preceded him. He selected his present place and settled to the basic art of agriculture and since that time has been one of the substantial men and progressive citizens of the county. Mr. Moughmer has never left the charms of the bachelors' life. He has four brothers and one sister,—Thomas, Louise Bixel, William, Jacob, David E. Politically Mr. Moughmer is allied with the Republican party and takes a keen interest in the campaigns and the questions of the day.

FOSTER RICHARDSON is a man of sterling worth and first class capabilities, as is evidenced by his career, an epitome of which we are pleased to append herewith. The date of his birth was December 4, 1844, and Mercer county, Ohio, his native place. His parents, Erie and Eva (Grant) Richardson, were also born in the same county. He went with them to Clinton, Missouri, when a child, and soon thereafter went to Fulton, Arkansas. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Salt Lake City and the next spring returned to Lee county, Iowa, whither his parents had removed. In 1869 he crossed the plains again, to Red Bluff, California, where he did timber work and mining. He visited several of the mining sections of that state and was also engaged much in hunting. Mr. Richardson

has accomplished the difficult feat of starting three deer at once and killing them all. He is almost a sure shot, being able to kill birds on the wing with his rifle. In 1875 we find him in Hope county, Nebraska, and the following year he was in the Black Hills. He soon returned to Nebraska and remained there until 1885. In that year he again visited the Black Hills, where he took up dairying until 1889. Next we see him at Old Mission, Idaho, and in 1890 he took up a homestead two and a half miles from Whitebird. General farming, mining and stock raising have occupied him since that time. In 1902 Mr. Richardson purchased his present place of one hundred acres adjoining Whitebird. The farm is splendidly improved with buildings and orchards, and is especially adapted to fruit and vegetables, being a very valuable place.

On October 15, 1876, Mr. Richardson married Miss Trinville M., daughter of Captain Preston Berry, who served as captain in both the Mexican and Civil wars. The marriage occurred in Hope county, Nebraska, and eight children are the fruit of the union, named as follows: Harry, Mrs. Bertha Lyons, Edith, Iva, Ethel, Lenly, Edward and Hazel. Mr. Richardson is a member of the I. O. O. F. He has always taken an active interest in religious and educational matters and is a leading and prominent man of his community. Mr. Richardson is heavily interested in mining, both quartz and placer, and has recently sold some properties but still owns some very good mines. It is interesting to note by way of reminiscence that in the fall of 1901 Mr. Richardson had a hand to hand conflict with a wounded bear and barely escaped with his life.

DAVID YATES is an enterprising and stirring business man of Denver, being now engaged in farming and stock raising. He was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, on August 23, 1868, the son of William and Eliza (Shafer) Yates, natives also of Roanoke county, and born in 1842 and 1844, respectively. The father was an early pioneer in Clinton county, Missouri, and died in April, 1879, in Ray county, that state. The mother now lives in Benton county, Arkansas. As the father died when David was young, he had little opportunity to gain an education, but soon learned the hardships of work and made the most of his scanty privileges. In 1886 he left Missouri and came through Lewiston to Mt. Idaho, where he worked for Ben Morris, and in 1890 he took a homestead which later he sold. He gave his attention to raising and handling stock and now has about seventy-five head of cattle and some horses, owning excellent trotting stock, has land in Vineland and other property besides. Mr. Yates has the following brothers and sisters: Lewis, Charles, Susan, Catherine, Edward, William, Josie K. Wood and Alice.

On December 7, 1890, Mr. Yates married Miss Belle, daughter of James H. and Jane (Hagan) Tipton, born in Ohio on March 1, 1844, and in Missouri, in 1848, respectively. Mr. Tipton came to Camas prairie in 1883 and now dwells at Vineland. Mrs.

Yates was born on June 12, 1872, in Douglas county, Oregon, and died on April 12, 1902, at Rockyford, Colorado. She had one sister, Lizzie Chase, now deceased. Two children were born to this union,—Herman B., born September 10, 1891; William, born January 31, 1897.

Mr. Yates is an active Democrat and is affiliated with fraternal orders as follows: I. O. O. F., M. W. A. and W. of W. He is also a member of the Presbyterian church and a good supporter of the faith.

PATRICK E. HAYDIN lives four miles north from Denver, where he has a generous estate of one-half section and rents five hundred acres of land from the Indians. He is a thrifty and progressive agriculturist and stockman and is one of the leading citizens and substantial men of the section. He was born in Waterford county, Ireland, whence come so many of our stirring and good citizens. The date of his advent into life was March 11, 1850. The father, John Haydin, was born in the same county in 1825. He came to the United States in 1852 and settled in Iowa, where four years were spent. In 1856 he removed his family to Rice county, Minnesota, where he remained until 1878. Then he went to Bigstone county, the same state, and there on September 22, 1901, he passed from the scenes of earth. Our subject was brought up in Minnesota and there educated. He remained with his parents until of age and then he went to Minneapolis and opened a boot and shoe store. In 1878 he sold out and went to Bigstone county and there farmed eight hundred acres until 1893. In that year he went to the vicinity of Edmund, Alberta county, where he farmed and raised stock. He also bought stock for the Kootenai Meat Company on commission. It was 1898 when Mr. Haydin retired from this business and came to Spokane. December 15th marks the date of arrival there, and he left the family there until he selected a place. After due investigation, he located on his present place and at once opened in the agricultural and stock line, in which he has been engaged since that time. Mr. Haydin has the following brother and sisters, Thomas, Ellen, Mulvaney, Margaret, Mary.

On September 11, 1874, Mr. Haydin married Miss Margaret, daughter of Peter and Catherine (Grady) O'Laughlin, natives of county Clare, Ireland. The father was born in 1813 and the mother in 1821. The father came to Maine, where he took up the lumber business, which he followed until the time of his death in 1864. The mother was married in Ireland and came to Cherryfield, Maine, where her husband, when she died on February 4, 1874. Mrs. Haydin was born in Cherryfield, on August 9, 1855, and has two brothers, Thomas, Patrick, deceased. Seven children have come to crown this union, May, born November 5, 1875; Charles E., born August 25, 1877; Cecelia, born December 10, 1880; William P., born September 10, 1882; Joseph, born October 29, 1884; John F., born April 22, 1887; Bernard, born August 2, 1891, and died

August 10, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Haydin are staunch Republicans and have both held various offices. They are members of the Catholic church.

FRANCIS D. SPRINGER, who resides one mile south of Canfield, although not one of the earliest settlers of this county, is quite deserving of mention in this volume, both because of his enterprise manifested in various places and ways and also because of his substantial worth and integrity. He was born in Buchanan county, Iowa, on April 3, 1852, the son of James and Eliza (Peters) Springer, natives respectively of Illinois and New York. The family removed to Franklin county, Iowa, when the country was very new and in 1868 they crossed the plains with teams. In 1870 we find them in California raising stock. Our subject had been educated in the common schools and in due time began life for himself. While in California he was an expert nimrod and had some very thrilling experiences with wild hogs and grizzlies. Mr. Springer resided in various places in California and in 1877 came to the Willamette valley and the following year to eastern Oregon and there participated in the troubles with the Indians. He was employed variously until 1880, when he took up sawmilling in Dayton, Washington, after which we find him farming near Pomeroy, and in 1890, like many another one, he was forced to the wall financially. He replenished his exchequer by raising stock, then went to Huntsville and later returned to Dayton. Mr. Springer has had great experience in handling sheep and shearing them, having operated all through eastern Oregon, Washington, Idaho and Montana. In the fall of 1902 he took his present homestead on Doumeq plains. Mr. Springer still owns his property in Dayton and has other interests also.

In January, 1874, occurred the marriage of Mr. Springer and Miss Ruth Bradley. She was left an orphan at an early age and was reared in the family of Mr. Mitchel. She was born September 3, 1858, in Arkansas and went with the Mitchel family to Texas, later to Colorado and finally to Tulare county, California. The following children have been born to this marriage, Lillie L., wife of William Moody, of Alto, Washington; Baney D.; Florence E.; Guyon D.; Lellie P., wife of Len. Jackson, of Dayton; Clinton C.; Ruth. Mr. and Mrs. Springer are members of the Christian church and they are consistent followers of that faith.

On May 27, 1897, Mr. Springer was in a railroad wreck at American Falls in which he sustained some very severe injuries.

JOHN T. HALE, one of the leading business men of Cottonwood, is at the present time handling the livery and feed stables, which are the headquarters of the Lewiston and Cottonwood stage line. Mr. Hale owns the property, does a good business and is popular

in the community, being a man of uprightness and sound business methods.

John T. Hale was born in Kosciusko county, Indiana, on July 14, 1851, being the son of Riley and Maud (Widopp) Hale. The father was born in Ohio in 1830 and is now living in Oregon. He was a pioneer in Indiana and had two brothers in the Civil war. The mother was born in North Carolina and died in 1868. Her ancestors were an old family of North Carolina. Our subject was reared in his native place, gained a good education and worked on his father's farm until he arrived at his majority. Then he inaugurated independent action and in 1875 he went to Michigan, after which he spent a year in Kansas and in 1877 was in Oregon. He visited his uncle, Louis Hale, who had settled in the Web-foot state in 1853. He remained there off and on for about six years, and in 1890 sought out a place in the vicinity of Moscow, where he gave his attention to farming until February, 1897, when he came to Cottonwood and for a time took up farming. In February, 1898, Mr. Hale bought the barn where he is now doing business and commenced operations in the livery line. He has had success from the start. His care for all details, for the comfort and safety of his patrons, his geniality, his good business methods have made him popular and drawn to his stables a first class patronage. He has good rigs, and the business is well appointed in all departments.

Mr. Hale has the following brothers and sisters, William, George, Cyrus, Henry, Eliza, Nancy, Maria. Mr. Hale is a member of the Continental Casualty Company of Chicago. He has served on the school board and in politics holds with the Republicans.

OSCAR F. CANFIELD, who lives at Canfield postoffice, is one of the prosperous and leading citizens of Idaho county, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant an epitome of his career in this connection. He was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, on March 8, 1838, the son of William D. and Sallie A. (Lee) Canfield, natives of Birmingham county, Vermont. From Mercer county they removed to Iowa and in 1847 came across the plains with the largest train that wended its weary way over desert and mountain to the western Mecca. In 1844 they had settled in Iowa and laid out the town of Oskaloosa, where they did a hotel business for some time. The ancestors were prominent Americans and fought in the Revolution for independence. They were six months journeying from twelve miles west of St. Joseph to the Whitman, between which places no white persons were dwelling. The father engaged as a blacksmith to Dr. Whitman and at the time of the massacre, he, with one other man and the following children, our subject, Albert, Ellen, Clarissa, Sylvia A., were all who escaped. The father was wounded in the back. Then they went to Blak county, Oregon, and in 1849, made their way to San Francisco. There they mined and later settled in Sonoma county, where our subject received his education and remained until 1880, when he

journeyed to Colfax. Later he was in the Coeur d'Alene country, where a butte is named for him. He came to Camas prairie in 1889 and soon thereafter removed to his present place at Canfield, where he owns a section of fine land. Mr. Canfield was one of the very first to settle on Doumeq plains. He has a good dwelling, fine orchard and other substantial improvements.

On January 14, 1808, Mr. Canfield married Miss Cynthia A., daughter of John and Ellen (Jeffries) Maple. The father died in 1894 but the mother who is now living with this daughter, is hearty and well preserved at the age of eighty-six. Mrs. Canfield was born in Ohio; in 1845, came to the territory of Iowa and in 1856 crossed the plains to Sonoma county, California. Seven children have been born to this marriage Sherman, in Idaho county; Oscar B., on the Snake; Charles O., also on the Snake; Joseph, at Canfield; Mary R., wife of Wm. Ferrell on the St. Joe; Augusta L., wife of Isaac Cooper, of Coeur d'Alene; Lottie, wife of Jasper Booth, of this county. Mrs. Canfield comes from a family noted for its longevity and they are both substantial people of the county. Mr. Canfield was a soldier in the Cayuse war under Captain Nesmus. Mr. Canfield's genealogy dates back to 1350 A. D.

SILAS M. CRAMER is a substantial and industrious tiller of the soil, whose home is five miles northwest from Kooskia, where he owns a well improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He was born in Franklin county, Ohio, on May 15, 1843, the son of William H. and Christine (Fritz) Cramer, who were born in Pennsylvania on August 24, and April 4, 1811, respectively. The father was a millwright and a natural mechanic; on September 8, 1861, he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Light Artillery and served eight months, being honorably discharged on account of disability. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: John W., William H., Jacob, Henry F., Daniel B., Samuel T., Cicero, Lucinda, Nancy A., Mary Ann. Our subject was forced to school himself and gained his education by hard toil. When the war broke out he enlisted in the First Wisconsin Light Artillery and served three years. Returning home after his service he made a short visit and then enlisted in the Hancock Infantry and fought for his country a year more. After the war he went to Minnesota and farmed and in 1888 he came to Whatcom county, Washington, and took property in Port Angeles, in 1890. In 1896, he came to Lewiston and wrought at carpentering, then contracted and did building in Grangeville and on March 1, 1898, he came to his present place and located a homestead. In addition to developing the farm, Mr. Cramer has devoted considerable time to carpenter work. He has a good farm—the famous Fort Misery being located on his land. He owns some cattle and horses and thirty hogs.

On January 13, 1866, Mr. Cramer married Miss Martha E. Riley, in Houston county, Minnesota, and to them were born three children: Charles H., born

in Minnesota on January 26, 1870; Etta E., born in Minnesota, on July 17, 1868; Elizabeth, born in Iowa, on April 24, 1872. Mrs. Cramer was born in Illinois on December 27, 1850. At Osage, Iowa, on October 3, 1876, Mr. Cramer married a second time, the lady becoming his wife on that occasion being Ida E. Richards, who was born in Illinois, on June 4, 1858, the daughter of David J. and Elmira (Riley) Richards. The father, who was born in Pennsylvania, on February 14, 1832, was a carpenter and was last heard of in the Klondike excitement. The mother was born in Ohio, on November 3, 1835. Mrs. Cramer has the following named brothers and sisters: Corbin E., Jesse W. S., Charles H., Albert G., George, Frederic J., Mary A., Perl J. and Bessie. Mr. and Mrs. Cramer have two children, Arthur B., born in Kansas, on September 24, 1877; Lottie Bell, born in Nebraska on December 27, 1882. Mr. Cramer was a Republican in the time of Mr. Lincoln, but now votes with the Democrats.

JAMES L. MILLER. This well known and substantial agriculturist and stockman, whose labors here for many years have always been for upbuilding and improvement, is residing about four miles north from Denver, where he has a fine farm and handles considerable stock. He was born in eastern Tennessee, on April 27, 1854, the son of Jerry M. and Mathilda (Hickey) Miller, born in eastern Tennessee in 1820 and 1824, respectively. In 1862 the father enlisted in the Thirtieth Tennessee under Colonel J. K. Miller and rendered excellent service in various engagements, but while on a furlough at home he was killed by a squad of rebels, December 24, 1864. The mother was married in 1843 and died in March, 1899. She was of English and Irish extraction. Our subject was raised in his native place and educated there. When eighteen he went to Missouri and clerked in a drug store until 1875, when he came to San Francisco by rail and thence by steamer to Portland. He farmed in Polk county, Oregon, and in 1881 removed to Dayton, Washington. He farmed there and also engaged in the sheep industry with his father-in-law until 1884; then he sold out and came to Idaho county. This was in May and he took a homestead and purchased as much more, since which time he has given his attention to producing the fruits of the field and raising stock. He has a quarter section, owns a hundred head of cattle, as many hogs, some horses and also town property in Asotin and other property. Mr. Miller has the following brothers and sisters: William R., Nancy Smith, Betty Ellis, deceased, Balis K., Cicero, Kossuth. William R. is a veteran of the Union army and carries the marks of a wound which he received when fighting for his country.

On December 12, 1878, Mr. Miller married Miss Phoebe, daughter of Jackson and Luvisa (Wilhoit) Lowe. The father was born in 1832, in Illinois, removed to Iowa with his parents, came to Oregon in 1851, remained in Polk county fourteen years and in 1865 went to Pilot Rock, Umatilla county; in 1880

he came to Dayton, Washington. The mother was born on November 22, 1841, in Missouri. Her parents were pioneers in the Willamette valley and her father located the well known Wilhoit soda springs in Clackamas county. Mrs. Lowe was married on August 23, 1857, and died January 17, 1869. Mrs. Miller was born in Polk county, Oregon, on November 6, 1862, and has the following brothers and sisters: Samuel W., Mary L. Pomeroy, Isaiah A., deceased, Lucy E. Miller. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: The first was born April 4, and died April 27, 1880; Clifton J., born November 8, 1881; Charles P., born August 28, 1883; Iva A., born September 1, 1885; Edith, born October 15, 1887; Katie M., born April 22, 1892; Ruth E., born November 5, 1894; J. Laughton, born November 2, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are both Republicans and he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A. They also belong to the Christian church. Mr. Miller was census enumerator in 1900. He states that he has seen land raise from a nominal value to twenty or thirty dollars per acre since coming to Idaho county.

JOSEPH M. WOLBERT, now handling insurance, collections and loans, in Cottonwood, is a well known speaker, newspaper man, and politician, whose influence has been felt over the entire northwest. He was born in Harrison county, Indiana, on April 20, 1853, being the son of William P. and Louise (McMullen) Wolbert. The father was born in Gloucester county, New Jersey, in 1808, and remembers the soldiers of the war of 1812. The paternal grandfather of Joseph M. built a house in Gloucester county, New Jersey, and raised it the day the Declaration of Independence was signed. The mother of our subject was born in Philadelphia in 1811 and died in 1885. Her ancestors were early settlers in the Keystone state and came of the Scotch and Irish races. The parents of our subject settled in Indiana in 1832 and manufactured ship buckets. They removed to various places and finally settled in Wisconsin, where our subject was educated and raised. He also learned the carpenter's trade and studied medicine. When twelve he enlisted in Company D, Fifty-second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, as drummer boy and was soon appointed orderly, being the youngest one in the army. He was mustered out on July 25, 1865, and returned to Wisconsin and railroaded. Later we see him as master carbuilder in Wells, Minnesota, and then he came to Spokane, where he contracted and did building, then moved to Moscow. There he organized the Silver Federation which was used in the silver wave that swept the northwest. Later Mr. Wolbert went to Dayton and took the platform on political economy and was a power in politics. In 1895, he came to Cottonwood, bought the Report, a local paper, and boldly took the stand for reform and economy in county expenses. He had the satisfaction of seeing the warrants come from far below par to par, the indebtedness largely wiped out, and things

reconstructed. His paper was a sheet of marked vitality and distinct merit and wielded great influence. He was nominated for the legislature in 1898, but did not take the field and went down with the ticket. Mr. Wolbert sold the paper in 1901 and has since devoted himself to his present business with gratifying results.

In 1894, at Genesee, Mr. Wolbert married Miss Ida, daughter of Leander and Mervina (Kelly) Swift, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively, and now living at Johnson, Washington. Mrs. Wolbert was born in Springfield, Missouri, in 1870, and has the following brothers and sisters: Harry, Edward, Mrs. Walter L. Hunter, Mary Kollenburn, Nellie Swift. Mr. Wolbert has four brothers: Henry, William R., Aquilla D., James. To Mr. and Mrs. Wolbert three children have been born: Clara, Hal, Ray, aged eight, six and one, respectively. Mr. Wolbert is a member of the K. P., and for twenty-seven years has done considerable lodge organizing. He is also a member of the G. A. R., and was adjutant general of the state of Idaho in 1893-94. He is an active and influential Republican and has recently been re-elected to the office of justice of the peace. Mr. Wolbert is also a notary public and is active in the interests of educational facilities.

JESSE M. DIXON. In the related occupations of farming and raising stock, Mr. Dixon has been engaged in different places of the west for many years and is a pioneer of Idaho county and one of the substantial men. Recently he purchased a half interest in the Elite saloon in Cottonwood and gives attention to managing the business, but he is still engaged in handling stock and owns the land which he secured as government land when he first came here. Mr. Dixon also owns residence and business property in Cottonwood and is one of the heavy tax payers of the county.

Jesse M. Dixon was born in Ash county, North Carolina, on May 27, 1860, being the son of Alfred and Narcissa (McMillen) Dixon, natives of North Carolina and now deceased. The father served in the Civil war from North Carolina, and later moved to Missouri, thence back to North Carolina. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in his native state. Then he inaugurated independent action and came to Denver, where he spent several years lumbering and related occupations. His next move was to Grant county, Oregon, where he commenced raising stock and farming. Five years in that country and Mr. Dixon came with his stock to Idaho county, where he settled and gave his attention to handling his herds. He was successful in his enterprises and in 1900, the people called him from private life to take up the duties of the sheriff's office. He entered that office with the same care and faithfulness displayed in his every day walk, and for two years discharged the responsibilities incumbent upon him to the satisfaction of a discriminating constituency.

On December 25, 1885, Mr. Dixon married Miss Lartuah, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Howell)

McGuire, natives of North Carolina, where also Mrs. Dixon was born. The wedding occurred in eastern Oregon. Mrs. Dixon has one sister, Monrova. Mr. Dixon has the following brothers and sisters: John, Nancy Hill, Catherine Williamson, Rena Baker. One child has been born to this union, Verner, at home. Mr. Dixon is a true blue Democrat and is an influential figure in his party and a power in the campaigns.

LAWRENCE C. CHADWICK, superintendent of the Consolidated Hydraulic Mining & Development Company, of Lucile, Idaho, is one of the foremost men of the mining interests of Idaho county and no compilation which represents the people and interests of this county could well fail to grant consideration to this gentleman. He was born in Chautauque county, New York, July 20, 1858, the son of Benjamin F. and Maria (Rowe) Chadwick. The father was born in New York in 1819 and now lives in Pennsylvania. His father, Archibald H., was a patriot in the Revolution and came of English ancestry. The mother of our subject was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania, in 1826, and died in 1891. Our subject grew to the age of eighteen in New York and worked on a farm and was well educated and then began teaching, taking his first school when he was sixteen. He taught then in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, for two years after eighteen. Then he was in the general merchandise business and was postmaster for a time. Later he returned to New York and took charge of the old homestead, his father being too old. In 1884, Mr. Chadwick was installed as head of the Pennsylvania Tract Company's business and was five years treasurer and general manager. Then, in 1889, he was elected president of the International Tract Company. He had general charge of twelve hundred solicitors in all parts of the world and when he entered on the duties of this important office, he had to handle annual sales of one hundred thousand dollars; and two years later, owing to his successful business methods and vim, he had brought the sales up to five hundred thousand dollars annually. He had reorganized the entire business and put it on a new basis. During this time, Mr. Chadwick had visited South America, twenty-four islands of the West Indies, African colonies, Portugal, Spain, England, France, and many other places, being two years on the trip. He returned home in 1893 and entered the ministry of the Baptist church and was ordained January 31, 1894. He was pastor for the White Pigeon church in Michigan until 1899 and then went to Detroit and took up mission work. One year later he organized a successful church there and then on account of failing health he came west to be out doors more. He has given his attention to mining since coming here and has organized the present company of which he is superintendent. They own property near Lucile and also near Freedonia. They have a total of eight claims in operation at the present time and last year he expended judiciously twenty-five thousand dollars in the proposition.

Mr. Chadwick has one daughter by his former marriage, Mrs. Marie Wolgamwod, of Chicago. In February, 1902, Mr. Chadwick married Leona L., daughter of George W. and Sarah (Rogers) Robbins. The father and his father were pioneers in Cass county, Michigan. Mrs. Chadwick has one sister and four brothers, Lena, L. G., L. M., L. H., L. N. Mr. Chadwick has no living brothers nor sisters. Mrs. Chadwick was born in Cass county, Michigan, in 1869, is a graduate of the state normal, spent some years in teaching and also was three years a trained nurse. Mr. Chadwick is a member of the Masons, the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., and the Maccabees. He has always been active in educational work and is a thorough Republican. Mr. Chadwick has investigated the mineral resources of the Salmon river for some time in a wise manner and he is thoroughly convinced that it is one of the best mineral deposits in the country, and believes that in the near future it will be the centre of great development work.

AMANDUS P. KING. At Woodland, six and one-half miles northwest from Kamiah, is the home place of the subject of this sketch, which was taken from the wild and is now being improved in a becoming manner. Mr. King has displayed energy and industry, dominated with wisdom, since coming here and has wrought well for general improvement as well for the development of his farm.

Amandus P. King was born in Logan county, Ohio, on November 30, 1861, the son of Isaac and Rebecca (Yoder) King, who were born in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, on July 1, 1821, and in Wayne county, Ohio, on August 21, 1830, respectively. The father came to Ohio with his parents when he was twelve and in 1867, he migrated to Missouri, having married in 1850. Our subject attended district school for a period of nine years and when twenty-one started out in life for himself, having the capital of two good strong hands and a courageous heart. He farmed in partnership with his father for nine years and in 1884 made a trip to the Willamette valley. Later he returned to Missouri and remained until 1890. In that year he had the misfortune to lose his health and the doctors advised a change of climate. Acting on their advice he traveled in the various sections of the coast and on June 13, 1899, Mr. King settled on his present place, a tract of land numbering one hundred and twenty acres. The land is all fenced now and a portion in cultivation, while he has erected a commodious dwelling of seven rooms, a large frame barn and made various other improvements. Mr. King has some stock and is one of the progressive men of the section. He has two brothers and four sisters, John M., Isaiah G., Elizabeth, Miriam, Emma, Charity.

On December 23, 1891, in Holden, Johnson county, Missouri, Mr. King married Miss Mima, daughter of David and Lydia (Stutzman) Morrell. Mr. Morrell was a Mennonite minister for many years. Mrs. King was born in Noble county, Indiana, on September

18, 1866, and she has the following brothers and sisters, Emmanuel S., David M., Anna M., Sarah E., Etta L. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. King, Vera M., born in Missouri, on May 2, 1893; Forest A., born in Missouri, on November 30, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. King are members of the Mennonite church and stanch people. He votes the Republican ticket and is well informed on the questions of the day.

JOHN C. DOSS is a prosperous and industrious farmer and agriculturist dwelling about three miles south from Denver, where he has a generous estate of four hundred and forty acres of fertile land. He has increased his holdings from one hundred and twenty, which he first took as a homestead, to the present domain and during the years of arduous and sagacious labor, has increased his holdings in personal property in a commensurate manner, having now nearly one hundred head of cattle, and turning off each year from one to two hundred head of hogs besides other stock.

John C. Doss was born in Marshall county, Alabama, on January 14, 1851, the son of Richard and Theresa (Pearson) Doss, natives of Alabama, and born in 1812 and 1813, respectively. The father was killed by guerilla bands in 1863, who were plundering the country and robbing and murdering. The mother died in 1859. Our subject was raised in Alabama, lived with the parents until their death, and then remained on the old homestead and farmed until 1879. He started out in the world for himself then and walked to Little Rock, Arkansas, and thence to Ft. Smith. Later we see him in Muskogee, Indian Territory, then in Kansas City, San Francisco, Portland, Vancouver, and finally at Hood river in Oregon. He herded sheep for Farney, Lamge & Poore, who failed and thereby entailed on him the loss of his wages and one hundred and fifty dollars besides, which he had deposited with them. In the spring of 1881, Mr. Doss came to Camas prairie and took a homestead of one hundred and twenty acres, which was the nucleus of his present fine estate. Since that time Mr. Doss has always been found prosecuting his business with vigor and skill and is counted one of the leading stockmen and agriculturists in the country.

Mr. Doss has the following brothers and sisters: Mattie Blackford, Amanda Downey, Victoria Horton, Missouri Roden, James P., Samuel H., Reuben C. Mr. Doss is a Democrat and intelligent in the issues of the day while he is always allied on the side of progress, good schools, good roads and general improvements.

SAMUEL A. WILSON is a genuine westerner, a typical pioneer and a successful miner. He has devoted most of his life to mining and is one of the active and enterprising ones who have materially opened up different sections, now promising and profitable camps. He has followed this occupation most of the time since and has visited the famous camps of the country. He

has mined in California, Nevada, Arizona, New Mexico, old Mexico, Montana, Utah and Idaho. From Wood river he went to the vicinity of Wilbur and took a homestead. He was one of the first ones to prove up and had it well cultivated and rented. Mr. Wilson helped to blaze the trail from Thompson Falls to Murray and operated there considerably, as also in the other camps of northern Idaho, where he still has claims. Elk, Florence, Warren, Buffalo Hump and other camps have been the scenes of his labor and now he is putting forth effort at the Rainbow district where he is heavily interested in some valuable copper claims. The camp is new, with many good showings in evidence and will without doubt be one of the prosperous camps soon. Mr. Wilson is putting out considerable capital with others in this section and soon there will doubtless be some shippers. Mr. Wilson is a member of the K. P., and is of excellent standing. He has borne the hardships and suffering incident to mining life in the wilds and also has met many dangers from the Indians but he is a man whose courage and endurance were always equal to the occasion.

JAMES E. FERREE. Among the prosperous, substantial and industrious farmers and stockmen of Idaho county there should not be failure to mention the gentleman whose name it at the head of this article and whose estate of four hundred acres of fertile land lies about four miles southwest from Denver, where the family home is at the present time.

James E. Ferree was born in Monroe county, Michigan, on May 6, 1855, the son of Frederic M. and Deborah A. (Watkins) Ferree. The father was born in Maryland in 1820 and removed with his brother to Seneca county, Ohio, and then to Michigan, where he married. He wrought at carpentering and blacksmithing, and in 1865 went to Seneca county again. In 1867 he removed to Ray county, Missouri, and there farmed. Finally, on account of ill health, he went to Eureka Springs, Arkansas, and at Berryville, Monroe county, Arkansas, he died on April 26, 1888. The mother of our subject was born in New York state on January 18, 1830. Her parents were pioneers in Monroe county, Michigan. She died in Kansas on July 14, 1901. Our subject was reared and educated in the various places where the family resided, and at the age of twenty-four went by rail to San Francisco and thence by steamer to Portland, up the rivers to Lewiston, and by stage to Mt. Idaho. He worked at various employments for a few years; in 1879 took up a pre-emption, and in the fall of 1885 he secured a homestead, where he has dwelt since and has given his undivided attention to producing the fruits of the field and stock; the result is that his skill and arduous labors have been rewarded with a goodly holding of property. He handles from one to two hundred head of hogs each year and also other stock.

Mr. Ferree has the following named brothers and sisters, Boyd, Mary Odell, Eva, deceased, Hall, Milton Guy, Annie Tucker.

On January 1, 1896, Mr. Ferree married Miss Ida M., daughter of David and Mary E. (Kelly) Nickson. The father was born in Monroe county, Michigan, on July 19, 1839. His parents were pioneers from Ireland there in 1837. He was reared in Illinois, came to Oregon in 1860 and after ten years in Benton county, he came to Camas prairie, took land and farmed until his death, on November 10, 1890. Mrs. Nickson was born March 17, 1845, in Vandalia, Illinois, and her parents were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Ferree was born February 11, 1867, in Madison county, Illinois, and has the following brothers and sisters, William S., John A., deceased, Emma, deceased, Celia, Clarence D. One child, Edna Margaret, was born to this couple on May 15, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Ferree are solid Democrats and intelligent in the questions at issue. He is a member of the M. W. A. and the I. O. O. F.

JOSEPH T. MORRISON is the proprietor of the Cottonwood house, a well appointed hostelry and popular stopping place for the traveling public, where he does a good business and has the confidence and esteem of all, being a young man of reliability and enterprise.

Joseph T. Morrison was born in Lee county, Iowa, on April 4, 1874, being the son of Murray and Lizzie (Balm) Morrison, natives of Pennsylvania, and born in 1830 and 1844, respectively. The father died in March, 1902, near Colfax, whither he had come in 1890. He was a pioneer in Osborne, Kansas, settling there in 1878. The mother still lives near Colfax. Our subject was but four years of age when the family went to Kansas and there he grew to manhood and received his education. He came west to Colfax with his parents and remained at home until the fall of 1895 when he came to the Nez Perces reservation in Idaho county and took land. He farmed and improved that until recently when he removed to Cottonwood and took charge of a hotel which he has since sold. Mr. Morrison still owns his farm and oversees it.

On November 27, 1901, near Westlake, Mr. Morrison married Miss Maggie Milam, step-daughter of C. B. Fettes. Her mother's name is Lucy (Gamble) Fettes. Mrs. Morrison was born in Knox county, Illinois, on February 22, 1885, and has no brothers nor sisters. Mr. Morrison has two brothers and one sister, Lewis E., Laura L. Oliver, Asa F. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Cottonwood Lodge. While Mr. Morrison is a Republican, still he reserves for himself the right to choose the man and is independent in thought.

HON. WILLIAM S. M. WILLIAMS is one of the intrepid pioneers who footed it from Umatilla to Lewiston and thence to Florence in 1862, making his way alone through the wilds of the country. He has remained in this section since and has been a veritable builder of Idaho county in several senses. He has wrought with a show of industry and stability in its

mines, has made a good record in its farming and stock raising interests, has served faithfully in its offices, and was one of the prominent ones in the legislature to establish its boundaries.

Mr. Williams was born in Monroe county, Tennessee, on October 16, 1837, being the son of William and Sarah M. (Steele) Williams, natives of Virginia. The mother was of Scotch ancestry and died when our subject was a lad. Her mother's name was Machesney. The father was born in 1812, wrought as a carpenter and cabinet maker, fought the Indians, held prominent positions in his county, and died in 1870 in the home county. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and then began life as a clerk in a store. In 1860 he came to California via the Isthmus and went to Dutch Flat, then to Nevada City and mined. Two years later he heard of the great Florence and Salmon river excitement and came thither via San Francisco, Portland, Umatilla, Lewiston and on to Florence, which, when he landed in May, 1862, was a town of ten thousand people, the streets being jammed with gold seekers. Flour cost one dollar per pound and freight fifty cents per pound, it being brought largely on snow shoes. When Mr. Williams footed it from Umatilla to Florence he passed over thousands of acres all wild, now the richest of farms. He mined and prospected until August, then went to Warren, just discovered and did well mining. He worked there until 1871 also doing some mining in Washington and Payette Lake counties. All the country when Mr. Williams came was Washington territory and he has seen all the development of the country and changes wrought by civilization. In 1871 he came to Camas prairie, took land and commenced to raise stock. He also mined some and in 1877 he helped to organize the Grangeville Volunteers to fight the Nez Perces under Captains Bloomer and Ruby. He was also first lieutenant with a Grangeville company that operated with General Howard. He was at Misery Hill when the savages made a night attack and stampeded the horses, thus entailing the necessity of going after mounts. He was superintendent of the Grangeville mills and could not in person be on the field all the time. At the close of the war the volunteers kept their guns for fear of other outbreaks and when the Bannock war came on a stockade was built at Grange Hall where the women and children were protected. Even after Joseph's capture the people were incredulous and for years a sharp lookout was kept. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Williams was chosen county recorder and clerk of the board of commissioners and served two years. He returned to his farm and in 1884 he was elected to the legislature from Idaho county and succeeded in getting the boundary of the county established, also put through some excellent laws regarding hogs. He returned to his farm after the service rendered and was then appointed deputy sheriff under Cyrus Overman, serving two years after which he was elected sheriff of Idaho county. Following his term in this office Mr. Williams went to his old home in Tennessee after an absence of thirty-nine years. Returning to Idaho county Mr. Williams was appointed

deputy sheriff under Jesse Dixon and completed this service in 1902. Mr. Williams has the following named brothers and sisters, Samuel Y. B., James W. D., Taylor, Gideon, Joseph, Andrew J., Beunavista Bicknell. Mr. Williams is a Master Mason and a man of unquestioned standing and ability and it is very fitting that he should be especially mentioned in the history of the county which he has so materially assisted to build.

JOSEPH S. VINCENT, the faithful and efficient deputy sheriff of Idaho county, is one of the men whose life has all been spent in northern Idaho. Born in Lewiston, on April 24, 1866, and dwelling there and in adjacent sections until the present time, he has become so thoroughly associated both with the development and the history of the country that no work of this character would be complete without mention of him. His parents were Joseph K. and Elizabeth M. (Leland) Vincent. The father was born in Salem, Massachusetts, on June 26, 1822, went to California in 1849 and there mined and raised stock. He fought in the Indian war of 1855 and 1856 and then came to Lapwai. He mined in all the early camps and was the first tax collector of Nez Perces county. He held various county offices, as sheriff, probate judge and so forth. After 1886 he came to Idaho county and operated a hotel in Cottonwood. He was elected probate judge when no other Republican was elected. He now dwells at Mount Idaho. Mrs. Vincent was born in Rhode Island October 8, 1840, being the eldest daughter of Hon. Alonzo Leland, a prominent Idaho pioneer. Our subject grew to manhood, was educated, and learned the printer's business in Lewiston. He served from nineteen to twenty-three and in 1891 he started the Gazette at Kendrick. This was the only Democratic organ in Latah county for a long time and he conducted it from 1891 to 1901, making it a sheet of distinct vitality and merit. In the year last mentioned, Mr. Vincent was taken with a severe typhoid fever which necessitated a change of residence and he accordingly leased his paper and came to Grangeville. He was a member of the board of trade in Kendrick, was appointed by the governor as committeeman to the exposition and since coming to Grangeville has been deputy auditor, tax collector, and is now deputy sheriff of the county.

On June 23, 1892, Mr. Vincent married Miss Alice R. York, whose father, J. B. Springer, of Salem, Oregon, is a well known pioneer of the Webfoot state, and was born in Ohio. He built the St. Charles hotel of Portland. Mrs. Vincent has two sisters: Mrs. W. W. Brown, of Grangeville, and Mrs. George H. Lake, of Lewiston. Mr. Vincent has the following brothers and sisters: Alonzo P., Letitia R. Scott, Seth E., Alida Briscoe, Henry G., Tammany C., William. One child, Katherine M., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vincent, at Kendrick, Idaho, on March 10, 1895. Mr. Vincent is a member of the K. of P. and the W. W. He was chosen grand chancellor of Idaho and has a magnificent badge presented to him by the state lodge.

He has been a member of grand lodge since 1896. Mrs. Vincent is a member of the Presbyterian church and her husband of the Episcopalian. Mr. Vincent lived within three miles of Grangeville at the time of the Nez Perces war and was here when the first house, Grange Hall, was built in 1876.

HENRY MEYER is one of the popular residents of Idaho county, a heavy real estate owner, a prosperous and enterprising agriculturist and stockman and an upright and capable man. He was born in Bremen, Germany, on July 28, 1852, the son of John H. and Anna (Methameyer) Meyer, born in Hanover, Germany. The father was a prominent farmer, hotel man and brick manufacturer. On account of political differences after the revolution of 1848 he came and settled in Indiana, then went to Wisconsin and in 1850 returned to Germany and manufactured brick on a large scale. In 1872 he built a hotel and continued in its operation until his death, on December 31, 1882. The mother died in 1852. Our subject was reared in Bremen and received a good high school education. In 1873 our subject came to the United States and settled in Cook county, Illinois. Later he went to Lake county, Indiana, and then to Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, the Dakotas and thence to California. He worked in Butte county there until 1879 and with wagons and teams came to Camas prairie in that year, passing through southern Oregon, Walla Walla, and Lewiston. He took a preemption and homesteaded where he now dwells, about four miles southwest from Denver. He erected the first house between Cottonwood and Grangeville on the prairie, and Cottonwood was simply a stage station. Mr. Meyer has devoted himself to his business with an energy and skill that have given him abundant success, for he now owns six hundred and ninety acres of fine land, has nearly a hundred head of cattle, raises annually one hundred and fifty head of hogs, besides other stock. A commodious and handsome residence of eleven rooms and all modern conveniences is the family dwelling and all the estate is improved in a becoming manner. Mr. Meyer has the following brothers and sisters: Herman C., Catherine R., Rathgen, Margaret.

On December 21, 1884, Mr. Meyer married Miss Minnie, daughter of John H. and Sophie (Rathe) Von Berg, natives of Hanover and born on January 8, 1840, and June 13, 1842, respectively. The father came to the United States in 1848 with his parents and settled in Cook county, Illinois, and in 1880 he came to Camas prairie where he is farming and raising stock. Mrs. Meyer was born in Cook county, Illinois, on December 15, 1862 and has the following named brothers and sisters: Henry F., Emma, Mathilda, Anna, Addie, Emilia McGrane, Helena Haager. Mr. and Mrs. Meyer have become the parents of the following children: Metha, born June 26, 1888; Sophie, born July 26, 1890; Franz, born September 10, 1892; Carl, born September 17, 1894; Alvina, born July 19, 1900. Mr. Meyer is a

strong Republican and was county commissioner from 1890 to 1892. In 1902 he was candidate on his ticket for the state legislature from Idaho county and lacked only two votes of winning the day. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a prominent and capable man of excellent standing.

---

ALONZO Z. RHOADES is interested in agriculture and also in business in Denver where he owns an interest in the meat market and also owns half of the livery barn with his brother. He was born in Mercer county, Missouri, on February 21, 1868, the son of Daniel B. and Elizabeth (Odneal) Rhoades, natives of Missouri and born in 1832 and 1834, respectively. The father's parents were pioneers in Kentucky with Daniel Boone and came to Missouri in an early day. He came to California in 1850 with other members of the family and settled in Sacramento valley. Later he returned to Missouri, via the isthmus, and then went back to California in 1875. In 1880, he came to Spokane and in 1895, to Green creek and took land which was sold later; he dwells on the little Salmon now. The mother died in 1875. Our subject was reared in Missouri and Washington and received a good education. When twenty-two he went to do for himself and in 1895 he took a home on Green creek, which he still owns and utilizes for general crops and stock raising. Mr. Rhoades built a fine residence and good barn in Denver, in which town he now resides. He has the following brothers and sisters, Rushia, Lafayette, Lee, Jay, Oscar, Eria, Underwood, Bertha Howell, Bert and Maud.

On November 14, 1897, Mr. Rhoades married Miss Clemmy S., daughter of Isaac and Corilla J. Zehner, who are mentioned in this work. Mrs. Rhoades was born in Christian county, Missouri, on January 20, 1878. To this marriage there have been born the following children, Cecil, born October 2, 1901, and died January 2, 1902; Eldred, born February 2, 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Rhoades are Democrats of the Jeffersonian type and well informed upon the issues of the day. They are members of the Presbyterian church.

---

WILLIAM CORAM has a fine estate of one section of land in partnership with his brother, which lies about seven miles north from Grangeville. He devotes his attention to general farming and to raising stock and is very successful, being counted one of the leading property owners of the prairie.

William Coram was born in Bristol, England, on March 29, 1844, the son of William Coram. He came with his brother and parents to Hamilton, Canada, and soon went thence to Dawn. The mother died when he was small. In 1864, our subject went to New York city and thence via Nicaragua to San Francisco. He arrived in that city, January, 1865. Then he engaged in steamboat engineering and followed it until 1868, in which year he came to Mt. Idaho. He at once went to

the mining camps and continued there and in packing much of the time. He was mining at Florence when a friendly squaw came and told them of the outbreak and with fourteen companions, Mr. Coram volunteered to fight the Indians. This was June 14, 1877, and they then went to Slate creek. On the sixteenth they came to Mt. Idaho and our subject went with the soldiers to the skirmish on Whitebird, the first of the war, where several soldiers and citizens were killed. While there, a woman came from the brush carrying an infant, and it proved to be Mrs. Belle Benedict and the child is now Mrs. Addie Brown. Mr. Coram caught a loose horse and brought them to Grangeville. He then took a trip to Lawyer's canyon and then one to Cottonwood. On the latter trip they found H. C. Brown and his wife hid in the brush. These were rescued and in all these undertakings, Mr. Coram faced great danger. After the war he returned to the mines and in 1884 came out of the mines and entered in partnership with his brother and they purchased their present place. They are prosperous and do a large business, handling stock and farming. Mr. Coram started in life with no means and his success is entirely due to his own energy and skill. He has endured great hardship in the various frontier experiences, which have been plentiful in his life and he has faced them all with fortitude and courage. He has packed his blankets over the snows of the mountains and faced the savages, and wrought in many places and ways for general advancement and to open up the country. In political matters, Mr. Coram is a Democrat but is independent in his decisions.

---

JOHN H. VON BARGEN is one of the early pioneers of Idaho county and has labored here with faithfulness and sagacity for its upbuilding and improvement and his industry and thrift have given to him the meed of a good holding in substantial property and placed him as one of the prosperous men of the county. He was born in Dornbusch, Hanover, Germany, on July 7, 1851, the son of Koepke and Rebecca (Schlichting) von Barga, born in 1820 and April 10, 1824, respectively, both being native to Hanover. The father was an ocean sailor and captain later of a river boat. He died in September, 1872. The mother died in May, 1900, in Hamburg. Our subject was well educated in his native land and soon began operations on the river Elbe; five years later, being nineteen, he went to sea, visiting England, Brazil, Spain, Chile, and other countries. In 1878 he left the ocean and became captain of a craft on Lake Alstar, Germany. In 1880, he came to America and soon found his way to Camas prairie where his brother Herman was. He took a homestead and at once began farming and stock raising. To these related occupations he has given his attention since and has been prospered. He turns off annually about one hundred and twenty-five hogs and a number of cattle. His farm is well improved and his residence is of eight rooms and modern in every respect. When Mr. von Barga settled on his place, now about four miles southwest from Denver, the country was new and his

wife was the only woman in many miles. Mr. von Bargaen has the following named brothers and sisters, Mary Jaenke, Peter, Herman, August.

On November 27, 1877, Mr. von Bargaen married Miss Anna H. C., daughter of Henry and Anna C. (Dickoff) Schiviebert. The father, who was born in 1824, in Rottenburg, Hanover, was a carpenter and cabinet maker. He moved to Harburg in 1865 and died there in 1867. The mother was born on September 8, 1821, in Rottenburg, and died September, 1901. Mrs. von Bargaen was born in Rottenburg, on September 18, 1851, and had one sister, Marie Stroemer, who died in Harburg, Germany. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. von Bargaen, Anna, deceased; Peter, born February 17, 1880, now deceased; Rudolph, born September 12, 1882, now deceased; Henry, born October 30, 1884. Mr. von Bargaen and his wife are active Republicans, while he is a member of the I. O. O. F., and she of the Lutheran church.

#### THOMAS W. BALES & ROBERT H. JONES.

In mentioning the salient points in the careers of these well known and leading business men of Idaho county, we desire to particularly note the items of importance in their individual lives and then relate together the labors of the partnership.

Thomas W. Bales was born in Greenfield, Missouri, on August 28, 1872, the son of Stephen H. and Matilda C. (White) Bales, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. They now both live near Greenfield, Missouri, aged fifty-seven, and fifty-eight, respectively. Thomas W. attended the public schools and then spent three years in the Ozark college. At the age of seventeen, he came west on account of poor health. He weighed ninety-seven pounds when he landed in Whitman county, Washington, but now tips the beam at two hundred and seven pounds. He soon engaged in farming in Washington and remained there until he came to Camas prairie in 1891. Then he took up stock raising on the Snake and did well. This was continued until 1899, when the partnership was formed.

Robert H. Jones was born on a farm one mile north from Grangeville, on August 28, 1872, the son of Seth and Jane (Castle) Jones, of Grangeville. He attended the home schools until 1890, when he went east to Lombard university in Galesburg, Illinois, where he took a three-year course. Upon his return here he bought and sold stock, and did real well on several train loads that he shipped to Chicago. On October 9, 1895, Mr. Jones married Miss Jessie, daughter of John and Jane Pollock of Lewiston, Illinois. Mrs. Jones died February 11, 1897, at her old home in Illinois, leaving one child five months old, Lillie Esther. On November 9, 1900, Mr. Jones married a second time and on this occasion Miss Pearl Bales, the sister of his partner, became his wife. She died January 3, 1901, at Boise, Idaho, where she was taken for treatment, leaving one child three weeks old, named Rolland Robert. Mr. Jones has his children living with him.

In 1899, Mr. Bales and Mr. Jones engaged in part-

nership in the stock business on the Salmon river and prosperitv attended them in every detail, having in December, 1902, sold their large holdings there for twenty-seven thousand dollars. In December, 1901, they had bought their present place, a mammoth estate of about fifteen hundred acres eight miles north from Grangeville. It is all choice land and is one of the best stock farms in the entire country. They have a good residence, excellent outbuildings, orchard, and a barn, second to none in the county. They do a general farming business and raise cattle and hogs. They are raising, buying and shipping more stock than any other firm in the entire northern part of the state and are veritable leaders in the stock business. Mr. Bales and Mr. Jones are wide awake business men of ability and are of the best standing, being young men to whom great credit is to be given for the financial success that they have achieved. Beginning in the battle of life without any property at all, they have steadily risen, by reason of sagacity and industry, to be leaders in this stock country and are the recipients of the esteem and good will of all. They were born on the same date and have made an excellent showing in their careers.

Mr. Jones is to be commended for the manner in which he has cared for his motherless children. Through his struggles he has at all times kept his children with him, securing a nurse to assist in looking after their welfare.

HERMAN VON BARGEN. Among the worthy pioneers who assisted to open up Idaho county and bring it to its present state of prosperity we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who is now one of the heavy real estate owners of the county and a leading and capable citizen.

Herman von Bargaen was born in Dornbusch, Germany, on September 28, 1855, the son of Koepke and Rebecca (Schlichting) von Bargaen, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. He was brought up and educated in his native place and remained with his parents until he was eighteen. In 1873 he bade farewell to the home circle and his native land and came thence to America. He settled for a year in Minnesota and then went to Butte county, California, where he farmed until 1879 when he came with seven companions overland by way of Goose lake, Canyon City, Walla Walla and Lewiston to Idaho county. He took a timber claim and a pre-emption on Camas prairie and at once inaugurated action in farming and raising stock. Prosperity came to reward his industry and skill in labor; in 1896 he bought another quarter section and in 1900 still another quarter, making him a magnificent estate of one entire section. This is well improved and is a model farm. He has two hundred and twenty-five hogs to turn off annually, raises sixty head of cattle and owns about a score of horses. Mr. von Bargaen is one of the substantial men of the county and a leader in his line of labor.

On November 29, 1880, Mr. von Bargaen married Miss Mary, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Dierks) Dierks, natives of Germany. The father was born in

September, 1824, and died in December, 1865. The mother was born on January 20, 1834, and died on January 24, 1879. Mrs. von Bargen was born in Herrenburg, near Lubeck, Germany, on October 8, 1864, and has one brother and two sisters, John H., Caroline Wortmann, Catherine Timernann. Four children have been the fruit of this union, named as follows, Mathilda, born July 5, 1893; Clara, born April 21, 1895; Otto, born August 9, 1897; Walter, born September 3, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. von Bargen are true blue Republicans and well posted in the questions of the day. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. and they both are members of the Lutheran church.

**MOSES H. RICE.** Among the very first to enter the region now embraced in Idaho county and one who has continued in this section in labors for its unbuilding and advancement since, it is fitting that Mr. Rice should be granted especial mention among the worthy pioneers who came and opened the way for civilization to follow.

Moses H. Rice was born in LaPorte county, Indiana, on March 23, 1836, the son of James E. and Nancy (Bear) Rice. The father was born in Canada, on February 18, 1812, and came to the United States when quite young. He lived in Indiana and Missouri and in 1844 came to the Willamette valley over the Whitman trail and with the second emigrant train. He settled three miles south of Hillsboro in Washington county and took a section as a donation claim and remained there until 1858 when he removed to Douglas county, whence he went in 1887 to Camas prairie. In this last place he remained until his death. The mother was born in 1818 in Ohio and died on September 4, 1902, at Mt. Idaho. Our subject was brought up and educated in the Willamette valley and remained with his parents until 1858. Then he went to do for himself and made his first move to Walla Walla and there remained until 1861 when he was with the rush into the Florence country. After one year digging for gold he went to packing and packed from Lewiston, the supply point, to all the principal mining camps tributary to it. This continued until 1865 when he sold his outfit and bought sheep. Two years in this industry and then we see him in 1867 farming in partnership with Mr. Sam Phiney at Lapwai, continuing until 1873. In 1870 Mr. Rice took a pre-emption and also a homestead and upon this land he made his home until 1896. He was successful in farming and raising stock and in the year last mentioned Mr. Rice sold his interests in this line and removed to Denver and retired from more active business to enjoy the competence which his skill and industry had accumulated. At present he is dwelling in Denver. He was here during the Indian war and assisted to guard Mt. Idaho, being one of the volunteers. Mr. Rice has the following brothers and sisters, John N., Charles L., Russell H., James H., Frank W., Margaret Holbrook, Ann Harness, Eliza Ronn, Nancy McGee.

On July 28, 1872, Mr. Rice married Miss Ellen, daughter of Alonzo and Rachel (Bliss) Leland. Mrs. Rice was born in Portland. To this couple the following children have been born, Nancy Bowman, in Denver; Viola Khaat, at Stites creek, this county; Elfreda Hunt, at Lowe, Idaho; Miles H., in Elk, Idaho; Bailey F., at Lucile; F. Leland, in Idaho county. Mr. Rice is a Republican, is a member of the Pioneer Association at Grangeville and he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

**ALBERT WEBBER** is a prosperous and leading stockman and agriculturist of Idaho county and his estate of two hundred acres lies about eight miles northeast from Grangeville. He devotes his attention exclusively to general farming and raising stock and has made a good success because of his wisdom and thrift. He was born in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, on August 7, 1857, the son of John and Elizabeth Webber, natives of Germany and now living near this son. The father came to this country in 1856 and is a veteran of the Civil war. Our subject went with his parents from the native place to McCloud county, Minnesota and in 1871 the family went to Madison valley, Montana. In 1874 they journeyed on to the Willamette valley and in May, 1877, they came to their present place. As they were all the time on the frontier our subject received little opportunity to acquire schooling and so gained his education from personal research and reading. Mr. Webber has one brother, Lewis, and two sisters, Mrs. Mary Edwards and Mrs. Matilda Rumpf. When the family arrived in the Camas prairie country and barely got settled the Indian outbreak came and they suffered the loss of all their goods. Despite this misfortune they went on and are all now possessors of good properties. The sons went to raising horses in partnership and since that time have continued in partnership and are leading citizens and substantial property holders.

On March 4, 1885, Mr. Webber married Miss Nellie, daughter of James and Elizabeth Allen, natives of Arkansas and Tennessee, respectively, and now living at Harpster, this county. Three children were born to this union, Ralph, born June 14, 1897; Lena, born March 2, 1899; Mable, born May 14, 1901. Louis Webber, the brother and partner of our subject, was born March 24, 1866, in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, and made the various trips with the rest of the family and is now living adjoining our subject's farm. He was married on February 25, 1894, to Olea Allen, a sister of our subject's wife. They have three children, Arthur L., born March 24, 1895; Mary O., born December 31, 1897; Ethel N., born March 18, 1900.

**ALBERT C. LANNINGHAM** with Henry Elfers operates the Pioneer livery barn in Grangeville, which is the leading establishment of its kind in the town and is headquarters for some of the stage lines

coming to Grangeville. Mr. Lanningham is a man of thorough business principles, handles his barn in a first class manner, having fine stock, excellent rigs and gives careful attention to the comfort and convenience of his patrons. All this combines with his geniality and kind ways to give him a liberal patronage.

Albert C. Lanningham was born in Plattsmouth, Nebraska, on November 28, 1861, being the son of Henry and Louise (Cox) Lanningham. The father was crossing the plains to the Pikes Peak country and his train was attacked by the Indians and it is supposed that he was killed as he was never heard from since. The mother died when our subject was small and he and his sister were taken by Mr. A. H. Dolph, with whom he stayed until he was fourteen, gaining a common schooling. He was in Iowa, Missouri, Minnesota and Kansas and in 1882 came to Idaho. He took a ranch on Camas prairie near Craig mountain and proved up on it. He dealt in horses, rode the range and was interested in stock raising until 1890, when he went to Spokane. He operated a livery there for a short time then went to the coast and finally to Postfalls where he worked in a shingle mill. He returned to Grangeville in 1892, worked as night watchman for a time, drove the Salmon river stage and in March, 1899, in company with Henry Elfers, bought his present business. Since that time Mr. Lanningham has devoted himself to the prosecution of his business with vigor and wisdom and has had the gratification of seeing it prosper exceedingly.

In May, 1889, Mr. Lanningham married Miss Adelaide, daughter of Henry J. and Catherine M. Elfers, natives of Germany. Mrs. Lanningham was born on the Salmon river, in Idaho county, in 1873. She has the following brother and sisters, Henry, Katherine, Mamie. Four children have been born to this couple, Clarence, Laura, Lester, May. Mr. Lanningham is a member of the K. of P. and the W. O. W. He owns mines on the Salmon river, in the Buffalo Hump country and in other localities. Politically he is allied with the Republicans but is not partisan.

ED JOHNSON is one of the doughty and courageous men who have pressed into the wilds of the country to open it for settlement and in his labors for improvement and advancement, he has manifested great enterprise, energy and skill.

Ed Johnson was born in Minnesota, on May 25, 1874, the son of Ole A. and Carrie (Carlson) Johnson, born in Norway on January 6, 1836, and in Wisconsin, on February 6, 1847, respectively. The father is a mechanic and farmer while the mother's parents came to this country from Norway and took land in Minnesota where they farmed. Our subject had little opportunity to attend school and at the early age of fourteen he commenced for himself. After his parents came west he remained a time with them and in 1888 came to Palouse where he studied some more. Then he worked in the sawmills for seven years and on January 31,

1896, he located his present place, three and one-half miles northwest from Kooskia. He has devoted his energy to subduing and improving the farm and has a good showing. Eighty acres were laid under tribute to crop last year; he and his brother brought the first selfbinder and threshing machine into this section. Mr. Johnson has thirty odd head of cattle, some horses and colts; his cattle are good Shorthorn grades. His nice orchard and good buildings make his place one of the fine ones of this section. He has six brothers and four sisters, Carl, Peter, John, Oscar J., Martin J., Albert A. J., Martha C., Ellen, Mary E. and Clara,

On April 1, 1900, Mr. Johnson married Miss Gustava, daughter of Cyrus E. and Mary A. (Daugharty) Kidder. The father is a sawmill man and stockman. He is now serving as justice of the peace and is a veteran of the Civil war, serving in Company G, Nineteenth Wisconsin for four years, four months, and two days. The mother of Mrs. Johnson was born in Wisconsin, on August 23, 1849. Mrs. Johnson was born in Missouri, on April 29, 1883, and has the following sisters, Hattie, Martha M., Cora F., Vennie R. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, Esther C., on December 23, 1900, and Madoline, on May 11, 1903, both in Idaho county.

JOHN W. TURNER, M. D., is one of the strong and prominent men of northern Idaho. Without doubt the issues of life and death are more intimately handled by the medical fraternity than by any other class of men and therefore it is that popular sentiment demands that the physicians of today be men of ability, probity, unquestioned integrity and thoroughly fitted for the responsible position to which their profession calls them. It is well known that Dr. Turner fulfills these requirements in every particular and his standing is unquestioned.

John W. Turner was born in Monroe county, Indiana, on February 12, 1861, while his parents were visiting there. His father, Andrew J., was born in Indiana in 1828, settled in Iowa in 1854 and in Kansas in 1856, was a member of the Kansas Militia and is still living in that state. The mother, Maria L. (Whitson), was born in Indiana in 1827 and still lives in Kansas. John W. was raised in Miami county, Kansas, two miles from John Brown's home. He was educated in the common schools and from his early days began the study of medicine. When twenty-four, he secured a position in a drug store in Osawatimie, where he remained two years. Then came a time of study in the Eclectic Medical Institute in Cincinnati, from which he came to Cottonwood in 1888, when but four or five houses marked the place. He returned to the Institute and graduated in the class of 1891, taking second honors of the class. Dr. Turner now came back to Cottonwood and took up his practice, since which time he has continued steadily with ever increasing patronage, which at the present time is large and lucrative.

On April 11, 1883, in Indiana, Dr. Turner mar-



JOHN W. TURNER M. D.



ried Mary A. Brown, whose parents, George L. and Caroline Brown, were born in Indiana. Mrs. Turner was born there also, the date being 1859. She has two sisters and four brothers, as follows: William, Norveta, Iva, McClelland, Cora and Walter. Dr. Turner has the following brothers and sisters, Frank, Andrew J., Emma, Margaret, Florence, Althea. Three children have come to gladden the household, Eunice, Maude, Lloyd. Mrs. Turner is a member of the Methodist church. Dr. Turner is serving his third term as coroner of the county and in 1896 was chosen to the state senate and while there he made his influence known for salutary laws, being the advocate of the state medical examining board. He was appointed a member of the first board but on account of a technicality the law was declared unconstitutional but the next legislature promptly passed it and it stands today. Dr. Turner is a member of the state medical society and state board of medical examiners, and was appointed a member of the Idaho advisory council of the Eclectic school at the World's Fair at Chicago, 1893. Dr. Turner is a man of ability and sound principles, has the confidence of the entire community and is one of the leading men of the county.

MAGNUS J. DURANT. How stirring and eventful is the life of the real pioneer, guide, miner, trapper and with what interest are the accounts of these lines of life read by all parties. Could the events in the career of the subject of this sketch be outlined in full they would doubtless make a very interesting and thrilling volume. It is with pleasure that we append a review of the same.

Magnus J. Durant was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, on December 29, 1873, the son of William J. and Julia (Longstreet) Durant. The father was a veteran of the Civil war. Our subject had scanty opportunity for education but so well did he improve the odd moments that he secured a good fund of information and needed training. When eighteen he started to do for himself and worked the first year for ten dollars per month. In 1892 he came west, landing in Spokane with seven dollars as his cash capital. He went into the woods and at that work and sawmilling he spent nearly three years. Then we see him in Delta, mining, and in 1895 he came to Brown creek. Mr. Durant always possessed the real frontiersman's spirit and he soon gratified his ambitions by turning from mining to trapping and for several winters he did well in that line. He caught bear, otter, mink, beaver and other game and continued in this fascinating employment until 1898. On June 2, of that year, Mr. Durant bought the improvements of another man on his present place, which is about five miles north from Gregg on Rattle Snake ridge and he at once began to improve the place. He has spent much of the winters in the mountains and on several occasions his knowledge and skill in these mighty barriers of nature have been brought into requisition by tourists and he has guided various parties through the

most intricate regions of the Bitter Roots. He has demonstrated himself a trusty and skillful guide and doubtless Mr. Durant will lead many parties in these entrancing mountains as he is more widely known.

On one occasion when forty miles up the Wetass, Mr. Durant dug a canoe from a pine log and loaded it with provisions and attempted the dangerous descent of the stream. It was too much for mortal to do without accident but although they got wet and suffered from the cold, he succeeded in getting to the settlement below. Mr. Durant has six brothers and four sisters. His farm presents evidence of his labors and he is a man of good standing. Mr. Durant recently guided a party through the Locksaw and the Sellway country and he is a typical mountaineer.

William J. Durant, the father of our subject, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, on January 15, 1844. He enlisted in Company H, Sixty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, on September 7, 1861. Being mustered out on the seventh of the following October, he reenlisted on January 1, 1863, at Hilton Head, South Carolina. On August 23, 1865, he was discharged at City Point, Virginia. During this time he was in a skirmish at Harrisburg, Virginia, later he was guard for an ammunition train, after which he suffered from typhoid fever in the hospital. Following the hospital days he joined his regiment in South Carolina and took part in the engagements at Norris Island and Forts Wagner, Gregg and Sumter. Then he was part of the victorious army that figured in the last campaigns just preceding Appomattox Court House. After the war he returned to Zanesville, Ohio, and remained with his parents on the farm until March 4, 1867. On that date Mr. Durant married and began operations for himself. Mrs. Durant was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, on August 22, 1843. John Durant, the father of William J., was born in Alsace, France, in February, 1809, and died at Zanesville, Ohio, on August 21, 1891, aged eighty-two. This venerable gentleman had married Margaret Zorn, who was born in Alsace, France, in August, 1821, and died in Zanesville, Ohio, on October 2, 1899, aged seventy-eight.

JOHN W. CREA is one of Idaho county's substantial and prominent stockmen and agriculturists and is one of the heavy landowners of the county as well. He is a man of excellent business qualities and in addition to his business mentioned, he is a first class miller and has wrought in this capacity much in this county and adjacent sections.

John W. Crea was born in Centerville, Appanoose county, Iowa, on April 12, 1859, the son of James Crea. The father was born in England in June, 1836, and came to the United States in 1852 to dwell with his uncle and aunt, the well known family of Crea in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. When twenty-one he came to Appanoose county, Iowa, took a half section of land and farmed it for seven years. In 1864 he came to Harrisburg, Oregon, bought land and remained seven years, in 1871 was in Dayton, Washington, and in

1872 came to Camas prairie. Here he remained until the time of his death on June 29, 1882. At the time of the Indian war, he assisted to bring in the bodies of Norton, Moore, Mrs. John Chamberlain and her child, whose tongue had been cut. Our subject was brought up in the various places where the family lived and was also an attendant at the school in District No. 2, from which the schoolhouse was moved to Grangeville. When nineteen he entered the Grangeville flour mills and wrought for seven years. At the time of the Indian war he joined Company B, Second regiment of Idaho Volunteers and was guard for Mt. Idaho and Grangeville. In 1883 Mr. Crea took up a half section west from Denver four miles and now he has over a thousand acres, owns two hundred head of cattle and other stock, besides having his farm well improved and owning property in Grangeville. In October, 1883, Mr. Crea was miller for the government at Kamiah and continued until December, 1886. In July, 1888, he took a position for the government at Lapwai as miller and continued until November, 1892, and from 1897 to 1900 he was in the Denver mills, but during all this time Mr. Crea has continued his stock and farming enterprises. He has the following brothers and sisters, Thomas D., William, James, Robert, Henry, Mary Holbrook.

On February 14, 1882 Mr. Crea married Miss Emma V., daughter of George L. and Mary C. (McLean) Bowman. The father was born on November 1, 1832, in Augusta county, Virginia. He lived there and in Indiana until his death, which occurred in his native state on September 23, 1861. Mrs. Bowman was born in Indiana on September 16, 1836, married August 9, 1855, and died April 2, 1879. Mrs. Crea was born in Augusta county, Virginia, on September 6, 1857, and has two brothers, Francis M. and William W. Six children have been born to this union, James B., born December 20, 1882; Edward B., born June 20, 1885, and died August 21, 1890; Raymond F., born August 14, 1887; Rose E., born November 10, 1890; May E., born May 18, 1893; William J., born July 28, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Crea are Republicans and he belongs to the I. O. O. F., and the M. W. A., while she is a member of the Christian church.

HOLSEY WICKAM lives five miles north from Grangeville upon a good estate which he has caused to produce the fruits of the field in abundance for a number of years. He is a man of reliability and is in the best of standing in the community. He was born in the vicinity of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, on October 14, 1850, the son of Holsey and Nancy J. (Manning) Wickam, natives of New York. The father came to Pennsylvania, then to Ohio, and thence to Miller county, Missouri, and finally to Douglas county, Kansas, where he enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Kansas Infantry and served until his honorable discharge. In 1867 he returned to Miller county and there died in 1878. The mother was married in New York and is still living in Miller county, being ninety years old and

hearty and strong. Our subject is the eighth of a family of twelve children, six boys and six girls, seven of the twelve now living. Our subject staid at home and worked with his father and attended school until 1872, then went to Texas and the next year took back a drove of cattle. In 1874, he came via San Francisco, to Portland and on to Douglas county. In 1877, he settled in Tammany hollow near Lewiston and in 1889, he removed thence to his present place. He bought a half section and has it well improved. A good dwelling, fine barn and out buildings, with excellent forest grove of ten acres besides orchard and other improvements make the estate one of beauty, comfort and value.

On March 13, 1888, near Lewiston, Mr. Wickam married Miss Mary S., daughter of L. P. and Rachel (Baird) Clark, who came from California to Lewiston. Mrs. Wickam was born in 1858 and died in June, 1893. She left one child, Iva F., born February 4, 1889, and is now living with her mother's parents. She is receiving a good education and is a bright child.

GEORGE A. COWGILL, the intelligent and leading agriculturist and dairyman, whose labors in Idaho county have been conducted with skill and enterprise, is deservedly classed as one of the substantial men of the county and a real builder of its interests and wealth. He was born in Columbia county, Wisconsin, on October 22, 1861, the son of Abraham and Esther (Roberts) Cowgill. The father, a shoemaker, was born in England in 1820, came to the United States in 1853 and settled in Wisconsin, where he did farming and bred fine stock. He owns and operates the Sunnyside stock farm in Wisconsin. The mother was born in England in 1822 and died in 1866. Our subject was reared in Wisconsin and in 1885 graduated from the Northwestern Business College and Academy. He commenced to teach in 1880 and continued while studying in the above institution. In 1885 he went to Jordan valley, Oregon, to visit his brothers and later we see him in Pendleton, where he was engaged as salesman with Dusenberry Brothers. The next spring he took up the work of the educator at Alba and for three years followed it steadily. He had charge also of the warehouse at Warren, near Pendleton. He remained here until 1894, and then quit teaching on account of failing health. After this he came to Camas Prairie and bought a quarter section, where he now lives four miles west from Grangeville, later adding two hundred and eighty acres more. He at once took up farming and stock raising and handles thoroughbred Poland China hogs, having about one hundred and fifty. He also started the Eagle Dairy, which he has made a paying and popular institution. Mr. Cowgill handles the business with skill and acquired wisdom of the present day, while his untiring care and modern and improved methods give the choicest results, which have made his products sought after in the market. He has all the best buildings needed in his work and has made a flattering success. Mr. Cowgill has four brothers, William, Thomas R., Mark, John C. F. Mark

is deceased and the others are in Malheur county, Oregon.

On January 29, 1893 Mr. Cowgill married Miss Grace, daughter of William O. and Mary (Argo) Warren. Mr. Warren was born June 9, 1840, in Illinois, of pioneer parents. They crossed the plains in 1853 to the Willamette valley, settling in Linn county. He was reared and educated there and when eighteen came to Lewiston and took up prospecting, and was one of the original discoverers of gold at Florence. He did mining, raising stock, farming and so forth at various times and now dwells at Warren, Umatilla county, Oregon, where he owns half a section of land. The mother of Mrs. Cowgill was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on February 5, 1843. Her parents were pioneers in Missouri and later in the Willamette valley, whither they came in 1852. Mrs. Cowgill was born in Linn county, Oregon, on May 27, 1869 and has the following brothers and sisters: Kate McAlexander, Marion, Bert, Georgiana, Fred, Iona. To this happy marriage there have been born four children, Myrtle V., born May 19, 1894; Clara E., born January 5, 1897; George D., born September 5, 1898; Norma, born March 26, 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Cowgill are solid Republicans. He is clerk of district No. 3 and is a member of the W. W.

---

GEORGE D. SMITH, one of Grangeville's best known and most substantial citizens, who is now proprietor of the Wiltse house, a leading and popular hotel of the county, is certainly entitled to representation in the history of his county, because of his faithful and wise labors here for its upbuilding, because of the prominent place that he holds and has held in its councils and among the people, because of his own real worth and integrity, having always in his walk here manifested those virtues of sound principles, integrity, and uprightness.

George D. Smith was born in Roseburg, Oregon, on January 4, 1854, the son of Thomas and Arthusia E. (Lynn) Smith. The father was born in England, February 12, 1824, came to the United States in 1830, was in Rochester, New York, Cleveland, Ohio, and LaPorte, Indiana. In 1847 he came to the wilds of Oregon with ox teams, accompanied by his brother William. He located the North Umpqua ferry on the river of that name and took a half section donation claim. Stock raising and farming occupied him and on October 21, 1852 he married Miss A. E. Lynn, whose parents were natives of Germany. She started across the plains with them in 1850, but her father died of cholera at Ft. Laramie, Wyoming, and she and her sister walked the balance of the way to The Dalles. This was a distance of sixteen hundred miles. The parents still live in Roseburg and have celebrated their golden wedding. These venerable pioneers and worthy people have done much to bring civilization in and bore the burdens of the day without a murmur. The father has been probate judge, county commissioner, and president of the State Agricultural Society of Oregon

and is a prominent and capable man, highly esteemed by the people and of excellent worth. Our subject grew to manhood in Oregon and finished his education in the Wilbur Academy in that state. He spent a short time in California in 1873 and made his way to Idaho county on September 5, 1873. Since then he has been one of the leaders and builders. He engaged in stock business and in 1878 took land. This was near where Grangeville is now but no town was here then. Mr. Smith continued steadily in the stock business until 1897, when he sold out and opened the hotel he now handles in Grangeville. He also owns other property.

On August 5, 1878 at Roseburg, Oregon, Mr. Smith married Miss Martha J., daughter of Harden and Iva J. (Morton) Davis, pioneers of Oregon in 1850. They have celebrated their golden wedding and still dwell in Roseburg. Mrs. Smith is next to the oldest of twelve children and Mr. Smith is the oldest of twelve. She has seven brothers and three sisters living, all in Oregon but John N., an attorney in Kansas City. Mr. Smith as four sisters and five brothers living, Lynn, Lee, Nathan, Ralph, Thomas, Mary, Emma, Helen, Grace. Mr. Smith is a Mason and has been master three times in the Grangeville lodge. He is also president of the Pioneer Association. In 1884 Mr. Smith was nominated for sheriff and although he was a strong Republican and the county Democratic, he was defeated by only a few votes. He has been supervisor of the Bitter Root forest reserve. Mr. Smith has numerous mining interests and other property. He is one of the substantial men of the county, has labored long and faithfully to bring about its present development and prosperity and great credit is due him for his achievements.

---

ROBERT N. WALKER is one of the heavy land owners of the Camas parairie country and is also one of the leading citizens, being a good substantial man of capability and integrity. He was born in McDonald county, Missouri, on March 30, 1852, the son of Robert F. and Mary (Falls) Walker, natives of eastern Tennessee. The father being in the Civil war, was killed near his home in 1864. The mother died in McDonald county in 1898. The following children, besides our subject, were born to this union: William, Hugh L., Mrs. Carrie Browning, Mrs. M. E. Clark, Mrs. Martha E. Davis. Robert N. was reared and educated in his native place and when fourteen went to Fannin county, Texas, and herded cattle. Returning to Missouri in 1871, he went to Monterey county, California and two years later returned to Missouri. In 1886 Mr. Walker journeyed to Whitman county and there farmed until 1891, when he came to his present place, four miles north from Grangeville, and bought four hundred and forty acres of good land, which he has improved and cultivated with skill since that time. He has one of the finest farms of the section, well cared for and embellished with fine buildings, and other valuable improvements, as eight-room residence, good wind mill, plenty of running water which is piped into the house.

Mr. Walker started the battle of life with nothing and has now a competence for the balance of life, the result of his hard labor and skill in management. Mr. Walker is a member of the W. W.

On June 29, 1873 Mr. Walker married Miss Mary E., daughter of Robert and Cynthia (Rice) Prater, natives of Morgan county, Kentucky. The father died July 4, 1896 in his eighty-ninth year. The mother was born in 1820 and still lives in her native county, well and hearty. Mrs. Walker was born in Morgan county, May 22, 1855. Ten children have been the fruit of this union, Rosa, deceased; Frederic, Robert O., Mrs. Lulu Costly, Cynthia C., William C., Hugh C., Lillian, Nellie, James.

JESSY B. THOMPSON is a farmer and stockman whose well tilled and productive farm lies one mile northeast from Tolo, was born in Wapello county, Iowa, on July 15, 1865, the son of David and Margaret Thompson, born in Indiana, on August, 1820, and in 1827, respectively. They were pioneers of Iowa and the father died in October, 1888, and the mother died in 1878. Our subject remained at home until fifteen and then went to Nebraska and dwelt with a brother. He entered the Methodist college at York and graduated in 1885. Then he came to Camas prairie via Pendleton, Walla Walla, Lewiston and by stage the balance of the way. Two years later he took government land and engaged in farming and raising stock. Later he sold this property and bought where he now lives. He owns a quarter section, raises cattle and hogs and general products.

Mr. Thompson has the following named brothers and sisters, Oscar, John, Dan, Amanda Barton, Mary Steers, David, Mathews.

On November 9, 1890, Mr. Thompson married Miss Melinda, daughter of Joseph and Martha Fehner. Mrs. Thompson was born in Illinois, on July 12, 1871, and she has four brothers and sisters, Lucy Mitchell, William, Wesley, John N. To Mr. and Mrs. Thompson there have been born five children, Claude, born May 8, 1892; Maud, born February 14, 1894; Roy, born May 5, 1896; Vera, born October 5, 1898; Winifred, born November 19, 1900; Marvin, born April 19, 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson are active Republicans and are well posted in the issues of the day. He is a member of the W. W.

HARRY V. MARKHAM is a product of Idaho county that does credit to his birthplace and his uprightness and enterprise have won him a good standing and the confidence of the people. He dwells on a farm about one mile north from Grangeville and is prosperous in his labors.

Harry V. Markham was born on the farm where he now lives, on October 29, 1868, the son of Nathaniel and Fannie (Smith) Markham. The father was born in Ohio, in 1830, and crossed the plains with ox teams to the Willamette valley in 1852, settling

near Roseburg. The mother was born in Laporte, Indiana, on September 7, 1835, and started across the plains with her parents. The father died in Saint Joseph, Missouri, and the rest of the family came on. Her brothers, Ernest and Marion, took charge of the journey. She married Mr. Markham on September 3, 1855, and in 1868 they moved to Camas prairie and settled on the present homestead. Nine children were born to this couple, Frank, Mary, Alma, Susan, Amos, Harry, Edith, Robert, Anna. The first and last are deceased. The father died on February 21, 1898, but the mother still lives with our subject. The ancestors of this worthy couple came from England. Mr. Markham was an upright, capable and kind man and had the respect and confidence of all and at his death the Masons buried him, he being the oldest Master Mason here. Our subject grew to manhood here and received a good education and then worked for a New York cattle firm on the Salmon and was foreman for seven years. At present Mr. Markham is not only engaged in farming but is in partnership with his brothers, Amos and Robert, in raising stock and they have a goodly herd. He also owns a good house in Grangeville.

On October 5, 1890, Mr. Markham married Miss Mary J., daughter of Charles F. and Mary (Loomis) Brown, mentioned also in this work. Mrs. Markham was born in Seward, Nebraska, on October 23, 1870. Her mother died when she was two years old and an aunt raised her. When fifteen she accompanied her father to Grangeville. She has one brother, William G., and one sister, Ada F. Keller. Mr. and Mrs. Markham have four children, Allan R., born September 25, 1891; Addie May, born January 5, 1895; Charles E., born October 3, 1897; Oren W., born June 24, 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Markham are deeply interested in the religious and educational welfare of the community and are upholders of all moves for the general advancement, being progressive and capable people.

HENRY T. SMITH. Among the pioneers of the Glover country we should mention the subject of this sketch, who is one of the enterprising young men ready to take hold with his hands and perform with his might the things to be done.

Henry T. Smith was born in DeKalb county, Missouri, on February 16, 1876, the son of Anderson B. and Fanny (Ashby) Smith, natives of DeKalb and Grundy counties, Missouri, respectively. The father was born on April 19, 1836, and served two years in the Second Missouri Volunteers. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Vicksburg and after nine months of this life he took the oath of allegiance and was released. Mr. Smith had a brother in the same prison and when they were released from the Chesapeake bay prison, they walked almost all the way to Salt Lake City, Utah. The mother of our subject was a school teacher and one of her brothers, William Ashby, was a captain in the Confederate army. Our subject was trained in the district school and then by

his own exertions he put himself through a course at the Northwest and the Wesleyan colleges in Missouri. He completed these courses when twenty and then spent two years at home. After this he went to Oklahoma, this being 1898, and for two years he bought and shipped cattle after which he took the fever and left that country. We next see him in Kansas City, whence he came to Spokane and in the spring of 1901 Mr. Smith came to his present place and bought the improvements of another man. He has devoted himself to the improvement of his place since that time and in time will have a beautiful and valuable farm. Mr. Smith has some stock and is preparing for fruit raising. He is a progressive and enterprising young man and is a strong advocate of good schools. He has three brothers and two sisters, Ernest A., Ahira V. J. S., Beatrice, Blanche. Mr. Smith has never left the charming life of the bachelor and single handed is fighting the battle of opening a farm and making a home.

DAVID SCHNEIDER is a man whose labors and skill, coupled with tenacity of purpose and pluck, have placed him in a prosperous condition. He has a good farm about three miles northeast from Westlake and in addition to opening this from the wild soil, he has done much freighting and is now possessed of a good property.

David Schneider was born in Russia on June 2, 1850, being the son of George S. and Lizzie (Schick) Schneider, natives of Russia. The father was born on January 19, 1818. Our subject has the following brother and sisters: Kathrena, Susie, Fred. At the age of twenty-six, Mr. Schneider came to the United States and farmed for a period of eleven years in Kansas and Washington. In 1880 he went to Los Angeles and for a time he was in hard financial circumstances there. Although anxious for work, he was forced to abandon a job with a circus on account of the rough crowd. Later he secured employment and then came to Seattle, where he was soon engaged, as it was immediately after the great fire. He worked by the day for a time and then took a contract for unloading brick and made about eight dollars per day. Later he was in Tacoma and then came to the Palouse country where he farmed for a time and was swamped by the hard times and wet of 1893. He clung to the property and traded until he saved some and at the opening of the reservation Mr. Schneider removed hither and although it was a struggle to open up a farm and care for a large family, he succeeded and now has a good property. He owns twenty cattle, eleven horses, seventeen hogs, and one hundred and forty acres of grain. He has comfortable buildings and is one of the thrifty farmers of the vicinity.

On January 8, 1883 Mr. Schneider married Miss Caritine, daughter of Chris and Lottie Hagen, natives of Russia and born on August 26, 1835 and July 21, 1833, respectively. The wedding occurred in Marion, Kansas, and Judge B. T. Brockett officiated. Mrs. Schneider was born in southern Russia on May 3, 1863

and she has the following brothers and sisters: Lottie, Katie, John, Lizzie, Mary, Nettie, Minnie, Daniel, Lydia. The first three were born in Russia, but the rest were born in Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Schneider there have been born the following children: Clara, born July 24, 1883 and died February 27, 1887; David, born March 15, 1885; Samuel, born March 1, 1887; Mattie, born February 17, 1889; Esther R., born February 15, 1893; Mary L., born August 20, 1895; Kassa, born July 24, 1898, and died May 22, 1899; Herbert, born April 11, 1899. The first three children were born in Kansas, the next in California, the next in Washington, and the rest in Idaho. Mr. and Mrs. Schneider are adherents of the Lutheran church.

HUGH BRADY is one of the thrifty stockmen and farmers of Idaho county. He dwells about three miles south of Denver and has a quarter section of land which he acquired by homestead right.

Hugh Brady was born in Clinton county, New York, on February 27, 1862, the son of John and Ellen (O'Mara) Brady, born in county Cavin, Ireland, on March 12, 1835 and in county Cork, Ireland, in 1841, respectively. The father came to this county when a child with his parents and is now a farmer in New York. Our subject was brought up and educated in his native place. In January, 1880, he left for Leadville, Colorado, where he worked in the mines for two years. In 1882 he was in New Mexico and railroaded. July of that year found him on his way, via San Francisco, to Oregon and Washington, where he did railroad work also. He landed on Camas prairie finally in 1884. After working out at various employment for a time, he took his present place and since that time has devoted himself to building a good property and making a comfortable home and valuable improvements. Mr. Brady has the following named brothers and sisters: Mark T., William, Phillip, John, Nora E. Murphy.

On June 27, 1895 Mr. Brady married Miss Lizzie M., daughter of Orren and Biddy A. (Johnson) Bentley. The father was born in Illinois in 1841 and served in the Civil war. He came to Kansas, and in 1884 thence to Camas Prairie. He now lives six miles west from Tolo. The mother of Mrs. Brady was born in Illinois in 1847 and now lives in this county. Mrs. Brady was born in Illinois on February 20, 1878 and has the following named brothers and sisters: Hugh, Viola, Leila, John, Ernest, Minnie. Two children have been born to this couple, Alta, born June 15, 1896; Ray, born March 15, 1898. Mr. Brady is a member of the M. W. A.

CHRISTOPHER F. KEEFER has not been in Idaho county as long as some of the earliest pioneers of this section, but his enterprise and stability coupled with thrift and uprightness, have made him one of the substantial and prominent citizens of this section. He was born in Stuttgart, Germany, on November 6, 1867,

the son of Joseph D. and Appolonia D. (Pfaler) Keefer, natives of Germany. The father, who was a prominent man of his section, being chief of police, was a first lieutenant in the Franco-Prussian war and fought through the struggle and was wounded. He came with his family to the United States in 1887, his wife dying in Chicago the next year; he returned to Germany with his daughter and there died October 24, 1901. Four children were born to this marriage, Christopher, Mary, Charles, Amelia. Our subject was educated in the various places he lived during his childhood and came to Denver in 1891, then journeyed to Montana and later to Spokane, where he followed the butcher trade. While in Montana he was one of party of eight who rescued an emigrant train from the Indians in the Big Hole basin.

On October 2, 1901, Mr. Keefer married Mrs. Luella M. Markham, daughter of Myron D. and Martha J. (Love) Greene, natives of western New York. They removed to Minnesota and then came to Camas prairie where they now live. Mrs. Keefer was married to Frank Markham February 14, 1886, who was an early pioneer of this prairie. He was born September 3, 1857 and died May 24, 1896. He took the homestead where Mr. and Mrs. Keefer now live. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Markham, Alma Mable, born May 11, 1887, and died January 13, 1889; Chester A., born October 10, 1888; Lora E., born August 10, 1891; Eunice L., born December 6, 1895. Mrs. Keefer has one brother and two sisters, Myron D., Marion Augusta, Mary Isadore. Mrs. Keefer was born May 10, 1866, in Dakota county, Minnesota, was educated in the Hamlin University in St. Paul and taught for some years. Mr. Keefer is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Maccabees and the Redmen.

HON. JAMES DEHAVEN holds the position of United States commissioner, having been appointed in 1897 and reappointed in 1901. He is one of the leading attorneys of the county of Idaho and has manifested those qualities of sterling worth which coupled with capability and carefully acquired erudition have given him a first class clientage and an unexcelled standing among the people.

James DeHaven was born in Humboldt county, California, on June 18, 1854, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wells) DeHaven, born in Ohio in 1815 and 1823, respectively, and died in 1863 and 1856. The father was a pioneer in California in 1849 and came to Boise basin in 1863, where he died. Being thus early deprived of his parents, our subject was reared by Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Barber until he was eighteen. He received a good education and then started for himself and when nineteen commenced the study of law. In 1876, we see him in Lane county, Oregon, and two years later he came thence to Nez Perces county and took land near Genesee, devoting himself to the basic art of agriculture and stock raising. In 1892, he could have sold his property for twelve thousand dollars but after the panic and flood of 1893, he quit the following

year with two thousand dollars of debt. In 1886, Mr. DeHaven was chosen to represent his county in the fourteenth territorial legislature, which enacted the code of 1887, the revised statutes of the state. He was re-elected in 1888 by a satisfied constituency at which time was passed the Alturas County Bill, which was later declared constitutional by the supreme court of the United States. Following the financial depression of 1894, Mr. DeHaven went to Lewiston and read law with E. O'Neill and continued there until April, 1896, but was admitted before the supreme court in October, 1895. In 1896, coming to Grangeville he located for practice and here we find him now, having continued steadily in the pursuit of his practice with an ever increasing clientage until the present. At first Mr. DeHaven was associated with Frank E. Fogg and later with Charles H. Nugent but in 1901, he formed a partnership with Charles T. McDonald; in April, 1903, this firm was dissolved by mutual consent.

In 1884, Mr. DeHaven married Miss Kate H., daughter of Thomas H. and Louise F. (Rouse) Mason, the wedding occurring near Genesee. Mr. Mason kept the stage station on Mason creek on Craig mountain in 1866 and continued until the Indians drove him out. Mason prairie is named from him. He was born in England and died in 1902. The mother was born in New York and still lives. Mrs. DeHaven had one uncle, Harry Mason, who was killed by the Indians in 1877. She was born in Albany, New York, and has one sister, Nellie Shilts, in Roseburg, Oregon. Mr. DeHaven has one brother, John J., United States district judge in San Francisco. Six children have been born to this couple, John, Harry M., Ernest, Mary, Louise and Francis. Mr. DeHaven is an active Republican and in 1898 was nominated for county attorney but went down with his party. He is an influential and leading citizen and an upright and capable man and attorney.

JOHN A. SWARTS, familiarly known as "Gov. Swarts," is one of the leading and capable men of Idaho county and has lived the life of the pioneer in this and other western localities and has done a noble part in the opening and developing of the country. He was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in the valley of the Shenandoah, on May 1, 1822, the son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Jones) Swarts, natives also of Frederick county and born March 1, 1800 and 1807, respectively. The father was a companion of Daniel Boone and died in 1855; the mother died in 1862 and both families were pioneers of Virginia. Our subject there grew to manhood, received an education and when twenty-one went to Iowa, later he was in Ohio and in 1852 came across the plains with his wife and two children. He arrived in California in five months and four days and went to mining in Nevada county, where he wrought eighteen years. He did well and in 1862 came with a company of California miners to Florence. He wrought two years and then returned home where he remained until 1870. Then came a trip to Oregon and three years

were spent in the Willamette valley. Next we see him in Idaho county where he took a half section of land and bought more where he now resides, six miles northeast from Grangeville. He has devoted himself to raising stock and general farming, in which he has prospered.

On June 12, 1845, in Mason, Warren county, Ohio, Mr. Swarts married Miss Mary, daughter of Lucas and Maria (Mason) Leonard, natives of Maine and Ohio, respectively. The father died in 1832 of cholera. Mrs. Swarts was born in Warren county, October 24, 1828, and has two brothers, Francis, deceased, and William. She has always been careful to minister to the sick and needy and her skill and kindness have made her a veritable ministering angel in many places on the frontier, where she is a true mother in Israel. Mr. Swarts is the oldest of four children and the only one living. Four children were born to this union, Della Gelbach, in Grangeville; Bertha Longs, near Grangeville; Theodore D., and Marion Calkins, deceased, on the Salmon. Mr. Swartz calls himself a black Republican and urges, as the reason, that he has been out in the world.

During the Indian war Mr. Swarts was here and the first intimation he had of trouble was when he was hauling lumber, he saw an Indian riding swiftly, another one following, and their actions aroused his suspicions. Coming home he found Mr. Fenn had been sent by Mr. Brown of Mt. Idaho to warn them. He unhitched and later heard horses approaching rapidly, which proved to be his son and John McPherson, who called forcibly to him to get to Mt. Idaho at once. Hurried action soon made them ready and they sped thence as fast as possible. They took in a neighbor woman and could see as they journeyed, flashes of light, which proved to be the Indians shooting settlers. About midnight they got to Mt. Idaho and the next morning Mr. Swarts started home, meeting Lena Bowers on the way who told of the awful murder on the prairie and as other men rode up, Mr. Swarts sent her to Mt. Idaho with them, then also returned and assisted in caring for the wounded. Mrs. Swarts also being skilled in nursing, cared for the wounded, until Dr. Morris came the next night. Later, when Mr. Swartz and others went to his farm to see about the crops and goods, a man rode up telling him of the murder of the volunteers on the Cottonwood and they all sped to Mt. Idaho. When Maggie Manuel was brought in Mrs. Swarts set her arm, while she told a straight story of the awful tragedy and how in coming to her mother she had stepped in the blood with her bare feet.

Mr. Swarts is a genial and kind gentleman and he and his estimable wife are deserving of the high esteem and respect received by them from all.

♦♦♦

FRED TAUTFEST. Russia has contributed many of her sturdy sons to make excellent citizens of this fair Republic and among this number we mention the subject of this sketch, who is a thrifty and well-to-do farmer dwelling about three miles northeast from Westlake, where he has made a good farm from the

wild land taken by homestead right and is one of the leading citizens of his community.

Fred Tautfest was born in Russia on October 24, 1860, being the son of Jacob and Sophia (Huffman) Tautfest, also natives of Russia. They had two children besides our subject, David and Jacob, both born in Russia. Our subject started out a poor boy, made his way through college in his native land, then came to America and settled in Kansas where he farmed for seven years. Next we see him in Oregon, a year later he came on to Washington and after working at various occupations for some time he came to Idaho county and took his present farm as a homestead. He has the estate all fenced, half in cultivation, thirty-one head of cattle, plenty of horses, hogs and so forth and good substantial buildings. The farm is supplied with fine spring water in abundance and also has sufficient timber for use on the estate.

Mr. Tautfest married Miss Katie Fischer, who was born in Russia, on September 21, 1865. The wedding occurred on December 13, 1883. Mr. Fischer was born in Russia on March 15, 1843, and took as his wife, Katie Wagner, who was born on October 12, 1844. Mrs. Tautfest has the following brothers and sisters, Lizzie Geis, Adam, John C., Mollie Lawbach, Jacob W., one of the Rough Riders in the Spanish war and still in the service; Hannah Dumler, Mary, Henry. To Mr. and Mrs. Tautfest the following children have been born, Emma E., born in Marion county, Kansas, December 10, 1885; Edward, born in Kansas, July 22, 1887; Benjamin F., born in Albina, Oregon, February 15, 1889; George W., born in Walla Walla, on November 27, 1891; William C., born in Walla Walla, Washington, on May 12, 1893; Elsie M., born in Walla Walla, on April 6, 1895; Laura L., born in Idaho county, March 12, 1898; Melvina I., born in Idaho county, May 20, 1900; Katie S., born in Idaho county, May 23, 1902. Mr. Tautfest is a strong Republican and also a warm advocate of good schools.

♦♦♦

JOHN M. & FREDERIC BERNTHAL are well known and prosperous stockmen and farmers in Idaho county and their present home is on their large estate of five hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and sixty acres to farm and the rest in pasture about three miles southwest from Denver. Their parents are Frederic and Margaret (Reiff) Bernthal. The father was born in Bavaria, came to the United States with his parents when young and settlement was made in Frankenmuth, Saginaw county, Michigan, where he farmed. He learned the trade of tailor in the old country. Frankenmuth was his home until his death in the spring of 1861. The mother of our subjects came to America from Bavaria with her parents and is still living in Michigan with her children. John M. Bernthal was born in Saginaw county, on December 22, 1855 and there was reared and attended school. He remained with his parents until twenty-eight and in the fall of 1883 went to Texas and joined his brother. After a year or so there, on August 1, 1885, he came to

Lewiston and two years later came to Camas prairie where he took land. Since that time he has continued here in farming and stock raising.

Frederic Bernthal was born in Michigan, on May 18, 1858 and like his brother was raised and educated in the native place. He left Michigan in 1881 and went to Texas. There he followed the bakery business which he had learned previously. He remained in Texas until 1888. On December 15, of that year he landed on Camas prairie and bought out a preemption. He at once turned his attention to farming and stock raising and since that time has continued with good success. The brothers own five hundred and sixty acres of land, have twenty-five head of cattle, raise over fifty hogs each year and are prosperous and well-to-do. They also own property in Denver. They have the following named brothers and sisters: John W., Len, Mary Berlein, Maggie Ruprecht, Doering Baldas, Jacob, Adam, all in Michigan. Our subjects are members of the Lutheran church and in political matters are solid Republicans and active in matters of general welfare.

WALTER HICKERSON, of the firm of Hickerson and Hohaas, hardware merchants of Grangeville, is one of the well known and capable business men of the county, having wrought here with display of energy, stability and sagacity, for a decade and being now established in a remunerative business which is being handled with manifest ability.

Walter Hickerson was born in Harrodsburg, Kentucky, on September 16, 1870, the son of George D. and Maggie J. (Patterson) Hickerman, born in Kentucky on December 25, 1846 and June 26, 1852, respectively. The father died in 1880. He was from Scotch ancestry and his father came direct from Scotland to Kentucky in an early day. The mother of our subject comes from Holland Dutch extraction, her ancestors settling in New Jersey in colonial days. She is still living with her son, Walter. Our subject grew to young manhood and was educated in Kentucky, completing his training in the Harrodsburg academy. At the early age of fourteen he commenced the battles of life and when eighteen, went into a railroad office in Florida. In the spring of 1890, he left Jacksonville, and journeyed to Denver, whence one year later he came on to the coast. Later we see him in Palouse City, Washington, and in January 1892, he came to Grangeville. He at once engaged with Alexander and Freidenrich, where he continued steadily until June, 1900, when he entered into his present partnership and opened in the hardware business. The firm started out well and have done a good business since that date.

On November 29, 1896, at Grangeville, Mr. Hickerson married Miss Cora, daughter of George and Margaret (Frise) Bingham, of German extraction and now dwelling near Kooskia. The father was a pioneer here and endured the Indian troubles of the seventies. Mrs. Hickerson was born in Michigan in 1872 and has two sisters, Mrs. Ed Cowley in Grangeville and one in Ohio. Mr. Hickerson has the following

brothers and sisters: Cliff, Mrs. Viola Krakrow, Josephine Graves, a half sister, Robert Graves, a half brother. Mr. Hickerson is a member of the W. of W. and he and his wife belong to the Women of Woodcraft. Mr. Hickerson is a member of the city council and is an active Democrat, always attending the caucuses; in 1900, he was sent to the National convention in Kansas City.

CHARLES F. BROWN lives two miles south from Grangeville where he owns a fine farm of a quarter section, raises general crops, handles stock and also operates a mill. He is one of the early settlers here and is a man of industry and good business ability, all of which have been manifested in the years of his careful and wise labor in our midst. He was born in Green county, Wisconsin, on November 15, 1846, the son of William G. and Clarissa (Bartley) Brown. The father was a millwright, born in Jefferson City, Missouri, and in 1849 crossed the plains to the Golden state and mined on the Dutch flat until 1879 when he came to Idaho, where he died on September 24, 1898. The mother was born in Ohio in 1817 and died in March, 1899. Her father was in the war of 1812.

Our subject went to California at the age of thirteen, accompanying his father and there mined. He enlisted in Company D, Seventh California Infantry, in October, 1864, and went to the border of Arizona and New Mexico to resist the French. He was mustered out in May, 1866, then returned to Green county, Wisconsin, and came to California again in 1876. Three years later he came to Idaho county and took land where he is now located. His place has the first mill built in the county, which was erected by Peter Walters in 1868.

On November 22, 1877, Mr. Brown married Miss Almira, daughter of Charles M. and Almira (Cochrane) Tuck. The father was born in Kennebec county, Maine, in 1817, of English parentage and the mother was born in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, in 1816, of Irish extraction. Mrs. Brown, who was born in Penobscot county, Maine, in 1840, has two sisters and one brother, Charles H., Anna Harper and Martha Pulman. Mr. Brown has one sister and two brothers, Fardelia Michael, Edwin R., Franklin. Three children have been born to this union, William G., Ada Keller, Jennie Markham, all in Grangeville. Mr. Brown is a member of the G. A. R. and is an active Republican.

BENJAMIN F. ZEHNER, a well-to-do farmer and stockman dwelling about two miles northeast from Tolo, is one of the substantial citizens of Idaho county and because of his worth, industry and public spirit is entitled to a place in the volume that gives the history of his county. He was born in Lawrence county, Illinois, on March 7, 1863, the son of Joseph and Catherine (McHewen) Zehner. The father was

born in Ohio on January 9, 1829, and died on May 3, 1898. The mother was born on April 15, 1828, and died on November 4, 1864. Our subject was raised in Illinois until eight when he went with the parents to Missouri and afterwards to Stone county, Arkansas. He remained under the parental roof until he was eighteen years old, working on the farm and attending school, when he came by wagon across the country to Pomeroy, Washington, later to Lewiston and finally on to Camas prairie. The first year he rented and then took forty acres pre-emption. Since Mr. Zehner has given his attention to farming and raising stock and now owns four hundred acres of land and about forty head of cattle, one hundred hogs and other stock.

On October 18, 1885, Mr. Zehner married Miss Missouri A., daughter of John S. and Sarah (Mathews) Feaster. The father was born in Washington county, Tennessee, on August 9, 1821. His parents came from Pennsylvania and then went to Benton county, Missouri, where he was raised. He married and farmed there until 1864, then went to Arkansas and raised stock until 1898. Then he went to Missouri and in 1902 he came to Denver, this county, and there lives at the present time. The mother was born on February 19, 1828, and died in 1866. Mrs. Zehner was born in Benton county, Mississippi, on December 8, 1865, and she has the following named brothers and sisters, Arthur, William, Mollie Miller, deceased, Nancy E. Derrick, Marinda Sturgis, James, Jossie Sowvel, Alice Baysinger, Oma Feaster, Frankie Wall. To this worthy couple six children have been born, Jossie, born July 31, 1886; Franklin, born December 29, 1888; Courtney, born February 8, 1891; Nora, born May 8, 1893; Elsie, born May 19, 1895; Hazel, born December 28, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Zehner are good staunch Democrats. They are estimable people and Mr. Zehner has, because of his skill and careful attention to business, gained a fine holding of valuable property.

PETER ASCHENBRENNER has displayed praiseworthy tenacity and pluck in his labors and has demonstrated that he is possessed of courage and ability to surmount obstacles and overcome difficulties and discouragements. He was born in Russia, on July 14, 1858, being the son of Conrad and Kathrena (Haan) Aschenbrenner, natives of Russia, but now dwelling in Idaho. The father was born on February 28, 1827, and the mother on October 15, 1830. Besides our subject they had the following children, Kathrena, George H., Cristena, Philip, Lizzie, Conrad, William, Benjamin F. At the age of twenty-two without means our subject started farming for himself in Kansas where he made a good success for seven years, then went security for another and lost his hard earned property. Then he came west to Washington, secured land and again took up life as at the start. He prospered for awhile and then the wet year of 1893 spoiled all and left him broken in fin-

ances again. Not to be daunted, he gathered what he could together and came to the reservation and selected his present farm two miles west from Ferdinand. He had a family of eight small children and eight dollars and fifty cents when he landed and the first three years were filled with great toil and hardship. Mr. Aschenbrenner never wavered but he and his faithful wife labored on, success finally crowning their efforts. They have a fine farm now, a seven-room house, good substantial outbuildings, one hundred and twenty acres in crops, fourteen head of cattle, thirteen horses, forty hogs and much personal property.

Mr. Aschenbrenner married Miss Charlotte, daughter of Christian and Charlotte Hagen, on November 3, 1880, in Marion county, Kansas. Mrs. Aschenbrenner was born in Russia on August 22, 1862. The following children have been born to this worthy couple, Joseph, born December 13, 1881; Peter E., born September 11, 1883; Hannah M., born August 2, 1885; Katie L., born April 1, 1887; Clara E., born June 6, 1889; Daniel E., born March 27, 1891; William J., born December 11, 1893; Reuben H., born January 6, 1895; Eddie H., born June 6, 1897; Lottie D., born May 16, 1899; Goldie, born August 15, 1902. The first four children were born in Kansas, the next four in Washington and the others in Idaho. Mr. Aschenbrenner takes an active part in school matters, and his wife is a member of the Adventist church.

FRANK D. VANSISE. This sturdy and intrepid pioneer and Indian fighter has had much to do both in subduing the enemies of the whites in this section and also in building up the country, being now a contractor in Grangeville, where he has wrought for many years.

Frank D. Vansise was born in Huron county, Ohio, on January 28, 1850, being the son of David and Olive (Raymond) Vansise, natives of Pennsylvania, and born in 1815 and 1822 and died in 1857 and 1870, respectively. The father who was of German extraction was killed by the bursting of a cannon while firing a Fourth of July salute. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in Ohio. The mother kept the family together after the father's death and when our subject was sixteen he went to sailing on the lakes. In October, 1868, the family came, via the Isthmus, to Portland and there they bought school land and farmed it until September, 1871. Then it was sold and Frank came to Camas prairie, where he drove cattle to Warren and did butchering. Later he took land in this county which he afterwards sold. He followed his trade of building in Mt. Idaho and in 1885 settled in Grangeville, where he has dwelt since.

In 1878 Mr. Vansise married Miss Ettie Fountain, whose father was born in Oregon, where his parents were pioneers. His brother, Dell Fountain, is a noted race horse man. Mrs. Vansise was born in Oregon in 1862. Mr. Vansise has one sister, Mary Bartley, in

Mt. Idaho. Mr. Vansise is a member of the I. O. O. F., has passed all the chairs, was a delegate to the grand lodge at Pocatello last fall and is now deputy grand patriarch. Mr. Vansise is an active Democrat, always at the conventions and has held the office of constable.

In the Indian war of 1877 he was a volunteer with the Mt. Idaho local forces to protect their homes. A. I. Chapman, who raised a company of volunteers, had an Indian wife and many of them objected to his position of commander. Consequently a petition was gotten up among them and presented to General Howard to appoint D. B. Randall, a veteran of the Civil war and lieutenant of the company, commander. George Riggins and our subject were appointed to take this petition to Howard south of the Salmon from Mt. Idaho. They sent the petition to him from Whitebird and Randall was appointed. This was July 1, 1877. The next morning seventeen volunteers started across the prairie to assist Cottonwood and while on the way one hundred and forty-five Indians under chief Joseph came up from the gulches on the south and attacked the seventeen. Mr. Vansise's horse was shot from under him and H. C. Johnson took him up behind. They all then charged the Indians and made a stand on a little knoll. Captain Randall and B. F. Evans were killed outright at the start of the battle. D. H. Howser was shot through the body and died in ten days, a young boy, Leland, was shot through the leg, and a Swede, Charles Johnson, was shot in the foot. Eight horses were killed. The volunteers continued to charge the Indians until they retreated. This handful were all old plainmen and fine shots, and this with their coolness was all that saved them. There were three companies of soldiers, Captain Perry, Captain Whipple and Captain Winters, from the First U. S. Cavalry at Cottonwood at the time of this battle, but in a most unbecoming and disgraceful manner refused to assist their fellows. After the Indians retreated, our subject took Howser's horse, rode to Cottonwood and interviewed the troops and it is to be hoped that his severe reprimand at least brought to their mind the cowardly acts of the officers. Ammunition was secured and a man, Shearer, went back with Mr. Vansise, and was wounded in the arm by the skulking Indians. Wagons took in the wounded and Colonel McConville, in command of all the volunteers, hearing the shots came from across the Salmon to assist. He escorted the handful back to Mt. Idaho the next day with the wounded.

Alex Foster, a half breed Nez Percés and Charlie Blewett, who were scouting the day before this battle, were surprised by the Indians and Blewett was slain, but Foster escaped to lead back some troops who in turn were ambushed by the treacherous savages and all were killed, eleven besides Foster. They made a stubborn fight, getting into some rocks and only when their ammunition gave out did the savages come up and in a hand to hand conflict massacred them all.

Our subject was with the volunteers at the encounter on Misery hill when the Indians stampeded the stock. The redskins encamped across the Clear-

water from General Howard, asked for a peace talk and then fired at the general and took to the Lo-Lo trail.

LEVI MAGEE is a stirring business man and capable attorney at law in Grangeville, where he has been prominent in these circles as well as in educational matters for twelve years. He was born in Hamilton, Ontario, on August 15, 1864, the son of John and Mary J. (Green) Magee. The father was a farmer, born in New York, came to the Willamette valley in 1868 and died there in 1894. The mother was born in Canada November, 1832, and is still living in Portland. Our subject was four years of age when the family came to Oregon and began study in the common school until 1882 then took a seven-year course in the Willamette University and in 1890 received his diploma, having taught two years prior to his graduation, and also had studied law. On August 15, 1890, immediately after graduation, he came to Grangeville and took charge of the Columbia River Conference Academy, being principal. He was first to formulate a complete course and turned out the first graduates from the institution. After this he was admitted to the bar in Grangeville and commenced the practice of law, but receiving the appointment to the postmastership of Grangeville, accepted the same and in addition to that put in a stock of books, stationery and so forth, later adding groceries, then hardware and general merchandise. For four years he conducted the office with efficiency and faithfulness and then on account of change in administration resigned. He continued to operate the mercantile business until 1902, when he sold it and opened a law office in Grangeville, where we find him at the present time. Mr. Magee owns business and residence property in Grangeville and is building up a good practice. He was nominated for probate judge in 1893 and for state senator in 1902, being defeated by a small majority. Mr. Magee is a strong advocate for the cause of education and he has stimulated much good action in this field. He was instrumental in securing the establishment of a station of the state free traveling library and other benefits.

In 1890, while in Oregon, Mr. Magee married Miss Delia H., daughter of John and Mary J. (Connor) Hobart, pioneers to Oregon across the plains. The father died in 1890 and the mother in 1902. Mrs. Magee was born in Silverton, Oregon, and there educated and later taught in Oregon and in Grangeville. She has three sisters living, Moura Vercler, LaVilla McNeal, Alberta. Mr. Magee has the following brothers and sisters: William, Joseph, Thomas, Mary E. Mann, Walter D. Mr. Magee is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is grand master of the state lodge. He also belongs to the K. P. and the W. W. Mrs. Magee is an active member of the Presbyterian church, the Ladies' Literary Club, and an active worker in social circles. Mr. Magee has recently been elected to a membership in the world's fair fraternal building association on the suggestion of National Chairman Wilkinson.

EDWIN I. CHASE, who is classed rightly with the leading stockmen and agriculturists of Idaho county, dwells about eight miles northwest from Grangeville, where he has a fine estate of two hundred and forty acres which is annually, by his thrift and industry, laid under tribute to produce abundant returns of the fruits of the field, while also he handles a hundred head of well bred cattle and as many hogs, besides other stock. He was born in the vicinity of Monticello, Illinois, on October 10, 1862, being the son of Edward and Mary (Perkins) Chase. The father was born in Maine, in 1838, removed to Illinois with his parents, where he married and remained until 1862, when he came to Douglas county, Oregon. He farmed and raised stock there until 1881 then came to Camas prairie. He was appointed postmaster at Denver, in 1897 by President McKinley and the next year opened a general merchandise establishment there. In 1899 he was disabled by sickness and resigned his position as postmaster. He was justice of the peace for two years and on December 17, 1902, passed to the world beyond. The mother of our subject was born in Illinois and died in Oregon. Our subject was reared and educated in the Douglas county home and remained with his father until fifteen. In 1879 he came to Camas prairie. He worked for wages until 1881, then took up a quarter as a pre-emption and in 1884 a homestead. Mr. Chase gave his attention to raising stock and farming, in which he has made a good success. He has five brothers, Charles, Oliver, Frank, Albert, William.

On April 9, 1893, Mr. Chase married Miss Mary J., daughter of John E. and Margaret (Burgin) Briscoe. Mr. Briscoe was born in Missouri, in 1839, came to Arkansas when a young man and took up farming. In 1889 he came to southern Idaho and thence to Grangeville, and since then he has farmed and mined. Mrs. Briscoe was born in North Carolina in 1837 and now lives in Grangeville. Mrs. Chase was born in Benton county, Arkansas, on December 23, 1861, and has four brothers, John, George B., James P., William. The fruit of this union is four children, Edgar S., born May 15, 1894; Eva, born May 23, 1896; Effie, born May 23, 1896, now deceased; Archie, born June 1, 1898, also deceased. Mr. Chase is a solid Republican and his wife is a good Democrat. They are good people and of excellent standing. Mr. Chase is a member of the M. W. A.

JOHN R. ADKISON is a prominent farmer and stockman of Idaho county and was one of the early pioneers who opened the country for settlement. He was born in Fulton county, Illinois, on August 1, 1850, the son of Elijah and Mary (Eccles) Adkison, born in Indiana in 1827 and 1829 respectively. They were pioneers in Illinois, Missouri, California, Oregon and Idaho. The father died in 1888 and the mother in 1899. Her ancestors were originally from North Carolina. The family removed to Iowa when John R. was five, then went to Missouri and in 1863 went thence to Shasta county, California. Later they settled in Marion county, Oregon, and in that state and Missouri our sub-

ject was educated. He farmed in Oregon and in 1871 settled on his present place, two miles southwest from Grangeville. Since the Mr. Adkison has been one of the leading men of the county and has given attention to mining, farming, raising stock, and teaching school. He was here during the Indian war and fought as a volunteer in Company E, First Idaho Infantry under Captain McConville. He is of the opinion that General Howard was a competent officer and that the Indians were greatly underestimated as a foe. Mr. Adkison believes also that the government was largely responsible for the trouble on account of the breach of faith with Chief Joseph regarding his Wallowa home. Mr. Adkison was at the Clearwater fight and also went with J. M. Adkison, Charles Rice, F. A. Fenn, F. A. Door, J. Crooks, P. D. Adkison, G. Hasshagen on the morning of the fifteenth to rescue those wounded and killed on the fourteenth. He remembers the Norton and Chamberlain murder as on the night of the fourteenth.

In Douglas county, Oregon, on September 7, 1879, Mr. Adkison married Miss Hattie S. Brown, whose father, Hon. H. G. Brown, a pioneer in 1848, was prominent and wealthy man in Oregon. He represented his county three times in the legislature. Mrs. Adkison has one brother, Samuel, and three sisters, Helen, Carrie, and Mattie. Mr. Adkison has the following brothers: James, Perry, Elijah, and George. To Mr. and Mrs. Adkison have been born, Henry, in Idaho county; Loyal, a member of the class of 1904 in the State University and a leader in oratorical lines, winning the Brook medal in 1902; Normal, at the high school in Grangeville, and Carrie, aged seven. Mr. Adkison, who is a member of the I. O. O. F., is a strong Republican. He missed the representation by only three votes in 1876 in a county with three hundred Democratic majority. Mr. Adkison is an orator in the political campaigns and is well known as a fluent speaker.

DIDRIECH H. TELCHER, deceased. A biography of this pioneer and leading man of Idaho county in his day is certainly in place in the history of the county. He was born in Lubek, Germany, on February 22, 1835, where he remained until twelve, when the family came to the United States and settled near Dellville, Illinois. He lived with his parents until eighteen and in 1853 went overland to Oregon, settling on a half section of donation land near Oregon City. He farmed and raised stock until 1855, when he enlisted to fight the Yakimas. He was discharged at The Dalles, from Company C, First Oregon Mounted Volunteers, on October 13, 1855. He returned to his farm and in 1860 came to the Salmon river mines. He mined six years in Florence and Warren and in 1866 came to Camas prairie and took land, later took a homestead. He supplied the mines with beef and vegetables and continued a lucrative business until 1877, when he removed his family to the stockade at Mt. Idaho and took part in defending the post, also assisting to remove General Howard to the Clearwater from Whitebird.

After the war he devoted himself more particularly to farming and continued in abundant success in that line until his death on March 9, 1898, being mourned by all. He left an estate of one section, property in Grangeville, eighty cattle, hogs and other property. Mr. Telcher had one brother and two sisters, Charles, Eliza Weber, Eureka Rauch, deceased.

On May 17, 1870, in Clackamas county, Oregon, Mr. Telcher married Miss Margaret, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Anderson) Rauch. The father was born in Prussia on September 9, 1818 and came to the United States when he was twelve with his parents. In 1853 he came to the Willamette valley, being in the same train as Mr. Telcher. He retired from active life in 1893 and lived in Oregon City until his death, on May 30, 1902. The mother was born on October 19, 1821, at sea, while her parents were coming to the United States from England. She remained with her parents in Philadelphia until sixteen and then came to St. Louis where she married and now lives in Oregon City. Mrs. Telcher was born on July 1, 1848, in Hancock county, Illinois and has the following brothers and sisters: John, deceased; Hanna, deceased; William, Mary Maddock, George, deceased. Five children are the fruit of this union, Henry V., born April 6, 1871, now assessor of Idaho county; Charles, born February 24, 1875 and died on December 14, 1889; Maggie, born January 20, 1880; Ralph, born November 1, 1882, recently graduated from the high school in Grangeville; Myrtle, born November 6, 1886; now attending the normal at Lewiston. Mr. Telcher was prominent in political matters and was a staunch Republican. He was county commissioner from 1878 to 1882, county assessor from 1882 to 1886. He was commissioner for the road from Grangeville to the little Salmon county, connecting the north and the south part of the state. He was a prominent man of worth and integrity.

MARK HOWE. The hotel Revere, one of the excellent hostleries of the county, is operated in a successful manner in Grangeville, by the subject of this article. He is a man of good standing and has won a first-class patronage for his house and hosts of friends among the people of the county and the traveling public.

Mark Howe was born in Washington county, Maine, on February 9, 1855, being the son of Mark and Harriet (Leland) Howe, natives of Maine. The father, who came from the old Puritan stock of Massachusetts and followed lumbering, died before our subject remembers. The mother came from an old New England family and died in 1895. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Maine and followed lumbering in all the prominent camps of the state until 1881, when he came to Minnesota and there followed the same business until 1890, when he sold his interests and came to the Palouse country. He went into the mines on the head of Bear creek and the north fork of the Clearwater. He, in connection with C. T. Cross and Duke Bros., opened the mica mines

but they failed financially, together with the Palouse National Bank. Then our subject took a ranch in the Bear Creek country and in 1896 came to Cottonwood and bought the Cottonwood house. He did a good business there, handling in connection the Lewiston stage from that place. Then Mr. Howe came to Grangeville and opened the Idaho house and one year later took charge of the Revere which he has operated successfully since.

On December 22, 1888, while in Minnesota, Mr. Howe married Miss Luella, daughter of William and Mary (Priestly) Johnson, natives of Maine. Mrs. Howe was born in Wisconsin and taught school for a term, being in that occupation when she met Mr. Howe. She has two brothers and two sisters. Ellen Whitford, Ida Huston, William C., George. Mr. Howe has one brother, Herbert. Two children have been born to them, Herbert, Bessie, the latter one deceased. Mr. Howe is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the W. W. He is an active Democrat, is always at the caucuses and conventions and is at present central committeeman. In addition to his other property interests, Mr. Howe is still interested in several mining propositions.

MORTIMER S. MARTIN. The subject of this sketch is one of the industrious farmers of the county and dwells about four miles southeast from Tolo. He was born in Yates county, New York, on February 6, 1848, the son of Joel D. and Caroline Martin, mention of whom is made in this volume. When Mortimer was ten, the family went, via the Isthmus, to Marysville, California, in 1864 they came to San Francisco, thence by steamer, Brother Jonathan, to Portland and up the rivers to Lewiston, whence they hurried to Elk and mined. Our subject mined with his father until 1866, then went back to San Francisco and completed his education by a course in a business college. On January 1, 1868, he came to Elk and mined a year. On May 1, 1869, he was appointed deputy assessor of Nez Perces county. In the fall he returned to the Elk mines and the following year came to Camas prairie, where he farmed and raised cattle. At the time of the Indian war he was living about a mile south from Grangeville; he took his wife and went to Mt. Idaho. Then Mr. Martin joined the volunteers under Captain Ad Chapman, later was under D. B. Randall and then under James Cearley. After the war, Mr. Martin went to Lewiston and remained a year, and then in 1880 located on his present place. He owns two hundred acres, thirty cattle, and other stock.

On February 9, 1877, Mr. Martin married Miss Jennie L., daughter of George Freeman. Her parents died when she was small, and she was adopted into the family of Seth Jones. Mrs. Martin was born in Siskiyou county, California, on January 18, 1860, and has three sisters, Annie Waters, deceased, Georgia Newbegin, Mary Beeson. To this marriage there have been born seven children: Herbert J., born No-

vember 9, 1877; Lena C., born November 22, 1878; Olive J., born February 1, 1880; Mortimer S., born January 2, 1882; Elsie E., born September 24, 1884; Estelle E., born November 26, 1886; Harold W., born September 18, 1893. Mr. Martin is an active Republican and was county assessor in 1894.

Mr. Martin was with the twenty-five volunteers who went to Clear creek to attack thirty Indians. Before they were ready to make the attack a company of regulars came under Colonel Whipple and took the lead. However, as they were slow, the volunteers were sent ahead and Chief Lookingglass came for a parley and agreed to surrender. As this was in progress, the surrendering to take place in the middle of the creek, the Indians scattered to the brush and the fighting began. Three savages were killed and some wounded but none of the whites were injured.

EVERETT GEE, the well known proprietor of the news and book store in Grangeville, was born in Dayton, Nevada, on January 10, 1865, the son of William and Celia (Waterman) Gee. The father was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1826, came to California in 1849, via the Horn, and mined and operated a pack train. Later he operated in the stock business on a large scale with headquarters at Sacramento. He was in the Piute and Digger Indian wars and was known as a brave and fearless man in danger and a skillful Indian fighter. In 1883 he came to Walla Walla and later went to Ashland, Oregon, where he died on August 2, 1898. The paternal grandfather of our subject was noted pilot, captain and Methodist minister in Ohio. The mother of Everett Gee was born in Iowa in 1840, crossed the plains with her parents to California in 1850, met her future husband in Visalia, and died in 1879. Our subject was six when his father moved to Sacramento from Nevada, having sold large possessions there to Adolph Sutro, famous for the tunnel and being mayor of San Francisco. Everett was educated in Sacramento and went to do for himself at the age of sixteen. In 1883 he came to Walla Walla and in 1886 he went to Spokane and there operated an express line. Later we see him in Grangeville freighting and in 1898 his wife died and he went to the coast and thence to Nome. Returning from Nome after one summer, he came to Grangeville in October, 1900, and in May, 1902, he purchased his present business and has operated it successfully since. He is also interested with his brothers in the Grangeville dairy.

On February 20, 1900, Mr. Gee married Mrs. Carrie, widow of Tom Aram and daughter of Joseph Moore, mention of whose brave deeds will be made in another portion of this work. He was killed by the Indians during the war and his widow died in 1890. Mrs. Gee was born in Oregon in 1865 and came to Idaho when nine months old. She has five brothers: Homer, Harry, Hugh, Cyrus, Merrill, and one half sister, Belle McPherson, who is living with her. Mr. Gee has two children by his former marriage, Celia

and Ethel, at home. Mrs. Gee has two children by her former marriage, Vivian and Chester Aram. Mr. Gee is a member of the W. O. W. and the Circle. He is constable and in politics is a Republican, active and influential.

Mrs. Gee's father was born in New Jersey in April, 1831, the son of Jacob and Phoebe (Brands) Moore, of Scotch and English extraction. He crossed the plains in 1860, settled in Oregon, married in 1863 and came to the Idaho mines at Newsome. In 1875 he came to Camas prairie took a ranch and also operated the Cottonwood house. The account of his tragic death more properly comes in the historical portion of the work.

HON. T. W. GIRTON is surely one of the earliest pioneers of the western coast and a glance at his career is convincing proof that he was one of the enterprising and active men of the time, which he has continued to be since. He was born in West Virginia, in 1832, the son of Dickson and Carrie (Green) Girtton, natives of Virginia, as also were their forefathers. The father was a pioneer and operated a carding machine in Laharpe, Illinois. The mother's ancestors fought for the American cause in the days of the Revolution and were true Americans. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in Illinois. In 1852 he crossed the plains with oxen to Portland and in 1854 was mining in California. In 1857 he came to The Dalles and at the time of the Fraser excitement in 1860 went thither and wrought for the government. In 1861 Mr. Girtton was in Oro Fino, the diggings having been discovered the year before by Pierce, J. Bull, Marion, Moore and Rhodes. In 1862 we see Mr. Girtton in Florence and in the fall came to Camas prairie and worked for Crooks & Shumway, butchers and stockmen. In June, 1863, he went to East Bannack, Montana, and discovered good diggings. He came from Lemhi twelve hundred miles, via Walla Walla, to Florence to record a ditch on very valuable property. In 1868 Mr. Girtton came to Camas prairie and the next year we find him taking his present place, three miles southwest from Grangeville. Since then he has raised stock and farmed, making himself one of the prominent men of the county. He was guard in the Indian war and remembers the outbreak on June 13.

In 1868 Mr. Girtton married Elizabeth Shipton, of Corvallis, Oregon, who died in 1872. He has one son, as the fruit of this union, James, in Washington.

On October 12, 1873, Mr. Girtton married Miss Lena, daughter of I. and Elizabeth (King) Hinkle, pioneers of Oregon. The father was a prominent saw-mill man. Mrs. Girtton died in August, 1901, leaving five children, James, Lottie Wilson, Carrie, Elizabeth, Charles. Mr. Girtton has three sisters. He is an active Democrat and was chosen by the people as representative to the eleventh territorial legislature. He was also the choice at the second state legislature. Mr. Girtton has a good quarter which is embellished

with fine and valuable improvements. He remembers voting for I. I. Stevens for territorial delegate in 1861, being then at Oro Fino. The territory at that time was Washington.

---

JACOB C. GARBER is the present incumbent of the postoffice at Grangeville, where he has faithfully and efficiently discharged the duties of that position for some time and is one of the highly esteemed and capable men of the town.

Jacob C. Garber was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1830, the son of Martin and Magdalene (Mohler) Garber, natives of Virginia. The father died in Ohio and the mother in Iowa. The paternal ancestors were settlers in Virginia in old colonial days and fought for American independence. When a lad, our subject went to Logan county, Ohio, and there grew to manhood and received his education in the common schools. Later he removed to Iowa and in 1854 we see him in California mining, having come via Nicaragua. He was very successful and spent large amounts in developing prospects; he finally started the town of Garberville, in Humboldt county, where he embarked in the mercantile business. In 1862 he returned to Iowa and visited his brothers in the Civil war, Silas, Abram, Joseph, Isaac. The first one was governor of Nebraska later and the last one died in the war. Mr. Garber returned to California in 1863 where he mined and did business until 1878 when he sold out and made his way to Idaho county. He took land and farmed near Cottonwood until the early nineties, when he removed to Grangeville. For a time he was bookkeeper in the store of Henry Wax and later was elected probate judge on the Republican ticket. After this Mr. Garber returned to his first life of mining and wrought around Florence until 1897, when he was appointed postmaster at Grangeville and here he has remained since, giving universal satisfaction.

In the year 1868, while in California, Mr. Garber married Miss Julia A., daughter of Nathan and Susan (Miles) Wheeler, natives of New England and descended from ancestors prominent in the early American wars of independence, but are now deceased. Mrs. Garber was born in Columbus, Georgia, and has one brother and four sisters. F. N., Lucy, Adelia, Lyra Garber, Florence Dale. Mr. Garber is a member of the I. O. O. F., joining in 1853. When in California he held the office of county recorder in Nevada county from 1860 to 1868.

---

HUGH M. McDERMID. The leading professions are well represented by able men in Grangeville and in no whit behind the most prominent stands Dr. McDermid, the skillfull dentist who has for more than a decade practiced here with that crowning of success which justly comes to the reliable and expert. Personally Dr. McDermid is a man of patriotism,

geniality and capabilities and he is the centre of a large circle of admiring friends.

Hugh M. McDermid was born in Nicollet county, Minnesota, on September 12, 1858, the son of Peter H. and Adaline (Kennedy) McDermid. The father was born in Glengora county, Canada, in 1827, settled in Minnesota in 1854, was a prominent man in the county and besides holding various county offices represented the county two terms in the state legislature. He came to Yakima in 1897 and died there in 1902. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio and died in 1881. Her father was in the war of 1812, fighting for the American cause, while her husband's father fought with the English. She also had two brothers in the Civil war. Our subject grew to manhood in Minnesota and received his educational training in the public schools and learned his profession by practical experience in the office in constant work there while he pursued his reading, thus gaining the extra skill and erudition to be had in this excellent manner. At the age of twenty-two he went into the battle of life for himself and in 1891, he came to Yakima, where his brother, Albert, dwelt. Thence he came to Grangeville and opened an office and since that time he has continued here with an ever increasing patronage, and he is the practitioner in the town.

On December 9, 1883, in Minnesota, Dr. McDermid married Miss Clara, daughter of William and Thersa (Chaffee) Goodell, natives of New York. The father pioneered to Minnesota in 1858 and served in the Civil war. Mrs. McDermid was born in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, in 1862 and she has the following brothers and sisters: Charlie, Inez, Terse, Alice, Abbie, Mabel. Dr. McDermid has two brothers and two sisters, Albert, Helen, deceased, May, Joel. One child, Alice, aged seventeen, has been born to them. Dr. McDermid is a member of the Masonic order, Order of the Eastern Star, W. W., the Circle, and the Artisans. He is a true blue Democrat and takes the interest that becomes the intelligent citizen. Dr. McDermid owns mining interests and some business property in Grangeville. He was sergeant in the Idaho volunteer regiment, Company C, at the time of the Philippine war, enlisting on May 26, 1898 and being discharged on September 25, 1899. His company sailed on June 26, 1898, and arrived in Manila on August 5. He was transferred on June 14, to the hospital corps and although he sought the field he was held in the hospital on account of his profession all the time.

---

CAPT. GEORGE M. GALLAWAY, the venerable and esteemed citizen of Whitebird, is one of the substantial and upright men of the county, who has done much here for the upbuilding and growth of the country. He was born in Moulton, Alabama, on September 18, 1826, the son of Britten and Anna (Ponder) Gallaway. The father was an Irishman, born in Georgia in 1795, and died in 1877. The mother was also born in Georgia and was of Scotch extraction. Her people fought in the struggle of 1812. Our subject grew to

manhood and received a good education in his native place, then acquired a thorough training for the medical profession. When twenty he enlisted to fight in the Mexican war and was under captain Joel M. Acker and General Taylor. Eighteen months were spent in that war, when he was honorably discharged and returned to Aberdeen, Mississippi, where he practiced medicine for sixteen years. Then came a move to Arkansas and at the time of the Civil war he enlisted in Company B, First Arkansas Infantry, under Colonel John C. Brundy, of Chicago. He served through the war and was commissioned captain. Subsequent to the war, Captain Gallaway returned to Arkansas and was elected twice to the state legislature. In 1876 he removed to Oregon, the following year to the Palouse country in Idaho and spent some time investigating the land question there. About 1882, Mr. Gallaway came to Whitebird and took land, where he has spent most of his time.

In 1852, Mr. Gallaway married Miss Louisa T., daughter of Thomas and Malinda (Ponder) Gilliland, of English and Irish parentage. The following children have been born to this union: Euprasia Belvadier, now Mrs. Manning; George W., in Arkansas; Virginia T. Hador, and Albert B., in Whitebird; Isora L., deceased; Thomas B. and Sherman S., both in Whitebird. Captain Gallaway is a member of the G. A. R. and he is spending the golden years of his life in quiet retirement with his children, enjoying the competence that his thrift and wisdom accumulated.

**WILLIAM A. HALL.** No man is better known in the county of Idaho than the subject of this article, and he is also of excellent standing, as his worth and valuable labors demand.

William A. Hall was born in the vicinity of London, England, on February 15, 1847, the son of William and Lucy (Atkinson) Hall, also natives of England. The father was born in 1813 and in 1851 came to Walworth county, Wisconsin, where he died later. Our subject grew to manhood in Wisconsin, and the mother married Wm. H. Ambler, who went to fight for the Union, which necessitated our subject to care for the family. This crowded out his chance for an education but his ambition was strong and after the war he commenced studying under private tutors, until he succeeded in gaining a thorough training. From his youth Mr. Hall had a leaning toward the law and he was constantly reading it. In 1866 he came west to Montana and there farmed, then taught and in 1870, was licensed to preach in the Methodist church. He handled circuits in Beaver Head and Bannock counties and then came to Salmon City, Idaho, always preaching with vigor and telling force. In the fall of 1872, Mr. Hall went to Michigan, attending school for a time and then taught for two years. He was called back to Idaho in 1874 and took charge of a circuit in the Bitter Root valley, Montana, and in 1879, he came to Grangeville upon invitation of the presiding elder to take charge of the Columbia River Conference Aca-

demy, where he was engaged for eight years. Mr. Hall continued the study of law under the tutorage of Judge Norman Buck and won good success in this line, being a capable and apt student. Being admitted to the bar in 1884 he commenced practice in Idaho county, Idaho, and is the oldest practitioner in the county where he has a fine clientage. Recently Mr. Hall has been appointed referee in bankruptcy for the county and has held various official positions. While continuing in these lines of success Mr. Hall has not forgotten whenever occasion presents, to preach the gospel and his services are greatly in demand.

On July 18, 1876, Mr. Hall married Miss Susan M., daughter of William Haynes, a native of Bath, Maine, and of Scotch extraction. The wedding occurred in Deer Lodge, Montana. Mrs. Hall was born in Bath, Maine, on July 18, 1848, was well educated in the seminary and has taught for years. She has the following brothers and sisters: Stephen, Charles D., Mehitabel Hogan. Mr. Hall has one brother, John S., and one sister, Jane Margetts, and one half brother, Robert H. Ambler. This worthy couple have one adopted child, Winifred G. Mr. Hall is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Encampment, and the Rebekahs, being chief patriarch of the encampment. He is a Republican, active in the campaigns and is always at the conventions, where he is a prominent and influential figure. Mr. Hall has practiced with Judge Ailshie and is one of the successful members of the bar here. He was elected justice of the peace for several years, has filled the office of probate judge, county superintendent of schools, and also held these offices in Montana, was United States commissioner for four years at one term and in many ways he has been a prominent and leading man. He is interested in various mining deals and owns considerable property. Mr. Hall served in the Indian war of 1877, being orderly sergeant of the volunteers company in Montana.

On an examination in 1902 he received an honorary diploma from an eastern college with the degree of Doctor of Law. He also holds a diploma for the four years' course C. L. S. C.

**CASWELL T. MCKINZIE** is one of the early pioneers to the Pacific coast and has figured prominently in the various movements from that day until the present; his labors have recently associated him with the Grangeville country, where he is well and favorably known, being now one of the leading freighters out of that town to the various mining camps tributary.

Caswell T. McKinzie was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, on January 23, 1812, the son of Henley and Lulvisa (Philips) McKinzie, natives of Virginia, of which state the ancestors were early pioneers. The father was born in 1799, served in the war of 1812, as colonel, came to Kentucky, later to Wisconsin, whence he came with his family to the Willamette valley, crossing the plains, and in 1868, died in Oregon. The mother died in 1871. Her father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject was but ten years old when

he came with the family to Oregon and the father took land where East Portland is now located but later removed farther east. When sixteen, Caswell went to do for himself by farming and raising stock. He used his homestead right in 1868 and in 1877 moved to Walla Walla; during the Indian war of that year he was in government employ as a messenger and freighter under Lieutenant Miller. In 1879 we find Mr. McKinzie freighting into Spokane and the Coeur d'Alene country; in 1880 he hauled the first safe that ever came into the city of Spokane. He continued the freighting until 1888 when he removed to Spokane and operated an express line for seven years. 1895 found him in Moscow and the following year Mr. McKinzie located in Grangeville, since which time he has devoted his energies to freighting, and is one of the leading operators in that industry.

In June, 1862, at Portland, Mr. McKinzie married Miss Louise, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Tompkins) Bell, natives of Kentucky. The father was a butcher and died in 1880. He crossed the plains in 1853, landing in Oregon City, September 10, of that year. The mother died in 1857. Mrs. McKinzie was born in Illinois in 1836 and crossed the plains with her parents. She has one brother and three sisters, Captain Bell, Martha Arnsperger, Rachel Arnsperger, Caroline McKinzie. Three children have been born to this worthy couple. Simon H., in Grangeville; Viola Twist, whose husband fought in the Nez Perces war; William, in Grangeville. Mr. and Mrs. McKinzie are members of the church of Christ. He voted for Abraham Lincoln and has stood by the same grand old party since. Mr. McKinzie has eighty acres of land and also owns other property.

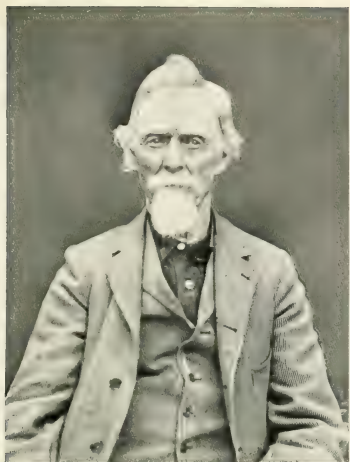
By way of reminiscence we note that in 1861, when Mr. McKenzie was going to Walla Walla, the Indians waylaid him where Pendleton now stands and stole his horses, but he succeeded in escaping into the sage brush and for three days lay secreted, finally going to The Dalles with a freighting outfit. His brother, Isaac McKinzie, and John Stevens were instrumental in the capture of old chief Peu-Peu-Mox-Mox with two others in 1857. The brother took the beaded pouch for bullets and also the powder horn and our subject had them for years. They were serving in Company A, Oregon Volunteers under Colonel Wilson. In this campaign they had the distinction of living for one whole week on horse flesh alone. A noted Indian had killed Lieutenant Burris, but was afterward killed by Isaac McKinzie.

ANDREW J. TAYLOR is one of the old pioneers who braved the dangers and endured the hardships incident to opening this vast country and for many years he was engaged in the arduous labor of mining, being acquainted with the main camps from California to British Columbia. At present Mr. Taylor is living two miles west from Tahoe, where he owns a half section of land and does general farming and raises stock. He was born in Brighton, New

York, on May 17, 1832, being the son of Andrew and Laura (Ellsworth) Taylor. The father was born in Massachusetts in 1803 and was a prominent man in his place. His parents and ancestors were pioneers of that state. The paternal grandfather of our subject held the rank of captain in the Revolution and was one of the noted minute men. Andrew Taylor settled early in Ohio and in 1855 started for California on the steamer, Sierra Nevada, but died on board and was buried at sea. The mother of our subject was born in New England in 1807 and died in 1892. Our subject was raised and educated in Massachusetts and in 1855 came with his father to California. He had learned the trades of gunsmith and moulder and when he landed in San Francisco he went to mining and prospecting where he operated in Shasta county. In 1865 he came to Boise and mined and later was in Warren and made the trip to Lewiston when the thermometer was forty below. He and his partner, Mr. Watson, who is now residing on Camas prairie, located some fine placers on Allison creek and took good returns from them for four years. During this time Mr. Taylor was injured by a falling tree, from which he has never fully recovered. In 1874 he went to Dixie and was well acquainted with all the old timers there and for twenty years he was one of the prominent mining men of that section. In 1877, when he came to Elk for the mail, he learned of the Indian outbreak and they all went to the fort in Elk until the trouble was past. It was in 1879 that Mr. Taylor located his present farm, taking homestead and preemption. He is one of the esteemed men and substantial citizens of the county and has done a goodly portion for its upbuilding.

PETER KING. A hardy pioneer of the first days, well acquainted with the mining world, from California to the Fraser and Kootenai camps in British Columbia, a faithful laborer in the cause of opening the country for settlement and civilization, and now one of the substantial stockmen and farmers of Idaho county, dwelling a mile and a half north from Clearwater upon a half section of fine land which he secured by rights from the government, Mr. King is to be classed with those who deserve representation as builders of this country and pioneers in the true sense of the word.

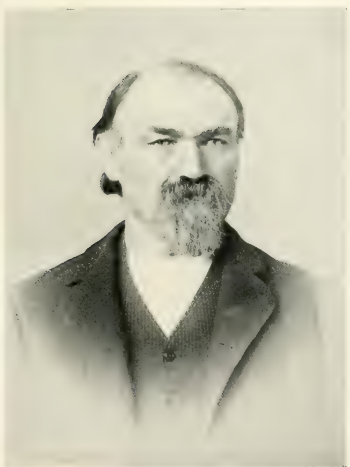
Peter King was born in Germany, on February 22, 1832, being the son of Nichols and Mary (Breitwiser) King, natives also of the Fatherland. The father was born in 1800 and in the fall of 1833 came to Baltimore, two years later went to Henry county, Indiana, and in 1840 he settled in Fulton county and bought eighty acres of canal land, which he farmed until his death in 1851. The mother was born in 1810. Our subject was brought up and educated in Indiana and remained with his parents until of age. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California, mined on Nelson creek, in Eldorado county and various other places for ten years. He was successful and especi-



ANDREW J. TAYLOR.



PETER KING.



LAWRENCE OTT.



JAMES WITT.



ally so in Sahara county, where he sold the Blue Lead for five thousand dollars. In 1862 he was in the Caribou regions with the rush, where he contracted rheumatism and came to Olympia until he recovered. Thence he came to Pierce and prospected all over this section of the country. In 1864 Mr. King went to Boise on Grimes creek and then north to the Kootenai river during the excitement. Then came a trip to the Bitter Root mountains, to the Moose creek region, but he returned on account of the rough country. Mr. King continued on the south fork of the Clearwater until the breaking out of the war and was one of the brave lads who took up arms and dispelled the savages, he being especially detailed to guard the women and children on Slate creek. He was in the Mt. Idaho Guards under Captain Ad Chapman. Later he was with Benson's pack train who was supplying the government troops with provisions. As soon as the trouble ceased Mr. King, with Smiley, Buchanan, James Boyd, Bill Tracy and Charles Martin, went to Chamberlain's basin. They put in a ditch on little Slate creek and piped dirt for three years with reasonable success. In 1881 Mr. King took a preemption and later a homestead which constitute his present estate. He has over sixty head of cattle, a fine house, large barn and other good improvements. Mr. King has the following named brothers and sisters: Nicholas, Jake, Henry, Katie Bunch.

LAWRENCE OTT is a stock-raiser who resides eight miles up the Salmon river on the south side at what is known as the Horseshoe bend. He was born February 19, 1836, in Blair county, Pennsylvania, the son of Lawrence and Maria Ott, natives of the same state. They both died in Blair county. Our subject remained there until 1856 and then went, via New York and the Isthmus, to San Francisco. He mined at Marysville, prospected in different sections and in 1859 went to Virginia City, Nevada. At the time of the Piute war he enlisted to fight the Indians under Meredith and on one occasion half of the little band of 150 whites was killed, the Indians being ten to one. In 1862 he started to Warren with a posse of men and on the head of the Owyhee river they rescued a man and his wife from a band of Indians by killing the Indians. Then he came to Auburn, Oregon, later to Walla Walla, back to Canyon City with supplies, in '64 went to the Boise basin and in '67 came to Warren. He has visited most of the camps in Idaho and in 1872 located his present place. Since then this place has been his headquarters. He has followed farming, stock-raising and mining with good success. He now has three hundred and twenty acres but has retired from active business and is living upon his income. When the war broke out in 1877 he was in Florence, being sick he loaned his gun and ammunition to another but as soon as he was able, he joined Captain Trimble's company. He guided Trimble over the mountains and when they reached Howard they were sent to do guard duty at Slate creek. He

guarded some wounded soldiers to Lapwai and did much scouting. Much of his stock was killed at the time of the war. When on the south fork of the John Day in Oregon, five miners were attacked by the Indians and three were killed. Our subject was one of seventeen who thrashed the Indians and recovered the miners. Soon after Mr. Ott settled here a few renegade Indians threatened to kill him if he did not leave. In the encounter which followed he was knocked down by a stone but owing to his having a revolver he had the better of the struggle and after that was left alone. He has been one of the active laborers to build up this country and is a good, substantial man. After the war Mr. Ott did special scouting duty under Captain Lou Wilmot to see that none of the red men were lurking in the hills, finding and destroying many of the Indian caches, until assured that all the Indians had gone onto the reservation.

JAMES WITT. Among the pioneers of Idaho county none came earlier, labored with more assiduity, gained more triumphs because of sagacity and real worth, and stand more thoroughly admired and truly ensconced in the affections of the people than the subject of this sketch, an epitome of whose interesting career we count it a privilege to place upon the abiding records of his county history.

James Witt was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, on July 7, 1837, the son of Caleb and Margaret R. (Demarcus) Witt. The father was a farmer, saw-mill man and later a miner. He was born in Tennessee, on March 8, 1815, and died in Idaho county on February 14, 1882. His grandfather came from England and his father was born in Tennessee and fought in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee on March 15, 1810, and died in 1856. Our subject was educated and when fourteen worked with his father in the native place. On March 21, 1859, he came with his father to Iowa and there outfitted with oxtteams for the purpose of crossing the plains. Falling in with others they formed a train and while they started for Pike's Peak the discouraging reports turned them back toward Oregon and thither they came. The oxen became worn out and they doubled up until the wagons were crowded. They crossed the Missouri river at Plattsmouth at the mouth of the Platte river on May 8th and landed at The Dalles September 8. James worked at the Cascades a while and then joined his father at Portland and in the spring of 1860 he went up the Columbia to Isle Le Pierre rapids. It was in the spring of 1861 that Mr. Witt fitted out ox teams and came to this portion of Idaho. Captain Pierce had married an Indian woman and she piloted him to the diggings around Pierce City where Mr. Witt was going. He came to what is now Greer's ferry and made the first boat for Col. W. Craig to cross the Clearwater and used it as a ferry. In the spring of 1862 he went to Elk City, where rich placers had been discovered by the overflow from Pierce. Mr. Newsome after whom

Newsome creek is named, was in the party which made the discovery. Mr. Witt reached Elk on May 17 or 27, 1862, going over twenty feet of snow. He went into partnership with a man who had claims on American river and they made a company and dug a ditch eleven miles long in the Buffalo Hill country. They had scanty capital but sold stock and took pay in work digging the ditch. His father came in about the time the company was discouraged and lifted them up. Many were skeptical but when it was all done it made a real boom. McGruder, the victim of foul murder later, was a merchant then in Elk and he assisted the company with great credit. The completion of the ditch assured the success of the camp. In June, 1863, the water flowed and the spirits of all were exuberant. Mr. Witt continued with this proposition until 1881, continually buying the interests of those going away. He was the last big mine owner on the ditch. He and his father took homesteads on Camas prairie in 1876 and held them in addition to mining. Mr. Witt had also bought the Buffalo ditch and as the ground became poorer he went into the matter deeper, buying out others. Chinese came in and he finally leased the various grounds to them and furnished water from the ditch. In 1881, when he left, there were but eleven white men in the camp. In February, 1882, Mr. Witt's father died and he took as partner his nephew, James B. Sloan. They held over nine hundred acres of land and much stock. This industry continued until January 14, 1902, when he sold the entire property and came to Grangeville to reside, where he has since been. In 1890 the whites began to jump the claims and Mr. Witt was obliged to return to Elk to save his property and he also secured some more valuable additions. Lately the quartz veins have been discovered and the camp is again coming to the front and is bound to assume proportions to command attention and the investment of capital for development. At the time of the Nez Perces war, Mr. Witt was in the Elk valley and all the summer was spent in building fortifications and preparing to resist the Indians, but General Howard headed the savages off and no fatalities occurred. Mr. Witt became a master Mason in 1874 and has frequently been master of his lodge. He has been county commissioner twice and has since refused to accept the nomination. He is a staunch, solid Democrat, has always taken a keen interest in politics and has frequently attended the state convention. Mr. Witt is a self made man and the education of his younger days was limited to careful and continuous reading. Close research and wise weighing of the questions of the day have made him one of the best informed men of the county and his counsel and his words are heeded in his party by all.

---

CYRUS M. LEE. For more than a decade have the labors of the subject of this article been bestowed in Idaho county with wisdom and telling effect and the result is a goodly holding in property and much improvement and advancement in the county.

Cyrus M. Lee was born in Taylor county, Iowa, on March 21, 1867, the son of Richard H. and Susan (Overman) Lee. The father was born in Cincinnati, on June 16, 1835, was educated and reared in his native place and there on August 25, 1861, he married and came to Iowa when he was twenty-nine. He settled in Taylor county in 1865, among the first, and purchased the first threshing outfit in the county, where he still lives on eighty acres. The mother of our subject was born in Miami county, Indiana, on May 23, 1841, and her parents were among the very first pioneers of Indiana. She was the mother of eleven children, and died on January 4, 1894. She had been a devout member of the Christian church. Our subject was brought up in Taylor county and there also received a good common schooling and remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-two. He followed farming there until March 25, 1891, when he came to Camas prairie and commenced to till the fertile soil here and to raise cattle. He dwells now three and one half miles west from Tolo, and has a good farm, owns about fifty cattle and as many hogs, besides horses and other property. Mr. Lee has the following brothers and sisters. Gladys M. Wise, Effie M. Roberts, Della L. Welch, Charles H., Robert E., William C.

On March 4, 1891, Mr. Lee married Miss Martha E., daughter of George W. and Margaret Ritnour. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1835, came to Iowa in 1874 and now lives in Nodaway, Adams county, Iowa. The mother was born in Pennsylvania, in 1838, and died December 23, 1896. Mrs. Lee was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on March 7, 1867, and has the following brothers and sisters: Harriet Sykes, James, Ellen Graham, Etta Graham, Henry, deceased, Susie Bellin, Sadie Blum, Minnie McLoughlin, Jake, Carrie, George. Five children are the fruit of this marriage, Charles E., born December 8, 1891; Leslie H., born August 10, 1893; Arthur M., born April 9, 1896; Robert E., born August 31, 1898; William F., born June 22, 1900. Mr. Lee and his wife are both good Democrats and are strongly in favor of good educational facilities and good roads. Mrs. Lee belongs to the Methodist church.

---

FRANK R. PEARSON is in reality a native of Grangeville, being born September 6, 1871, on his father's homestead, which is the ground where the north half of the town is now located. This was some years before the town was located and Mr. Pearson has spent most of his life in this locality. His father, W. C. Pearson, was a stockman, born in New York and died in 1892. He came here in an early day and took the homestead mentioned above and his father-in-law took the land where the south half of the town is located. He had been in California in the golden days and it was in the fall of 1861 that he made his way to Idaho. He settled here and dwelt until his demise. He was prominent in county affairs and several times was sent to the legislature, where he did faithful work. Being a Republican and the county Democratic, it was

a marked distinction to be thus honored. He was an active participant in the measures to quell the savages and was held in high esteem by all. The mother of our subject was Isabelle Crooks, who was born in Iowa and crossed the plains in early days with her parents. Her father was one of the very first settlers on Camas prairie. Our subject's grandfather was one of the original owners of the site of Portland. Frank R. was educated in Grangeville and took a position in Dr. Bibby's drug store, where he spent five years, learning thoroughly the business of the pharmacist. He concluded the examinations in excellent shape and in the spring of 1891 he bought out the doctor and continued in handling the business of the drug store until 1898, having as partner, George Bonebrake. When the Spanish war broke out, he sold his interest to his partner and volunteered to fight for his country. He went to Boise, thence to San Francisco, enlisting on March 26, 1898. He shipped from the Golden Gate on June 27, and arrived at Manila on August 6, just before the Americans took it. He was in that engagement and in all the other leading ones for the year. He returned to the United States on August 29, 1899, and arrived at home on October 2, 1899. He then engaged in mining at Florence for a time and in December, 1901, in partnership with J. A. Wood, opened a drug store in Grangeville; he recently bought out his partner and has devoted himself to his business, having a fine patronage.

---

PERRY E. SHERWIN, one of the best known pioneers of Idaho county, is now one of its prominent and wealthy citizens and during the years from the early settlers until the present, he has always shown himself to be a man of energy, wisdom, enterprise and integrity and it is fitting to recite a review of his life in the history of the county which he assisted to build.

Perry E. Sherwin was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on September 13, 1858, the son of Edwin R. and Susan (Benson) Sherwin, natives of New York, and born on January 26, 1821, and in 1823, respectively. The mother died in 1898, and Mr. Sherwin died in Grangeville, February 23, 1903, aged eighty-two. He had crossed the plains to California in 1861, and was one of the first settlers on Camas prairie, coming in the spring of 1862. He was engaged at Lapwai some time after coming here, then mined on the Salmon and also engaged in stock raising until it came time to retire from the activities of business to enjoy the rewards of industry. Our subject was fourteen when the family came to join the father at Lapwai. He was educated in the common schools and then took a course in the collegiate institute at Salt Lake City. When nineteen he went into the stock business for himself on the Salmon and with his father and brother he continued in it, also paying attention to mining. Mr. Sherwin operated extensively in these lines until last fall, when he sold much of his stock and mining interests. He has stock on the range still and also much land in various portions of the county, while he owns Court House addition to Grangeville and considerable land adjoining

the city. Mr. Sherwin was here during all the Indian troubles. They built fortifications on Slate creek and the families were protected there. Mr. Sherwin was a warm personal friend of Captain McConville, who had command of the volunteers.

On May 14, 1891, Mr. Sherwin married Miss Alice, daughter of J. M. and Martha (Pease) Crooks, natives of Indiana. Mr. Crooks crossed the plains with his wife in 1852 and settled near The Dalles. He took part in all the wars there. In 1861, he came to Florence, bought cattle and operated a butcher shop. He removed his family to the present site of Grangeville in 1865. In the later 'seventies, he, with William Pearson, founded Grangeville, the two owning the ground on which it now stands. He was an extensive cattle man and also owned a thousand horses. Mr. Crooks was a noble and prominent man and was never known to turn a deaf ear to a fellow being in need. He held different county offices and was a faithful laborer for the advancement of the county and town. He died, mourned by all, in 1884. His widow died in 1896. Mrs. Sherwin was born in The Dalles, in 1862, was well educated and taught school for years. She was one of the leading teachers in the Methodist academy at Grangeville for three years. She was here during all the Indian wars and is a true pioneer. She has the following brothers and sisters: Jacob, Mrs. Bell Pearson, John, Mrs. Emma Bentz, Charles. Mr. Sherwin has one sister, Carrie. Five children have been born to this household, Clair C., Edwin R., Guy P., Neil, Elbert. Mr. Sherwin is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are both Republicans.

---

JOSEPH G. GILL is justly entitled to be classed as one of the pioneers of Idaho county as he has been associated with substantial improvement and material upbuilding here continually since his advent. He now owns three hundred and twenty acres of good land, about six miles west from Tolo, handles fifty cattle, sixty hogs, twenty-eight horses and with Mr. Ben Zehner owns a threshing outfit.

Joseph G. Gill was born in Henry county, Kentucky, on June 21, 1843, the son of Washington and Frances A. (Gibson) Gill, born in Kentucky on December 25, 1806, and September 23, 1817, respectively. The father, who was of Irish extraction, was reared and followed farming in Kentucky until 1854, when he went to Boone county, Indiana, to take two hundred and forty acres which he inherited from his wife's father and where he remained until his death, October 3, 1888, being then possessed of an estate of four hundred acres. The mother's father was a saddle tree maker and came of Irish ancestry. She was married March 16, 1836, and now lives in Boone county. Our subject was educated in his native state and Indiana, until eighteen, then spent his whole time in the assistance of his father until of age, when he settled on fifty-four acres given him by his father. He also worked at the carpenter trade. In September, 1870, he came to Camas prairie and took a homestead west from

Denver. Two years later he took his present homestead. He has given himself exclusively to farming and raising stock except for half a dozen summers he has mined and prospected. Mr. Gill has six brothers and sisters, Mary J. Airhart, deceased, Robert W., George W., Lucia Reed, Minnie, Samuel.

On November 22, 1866, Mr. Gill married Miss Amanda M., daughter of John McLean. She was born in Indiana, on July 23, 1846, and died on November 20, 1898, leaving the following children: Corrella M. Church, born July 17, 1868; John W., born September 7, 1871; Henry C., born August 9, 1873; Mary E. Rauch, born June 24, 1876; Charles M., born March 14, 1879; Minnie M., born February 2, 1882, and died February 7, 1903; J. Robert, born June 29, 1885; Mellvia, born July 9, 1891. Mr. Gill is a staunch Democrat and active for general improvements. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F.

CHARLES S. GREGORY is a well known citizen of Idaho county, now residing in Whitebird, where he is conducting a saloon. He was born in Bureau county, Illinois, in 1857, the son of Edwin and Catherine Gregory, natives of Ohio. Charles S. came west when thirteen and settled near Denver. For eight years thereafter he was occupied in riding the range, then went to Dakota in the same business and in 1882 came to Idaho county. He engaged in the cattle business on the Salmon for five years, taking up land, and then he went to mining. He did business on Newsome creek and in 1899, we find Mr. Gregory on the way to Nome, he prospected a few months and then returned to Idaho county. He then came to Whitebird and opened his present business, which has since claimed his attention. In 1892 Mr. Gregory was nominated by the Republican party for sheriff, and won the day against A. Talkington, after a hot contest. The county was decidedly Democratic and it was a signal triumph for him. Mr. Gregory has also the distinction of being the only Republican who ever held this position. After this, he was nominated for county auditor, Mr. Talkington winning the day by a scanty majority. The entire Republican ticket went down, with one exception.

In September, 1902, Mr. Gregory married Mrs. Katie Greenfield. Mr. Gregory is an active Republican, being a potent factor in the campaigns as well as in the conventions and caucuses.

WILLIAM H. CASADY, a prominent, and by many conceded to be one of the best campaign orators of the entire state of Idaho, is a leading lawyer in Grangeville, where he stands high in the esteem and confidence of the people and where he has wrought much good in promoting improvements and upbuilding of the different portions of the country.

William H. Casady was born in Warren county, Iowa, on April 22, 1860, the son of Weir and Hannah

J. (Hart) Casady, natives of Indiana. The father moved to Iowa in 1847 and died in 1881, aged fifty-two. His brother was a prominent man in Iowa, being judge in the district court, member of the state senate, and register of the United States land office in Des Moines. He also assisted to remove the capital to that city. The mother of our subject was born in 1829 of German extraction and now lives in Iowa. Our subject grew up on a farm and after a training in the common schools, completed a full course in the Os-kaloosa college and then took up the real estate business in northwestern Iowa. In 1888 he went to Salt Lake City, there also taking up real estate and devoting himself to the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar and practiced in that state for some years and in June, 1899, he came to Grangeville, opened an office and here he has been in constant practice since. Mr. Casady has demonstrated himself to be a man of excellent ability, naturally endowed for his profession, well fortified by extensive and careful reading, and possessed of a ready perception, keen and discriminating, while much experience has placed him master of the profession and the result is that he is handling a clientele gratifying in its extent and composed of the leading substantial men of the country. He represents several leading mining companies and in addition to this is city attorney, being given the office without campaigning, although it is said, in this line of campaigning he is second to none in the state and has spoken over the state on several occasions. Mr. Casady has also campaigned in Montana and Utah. He was appointed chairman of the state wagon road commission and was the moving spirit that secured the Little Salmon wagon road, also getting an appropriation of six thousand dollars from the Oregon Short Line and P. and I. N. R. R. Companies to complete it.

In 1901, Mr. Casady married Mrs. Dora Crawford, daughter of C. P. Madson of Utah. Mr. Casady is the sixth child of a family of thirteen, all living but one. Fraternally he is affiliated with the K. P., and is Chancellor Commander of the lodge.

CHARLES W. STEWART is one of the well-to-do stockmen of Idaho county, and he also does general farming and operates a first-class threshing outfit. He was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on November 16, 1851, the son of James and Gincy (Baker) Stewart, natives of Tennessee. The father was a pioneer of Missouri and followed farming and teaching school all his life. He died in the spring of 1852. The mother was born in 1810 and died in September, 1893. Her father fought in the Revolution. Our subject was raised in his native place until twelve and then took a trip to Iowa alone. He started out finally for himself at the age of eighteen and when twenty-one, he rented land and farmed it until 1886. On March 1, 1886, he sold out and headed for Camas prairie. He took a pre-emption on March 6 and later a homestead. He has paid attention to farming and raising stock since. In 1887 he started to run a threshing outfit

which he still continues. A few figures show the different standing of the country then and now. He bought an outfit in that year, did eighteen hundred dollars' worth of business and had to borrow two hundred dollars to make up his first three hundred dollar payment. Such was the state of collections. Last year Mr. Stewart bought a new outfit and had a run of thirty-six hundred dollars, of which the cash was all paid to him in fifteen days. Mr. Stewart now owns a section of excellent land, a good threshing outfit, some cattle, two hundred and fifty hogs, and other property to match.

On December 5, 1872, Mr. Stewart married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William and Christine (Jay) Smith. Mr. Smith was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1804 and in 1853 started to Ohio and died enroute. The mother of Mrs. Stewart was born in Pennsylvania in 1816 and died in 1853 on her way to Ohio. Mrs. Stewart was born in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1850, October 12, and has the following brothers and sisters: Frederic, Catherine Poling, Francis M., John T., Sarah A. Sawyer, William, all in Iowa. These children were raised by a bachelor uncle and maiden aunt of their father. Mrs. Smith's grandfather was in the Revolution.

Mr. Smith has two brothers, Jacob and James. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stewart, Oliver B., born December 24, 1873; James L., born January 16, 1875; Catherine, deceased, born January 24, 1879; Ray, born November 14, 1888; Stella G., born April 19, 1891. Mrs. Stewart is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Stewart is a prominent and influential man and his excellent wisdom and qualifications have been shown in his first class success, which he justly enjoys, being a man of energy, hard labor and untiring care of his business.

JAMES R. MCCONNELL is one of the men whose labors are for the general advancement of the county of Idaho and whose skill and wisdom put forth in good action, have achieved a gratifying success in the line of stock raising and farming. He was born in Clay county, Illinois, on June 26, 1860, the son of Robert and Elizabeth J. (Morford) McConnell. The father was born in Portsmouth, Ohio, on July 5, 1828, was reared there and engaged in mercantile pursuits with his father. In 1856 he came to Xenia, Clay county, Illinois, and followed merchandising until 1880 and in March of the next year he came to Moscow and on May 24, opened a store there. In May, 1884, he sold out and September 20 came to Camas prairie, bought land and farmed until 1900, when he removed to the Salmon river, where he raises fruit. The mother of our subject was born in Jackson county, Ohio, on April 3, 1836. Her parents were pioneers of that state. She was married in March 27, 1856, and still lives on the Salmon. Our subject was brought up and educated in Illinois and graduated from Olney College in June, 1879. Then he went into the mercantile business with his father and since that time has continued with him.

They own jointly, four hundred and eighty acres near Tolo and a quarter on the Salmon river. He gives his attention to general farming and raising stock. Mr. McConnell has one brother and one sister, Frank, deceased; Minnie Barkwell, in Portland, Oregon.

On September 18, 1887, Mr. McConnell married Miss Rhoda L., daughter of Seth and Jane Jones, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. She was born on July 3, 1870, in Idaho county. The following named children have been born to this union: Minnie B., born September 22, 1888; Kennard J., born February 17, 1893; Edna Maud, born April 1, 1901. Mr. and Mrs. McConnell are Republicans and active in the political realm. He is a member of the W. O. W.

JAMES BUCHANNON, a prominent miner and stockman at Grangeville, was born in Ireland on December 16, 1835, the son of John and Elizabeth (Mitchell) Buchannon, also natives of the Emerald Isle. The father died and then the mother brought her family to Canada, in 1845, where she also died in 1864. Our subject was reared in Canada, received his education and learned the shoemaker trade there. When in 1854, he had arrived at the state of manhood, he went to Rochester, New York, then returned to Canada a year later and in 1859, came via the isthmus, to the coast and mined in the various camps. In 1863 he was in Virginia City, Nevada; in July, 1864, mined at Boise, where he did well for two years and then followed the search in British Columbia, returning to Lewiston and later went to the Salmon river camps. He mined five years in Florence, doing well, and in 1887 Mr. Buchannon came to Camas prairie, bought one hundred and seventy-six acres and took a homestead adjoining it, and engaged in raising stock. He recently sold this property. He has also paid much attention to mining and now owns some good property. He has one brother and three sisters in Canada, William, Margaret, Elizabeth, Jane. Mr. Buchannon is a member of the Pioneer's Association and regarding the Nez Perces war he relates that he was at Mt. Idaho when the outbreak came and assisted to form a company of volunteers under Captain D. V. Randal, he himself being one of the company. A company of sixty or seventy was formed and on July 5, 1877, seventeen of these volunteers under Captain Randall started from Mt. Idaho in response to a call from the government troops at Cottonwood, over one hundred under Captains Perry and Whipple, to come to their aid. The seventeen brave men leaving in charge of the women and children only about fifty men at Mt. Idaho, started out to assist their fellow beings at Cottonwood, not knowing the full condition of affairs, but only informed that on the Fourth of July the Indians had surrounded the troops at Cottonwood and an engagement had ensued. When these volunteers came within four miles of Cottonwood, coming from the southeast, they discerned by means of a field glass, the Indians coming down Grass creek towards the Cottonwood and making for the open country. They pressed towards Cottonwood to assist the

ones there in entrenchments and when within one mile of the place the savages burst on them from the southwest, cutting square across their route. Chief Joseph was in command of one hundred and fifty Indians. Immediately the action commenced and soon the Indians had surrounded the volunteers, who spread out so as to avoid bullets as much as possible. The whites were first-class marksmen and frontiersmen of skill and courage, else none would have been left to tell the tale. Instead of the troops coming forth to attack the Indians in the rear, they lay snugly behind their intrenchments and watched proceedings with their field glasses. Bravely the little band charged and charged again and so deadly was their aim that the savages recoiled before them. But they were not to escape without serious loss. Their brave captain was killed, as also were Howser and Ben Evans, while Leland, Charles Johnson and one other were wounded. The horse of our subject was shot and also that of Frank Vansie. Three dead or dying, three wounded, two others dismounted, but nine were left to fight the Indians. But the deadly accuracy of these plainsmen was too much even to satisfy Joseph and he began after the repeated charges to withdraw his men, who carried their dead and wounded, which were considerable, but the exact number has never been found. We should state that the little handful of whites actually broke through the line of the savages, then wheeled and fought them back until, as said, they withdrew. We also should state that during this terrible conflict for life on the part of these brave men who were coming to the assistance of the troops in Cottonwood, not one had come to their assistance and the deadly struggle was calmly watched from behind intrenchments. Later two, George Shearer and another man, probably not regulars, came to the assistance of the volunteers. The Indians continued across the county toward Kamiah and the next day the volunteers took their dead and wounded back to Mt. Idaho, a sad spectacle of those who in real bravery would have assisted their fellows who lay behind breastworks and saw helpers shot down without raising an arm to repel the foe. Captain McConville came across the country from the Salmon that very night, having heard the shots and the next day followed the Indians. Regarding William Foster, a half breed scout who fell on the fourth of July while scouting and whose grave is now marked with a monument a few miles north from Cottonwood, an account is given in another portion.

ORREN BENTLEY is a farmer and stockman and lives seven miles west from Tolo. He was born in Pike county, Illinois, on May 15, 1842, the son of Gideon and Harriet E. (Wheeler) Bentley. The father was born in New York, on May 4, 1793, where he was reared. His father was a patriot in the Revolution. Gideon Bentley removed to Ohio, thence to Pike county, Illinois, where he took a preemption and farmed. Later he sold out and erected a saw mill, a grist mill and a carding mill. Later he sold these properties and went to Perry, Illinois, where he re-

mained until his death on May 20, 1870. The mother of our subject was born in Maryland, on December 17, 1799, and died August 23, 1885. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and when fourteen went out to work. On August 3, 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, under Captain L. French Williams, fought all through the war and was honorably discharged on September 14, 1864. He had been in the army of the Cumberland and participated in the battles of Belmont, Union City, Island No. Ten, Corinth, Chickamauga, Mission, Rocky Face, Resaca, Atlanta and many others besides skirmishes. After the war he went to the Cherokee strip and returned on horseback. Then he worked out and later rented land in Illinois until the fall of 1879, when he went to Pottawatomie county, Kansas, and settled on school land, where he remained until April 12, 1885, when he landed on Camas prairie. He took land, spent two years in the mountains and then settled to farming. He now devotes himself to general farming and stock raising and is prosperous. Mr. Bentley has the following brothers and sisters: Sophrona Conner, Newman, Harriet E. Love, deceased, Mahlon, Elizabeth, William, Lydia A. Hulett, Oscar, Orestus, Lodema Shelly.

On September 12, 1867, Mr. Bentley married Miss Bidsey A., daughter of Jackson and Amanda (Bond) Johnson. Mr. Johnson was born in Virginia, on November 14, 1825, removed to Illinois with his parents, enlisted in Company F, Ninety-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry in 1862, took part in the siege of Vicksburg, went down the Mississippi to New Orleans, where he contracted a pulmonary disease from which he died on June 15, 1885. The mother of Mrs. Bentley was born January 22, 1829, in Tennessee, Shelby county, removed to Illinois with her parents and now lives at Whitebird, Idaho county. Mrs. Bentley was born on April 13, 1850, in Pike county, Illinois, and has six brothers and sisters: John, Minerva Cain, Douglas, Harison, Nellie Thompson, Arminta Schmadeka. The following named children have been born to this marriage: Viola Sidden, born April 12, 1869; Violetta, born March 23, 1870, and died October 4, 1886; Francis H., born October 6, 1872; Lelia Inghram, born May 15, 1874; Lizzie Brady, born February 28, 1878; John A., born April 6, 1880; Ray, born May 10, 1882, died September 27, 1883; Ernest O., born August 13, 1884; Harley R., born September 30, and died January 15, 1891; Austin, born September 24, 1889, and died February 5, 1891; Minnie, born May 19, 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Bentley are Republicans and take an intelligent interest in the affairs of the political realm. He is a member of the G. A. R. and they both belong to the Christian church.

TELON E. ECKLAND is one of the leading stockmen of Idaho county; he has achieved his prosperous position by the meritorious labors of his hands and the industry and skill of which he is possessed.

He was born in Sweden, on May 21, 1869, the son of Aderius and Nellie (Nelson) Eckland, born in Sweden, in 1839 and 1837, respectively. They still live in Sweden. Our subject was educated and reared in his native land until eleven and then came to America with an uncle. They located in Iowa, where he attended school for four years more. In the spring of 1884 he came to Camas prairie with his uncle, Nels Swanson. He took his present place as a homestead and has added to it until it is three hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Eckland has devoted his attention to general farming and raising stock until the present time. He has his place well improved and owns one hundred head of cattle, as many hogs and plenty of horses to handle his property.

Mr. Eckland has the following brothers and sisters: Ole, Annie, Pearson, Johanna, Swante. Mr. Eckland is a good Democrat and active in progression in substantial improvements. He is a real worker for better schools and roads.

JOHN A. HANSON. For more than a decade, the subject of this sketch has been in business in Grangeville operating a first-class photograph gallery here and because of his skill and excellent business methods is favored with a thriving patronage.

John A. Hanson was born in Denmark, in 1854, the son of P. H. and Christine (Hanson) Hanson, both natives of Denmark and now living there. The father was born in 1836 and the mother is now aged seventy-two. Our subject attended the public school, graduated from high school and remained in his country until he had grown to manhood. Then being ambitious for the opportunities to be found in this country, he came hither when nineteen. Settlement was made in New York, then a year was spent in La Salle, Illinois, and in December, 1874, he came to California. In Oakland he learned thoroughly the art of the photographer and followed that business in the northern part of the state for some years. He was at Susanville and also traveled during the summers. In 1883 Mr. Hanson married Miss Fannie Strehley, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia. General Hancock had his headquarters on her father's plantation during the Rebellion and she experienced the horrors of war, being in the path of the contending armies. After the war, Mrs. Hanson spent most of her time in Washington, D. C., until coming to California. She has five brothers and one sister, while Mr. Hanson has one sister and three brothers. In 1890 Mr. Hanson came to Moscow and there entered into partnership with Mr. Erickson, the firm being Erickson & Hanson. They had been in partnership in California under the name of Hanson & Erickson. In 1891 Mr. Hanson came to Grangeville, still continuing the partnership and later dissolved the same and opened on his own responsibility. Mr. Hanson has given attention to writing for the magazines and has done much work for illustrating, which gives him a magnificent collection, perhaps the finest in the state. The views are

of the noted places in the northwest, scenes and battle grounds of the country and are valuable. Mr. Hanson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and has passed all the chairs. He was a delegate to the grand encampment for three successive years. He is also a member of the Red Men. Mrs. Hanson is a member of the Episcopal church. Mr. Hanson owns considerable property and is one of the leading business men of the town and stands well.

JOHN A. WOOD. The firm of Pearson & Wood is well known in Grangeville, being leading druggists there. Both of these gentlemen are also natives of Idaho county and are sons in whom the county takes pardonable pride. John A. Wood was born at Freedom, Idaho county, on March 15, 1877, just prior to the stirring scenes of the Nez Perces war. His parents are Charles B. and Elizabeth (Green) Wood, natives of Massachusetts and Maine, and born in 1846 and 1852, respectively. The mother came to the west in the early sixties with relatives and is now dwelling in Grangeville. The father was a merchant and died in 1898, an honored and prominent man. In the early 'fifties he went to California with his father and mined. In 1862 they came to Idaho, he being then sixteen. They soon settled at Freedom and he took up the mercantile business. Mr. Wood, the father of our subject, was in charge of a company of volunteers at Slate creek and built a stockade. It was here that the Nez Perces squaw, Tolo, rendered the valuable service which made her a bright name in history. She notified the whites at Freedom, then rode to Florence and brought a squad of sixteen men to assist in defending the stockade. Our subject's uncle, Charlie Cone, met the three Indians who shed the first blood of the war, having killed Elfers and Breckinridge at the John Day ranch. They told Cone what they had done and advised him to go home and mind his business and he would not be molested. Taking them at their word, he rode away and they did not shoot him in the back, but he was careful to keep an eye on them. Our subject spent the first seven years of his life in Freedom and then the family came to Grangeville, the father entering business there. He was a prominent man and in 1890 was elected sheriff of the county. John A. received a liberal education from the common schools and the Methodist academy and at the end of his school days he commenced the fascinating occupation of mining in the Salmon river country. He was in the various leading camps and in 1898 came out to enlist in the cause of his country in the Spanish war. He was in service seventeen months, being one of the Idaho volunteers. He took part in the capture of Manila and also was in the leading engagements during the time he was there. Mr. Wood was one of the number who held the Gualaloup church, two hundred and fifty of them holding at bay three thousand, five hundred of their enemies. He started home on July 31, 1899, and arrived in San Francisco on

September 26. In December, 1901, Mr. Wood formed his present partnership and has continued at this line since. Mr. Pearson is in charge of the business in Grangeville mostly while Mr. Wood devotes his attention to the mining properties of the firm. Mr. Wood has two sisters and four brothers: Anna C. Norwood, Laura E., James G., Charles H., Harry E., Frank. He is a member of the K. P. and also of the Episcopal church. Mr. Wood is an active and well informed Democrat.

♦♦♦♦♦

A. FRED CURTIS. This genial young man, who is proprietor and operator of the Whitebird ferry, is one of the enterprising men of the valley, conducts a thriving business and maintains an excellent standing in the community. He was born in Riley county, Kansas, on March 12, 1877, the son of George W. and Ella (Waugh) Curtis. The father, who was a merchant, was born in New Jersey, in 1852 and now lives on Rapid river. He crossed the plains in 1870, did saw milling in Montana, operated a hotel in Prairie City, Oregon, and later went to raising stock. He enlisted as drummer boy in the Civil war but his father took him out of the ranks. The mother was born in Iowa in 1857. Our subject was with his parents in their various moves and received most of his education in Oregon and Idaho. He settled in Idaho in 1888 and at once went to riding the range for stock. He selected his homestead, between the ferry and Whitebird, where he now lives. Mr. Curtis rode the range for six years and then went to raising stock for himself. His father established the ferry in 1892, which in 1898 our subject bought and since that time he has paid attention to running it. His homestead is the old worshiping place of the Indians and possesses some ancient fortifications. It is the place where the Indians crossed when pursued by General Howard.

In 1898 Mr. Curtis married Miss Eliza, daughter of James and Mary Nash, of Irish descent and now living in Kansas. Mrs. Curtis was born in Kansas, in 1880. Mr. Curtis has four sisters, Mattie Rossiter, Elva Dorman, Pearl Irwin, Lulu Caruthers. Three children have been born to this marriage, Blanche, Grace, Genevieve. Mr. Curtis is an active and influential Democrat and one of the prominent young men of the section.

♦♦♦♦♦

FRANK Z. TAYLOR, a substantial and capable business man of Whitebird, is at the present holding the position of justice of the peace and United States Land Commissioner, while also he is a notary public and does a general transfer business.

Frank Z. Taylor was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, on April 5, 1849, the son of John A. and Sarah (McKanzie) Taylor. The father was born in New York in 1825 and now lives in Walla Walla. He is a bridge builder and established a ferry near Port-

land in 1854, which he operated until 1864, when he established a toll bridge. He represented Washington county there in the legislature several terms. The mother was born in 1825 in Kentucky and now lives in Walla Walla. The family crossed the plains to the Willamette valley in 1852 with ox teams and the younger days of our subject were spent there, being filled with worthy endeavor as one will notice when we understand that he gained a good education, finishing the same in McMinnville college, and also mastered the brick layers' trade before he was twenty. Then he got married and settled. He has farmed and raised stock in various places since then and has been engaged in different occupations. In 1878 Mr. Taylor left Oregon and came to Walla Walla. Six years later he removed to Pomeroy and worked at his trade. Then we see him in Moscow occupied with mining for two years. In 1894 he came to Whitebird and took land. In 1898 Mr. Taylor opened a hotel there and did a good business until 1903, January 17, when he sold and since then has devoted himself to handling his other business. He owns various properties and some in town.

On August 4, 1860, Mr. Taylor married Miss Mary M., daughter of Matthew Thompson, a native of Ireland and a soldier in the Civil war. Mrs. Taylor was born in Ohio, in 1849. The following named children have been born to this marriage: Frank T., Effie, John M., Walter A., Mrs. Loris Foskett, all in or near Whitebird. Mr. Taylor has three sisters and one brother: Mrs. L. L. Kelly, Mrs. Ella Meade, Mrs. Jennie Wann, John E. A niece, Miss Kelly, is private secretary to President Dole at Honolulu. Mr. Taylor is an active and influential Republican and always is a leader in the conventions and the campaigns. He was chairman of the convention and while he works for his party, has never sought office, the same coming to him.

♦♦♦♦♦

BURT L. CROSBY is one of the leading merchants in Idaho county and is carrying on in Grangeville the only exclusive store of ladies' and gents' furnishings in this section of the country. His skill and uniformly deferential treatment of patrons, with stirring enterprise, have placed him in a very successful position and brought to his door a patronage that is both gratifying and the proper reward of honest effort wisely bestowed.

Burt L. Crosby was born in Kasson, Minnesota, on January 12, 1870, the son of William R. and Julia E. (Hackett) Crosby, born in New York in 1836 and in Pennsylvania in 1838, respectively. The father died on January 12, 1888. He had been a pioneer in Minnesota and took part in the Indian wars in that state. His father died in Andersonville prison in the Civil war and his grandfather, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a patriot in the Revolution. The mother of Burt L. died in Minnesota in January, 1898. Her father fought in the Indian wars in Minnesota, being a pioneer; her grandfather was a native

of Scotland. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place, was well educated and then took a business course. Following that he became a salesman in a general merchandise establishment, then went to Abercrombie, North Dakota, where he was bookkeeper for a corporation for five years. They handled dry goods, real estate and mining interests. He remained here until 1898, then came to the coast, after which he returned to Minnesota and for a time conducted bankrupt sales. In 1900 Mr. Crosby established his present business in Grangeville with J. Frank Sims. This was in May and since that time Mr. Crosby has conducted a successful business here. Mr. Sims sold out the first of the year, 1903, eastern parties being the buyers. Mr. Crosby holds a controlling interest and is managing the business.

On March 21, 1900, Mr. Crosby married Miss Jennie M., daughter of William Henry, a prominent builder in Winnipeg and now a well known farmer at Hoople, North Dakota. The parents are of Irish extraction. Mrs. Crosby was born near London, Canada, on October 25, 1870, and has the following brothers and sisters: George, David, William, Mrs. Charlotte Mason. Mr. Crosby has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. J. W. Auchinvole, Walter, J. M., Roy. Mr. Crosby is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the A. O. U. W., and of the M. W. A. Mrs. Crosby is a member of the Methodist church. They are Republicans in politics and Mrs. Crosby is thoroughly interested in the business her husband is carrying on and ably assists him in his labors.

WILLIAM C. McNUTT is at the present time county surveyor of Idaho county, being elected to that position in the fall of 1902. This was the first occasion that he ever allowed his name to be placed on the ticket and it was here on the Democratic list. Mr. McNutt is a man of great skill and experience in the intricacies of civil engineering and has held some very responsible positions in leading companies in the United States. He was born in Craig county, Virginia, on October 6, 1862, the son of James R. and Ann (Rowan) McNutt, natives of Virginia and born in 1828 and 1832, respectively. The father died in 1863, being killed at the battle of Cedar Creek, while serving under Early. Mr. McNutt was of Scotch-Irish extraction and his maternal uncle, Colonel Hutchinson, served with distinction in the Revolution. The mother of our subject died in 1864. She was of German and English extraction; her brother, John M. Rowan, was state treasurer of Virginia for several terms. This gentleman's son, Andrew S., is now captain in the Nineteenth U. S. Infantry and won marked distinction in the Cuban war. Our subject being left an orphan when two years old, he was reared and educated by his paternal grandparents. From the common to the high school he won his way and then took a thorough course in the state normal and completed his professional studies when he was eighteen; however, he has delved deep into the lore of mathematics since that

time. Mr. McNutt at once accepted a position with the Nickle Plate railroad, then wrought for the Grand Trunk, the Michigan Air Line, then with Brown Howard & Company, and later went on to the Burlington and Northern. After this he was with the Northern Pacific and with all these companies was a leading civil engineer, and on the Northern Pacific had charge of much of their work, under C. C. Van Arsdal, the entire Palouse branch as to its tracks and bridges. When this line was completed Mr. McNutt went to Pierce, mined and prospected and in various other districts he continued in this until 1899 and the following year he opened a civil engineering office in Grangeville and has done work for the leading companies of the tributary mining camps. In November, 1902, he was elected county surveyor as said and is giving entire satisfaction in this responsible capacity. Mr. McNutt has two brothers, Robert B. and Rutherford L. He is a member of the K. P. and has always been active in politics and in any movement for the advancement of the welfare of all. Mr. McNutt has considerable mining property; he is a substantial man and a public minded citizen of excellent standing.

JACOB L. WEBER, who lives three miles northwest from Denver, is one of the industrious and intelligent farmers and stockmen of Idaho county. He owns a half section of fertile land and handles it with becoming skill and wisdom which give him abundant annual returns of the fruits of the field. In addition to the general farming mentioned, Mr. Weber also raises about seventy head of cattle, fifty hogs annually, besides horses. He is one of the thrifty and upright men of his section.

Jacob L. Weber was born in Ontario, Canada, on August 30, 1841, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Lehmann) Weber, born in Bavaria in 1816 and near Strassburg in 1817, respectively. The father came to Canada when sixteen, worked at carpentering and then commenced to gain land. First he had one hundred acres, later two hundred and fifty and then seven hundred besides fourteen hundred acres in Kansas. He sold as years went on and now lives retired in Ontario, aged eighty-six. The mother married in 1840 and died on May 3, 1892. Our subject received his education in the famous schools of Ontario and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four. Then he rented land and farmed until 1872, at which time he came to Marion county, Kansas, and there farmed and raised stock until 1886, when he made his way to Walla Walla and a year later went to Pataha, whence he came to Camas prairie in 1888. He bought a timber claim and homesteaded it and later acquired more land. Mr. Weber has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth Fischer, John, Catherine, Gingrich, Christian, Daniel, Joseph, deceased, Mary Shelley, Louis, Samuel, Memo.

On July 14, 1866, Mr. Weber married Miss Caroline, daughter of Jacob and Barbara (Studer) Jacobs. The father was born in Alsace, in 1820, came

to Canada in 1839, and to Kansas in 1873. There he remained in farming until his death, November 9, 1886. The mother was born in 1825, in Alsace, came with her parents to Canada, married in 1842 and now lives in Kansas. Mrs. Weber was born in Ontario, on May 22, 1843, and has the following brothers and sisters: George, deceased, Valentine, John, deceased, Mary, deceased, Diebold, Peter, Henry, deceased, Mike, Louis. The following named children have been born to this couple: John L., born January 4, 1867; Alice L., born March 8, 1868; George F., deceased, born February 27, 1870; Annie M. Anderson, born January 17, 1872; Ezra M., born February 16, 1874, and now deceased; Samuel W., born February 10, 1876, now deceased; Elia J., born January 18, 1878; Jacob L., born November 30, 1879; Louisiana, born July 20, 1881; Edwin W., born March 30, 1883; Marion, born April 28, 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Weber are members of the Methodist church and are always on the side of better schools and roads and general progress.

NELS SWANSON has for twenty years been one of the potent factors in the development of Idaho county and it is with pleasure that we accord him representation in the volume that purports to chronicle reviews of the leading citizens of this county. He was born in Sweden, on November 30, 1844, the son of Susan Johnson and Bettie (Olsen) Swanson, also natives of the same country. The father was born in 1823 and died in 1881. He was a farmer and carpenter. The mother was born in 1833 and died in 1891. Our subject was reared and educated in the native land and after school days were over he gave his attention to farming his father's place until 1880. In that year he determined to leave the native land and accordingly chose Wapello county, Iowa, as his destination. For four years he wrought in that county, and in 1884 made his way to Camas prairie and its fertility and attractive resources led him to locate. He took a quarter section three miles southwest from where Tolo is now situated and since that time has devoted himself to its culture and improvement. Mr. Swanson now has a half section, owns a band of cattle from which he turns off about twenty each year; he also markets about fifty hogs yearly.

Mr. Swanson has the following named brothers and sisters: Andrew, John Aderijus, Annie Crun. Mr. Swanson is a Democrat and is always active for the general welfare and good schools and roads.

OLOF P. MOBERG is one of the well known and stirring farmers and stockmen of Idaho county and now owns a half section about three miles southeast from Cottonwood, where he pursues these related occupations with good success. In addition to his own land, he rents a half section.

Olof P. Moberg was born in Sweden, on June 7,

1842, the son of Jonas and Brita Moberg, born in Sweden, on January 15, 1805, and in 1802, respectively. The father was a lawyer and died in 1869. The mother died in 1887. Our subject received a good education in the common schools of his native place and remained with his parents until he was twenty-six. 1868 was the year in which he came to Kansas City and for four years engaged in operating a saloon. In 1872 he migrated to Colorado, mined at Boulder and also did a contract of furnishing ties to the railroad. In 1875 we see Mr. Moberg in Portland in the lumber business and on April 1, 1877, he came to Mt. Idaho. He at once bought a sixth interest in the Pioneer Mining Company ten miles south of Newsome and devoted himself to mining. At the time of the Indian outbreak, they were warned by Cassius Day, a good scout, and thus being on the lookout were not surprised by the savages. Mr. Moberg continued mining until the fall of 1885; however, the family had settled on his preemption and after 1885 he devoted himself to farming and stock raising and has continued at it since. He has one hundred and twenty-five cattle, two hundred hogs, fourteen horses and much other personal property.

On May 15, 1874, Mr. Moberg married Caroline, daughter of Carl and Ellen (Anderson) Newberg, natives of southern Sweden and born in 1825 and in 1835, respectively. The father was a blacksmith and died in 1892. The mother still lives in Sweden. Mrs. Moberg was born on November 22, 1852, and has the following brothers and sisters: Sarah Anderson, Thilda Johnson, John M., Sophia Watson, Emma, Gustav. To Mr. and Mrs. Moberg the following children have been born: Charles R., born March 19, 1875; Frederic, born September 28, 1877; Oscar, born October 4, 1881; Daisy, born October 4, 1885; Addie, born April 29, 1888; George, born November 19, 1891; Lillie, born June 13, 1894. Mr. and Mrs. Moberg are intelligent Democrats and are interested in good schools and general improvement. He is a member of the Maccabees.

BION C. WILTSE is one of the stirring business men of Grangeville and has for years been recognized as one of the promoters in the advancement and interests of the country and town. He was born in Saginaw, Michigan, on February 1, 1862, the son of Jacob and Clivena (Frost) Wiltse, born in Michigan in 1841 and Lucas county, Ohio, in 1843, respectively. They still live in Michigan. The father was one of the first white children born in Saginaw county, Michigan, and has been a prominent man in his section, representing his county in the state legislature and holding other offices. The grandfather of our subject's mother was one of the first settlers in Lucas county, Ohio. Bion C. was reared and educated in Michigan and labored with his father until of age. Starting for himself he took up merchandising at Ashley, Michigan, where he remained until 1891, then sold out and journeyed to Bridleville, Ore-

gon. In that town he took up the real estate and timber business and for eight years he was prospered nicely. Then came another change and he sold out, making his way to Grangeville. This was in February, 1899, and he at once bought a corner lot on Main street and built the Wiltse house. For three years he successfully operated this hotel, then rented it and engaged in mining and other business until December 1, 1902, at which time Mr. Wiltse formed a partnership with Mr. James Adams and they purchased the M. & M. cash store, which they are now operating with display of the same sagacity and winning methods that have characterized the successful moves hitherto.

In 1884 Mr. Wiltse married Miss Amy Clark, who died in 1900, leaving four children, Herna, Nellie, Gladys, Harold.

In 1901 Mr. Wiltse contracted a second marriage, L. Mae Dice, daughter of Frank and Minnie Dice, becoming his bride. The parents were natives of Michigan but are now deceased. The father was a prominent hotel man in his state. Mrs. Wiltse has two brothers, James and Almon. Mr. Wiltse has two brothers and four sisters: Ida, Bell, Eva, Blanche, George, John. Mrs. Wiltse is a member of the Presbyterian church and Mr. Wiltse belongs to the Masons, to the A. O. U. W., and to the Artisans. He is a Democrat but not partisan and is an independent thinker. In addition to his hotel, his mercantile business and other property, Mr. Wiltse is heavily interested in mining and is president of a company.

FRED A. DAVIS, superintendent of the Idaho Copper Mining & Smelting Company, whose property lies four and one-half miles northwest from Whitebird, is one of the enterprising citizens of Idaho county and his experience in the art of mining all over the continent together with a generous fund of natural ability in this line, have made him one of the best mining men of the section. He was born in Maine, on January 3, 1873, the son of James and Ida (Tomlinson) Davis, born in Nova Scotia in 1847 and 1852, respectively. The parents were of English extraction. The family went to Nova Scotia when Fred A. was six months of age and there he received his education and when thirteen went to work in the mines and continued thus until he was twenty. Then he came to the western mines, working in the old Blue Bell, the oldest mine in British Columbia, it being discovered by the Hudson Bay people. Mr. Davis also wrought in Rossland, Ainsworth, Boundary regions, and in the Coeur d' Alene section, besides various places in Washington. He was foreman and also shift boss in different mines, especially the Rambler. In September, 1902, Mr. Davis came to Idaho and took the superintendency of the present property, which is being well improved and skillfully handled under his wise direction. The mines are gold and copper producers and are very promising properties.

The company are erecting large improvements in the way of compressor and smelting works.

At Colville, Washington, on September 10, 1902, Mr. Davis married Miss Marguerite, daughter of John and Harriet Acorn. The father is a sawmill man and a bridge contractor. Mrs. Davis was born in Prince Edward island and is of Scotch descent. She was well educated and spent some time in teaching. She has four brothers and two sisters. Mr. Davis has the following brothers and sisters: Blanche, William, Wesley, Joseph, Fannie, Annie, Bertha, Lewis and Maude. Mr. Davis is a member of the I. O. O. F., Mrs. Davis is an adherent of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Davis is largely interested in mining properties on the Salmon and is a leader in mining circles here. He has spent some time in the past in organizing unions. He owns one group of mining claims, known as Number One Group, situated about two miles north from the Copper Mining and Smelting Company's property.

HIRAM ROBBINS, deceased. This esteemed gentleman was well known in Idaho county both on account of his labors in the educational work and because of his energy and enterprising qualities of worth which were demonstrated in a career of usefulness and intelligent activity. He was born in Watauga county, North Carolina, on November 2, 1843, the son of Leander and Alvira Robbins. He was reared under the parental roof until he was fifteen and then went to do for himself and gain an education. He graduated from the high school of Boone, his native county, and at once went to teaching in his state. This was in 1872, and he continued in educational work until the time of his removal to Idaho county, on May 10, 1884. Here he took up the same line of work and was known as one of the leaders in this realm. He also secured eighty acres of land and devoted part of his attention to general farming and raising stock. The family home is one-half mile south from Cottonwood and in addition they own property in town. On January 3, 1903, the angel of death summoned Mr. Robbins to the realities of another world and his demise was a time of general mourning, for he was beloved by his friends from every quarter. He had the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, William, James, Larkin, deceased, John, Mary Downs, Mira Green.

On March 28, 1875, Mr. Robbins married Miss Etta, daughter of Solomon and Polly (Elrod) Blackburn. The father, a farmer, was born in North Carolina in 1826, and during the war, as he sympathized with the union, was shot at his own door. The mother was born in the same state in 1824. She was a great student of the Bible, having read it through twenty-four times. After her husband's death, she removed with her children to Arkansas and when seventy-two she went all the way back in a wagon; her death occurred on June 11, 1899. Mrs. Robbins was born in Ash county, North Carolina, on May 5, 1857, and has the following brothers and sisters: William, Louisa and Emma, deceased, Calvin, Phineas, Lafayette, Cor-

nelia Herman. Eight children are the fruit of this marriage: H. Clay, born July 15, 1877; Claudius C., born September 24, 1879; Flora A. Eller, born June 4, 1881; Blanche B. Ogan, born April 8, 1883; Walter S., born April 21, 1885; Oscar W., born May 12, 1890, and died May 3, 1898; Newton I., born June 19, 1893; Ora H., born May 13, 1895. Mr. Robbins has been postmaster four years in Cottonwood, county school superintendent two years, and in 1896 was elected justice of the peace and was also notary public. He joined the Masons in 1863. Mrs. Robbins has displayed great fortitude and courage in assuming the burdens since her husband's death and is one of the highly esteemed ladies of the county.

GEORGE S. STOCKTON, M. D., whose skill and ability as a first-class physician is well established, is at this writing county physician of Idaho county and one of the leading men of the county. He was born in Brant county, Ontario, on November 8, 1864, the son of Andrew and Charlotte (Rochers) Stockton, born in New Brunswick in 1829 and London, England, respectively. The father died in August, 1898. His father came to New Brunswick at the close of the Revolutionary war and then moved to Ontario later and took land. The great-grandfather of our subject on the father's side was a subject of George III and received a grant of land in New Brunswick. The family held real estate in Pennsylvania, but lost all at the time of the Revolution. Our subject's mother came to the United States with her parents when quite young, being a descendant of the Tichburns, who left a large estate in England about which there has been much litigation in late years. George S. received the beginning of his education in the excellent schools of Ontario and then finished a university course in Toronto, commencing it when seventeen. Immediately succeeding that he took a medical course in the university of medicine and later a post-graduate course in one of the leading colleges of medicine in New York. Being thus well fortified for the profession, Dr. Stockton settled near Marquette, Michigan, and began practice. Three years later he came west and spent some time in travel and finally settled in Seattle; after securing a good practice he was burned out in the big fire and lost all. Next we see him in Spokane, where he did well until 1897, at which time he located in Grangeville and at once received a good patronage. He has continued steadily here since and is one of the established business men of the county and enjoys a fine practice.

In Chicago, in 1889, Dr. Stockton married Miss Rena, daughter of Henry and Alice (Robinson) Benton. The father is a wealthy railroad man, a native of New York and is descended from an old and prominent family. The mother of Mrs. Stockton was born in New York, as was Mrs. Stockton also. She is a niece of Mrs. Ross, from whom Ross park was named in Spokane. She has one brother and four sisters. Dr. Stockton has the following brothers and sisters,

Eva, William, Charles, Frances, Maude. Two children, Sadie and Andrew, have been born to this couple. Dr. Stockton is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Artisans, the Foresters and the M. W. A. Mrs. Stockton and her daughter belong to the Episcopal church. Dr. Stockton is a Democrat and active. He has been coroner of the county and is always interested in the welfare of the county and town. He owns mining property in addition to his business.

ROBERT WATSON lives about two miles southeast from Cottonwood, where he owns a fine quarter section, which is laid under tribute by his wise labors to produce bounteous returns each year of the fruits of the field. He also devotes much attention to raising stock and is one of the substantial and prosperous citizens of the county. He was born in Tyrone county, Ireland, in December, 1830, the son of James and Ann (Fulton) Watson, also natives of the Emerald Isle. The father was a foundryman and our subject remained at home with his parents until he was twenty, gaining, in the meantime, a good education in the public schools. In 1850 he turned his face to the new world and landed at St. Louis, Missouri, where he wrought at carpentering for some time. In 1854 he went by the Nicaragua route to San Francisco. He was soon thereafter on the divide between the Yuba and American rivers and his search for the precious metal was rewarded by finding good placer grounds. He continued at the occupation of digging gold for some time and in 1864 came to the Boise basin, thence by Powder river to Lewiston, where he wintered. In the fall of 1865 he went to the Coeur d'Alene country and prospected. In 1867 he went to Elk City and continued there until the fall of 1879. At the time of the Indian outbreak he came to Mt. Idaho with his partner, Allen Hugel. Seeing no Indians they returned to Elk, but on the way they met thirty of the redskins with their families and it was only by a skillful parley that they saved their scalps. Then they proceeded to Elk and mined until 1879, when Mr. Watson came and took his present place as a homestead. Since that time he has continued to devote his attention to farming and raising stock, with an occasional trip to the hills. He has a score of cattle, seventy-five hogs, plenty of horses and is one of the steady and solid men of the community. Mr. Watson has two brothers and one sister, Joseph, John, Elizabeth Atwell.

On January 29, 1881, Mr. Watson married Miss Sophia Newberg, whose parents have been mentioned in another place in this work. She was born in Sweden, in 1860. To this union one child has been born, John, born July 6, 1886. Mr. Watson is a Republican and interested in the questions of the day.

JOHN DOUMECO is one of the oldest pioneers of the Salmon river valley and he is now living three miles southwest from Whitebird, in about the same

vicinity that he occupied in the early sixties, when coming first to this country. He was born in France in 1845, the son of Peter and Mary (Laffail) Doumecq, natives of France also. The father was a government contractor. He was born in 1816 and died in 1890. Our subject received his education in his native land and in 1860 came to San Francisco. He worked in the mines for some time and at the time of the Salmon river excitement he came hither. This was in 1863, and since that time Mr. Doumecq has been one of the steady and energetic workers for the advancement and upbuilding of this country. In addition to mining, Mr. Doumecq has paid considerable attention to raising stock. His homestead, taken in 1880, is the old Henry Moon place, in which Mr. Moon suffered death at the time it was raided by the Indians in 1877. Mr. Doumecq used to range his stock on the plateau northwest from his place and it was thus named Doumecq plains. Mr. Doumecq was here at the time of the Indian outbreak, all his goods being stolen, but the savages leaving his house. His partner, August Vacon, who was nursing Benedict, a man having been wounded by the Indians, was killed, as was also his charge. Mr. Doumecq, Glatiney, Bachalerie and Christian were at the place of the ferry, but having no guns they took to their boat and escaped in the hills. Camp Howard is just across the river from Mr. Doumecq's place and is a pretty place.

In 1888 Mr. Doumecq married Miss Coleman and they have four children, Charlie, Willie, Ernest, Blanche. Mr. Doumecq has one son, John, by a former marriage. Mrs. Doumecq was born in Missouri. Mr. Doumecq owns a quarter section, has considerable stock and also mining interests in various sections. He has a good orchard, a beautiful and well favored place, so located that a grand view of distant mountains and the river canyon are to be had.

ANDREW J. CARLSON lives about five miles southeast from Cottonwood and there owns a quarter section of fine land, which is a good dividend payer, and in addition to handling that he pays attention to raising stock, cattle and hogs, having about one hundred head. Mr. Carlson is one of the builders of this section and has wrought here for twenty years. He was born in Sweden, on August 9, 1853, the son of Carl J. and Caroline (Hed) Carlson, natives of Sweden, born in 1818 and 1824, respectively, and now living in Kansas. They were married in 1847 and came to the United States in 1876 and took land in McPherson county, Kansas. Our subject was reared and educated in Sweden and came with his parents to this country and remained with them in Kansas until January, 1881. Two years later he went to California and thence to Camas Prairie in 1883. He took his present farm as a homestead and has continued in its cultivation and improvement since that time. Mr. Carlson has six brothers and sisters, Charles O., Annie Bergren, Tilda Oak, Gustavus, Johanna, deceased, Otto.

On November 28, 1897, Mr. Carlson married Mrs. Hilda Erickson, daughter of Franz G. and Carolina (Pearson) Carlson. The father was born in Sweden, on March 9, 1830, and lives there yet. The mother was born in Sweden, on June 29, 1845, and died on November 15, 1889. Mrs. Carlson was born in southern Sweden, on March 11, 1869, and she has the following named brothers and sisters, Emma Riddell, Clara Larson, Carl, Ellen Peterson, Werner, Emanuel, Jennie, Agnes, Edith. Three children were born to Mrs. Carlson by her former marriage, Hilga, born February 8, 1889; Carl, born April 23, 1891; Mary, born June 4, 1896. Mr. Carlson and his wife are staunch Republicans and have always shown themselves to be on the side of progress and upbuilding of the country. They belong to the Lutheran church and he is a member of the Maccabees.

ISAAC C. HATTABAUGH is the capable and efficient secretary and manager of the Grangeville Implement Company, limited, and in this capacity is conducting the company in such a manner as to win for them a thriving patronage, while he is one of the prominent business men of the county and of first class standing. He was born in Salem, Indiana, on December 24, 1851, the son of George W. and Sarah (Boling) Hattabaugh, born in Virginia in 1822 and North Carolina in 1824, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Indiana, was of German extraction and a prominent man in his section. He died in 1898. The mother of our subject came from a prominent family that dates back to the Jamestown settlement and many of her relatives were leading personages in the various colonies where they settled; her four brothers, John, Gilbert, Randolph, and Mark, were in the Civil war. She died in 1892. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in his native place. When twenty he began doing for himself and engaged in the manufacture of draining tiles, owning the plant. He built bridges also and in 1878 sold out and came west, settling in Lewiston. He took up the manufacture of sash and doors, after which he was elected twice as county auditor. He was deputy two terms, then deputy sheriff two terms and when the county was divided he went to Moscow and in February, 1889, he accepted the district clerkship and also opened a set of abstract books and made the transcript of the two counties. In 1892 he was elected county treasurer, while the county was a five hundred strong Republican section, and he a strong and active Democrat. Mr. Hattabaugh was president of the Commercial Bank and although it pulled through the panic years it became entangled in 1895 and went to the wall. Having all his funds in this institution he was left without means. Being appointed receiver he spent eighteen months in settling the affairs of the bank and then took up the implement business with the Elder Brothers. In 1899 Mr. Hattabaugh opened a branch house at Grangeville and is still in charge of this business. Mr. Hattabaugh was president of the

board of regents at the time of the completion of the university buildings and was very active in assisting the enterprise to a successful completion.

On December 16, 1875, in Indiana, Mr. Hattabaugh married Miss Allie, daughter of Eli and Maria (Bennett) Miller, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. Mrs. Hattabaugh's mother was born in Indiana. Her brother was Thomas Bennett, governor of Idaho. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hattabaugh, M. Reese, at college in Washington, D. C.; Zonoma, born in Lewiston, in 1879, and attending school in Spokane. Mr. Hattabaugh is past grand master of the Masonic order and belongs to the royal arch and the Knight templar and the shiner departments of this order. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F., the Elks, the K. P. and was district deputy of the Elks for four years. Mr. Hattabaugh is a Democrat of pronounced views and activity, and refused the nomination for state senatorship last fall.

By way of reminiscence we note that he was a member of the posse that went from Lewiston and Grangeville to take the Chinese when they murdered Frazier at Pierce. They caught the celestials but Indians came and wrested them away and hung them forthwith.

FRANK HOGAN, who, with his brother, operates the Hogan Brothers' barber shop, the oldest shop in Grangeville, is a leading business man of good standing, well and favorably known and always allied on the side of advancement in the development of the town and the interests of the country. He was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on November 7, 1865, the son of John and Ellen (Carlisle) Hogan, natives of Ireland and Iowa, respectively. The father came to the United States when a boy and settled in the middle states; in 1862 he crossed the plains to Douglas county, bought land and still lives there, aged sixty-two. He fought in the Civil war a while and also fought the Indians when crossing the plains. The mother of our subject is also living in the Oregon home. She had her dress torn from one shoulder by a shot from the Indians when crossing the plains. Her mother, who is still living, aged one hundred years, is of German extraction, while her father was an Englishman. Frank grew to manhood in his native place, received his education from the common schools and in 1884 came to Grangeville. He returned to Oregon the next spring and in 1892 came hither again and bought an interest with his brother in his shop. Since then he has continued here, owning a fine business and having a first class reputation.

At Grangeville, on December 26, 1897, Mr. Hogan married Miss Maggie, daughter of Michael Beahan, a native of Ireland and now a policeman in Chicago. He served in the Civil war, then crossed the plains and was finally at Lapwai. Mr. Hogan has the following named brothers and sisters, Jennie, Russell, William S., America, Minnie, King O., Katherine, John H. To Mr. and Mrs. Hogan one child has been born, Roy F. Mr. Hogan was the first candidate

initiated in the Grangeville Camp of the W. W. Mrs. Hogan belongs to the Catholic church. He is a Democrat and attends the caucuses, but is not partisan and maintains the right of independent thought. In addition to his business, Mr. Hogan owns a good residence in Grangeville and some cattle.

RUSSELL TRUITT, M. D. The prestige enjoyed by and the confidence reposed in Dr. Truitt is the result of real merit and manifested skill and integrity, both in his life as a private citizen and as a professional man. It is quite in place that a review of his career be granted space in the history of northern Idaho. He was born in Montgomery county, Illinois, on May 2, 1852, the son of Samuel and Cynthia A. (Carr) Truitt. The father was born in Kentucky in 1820, removed after his marriage in 1836 to Illinois and in 1849 went across the plains to California. His train being surprised by the savages, he was wounded by an arrow in the hip. It was impossible to extract the stone point and the wound healed with it in. He did well in the Golden state and returned, via the isthmus, and settled in Illinois, where he farmed, being prosperous. In February, 1863, he went to Memphis to see his son, James Madison, who was languishing in the hospital, and there he fell sick with pleurisy and died in February, 1863. The mother of our subject was born in 1818, in Indiana, was raised in Kentucky, and died June 19, 1894. Our subject was trained in the public schools, then for three years in Hillsboro Academy, then a year each in McKendree and Carthage Colleges. Following this excellent educational course, he taught for some time and in 1874 came to Dallas, Oregon, and taught for a year; in 1875 returned to Illinois and commenced the study of medicine with M. B. Michael, M. D. Later he attended lectures in Miami Medical College and finally took his degree from the Eclectic Medical College in Cincinnati, in 1877. He practiced in Illinois, visited the Willamette valley and in 1880 removed to Walla Walla and later to eastern Oregon, where he lived until 1895 and then removed to Cottonwood, Idaho. Since that time Dr. Truitt has devoted himself to the practice here with a gratifying success and stands at the head of a fine patronage today, holding the high esteem and implicit confidence of the people, of which he is worthy in every respect. The Doctor owns town property and a small farm just north from town. He also has some cattle and horses. He has four brothers, Merryfield, James M., deceased, Warren, Charles.

On August 1, 1878, Dr. Truitt married Miss Louisa A., daughter of John Smith, who was a pioneer in Linn county, Oregon. Mrs. Truitt was born in Linn county, Oregon, in 1854. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Truitt, Norman M., born July 20, 1879; Warren, born June 7, 1891. The Doctor and his wife are Republicans and take a keen interest in the questions of the welfare of the county and state. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and also of the M. W. A., of which latter order he is medical ex-

aminer and also of the K. O. T. M. He has a license from the medical boards of Oregon, Washington and Idaho.

JOSHUA S. FOCKLER was born in Richland, Ohio, in 1838, the son of Wendall and Elizabeth (Fox) Fockler, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born on February 22, 1811, and died in 1902. The mother was born in 1813 and died when our subject was young. The parents came to Wisconsin when Joshua was one year old and settled where Janesville now stands. He was educated in the Janesville Academy and in 1854 came across the plains with his uncle to Eugene, Oregon. Later he went to Corvallis and did mining in various sections with that as his headquarters. During the Rogue river war, on October 8, 1855, he was twenty-one miles below Jacksonville with others when the Indians attacked them and murdered twenty-one. He escaped with his party and then went to fighting the Indians. Following the war he went to California and in 1861 came to Idaho. Nineteen men went up the Salmon to prospect and finding the way so rough they became discouraged and fourteen turned back to what is now Buffalo Hump; five went on and John Healey of this five panned the first pay dirt in Florence diggings, discovering the dust from the upturned roots of a tree. A rush followed, in which our subject participated and also mined there and in other sections until 1876, when he bought a store, with Charles Woods, at the mouth of Slate creek. The land there had been bought from "Capt. John," an Indian, and in 1861 a house had been erected there by Charles Silverman, and it is believed that this is the first house on the Salmon river. Mr. Fockler says he had a nice trade with the Indians and thought them a good class of their people, but they told plainly that they would fight the soldiers when an attempt was made to put them on the reservation. Bands camped there and Mr. Fockler began to feel uneasy lest an outbreak occur and the settlers suffer. About four P. M., June 12, 1877, three Indians, mounted and under twenty-one, came to buy bread and said they were going to get ready to go to the reservation. He supposes these went up to Divine's place and murdered the old man in the night and stole his gun. Then they came down John Day creek and lay in ambush and killed Henry Beckroge, and Richard Bland, as they were going to the hayfield. A little later they killed Henry Elfers, went on down the Salmon, which they crossed at a breakneck speed on the cut off, and Mr. Fockler rode to intercept them to ascertain what the trouble was. They made for a winter camp, where some sick squaws were being cared for by others, but got there and left before Mr. Fockler could catch them. The squaws told him what had occurred and he hurried back, but Mr. Charles F. Cone had reached the store before with the news. Tolo and other squaws told the tale and Mr. Fockler sent Tolo with the best horse to ride to Florence for aid. She rode with all speed and got there before dark, being obliged to walk the last of the way, as her

horse was exhausted. She brought back twelve armed men and they went to building fortifications at once. They arrived at break of day on June 14th. That morning they buried the unfortunate victims and remained fortified up until the war was ended. They were visited by one hundred and twenty-five Indians after the victory at Whitebird, who wanted to be allowed to pass. The whites refused and then later granted them the privilege of crossing the Salmon unmolested. Mox-Mox told Mr. Fockler at this time that Chief Joseph killed Mrs. Manuel with a knife, and that Joseph had been drinking. Mr. Fockler and his partner gave out about two thousand dollars' worth of goods at this time and they were about ruined at the close of the war, but went to business again and remained with good success until 1902. Then Mr. Fockler sold out and is now engaged in raising stock at Slate Creek, where he owns a half section of land and handles considerable stock. Mr. Fockler has one sister, Mrs. Rosanna Peck, and two half-brothers, Morton and Delvino, and four half-sisters. Mr. Fockler is an active and influential Democrat and has been assessor and county commissioner.

GEORGE SHEER, who is now in the stock business with Mr. J. S. Fockler, is one of the early pioneers of the country and is a man of energy, having wrought well in opening the country and building it up. He was born in Germany in 1827 and came to the United States with his parents, Michael and Kate Sheer, in 1835. They stopped in New York and in 1836 came to Ohio. In 1849 Mr. Sheer went to Kansas City and there fitted out with horse teams and came to Hangtown, California, where he mined for a time. Later he went to the Salmon country in the north part of the state and later packed from Trinidad. In 1863 he came to The Dalles and packed thence to the points in Idaho, Oregon and some in Montana. He wintered at Walla Walla for some years and then chose Slate creek as his winter point. In the spring of 1877 he went thence to Lewiston and was going after a load for the mines when the Indians broke out and he gave his train to serve the government and followed General Howard. He was at the battle of the Clearwater, his train being the one the Indians tried to capture, of which Howard speaks in his report. Three horses and their loads were taken and two of his assistants were killed before the Indians were repulsed. Mr. Sheer received the horses and continued with the army until they reached Judah Basin in Montana and there commenced his journey back to Lewiston. He continued his packing business the next spring and has followed it since. In 1903 he went into the stock business with Mr. Fockler and gives most of his attention to that. He still owns the train and does some packing.

Mr. Sheer believes that General Howard did as well as any one could under the circumstances and he is of the opinion that the whole matter was handled well. He is a Democrat in politics and is a man of

sound judgment. He has done a worthy part in the work of the county and has endured much hardship and danger in his travels and packing.

GEORGE M. WOLFE is one of the industrious and thrifty stockmen and farmers of the vicinity of Cottonwood, having a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres three miles east from that thriving town. He also owns considerable stock, having from two hundred head of hogs to twice and three times that many each year, also handling some thoroughbred horses. He now owns two excellent stallions and pays considerable attention to buying and selling stock.

George M. Wolfe was born in Pennsylvania, on May 2, 1837, the son of William P. and Catherine (Mobley) Wolfe, natives of Pennsylvania; the father was born in 1804. The mother died in Missouri in 1845. The father, a miner and farmer, went to western Missouri in 1845. Three years later he went to California, landing in Hangtown in 1850. He prospected and mined for eight years, then went to Mendocino county, where he took land and farmed. In 1882 he removed to Camas prairie, landing here January 20th and on July 5th the same year he went to his final rest. He was a veteran of the Mexican war. Our subject was raised in the various places where the father lived and received his education from the schools of these places. His lot was cast with his father and he engaged in the same lines of operation until 1878, when he came to Camas prairie and took his present place as government land. He at once took up general farming and the handling of stock, sheep, cattle, horses and hogs, and since that time Mr. Wolfe has continued steadily in these lines with the success deserved by the thrifty and industrious. Mr. Wolfe is a Democrat and a member of the I. O. O. F.

In 1856 he was at Susanville, Nevada, where he built the first sawmill and also took part in the movement among the pioneers to quiet the Piute Indians. Although they chased the savages for some time they could not get them to stand and fight.

When a lad of twelve Mr. Wolfe engaged in mining in California and has panned out as high as one hundred and ninety-six in the early fifties. He was in the Gold Lake excitement, suffering all the hardships of the early settlers, having paid as high as two dollars a pound for beef and two dollars apiece for eggs. In December, 1852, Mr. Wolfe was at the Rich Bar, on Feather river, when the camp ran out of provisions. Eighty men tried to reach the outside settlements, but twenty-eight perished before getting out of the snow.

JOHN N. RICE. This esteemed gentleman and worthy pioneer of Idaho is now dwelling on Slate creek, at Freedom, and is handling stock, while he also does general farming. He was born in what is now

Washington county, Oregon, on January 16, 1845, the son of James E. and Nancy (Bear) Rice, and was the second white male child born in Oregon. His father, who was a native of Canada, was born in 1812 and died in 1886, crossed the plains to The Dalles in 1844. He was a union man and a Republican. The mother was born in Michigan in 1817 and died September 4, 1902, being of German ancestry. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in his native place and continued with his father on the farm until he was twenty-six. Then, in 1871, he came to Camas prairie and settled five miles north from Grangeville, where he continued farming and raising stock for fifteen years. In 1890 he moved to Grangeville and engaged in the livery business, which he sold two years later. In 1892 he sold his farm and in 1895 again bought the livery. A year after this Mr. Rice sold the livery and bought his present place near Freedom. He is paying attention to handling stock, and has his farm well improved.

In 1875 Mr. Rice married Miss Sarah E., daughter of James and Catherine (Crusen) Odle. Mr. Odle was one of the first to break sod on Camas prairie and was a prominent man in the county for years. Mrs. Rice was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on February 14, 1857, and has one brother, George, and one sister, Mrs. Mary A. Baird. Mr. Rice has the following brothers and sisters: Moses H., Charles L., Russell H., James H., Frank W., Margaret K., Anna M. Harness, Eliza J., Rhone, Mary N. McGee. Two children have been born to this union, Charles A., Katherine. Mr. Rice is a Mason and a staunch Republican. He is active in politics and held the office of assessor from 1887 to 1890 and was once in the field for commissioner. Mr. Rice was living on Camas prairie at the time of the Indian outbreak and was shearing sheep when Paddy White brought the news. He immediately left for Mt. Idaho and as he had only a shotgun did duty as guardsman, while the men with rifles went out in the field.

SAMUEL GOLDSTONE. A successful merchant now in Cottonwood, a large real property holder, a man of substantial qualities and bright capabilities, one of the heaviest taxpayers of the county and the real promoter of the town of Cottonwood, such in brief is the position held today by Mr. Goldstone; he is eminently fitted to be placed among the leading and prominent men of northern Idaho and one also whose labors for upbuilding have met with brilliant success, both as to his own financial advancement and the good of the community and the county at large.

Samuel Goldstone was born in Hadley, Michigan, on January 25, 1859, being the son of Harris and Golda (Rosenberg) Goldstone, natives of Europe. The father was born about 1809 and died November 4, 1894. He was a pioneer to California in 1860, dealt heavily in real estate and was a leading merchant in Petaluma. The mother died October 3, 1893, aged about eighty-two. Our subject went to



SAMUEL GOLDSTONE.



California with his parents, making the trip via Panama and was educated in Petaluma. At the early age of twelve he started as errand boy for a notion house and then operated in the same capacity for a photo gallery for a time, but soon was installed with the house of Feigenbaum & Company, wholesale notions men. This was September 19, 1871, and for twenty years he held with that house. He entered at very small wages and when he severed his connection, he drew the highest salary that the firm had ever paid for a commercial traveler. His headquarters were in Salt Lake City, Utah.

On April 29, 1890, Mr. Goldstone married Miss Phoebe, daughter of Abram Binnard, of the well known firm of Grostein & Binnard, pioneers of Lewiston. The nuptials were celebrated in that city. Mrs. Goldstone was born in Lewiston, on March 7, 1871, and was there educated, having taken special courses in music and fancy work at the Sisters' school. In 1892 Mr. Goldstone settled in Cottonwood, then a place of about a dozen houses, and went into business with Mr. Henry Wax, dealers in general merchandise. One year later, Mr. Goldstone went alone in business and since that time he has prospered greatly and is now one of the best known merchants of the county. He has large interests in the town site, owns a ranch of about one section adjoining town, also other land throughout the county and a great deal of other property in Lewiston, Idaho. Mr. Goldstone is operating in real estate for Mr. Proctor of San Francisco, who owns heavy interests in the townsite of Cottonwood. He has three brothers and one sister, all in San Francisco, Jacob and Morris, twins, Daniel and Ella Cantor. Three children have been born to this household, Ellis and Bernice, deceased, and Abram Hirsch Goldstone, living. Mr. Goldstone is an active Republican and is always found in the lead for any movement that will benefit the town and the country, being progressive and public minded, and he is highly esteemed by all.

WILLIAM W. BOWMAN, a sawmill man, residing at Grangeville, was born in Boone county, Indiana, on August 20, 1859, the son of George L. and Mary C. (McLean) Bowman, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively. The father enlisted in the Civil war, but died in 1863 before getting into service. The mother died in 1870. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and when eighteen came with his mother and sisters to Colfax, Washington. In 1878 they crossed the big Potlatch and settled, but the Indians drove them out and in the spring of 1879 they settled in Lewiston and in the fall came to Camas prairie. Mr. Bowman farmed and bought the old water mill above Grangeville, which he operated. He sold this in 1891 and bought a steam mill, which he operated two years, then moved it on the Salmon, where it is still located. Mr. Bowman was in Oregon at the time of the Nez Perces war.

On January 4, 1884, he married Miss Maggie, daughter of John J. and Jennet (Popham) Manuel.

The father was born in Virginia; he crossed the plains and married in Warren, Idaho. He made good money in Warren and later, in 1873, sold his hotel and other property and went to Whitebird. He bought the old Chapman ranch there and took up stock raising. Success attended his efforts until the Indians broke them up. Hon. Benj. F. Morris was in partnership with Mr. Manuel. Mrs. Bowman has one sister, Julia Knox, of Grangeville. Mr. Bowman has one brother and one sister, Francis M. and Emma Crea. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bowman, Julia, Emma, Frank, Minnie, George. Mr. Bowman is a member of the W. W. and in political matters he is allied with the Democrats.

Mr. Manuel and his family were the greatest sufferers in the awful Indian outrages and it is well in this place to give an account as Mrs. Bowman recites it now. Mrs. Bowman was born in Warren, on September 8, 1870, was four when the family went to Whitebird and seven when the war occurred. On June 13, 1877, the Indians were encamped on the Whitebird and had been holding great talks and powwows. Mr. Manuel with his wife, his daughter, now Mrs. Bowman, son John, and also George Popham, Mrs. Manuel's father, was at his ranch. At that time Pat Brice and old Mr. Baker, a bachelor residing near, came riding hurriedly up and exclaimed that the Indians had just shot Sam Benedict. They did not know at that time that the savages had already killed Dick Divine and Elfers, and a man nicknamed Bob Long, on that same morning and prior to the shooting of Benedict. Benedict was killed that evening while attempting to escape his murderers, having been wounded in the morning.

Just as soon as possible Mr. Manuel gathered his family and started to Mr. Baker's stone cellar, as a place of protection. Pat Brice and old Mr. Popham stayed at Mr. Manuel's place and hid themselves. Mr. Manuel had gone but a little distance with his family when, upon looking back, Mrs. Bowman exclaimed, "Oh, father, the Indians are coming." Just then an arrow struck her in the arm and another in the head, which latter one glanced and entered her father's neck. Then the Indians shot her father through the hips with a rifle and he fell from his horse, dragging Mrs. Bowman with him as she was sitting behind and clinging to him. The horses stampeded and Mrs. Manuel, who held the baby, was carried in a different direction from the others and was soon thrown off. Her knee cap was broken and the baby was injured. At the beginning of the attack the Indians surrounded Mr. Baker. One of their number thrust an arrow in his face and he wrenched it from the savage's hand. Upon this they filled him with arrows, even shooting them at him long after he was dead. When he saw his case was hopeless he called out to Mr. Manuel, "Good bye, Jack, they've got me," and then died. Mr. Manuel and his little daughter rolled down hill when they fell from the horse which had run away. Thus they got some distance from the Indians and crawled into the brush and hid. The Indians continued to shoot at them and one bullet grazed Mr. Manuel's face. The band

captured Mrs. Manuel and took her and the infant back to the house to compel her to give up the ammunition. They placed her on the horse to take her back as she was unable to walk. Soon they left. Although diligent search was made for Mr. Manuel by his persecutors, he succeeded in escaping them and the redskins moved on. The grandfather found them that night and brought the mother to them. It seemed best to leave him there and so they brought bedding, and Mrs. Manuel went to the house with her infant and daughter. Mox-Mox came along then and told Mr. Popham and Mr. Brice to take to the bush or they would still be killed. He also said that Mrs. Brice would not be injured in the house. Mrs. Bowman had come to the house with her mother and that night Joseph came with his band. Mrs. Manuel was sitting up in bed caring for her infant and the little daughter was in another couch, suffering from two wounds in the head, one in her shoulder and an arm broken. Chief Joseph came into the room and this child saw him deliberately stab her mother in the heart. The Indians then dragged the body on to the floor and killed the infant, with its mother. The little daughter was taken to another room and then the Indians left and she went to sleep. When she woke it was dark and she returned where her mother had been and lighted a match which revealed her and the infant clasped in death's chilly grasp. She ran from the house and found Pat Brice in the bush below the barn; her broken arm was dangling by her side as she ran. They remained secreted that night and in the morning the Indians returned. Climbing on to the barn the savages described them in their hiding place and began shooting at them. Mr. Brice went straight up to them and showed them the cross on his breast and requested Chief Whitebird to allow him to take the little child to Mt. Idaho, promising them to return if they demanded it. Being allowed, he made preparations and started, but not until he had gone into the house and saw the gruesome sight of the mother and child dead. Part of the time Mrs. Bowman walked and part of the time he carried her. They stayed all night at the Harris place, no one being at home. Here he fixed the chair spoken of frequently and they started on their weary journey. From the thirteenth to the sixteenth they were without food, but finally they reached Mt. Idaho and Mrs. John Swartz cared for the suffering child and Dr. Morris, of Lewiston, dressed her wounds and set the arm.

Mr. Manuel laid out for many days and subsisted on berries, dragging himself about and dressing his wounds with cold water. He used his pocket knife to cut the arrow out of the back of his neck. He lived twelve years after that, but never recovered fully from the wound in his hips. Such, reader, are some of the hardships of pioneer life.

JESSE FARMER is one of those genial bachelors whose good nature and skill have made him many friends and plenty of money. He resides four miles north of Lucile on John Day creek. He was born

in Tennessee, in 1836, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Worthington) Farmer. The father was born in Georgia in 1809 and died in 1807. The mother was born in Tennessee in 1812 and died in the seventies. Our subject came with his parents to Missouri when he was an infant and from there to Arkansas, in which place he was educated and remained until he was twenty-three. The year of 1859 is the one in which he crossed the plains with ox teams to California, settling in Tuolumne county. He mined for a couple of years and in 1863 went to Idaho, taking claims in Warren for himself. He did very well and continued for fourteen years. James Warren discovered this camp in 1862 and John Ramey was one of the active men there in early days. Leopold Huffen was one of the first merchants. In 1877 he went to Miller's camp eighteen miles this side of Warren and was there for nine years, being there when the Indians broke out. They built fortifications at Warren and had no trouble. In 1890 he came to John Day creek and took up land, since which time he has been farming and raising cattle. He has his place well improved and a good irrigating ditch. Mr. Farmer has three brothers, Joseph C., Robert W. and Randolph L. Politically Mr. Farmer is a good Democrat, being of the Jeffersonian type. He is respected by all and one of the worthy pioneers of Idaho county.

JAMES WOODWARD. A good business man, public minded and of first class standing, a patriotic citizen, who showed his zeal and bravery in military service for the Union for years and now one of the substantial and respected residents of Grangeville—such is the subject of this article of whom we are pleased to speak in the history of his county.

James Woodward was born in Erie county, New York, on December 30, 1836, the son of Levi and Hannah (Southwick) Woodward, born in Vermont in 1788 and in New York in 1792, respectively. The father died in 1876. He was of English extraction, came to western New York in 1811 and was near Buffalo when it was burned by the English and Indians. The mother of our subject died in 1862. She came from a family of English Quakers. Our subject was well educated in his early days and when nineteen went to teaching in his native state, then in Illinois and finally settled in Lacrosse county, Wisconsin, and taught and read law. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Second Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, under captain Colwell. He was at once sent to the front and participated in the first and second battles of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and other engagements; on August 28, 1863, he was promoted as first lieutenant of a colored company organized in Pennsylvania. At Deep Bottom, Virginia, half of his company was killed and wounded. Out of twenty-one officers, seven were killed and seven wounded. On November 23, 1864, Mr. Woodward was promoted to a captaincy and after the close of the war was sent with Sheridan to Texas to demand of the

French the evacuation of Mexico. He remained there until August 10, 1867, having been in service nearly seven years.

On November 6, 1866, in Texas, Mr. Woodward married Miss Frances McBride. She was born in Freeport, Louisiana, and died in 1871, leaving one child, L. Augustus, now dwelling in Baker City, Oregon. In 1872 Mr. Woodward married Miss Ella Coates, whose parents were natives of Pennsylvania. Her father was a member of the famous Berdan sharpshooters in the Civil war. Mrs. Woodward was born in Pennsylvania in 1849. To Mr. and Mrs. Woodward two sons have been born, Claude and Russell, both in school. In 1867 Mr. Woodward went to New York from Texas and then we find him in the lumber business in Pennsylvania, which he sold in 1884, and migrated to Idaho county, where he purchased his present farm from his brother, having added eighty acres by purchase since. He devoted himself to raising cattle and farming until recently he sold most of his stock. Mr. Woodward has two sisters and one brother, Eliza Roberts, Lydia Taft, Stephen.

Mr. Woodward has been justice of the peace for ten years, being now in service. He has devoted some time to the practice of law. He is a member of the G. A. R. and is a staunch Republican. In 1898 he was the nominee of that party for state senator, but as it was a year of defeat for the party he suffered with them. He and his wife are members of the Episcopalian church.

JOHN B. FORSMANN has achieved a good success in at least two different lines of enterprise since coming to Idaho county, that of sawmilling and farming and stock raising. He is now the owner of one section of good land, which he has improved in a becoming manner and which bears the evidence of skill and sagacity in every department. Mr. Forsmann also owns considerable stock and turns off about forty head of cattle and one hundred hogs each year.

John B. Forsmann was born in Effingham county, Illinois, on April 28, 1850, the son of Herman and Gertrude (Sietman) Forsmann. The father was born March, 1820, in Hanover, Germany, learned the carpenter trade and came to the United States in 1844. He worked at New Orleans and finally came to Illinois, bought land and farmed until 1856, when he went to Stearns county, Minnesota, and farmed eight years. He returned to Illinois and in 1886 came to Camas prairie, where he died November 21, 1894. The mother was born in Prussia in 1828, came to Illinois with her parents, married there and now lives at Keuterville. Our subject was brought up and educated in Minnesota and remained with his parents until twenty-three. He bought land then in Illinois and farmed until 1886, when he came to Camas prairie with a sawmill, took land and at once went into the manufacture of lumber. He continued with excellent success and later bought land for farming, where he now lives, one mile south from Cottonwood. He added more land as occasion presented and also kept on with the

lumber interests. In 1902 he sold the latter and now devotes himself entirely to farming. He has six brothers and sisters, Mary Probst, Catherine Riemon, Annie Uptmoor, Henry, Anton, Gertrude Leitfeldt.

On April 21, 1873, Mr. Forsmann married Miss Elizabeth Striecher. She was left an orphan at an early age. Mrs. Forsmann was born in January, 1848, in Cincinnati, Ohio, and has one sister, Mary Esker. Ten children have been born to this worthy couple, Mary Hattstrup, born April 21, 1874; John, born June 2, 1875; Anna Uling, born December 18, 1876; Jerad, born January 22, 1878, and died January 29, 1878; Catherina, born December 21, 1878; George, born September 17, 1880; Joseph, born August 31, 1882, and died February 10, 1883; Madelena, born November 27, 1883; Frank, born August 23, 1886; Clara G., born August 13, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Forsmann are Democrats of the Jeffersonian type and are members of the Catholic church. He was county commissioner from 1888 to 1892.

LEWIS A. BRUNER, a man of industry and intelligence, who dwells three and one-half miles northeast from Cottonwood, has been a leading farmer and stockman on Camas prairie for nearly twenty years. He was born in Logan county, Ohio, on September 27, 1848, the son of John L. and Hannah (Hall) Bruner. The father, who was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1806, April 28th, was a shoemaker and came to the United States in 1832. He located in Logan county, Ohio, and later took land. In 1851 he came to Linn county, Iowa, and took three hundred and twenty acres, where he farmed until his death on November 15, 1858. The mother was born in 1811, in Pickaway county, Ohio, near Lithopolis, was married in 1832 and died on June 26, 1886. Her father was a prominent business man and a farmer in Ohio. Our subject was reared with his parents until ten years of age and then went out in the world for himself. He gained a common schooling and in 1860 went to Gage county, Nebraska, where he took land and farmed until 1875, in which year he went to Chautauqua county, Kansas, and engaged in farming until 1885. In April of this year he came on to Moscow, Idaho, and the June following was on Camas prairie, where he bought a timber claim. He at once settled to raising stock and general farming and has now four hundred acres of fertile land and plenty of good stock. He has fine improvements, such as a good six room house, fine barns and other buildings, as well as orchard and so forth. Mr. Bruner also has an acre and a half in the corporate limits of Cottonwood. He has one brother and eight sisters, Annie M. Smith, Christina, deceased, Simon P., Hannah C., deceased, Laura A., deceased, Lavina J. Campbell, Elizabeth M., deceased, Mary M. and Lydia, also deceased.

In Jefferson county, Nebraska, on June 31, 1879, Mr. Bruner married Miss Jane, daughter of William and Mary E. (Munroe) Harding. Mr. Harding was born June 30, 1828, in Kentucky, came to Iowa before

the war and in 1861 enlisted in Company F, Eighth Iowa, fought three years and, being discharged, re-enlisted and continued in active service to the end of the war. He was in many battles, among which was that of Shiloh. After the war he lived in Keokuk until 1869, then went to Thayer county, Nebraska, took a homestead and at present is retired and living in Alma, Nebraska. His wife was born in Indiana and died in 1856. Mrs. Bruner was born February 7, 1853, in Washington county, Iowa, and has five brothers and sisters, Harlan P., Elvira Campbell, Mary C., deceased, Harriet Edwards, Leonard. Seven children are the fruit of this marriage, Simon H., born July 15, 1871, and died January 10, 1874; John W., born August 30, 1873; Ralph E., born January 15, 1876; Daisy M. Mobley, born April 15, 1878; Bessie J., born October 17, 1880; Delia P., born January 4, 1884; Gracie M., born January 24, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Bruner are Republicans. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and his wife belongs to the Rebekahs and also to the Methodist church.

CLAY McNAMEE. Among the professions there is none that has more to do with the issues of the state and thus with the interests of every class of citizens than the legal. From the earliest records we find men of the best brain and most substantial qualities in this important branch of human study and the present day is no whit behind the most brilliant of the past. As one of the leading lights of northern Idaho we mention the subject of this article and feel sure that the excellent record this young man has made in at least three counties justifies the statement.

Clay McNamee was born in Ray county, Missouri, on June 19, 1870, the son of Henry and Josephine (Gilpin) McNamee, natives of West Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The father was born in 1836, came west to Oregon in 1876 and still lives there. He was a carpenter and fought in the Confederate army, suffered capture, being taken to Texas and at Lee's surrender went to that state. The mother is aged fifty-five; her father, William Gilpin, of Irish extraction, fought in the Mexican war. Our subject was with the family on its journey to the Willamette valley and there was educated, taking his degree from the Pacific University in June, 1889, having spent six years in that institution. He came to Moscow in January, 1890, and commenced the study of law with Freund & Lowry and was admitted to the supreme court in March, 1893. He at once took up the practice there and continued the same until 1898, the firm being known as Claggett, McNamee & Morgan. In 1894 Mr. McNamee was chosen district attorney for Nez Perces, Latah and Idaho counties. At the end of a four-years' term he removed to Grangeville and opened an office, where he has been continuously since.

On May 11, 1895, in Moscow, Mr. McNamee married Miss Effie A., daughter of William and Nancy (Ross) Leasure. The father is a large land owner in Moscow and is a prominent man in his county. Mrs.

McNamee was born in Oregon in 1876 and was educated in the university at Moscow. She has one brother and one sister, Frank, Lillie. Mr. McNamee has one half-sister, Fannie Freund. One child has been born to this union, Merle. Mr. McNamee is a Democrat and a potent factor in the political world. His skill and ability in his profession, together with his painstaking and careful study of the deep questions of law, have given him a large clientele and he is enjoying the emoluments of real industry and wisely applied efforts.

EDSON G. PRICE is the owner and manager of the Boss livery in Grangeville. He is a man of geniality and good business qualifications and has a fine barn, well stocked with the best of rigs, excellent horses, which, with his care for the welfare of his patrons, has given him a thriving business. He was born on the Wabash river, in Indiana, on May 28, 1860, the son of William and Lusetta (Brown) Price, natives of Indiana. The father was born in 1822, of Welsh extraction, and died in California in 1896, having gone thither in that year. The mother came of German extraction and died in 1885. When our subject was eleven years of age the family went to Iroquois county, Illinois, and nine years later they went to Woodland and thence to Mendocino county. Edson G. received his education from the common schools and worked with his father until 1883, when he came to Moscow. From that time until 1895 he was occupied variously in different localities, mostly in Latah and Idaho counties. In 1896 he came to Idaho county permanently and took up farming and stock raising until December, 1902, when he purchased his present business and since that time has devoted himself to its operation.

At Moscow, in April, 1885, Mr. Price married Miss Anna, daughters of John and Elvira (Howard) Dantly, natives of New York and still living there. Mrs. Price was born in Illinois in 1860 and has one brother and two sisters, Philo, Ella Lyons, Carrie Vanslyke. Mr. Price has the following named brothers and sisters: Wesley, Ella, Mary, Frances M., Jeunie, Sumner, Vinton. Four children have been born to them, Clyde, Dirl, Forest, Mabel. Mr. Price is a Republican, but not partisan and is a man of independent thought.

WILLIAM H. HARRIS is one of the real and sturdy pioneers of the Pacific coast and various sections of that country have seen his labors for many years, while for the last eight years he has resided on John Day creek, near Freedom. He was born in Ann Arbor, Michigan, on April 8, 1844, the son of Phiney and Jane (Smith) Harris. The father was a cooper and a school teacher, born in Vermont in 1812 and died in 1867. His father, Noah Harris, was a patriot of the war of 1812, came of English stock, his ancestors being among the earliest colonists of this country. The mother was born in Rochester, New York, in 1826. She comes of Scotch-Irish stock and still

lives in Dakota. Our subject grew to the age of twenty in Michigan, where he was well educated. Then he went to California, by the Isthmus, and mined in the Salmon river country for thirty years. He made several large fortunes and lost as many. He was at the head of some of the largest quartz and hydraulic properties in that section. In 1893 he came to Stevens county, where he operated a mining property for four years. Then he came to his present location. In addition to his farm he has some fine placer property and is doing hydraulic mining at the present time. He is interested in the John Day Mining Company and in other properties.

In 1873 Mr. Harris married Genevieve, daughter of William and Lucinda (Murphy) Hughes, pioneers in Illinois. They settled in that prairie country when Mr. Hughes had the privilege of taking all the land he could plow around between Joliet and Chicago. Mrs. Harris was born in Illinois in 1849 and came to California in 1871. They have five children, Florence, Ada M. Larabee, William G. Arthur, Esther J. Grover C. Mr. Harris has one brother, George W., who has been sheriff in Hughes county, Dakota, for many years. Our subject is a full-fledged Democrat and is ever active at the time of the campaign and ready to give a reason for his position. He has acted as undersheriff at several different times.

RILEY RICE is the owner of half a section of Camas prairie fertile land about four miles northeast from Cottonwood, where he dwells now and pays attention to general farming and stock raising. He has his place well improved, sells about sixty head of cattle and a hundred hogs each year and is prospered in his endeavors.

Riley Rice was born in Putnam county, Missouri, on November 8, 1858, the son of Erastus and Amanda S. Rice. The father was born on June 24, 1818, in Pennsylvania, left home when young and for many years followed steamboating on the Mississippi; he fought in the Mexican war, married in 1838 and followed farming and milling until his death, April 22, 1887. The mother was born in Osage county, Missouri, in 1824. Her father was a planter and died January 17, 1872. Our subject was reared in his native place, gained a good education and remained with his parents until 1875. Then came a journey to Nebraska and Wyoming, where he rode the range until 1883. In that year he came to Camas prairie, took land, worked for J. L. Eckert, later sold his pre-emption and bought his present place. Mr. Rice has some fine blooded stock, among which is a Shorthorn bull of exceptional value. He has the following brothers and sisters: William J., Louise McGee, John W., James A., Mildred M. Way, deceased, Melissa J. Perkins and Charlotta R. Carr.

On January 1, 1891, Mr. Rice married Miss Katie, daughter of Joseph P. and Elizabeth (Randall) Code. Mr. Code was born in Ireland, on March 17, 1843, came when a child with his parents to the United States,

went to California in 1860 and in 1884 settled in the Palouse country. Three years later he came to Camas prairie and took land north from Denver. In 1898 he opened a hotel in Denver and now resides there. His wife was born December 13, 1845, in Pennsylvania, and now lives in Denver. Mrs. Rice was born March 27, 1869, in San Joaquin county, California, and has four sisters and one brother.—Mary C. Davis, Cora Hinkle, Leona Brown, Ruby and Euclid. Four children have come to bless the home of this worthy citizen,—Arthur L., born November 25, 1892; Lester F., born November 29, 1894; George D., born January 17, 1897; Euclid born July 2, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Rice are Democrats and active in the realm of politics. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Maccabees, of the M. W. A., and he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. He is grand herald of the grand lodge of Idaho. Mr. Rice is chairman of the school board.

HENRY TERNAN, one of the notable pioneers of this section of Idaho, has passed all the stages of the country from the days of roaming savages to its present high state of civilization and advancement. He was born in Ireland, on July 7, 1837, the son of Gregory and Jane (Blakely) Ternan, also natives of Ireland, who, with their family, came to Canada in 1849. Our subject came to Canada when twelve and there and in his native place was educated. Then he toiled with his father until the latter's death and the next year, 1868, he came to the United States. Making his way west, enroute to Elk, he passed through Butte when there was but one house there. Arriving in Elk, he worked for a company, of which his brother William was part owner, for two years. He then bought an interest and steadily kept buying out his partners until he owned the entire claims. It is known as the Ternan mine. He did well in his mining and in 1881 came to the Clearwater and took land. He added to this until he has four hundred and eighty acres of good soil. Some years subsequent to his settlement there he devoted himself to stock raising and farming. Recently he sold his stock and again devoted himself to his mining interests. He remains in the mines during the summers and is to be found at his ranch near Harpster in the winter. Mr. Ternan has some fine quartz properties, among which may be mentioned the General Grant, which he has bonded for \$15,000.00.

Mr. Ternan was here during the Indian troubles and was forced up in Elk City. It was supposed that the Indians would cross on the old Nez Perce trail which goes through Elk, but General Howard's timely interference kept them from this. Mr. Ternan was in the battle of the Clearwater and was one of the party who notified Captain Jackson of General Howard's condition, upon which the captain came to the rescue. Mr. Ternan says that the Indians were strongly entrenched in a strategic position between two gulches and had rifle pits extending in semi-circles around, making it a difficult position to approach. Finally General Howard ordered the bombarding of the In-

dians with the field pieces and this drove them out. Twelve soldiers were killed and about twenty-six wounded. Mr. Ternan says it is his opinion that General Howard did the best that could have been done under the circumstances. He was drilled for a soldier in his early life and realizes the obstacles which had to be overcome. The battle lasted about two hours and was a fiercely contested struggle. That is, two hours after Jackson's command came.

Mr. Ternan has two brothers and one sister, William, Gregory, Jennie Erwin. He is a member of the Episcopal church. In early days he was postmaster of Elk and was also justice of the peace. Josephus Moore, who was killed in the Nez Perces war, was his partner, as was also John Baur, who was county treasurer and probate judge of Idaho county. Mr. Ternan is a staunch Republican and one of the substantial men of the county.

MORGAN L. MARTIN certainly deserves to be ranked with the heaviest real estate owners in Idaho county and with the foremost stockmen also. He owns a section of fertile land about five miles northeast from Cottonwood, handles annually one hundred head of cattle and about two hundred head of hogs. He is a man of skill in his lines of business and his integrity and worth are no less evident.

Morgan L. Martin was born in Harrison county, Ohio, on March 9, 1848, the son of William and Sarah (Lewis) Martin. The father was born in the Shenandoah valley in 1812, came early to Ohio, and in 1800 migrated to Cedar county, Iowa, and raised sheep. In 1866 he went to Van Buren county, Iowa, and in 1871 he went to Kansas and engaged in the cattle business. He was state representative in 1874. He died in January, 1878. The mother was born in Ohio in 1817, and died in September, 1886. Our subject was brought up and educated in Ohio and Iowa. He remained with his parents until August, 1868, then went to Johnson county, Kansas, for one year, was in Osage county and farmed until 1870. Returning to Iowa, he found his father had gone to Cowley county, Kansas, whom he followed, farming and raising stock until April, 1886, the date of his removal to Camas prairie. He bought four hundred and eighty acres, later added a quarter more and now has one of the fine farms of northern Idaho. Mr. Martin has ten brothers and sisters,—Isaac A., Mary A. Wellmann, Sarah E. Painter, Hertzell H., deceased, Elery C., William E., deceased, Emma Hawkins, Minerva C. Garner, Alice J. Menard, Parker W.

On January 17, 1876, Mr. Martin married Miss Anna, daughter of Jedediah and Maria (Corman) Olmstead. Mr. Olmstead was born in 1833, in Indiana, learned the tinner's trade and went to Kansas in 1850 being the pioneer tinner of that place. In 1874 he went to the southwestern portion of the state and took land, where he abides at present. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1838, the daughter of John C. and Margaret Corman, and came with her

parents to western Missouri in 1847. She lives in Kansas now. Mrs. Martin was born in Leavenworth county, Kansas, on July 22, 1856, and has the following brothers and sisters: Luella Walker, John C. and Benjamin F. Five children are the fruit of this marriage,—Elery P., born October 30, 1876; Fred L., born May 3, 1878; Archie O., born December 6, 1879; Gertrude E., born April 18, 1891; Carl M., born January 19, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are Republicans and take a keen interest in the measures for the advancement and progress of the country. They belong to the Christian church.

THOMAS W. NICKEL, M. D. It is with pleasure that we embrace this opportunity to relate some of the salient features in the career of Dr. Nickel. He has been one of the prime movers in establishing the first church and the first school in the town of Grangeville, as well as in other lines of endeavor for the general welfare and upbuilding.

Thomas W. Nickel was born in Lawrence county, Missouri, on November 4, 1851, the son of Thomas and Jane (Hall) Nickel, born in Pennsylvania in 1812, and died in 1896, and born in Ohio in 1819, and died in 1896, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Lawrence county in 1833. He had three brothers and two sons in the Civil war. He came of Irish ancestors, who settled early in Pennsylvania, and his father married Charlotte Diamond in Philadelphia. The mother of our subject came of Scotch and English ancestry, her parents being Joshua and Jane Hall. Mr. Hall was a captain in the war of 1812. Our subject grew to manhood in Missouri, was well educated in the public schools and then completed an academic course. When eighteen he entered the St. Louis Medical College and took his degree in 1873. Following this he returned home and practiced medicine for ten years in Lawrence county, with the exception of one year in Linn county, Kansas. In 1884 he came west and located in Mt. Idaho and began the practice of medicine. In 1885 he came thence to Grangeville, and since that time he has been a warm and powerful advocate for the interests of this town and county. Dr. Nickel has constantly practiced since that date, is at the head of a fine patronage and is firmly established in the confidence and esteem of the people. In addition to his medical practice, the Doctor has given considerable attention to real estate and mining and now has a good farm and mining property. He was elected county physician in 1886 and has filled the office most of the time since, having also been coroner a large share of the time.

On July 28, 1870, in Missouri, Dr. Nickel married Miss Marcia A., daughter of M. W. and Safronia Spragins, born in Pickens county, Alabama, in 1822 and 1828, respectively. The father died in 1889 and the mother still lives in Missouri. Mrs. Nickel was born in Alabama on July 4, 1852, was well educated and spent some years in teaching. She has the following named brothers and sisters: Thomas, Robert,

William, Juda, Jennie, Lillie and Effie. Dr. Nickel has brothers and sisters as named below: James A., deceased; John W., Robert S., Melvina, Sarah, Charlotte, Albina and Mary. Five children have been born to this household: Rosa Bunnell, Clyde, Nona, Lulu and Elma. Dr. Nickel is a member of the I. O. O. F., and he and his wife are members of the Episcopalian church. Politically the doctor is a solid Democrat, and is an active participant in this realm. He has been state delegate several times.

JOHN DEASY is a stock raiser and rancher, living a mile and a half up John Day creek from Lucile. He is one of the substantial, enterprising and capable young men of the county and has made a good success of his labors in this section. He was born at Gold Hill, Storey county, Nevada, in 1871, the son of Michael and Henrietta (Cole) Deasy. The father was a miner, born in Cork, Ireland, in 1835. He died in 1880. He went to California in 1851 and his father, Patrick Deasy, went there in 1849. The mother of our subject was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1844, and comes of a German family. After the death of her husband, in 1880, she married his cousin, Michael, and lived with him until his death, in 1902. Our subject remained in Nevada until eleven years old, where he received the greater part of his education, although he also attended school after coming to Idaho. He came to his present home with his mother and step-father, where he has since remained, engaged in mining and ranching. Mr. Deasy has four brothers living on adjoining ranches,—Michael, William, Harry and Thomas Jefferson. Mr. Deasy is a bachelor. Politically he is a Democrat, attends all caucuses, and is at present a member of the county central committee. The Catholic church claims him as one of her sons, in which faith he is an ardent believer. Michael, the older brother, was married in 1894 to Miss Nettie, a daughter of Benjamin and Agnes Delmage, to which union three children have been born and are at present living,—John, William and Jefferson. All are members of the Catholic church. Michael Deasy is the only Republican in the family. He also owns a ranch, and with his brothers is heavily interested in cattle. William, Harry, Thomas, who is a half-brother, and John are all bachelors. The old homestead is a well improved place and has an especially fine orchard, some of the trees being twenty years old and looking like forest trees. With the exception of Michael, the brothers all live with their mother. All are successful and prosperous in business and are held in high esteem.

HENRY J. ELFERS, JR., is one of the leading stockmen of Idaho county. He lives near the Freedom postoffice, on John Day creek, where he owns a fine estate of four hundred and eighty acres, besides handling many acres of unsurveyed land. His skill, enterprise and integrity have amassed a good fortune for

him and given him a first class standing in the county. He was born on John Day creek, Idaho, May 1, 1874, the son of Jordan Henry and Catherine (Becker) Elfers, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States in 1849, participated in the California gold excitement, came to Florence in 1862 and settled on John Day creek in 1893. He established a way station, started a dairy of two hundred cows, operated a mercantile establishment and a large hotel. He was very successful and possessed considerable property at the time of his death. He was assassinated by three Indians on June 14, 1877, at the outbreak of the Nez Perces war. The mother of our subject was married in Germany, Mr. Elfers returning thither from the United States to claim his bride. Our subject received a good academic education at Grangeville, and has spent his life within the precincts of Idaho county. He has been at the head of a large business since he was very young, and has displayed a sagacity and executive ability which are very commendable.

On March 8, 1898, Mr. Elfers married Miss Capitula Brock, daughter of Mrs. Mary Botsford, of Moscow. Mrs. Elfers was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, on September 16, 1872, and was engaged in educational work for eight years. She has one sister and one brother,—Belle E. Hinkle and Edward Brock. Mr. Elfers is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is an active and well informed Democrat. Mrs. Elfers is a Republican. They have two children,—Rosemary, born December 10, 1899; and Lois Catherine, born July 17, 1901, and died March 20, 1903.

JOSEPH SORROW. The subject of this article is one of the foremost mechanics of the county of Idaho, and is at present operating a shop for blacksmith and wood work in Grangeville, where he enjoys a good patronage.

Joseph Sorrow was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on May 1, 1859, the son of Joseph and Ellen (Lorene) Sorrow, born in Canada in 1826 and 1831, respectively. The father, who was of French extraction, was a blacksmith and died in 1893. The mother was also of French ancestry, and died in 1875. Our subject was educated and learned the blacksmith trade in his native land, going into the shop when he was thirteen. When twenty he went to Muskegon, Michigan, and two years later was in Deer Lake, that state, working at his trade. Later we see him in Hurley, Wisconsin, then at Ashland, as foreman of the mills, where he learned the millwright trade. In 1894 Mr. Sorrow went to North Carolina and followed that trade for years at Hub. Then we see him in the west, and his first venture was to build a dredge near Elk. Following the successful completion of that arduous enterprise he located in Grangeville, and barring one change of location of his shop he has steadily pursued his trade in the shop since. He is a fine workman and has the run of a large patronage, which is bringing him a good income.

In 1882, at Deer Lake, Mr. Sorrow contracted a

marriage with Miss Sarah Maholland, born in Ireland, but who came to this country with her parents when quite young. To this union one child was born,—Josephine. Three years after their marriage Mrs. Sorrow was called away by death.

In 1897, while in North Carolina, at Hub, Mr. Sorrow was married to Miss Cora Rodgers, whose parents, Columbus and Julia (Marks) Rodgers, were born in North Carolina in 1841 and 1842, respectively. The father is of Irish extraction, and the mother of German and English. Mr. Rodgers was in Company D of a North Carolina regiment, and fought at Gettysburg and other large engagements. Mrs. Sorrow was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, in 1873, and has the following brothers and sisters: Frederick W. and Mary L. Mr. Sorrow has nine brothers and sisters,—Edward, Charles, Anna, Virginia, Mary, John, George, Effie and William. Three children have come to gladden this home,—William, born April 13, 1899; Esther, born July 24, 1900; and Joseph, born January 25, 1903. Mr. Sorrow is a Democrat and takes the interest of the good citizen in the affairs of state.

JOHN E. BEEDE, a heavy real estate owner and leading mining man of Harpster, is one of the substantial and enterprising citizens whose labors have done much toward the upbuilding of the county and whose standing is first-class. He was reared among the rugged New England hills and received a careful training from the public schools and the Friends school in Providence, Rhode Island. After leaving the training of this good institution, he took up teaching and made a success of this important work. Later he was allured from this by the opportunities in the mill business and learned the millwright trade, which he has followed in various localities of the United States since. In 1854 Mr. Beede bade farewell to parents, and the old home place in New Hampshire, and made his way to California, via the isthmus. He went from San Francisco to Virginia City, was in Grass Valley and other mining places and sought the precious metal from the sands of various camps. He went down to the Isthmus, was at Dry Town, Eldorado, and had charge of the Seaton property in Amador county and then also opened a store in 1868; during this time he had charge of the Havilah property. Later he was in San Jose, Bakersfield, and then journeyed to Prescott, Arizona, and settled for a time at Flagstaff, where he was justice of the peace for two years. In 1883 Mr. Beede came north to Idaho county and he has mined on the south fork of the Clearwater, at Florence, Elk and other important points. He had charge of the Bulletin for a year, worked on the Blue Dragon and put in the first saw mill near Clearwater. In 1891 Mr. Beede took his present homestead on the south fork, owns business property in Harpster and various other property, while also he has mines in the Elk district and in other places.

On January 11, 1860, Mr. Beede married Miss

Eliza Stewart, in Lennox, Ohio. She died in 1874, leaving two children, William M., a physician, in Stockton, California; Ida, also in Stockton. Mr. Beede is a staunch Republican, and has been justice of the peace since 1890. It will be observed that from the isthmus to the British line Mr. Beede has mined and followed his trade with other occupations and has acquired a fund of experience, which added to his natural sagacity and erudition gained in early youth, makes him one of the leading men of this section and his integrity, uprightness and geniality have given him hosts of friends from every rank. To such brave, hardy and true men, whose courage was equal to the awful ordeal of surmounting the difficulties of entering this wild land, facing the dangers and enduring the hardships and privations, we owe a debt of gratitude which should never be allowed to lapse. It is with great pleasure that we have been enabled to grant this slight manifestation of appreciation to the worthy pioneer and place his name upon the abiding records of northern Idaho. From the green hills of New Hampshire came the enthusiastic lad, the strong young man seasoned by many an encounter with the stern realities of life in the west, who is now the sage of the Clearwater, whose labor and worth are appreciated by all and whose standing shows him a man of capabilities and true principle.

John E. Beede was born in Sandwich, Carroll county, New Hampshire, on February 2, 1834. His parents were Eli and Martha (Hoag) Beede, natives of New Hampshire and born in 1801 and 1807, respectively. The father was a descendant of the Pilgrims and died in 1892 after a long and useful life as a millwright. The mother came from the Quakers of early days and died in 1839.

WILLIAM PAULL, one of the prosperous farmers of Idaho county, who dwells five miles northeast from Cottonwood, was born in Pike county, Illinois, on January 27, 1848, the son of John C. and Nancy (Potter) Paull. The father was born December 10, 1816, at Wheeling, West Virginia, learned the blacksmith trade and came to Illinois in 1838, wrought at his trade and farmed. In 1865 he went to Kansas and lived in various portions of that state until 1875, when his death occurred in Montgomery county. The mother was born on February 22, 1823, in Pennsylvania, came with her parents to Illinois, where she married in 1839, her death occurring in March, 1862. Our subject was educated in Illinois and in 1864 enlisted in Company I, Eighteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, at Mt. Sterling, and was mustered out in the fall of 1865, at Pine Bluff, Arkansas. Following the war, Mr. Paull went to Kansas, Wyoming and the far west and freighted. In 1870 he took land in Osage reserve, Kansas, later was in Texas, then in Kansas, Colorado, Wyoming and Utah, also mined in Nevada and Silver City, Idaho. In the fall of 1876 he was in the Black Hills, and later returned to Kansas and farmed until 1880. Then Mr. Paull did railroading



JOHN E. BEEBE.



and freighting in Colorado, New Mexico, Idaho and various other places until 1885, when we see him in the Yakima country, Washington. In 1889 he came to Idaho county and located on his present place, where he has a quarter section and does general farming and stock raising. He handles about two hundred head of cattle and hogs and is prosperous. He has a new eight-room house and other improvements commensurate therewith. Mr. Paull has five brothers and sisters,—Mary A. Toland, Robert, Martha E., Nancy M. Powell and John F.

On March 12, 1879, Mr. Paull married Miss Emma, daughter of Ezekiel and Priscilla G. (Sawyer) Lamb. Mr. Lamb was born October 11, 1820, in Stockbridge, Vermont, was married and lived there until 1854. Then he lived four years in DeKalb and also Douglas counties, Illinois, thence going to Coffey county, where he lived two years. In 1864 he went to Bourbon county, Kansas, where he farmed five years. The year 1869 found him in Montgomery county, where he was a doctor and farmer. Thence to Eugene, Oregon, and later went to Nampa, Idaho, where he farmed until his death, April 20, 1890. The mother of Mrs. Paull was born November 27, 1825, in Stockbridge, Vermont, married June 1, 1842, and died in 1896. Mrs. Paull was born February 11, 1860, in Douglas county, Illinois; she has six brothers and sisters,—Elroy, Loraett Smith, Andrew, Romaine, Elsworth D. and Charles. Eight children have been the fruit of this union,—Clarence, born February 12, 1880, and died February 4, 1881; Claudius, born January 20, 1882; Grace, born March 13, 1884, and died November 8, 1897; Lucretia, Stella, born June 27, 1889; Era born November 9, 1891; Madge, born June 6, 1895; Viola, born October 31, 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Paull are socialists and he is a member of the Maccabees.

ELLSWORTH D. LAMB has made a good success in Idaho county in the dual occupations of general farming and raising stock. He has also achieved a good reputation as a skillful threshing man and now owns an interest in a first class outfit. He was born on December 12, 1862, in Douglas county, Illinois, the son of Ezekiel B. and Priscilla G. (Sawyer) Lamb, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject was reared and educated in Kansas and remained with his parents until eighteen. He left Kansas in 1882, came through Wyoming, southern Idaho and on to North Yakima, Washington, where he farmed for some time, until about 1887. Next we see him in Walla Walla, and in 1889 he made his way to Camas prairie and took a quarter section, where he now lives, three and one-half miles north from Cottonwood, since which time he has devoted himself to its cultivation and improvement and to raising stock. In 1898 he took up the added industry of threshing, as mentioned above, and, like his other endeavors, has made a good success of it. He has about one hundred and fifty head of stock and also handles sufficient horses for his various occupations. Mr. Lamb has

good buildings on his farm and other improvements in proportion. His brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

The marriage of Mr. Lamb and Miss Rebecca E., daughter of Morgan and Eliza A. (Powell) Williams, was celebrated on July 3, 1892. Mr. Williams was born in Vermillion county, Indiana, on December 31, 1826, his parents being Virginians. In 1860 he went to Arkansas, then to Illinois and in 1873 he removed to Umpqua valley, Oregon, where he bought land and farmed. In 1883 he came to Camas prairie, and here died on February 6, 1901, leaving an estate of three hundred and sixty acres. Mrs. Williams was born June 10, 1826, in Montgomery county, Indiana, married November 1, 1849, and now lives in Idaho county, Idaho. Mrs. Lamb was born in Champagne county, Illinois, on June 3, 1864, and has four brothers and sisters,—Mary Pilkington, Lemuel, William A. and Sarah Gorrell. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lamb,—Arthur, born August 18, 1894; Cressie, born December 5, 1896; Bascom, born May 1, 1898; Gladys, born December 6, 1899. Mr. Lamb and his wife are members of the socialist party and he belongs to the M. W. A.

ERASTUS W. OLIVER is conceded to be one of the best all round business men in the northern part of the state, and the continued success that has been his for years in all lines of enterprise demonstrates this fact, while as a man of worth and integrity he stands high among all.

Erastus W. Oliver was born in Putnam county, Ohio, on February 2, 1841, the son of Richard and Jane (Harden) Oliver, natives of Ohio and born in 1805 and 1812, respectively. The father came from pioneers of Virginia, of Scotch extraction, and he was a pioneer himself. He died on July 5, 1850. The mother of our subject died in 1857. Her ancestors also came from Virginia, and were of Scotch extraction. Our subject grew up in Ohio and all the schooling of his boyhood days could be summed up in one year. Upon arriving at manhood's estate he made a study of everything that came before him, and the result is that he is an exceptionally well informed and thoroughly practical man. His first job was carrying water on the Wabash railroad when he was twelve, and then commenced his independent career. From that day to this, while taking up anything and everything that came to his hand, Mr. Oliver has been successful, and is now handling stock and real estate in a brokerage business, does farming, raises stock, deals in hay and grain, and is interested in mining. When nineteen he was contracting ties for the railroad in Ohio, later did the same business in Missouri and in 1871 came to Umatilla county, Oregon, and commenced farming and raising stock. He made a success of it, although he knew nothing of the business. In 1880 he went to Whitman county, Washington, where he farmed and dealt in stock on a large scale, and here he reaped a rich reward for his skill and industry.

In 1892 he sold some of his property and came to Grangeville, which he has made his home since.

In 1861 Mr. Oliver married Miss Rebecca, daughter of John and Magdalene (Nittle) Stalters, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Oliver was born in Ohio on January 5, 1842, and has three brothers,—George, John and Ezra. John was in Andersonville prison; and Ezra was also in the war. Mr. Oliver had eight brothers; but two are living,—Nicholas B. and Reuben J. Abraham H. was in the war and received a wound in the battle of Sandpoint. Alexander U. was also in the Civil war; both are deceased. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Oliver,—Abraham N., in Whitman county; John F., Andrew J., Bert H., Abbie J. and Holsclaw, all in Idaho county; Olive Haynes, in Pendleton. Mr. Oliver is a blue lodge Mason, and also belongs to the Eastern Star lodge. He is a staunch Republican and has been instrumental in electing numerous of his friends to office, but never would allow his name to be put up for nomination. He is frequently in the state convention, and last year helped to nominate Governor Morrison and Supreme Judge Alchie. Mr. Oliver is one of the heavy taxpayers of the county and is a man of reliability and excellent standing.

PETER BROCKENOUR resides at the present time in Lucile, Idaho, but he has been successfully engaged in business in various places in the county and is well known, always manifesting good business ability and substantial qualities. He was born in Germany on June 1, 1849, the son of George P. and Gertrude (Huger) Brockenour, born in Germany, where also they died in 1864 and in June, 1902, respectively. Our subject came to the United States when nine, direct to a brother in Sacramento, California. He grew to manhood with this brother, Joseph, and when nineteen went to Colusa county and farmed for ten years. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Brockenour came to Mt. Idaho and worked in a livery stable for John McPherson, later buying an interest in the business. After the death of Mr. McPherson he conducted the business in connection with Mrs. McPherson for fourteen years. He had also taken land and purchased more, and successfully managed this property and raised cattle and horses. In 1892 he went to American creek and, in partnership with James Buchanan, Peter Beemer and Joe Hinnelspak, he mined for some time. Two years later he left that district and mined in the Lake creek country for four years. He was favored with good success in both of these ventures, and in 1898 came to Grangeville, which was his headquarters for four years. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Brockenour removed to the mining town of Lucile, where he has continued since.

Mr. Brockenour has the following named brothers and sisters: Joseph, in California; Valentine, a wealthy man in Sacramento; Eva, in Portland; Fredericka and Katherina, both in California; Johanna, in Silver City, Nevada. Mr. Brockenour is a member of the I. O. O.

F. and Redmen. In politics he is a Democrat and takes an active interest in the campaigns, being always at the conventions and caucuses.

GEORGE S. ALKIRE is a well known miner, stock raiser and orchardist dwelling two and a half miles north of Lucile. His genial and manly way, his uprightness, integrity and generosity have commended him to all who know him, and his success in a business way speaks for itself. In the two street fairs recently held at Grangeville his quarter section farm captured several premiums on fruits and vegetables in competition with the entire county. Besides this farm, he owns two placer mines, the "Mountain Queen" and "Jack Pot," and one quartz group, the "North Star," all of which are very promising.

His father, George Alkire, was a native of Illinois, where he was born in 1805. After a long and successful career as a farmer he passed into the life beyond, in February, 1888. He was a schoolmate of Abraham Lincoln at Springfield, Illinois. Crossing the plains in 1850, he settled in Lane county, Oregon, where he took up a donation claim and spent the remainder of his days. In his early manhood he was a Christian minister in Illinois. George's mother was Jaily A. Grant, born in 1812. She died in 1899, after a long useful life. Our subject was six months old when he crossed the plains. He was reared in Lane county and when eighteen went to do for himself. He rode the range in eastern Oregon and in 1879 went to Idaho, taking a ranch in Latah county. Two years later we find him riding the range in Wyoming, whence he came to Idaho and followed the same occupation. In 1895 he quit the range and took up mining. The following year he secured his present ranch and has combined mining and ranching since.

At Grangeville, in July, 1883, Mr. Alkire married Miss Anna B., daughter of David and Elva Cully. Mrs. Alkire was born in Evansville, Indiana, in 1864, and has two brothers and two sisters,—LeRoy, Charles, Laura Roberts and Emma McFadden. Mr. Alkire has the following brothers and sisters: John, William, Isaac, Henry, Robert and Ella Gilbreth. Four children have been born to this marriage,—Elva Kieling, George L., Emma J. and Joshua H. Mr. Alkire is an active and well informed Republican, always in the lead, and a prominent man in his party. Mr. Alkire has always been a very great champion of the cause of education and was the moving spirit in forming this present district; he, himself, got out the logs, furnished the hardware and windows and assisted to build the rude log schoolhouse on John Day creek. He is an enterprising citizen, charitable to his fellow men, upright and well respected.

LEWIS M. SIMPSON was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on February 18, 1843, the son of Francis and Mary A. (Corrum) Simpson. The father was

born March 4, 1803, in Clark county, Kentucky, came to Missouri and learned the carpenter's trade. On April 9, 1850, he left that state for the Willamette valley, coming overland with ox teams. He built a saw mill at Hillsboro, then farmed in Linn county, and in 1871 went to Lassen county, California, and there died in April, 1873. The mother was born in Cooper county, Missouri, in March, 1820, of pioneer parents. Later they took the land where Leavenworth, Kansas, now stands. Her father was a veteran of the war of 1812. She now lives at Pomeroy, Washington. Our subject was brought up in the Willamette valley and educated there. When seventeen, in 1801, he came to Orofino, mining there and in Pierce, Elk, Florence and Boise basins off and on for the ensuing five years. Then he bought land in Linn county, Oregon, and farmed. In October, 1871, he went to Lassen county, California, and two years later returned to Linn county, bought sheep and came to Wasco county. He followed that industry for some time, and was finally constrained to remove to the vicinity of Athena, where he bought land; later he was in Adams, serving acceptably as postmaster, also doing a general merchandise business. In 1892 he sold out and came to Camas prairie. He bought his present farm of one quarter section two miles north from Cottonwood, and here has bestowed his labors in farming and raising stock. He handles about one hundred head annually and produces good crops. Mr. Simpson has nine brothers and sisters,—George F., James W., Joseph H., Alford, Mary E. Smith, Thomas B., Sarah Newsome, Benjamin L., Riley H. Mr. Newsome and his brother, John, discovered the Newsome creek diggings.

On March 13, 1867, Mr. Simpson married Miss Emma K., daughter of James and Ruth A. (Boggs) Cochran. Mr. Cochran was born in Kentucky in 1818, came to the Willamette valley in 1850 and farmed there until his death, on August 25, 1863. Mrs. Cochran was born in Missouri on July 2, 1828, and came with her father to Oregon in 1865. She now lives in Woodburn, Oregon. Mrs. Simpson was born on February 29, 1852, in Linn county, Oregon, and has four brothers and sisters,—Andrew J., Pearn A., George W., Elizabeth Settlemiers, deceased. Eight children have been born to this union,—James F., born February 16, 1868; Sarah M. Correy, born August 24, 1869; Lewis M., born April 6, 1871; Johanna Miller, born November 15, 1872, and died September 6, 1901; Emma E. Winder, born April 22, 1875; John L., born December 1, 1877; Nora E., born June 5, 1883; Everett C., born May 29, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Simpson are well informed Democrats, and she is a member of the Baptist church.

DAVID T. MILLS is one of the business men of Grangeville, being now engaged in handling furniture and feed. He has manifested good ability and integrity since coming here, and has met with deserved success in his efforts.

David T. Mills was born in Adair county, Ken-

tucky, on December 19, 1843, the son of Pendleton B. and Eliza (Tinsley) Mills. The father, who served in the Civil war, was a farmer and stockman, born in Virginia in 1812, and died in 1892. The mother was of English extraction and died when our subject was eight years old. When David T. was an infant the family went to Jefferson county, Iowa, and remained for five years. Then they returned to the Kentucky home and remained for ten years. Our subject was educated in the public schools and early went to do for himself. For a time after his mother's death he lived with his grandfather, Edward Mills. Later we see him in Kansas City, and in 1860 he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak and soon went on to California. He settled first in Shasta county, where he mined and prospected for a time and then gave his attention to farming until 1887, in which year he came to Walla Walla. Ten years were spent there in farming, and in 1897 we see Mr. Mills in Grangeville and he soon took up his present business. In addition to the items mentioned, he gives attention also to handling second-hand goods, and has done well. Mr. Mills also owns a farm near town. He has the following brothers and sisters: George, Edward, Mary J. Williams and Eliza A.

At Grangeville, in April, 1900, Mr. Mills married Mrs. Mary E. Nickson, daughter of Beal and Kiziah (Harriet) Kelly. The father was a pioneer in Illinois and died in 1849. He was a native of Kentucky. His widow was born in Pennsylvania and died in 1857. She was a pioneer in Illinois and spent considerable time in teaching. Mr. Mills has the following named children by a former marriage: Edward C., in Walla Walla; Harold E., in Spokane; Lora Rimmel, in Buffalo Hump. He is a Mason, while he and his wife are members of the Christian church. In political matters Mr. Mills is Republican, but never strives for personal preferment. Mrs. Mills was born in Fayette county, Illinois, on March 17, 1845. She was married to David Nickson in Illinois on April 27, 1864. They came west to Oregon in 1869 and later to Idaho. Mr. Nickson was a farmer and died in November, 1890. Six children were born to that marriage, named as follows: William L., Ida M., John A., deceased, Emma I., deceased, Celia E., deceased, Clarence D., married on June 3, 1900.

H. S. ARBOGAST, the stirring and skillful contractor whose labors in Grangeville for more than a decade have placed him among the successful business men of the county, is entitled to representation in the history of his county, as he has always labored for its upbuilding and improvement. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and receives the respect of all.

H. S. Arbogast was born in Pendleton county, West Virginia, on March 18, 1847, being the son of Jesse and Susan (Stoner) Arbogast. The father was born in the same place as his son, the year being 1812. He was a prominent man and active in business and politics. He filled all the county offices and was a pioneer

in McDonough county, Illinois, in 1853. His death occurred in 1873. The mother was born in Maryland in 1822, and died in 1892. She came of German extraction. Her brothers were John, a captain in an Ohio regiment, and Perry, who also served in the Civil war. When our subject was five the family went to McDonough county, and there he received a good education, completing the same in Brant college at his graduation from that institution. On February 9, 1864, he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Illinois. He was veteranized in the fall in Company C, One Hundred and Fifty-first Illinois, and served until January 26, 1866, being in the rear guard of the famous march to the sea. Following the war, Mr. Arbogast returned to his Illinois home and did carpentering there and in adjacent places until 1882. Then he came to Chariton, Iowa, and did building on the railroad and acted as conductor on the C. B. & Q. for a number of years, and then came, in 1886, a trip to Pendleton, the coast towns and finally to Spokane, where he worked for one mill company for some time. In 1891 Mr. Arbogast came to Grangeville and started in carpentering, contracting and general building, and since that time he has continued here with success that merit should win.

On January 11, 1870, in Illinois, Mr. Arbogast married Miss Monetta, daughter of G. W. and Verlinda (Ratdekin) Worden, the father a native of New York and now a merchant in Iowa Creek, Illinois, while the mother was born and raised in Illinois. Mrs. Arbogast was born in 1853 at Swan Creek, Illinois, and has the following brothers and sisters: Joseph, Henry, Lizzie, Rosa and Verlinda. Mr. Arbogast has the following named brothers and sisters: Peter, Douglass, Marion, Sophia, Eliza, Jane, Sarah, Cynthia and Francis. Three children have been born to this couple,—Marion S., in Coeur d'Alene; Ira E. and Donald E., in school. Mr. Arbogast is a Mason and commander of the Hancock post of the G. A. R., in Grangeville. He is an active Republican and takes a keen interest in affairs of import, while he wields a good influence.

EBEN W. BUTCHER is an industrious and skillful miner and prospector living two miles north of Lucile, and is occupied in delving for the hidden treasures. He was born in Macomb, Illinois, on October 1, 1860, being the son of James M. and Lydia (Munson) Butcher. The father was born in Boone county, Indiana, in 1850. He came west to Moscow in 1886, and died the following year. The mother of our subject was born in Illinois in 1847 and is now living in Monmouth, that state. The family came to Carroll county, Missouri, when our subject was eight years old, and in that place he received his education and labored on the farm with his father until he grew to manhood. Then, in 1886, they came to Moscow. In that city he learned the trade of the butcher and operated both there and at Oakesdale, Washington. When twenty he went to California and mined for six years in the placers. Then he came to Idaho in 1897, going first

to Elk City, where he located some claims. Two years later he came to the Bluejacket, on the Snake, and Salmon rivers, and in December, 1890, he came to his present place. He bought here the Zebra and the Dandy, both good placer mines. Since then he has been working these mines with good success. Mr. Butcher has four sisters,—Della, Lela, Ola and Millie. Mr. Butcher is a good Democrat.

HIRAM W. STEVENSON resides on his fine estate on the Salmon and Snake rivers, and here he has followed stock raising for a good many years and has met with the success that enterprise, skill and close attention to business deserves, and is now classed with the substantial and heavy property owners of the county. He was born in Hopkins county, Kentucky, in 1838, the son of Samuel L. and Elizabeth (Herron) Stevenson, born in Virginia in 1805 and 1809, and died in 1864 and 1888, respectively. They came to Douglas county, Oregon, in 1853, landing there in September, 1853, and at once took land and bought land and donated five hundred dollars to found the Wilbur academy. He never dabbled in politics, but was always in the van in any public improvement. Crossing the plains consumed six months, and being a strong train they were enabled to beat off the Indians, who were hostile. The parents came from old Virginia families, and the mother was of German extraction. Our subject was reared in Douglas county and received a good education from Wilbur academy. He remembers distinctly hearing General Lane's battle with the Indians on the day they landed in Oregon. In the spring of 1863 Mr. Stevenson came to the Elk and Boise mines and returned the next year, on account of the death of his father, which was caused by a horse. He and his brother, George H., took charge of the estate, which was large, and he remained there until 1887. Then he came to the Salmon river country to recover his health, being attacked with the asthma in the Willamette valley. He located on his present place and at once started to raise cattle and horses. He continued in this line with success until the present, enlarging and increasing steadily.

In 1864, in Douglas county, Mr. Stevenson married Miss Miranda L., daughter of John and Malinda (Dugan) Yokum, natives of Virginia. They crossed the plains in 1849 and settled in the Willamette valley, and both are now deceased. The father was a brother of General Yokum. Mrs. Stevenson was born in Missouri in 1845, and has the following brothers and sisters: Henry, James, Ruby Burgess, Jacob, Newton, Calvin. Mr. Stevenson has eight brothers and sisters,—Elenor, Lane, George, Nancy Party, Mary Ruggles, Lizzie Whitelsav, Macey Carland, Frannie Price, Lydia, deceased. Two children have been born to this union,—James R. and Samuel, both stockmen on the Salmon. Mr. Stevenson is a Democrat of the old type and Jeffersonian doctrine. While he has never sought preferment, he has frequently been offered position, but constantly refuses.

GEORGE R. GETTY, who dwells about four miles north from Cottonwood, is one of the industrious farmers and stockmen of Idaho county, and it is with pleasure that we accord him a representation in the work which holds the history of his county. He was born in Walworth county, Wisconsin, on June 20, 1860, the son of Lewis B. and Helen M. (Brown) Getty. The father was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on January 2, 1824, came to Wisconsin in 1846, married in 1852, went back to Pennsylvania, in 1864 returned to Wisconsin, and in 1876 he came thence to Dayton, Washington. In 1888 he went to Whitman county, and 1896 found him in Nez Perces county, where he died November 19, 1902. The mother of our subject was born in New York state February 4, 1836, and now lives in Idaho county. Our subject was educated in Wisconsin and then came, when sixteen, with the family to Dayton, and remained with his parents until he was eighteen years old. When twenty-one he visited Wisconsin, returning to Washington and the Coeur d'Alene country in 1883. In 1884 he located a quarter and bought as much more, which was the scene of his labors until 1896, when he came to his present place. He has one hundred and fifty acres, good buildings, one hundred and fifty head of stock and owns part of a threshing outfit. Mr. Getty has one brother,—Andrew G., in Columbus county, Washington.

On October 25, 1885, Mr. Getty married Miss Emma S., daughter of Charles and Mary (Benton) Abraham. Mr. Abraham was born in London, England, in 1827, came to the United States when a young man, followed his trade of tailoring and in 1860 came overland to Oregon. In 1862 he was in Walla Walla and later took land in Columbus county, where he dwells now. The mother was born in Michigan in 1833, crossed the plains, married in Oregon and died December 24, 1882. Mrs. Getty was born in Columbia county, Washington, October 6, 1866, and has four brothers,—Thomas C., James E., Grant and Ray D. Seven children are the fruit of this marriage,—Marlow L., born October 27, 1886; Philip E., born April 22, 1888; Virginia M., born November 21, 1889; Helen M., born December 8, 1892; Mary E., born October 9, 1894; Lucy V., born December 10, 1896; Martha, born May 9, 1902. Mr. Getty and his wife are Democrats of the Jeffersonian type and he is also a member of the Maccabees.

PATRICK H. LEACH. Although the subject of this article has not been in Idaho county as long as some of the worthy pioneers who opened it up, still his excellent labors during the time of his domicile here have resulted in such good development and improvement that he is entitled to representation among those who are the substantial citizens of northern Idaho and who have made the country what it is now. He was born in Joliet, Illinois, on March 31, 1867, and his parents now dwell in that city. He grew to manhood and was educated in his native place, and when eighteen went to do for himself in the whirl of the world's busi-

ness. He traveled all through Missouri, Iowa, Kansas, and Nebraska, and in 1890 we find him in Denver and soon in the mining camps of Colorado, as Leadville, Creed, and so forth. In 1882 he went to Cripple Creek and wrought there until the time of the Buffalo Hump excitement, when he came with a pack train to Idaho and at once went into that well known camp and soon had discovered a fine property. He and his partners, John McLean and E. T. Peachey, located a good group and at once began development work, and they have showed up fine values and a good body of ore. In September, 1902, they incorporated it under the name of the Acacia B. Mining & Milling Company, and it is being developed in a more extensive manner.

Mr. Leach is a member of the Catholic church, and in political matters he reserves for his own decision all questions brought forward, without being tied by any party bands. He is an independent thinker and a man of intelligence.

GEORGE W. SLAYTON, who dwells three miles east from Cottonwood, is one of the intelligent and prosperous farmers of the county and has made a standing and reputation for himself which are enviable.

George W. Slayton was born in Washington county, Oregon, on September 26, 1865, the son of Samuel R. and Eliza J. (Savery) Slayton. The father was born in Woodstock, Vermont, on August 27, 1830, received a good education, taught school and in 1852 crossed the plains with ox teams. He mined in California, went to Oregon in 1852, served in the Rogue river war, came to the Salmon in 1862 and returned the same year to Oregon. Later we see him in Crook county, where he still lives, being one of the heavy land owners and stockmen. The mother of our subject was born on July 22, 1841, in Marshall county, Mississippi. She dwelt in Council Bluffs, Iowa, with her parents, crossed the plains and was married in Oregon on July 1, 1858. She, with her husband, was crossing the Santiam pass when the horses became frightened at a falling tree and backed the carriage over a steep grade into the Santiam river. She was badly crushed, necessitating the amputation of one limb, from which she never recovered. Her demise occurred on October 31, 1901, and her remains rest in Lone Fir cemetery, Portland. Our subject was reared mostly in Crook county, received a first class education in the common schools and the agricultural college at Corvallis. He taught until 1890, mostly in Crook county, and held the superintendency of schools of that county. He went to Ann Arbor and entered the medical department of that institution, but was deterred from completing the course by ill health. Returning to Crook county, he continued to teach there, as well as in Idaho and Texas. In July, 1895, Mr. Slayton went to the Transvaal, South Africa, and operated diamond drills, having been a steam engineer previously. On account of the approaching war there, he returned to this country in 1898, and in the fall of the same year he came to his present location, which he purchased. Since then Mr. Slayton has been engaged here with one exception,

when he operated a diamond drill in Stevens county, Washington. Mr. Slayton owns one hundred and forty acres of land, handles stock and is prosperous. He also has a valuable estate in Crooks county. Mr. Slayton has the following brothers and sisters: Edgar T., Robert L., Ada C. Howard, Jennie V. U'Ren and Mabel E. Engs.

On March 19, 1899, Mr. Slayton married Miss Mary E., daughter of Gamaliel G. and Susan (Wood) Newton. Mr. Newton was born in Ohio on November 7, 1839, crossed the plains with his parents in 1848, and now lives in Benton county. His wife was born in Iowa on September 11, 1840, and now lives in Benton county. She crossed the plains by ox teams in 1853. Mrs. Slayton was born October 4, 1866, in Corvallis, Oregon, graduated from the Corvallis college in 1888 and then devoted a number of years to teaching. She has the following brothers and sisters: Diana McCoy, Margaret Cooper, Jennie, Alva, Emory, Cora. One child, Ruth, was born to this couple, January 8, 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Slayton are Democrats, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F., while both belong to the Rebekahs.

It is of note that the family of Slayton has been prominent in this country for generations and seven of them were in the Revolution and sixty-one were in the Rebellion. The family dates back in unbroken record to Captain Thomas Slayton, born in England in 1682.

HARRY SOUTHARD is the postmaster at Lucile and is a good, substantial citizen and upright man. He has manifested excellent enterprise and energy in his efforts in this locality and is also managing a general merchandise establishment at Lucile. He was born at Berlin, Greenlake county, Wisconsin, on May 21, 1850, being the son of Edward and Martha E. (Wallbridge) Southard. The father was a lumberman. He was born in New York on June 22, 1818, and died in 1899. He served in Company G, Fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, for three years in the Civil war, participating in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Yorktown and others. The mother of our subject was born in New York in September, 1819, and died in 1876. Her father was a patriot in the war of 1812. Our subject came with his parents to Dubuque, Iowa, and was educated there and in Wisconsin. At the early age of fifteen he stepped from the parental roof onto the arena of life's battle. For a short time he lived in Iowa and Minnesota, and in 1872 went to Placer county, California, where he mined and farmed. Three years later he was one of a party of twenty-nine which went into the Black Hills. They were promptly removed by Captain Pollock and paroled. Then he went to British Columbia and mined for seven years, after which he went to Nebraska and visited his father. In 1885 he returned to Mendocino county, California, and operated an engine. In 1891 he was in Sacramento valley, whence he went to Portland, remaining there until 1897. The last date marks his advent into Idaho, and he prospected in Warren, Pierce City and other

mining sections until February 28, 1901, when he was appointed postmaster at Lucile. He had been the moving spirit in securing this office and has shown marked enterprise in many ways.

Mr. Southard has the following brothers and sisters: Lovilla Collinson, Lillie, Fred and Frank. Mr. Southard is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in the political realm is allied with the Republican party, being an active and potent factor during each campaign. In addition to handling his mercantile establishment and postoffice, Mr. Southard devotes much time to his mining interests.

J. B. CHAMBERLAIN, who is one of the earliest pioneers in this section of Idaho, is one of the leading men of northern Idaho and is well acquainted with the country from the time the first white men settled here until the present, having also taken a leading part in its development and progress. He is a man of fine capabilities, dominated by sagacity and integrity and possessed of that executive force and keen discrimination that are so indispensable for one in the prominent and leading position that he has held.

J. B. Chamberlain was born in North Fredericksburg, Canada, on August 24, 1833, the son of John and Ann (Dettor) Chamberlain. The father was a prominent man in his section and died in 1869. His ancestors were natives of Vermont and removed to Canada in an early day. Our subject received his education in his native place, grew to manhood there and in 1862 bade the familiar scenes farewell and journeyed to British Columbia to Caribou gold fields. He came to Lewiston shortly afterward, and so on to Warren, which was so named from James Warren, the discoverer of the gold there. He took up mining and then opened a butcher shop and in this industry he continued for eleven years. It was his fortune then to be elected auditor and recorder of Idaho county, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. This occurred in the fall of 1880, and he took his seat in 1881. It was a signal victory for Mr. Chamberlain, as the county was strongly Democratic. He was re-elected in 1882. Following this service, he went to Whitebird and engaged in the stock industry and since that time has continued steadily in the same business. Mr. Chamberlain has also been interested in mines and real estate. In 1885 he went back to Warren and continued there for ten years, still following his stock business with his butcher shop. Again he was chosen to fill a public office, this time serving as county commissioner for two terms, which also was unprecedented for a Republican.

Mr. Chamberlain has two brothers,—S. G. and John D. He is a member of the Masonic order. In political matters he is an active and influential man and always adheres to the Republican policy. In early days Mr. Chamberlain taught school at the Aram school house before Grangeville was founded.

Mr. Chamberlain was at Grangeville when the war occurred, and in reference to it he states that it was caused by some stockmen petitioning to have the government transfer the Indians to the reservation.

This being attempted, the savages broke out and murdered many of those who had signed the petition. Mr. Chamberlain refused to sign the petition, and he says that many of those who refused to sign it were warned of the impending outbreak. Those signing the petition claimed that the Indians were troubling their stock and killing them. The Indians had been holding dances and councils at Tolo lake and on June 13 they killed Richard Divine and took his gun, then dispatched Henry Elfers and John Beckridge. This was in the morning, and as they came down the Salmon they killed William Osborne, then Henry Mason and a Frenchman named Francois. In the evening they killed Mr. Samuel Benedict, having wounded him in the morning. They supposed they had killed him in the morning, but only shot him through the legs. He crawled to the house and warned his wife and begged her to go and hide, but she bravely remained with him until the savages came in the evening, and she ran away into the brush with her two little children, and for four days was without food. Mr. Benedict crawled out of the house into the yard when he heard the Indians coming, and there they despatched him. Mr. Chamberlain has passed through all the dangers and hardships and deprivations of the frontier life, has nobly done his part and is now one of the substantial men of the county, and enjoys in full measure the confidence, esteem and good will of all the people.

WILLIAM G. BROWN is the efficient and faithful marshal of Grangeville at the present time. He is a man of excellent abilities in a number of lines, being especially endowed with mechanical talents and having also achieved a good success in farming and raising stock. He was born in Brownstown, Green county, Wisconsin, on December 25, 1868, the son of Charles F. and Mary (Loomis) Brown, natives of Wisconsin. The father who was born in 1846, is a millman and miner. His parents were pioneers in Wisconsin and he came to California in the seventies and to Camas prairie in 1881. The mother died in 1872, aged twenty-six. Our subject grew to young manhood in his native state, gained a good common schooling and it early developed that he was naturally endowed with the mechanical ability possessed by his father and his grandfather before him. When eighteen he came west to join his father in Idaho county and worked on the farm, then did butchering. Three years later he was in the Dixie mines, then down on the Salmon in different mines and then took up stock raising with mining. This continued until 1895, when he came to Grangeville and engaged in carpentering. He spent some time also with his father in the saw mill, and was made night watchman; in the spring of 1902 he was made town marshal.

At Grangeville, on September 25, 1892, Mr. Brown married Miss Addie, daughter of Samuel and Isabelle (Kelley) Benedict. The father was born at Shannonville, Ontario, and came to Idaho in 1862. He was

in the early camps and operated a store in Whitebird in 1848. Mrs. Benedict was born at Staten Island, New York, on November 25, 1848. Mr. Benedict was at Whitebird during the time of the Indian war in 1877 and met his death at the hands of the savages. The mother was captured by the redskins. Mrs. Brown was born on Slate creek, in this county, in 1875, and was eighteen months of age when the massacre occurred, and she was with her mother in hiding four days and four nights in the bushes without shelter. She has the following brothers and sisters: Grant, Frankie Schisler, and four half brothers and half sisters,—Emily, Edward, Alice, Robbie. Mr. Brown has two sisters,—Ada Keller and Mary J. Markham. Four children have been born to them,—Hazel, Ralph, Francis and Dale. Mr. Brown is a member of the W. O. W., and the K. P. Mrs. Brown is a Catholic. Mr. Brown owns town property and in political alliances he is an active Republican.

LEVI SHARP is one of the well known and good citizens of Idaho county. He operates a hotel at Lucile and also does considerable mining. He was born in Delaware, on September 11, 1838, being the son of John T. and Elizabeth (Murphy) Sharp, both natives of Delaware. The father was of Scotch parentage, was born in 1815 and died in 1891. The mother died when our subject was very young. Levi was reared in Ohio where he received his education and worked with his father. When eighteen he went to Iowa and one year later to Linn county, Kansas. On October 12, 1861, Levi Sharp enlisted in Company H, Seventh Kansas Cavalry. He was honorably discharged on December 31, 1863. He reenlisted January 1, 1864, in the same company and was discharged September 3, 1865, after a long and faithful service in defense of the Stars and Stripes. He fought at Corinth, Tupelo, Mississippi, was under Grant at Holly Springs and participated in much hot skirmishing. At the close of the war he returned to Kansas where he remained until 1879. Then came a journey to Leadville, Colorado, and at Eagle River we find him later operating a store. He was in Red Cliff, at Glenwood Springs and at Aspen, following various occupations and mining. In the last city he was police magistrate for two years. In 1898 Mr. Sharp traveled with his wife to various localities until June 2, 1899, when they settled in their present location. Sometime was spent prospecting and mining, then the present hotel was built and since then he has devoted himself to conducting it and to mining.

At Leadville, Colorado, on August 15, 1880, Mr. Sharp married Miss Margaret Hollesen, daughter of John H. and Tabitha (Koger) Orr, natives of Lancastershire, England, and Kentucky. The father was born in 1813, came to California in 1849, died in 1895. Mrs. Sharp was born in Davis county, Missouri, December 14, 1857, and has the following brothers and sisters: John S., Thomas L., Robert J., Jane, Mary, Catherine, Letticia, Hester. Mr. Sharp

has five sisters: Mary, Kittie, Emma, Fanny, Safrona. Mr. Sharp is a Democrat and deputy mineral recorder. He is a member of the G. A. R. and a man of first class standing.

THOMAS B. GALLAWAY, who has made a commendable success in his endeavors in Idaho county, now dwells four miles northeast of Whitebird upon an estate of three hundred and twenty acres. He has improved his land in first-class shape and in addition to general farming, raises considerable stock. Thomas B. Gallaway was born in Conway county, Arkansas, on February 12, 1866, being the son of George M. and Louisa T. Gallaway. When a child he was taken with the family to Searcy county, Arkansas, and in 1875 they crossed the plains by team. On account of the hostility of the savages, constant guard duty was required but they arrived at Jackson county in safety. In 1876 they went to Yakima county, Washington, and two years later to the Palouse country. In 1883 they came to Whitebird and our subject toiled with his father until 1892, when he inaugurated independent action. This was a difficult time to start in life owing to the panic which then had just begun to sweep the country. However, young Gallaway was equal to the occasion and laid his plans wisely and well. His mode of operation was to take a preemption, where he now lives, and continues in a small way to raise cattle. He had no capital whatever, but he determined to make a success and a success he has made no doubt. He added another quarter section to his estate by purchase and in addition to his land has fine bands of stock.

Like his brothers, Mr. Gallaway is an expert with a rifle. From infancy he has handled firearms and has gained such a skill that no game can escape him. On three different occasions he has killed two deer with one shot. He has killed numerous elk and deer, besides one moose, and his fights with grizzlies and cinnamons are too numerous to mention in detail, but suffice it to say that Mr. Gallaway never brought his game to the camp alive and never ran away from a bear.

ROBERT M. BIBB has labored for many years in Idaho county both for the development of its resources and the augmenting of his property holdings and success has smiled on him in all these endeavors and he is now one of the well-to-do and prosperous farmers of the section. He was born in Scotland county, Missouri, on December 26, 1854, the son of David and Nancy (Ewing) Bibb, born in Kentucky, in 1807 and in 1829, respectively. The father died in 1860 and the mother in 1868. Their ancestors were among the earliest pioneers of Missouri. Our subject was brought up in his native place and after a good common schooling finished his education in Lagrange college. He left the home state in 1874 and journeyed to Battle Mountain, in Nevada, where he clerked in a railroad hotel for a year. Next we see

him at the Cornucopia mines in Nevada and in 1876 he returned to Wayland, Missouri, where he engaged in general merchandise for seven years. Then he sold and removed to Keokuk, Iowa, and was salesman in a dry-goods house for some time. In April, 1883, he removed to Dodge City, Kansas, then came to the coast a year later and in April, 1885, he landed on the fertile Camas prairie. He took a homestead on Craig mountain and five years later sold it. Then in 1892 after two years of renting he bought land where he now dwells, about four miles west from Grangeville. He now owns two hundred and forty acres of fertile land, well improved, has one hundred and twenty head of graded Shorthorns, one hundred and twenty-five hogs and also other stock and property. Mr. Bibb has one brother and one sister, Mattie Taylor, John W., both in Missouri.

In Clarke county, Missouri, on November 29, 1881, he married Mrs. Mary E., daughter of Abel L. and Mary (Jeffries) Morris. The father was born in Clark county, Ohio, on February 20, 1827, came with his parents to Indiana, thence to Missouri and farmed until his death, July 11, 1890. The mother was born in Kentucky, in 1823 and died in February, 1865. Mrs. Bibb was born in Clarke county, Missouri, on July 11, 1860, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Robert M., Cornelius, Lizzie Barnett, Dorothy Dimond, Sue Biggs, Margaret Longanecker. To this marriage there have two children been born, Lawrence F., born September 23, 1882, and a child died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Bibb are Democrats of the old school. They also belong to the Baptist church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the W. O. W.

MARK V. JARRETT, deceased. Among the old timers and hardy pioneers of this section there is none better known than was Mark V. Jarrett, who passed from the toils of earth to the realities of another world on August 25, 1900. He was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, on July 22, 1834, the son of Squire and Sarah (Price) Jarrett. The father was born in the same county, on January 6, 1812, was a prominent man of his place and died June 7, 1887. The mother was born in Virginia, in 1815, married in 1832 and now lives in Kanawha county. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and was a well informed man. He engaged in mercantile business and was also a natural mechanic. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry and served throughout the war without a wound. He was first lieutenant of Company G. After the war Mr. Jarrett came to Montana and thence to Warren. In 1868 he came to the prairie and worked for L. P. Brown, then took a preemption and later returned to West Virginia, where he was married, and returned with his bride to the west. In 1872 he took up a general farming and stock raising and prospered. During the Indian war he took his family to Mt. Idaho and was himself one of the volun-



THOMAS B. GALLOWAY.



ROBERT M. BIBB.



MRS. ROBERT M. BIBB.



MRS. MARK V. JARRETT.



MARK V. JARRETT.



JOSEPH W. DUNN.



MATTHEW H. TRUSCOTT.



ISAAC M. IRWIN.



teer guards. Mr. Jarrett left an estate of a half section, well improved and stocked, besides some property in Grangeville. He had the following brothers and sisters: James M., Edward, French, Mathilda, Minerva Levett, Betty Jackson, Kate Berchie, Levy, deceased.

On October 30, 1871, Mr. Jarrett married Miss Rebecca A., daughter of William W. and Martha H. (Littlepage) Mann. The father, who was born in Virginia, in 1800, was a cabinet maker, removed to White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, and there died in 1862. The mother was born in September, 1817, raised a family of seven children, which entailed much hardship and deprivation after her husband died. She died on November 19, 1879. Mrs. Jarrett was born on July 7, 1845, at White Sulphur Springs, in Greenbrier county, West Virginia. She has seven brothers and sisters, Francis Carr, Mary C. Porter, Nancy Thayer, Ella Punderson, Virginia Reece, Martha Moore, deceased, William H. Five children survive Mr. Jarrett, Mattie C., born September 12, 1872; Sarah F. Pugh, born December 12, 1873; Mont M., born September 21, 1875; Wallace L., born February 22, 1879; Maria A., born July 7, 1881. Mr. Jarrett was an active Democrat and his wife is of the same political faith. She is a member of the Methodist church.

At the time of the Indian war, Mrs. Jarrett and Mrs. Hanson cooked for the soldiers and fed all hungry men that came to the fortifications and her husband furnished the beef, flour, and so forth. She was a pioneer here in 1872 and was one of the earliest women on the prairie. Mrs. Jarrett has nobly taken up the burdens since her husband's death and in managing the estate in a commendable manner.

JOSEPH W. DUNN is a stirring business man of Denver where he handles a furniture store and by his enterprise and skill, with deferential treatment of all, he has gained a thriving patronage. He was born in Louisa county, Iowa, on October 15, 1848, the son of John and Mary J. (Hiatt) Dunn. The father was born in Ohio, in 1827, his parents being pioneers of that state. He dwelt in Iowa and Illinois and in 1884 went to Kansas and took a homestead in Sherman county. There he died in the fall of 1890. The mother was born in Kentucky, of Welsh extraction, and she died in the spring of 1866. Our subject was educated in the public schools and remained with his parents on the farm until twenty-two, then he visited his uncle in Missouri, returning, he married and settled on his brother-in-law's farm. In the fall of 1877, he removed to Decatur county, Kansas, and took a homestead. He farmed it for thirteen years, also operating a feed store in Oberlin. In connection with these lines of business, Mr. Dunn operated a steam threshing outfit. His health broke down there and he came to the coast. He found relatives in the Willamette valley from searching the donation claim records as they had been there since 1852. Then he set on a search for a brother who had been swallowed up in the west.

Failing he returned to Salem and in the spring of 1892 came to Moscow, thence to Denver, where by accident he discovered the brother. Mr. Dunn assisted in the construction of some of the first buildings in Denver and then in 1893 opened a barber shop. He conducted this until January, 1902, when he opened a furniture store and has since devoted his attention to its development. He owns a house and lot in Denver, business property in Oberlin, Kansas, and also a farm there. Mr. Dunn has one brother, John, and one sister, Josephine, deceased.

On January 1, 1875, Mr. Dunn married Miss Sarah R., daughter of Joseph and Martha Wassen. She was born in 1858 and died May 21, 1877. Mrs. Dunn had two brothers and one sister: John, Thomas, Albina. To Mr. and Mrs. Dunn one son was born, on May 6, 1877, Alfred A. He lives in Iowa with his mother's parents. Mr. Dunn is a member of the I. O. O. F., while in political matters he is a Populist.

MATTHEW H. TRUSCOTT is one of the earliest pioneers of this country and one whose labors for all the intervening years have been for general advancement. In the leading industries of Idaho county, he stands today one of the prominent and respected men and the fact that for many years he has held the important position of postmaster of Mt. Idaho signifies the implicit confidence reposed in him by the people.

Matthew H. Truscott was born in England, in 1845, and came to the United States in 1863. His parents, Matthew and Elizabeth (Coad) Truscott, were natives of England and died in 1874 and 1863, respectively. In 1861 Mr. Truscott went to Chile, being then but a lad, and mined there for two years. The year 1863 marks the date of his advent into California and after two years of mining there and in adjacent districts, he came to Elk City, Idaho, where he followed the same occupation until 1870, Mt. Idaho being his postoffice. Then he took up the sawmill business and after twelve years in it he turned his attention to keeping hotel. In 1886 Mr. Truscott was appointed postmaster. In 1893 he added general merchandising to this and now handles a stock of well selected goods. Mr. Truscott was one of the volunteers who fought in the Nez Perces war and also did guard duty at Mt. Idaho. Mr. Truscott coincides with Mr. Rice that the murder of Norton and Chamberlain occurred on the night of June 14.

In June, 1900, Mr. Truscott married Mrs. George M. Shearer, widow of Major Shearer of the Nez Perces war. It was Major Shearer who went to meet the seventeen volunteers at Cottonwood. Mrs. Truscott has one brother, John P. Vollmer, of Lewiston, and one sister, Mrs. A. W. Kroutinger, of Lewiston. Mrs. Truscott was born in Indianapolis, in February, 1860, being the daughter of Philip Vollmer, a native of Germany. She was well educated and came first to Idaho in 1873. She returned east in a year and in 1881 came hither again. She married Mr. Shearer in Decem-

ber, 1883, and to them were born three children: Elizabeth V., Philip A., Virginia. Mr. Truscott is an eighteen degree Mason. Mrs. Truscott is a member of the Episcopal church. Neither one takes active part in politics but still are well informed on the questions of the day and always allied on the side of good government.

ISAAC M. IRWIN is one of the leading farmers and stock men located at Riggins. He pays attention to mining also and is a man of enterprise and ability. He was born in a house that was located on the line between Washington and Oregon, the date of this important event in his life was February 27, 1878. His parents are Isaac and Mary (Riggle) Irwin. The father was born in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1825, came west in a very early day and now resides at Grant's Pass, Oregon. Our subject's parents left Washington and Oregon when he was an infant, settling in Idaho. Boise was the home for two years, then they came to the Salmon Meadows, where the father raised stock for ten years. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived and during vacation he broke horses for his father's ranges and for other stockmen. On June 1, 1893, they settled where Riggins now stands, taking a squatter's rights. The father remained there until 1902, and since then the management of the estate has been in the hands of the subject of this article. He and his brother, Noah, have been operating in general stockraising and farming. In 1900 they built a fine residence at Riggins which was the start of the town. Since then they have put up a hotel and blacksmith shop.

On May 16, 1901, Mr. Irwin married Miss Pearl, daughter of George W. Curtis, a merchant at Riggins. Mrs. Irwin was born in Applegate, Oregon, on November 2, 1883, and has one brother and three sisters: Mattie, Helen, Lulu, Frederick. Mr. Irwin has the following brothers and sisters: Rebecca, Henrietta, Emma, John, William, David, Richard, Byron, George, Noah. Mr. Irwin is a man untrammelled by party ties and tenets and solves the important questions of the day best suited to his own judgment. He owns a quarter section of land, part of it being the town site, has thirty acres irrigated, raises fine alfalfa, and is a prosperous man. He and his wife have one child, Gladys, born May 14, 1902.

Mr. Irwin also devotes considerable time to portrait and landscape painting, in which he is very proficient, and as his property holdings will now permit, he intends to take up his art and make it his profession.

RICHARD P. COOPER has resided in Idaho county for nearly a quarter of a century and much earlier than that did he first come to this favored section, and he should surely be classed with the builders of the county and its wealth. He was born in Kentucky, on April 15, 1841, the son of Covington and Cynthia (Moupin) Cooper, natives of Kentucky and

born in 1805 and 1810, respectively. The father came to Missouri in 1843 and farmed there until his death in 1850. The mother died in California in 1890. Our subject was educated in the public schools and in 1854 crossed the plains to California, the family all coming then. The next year he started the battle of life for himself and continued to work for wages until he was twenty. Then he took up stock raising and in 1862, he came to Florence, it being the time of the gold excitement. Returning to California he took a pre-emption and raised sheep until 1880, when he sold out and came thence to Camas prairie. July 17, of that year he landed here and bought a quarter section north of Crooks creek. He sold to Seth Jones in 1885 and removed north from Keuterville, and spent the summers there but the winters on the Salmon. Finally he bought his present place, one mile northwest from Keuterville. Mr. Cooper has two hundred and eighty acres of land and he does a general farming business and raises stock. He makes a specialty of sheep and has some fine specimens, especially of the Rambouillet breed. He has three hundred and fifty head of choice animals and eighty of registered bucks for sale. Mr. Cooper has two rams of this well known breed that are as fine as any in this section of the country and he takes great pains to raise the best of animals and is successful in his efforts. Mr. Cooper has the following brothers and sisters: John, George, Robert, deceased, Joseph, Mary Silvers, James, Adam.

On August 7, 1888, Mr. Cooper married Miss Lodena, daughter of Gabriel and Mary G. (Brown) Church, born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, in 1823 and 1825, respectively. They were farmers in that state and the father died in 1885 and the mother on February 10, 1881. Mrs. Cooper was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, on July 7, 1855, and has the following brothers and sisters: Martha Brown, Levy A., Mary J. Vanoy, Alzina Eller, Ely, Emeline. Six children were born to this union: Mathilda A., born February 26, 1867; Mary E. Rogge, born January 10, 1870; Benjamin R., born July 6, 1875; Ida B., born April 6, 1877 and died in October, 1883; Peter R., born October 6, 1879; Matie D. Andrews, born February 11, 1881. Mr. Cooper and his wife are strong Republicans and he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

SETH JONES has the distinction of being a leader in many lines in this section and he is, without doubt, one of the first and most staunch pioneers of Idaho county. He was born in Allegany county, New York, on April 6, 1833, the son of Stephen and Lydia (Lampheer) Jones, natives of New York. The father died in 1842 and was one of the first settlers in Illinois, coming thither in 1838. The mother died in 1843. Being thus left an orphan early, our subject went to live with his brothers, Phenix and Conley. When sixteen he started in to do battle with the world for himself and was engaged at various employments until 1853, when on April 3, he started across the plains. Portland was reached on August 10, and he

wintered at Jacksonville; the next spring was in Siskiyou county, where he mined for four years and then returned home. He married and two years later started across the plains again. On Goose creek, Utah, Indians stole their fine horses, taking fifty out of seventy-five. Five days were spent in following the savages, but no horses were recovered and they then made arrangements with another train to have their wagons pulled at twelve dollars per day. Settlement was made in Scott's valley, California, and two years they dwelt there. On June 1, 1862, they arrived at Florence and came out over the Morse Milner trail. Mrs. Jones was the first white woman over the trail and the gallant Millner would take no fees from the entire train when he knew of her presence. In March, 1863, Mr. Jones settled on Camas prairie; the first logs sawed at the Pete Walters mill made the lumber which Mr. Jones used to build the first settlers cabin on the prairie. Mr. Jones went to general farming and stockraising and has prospered steadily up to the present. At one time he sold six hundred and fifty head of stock for the Montana market and has always had large bands of cattle and horses. He owns nearly thirteen hundred acres of fine agricultural land, has a splendid residence and seven acres in Grangeville, which is the family home, owns excellent stock, having one horse that cost three thousand dollars, and other property in proportion. Mr. Jones is one of the most substantial men of the county and may be rightly classed as one of the real builders. He refused to sign the petition to have the Indians set onto the reservation and so was unmolested. He passed through two large bands of the savages in full war paint on June 13th and was unmolested. Charley Horton was with him and the next day that unfortunate man was slain by the savages about two miles west from Grangeville. Mr. Jones says the war started on June 13th by the killing of Dick Divine, Henry Elfers, John Beckridge, Benedict, Baker, William Osborne, Henry Mason, and Francois, the last three being mining men. Mr. Jones took his family to Mt. Idaho for two months during this trouble.

On December 13, 1858, in Illinois, Mr. Jones married Miss Jane E., daughter of Samuel and Jane (Eddy) Castle, natives of Canada and New York, respectively. Her father was in the Civil war and her grandfather was a patriot under George Washington during the Revolution. Mrs. Jones' father died in 1877. She was born in New York in 1837 and has the following brothers and sisters: Orville, Samuel, Louise, Victoria, Melissa. Mr. Jones has the following brothers and sisters: Albert, Samuel, Hannah, and Caroline. To this worthy couple and stanch pioneers have been born the following named children, all solid Republicans in good standing: Asa, Ella, Bell, wife of Charles Cone, and the first white child born on Camas prairie, Samuel, Seth, Rhoda, Robert, William, Jennie Martin, adopted. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Baptist church.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note that in early days Mr. Jones had to go to Walla Walla for all supplies and the distance being one hundred and

fifty miles it was a hard and tiresome undertaking. Also we wish to note that Mr. Jones was with the party that met the soldiers at the Manuel place after the house was burned.

ADDISON D. SEWELL resides across the river from Lucile and devotes his attention to ranching, stock raising and raising fruits. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on May 25, 1857, the son of David T. and Elizabeth Morrison Sewell. The father was born in Pennsylvania on November 14, 1814, and was killed by a falling tree on December 3, 1857. He was a music and school teacher and crossed the plains from Des Moines, Iowa, to Salem, Oregon, in 1851. The mother was born in Pennsylvania on August 1, 1824, and died October 4, 1878. Her father was a native of Connecticut; came of the Shaker people. She crossed the plains with her husband in 1851. Our subject grew up in Oregon and received a good education and also learned the carpenter's trade. When twenty he came to Whitman county, Washington, where he resided from 1877 to 1893. He did duty against the savages in the Indian outbreak, and at the date last mentioned came to the Salmon river and there leased the Sherwin mine with his brother. He lived on the Elfers place for a year and a half and in 1894 took his present ranch, where he has remained since.

On December 6, 1885, in Whitman county, Washington, Mr. Sewell married Miss Arrinda, daughter of Jasper and Sarah (Black) Seat. The father was a native of Missouri, came to Oregon in 1865, thence to Cheney, Washington, where he died. The mother was also born in Missouri. Mrs. Sewell was born April 23, 1861, in Missouri, and has four brothers and one sister: Margaret Scott, Wesley, Henry, William, Adam. Mr. Sewell has one brother, Newton, and one sister, Mary Grim. They have three children: Earl, attending school at Spokane, Hubert and Wardford, at home. Mrs. Sewell belongs to the Baptist church. Mr. Sewell is a Republican and a strong one, too. He is always on hand in the campaign and takes a keen interest in affairs. He has a quarter section of land and in addition to general farming is paying much attention to fruit.

EDMOND FITZGERALD, who lives about five miles southwest from Cottonwood, on a good estate, is one of the leading farmers of his section and has demonstrated his enterprise and skill in handling the resources of the county for twenty years. He was born in Ireland on May 27, 1832, the son of Nicholas and Bridget (Butter) Fitzgerald, natives of Ireland. The father was born in 1758. He was a patriot in the revolt against the oppressions of England in 1798, which was led by the noted and beloved Emmett. He died on March 10, 1858. The mother died when this son was young. Edmond was educated in his native

land and in 1852 came via the Isthmus to California and was soon in the mines on American river. In 1856 he came to southern Oregon and on April 21, 1862, he made his way to Walla Walla, whence he went to Florence and then to Elk City. He mined in these places and on Clearwater and during the Indian war was in Elk, where the families were all fortified up. After the war he mined here and in California and in Arizona and Montana. In 1885 Mr. Fitzgerald came to Camas prairie and took land and engaged in farming and raising stock. He has his farm well improved and owns two hundred acres and is a leading agriculturist of the county. Mr. Fitzgerald pays considerable attention to buying steers and fattening for the market. He also raises other stock and does general farming. Mr. Fitzgerald has one sister, Mary Wolfe, in Ireland.

On September 22, 1881, Mr. Fitzgerald married Miss Katie, daughter of Edward and Kattie (Sullivan) Carmody, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Fitzgerald was born in County Kerry, Ireland, on August 3, 1843. Mr. Fitzgerald and his wife are strong Democrats and are devout members of the Catholic church.

BENJAMIN D. KNORR is one of the younger and popular business men of Grangeville and has manifested his ability and executive force in his operations in our midst, being now owner and operator of the Camas Prairie Roller Mills at Grangeville. He was born in Adams county, Illinois, on August 13, 1874, the son of Christopher B. and Wilhelmina (Borchering) Knorr, born in Germany on October 2, 1842, and January 26, 1856, respectively. The father came to the United States in 1848 and to Idaho county in 1888 and is a heavy real estate owner and stockman. The mother came to the United States in 1867, and they both dwell in Idaho county now. The family went to Grayson county, Texas, when our subject was a lad and in 1888 came here and finished his education in the Columbia River Conference Academy in Grangeville. On April 26, 1898, Mr. Knorr responded to the call and enlisted in Company C, First Idaho Volunteers and went to the Philippines. He participated in the battles of Manila, Santa Crus, Guadaloupe and many other engagements. He was in the interior of the Luzon and during the year in service endured great hardships and deprivations. He landed in San Francisco on August 26, and proceeded to his home. On account of the hardships endured he was unable to do any work or business for a year after landing here. In 1901, he bought his mill and since that time has given his attention to its operation and has achieved a good success in this line.

On June 11, 1902, Mr. Knorr married Miss Martha, daughter of P. F. Grote, a lumberman in Denver, Colorado, where the wedding occurred. Mrs. Knorr's parents are natives of Germany and are now both living in Denver. She was born in Denver, on January 19, 1884 and has two brothers and four sisters. Mr. Knorr has the following named brothers and sisters:

Amelia Mattox, Edward, Fred, Wilhelmina, Matilda, Walter, Clara, Dora, Christina. Mr. Knorr is a member of the I. O. O. F., the W. W. and he and his wife are adherents of the Lutheran church. He was a candidate for representative to the state legislature in 1900 on the Populist ticket but suffered defeat with the other members of the ticket. At the present time Mr. Knorr is an active Democrat.

PHILIP S. PRICHARD is one of the earliest pioneers to the Elk City country and he has also been in all the prominent camps in the northwest, while ever he has manifested those qualities of enterprise and worth which so commend the sturdy pioneers to all people. He was born in Davidson county, Tennessee, on July 17, 1837, the son of Samuel Prichard. The father was born in Louisiana and in 1810 went to Illinois and followed civil engineering. He went to Tennessee in 1830 and in 1852 returned to Illinois. He farmed, then went to Nebraska and finally returned to Illinois. Our subject was reared and educated in Tennessee, and in 1858 crossed the plains with teams to Douglas county, Oregon. He mined there and in an early day, just after the discovery of the camp, in July, 1861, he came to Elk City. In the fall of 1862 he returned to Eugene and soon went thence to the Boise basin, visiting the various camps of the region. In 1863 he took a ranch and while that was his headquarters he was engaged in mining in various sections. In 1866 he was with the scouts who issued Crook to subdue the Indians in southern Oregon. In 1868 Mr. Prichard went to Jordan creek and mined and in 1872 we see him in Willow creek camp and Eldorado, in southern Oregon. In 1874 he was in the Pioche excitement in Nevada, and in 1876 he went to the Black Hills, in Dakota, and took part in Crook's campaign against the Sioux Indians. He mined and prospected there also, and in 1876 was in the Big Horn mountains in Wyoming, prospecting. From 1878 for three years he prospected in Lemhi county, on the Wood river, and in the Saw Tooth range. In 1882 Mr. Prichard returned to Idaho county and ranched for two years, and then came to the Elk basin, and here he has operated since. He has interests in many paying properties, and some of them are Laurel Hill group, the Highland group, Number One, Number Two and others. Mr. Prichard is a solid Democrat, and in 1900 he was road supervisor. He stands well and is a man of integrity and worth.

JOHN T. JOHNSON is one of the worthy pioneers who has labored long for the development and upbuilding of Idaho county and is deserving of much credit for his enterprise and sterling qualities. He is now following the dual occupation of mining and farming, owning a ranch two and a half miles south from Lucile. He was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, on December 7, 1824, being the son of An-

draw and Jane (Chambers) Johnson, natives of Virginia and Kentucky respectively. The father died in 1886. Our subject was brought by his parents to Logansport, Indiana, when he was but an infant. He remained there for nearly twenty-two years and he received his education there. He saw the first house built in Logansport. On March 15, 1852, he started across the plains with mule teams. In due time he arrived at Placerville, California, and engaged in mining.\* He prospered and then lost money. Afterward he made more. We see him next in British Columbia. Then he took a whaling voyage to Behring Sea. After that he came to Idaho in 1861 and took a pack train of 103 mules to Florence. On one occasion he packed a ton of gold out of that camp for the Wells, Fargo Company. Then he went to Montana and mined and packed in the Alder gulch region. Five years later he returned to Idaho and followed packing into all the various camps of Northern Idaho for about twelve years. Then he farmed on Camas prairie, and mined on the Salmon river. Mr. Johnson was here during the Indian war and was on the prairie above Mr. Elfers' place when that unfortunate man was murdered. He saw the shots fired but supposed it was the boys killing coyotes. During the war he scouted for General Howard and was at Bear Paw mountain when Chief Joseph surrendered. He was also in the Shepeater war under Captain McKeiver. He scouted for three summers in these two wars. He was standing by when Sergeant Eagan was killed. Mr. Johnson was in at the christening of Vinegar hill and partook of the beverage. He has three brothers, Edward, Andrew and Richard, the last two being killed in the Civil war, and three sisters: Catherine Graham, Elizabeth White and Mary E. Kinnaman. Mr. Johnson is a Democrat, one of the good old fashioned Jeffersonian kind, who can give a reason for the hope in them.

LUCIUS L. MORTON, of the firm of Morton & Johnston, leading stock and mining men of southern Idaho county, lives two miles southwest of Lucile. He was born in Tennessee in 1832, the son of Elijah and Mary (Alexander) Morton, natives of New Jersey, pioneers of Illinois in 1833. The father fought in the war of 1812 and also in various Indian struggles in Illinois. Our subject was educated and grew to manhood in the Prairie state, being favored with a course in the academy at Galesburg. His early days were spent in bookkeeping; then he went to Rice county, Minnesota, for three years. Then he came to Illinois and thence to Colorado, mining in all the various and leading camps while there until 1860. Next we see him in the Alder gulch country and he dug gold on the site of the Helena before a white man's habitation was there. The Idaho camps attracted him next and after that he was in South Pass, Wyoming, in the white pine country, Nevada, and then at Baker City, Oregon. 1882 found Mr. Morton mining in the Seven Devils country, which he thinks to be one of the rich sections of the west. Various other camps were visited

by him and finally in 1893 he discovered the Blue Jacket on the Salmon river. He has done over a thousand feet of work on it. The same year he went into partnership with Revillo Johnston which relation has continued until the present time. In 1894 Mr. Johnston took his present ranch and in addition to the prosperous stock business which they handle they are heavily interested in mining. They own the Golden Crown group and other property. Mr. Morton has never been back to see his people in Illinois since 1860. He has one brother, Charles, in Oregon, and two, Henry and James, in Illinois. Mr. Morton is a Democrat. After seeing the various mining countries of the west he is satisfied that Idaho county possesses some of the most valuable mineral deposits known and when transportation facilities are better it will be shown to be one of the greatest mining sections yet discovered.

CHARLES P. CONE has spent practically all of his life in this county; he is one of the leading men at this time and a heavy property owner, and it may truly be said that he has always labored for the advancement and upbuilding of the country and its substantial development.

Charles P. Cone was born in Ossipee, New Hampshire, on October 11, 1857, the son of Charles F. and Annie C. (Wood) Cone, natives of New York and Maine, respectively. The father was born on February 14, 1827, and died in 1894. He crossed the plains to California in 1850 and in 1863 settled with his wife and two sons in Idaho county. The mother was born in 1841 and died on June 14, 1902. Her father was a pioneer in California and crossed to Idaho in 1861, where his wife joined him the next year. He bought land from the Indians on Slate creek, Chief Whistle Knocker making the transfer for twelve hundred dollars. This was the first land secured from the Indians, and he was a member of the first legislature, when the capital was in Lewiston.

Our subject was reared and educated in this county, with also a two years' course at Waukegan, Illinois. His father and his grandfather, Wood, opened a store, started a postoffice and also raised great numbers of cattle and horses. Our subject was given stock as soon as he could ride, and since that date he has continued in the industry with good success. He owns now four hundred and eighty acres of good prairie land and also much other property.

In 1884 Mr. Cone married Miss Belle, daughter of Seth and Jane (Castle) Jones, who are mentioned in this work. Mrs. Cone was born on Camas prairie on November 7, 1863, being the first white child born in Idaho county. Mr. Cone has one brother, Harry W., in Grangeville. Two children have been born to this union,—Alvin F., born February 13, 1886; and Robert H., born July 1, 1887. Mr. Cone is a Mason and a member of the W. W. and I. O. O. F. He affiliates with the Republicans and has filled several offices at the hands of the people. Mr. Cone was with his people on Slate creek at the time of the Nez Perce

war, there being himself, his parents, his grandparents, his brother and Josh Fockler. Mr. Cone was familiar with the young Indians, having hunted and companioned with them for many years. Among those whom he knew well are Eagle Caps, (Tip-U-Lahna-Caps Caps), Red Leggings, (Sopses-Ilp-Pilp), No Eye, (Chia-Opisin). Mr. Cone is now one of the substantial and public minded citizens, a progressive man and the recipient of the esteem and confidence of all. Mr. Cone has associated himself with Mr. Bonebrake in the drug business, and they are operating this line under the name of The Right Store. Mr. Cone is also a member of the city board of aldermen.

MARTIN WAGNER, who now holds the position of cashier of the Bank of Grangeville, is one of the substantial and worthy business men of our county, and his efficient labors in various capacities have stamped him a man of capabilities and his integrity and uprightness are patent to all.

Martin Wagner was born in Germany on November 29, 1853, the son of John and Katherina (Eichhorn) Wagner, born in Germany in 1826. The father, who followed manufacturing in Germany, came to the United States in 1866 and settled at Portland, where he kept hotel. He died in 1875. The mother died in 1877. Our subject received his education in Portland, taking a course in a business college, after which he accepted a clerkship in a dry goods establishment. He migrated to Walla Walla in 1878, and a short time later came to Lewiston. Here he took a position with the firm of Vollmer & Scott, general merchants. Later he was in Grangeville, and also in Genesee. It was in 1893 that he accepted the position of cashier of the Grangeville bank, and since that time his energies and talent have been devoted in a successful manner to the upbuilding of the interests of this institution. At the present time he is city treasurer in addition to his other duties. Mr. Wagner is a Republican and a potent influence in the affairs of the political realm.

In 1890 occurred the wedding of Mr. Wagner and Miss Carrie, daughter of Bernhardt and Dorothea (Hellman) Pape, natives of Germany, and now dwelling in Portland. Mrs. Wagner was born in Illinois in 1860 and has two brothers and two sisters living in Portland. Mr. Wagner has one brother and one sister,—Peter and Barbara Costendieck, both in Portland. Two children have been born to this union,—Dorothea and Bernhardt. Mr. Wagner is a member of the A. O. U. W., of the W. W., and of the Women of Woodcraft.

SAMSON DILLINGER, of Dixie, is one of the leading old timers and mine owners of the country and has done a remarkable work in the last forty-five and fifty years in the various camps of Oregon, Idaho, and California. He was born in Floyd county, Indiana, on January 28, 1839, the son of Miles and Anna (Hickman) Dillinger, natives of Virginia, and in 1844 and

1842, respectively, they were called hence by death. Our subject was brought up and educated in Orange county, Indiana, and in 1850 he crossed the plains to Oregon City, thence to Portland, whence he soon went to southern Oregon to mine. He was the first discoverer of gold on the Rogue river and only one man, Applegate, who was raising stock, was then dwelling in a house in the Umpqua valley. He also struck good pay gravel at Sterling, but they were forced to leave because the Indians were about to break out. He had been advised of this by friendly Indians. Then he went to Siskiyou county, California, and mined, after which he prospected near Yreka, that state and discovered the Black Bear mine. In 1853 he went to Boise basin and we see him taking out dust at Placerville, then on the Powder river, and in August, 1865, he made his way to Elk City. In 1867 he was on Gold creek and at that date, only Mr. Wagoner lived on the creek. He also worked at Mallard creek where they took thirty dollars per day to the man, but were chased out by savages. Then Mr. Dillinger returned to Elk and Dixie and he has been here constantly since that date. He gave his attention to placer works until 1890 and since that time he has worked on quartz. He erected the first arrastre in Dixie and he now owns the McKinley and Roosevelt claims, which are promising well. He also has other properties and is one of the best miners of the section. At the time of the outbreak in 1877, he was in Dixie and they all repaired to Elk City and there erected a fort which they guarded and remained in until the war ended. Mr. Dillinger is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a man of excellent standing and enjoys the esteem and good will of all.

HON. JAMES F. AILSHIE. True merit wins the race. It is pleasant to trace the successful career of a man of ability and sagacity and we greet with zest the opportunity to recount the salient points in the life of the well known and highly respected gentleman, whose name initiates this paragraph.

James F. Ailshie was born in Greene county, Tennessee, on June 19, 1868, the son of George W. and Martha (Knight) Ailshie. The father, a farmer, was born in Kentucky. His parents were natives of Tennessee, his mother being descended from Pennsylvania Dutch and his grandfather from Scotch extraction. George W. Ailshie, who was in the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, received a wound in the shoulder and had one finger shot off. He was in the siege of Vicksburg and saw much hard service. The mother was born in Tennessee and died on October 11, 1901. Her ancestors were natives of the same state for some generations back. Her father served in the Civil war and fell a victim to disease contracted in that service. Her mother still lives. Our subject grew up in his native state and after the common school training, took a full course in the Carson & Newman College, coming west in 1887, he took the degree of Ph. B. Then Mr. Ailshie entered the law school of the Willamette university and completed that course. In 1891 he opened

an office in Pendleton immediately upon taking his degree. Shortly afterward, Mr. Ailshie seeing the advantages of Grangeville, came hither and opened an office. This has been his residence since, where he at once took his proper position as a leading member of society and a prominent man in the business realm. He was appointed regent of the state university when the buildings were being erected and proved himself invaluable to the interests of that institution. Mr. Ailshie has always been the head of the minority party, the Republican, in his county and has always been in attendance on the conventions. He was a delegate to the National Republican convention in Philadelphia in 1900 and participated in the nomination of McKinley and Roosevelt. In 1902 the party placed his name in nomination for the supreme bench of the state and a handsome majority in his favor testified the people's pleasure at the polls. Judge Ailshie has taken his position with a preparation and dignity that becomes a man of deep erudition, manifest talent and complete fitness for the responsibilities of this most important office of the state. He still retains his home and interests in Grangeville and in addition to his town property he has various farm interests.

In 1894 occurred the marriage of Judge Ailshie and Miss Lucie, daughter of Rev. J. B. and Angeline Bundren. The parents are of French extraction and the father is a noted preacher of the Baptist denomination, in Tennessee. The wedding occurred in Spokane and Mrs. Ailshie was born in Dandridge, Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1868 and was well educated in the Newman seminary at Mosey creek. She has one brother and two sisters: William, Vallie, Virginia. Judge Ailshie has the following brothers and sisters: Stephen A., Andrew, Ernest, Alice Haun, Annie Haun, Lilly Bible, Laura, Jessie. Two children have been born to this union: Lucile and Jammie F. The Judge affiliates with the I. O. O. F., has been through all the chairs and is also a member of the grand lodge. He also belongs to the W. W. and he and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian church. Judge Ailshie is also president of the Grangeville Electric Company.

JOHN C. YOUNG, the well known dairyman and farmer of Elk City, is a man of good standing and has long and active experience in various sections of our frontiers. He was born in Monroe county, Indiana, on September 22, 1830, the son of Joseph and Barbara (Whisenand) Young. The father was born in Virginia and came with his parents to Indiana in 1820, and in 1844 he passed the river of death. The mother was born in Pennsylvania in 1800 and died in Illinois in 1896. Our subject was reared and educated in Indiana and on March 28, 1852, he set out across the plains for the land of the setting sun. He made a successful journey, and soon we see the sturdy pioneer lad in the placer fields of Plumas county, California, searching for hidden wealth. He wended his way to different camps in that state until 1864, and then turned towards the north. He was in

southern Idaho, Virginia City, Montana, in Owyhee country, Oregon, on Wildhorse, in British Columbia, thence to Lewiston, and later he was digging gold on the Salmon. He was in Florence and adjacent camps, in Leesburg, Lemhi county, and in 1872 he came to Elk City and took up a farm. Since then Mr. Young has devoted himself to dairying and general farming and now has a good plat of land, several buildings in Elk City, and is one of the prosperous citizens of the section. He has one sister, Martha Straighter, and one brother, Joshua.

In Elk City in October, 1876, Mr. Young married Eliza E. Marston, who was born in England in 1823. She was left an orphan at an early day and for some time was in the family of Lord Byron. She has spent most of her life on the frontier, and since 1862 Elk City has been her home. Mr. Young is a solid Democrat and is a man of influence and worth of character.

CYRUS OVERMAN, whose magnificent domain in Idaho county proclaims him a man of fine business ability, is now dwelling at his family residence in the vicinity of Tolo. He is rightly classed with the pioneers of the county, and is to be congratulated on the successful and happy results of his labor both in personal acquisition and in the development of the resources of the county and its upbuilding.

Cyrus Overman was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, on April 2, 1851, the son of John and Elizabeth (Hoddy) Overman. The father was born in Indiana on September 17, 1816, and still lives in Ottumwa. He came west to Nevada in 1859 and took up mining. He located the Overman mine on Gold Hill near Virginia City, which is one of the leading mines there. He was married at Ottumwa, and after five years returned to Iowa, where he has remained since. The mother died when our subject was four years old. Cyrus grew to manhood and was educated in Iowa. In 1871 he came west and landed the third day of September on a portion of his present estate and here he has remained since that time devoting a naturally sagacious mind and energetic body to the acquisition of a beautiful and valuable estate, which is now nearly fourteen hundred acres. It is divided into two excellent farms, and each is well provided with proper buildings and handled in a commendable manner.

In this county in the year 1871 Mr. Overman married Miss Melinda A., daughter of A. I. and Maria (Shaul) Watson. The father was a native of Indiana and came to California in 1859 and in 1861 he was in Florence. The following year he was on the prairie and took as a homestead the land now used as the experiment station. This he sold in 1871. He was an active participant in the Indian war and is still living in the county, retired from active business. Mrs. Watson also dwells here. Mrs. Overman was born in Indiana in 1854, came west in 1871 with her mother and Mr. Overman, whom she married afterwards. She has no brothers and sisters. Mr. Overman has one half-brother, J. M. Overman. Seven

children have been born to this union: John I., present auditor and recorder of the county; Owen H., Arthur V., Reuben W., attending the university, and a leading debater there; Alva, Cyrus, Jr., Susan M. Mr. Overman is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the W. O. W. In 1895 Mr. Overman was elected sheriff on the Democratic ticket. He was president of the Columbia River Conference Academy for four years. He has also been on the school board for twenty years. He was present during the Indian war and the savages were camped on his ranch at the head of the Rocky canyon, where they had all their councils and dances. He took his wife and child to Mr. Aram's place, and on the night of the thirteenth came in himself to warn the settlers that the Indians were on the war path and he then joined the volunteers and took an active part in the suppression of hostilities.

HON. JACOB L. ECKERT has never been what is termed a politician, but the people of Idaho county determined that they wished to be represented in the state senate by a solid and successful business man, and so in the fall of 1902 they placed Mr. Eckert's name in nomination on the Republican ticket for this position and although the county went Democratic on this occasion, Mr. Eckert was elected by a good majority, thus demonstrating his popularity and paying a tribute to his worth in a very emphatic manner.

Mr. Eckert is one of the heaviest property owners in the county, having over eleven hundred acres of fine land under cultivation just north from Cottonwood, where he carries on diversified farming and stock raising. The estate is improved in a very skillful manner, having plenty of commodious buildings. Mr. Eckert was one of the first to place a windmill on Camas prairie. In addition to this magnificent holding, Mr. Eckert has a ten room residence on Normal hill in Lewiston, fitted with all modern conveniences, which is the family home during the school season. Mr. Eckert and his wife also own about one thousand acres of valuable land in Kansas, in addition to other property in various places.

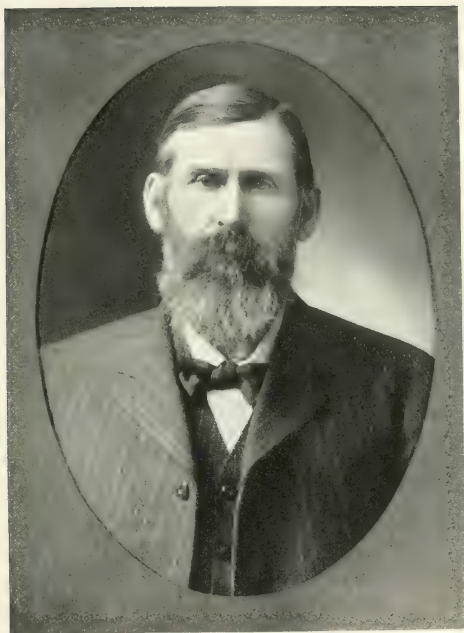
Jacob L. Eckert was born in the vicinity of Lancaster, Ohio, on December 17, 1845, being the son of Henry S. and Ann M. Eckert, both natives of the same place. Jacob grew to manhood on a farm and received his education. In 1868 he came on the first excursion train over the Kansas Pacific railroad to the terminus, Sheridan. He had much experience on the frontier, in his cowboy days; later he hunted buffalo and many of the noble animals, as well as deer and antelope, fell before his trusty rifle. Many times, Mr. Eckert says the buffalo mixed with their herds and caused considerable trouble. On January 1, 1871, Mr. Eckert went to the Little Arkansas river and engaged himself with the stockmen, being installed after one year's work as foreman of the Twenty-one ranch. Five years were spent in this occupation. Then Mr. Eckert went to Wilson, Kansas, where he did a pork-packing and butcher business in company with O. B.

Goffe. In 1881 he came, via San Francisco, to The Dalles, bought a band of cattle and drove them to Cheyenne, taking five months on the road. In February, 1882, he came to Kelton, by rail, and thence on the stage to Walla Walla, having a very rough trip. Thence he made his way to Lewiston and went to raising stock and has been there and on Camas prairie, continuously since. Mr. Eckert has manifested rare wisdom and skill in manipulating his mammoth interests and his unbounded success has been but the sure result of such talent and activity. He has introduced excellent Galloway and Shorthorn cattle, and in fact was the pioneer in that line, the county being greatly indebted to him for this excellent labor. While the estate produces much grain, Mr. Eckert is of the opinion that it pays better to keep stock to consume it rather than sell the grain, which he accordingly does. In mentioning the improvements of his fine estate, we should not fail to mention the commodious dwelling of eleven rooms and the excellent system of water works which he has put into use, and which supply both the house and the barns. In fact, his farm is one of the finest in the state and it reflects great credit on the owner. Mr. Eckert is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Cottonwood. In political matters he has always been informed so as to decide the questions of the day with keen intelligence, but the demagogue's methods are entirely unknown to him and the people of Idaho county are to be congratulated in securing the services of a straight-forward and substantial business man whose integrity and capabilities are beyond question.

On December 12, 1882, Mr. Eckert married Miss Sarah M., daughter of Frederick Shaeffer, a native of Pennsylvania and one of the first to settle in Lancaster, Ohio, and take up his business. Three children have been born to this happy union, Helen M., Nell L., and Goffe C.

Mr. Eckert and his cultured wife, who presides with gracious dignity over their elegant home in Lewiston, are among the leaders in that wealthy city and hosts of admiring friends are on every hand. Mr. Eckert has always been an active and aggressive man on the frontier and it is greatly to his credit to say that he has kept aloof from all the vices of the rough pioneer, although he has ever been in the lead for advancement and upbuilding, while his reputation is untainted and his standing is of the very best.

AMOS CARVER hails from the old Pine Tree state, where he was born on August 3, 1838, the son of Blaney and Sarah (Staples) Carver. The father was a farmer, born in 1796, and died in 1880. The progenitors of the family came to the colonies over two hundred years ago. The mother of our subject was born in Massachusetts in 1800 and died in 1844. She also came from an old and prominent American family. Our subject attended school until he was twelve years old and then followed the instincts of his juvenile mind to try the world for himself. He went to sea for four



HON. JACOB L. ECKERT



years and visited Cuba, and many other places, including Honolulu, where he ate in the king's palace. He finally came to California in 1857 and mined at Eldorado. In 1862 he came to Idaho and mined in the various camps for two years. He was personally acquainted with the discoverer of the Warren diggings, and for fifteen years he mined in that camp. The best ground was uncovered in 1864, six miles from the original discovery, and was located by James Warren and Rube Bassey. The camp progressed until 1870 and then began to retrograde. About 1868 our subject was working gravel that paid two dollars per minute per man. In 1877 Mr. Carver's partner, William Osborn, was killed by the Indians while he was mining on the Salmon. Mr. Carver was at Warren during the excitement, fortified in the fortification of that place; then he came to the Salmon river claim, and later bought Dick Divine's place, where he raised stock and mined until recently, when he has given his entire attention to stock raising. Mr. Carver has one sister, Mary J. Allen. He is a strong Republican and voted for Lincoln when it cost him a great deal to do so.

Mr. Carver said that in 1864 while he and Tom Butler were mining on Rabbit creek a bear stole meat from their keg. They hid that and the bear came and carried off the camp kettle while it was hot. Later he came and stole the gold pan off the keg of meat in the tent. They barricaded with brush. The next time the bear came right through the brush and was making off with his booty when Butler shot him. The report of the gun awoke Mr. Carver just in time to realize that a dead bear was lying across him; he awoke and began to yell and scramble out of his trap. Butler made a noise in the brush, and Mr. Carver supposing it to be another bear, called Butler, telling him that the tent and woods were full of bears. Neither one knew the bear was dead that was in the tent, and so to make sure they carefully lighted a candle and held it inside until they could put another bullet in bruin's brain. In his anxiety to hold the light so that it would shine on the bear Mr. Carver had gotten too close to the muzzle of the gun and was severely burned. He supposed he had been shot and more yells followed. The camp finally induced him to keep quiet. As no other bears in the woods were on to the ropes like the dead one Carver and his partner were not bothered any more.

JOHN I. OVERMAN is a product of Idaho county and a son of enterprise who has done credit to his birth place and one in whom the county may take real pride. He has shown his ability and substantiality in his career thus far and is destined to come to the head of important measures and may reasonably be expected to make a name for himself in circles far in advance of clerical.

John I. Overman was born in Idaho county on May 10, 1876, the son of Cyrus and Alice M. (Watson) Overman, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. His birth occurring one year prior to the im-

portant event of the Indian outbreak, he is unable to relate any incidents from personal memory. He grew up in the county, attended the common schools, took a course in the academy in Grangeville, then studied in the university in Moscow, and finally completed his training in the Blair Business College in Spokane. At the close of this study he went into the Fall creek mines for a year in 1899, and the following year his name appeared on the Democratic ticket for assessor of the county, and the voters of the county liberally confirmed the judgment of the convention and he served for two years with acceptability in this capacity. Last fall Mr. Overman was nominated for clerk of the district court and *ex officio* auditor and recorder of the county; on January 12 he assumed the responsibility of these offices, and in the efficient and faithful discharge of the duties there incumbent on him we find him at this time. He is noble grand of the I. O. O. F., and a member of the W. W. Mr. Overman always attends the caucuses and conventions and is a potent factor in the same. He owns town property and stock and is one of the bright and substantial young men of the county who has the good will of all and richly deserves the esteem and confidence with which he is favored.

CHARLES E. HOLT. The subject of this brief review is one of the most successful business men and highly respected citizens in Idaho county. He has won his way to his present high position through sheer pluck and energy, and as a result is today a partner in the largest cattle raising firm on the Salmon river, Holt & Rhoades, and holds a place of affluence in his county. At his fine estate of three hundred and twenty acres on Race creek, half a mile west of Goff, he is building the best residence on the Salmon, and besides building up a valuable property in both real estate and stock, he is enjoying all the comforts of a pleasant, congenial home. He is a son of James and Sarah (Pilkinton) Holt, natives of England and was born at Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1855. His father died in 1854. Charles grew to manhood in Utah and received his education in the common schools, the Deseret University and Morgan Business College. When twenty years of age he took up the struggle in the outside world, going first to Wyoming, and in 1877 to Butte, Montana. Thence he came to Idaho, to Ross Fork, where he was clerk at the Indian agency for two years. This was on the Fort Hall reservation in southern Idaho. He then formed a partnership with W. N. Shilling and engaged in the mercantile business at Ross Fork, where he remained three and a half years, finally selling out and coming to Cottonwood, Idaho county, in December, 1884. Here he engaged in the stock business with his brother James, who died a year later. The business was continued by Charles until 1890, when Joseph Ingram became associated with him. Mr. Holt went to Nevada, leaving Mr. Ingram in charge of the ranch at Cottonwood. This partnership was brought to a sad end in 1893 by the death of Mr.

Ingram in a train wreck, after which Mr. Holt returned and took up the management. In 1897 he again formed a partnership, this time with J. O. Rhoades. They bought their present property on the Salmon, where they have since operated. They own eight hundred head of cattle, and last season fed two hundred and fifty tons of alfalfa, a new departure in this region, where free range has always been so plentiful.

In 1898 Mr. Holt was united in marriage with Rosa A., daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Belknap, whose father was a Methodist minister in California. Mrs. Holt was born in Oregon in 1862, was educated at Los Angeles, California, and was a school and music teacher for many years. To this union have been born two children, Cora and James F., the former of whom will be sent to school at Salt Lake City. Mr. Holt has six brothers and sisters, William, John Cook, a half-brother, Wadington, Eliza Wade, Eveline Pratt and Clara Perks. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the W. of W. In politics he has always been very active and very potent, identifying himself with the Republican party. In 1896 he was elected to the legislature on the Silver-Republican ticket, and last year was a candidate for commissioner, a position he missed by the narrow margin of forty votes. Mr. Holt is justly entitled to representation in this compilation, as few have been more active and successful in this life than he.

RICHARD L. IRWIN, of the firm of Irwin & Pipes, sawmill men on Race creek, is an enterprising and successful business man who, in addition to his sawmilling, does general farming and stock-raising. He was born in Nebraska on August 1, 1866, his parents being Isaac and Mary (Riggles) Irwin. The father was a sawmill man, born in Kentucky in 1829. He was a pioneer in Nebraska, Kansas and Montana. Later he came to Idaho and represented Washington county in the first state legislature. He filled the office of sheriff in Kansas and held many other responsible positions. He is a strong Democrat. The mother was born in Indiana in 1839 and is still living in Jackson county, Oregon. They removed to the Pacific coast, and from San Francisco to Walla Walla when our subject was five years old, thence to southern Oregon, later to Boise and finally to Washington county. Richard L. was educated in these various places but when he arrived at man's estate he went into the mines on Wood river. Next he sought treasure in the Warren camp, and should have the credit of locating the first claim on Rapid river. Later he mined on the Salmon and after a visit to Oregon took up his present place. He has a quarter section of land and the firm owns a mill that cuts eight thousand feet a day.

On February 22, 1897, Mr. Irwin married Miss Leona, daughter of Jesse and Julia (Triplett) Pipes, natives of North Carolina. Mr. Pipes was drafted into the Confederate army contrary to his desire, but soon succeeded in getting into the ranks where he could fight for the Stars and Stripes. Mrs. Irwin was born

in North Carolina, October 1, 1877. She has one brother, Ollie, and one sister, Martha Hawkins. Mr. Irwin has the following brothers and sisters: Rebecca Clay, Etta Phillips, John, William, David T., Byron, Emma Wisdom, George, Noah, Isaac. Mr. and Mrs. Irwin are members of the Baptist church. He has been justice of the peace several times and is so dominated by sound principles and uprightness that he has the respect and confidence of all.

HARRY D. POYNEER was born in Marshall county, Iowa, on December 23, 1867, the son of David H. and Margaret (Rice) Poyneer. The father is a physician, living in Pomeroy, Washington. The mother was born in 1842 and is still living. Our subject was reared and educated in Indiana, whither the family removed when he was three years of age. He remained under the parental roof until nineteen, then stepped forth to do for himself in the battle of life. In 1886 he came to Pierce and Elk City and prospected, where it was his good fortune to discover the Badger group and also other good properties. He prospected for some time, and in 1899 bought out the Elk Club from Jake Anderson. To the operating of this establishment, since that time, Mr. Poyneer has devoted his energies. He has one sister, Myrtle, in Pomeroy, Washington.

On July 15, 1899, Mr. Poyneer was united in the holy bands of matrimony with Bertha Stolsz, a native of Kansas. Mr. Poyneer is a member of the K. P., Garfield Lodge, No. 25, in Pomeroy. He is an active Democrat and always manifests a keen interest in the campaigns.

HERSHEL H. CLAY, who lives three miles up the north fork of Race creek from Goff, does general farming, raises stock and freights. He is a good substantial citizen and has the respect of all his fellows. He was born in Washington county, Ohio, on October 8, 1853, the son of Nicholas and Lydia (Richards) Clay, natives of Ohio, and born January 1, 1825, and 1828, respectively. The mother died in 1872 and the father in 1900. The father was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting April 1, 1861, in the Thirty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served three years. He fought under General Grant at Vicksburg and on many other hotly contested occasions. The paternal grandfather of our subject was in the Revolution. Our subject was educated and grew to manhood in Montgomery county, Kansas. At the age of nineteen he commenced life for himself, but remained in Kansas until 1873 and then removed to Fremont county, Iowa. The next year he finds him in Walla Walla freighting and in 1876 he went to Rogue River valley, Oregon, and did placer mining. In 1881 he was back in Walla Walla, and in 1882 he was in the Wood river excitement. Four years later he settled on the Salmon meadows in Washington county, Idaho, where he raised stock and did dairying. A quadrennium sufficed for that business

and we next find him digging gold on Short's bar on the Salmon. In 1900 he bought his present place of John Knox and has devoted himself as stated above.

On November 14, 1872, in Kansas, Mr. Clay married Miss Rebecca, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Riggles) Irwin, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Mrs. Clay was born at Greencastle, Indiana, on March 8, 1853; her brothers and sisters are mentioned in another portion of this book. Mr. Clay has one sister and three brothers: Frances Veters, Ezra, John, Daniel. Five children have been born to bless this household: Maggie Rhoades, Harry, Carrie B., Emma, Loren. The first lives at Pollock, Idaho, and the others are at home. Mrs. Clay is a devout member of the Baptist church. Mr. Clay is a strong Republican and takes an active interest in the affairs of the county. He has his farm well improved, and last year from ten acres of land he raised sixty tons of alfalfa, which he sold at ten dollars per ton.

MARCUS E. GAGE is a very prosperous and successful sheep raiser living two miles west of Rig-gins, where he owns a quarter section of fine land but controls many more acres. He has some of the finest alfalfa fields in the country, as well as excellent orchards, and is situated in one of the best sheep coun-tries in the northwest.

Marcus E. Gage was born in Polk county, Oregon, on February 23, 1856, the son of William and Louise (Gilliam) Gage, born in Missouri in 1826 and 1828, and died in 1891 and 1875, respectively. They came to Oregon in 1844 with old Colonel Gilliam, after whom Gilliam county is named. Colonel Gilliam was killed at the time of the Whitman massacre by the acci-entual discharge of a firearm. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Polk county, Oregon, and assisted his father until twenty years of age, learning thoroughly the stock business. Then he went to do for himself in Douglas county, later removed to Pendle-ton, and in 1878 went to Walla Walla, whence he journeyed to the Palouse country and took land. Three years later he was in Crook county, Oregon, then in Grant county for six years in the sheep business. After this he raised cattle in Long valley, Idaho, but met with reverses, losing heavily in the cold winters. He removed to Indian valley, and two years later came to Idaho county, settling on Squaw creek, near the mouth of the Little Salmon. He took up cattle raising again but sold that stock and went to raising sheep, in which industry he has continued since.

In Grant county, in the year 1883, Mr. Gage married Mrs. Josephine Reeves, the daughter of Ellery A. and Cynthia (Sweet) Aldrich. Mrs. Gage was born near Oregon City in 1855. One child, Pearl E., is the fruit of this marriage. Mrs. Gage also has children by her first husband. Mr. Gage is a strong Republican of protective tariff policy. In reference to the section where Mr. Gage lives he remarks that the country is especially adapted for sheep, raises the best of alfalfa and produces fruit finely.

ALEXANDER A. WEBER. This leading archi-tect and builder of Idaho county is a man of skill and a thorough master of his business, as the following outline of his life will show. He was born in Switzer-land in 1868, the son of Rudolf and Anna (Probst) Weber, born in Switzerland in 1817 and 1847, res-pectively. The father died in 1891 but the mother is still living in Bern, Switzerland. The father was a civil engineer and took an active part in the Revolution and was exiled in 1847 but was allowed to come back in 1857. Our subject grew to manhood in his native land and was well educated in the schools of the place. He received a technical education in architecture in Germany and became master of the science. In 1890 he was led by the great opportunities and advantages in this land for an energetic man to come to the United States, and he at once associated himself with such leading architects as Hons Haimmer and H. H. Schickil, the former being the man who constructed the capitol at Madison. In 1891 Mr. Weber came to Portland and for seven years that city was his headquarters. He was in the construction department of the O. R. & N. railroad and put up some of the steel bridges on their lines in Washington. In 1898 he went to Spokane and took a position with the N. P. It was 1900 when he came to Grangeville and opened a shop, and since that time has been identified with the town and its interest, making himself a first class citizen and a pro-moter of the welfare of the country. He has devoted himself to general contracting and building with archi-tectural work and has done well. Mr. Weber handled the court house, making all the plans and supervising the work. In church relations our subject is affiliated with the Catholics, and in political alliances he is a Republican.

CAPT. JOHN D. WOODEN is one of the most enterprising mine operators in Idaho county. His home at the present time is at 817 Fifth avenue, Spokane, Washington, but his interests in mines are largely in this county. He was born in Owen county, Indiana, on March 4, 1842, the son of James and Susan (Shive-ly) Wooden. The father was born in Booneville, Ken-tucky, in 1793. His father fought the Indians with Daniel Boone. James, the father of our subject, took part in the war of 1812. Following that war he en-gaged as pilot on the Mississippi until 1830. In 1831 he took land in Owen county and in 1848 crossed the plains to Oregon, and died in Polk county on March 14, 1872. The mother of our subject was born in 1803 in Cincinnati, and died in Indiana on Mar. 6, 1844. Our subject was reared and educated in Oregon, and when fourteen he went to mining. He learned the carpenter trade about this time, and in 1858 and '59 fought the Piutes under Capt. W. W. Kellogg and Kit Carson. In 1861 he was one of a party to explore northeastern Nevada and Idaho, and in 1863 started east to enlist for his country, but instead joined the Second Regiment of Cavalry in California to repel the Apaches, Snakes and Piutes, serving until 1865. Then he went to the Boise basin, returned to Polk county,

Oregon, and in 1872 came to the Salmon. He worked in all the prominent camps here and in December, 1876, hearing a rumor of an Indian outbreak in the Black Hills, South Dakota, he joined a company of volunteers in the hills. After this he was employed by Frazier & Chalmers to superintend the construction and afterward to run the Boyle forty-stamp mill. He continued in the quartz mill business in the Black Hills for eighteen months. Then he went to the New York market and sold mines. In 1880 he came to the Northwest and operated in various sections of the United States and British Columbia. In 1883 he went into the Coeur d'Alene country, later took land in the Calispell valley and in 1901 removed to his present residence in Spokane. He had in the meantime taken great interest in the mines in Idaho county, and has extensive interests in various sections. Mr. Wooden has the following brothers and sisters: Henry S., Isabella Lawson, deceased, Mary Stedwell, deceased, Robert M., Anna Woolf, deceased.

On January 23, 1881, Mr. Wooden married Miss Addie, daughter of Cornelius and Emma (La Tourette) Bergen, the wedding occurring in Rathdrum. Mrs. Wooden was born July 30, 1844, in New York. Her father was born in New York in 1831, a descendant of the early Dutch settlers of Jersey City. He was an inventor and mechanic. In 1881 he went to Oregon City. The mother was born in New York on February 6, 1819. Mrs. Wooden was highly educated in Elmira and Cortland Academy, at Homer, New York, and is a lady of excellent literary attainments, her productions finding their way into the leading journals of the northwest. She is of Holland Dutch and French Huguenot descent.

THOMAS H. CAROTHERS. Four miles up the Little Salmon from Goff is the home place of the subject of this sketch, who devotes his energies to raising sheep. He was born in Shelby county, Missouri, in 1849. His parents, Armstrong and Elizabeth H. (Christian) Carothers, were natives of Pennsylvania and Kentucky, respectively. The father was born in 1815 and died in 1860; the mother was born in 1838 and died in 1891. Thomas H. was brought up and educated in his native place. He was still young when his father died and the responsibilities of life thus came early upon his shoulders. He continued to assist in supporting the family until twenty years of age and then went to do for himself. His attention was turned to farming, after which he settled in Shelby, Missouri, of which he was marshal for nine years. In 1891 he came to Idaho, making his way to the Seven Devils for the purpose of locating mines. Being deterred from this purpose, he went to Garden Valley and operated a threshing outfit. Sometime was spent at Boise; then he came to the meadow, after which he took land on the Little Salmon above Goff, sold it and took a ranch on Race creek. This in turn was sold and then he bought his present farm and engaged in wool growing. The year 1896 marks the

date of this venture and since then he has continued successfully at the same business. He owns one hundred and sixty acres but controls much more. Mr. Carothers has done some fine improving since coming here, among which may be mentioned a bridge across the Little Salmon which was built and owned by him.

In 1868 occurred the marriage of Thomas H. Carothers and Amanda J., daughter of William and Avarilla Gear. The father is a merchant, farmer and stockman. Mrs. Carothers was born in Grundy county, Missouri, 1851. She has three brothers, Richard H., Benjamin and Milton. Mr. Carothers has the following brothers and sisters: William, Margaret, Susan and Sarah. Seven children have been born to our subject and his esteemed wife: Nora, deceased; Ollie Irwin, at Clarkston, Washington; Willie and Nellie, deceased, Charles and Ernest in Idaho county; and Frank, at home. Mr. Carothers is a good Democrat and active. In addition to his landed property he has seven thousand, three hundred sheep and in the seven years in which he has handled sheep here has fed them but ten days.

GEORGE F. WASSEM. Many of our most substantial and capable citizens come to us from the land of Germany. Among that worthy number we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, whose labors and integrity have demonstrated him one of the leading men of his section. Mr. Wassem dwells three miles northwest from Denver, where he owns a mammoth estate of four hundred and eighty acres, which his skill, industry and untiring care have made one of the fine farms of the state. He handles about one hundred head of cattle, raises annually as many hogs and does a general farming business, wherein prosperity has been constantly attendant upon him.

George F. Wassem was born in Hessen, Darmstadt, Germany, on December 1, 1836, the son of Ludwig and Elizabeth (Kulp) Wassem. The father was born in 1800 and remained in Germany until his death on December 25, 1854. The mother was born in 1797, married in 1830 and died in February, 1879. Our subject was reared in his native place and received his educational training there. He remained with his parents after school days until July, 1864, when he came to the United States. Six months were spent in Illinois, then he went to Wright county, Iowa, where he bought a hundred acres of land for eight hundred and fifty dollars. Twenty-five years were spent there and in the winter of 1889 he sold out, came to Uniontown, Washington, whence he went to his present place, which he secured by purchase. Since that time, Mr. Wassem has continued steadily in the pursuit of farming and raising stock. He has one brother and one sister, Elizabeth Nichte, deceased, John E., deceased.

On November 4, 1870, Mr. Wassem married Miss Sophie, daughter of Zad and Sophie (Nicholaus) Rickles. The father was born April 10, 1812, and



THOMAS H. CAROTHERS.



MRS. GEORGE F. WASSEM.



GEORGE F. WASSEM.



JOHN J. PULSE.



died on April 8, 1877. His native place was Oldenberg, where he was a merchant. The mother was born in Oldenberg, on March 24, 1818, and died in the spring of 1879. Mrs. Wassem was born in Oldenberg on July 6, 1845, and has two brothers and one sister, Herman, Theodore, Hermina. The following children have come to bless this household: Mary Thiessen, born December 24, 1872; George F., born May 11, 1873; Herman, born September 20, 1874; Elizabeth Thiessen, born April 3, 1876; Franz, born January 1, 1878; John, born March 12, 1881; Kate, born December 30, 1883; Theodore, born December 4, 1886. Mr. Wassem and his wife are active and solid Republicans and also belong to the Evangelical church.

JOHN J. PULSE, the well known druggist in Denver, is one of the enterprising men of Idaho county and has done a large amount toward the upbuilding of the town and county. He is a man of fine capabilities and public spirit and has been a moving spirit in the good work of gaining first-class educational facilities as well as for general progress. He was born on May 8, 1862, in Cleveland, Ohio, the son of William H. and Maria A. (Bader) Pulse. The father was born in August, 1833, in Mecklenburg, Germany. He came with his parents to Cleveland, Ohio, and has been for thirty years at the head of a large wholesale millinery store in that place. The mother was born in Brooklyn, Ohio, in 1833 and died on May 8, 1862. Our subject was raised in his native place and after finishing his public school course, he entered the Cleveland school of pharmacy, from which he graduated in 1884. He also studied medicine under Dr. Powell for three years and took lectures in the medical college. In 1885, after an extensive trip through Arizona, New Mexico, California and Alaska as far as Juneau, having intended to go to Circle City, he retraced his steps to Portland and clerked in a drug store in Oregon City and in Portland. Later he was in Colfax, Washington, and in 1888 he operated a drug store in Wardner, Wallace, and Burke, taking considerable interest in mining properties. In 1891 Mr. Pulse removed with his family to Denver and opened a drug store where he has continued since. He has a thriving patronage, a good business building besides residence and other property in the town and also some valuable mining interests in the Coeur d'Alene country.

On August 22, 1889, Mr. Pulse married Miss Maria L., daughter of Thomas and Lucinda Wilkinson. She was born in Oneida, New York, on March 5, 1862, and has the following brothers and sisters: John, deceased; Thomas, Joseph, Sarah Edwards, Hannah Bowley, Ellen King. Mr. Pulse is an active Democrat and was on the board when the first school was opened in Denver. This was in 1891 and he was a prime mover in gaining for the town its present substantial school house. Mrs. Pulse is a Republican and well posted in the political questions of the day. Mr. Pulse is a member of the M. W. A. and the W. W. He is a man of marked capabilities in business lines,

is a stirring factor in the realm of improvement and advancement and is a leading citizen of the county.

ELIJAH ADSLEY, of the firm of E. Adsley & Son, general merchants and hotel keepers at Pollock, Idaho, is a man of broad experience, first-class executive ability and with resources both financial and natural which have placed him in a leading position both here and in other localities where he has wrought. Mr. Adsley has also the distinction of being a staunch veteran of the Civil war. Elijah Adsley was born in West Kent, England, on May 7, 1849, the son of John and Anna (Boylan) Adsley. The father was born in West Kent, England, in 1813, came to the United States in 1853, settling in Oakland county, Michigan. October 13, 1902, he was called away by death. The mother was a native of England and died in that country in 1851. Our subject accompanied his father to this country and was educated in the common schools of Michigan, and during his youthful days learned the trade of brick and stone mason. On February 7, 1864, when but fourteen years of age, he enlisted in Company A, Nineteenth U. S. Regulars. He was at Chattanooga, at the battle of Junesboro, and also served clear through the reconstruction period until February, 1867, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to Michigan and then until he was twenty-six he traveled all over the United States. After this he did contract work in Michigan, Dakota, Minnesota and Chicago. In the latter place he built the Devoe block, four stories and basement, with all modern improvements, in six weeks' time. He followed the grocery and butcher business in Chicago for a time and then went to Michigan, returning to Chicago in 1895 he engaged in the same business until 1901. In that year he came to his present location, founding the town of Pollock. The postoffice had previously been at Tom Pollock's ranch up Rapid river. In addition to handling his general merchandise establishment, the hotel and the postoffice, he is deeply interested in mining and is recorder of his district. Mr. Adsley also, as occasion requires, preaches the gospel.

On February 21, 1895, Mr. Adsley married Miss Pauline, daughter of Samuel and Olive (Madden) Hollingshead. The father was a farmer, born in Ontario, Canada, and died in 1893. Mrs. Adsley was born in Oakland county, Michigan, in 1856, being an only child. Mr. Adsley has three brothers, Alfred, Schuyler, Almon. Two children, Ernest and Warren, have been born to this couple. Mr. Adsley is a member of the G. A. R., and he and his wife are devout members of the Baptist church. He was elected deacon of this denomination twice before he became a member. Mr. Adsley is also a Prohibitionist.

Warren Adsley, the son of our subject, enlisted in the Twentieth United States Regulars in the Spanish war. He had gotten as far as Fort McPherson, at Atlanta, Georgia, when he was stricken with the yellow fever. For weeks his life was despaired of. His mother hastened to his bedside and nursed him until

he was able to be brought north. Later he came to Idaho, and in 1901 his father came, as stated above, and they have continued in business together since.

RUSSELL H. RICE is at the present time keeper of the poor farm, one mile north from Mt. Idaho. He was born in Washington county, Oregon, on December 18, 1852, the son of James E. and Nancy (Bear) Rice. The father was born February 4, 1812, in Canada, came to the United States when a child, crossed the plains in 1844, and took a donation claim in Washington county, where he raised stock and handled a livery. In 1861 he went to Douglas county, and in 1888 retired from business, dying the same year. Our subject was educated in Douglas county, where he was reared, and when twenty-two came to Idaho county and rode the range. He operated on Camas prairie and in the Salmon region, and in the spring of 1875 he returned to Oregon. In 1880 he came again to Camas prairie and rode for L. P. Brown, engaging in stock raising and farming for himself in 1888. This continued until 1897, when he received his present position. Mr. Rice still owns his stock place on the Salmon river, and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

On January 11, 1881, Mr. Rice married Miss Jannie M. Hogan, whose parents are mentioned in this volume elsewhere. Mrs. Rice was born February 25, 1862. One child has been born to this union, Gertrude Olive, born in Douglas county, Oregon, on October 4, 1882. Mr. Rice is a strong Republican, and is a member of the W. W.

ROY DEPARTEE is one of the leading mechanics of Grangeville, having doubtless the best shop in town and doing a business equal to the best. He does general blacksmithing and also wood work, and has demonstrated himself to be a skillful artisan and a man worthy of confidence.

Roy DePartee was born in Latah county, in April, 1875, the son of James C. and Elizabeth (Holden) DePartee. The father is a blacksmith and was born in Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1845, and came west to Latah county in 1874, and then took land and farmed, but later followed his trade. The mother was born in Sioux City, Iowa. Our subject grew to young manhood in Moscow and learned the blacksmith trade with his father. Then they removed to Salt Lake City, and he there finished his education in a two years' course in the schools of that place. Then they all went to Pullman and the father operated the largest shop there for four years. Then our subject went to Asotin and worked at his trade for a year. Next we see him in Dallas, Texas, and later in St. Louis, working at his trade, and then he migrated to Montana. After that he was in Wallace for a year, then in Kendrick, and in 1896 Mr. DePartee opened a shop in Cottonwood. Subsequently to that venture we find him in Nezperce, later in Kendrick again, and in 1899 he came to Grangeville and engaged at his trade. In

1901 he opened his present shop and from the start he was favored with a good patronage, owing to his skill and dispatch in his craft.

In 1896 Mr. DePartee married Miss Emma Cotter, from which marriage one child was born, Amy. In 1901 Mr. DePartee married Miss Agnes, daughter of Samuel and Amanda Hamill, who live near Grangeville. Mrs. DePartee was born in Iowa and has five brothers and three sisters. Mr. DePartee has one brother, W. J., and three sisters, Lorette Roland, Pearl, Maude. He is a Democrat and active in the political field and takes a keen interest in the affairs of the county and state.

ALLEN L. RIGGLE lives one-half mile west of Goff postoffice, and is one of the thrifty and successful young stock raisers of Idaho county. He was born in Thurman, Fremont county, Iowa, on November 21, 1875, the son of Enoch and Lavicia (Woodrum) Riggle. The father was a harness maker, born in Indiana in 1833, and now lives in Shenandoah, Iowa, in which state he was a pioneer. The mother was born in Ohio on November 22, 1836, and died in 1893. Her mother, Neaty Woodrum, died April 11, 1903, aged ninety. Our subject received a good high school education and learned the harness maker's trade in Iowa. Not being able to stand the indoor work, in 1894 he came to Meadows, Idaho, and took up mining in the old Jennings diggings, Ada county, continuing the same for two years. Then he worked for Thomas Clay at the Meadows, and in November, 1900, came to Goff and took up his present claim and began to raise cattle. On March 20, 1902, at Goff, Mr. Riggle married Miss Ella, daughter of J. O. and Sarah (Cox) Levander. The father is the promoter of Goff. Mrs. Riggle was born in Boise valley in 1877 and has the following brothers and sisters: Edward, Emma Hart, Anna Moyer, Homer, Virgil, Celestia. Mr. Riggle has six brothers and sisters: J. C., Elmer, Ezra, Clarence, Bert and Belle. Mr. Riggle is a member of the Eagles and is a strong Republican, being always at the caucuses and conventions. He has one of the best ranches on Race creek and can irrigate forty acres.

LYCURGUS VINEYARD. A leading attorney in northern Idaho, a man of capabilities and erudition that have placed him in a prominent position in his profession, it is fitting that the subject of this article should be granted representation in the volume that chronicles the history of northern Idaho.

Lycurgus Vineyard was born in Clay county, Missouri, on May 17, 1846, being the son of Elisha and Eliza (Harrington) Vineyard. The father was born in Virginia in 1823. He was a prominent educator and cousin of B. W. Vineyard, who established the Pleasant Ridge College in Platt county, Missouri, and later was superintendent of public instruction in Kentucky. The father came to Oregon in an early day and was prominent in educational work there, where he now

dwells. The mother was born in Missouri and died in 1850. Her father, who was a pioneer in Kentucky, fought Indians with Daniel Boone and lived to a good ripe age. The family were pioneers for generations back. Our subject was bereft of his mother when very young, and as his father came to the coast he was left with an uncle to be raised. This uncle was a veteran of the Mexican war and also of the Rebellion. Lyncurgus was educated at William Jewell College and then went south and fought with the Confederates until the capture of General Kirby Smith's command, with whom he fought. After the close of the war, in May, 1865, Mr. Vineyard read law a year and then crossed the plains to Oregon. He studied under Judge Strahna and was admitted in 1868. He at once commenced practice and was also superintendent of schools. Then he removed to Corvallis and practiced until 1879. Two years were spent in California, and next we see him in the Wood river country. He participated in the mining excitement and then made Boise his headquarters and commenced practice. He was in several places in the southern part of the state, being called out by his practice; in 1890 he settled in Grangeville. Since that time Mr. Vineyard has been engaged in practice here and is one of the leading attorneys.

In 1888 Mr. Vineyard married Miss Sadie, daughter of Relf Bledsoe, a mining man and a native of Kentucky. He was an early pioneer of Oregon and Idaho, and was also sheriff of Ada county and also in Washington. He is now bailiff in the supreme court in Boise and is a prominent man in mining circles. Mrs. Vineyard died in 1893, leaving two children, Richard R. and Sadie B., both with Mr. and Mrs. Bledsoe. Mr. Vineyard has passed all the chairs of the I. O. O. F. He is active in politics and is of the Jeffersonian Democrats. Mr. Vineyard is influential and a leading figure in the caucuses and conventions. He was a member of the constitutional convention in August, 1889.

It is of interest that Captain Bledsoe, the father-in-law of our subject, was a captain in the Rogue River war, and did some brilliant work, as is well known to those who are familiar with the history of that struggle. At the time of the Civil war he was offered a colonelcy by President Lincoln in the regular army, but he refused.

MURAT W. STOKES located in Pollock, Idaho, in 1901, for the purpose of following his profession, that of dentistry, and also that he might have the opportunity of paying attention to mining in connection therewith. He is a skillful and finished dentist, having received his degree at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor in 1890. Dr. Stokes was born near Greenville, Michigan, on January 22, 1861, the son of Daniel E. and Lois A. (Godfrey) Stokes, natives of Michigan. The father was born in 1835, served in Company G, Tenth Michigan, during the Civil war, and still lives in the state of Michigan. The mother was born in 1840 and died October 28, 1899. She

was of English-Irish extraction, and her husband was of English descent. Our subject remained with his father attending school until he arrived at manhood's estate, then took his degree from Ann Arbor, after which he located in Fremont, Michigan, and practiced dentistry for ten years. Then after one year's practice in Greenville he came west and located as stated above.

On October 19, 1879, Dr. Stokes married Miss Clara, daughter of Henry B. and Mary E. (Ammerman) Carter. Her father was a carpenter, born in New Jersey in 1837 and died in 1891. He was a '49er to California, but later returned east. The mother, a native of New Jersey, was born in 1839, and still lives, being of Dutch, Scotch and English extraction. Mrs. Stokes was born in New Jersey August 3, 1862, and has one brother, William, and one sister, Louisa. Dr. Stokes has one sister, Jennie Hanson. Four children have been born to this marriage: Blanche E. Hollingshead, in Pollock; Leonard D., at home; Leona E. Carothers, Dalton R. Dr. Stokes is a member of the Masonic order and is a Democrat. He is interested in the Rankin General Milling Company, which purposes to reduce ores by the nitric acid process. The process is unique and has already created quite a sensation in mining circles. They are now putting the process to a practical test in the development of mines on Rapid river. Mrs. Stokes and daughter were the first ladies in the Rankin camp, and Dalton R. was born there, 6,500 feet above the level of the sea. When the Doctor came in he traveled on snow shoes for twenty miles. Dr. Stokes is a man of good ability, genial and affable and is a real pioneer and an enterprising citizen.

JOHN T. HOLLENBEAK resides one mile south of Pollock postoffice, and is a very successful wool grower. He was born in Davis county, Iowa, in 1853, the son of Benjamin Q. and Melinda (Wilkeson) Hollenbeak. The father was born in Indiana and died in 1881. He was a pioneer in Iowa and came to Shasta county, California, in 1864. The mother was born in 1823 in Virginia and is still living, being of Scotch and Welsh parentage. Our subject came across the plains with his parents and assisted his father in general farming and cattle raising. When sixteen he went to do for himself by shearing sheep. He continued in that country until 1888, then sold out and came to Washington county, Idaho, and went to ranching. A decade was spent there and then, 1898, he sold out and came to Idaho county and located his present place. He started to raise sheep on a small scale and now has nearly two thousand five hundred head.

On July 29, 1877, in California, Mr. Hollenbeak married Miss Mary B., daughter of William and Sarah (Hutchison) Vestal. The father came to California in '51 and settled near Sacramento, where he still lives. He was born in 1823 in North Carolina. The mother of Mrs. Hollenbeak was born in Missouri in 1835. Mrs. Hollenbeak has six brothers and five sisters living and two dead. Mr. Hollenbeak has two sisters and

five brothers. Eight children have been born to this marriage: Artie, born in 1878; Elgie Gotzinger, born in 1879; Cleveland, born in 1884; Loyola, born in 1890; William, born in 1897; Teddy R., born in 1901, and two deceased. Politically Mr. Hollenbeak has always been active and is an out and out Republican. He owns a half section of land in addition to his stock and has ascertained that many of the bluffs that are too steep for cattle and which raise the best quality of blue bunch grass, are admirably adapted for sheep raising. He had to pack all his supplies into the place until September, 1901, when a wagon road was built.

On January 28, 1902, while Mr. Hollenbeak was blasting out his irrigating ditch, a sack upon which he had some dynamite caught fire, and in attempting to stamp out the blaze he struck a piece of dynamite, which exploded and destroyed one of his eyes. Soon thereafter through sympathy the sight of the other eye was lost also. In this unfortunate condition Mr. Hollenbeak is still managing his business, his brave spirit and courage causing him to be cheerful and full of hope for the day when darkness shall be done away and there shall be all light.

JOHN HADORN, deceased. In mentioning the leading citizens of Idaho county, we are well aware that the subject of this memorial is to be classed high in the roll of honor. He was a business man of excellent ability, a citizen of patriotic spirit and a man of integrity. John Hadorn was born in Kiel, Germany, in 1844 and when eighteen came to this country with his parents. He stopped a time at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and then settled in Colorado, taking up the stock business. He did well there until 1880, when he made his way to Idaho county and engaged in the same industry on the Salmon. He took land across the river from Whitebird and there he met and later married Mrs. Virginia Brusha. The wedding occurred on March 4, 1886. Mrs. Hadorn was a leader in business herself and managed the four hundred and fifty acre ranch, thus leaving her husband free to attend to the stock. They did well, their wealth increasing until they are considered among the most prosperous people of the county. In March, 1899, pneumonia marked Mr. Hadorn and in a few days he was claimed by the angel of death, his spirit departing on March 15, 1899. The responsibility of their great business fell on Mrs. Hadorn, in which she soon proved herself equal to the emergency, conducting all so well that a good increase followed. On January 18, 1903, she bought the two hotels in the town of Whitebird and merged the properties, also bought the livery barn in connection with the hotel. After operating the business in a first-class manner, she rented the same and has moved back to the ranch. Mrs. Hadorn had previously married Jacob P. Brusha, April 28, 1878, and to that union three children were born, Harriett T. William, Martha J. Henly, Mary E. Canfield. To the second marriage two children were born, John M., and Archie, both at home. Mrs. Hadorn was born

in Monroe county, Mississippi, April 7, 1857, her parents being George M. and Louisa T. Gallaway, mentioned in this work, as also are her brothers and sisters. Mr. Hadorn was a member of the Lutheran church and both himself and Mrs. Hadorn active Republicans.

ROLLIN C. BROWN is a prosperous farmer and stockman residing about two miles north from Mt. Idaho. He is the owner of a half section of fine land, well improved and stocked with a good band of cattle and some hogs and horses. Rollin C. Brown was born in Oregon on March 12, 1856, the son of Loyal P. and Sarah I. (Crusen) Brown, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Hon. Loyal P. Brown is one of the best known and highly esteemed pioneers of all northern Idaho, and his memory is held dear in the hearts of all who knew him. His widow is no whit behind her husband in noble qualities and is one of the beloved people of the county. Our subject was raised in this county and here received his educational training, and in 1876 he commenced the occupation of raising cattle. He took a claim where he now lives and has added since one quarter more, which makes the excellent estate mentioned. At the outbreak of the war, he was shearing sheep, and upon hearing the tidings he turned the stock loose and went to Mt. Idaho. Mr. Brown took part in the struggle in standing guard at Mt. Idaho, in building fortifications and in fighting the Indians. Mr. Brown has two sisters, Ada Hovey, Daisy Smith.

On November 12, 1878, Mr. Brown married Miss Elizabeth J., daughter of Joseph and Lucinda (Slater) Harrison. The father was born in Yorkshire, England, on December 6, 1822, came to the United States in August, 1847, mined in Wisconsin until 1860, then came as one of the first pioneers to the Idaho country, being on the Clearwater during the war. He took land on the prairie and in 1877 sold his mining interests and devoted himself exclusively to farming until his death, on February 24, 1901. The mother was born in Missouri on March 1, 1831, married October 14, 1855, in Wisconsin, and died May 12, 1899. Mrs. Brown was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on November 5, 1860, and had the following brothers and sisters: Mary L., Rosetta E., Christopher J., Lilly, all deceased. Three children are the fruit of this union: Loyal P., born May 21, 1882; Rollin H., born September 12, 1887; Alonzo F., born January 15, 1895. Mr. Brown is a strong Republican, a man of excellent qualities and worth and is highly esteemed by all.

CAPTAIN LEVI CASTLE. Western energy, pluck and fixedness of purpose are typified in the subject of this biographical sketch. Levi Castle, captain of Company H, First Idaho Volunteers, in the Spanish war, is now an esteemed business man of Grangeville. He is distinctively a self-made man. He was born near Springfield, Illinois, on March 4, 1860, the son



JOHN HADORN.



of James H. and Delilah A. (Kirby) Castle. The father was a native of New York and early moved to Illinois. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Eighth Illinois Volunteers in 1861 and served until 1863, when he died from the effects of a severe wound. The mother was born in Kentucky of a prominent family and now lives with her son, Lyman W. Castle, in Santa Monica, California. Her father was a veteran of the Mexican war. After her husband's death, she struggled hard to keep the children together and finally in 1871 came to Douglas county, Oregon, where she succeeded in raising and educating them all. In 1875 she married Deloss Carr, and two years later they all moved to Idaho county. Mr. Carr was always a wise counsellor, a warm friend, and a devoted father to the children. Soon our subject was pushed out by an adventurous spirit to undertake for himself, and he at once began to manifest that talent which is useful in this world, namely, the ability to acquire good property. He has now one of the best farms on Camas prairie and is a prosperous and respected citizen of the county.

On November 25, 1882, Mr. Castle married Miss Martha J. Turpin, and one son was born to them. In April, 1884, the young mother was called hence by death, and the following October her infant was laid by her side.

On August 16, 1887, Mr. Castle married Miss Anna Belle, the accomplished daughter of Richard M. Henley, a pioneer of this country. Seven children have been born to this union: Edith, Alvin, Chester, Benjamin, Ethel, Lora, Lawton. Captain Castle was one of the first to come forward when the late war with Spain was on. He was a private in Company C of the Idaho National Guards at that time, and he rose rapidly from that position to first lieutenant, then to the command of Company E, with which he fought all through the Philippine campaign. He held the command of that company until transferred to the captaincy of Company H. Among the engagements may be mentioned: Manila, August 13, 1898; Paco, February 4, 1899; Santa Ana, February 5; Calocan, February 10 to 12; besieging Maloban, from February 28 to March 27; with Lawton to Santa Cruz, April 8 to 18, besides many others. He was mustered out with his regiment at San Francisco September 25, 1899. Returning home he settled on the farm until, to accord his children better educational facilities, he came to Grangeville, where he is engaged in mercantile pursuits. Captain Castle is an unswerving and strenuous Republican, and always on hand for the best interests of the community in political issues.

JOSEPH H. VICORY is one of the leading farmers and mining men of the vicinity of Mt. Idaho who has labored in these sections since the earliest days of mineral discovery and is a man of great experience and worth. He was born in Clark county, Ohio, on June 29, 1834, the son of Anson and Hannah (Treat) Vicory, born in New York state in 1787 and 1789,

respectively. The father was a millwright and one of the first settlers of Ohio. He went thence to Indiana, Laporte county, in 1835, and died there in 1853. The mother accompanied her husband after marriage and died in Iowa in 1879. Our subject was educated in Indiana and there spent his childhood days. When he was seventeen he went to the prairies of Illinois and two years later returned to Indiana. In 1860 he crossed the plains to Shasta county, California, mining and farming on Pitt river. In 1862 he came to Linn county, Oregon, and the next spring came to Florence and then to Warren. Later he returned to Oregon and in 1863 brought a bunch of cattle here. He wintered in Lewiston and Walla Walla as occasion served and mined. In 1865 he was operating a hotel for John Silverwood. In 1867 Mr. Vicory mined in British Columbia and all of the leading camps of northern Idaho and the northwest. In the Indian outbreak of 1877 he did duty against the savages. He was messenger in various trying times and always showed courage and fortitude. In October, 1879, Mr. Vicory took his present land, a fine estate about one mile east from Mt. Idaho, and he has devoted his attention to farming and mining since. He has some valuable interests near Newsum and also has his farm well improved. Mr. Vicory has two brothers, Hiram and Levi.

On January 13, 1873, Mr. Vicory married Miss Lyda M., daughter of William and Julia A. (Bilyeu) Kinder. The father was born in Illinois on June 29, 1814, crossed the plains in 1852 to Douglas county, where he took a donation claim. In 1864 he removed to Linn county, where he died April 19, 1894. The mother was born June 13, 1825, in Illinois, and is now living in Linn county. Mrs. Vicory was born in Douglas county on April 24, 1856, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Alva, Lucinda A. Derr, Mary A. Brummer, Hannah Ray. Mr. and Mrs. Vicory have two children, Herick F., born December 10, 1873; Julia Brown, born June 21, 1875. Mr. Vicory and his wife are Democrats. Mr. Vicory was one of the four men to go to meet Pat Brice when he was bringing in Maggie Manuel.

D. C. VAN BUREN, manager and secretary of the Grangeville Electric Light & Power Company, is a young business man of energy and push and a progressive spirit which are dominated by sagacity and keen discrimination. He was born in Ingham county, Michigan, on December 14, 1864, the son of Martin and Cynthia (Dix) Van Buren, born in Michigan in 1847 and 1843, respectively, where they still live. The paternal ancestors were originally from Holland and were early settlers in New York. Our subject's grandfather was a pioneer in Michigan, settling there in 1830. His great-grandfather was a patriot in the war of 1812. Our subject's paternal grandmother was formerly Miss Wright and came from Yankee stock. Her father, Daniel Wright, was in the war of 1812 also. President Van Buren and the great-grandfather of D. C.

were cousins. Martin Van Buren, father of D. C., was in Company H, Fifteenth Michigan Infantry, under John A. Logan. The mother of our subject was from a New York family, who were pioneers in Michigan. D. C. Van Buren was reared in Michigan, and at the early age of seventeen taught his first school. He was successful and soon was in the state normal, whence he graduated in due time and then took up teaching in Montana, where he was superintendent of the schools in White Sulphur Springs for two years. Then he was superintendent of the city schools in Pocatello for two years. During these years Mr. Van Buren was making the subject of electricity a careful study, and he succeeded so thoroughly in mastering what is known of the subtle power that he was casting about for a place to start a plant. Grangeville presented the proper conditions, and in partnership with W. L. Kimmel he erected the first plant. This was completed on January 1, 1900, and one year later he bought out his partner and since that time has personally managed the business. In June, 1902, the Grangeville Electric Light and Power Company was incorporated, with Mr. Van Buren as manager, secretary and chief stockholder. They are now putting in a water power establishment on the Clearwater, six miles east from Grangeville, which will give them twelve hundred horse power, which they expect will furnish power and light to various places on Camas Prairie.

On July 6, 1902, at Grangeville Mr. Van Buren married Miss Lyda Castle, whose parents are dwelling in Iowa. She was born in that state in 1876 and has been engaged in teaching. She has two sisters and one brother. Mr. Van Buren has three sisters, Nellie, Marion, Lorena. Mr. and Mrs. Van Buren are active members in the Baptist church, and he is a trustee and prominent in Sunday school work. Mr. Van Buren is a strong advocate of progress in educational facilities and is a friend of good schools.

WILLIAM HOGAN is the owner and manager of the Hogan group of mines on the Ore Grande and much credit is due to his enterprise and skill in the development of the country and in bringing to the front good properties. He was born in Chippewa county, Wisconsin, on November 10, 1864, the son of John and Bridget (O'Hern) Hogan, born in Ireland in 1830 and 1832, respectively, and still living in Wisconsin. The father came to this country in 1848 and the mother came with her parents and was married in Ohio. Our subject received his education in his native state and until he was eighteen he remained with his parents. Then he took up the lumber business and in 1892 he went to Montana. He followed mining in various places for some time and in 1899 Mr. Hogan made his way to Idaho county. He located first on the Whitebird near the Salmon, and then explored the Buffalo Hump country. Later he came on to Elk City and here he went to prospecting with the happy result that he is now possessor of the promising

and valuable Hogan group of mines. His brother promoted the mines and milling company on the Crooked river, and he has been prominent in mining since. Mr. Hogan has the following brothers and sisters: Mary Sheehy, Johanna, deceased, Patrick R., Michael, John C., Emilia Manning, James M., deceased, Thomas S.

On November 27, 1900, Mr. Hogan married Miss Luella, daughter of Albert and Louisa (Lane) DeBorde, who now live at York, Montana. The father was born in 1849 in Illinois, and the mother was born in Iowa on November 10, 1859, and was married in January, 1878. Mrs. Hogan was born in Nebraska on March 5, 1880. She has the following named brothers and sisters: Jesse, Gladys Williams, Leon, William, Mary, Athea, Carroll, Annie, Earl. On August 29, 1901, at Elk City, a daughter, Helen, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Hogan. They are members of the Catholic church and are of excellent standing in the community.

AARON FOSTER PARKER was born in the city of Wells, Somersetshire, England, on March 16, 1856, and was educated in the grammar schools of the city. At an early age he left the parental home and started on a seafaring career, which he pursued for six years, when increasing deafness compelled him to relinquish his adopted calling. His life on the high seas was mainly spent along the south Pacific coast, near the West India Islands and along Central America. In 1876 he left Liverpool for San Francisco, en route to Idaho. Arriving in Baker City he made his way into Idaho territory by the way of the old Brownlee ferry, on Snake river, below the mouth of the Powder, and for the following months engaged in mining and prospecting until the Indian war of 1877 compelled the residents of the mountains to go into the settlements. For the next few years Mr. Parker served the government in various capacities during the Nez Perces, Bannock and Sheep Eater campaigns. In 1880, after some years spent in mining in eastern Oregon, Mr. Parker took charge of the Nez Perces News, at Lewiston, but sold out in 1883 and joined the stampede then in progress to the Coeur d'Alene country, and was one of the first twenty-five men to invade the fastnesses of Pritchard creek. He served as deputy mineral recorder during the boom and was also postmaster at Eagle City, the first town projected during the rush. The following spring Mr. Baker started the Coeur d'Alene Eagle and continued its publication until the fall, when with the collapse of the mining boom, he left the camp. In 1885 he again assumed the editorial management of the Nez Perces News and continued it until June, 1886, when he commenced the publication of the Idaho County Free Press, which has ever since been one of the foremost advocates of the best interests of the state, and has been a power for good in all directions.

In his public capacity Mr. Parker has served as a member of the board of regents of the state university, and at the date of this writing is one of the Idaho

state commission to the St. Louis exposition, from which, however, he expects to resign. In 1896 he was a prominent candidate before the Democratic state convention for the nomination for the governorship of Idaho, and has always been an unbending Democrat of the Jeffersonian school.

In 1890 Mr. Parker was married to Mary Scott Newman, of Omaha, Nebraska. Four children survive, two of them twin girls.

JAMES E. PERKINS is an industrious and successful agriculturist and stockman of Pollock. He was born on the Boise river, Idaho, on November 4, 1866, the son of Basil I. and Eliza (Williams) Perkins, and was the first white child born on the Boise river. The father was a stock raiser and a native of Iowa. He was murdered for his money in 1878 by a desperado in Pine valley, Oregon. In 1849 he came to California and in 1864 settled at Boise basin and was a volunteer in the Indian war of 1866-67. The mother was born in Kentucky in 1843, and her parents were pioneers in California. Our subject went with his parents to Umatilla county when young and three years later moved to the Grande Ronde valley, where they lived until 1878. Then they moved to the Payette valley, Idaho. Our subject was educated in these various places and also learned the barber trade. The mother had married in the meantime Mr. Thomas Vest. When he arrived at manhood's estate, James E. followed his trade and later went to the Indian valley country. In 1890 he came to the Salmon river and took up land. He and his brother secured the contract to furnish all the specimens for the Idaho state house museum at the Columbian Exposition and were successful in gathering a very fine collection. At the time of the opening of the Nez Perces reservation he took a squatter's right, which was sold later. Then he took land on Rapid river, which he recently sold. In 1897 Mr. Perkins married Miss Sophronia, daughter of James and Sarah Jagers, who now live on the Clearwater in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Perkins, who was born in Illinois in 1880, received a good high school education. She has two brothers and one sister, George, Joseph and Chloe Riggs. Mr. Perkins has two brothers and one sister, Thomas, Frank and Rilla Clark. One child has been born to this marriage, Alma. Mr. Perkins is a Democrat and a good substantial citizen.

CHARLES F. BROWN devotes himself to farming and raising cattle and at the present time is dwelling on his estate about four miles east from Mt. Idaho. He was born in Covington, Kentucky, on June 14, 1856, the son of John I. and Clara E. (Smith) Brown, natives of Boston, Massachusetts. The father's ancestors were patriots in the Revolution. He crossed the plains with L. P. Brown in 1859 and settled near Roseburg, Oregon. In 1861 he packed merchandise into Elk and continued there until 1868 when he came

to Mt. Idaho and later took land north of town, remaining there until his death, on October 11, 1874. The mother of our subject is still living on Camas prairie. Our subject came to Camas prairie in 1868 from Roseburg, Oregon, and finished his education at Seattle University, Washington, in 1870. In 1875 he went from here with a government pack train to Cheyenne, and there joined General Crooks to fight the Sioux Indians. After serving as pack master for General Crooks he was promoted to chief pack master and master of transportation for General McKenzie at Fort Clark, Texas; and later under General Lawton at Santa Fe.

He returned to Denver, then went to Wisconsin and later settled in Chicago. In 1885 he came to Camas prairie again and farmed. In 1892 he rented the Mt. Idaho hotel, later he bought the building and operated it until 1898. Then he bought the farm where he now lives and has given himself to raising stock. He has three hundred and twenty acres, an orchard thirty-five years old, a good bunch of stock and is prosperous. Mr. Brown has the following brothers and sisters: Lulu Swarts, Sidney B., Horace V., Lily M. Waggoner.

On December 25, 1883, Mr. Brown married Miss Jennie R., daughter of Andrew and Mary (Higgins) Manahan. The father was born in Ireland in 1814, fought in the Seminole war in Florida and died on May 3, 1880. The mother was born in Ireland on February 23, 1820, came to the United States in 1847, married the following year, and died July 10, 1902. Mrs. Brown was born in Waterloo, Wisconsin, October 31, 1862, and has the following brothers and sisters: Sarah A. Dunn, Mary C. Tool, Julia, Margaret, Ellen Reynolds, Alice, Elizabeth Higgins. Three children have been born to this union: Edna M., born November 29, 1885, in Chicago; John I., born February 4, 1887, in Idaho county; Helen M., born November 29, 1895. Mr. Brown is a Republican and belongs to the United Artisans. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

JAMES N. OLIVER is a leading mechanic of Grangeville and operates a blacksmith and wood working shop, where he enjoys a thriving patronage because of his skill and close attention to business.

James N. Oliver was born in Green county, Wisconsin, on September 8, 1854, the son of Milton and Kiziah (Haggard) Oliver. The father, born in Pennsylvania, was a pioneer in Missouri and fought in the Confederate army. He was severely wounded but survived the ordeal. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee and in 1871 passed to the world beyond. The family removed to Texas in 1863 and settled in Wise county and engaged in stock raising. Our subject spent the years there until 1872, gaining his education and learning the blacksmith trade from his father in the meantime. Then he went to Springfield, Missouri, and two years later came to Boise. He was with a regular wagon train of one hundred and eighty teams. Next we see him in Walla Walla and then in

Pomeroy; in both places he wrought at his trade. He also spent some time farming. In 1886 he moved to Genesee and opened a shop, making the anvil ring to honest industry and business for nine years. He also operated a farm there. In 1895 he went to Juliaetta, then returned to Genesee and in 1898 Mr. Oliver removed to Grangeville and opened a shop, since which time he has been one of the leading mechanics of the place and is respected and of good standing.

In 1874, while in Missouri, Mr. Oliver married Miss Mary, daughter of John Storky, a native of Mississippi. He was a Confederate soldier. Mrs. Oliver was born in Mississippi in 1860 and has one brother, Samuel and one sister, Sallie Smith. Mr. Oliver has one brother, Campbell B., in Walla Walla. Five children have been born to this marriage, James N., Ola, Eva, Grace, May. Mr. Oliver is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the K. P., and of the Redmen. He was one of the trustees of Genesee for years. Politically, Mr. Oliver is a Democrat, but does not seek personal preferment.

ISAAC ZEHNER was born in Lawrence county, Illinois, on February 20, 1853, the son of Joseph and Catherine (McEwen) Zehner. The father was born in Ohio, on January 9, 1829, and removed to Lawrence county in 1849. Here he farmed and worked at the carpenter's trade until 1867, when he removed to Stone county, Missouri, and bought one hundred and twenty acres of land, which he farmed for twelve years. In 1879 a move was made to Benton county, Arkansas, and in 1889 he came to Camas prairie and took a half section, devoting himself to farming and stock raising until his death on May 3, 1898. The mother was born in Illinois and her parents came from Ireland in early days to that state. Our subject was educated and reared in the various places where the family resided and remained with his parents until twenty-four. Then he went to Christian county, Missouri, rented land and three years later went to Benton county. He purchased land there and farmed until 1886, when he came to Pomeroy, Washington, landing August 11, 1887. The following November he came to Camas prairie and took a half section of government land. Mr. Zehner gave his attention to farming and raising stock until 1894, when he added the industry of threshing, handling a good outfit. In the spring of 1902, Mr. Zehner bought the roller mills in Denver and he now owns them in addition to his farming interests, while also he has a residence and lots in town. Mr. Zehner also raises many hogs and a goodly herd of cattle. He has the following brothers and sisters: Anna E. Reynolds, Benjamin, Owen, Lucy Mitchell, Melinda Thompson, William, Wesley, John.

On December 7, 1876, Mr. Zehner married Miss Corilla J., daughter of Thomas and Cecilia (Rhoades) Howard, born July 4, 1823, in Tennessee, and in 1825 in Kentucky, respectively. The father was a member of the home guards in the time of the war and

he wrought at his trades of blacksmithing and carpentering. His death occurred on May 22, 1893. The mother died on September 12, 1865. Mrs. Zehner was born in Stone county, Missouri, on March 15, 1856, and she has the following named brothers and sisters: Mary E. Clayton, Della Fanning, Elizabeth Long, Thomas, John, Bertha Gill, William, Lucy, Robert, Fred and Maud. Three children have come to crown this marriage, Clementine Rhoades, born January 20, 1878; William H., born December 10, 1879; Hattie, born December 2, 1883. Mr. Zehner is a Jeffersonian Democrat and his wife is a true blue Republican. He is a member of the M. W. A. and Mrs. Zehner is a member of the Presbyterian church. This worthy couple have done much for the advancement and up-building of this county and section and are highly esteemed and of excellent standing, being people in whom are manifest the virtues of integrity, uprightness and real worth, while their capabilities are patent to all.

PETER H. READY. This well known pioneer and substantial citizen of Idaho county should truly be classed as one of the builders of the county as he has made a record that is enviable and which manifests great capabilities and real worth.

Peter H. Ready was born in Detroit, Michigan, in November, 1849, the son of John Ready. The father was born in Ireland and was a pioneer in Michigan. He married Miss Smith and in 1856 was called to pass the river of death. The mother died in 1854. Our subject was raised by his stepmother until quite a lad and then went to do for himself. He is a self made man and secured his early education by hard application. His first work was in the woods of Michigan and in 1864 he came to Denver, Colorado, and operated in the mines. In 1865 he came to Montana after his labors in Colorado, and participated in the excitement in the Alder gulch region adjacent to Virginia City. He remained there until 1860 and the following year came to Camas prairie. In 1872 Mr. Ready took a preemption claim and later a homestead adjoining it, where he gave his attention to farming and raising stock. Later Mr. Ready sold this land and has bought and sold considerable land in the county since. He has also given much attention to raising cattle with the farming and is now more retired from active business, dwelling in Grangeville. He is now loaning money and also interested in any kind of enterprise that commends itself to his judgment. Mr. Ready has one brother, John, and one sister, Mary A. Hickie. Formerly he was a member of the I. O. O. F. and was representative to the grand lodge but is not a member now. Mr. Ready was constable of his precinct and has always manifested a good interest in the affairs of the county and state; in political alliances is with the Republicans. He was an active participant in the Indian war and was at that time engaged in freighting from Lewiston to Mt. Idaho. His wagons were cap-



ISAAC ZEHNER.



PETER H. READY.



NATHANIEL B. PETTIBONE.



JOSEPH PFEUFER



tured and robbed, he took his leaders and made for his ranch to secure arms when he discovered the Indians. In other parts of the struggle he was prominently connected and a full account of it is given in the work elsewhere. Mr. Ready is a man whose life of uprightness and good business enterprise has commended him to the people and he has hosts of friends from every quarter and the confidence and esteem of all.

---

NATHANIEL B. PETTIBONE is the senior member of the firm of Strecker & Pettibone, general merchants of Stites, and in his capacity he is well known; he is also prominent in the townsite company which located and started Stites, being now one of the leading and prominent men of the thriving town, which he established.

Nathaniel B. Pettibone was born in Warsaw, Illinois, on July 10, 1868, being the son of Cephas and Amelia (Belcher) Pettibone. The father died when our subject was four years old. The mother was a native of Cork, Ireland, and died in 1890, in Jacksonville, Illinois. Our subject was the youngest of ten children and was reared in Sciota, Illinois, where he graduated from the high school when he was nineteen. Then he went to New Mexico and mined for a time, coming thence to Idaho, where he wrought in Elk City district. He opened up the Iron Crown and paid dividends for a number of years. He has been interested in some of the leading properties of Idaho and is now owner and part owner of many good properties in Buffalo Hump, Thunder Mountain, Elk, and other districts. He gave himself to mining until 1900 and then organized the townsite company which located and started the town of Stites. He opened the first business house in the town in 1900. Then Mr. Pettibone formed a partnership with Mr. Strecker and they have operated a general merchandise store since. Mr. Pettibone is also in partnership with James Jump and Len McGill, both of Peck, and together they built the telephone line to Grangeville. Mr. Pettibone has four brothers and one sister living: Henry, Hurley, Lee C., Rufus, Ella Mecham.

At Mount Idaho, on July 18, 1897, Mr. Pettibone married Miss Mary E., daughter of Franklin and Elizabeth (Shearer) Shissler, who are mentioned in this volume. Mrs. Pettibone was born in Mount Idaho, on July 27, 1879, and has the following brothers and sisters: Frederick, Harry, George, John, Susie Ingram. Two children have been born to this couple, Franklin T., Levi N. Mr. Pettibone's father was in the Mexican war and received a wound at Buena Vista. Mr. Pettibone is a member of the I. O. O. F., Stites Lodge, No. 87, also of the W. W. Mr. Pettibone is one of the reliable and substantial business men of the county, is respected and esteemed by all and is enterprising and up-to-date; he and his excellent wife are leading members of society and have the good will and admiration of a large circle of friends.

JOSEPH PFEUFER is a leading merchant of Grangeville and has for nearly a decade conducted a successful business here, has made for himself a first-class standing and is a man of ability and stirring energy.

Joseph Pfeufer was born in Comfort, Texas, on April 28, 1859, the son of Veit and Eugenia (Jocke) Pfeufer, natives of Bavaria and born in 1829 and 1834, respectively. The father died in November, 1902. He was educated for the priesthood but changed his mind and came to the United States and took up stock raising in Texas. He sympathized with the Union in the Civil war and rendered it material aid. He settled in Texas in 1854 and became a prominent man in his section, both as a leader and an educator. The mother still lives in Texas and is a woman of culture and excellent education, coming from a literary family. Her father was a prominent editor in Bavaria. Our subject grew to manhood in Texas and received his early education there, being also well trained by faithful instruction from his parents. He followed stock raising with his father until he was twenty-three and then took up the merchant's life. In 1891 he came west and visited various sections, returning home in 1893. The next year he came to Grangeville, opened a general merchandise business and here he has remained since, devoting himself to his business with an assiduity and skill, coupled with uprightness and kind treatment to all, which have brought to his door a thriving patronage. Mr. Pfeufer is one of the substantial men and has always labored for the advancement and growth of the town and country.

In the fall of 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Pfeufer and Miss Barbara, daughter of C. and Anna Wunder, natives of Bavaria and now living in Seattle. The father was a pioneer of the Pacific coast, settling in Seattle in 1875; he conducted a furniture business until his death. Mrs. Pfeufer, who was a teacher, was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1869 and has two sisters, Rosa and Gertrude. Mr. Pfeufer has one brother and two sisters: Alfred, Rosa, Lina. Two children have been born to this couple, Philip and Rosa. Mr. Pfeufer is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is an active Republican. Mrs. Pfeufer belongs to the Catholic church and Rebekah Lodge. In addition to his business, Mr. Pfeufer owns the Evergreen mines on the Clearwater, and also other property.

---

LINCOLN L. PHILLIPS has spent most of his life in northern Idaho and is practically a product of the section. At present he is dwelling in Grangeville and owns and operates a wood saw and a merry-go-round. He is an engineer and pays especial attention to his trade in various capacities. He was born in Blue Earth, Minnesota, on February 22, 1868, the son of William and Fansina (Merrill) Phillips. The father was born in New York in 1827 and was a pioneer in both Minnesota and Idaho. He enlisted in the Civil war from Minnesota and participated in the wars with

the Sioux under General Sibley; in one engagement they fought three days and were entirely surrounded by the savages. He is living at present in Lewiston. The mother of our subject was born in New York in 1837 and died in 1875. Our subject came to Nez Perces county with his parents in 1876 and here was educated and grew to manhood. The father was a railroad engineer and our subject learned the art from him. They settled near Genesee, and during the Indian troubles went to Lewiston. Our subject came to Grangeville in 1890 and since that time he has continued here, following his trade and doing machine work.

On November 25, 1891, Mr. Phillips married Olive Short, the daughter of John and Amelia (Combs) Short. The father was a miner born in Ohio and a soldier in the Civil war. He was wounded in the service and died in 1871. His widow died in 1887. She was a native of Connecticut. Mrs. Phillips was born in Utah in 1867. Mr. Phillips has one sister, Mrs. Alice J. Cox. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Phillips: Emma, Josephine, George, Williams, Clark, John. Mrs. Phillips has one son, Frank O'Connor, by her first husband. Our subject and his wife adhere to the Seventh Day Adventist denomination. Politically he is a Republican and active in the interests of advancement and progression.

WILLIAM VON BERGE is one of the substantial and active men of Grangeville and has displayed excellent ability to make a thriving and prosperous business from a small start. He is handling the brewery plant which he owns, while he also has five hundred and fifty acres of land in the fertile sections of the prairie. Mr. Von Berge also conducts a brewery saloon in Grangeville and one in Denver. He was born in Cook county, Illinois, on March 16, 1852, the son of Frederick and Magdalena (Rodehorst) Von Berge, natives of Germany. The father was born in 1801, settled where Chicago now is in 1846, and died in 1891 in Idaho county, whither he had come in 1880. The mother was born in 1814 and died in 1880. Our subject grew to manhood in Illinois, where he was educated. He worked with his father and brother in the omnibus business and were getting wealthy and had a fine business but street car opposition broke them up and from 1874 to 1878 they lost over one hundred thousand dollars in clean cash. Our subject came west in 1878 with a capital of three hundred dollars which he had gathered from the wreck. He took land on Camas prairie and now own the fine estate mentioned. He at once went to work raising the fruits of the field and stock which continued until 1889. In 1887, Mr. Von Berge saw a first class opportunity to start a brewery in Grangeville. To see for him was to act and in 1889 the business had assumed such proportions that he retired from his farms and rented them to give his entire attention to the business in town. He is now placing in his plant an additional steam engine and an ice machine.

In 1887 Mr. Von Berge married Kate Smith, a native of Germany and they have the following named children, Amil, Rudolph, Esie, all attending school. Mr. Von Berge has one brother, J. H. Von Berge, in this county. He is a member of the Red Men and in politics is a staunch Republican. He was nominated by his party for county commissioner and only lost the day by eleven votes, but the entire ticket was defeated.

HON. HANNIBAL F. JOHNSON is a miner and a poet living ten miles up Rapid river from Pollock postoffice. He was born in Owen county, Indiana, on November 20, 1830, the son of Gabriel and Martha (Jackson) Johnson. The father, who is a physician, born in Kentucky in 1803 and died in 1886, came to Oregon in 1853 and settled near Eugene. His people were patriots in the early American wars. His mother, who was born in Kentucky in 1803 and died in 1881, had accompanied her husband across the plains. Our subject's parents built the first house in Carthage, Missouri, where this son grew to manhood and received his education. He studied medicine with his father but not liking the profession abandoned it. He crossed the plains with his parents, mined in southern Oregon and fought in the Rogue river war in Company E, under Captain Robert Williams. After his first term of enlistment, while he and five others were returning to re-enlist, they were surrounded by one hundred and twenty-five savages; they all succeeded in escaping but one poor unfortunate who was killed. In 1858 Mr. Johnson mined in the Fraser river country, in 1862 he was in Florence and in the same year participated in the first Buffalo Hump excitement. He then went to Warren and thence to Walla Walla and with his cousin and cousin's partner, Daniel Jackson, bought a pack train and took a load to Auburn, Oregon. After this he packed to the Boise basin, over which road he freighted until 1865. In the fall of '65 he loaded twenty-eight animals and went to Blackfoot, Montana. He sold out and went to mining on Carpenter's bar and in California gulch. He says that Mr. Edwards took out \$150,000, and the Chaney brothers \$400,000 from Confederate gulch. In 1868 he went to Leon creek, then to Robinson bar on the Salmon after which he returned to Shasta, from thence to Willamette valley where he farmed until 1884. Then he came into the Seven Devils country and located the Golden Eagle from which was exhibited the richest ore at the World's Fair. He then made another trip to the Willamette valley, and stayed with his father, who died in 1886. Subsequent to that he returned to the Seven Devils country and in 1892 was elected senator from Washington county by an overwhelming majority. That same year he located the Ablative and Fisher mines from which he has taken assays from twenty dollars to twenty-one thousand, three hundred and eighty-four dollars per ton. He has been offered thirty-six thousand dollars for the claims but refused it. Mr. Johnson has the following brothers and sisters: Mary J. McDaniel, Mahalia Jackson,

David A., Pleasant W., Sarah E. Rampy, Pamela Edwards. Mr. Johnson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a free lance in politics. We wish to remark also, as is well known, that Mr. Johnson has achieved considerable distinction as a poet. He is familiarly known as the "Poet of the Seven Devils," and his productions have found their way into some of the leading journals of the country. Mr. Johnson relates that in the early days when men made rich strikes some very ludicrous things occurred. He remembers a man named Wisner who struck it rich in Florence, taking out six thousand dollars and more a day for a time, as being an example of this class. Mr. Wisner hurried to Portland with his new wealth, chartered a ship, hired singers at eight dollars a day and struck for the open seas. Later Mr. Johnson saw the same man packing his blankets back to Florence to seek dust for a grubstake.

JAY O. RHOADES is one of the most prominent stockmen on Salmon river and lives at his fine ranch on Rapid river, a mile above its mouth. Mr. Rhoades was a native of Missouri, having been born in Mercer county on October 31, 1865, and is a son of Daniel B. and Elizabeth (Odneal) Rhoades. The father was a farmer and a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1834. He early emigrated to Missouri and was one of the pioneers of Mercer county. He went to California in 1851, at the age of seventeen, and entered mines, where he speedily acquired a fortune. Thence he returned east, via the isthmus and went to Missouri where he invested heavily in land, owning three thousand acres at one time. In 1877, he crossed the plains to the scene of his first mining work, remained there a short time and in 1881 went to Spokane county, Washington. At present he is living with his son Jay. The mother's folks were also pioneers of Mercer county and originally came from the eastern states. She departed from this life in 1878. Our subject received a good education in the schools of Missouri and at the age of seventeen began working for himself. For several years he busied himself in various occupations, but in 1884 commenced driving stage between Mount Idaho and Lewiston, a position which he filled with credit for four years. Then he entered the stock business, taking up land on Camas prairie near Cottonwood and herding his cattle on this fine range. In 1896 the settlement of the reservation forced him with others to seek a less populated district, and after traveling through Montana and other famed stock regions, he decided to settle on the Salmon and accordingly, with C. E. Holt, bought the old Hicky McLee place and on his own account took up his present home on Rapid river. Since 1897 he has lived on the latter place, which he has placed in a fine state of development. His herd of cattle numbers between 1,000 and 1,200. Mr. Rhoades is very sanguine over the resources and prospects of his home and believes that there is no finer fruit, stock, alfalfa and mining section to be found than that on the Salmon. He is one of the largest stock

owners in central Idaho and has shipped as many as 1,500 cattle at one time.

July 1, 1900, marks the date of his marriage to Maggie Clay, whose father, H. H. Clay, is a well known stockman, farmer and freighter living on Race creek. He is a native of Washington county, Ohio, where he was born October 8, 1853. Her grandfather, Nicholas, also a son of Ohio, the place and date of his birth being Columbiana county, January 1, 1825, was a pioneer of Montgomery county, Kansas, a veteran of the Civil war. His father was a patriot of 1776. The maiden name of Mrs. Rhoades's mother was Rebecca Irwin, and the date of the daughter's birth is 1880, the place being Oregon. Mr. Rhoades's brothers and sisters are as follows, Dr. R. R., Lafayette D., Lee, Lon, Erie Underwood, Oscar, Pollock; two half-sisters, Bertha Howe, and Maud, and one half-brother, Bert. Mr. and Mrs. Rhoades's home has been brightened by the advent of a daughter, Thelma Ruth, who is five months old. He is a member of the W. of W., and a very active and prominent Democrat, attending all the caucuses and conventions of his party. At present he is serving as a member of the central committee. Successful and respected, Mr. Rhoades is happy in his fine home beside the Salmon and takes life philosophically.

JOHN O. LEVANDER, who is postmaster and merchant at Goff, on the Salmon river, is one of the earliest pioneers and foremost men of Idaho and is intimately acquainted with all the early excitements and the inception of government in the territory. He was born in Sweden, on December 27, 1837, the son of Gustave and Jane (Kay) Levander. The father was a civil engineer, born in Flanders, France, and went to Sweden with Bernadotte, who became King Charles XIV of Sweden and Norway. He was closely associated with the king and held a high position in the army. The mother of our subject was born in London, in 1796, June 24, and is now deceased, as is also her husband. Her father was a lieutenant in the British army. Our subject was educated in Sweden and after his college days he went to sea with his brother-in-law, when he was fourteen. When sixteen he came to the United States and went to Illinois to visit his brother, who was a California miner, having dug gold on Spanish bar, American river. Our subject studied still further in Illinois and became a bookkeeper, then went to Iowa and in 1859 he fitted out six yoke of oxen and started for Pikes Peak but came on to the Willamette valley. He had a hard fight with the Snake Indians at the Malheur river, near the present agency. Later Mr. Levander drove cattle to California, returning to Douglas county and later went to Pierce at the time of the excitement. He mined for Captain Pierce, who discovered the diggings, and then went to Boise basin. He was on the stage with Governor Wallace and attended the first county convention ever held in Idaho, at Pierce; he refused to act as delegate to the territorial convention at the Meadows. At Boise, Mr. Levander freighted and also located a ranch. Three years later

he quit freighting and raised stock. In 1884, he removed to the Meadows for his wife's health and there raised stock. He was county commissioner for one term and was a member of the first state convention. In the spring of 1893 he moved to his present location where he secured a postoffice and established a mercantile house, and a road station. Mr. Levander was prominent in getting the wagon road to the little Salmon, building part of the road by his own contributions. He has an excellent stopping place, and is a popular resident of the county.

In 1864, at Boise, Mr. Levander married Miss Sarah E. Cox, of Gentry county, Missouri; this was the first marriage celebrated in the Boise valley and occurred in a tent. Mr. Cox was a pioneer of Oregon. Mrs. Levander has the following brothers and sisters, John, Jesse, Oliver, Elvira Prosser and Martha Teal. Mr. Levander is the youngest of this family and his only brother, Charles A., died recently. Mr. Levander and his wife are members of the Christian church. He is a strong Democrat and from the early days of the 'sixties has always been active in political matters, always being a delegate to the conventions. In 1882 he was chairman of the Washington county convention.

♦♦♦♦♦

IVAN D. LYON is a well known business man of Cottonwood and is now in partnership with Jesse Dixon, ex-sheriff of Idaho county, operating the Elite Resort, a well appointed saloon. Mr. Lyon has seen much experience in the frontier regions of the United States, especially in the cattle towns and in the cattle business; he has shown himself a man of energy, industry and sound principles.

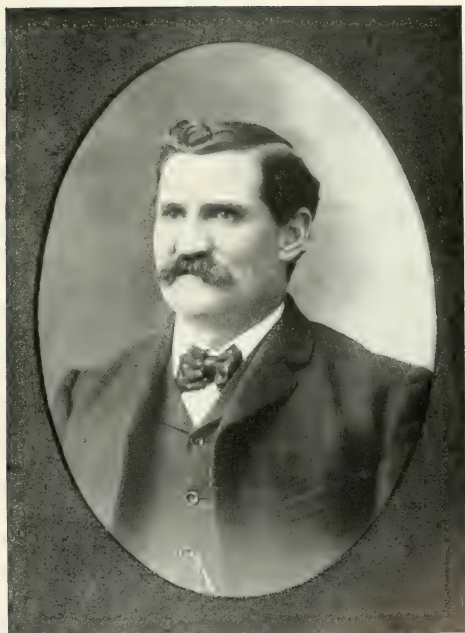
Ivan D. Lyon was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, on September 15, 1844, being the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Weibly) Lyon, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born in 1797, and died in 1893. He was a machinist and served in the Mexican war. He descended from German parentage. The mother died in 1844. Our subject grew to the age of fifteen and received his education in the native place. On the fifteenth day of August, 1862, he joined Company K, Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry and immediately went to the front under General Greeg, Colonel Robinson, and Captain Day, and as his record will abundantly testify, he was at the front all through the awful struggle. Among the many battles in which he fought, we may mention, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Pittsburg Landing, Gettysburg, Cedar Creek, the capture of Richmond, Sussex Courthouse, and numerous others. He was captured at Gettysburg and held three days. He was wounded at Malvern Hill and had a horse shot from under him. He was mustered out between the sixth and the tenth of June at Lynchburg and received his discharge at Fortress Monroe. He immediately went home and in the spring of 1866, went to Kansas, thence to Texas and for twelve years rode the range and was personally familiar with the early cattle towns and the ways of the west; he knew Buffalo Bill, Wild Bill and other

border celebrities. Mr. Lyon also engaged in the cattle business himself and in 1878 went to Arkansas and handled a large ranch for six years. Then came a trip to Idaho and in 1884 he settled in Cottonwood, where he raised cattle for several years and also engaged in the livery business; in 1900 he purchased his present business.

In 1877, in Arkansas, Mr. Lyon married Miss Josephine Wood and to them were born one son and four daughters: Lee, deceased, Ollie Robbins, Myrtle, Laura, Minnie. On October 20, 1893, Mrs. Lyon was called from her home and family by death. On November 27, 1902, Mr. Lyon married Mrs. Alexandra E. (Kelly) Woods, who was born in London, England. She has two children by a former marriage, Charlie and Gertrude. Her father, John Kelly, Esquire, was a publisher at 1617 Paternoster Row, London. This publishing business was bequeathed to him by alderman Kelly, Lord Mayor of London. He walked into London with a pack on his back. His wife was Caroline Child. This daughter was born on the day King Edward VII married Princess Alexandra, of Denmark, March 10, 1863. Mrs. Lyon was highly educated, being a graduate of Queen's College, London, after which she spent two years in Germany and one in Paris, taking special courses in music, in which art she is highly talented. In addition to these accomplishments, Mrs. Lyon is a fluent linguist, speaking German, French and English. She came to the United States in 1892. Mr. Lyon is a strong Democrat and an influential man in his party. Although his services amply demand it, still he has never applied for a pension from the government.

♦♦♦♦♦

WILLIAM H. SHORT lives two and one-half miles up the big Salmon river from Riggings and devotes his attention to mining and stockraising. He was born in Massachusetts, August 16, 1833, the son of Henry Summer and Clarissa (Richmond) Short, natives of Massachusetts. His father was a machinist and also a minister in the Baptist church. The ancestors of the family were patriots in the Revolutionary war. The Old Bay state remained the home of our subject until he was twenty-one years old, during which time he had received a good education and learned the trade of a ship carpenter. In October, 1853, he crossed the Isthmus of Panama to California and mined in Placer, Siskiyou, Klamath and Trinity counties. In 1863 he went to Canyon City, Oregon; thence to The Dalles and the next year came to Warren and engaged in mining. He also delved for gold in Florence and then returned to Warren until 1872 when he journeyed to British Columbia, and mined three years. He spent three winters in Sitka, one winter in Victoria, and one in Portland. In 1876, when he was going to Sitka to winter, the rest of his party went to San Francisco in the ship Northern and all were lost at sea. In the fall and winter of 1877 we find him in Santa Barbara, California. The next year he returned to Florence and mined. In the fall of 1879 he came down the Big Sal-



IVAN D. LYON.



mon and bought his present mining claims, which he has worked since. Late years Mr. Short has raised considerable stock. He was part owner in one mine in Warren that produced three thousand dollars a week, for some weeks. He says Bemis, Sanderson Rice and Culver took out more gold than any one else in the early days.

In 1893 Mr. Short married Miss Samantha A., daughter of Thomas B. and Catherine (Cartwright) Curtis. The father was born in Tennessee and lives in Meadows, Idaho, where also the mother is living. Mrs. Short was born in Arkansas in 1876 and has five brothers, Charles, James, Richard, Arthur, Samuel. Mr. Short has two brothers, James M. and George R. Two children are the fruit of this marriage, Martha, aged nine, and Clarissa, aged seven. Mr. Short is a Republican and votes it straight. He has one hundred and sixty acres of placer ground and other property.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Short, James Stratton and Michael Deasy bought the claim where Mr. Short now lives. They started down to John Goff's place, where Goff is now built, and it being the year of the deepest snow known, there were many slides. Messrs. Stratton and Short were in the lead and they slipped down a little pit and just then a snow slide came that caught James Stratton and carried him nearly across the Salmon river. He arose to the top of the snow, faced and then sank to rise no more.

RICHARD L. RIGGINS is proprietor of the Riggins Hotel, conducts a blacksmith shop, runs a feed barn and is postmaster at Riggins, Idaho. He was born near Grangeville, Idaho, May 21, 1876. His father, John T. Riggins, a native of Missouri, was a farmer and blacksmith, who came to Camas prairie in 1869. The mother of Richard was Asenath (Wilmot) Riggins. The native place of our subject was the scene of his early studies and there he remained until manhood's estate was reached. He spent two years in the state university at Moscow, preparing himself for a civil engineer, but owing to stringent financial conditions he was obliged to abandon his project before receiving his degree. In 1895 he went to driving stage on the Salmon route; then farmed and freighted until March, 1901, when he came to his present location, secured a postoffice and started a town.

On June 13, 1897, Mr. Riggins married Miss Ethel Jones. Her parents, Henry S. and Nancy (Crow) Jones, resided near Tolo and were natives of Virginia. Her father served in the Confederate army and died July 29, 1901. The mother is still living. Mrs. Riggins was born in Oregon in 1878 and has three brothers and one sister. Mr. Riggins has one sister and three brothers: Allie McCready, Fred, Arthur, Carl. One child, Henrietta, has been born to our subject and his wife.

Mr. Riggins is a member of the K. of P., is a justice of the peace and in politics is a Republican. He hauled the first wagon load of freight ever brought

into Florence for Fitzgerald, the discoverer of the Ozark mine. Mr. Riggins is a member of the Pioneer Association at Grangeville and is a good and substantial man.

ALBERT F. NURSS is the well known ice man of Grangeville, who also owns a good farm, which is the spot on which Howard erected headquarters in 1877 and a part of the edifice is used by Mr. Nurss as a residence. He was born in New York in 1855, and is the son of Jard and Hulda J. (Blakesley) Nurss. The mother was born in 1836 and died in 1902. The family removed to Illinois when our subject was young and he was raised mostly by his relatives. When twenty-three he went to Kansas and worked for a year, then he went to Nebraska and one year later found him in the famous Wood river country of southern Idaho. When he came here in the fall of 1882, there was still excitement regarding the Indians. After renting land and selling the crop he wrote to the land department of the United States regarding this famous camp Howard and finding it subject to entry he took it as a preemption and later filed a homestead right on it. For seventeen years Mr. Nurss has been in the ice business in addition to handling his farm, now having a regular wagon and delivers to the people of Grangeville, enjoying a thriving trade.

In Illinois, in 1877, Mr. Nurss married Miss Nora, daughter of J. M. Davis, a pioneer of Illinois. Mrs. Nurss was born in Illinois in 1860 and has two brothers and three sisters, who are all living in the east except one, in Idaho county, who came as a pioneer here in the early sixties. Mr. Nurss has five brothers and sisters all deceased. The following named children have been born to them: Roy E., Mary McLean, Dora, Gracie Bickford, Allen, Harvey, Effie. Mr. Nurss is a member of the W. of W., of the I. O. O. F., and is a Democrat. He was a member of the school board for seven years. Mrs. Nurss is a devout member of the Baptist church.

EDGAR W. LEVANDER lives at Goff, Idaho, where he does a general farming business, also mines, manages a ferry and runs a blacksmith shop. Mr. Levander is a busy man, one of the prosperous citizens of the county and in excellent standing with all who know him. He was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, on April 16, 1869, the son of John O. and Sarah (Cox) Levander. The father is the postmaster at Goff and devotes his attention to mining. He was a pioneer to Oregon in 1861 and the following year mined at Oro Fino and in 1865 in the Boise basin. He is a native of Sweden and settled in his present location in 1894. The mother was born in Missouri and still lives at Goff. Our subject was but an infant when the parents moved to Idaho the last time, and spent the first fifteen years of his life in the Boise basin, where he gained his education. Then they

moved to the Salmon meadows in Washington county, where he assisted his father in handling cattle. When he became of age he commenced operations independently with a fine start of a good bunch of cattle. In 1893 he came up the Salmon and took a claim near Slate creek, where he devoted himself to general farming and stock raising until 1899, in which year he came to Goff and put on the ferry that he is now operating here. Mr. Levander also took a mining claim and built a blacksmith shop.

On July 2, 1891, Mr. Levander married Miss May, daughter of John A. and Minerva (Whited) Richardson. The father was a stockman and a native of Illinois. He was one of the early pioneers to the coast and mined in Florence, Warren and other Idaho camps. His death occurred in 1900. The mother is still living. Mrs. Levander was born in Baker county, Oregon, in 1872 and has four brothers and one sister: George, Clarence, Harland, Clara, Wallace. Mr. Levander has the following brothers and sisters: Emma, Eva, Anna, Homer, Ella, Vergil, Celestia. Mr. and Mrs. Levander have four children: Edith, Edna, Leroy, Hazel. In political matters our subject is a strong Democrat. In addition to his holdings at Goff he has a fine ranch of one hundred and sixty acres near Slate creek besides other property.

ALFRED H. BISHOP is one of the prominent mining men of Idaho county, being president of the Mikado Mining and Mill Company and also interested in many other propositions in Florence and other districts, the properties including both placer and quartz. He was born in Carroll county, Indiana, on October 27, 1839, the son of Walker H. and Rachel (Clark) Bishop. The father was born in Alabama in 1812 and died in 1897. He was a pioneer in Iowa in 1853, Butler county, and participated in the Black Hawk Indian war. He was sheriff of Butler county for twelve consecutive years. The mother was born in Ohio in 1815 and died in 1888. She came of Irish ancestry and her father was born in Ireland. Our subject went to Butler county with his parents, and in that Iowa home he secured his main education and also learned the art of the carpenter and builder. In 1861 he pressed to the front for the defense of his country and enlisted in Company I, Third Iowa Infantry, on June 10. He went in as private and served until February 10, 1863, and received an honorable discharge. He enlisted at once in Company G, Thirty-second Iowa, where he served until July 29, 1865. He was promoted to sergeant in 1863 and to first sergeant soon after. Mr. Bishop served faithfully through many battles and was active during the whole period. Following the war he returned to his home and remained in Iowa until 1874, traveled around some and went to Dakota and in 1881 he located land at Dayton, Columbia county, Washington. Mr. Bishop farmed and did contracting there until 1895, when he made his advent to Idaho county. He at once gave his attention to mining and at this industry he has continued since. In 1900, Mr. Bishop was

elected county commissioner on the Democratic ticket and gave a good administration.

In 1862, Mr. Bishop married Miss Rose Poissall, who was born and raised in Richmond, Virginia. Her father, Peter Poissall, was chosen as a jurymen to try John Brown, he having removed to Harper's Ferry about the time of the John Brown raid. But Mr. Poissall refused to act. To Mr. and Mrs. Bishop there were born three children, Bell M. Skelton, in Mt. Idaho; Bessie Nesbon; Harry, an electrician in Alaska. Mr. Bishop has the following named brothers and sisters, William C., Charles, Philander, Sophia Sherburn. Mr. Bishop is a man of excellent qualifications, has had a large experience in the affairs of the business world and is one of the substantial and leading citizens of the county.

JUDGE JOSEPH K. VINCENT, ex-probate judge of Idaho county and one of the well known and leading figures in the northern part of the state for years, is now dwelling at Mt. Idaho, where he enjoys the distinction and prestige due for years of meritorious service and an honorable upright walk. He was born in Salem, Massachusetts, on June 26, 1822, the son of Joseph and Lettie (Pease) Vincent, natives of the Bay state also. The father, who was a sailor, was murdered in the West Indies. The mother died in Massachusetts. The ancestors of both sides of the house were of the stanch Yankees who formed and sustained this great nation. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place, received educational training from the public schools, and also learned the art of printing and carpentering there. In 1849 he came to California, remaining until January, 1855, then he went to the Sandwich Islands, thence to Oregon, where he mined and then joined the volunteers to fight the Rogue river Indians. The savages held him captive five days before he was rescued when it was found that his feet and legs were badly frozen. At the time of the Civil war he enlisted again and was stationed at Ft. Lapwai where he did duty for three years and three months. In 1865 we find him in Lewiston, then he was post sutler and later police judge at Lewiston. At the time of the Indian war he volunteered and fought under General McConville and later was provost judge under one of the commanders. In 1888, Mr. Vincent came to Cottonwood and operated the hotel for a couple of years and in June, 1891, came to Mt. Idaho and here operated a hotel for six years. Here he was elected probate judge for two years and was nominated again later but went down with his party. For forty years Mr. Vincent has been justice of the peace and was bailiff of the court for several years.

On December 25, 1865, Mr. Vincent married Miss Elizabeth M., daughter of Alonzo and Rachel (Bliss) Leland. The father was an old Oregon pioneer and was editor and postmaster in Portland for years. He came to Lewiston in 1861 and was a prominent man there. He was born in Vermont and died in March, 1898. Mrs. Leland was born in Rhode Island and died in 1895. Mrs. Vincent was born in Pawtucket, Rhode

Island. She has one brother, Charles F., in Grangeville. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Vincent, Joseph S., William H., in Mt. Idaho; Alonzo P., in Seattle; Lettie R., in California; Edward S., in Grangeville; Charles F., deceased; Harry G., Alida M., Tamany C., all in Grangeville. Mr. Vincent belongs to the G. A. R., and he and his wife affiliates with the Episcopalian church. He is an active Republican and an influential spirit in the political realm. Mr. Vincent had the contract to transfer the bones of the soldiers to Walla Walla. The remains were exhumed and transferred in the fall of 1890. He believes fifty-six soldiers and three officers were killed in the Indian war.

WILLIAM J. WILSON, a miner at Freedom postoffice on the Salmon, is one of the well known and highly esteemed veterans and pioneers of this country. His career shows ability, courage and integrity and he has ever manifested that uprightness and manliness which commend him to all lovers of good. He was born in Londonderry, Ireland, May 24, 1819, the son of John and Martha J. (Wilson) Wilson, natives of Ireland and Scotland respectively. The father was a stockman on Belahand mountains and he and his wife came to New Brunswick in 1829, both being long since deceased. Our subject was reared and educated in the North American home and in due time was apprenticed to a marble cutter. Just before he finished this trade he came to the United States and enlisted in Company E, Second Missouri, Light Artillery, in 1863, and was mustered out at Washington at the time of the grand review in 1865. Mr. Wilson is rightly a great admirer of the noble man, Lincoln. At the close of the war he came to Montana, then on to Wild Horse, British Columbia. In 1876 he came into Florence and was there at the time of the Indian outbreak the next year. He was one of the twelve men who came with Tolo to the rescue of the settlers on Slate creek. Among others in the company were Philip Cleary, Jim Carey, Ike Orcutt, J. T. Johnson, Griffith Roberts, Mike Deasy, and John Hickey. Our subject is justly called Captain Wilson, for at this critical time he outlined the fortifications which he assisted to construct on Slate creek, which afterward were very well spoken of by military men and owing to their strength doubtless kept the Indians at bay. Mox Mox and Captain John tried to inspect the fortifications, but they were not allowed to do so. Old Mr. Shoemaker brought Mrs. Osborne's child here on his back and told them that Mrs. Osborne and Mrs. Walsh were making their way toward the fort. Captain Wilson immediately volunteered to go and meet them; later Sam Pell went with him and after they had gone a short distance, the others coming to their assistance, they rescued the women. An account of this was published in one of the Walla Walla papers and reflects great credit on Captain Wilson. Mr. Wilson is credited with having discovered the Slate creek mines which yielded twenty-five thousand dollars. He is still mining, having a good quartz claim in Florence, besides

other property. He is a Republican and receives from the government a slight acknowledgment of his faithful services in the Rebellion in the form of a pension.

ANDREW HANSEN. Three miles down the river from Lucile, Idaho, is the home of the subject of this article. He is one of the successful miners of Idaho county and in addition to handling this industry, is the official road overseer of his district. He has in charge twenty-three miles of road and twenty miles of trail. Andrew Hansen was born in Denmark, 1835, the son of Hans and Mary (Nelson) Hansen, both natives of Denmark now deceased. When Andrew was twelve years of age he left his home and took up the rugged life before the mast. He sailed in every clime, on all seas and when in Lima, Peru, he heard of the death of his father. His education was received by close personal application in various places of the world. He was in Greenland and in 1849 came thence to the United States. For three years he had headquarters at Cincinnati and operated a river steamer. In 1854 we find him digging in the golden sands of Placer county, California, and they held his labor until 1858. Going to Nevada, he worked in the Comstock mine until 1860. We next find him in The Dalles, Oregon, and in the spring of 1861, he, with others, crossed the Blue mountains to the Burnt river district, which he says was the hardest trip he ever experienced during his extensive pilgrimage, at one time paying one hundred dollars for a sack of flour. Then came the pilgrimage to Florence and later to Warren, where he remained until 1871. Mr. Hansen, in partnership with Tom Pollock, was very successful in his mining ventures in Warren. In 1871 he came to Colfax, Washington, and bought six hundred acres of land. He farmed until 1893, in which year, like all the others, his finances were depleted. To add to his discomfort in this trying year, he broke his leg and before the complicated fracture was well it had cost him two thousand dollars. Then Mr. Hansen turned his land over to the mortgage company, disposed of his two hundred head of horses and turned his attention to prospecting at Buffalo Hump. He also mined two years in Florence and in 1896 came to the Salmon river. Mr. Hansen is a member of the Lutheran church and a good solid Democrat.

PHOENIX R. BRIGGS. A well and favorably known citizen of early days, a prominent miner at the present, and one fitted for representation in the history of his county, such is the subject of this article. Phoenix R. Briggs was born in the vicinity of Philadelphia on December 21, 1837, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Hamilton) Briggs. The father was of English extraction, born in Ireland, came to the United States in his boyhood and settled in Mercer county, Illinois, in 1842. He died in Kansas in 1887. The mother, who is of Scotch ancestry, is also deceased. Our subject

went to Illinois with his parents and there received his education, learned the carpenter trade and grew to manhood. At the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, First Brigade, Third Division, Twentieth Corps, in August, 1862. He immediately went south and engaged in hot encounters in Kentucky and Tennessee with Bragg and Morgan, being under Buell. He fought at Chattanooga under "Fighting Joe" Hooker and went on the famous march to the sea. He was mustered out in 1865, after the grand review at Washington. He returned to Illinois, and a year later went to Omaha.

In Illinois in 1868, Mr. Briggs married Miss Martha Van Meter, daughter of Asa and Elizabeth Van Meter. The following children have been born to this union: Martha Enders, Harry S., both in Nebraska; David and Thomas, both conductors on the B. & M. railroad. Mr. Briggs has the following brothers and sisters: M. M., D. B., George C., Elizabeth Shull. Mrs. Briggs was born in Illinois. They migrated from Illinois to Iowa, later journeyed to Holt county, Nebraska, and ten years later went thence to the Sound and Portland. Then we see them in Umatilla county, Oregon, later in Okanogan county, Washington, and thence in 1895 they came to Idaho and for two years Mr. Briggs prospected near Mt. Idaho. He located claims in Marshall lake district and in the Bear creek camp. He has two groups, the Sherman and the Mt. Marshall. Mr. Briggs also has placer claims, the Gipsy and the Agate. Mr. Briggs is a member of the G. A. R. and of the I. O. O. F. He was elected county coroner, but refused to serve. He is allied with the Democratic party and while in the army was corporal and sergeant.

SILAS O. WHITING has mined in all the prominent camps on the Salmon and while he has property interests in various places especially around Florence, he has his permanent headquarters at Mt. Idaho. He was born in Somerset county, Maine, between Augusta and Bangor, on April 14, 1837, the son of Leonard and Hannah (Dyer) Whiting. The father, who was born in Maine in 1808, was a stone cutter and his father was a native of Massachusetts, settling in Maine among the first pioneers and was also a patriot in the Revolution. Leonard Whiting came to California in 1852 and settled in Nevada county, where he mined and operated mills for many years. The mother of our subject was born in Maine and died in 1839. Silas O. was educated in his native place and worked on the farm until he was twenty-two, when he came to California, Nevada county; there he remained for thirty years, freighting and mining.

In 1889 he came to the vicinity of Cheney, Washington, then to Spokane and engaged in lumbering three years. In 1895 he removed to Idaho county and went to mining in the Pierce district. Then he came to Camas prairie and rented a farm near Grangeville. Two years later we find him in Florence, where he has operated much of the time since. He was watchman of

the Poorman mine and was one year and one-half at the Blossom. In the meantime he was interested in Bear creek country and had a share in the famous Kimberly and Jewell, which recently sold for \$65,000. He now owns independent claims in the Jewell group. He also has property on one of the best leads there, has a third interest in the Gold Lake placer in Florence.

In 1864, in Nevada City, California, Mr. Whiting married Miss Maria Buzzell, who was born in Penobscot county, Maine. Four children were born to this union, two of whom are still living. Bertrand D. and Nellie Everland, both in San Francisco. Mr. Whiting is a master Mason, joining the lodge in 1864, and is a Republican. Mr. Whiting has had much experience in the various camps of California and he believes the Bear creek district is ahead of any of them.

EDWARD S. SWEET is justly entitled to the position of one of the real builders of this county and the town of Grangeville. While not here as soon as some of the early pioneers, he has manifested since coming an enterprise, tenacity and skill in business lines which have brought to him a gratifying competence and stimulated much action in others throughout the county.

Edward S. Sweet was born in Whiteside county, Illinois, on February 3, 1859, the son of James A. and Judith (Green) Sweet. The father, of Dutch extraction, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1816, and died in 1891. He settled in Illinois in 1836 and remained on the old pre-emption claim until the summons came for his departure to the other world. The estate is still held in the family. He was sheriff of his county and also held other offices. The mother of our subject was born in Massachusetts in 1826, and died in 1878. She was left an orphan when very young and was raised by Mr. and Mrs. Scott, the parents of the noted missionary of India fame. Mrs. Sweet came of Scotch-Irish extraction. Our subject grew to manhood in Illinois and was educated in the common schools, then finished in college. He had a practical training in handling stock and farms in his youth, from a wise father, and for a number of years managed the family estates. In 1892 Mr. Sweet came to Camas prairie, began to buy land, did a general farming business and raised stock. In addition to this, he owned a saw mill and during the hard times that came after that he was enabled by good business tact and skill to keep the mill running, much to the advantage of the settlers, for it was the only mill in the vicinity that was operated. He was faced with many hard problems and much difficulty in these trying times, when so many good business men went to the wall, but Mr. Sweet was enabled by his practical ability and keen foresight and executive force to weather the storm, and now he is one of the heaviest taxpayers in the county. He has a thousand acres of land, leases as much more, has much town property, raises a large band of cattle on the range and is also heavily interested in the Bargain Store Company in Grangeville. Mr. Sweet



EDWARD S. SWEET



is a progressive man and his business energy has done much for the county and towns.

While in Illinois, in 1880, Mr. Sweet married Miss Elizabeth J., daughter of David and Nancy (Lamb) Miller, natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Sweet, who was born in Illinois in 1859, was well educated, and followed teaching for a number of years. Her father died in 1901, but the mother is still living. She has four sisters and two brothers. Mr. Sweet has three sisters and two brothers, named as follows: Sarah, Maggie, Emma, Hiram and Ernest. To Mr. and Mrs. Sweet one daughter has been born, who is now preparing for higher education in both literary lines and in music. Mr. Sweet is a member of the W. of W. and of the A. O. U. W. He was nominated by the Republicans for county commissioner in 1901, but as the entire ticket went down, he was sacrificed with it. At present Mr. Sweet is a member of the board of town trustees, and in this capacity, as in all of his labors, he brings an aggressive policy well tempered with a conservative spirit and due knowledge of existing conditions. He is one of the heavy operators in this part of the state and the success that is his to enjoy demonstrates better than aught else could do his wisdom and worth. In his standing Mr. Sweet is highly esteemed and his friends are numbered by legions. In 1903 Mr. Sweet was appointed by the governor as regent of the State University of Idaho.

WALTER S. RHETT is a native of Idaho county and a son of which the state may be proud. He is one of the enterprising and successful young stockmen on Slate creek near Freedom postoffice. On September 25, 1874, he was born in the house where he now lives, the son of William and Mary (Turner) Rhett. The father is a native of old Virginia, born in 1845. He was a pioneer in the early Florence and Warren excitements and was an active man during the campaign against the Indians in 1877. He secured the horse on which Tolo rode to Florence and as she ruined the animal, he was obliged to pay one hundred and fifty dollars for it. The mother of our subject was born in Oregon in 1842, the daughter of the earliest pioneers of that state. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place and was educated in the public schools adjacent, and in the higher institutions at Lewiston and Baker City. Returning from his studies, he engaged in the stock business, which he followed successfully for a number of years, then sold out. Three years later, 1897, he took up this industry again and has continued the same with his usual success until the present time.

On October 17, 1896, Mr. Rhett married Miss Ola, daughter of Moses H. and Nellie (Leland) Rice. The father is a stockraiser and one of the earliest pioneers in northern Idaho. He is a native of Ohio and served here during the Indian war. The mother of Mrs. Rhett was born in Oregon and died in 1888. Mrs. Rhett was born on Camas prairie on November 27, 1875, and has three brothers and two sisters, Miles H.,

Bailey F., Leland F., Nancy, and Elfreda. Mr. Rhett has one brother and two sisters, Albert W., Clara J. Grostein, Carrie F. Greer. Three children are the fruit of this marriage, Chester H., Myrtle K., Wallace W. Mr. Rhett is a Republican. He owns a good quarter section, raises alfalfa, has a fine orchard and raises stock. He is a member of the Pioneers' Association at Grangeville and is a good substantial man.

JOHN NEVIN, the popular merchant at Freedom, Idaho, is a bright son of the Emerald Isle, the date of whose birth is April 13, 1871. His parents, James and Nancy (Dempsey) Nevin, were both natives of the same country, where they live now. The first seventeen years of John's life was spent in his native land in the pursuit of knowledge, gained in both the public schools and in the law university. In 1883 he abandoned the legal lore, bade farewell to his loved ones and left the native land for the United States. He worked two years in an iron smelter in Pennsylvania, and one year in West Virginia in the coal mines. In the spring of 1891 he came to Idaho county and settled on Slate creek, where he did placer mining. He also packed to the mines and worked in Josh Fockler's store at Slate Creek. Then he spent two years in Freidenrich's store at Whitebird. In the spring of 1902 Mr. Nevin bought Mr. Fockler's place on Slate creek and since then he has devoted himself to doing a fine general merchandise business.

On April 15, 1903, Mr. Nevin married Miss Jennie, daughter of W. A. and Mary E. Newman. The father is a stockman on the Salmon. Mrs. Nevin was born in Dayton, Washington, in 1881. She is well educated and spent some time in instructor's work. She has one sister and three brothers, Bertha M. Davis, Homer, Grover C., Milo. Mr. Nevin has the following brothers and sisters: Daniel, James M., Thomas, Annie, Andrew and William, all in the old country. Mr. Nevin is a member of the Masonic order and is an active and influential Republican, being central committeeman. He owns a fine business, comfortable residence, some land and is enjoying a thriving patronage. Mr. Nevin was naturalized in 1893 at Mount Idaho.

GEORGE R. ODLE is practically a product of Idaho county since he came here with his parents when six months old. He is a son in which his county may well take pride, since his walk has been upright, his labors dominated with wisdom and consummated with skill and enterprise and his standing is justly of the best.

George R. Odle was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on January 22, 1862, the son of James and Catherine (Crusen) Odle. The father was born in Ohio, on July 10, 1823, and died in 1898. He was a "Forty-niner" in California, afterward going to Douglas county, Oregon. In January, 1862, he came to Idaho in the Florence excitement, where he took land and broke the

first furrow near Mt. Idaho. He was married August 3, 1854. His wife was born in Illinois and crossed the plains with her parents, who settled in Douglas county, where the marriage occurred. Mr. James Odle was twice representative to the legislature of Idaho. He also held county offices and fought in the Nez Percés war. Our subject came to Idaho county with his mother in June, 1862, the father having come in the January preceding. He grew to manhood on the old homestead, where he now lives, received here his education and has been one of its substantial citizens for years. When he was of age he took a half section of land on Camas prairie and since has continued farming and raising stock. Mr. Odle remembers well the Nez Percés war, being then fifteen. He saw the destruction after the battle on the Clearwater, the effects of the Indians being confiscated and destroyed. At one time a scouting party of Indians came within a half mile of Mt. Idaho.

At Mt. Idaho on March 19, 1890, Mr. Odle married Miss Julia, daughter of James R. and Hannah (Cochran) McCurdy. The father was born in Ireland, came to the United States in his youthful days, and settled in California in 1857, having married in Pennsylvania on March 30, 1852. The mother of Mrs. Odle was born in Pennsylvania on November 29, 1833. Her first husband died, and in 1874 she married Mr. William R. Smith and came to Idaho county in 1881. She died February 7, 1895. Mrs. Odle was born in California on February 3, 1868, and has three brothers and one sister, William E., deceased; John R., Charles S., Margaretta Rice. Mr. Odle has three sisters, Alice Baird, Elfreda Rice, Emma Rice, deceased. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Odle, Alethea, and Margaretta. Mrs. Odle is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Odle is a Democrat and also a member of the Pioneers' Association.

SAM LARGE, who lives at Freedom, is one of the earliest miners in Idaho county and since the first days of fabulous wealth flowing from the hills of the Salmon, he has continued until the present in mining and is now one of the prosperous men of the section. He has a comfortable home on the banks of the Salmon and a fine ditch for placer mining. Sam Large was born in Ireland in 1841, the son of Benjamin and Jane (Clunnen) Large, natives of Ireland, where they both died. The father made a trip to the United States but returned to his native country. Our subject received his education in his native country and came to the United States in 1855. In 1857, he made his way to the Golden state and mined in Tuolumne county until 1861, when he came on the first crest of gold excitement into Idaho. He was personally acquainted with the five men who discovered the Florence diggings and was one of the first ones in the Warren camp. He owned some of the best claims in the camp and continued making money fast until 1875. In 1864 they had a famine and for many days lived on nothing but beans, without even salt to eat. One wag, old Jimmy

Joah, became so set against the beans that he seasoned them with spoiled grease which gave them another taste and odor, too. In 1875, Mr. Large bought his present place and since then has devoted himself to working this one claim. He was on the place at the time of the Indian outbreak and went to Slate creek to the fortifications there. Indians came to see how well they were manned but they were warned off. They were forced up five weeks in this place and then three weeks in Mt. Idaho, where he went to buy supplies. Mr. Large has the place where Tolo was with the sick squaws.

On November 4, 1884, Mr. Large married Mary Porsell, a native of Ireland. Her parents were natives of Ireland, also. The father died there, the mother and this daughter coming to the United States. Mrs. Large has two brothers, John and Patrick. The following named children have been born to this union, Mary, Thomas, Benjamin, John and James. Mr. Large is a Mason. He is also a member of the Catholic church. Politically he is an active Democrat. In early days he remembers one man, Mr. Knotts, selling potatoes to the miners at seventy-five cents per pound. This was with the clay on and when they were washed half was taken off in dirt. They were so small that they became famous to every old timer as "Knotts' pills."

HON. LOYAL P. BROWN, deceased. No man was better or more favorably known in Idaho county than the esteemed gentleman and leading citizen mentioned above and it is fitting that a memorial of him be incorporated in the history of northern Idaho.

L. P. Brown was born in Stratford, New Hampshire, on September 26, 1820. He removed to Boston when sixteen and engaged in a mercantile establishment. In 1849 he joined the Massasoit company that fitted and went to California, via the isthmus, arriving in San Francisco on July 12, 1849. Mr. Brown at once went to mining on the middle fork of the American river at Rector's bar and did well. The next spring he went to the mines on Trinity river and opened a store, continuing until 1852. Then he went to Scottsburg, Oregon, and followed merchandising for three years. Then, in response to Governor George L. Cleary's call for men, in 1855, joined the ranks as quartermaster at Roseburg, in the Rogue river war. Then he farmed in Douglas county until 1858 and took his family back to New Hampshire. A year later he fitted out horse teams and made the journey across the plains, being accompanied by many of his relatives. He settled in the Umpqua valley and raised stock until the breaking out of the Salmon river gold excitement, when he came to Idaho county and settled at what is now Mt. Idaho, on July 18, 1862. He laid out the town and has fostered it since until it became the county seat. This was his home until the time of his death. He followed farming, raising stock, milling, operating a hotel and other lines of business. Mr. Brown was a member of the Territorial Council and in 1875 was instrumental in arranging the boundary of the county so that Mt. Idaho became the county seat. He was one of the lead-

ing men of the county, always wrought with wisdom and his counsel was instrumental in doing much for Idaho county. Mr. Brown was a moving spirit in the time of the Indian war here and his house and purse were open to sufferers, as scores of benefitted settlers who were forced to flee to Mt. Idaho for refuge will testify. Mr. Brown wrote the message securing quarters at Lapwai for the refugees and did much to alleviate suffering. Mr. Brown was an ardent Republican and was the most powerful and influential member of his party in the county, but he never let politics interfere with social life.

On October 24, 1854, in the Umpqua valley, Oregon, Mr. Brown married Sarah T., daughter of George W. and Sarah A. (Ridgeley) Crusen. The father was a native of Virginia and crossed the plains with his family, one of which was Mrs. Brown. The mother of Mrs. Brown was born in Maryland and died November 4, 1886, aged seventy-nine. Mrs. Brown crossed the plains with her husband, after returning east by water. She has one sister, Mrs. C. L. Odle, in Lewiston. Mr. Brown had one brother, Alonzo Brown, in Oakland, Oregon. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Rollin C., in this county; Helen K., deceased; Ada Hovey, in Lewiston; Daisy Smith, at Whitebird. Mr. Brown was called to the world beyond on April 9, 1896. He was universally mourned and tributes of respect were offered by all.

FRANK L. TAYLOR is one of the prosperous and leading stockmen of the Salmon valley. He owns a fine ranch three miles down the river from Freedom and also handles nearly three hundred head of cattle. He was born near Tipton, Iowa, on April 18, 1868, the son of Benjamin F. and Judith (Bradley) Taylor. The father was born in Ohio in 1834, came to the Palouse country in 1872 and had served three years in the Civil war, where he received a serious wound in his thigh. The mother of our subject was born in Iowa in 1845. Frank L. was taken with his parents to Oregon when four years old and was reared and educated mostly in Pullman, Washington. When nineteen he went to do for himself and when twenty-one bought a farm near Guy. He continued there for the intervening years until 1891, then came to the Salmon country and bought his present place of Josh Fockler. He has devoted himself to general farming and raising stock since that date and has been well prospered.

On December 22, 1896, Mr. Taylor married Miss Mary C., daughter of Samuel and Isabella (Kelly) Benedict. The father was a rancher and merchant at Whitebird. He was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, and was killed by the Indians on June 14, 1877. The mother was born on Staten Island and is now Mrs. Robie, mentioned in this work elsewhere. Mrs. Taylor was born in Lewiston, in 1866. Mrs. Taylor's brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mr. Taylor has two sisters and one brother, Charles, Mary J., Phoebe Bloom. Three chil-

dren have been born to them, Addie Maurine, Lester B., and Samuel H. Politically Mr. Taylor is a Republican. He owns a fine place and is one of the substantial men of the county. Mrs. Taylor and her brother, Grant, were attending school at the time of the Indian outbreak and went to Grangeville, which was near to the residence of Wm. Pearson, thence to Mt. Idaho where they were taken care of in the house of Mr. H. Rice, until the mother came.

PETER SMITH is one of the early miners who has continued in the same occupation which was so popular in the balmy days of gold excitement. He is now located eight miles up the Salmon from Whitebird and is partner in the firm of Robie & Smith. He was born in Gotland, Sweden, on the Baltic sea, in 1832, the son of Olaf and Anna (Oman) Smith. The father spelled his name Smitt and was a master workman in a shoe factory in his native land. The mother was born in Gotland. Our subject received his education there and when twelve went to sea and was in various parts of the world. He came to the United States when he was sixteen and in 1857 went to California and mined in Eldorado and Placer counties. In the spring of 1862 he came to the Salmon country and dug gold at Florence; at Warren he was one of the owners of the great hydraulic plant. Seventeen years were spent there successfully and in 1877 he sold out and came to the Salmon and bought his present place. He also bought a ranch in connection with Mr. Robie, who was his partner in all his transactions. Mr. Robie conducted the ranch until his death, while Mr. Smith still operates the mine. When Mr. Robie died his wife went on with the ranch. Mr. Smith is a Mason and a good, solid Republican of worth and influence. He has kept little or no correspondence with the old country and therefore knows little of his relatives there; the father died when the son was a lad and the mother marrying again he has half-sisters and half-brothers. Mr. Smith has one full sister, Albertina Fredricka. About three years ago Mr. Smith had a runaway and was thought to be dead, his head being badly cut. He was taken to Grangeville and lay senseless until the physician lifted the skull where it was pressing on his brain. He recovered rapidly and was soon at his post in the mines again.

FRED C. BURGDORF is proprietor of the popular and widely known hot springs at Resort, Idaho county, which he has handled since 1870, having the place now provided with all comforts and roomy apartments. The springs are justly famous, being noted for the curative properties of their waters and the place is filled with guests all the time. Mr. Burgdorf also owns two or three ranches in addition to this and three hundred head of cattle as well, having, too, some extra fine Hereford males, and he has prospered and met with good will and esteem on every hand be-

cause of his skill and wisdom and because of his gentility and stanch worth.

Fred C. Burgdorf was born in Germany on November 22, 1839, being the son of Hans C. and Lena (Kohrd) Burgdorf, natives also of the fatherland, where they remained until their death. Our subject grew up in the parental home until sixteen, having acquired a good education, and then went to sea. He was shipwrecked near China and being picked up by an American steamer, he came to San Francisco in 1863. He was very sick and the kind captain placed him in a hospital and secured a doctor. In 1864 Mr. Burgdorf came to Warren and dug gold for three years. Then he spent eighteen months in Lewiston and later returned to Warren. Having loaned \$800.00 on the warm springs, he took them on August 20, 1870, to pay his claim and since that time he has devoted himself to handling the property with his other interests and he has made a brilliant success in financial matters.

Mr. Burgdorf has an excellent building of twenty and more rooms and the place is liberally patronized. The springs flow six thousand gallons per hour. He was here during the Indian war but was unmolested by the savages. On July 28, 1902, Mr. Burgdorf married Janette Foronsard, from Denver. The wedding occurred at Resort. Mr. Burgdorf has one brother in Germany, Conrad, a retired sea captain. Mr. Burgdorf is a solid Republican and committeeman for his precinct. He and his wife belong to the Lutheran church. On his river ranch, known as the Raines ranch, Mr. Burgdorf raises all kinds of fruit. Mr. Raines took it in an early day and the Sheepstealer Indians killed him. The Indians were named from their propensity to eat mountain sheep. The mines adjacent to Resort are being developed and it is one of the prominent mining sections of the county.

WINFIELD S. REYNOLDS is well known as the ferryman at the old state bridge near Florence and has been engaged in various other callings in Idaho county. He was born in Virginia in 1848, the son of Stephen J. and Elizabeth (Lohr) Reynolds, born in Virginia in 1812 and 1818, respectively. They still live in their native state. Our subject grew to manhood there and remained with his father in business until he was thirty-five. He was in the Confederate army and had one finger shot off. The father was also in the struggle. In 1896 Mr. Reynolds came west and after a time to Grangeville, he went on to Elk City where he engaged in the stock and butcher business. After two years at this he came to Grangeville and with his brother, Alex T., he opened a large distillery and they operated it for one year. Then Mr. Reynolds went into the saloon business, where he continued for two years. After this venture he came to his present location and started the ferry that he is now operating.

In Virginia, in 1877, Mr. Reynolds married Melvina Fox, daughter of William and Peggy (Hodge)

Fox, natives of Virginia. Mrs. Reynolds was born in Highland county, Virginia. Mr. Reynolds has three brothers and four sisters, and is a strong Republican. He owns the ferry where he is living and also a fine farm near Grangeville. He is a man of broad experience and has made good success since coming to this country.

LIEUT. RICHARD H. HARTMAN is both a first-class business man and a man of excellent military qualifications, having demonstrated his ability in both lines, the former in many places and especially in Grangeville, where he has followed painting, decorating and paper hanging, while in the latter his record in the Spanish war leaves no doubt as to his worth and standing.

Richard H. Hartman was born in Saxony, Germany, on August 22, 1864, the son of Richard H. and Martha (Wolf) Hartman, born in Saxony in 1828 and 1832 and died in 1898 and 1891, respectively. The father's ancestors were natives of the same place for generations preceding. He participated in the war between Austria and Saxony in 1866. Our subject remained in his native place acquiring a good education until fifteen and then started out for himself. He travelled one year in Germany and then came to the United States. He spent some time in New York and three years in Pennsylvania, then went to Montana, the Coeur d'Alene country and on to Spokane. This was in the spring of 1884, the city then being small. He was soon in Portland, whence he went to San Francisco and in 1886 came to Rock Springs, Wyoming, and was there during the Chinese excitement. After three years he traveled in the east, visited Chicago, St. Louis and other places, then came to Pendleton and finally settled in Grangeville on August 4, 1891. He took up carpentering and later went at his trades of painting and decorating. Mr. Hartman joined the Idaho National Guards on May 15, 1897, as second lieutenant of Company C, First Idaho. On April 28, 1898, he joined the Volunteers and was mustered in on May 13, 1898, as first lieutenant. He left San Francisco on June 27, arrived at Manila on July 31, 1898. He participated in the capture of that place and was given command of his company, the captain having retired, and continued in that capacity until just before his departure. He fought in the battles of Manila, August 13, Santa Ana, February 4, 5, 1899, Coloorcan, February 10, 11, Guadalupe, Santa Cruz and in many skirmishes. He was offered a commission in the United States regulars, but as the climate did not agree with him he refused. When he got out of the hospital he weighed one hundred and twenty-nine pounds. He was discharged on September 25, 1899, at San Francisco and returned to Grangeville on October 4, 1899, again taking up his business, since which time he has devoted himself to it with good success.

Mr. Hartman is a perfect master of the English and also of the mother tongue. He has three brothers and three sisters in Germany. His brother, Emil, is

sergeant major in the German army. Mr. Hartman is a member of the Red Men and took the first degree of Masonry in Manila. He is an active Republican and influential in political circles.

◆◆◆

RICHARD E. PELL, who resides near Clearwater, owns land but devotes himself almost entirely to freighting. He has become expert in this line of business and has handled goods from Lewiston before the railroad came but now handles from Stites to Elk, Buffalo Hump, and other places. He is a man of enterprise in his labors and does a good business.

Richard E. Pell was born in Linn county, Oregon, on November 24, 1870, the son of John G. and Nancy (Tinley) Pell. The father was a farmer and was born in Clarke county, Missouri, in 1839, January 8. He was a pioneer in Linn county, came to Idaho in 1878 and now lives in Clearwater. The mother was born in Linn county, Oregon, in 1849. His parents crossed the plains in 1848. Our subject came with his parents to Tammany hollow, near Lewiston, in 1878, there received his education and remained until he was nineteen. He learned the art of cooking and followed it in various places. In 1889 he came to Clearwater, in Idaho county, and took a homestead. In 1895 he went to Montana and cooked for two years, but returned to Idaho county, as he was taken sick. Later he retired from the kitchen altogether and gave his entire attention to freighting. At the early age of eleven, Mr. Pell commenced to do for himself and he has been hustling since that time. In politics he is allied with the Democrats, but is not an office seeker. He is one of the substantial wealth makers of the county and has made a good record.

◆◆◆

ALVIS A. KINCAID is a miner in the true sense of the word. He knows the business from the time of locating all the way through, and he has given himself to it in later years to the exclusion of all other business. He is a man of deep study in these lines and has accomplished a good showing for the time he has wrought in it. Alvis A. Kincaid was born in Kentucky in 1858, the son of James M. and Olivia (Moss) Kincaid. The father was born in Kentucky, in January, 1830, and died on April 17, 1897. He went to California in 1865, located in Solano county, where he farmed and raised stock. He came to the Palouse country in 1877 and remained until death. He had fought in the Confederate army and was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee and still lives in Palouse. Our subject was but seven when the family took the long journey across the plains and mountains to California. The time of the burial of a baby brother is distinctly imprinted on the mind of Mr. Kincaid and he well remembers the deep grief of the mother at leaving her babe in the dreary spot. Our subject was educated in Monmouth, Oregon, and in California, and for sixteen years after the school days were ended, he kept books. He has always been in

close touch with his family and is looking after his mother now. Mr. Kincaid came to Palouse with the family and did bookkeeping and also was salesman, but during all these years he was more or less interested in mining and made it a careful study. He had purchased stock in various companies and in 1898, he stepped forth and invested for himself on the Clearwater and since then he has been giving his time to the prosecution of the industry of mining. He is superintendent of the Evergreen and Mt. Idaho Mining Company and they are doing some good development work.

In 1878 Mr. Kincaid married Miss Josephine, daughter of Rebecca Davis, of Farmington, Washington, the wedding occurring in Palouse. Mrs. Kincaid was born in Lane county, Oregon and was well educated. Mr. Kincaid has the following brothers and sisters: William M., James M. Jr., John C., G. D., Joseph E., Elizabeth, Lawrence. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kincaid, Mary O., Elbert A., Olivia, Florence, Frank. Mr. Kincaid is a Republican since Mr. Bryan has been shaping the tenets of the other party. Mr. Kincaid has gone into mining to follow it the rest of his life and is putting that fund of wisdom, skill, and enterprise into it which has brought him success in other lines.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM H. V. RICKARDS is one of the most stirring and skillful mining men of Idaho county, as is evidenced by what he has accomplished in that line. He has been instrumental in bringing many different properties to the front, and also in interesting capital in this section, which has done much for its advertisement and substantial upbuilding.

William H. V. Rickards was born in New York city on February 4, 1853, the son of Peter H. and Rebecca (Perry) Rickards. The father, who was a sailor, was born in Virginia in 1814, came west to Iowa in 1857, and died in 1892. His father was English and his mother French. The mother of our subject was born in Philadelphia on February 14, 1833, and died in 1892. She came of Dutch extraction and her ancestors came to the new world in colonial days. Her father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject was brought to Iowa by his parents when four years old and there he grew to manhood and received his education at Burlington. He learned the art of cooking and followed it for years in Burlington and Kansas City. Then he railroaded on the Burlington road for years in various capacities. In 1891 he came to Dayton, Washington, landing there on April 12, where he continued to live for six years, being engaged in threshing for a time and then sold sewing machines. In 1893 Mr. Rickards engaged in mining at Dixie, Elk and adjacent centers. He made the first discoveries on the Clearwater in 1893 and in these places he continued until 1896. Then he brought his family to Greencreek, Idaho county, went to Moscow and formed the Greencreek Mining & Milling Company and in 1898 he removed to Spokane. He continued to locate and improve properties in the sections mentioned,

formed a company in Spokane and the next year brought his family to Grangeville, where they have been since. In 1900 Mr. Rickards went to Thunder mountain, also located more on the Clearwater, secured some asbestos property and later sold the Thunder mountain property to eastern capital. He has mines at Buffalo Hump and in other prominent districts of this favored mining country.

On April 3, 1881, Mr. Rickards married Miss Laura L., daughter of P. S. and Louise (Cocaine) Orr. The father was a pioneer of Iowa, came to Butte, Montana, in 1862. He comes of Irish extraction. The mother was born in Iowa and her father in Wheeling, West Virginia. Mrs. Rickards was born in Iowa in 1865 and has five brothers and one sister, William, Samuel, Elijah T., James, Mary and Charles. Mr. Rickards has five brothers and sisters, Cordelia, Nettie, Mary, Rose, Harry. One child, Charles H., aged eighteen, has been born to this marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Rickards are members of the Methodist church and of the Y. M. C. A. He is an active Republican. Mr. Rickards is one of the substantial men of this section and receives the respect and esteem of all.

HON. ANDREW W. MOORE is one of the prominent men of Idaho county in various lines. He is a heavy mine owner and has some properties well under way towards being the leading shippers of their respective sections. He is an able man in the field of politics, although not a politician in the sense of the word usually considered. He is a man of integrity and worth and holds a prominent position among the people of this division, being also of note in the state, as his name is indissolubly connected with some of the best improvements of the entire state.

Andrew W. Moore was born in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1839, being the son of Allison and Elizabeth H. (West) Moore. The father was born in Belmont county also and his ancestors came from the sturdy Scotch, and were among the earliest settlers on the Atlantic coast. He died in 1855, aged fifty-five. The mother was born in Ohio in 1806 and died in 1902. She came from Scotch ancestry who were among the colonists of the new world. Our subject was educated and reared in Illinois and in 1859, aged twenty, came to the Pacific coast and sought his fortune in the golden sands of California. He was among the first quartz miners of that favored mining section and was successful. Later he met with the same good success, owing to his skill and sagacity, in Montana. He was the principal owner of the Silver Bell mine at Missoula and is still handling a controlling interest. In 1861 Mr. Moore returned to Illinois and enlisted in Company G, Seventh Illinois Volunteer. He went in as a private and was soon chosen for first lieutenant. He fought all through the dark and fierce struggle, went on the march to the sea and participated in the grand review in Washington. He was in the active service three years and seven months. In 1866 he re-

turned to California and in the fall of 1877 he came to Idaho. He operated in the Salmon district, organized the Idaho Copper Mining and Smelting Company, put in a diamond drill in the mines of the Miller Point and Indiana groups and has also operated in other mines. Mr. Moore has also charge of the Wise Boy, in the Buffalo Hump country, of which he owns a half interest and his son owns one-eighth interest. This property is now supplied with a ten-stamp mill, is lighted with electricity and will be shipping in April, 1903.

On May 1, 1874, in Chicago, Mr. Moore married Miss Frances E. Clark, a lady of culture and education and to them have been born four children, Avery C., in the legislature from Idaho county; Wilber E., manager of the Wise Boy; Grace E., in Stanford University; Andrew, Jr., in business college in Spokane. Mr. Moore has three brothers and one sister, Avery, David F., William S., Clara Filkins. Mr. Moore is a member of the G. A. R., while his wife belongs to the Methodist church. Mr. Moore is an active and influential Democrat and in 1900 he represented Idaho county in the state legislature and he drew the bill and pushed it to a successful passage which made the appropriation for the Salmon river road. He never aspired to office before, but saw the chance to do something for the advancement of the county and the welfare of the people and so did it.

JOHN MACKIE is one of the active and capable mining men of Idaho county and has done much for the development and bringing to notice the wealth of mineral in this county. He was born in Port Huron, Michigan, on February 18, 1869, the son of Thomas and Helen (Stone) Mackie, natives of New York and Canada and born in 1834 and 1835, respectively. They both still live in Port Huron. The father served in a Michigan regiment all through the war and participated in the battle of Jacksonville, besides many others. He is an active and influential G. A. R. man. Our subject grew to young manhood and received a good common school education in his native place. When twenty he came to Denver and thence to Boulder, Colorado, where he mined for two years. Then he went to the Salmon City country and for years he prospected there and believes it is a good country. In 1893 Mr. Mackie was prospecting in Montana and then was in the Fort Steele country. In 1894 he came to Warren and spent four years there. He located some good properties and organized the Fair View Mining Company for development of the prospects. In 1898 Mr. Mackie sold out these interests and went to Buffalo Hump country, he having been in there in the previous year. He was one of the first locators in this district and believes it one of the very best that he has ever visited. He located the Banner, now called the Wisdom, but he sold it before discovering its true value. Mr. Mackie has the following claims: Phoenix, Atlanta, Woncas, Rainbow, Lone Star, besides others and he is now organizing a com-

pany to develop them. Mr. Mackie is a Democrat on the money question, but is independent in all the questions of the day otherwise. He has one brother and two sisters, Thomas, Lizzie Johnson, Emma Kennedy. Mr. Mackie is well known and is a man of skill in his calling and has demonstrated himself thus.

---

JOHN C. HALL is one of the proprietors of the Idaho market and in addition to doing a general butchering business and operating a first-class market, they buy and sell stock for and on the markets. He is a business man of good ability and pays strict attention to his affairs, which gives him the meed of good success.

John C. Hall was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on August 6, 1867, the son of John and Johanna (Griffin) Hall. They were born in Ireland in 1827 and 1828, respectively. The father died in 1897. He was a pioneer in Iowa, settled where the city of Des Moines is now and he owned considerable property there and in other places in the state. 1853 marks the date of his immigration to the United States. The mother still lives in Sibley, Iowa. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place and acquired a good educational training from the public schools. When twenty-two he stepped forth from the parental roof to do for himself and farming was the occupation that attracted him. He continued at it there until 1893, when he made his way to Seattle and worked for wages for a time. Then he went to Walla Walla and operated an electric light plant for a time. Later we see him in Klickitat county on a homestead and in 1896 he came to Idaho and devoted himself to mining in and about Dixie. He prospected and mined for three years and still has some fine properties adjoining the Apex. In 1899 Mr. Hall came and took part in the Idaho market and since that time has devoted himself continuously to its success and operation.

Mr. Hall has four sisters and three brothers, Maggie E., Thomas and Mary, twins, William, James, Lizzie, Alice. He is a member of the K. of P. and the United Artisans. In political choice Mr. Hall is allied with the Democratic party.

---

ALBERT D. FOSTER is a well known and a prominent man in Grangeville, where he has done a successful business for a number of years. He is at present one of the proprietors of the popular Idaho market and enjoys a liberal patronage from the people of the town and surrounding country. He was born in the vicinity of Syracuse, New York, on August 26, 1857, the son of James S. and Frances (Ripley) Foster. The father was a real estate dealer and commissioner of immigration for Dakota for years and also held other important offices. He was acknowledged one of the most spirited and enterprising workers in the state. He was born in 1827 in Salisbury, Connecticut, and died in Dakota in 1892. The mother

was born in New York in 1833 and now lives in Dakota. She, as also her husband, were descended from Scotch ancestry and her forefathers were among the first settlers in the United States in colonial days. Our subject came to South Dakota in 1864, when the family came, and here attended school, and grew to manhood. He followed surveying for many years and was also engaged in raising and handling stock. He followed that business in the state for many years and met with flattering success until the panic of 1893 drove him to the wall, as it did all others. Then he spent some time in traveling in the west and in British Columbia. In 1894 he decided to locate in Grangeville. He opened a restaurant and operated it successfully until 1902, when he sold it. During this time, Mr. Foster had also been conducting a butcher shop but in 1901 he sold that also. The next year he bought an interest in the shop again and in this position we find him at the present time.

In 1882, while in South Dakota, Mr. Foster married Miss Hattie, daughter of Orville and Eliza (Sutton) Wheeling. The father was a blacksmith and farmer. He was born in the same place and the same date as the father of our subject. He served in the Rebellion, enlisting from Iowa, was wounded in the battle of Shiloh and died in 1902. Mrs. Wheeling was born in Kentucky. Mrs. Foster was born in Iowa in 1864 and taught school before she was married. Mr. Foster has four sisters and one brother, Carrie Carney, Cora Miner, Fannie Foster, T. Maxom. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Foster, Fannie E. and Clara B., both attending school. Mr. Foster is a member of the M. W. A., is chairman of the city council and is an influential and active factor in the political realm, being a solid Democrat.

---

FRANK BROWN is manager of the famous Jumbo mine of Buffalo Hump and is one of the best posted and most skillful mining men in the county. He was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, November 1, 1861, the son of Michael and Anna (Steffins) Brown. The father was a shoemaker and a native of Germany. He came to the United States when young and served his country in the war of the Rebellion. He went into service in 1861, was taken prisoner and knew the horrors of Libby. He continued until the war closed and then went to Colorado and has since remained there operating in mines. The mother was born in Wisconsin in 1840 and died in May, 1878. Her ancestors were among the first settlers of Wisconsin. Our subject went to Colorado with his parents when he was six and there grew up and was educated. He early began the industry of mining and in 1882 he went to Wyoming and Montana where he mined for two years. He was interested in the Cumberland, which is now a great mine. He spent two years in the Blue Point mines in California and in 1890 he came to Idaho. Before coming hither he had had much experience in the places mentioned and also in New Mex-

ico and Arizona, and he is an expert in judging ores and handling mines. Mr. Brown was one of the first at Buffalo Hump and handled a store to furnish supplies to the prospectors. This was in 1898 and in 1900 he sold the store and has since devoted himself to mining. He has a heavy share in the famous Jumbo and also has interests in thirty other prospects and mines in the district.

In 1894 Mr. Brown married Miss Florence, daughter of William and Mary Marlatt. The father was a native of France and mined here in Florence in early days. Mrs. Brown was born in Dayton, Washington, in 1874, and has nine brothers and three sisters. Mr. Brown has the following brothers and sisters: John W., Mary McCullough, Lizzie Moffitt, Katie Adams, Maggie Moore. Three children have been born to this marriage, Lottie, Florence, Benjamin. Mr. Brown is a member of the W. W. and was county commissioner for two years of this county. He was candidate for auditor in 1902 but the Democratic majority of the county was not quite overcome. He is a strong Republican and has always been a wheel horse. Mr. Brown lives in Mt. Idaho and in addition to his mining interests he owns property in Lewiston and in the Hump.

---

FRANCIS E. McMILLEN. A real westerner in the true sense of the word, a man of experience equal to the famous characters of frontier literature and one whose constant life of prospecting, mining, hunting, guiding, and out-door existence has conformed to the real things of life and made him one of the most substantial and stanch citizens of the state of Idaho,—such is the subject of this article and it is with unfeigned pleasure that we are privileged to chronicle the points of his interesting career.

Francis E. McMillen was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, on November 5, 1864, the son of Robert T., and Matilda E. (Miller) McMillen. The father was born in Harrisonburg, Pennsylvania, in 1828 and died in 1886. His father was in the Revolution and he having a large government contract at the time of Civil war

was freed from military service. The mother of our subject, born in Virginia in 1832, still lives in Ohio. Her ancestors, as were her husband's, were of the sturdy Scotch and served in the Revolution, being some of the earliest settlers in the new world. Our subject attended school in Ohio until thirteen and then came overland to Boise in 1877. He handled the bell mare of the train that went into Warren and he mined, and later went east, returning to Tuscarara, Nevada, where he sold a mine. The next we see him in the Boise basin placer mining and selling claims. He did well and in 1883 he was in the Indian war at Bruno. He was shot through the thigh and several of the others were wounded by the Indians. He was under Captain Mitchell. A Mr. Hawes and Mrs. George T. Miller were massacred by the Indians. Mr. McMillen mined south of the Humboldt mountains, then came to the Wood river district and did well. In 1883 he wintered in Boise and then came north into Idaho county. He was in search of the famous Gates mine, from which Mr. Gates took rich ore in the time of the Sheepsteater war. Before the excitement into Thunder mountain, Mr. McMillen located claims there. In 1885 he was in the Sea Foam camp and a prominent locator there. He located property in all the leading camps of this section and now owns good property in all the camps in this county and in many others. He was also one of the diligent searchers for the lead which produced the float which has led so many in tours, but Mr. McMillen thinks it came from the Kimberly group. Mr. McMillen is still searching the mountains, which he knows as the seaman does the sea, and still takes great pleasure in the invigorating and stimulating trips to the fastness of nature's treasure vault. In all this time, he has also spent many seasons in trapping and hunting and is a skillful hand in these lines.

Mr. McMillen has the following brothers and sisters: Elmer, John, Clarence, Charles, Dora Montgomery, Martha Coston, Ida Easters. He is a member of the K. P. and W. of W., at Walla Walla. In February, 1894, Mr. McMillen went to the far away fields of Alaska and returned in the following June. He went again in the spring of 1898, but was forced out by pneumonia. Mr. McMillen is a firm Presbyterian and a man of honor and integrity.

# PART IV.

## HISTORY OF LATAH COUNTY

### CHAPTER I.

#### SETTLEMENT.

The history of Latah county as a political division of Idaho begins in 1888; the history of the people now living within its legal boundaries, of their commercial, industrial and educational institutions, is almost coeval with that of Idaho itself. The territorial government was formed in 1863 at Lewiston, which was even then a growing frontier town. Just across the river on the north, rise the hills of the Palouse. While it was at first thought that these hills were worthless except as grazing lands, it was not many years before settlements were made in some of the small valleys and as early as 1878 Asbury Lieuallen had established a postoffice at Moscow, thirty miles north of Lewiston. The first agricultural settlements made in the county were about Genesee and Moscow in 1871 and 1872. Before its removal to Moscow, Lieuallen's postoffice had existed for some years at what was called Paradise City, one mile east of the present business center of the town. There were pioneer settlements also farther south. The Hall and Caldwell cattle ranch was occupied in 1868; Jacob Kambitsch settled on Cow creek very near the present site of the town of Genesee in 1871 and in 1872 there was quite an immigration of settlers into this valley, the town of Genesee starting but three years later. In the northern part of the county William Ewing settled on Palouse river in 1869 engaging in the cattle business. There are but a few of the earlier settlements. Others coming into Paradise valley about the same time or a little later were G. W. Tomer, W. J. Hamilton, Bennet Summerfield, William Frazier, James and Albert Howard, James Cox, John Russell, Silas Imbler, James Montgomery. This is not the entire list but these are well known to all early settlers as men prominent in the affairs of those times.

Latah being a portion of Nez Perces county until 1888, its early history will be told in the chapter on Nez Perces county, but we will review in this chapter those incidents which have direct bearing on Latah's future development and are of local interest to those who made early settlement within its present boundaries and are still active factors in progress.

No sooner had the first locations been made than there was a demand for a postoffice, which was established early in 1872 at the point described above and V. Craig received the appointment as postmaster. A mail route was at once established between Lewiston and Paradise City postoffice and John Denny was the first mail carrier. It was a pony route and Paradise City was its terminus until about 1875, when it was extended to Farmington. In a short time regular stages were put on the road and such noted characters as Major Wimpsey, Joseph Cox, Felix Warren and Tom La Dow were for several years drivers over this route as well as over routes established to the mining regions on the northeast and east. While stage driving here in early days was not fraught with so many of the dangers that lurked in the way of the stages in many other far western regions, yet the roads were not infrequently cut at dizzy heights along the declivitous sides of gulches and canyons; highwaymen were sometimes met with, and the stage driver had necessarily to be a man of courage and skill. Travel over these routes was never seriously interfered with by Indians. For some time during the Indian scare in 1876 and 1877, travelers entered the stage with more or less apprehension and precautionary measures were taken to insure the safety of passengers and the safe delivery of mails. Drivers were well armed and guards at times accompanied them, especially when

packages of great value were being carried. Although the Indian scare and the highwayman are both practically things of the past, some of the old stage routes are still in use, not by pony riders and stages, but by farmers and travelers across the country. They have not yet lost all of their primitive characteristics and the tehrderfoot rounds their curves and goes down their sheer declivities with emotions that are more easily experienced than described. Notable among these old highways is the road now in use from Genesee via Uniontown, down the Snake river breaks to Lewiston, where a descent is made from an elevation of over 2,500 feet to an elevation of 600 feet in about four miles. Citizens of Genesee will remember a ride taken over this road a few months ago by two of their number who had recently arrived from an eastern state and settled in their midst. Before starting they were advised by some of their friends who knew the road, to be very good to the driver as there were some steep hills to descend and they would want him to drive slowly. The "friends" had been specific in their advice and consequently when the party started the newcomers had with them two quarts of whiskey with which they at once began to treat the driver. The driver appreciated this unusual kindness, became very much devoted to the bottles and by the time they had reached the breaks was in condition to face any danger and take any risk. Before commencing the descent he took a "long pull" at the stimulants, rose in his seat, and, to the consternation of his passengers, swung the whip across the backs of his horses, gave a wild "whoop" and plunged down the canyon road at break-neck speed. No amount of entreaty or persuasion could induce him to slacken speed. Dangerous curves were rounded in a flash, the hack bounding over rocks and swinging dangerously close to the edge of the almost perpendicular walls falling down from the roadbed; steep descents and ascents were made with the same reckless speed and there was not a moment's pause until the ferry over the Clearwater river was reached at the bottom. The passengers clung furiously to the sides of the hack allowing their hats and parcels to sail away into the air and roll down the rocky canyon sides hundreds of feet to the bottom. In the beginning they rent the air with yells of terror and apprehension but the latter half of the wild ride was taken in death-like silence and when the river level was reached they had to be assisted from the wagon. Once more finding themselves on terra firma they refused to accompany their driver further but found other conveyances into Lewiston, returning eventually to Genesee by another road.

The early mails over these roads were irregular. In the beginning, where everything was carried on horseback, the trips were only made weekly and for some time after the extension of the line to Farmington the weekly schedule was continued. During the summer and fall months the mails came and went with a considerable degree of regularity, but when the muddy or stormy winter season overtook the country Genesee and Paradise valleys were sometimes without mail

for two or three weeks. In a speech recently delivered before the Pioneers' Association of Latah county, pioneer A. J. Green, of Moscow, told of the difficulty in getting mail across the Clearwater river at Lewiston. When storms prevented the operation of the ferry, mail was sometimes placed in a basket and hung on the the ferry cable, when it was drawn over the river by a rope kept in place for the purpose. The mail service did not improve much until some time in the 'eighties. As late as 1881 the service was far from being in a state of perfection. When President Garfield was shot in 1881 it was two weeks before the people of Paradise valley were generally apprised of the assassination. The news reached the village of Moscow through a chance traveler from Lewiston; farmers who happened into the village carried it home to neighbors and thus it was gradually spread. With easy means of travel and communication now on every hand it is difficult to realize the full measure of inconveniences and hardships with which the early settlers had to contend. Until 1879 Walla Walla, one hundred miles away, was the supply point for all the Palouse country. Lewiston was nearer but it was next to inaccessible; it was not a produce market and prices were next to prohibitive on every article of merchandise the Palouse farmer needed. Enormous crops of grain and vegetables were raised in 1879 and 1880, but everything had to be hauled to Walla Walla, or to Wawawai and shipped by boat to Portland. The cost of transportation was very great and the margin of profit to the farmers was correspondingly small. A trip to Walla Walla sometimes occupied weeks; the farmer could not leave his crops except at a time when the roads were in bad condition; yet for years, from 1871 to 1879, he must take this long journey annually, for flour, sugar, tea, coffee and other necessities, paying 50 cents per pound for sugar, \$1 per gallon for oil, 16 cents per pound for flour, etc. Some of these articles were regarded as luxuries and then the settlers did not always indulge themselves.

In 1876 a sawmill was built by parties named Stewart and Beach at a point about six miles northeast of the present site of Moscow; this was the first sawmill brought north of Snake river. It was a small affair and was only in operation a few months when it was sold to parties at Colfax and taken out of the country. In 1877 R. H. Barton came to the Palouse country and with him were S. J. Langdon and Zack Kump. They came all the way from Corinne, Utah, with an ox team, bringing with them a portable sawmill. Mr. Barton settled at the edge of the timbered foothills, six miles northeast of Moscow, and here on the southeast quarter of section twenty-six, town forty north, range five west, the sawmill was put in operation in the fall of 1877. Zack Kump eventually sold his interest in the mill to Hiram Epperly, and for eighteen months Messrs. Barton, Langdon and Epperly conducted the sawmill, furnishing all the lumber used in Moscow, including that used in the construction of the first hotel, the Barton House.

In a work of this scope there is not space for many interesting details associated with the growth of a set-

tlement or with the development of an industry, depicting individual successes and failures and dwelling on the virtues or vices of the numerous characters in the tragedies, comedies or pastorals of every day pioneer life. This is rather the function of the biographer than of the historian. However, as the history of a community or of a state is the history of its people, the citizen must of necessity be associated in his individual capacity with the history of the industries and institutions of the community in which he resides or has resided. The pioneer of husbandry, of commercial industry, of political or educational institution is held in high esteem by his followers and is entitled to a place in the records of his commonwealth. From various sources we have gathered detached items of information that are worthy of record in the annals of Latah county, showing as they do the spirit of the people and associating individuals prominently with the pastoral, social and educational life of the early days. At a Fourth of July celebration held at the foot of Moscow mountain in 1878, S. J. Langdon was president of the day: Mrs. Epperly, Mary and George Langdon furnished music for the occasion, while speeches were made by R. H. Barton, S. J. Langdon, G. W. Tomer and Dr. Blake. At this meeting it was stated by one of the speakers that the first Paradise valley school house was on the southeast corner of the preemption claim of L. Haskens and the first school was taught by Noah Lieuallen. The building was put up in 1871. During a speech made by R. H. Barton before the Pioneer Association in 1892, the speaker exhibited a stool used by the teachers in this school house; it was all that was saved when the house was burned in 1880. The stool was made from a section of tree split in half. In one of the halves had been fitted three pegs which served as legs. It is still preserved by the Pioneers' Association. Quoting from this speech of Mr. Barton's, we learn that William Ewing located on the Palouse river in the northern part of the county in 1869 and a year later Thomas Tierney located on Thorn Creek. These were among the very first settlers in the county. Quoting from a speech made before the Pioneers' Association December 28, 1894, by J. L. Naylor, of Moscow, we learn that Dr. Blake and G. W. Christie were pioneer justices of the peace and that William Groat, S. J. Langdon, William King and G. W. Tomer were pioneer members of the territorial legislature. The first frame houses in the county were erected by Henry Trimble, David Allen and E. N. DeLong, near Moscow, and the first sod turned over with a plow in this great agricultural county was turned a few miles southeast of Moscow by Henry Trimble.

The following is an extract from a speech made at a pioneers' meeting June 14, 1893, by Hon. Willis Sweet: "I remember well the ruin of the stockade that stood back of Charles Moore's place. In the early 'eighties it was a conspicuous relic of the exciting days when Joseph and his hostiles carried ruin and death to so many homes in northern Idaho. That cruel extremity you were spared; but your hardships were many compared with the surroundings you now enjoy. You traveled to Walla Walla for your flour and many other

household necessities. And such roads!" The following is the history of the stockade: In June, 1877, came the Joseph Indian war. At the first alarm the settlers with their families sought safety in temporary forts and stockades that were hastily constructed as a protection against the raids of the treacherous redskins. The first stockade was built near the residence formerly occupied by J. S. Howard, who died in the early 'eighties. The permanent stockade was built where part of Moscow now stands, back of the residence of John Russell and now the residence of Mrs. Julia A. Moore. The stockade was built of logs from six to ten inches in diameter, set on end in the ground close together. They were hauled from the mountains six miles distant and at a time when it was taking a man's life in his hands to make the trip. These old posts may yet be seen along the road to the south of the Moore residence. Here about thirty settlers and their families spent many anxious days and night. The greatest danger was from the Coeur d'Alene Indians of the north joining their forces with those of the wily leader of the Nez Perces and making a raid on the settlers who were very poorly supplied with arms and more poorly supplied with ammunition. But through the efforts of their chief, who was always peaceably disposed towards the whites, and the timely assistance of the good Father Cataldo, the mission priest, they were held in check. In the meantime the United States troops and volunteers pressed the hostile Joseph and his warriors so hard that they retreated across the old Lolo trail to Montana, where they were finally captured. The very scarcity of settlers in this section caused the savages to turn their attention southward towards Grangeville and Mt. Idaho, where there were more scalps and plunder to be obtained. Greater alarm than would perhaps otherwise have existed was caused by the killing of John Richie, who was shot by an Indian while standing in the doorway of his house in Pine Creek. This apparently confirmed the report that the Spokane and Coeur d'Alene Indians would join the Nez Perces in a general war against the whites.

At the time of the Bannock Indian war in 1878, Latah county citizens prepared for emergencies by organizing two companies of volunteers who held themselves in readiness to respond to any call that might be made for their services. Moscow had a company of forty or fifty men, officered by W. D. Robbins, captain, and Henry McGregor, first lieutenant. At the sawmill northeast of town was another company equally as large of which S. J. Langdon was captain; R. H. Barton, first lieutenant; H. S. Epperly, second lieutenant, and J. L. Naylor, orderly. Guns were secured from Lewiston for which happily there proved to be no need, as the Indians did not appear in this part of the country.

To show something of the rapidity with which the Palouse country was settled during the 'seventies, we reproduce some correspondence taken from an issue of the old Lewiston Teller, dated June 9, 1881. The author of the correspondence was the editor of the Teller at the time and was on an overland trip from Lewiston to Spokane. The camping places referred to

were along the Idaho-Washington state line north of Moscow. "It is hard to describe the changes that have taken place since I camped here nine years ago (1872), when not a solitary habitation could be found within many miles of this place. At that time we had been riding north from Lewiston to find settlers to sign a petition for a mail route from Lewiston north to Spokane Bridge. We crossed at the forks of Hangman's creek then turned and went down the north side and about every half mile found a statue with a shingle nailed to it, upon which was written the name of some man with the announcement that he claimed a tract of land at or near that point. Until we went down the creek about eight miles we found no settler. Then we found the savage family. Further down we found fifteen or twenty persons camped, among them Major Wimpy. They were cutting hay and getting timber in the mountains and making other preparations for the beginning of permanent homes. On our return we found six or seven log structures completed and occupied. We now find almost the entire section within a radius of eight or ten miles absorbed by settlers, save the railroad reserves, and many of these have been occupied and much improved. Good homes have been built, good fences and extensively improved fields are everywhere visible and the acreage under cultivation is large.

A gap in the divide between the two mentioned creeks led us by a good wagon road into the Rock creek valley, which now contains from 125 to 140 voters with their families, which ought to give a population of from 700 to 1,000. When we passed through this country nine years ago over the Indian trails leading from Lapwai to the Spokane, not a solitary habitation was visible throughout the whole vast extent of prairie land from Moscow north. Now Genesee valley, Paradise valley, Strawberry valley and Rock creek valley are settled and the greater portion of the lands occupied."

At the second session of the territorial legislature which convened at Lewiston, November 14th and adjourned December 23d, 1864, the following act was passed and approved: "An Act creating the Counties of Lah-toh and Kootenai. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho as follows: Section 1. That all that portion of Idaho Territory embraced within the following described boundaries, be and the same is hereby created into, and shall be known as the county of Lah-toh, to wit: Beginning at a point in the main channel of the Snake River at its junction with the Clearwater River; thence running due north along the dividing line between Washington and Idaho territories, to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude; thence east with said degree of latitude until it intersects the boundary line of Shoshone county; thence south with the boundary line of said county to the middle channel of Clearwater river; thence with the channel of said river to its junction with the Snake river to the place of beginning; and the county seat of said county of Lah-toh is hereby located at Couer d'Alene."

At the fourth session of the territorial legislature which convened at Boise December 3, 1866, and ad-

joined January 11, 1867, an amendatory act was passed redesigning the boundaries of Kootenai county and repealing section 1 of the act of 1864, which created Lah-toh county. In the fall of the year 1878 the people in and around Moscow, and in the northern part of the county determined to organize the county of Lah-toh under the assembly act of 1864. They were for some reason without knowledge of the amendatory legislation of 1867. Meetings were held at Moscow and elsewhere, a petition having the required fifty signatures was secured and forwarded to Governor Brayman with the request that he appoint commissioners. By the old act the 48th parallel of latitude was named as the northern boundary and Couer d'Alene as the temporary county seat. Governor Brayman had also overlooked the repealing act of 1867 and granted the request of the petitioners, going so far as to appoint commissioners in the persons of Messrs. Canfield, Rankin and Martin, residents in the vicinity of Couer d'Alene. Governor and people were not long in discovering their mistake, however, and the movement to organize Lah-toh county was for the time dropped. Again in 1881 a petition and communication were forwarded from Couer d'Alene to Governor John B. Neil asking for the appointment of commissioners for the county of Lah-toh. This the governor replied he could not do under existing laws and cited the petitions to the acts of 1864 and 1867. As the northern boundary line of Nez Perces county had been in the meantime established on the divide between Hangman's creek and Palouse river by the government survey of the Couer d'Alene Indian reservation, and as the act of 1867 described Kootenai county as embracing all territory north of Nez Perces county, the petitioners found that they were no longer in the Lah-toh county described by the act of 1864. Upon the return of the papers from Governor Neil, therefore, they substituted the name of "Kootenai" for "Lah-toh" and at once sent them back for his reconsideration. The following extract from a letter published in the Lewiston Teller explains the action of the petitioners at Couer d'Alene: "Couer d'Alene, Idaho Ty., July 22, 1881. A. Leland Esq.: Shortly after you left here we received a letter from Governor Neil disapproving of our county organization under the name of Lah-toh. We at once took the necessary legal steps to organize as Kootenai county. The territorial officers have acknowledged us and we are now a de facto and de jure government under the name of Kootenai, etc." Messrs. Canfield, Rankin and Martin became Kootenai county instead of Lah-toh county commissioners.

In September, 1885, the O. R. & N. railroad reached Moscow, which has remained the terminus of the road since that date. During the summer of 1883 committees from Colfax, Pullman and Moscow visited the farmers along the proposed route of the railway and secured the right of way. All the country needed in order to make it exceedingly prosperous was transportation facilities. It is not our purpose to recount here the history of the building of the railroad. In another portion of this work a special chapter has been devoted to railroad schemes and railroad construction and in

this chapter the reader will find details concerning the O. R. & N. and N. P. Railroad. The O. R. & N. reached Moscow about the middle of September and the first cars crossed the Idaho-Washington line and ran into Moscow on the 23d of the month. There was general and great rejoicing; salutes were fired, whistles blown, and speeches made. Wednesday, the day of the arrival of the first train, witnessed a grand celebration and on Friday a grand ball was held which was attended by hundreds. The results following the completion of the road can never be properly estimated. They were not all manifested in a year or in a decade; they are accumulating still and must ever continue to accumulate for the agricultural resources of the county are practically inexhaustible and all industrial interests must grow and keep pace with the gradual development of these resources.

There is an interesting reminiscence entitled to a place here, in explanation of the old railroad grade which runs through the north end of town, but which has never been used. At the time the O. R. & N. was projected, Miles C. Moore, of Walla Walla, and Charles Moore, of Moscow, were joint owners of a tract of land on the north side of Moscow and they induced the company to build their grade through this tract, giving them the right of way. In return for this concession, they demanded exclusive warehouse privileges for a term of years. W. J. McConnell, W. W. Baker, A. A. Lieuallen and others living in the north end of town were also desirous, because of their property holdings, that the road should use this end of town for their terminal equipment. There were those in the south end of town who were not averse to having the road cross their property and as the company was loathe to grant exclusive warehouse privileges to anyone, circumstances rather favored the southenders. Both Field Engineer McClellan and a new chief who had just come upon the ground favored the south end, claiming that if the company ever wanted to extend the line east they could not get out of town by the north end route. The chief and his assistants were boarding at the Barton house at the time and R. H. Barton, accidentally learning their views, at once took steps to push matters to a conclusion. Henry McGregor and James Deakin were the owners of land on either side of the present main street in the south end of town. It was night, but Barton hurriedly summoned M. J. Shields, Henry Durnham and John Kanaley to a special meeting to be held on the bridge south of town. He then located James Deakin and Henry McGregor and piloted them to the bridge. Here the situation was explained to the land owners, and after some vigorous characteristic speeches by Shields and Barton, and promises of an equal distribution of their loss involved in the concessions desired, they readily consented to give the railroad anything they wanted in the way of right of way through their places, provided they would change the route. The party then disbanded and Mr. Barton informed the engineers that if they would survey the line through south Moscow they could have all the land needed there for tracks, depot, etc. The offer was at once com-

municated to the officials at Portland with the recommendation that it be accepted. On the following day M. C. Moore was in Portland and repaired to the offices of the railroad company to press his claim for warehouse privileges. The officials were independent and refused to make any concession of this character. Some "puts and calls" were exchanged and at the close of the argument, a message was sent to the engineers at Moscow to survey the new route. This was at once done and the old grade was abandoned. This was the sequel to the midnight meeting on the bridge.

Turning again to an earlier period in the history of the county, let us record briefly the work of those who followed the argonauts of the 'fifties, 'sixties and 'seventies in their quest for golden treasure. These men were not in search of pastoral lands, and had they been, they would not have builded their homes in the Palouse country, for it was not thought possible in those days to produce crops on the hills of Genesee and Paradise valleys, nor on the ridges of the Potlatch. Ten years before a new one considered the Latah country adapted to agricultural pursuits, mining was carried on in various parts of the county. As far back as 1862 placer claims were worked along some of the water courses. Besides the deposits of gold and silver, mica and opals were found in several localities. The exhibit of Idaho opals at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893, came from Latah county. In 1881 a mine of mica was discovered about thirty miles from Moscow by J. T. Woody, and in a short time a number of other locations were made in the same vicinity. The principal placer mines in the county are situated in the Hoodoo district which has been worked for the last thirty-five years. Other mines worked successfully are on Jerome creek. Swamp creep, Gold creek and many others, and in Howard gulch, Garden gulch, Crumrine gulch and others on Moscow mountain. The first quartz mill in the county was operated on a ledge on Moscow mountain and owned by Dr. Worthington and D. C. Mitchell. In 1896 a mill was started in the Daisy mine on Jerome creek, which is now on a paying basis. On Ruby creek is a most valuable gold and silver mine called the Silver King. For years gold has been taken from the ledges of Moscow mountain by the "arrastre" process and if this mountain of wealth were situated in some remote locality, difficult of access it would be considered a veritable Klondyke. The Gold Bug, Golden Gate and the Big Ledge are the principal mines worked there in recent years. The Golden Gate Company has a 200 foot tunnel, and contemplates putting in a mill. Adjoining the Golden Gate is the White Cross mine which has a fine stamp mill.

The Hoodoo mines have had seasons of ups and downs; worked successfully for a time in the early sixties, they experienced a long season of inactivity during the late 'sixties and the 'seventies. Again in 1885 and 1886 there was a season of excitement, many flocking there from all directions with the hope of improving their fortunes. What are known as the Hoodoo mines, comprising four gulches that empty into the Palouse river about 30 miles northeast of Moscow, were first discovered and worked in the years

1862 and 1863 and paid all the way from \$20 to \$100 per day to the man. At that time all provisions, tools, etc. were packed into the mines on ponies over a very difficult and almost impassable trail from Lewiston, a distance of about eighty miles, which was the nearest trading point. The high prices that were then paid for merchandise in Lewiston, together with the high price also charged for packing, compelled miners to work only claims that would yield the precious dust in abundance. Mines that would not pay at least \$20 a day were not considered worth taking. About the time the Hoodoo mines were being worked, there was great excitement raging in the northwest over new discoveries of gold in Montana and thousands of miners packed their blankets and picks and started eastward toward the new Eldorado. The Hoodoo miners, not making any new discoveries on the Palouse, one by one, gathered up their luggage and silently took their departure, following the chant of excitement. Thus Hoodoo was vacated. The pioneer prospectors left their little gold field that but a short time before was rich in its deposits of mineral wealth. Nothing more was heard of the Palouse as a mining district until the year 1870 when gold was discovered on Jerome, Camas and Gold creeks, tributaries of the Palouse. These creeks were worked with very little excitement, and paid equally as well as the old Hoodoo mines. From that time mining has been carried on by a few individuals, more or less, down to the present time. The Coeur d'Alene excitement brought hundreds of prospectors to this region and the result was the rediscovery of gold in the old Hoodoo district. Many claims were opened and the side gulches which were easily mined proved far richer than was expected.

Many will remember the excitement about Moscow during the summer of 1881 over the Roland quartz find in the mountains east of the town. Roland had guarded his secret carefully but while in town for supplies confided in a few personal friends and by the time he was ready to return to the mountains, several parties were ready to follow him. His secret soon became common property and scores of claims were taken up in the vicinity. Assays from Roland's claim returned three to four hundred dollars per ton. A good deal of the development work has been done on this and other claims in the region but thus far no heavily producing mines have resulted.

Prior to the building of the Northern Pacific railroad, Lewiston, the county seat of Nez Perces county, of which the present Latah county was a part, was a very inaccessible point for citizens of Moscow and of all points north of the Clearwater river. The distance is about thirty miles and the roads in those days were, during a portion of every year, next to impassable. It was necessary to go down the Clearwater breaks which is, even today, after years of work on the roads, an undertaking accompanied by a element of risk and danger. Since the building of the railroad to Lewiston it is still necessary to travel fifty-three miles to reach the town from Moscow, making a semi-circle via Troy, Kendrick, Juliaetta, etc. Under these conditions it is not surprising that the citi-

zens of the north half of the county should conceive the plan and endeavor to execute it, of removing the capitol of the county to Moscow. In 1882 a determined effort was made to accomplish this end, first by seeking to create a new county north of the Clearwater. Petitions were formulated which were numerously signed, and a bill was introduced in the legislature providing for the creation of Latah county with Moscow as the county seat. The bill was introduced by William S. Taylor in the council and vigorously supported by G. W. Tomer in the lower house. It was found, however, that the legislature was powerless to act in the matter owing to the existence of a recently passed congressional act forbidding special legislation by the territorial legislature, creating new counties or changing the boundary lines of old ones. Disappointed in this effort Mr. Taylor introduced another bill providing for a special election, submitting the question of relocation of the county seat of Nez Perces to a vote of the people. This election was held in June, 1883, and Moscow, through her citizens, worked hard to secure the coveted prize. She was doomed to a second disappointment, however, as Lewiston was selected by a vote of 922 to 642. At this time the citizens of all this region were praying for annexation to Washington and expected confidently that the union would be speedily consummated. During the county seat contest the friends of Lewiston worked diligently among the voters north of Moscow and inspired them with the belief that when annexation was accomplished there would be a readjustment of the county lines, in which case Palouse City, nearer their section than Moscow, would in all probability be chosen a county seat of some new county. When election day came, therefore, voters in the north end of the county voted with Lewiston and against Moscow, this giving the victory to Lewiston. In another chapter will be found the history of the annexation movement. It is only necessary to state here that the citizens of Latah were almost unanimous for political affiliation with Washington. The principal causes of this unanimity of sentiment was the difficulty experienced in reaching Boise, the capital of Idaho, and the fact that Washington was about to become a state while the prospects for Idaho remaining indefinitely a territory were at that time excellent. It is interesting to note, in looking over the files of newspapers printed during the time of the agitation of this question and after its settlement, up to and after the date of the organization of the state, that sentiment has gradually changed until, at the present time, it would be difficult to find anywhere in the Panhandle, a prominent advocate of annexation. The efforts a few years ago to revive the question by the introduction into the Washington legislature of a bill requesting the appointment of a joint Idaho-Washington commission to consider the question met with no supporting sentiment in northern Idaho and was ridiculed mercilessly in the editorial columns of the press, one edition stating that the panhandle would never again support any move to dismember the proud "Gem of the Mountains." In a speech recently made by A. J. Green, a pioneer attorney of Moscow, at a

pioneers' reunion near Moscow, he gives a reason for the final settlement of the question of annexation. We quote his words: "In the early days there was great agitation of the question of annexing to Washington what is known as the panhandle of Idaho. This agitation continued for years and finally both houses of congress passed a bill annexing the panhandle to Washington. Had it not been that President Cleveland vetoed this bill by putting it into his pocket and refusing to sign it, we would now be in the state of Washington instead of in the state of Idaho. The people of Moscow and Latah county, as I have said before, have always been very ambitious. At the time to which I refer we had a new county and a new county seat, but we were not satisfied. The annexation scheme having failed and the question having been settled, as we believed, for all time, we set about getting something for the new county and Moscow. The state university was to be located somewhere and by hard work we secured its location at Moscow. Southern Idaho having more than twice the population of northern Idaho, had always fought the annexation of any part of the territory to Washington; so when a bill was introduced into the territorial legislature to locate the university at Moscow, all southern Idaho came to our support and assisted in making the bill a law, thinking that it

would forever settle the question of annexation. And it did; when the university was located at Moscow the annexation question was finally settled."

Before closing this chapter it may be well to mention briefly the last effort on the part of the citizens of Moscow, prior to the creation of Latah county, to secure to their town political honors, and to themselves some of the conveniences enjoyed by the citizens of Lewiston and of all that portion of Nez Perces county south of the Clearwater river. In 1886 an effort was made to secure the passage of an act permitting the county to elect two sets of officers. It was desired only that there be two treasurers, two auditors and two tax collectors, one set with offices at Lewiston and one with offices at Moscow. The citizens of Moscow and of the north end of the county agreed to furnish suitable buildings for the accommodation of the extra officers, free of expense to the county. These were to include a jail and court room as it was proposed to hold a summer term of court at Moscow and a winter term at Lewiston, or vice versa. The scheme was poorly supported, however, and came to naught. Details concerning subsequent action looking to the establishment of a new county will be considered in another chapter.

## CHAPTER II.

### ORGANIZATION AND SUBSEQUENT EVENTS.

Three times the citizens of northern Nez Perces county had failed in their efforts to lessen the inconveniences to which they were subjected on account of their geographical position with reference to Lewiston, the county seat, and in their efforts to secure to the growing town of Moscow deserved political honors. But they were undismayed and never for a moment rested from their labors. The congressional enactment referred to in the previous chapter forbade them to hope for relief from the territorial legislature. Their last and successful fight was made in the national legislature. Congressman Fred Duboise of Blackfoot, Bingham county, was induced to champion their cause in the lower house of congress, and through his influence Senator Mitchell, of Oregon, looked after their interests in the senate. In the winter of 1887 a bill was introduced in the house of the Fiftieth congress by Mr. Duboise, creating from a certain described tract in the northern part of Nez Perces county, the new county of Latah. The residents of Lewiston and vicinity made a vigorous defensive campaign and sent Attorney J. W. Reid to Washington to oppose the legislation and the consequent segregation of the county. The interests of Moscow and the north were repre-

sented at Washington by Charles Moore. The bill met with but little opposition in either house of congress and by the signature of President Cleveland became a law May 14, 1888. This is the only instance where a county in any state or territory has been formed by act of congress. The following is the text of the act:

#### PUBLIC ACT NO. 91.

##### AN ACT TO CREATE AND ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF LATAH.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That all that portion of Nez Perces county, in the Territory of Idaho, lying north of the following line, to-wit: Commencing at a point where the middle line of township thirty-eight north intersects the line between Nez Perces and Shoshone counties in said territory; thence west to Big Potlach creek, where it first intersects the middle line of township thirty-eight; thence down said creek southwesterly to a point where it intersects the middle line of township thirty-seven; thence due west to the line between the Territories of Idaho and Washington; and the same is hereby formally and organized into a county, to be known and designated as the county of Latah, with all the rights, powers, and privileges of counties under the existing laws of the Territory of Idaho.

Sec. 2. That W. W. Iandson, J. L. Naylor, and William Frazier are hereby appointed commissioners of said county of Latah, and their annual compensation shall be the same as

now provided by law for the commissioners of Nez Perce county.

Sec. 3. That the county commissioners above named are hereby authorized, within twenty days after the approval of this act, to qualify before a justice of the peace and enter upon the discharge of their duties as such commissioners, and are hereby empowered to appoint all necessary county officers to perfect the organization of said county of Latah under the laws of the Territory of Idaho, and the said county commissioners and other county officers appointed as aforesaid shall hold their offices until the next general election provided by the laws of said Territory, and until their successors are elected and qualified according to law.

Sec. 4. That the justices of the peace, constables, road supervisors and other precinct and school officers heretofore elected and qualified and now acting as such, residing in said county of Latah, are hereby continued as such officers in said county of Latah until the next general election aforesaid and until their successors are duly elected and qualified.

Sec. 5. That the county of Latah shall pay to the county of Nez Perce a just proportion or the net indebtedness of said Nez Perce county, the same to be determined as follows, to wit: The county treasurer, recorder, and the present county assessor of Nez Perce County are hereby constituted a board of adjusters, who shall proceed to ascertain the net indebtedness of said county of Nez Perce, which shall be done as follows, namely: Ascertain all the county justly owes in warrants, scrip or other just debts, which amount shall constitute the gross indebtedness of said county, from which deduct the amount of the unpaid portion of the assessment roll of eighteen hundred and eighty-seven and the amount of all delinquent assessment rolls which are considered collectable up to that date, and the amount of all moneys and other credits due the county then; and the balance so found shall constitute the indebtedness of said county of Nez Perce; and the net indebtedness of said county of Nez Perce ascertained as aforesaid, shall be divided equally between the counties of Nez Perce and Latah in proportion to the taxable property of the counties as it legally appears on the assessment roll for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-seven, and the said county of Latah shall cause a warrant or warrants to be drawn upon its treasurer payable to the county of Nez Perce, which said warrant or warrants shall take priority in payment over all other warrants, scrip, or other indebtedness of the said county of Latah.

Sec. 6. That the county commissioners of Nez Perce county are hereby authorized and required to furnish to the county of Latah transcripts of all records, indexes and documents and other papers on file and of record in the offices of Nez Perce county, which may be necessary to perfect the records of Latah county. They may contract with the auditor of Nez Perce county to make the above-named transcripts, the compensation for which shall be in addition to his regular salary. The necessary books for the aforementioned transcripts shall be furnished by Latah county, and the expense of making the said transcripts shall be paid by the counties of Nez Perce and Latah equally. Certificates of the correctness of said records, made as aforesaid, shall have the same legal effect as if made by the auditor of Nez Perce county.

Sec. 7. That the county of Latah is hereby attached to Nez Perce County for judicial purposes until the next meeting of the judges of the supreme court of Idaho Territory, when it shall be the duty of said judges to fix a time for holding court in said county of Latah as provided by the laws of said Territory for the other counties thereof. Thirty days after the time of holding said court is fixed as aforesaid, the said county of Latah shall assume and be vested with all the judicial rights, privileges, and powers of a county under the laws of the said Territory of Idaho.

Sec. 8. That the county of Latah shall remain with Nez Perce county for legislative purposes until otherwise provided by law.

Sec. 9. That the county seat of Latah county is hereby located at the town of Moscow in said county.

Sec. 10. That the commissioners of Latah county be, and they are hereby, authorized to issue bonds to an amount not exceeding twenty thousand dollars, of denominations not

less than one hundred nor more than one thousand dollars, running for a term of not less than ten nor more than twenty years, bearing interest at a rate not exceeding eight per centum per annum, with interest coupons attached, which bonds shall be signed by the chairman of the board of county commissioners and the auditor of said county, and be authenticated by the seal of said county.

Sec. 11. That the said board of commissioners are hereby authorized to make sale of said bonds and apply the proceeds thereof to the erection of a court-house and jail, and such other public buildings as may be necessary; Provided, That no bond shall be sold by said commissioners for less than its par value.

Sec. 12. That the said board of commissioners and their successors in office are hereby empowered and required to levy such tax as may be necessary to promptly pay the interest on said bonds, and also to levy such tax as may be necessary to pay the principal of said bonds as the same shall become due.

Sec. 13. That in the event said board of commissioners shall issue said bonds as hereinbefore authorized, the interest coupons thereof shall be receivable in payment of the county taxes of said county.

Sec. 14. That the commissioners of Nez Perce county be, and they are hereby, authorized to issue bonds to an amount not exceeding thirty thousand dollars, of denominations not less than one hundred nor more than one thousand dollars, running for terms of not less than ten nor more than twenty years, bearing interest at a rate not exceeding eight per centum per annum with interest coupons attached, which bonds shall be signed by the chairman of the said board of commissioners and county auditor, and be authenticated by the seal of said county.

Sec. 15. That the said board of commissioners are hereby authorized to make sale of said bonds and apply the proceeds thereof to the erection of a court-house, jail, and such other public buildings as may be necessary, and for the building of necessary bridges; Provided, That no bond shall be sold by said board of commissioners for less than its par value.

Sec. 16. That the said board of commissioners and their successors in office are hereby empowered and required to levy such tax as may be necessary to promptly pay the interest on said bonds, and also to levy such tax as may be necessary to pay the principal of said bonds as the same shall become due.

Sec. 17. That in the event said board of commissioners shall issue bonds as hereinbefore authorized, the interest coupons attached to said bonds shall be receivable in payment for the county taxes of said county of Nez Perce.

Sec. 18. That the county of Latah shall not be entitled to any portion of the property, real or personal, of the said county of Nez Perce.

Sec. 19. That all acts in conflict with any of the provisions of this act be, and the same are hereby, repealed.

Sec. 20. That this act shall be in force from and after its ratification.

Approved, May 14, 1888

That conditions fully warranted the organization of the county at this time is shown by a statement issued December 13, 1888, by County Auditor W. B. Kyle, showing the financial conditions. By this statement it appears that the total revenue, both county and territorial, amounted to \$40,783.54; total amount of warrants drawn, \$33,130.84, including \$20,000 in bonds lately issued under the creating act for building purposes. The \$33,130.84, amount of warrants drawn, included warrants for \$17,000 issued in favor of Nez Perce county in payment of Latah's proportion of Nez Perce county's indebtedness. The new county was about thirty-six miles square and had a population at that time of 10,000. The number of persons assessed in 1888 for poll taxes was 1629. The division of a county not infrequently inflicts griev-

ous burdens upon the citizens of the new political body through the necessity of special taxes for the support of new officials, the erection of new buildings, etc., but in this case the necessity for the existence of the new county had been of long standing and the people were prepared for the new financial burdens. The new order of things went into effect without disturbance to the affairs of Nez Perces county and Latah at once took rank among the leading wealth producing counties of the territory. The total valuation of property for purposes of assessment in 1888 was \$1,168,255, including Moscow's valuation, which was \$356,998.

The creating act became a law May 14, 1888, and on May 28th the steps were taken to complete the organization. Minutes of these proceedings are as follows: In accordance with an act of congress approved on the 14th day of May, 1881, entitled, "An Act to create and organize the county of Latah in the Territory of Idaho; appointing W. W. Langdon, J. L. Naylor and Wm. Frazier, commissioners of said county of Latah; the said W. W. Langdon, J. L. Naylor and Wm. Frazier, met at the office of Moore & Langdon in the town of Moscow, I. T., on Tuesday the 28th day of May, 1888, at 9 o'clock A. M. and proceeded to organize the said county of Latah. Each of the aforesaid appointed commissioners qualified before Justice of the Peace John Moore, by subscribing to the oath of office, and the necessary bonds as by law provided for: each was approved and filed by the said Justice of the Peace John Moore on this 28th day of May, 1888. J. L. Naylor was elected chairman and W. W. Langdon, clerk pro tem of the board of county commissioners in and for the said county of Latah and Territory of Idaho.

May 29, 1888, the board made the following appointments for county officers: Auditor and recorder, W. B. Kyle; probate judge, Louis Jain, Genesee; treasurer, W. W. Baker, Moscow; sheriff, Robert Bruce, Deep Creek; district attorney, C. B. Reynolds, Moscow; assessor, L. C. Roberts, Viola; surveyor, S. L. Campbell, Moscow; school superintendent, J. W. Lieuallen, Moscow; coroner, William Gray, Brickaville. For a board of pharmacy the following named physicians were appointed: A. E. Sanders, Moscow; W. C. Cox, Genesee; E. E. Watts, Juliaetta. June 4th, Robert Bruce of Deep Creek declined by letter to act as sheriff and recommended R. H. Barton of Moscow, as his choice for that office. The board accordingly appointed R. H. Barton sheriff. June 7th, Louis Jains of Genesee declined by letter to act as probate judge and recommended Roland Hodgins for appointment. The board accordingly appointed Roland Hodgins probate judge. It was ordered that the salaries for the county officers appointed by the board of commissioners for the remaining term of 1888 be fixed as follows: sheriff, \$1,200 per annum; recorder, \$600 per annum; assessor, 12 per cent on per capita tax and 5 per cent on all other taxes as provided by law; probate judge, \$200; district attorney, \$600; treasurer, \$300, and school superintendent, \$200 per annum. On July 16th the board created ten election districts as follows: Genesee, Thorn Creek, Moscow, Four Mile, Palouse,

Pine Creek, Gold Creek, Bear Creek, American Ridge, Little Potlatch. August 2d, R. S. Browne was appointed treasurer in place of W. W. Baker, resigned. September 29th the contract for a court house was let to the Pauly Jail Building & Manufacturing Company, of St. Louis, through their agent, James T. Jones, for \$20,000. On November 2d the twenty bonds, each of one thousand dollars, bearing interest at eight per cent annually, were sold to the estate of Dorsey S. Baker for \$21,700 cash. These bonds were dated November 2, 1888, and were drawn payable twenty years from date. Ten were made payable to M. C. Moore or bearer at the Importers and Traders National Bank, New York City. They were delivered to the First National Bank of Moscow as agents for the estate of Dorsey S. Baker.

The first county officers, appointed by the commissioners served until their successors qualified after the first general election in November, 1888. During this campaign there were three parties in the field, Republican, Democratic and Independent. As this was the first election held as a new county, national politics were not so prominent throughout the campaign as were local affairs. Conventions were held late in the summer and for the more important offices each party nominated a full ticket. The Republican candidates were: For the legislative council, J. W. Brigham, of Moscow; for the assembly, A. S. Chaney, F. E. Mix and J. H. Irvine, for district attorney, A. J. Green of Moscow; for probate judge, William Wilson of Potlatch; for sheriff, R. H. Barton, of Moscow; for coroner, C. C. Carpenter; for assessor, G. J. Parker, of Moscow; for surveyor, S. L. Campbell of Moscow; for recorder, W. B. Kyle of Moscow; for treasurer, R. S. Browne, of Moscow; for school superintendent, T. N. Creekmur, of Moscow; for commissioner, first district, F. L. Bell; 2d district, J. L. Naylor; 3d district, S. D. Oylear.

The Democratic party placed in nomination, for the legislative council, C. A. Leeper of Nez Perces county; for the assembly, James D. Haven, W. T. Thompson and H. J. Bundy; for district attorney, J. C. Elder of Moscow; for probate judge, Roland Hodgins of Moscow; for sheriff, George Langdon of Moscow; for coroner, J. L. Brown, of Moscow; for assessor, Frank Jones of Genesee; for surveyor, Arthur Colburn; for recorder, C. L. Roberts of Moscow; for treasurer, Henry Derrham of Moscow; for school superintendent, J. W. Lieuallen of Moscow; for commissioners, first district, J. S. Randolph; second district, A. Elliott of Genesee; third district, William Gray of Potlatch.

Those running independent were, for district attorney, C. B. Reynolds of Moscow; for sheriff, W. A. Galbreath; for assessor, D. J. Wilcox; for recorder, W. A. Elyea; for treasurer, W. W. Langdon of Moscow; for commissioner of the second district, T. F. Maher of Moscow.

The official report of this first election is as follows: Latah's vote on delegate to congress stood; Fred T. Dubois of Blackfoot, Republican, 341; Norman Buck of Lewiston, Independent, 864; Jas. H. Hawley of Boise, Democrat, 237; Buck's majority in the county,

286. For the legislative council, J. W. Brigham received 1,428 votes and C. A. Leeper 5, Brigham's majority 1423. For the legislative assembly, F. E. Mix received 1138 votes, A. S. Chaney 1406, J. H. Irvine 1244, Jas. D. Haven 194, W. T. Thompson 13, H. J. Bundy 13, J. T. Mitcham 251, and H. B. Blake 21. For district attorney A. J. Green received 627 votes, J. C. Elder 528, C. B. Reynolds 280, Green's plurality 99. For probate judge William Wilson received 670 votes and Roland Hodgins 752, Hodgins' majority 82. For sheriff R. H. Barton received 448 votes, George Langdon 657, W. A. Galbreath 338, Langdon's plurality 209. For coroner J. L. Brown received 464 votes and C. C. Carpenter 394, Brown's majority 70. For assessor G. J. Parker received 709 votes, Frank Jones 498, and D. J. Wilcox 237, Parker's plurality 211. For school superintendent T. N. Creekmur received 672 votes, J. W. Lieuallen 615, and H. W. Grubb 156, Creekmur's plurality 57. For commissioners, first district, F. L. Bell received 272 votes, and J. S. Randolph 76, Bell's majority 196; second district, A. Elliott, received 322 votes J. L. Naylor 340, and T. F. Maher 63, Naylor's plurality 18; third district, S. D. Oylear received 233 votes, and William Gray 115, Oylear's majority 118. For surveyor S. L. Campbell received 1008 votes and Arthur Colburn 437, Campbell's majority 571. For recorder W. B. Kyle received 764 votes, L. C. Roberts 471, and W. A. Elyea 211, Kyle's majority 82. For treasurer R. S. Browne received 671 votes, Henry Dernham 395, and W. W. Langdon 349, Browne's plurality 276. The proposition to annex the panhandle to Washington was supported by a vote of 252 for and one vote against.

There was no cessation of activity in Latah county in 1889. The country increased rapidly in population and the towns were growing and becoming more important as business centers. Since the completion of the O. R. & N., Moscow's progress had been continuous and rapid. In 1888 the Northern Pacific from Pullman was completed to Genesee and in 1889 Genesee was ready to incorporate. In the spring of 1889 the court house was completed and accepted by the county commissioners. The full amount realized from the sale of the bonds, \$21,700, was expended in its erection.

The total valuation of property for purposes of taxation in 1889 was \$2,798,603.

The census of 1890 credited Latah county with a population of 9,176, making it the most populous county in the state. In the work of framing the state constitution and in transforming the territory to a state, the county was represented by W. J. McConnell, H. B. Blake and W. D. Robbins. In September of this year considerable excitement was occasioned by the discovery on the farm of William Leasure, north of Moscow, of a stratum of rock bearing fire opals. The discovery was made while a well was being dug on the farm. The stones were found in pockets, in a porous lava formation, and, on submission to scientific tests, were found to be genuine fire opals worth from \$100 to \$500 per ounce. There was, of course, a rush of prospectors to Mr. Leasure's farm and it was soon staked off into more than one hundred claims. As Mr.

Leasure had made final proof on his homestead, however, it was not thought that the claims could be held. There was no contest in this matter; considerable prospecting was done and quite a number of stones of value found; but the mining did not prove profitable and the claims were eventually abandoned. Some of the stones mined at this time, as heretofore mentioned, found place in the Idaho exhibit at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. During the years 1889 and 1890 the Farmer's Alliance became a formidable organization, including in its membership rolls the majority of the farmers in almost every community. At a meeting held in Moscow on November 22, 1890, they decided to establish an alliance store. Of this organization at the time, J. L. Naylor was president, A. T. Lane vice president, C. A. S. Howard secretary. The plans of the organization were never consummated; a warehouse was afterward erected which eventually passed to individual ownership. In the 'nineties the organization became defunct, its members scattering to the Populist and Free Silver parties, whose platforms endorsed the fundamentals of the alliance.

On the admission of Idaho as a state, Moscow was chosen as the place for holding sessions of the United States court. James H. Beatty has sat as judge of this court since its first session in 1890, and A. L. Richardson has served as clerk. The first United States district attorney was Fremont Wood, who served from 1890 to 1894. Mr. Wood was followed in this office by James H. Forney from 1894 to January 10, 1898, when Robert V. Cozier, the present incumbent, entered upon his first term. Marshals who have served this court are Joseph Pinkham, 1890 to 1894; James F. Crutcher, 1894 to 1898; Frank C. Ramsey, 1898 to 1902; Rural Rounds, 1902 to the present time. In 1892 a session was held at Coeur d'Alene to try the union labor cases which grew out of the riots in the Coeur d'Alene mines. Among the important cases tried at Moscow was that of the United States vs. James Eddy, John Eddy, Newt. Eddy, Emmett Taylor, Charles Scroggins, Frank Freligh, Ike Splawn and Stan. Splawn for counterfeiting five, ten and twenty dollar gold coins. This case was tried at the May term, 1897. The crimes were committed in Idaho county during the summer of 1896. James H. Forney conducted the case for the United States. Attorneys employed by the defendants individually and in parties, were McNamee and Morgan, Lot L. Feltham, Denning & Truitt, and James W. Reid. James and John Eddy and Emmett Taylor were fined on one count \$100 each and sentenced to ten years at hard labor; on another count they were each fined \$100 and sentenced to six additional years at hard labor. Charles Scroggins was fined \$100 and sentenced to six years at hard labor; Ike Splawn received a sentence of eight years at hard labor; Newton Eddy was fined \$1000 and sentenced to twenty months without hard labor; Stanford Splawn was fined \$1000 and sentenced to two years without hard labor. Another important and famous case tried at Moscow was that of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan Mining and Concentrating Company vs. the Empire State and the Last Chance

Mining Companies, for the possession of a triangular body of ore valued at \$100,000, the same overlapping the line dividing the properties owned by the two companies in Shoshone county. Attorneys that appeared were, for the plaintiffs, Curtis H. Lindley, John R. McBride, Myron A. Folsom, Albert Allen and James H. Forney; for the defendants, W. B. Heyburn, Lytleton Price, E. M. Heyburn and A. L. Doherty. The suit was entered in September, 1889, and a final decision was handed down by Judge Beatty, July 3d of the present year, in which he found for the plaintiffs. In this case the court sat as a court of appeals. The majority of the cases heard in this court came from the Indian reservations and are trials on charges of petty offences committed by both Indians and whites.

It was the original intention of John P. Vollmer and the officials of the Northern Pacific railroad, to conduct the road via Genesee to Lewiston. But when Genesee was reached it was found that the original plans were impracticable owing to the topography of the country. The difference in elevation between Genesee and Lewiston is upwards of 1500 feet while the distance is less than fifteen miles as the crow flies. These obstacles in the way of a direct line could not be overcome and the plans of the promoters were abandoned. Two years later, in 1890, the road was extended from Pullman to Lewiston via Moscow, the Potlatch canyon and the Clearwater valley, and this became the main line while the road from Pullman to Genesee became the branch line.

After the completion of the road Vollmer (named later, Troy), Kendrick and Juliaetta, with their industrial and educational institutions, sprang into existence, developed into populous towns and became supply points for extensive and rich agricultural and timbered areas. Following the completion of the Genesee branch in 1888, Genesee valley and the town made rapid progressive strides. The Genesee valley, Paradise valley, and the Potlatch ridges are now famous the country over for their production of cereals and fruits. The credit due the railroad for this wonderful measure of progress can only be fairly estimated and appreciated by a comparison of present conditions with those of the early eighties.

In the political campaign of 1890 the two old parties had the field all to themselves, national issues furnishing the principal topics for discussion at the several political meetings. Republican nominees were as follows: For judge of the second district, W. G. Piper of Moscow; for district attorney, E. O'Neill of Lewiston; senator second district, J. M. Wells, of Kootenai county; fourth district, William Wing of Nez Perces county; fifth district, J. W. Brigham of Moscow; for representatives of Latah county, K. O. Skatteboe of Moscow and J. C. Martin of Genesee; for representative of Latah and Kootenai counties, A. J. Green of Moscow; sheriff, F. E. Mix of Moscow; clerk of the district court, William B. Kyle of Moscow; probate judge, T. N. Creekmur of Moscow; county treasurer, Robert S. Browne of Moscow; assessor, J. George Vennigerholz of Genesee; surveyor, E. T. Tannatt of Pine creek; coroner, Warner H. Carithers of Mos-

cow; commissioner first district, J. D. Wilcox; second district, C. C. Carpenter of Thorn creek; third district, A. N. Roberts of American Ridge.

The Democrats nominated for judge, second district, J. W. Poe of Lewiston; district attorney, James H. Forney of Grangeville; senator, second district, Lewis Miller of Latah county; senator, fourth district, Barney Rohenkohl of Nez Perces county; senator, fifth district, Samuel J. Langdon of Moscow; for representatives of Latah county, John H. Irvine of the north side, and A. B. Crawford of Potlatch; for representative of Latah and Kootenai counties, A. S. Chaney of the east side; sheriff, W. T. Griffin of Moscow; clerk of the district court, Eugene Buchanan of Moscow; probate judge, Roland Hodgins of Moscow; county treasurer, William Hunter of Moscow; assessor, Albert McKee of Bear Ridge; coroner, C. E. Worthington of Moscow; commissioner, first district, D. C. Tribble of north side; second district, David Spurbeck of Genesee; third district, D. J. Ingle of Bear Ridge.

The official record of the election is as follows: For governor, the Republican candidate, George L. Shoup, received 1063 votes, a majority of 354 over the Democratic candidate, Benjamin Wilson, who received 709; for representative, 51st congress, the Republican candidate, Willis Sweet, received 1099 votes, while the Democratic candidate, Alexander E. Mayhew, received 655 votes; for representative, 52d congress, Willis Sweet received 1097 votes and Alexander E. Mayhew 666; for judge, second district, W. G. Piper received 1072 votes and J. W. Poe 693, Piper's majority 379; for district attorney, E. O'Neill received 955 votes and J. H. Forney 809, O'Neill's majority 146; for senator, second district, J. M. Wells received 1045 votes and Lewis Miller 712, Wells' majority 333; for senator, fourth district, William Wing received 1041 votes and Barney Rohenkohl 712, Wing's majority 329; for senator, fifth district, J. W. Brigham received 1023 votes and Samuel J. Langdon 747, Brigham's majority 276; for Latah county representatives, K. O. Skatteboe received 1033 votes, J. C. Martin 1073, John H. Irvine 698, and A. B. Crawford 731, Skatteboe's majority 335, Martin's majority 342; for representative, Kootenai and Latah counties, A. J. Green received 968 votes and A. S. Chaney 761, Green's majority 207; for sheriff, F. E. Mix received 940 votes and W. T. Griffin 827, Mix's majority 113; for clerk of the district court, William B. Kyle received 1126 votes and Eugene Buchanan 636, Kyle's majority 490; for probate judge, T. N. Creekmur received 895 votes and Roland Hodgins 863, Creekmur's majority 32; for treasurer, Robert S. Browne received 917 votes and William Hunter 838, Browne's majority 79; for county assessor, J. George Vennigerholz received 1150 votes and Albert McKee 618, Vennigerholz's majority 532; for surveyor, E. T. Tannatt received 1077 votes. Mr. Tannatt was the only candidate in the field for the office of surveyor. For coroner, Warner H. Carithers received 1059 votes and C. E. Worthington 708, Carithers' majority 351; for commissioner, first district, J. D. Wilcox received

167 votes and D. C. Tribble 198, Tribble's majority 31; for commissioner, second district, C. C. Carpenter received 498 votes and David Spurbuck 355, Carpenter's majority 163; for commissioner, third district, D. J. Ingle received 214 votes and A. N. Roberts 325, Roberts' majority 111.

June 1, 1891, in the G. A. R. hall at Moscow, the Latah County Pioneer Association was formed. At this preliminary meeting John Russell was chosen chairman and Henry McGregor secretary. At a late meeting the first regular officers of the association were elected as follows: G. W. Tomer president, Bennet Summerfield first vice president, Silas Imbler second vice president, James Johnston treasurer and J. L. Naylor secretary. This organization has been faithfully kept up during the succeeding years, and each year it has held one or more reunions, thus keeping alive the incidents of early associations and preserving remembrance and historical matter for the information and instruction of generations that may people the country in the future. The first annual reunion and picnic was held Wednesday, June 15, 1892, at the pioneer picnic grounds at the foot of Moscow mountain, northeast of Moscow. At this meeting George W. Tomer was chairman and J. L. Naylor secretary. R. H. Barton was orator of the day. The last meeting was held four miles north of Moscow on the school section near the Beasley place, June 19, 1903. At this meeting C. W. Farmer was chairman, J. L. Naylor secretary and A. J. Green, a pioneer of 1877, was orator of the day.

As a matter of record and for the benefit of future historians, we give below the names of the pioneers of Latah county as taken from the books of the association, and where we have been able to obtain the information, the date of their settlement. While there were scattered individual settlers as early as 1869, the home builders began to come in 1871. Those who made settlements in that year were as follows: G. W. Tomer, William Frazier, W. J. Hamilton, William Groat, William Taylor, A. A. Lieuallen, Murdock Cameron, W. R. Tomer, J. S. Frazier, Angus McKenzie, Donald McKenzie, E. N. Beach, J. T. Taylor, David Allen, Charles W. Tomer, L. H. Collins. The year 1872 witnessed the arrival of John Russell, J. S. Howard, Henry McGregor, Arthur Gosselin and Martin Anderson. In 1873 came Silas Imbler, J. G. Edmondson, Bennet Summerfield, Joseph Cox and G. W. Lowrie. In 1874 homesteads were taken by B. A. McGuire, W. G. Ritchie, T. T. Suddreth, C. W. Palmer and C. C. Palmer. Pioneers of 1895 are J. A. Bundy, A. B. Estes, J. W. Wolf and George W. Wolf. Those of 1876 are J. H. McCallie, W. A. Robinson, Charles Kelly, O. H. P. Beagle, S. F. Luper, Riley Knight, J. H. Galbreath, M. A. Corry, Charles Shearer, J. L. Gilbreth, Joseph Gilbert, G. W. Stewart, T. S. Edmondson, G. B. Christie and Joshua Holden. In 1877 the following became settlers: J. Wilson, John Heick, J. L. Naylor, R. H. Barton, John Holden, S. J. Langdon, Jasper W. Wilson, N. M. Hawley, A. J. Green, Y. J. Beall, S. L. Langdon, Abraham Matthis, Charles H. Kelly, John A. Marlatt, Julius Cher-

pillod, C. T. Stranahan, C. M. Bowers, J. M. Garrison, Jonathan Johnson, George J. Neighbors, C. H. Oderlin, Henry Cummings and William P. Eagan. These were followed in 1878 by James Johnson, W. S. Craig, R. Beasley, A. J. Hedrick, George Langdon, John Paulson, J. H. Maguire, George A. Gilanore, W. J. McConnell, V. Bartle, M. J. Shields, S. D. Oyler, Robert Purnell, Iver Burke, William Kilde, W. M. Buchanan, W. H. Hooper, Ransom Warren and Charles S. Simonson. Arrivals of 1879 were H. M. Rogers, L. Hawley, E. C. Fisher, G. Webber and E. B. Harrison. Later arrivals who are classed with the pioneers are Walter McClintic, who came in 1881, and John Grimes, who came in 1882. John H. Buchanan is said to have come here in 1865, and is probably the earliest settler in Latah county.

The following pioneers have not registered on the books of the association the dates of their arrivals: A. N. Miller, G. W. Oglesby, John Roberts, J. H. Irvine, W. B. McKenzie, Thomas A. Nixon, Benjamin F. Shaw, Silas Shaw, W. D. Craig, William F. Dale, C. F. Groat, N. Rowley, William P. and L. M. McClintic, David McCurry, W. D. Robins, A. A. J. Fry, W. C. Campbell, William Zeitler, Daniel Cameron, W. O. Campbell, F. M. Johnson, John Cummings, A. R. Crow, Ira Knight, Nelson Madsen, W. H. Bundy, Barney J. Olsen, M. L. Dillman, E. N. DeLong, E. F. DeLong, William King, E. C. Fisher, Jefferson Wood, J. W. Ellis, H. L. Land, John Moss, John E. Randall, W. M. Carter, S. H. B. Denny, J. N. Marquis, Gerhard Olsen, J. W. Clark, L. D. Jameson, Julius Cenduet, C. H. Jones, L. Stanus, Eli Spittler, Ben A. Gorgan, Nathan Buchanan, D. B. Fleener, A. W. Miller, W. H. Leasure, Hiram R. Russell, G. M. Tomer, J. H. Fleener, F. C. McLean, H. K. Moore, D. L. Bangs, S. M. Bangs, Eugene J. Bonhore, G. N. Parker, J. Woodworth, John C. Miller, Joseph W. Huston, Solomon Hasbrouck, P. L. Orcutt, J. A. Staner, J. G. Vennigerholz and Thomas Bigman.

The following are the names of the women who braved the hardships of the pioneer life and who came to Latah county in the seventies with their husbands, parents, or other relatives and who are members of the Pioneer Association.

Mesdames E. B. Frazier, R. M. Groat, Mary E. Imbler, Sarah C. McCurry, Sarah Bundy, Carrie Tomer-Hayes, Mary A. McClintic, Lizzie McClintic, Rebecca A. Naylor, Sarah E. Beasley, Fanny Hawley, Evaline Wilson, L. Robins, Mary Fry, Julia E. McCallie, Margaret Russell, Sarah Lieuallen, Clara L. Campbell, J. R. Staner, C. J. Knight, Sarah Goede, Carrie Olsen, Jennie L. Cox, Nancy DeLong, Olive Fisher, Mary L. Buchanan, Alice J. Wood, Amanda Gilbreth, Jennie Paulson, S. E. Clark, E. B. Tomer, Massia Edmondson, Thyra C. McGregor, Martha Cary, S. A. Kelly, Addie Denny, Lucinda Jameson, Margaret Vennigerholz, E. F. Tomer, Jennie Burke, Maggie S. Collins, Amanda Wolf, Mary L. Buchanan, Cary Kilde, Susan Matthis, Diana Bu-

chanan, L. L. Ricksicker, Margaret L. Hooper, Millie F. Tomer, Eliza J. Garrison, D. J. Wilcox, Sarah Johnson, F. C. McLean, Ella Johnson, Luella Parker, Lillie Woodward, Donald Ryrle, Luella Durham, Emma Edmundson, Dora Summerfield, Louise Langdon Barton, Viola Knight, Lillie Lieuallen, Hattie Jones, Ninia Jones, C. L. Holden, Fanny Langdon, Julia A. Summerfield.

Misses Maude M. Barton, Maggie B. McCallie, and Anna DeLong.

The assessor's report for the year 1891 showed the county to be in a very prosperous condition. The total valuation of property for purposes of taxation was \$3,610,596. There were in the county 8,141 horses and mules, 9,183 cattle, 7,705 sheep and 1,478 hogs. This does not of course fairly represent the extent of the stock industry as the assessor very rarely finds all that are grazed or fed in the county. All industries of farm and city were prosperous this year and many new settlers located in all parts of the county. In 1890 Nez Perces county made demands on Latah for about \$2,500 in claims as balances due them, and which they claimed had been withheld at the time of organization, when Latah's proportion of the old county's organization had been cancelled. The commissioners of Latah county refused to allow the amount and the matter was referred in regular form to Judge Piper's court. August 8, 1891, Judge Piper sustained the commissioners in their action and Nez Perces county did not press the demands further.

At the session of congress creating a United States court for Idaho, the state was divided into three districts and a place named in each at which sessions of the court should be held. The counties of Idaho, Nez Perces, Latah, Kootenai and Shoshone constituted one district and Moscow was named as the place for holding court in this district. In August, 1892, Judge Beatty called a special session of the court at Coeur d'Alene City for the purpose of trying the union labor strikers from the Coeur d'Alene mining regions. This action on the part of Judge Beatty stirred up a good deal of feeling among the citizens of Latah county as it was thought if he had the authority to hold court where he pleased Latah county might lose the prestige gained by the selection of Moscow as the court center of the judicial district. Newspapers and attorneys of Latah county found expression of their views and their dissatisfaction in many ways and while there was no interference with the session at Coeur d'Alene City there was never afterwards any disposition shown to hold the sessions of the court elsewhere than at Moscow, where all the regular and special sessions have since been held.

In 1892 the People's party entered the political arena and with the new issues brought forward for discussion there were lively times throughout the campaign. In this campaign Latah county was represented on the state ticket by the successful candidate for governor, Hon. W. J. McConnell, of Moscow, and on the congressional ticket by the successful candidate for congress, Hon. Willis Sweet, also of Moscow. The Republican county convention was held

at Moscow, August 11th, with Dr. W. W. Watkins as chairman and G. W. Coutts, secretary. This was the first county convention of the Republican party in Latah county. There was a decided lack of harmony in the convention, owing to strife between factions of the party, but a full ticket was eventually chosen and by the time the campaign was well under way, harmony was restored and the candidates received the loyal support of all factions. After declaring for protection to American industries and for the restriction of immigration, and after endorsing the records of Hon. W. J. McConnell as governor and Hon. Willis Sweet as congressman, they inserted the following paragraph in their platform: "We demand the free and unlimited coinage of gold and silver and we demand that each and every paper dollar issued upon either metal shall, with said metals, be a full legal tender for all debts, public and private."

The following ticket was placed in the field: For sheriff, John L. Naylor, Moscow; treasurer, Robert S. Brown, Moscow; probate judge, Harvey R. Smith, Moscow; assessor, David Fairburn, Moscow; coroner, J. Edwin Hughes, Moscow; surveyor, S. L. Campbell, Moscow; clerk of the court and auditor, B. F. Cone, Palouse precinct; representatives Latah county, S. A. Anderson, Swan Creek, and Henry H. Bangs, Troy; joint senator Latah and Nez Perces county, J. Morris Howe, Lewiston; representative Latah and Kootenai, Henry J. Harper, Palouse precinct; representative Latah county, J. I. Micham, Kendrick; commissioners, 1st district, William Kincaid, Palouse precinct, 2d district, E. T. Platt, Genesee, 3d district, A. N. Roberts, American Ridge.

The Democratic convention assembled in Moscow July 30th. J. M. Walker of Kendrick was elected chairman and J. Woodworth, of Moscow, secretary. After endorsing the Chicago platform as adopted June 24th, the convention proceeded to place the following ticket before the people: joint senator, Latah and Kootenai counties, William J. Quirk, Kootenai county; joint senator, Latah and Nez Perces county, Thomas F. Nelson, Cornwall; senator, Latah county, Joe M. Walker, Kendrick; joint representative Latah and Kootenai counties, John Donahue, Kootenai county; representatives, William J. Seat, Troy, George W. Wilton, Palouse precinct; commissioners, 1st district, Dudley C. Tribble, Starner, 2d district, Jerry R. Baker, Moscow, 3d district, Wyman Crow, Kendrick; clerk and auditor, William M. Payne, Moscow; sheriff, Harvey J. Bundy, Genesee; treasurer, Isaac C. Hattabaugh, Moscow; probate judge, W. L. Culbertson, Moscow; assessor, L. D. Martin, Moscow; coroner, Charles E. Worthington, Moscow; surveyor, William P. Nichols, Kendrick.

The People's party convened at Moscow, August 13th. Hiram Eperly was chosen chairman and T. E. Edmundson, secretary. The Omaha platform was endorsed, including the sub-treasury plan and other natural innovations proposed in the national convention. The ticket nominated was as follows: For joint senator Latah and Nez Perces county, John Chenoweth, Nez Perces county; senator Latah county, Mar-

ques S. Smith, Genesee; representatives, Aaron T. Lane and George W. Tomer, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, George W. Griner, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Dudley J. Hammond, Moscow, 3d district, Axel Olsen, Troy; clerk and auditor, Frank W. Webster, Palouse precinct; sheriff, C. A. S. Howard, Moscow; treasurer, John Gilstrop, Moscow; probate judge, William A. Comer, Cora; assessor, Thomas L. Childers, Moscow; coroner, Amon K. Biddison, Troy; no candidate was nominated for surveyor.

The following is the official record of the election which took place November 8th: The vote of Latah county for congressman 2d, Willis Sweet, 1,420, E. B. True, 622, James Gunn, 722, E. R. Headley, 51, Sweet's plurality, 698. The vote for governor stood, W. J. McConnell, 1,397, J. M. Burke, 694, A. J. Crook, 726, Joseph A. Clark, 46, McConnell's plurality, 671. For legislative and county officers the vote was as follows: Joint senator Latah and Kootenai counties, Bergen, 1,327, Quirk, 937, Bergen's plurality, 390; joint senator Latah and Nez Perces counties, Howe, 1,225, Nelson, 768, Chenoweth, 731, Howe's plurality, 457; senator, Micham, 1,183, Walker, 783, Smith, 762, Micham's plurality, 400; joint representative Latah and Kootenai counties, Hopper, 1,323, Donahue, 931, Hopper's majority, 393; representatives, Anderson, 1,212, Bangs, 1,153, Seat, 711, Wilton, 588, Lane, 600, Tomer, 776, Anderson's plurality, 501, Bang's plurality, 565; commissioners, Kincaid, 1,203, Platt, 1,159, Roberts, 1,345, Tribble, 870, Baker, 790, Crow, 629, Griner, 675, Hammond, 695, Olsen, 684, Kincaid's plurality, 33, Platt's plurality, 369, Roberts' plurality, 661; clerk and auditor, Cone, 1,251, Payne, 858, Webster, 653, Cone's plurality, 393; sheriff, Naylor, 965, Bundy, 906, Howard, 948, Naylor's plurality, 17; treasurer, Brown, 994, Hattabaugh, 1,152, Gilstrop, 665, Hattabaugh's plurality, 158; probate judge, Smith, 1,240, Culbertson, 727, Comer, 668, Smith's plurality, 513; assessor, Fairburn, 1,156, Martin, 827, Childers, 750, Fairburn's plurality, 329; coroner, Hughes, 1,128, Worthington, 863, Biddison, 723, Hughes's plurality, 265; surveyor, Campbell, 1,389, Nichols, 925, Campbell's majority, 464.

The year of 1893 was one of great disaster to Latah county. The story of the financial panic of that year is too familiar to require detailed repetition here. The failure of large banking institutions in the money centers of the east and west involved those of lesser magnitude in smaller towns and these failures brought disaster to farmers, depositors and to those who needed money to conduct or pay for their farms. Many of the large and small commercial houses all over the west went to the wall and the forced payments of accounts by the small debtors had its influence in bringing about oppressive conditions. Latah county escaped none of the disasters and experienced one special disaster that brought many of the farmers to the verge of ruin, from which it took years of patient toil and great privations to escape. The most important failure in Latah county was that of the McConnell-Maguire Company in Moscow, wholesale and retail dealers in general merchandise. This house closed its doors in

April. The immediate cause of the failure was the sale of the McConnell, Chambers & Company store at Pullman to Maguire & Browne of Moscow, in which McConnell and Chambers held shares. The Pullman house had invested heavily in wheat and the great depression of the market caused them to sustain heavy losses, which, involving the Moscow house, compelled it to close. The assets of the firm were \$280,000, with liabilities footing \$216,000. The First National Bank of Moscow immediately got out attachments for \$22,343.68; the Moscow National Bank, attachments for \$26,343, and other creditors ran the attachments up to \$80,839.68. The firm filed papers of insolvency to protect its creditors and its affairs were eventually settled to the satisfaction of all, but the business was never reopened.

In addition to the financial troubles Latah county suffered the loss of almost its entire crop of grain, which was exceptionally abundant, by heavy rains that came during the harvest and before any threshing had been done. This was an unusual occurrence, unheard of before and not repeated since. The grain crops rotted in the fields, almost none being harvested and sold, so that the farmers were placed in the most deplorable condition from which they were many years in recovering. Conditions in 1893 and in the three or four years following can only be realized by comparison with the present conditions. It is doubtful if in any other section of the country there is a more noticeable change during the last ten years than in Latah county. It might almost be termed an advance from poverty to affluence, from depression to prosperity, from general despondency to universal hope, elation and contentment.

Ten years ago the entire country was complaining of hard times, and Latah county was about as hard hit as any other section that found itself hard up and with no apparent way of getting out of the difficulty. The people had little or no money, their farms were mortgaged, back interest was due, small debts had accumulated, their products found poor markets and it was an unusually sanguine man who could see daylight ahead. The land of those who would sell went begging; there was no demand for it. If real estate transfers were reported, it was not because the purchaser wished to buy but because he was forced to do it if he would get what was coming to him. Since that gloomy period the heavy skies have lifted and for several years fortune has favored those who struggled with so much determination against the adversity that spared so few. Many of those who succeeded by great effort in holding their farms have been able not only to raise their mortgages and get square with the world, but also to increase their property and reap larger profits than ever from greater acreage. It is not now a question as to who will buy but as to who will sell. The farmers do not as a rule wish to part with their holdings, but are anxious to add to what they already have. They have done well with their crops and home-seekers from the east, having learned of it, are eager to acquire Latah county land. As a result there is a more general improvement of farms and a more solid

movement in farm property than Latah county has witnessed for many years.

There were no changes for the better in the general conditions that prevailed during the year 1894. If anything, the effects of the financial panic and crop failure were more seriously felt than in the year previous. The crops this year were good but the prices were not, and obligations could not be cancelled. The year closed with all lines of business comparatively at a standstill.

While there have been crimes of greater or less magnitude committed in Latah county, there has never been a legal hanging or murder in the first degree and there have been no lynchings. On Tuesday, October 5, 1894, a terrible crime was committed in the county jail, an insane prisoner killing his cell mate in a horrible manner. A soldier named Roberts had, a year or two previously, been arrested at Fort Sherman for killing a brother soldier. He had afterward been adjudged insane and had since been confined in the Latah county jail awaiting the pleasure of the United States marshal. He was not considered a dangerous man and was therefore allowed free intercourse with other prisoners in the corridors of the jail. At this time there was but one other prisoner, a quiet, inoffensive young man about twenty years old, named John Witte, who was awaiting trial in the United States court on the charge of selling liquor to the Indians on the Coeur d'Alene reservation. For more than a year Sheriff J. L. Naylor had been trying to induce the United States marshal to take Roberts out of his custody. No attention, however, had been paid to his requests and for about eighteen months he remained the charge of the Latah county officials. On the date mentioned above, during the absence of Jailer Donahue, Roberts attacked Witte while the latter was sleeping and after crushing his skull with a stove lid, literally hacked his victim to pieces with some dull instrument which could not afterwards be found. On the day following the crime the United States marshal started with Roberts for Washington, D. C., and his victim, being without friends or relatives, was buried in potter's field.

Some time in 1892 George N. Hinckley became deputy auditor of Latah county. He had no sooner acquired a knowledge of the work of the office than he began "raising" county warrants whose face value was a nominal sum, to hundreds of dollars, disposing of the same and appropriating excess amounts to his own personal use. During a period of less than two years he "raised" warrants of a total face value of about \$500, collecting thereon about \$20,000, which he used in living a high life generally. His operations were discovered in August, 1894, and on a charge of forgery preferred by County Auditor B. F. Cone he was arrested by Sheriff J. L. Naylor and held for trial. His success in continuing these operations for so long a time without detection resulted from the fact that he had absolute sway in the auditor's office. He kept the bank account, receipted for all fees, made out all warrants, made out all certified lists of warrants transmitted to the treasurer, and in all cases where comparisons were made between the records of bills

allowed and the warrant book he held the warrant book and reported an agreement of the accounts. His embezzling career was brought to a speedy termination by the action of Auditor Cone. On September 6th Hinckley pleaded guilty to the charge brought against him before Judge Piper and was sentenced to twelve years at hard labor in the penitentiary, from which, however, he was pardoned before the expiration of the sentence.

In the political campaign of 1894 the Republicans endorsed the national platform adopted at Minneapolis in 1902, declared for protection and bi-metallism and for the restriction of immigration. The Democrats endorsed the Chicago platform of 1892 and declared for the free and unlimited coinage of silver and for the repeal of the McKinley tariff law. The People's party endorsed the Omaha platform. The Democrats and People's parties fused in this campaign, nominating the same candidates except for one or two offices. The chairmen of the Populist and Democratic central committees issued a joint announcement of the fusion of these two parties. At the election which took place November 6th, the fusion party was successful, giving their candidates majorities ranging from 13 for assessor to 388 for representative. The Republicans convened August 1st, selecting F. A. David for chairman and W. P. Catron, secretary. Following are the nominees of the convention: For representatives, Daniel Gamble, Moscow, and Alfred Colburn, Palouse precinct; sheriff, Charles F. Burr, Genesee; clerk and auditor, Benjamin F. Cone, Palouse precinct; probate judge, Harvey R. Smith, Moscow; assessor, Rodney P. Drury, Big Bear ridge; treasurer, LaFayette Williams, Moscow; coroner, William Groat, Moscow; surveyor, William H. Edelblute, Palouse precinct; commissioners, 1st district, William M. Kincaid, Palouse precinct, 2d district, John Paulson, Thorn Creek, 3d district, Richard King, Bear Ridge.

The Populists convened July 18th and the Democrats July 27th. For clerk and auditor the Democrats named Jay Woodworth, of Moscow, and the Populists, Charles A. Niles, of Potlatch. Other candidates on the two tickets were as follows: For representatives, John S. Randolph and John C. Waite; sheriff, Frank Campbell, Palouse precinct; probate judge, Willis N. B. Anderson, Moscow; assessor, Carrie B. Hammond, Moscow; treasurer, John Gilstrap, Moscow; coroner, Charles S. Moody, Kendrick; surveyor, Samuel L. Campbell, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, William W. Young, 2d district, William H. Leasure, Moscow, 3d district, Mamford W. Harlan, Bear Ridge. William G. Piper was the Republican candidate for judge and Stewart S. Denning the Democratic or Fusion candidate. James E. Babb, of Lewiston, was the Republican candidate for district attorney, and Clay McNamee, of Moscow, the Fusion candidate. For state senator, James C. Steele, of Kendrick, was the Republican nominee, and Tammes E. Miller, Genesee, the Fusion nominee. For joint senator of Latah and Kootenai counties the Republicans nominated Robert S. Brown, of Moscow, while the Populists nominated Thomas F. Nelson, of Moscow. For joint sen-

ator Latah and Nez Perces counties the Republicans were represented by Daniel C. Mitchell, of Moscow, and the Populists by Henry Heitfield, of Lewiston.

Record of votes cast at the election of November 6th is as follows: For congressman the vote of Latah county stood, Edgar Wilson, Republican, 1,253; James Ballentine, Democrat, 304. James Gunn, Fusionist, 1,168, Wilson's plurality, 85; governor, W. J. McConnell, Republican, 1,215, Edward Stevenson, Democrat, 423, James W. Ballentine, Fusionist, 1,194, McConnell's plurality, 21; district judge, William G. Piper, Republican, 1,399, Stewart S. Denning, Fusionist, 1,270. Piper's majority, 120; district attorney, James E. Babb, 1,241, Clay McNamee, 1,575, McNamee's majority, 334; senator, Steele, 1,335, Miller, 1,398, Miller's majority, 63; joint senator Kootenai and Latah counties, Brown, 1,295, Nelson, 1,288, Brown's majority, 7; joint senator Latah and Nez Perces counties, Mitchell, 1,360, Heitfield, 1,448, Heitfield's majority, 88; representatives, Gamble, 1,325, Colburn, 1,085, Randolph, 1,473, Waite, 1,195, Gamble's majority, 130, Randolph's majority, 388; joint representative Latah and Kootenai counties, Henry, 1,312, VanGasken, 301, Catlow, 1,128, Henry's plurality, 184; sheriff, Burr, 1,304, Campbell, 1,453, Campbell's majority, 89; clerk and auditor, Cone, 1,194, Woodworth, 1,308, Niles, 334, Woodworth's plurality, 114; probate judge, Smith, 1,315, Anderson, 1,497, Anderson's majority, 182; assessor, Drury, 1,319, Hammond, 1,412, Hammond's majority, 13; treasurer, Williams, 1,527, Gilstop, 1,496, Gilstop's majority, 169; coroner, Groat, 1,263, Moody, 1,484, Moody's majority, 221; surveyor, Edelblute, 1,266, Campbell, 1,485, Campbell's majority, 219; commissioners, 1st district, Kincaid, 1,256, Young, 1,534, Young's majority, 278, 2d district, Paulson, 1,251, Leasure, 1,561, Leasure's majority, 310, 3d district, King, 1,280, Harland, 1,511, Harland's majority, 231.

In 1895 the outstanding warrants of the county amounted to \$54,000. It was desired to get this obligation in better business form and the proposition was therefore submitted to a vote of the people at a special election to authorize the county commissioners to issue bonds to the amount of the outstanding warrants. The election was held August 19th, at which time 480 votes were cast in favor of the bond issue and 279 votes against it. As the law governing the issue of bonds required a two-thirds vote favoring the issue the efforts to so cancel the warrants failed and it was left to future action to dispose of the matter.

At the general election of 1894 John Gilstop was elected county treasurer. The board of commissioners required of him a bond of \$80,000, which he had great difficulty in securing. Eventually he made an arrangement with the Moscow National Bank and the Commercial Bank by which they agreed to go his bond provided he would deposit the county money equally between the two banks. The arrangement consummated, the bond was presented to the commissioners and accepted. In March, 1895, the Commercial Bank failed and through its failure \$12,776.95 of the county funds were tied up. Under the law this made the

county treasurer a defaulter. The commissioners at once entered suit against Mr. Gilstop and bondsmen for the amount of the funds he could not produce, but had no intention of pressing the suit so long as there was any probability of the recovery of the funds kept by the Commercial Bank. Treasurer Gilstop had entered suit against the bank and had attached the bank building to protect the county from loss. The state of affairs was such as to cause a panic among the sureties who had signed the bond with the bank and they withdrew their names. The commissioners then demanded another bond and having every confidence in the integrity and honesty of Mr. Gilstop, required of him the minimum bond allowed by law, \$10,000. After several months' effort, Mr. Gilstop furnished the bond, but it was found on investigation that only \$4,000 of it was good. The commissioners therefore declined to accept it and on September 12, 1895, declared the office of treasurer of the county vacant. Mr. Gilstop made a statement to the board of commissioners to the effect that he had taken none of the county's money for personal use; that the failure of the commissioners to allow his salary had caused him grievous embarrassment and even suffering; that he had no other source of income than the meagre salary of the office, \$83 per month, and being denied this, had been compelled to deprive his family of many of the necessities of life and had caused them much suffering. This statement was known to be true and there was much genuine sympathy with the treasurer on account of the embarrassing circumstances with which he was surrounded. The commissioners, however, were justified in the course they pursued; it was their first duty to protect the county's funds and there was no course of action left open to them other than the one they followed. The office of treasurer remained vacant for some time, but at a meeting in September the commissioners appointed Burt O. Winslow to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Gilstop.

Educational matters have always received special consideration from the citizens of Latah county. When the county was formed in 1888 there were in existence fifty-eight districts, in all of which were school buildings. In some of the outlying districts the buildings were of logs, but were commodious. The first schoolhouse north of Clearwater river was erected just east of the present town of Moscow on what is known as the Haskens place, in August, 1879, by George W. Tomer, A. A. and Noah Lieuallen and L. Haskens, who hauled pine logs from the mountains, and themselves did the work of construction. No lumber was obtainable for flooring, so the first school was taught during the fall and winter of 1871 by Noah Lieuallen on a dirt floor. Mr. Lieuallen received fifty dollars a month for his services. The first school board in this district was composed of A. A. Lieuallen, L. Haskens and George W. Tomer. In order to show the extent of progress made in school work we have compiled some statistics from the annual report of School Superintendent L. N. B. Anderson for the year 1895. According to the school census, as enumerated July 1, 1895, there were in Latah county 4,787 children of

school age. There were 84 districts, two of which were independent and five of which were graded. The schoolhouses numbered 81, all but one of which were owned by the districts. There were thirty male teachers at an average wage of \$35 per month and forty female teachers at an average wage of \$34 a month. The total amount paid teachers this year was \$24,858, which was a greater amount than that paid by any other county in the state. The total expenditures for school purposes for the year, including the cost for new building and sites, was \$34,010. The bonded indebtedness of the district amounted to \$60,050 and the total value of school property was estimated to be \$94,177.

The event of 1896 in Latah county, as in the whole country, was the great national political campaign in which the Bryan forces entered the field, dividing the Democratic party and bringing forward as a paramount issue the free coinage of silver at the ratio of 16 to 1. Viewed from a present day standpoint the excitement attending that campaign, when we consider the issue, may be said to be phenomenal. Although there are still a few who advocate free coinage, it has ceased to be an issue between the great political parties and if we would refresh our minds on the views of the politicians on this question, we must dig up the old files of newspapers and read the editorials of 1896. At the present day the only visible reminders that tell us of the unparalleled enthusiasm aroused by the silver issue, are occasional signboards on the street, such as "The Free Coinage Meat Market, the Sixteen to One Livery Stable, or the Free Silver Saloon."

Three county conventions were held in Moscow, Wednesday, September 23, 1896, and two county tickets were put in the field. The Democrats and Populists nominated a joint ticket. Conference committees were appointed soon after the conventions were organized and it was agreed that the Democrats should name two members of the legislature and the county treasurer, while the Populists should name the balance. This arrangement was ratified by both conventions. Nominations were made in separate conventions and were afterward ratified in joint session of the two parties. This joint ticket was known during the campaign as the People's-Democratic, and was composed of the following candidates: For representatives, John S. Randolph, Pine creek, John C. Waite, Potlatch, William M. Morgan, Moscow, J. W. Seat, Troy, and John C. Elder, Moscow; sheriff, William Hunter, Moscow; treasurer, Frank E. Cornwall, Moscow; probate judge, William Perkins, Moscow; assessor, Persifer L. Smith, Genesee; coroner, Samuel T. Owings; surveyor, Samuel L. Campbell, Moscow; commissioners, first district, Marques L. Smith, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Hans Knudson, Thorn Creek, 3d district, Manford W. Harland, American Ridge.

The Silver Republicans in G. A. R. hall chose Dr. Harvey, of Genesee, chairman, and George W. Coutts, Kendrick, secretary. The beliefs of the party were embodied in the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"Believing firmly that the prosperity of the nation

depends upon the immediate restoration of silver to its old place as constitutional money and demanding that the coining of silver should be free and unlimited at the mints of the United States, we favor the election of William J. Bryan as president of the United States. We indorse the action of Fred T. Dubois and other silver senators in denouncing the national Republican convention at St. Louis, which convention violated all former financial pledges of that party."

The following candidates were placed in nomination for the various county offices: For representatives, Rodney P. Drury, Bear creek, Lindol Smith, Moscow, Leonard J. Harvey, Kendrick, Franklin C. McLean and Peter Hoidal, Troy; sheriff, Henry H. Bangs, Thorn creek; probate judge, John B. Easter, Moscow; assessor, Clysses S. Mix, Mix; coroner, Wyllie Lauder, Moscow; surveyor, Henry L. Colts, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, Homer W. Canfield, Palouse precinct, 2d district, George Tegland, Thorn creek, 3d district, John Magee, Kendrick. The Silver Republicans named no candidate for treasurer, but gave their support in the campaign to Burt O. Williams, Kendrick, who ran independent for this office.

The regular Republican convention was held September 30th. Resolutions were adopted along old party lines and the St. Louis platform endorsed. While there was little hope of success at the polls, it was desired to keep the county organization alive and a full ticket was nominated as follows: For representatives, Charles J. Munson, Moscow, Mark A. Means, Genesee, George G. Strong, Cora, Albert J. Green, Moscow, Burtis L. Jenkins, Kendrick; sheriff, William N. Buchanan, Moscow; treasurer, George W. Daggett, Genesee; probate judge, John J. Swartz, Moscow; assessor, Archibald Gammel, Juliaetta; coroner, Louis A. Torsen, Moscow; surveyor, Theodore P. Calkins, Collins; commissioners, 1st district, George A. Sawyer, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Hans C. J. Tweed, Genesee, 3d district, Oscar Larson, Troy.

State and congressional candidates this year were as follows: For governor, David H. Budlong, Republican, Frank Steunenberg, People's-Democratic and Silver Republican, Moses F. Fowler, Prohibitionist. Candidates for congress were John T. Morrison, Republican, James Gunn, People's-Democratic, William Borah, Silver Republican, James T. Smith, Prohibitionist. For state senator the Republicans nominated John W. Brigham, the People's-Democratic party nominated Thomas F. Nelson, and the Silver Republicans nominated Frank A. David.

The results of the election, at which the People's-Democratic party won a decided victory and which took place November 3d, follows: For congressman, Morrison, 1,003, Gunn, 1,440, Borah, 389, Smith, 21, Gunn's majority in Latah county, 27; governor, Budlong, 1,007, Steunenberg, 1,820, Fowler, 21, Steunenberg's majority, 792; state senator, Brigham, 961, Nelson, 1,560, David, 245, Nelson's majority, 354; representatives, Munson, 988, Means, 974, Strong, 964, Green, 948, Jenkins, 954, Randolph, 1,372, Waite, 1,353, Morgan, 1,391, Seat, 1,398, Elder, 1,477, Drury, 452, Smith, 538, Harvey, 421, McLean, 398, Hoidal,

331, Randolph's plurality, 384, Waite's plurality, 379, Morgan's plurality, 427, Seat's plurality, 450, Elder's plurality, 523; sheriff, Buchanan, 1,004, Hunter, 1,266, Bangs, 610, Hunter's plurality, 262; treasurer, Daggett, 858, Cornwall, 1,263, Winslow, 639, Cornwall's plurality, 405; probate judge, Swartz, 949, Perkins, 1,540, Easter, 499, Perkins' plurality, 391; assessor, Archibald Gammell, 989, Smith, 1,300, Mix, 515, Smith's plurality, 311; coroner, Torsen, 1,081, Owings, 1,190, Lauder, 444, Owings' plurality, 109; surveyor, Caukins, 944, Campbell, 1,446, Coats, 330, Campbell's majority, 172; commissioners, 1st district, Sawyer, 947, Smith, 1,369, Canfield, 404, Smith's majority, 18, 2d district, Tweed, 999, Knudson, 1,388, Tegland, 434, Knudson's plurality, 389, 3d district, Larson, 963, Harland, 1,367, Magee, 448, Harland's plurality, 404.

By the year 1898 the effects of the panic had in a large measure disappeared, though many mortgages were still held by loan companies on farms and city real estate in Latah county. There was a time when the Northwestern Hypotheek Bank, of Spokane, owned property, obtained by foreclosure proceedings, in almost every township in the county, besides business buildings and other holdings in nearly all the towns. But the obligations of the farmers and others had been gradually lessened during the preceding two or three years and some measure of former prosperity had returned. In 1898 there were 346,938 acres of patented lands in the county valued for purposes of taxation at \$1,556,336, which was of course far below the market value. The total value of real property, town and country, was placed at \$2,237,268. Assessment was made on 1,252,200 bushels of grain, 119 tons of hay, 651,000 feet of lumber, 20 flour and sawmills and on 16,117 head of stock, which included 4,040 hogs. The wheels of progress were turning with tireless energy and the future held every promise of speedy return to the conditions of 1891 and 1892.

In December, 1901, the Moscow Business Men's Association began the agitation of the proposition to construct and operate the Moscow & Eastern Railroad from Moscow to the white pine timber region in eastern Latah county and in Shoshone county. The road was promoted in 1898. Preliminary surveys were made and considerable right of way granted, but for some unknown cause operations ceased in the winter of 1898 and since that time no work has been done on the line. Such a road would prove of great advantage to this section, particularly if pushed through the mountains, making connections with eastern lines. The immediate object is, however, to furnish an outlet for the white pine and other saw timber, of which there is an almost inexhaustible supply that the road would make directly tributary to Moscow. The officers of the road were George Creighton, president; Thomas Grice, vice president; C. O. Brown, general manager; R. V. Cozier, legal adviser; and F. A. Gilbert, treasurer. The first survey was run from Moscow forty miles east to what is known as Warren's meadows, near Collins, on the Pottlatch river. Later a branch was surveyed from Warren's meadows down the Pottlatch to its forks, thence up the east fork to the mouth

of Ruby creek, thence up Ruby creek and over the divide into Elk Creek basin, fifty-five miles from Moscow. The construction of the road would mean the erection of sawmills here at its junction with the two roads now converging at this point. This is a work of great importance that in all probability will be pushed to completion in the near future.

When war was declared against Spain in the spring of 1898 there was an unusual expression of patriotism and loyalty by the citizens of Latah county. A company of Idaho National Guards existed at Genesee and at the State University at Moscow was a company of cadets. When the call for Idaho troops was made in April by President McKinley, both companies tendered their services to the governor and were accepted. That the reader may appreciate the true spirit of the Latah county volunteers and know the full history of their enlistment and service, we reproduce here the story of the University company, written by one of the cadets, and that of the Genesee company, written for the North Idaho Star:

It is difficult to determine just what it is that impels men to go to war. Whatever it be that inspires men with courage to face hardship, privation, death if need be, appeals to the higher self—the noblest characteristics a man possesses. War times, if they be not times that try men's souls, are certainly times when men's souls are raised to their higher possibilities; they are the times that make men truer, braver, nobler. True patriotism is a noble unreason, it accepts whatever comes but scorns to consider issues. When a man volunteers his services to his country he does not think of the dangers he may meet; or if he does, he considers them as possibilities only. He is as invulnerable as Achilles. If he should be among those left on the field—that is well enough, too.

When the war broke out in the spring the boys in the University like the boys throughout the length and breadth of the land, were filled with a desire to enlist in the army for the invasion of Cuba. As the days passed and the regular troops were hurried to the south, and the country was one blaze of excitement, many of the boys, impatient to see service, contemplated enlisting in the regular army. The president's call in the latter part of April, however, made this unnecessary. As soon as it was known that Idaho had been called upon for troops, the boys immediately tendered their services to the governor, which offer was accepted. A meeting was called for the purpose of forming a University company, and when the meeting adjourned, it was found that nearly every able bodied cadet was a member of the organization.

A physical examination was held to determine the fitness of the volunteers for the hard work they should be required to perform. Many comical incidents are related of tricks resorted to by some to pass the requirements. It is on record that one boy who was several pounds under weight, went home on the morning of the examination and ate heartily of baker's bread and drank as much water as he could hold. When the time for examination arrived his weight recorded three pounds on the safe side. When this cadet arrived in Boise he was rejected on account of being under age.

The successful volunteers met at the Grand Army hall in Moscow to enroll their names. Mr. F. E. Cornwall of that city had charge of the matter and enlisted the following university students: Edward Smith, George A. Snow, Charles H. Armstrong, Clement L. Herbut, A. J. Macnab, O. S. Hagberg, W. M. Howland, J. E. Jewell, B. E. Burk, E. S. Mantz, G. W. Kays, J. L. Rains, C. Macnab, W. E. Reed, E. P. Martin, P. G. Craig, L. W. Nixon, J. T. Burk, E. I. Foss, R. B. McGregor, P. Teagur, S. P. Burr, W. Taylor, J. Gibb, O. L. Brunzell, A. N. Brunzell, J. M. Herman, N. C. Sheridan, W. S. McBride, E. E. Oylear, F. M. Snider, S. Comstock, L. Smith, E. L. Barton, C. Henry, W. Boemeke, I. D.

Schuh. From the town of Moscow the following were enlisted: J. R. Willard, J. DeParlee, F. C. McFarland, A. Hagstrom, W. Harris, T. T. Thornton, R. Isaacs, B. Juvenal.

It was a warm, sunshiny day in May when we marched down the main street of Moscow between rows of people who cheered and waved as long as we were in sight. Flags floated from every building, and at every corner the university yell indicated that the institution was well represented in the crowds. At the depot Hon. R. V. Cozier delivered an eloquent address. At its close he presented a beautiful flag which was gracefully accepted by Clement L. Herbut in behalf of the company. Rev. Mr. Ghormley then uttered a fervent invocation. None of those who were present will forget the scenes that occurred as the cadets bade farewell to their relatives and friends and filed into the car.

On arrival at Boise we went into camp on the outskirts of the city. For the first week little attention was given to military discipline and we did just about as we pleased.

On May 11 we underwent a second physical examination. This was a rigid one, but all the Moscow boys succeeded in passing the requirements. Several, however, who were under age, were rejected and returned to Moscow. Soon after this examination we were mustered into the service. About this time the regimental and company officers were named and commissioned and the formation of the regiment actively begun.

It was early discovered that the cadet company as a distinct organization could not stand. Idaho had already furnished more than twice as many soldiers as her quota called for, so the proposed eight-company regiment could not be increased. This was a great disappointment to the cadets at the time, for we had hoped as the representatives of the state university to have a university company. The cadet corps under the direction of Lieut. Edward R. Chrisman, U. S. A., had long had the reputation of being the best drilled body in the state. When it was found necessary to combine the cadet company with the state militia company of Genesee the Moscow boys readily assented to the new arrangement, and though it was a great disappointment at the time, experience has proven that the change was not without advantage. That the Moscow boys were not subjected to a less satisfactory arrangement is entirely due to the tireless efforts of Mr. F. E. Cornwall of Moscow, whose influence and kindness in behalf of the company are gratefully remembered. The company as now formed was as follows:

Captain, Edw. Smith, Moscow; 1st lieutenant Wells E. Gage, Genesee; 2nd lieutenant, James K. Bell, Genesee; 1st sergeant, Charles H. Armstrong; Q. M. sergeant, Frank C. Harris; 2nd sergeant, Ole G. Hagburg; 3rd sergeant, George A. Snow; 4th sergeant, William Burr; 1st corporal, B. E. Burk; 2nd corporal, J. E. Jewell; 3rd corporal, E. S. Mautz; 4th corporal, J. B. Bell; 5th corporal, C. L. Herbut; 6th corporal, T. M. Osburn; Privates: Howland, Nelson, Addison, Baddin, Burk, Beal, Carnahan, Caulfield, Comstock, Corran, Craig, Cummings, DeParlee, Derbyshire, Foss, Galloway, Guggart, Ganong, Griffin, Hanson, Harris, Hagstrom, Hays, Herbut, Huber, Isaacs, Jacobs, Johnson, Jottin, Juvenal, Kays, Kennedy, Koenigs, Lansdon, Lillis, Mallory, Malloy, Martin, McBride, McFarland, McIntyre, Miller, Moore, A. Morton, T. Morton, Nixon, Oylear, Rains, Reed, Richardson, A. Ricketts, T. Ricketts, Sheridan, Simms, Senter, F. Snider, Seelig, D. Snider, F. Smith, L. Smith, Teagur, Thornton, Tucker, Vallet, Willard, Wyckoff, Yager.

After the regiment was formed, military rule was instituted and we began the military life in earnest. Some of us were temporarily outfitted from the stores of moth-eaten uniforms in the store house at the capitol building. These uniforms were of such ridiculous cut and make that the caps were about the only part of them that fitted. Big men squeezed into coats that were but half their size, and others donned trousers that made hazardous any movement from the perpendicular. Very few men succeeded in getting both trousers and coat, in fact it did not matter much just so he got some piece of military insignia. We had no guns except when on guard, and these were cavalry guns that had evidently not been handled with care, and whose chief usefulness was

for ornamental purposes. Fortunately our turns at guard duty came but seldom.

On May 18th amidst the wildest enthusiasm ever known in Boise the regiment left for San Francisco where it was to form part of the expeditionary forces to Manila. We arrived in San Francisco on Sunday, May 22d, and went into camp at the old Bay District race track, at that time called Camp Merritt.

The history of Company D and the list of engagements in which it took part, written for the North Idaho Star, is as follows:

Among the many cities in Idaho, which, at the call for volunteers for the Spanish-American war, sent forth a military organization, Genesee has no small place. The martial spirit seems to have prevailed in it from the commencement.

Four years previous to the organization of Company "D," Company "L," was organized with 55 members and the following officers:

Captain, A. A. Haymond; first lieutenant, Bert Winslow; second lieutenant, A. J. Craig.

It saw active service in the Coeur d'Alene region at the time of the strike, in 1892. Thirty-three of its members were there for the period of sixteen days. With all military companies of the state it was disbanded in 1893.

In the summer of that year, Company "D," its successor, and in which many of its members were included, was organized, with the following officers:

Captain, Charles H. Hough; 1st lieutenant, J. L. Conant; 2nd lieutenant, P. W. McRoberts.

Later on Conant was appointed major and regimental surgeon, and McRoberts regimental quartermaster; and W. E. Gage and J. M. Arrant were elected to fill the respective offices vacated by said appointments.

The fourth year of the company having expired in 1897, it was reorganized in the winter of 1898 with the following officers:

Captain, P. W. McRoberts; first lieutenant, W. E. Gage; second lieutenant, J. K. Bell.

In spite of the almost insurmountable difficulties in the way of the maintenance of a military organization in a small center of population and without aid from the state it survived.

At the commencement of the war E. A. McKenna, one of its members, was lieutenant colonel of the First regiment of Idaho; and at San Francisco, on the eve of his departure to the Philippines he was appointed by the government to the office of captain in the United States Volunteer signal corps.

At the reorganization at Boise, E. D. Smith, of Moscow, was appointed captain of Company "D" in the place of McRoberts, who was appointed captain of Company "A."

The morning when the company left Genesee for service in the war with Spain will be long remembered. Those who had seen its members during the winter, meeting weekly for drill, and had wondered if they would be so enthusiastic if called on for active service, were agreeably surprised at their eagerness to be at the front.

Bidding adieu to relatives and townsmen they marched away to Moscow, to receive recruits from among the cadets of the State University, and to go whithersoever Old Glory should lead.

Take famous charge over the meadows of Lugo, which fell the gallant McConville, whose career was on that advancing crest of battle ended in a blaze of glory, to the admiration of his comrades in arms, and the grateful remembrance of his state and nation, is a matter of perpetual record.

The company returns from over the sea with none lost in battle and but two by disease, namely Ole J. Hagberg and James Galloway. It returned without stain. Genesee, the place of its origin, and Moscow, which sent so many of its brave sons with it, greet its coming, and express in a suitable manner their appreciation.

The First Idaho Volunteer Infantry, to which Company D belonged, was organized and mustered into service of the

United States at Camp Stevenson, Boise, Idaho, during the months of April and May, 1898, being formed with the Idaho National Guard as a nucleus.

The regiment left Boise on May 18, 1898, and arrived at San Francisco May 21, marching to Camp Merritt, where it remained equipping and drilling until June 27. June 27, embarked on the U. S. transport Morgan City for the Philippine Islands. Landed at Honolulu July 6, and was entertained by the citizens at the "Queens Palace" July 7. Reembarked July 9, and arrived in Manila Bay July 31. August 6 landed at Paranaque, P. I., and marched to Camp Dewey. August 9 and 10 were in the trenches, and on August 13 took part in the assault and capture of Manila. Were quartered at "Cuartel de Malate," Manila, from August 13, 1898, to February 4, 1899. On October 11 the 2nd battalion changed quarters to the exposition building, Manila, and on January 2, with Co. "F," changed quarters to the "Cockpit," Paco, Manila, where regimental quarters were maintained until July 29.

From August 13, 1898, to February 5, 1899, the regiment did outpost duty at Ermita, Paco, Singalong and blockhouses Nos. 11, 12 and 13. During this time the regiment was drilled and performed the regular routine duty of barrack life.

On the night of February 4 the regiment was in the support at blockhouse No. 11, and on February 5 took part in the battle of Santa Ana. Companies "F," "I," and "D," under Major Leguina, going to the right of the San Pedro Macati road and "G," "C" and "B," under Major McConville, going to the left. "A" and "E" being on provost duty in Malate, but joined the regiment on February 7.

On February 7 Companies "A," "C" and "B" took part in a scout expedition several miles in front of San Pedro Macati. On February 10 the regiment took part in the battle of Calocan, and on February 11 and 12 was engaged before Malabon and returned to quarters February 13. On February 14 Companies "D" and "C" were ordered to San Pedro Macati, and on February 15 took part in a scout in front of Guadalupe. "D" and "C" were engaged at Gaudaloupe February 16, 17 and 18, being under continuous fire for over sixty hours.

On February 19 Companies "A," "C," "D," "E," "F" and "H" were moved to Gumbo Point, where they constructed trenches and remained until June 25, occupying different positions on the line. During this time the regiment was exposed to an irregular fire and took part in several skirmishes.

Companies "B" and "G" were on provost duty at San Miguel, Manila from February 13 to March 19, when they joined the regiment at Gumbo Point.

On April 8 Companies "D," "E," "C" and "A" and forty picked sharpshooters accompanied Gen. Lawton on the Laguna de Bay expedition and took part in the assault and capture of Santa Ana April 8 and 10 and engaged in skirmishes at Pangastan, April 11, Pangas April 12, and Paete, April 13.

On June 25 the Idaho regiment moved to the trenches near San Pedro Inacate and on July 12 was ordered to Manila to prepare to return to the United States.

Embarked on the U. S. A. T. Grant, July 29 and sailed by way of Japan and Inland Sea, July 31.

On the return of the company to Latah county, they were given a fitting reception. There was the wildest enthusiasm over the boys who had helped to win for the Idaho volunteers, by fearless and patriotic service, a name that was given a place of honor in the annals of the war department and shall never perish from the memories of those who cheered them on their departure and again cheered them on their return.

About seven o'clock P. M., December 15, 1899, occurred one of the worst railroad wrecks in the accident history of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. The scene of the wreck was Kendrick, twenty-six miles southeast of Moscow. From Howell's station to Kendrick and beyond that town there is a four per cent. grade, a decline of four feet in every one hundred. On the date above mentioned an extra "double-

header" train was sent over the road from Spokane, under charge of Conductor W. E. Galbraith, of Spokane; Engineers A. J. Ogden and A. E. Bain; Firemen Earl Bradshaw and Mr. Peterman; Brakemen Benjamin Baker, John Budge and F. O. Lemons. The train consisted of eighteen cars of steel rails, gross weight of each thirty-three tons, one car of gas pipe, about the same weight, and the caboose, twenty cars in all. It was snowing and the snow was melting, making the tracks slippery, and a short distance out of Troy the crew lost control of the train. Conductor Galbraith and Brakeman Baker were in the caboose and when they saw that the train was entirely beyond their control, in order to save their own lives, they pulled the coupling pin and cut the caboose from the train six or seven miles below Troy. The remainder of the train dashed on down the canyon at great speed and left the track, plunging into the Potlatch river at the curve just above the depot at Kendrick. Here locomotives and cars were piled up in an indescribable mass and here engineers, firemen and brakemen met a sudden but terrible death, the two members of the crew who were with the caboose alone escaping with their lives. One brakeman was taken from the debris, torn and mangled but still alive, and removed to a hotel, where he died a few days later. The bodies of the remainder of the crew were rescued a few hours after the accident, with the exception of that of Fireman Bradshaw, which was not recovered until the 22d, when it was found beneath one of the locomotives.

There were two inquests held, one on the 16th over the remains of those first recovered and one on the 22d over the remains of Earl Bradshaw. The inquests were held by Coroner Samuel T. Owings, of Moscow, in the city hall at Kendrick. The first jury was composed of Charles Hamlin, D. E. Thames, W. O. Long, Lewis Hunter, J. H. Ellis, S. Mellison and W. G. Campbell. This jury termed the wreck an unavoidable accident. The Bradshaw jury was composed of L. L. Carmean, Math. Jacobs, John S. Crocker, S. A. Kerr, J. Kasper, T. H. Powell and John Mark. Their verdict was that the deceased came to his death through negligence on the part of the employees of the railroad company. There has always existed a difference of opinion as to where the responsibility for the wreck should rest. The railroad is censured for running such a heavy train down so steep a grade in such weather as was prevailing and with crews that, although they had been over the division a few times previously, were not regularly on this branch and therefore could not have realized as fully as would a regular crew the risks they were facing. The company discharged Conductor Galbraith and Brakeman Baker, on the grounds that had they not cut off the caboose the speed of the train would not have been so great on reaching the Kendrick curve and would probably have passed it in safety. While a number of minor accidents have since occurred to freight trains on this grade, this is the only one of great magnitude since the building of the road in 1890.

The Prohibition party entered the political campaign of 1898 and nominated candidates for most of

the county offices. A mass convention was held at the court house, September 17th. E. R. Headley was chosen chairman and W. T. Matthews, secretary. At the afternoon session the ticket was nominated as follows: Auditor, Mrs. Sarah O. Creekmur, Moscow; sheriff, Henry Nelson, Genesee; assessor, H. M. Asbury, Moscow; school superintendent, Mrs. Cora Greenstreet, Troy; probate judge, William Perkins, Moscow; treasurer, Mrs. M. Ida Moody, Moscow; Coroner, Alexander A. Campbell, Moscow; surveyor, George Campbell, Moscow; state senator, Edwin R. Headley, Moscow; representatives, Warren B. Carruthers, N. Beardsley, William P. Matthews, Charles S. Puntenney and Rev. Hewey; commissioners, 1st district, Herbert Haskel, 2d district, H. C. McFarland, 3d district, Charles Yockey. Of those nominated, Henry Nelson, for sheriff, was the candidate on the Populist ticket and George Campbell, for surveyor, was on the same ticket. The nomination for county attorney was left open and a committee appointed to fill the vacancy at a later day. Resolutions were adopted condemning the present license system and recommending prohibition laws in county, state and nation.

The Populists refused to fuse with the other parties as they had done in 1896, but met in convention in July and nominated a full ticket. The Democratic and Silver Republican central committees met June 9th and passed resolutions advocating the fusion of all the silver forces and later nominated a full fusion ticket. The officers of the July Populist convention had certified their ticket to the county auditor as the "People's party ticket." The Democrats and Silver Republicans claimed that their fusion ticket was the People's party ticket and insisted in so certifying it to the auditor. As two sets of candidates could not legally enter the field under one party name, the filing could not be allowed. The candidates on the Populist ticket were then invited to resign, which they declined to do. The law governing resignations from tickets is as follows:

"Sec. 38. Whenever any person nominated for any public office as in this act provided, shall at least thirty days before election, except in the case of municipal elections, in a writing signed by him, and certified to by the registrar of the precinct where the person nominated resides, notify the officer with whom the certificate nominating him is by this act required to be filed, that he declines such nomination, such nomination shall be void."

None of these of the July convention having resigned and the time in which they could legally take their names off the ticket having expired, Auditor Woodworth refused to take off any of the nominees and fill the vacancies with the fusion nominees. He wrote the attorney general for advice, but not receiving it in time, it was finally decided that the matter should be submitted to Judge Piper on a writ of mandate. So on Wednesday, October 12th, Auditor Woodworth, with S. S. Denning for counsel, and Clay McNamee and Willis Sweet for the writ, repaired to Lewiston. Judge Piper granted a hearing that night

and with scarcely any deliberation at all ordered the writ to issue in defiance of the plain provision of the statute quoted above. The result of Judge Piper's decision was that the fusion names go upon the Populist ticket. The ticket known in the campaign as the Fusion ticket was as follows:

For county attorney, Clay McNamee, Moscow; state senator, Frank C. McLean; representatives, Lindol Smith, Moscow, George W. Coutts, Kendrick, Manford W. Harland, Kendrick, David Spurbeck, Genesee, and William J. Seat, Troy; clerk and auditor, William H. Clark, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, Alexander A. Anderson, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Orton W. Beardsley, Moscow, 3d district, Nicholas Brocke, Troy; sheriff, James D. Hunter, Moscow; treasurer, Frank E. Cornwall, Moscow; probate judge, Ralph T. Morgan, Moscow; superintendent of schools, Miss Effie E. Plummer, Kendrick; assessor, John F. Brown; coroner, Adolph F. Wohlenberg, Genesee; surveyor, Daniel W. Hannah, Moscow.

The Republican convention was held at Moscow, September 6th, Judge Truitt, chairman, and Dr. Pemberton, of Kendrick, secretary. After passing resolutions endorsing the administration of President McKinley and pledging the party to the support of the Republican national doctrines and a wise administration of county affairs, the convention nominated the following ticket: County attorney, Harvey R. Smith, Moscow; representatives, Burton L. French, Juliaetta, Charles J. Munson, Moscow, Robert Bruce, Palouse precinct, Adrian Nelson, Moscow, and George W. Daggett, Genesee; clerk and auditor, Oscar Larson, Troy; commissioners, 1st district, John H. Horton, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Hans C. J. Tweedt, Genesee, 3d district, A. H. Charles, Troy; sheriff, William Buchanan, Cornwall; treasurer, Elmina E. Fry, Moscow; probate judge, J. R. Strong, Cora; superintendent of schools, Mattie Heading, Moscow; assessor, A. Gammell, Juliaetta; coroner, James Johnson, Moscow; surveyor, Theodore P. Caulkins, White Pine. Congressional, state and judicial candidates were as follows: Congressman, Edgar Wilson, Democrat, James Gunn, People's party, Weldon B. Heyburn, Republican, William J. Boone, Prohibition; governor, Frank Steunenberg, Fusion, James H. Anderson, People's party, Albert B. Moss, Republican, Mrs. Mary C. Johnson, Prohibition; judge second judicial district, Frank L. Moore Democrat, Willis Sweet, Silver Republican, Edgar C. Steele, Republican.

The following is the record of votes cast at the election, November 8th: For congressman, Wilson 870, Gunn 628, Heyburn 1,599, Boone 198, Heyburn's plurality 720; governor, Steunenberg 869, Anderson 565, Moss 1,696, Mrs. Johnson 229, Moss's plurality 817; judge second judicial district, Moore 869, Sweet 886, Steele 1,422, Steele's plurality 536; county attorney, McNamee 1,421, Smith 1,811, Smith's majority 390; state senator, McLean 1,315, Brigham 1,528, Headley 320, Brigham's plurality 213; representatives, Smith 1,436, Coutts 1,377, Harland 1,427, Spurbeck 1,372, Seat 1,321, French 1,879, Munson 1,538, Bruce 1,347, Nelson 1,508, Daggett 1,518, Car-

ruthers 209, Beardsley 250, Punttenney 282, Matthews 268, Towne 269, French's plurality 423, Munson's plurality 91, Bruce's plurality 20, Nelson's plurality 61, Daggett's plurality 71; clerk and auditor, Clarke 1,385, Larson, 1,743, Mrs. Creekmur 215, Larson's majority 57; commissioners, 1st district, Anderson 1,366, Horton 1,552, Haskell 225, Horton's plurality 186, 2d district, Beardsley 1,459, Tweed 1,520, McFarland 238, Tweed's plurality 61, 3d district, Brockel 404, Charles 1,552, Yockey, 1,512, Charles' plurality 148; sheriff, Hunter 1,353, Nelson 533, Buchanan 1,539, Buchanan's plurality 186; treasurer, Cornwall 1,394, Fry 1,769, Moody 176, Fry's majority 199; probate judge, Morgan 1,135, Strong 1,410, Perkins 705, Strong's plurality 75; school superintendent, Miss Plummer 1,314, Miss Headington 1,989, Miss Headington's majority 675; assessor, Brown 1,384, Gammell 1,587, Asbury 270, Gammell's plurality 203; coroner, Wohlenberg 1,270, Johnson 1,033, Campbell 254, Johnson's majority 103; surveyor, Hannah 1,409, Caulkins 1,464, Campbell 1,326, Caulkins' plurality 55.

By an amendment to the school laws the offices of probate judge and superintendent of schools were separated and at this election the first regular county superintendent of schools was elected in the person of Miss Mattie Headington. The election was a decided victory for the Republicans, showing that many had already left the ranks of the free silver advocates and had returned to former party affiliations.

According to the census of 1900 Latah county had a population of 13,451. The total valuation of property in 1899 was \$4,011,387; this was reduced in 1900 to \$3,810,120. The thirty-six miles of railroad in the county were assessed on a total valuation of \$233,625; 113 miles of telegraph and telephone lines were assessed at \$5,574; grain and hay at \$2,452; live stock at \$221,698; lumber, saw logs, wood and ties at \$8,852; and twenty-seven flour and sawmills at \$19,285. Industrial enterprises enjoyed a season of prosperity, crops were good and prices fair, and the county had by this time recovered almost entirely from the disaster of the early 'ninties. A combination of warm weather and Chinook winds early in March precipitated the snows in the mountains, causing a sudden rise in the Potlatch and other streams in the southeastern part of the county and resulted in the loss of a few bridges, some damage to mills and dams, and considerable damage to the road bed and tracks of the Northern Pacific Railroad, both above and below Kendrick. A large force of men were set at work in the canyon and the grade was raised above high water mark, since which time no flood disasters have been experienced.

Every year has witnessed an increase in the attention given to educational matters. The annual meetings of the teachers' association have been events in which all classes have manifested special attention. On April 7, 1900, a convention was held at Kendrick for the purpose of discussing educational affairs. At this convention papers were read by professors from the State University and from the high schools of the county, as well as from teachers in the district schools.

By the discussion and comparison of methods, inestimable good has been accomplished and the schools of the county have been raised to a standard of perfection unsurpassed by those of any other county in the state. The enrollment for 1900 was 5,290 pupils, for whose instruction 139 teachers were employed at a cost to the county of \$26,540. In the libraries of various schools there were 1,000 volumes. The bonded district indebtedness was \$41,625, on which interest was paid to the amount of \$9,275. The total expenditure for school purposes this year was \$46,848.

The history of the rise and fall of Populism in Latah county covers the years 1892 to 1900, inclusive. The following in 1900 was comparatively small, however, and in the selection of candidates by the fusion conventions the Populists had but little voice. There was in the political campaign of 1900 a Fusion ticket, a Republican and a Prohibition ticket. The remnants of the Silver party and that of the Populists joined forces with the Democrats and placed a full ticket in the field. The election resulted in a victory for the Republicans, although not complete, as the Fusionists elected state senator, three representatives, county attorney, commissioners in the first and second districts, and surveyor. The Republicans elected two representatives, commissioner in the third district, sheriff, treasurer, probate judge, school superintendent, assessor and coroner. The following are the names of those who appeared on the Fusion party ticket: State senator, Frank L. Moore, Moscow; representatives, Anderson B. Crawford, Little Potlatch, John F. Ogden, Troy, William Hunter, Moscow, Henry H. Bangs, Thorn creek, Porter D. Sardam, Palouse precinct; county attorney, George W. Coutts, Kendrick; commissioners, 1st district, Landon C. Irvine, 2d district, Orton W. Beardsley, Moscow, 3d district, Frank Ben-scotter, Bear creek; sheriff, Michael Driscoll, American ridge; treasurer, Levi T. Hammond, Moscow; probate judge, William T. Griffin, Moscow; school superintendent, Effie E. Plummer; assessor, William R. Belyail; coroner, Peter S. Beck; surveyor, Daniel W. Hannah, Moscow.

The following were the nominees of the Prohibition party: State senator, Charles E. Gibson, Moscow; representatives, Jennie G. Headley, Moscow, James W. Carrick, American ridge, Ernest Thornquest, Mansfield, C. McGrew, Kendrick, Ida Moody, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, Andrew Smith, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Wylie A. Lauder, Moscow, 3d district, Charles W. Yockey, Little Potlatch; sheriff, Henry M. Asbury, Moscow; treasurer, Ella T. Anderson, Moscow; probate judge, Henry C. McFarland, Moscow; school superintendent, John J. Anthony, Moscow; assessor, Colden B. Sanders; coroner, William E. Talbott; surveyor, Gilbert Hogue, Moscow.

The Republicans convened September 5th and placed the following candidates in the field: State senator, William C. Fowler, Genesee; representatives, Burton L. French, Juliaetta, Charles J. Munson, Moscow, Thomas H. Brewer, Genesee, D. W. Driskel, Moscow, C. L. Kimman, Palouse precinct; county at-

torney, Harvey R. Smith, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, John H. Horton, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Hans C. J. Tweedt, Genesee, 3d district, A. H. Charles, Troy; sheriff, Joseph R. Collins, Juliaetta; treasurer, Elmina E. Fry, Moscow; probate judge, J. R. Strong, Cora; school superintendent, Hattie Headington, Moscow; assessor, B. J. Jones, Palouse precinct; coroner, L. D. Jameson, Moscow; surveyor, Benjamin E. Bush, Moscow.

Congressional and state candidates were as follows: Congressman, John T. Morrison, Republican, Thomas L. Glenn, Fusionist, John F. Stark, Populist, Amanda M. Way, Prohibitionist; governor, Drew W. Standrod, Republican, Frank W. Hunt, Fusionist, John S. Randolph, Populist, William J. Boone, Prohibitionist.

The official account of the election, which occurred November 6th, was as follows: Representative in congress, Morrison 1,996, Glenn 1,920, Stark 34, Miss Way 145, Morrison's plurality in Latah county 76; governor, Standrod 1,981, Hunt 1,934, Randolph 56, Boone 158, Standrod's plurality 47; state senator, Fowler 1,920, Moore 2,049, Gibson 154, Moore's plurality 129; representatives, French 2,112, Munson 1,977, Brewer 1,864, Driskel 1,952, Kinnman 1,885, Crawford 1,879, Ogden 1,938, Hunter 2,113, Bangs, 1,962, Sardam 1,934, Miss Headley 144, Carrick 141, Thornquest 140, McGrew 143, Miss Moody 146, French's majority 89, Munson's plurality 39, Hunter's majority 109, Bangs's plurality 10, Sardam's plurality 49; attorney, Smith 1,944, Coutts 2,091, Coutts' majority 147; commissioners, 1st district, Hunter 1,935, Irvine 1,948, Smith 160, Irvine's plurality 13, 2d district, Tweedt 1,870, Beardsley 2,059, Lauder 157, Beardsley's majority 32, 3d district, Charles 1,972, Bencotter 1,936, Yockey 148, Charles's plurality 36; sheriff, Collins 2,024, Driscoll 1,970, Asbury 158, Wild Davie 5, Collins's plurality 55; treasurer, Fry 2,178, Hammond 1,825, Anderson 123, Miss Fry's majority 230; probate judge, Strong 2,112, Griffin 1,809, McFarland 141, Strong's majority 162; school superintendent, Headington 2,147, Plummer 1,887, Anthony 115, Miss Headington's majority 145; assessor, Jones 2,036, Belvail 1,916, Sanders 138, Jones's plurality 120; coroner, Jameson 1,962, Beck 1,933, Talbot 134, Jameson's plurality 29; surveyor, Bush 1,906, Hannah 1,994, Hogue 144, Hannah's plurality 88.

About nine o'clock Sunday morning, August 4, 1901, Moscow was the scene of a tragedy fearful in its conception, terrible in its execution. That it was conceived in deliberate thought by a responsible being, however, cannot be confirmed with any degree of certainty. As the perpetrator of the crime was not known to have cause for the acts committed the most charitable view that can be taken of the matter is that the criminal was temporarily insane. On the morning named, William Steffen, who lived with his mother just out of town, rode in on horseback and meeting Dr. W. W. Watkins on the street, drew a revolver from his pocket and shot him through the body, killing him almost instantly. A moment later Steffen shot George V. Creighton in the right arm, and but a few

moments afterward, seriously wounded Deputy Sheriff W. E. Cool, who was attempting to arrest him, and who died a few hours later from the effects of the wounds. Leaving Cool, he rode on toward the courthouse. Just beyond the courthouse square, Steffen was accosted by Sheriff Joseph Collins, who for some reason permitted him to escape. A little further on, Steffen encountered Sherman Mix and a running fight ensued. Steffen shooting at Mix four times, missing him, while Mix took several shots at Steffen with equal lack of success. The last shot struck Steffen's horse in the hind leg, breaking the bones. He then deserted his horse and ran to his mother's house, which was within a quarter of a mile. The house in which he had taken refuge was quickly surrounded, while Sheriff Collins went for rifles and more men. Within an hour there were at least fifty men about the place, all armed with rifles and an attempt was made to advance in a body. Steffen then began shooting, the bullets passing within close proximity to the heads of several of the sheriff's posse. Although the posse was driven back to a distance of four or five hundred yards, Steffen for a time continued his fusillade, which was replied to by many of the posse and it is thought that at least 200 shots were fired into the house.

After a time, no further firing being observed from the house, a part of the posse was formed into a charging party and the house was rushed. Steffen's dead body being found in the upper story lying on a floor near the window. It was supposed that, realizing the hopelessness of any further attempt to escape, he shot himself in the left breast, the powder scorched clothing and skin, furnishing evidence of self destruction. At the coroner's inquest held on the body of Steffen, evidence was found that leads to the belief that Steffen had intended to kill not only Watkins, but also a number of others. Written in ink on the envelope on his pocket were the names W. W. Watkins, George Langdon, August Held and E. E. Jolly. On another envelope Steffen had written with pencil, "If the inevitable comes, I want to rest in Pullman." On still another envelope he had written in large letters, "I didn't get the right ones after all."

Just prior to the killing of Dr. Watkins, Dr. Francis J. Ledbrook located in Moscow. He came here the first time about a year previous from Lakefield, Minnesota. Shortly after his first visit to Moscow, he bought some land on Camas prairie and spent a portion of his time attending to property interests there. He had not yet rented an office and settled down to practice his profession when Dr. Watkins's tragic death occurred in August, 1901. He then rented the office that had been occupied by Dr. Watkins and at once stepped into his large practice, most of which he continued to hold. He came highly recommended as a man and physician, was an active worker in the Methodist Episcopal church and rapidly grew in the public esteem. Persons who had known him since boyhood said that up to the time of his settling in Moscow there had been no blot upon his name. On May 12, 1902, this man committed a crime that horrified and mystified the community as nothing had ever done before or has

done since. Although a man of family, with a devoted wife, he enticed, by deceit and misrepresentations, one of the most estimable young ladies of Moscow, over whom he exercised hypnotic influence, to Orofino, where, on Monday morning, May 12th, he murdered her by injecting morphine into the arteries at the wrists, supposedly while she was under the influence of his hypnotic power. After the commission of this fearful crime, Dr. Ledbrook then died by his own hand and in the same manner that he had murdered his innocent victim. It will be many long years before the citizens of Moscow can forget this appalling bloody murder that removed from their midst so suddenly and under such mysterious and unfortunate circumstances, a hitherto respected citizen and physician and a much loved and greatly esteemed member of the young people's religious and social circles.

We have yet to record one more fatality to a prominent physician of Moscow, this time and accidental death. A few months after the suicide of Dr. Ledbrook, Dr. C. D. Parsons came to Moscow from Michigan, settling here in the practice of his profession and occupying the same down town office that had been occupied by Drs. Watkins and Ledbrook. In the latter part of May, 1903, a party consisting of Dr. C. D. Parsons, James Canham, G. A. Rubedew and others of Moscow, and Ramsey Walker, of Kendrick, went to Pierce City, and there securing saddle horses, went one day's ride northeast of Pierce into the timbered section for the purpose of locating homesteads. G. A. Rubedew was the locator in charge of the party. On an early morning, after having selected a claim, Dr. Parsons, wishing to hasten back to his practice in Moscow, left the remainder of the party and started alone on the return to Pierce City. When about an hour out of camp he was met by a pack train going into the timber with supplies. When hailed by the driver of the train he was apparently aroused from a stupor and fell from his horse into the brush by the side of the trail. When he was picked up, he was in a dazed condition, evidently not realizing what was happening about him, and a deep cut above one of the eyes showed that he had met with a serious accident previous to meeting the pack train. It developed later that some time after leaving camp, and before being seen by the driver, he had in some manner been thrown from his horse and in falling struck his head against a log or stone and as shown by the autopsy had fractured the skull bone just above the eye. He was first taken back to camp and, the following day, the party started with him to Pierce City, occupying two days in making the trip. Doctors Carruthers and Gritman of Moscow met him at Pierce City and performed a surgical operation in an effort to save his life. It was ineffectual, however, and, after suffering for fully a week following the date of the accident, the doctor died at Pierce City.

By the year 1902 the days of fusion in political matters were over. The two old parties had absorbed the advocates of the "new issues" of the 'nineties and were back in the tracks they had traveled "since the war," each of course expressing platform opinions on the is-

ues of later days that resulted from the breach with Spain in 1898, as well as on the tariff and currency questions. While there was a Populist candidate for governor this year, the county organization of that party had been abandoned and there was no Populist ticket in the field. During the years 1899 and 1900 the Socialists had been agitating the question of organization and in 1902 they were to place a ticket in the field, which they did.

Their candidates for the various offices were as follows: State senator, Peter S. Beck; representatives, Samuel R. Greenwood, Bear creek; Aage M. Hoidale, Troy; Alexander A. Anderson; clerk and auditor, William Perkins, Moscow; sheriff, Amon K. Biddison, Juliaetta; treasurer, Belle Anderson, Moscow; assessor, Sylvester G. Curtis, Moscow; probate judge, William W. Witham, Moscow; school superintendent, Anna Clyde, Moscow; coroner, Thomas J. Bray, Troy; surveyor, Evelyn H. Swan, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, Porter D. Sardam, 2d district, George Sievers, 3d district, Peter Mattson, Troy.

Democratic nominees were: State senator, William Hunter, Moscow; representatives, Henry H. Bangs, Thorn creek, David Spurbeck, Genesee, William W. Young, Palouse precinct; clerk and auditor, Samuel R. H. McGowan, Moscow; sheriff, James K. Keane, Genesee; treasurer, Anna Tierney; assessor, Robert G. Plunkett, Troy; probate judge, Manford W. Harland, Kendrick; school superintendent, Emma Maude Mix, Moscow; county attorney, George W. Coutts, Kendrick; coroner, William P. Lumpkin, Moscow; surveyor, Daniel W. Hannah, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, Albert E. Daily, Palouse precinct; 2d district, Peter Hagan, Thorn creek; 3d district, Albert C. White, Kendrick.

Candidates of the Republican party were as follows: State senator, J. W. Brigham, Little Potlatch; representatives, Francis Jenkins, Moscow, Richard Price, Princeton, James A. Nelson, Bear creek; clerk and auditor, Axel P. Ramstedt, Moscow; sheriff, Jesse E. Randall, Little Potlatch; treasurer, Pauline Moerder, Moscow; assessor, James Langdon, Kendrick; probate judge, Charles M. Lukins, Kendrick; school superintendent, Clara Ransom, Moscow; county attorney, William P. Stillinger, Moscow; coroner, L. D. Jameson, Moscow; surveyor, Benjamin E. Bush, Moscow; commissioners, 1st district, George W. Anderson, Palouse precinct, 2d district, Rees Pickering, Genesee; 3d district, LaFayette Keene, Kendrick.

State, congressional and judicial candidates of the various parties were as follows: Congress, Burton L. French, Republican, Joseph H. Hutchinson, Democrat, John A. Davis, Socialist, Albert H. Lee, Prohibitionist; governor, John P. Morrison, Republican, Frank W. Hunt, Democrat, Augustus M. Slattery, Socialist, DeForrest H. Andrews, Populist, Albert Gipson, Prohibitionist; judge second judicial district, Edgar C. Steele, Republican, Moscow, Wallace N. Scales, Grangeville, Democrat.

Following is the official record of the election occurring November 4, 1902, at which time the Republicans were victorious, but one office, that of sheriff,

being held by a Democrat: Representative in congress, French 2,423, Hutchinson 1,183, Davis 218, Lee 59, French's majority in Latah county, 963; governor, Morrison 2,168, Hunt 1,364, Slattery 217, Andrews 10, Gipson 76, Morrison's majority in Latah county, 501; judge second judicial district, Steele 2,550, Scales 1,036, Steele's majority in Latah county, 1,514; state senator Brigham 2,024, Hunter 1,558, Beck 217, Brigham's majority, 248; representative, Jenkins 2,076, Price 2,029, Nelson 2,089, Bangs 1,417, Spurbeck, 1394, Young 1,362, Greenwood 223, Hoidale 231, Anderson 222, Jenkin's majority, 436; Price's majority, 404; Nelson's majority, 405; clerk and auditor, Ramstedt 2,138, McGowan 1,428, Perkins 220, Ramstedt's majority, 481; sheriff, Randall 1,732, Keane 1,868, Biddison 163, Poyeson (Independent) 21, Keane's plurality, 136; treasurer, Moerder 2,177, Tierney 1,387, Anderson 224, Miss Moerder's majority, 566; assessor, Langdon 2,092, Plunkett 1,371, Curtis 243, Langdon's majority 478; probate judge, Lukins 2,003, Harland 1,458, Witham 227, Lukins' majority, 318; school superintendent, Ransom 2,189, Mix 1,380, Clyde 220, Miss Ransom's majority, 589; county attorney, Stillinger 2,216, Coutts 1,404, Stilinger's majority, 812; coroner, Jameson 2,113, Lumpkins 1,367, Bray 228, Jameson's majority, 518; surveyor, Bush 2,062, Hannah 1,440, Swan 219, Bush's majority 403; commissioners, first district, Anderson 2,025, Daly 1,428, Sardam 220, Anderson's majority, 377; second district, Pickering 2,035, Hagan 1,388, Sievers 226, Pickering's majority, 421; third district, Keene 1,915, White 1,498, Mattson 257, Keene's majority, 160.

In closing this chapter it is a pleasure to state that a more prosperous condition than that now enjoyed by the citizens of Latah county could scarcely be anticipated if desired. Public spirited capitalists, business and professional men have planned for the future advancement of the general interest of the people. There are railroad schemes and factory plans and mill projects that promise consummation and that will add to the wealth, comfort and happiness of the citizens when perfected and put into execution. But all are to be congratulated on the present propitious state of affairs in the commercial, industrial, rural and educational pursuits. There are 416,469 acres of land now patented in the county, the greater portion of which is under cultivation. There are upwards of 25,000 head of livestock being fed or grazed in the county. There are twenty-six flour and saw-

mills in operation. The total valuation of property is now \$4,238,845. County Auditor Ramstedt reports that during the first quarter of the present year ending April 11th, there were received for record in his office over one thousand instruments, the auditor's office receiving in fees \$1,415. During the fiscal year ending April 11th, warrants were issued aggregating \$120,080. Warrants were redeemed during the same time to the amount of \$107,003. At the end of the year there was cash on hand in the treasury to the amount of \$30,741. Of this amount, \$25,783 was credited to the school fund. From School Superintendent's Mattie Headington's annual report for the year ending August 31, 1902, we learn that the enrollment this year was 4,676 pupils in the schools of the county. The teachers of the county were paid \$32,727; on school bonds and interest there were paid \$6,164; the total expenditures during the year for school purposes were \$51,410. Everywhere we find figures that represent progress and a very great degree of prosperity.

The pioneers of the 'seventies in Genesee and Paradise valleys and in the Potlatch country can contemplate with pride the wonderful development of this great agricultural and fruit raising county. They did not bring with them the capital that built the railroads, the business houses, the mills, the schools and church edifices and the palatial homes of the present day. They brought with them few of the comforts and none of the luxuries by which they are now surrounded. They came to perform a most difficult and trying task, to open up and make habitable a new and untried country. Willis Sweet in addressing the pioneers of Latah county in 1893 said, "Every age, every nation, every state is the creation of the combined courage, hope and sacrifice of its pioneers." The decade of the 'seventies was a period of experiment, fraught with dangers and fretted with poverty and crude appliances. But those who came at that time had the courage of the adventurer together with the determination of the builder. The prosperity of today is based on the work of the pioneers of the 'seventies; they contributed to the civilization of to-day years of sacrifice, years of suffering, years of toil; they gave the vigor and daring of their youth and the strength of their manhood to the development of this magnificent county which 20,000 people now call "Home."

All honor to the pioneer.

## CHAPTER III.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### MOSCOW.

The pioneer is as a rule not a city finder. He is frequently given to platting townsites but commerce and industry usually ignore his accommodations and busy themselves at other points. Usually they reasoned on conditions that changed with the flying years; they could not foresee the advent of railroads and the distribution of products and merchandise along arbitrary lines and to markets which then did not exist. In almost every county in the state may be found remnants of towns, perhaps but a single ruined shack, about which have centered at one time the business energy and social life of a pioneer community. The railroad eventually came through the county, left the village a few miles to the right or left, the business houses and the homes moved to the railroad, and the shack alone is left as a reminder of the townsite project of the pioneer.

The locators of Moscow must either have been wiser or more fortunate than the ordinary pioneers. The site was chosen after due deliberation and much discussion. No railroads were pointed in this direction and there were no prospects of railroads. When '71 was in its infancy a man in the prime of life left the gold field of the land of sun and flowers for the unsettled plains of Idaho to make a home and grow up with the country. Fate directed him from Lewiston and on a dreary, stormy day he landed and located in Paradise valley, known a little later as "hog heaven." With logs hauled from the mountains on the east, a commodious cabin was hastily erected for the accommodation of his family. Within sight of the cabin was one other, two miles up the valley was another, and five miles down the Palouse was a third. There were no fences, no schoohouses, no churches, no fields of grain, no roads, nothing but the Indian trails that wound over the rolling hills and through the valleys covered with bunchgrass from a foot and a half to two feet high that waved and tossed like the sea in a wind. Indians roamed over the country on the wiry cayuse decked in primitive picturesque fashion, some of them friendly and sociable, other solemn and stoical, resenting in look, if not act, the coming of the white settler to their forage and hunting grounds. A short distance

down the valley was their race track, and at nearly all times could be seen their teepees or wickiups in clusters or groups on either side of the valley at the foot of the hills. The prospects were not inviting, but the heart of the sturdy pioneer did not fail him. He had turned his back on the pleasant environments of youth and early manhood, not because he did not love them, but because the promise of better things held out to him by the new west had charmed him from the old haunts and made of him at first an argonaut and eventually a homeseeker. He had put his hand to the plow and nature had so endowed him with the sterner, better qualities of the human kind that there was no thought of turning back. It was the typical honored pioneer, who, undismayed by his isolated location, no railroads in the country, thirty miles from a post-office and supply point, broke the sod and made his home three miles east of the site of the present city of Moscow.

Asbury Lieuallen was the first man in the valley, coming in the summer of 1871. A little later a number of families found their way to locations along Paradise creek, and by fall there were several cabins within sight of each other a few miles east of the Moscow of today. Among these, beside Mr. Lieuallen, were George W. Tomer, L. Haskens, William Ewing, John Russell, Henry Trimble, James Deakin, Henry McGregor, Thomas Tierney, William Taylor, Noah Lieuallen, William Calbraith, John and Bart Niemyer, James and Albert Howard, Reuben Cox, O. P. H. Beagle and James Montgomery. Lewiston was the nearest post-office and was reached over the worst roads that could be imagined. A determined effort was made in the summer of 1872 to secure the establishment of a post-office in the valley. About this time A. Leland, afterwards the publisher of the Lewiston Teller, drove across the country from Lewiston to the Spokane bridge, obtaining signatures to a petition praying for the establishment of a mail route between these two points. In the same summer a post-office was established and George W. Tomer was appointed postmaster, but not wishing to serve, he secured the appointment of V. Craig in his stead. The office was named Paradise, or some say Paradise City, and had an official existence of about three years.

During the winter of 1874 and 1875 the question of establishing a store was agitated in the settlement. The schoolhouse built in 1871 on the Haskens place was used for all public gatherings of the community, and here the question of location was frequently discussed. Some favored the Paradise post-office location and others a site farther down the valley as being more central to the homes of the settlers. On the west side of what is now Main street the land had been taken as a homestead by William Neff. Mr. Neff had opened a small stock of goods late in 1874, but he did not attempt to supply the demands for general merchandise, and the store was unsatisfactory. In the spring of 1875 Asbury A. Lieuallen purchased Mr. Neff's land, put up a small store building and, going to Walla Walla, purchased a small stock of general merchandise with which, in the latter part of May, he opened the pioneer store of Paradise valley and of what is now Latah county. At the time the store was established, or shortly afterwards, the Paradise post office was moved over, Mr. Lieuallen was appointed postmaster and changed the name to Moscow. The pioneers tell us that an ordinary shoe box was used as the receptacle for the mail, and from this box settlers helped themselves when coming to the store.

The energy of man rightly applied can overcome all obstacles and make a prosperous community in the midst of a desert, or make a barren waste blossom like a rose. When the same energy is aided by nature the result is the same in a much greater degree, for man naturally is better repaid for his labor through being relieved from combating sterile surroundings, and consequently finds more in life to enjoy. The ever living energy of man who settled on broad acres, reclaiming them from the wilderness, has made thousands of homes and millions of wealth. Moscow began in a small way. Two wagon loads of merchandise constituted Mr. Lieuallen's stock. But his patrons did not have to waste their energies in the cultivation of a desert, and the rose bloomed by its own efforts. There were difficulties to overcome, but there was energy to perform the task. The Paradise valley settler was full of energy and his farm was phenomenally fertile. The transformation of an unbounded wilderness, a vast, almost unknown expanse, the abode of savagery, the hunting grounds of the nomads of the plains to happy homes, blessed abundantly with the fruits of honest toil, was rapid, but not without its equivalent in the development of Moscow. In one brief decade the character of the immediate surroundings was totally changed; the tepee of the Indian was swept away to make room for the business house, the schoolhouse and the church.

The Lieuallen store and post-office had no sooner been established than Moscow began to grow. The following from the Lewiston Signal, issued August 8, 1874, shows that conditions were improving steadily and prospects were bright, even at that early date:

"From a gentleman who lives in Paradise valley we learn that Henry McGregor, John Russell and S. M. Neff have donated thirty acres of land, one mile from the site of the present post-office (Paradise) for a

townsite, and that already there is one store located there and other parties will soon construct a number of buildings. The inducements offered to business men are very flattering and cannot help attracting attention. The town is to be called Moscow, and it is destined to be the business place of the valley. Our informant says new settlers are constantly arriving, and he knows of many more who will come within the next year. Messrs. Neff, Lieuallen, Russell and C. A. Howard afterward became owners of the townsite.

Building material in the early days was furnished for a short time in the spring of 1877 by the Stewart & Beach sawmill, northeast of town, and later by the mill owned and operated by R. H. Barton, S. H. Langdon and Hiram Epperly, also northeast of town. Mr. Barton erected the first hotel in Moscow, in the spring of 1878, with lumber from this mill. In an address before the pioneers in June, 1903, A. J. Green stated that when he came here, in 1877, Moscow was "just a lane between two farms, with a flax field on one side and a post-office on the other." This state of affairs must have been speedily changed, as a Moscow correspondent of the Lewiston Teller, in an issue dated June 14, 1878, said:

"As proof of the fact that Moscow is fortunately situated, look at the advanced condition of the town within the past five months. At the beginning of that time we had only one store and a blacksmith shop; now, in addition to these, we have a general merchandise establishment, McConnell & Company; also one in course of construction; a hardware store, a liquor store, three blacksmith shops, a carpenter shop, two butcher shops and two hotels, owned by W. J. Hamilton and Henry Warmouth."

In 1880 Moscow had a population of 300, business had doubled within the year and real estate values were high. Nothing can give the reader a better idea or more accurate information concerning the development period than articles published in the newspaper of the time, and we will quote once more a communication dated Moscow, May 5, 1881, and published in the Nezperce News:

"Moscow is nicely and advantageously situated in the heart of Paradise valley, on the banks of Paradise creek, and one mile from the south Palouse. Above and below the town stretch the meadows that here skirt the banks of the two streams. The town was laid out four years ago by A. Lieuallen and John Russell; it has been growing ever since, it is growing now and will grow bigger with the development of the country. Its growth has been mainly since last fall; today it numbers a population of 350 souls and is the trade center for the best portion of the Palouse country. The town is located two miles from the boundary, twenty-five miles north of Lewiston, twenty-five miles southeast from Colfax, ten miles south of Palouse City and about twenty-seven miles from Wawawai, the shipping point for this burg. Quite an extensive trade is centered here and every branch of trade and industry is ably represented. The business establishment at present comprises three general merchandise stores, two hotels and livery stables, two

butcher shops, two saloons, two agricultural implement warehouses, one hardware store, one drug store, one watchmaker and jeweler, two blacksmith shops, one physician, one dentist, one lawyer, one steam flour mill, etc. McConnell & Company is the leading firm: A. A. Lieuallen, one of the founders of the town and the first settler in the valley, carries a full line of goods and is postmaster, the only Democrat holding such a position in North Idaho; Hayes & Dupuy opened a merchandise stock last November. The two implement houses are run by W. D. Robins and N. J. Shields. W. W. Langdon is the hardware man, and also the Wells, Fargo & Company agent. The Barton House and Fry Hotel monopolize the boarding business. T. J. Craig runs the drug and notion store; G. Weber carries a full stock of saddles, etc.; R. H. Barton runs the feed stable, while J. S. Peterson and True run the two butcher shops. Howard Olsen has his hands full disposing of jewelry and notions, while Doctor Reeder, Doctor McCully and Judge Kribs represent the medical and legal professions. There are more families settled within a radius of ten miles of Moscow than there are in a similar scope of country in the Walla Walla valley. Two churches and four organizations of different denominations are supported by the families of Paradise valley. Last year they subscribed 16,500 bushels of grain as a bonus to M. C. Moore & Company to build a flouring mill. This enterprise started running November 15th of last year and has a capacity of seventy barrels.

"Seven miles from town a sawmill is located on the South Palouse in a belt of timber which extends back northeasterly into the Coeur d'Alene mountains for a distance of 100 miles. The timber embraces all varieties of pine, cedar, fir and tamarack. The mill has a capacity of 15,000 feet a day and is owned by Northup & Company. Moscow is a lively, thriving, enterprising, progressive place, and will take a boom this summer. The people are never tired talking of the Paradise country and they are right, for if there is a better country in the world we have never seen it."

As a matter of special record we will list the pioneers in the various industries now so well represented in Moscow. The first merchant was William Neff, who sold to A. A. Lieuallen, the latter being the first postmaster. The first physician was Dr. H. B. Blake; the first school teacher, Noah Lieuallen, who was also the first Baptist minister; the first mill in the Palouse country was owned by J. C. Davenport and built at Colfax; the first mill in Moscow was built in 1881 by M. C. Moore & Company; the postmaster at Paradise was D. Craig; first Methodist minister, F. W. D. Mays; first blacksmith shop, built by A. Lieuallen and leased by a man named McDougall; first bank, by Baker & Clark, of Walla Walla; first contractor, brick mason and builder, William Taylor; first meat market, John Henry Warmouth; first drug store, S. G. Richardson; first saddle and harness shop, G. Weber; first dentist, J. H. McCallie; first hotel, R. H. Barton, who was followed shortly afterward in this business by J. H. Hamilton and Henry Warmouth.

In 1878 Mr. Curtis, of the Curtis-Maguire firm, sold his interest in the business to W. J. McConnell, afterward governor of Idaho, who visited Moscow at this time, becoming at once greatly impressed with the richness of the country and its future possibilities. A store building was erected, 120 feet deep with a 30-foot frontage, and stocked with \$50,000 worth of goods. This building still stands, facing First street. The people in the surrounding country were greatly encouraged by the establishment of this mammoth store and from that time on the town began to grow rapidly. When this store was opened Moscow had a population of 25. The news of the great store at Moscow spread everywhere and people from all parts of the Potlatch and Palouse country flooded to Moscow to do their trading, and it is no exaggeration to say that to no men living in Moscow is the town more indebted for its present size and flourishing condition than to Ex-Governor W. J. McConnell and J. H. Maguire. Moscow has twice furnished the successful candidate for governor of Idaho, and the first United States senator from Idaho, Hon. William J. McConnell, was Moscow's merchant prince.

The story of the Indian scare of 1877 and of the stockade in which the settlers took refuge is told in another chapter. Much interest has always centered about this fort, and many incidents are associated with its construction and occupation worthy of record in the annals of the time, but space does not permit the telling here. It is a pleasure to state that there were no tragedies connected with its history. G. W. Toner says: "We fought the Indians to a finish without the loss of a man or the death of an Indian."

It is seldom that a town is more prosperous than was Moscow from 1885 to 1892. In 1885 the O. R. & N. railroad came and in 1890 the Northern Pacific. The period from 1890 to 1893 will long be remembered as the time during which Moscow reached the high water mark of prosperity. Everybody made money and everyone had money, and the volume of business transacted here was enormous. Among the great business enterprises which were rapidly building up fortunes for their owners at that time may be mentioned the elegantly furnished and palatial store of the McConnell-Maguire Company; the magnificent establishment of Dornham & Caulfann, carrying at that time a \$100,000 stock, the largest amount of goods in any store in the Palouse or Potlatch country; the mammoth business of M. J. Shields & Company, which taxed to its utmost capacity their three-story brick, with its 160-foot frontage. This company was also the owner of the electric light plant, which lighted the city, the Moscow planing mill which gave employment to fifty skilled mechanics, and was, besides, interested in five large grain warehouses outside of Moscow. The Chicago Bargain House was an exclusive dry goods store, owned by George W. Creighton & Company, who had just moved into new and commodious quarters. The plant of the Moscow Mirror was at this time valued at \$15,000. It gave employment to fourteen men and had in stock about three times as much printing material as is now needed to conduct

the paper. It was then owned by Jolly Brothers, Elmer E. Jolly being the editor. Many other lesser business houses and corporations were flourishing, and all combined to make Moscow one of the wealthiest cities of the Northwest. But, as it is with individuals, so it is with cities, a truism, that prosperity is not a test of stability, and it was destined that Moscow should pass through the final and crucial test of adversity, crop failures and business depression, before it could be proven that the superstructure that had been reared was as solid and permanent as the foundation laid by the pioneers of the 'seventies. In the fall of 1893 a long continued wet season caused almost the entire loss of the wheat crop, and to make matters worse there was a complete demoralization of prices on all products. Wheat dropped from 85 cents to 50 cents per bushel, then down lower and lower, until it seemed to be a drug on the market. Debtors were absolutely unable to meet their obligations; the farmer had no money to pay his bills, the smaller concerns could not settle their accounts with the wholesale houses and money could not be borrowed, even though gilt-edged security was offered. A number of the Moscow business houses were driven to the wall, but the most far-reaching failure of all was that of its largest and most important establishment, the McConnell-Maguire Company, of which there is a full account in the previous chapter.

In 1894-5 wheat was quoted in Moscow as low as 23 cents per bushel, and it seemed as though universal bankruptcy was inevitable, but future events proved that the pendulum of adversity had reached the lowest point of its arc and was slowly but steadily swinging onward and upward to better prices and better times. Since 1896 crops have been abundant and prices fair and prosperity has returned in full measure. Along all lines there is now unusual activity, old debts have been cancelled, old scores straightened up, new business houses opened and old ones have enlarged their quarters. Moscow has truly proven that, unspoiled by prosperity, she can withstand the "slings and arrows" of adversity. Nowhere in the Northwest can be found a more thriving city. It now has a population of about 5,000. Its location is favorable to its rapid growth and development, having a site that is both healthy and accessible to the surrounding country. The principal business center is on Main street. Standing at the north end of this principal street and looking southward, without having a definite knowledge of the population of the city, one would suppose, judging from the substantial brick business buildings in sight, that it might be a city of ten or fifteen thousand people.

Moscow has never suffered to any great extent from disastrous fire and flood. In June, 1890, a fire causing the loss of probably \$10,000 visited the city, occurring on the 6th of the month. The fire started in the rear of Hamlin's building at nine o'clock, P. M., and destroyed Hamlin's hall, E. Mather's barber shop, F. Yengle's tailor shop, the butcher shop kept by C. H. Jones, the Morris building, occupied by the telephone office and the commission store occupied by H. Fallon, the photograph studio of H. Erickson and

the J. W. Lieuallen grocery stock and building. These were all frame buildings and a more disastrous spread of the flames was averted only by the greatest effort. The water works system now in use had just been completed and to this fact alone the salvation of the business part of the town was due. The fire was supposed to be of incendiary origin.

Educational matters have from the first been given special consideration by the citizens of Moscow. In 1871 school district No. 5 was organized in compliance with a petition circulated by George W. Tomer. A history of the log school building first erected in this district has been given in another chapter. This building was located near the post-office of the old town of Paradise. After Moscow was named the first building used for school purposes was known as McDaniels' Hall. It was built in 1878 and was used for church gatherings, schools and public meetings of all character. In 1880 John Russell donated a piece of ground and the first city school building was erected on the site now occupied by the Russell school. It was not long, however, until the young and growing city found that this building was entirely too small, and about the first work of those interested in the welfare of Moscow was the planning and erection of a public school capable of accommodating the school children then residents of the village, making allowance also for a constantly growing population. A second building, accommodating 120 pupils, was erected in 1883, on a site in the northeast part of town, donated by Silas Imbler, one of Moscow's most beneficent citizens. The site was and is centrally located, and was admirably suited to the convenience of the residents. In the meantime reports concerning the richness of the country and the productiveness of the soil began to go abroad, with the result that the country commenced to settle up rapidly, and Moscow began to take a leading place among the cities of northern Idaho. In 1889 the trustees of the public school found it necessary to secure additional accommodations. They immediately set to work, had plans prepared and soon the contract was let for the erection of the present Russell school. The cost of this structure was \$16,000, and including all furnishings, the total cost was run up to \$22,000. No pains were spared to make this not only a commodious but a modern school building. The furniture was all of the most modern and approved pattern. The interior of the building was so arranged that each department could be reached with the least possible confusion. The different rooms are so located that each grade can depart from the building without coming into contact with the pupils from other departments. That this has been a successful arrangement is evidenced by the fact that the entire school, numbering over 400 pupils, can vacate the building in less than thirty seconds. Moscow continued to grow so rapidly that during the seven months of the last school term of 1892 the board was compelled to rent a church building and to utilize it for a school in which to place fifty pupils. It was supposed that this state of affairs could not continue longer than the end of the term, but on the reassembling of the

school in the fall it was found that the same state of affairs existed, making it necessary for the trustees to secure another temporary building. A room was fitted up in a building afterward occupied as a photograph gallery on Main street, and was occupied during the winter of 1893-4 by one of the grades. In 1894 it was clearly seen that one of two things had to be done, either to overcrowd the present school room, making it impossible for teachers to work advantageously, or to purchase property and erect another building to serve the purpose of a high school. They chose the latter course, and having viewed various properties which were offered for a site for the new building, they eventually purchased a tract of land on Third street, for which was paid \$4,000. The plans had already been prepared, and the contract for the building was let for \$20,000, exclusive of furniture and heating apparatus. The high school building is of red brick, with stone foundation. It is fitted up with the most modern improvements, both for sanitary arrangements and ventilation. The heating apparatus is of the latest design and cost upwards of \$3,000. Although the capacity of this school is 425 pupils, the old trouble confronted the trustees before the close of the year 1900. All buildings were crowded to their utmost. The enrollment for 1899 was 900. To provide further accommodations for the growing school population the Irving school was erected in 1901. The school buildings now in use in Moscow are the Russell school, built in 1888, the high school, built in 1892, and the Irving school, built in 1901. Besides these public school buildings, there is the Moscow Business College, under charge of Professor William Perkins; the state preparatory school and the University of Idaho. Teachers thus far employed for the coming school year are Miss Clara Wethered, Miss Amanda Moerder, Miss Whitmore, Miss Maude Mix, George Fields, Miss Cole, Mrs. Clyde, Mrs. Marcy, Miss Grant, Miss Dixon, Miss Ora Cooper, Miss Daisy Booth, Miss Ranch, Miss Whittworth, Miss Gillette and Miss Hammond. Moscow's school history is not complete without mentioning of the Moscow Academy, which was opened November 6, 1883, with an enrollment of 106 pupils. The first term was reasonably successful, but the town was not quite ready for a school of this grade, and after a second term it was discontinued.

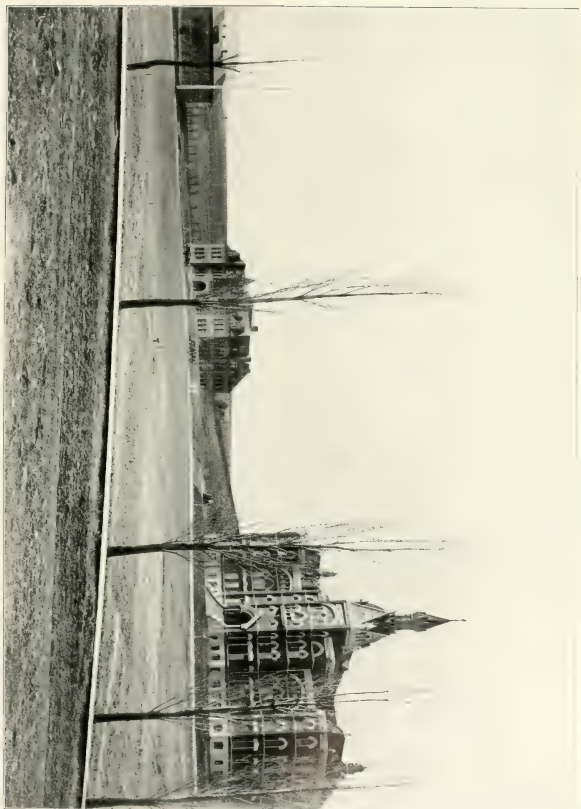
There are nine church organizations in Moscow. The Baptists were organized in 1876 by Rev. Noah Lienallen, who was followed in the earlier days by Rev. S. E. Stearns and Rev. D. W. C. Britt. The Christians, organized in 1883 by Rev. D. B. Matheny, disbanded in 1888. This church was reorganized in 1888 by Rev. William McDonald and a church building was erected in 1891. The Swedish Lutherans were organized in 1880 by Rev. P. J. Carlson, and a house of worship erected in 1880. St. Marks Episcopal organization dates from 1888. Rev. Gill was the first minister, and the building now occupied was erected in 1892. In 1882 Father Teomitie organized the Roman Catholics, who erected a church building in 1886. In 1888 a church building was erected by the

Norwegian Methodists, who were organized by Rev. Carl Erickson in 1886. The Presbyterian church was founded in Moscow in 1880. The first minister of this denomination was Rev. Paul Gamble. He was followed in 1883 by Rev. H. H. McMillan, during whose pastorate the present church building was erected. The Methodist Episcopal were organized in 1881 by Rev. Calvin M. Bryan. The first Methodist church building was erected in 1883. This building was torn down and the present building erected in 1887. This building has proven too small for the accommodation of the growing congregation, and there is now in progress of erection a stone church which will cost, when completed, \$25,000. Besides these, there are organizations of the Adventists and the Norwegian Lutheran.

The lodges of Moscow are: Knights Templar, Royal Arch Masons, Masonic Blue Lodge; Eastern Star, I. O. O. F., Elks, Knights of Pythias, Maccabees, M. W. A., W. of W., A. O. U. W., Rebekahs, G. A. R., Artisans, Foresters and Red Men.

At the head of Idaho's educational system stands the State University, located at Moscow. The institution is fortunate in that it combines the work of a state university proper with that of a school of agriculture and mechanic arts. Hence it is that the institution has been peculiarly prosperous, as its work appeals not alone to the classical student, but to the farmer, the professional man and the tradesman. The institution receives the direct support of the United States government from two funds, \$25,000 annually from the Morrill fund and \$15,000 annually from the Hatch fund, in addition to generous appropriations by the state legislature. New buildings are erected by the state as the growth and needs of the university furnish the occasion, and an ample provision and safeguard for the future is found in the 286,000 acres of public land set apart for the endowment of higher education in Idaho. Some of this land has been located in heavily timbered townships, and the moneys received from the sales of the timber are invested by the state for the benefit of the university. The land itself cannot be sold at less than \$10 an acre, and the fund created by the sales of land constitutes an irreducible fund for the permanent endowment of university education in Idaho. In no state has this land endowment been more wisely conserved or more carefully administered, and this gives assurance that Idaho's university is presently to become one of the most potent forces in the educational circles in the West.

A movement having for its object the annexation of the "Panhandle" of Idaho to Washington is responsible for the location of the university. The needs and demands of this, the richest section of Idaho, had been ignored for many years, but when the annexation idea was projected Southern and Eastern Idaho became alarmed. As a result the legislature of 1888-9 passed a bill locating the university at Moscow and providing a building fund of about \$65,000. This bill was approved by the governor January 30th, 1889. The original bill vested the government of the university in a board of nine regents appointed biennially by the governor for terms of two years. In



BUILDINGS OF THE IDAHO UNIVERSITY AT MOSCOW.



1889 the terms of regents were lengthened to six years and appointments were so arranged that one-third of the board should be renewed bi-ennially. By recent legislative enactment the number of regents was reduced from nine to five. October 3, 1892, the institution was opened to the reception of students. It opened in the unfurnished and unfinished wing of the main building, which stood in the midst of a plowed field. It had a faculty of but one professor and the president, and was without a book or piece of apparatus of any sort. It had not a student in the college grade, but about thirty students appeared to enter the preparatory school, some of whom had come long distances to enter the institution.

The act of 1889 for the establishment of the university provided:

"The college or department of arts shall embrace courses of instruction in mechanical, physical and natural sciences, with their application to the industrial arts, such as agriculture, mechanics, engineering, mining and metallurgy, manufactures, architecture and commerce; in such branches included in the college of letters as shall be necessary to a proper fitness of the pupils in the scientific and practical courses for their chosen pursuits; and as soon as the income of the university will allow, in such order as the wants of the public shall seem to require, the said courses in the sciences and their application to the practical arts shall be expanded into distinct colleges of the university, each with its own faculty and appropriate title. The college of letters shall be co-existent with the college of arts, and shall embrace a liberal course of instruction in languages, literature and philosophy, together with such courses or parts of courses in the college of arts as the regents of the university shall prescribe."

In June, 1902, the regents, acting under this law, placed the organization of the university on a collegiate basis. The university now comprises: The college of letters and sciences, the college of agriculture, the school of applied science or school of mines, and the preparatory school. The faculty of each college or school is composed of the president of the university and professors, acting professors and assistants giving instructions therein.

The following courses are accordingly offered, leading to the corresponding degrees: In the College of Letters and Sciences—The classical course leads to the degree of Bachelor of Arts; the scientific course leads to the degree of Bachelor of Sciences; the course in music and the allied subjects leads to the degree of Bachelor of Music. In the College of Agriculture—The course in agriculture and horticulture leads to the degree of Bachelor of Science. In the School of Applied Science—The course in civil engineering leads to the degree of Bachelor of Civil Engineering, and the course in mining leads to the degree of Bachelor of Engineer of Mines. In the Preparatory School—the classical and scientific courses prepare for admission to the corresponding courses in the college; the English course prepares for admission to the College of Agriculture and the School of Applied Science.

The experimental station, operated under the Hatch act, has been a department of the university since 1892. The original idea was to conduct the experimental work on farms in different parts of the state. Three tracts of 160 acres each were secured by donations from citizens near Grangeville, near Nampa and near Idaho Falls. Later, at the suggestion of the national authorities, these were ordered abandoned by the regents in 1896. That year citizens of Moscow purchased a farm of 90 acres near the college, and donated it to the school for use as an experimental station. June, 1902, the regents adopted the policy of separating so far as possible the work of the experimental station and that of the colleges. It was decided to separate the duties of the president and director of the experimental station and appoint one of the officers of the station as director, which was done. A feature of the work of this portion of the institution is the conduct of farmers institutes in the different parts of the state. Publications are also issued covering the results of experiments and research, which give information of great value to the farmers and fruit raisers. Students of the college of agriculture do all the practical work on the farm and are paid for their services. The farm is equipped with barns, buildings and implements suitable for experimentation and instruction. In one building is a butter making room, a cheese room, a laboratory for testing milk, an engine room and cheese testing rooms. And in addition to these are store rooms for seeds, grains and vegetables. A model greenhouse, of glass and iron, 18 by 50 feet in size, is connected with the agriculture building.

The faculty of the university now consists of 14 professors, two associate professors, 11 instructors and two student assistants, or 29 in all, representing in their collegiate and university training 25 of the leading colleges and universities in the United States. The growth in the faculty has kept pace with the growth of the student body. From an enrollment of 30 in 1892 the number of students increased to 248 in 1897, and the enrollment for this year exceeds 400. In the present enrollment 14 counties of the state are represented by students and five other states have also sent pupils. The university alumni includes four graduates of 1896, five of 1897, eight of 1898, seven of 1899, ten of 1900 and 24 of 1901. It is worthy of note that 39 students of the university enlisted in the army during the Spanish war, a larger number in proportion to enrollment than of any other university in the United States.

The faculty of the university consists of the following: James Alexander MacLean, president, B. A., University of Toronto, and M. A. and Ph. D., Columbia; Louis Fourniquet Henderson, professor of botany, Ph. B., Cornell; John Merton Aldrich, professor of zoology and curator of museum, B. S. and M. S., South Dakota Agricultural College, and M. S., University of Kansas; John Edward Bonebright, professor of physics, B. S., Northwestern University; Alfred Stanley Miller, professor of mining and metallurgy, A. B. and A. M., Leland Stanford, Jr., Uni-

versity, E. M., School of Practical Engineering, San Francisco, Ph. D., Heidelberg University, Ohio; Fred A. Huntley, professor horticulture, B. S., Michigan Agricultural College; William W. Baden, professor of Greek and Latin, A. B. and Ph. D., Johns Hopkins, LL. B., University of Maryland; D'Arcy P. Parham, professor of English, M. A., Randolph-Macon, Va.; Jay G. Eldridge, professor of modern languages, B. A. and M. A., Yale; Charles A. Peters, professor of chemistry, B. S., Boston University, and Ph. D., Yale; Charles N. Little, professor of civil engineering, A. M., University of Nebraska, Ph. D., Yale; Isaac J. Cogswell, associate professor of music, B. M., Chicago Musical College; Nina A. Wilber, associate professor of oratory and physical culture, A. B., University of Michigan; W. S. Morley, A. B., College of Emporia, A. M., Princeton; Hal T. Beans, instructor in chemistry, B. Sc. and M. A., University of Nebraska; Miles F. Reed, principal preparatory department and instructor in pedagogy, B. S., University of Idaho; Sarah E. Poe, B. L., Wilbur College, Lewiston, Idaho; Florence P. Moore, instructor in mathematics and German, B. S. Northwestern University; Agatha J. Sonna, instructor in Latin and history, B. A., Wellesley; Mrs. M. E. Young, preceptress and director department of domestic science; Herbert T. Condon, B. S., University of Oregon, LL. B., University of Michigan, registrar and secretary of faculty; Margaret Bryan McCallie, librarian, B. S., University of Idaho.

The university is situated on an eminence overlooking the city of Moscow from the southwest and commanding one of the most attractive prospects of mountain and valley in the Palouse country. The situation is ideal for an educational institution. At an altitude of about 2,700 feet, the air of the locality is pure and invigorating and the climate is healthful. The winters are neither severely cold nor prolonged; the climate is favorable to effective study. Students from higher altitudes, from dryer regions or from the more humid climate of the coast find the climate of Moscow agreeable and promotive of work. The university campus, comprising 20 acres, is crossed from the direction of the city by a winding driveway. The part of it in front of the university is devoted entirely to lawn; other parts are used for an athletic field and drill ground. The main or administration building is an attractive and commodious structure of three stories and high basement, finished in California redwood and native tamarack, supplied with artesian water and electric lights and heated by steam. It represents a cost of about \$200,000. The school of mines is three stories high, built of brick, with a ground plan of 60 by 108 feet. One side of this building contains a mining laboratory, assay rooms, balance rooms, private laboratory and office for the department of mining and a museum, laboratory, lecture rooms, library and office for the department of geology; while the other half of the building is devoted to machine and wood working shops for the department of mechanic arts. In other rooms are the boilers and engines which supply power and heat

to the building. The dormitory is a three-story brick with basement, finished according to the most approved plans. It contains two reception halls, 35 dormers, study halls, sewing rooms, gymnasium, a dining hall for 100 boarders, apartments for the preceptress, an infirmary and many other features conducive to the health and comfort of the young women. The building is heated by steam and electrically lighted. It has an abundance of baths and other conveniences. A wooden building 50 by 125 feet, known as the annex, is located about 100 feet behind the main building. It is used as the armory and for other purposes. East of the main building is the greenhouse. The library, including six departmental libraries, contains about 4,000 bound volumes and a number of pamphlets. The general library occupies a large and well lighted room on the first floor of the administration building and contains works in history, literature, philosophy, art, etc. About 50 of the leading periodicals of the United States and foreign countries are subscribed for and the newspapers of the state are donated and kept on file. The nucleus for the museum was the collection of Idaho minerals, etc., exhibited in the Idaho building at the World's fair in 1893. This was donated to the university at the close of the fair. The J. Rand Sanborn was purchased by the state for the university and there have been other important acquisitions, including Philippine articles presented by students who served in the army there. There are about 2,500 specimens in the mineral collection. The animal collection is a large one, and the museum also contains 175 species of birds. Under the act of congress providing the land grant for the university, military drill is required of all male students except juniors and seniors. Each cadet is required to provide himself with the prescribed uniform. The equipment of the cadet battalion includes 100 Springfield rifles, two field guns and ammunition and target materials furnished by the war department. Camp equipage is provided by the state. Efforts are made for an annual encampment, during which the instruction is entirely military and practical and the cadets are put through all the duties of camp life. The three cadets in the graduating class who have the highest grade of merit for the entire course are reported to the war department, where their names are recorded in the adjutant general's office and published in the Army register for that year. In making appointments to the regular or volunteer army from civil life preference is given to those who have their names so recorded.

Among the student organizations are the Alumni Association, which has an annual meeting and banquet commencement week; Young Men's Christian Association and Young Women's Christian Association, oratorical associations which participate in contests and debates with similar associations of other schools of Idaho and Washington; two literary societies, the Websterian and Amphictyon; an active athletic association, with departments devoted to football, baseball, tennis and track athletics, and the following musical organizations: Philharmonic Club, which

renders monthly programs, the mandolin and guitar club, two glee clubs of men's and women's voices, and the university band and orchestra.

The university publications include the annual report of the regents to the governor, the annual catalogue, the annual report of the agricultural experiment station, frequent pamphlets and press bulletins from that station and the Farmers' Institute year book, the students' handbook, published by the Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A., and the Argonaut. The university Argonaut was established during the administration of President J. P. Blanton in 1898-9. At his suggestion a meeting of the student body was called and a committee was appointed to investigate the cost and to draw up a constitution and by-laws. The committee's report was adopted at the next meeting. Guy W. Wolfe, a senior, was elected editor-in-chief and business manager. The paper was named "The University Argonaut," and was published as a monthly. Mr. Wolfe is now a practicing attorney at Moscow. The next year the offices of editor and business manager were separated and Burton L. French and G. O. P. Mix were elected to the respective positions. They were both seniors; in fact, it has become almost an unwritten law to elect members of the senior class to these positions. Mr. French is now congressman from Idaho and Mr. Mix is a successful Moscow business man. In 1900-1 the paper was issued as a weekly, with Jesse L. Rains editor-in-chief and Claude W. Gibson business manager. Next year Henry M. Lancaster, editor-in-chief, and Fred H. McConnell, business manager, got out a twice-a-month edition. Miss Nellie B. Ireton was elected editor-in-chief for 1902-3 and John W. Shepperd business manager, and a weekly was issued. During the latter part of the year a change was made in the constitution, and the offices of associate editor and assistant business manager were created. Officers are elected in March of each year. The editor begins his duties immediately, but the business manager does not take up his work until the following fall under the new arrangement. The officers for 1903-4 are Benj. W. Oppenheim, editor-in-chief, and T. R. Jones, associate editor; J. Loyal Adkinson, business manager, and Floyd D. Angel, assistant business manager. Besides these, the editor appoints a staff of four from the college to assist him. The paper is now established as a weekly and will probably continue as such. It will thus be the college newspaper. With the growing needs of the college a monthly magazine, under a separate staff, will be established, devoted to literary subjects exclusively.

The present board of regents of the university consists of President John B. Goode, of Rathdrum; Vice-President Mrs. Wm. H. Ridenbaugh, of Boise; Secretary George C. Parkinson, of Preston; Henry E. Wallace, of Caldwell; and George Chapin, of Idaho Falls. William L. Payne is treasurer. President Goode and Secretary Parkinson are the executive board. All are of high standing and wide knowledge and are laboring enthusiastically and earnestly toward the upbuilding of the institution. The university of

Idaho was placed at the outset fairly and squarely upon four foundation piers, viz: Free tuition, sufficient material resources, severe educational requirements, and a distinct ethical purpose, consequently the permanence of the state university is almost as well assured as the permanence of the state itself. The state university will live and grow and prosper because it ought to live and grow and prosper forever.

The present city officers of Moscow are: Mayor, J. C. Wolf; Clerk, H. H. Robinson; treasurer, Mrs. Emma Edmundson; police judge, John Craig; engineer, Benjamin E. Bush; councilmen, A. M. Anderson, R. D. Carter, W. O. Griffin.

In 1901 there were shipped from Moscow 759 cars of grain, 150 cars of hay, 56 cars of fruit, 20 cars of stock; total of 940 cars. The business interests of the city are represented by five dry goods stores, three hardware stores, four drugs, thirteen groceries, three banks, two railroads, two jewelers, three liveryies, four hotels, four newspapers, two harness shops, two bakeries, three meat markets, four implement houses, one cigar factory, three millinery stores, five grain warehouses, one steam laundry, one foundry, one gents' furnishing store, one shoe store, one furniture store, two planing mills, one flour mill, one saw mill, one hospital, electric light works, and waterworks.

The contract has been let for a new system of sewerage; a brickyard has just been established by Frank White and W. C. Laude, east of the Northern Pacific depot; articles of incorporation of the Interstate Co-operative Telephone Company have been filed, capital stock, \$10,000; a bill has been introduced in the United States senate providing for an appropriation of \$25,000 to be expended in the erection of a federal building at Moscow; a free delivery system has been established with three carriers; the postal receipts at Moscow for 1901 were \$10,942.83.

Never in the history of Moscow has there been such a demand as now for business locations. For a year past there has scarcely been an available location to be had. The town's growth has reached a point where Main street will no longer suffice for its business needs, and side street locations are coming into demand. The prosperous condition of the town has brought substantial results and merchants are preparing to enlarge their stocks, while many new buildings are under consideration, some of them now in process of erection. This last fact is conclusive evidence of the substantial growth Moscow has experienced during the past three years. The demand for residence property is no less marked. Although building material was scarce, over one hundred new residences were built in 1902 and the first half of 1903.

Every city reflects the character of its citizens. If the latter are active, wide awake and full of public spirit it is pretty certain that the place in which they reside is progressive, enterprising and up-to-date. If the people of the city are concerned only with their individual private affairs, and are too selfish to give a thought to the welfare of the community as a whole, one is apt to find in that city stagnation, lack of enter-

prise and municipal lethargy. It is a fine public spirit that has made Moscow what it is today. No city thrives without this spirit and nothing can interfere with the growth of the city that possesses it. No city in Idaho has better prospects today than has Moscow. The sources from which it will draw its support in the future are next to inexhaustible; its citizens are progressive and united in their efforts to advance the general welfare; it is a city of homes, a city of schools, a city of churches, a city of wealth and refinement, and a city where commercial institutions are on a solid basis; it is a most desirable place of abode, either from a commercial, educational or social standpoint.

#### KENDRICK.

Kendrick, the metropolis of the Potlatch empire, is located on the Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific railway, at the junction of Bear creek and the Potlatch river, on the south boundary of Latah county, and in the center of the Potlatch district. With her strongest competitors,—Moscow, 25 miles northwest, and Lewiston, 30 miles southwest—Kendrick must remain for an indefinite period of time the metropolis of some of the finest agricultural, timber and mineral country in the northwest. In no country can a more enterprising class of people be found than those of the Potlatch. Between the citizens of the town and those of the country the best of feelings exist which harmonize all the plans that enter into the progress and welfare of the Potlatch empire in general. Scarcely had the outlines of the town that was destined to become the keystone of the Potlatch assumed shape ere the energy and enterprise that have characterized its existence were asserted by the building of roads to the various ridges. Today Kendrick's location, with roads leading in from all sides, might well be compared to the hub of a wheel that holds its position through the spokes. Each serves as an avenue of resource which year by year strengthens with the development of the country and contributes toward the healthy progress of the town.

With such a scope of fine agricultural land at her doors, which is the basis of all manufactures, the question of power, space and shipping facilities naturally comes up, and finds answer in the force of her position. Just above the town Bear creek, a beautiful stream of clear water, which has its source in the mountains, enters into Potlatch river. The Potlatch, with its numerous tributaries, taps valuable forests of timber. Fir, cedar, yellow and white pine timber tracts line the banks of both these streams. The current of the river is strong; the waters have about 30 feet fall in every 1,000 yards. Along the banks of the streams are many splendid sites for mills. In the corporate limits of the town the river has a fall of 38 feet for the 1,000 yards, which, with the body of water that runs continually the year round, would furnish power to operate a number of mills. With the expenditure of a little money the stream could be cleared sufficiently to drive logs down to mills where shipping facilities can be had over the Northern Pacific. With

such a water power and with mill sites in abundance, Kendrick offers advantages to manufacturers superior to any town in the country. A flouring mill and a tannery are among the successful industrial enterprises established at Kendrick.

Another important and attractive feature of Kendrick's location is in respect to her superior advantages for maintaining a system of water works. With a gradual slope toward the west, the lay of the ground furnishes a perfect system of drainage and sewerage.

Kendrick has reason to be proud of her public schools and her houses of worship. The public schools are chief among the hopes and aspirations of the people and today her schools stand in the highest rank of the educational institutions of the state. The high standard that the public school has attained has been one of the potent factors in making Kendrick a town of homes. There are now 220 pupils enrolled in the public schools. The school property is valued at \$5,000. The teachers include J. P. Barrackman, principal; Maud Brilhart, Arsella Emerson and Lucile Fisher, assistants. The school board consists of E. P. Atchison, A. P. Hamley and Rev. J. A. Hedges. There are four churches, each of which has an edifice. These include the Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist and United Brethren. The secret societies are well represented. The Odd Fellows have purchased a site and propose to erect a two-story brick building, the upper floor of which will be used by the order and the lower floor rented for store purposes. The subordinate lodge has about 75 members and the encampment about 30 members. The Rebekah lodge has 100 members and is the banner lodge of the state. The Masonic lodge has a large membership and is also discussing building.

The town was founded by Thomas Kirby, the first postmaster, in 1889, who named it Latah. In May, 1900, an arrangement was made that the Northern Pacific would build to the town, and on a guarantee that the road would be built there by January 1, 1891, Thomas Kirby gave the railroad a deed to one-half of the townsite of 240 acres. The town was then named Kendrick, in honor of the chief engineer of the Northern Pacific. May 8, 1890, the town was platted. October 15, 1890, the town was incorporated, with the following trustees: Thomas Kirby, J. M. Walker, N. C. Normoyle, Volley Nichols and N. Kaufman. Captain Walker was president of the Hardware & Implement Company, and one of the most progressive citizens; Mr. Normoyle was then proprietor of the St. Elmo hotel, Mr. Nichols was proprietor of the Pioneer city dray and is now at Nezperce; Mr. Kaufman is of the well known firm of Dernham & Kaufman, and is now manager of their large main store at Moscow. These practical business men held the reins of the city government and wisely guided its infant steps so that it has been kept free from debt in assuming premature improvements. The advantages of the location for a town were recognized by Mr. Kirby from the beginning, and he displayed his good judgment in his selection of associates to join with him in building the hub of the Potlatch. Aside from

the officers of the Northern Pacific, his associates included G. E. Potter of Colfax, since deceased, G. Holbrook of Colfax, Hon. J. C. Lawrence of Waterville, W. White of Colfax, J. P. Vollmer of Lewiston, R. D. McConnell and James Grimes of Moscow. A board of trade was organized on the start. By mid-summer of that year the town was in a prosperous condition. Building was going on apace and all lines of trade were represented. The railroad was pushed forward that winter and February 4, 1891, the first train reached Kendrick.

August 16, 1893, came the first big fire. It wiped out 31 business structures and caused a loss of about \$100,000. The chief losers and the amounts of their losses follow, the second figures being insurance carried, if any: Advocate office, \$3,000; M. C. Normoyle, \$7,000, \$2,000; L. D. Shattler, \$1,000, \$600; Joseph Jarred, \$200; Wm. Crews, \$300, \$200; First National Bank, \$6,000, \$2,500; John Grimes, \$2,000, \$1,500; A. W. Taygard, \$250; G. H. Sutherland, \$1,500, \$1,000; A. C. White, \$4,500, \$2,000; Hamley & Co., \$2,500, \$1,000; G. E. Porter, \$1,000, \$600; Hamlin & Co., \$4,500, \$4,300; McCrea Bros., \$4,800, \$3,500; J. F. Carlton, \$1,000, \$500; Lincoln Bros., \$6,000, \$4,500; C. H. Dodd & Co., \$2,700, \$1,000; J. M. Walker, \$4,500, \$2,500; J. R. Hall, \$1,500, \$500; Thos. Kirby, \$5,000, \$3,900; L. L. Crocker, \$1,500, \$1,000; C. Kall, \$900, \$400; W. A. Rothwell, \$100; Derrham & Kaufman, \$23,000, \$20,000; M. S. Freeman, \$2,000, \$1,000; Jacobs & Toole, \$200; Joseph Bryden, \$800, \$500; Dr. Justice, \$100; J. H. Morris, \$300; Martin Larson, \$400, \$300; Chetham, Baker & Co., \$1,000, \$800; C. A. French, \$200; T. Atkinson, \$300; Francis Labode, Jr., \$1,800, \$1,200. These figures are as given in an article in the North Idaho Star, August 19, 1892. Fire could not subdue the energy of the citizens and three months later nine substantial brick buildings had arose from the ashes. January 1893, was marked as the time when the electric light plant opened up for business. In the panic of 1893 the citizens redoubled their activities, determined that the future must be one of progress. An immigration bureau was organized to bring the advantages of the Potlatch country before homeseekers and investors. The fruit growers also organized the Potlatch Horticultural Association. The same indomitable spirit was evident when, in the spring of 1894, two fires, within a week, destroyed much valuable property, only to witness larger and better buildings rise in the stead of those wiped out. A fire this year will probably have a similar sequel. Kendrick is a pull-together town. There are no discordant elements and no legitimate enterprise there has ever gone begging for support. November 18, 1895, 750,000 acres of lands on the Nez Perces Indian reservation were thrown open to entry. Kendrick is one of the nearest railroad points to these lands and has profited greatly from the influx of settlers to that rich district and the bringing of the lands there under cultivation. In 1894 \$27,000 was spent for fruit trees for the Potlatch country. In 1898 there were 300 acres of bearing orchards about Kendrick. That latter year the assessed valuation of

property at Kendrick was \$96,980 and the tax levy was eight mills. In 1898 one hundred and twenty-seven car-loads of fruit were shipped from Kendrick. This has more than doubled since.

The adaptability of the soil and climate to fruit raising has been taken advantage of. The elevation is lower than the Palouse country. High mountains to the north afford protection from the cold winds while the warm winds from the Columbia and Clearwater valleys are an advantage. Potlatch fruit is famous. Irrigation is unnecessary. The fruit from the Potlatch has won first prize at the Spokane interstate fair. At the world's fair at Chicago a medal and diploma were awarded John Hepler for the best exhibit of pomaceous fruits, eight varieties of apples free from blemishes and defects. Apples, prunes, cherries and the berry crop do especially well although all fruits give immense yields.

The soil is a rich black loam from eighteen inches to four feet deep, underlying which is a stratum of clay which keeps the moisture from seeping away. Corn does well, sorghum sugar cane and all vegetables thrive. Wheat yields from 35 to 40 bushels per acre. One tract of 80 measured acres returned an average of 60 bushels per acre. Oats, barley, rye and flax return immense crops. Many have already made fortunes on the farms and orchards of the Potlatch country and the district has not begun to be developed. Rich mining and timbered districts to the east are also tributary to the town. A recent summary of the distribution of crops in the country tributary to Kendrick follows: Wheat acreage, 28,000; barley, 5,000 acres; oats, 5,000 acres; flax, 2,000 acres; corn, 1,000 acres; beans, 1,000 acres; other vegetables, 1,500 acres; apples, 3,316 acres; prunes, 684 acres; peaches, 185 acres; pears, 292 acres; grapes, 75 acres; plums, 92 acres; strawberries and other small fruits, 104 acres.

Naturally with such a rich tributary country the business institutions of the town are in a prosperous condition. One of the chief institutions is the flour mill, which comprises a plant valued at \$30,000. It is owned and operated by the Vollmer-Clearwater Company and has a large output which finds a ready market. There is a bank, organized in 1890 by Capt. J. M. Walker and his son, R. M. Walker. It was first called the Bank of Kendrick and was run by them until July, 1892, when it was absorbed by the First National Bank of Kendrick, capital \$50,000, organized under the national banking laws. F. N. Gilbert was president and Math Jacobs, cashier. The institution May 1, 1899, surrendered its charter, preferring to do business as a state bank and has since operated as the Kendrick State bank. Its officers are Math Jacobs, president; F. N. Gilbert, vice-president. A. Gordon, cashier and P. R. Jacobs, assistant cashier. H. P. Hull conducts a large general store, with complete lines such as are usually found in an interior department store. The telephone office is located in that store. Mr. Hull is also a notary public. There are two large hardware and implement stores, each of which is enjoying a large trade. One is conducted by the Lincoln Hardware & Implement Company and

the other by McCrea Bros. & Company. D. J. Rowlands has a large general merchandise store. Hunter Brothers are the leading furniture dealers and have an undertaking establishment in connection. There are two large stores devoted to drygoods and clothing. One is run by Haizel & Norman and the other by M. C. McGrew. Both carry large stocks and enjoy a prosperous and growing business. The hotel business of Kendrick is in the hands of Mrs. C. S. Miller. She has leases on both the Pacific and St. Elmo hotels. The Star restaurant is conducted by Mrs. Mamie Murphy. Hamley & Co., dealers in harness and saddles, carry one of the largest stocks in those lines of any store in Idaho. A large butcher shop is conducted by the Idaho Meat and Provision Company, of which J. M. Wild is proprietor. Other lines of business are represented as follows: Andrew Hill, dealer in fuel, ice and shingles, who operates a dray and express line; Kendrick livery stables, Charles Chandler, proprietor; William Hunter, blacksmith; Star barber shop, W. B. Crews, proprietor; A. W. Cobb, barber; Kendrick lumber yard, D. S. Hunter, proprietor, recently burned but will be rebuilt; The Palace meat market; Lorang & Wolthmann, dealers in tobaccos and cigar manufacturers; The White drug store, C. A. White & Co., proprietors; A. P. Hamley, photographer; J. T. Moser, dentist; John Benjamin, livery and feed stables; L. A. Kerr, jewelry; Kendrick brick yard; Potlatch Land Company, real estate; G. W. Suppinger and H. E. Wessels, proprietors; C. M. Lukens, real estate, notary public and justice of the peace; Kendrick Realty Company, C. W. Suppinger, attorney-at-law; St. Elmo bar, O. E. Weymouth, proprietor. Large grain warehouses are owned by the Tacoma Grain Company and Kettenbach & Co., Ltd. There are two excellent papers. The Canyon Echo is owned and edited by E. E. Alderman. Mackintosh & Weber are owners and publishers of the Kendrick Gazette.

The present officers of the town are as follows: Mayor, J. I. Mitchem and J. S. Crocker, J. T. Bibb, H. P. Hull and H. N. Nelson, trustees; Miss Cora Crow, treasurer; Charles Weber, street commissioner; and D. B. Mackintosh, clerk. The salary of Postmaster Hamley has been recently increased from \$1,000 to \$1,100 per annum by reason of increased earnings of the office. Notice has been received that two free rural deliveries will be established this year running from Kendrick. The present year has been one of great growth and prosperity. New buildings to a considerable number have been erected. C. W. Van Pelt, proprietor of the Leland flour mills, is figuring on putting in a water power plant at a point a few miles up the Potlatch from Kendrick, where he will install electrical machinery and produce current to furnish light and electric power for Kendrick and neighboring towns. This industry will probably be the forerunner of many others which will make use of the abundant water power. In closing it is proper that mention should be made of the Kendrick Business Men's Association, to which great credit must be given for the past growth of the town and its terri-

tory and who are active, enthusiastic and determined to continue the good work. The officers of the association are, president, G. W. Suppinger; vice-president, M. C. McGrew; secretary, L. F. Hare; treasurer, A. W. Gordon. The executive committee consists of M. C. McGrew, L. F. Hare, H. P. Hull, T. A. Hunter and M. C. Normoyle. There are subcommittees on immigration, roads, mines and manufacturing, statistics, etc. With such an organization, with its commanding position with regard to the rich territory of which it is the center and trade metropolis, the future of Kendrick seems assuredly a prosperous one.

#### GENESEE.

Genesee, probably the greatest wheat market in the famous Palouse country, is located at the terminus of the Northern Pacific Railway, 113 miles southeast of Spokane. Built on a hill overlooking the Genesee valley, the "Garden Spot of the Palouse," it commands a view of the snowclad mountains of three states. Its location is healthful, natural drainage perfect, water abundant and of excellent quality. The population is 1,200 and is steadily growing. Most of its business blocks are substantial brick structures. It has excellent schools and churches, a city park, telephones locally and with long line connections and a franchise has been recently granted for an electric light plant. An active Chamber of Commerce looks after the material advancement of the city and under its stimulus street paving and other improvements are projected. There are excellent advantages offered for the starting of new enterprises such as a fruit cannery, straw board factory, paper mill, cracker factory and a starch factory.

The Genesee valley lies directly north of the Lewiston valley. Speaking of the naming of this beautiful little vale of Latah county, Idaho, John P. Vollmer, the Lewiston banker and merchant said: "During the summer of 1870, Alonzo Leland, later editor of the Lewiston Teller, a man named Stone, who was the O. R. & N. agent for their steamboat line, and myself went one day for a drive over the high prairie north of the Clearwater river. There was but one habitation in all that vast country then, Caldwell & Hall's cattle ranch at the summit of the Clearwater bluff. As we drove along we passed down Cow creek and through a sequestered little valley still in its natural state, Stone exclaimed: 'This reminds me of my old home, the Genesee valley in New York state.' The suggestion was made that we so name it and from that time on it bore that name. When Leland started his newspaper he always referred to this valley by the name of Genesee and so it became universally known by that appellation. Some time in 1871 Jacob Cambitch took a ranch on Cow creek, so that he may be termed the pioneer of Genesee.

"Settlement was slow until 1872 and in that year quite an immigration to this prairie country took place and the first large settlement was made. From that time on scores flocked to the 'Hog Heaven' country, as the country around Moscow was known in early days,

and soon Nez Perces county north of the Clearwater numbered several hundred people. In 1875 — Curtis started a town about a mile east of the present town of Genesee, which soon became a thriving village. Our company established the first general store there. Just who owned this townsite I do not remember, as it stood near the corner of four sections, but probably R. H. Beeman, James Hansen, John H. Evans and Mr. Curtis were the men. In 1886 A. M. Cannon, A. W. Newberry, Paul F. Mohr, myself and others organized the Spokane & Palouse Railway. That year the road was constructed to Belmont. Then it was pushed to Marshall Junction and in 1888 we built our terminus at Genesee. About the time we decided to extend the road to Genesee that townsite fell into the hands of Jacob Rosenstein whom, we thought, asked too much for right-of-way privileges and grounds. We naturally objected and the result was that I purchased a tract of forty acres from J. H. Evans a mile west of the old town and laid out the new town, calling it Genesee also. When the railroad came through, it stopped one mile west of the old town. This immediately broke up the old town and Jacob Rosenstein headed the removal to the new town by moving his store over on wheels. Soon the old town was a relic of the past. Our company re-established our store in the new town, the railroad company built a roundhouse and laid out quite a yard system and the population of the town jumped to several hundred people within a comparatively short time."

Two pioneers of the old town not mentioned in the above, were A. Levi, who established a general store in 1878, and E. T. Platt who was the pioneer attorney and was also justice of the peace.

The first business structure in the present town was put up by J. S. Larabee, hardware dealer and the second by W. J. Herman, general merchandise. J. J. Owen moved a 16x24 frame house there from Moscow, which was the first shingle roof house in the town. William Brown with his own labor put up a building and opened the pioneer barber shop. C. F. Burr was the pioneer real estate dealer there and George Stelz the first building contractor. All are still residents of Genesee. The first school was established in the old town in 1879. D. Spurbek, Mr. Markham and William Evans were the first board of directors and Mr. Dent was the teacher. The latter was paid \$150 for teaching a three months' term. The town was incorporated October 23, 1889, with the following first trustees: J. C. Martin, W. C. Cox, W. J. Herman, J. J. Owen and E. S. Cameron. The metes and bounds description of the townsite is as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 14, in township 37, north of range 5 west of Boise meridian; thence running south 3,300 feet; thence west half a mile; thence north 530 feet; thence in a southwesterly direction 1,520 feet; thence north 1810 feet; thence east 140 feet; thence north 140 feet; thence east 1380 feet; thence north 1110.95 feet; thence east half a mile to place of beginning. The city's finances are and have ever been in first-class condition, and civic improvements have kept

pace with the steady growth of the town. As a home city Genesee possesses many advantages. Climatic conditions are almost ideal. Its location is about 2,200 feet above sea level, but mountains in all directions keep out the storms and cold indigenous to less favored regions and at the same time render the air absolutely pure and wholesome. The population is mixed, consisting of large settlements of Germans, Scandinavians, Irish and native born Americans.

The public schools of Genesee are among the best in Idaho. There are 376 pupils enrolled. A large school house was built in May, 1891, to which an addition was made ten years later. Prof. Hattzell Cobb has been principal of the schools since 1894. His assistants are Miss Bessie Wilson of the grammar department; Mrs. C. Spurbek, third grade; Mrs. Mary Cool, fourth grade; Miss Lulu French, fifth and six grades, and Miss Maud Burdick, primary department. The salaries paid are \$92.50 per month to the principal, \$55 in the grammar grade, \$50 in the primary department and \$47.50 in the grades. The total valuation of public school property is \$7,000. A private school is also conducted by Sisters of the Catholic church. The University of Idaho and the normal school of that state and the Agricultural College of Washington are all within 30 miles of Genesee and readily accessible to those desiring the benefit of higher education. The Genesee schools are in charge of the following board: President, Dr. P. S. Beck; secretary, Herman Nebelsieck; William Smolt, Fred Nagel, George Mochel and Paul Cann. Genesee is also favored in the matter of church privileges. It has six church organizations, each of which owns its own edifice and whose congregations are active in religious work. The pulpits are filled by able men. These churches are the Catholic, Methodist Episcopal Church South, Christian, Congregational, Norwegian Lutheran and German Lutheran. Sunday schools and the various young peoples religious societies have good memberships. Fraternal and social organizations are well represented, there being prosperous lodges of the following orders: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, Maccabees, Red Men, Arcanum, Rathbone Sisters, Rebekahs, Ancient Order of Pyramids and Young Men's Institute. There is also a G. A. R. post with the following officers: P. C., J. J. Owen; S. V., Pat Ryan; J. V., George Daggett, and adjutant, J. E. Reed. There is also a Woman's Relief Corps. An excellent weekly newspaper, the News, has aided materially in the growth of the city. It was established in 1889. Charles Powers, the present editor, took charge in 1892. From a small beginning Mr. Powers has built up an excellent paper and has a first class equipment to handle all kinds of printing. The paper is Republican in politics.

Genesee derives its support from the rich agricultural and horticultural districts surrounding it. Its growth has been coincident with the development of these natural resources. The same appearance of thrift and prosperity which

characterizes the town and its schools, churches, handsome residences and substantial business structures is apparent in a marked degree in the country. Nice farm buildings are the rule rather than the exception. The Genesee valley is embraced within in the eastern part of the famous Palouse district and in extent and production easily takes first rank. The territory tributary to Genesee embraces a considerable area of the best lands on the Nez Perces Indian reservation. This is due to the topography of the country, a long, high hill on the north and deep river canyons to the east and south acting as natural barriers. The country is rolling but nearly all is capable of cultivation and of great fertility. The lands of Latah county produce enormous crops of wheat, oats, barley and flax and almost every variety of tree and small fruits. In the production of apples no section can excel this and few equal it. The trees bear regularly and are loaded with fruit. Size, color and flavor are perfect and make them in great demand for shipping. They find a ready demand in the markets of Montana and further east and at remunerative prices. All kinds of vegetables do equally well with the fruits and cereals. Dairying and poultry raising are sources of great revenue. Of late stock raising has been taken up and with such success that it is growing to be an important industry.

Natural rainfall is sufficient for all purposes. Little rain falls from June until September, but the spring rains have never failed to insure bountiful harvests. No crop failure has ever been known in the Genesee valley. The farmer expects 40 or more bushels of wheat to the acre as his right and is not disappointed. Sandy soil is unknown; so is waste land. The soil is a rich black loam of volcanic origin, lava mixed with clay, a combination which 30 years of severe trial has demonstrated to be of unrivalled productiveness and practically inexhaustible quality. It covers the country, a mantle of fertility from 18 inches to six feet in depth even to the tops of the highest hills. Every parcel of land for miles around can be cultivated and this without irrigation, as the great capacity of the soil for retaining moisture enables it to produce and mature enormous crops even in the driest years. For all the diversified products of the surrounding country Genesee affords an excellent market. Through it, annually, 1,500,000 bushels of wheat, large quantities of hay, fruit and vegetables are shipped. To handle these shipments there are ten grain warehouses, one hay storage and one fruit warehouse.

Genesee has many business institutions, all of which have a prosperous and growing trade. Its two banks are among the leading financial institutions of the state. The First Bank, of which John P. Vollmer is president and P. W. McRoberts is cashier, has resources of \$1,000,000 and was established in 1892. The Exchange National Bank, capital \$25,000 and with \$9,000 undivided profits, was organized in 1897. It has branches in Troy and Nez Perces, Idaho. E. J. Dyer, president of the Exchange National Bank of Spokane, is president of the institution

and Thos. H. Brewer is the cashier. It owns the best safe in the state, a Corliss burglar proof, fitted with a Greenleaf time lock. Among the pay roll institutions of Genesee are two flour mills, a creamery, and the Genesee brewery. Follett & Knapp run one of the flour mills and report an excellent trade. The other mill, which has an elevator and two warehouses in connection, is owned by C. P. Porter and is conducted with ever increasing profit by E. C. Wood. The creamery since it was established a few years ago has enjoyed a profitable growth. There is a ready market for the product at good prices. The output is being gradually increased. The brewery is also most prosperous.

In addition to his interests in the First Bank and his ownership of several large warehouses at Genesee John P. Vollmer is the owner of the largest general merchandise store in the town. From the date of the organization of the town the store has kept pace with the growth of Genesee. The stock carried is a mammoth one. A local manager is in charge, Mr. Vollmer's residence being at Lewiston. He is of the wealthiest and most progressive citizens of Idaho and has diversified interests all over the state. W. J. Herman, the pioneer hardware and furniture dealer, in June, 1903, disposed of the hardware stock to H. A. Morgan, who is continuing the business as the Cash Hardware store. Mr. Herman retained his furniture business and carries a large and complete stock. Mr. Herman has always been prominently identified with the growth and development of the town since its incorporation and served one term as mayor. He recently erected a \$5,000 business structure for use by his store. Another former mayor and pioneer business man is Jacob Rosenstein. He was postmaster of the old town in 1884-5 and moved to the new town when it was started. He has increased his stock steadily to keep up with growing business until today he has one of the largest stocks of general merchandise in Latah county. Alexander & Co. also have a large general merchandise stock. The business was established in 1892 with Joseph Alexander, of Lewiston, J. H. Gaffney and Edwin London as partners. They built a large iron store building which they occupied until 1896, when they were compelled to erect their present large two story brick building to accommodate their increased business. The iron building is used by the firm for storage purposes. In 1896 George H. Hobson bought out the business of the Genesee Mercantile Company, which he has since been conducting with much profit as the Bee Hive store. George Stelz, who started first in 1888 as a building contractor, has been conducting a large general merchandise store since 1893 on Main street. R. E. Follett, the pioneer harness maker, is still in business. He carries a large stock and still makes and repairs harness. There are two excellent drug stores. In one of the handsomest buildings in the town, Conant & Conant have a store which would be a credit to a city many times the size of Genesee. The other, the Pioneer Drug Store, was an institution of the old town, established by Cox

& Hodgins, from whom T. Kennedy, the present manager, bought the business in 1888. The store carries a complete line of drugs and druggist sundries. Follett Bros., who have been in business many years, carry a complete line of groceries, confectionary and stationery. Driscoll & Thomas opened up in business in 1898, buying out the Bressler & Scroggins hardware stock and have met with great success. George Jamieson, who built the first blacksmith shop in the old town, is in the same business in the new city. Another pioneer is Henry Nebelsieck, a tailor who is still in business. He is secretary of the school board. The leading hotels of the city are the Genesee house, conducted by Q. F. Surby, which caters particularly to the traveling trade, and the Grand Central hotel, run by F. A. Robinson. Both supply comfortable lodging and excellent meals. Other prosperous business enterprises include the following: The Fair, F. A. Marquardsen, proprietor; Cash Bargain store, Quillen & Co., proprietors; John Meyer, dealer in farm implements; T. Driscoll, dealer in barbed wire, etc.; James K. Bell, hardware, harness, implements, etc.; City meat market, Fred Nagel, proprietor; Miss E. E. Borg & Co., millinery; William Smolt, cigar factory and dealer in cigars and tobacco; W. L. Biram, drayman; William Hickman, livery barn; George Stelz, undertaker; George L. Mochel, livery barn; Home bakery, Kemp & Stadler, blacksmith; Rees Pickering, real estate and insurance; Genesee bakery and restaurant, William Brown, barber shop; Clarence Jain, barber; Star and Monarch saloons. The professional field is well represented. Among the physicians are Dr. R. S. Beck, the former mayor; Dr. H. J. Smith, Dr. W. H. Ehlen, Dr. J. L. Conant, Jr., and Dr. W. C. Cox. The dentists include Dr. C. A. Follet and Dr. J. L. Hayes. Among the attorneys are Hans Bugge, who makes a specialty of land office practice and who is secretary of the chamber of commerce, and P. W. McRoberts.

The present town board consists of the following: Mayor, Dr. J. L. Conant, J. K. Bell, C. E. Wood, W. M. Thompson, D. Scharnhorst; clerk, C. F. Burr, who is also justice of the peace, and treasurer, F. A. Bressler, who is vice president of the Exchange National Bank. Among the postmasters of the town have been E. R. Wiswell, who was succeeded in 1897 by J. J. Owen, who held the office until recently. Mrs. Owen is now postmistress.

The future of Genesee appears bright. Conditions which have brought it up from a small village to a thriving prosperous town will continue to all to its growth and importance. With the greater development of its tributary territory will come a corresponding increase in its size, its business and its importance.

#### TROY.

Fifteen years ago the present town site of Troy was known as Huff's Gulch. It was a deep, dark canyon, so densely covered with forest growths that the sun's rays only penetrated to the net work of underbrush in occasional spots. Only the feet of the ven-

turesome hunter or those of his prowling foe had ever trod the winding trails of the canyon or clambered up its rocky slopes. As soon would one have thought of building a town on the precipitous sides of the Rocky Mountains as in this dismal, inaccessible canyon. But towns are not always built in the fittest, most desirable locations. The new town sprang into existence in 1890, under the name of Vollmer, called for John P. Vollmer, who was instrumental in bringing the Northern Pacific railroad through the Palouse country to Lewiston.

In July, 1890, A. T. Spottswood, Fred Veach, I. C. Hattabaugh and H. Hamlin, of Moscow, knowing that there would be need of a supply point at this distance from Moscow, purchased from J. W. Seat the quarter section of land on which the town is now situated and in the fall of the same year formed a town-site company and platted the town. Later J. W. Seat and John P. Vollmer became interested in the company. Spottswood and Veach erected the first store building, leasing the same to W. H. Smith for two years at fifty dollars per month. Mr. Smith at once put in a stock of general merchandise. J. W. Seat built a sawmill and also a store building, became postmaster in 1891, and the history of Vollmer began.

Vollmer was incorporated April 19, 1892, and the following citizens were appointed trustees: S. A. Anderson, A. H. Charles, P. J. Scallon, F. H. Finsen, L. Moore. A description of the original townsite is as follows: Commencing at the northwest corner of the south half of the northwest quarter of section seven; thence running east on a line between the north half and the south half of the northwest quarter of section seven, 250 feet to a point where said line intersects with the center of Chesnut street; thence southeast on a line through the center of said street to a point where the center of said street intersects the center of Eighth avenue; thence southwest to a point where said avenue intersects with the line between the south half and the north half of the southwest quarter of section seven; thence west on said line to the southwest corner of the north half of the southwest quarter of section seven; thence north on township line to place of beginning, as per recorded plat of the Town of Vollmer; and also beginning at the northeast corner of lot four in section seven, thence running south 40 rods on a line between the southeast quarter and the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section seven; thence west 80 rods on a line between the south half and the north half of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section seven, thence north 40 rods on township line to the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section seven; thence east 80 rods on a line between the northwest quarter and southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section seven to point of beginning, being part of Daniels addition to Vollmer, all of the above described land being in township thirty-nine north, range three west of the Boise meridian.

At an election held September 6, 1897, to change

the name the result was as follows: For the name "Troy" 29 votes, for the name "Vollmer" 9 votes. It appearing that the name Troy received a two-thirds vote, the Board of Commissioners on Sept. 13, 1897, ordered that the name of the corporation be changed from the "Town or Village of Vollmer" to the "Town or Village of Troy."

The present board of trustees consists of O. A. Johnson, Olaf Olson, chairman, William Duthie, E. E. Jolly, F. H. Christie, B. S. Nelson, clerk, August Johnson, treasurer.

Among the pioneer merchants who, realizing the rich and varied resources of the country surrounding the town and the bright prospects in store for it, invested their money in goods and opened stores of general merchandise, were: W. H. Smith, who started the first store in 1891; T. H. Christie, who built and opened the second store in 1892, and O. A. Johnson, whose business was established in 1893. It was probably about this time that Vollmer of the M. & M. Co. instituted the saw mill which was recently sold to Watt & Bussong of Sprague, Washington. Two saw mills were erected in 1892 by J. W. Seats and Vincent & Boe, both on the creek out of the town. Even in these early days the public spirit of the town was indicated by the sustaining of two vigorous newspapers, both Republican in politics. The Vedette, edited by T. E. Edmondson, was established in 1891. The Vollmer News, now known as the Troy News, began publication in 1894. Charles Moody, editor. He was followed in succession by J. C. Peterson, A. G. Greer, John E. Hoffman and J. C. Peterson. The present editor and owner is B. S. Nelson.

The pioneer school house was built in 1893. It is now a prosperous institution with an enrollment of 190 pupils. The school board consists of T. H. Christie, Olaf Olson and Mr. Greenstreet. Three teachers are employed at present, viz: Prof. T. O. Green, principal, Miss Antoinette Halverson, intermediate department, at a salary of \$45.00 per month, and Miss Alta Cole, primary department at a salary of \$45.00 per month. The school grounds are located in section thirty-one which belongs to the State University. An addition is promised to the school building this summer. The property is valued at \$1,800.

On February 1, 1893, a serious fire occurred at Troy, involving a total loss of \$24,000. Lieualten & Lestoe's loss alone footed \$10,000 on which there was some insurance. Erickson & Company's loss on their building was \$10,000.

Again on a Saturday night early in June, 1893, Troy was visited by another disastrous fire. Starting in the drug store of C. W. Vail, it was soon beyond control of the firemen. Everything in the block was burned with the exception of the Vollmer Milling and Mercantile Company's store, which was saved by the great efforts of the fire department, whose equipment consisted of an old fashioned engine operated by eight men and with which water was pumped from the creek some distance away. Losses sustained were as follows: C. W. Vail, \$2,600; Johnson Lumber Mill Company, \$300; H. E. Jacobson, \$700; Dr. Butler, \$250.

Buildings and goods were partly insured. The block was soon rebuilt and business resumed by former occupants.

A little over a year ago, this thriving little village had less than 300 inhabitants. Today it boasts a population of 500 and is building up rapidly, a number of new houses being now in course of construction.

Troy rejoices in an equable climate, experiencing no extremes of heat or cold. Situated about 12 miles from Moscow, on the Spokane-Lewiston branch of the Northern Pacific railroad. Troy comes within the famed agricultural territory of the Palouse country whose rich soil of black loam, ranging in depth from one to six feet, yields bountiful productions of grains of all kinds and fruits of all varieties, for which is found good market, both at Moscow and in the mining camps of the Cedar mountains. What are known as the "Canyon lands" contain valuable timber, pine, fir, cedar and tamarack. On these lands, too rough for cultivation stock graze for several months in the year without other feed or care.

The present business directory of the city includes: L. D. Strahl, J. P. Vollmer, T. H. Christie and O. A. Johnson, who conduct stores of general merchandise; C. A. Sullivan and Reitman, meat markets; confectioners and cigar store; Miss Anna Kuntzer, milliner; Jno. H. Bolton and O. Olson, hardware; Mr. Olson is also postmaster; drug store, Dr. Nest and Alex Charles; the Troy Boarding House, Jno. Peterson, proprietor; and Hotel Reitman; jewelry stores, J. F. Knott and Eric Anderson; blacksmiths, John Simpkins and B. J. Strickling; livery stable, Shepherd & Stoops; two barbers, Hays Brothers and A. F. Hegge; Dr. Olson, physician; Scott Ogden, attorney-at-law. There is a local and long distance telephone exchange; a water system is under discussion. The Bank of Troy has a capital of \$25,000, E. J. Dyer, president; Fred K. Bressler, vice-president; Thos. H. Brewer, cashier. It was established March 1, 1891. Scott Bergen is engaged in the real estate and insurance business, as are also Alex Olson and Ogden & Greear. M. Bergerson and W. C. Reitman are interested in buildings and lots, owning considerable property. J. A. Bjorklund deals in farm implements; E. E. Cooper sells flour, feed, wood and posts; there are four warehouses for grain storage, owned by Jolly Bros., Tacoma Granite Co., W. C. Reitman and William Duthie. A cold storage plant accommodates farmers in storing their fruit; the Jacobson Mill began cutting lumber in April of this year; D. A. Wood owns a saw mill. The steam roller process flour mill, owned by J. D. Jolly & Co., is of great advantage to the town and convenience to the farmers, as an immense amount of grain is milled here and shipped out as flour. It has a capacity of 40 barrels per day. The mill is located at the forks of Bear creek, just below town. Lodges and churches are exceptionally well represented in this place, there being three churches, the Swedish Lutheran, the Methodist and Christian, and six lodges: the I. O. O. F., K. of P., W. of W., M. W. A., Yeoman, and Women of Woodcraft, all of which have a good membership.

Centrally located, the headquarters and nearest supply point for the white pine belt which extends across the famous Potlatch-St. Mary's region to the St. Joe river. Troy will soon out-class many of the larger and older towns of the Palouse country.

#### JULIAETTA.

Juliaetta is a thriving town of about 500 population on the Spokane and Lewiston branch of the Northern Pacific railway, about 20 miles from Lewiston. It is beautifully situated on the banks of the Potlatch river amid the wooded hills, which add to its healthfulness and picturesqueness. It receives its support from a wide range of excellent agricultural lands, on which large crops of wheat, oats, flax, hay and fruit are raised each year. The town was founded and platted by R. Schupfer, who in 1878 filed on a quarter section of land there. The home he built in the improvement of his farm is about one-quarter of a mile from the present business center of town. In 1882 Mr. Schupfer opened the first general merchandise store. Charles Snyder, a pioneer rancher in that vicinity, succeeded in having a postoffice established on his farm, which he named Juliaetta, in honor of his daughters, Julia and Etta Snyder. Later, when Mr. Snyder moved his store and postoffice to the present town the name Juliaetta attached to the village. Later Mr. Snyder built the first hotel there, the Snyder house, which is now known as the Grand Central. In 1885 N. B. Holbrook, attracted by the excellent water power, established the pioneer flour mill. It is still in operation by Mr. Holbrook and his son and the product is shipped as far as Portland and San Francisco. In early days the only transportation was by stage to Moscow. In the winter of 1890-91 the railroad reached Juliaetta. John P. Vollmer and Chief Engineer Hansen of the road were given a half interest in the townsite for bringing the railroad. The grade between Juliaetta and Troy is 160 feet to the mile. With the advent of the iron horse the village began to take on size and importance.

April 19, 1892, the town was incorporated with the following trustees: Charles Snyder, Jr., Rupert Schupfer, H. Nichols, T. R. Carithers and F. P. Zeigler. The description of the townsite follows: Beginning at the point where the south line of section 9, township 37, north range 3 west of Boise meridian intersects the big Potlatch river; thence running in a northeasterly direction along the county line to where said county line intersects the middle line of section 34, township 38, north range 3 west of Boise meridian; thence north to the center of said section; thence west one mile; thence south one-half mile; thence west one-half mile; thence south one-half mile; thence east one-half mile; thence south one-half mile; thence east one-fourth mile; thence south one mile; thence east to place of beginning. Lately an addition of 40 acres has been made to the townsite under the name of Vineland.

The first school was a frame structure called Harmony hall. It was built in 1885 right on the banks

of the river. January 10, 1900, when warm rains and a Chinook wind brought on a freshet, the school was washed away. That same high water washed out a number of bridges along the stream, carried away the mill dam and did great damage to the railroad grade. Last year a fine new school house was erected at a cost of \$3,000. The present enrollment of pupils is about 130, but this number is expected to be increased to 175 by fall. This will require the construction of an addition of two rooms to the building. The school board consists of: President, N. B. Holbrook; secretary, H. N. Smith, and treasurer, F. J. Fox. Mrs. Mattie E. Headington, formerly county superintendent, is in charge of the schools. The other teachers are Miss Flora Waite and Miss Sophia Schupfer. Four churches are represented in the town. The Catholic and Presbyterian congregations own neat structures. Services are also regularly held by pastors of the German Lutheran and United Brethren denominations. Secret societies and fraternal orders are represented by lodges of Masons, Odd Fellows, Rebekahs, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World and Star of Bethlehem.

The abundant water power of the Potlatch river is used to some extent. The stream there flows swiftly in a narrow channel, affording easily developed power for all demands which may be placed upon it by future industrial enterprises. The Holbrook flour mill, where is manufactured the celebrated brand of flour, "Pride of the Potlatch," is operated by power derived from the stream. A new sawmill has just started up at a location three miles above the town on the river. The lumber yard, which will have a capacity of 1,000,000 feet, will be on Main street in the town. The entire output of this mill for some time to come will be required to meet the demand in Juliaetta and vicinity, caused by the construction of many new buildings. A brickyard is also in operation and finds a ready market for its product. Seven wagon roads run from Juliaetta up the hills to the farming ridges surrounding the town. There are four grain warehouses. One of these is at the flour mill. Lawrence & Porter, grain buyers and bankers, own the others. One of them is situated at the top of the hill on the edge of the grain growing plateau. This is connected with an elevator on the town level by an aerial tramway for lowering the grain. This same firm conducts a private banking business. There are two excellent and prosperous general merchandise stores in the town, conducted, respectively, by Fox & Debaum and by Kite & Shull. Both carry large stocks. J. G. Redberg has a large store devoted to hardware, stoves and implements. H. G. Schabbel has a well supplied furniture stock. Other stores and business men include the following: U. G. Marsh, who was postmaster in 1885-86, druggist; B. N. Trout, dry goods and notions; J. L. Whitted, barber; Trout & Roberts, painters and paper hangers; Star Meat market, wholesale and retail, W. C. Joslin, manager; I. X. L. Stables, S. T. Dunlap, proprietor; B. F. Bowers, shoes and millinery; Henry Kennedy, blacksmith; Dr. G. A. McKay, optician; T. J. Stephens, blacksmith; E. Mertha,

meat market; Dr. J. C. Waite, physician; Dunlap & McKay, real estate. There are two excellent hotels, the pioneer hostelry, the Grand Central, conducted by Mrs. Wm. Kalke, and the Palace hotel, occupying a new brick structure, and run by Taylor & Fox. The town boasts of a first class weekly newspaper. It is Republican in politics. The publication was started Feb. 5, 1903, as the Register by D. T. McMackintosh and H. W. Weber, of Kendrick. Under the management of W. A. Turner, local editor, a bright, readable publication is being issued and is helping wonderfully in attracting people to the town and developing its resources.

Juliaetta has every reason to expect a bright future. With the development of the agricultural and horticultural regions surrounding it the town is sure to

grow. The semi-tropical climate makes possible the cultivation of vineyards, a field which promises great development. The pioneer vineyardist is realizing an annual income of from \$2,000 to \$2,500 from four acres. All the cereals and all the fruits of the temperate zone yield abundantly. Almonds are raised with success. Irrigation is not needed. The present town trustees are Chairman E. W. Porter, S. T. Dunlap, Daniel McGlenn, John Whitted and J. G. Rheberg. B. N. Trout is clerk. Mr. Dunlap is also justice of the peace. The town officials are active in assisting the upbuilding of the town. At a recent session an ordinance was passed providing for the establishing and maintenance of a water system, for which a company has asked a 50 years' franchise.

## CHAPTER IV.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

—"Tis the land that lies  
'Neath the summer skies  
In the heart of the happy hills."

The hills of the Palouse have a charm for all who see them in their glory of grain and hay fields; of groves and orchards sloping up their sides or outlined against the sky on their rounded tops; of villages and cities with their terraced and shaded lawns and beautiful homes. There is no land where the summer sun paints and decks more lavishly than in this well favored country. Latah county lies in the southeastern portion of what is known as the Palouse country. Its northern half is drained by the Palouse river and its tributaries, the main stream rising in Township 42, range 2 west of Boise meridian. The South Palouse river also rises in Latah county a few miles north-east of Moscow. This and Paradise creek are the principal streams which, with their confluent branches, drain what is known as Paradise valley. The streams of the Genesee valley are Cow creek, Thorn creek and the sources of the Little Potlatch, the two former flowing south and west into the Snake river, and the latter flowing southwest to a junction with the main Potlatch. The main stream of the Potlatch country is the Potlatch river, the east and west forks of which rise in the eastern part of the county. Tributaries of this river from the north are Little Potlatch, Middle Potlatch, Bear creek, Pine creek, Hog Heaven creek and smaller streams; from the east Cedar creek, Elder creek and Ruby creek. The area of Latah county is 1,080 square miles. It lies between parallels 46½ and 47 north latitude, the 47th parallel intersecting its

irregular northern boundary. The 117th meridian of longitude west of Greenwich passes east of Moscow. About one-third of the county on the east, northeast and north is very heavily timbered with white and yellow pine, cedar, fir and tamarack. Within the county limits the Potlatch Lumber Company owns 42,674 acres of deeded timber lands and 39,480 acres of timber purchased from the state, from which the company is allowed twenty years to remove the timber. These 82,154 acres have been valued this year for assessment at \$251,000. Outside the holdings of this company, the remainder of the lands of the county both timbered and agricultural, are owned mostly by resident occupants, either as unimproved homesteads or timber claims or as improved farms and stock ranches. In many parts of the county are valuable mineral deposits. In another portion of this work will be found the early and late mining history of the county. That these mines will some day be worked with profit there is no doubt. At the present time transportation facilities are lacking in some locations, in other localities improved methods and machinery are needed and in all sections there is a lack of capital that will some day be supplied, and when that time comes mining will become one of the leading industries of Latah county.

The mean annual precipitation, rain and melted snow, ranges from twenty-five to thirty inches, according to elevation and proximity to the mountains. With this precipitation distributed to every month of the year crops seldom suffer from lack of moisture. While there is only a slight precipitation during July, August and September, cultivated crops will thrive and grain crops do not suffer.

The mean temperature of summer is not too high for comfort and yet is high enough to bring a rapid development in all farm crops adapted to this region. Severe thunder storms, cyclones and tornadoes are unknown. Severe wind storms seldom occur and are never known to have done any considerable damage to property. Extremes of heat and cold are unknown. The soil does not freeze to any considerable depth in the fields. Vegetables, such as carrots, potatoes and parsnips, remain in the ground all winter with little danger of injury from frost. Snow falls to the depth of six to fifteen inches; but seldom remains more than four weeks, except in the higher and timbered portions of the country where the inhabitants enjoy several weeks of good sleighing each winter. Plowing and seeding is often continued in the farming sections until Christmas, and again taken up in February and March for spring crops.

The winters are tempered by the chinook winds, and settlers rely more upon these winds in the spring than upon the rains to precipitate the snows from the higher altitudes and take the frost from the soil. We have been fortunate in securing from the weather bureau at Portland a scientific explanation of the Chinook winds, which we reproduce as follows:

The term "Chinook wind" had its origin from the tribe of Chinook Indians (now almost extinct, but which was very strong and powerful some sixty to seventy-five years ago), that had its home in the southwestern portion of Washington, on the Columbia river. Local historians relate how the northwest wind in the winter season, being the harbinger of fair weather, was called by the trappers at Astoria "the wind from over Chinook camp."

As the trappers scattered to the east of the Cascades, they occasionally encountered a warm southerly wind which gradually assumed the name of Chinook wind. It was so named from its mildness, resembling to an extent the mild, balmy wind from over Chinook camp. As the trappers spread over the northwestern portion of the United States, the warm southerly wind of winter continued to be called by them "Chinook wind," until the term becoming common, was finally accepted by meteorologists.

The term was first used, so far as is disclosed by research among the files of the Monthly Weather Review, published by the U. S. Meteorological Service, Washington, D. C., in connection with the warm, south, southwest, west, northwest and sometimes north, winds in Montana.

To the earlier extension of the military telegraph lines in Montana than in Washington and Oregon, is due the fact that the term Chinook was first applied to the warm winds of Montana. The operators or observers employed on these telegraph lines used the local common name applied to the wind by the stockmen in their reports.

The name was thus first applied to the wind in Montana, and yet to a large extent some meteorologists are of the opinion that the Chinook winds are only east of the Rocky Mountains, and the name is erroneously applied to warm southerly winds in winter to the west of the Rocky Mountains.

As the term had its origin west of the Rocky Mountains, really to the west of the Cascades, the writer maintains that the term "Chinook wind" can be and is properly applied to the warm southerly winds of winter west of the Rocky and Cascade Mountains. The Chinook is more readily observed in Montana and to the north thereof, due to the preceding low temperature and the rapid and marked rise produced by the Chinook, though marked rises in temperature west of the Rocky and west of the Cascade Mountains are frequently observed. In the American Meteorological Journal, Vol. 3, p. 470, is to be found the following definition of a Chinook:

"Warm, dry, westerly, or northerly winds, occurring on the eastern slopes of the mountains of the Northwest, beginning at any hour of the day, and continuing from a few hours to several days." This definition is perfectly correct so far as it goes; but the writer's idea of the definition of a Chinook is: A warm, dry, or moist wind from the southeast, south, or southwest, west of the Rocky Mountains, and from the southwest, west, or northwest, to the east of the Rocky Mountains, beginning at any hour of the day or night, and continuing from a few hours to several days. Such definition is more in accord with the causes which produce these warm winds and agrees with the original application of the term as understood by those who originated or created it.

Chinook winds, according to the writer's definition of the term, only occur under one kind of atmospheric condition, and without this connection Chinooks are impossible.

Preceding a Chinook, by from two to six days, an area of low barometric pressure is along the Washington and Oregon coast, and an area of high barometric pressure overlies Montana and the British provinces to the north. This area of high pressure has low temperatures, from 10 to 20 degrees below zero. The position of these two opposite atmospheric conditions produces north to east winds over Idaho, Washington, and Oregon, and the temperature decreases and snow falls to the east of the Cascades, extending over Idaho and Montana, and sometimes to the west of the Cascades. At the end of about three days the high pressure moves southeastward to the Northern Mississippi Valley, thence to the Great Lakes and on eastward. When the high pressure begins to move, the low pressure along the coast advances northward to about the 50th degree north latitude; thence along that parallel, or near to it, across British Columbia and Saskatchewan; thence towards the Great Lakes. Coincident with the northward movement of the low pressure along the coast, there appears along the Central California Coast an area of high pressure which rapidly increases in density and moves east and northeastward to Northeastern Nevada, Northern Utah, and Southern Idaho, where it becomes central by the time the low pressure is moving eastward over British Columbia. The low pressure on the north and its passage eastward causes the air to move from the high, central about Salt Lake, to the low. These are the conditions from which a Chinook results.

Many persons, residents of the country affected by Chinook winds, are of the opinion that they come from the warmth of the Japan Gulf currents, but such is not the case. Chinooks are not warm winds from the ocean, but are formed according to the writer's idea, in the manner outlined above.

Situated as Latah county is, almost at the foot of the magnificent Coeur d'Alene mountains, nature seems to have made of the whole section of the country of which it is a part a veritable earthly paradise, for here the breezes from the mountains sweep across the hills, bringing in their embrace an invigorating tonic that gives renewed energy and a wealth of health to all animal life and to plant life as well.

In soil as well as in climate Latah county has much to contribute to the natural resources of the northwest. The study of the soil of the county is of rare interest to both student and agriculturist. The Latah county hills and valleys are different from those seen anywhere else in this country. The hills are gradual in ascent, with the tops gently rounded. There is nothing abrupt or bluffy about them. Another strange fact is that the hilltops are richer than the valleys. The Palouse country appears to have been formed by the wind or, as it may be termed, the aeolian process of nature. This is where the entire country, hills and valleys, is formed by the wind carrying particles and depositing

them. Aeolian is sometimes very fine, sometimes coarse, but in the same section it is always of the same fineness. The particles of dust being carried forward by the wind, the heaviest naturally fall first. It is in this way that the desert sections are formed. The finer particles of dust may be carried hundreds of miles further than the coarser ones, and when they are deposited, make rich and practically inexhaustible soil. This is the nature of the soil in Latah county. It is, as all know who have closely examined it, very fine, very soft and absolutely free from grit. Another reason for believing that the soil here is of wind formation is this: In a country formed by the action of water the hills will often have a hollow on top, which is sometimes filled with water. Examples of these hill-top lakes are quite common in the west. There is only one other place in the world where there is a soil similar to that of the Palouse country, and that is in northern China in the provinces of Shanshi and Shensi, which lie to the west of Peking. The soil of China is remarkably fertile, and although it has been cultivated and cropped for over four thousand years, it remains to this day unchanged. Scientists who have carefully studied the problem, basing their estimates on the extent, durability and productiveness of the soil, say that fully one hundred times as many people can be well and comfortably supported in the Palouse country as now live here. Another characteristic of the soil of Latah county is the small amount of rainfall needed to grow and mature crops. This is due to the composition of the soil. It is a volcanic ash having the peculiar property of tenaciously holding moisture and giving it up as needed by vegetation during the growing season. The rolling lands of the county furnish ideal conditions for drainage and yet the soil does not erode or wash as in those sections where it is composed of drift. After a rain in Latah county the farmer does not go out to see how long and deep are the "gullies" down the hillsides of his fields of growing grain.

Scientists have not explained to us how the ancient winds formed these hills nor shall we attempt to inform the reader. We know the mountain ranges were thrown up by subterranean disturbances and that the level plains and many of the level valleys were smoothed out by the action of mighty glaciers from the north; but of the action of the winds that rounded the hills of the Palouse country we can only speculate, and in the light of common knowledge that a straight wind would not likely perform such a wonderful work we may naturally suppose that the winds of the formative period had ways mysterious and peculiar to the atmospheric conditions of the age in which they blew.

Americans laugh at the ignorance of Europeans concerning this marvelous land, but is it not just possible that the "American ignorance of America" is quite as fruitful a subject for mirth? There is truly a dense ignorance—north and south—of the north in regard to the south and of the south in regard to the north. However, the great Civil war was a wonderful school-master for both of these sections of the United States. Quite as inexcusable is the ignorance of the east in

regard to the west. Half of the world, a mighty hemisphere, incomparable in grandeur, incomputable in wealth and illimitable in possibilities, lies west of the average eastern geography. What they are pleased to term in derision the "wild and woolly west" is in reality the section where are found the fields of grains and grasses, orchards, vineyards and gardens, prairies and pastures with countless flocks and herds, forests of timber, quarries of stone, mines of gold, silver, copper, iron, lead, coal and mica that contribute almost exclusively to the wealth and comfort of the east. Almost in the center of this mighty westland lies the state of Idaho. Its resources, possibilities and development are quite the same as those of her sister states, with this great exception that Idaho possesses more natural resources and them in greater abundance and riper and fuller measure. Idaho has more timber than Michigan, can raise greater crops of cereals than Iowa per acre; can produce better and cheaper pork than Kansas, has a better climate even than California.

A spirit of unrest pervades the east. Scores and hundreds are taking to themselves that sage advice of Horace Greeley: "Go west, young man." "Westward ho!" is the rallying cry of the investor, the business man and the homeseeker. Almost countless numbers have determined to cast their fortunes with the country of boundless resources and prospects and come west. Nature has strewn rich things and tempting opportunities all over this section, but to certain parts more lavish has she been with her benefactions. This is true to a marked degree of the famous Palouse country, of which Latah county is a prominent part. Here the soil is the richest and most productive in the United States; here crop failures are unknown; here irrigation is unnecessary; here climate is mild and equable. It is a country practically without any winter, without thunder and lightning, without tornadoes or cyclones, and where sunstrokes are unknown.

Latah county is nearly in the productive center of the Palouse country. More acres of tillable land are found within its borders than within those of any other county in the commonwealth. When a crop is matured it can be harvested without fear of constant rains rotting it in shock or stack. There is no government land in the county. All grazing and agricultural lands are in actual use and occupancy. Yields of grain and fruit are so large that the tenderfoot can hardly believe their reports, even when they are backed up by the national department of agriculture. Neither can they be blamed for their incredulity. In 1891 Idaho had the highest average wheat yield of any state in the union according to government reports. In many of the eastern agricultural states where wheat was formerly the chief crop the soils have become exhausted, but the wheat lands of Latah county stand ready to rescue the country from a bread famine. Their yield has steadily increased under cultivation and the wheat has steadily improved in quality. The government crop reports show that the average yield of the Palouse country has advanced from 17.7 bushels per acre during the three years 1892-94 to more than 25 bushels since 1899. A comparison for the same period

shows a decrease from 14.6 bushels in Michigan to nine bushels, from 15.7 to 10.3 bushels in Indiana, and other similar reductions in Illinois, Ohio and California. The remarkable increase in the Palouse country yield is doubtless due in part to the larger rainfall following a wider cultivation, but nevertheless the figures bear striking testimony to the strength of the soils and indicate the endurance that may be expected from them under a proper rotation of crops. To show the value of this soil as a permanent resource, the most authoritative statistics are those given in the year book of the department of agriculture for 1901. Take the three most important grains and these records show that in wheat the Palouse yield per acre was 29.1 bushels and the general average for all states was 15 bushels; in barley the yield was the largest in the union, an average of 43.5 bushels per acre as compared with general average of 25.6 bushels for the whole country, and in oats the district also leads all districts of the union with an average of 39.58 bushels as against a general average of 26.87 bushels per acre for all the states. These figures are ten years' averages. The same methods of comparisons applied to other agricultural products, including fruits and vegetables, would give results equally satisfactory. The department reports the average yield of potatoes in this district in 1902 at 136 bushels per acre, while the average for the entire country was only 94.5 bushels. The Palouse average for the ten years from 1892 to 1901 was 124 bushels, and that for the whole of the United States was 75.9. If carried out to the production of fruits the same test would without doubt be still more favorable to the soils of this district, for they contain mineral salts essential to successful fruit culture that are found in equal abundance in no other state of the union. These official returns justify the claim that in no other part of the world does farming find a more substantial and enduring basis in the fertility of the native soils.

The character of the country in Latah county is at first a surprise. Knowing its reputation as a grain producing district one expects to find level prairie lands. Instead he sees a succession of long, softly rolling hills and high bench lands, separated by deep gorges in which the principal streams run. These are the agricultural lands and comprise the western and southern portions of the county. To the north and east are the forests. Here are found what timbermen claim are the finest bodies of white pine and cedar yet standing in the United States. A railroad route has been surveyed to these timber lands from Moscow, which line will be built as soon as the lumbermen begin operations. Some of the largest timber companies of Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota have made large investments in these timber lands and will begin to operate in the near future. The rolling prairie lands are all under thorough cultivation. Of the soil much has already been written, but no writer, however prolific in style or diction; no scientist, however learned in chemical analysis, nor farmer, however rich in experience or in the knowledge of soils, is able to describe this wonderful fertility as do the fields of waving

grain, the berry patches, and the orchards, or the fat hogs, cattle and horses that roam the hills all silent but none the less impressive testimonials of the land of milk and honey to which the aboriginal has attached the name of Palouse.

The water supply is natural, unlimited and easily obtained. The hill tops are as fertile as the valleys. Everywhere the soil is inexhaustible in its fertility even under methods of farming that in older states would justly be deemed unscientific and shiftless. Many farms in the sections earliest settled have been cropped continuously in wheat for 20 years or more without the use of a fertilizer, and, notwithstanding this was wasteful agriculture, these same farms are still producing from 25 to 40 bushels to the acre. This Palouse country is the only one known where three or four crops of wheat are sometimes harvested from one sowing. In one instance from a single sowing a farmer harvested 37 bushels to the acre the first year, 30 bushels the second year, 20 bushels the third year and nearly 12 bushels the fourth season. Four years' harvests of golden grain, amounting to 99 bushels per acre, from a single sowing!

Nor is this all. The seasons are conducive to good health as well as to abundant crops. To the north the timbered hills and the mountains form a bulwark against the cold winds. From the south and west come the balmy breezes of the ocean up the Columbia river valley. Off the mouth of the Columbia, where the Japanese current makes its westward turn in the Pacific ocean, the famous Chinook wind originates. This mild, warm wind, moisture laden, blows inland and tempers the climate for hundreds of miles. In winter this same warm wind sometimes travels far into Montana and the Dakotas, and under its warmth winter snows melt visibly. Many feet of snow are melted in a few hours. This evidences the strange power of this most unique wind, whose influence for good extends over a wide territory. In the Palouse the rains fall gently, without driving winds, and the hill-sides do not wash. The cool nights of the summer always insure the rest required to the day's labor and no matter how warm may be the sunniest day the nights require a blanket covering to insure comfortable sleep. The winters are short and not severe. Any time in the winter the eastern tourist may find herds of stock and cattle on nearly every farm, that are living out in the open and subsisting only on the bunch grass of the hills and the strawstacks of the wheat fields, a condition found impossible in other sections of the United States of similar altitude.

Farming in Latah county has been relieved of much of its unpleasantness by the use of modern and cheaper methods. A leading grain grower has produced figures to show that he raises wheat, threshed and in warehouse, at an average expense of not to exceed 15 cents. This is done by making use of labor-saving machinery. There are no boulders or "nigger heads" to contend with, so gang plows pulled by eight and ten horses are used. Gang harrows, pulled by as many horses and driven by a man riding horseback are also used. When harvest

time comes the labor of five men is done by one, for combine machines are used, drawn by sixteen and 20 horses. These machines start through the fields of waving grain and in their wake wheat sacked is left. The machine cuts the heads from the grain, threshes and conveys the cleaned berries into sacks which are sewed and dropped from time to time. Any person knowing of the usual methods of grain growing can readily estimate the saving the use of this plan makes over the old style.

In past years the principal agricultural industry has of course been the growing of cereals, but with the opening of markets for stock, garden truck and fruit there has come a change in methods. The larger farms are being divided into smaller tracts, fruit trees are being set out more extensively and thousands of acres are being put into meadow every year while a number of those who were formerly engaged only in grain growing are now engaged in fine stock raising. Large herds of registered Shorthorns and Herefords and droves of Berkshire, Poland China, Duroc, Jersey and Tamworth hogs can be found. A summing up of the products, agricultural and otherwise, of this rich country, indicates its diversity of natural resources. Wheat yields from 30 to 60 bushels per acre and commands a cash market. Oats yield as high as 80 bushels per acre and weigh about 36 pounds to the bushel and the crop is in demand. Barley yields about 60 bushels per acre of fine quality, well adapted for brewing purposes as well as for feeding. Flax is an abundant producer and yields from 20 bushels per acre up and never sells for less than \$1. Rye makes a good crop and is disposed of in the local market. Buckwheat farming has been tried sufficiently to establish it as a standard crop. Fifty bushels per acre is an average season. Speltz, the new rival of the feed cereals, has been grown here experimentally, and has shown the phenomenal result of 85 bushels per acre. Hay finds a ready market at prices from \$10 per ton upwards. White beans are a good money crop. In vegetables there is no class which does not beat every eastern record for quantity and quality. Potatoes will produce 400 bushels to the acre, carrots 30 tons per acre, cabbages make big solid heads, and artichokes do well. Sugar beets produce immense crops and the product shows a greater percentage of saccharine matter than is to be found in like products of any other locality. All manner of garden truck grows to perfection. From the days when William Taylor, Silas Imbler and Joseph Howard set out the first orchards and the trees came into bearing the fruit of this favored country has enjoyed an ever increasing fame. Fruit from here won the first prize at the World's fair at Chicago. Everywhere it is shipped it attracts the purchasers and the quality and flavor establish a permanent market. Fruit is shipped regularly in season to the states of the middle west and Montana and brings most remunerative prices. The Palouse leads California for apples, pears, prunes and cherries in quality of the product and bearing capacity of the trees. The orchards show a vigorous, healthy growth and begin bearing at four

years. If not taken care of the trees will break down under their loads. An orchard can be started anywhere in the county and it will thrive. The winter apple, "the big red apple of the Palouse," is the most favored fruit owing to its excellent flavor and keeping qualities. The demand for that product has always exceeded the supply. Of small fruits the blackberry, raspberry and currant are great yielders with a fine local market at good prices. Through the tendency to diversified farming, stock is gradually being increased. Blooded cattle, hogs and sheep are to be found on every thrifty farmer's place. There are no animal diseases to bother and all thrive. They can be raised cheaply and bring high prices at all times. Chickens, ducks and geese find a ready home market. Eggs never go below 10 cents and often in winter are quoted in markets as high as 60 cents, with never a supply in excess of the demand. Dairying is a growing industry and a profitable one. The Moscow cream station, which started June 1, 1901, the first month paid \$315 to 14 farmers for cream. In June, 1902, 80 men were selling cream there and were paid \$2,515 that month. Estimates show returns from \$5.60 to \$7 per cow for June, 1902. The great crops of tame grasses, especially of red clover, the food of all foods for the dairy, makes this location especially desirable for creameries. The fall pasturage in the clover fields runs well into December in the ordinary years. In the few months when it is desirable to have other crops than clover and grass to feed, the demand is met with corn, millet, rye, rape, sorghum, peas and soy beans, which produce abundantly.

Latah county was created May 14, 1888. Its western boundary is the state line between Idaho and Washington. North of Latah is Kootenai county, and south of it is Nez Perces county. Shoshone county lies to the east. In 1900 the number of acres of patented land was 347,316, valued at \$1,725,224, and total assessed valuation of all property in the county was \$4,011,387, being the second county in the state in wealth. The stock statistics for 1900 show 1,105 horses, 2,004 head of cattle and 5,027 sheep. There are 35.85 miles of railroad in the county, the lines represented being the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. There are three leading farming districts. These are the Paradise Valley, as the country about Moscow is called; the Potlatch country and the Genesee valley. The Moscow country consists of the magnificent valley formed by the south Palouse river and Paradise creek. In the Potlatch country the Potlatch river, with its many branches, and Bear creek are the streams. In the Genesee country Cow creek is the chief stream. Moscow is the county seat. The other important towns in the county are Genesee, Juliaetta, Kendrick and Troy. There are five smaller villages. Throughout the county, as well as in the towns and villages, are excellent schools and churches. The bulk of population is in the southern and western part of the county. To the north and east are the vast timbered areas, which when cleared of their present forest will also become rich agricultural lands.

It is difficult to procure accurate statistics on the crop products of Latah county for the reason that much of them are shipped from Washington railroad points, but a few miles away. For instance, in 1902 Latah county products shipped from Palouse City, Washington, are estimated as follows: Oats, 80,000 bushels; wheat, 40,000 bushels; hay, 3,000 tons; apples, six carloads; potatoes, three carloads.

The Paradise valley, or Moscow country, produces all of the crops mentioned heretofore and in abundance. Grain and hay, of course, are the chief products, but fruits are exported in quantities and the live stock industry in that district is an important and increasing source of wealth. Shipments from Moscow for the year 1901 included 759 carloads of grain, chiefly wheat; 105 carloads of hay, most of which was timothy; 56 carloads of different varieties of fruits, in which apples predominated; and 20 cars of live stock. All of these shipments brought most remunerative prices. The 1902 shipments were proportionately greater in all lines and the future promises a steady and prosperous growth in exports.

Southeast of the Moscow country lies the famous Potlatch. Draw a circle with a radius of seven miles from Kendrick and you include the territory known as the Potlatch empire, being about evenly divided between the counties of Latah and Nez Perces. Nowhere are people more favored than those of the Potlatch, with its rolling fields of rich, black soil and invigorating climate. The gentle zephyrs that steal across the hills to kiss the waving fields of grain are purified and scented by occasional belts of tapering pines that stand as barricades to moderate the hot winds and allow him who toils to reap. Less than 20 years ago the hardy pioneer drove his team across these hills in search of a better land rather than take these rolling prairies, that now annually blossom with the luxuriant crops that have made this section famous. The Potlatch knows no crop failure and her people appreciate the fertility of its soil. But little more than ten years ago the whistle of the iron horse first broke the sombre stillness of these hills and prairies to furnish the transportation facilities for the shipment of her produce to the markets of the world. The thrift and energy of the people soon asserted itself and the fields that once fed bands of cattle were transformed into waving fields of grain. In the spring-time the scene on the various ridges is one of unusual splendor with the fields robed in green stretching out to the distant foothills.

The climate is exceptional. High hills protect from the winds. The summers are delightful. The days from twilight to sunset lengthen to about 16 hours. With the going down of the sun a refreshing breeze blows across the country to fan the brow of the weary toiler. The winters are free from severe blizzards, so common to other parts of the country, and last only from eight to ten weeks. Mountain ranges protect it from the chilling blasts from the north, while the warm southwest winds sweep across the country, melting the snows, which soak into the soil for the summer moisture. Here is where the man who toils may sleep with

comfort, for the summer nights are ever cool and refreshing.

Almost through the middle of the Potlatch country flows the Potlatch river, one of the branches or feeders of the Clearwater. Emptying into the Potlatch from the north are a number of small, clean streams. These streams flow through gulches which divide the country into what are known as the Potlatch, American, Big Bear, Little Bear, Texas, Fix and Cedar Creek ridges. These ridges are considered the most valuable agricultural and horticultural lands of the north. The section has been hidden to some extent by the large amount of advertising given to other parts of the northwest, but it has needed little more than the practical demonstration of its possibilities to give it proper prestige among the farming sections of the country. Farmers who have come to this district from other parts of the United States and who have seen with their own eyes what it will grow on its fertile fields have lost no time in selling their eastern places to take up their abode in a region where a clause guaranteeing success can almost be incorporated in the deeds of conveyance. Here is a section, of which there are few in the far west, where corn will grow both for the table and for feeding purposes. Ears 12 and 14 inches are the usual lengths. In much of the upper country the nights are too cold for the proper maturing of corn, but here the nights are neither hot nor cold but seem to maintain an even temperature that develops the growth not only of this cereal but of all others.

Wheat here grows to a height of five feet, carrying some of the largest heads that can be found anywhere, with firm, large berries. Potlatch wheat has a reputation second to none. It is first sold on the market because of its fine grade and early harvest. A Potlatch farmer received at the World's fair at Chicago a gold medal for having the finest wheat grown in the world, which, when considered, is an astounding showing for a small district far off in the west. Oats yield here the largest crops of any part of the state or of the world and grow tall and luxuriant. Timothy grows six feet tall with heads 12 inches long, while alfalfa with its immense yields without irrigation testifies to the adequate moisture contained in the soil, which is the foundation for the successful growing of all vegetation. Flax will run on an average over 25 bushels to the acre of a special grade that brings an extra high price. Tobacco does well, as experiments have proved, but has not been raised commercially as yet.

The fruits of the Potlatch country have a national reputation. Apples that are a credit to any community are shipped out in quantities and form a conspicuous part of the wealth of the country. Last spring 8,000 boxes of these apples, which had been stored from the previous harvest in warehouse at Kendrick, were re-packed and shipped. The loss from wither and rot from the time the fruit was first stored was shown to be less than two per cent, which is considered a remarkable showing, even for Potlatch apples, which are noted for their keeping qualities. These apples grow large and red and possess a flavor which brings for

them the highest prices in the eastern and middle western markets. Some of these apples won the first prize at the Chicago fair. There is such a demand for this fruit that it is no common thing for buyers to purchase the fruit on the trees. One orchard of 110 acres of six-year-old trees produced a crop for which a buyer paid \$8,000 on the trees, and such instances are not uncommon. Cherries that compare favorably with the California product in size and flavor, are shipped in quantities. All the small fruits thrive and produce in abundance. Strawberries two inches in diameter are common and are solid and sweet to the center and juicy as can be wished. They lose nothing in flavor by reason of their immense size, an acre of strawberries netting the owner \$200 often, and under favorable circumstances and careful cultivation often producing more. Grapes do excellently and vineyards of large size are being planted. At a Spokane fruit fair one year a grape grower of the Potlatch made an exhibit from his vineyard which was an object lesson to all who saw it. From the department of agriculture he secured colored pictures of two varieties of grapes, showing the ideal bunch of those varieties of the fruit. He framed these pictures and beside them in his exhibit he suspended two bunches of grapes he had grown in his vineyard. In size, shape and coloring the Potlatch fruit showed up better than the ideal picture.

Vegetables of all the usual varieties are cultivated and yield abundantly. These products find a ready market in the towns and in the markets of the tributary and mining districts. Dairying, live stock, poultry and kindred pursuits affiliated with agriculture are engaged in to some extent and bring excellent returns. Greater attention is being paid to these branches of late as their possibilities are becoming better known and as the markets for the products are increasing. Lumbering is already an important industry and promises to become a source of immense wealth. The great forests lie along the streams just to the north and east of the Potlatch country. As the timber is cut the logs are floated down the streams to the railroad shipping points in the Potlatch country. Here there is abundant water power available and mills are established to turn the logs into lumber and this lumber is then placed on the railroad cars to be transported to market. The three saw mills on Potlatch creek above Kendrick have about 2,000,000 feet of logs in their boom. Another mill, five miles upstream has 900,000 feet, and another mill further up the creek has 400,000 feet of logs for sawing. There are two other mills in the district. Others will be established ere long as lumber is in great demand.

Three lively towns divide the trade of the Potlatch country. Kendrick is the largest of these. By reason of its location in the center of the district and the further fact that the natural contour of the country makes it easier to haul products to it than to other shipping points, it has become the metropolis of the Potlatch, a position it seems destined to maintain. Juliaetta, in the southwestern part of the Potlatch, has an excellent and prosperous tributary country, while

Troy in the northwestern part of the district also enjoys a large and rapidly increasing trade.

The towns of the Potlatch country are situated hundreds of feet below the level of the grain producing ridges, in the canyons of Potlatch river and Bear creek, through which is built the Northern Pacific Railroad. While there are many good wagon roads built from the town, up to the farms, the grades are steep, too steep for ordinary use in hauling grain and other products to the railroads for shipment. In getting grain down to the warehouses, tramways or inclined cable roads on various plans are used. Warehouses are built both at the tracks of the railroad company and at the upper end of the inclined way for the convenience of the farmers. The use of tramways in the Potlatch country has encouraged the farmers to raise more grain and to utilize more of their lands for other produce, as they have proved very successful in expediting the handling of all commodities. Many of the tramways already built are being taxed to their utmost to carry down the supplies delivered to their upper terminals and still more is coming to be handled. The success of this manner of handling farm produce and getting it to transportation points has also stimulated other sections to introduce and maintain tramways. It was at first thought that their operation would be unsuccessful owing to the bad working of the first one built. Improvements having since been made, it is found they save long hauls in getting the grain into the canyons where the railroads have their houses and tracks and so much time is saved as well as wear and tear on teams and wagons. Another item in favor of the tramway is that they are built and operated at very little expense and in most cases by the farmers who have subscribed and have the privilege of sending down their grain in this manner.

The first large movement toward the establishing of orchards in the district was in 1894, when \$27,000 was spent for the purchase of trees. By 1898 there were 3,000 producing trees in the orchards about Kendrick and 127 carloads of fruit were shipped from that point. In 1890 the total shipments of cereals from the Potlatch were 50,000 bushels. In 1898 the shipments had increased to 800,000 bushels, of which 275,000 bushels were of wheat. Shipments in later years have grown to immense proportions.

There is a significance attached to the nomenclature of Idaho districts which is of interest. Paradise valley is a most appropriate title to apply to such a beautiful and bountiful land. Potlatch, which is a Chinook (Indian) term meaning free giver of free gift, is most appropriately applied to a district where nature is so lavish in her benefactions. In another chapter of this work we have quoted an interview with John P. Vollmer, of Lewiston, in which Mr. Vollmer tells how the Genesee valley came by its name. It was during the summer of 1870 that Mr. Vollmer in company with Mr. Stone and others took a drive from Lewiston through the breaks and over the hill country north. Mr. Stone, who was at that time agent of the O. R. & N. steamboat line at Lewiston, was a native of New York, and during the

drive remarked that the valley reminded him of his old home, the Genesee valley in New York state. Alonzo Leland, afterwards editor of the Lewiston Teller, was of the company and in descriptions of the country in his paper referred to it always as the Genesee valley and the name has ever since clung to it.

The Genesee valley lies to the north of the Lewiston country and adjoins Whitman county, Wash., the original center of the Palouse country, of which this valley is a part. The valley is part of the territory drained by the Clearwater river, and Cow creek, its principal water course, is a tributary of that river. The general character of the country is similar to that in other parts of the Palouse—long rolling hills, which are tillable at their highest points; whose gentle slopes are almost as easily farmed as a level country, and retain moisture better than flat plains. The benches are broken through by deep gulches, in which the creeks and streams run. Generally this part of the Palouse is less broken and contains fewer untillable breaks than other parts of the country.

The productiveness of the soil was in evidence when the first settler arrived as the rolling hills were covered with a wealth of native grasses. Stock raising was the pioneer industry. With an influx of more people attention was given to agriculture and from that day the returns from crops and cereals have been the admiration and delight of the land owners and others. Nowhere in the famous Palouse is produced better quality of grains or more abundant yields. A few words regarding methods of cultivation here, as well as in other parts of the Palouse; may not be amiss. Farms are generally large and many horses are required. The machinery employed embraces single and gang plows, section harrows, drills and broadcast harrows and combine headers and threshers. Following the old biblical custom of the time of Moses the farmers as a rule let half their lands lie fallow each year. Summer fallowing is generally practiced, a plan which experience has proved wise and profitable. A few years ago it was the practice at harvest time to use a header, with three header wagons and using from 13 to 30 horses in all. Some times the headed grain was stacked but often it was threshed as soon as headed. Not every farmer owns a header, many hiring the work done, as well as the threshing. Today the combine does the work of both machines. Big farmers own their own combines. Others hire the work done. Usually as the grain is threshed it is hauled to the warehouses in the city and stored, warehouse receipts being issued and a small charge being made for the handling and storage. This leaves the grower free to hold his crop as long as he chooses and take advantage of any fluctuations in prices.

The comparatively slight labor and more than generous returns from cereal crops have made that branch of agriculture the chief one in the Genesee country. In later years the advantages of the country as a fruit growing section became known and more attention has been paid to horticulture. The rich soil, which is permeated with moisture during growing season, the warm sun and mild breezes combine to

give the fruit of this section a size, color and flavor which is excelled nowhere. In no other place are the yields more abundant. In consequence the fruit growing is fast becoming one of the most important industries of the district.

As the district grows in population the tendency is toward smaller farms and more diversified and intensive farming. Dairying, which offers most remunerative returns, is being more and more engaged in, a business which is made unusually profitable by reason of the adaptability of the soil for the growth of large crops of tame grasses and all varieties of forage plants and the abundance of fresh and pure water. These same factors contribute to making the raising of live stock a profitable industry. Small fruits yield large crops of choice quality, as do all the vegetables. Large revenues are received by those who devote parts of their lands to these products. Poultry raising is another branch of farm work which is a money maker.

A new industry in this vicinity is the growing of grain seed. The reputation of Genesee vegetables has become so pronounced that eastern seedsmen have urged that a seed farm be started. Mayor Hermann of Genesee has decided to devote a 100-acre farm to that purpose next season. He will produce seeds of all the usual varieties of vegetables and has already received orders for more than his possible crop. An Iowa farmer secured some Idaho seed oats and this year planted a strip of his oat field with them. The result is that farmers from miles around have viewed that field and have sent orders out west for more of that seed. The Idaho oats stand up about two feet above that raised from Iowa seed, are earlier and carry a heavier berry and more to the stem. The seed industry promises a bright future in the Genesee country as well as in other parts of the Palouse.

In 1888 shipments of cereals from the Genesee country were estimated at 800,000 bushels. The growth in diversity of products and otherwise is shown by the fact that in 1892 the shipments from the district were 1500 carloads of grains, 60 carloads of live stock and 15 carloads of fruit. Those do not take into consideration the large amount of farm and orchard products sold in local markets and at tributary mining and lumbering districts, nor do they include shipments of dairy products, poultry, eggs, vegetables, etc. This year's products will show a large increase in volume, diversity and value over former years.

It is rather peculiar that a pioneer industry of the Palouse country which was abandoned to a large extent has been taken up again with promise of greater profits than the pioneers ever dreamed of. This is the live stock industry. The earliest stockmen raised cattle and horses, letting them run wild over the plains where they fed on the rich bunch grass of the uplands. For their market they drove to the small towns or to the more distant mining camps that were springing up all over the territory west of the Rockies. As a rule no effort was made to secure good breeds of animals, as a result of which the stock was scrubby and of comparatively little value. In the hard times of 1893

the stockmen suffered with the rest of the country and the industry was almost abandoned. Then came an influx of new settlers into the country, taking up farms, and the horsemen found that farm animals were in demand, and few to be had. With the new population came a demand for tame grasses and for the first time experiments were made which determined, as might have been expected, that lands which produced such bountiful crops of native grass would yield equally large returns of the tame grasses and of fodder plants.

The stock industry was revived. From the first there was a desire to secure blooded stock, animals which would give the largest returns for the labor and money invested. This idea was aided and made general through the efforts of the agricultural colleges and the results have been more than satisfactory. Many extensive breeders have visited this section, have seen what can be grown in grasses and grains and have been eager to predict that the Palouse country will soon be furnishing the breeding stock for the far east, where now eastern buyers secure their stock across the ocean. They base these predictions upon the climatic conditions and what is produced here for developing. That this idea is reasonable is evidenced from the fact that an Inland Empire calf, shipped from the Palouse country, at Chicago recently stood first in his class and was sold for the highest price in his class. One reason for the great success of the industry has been that the stockmen appreciate that the best breeds mean the largest returns. Cattle can be raised here cheaper than anywhere else. For at least ten months of the year cattle feed and fatten rapidly without cost to the farmer. They are placed on the summer fallowed lands, where immense crops of weeds and wild oats spring up, which is excellent pasturage but which would injure the land if the farmer was not able to turn his stock upon it. The stubble of the wheat fields afford good grazing and then for the few weeks when the cattle have to be fed in winter there is an abundance of alfalfa and other grasses and fodder plants readily raised in great quantities. Horses do equally well. Heavy draft and general animals, of thoroughbred breeds, are raised in numbers and find an ever widening market. It cattle Herefords and Shorthorns are the more popular breeds, although many others are represented, such as Jerseys, Durhams, etc. Percheron horses have been bred in the Palouse country for years. Sheep raising has long been a profitable industry, but is not progressing in recent years because 'of lack of range. The great American hog is the big money maker in the Palouse. With agriculture began hog raising, and the industry grew with the growth of the grain farms. For a time it afforded the most profitable outlet for the wheat and barley. Government experts in this section have developed by long and careful experiment that wheat fed to hogs in the Palouse will return better than \$1 a bushel and the industry is attracting many, and is already a source of great revenue, which will increase from time to time. In this industry as in others the growers insist upon only the best breeds. A potent factor in educating growers to the value of blooded

stock has been the Inland Registered Stock Breeders' Association, covering a territory comprising eight counties in eastern Washington and five in Northern Idaho. At a recent meeting the Latah county breeders present and the lines in which they are specialists included Prof. H. T. French, Shorthorn cattle and Poland-China hogs; Theo. Reed, Hampshire and Dorset sheep, Duroc-Jersey and Tamworth swine; and B. T. Byrns, Shorthorn and Hereford cattle.

Dairying is an important and growing industry in this section. The abundance of cheap and excellent feed, and the further fact that there is a great demand at large prices for the cream to be shipped to large creameries at Spokane have attracted many to engage in this industry with resulting profit. One Palouse farmer five years ago started out with five cows, shipping his cream. Today he milks 50 cows and owns 640 acres of land, all paid for out of his profits from cream.

When one considers that it was but a comparatively short time ago when the first tame grass seed was planted in an experimental way in Latah county it is surprising to learn that in the spring of 1902 estimates made showed that within a radius of ten miles of Moscow there were 10,000 acres in timothy, alfalfa, red clover, orchard grass, tall meadow, oat grass, bromus inermis and other cultivated grasses. Yet indications are this large acreage will be doubled within a year. The development of this branch of farming has come within the last five years and during the same period the stock industry as practiced in sections where no public range remains has been inaugurated and is gaining more and more of a foothold.

M. J. Shields, who has an 1800 grass seed farm near Moscow, has made a success feeding sheep for market, pasturing them on the farm. For feeding the sheep he uses spelts, the grain which is extensively raised in Denmark, which resembles barley in character and produces abundantly in the Palouse country. The straw after threshing is almost as good feed as grain hay. All grasses thrive in this favored land. Clover is the basis of all the grasses and five varieties have been grown successfully—common, mammoth red, white, Alsac and alfalfa. Two crops are harvested each year, in June and September, respectively. Tall varieties grow to more than six feet high. They are hardy and are valuable for early spring pasture and return a second heavy crop. The orchard grass keeps green winter and summer if grazed down: stands frost and has proven a fine grass in that soil. Samples are shown often five feet tall. The average in the Palouse is about four feet. Meadow fescue, or English blue grass, grows to a height of three feet. It is fine, nutritious, hardy and will grow anywhere. It yields four tons per acre and is ready to cut in July. The Russian brome grass yields usually five tons to the acre. It makes good summer pasturage. Rye grasses make excellent pasture but are not heavy hay producers. Two varieties have been tried, the English and Italian. Canadian blue grass also makes a good pasture grass and stays green until the snows fall. Men familiar with the states named declare that

grasses of these varieties do better in the Palouse than in Michigan, Iowa, Indiana and other states.

There are some large grass farms near Moscow. M. J. Shields & Co. have the largest, 1800 acres being devoted to raising various varieties of grass seed for which there is ready market. At this place 200 acres are devoted to raising alfalfa seed alone. A new cereal the firm is handling is corn wheat. The kernels are much like wheat, except they are twice as large and the yield runs as high as 70 bushels to the acre. Mr. Shields has raised as high as 128 sacks weighing 120 pounds each from only two bushels of seed. Practically the same kind of meal can be made from it that is made from corn-meal that is palatable and has superior fattening qualities. Even the straw after threshing is found to contain fattening qualities to such an extent that stock thrive on it almost as well as on hay. The firm one year received more than 300 orders for the seed, coming from all parts of the country. Minneapolis parties recently contracted for 1,000 acres for the growth of garden peas. Many of these contracts were made in the Kendrick neighborhood, where peas, corn and beans have long produced large crops. The peas run from fifteen to thirty bushels to the acre and bring from \$2.00 to \$2.50 per centel. Dairying is made profitable by the excellence and abundance of milk producing grasses and fodder. Nearly 150 farmers are engaged in the business to a certain extent. Hand separators are used and the cream is delivered to Moscow to be shipped to the big Spokane creamery. About \$30,000 per annum is paid for cream here. The average price in 1901 for butter fat was 25¼-cents; in 1902 was 26¼-cents and during December last was 31¼-cents, which is nearly double that paid by eastern creameries.

Nothing demonstrates more conclusively the rapid development of this county than some comparative figures from the assessor's returns. In 1890 the total valuation of property was \$2,798,603; valuation of

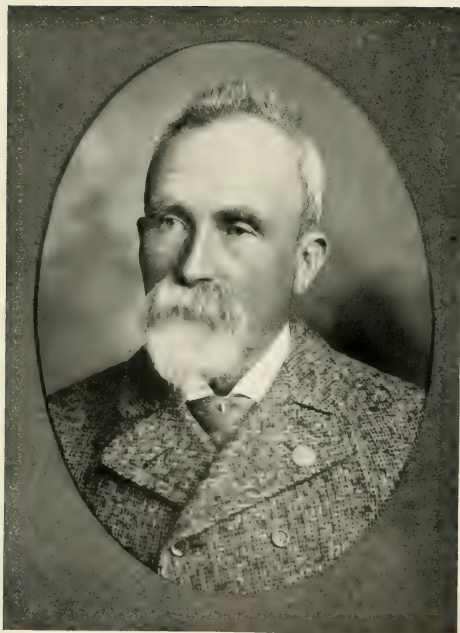
1902, \$4,238,845, an increase of \$1,440,242. The whole number of acres of patented lands in 1890, assessable and non-assessable, was 298,354; for 1902, it was 416,469 acres, an increase of 118,115 acres, and to this must be added in 1903, 82,154 acres, on which the Potlach Lumber Company pays its first taxes. No lumber was assessed in 1890; in 1902 assessment was made on 15,699,000 feet of lumber and saw logs. No mills were assessed in 1890. In 1902 assessment was made on twenty-six flour and saw mills.

In all essentials of an ideal home Latah county is rich. Draw an air line from Steptoe butte in Washington to Kendrick, Idaho, and it will pass through the heart of the greatest agricultural wealth producing country of the northwest, as fair a land of vales and hills as ever the sun shone on. There is just enough winter to suggest ideas of the Arctics and just enough summer to suggest ideas of the tropics. The golden wheat shares its reign with many rolling fields of other tall grains and grasses, holding the tares in subjugation and beautifying the land with their varied shades of coloring. The groves in the lowlands shade the homes in summer and turn aside the wintry winds, while the orchards on the slopes give abundantly of their fruits and add a peculiar charm to the strange beauty of the landscape. Midsummer scenes are the ones that tell more plainly than all else the secret of the prosperity that reigns in this favored land; the busy crews in the full ripe grain, the stacks of grain and the bales of hay, the forming fruit, the flocks and herds, all tell a tale that he who runs may read. The gates of care were once ajar on the borders of this fair land, but the time of sore trial has been forgotten in the peace and plenty of today. Fortune awaits here all who come, who will to do, and to improve with diligence the rare opportunities the country offers. Prosperous, contented and happy are those who dwell

"In the heart of the happy hills."







DANIEL CAMERON.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## LATAH COUNTY

---

DANIEL CAMERON is one of the oldest pioneers of this country now living in Latah county, and he has been a potent factor in the development of the resources of the county and in its upbuilding from those early days until the present, being now one of the successful and intelligent farmers. His estate lies three and one half miles north from Moscow. Daniel was born in the highlands of Scotland in 1843, being the son of Finlay and Ann Cameron, natives of the same country, where they labored as agriculturists until the time of their demise. For twenty-five years, our subject labored with his father, and then, led by an adventurous spirit, came to America, where he took up the responsibilities of life for himself. His arrival here was about 1866, and on the upper Hudson in New York state he labored for a time, then went to Pennsylvania and worked in a tannery for a year. After this, he crossed the plains to San Francisco, and thence to Walla Walla, where he labored on a farm for a time and then came to his present place in 1871, being accompanied by his brother, and they were among the very first settlers of the territory now embraced in Latah county. He took a homestead and at once engaged in the commendable work of improving it and raising stock. He has labored faithfully all these years and has been attended with good success, ever manifesting sagacity and a public spirit in all his endeavors, while he has done much for the advancement of the county's interests. Mr. Cameron is entitled to the esteem and confidence of his fellows and this is bestowed in generous measure and he is considered one of the most substantial men of the county.

---

HARVEY J. BUNDY is a well known representative of the pioneer class in Latah county, and as a business man and enterprising spirit in the development of the county he has done a commendable work, while also in the literary line he has produced a fine volume, entitled, "The Last Voice from the Plains," being the life of W. F. Dranan, the companion of the famous Kit Carson.

Mr. Bundy was born in Washington county, Illinois, on December 16, 1854, being the son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Breeze) Bundy. The father was born in Marion county, Illinois, and is now living at Dayton, Washington, while the mother was a native of Jefferson county, Illinois, and died in Washington county, when Harvey J. was three years of age. When he was ten he had the unique experience of traveling with an ox train from the states to Washington, landing in the vicinity of Walla Walla. They chose a section southwest from Dayton, now known as Bundy Hollow, where our subject received his education from the common schools. In 1876 he took land in Nez Perces county, in the vicinity of Genesee, there being no town there at that time, and he engaged in raising stock. Three years later he went into the big Potlatch country, and four years after that he was back again in Genesee. That continued to be his home until 1895, when he came to Moscow and since that time he has been engaged in mining operations. He is a skilled prospector and his continued study and association with mining in all its phases have made him an expert and his knowledge is utilized to advantage in many sections. He is interested in the well known Buffalo Hump and also in the Moscow mountains. He is general manager of the Providence Milling and Mining Company, and does commendable work in handling its affairs. In 1886 Mr. Bundy was elected county commissioner from the second district, and he served for two years; while from 1894 to 1896 he was deputy sheriff under Frank Campbell. In 1892 Mr. Bundy had run for sheriff on the Democratic ticket, and although far ahead of his ticket, he suffered defeat.

The marriage of Mr. Bundy and Miss Sarah L., daughter of John and Polly (Maxwell) McCall, was solemnized in Waitsburg, Washington, on November 3, 1878, and they have become the parents of two sons: Lyman A., at Granite Falls, Washington; Francis M., clerking in Moscow. Mr. McCall died in Dayton, Washington, in 1888, having come hither from his native state, Indiana. His wife was also a native of Indiana, and she is deceased. It was in 1893 that Mr. Bundy took up literary work, and wrote the work

above mentioned, which has been copyrighted and contains many good things, being a production of merit. Mr. Bundy was beaten out of the work by its being copyrighted by another. Rhodes, McClure & Company of Chicago have published the fifth edition, and it is sad that the author should not have the returns of his labor.

**JAMES H. COLLINS.** This well known and representative business man of Latah county is at present the proprietor of the saw mill which he owns on the mountain seven miles northeast from Moscow, where he manufactures a goodly amount of fine lumber, also having a shingle mill in conjunction with the other plant. James H. was born in Cass county, Michigan, on April 30, 1848, being the son of John and Louise Collins. The father was county treasurer of his county and quite active in politics. Our subject remained in Cass county until 1864 attending public schools. At that time he went with his parents to the vicinity of Elkpoint, South Dakota, where they took up land and were occupied in farming and operating a saw mill. In 1877 he left that country and came to Washington, settling on a pre-emption in Whitman county, just west of the state line and adjacent to Moscow. Mr. Collins states that at that time he could have hauled all of Moscow at one wagon load. He sold his farm in 1900. In 1892 Mr. Collins started a shingle mill at his present place and this grew to the present plants, where he manufactures timber products. He is now removing his mill to a place one mile further up the mountain and there expects to do more business than heretofore.

On December 25, 1868, at Elkpoint, Dakota, Mr. Collins and Miss Hattie E., daughter of John R. and Eveline C. (Palmer) Wood, were married, and they have become the parents of the following children: William H., a farmer and stockman on the Nez Perces reservation; George H., married to Mamie Frazier, and with his father in the mill; Mattie L., at home. Mrs. Collins' father was a farmer in Dakota and served in the Civil war as first lieutenant under Captain Tripp and General Duley, being in the service for three years. Mr. Collins is a member of the fraternal order of the Royal Arcanum. He is one of the real builders of the county's present enviable commercial standing and development, having displayed great wisdom and energy in his labors here for years, while at the present time he enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

**HANS J. LESTOE** is the senior member of the firm of Lestoe & Sherer, one of the leading mercantile firms of Moscow, and handles a large business. Mr. Lestoe is a representative citizen of the county, and a man of keen business ability and possessed of affability and integrity in a happy degree. The birth of Mr. Lestoe occurred in Lolland, Denmark, on April

28, 1851, his parents being Peter and Annie (Peterson) Lestoe. The father was a shipbuilder and they remained in their native land until the time of their death. Our subject was educated in the public schools and labored on a farm in the vicinity of his home until he was twenty years of age, then stepped from the parental roof, and turned toward the new world, determined to seek his fortune there. 1871 was the year in which he landed in Wisconsin and for four years he labored there at different undertakings, then in 1875 came to Portland, Oregon, remaining there until 1878. At the last date mentioned he came thence to Idaho and took up a homestead, where his labors were bestowed for six years. In the fall of 1883 he went into the employ of some general merchants in Genesee, Idaho, and two years later he engaged with Dermhan & Kaufmann, general merchants of Moscow, continuing there until 1891, when he opened a store for himself in Troy, this state. In 1893 he sold that business and came to Moscow, where in company with W. H. Clark he started a hardware store. They did a good business from the start, and in 1899 Mr. Clark sold out his interest to J. W. Sherer, and the firm is now known as Lestoe & Sherer. They handle all kinds of hardware, also paints, oils, crockery, and all accessories, also being agents for some leading heavy hardware houses, thus being able to supply all wants in any branch of business that needs hardware. Of late they have been increasing their stock and their store is today one of the best stocked houses in the entire Palouse country.

On January 25, 1885, Mr. Lestoe married Miss Helena Thompson, a native of Wisconsin, and to them have been born the following children: James C., Henry A. and Frederick. On June 12, 1894, Mrs. Lestoe was called from her home and family by death, and her remains lie buried in the Moscow cemetery. She was beloved by all and her death elicited sincere mourning in a large circle of friends. On August 25, 1898, Mr. Lestoe married a second time, the lady being Elizabeth (Taylor) Johnston, and the wedding occurring in Moscow. Mrs. Lestoe is a native of Oregon. Mr. Lestoe is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Artisans, and the Foresters of America. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of good farm land. He is one of the leading business men of Latah county and is the recipient of the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

**WELLINGTON L. ELY.** Among the younger business men of talent and enterprise who have domiciled in Moscow, there should not be failure to mention the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he has manifested during his stirring career of commercial activity ability and wise management of the resources at his hand which have justly placed him as one of the leaders in the commercial realm of his county, while also his unswerving integrity and staunch qualities of worth have bequeathed him a legacy of prestige that is enviable and of distinct merit.

Wellington L. Ely was born in Stockton, New York,

on November 24, 1877, being the son of Mortimer and Geneva (Cooley) Ely. His early life was largely spent in the pursuit of knowledge, and to his credit be it said with such application and precocity that at the age of fifteen years he graduated from the local schools. In 1895 we find him in Pasadena, California, attending the Troop Institute, whence the following year he returned to Stockton, New York, and engaged as salesman in a general merchandise store, where he acquired practical training and valuable knowledge for one year. Then observing that he would be better fortified for the battle of life if he had more educational discipline, he repaired to the Westfield Academy and applied himself once more to the lore of books for a time. Then he launched forth on the sea of life's activities, and next we find him in the bright little town of Moscow. A time was spent in the loaning office of B. T. Byrns, about one and one-half years. Following that period he formed a partnership with F. A. David, and together they opened a general merchandise establishment in the city of Moscow. The enterprise was launched with due counsel and manipulated with excellent wisdom, while the push and energy and sterling business qualities of our subject were fully brought into requisition and there could but be the brilliant success that has attended this venture. They have a store well stocked, and skillfully managed, while the liberal patronage which they have won speaks loudly both of their business ability and upright methods.

The marriage of Mr. Ely and Miss Louise E., daughter of James and Akan Cheney, was solemnized on June 14, 1900. This young couple are valuable acquisitions to the social realm and they are highly esteemed and have the encomiums and good will of all.

THOMAS S. POINDEXTER. The subject of this article is a native of the occident, and has spent most of his life beneath its stars, preferring it to the congested centers of the east. His home is at the present time on a quarter section of fine land two miles northeast from Farmington, which has been the family home for some time. The land has been farmed for sixteen years and is only now open to homestead entry. He raises the cereals and brome grass, with stock, and has a fine orchard. The birth of Thomas S. occurred on May 4, 1863, in Benton county, Oregon, being the son of Thomas S. and Mary E. (Coffey). The father was born in Kentucky in 1821 and died in 1887 and the mother was born in Kentucky in 1842. At the age of eleven our subject went to Macoupin county, Illinois, making his home with his Aunt Louise J. Bronaugh, a sister of his father. He did chores and attended school and the east was his home until he was twenty, and then he longed for the scenes of his native place, and accordingly came thither, landing at Eugene, Oregon. One year later he came to Latah county and in 1885 he worked in the Coeur d'Alene mines and in 1886 he bought the interest of the man who lived

on his home place and he then settled on the farm and that has been his home since that time. He has now homesteaded the land.

The marriage of Mr. Poindexter and Miss Sedalia, daughter of Squire and Sarah E. (Stittwell) Thomas was solemnized in Latah county on April 13, 1887, and to this union there have been born six children: Maxie A., Arrah B., Dean C., Thomas E., Charlotte, Gilbert, aged respectively fourteen, eleven, nine, six, three, and the baby. Mr. Thomas was born in Illinois in 1841, is a farmer living at Whatcom, Washington, while the mother was born in Indiana and died in 1882. Mrs. Poindexter was born in California on August 17, 1871, removed to Oregon when a child, and thence to Latah county in 1878, and she has brothers and sisters as follows: James H., in Hooper, Washington; Arthur L., in Colorado; Deborah C., wife of Andrew Smith, now deceased; Eliza E., wife of William D. Haynes, in Whatcom, Washington; Stillwell, at Whatcom; Newton, in Latah county. Mr. Poindexter has brothers and sisters as follows: Roena, wife of William Morgan, in Tacoma; one half-brother, Byrin Coffey, at Kalama, Washington. Mr. Poindexter is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Macca-bees in Farmington. He has given his services on the school board for years, while in political matters he is allied with the Democratic party.

ALMON A. LIEUALLEN, deceased. One of the earliest pioneers that broke sod in this section of the country, a man of whom all spoke well, and one who wrought here continuously from the inception of his career in this region until the sad day of his demise with manifestations of wisdom, stability, enterprise and display of those manly virtues and an intrinsic worth that characterize the typical man, the subject of this sketch is eminently deserving of this memorial which it is our privilege to grant to him.

Almon A. was born in Tennessee on September 10, 1842, being the son of Paton and Jemima (Smith) Lieuallen, farmers of that state and Iowa. Our subject went in 1858 to where Princeton, Missouri, now stands, remaining until 1860, when he moved to Iowa, whence he crossed the plains in 1867 to Walla Walla and there engaged in stock raising and freighting. He did a large business in the latter industry, handling as high as twenty outfits from The Dalles to the interior mining camps of Idaho, and continuing the same until 1868. In this last year he disposed of his freighting business, repaired to Oregon, founding the town of Centerville, and there and at Walla Walla gave his attention to raising stock. In 1871 he brought forty thousand dollars' worth of cattle to the region now embraced in Latah county, taking a pre-emption four miles east from where Moscow now stands. Success attended his wise business methods, and he owned land in different bodies all the way down to the Snake. He had vast herds of cattle, and he was always a progressive, public minded man, ever laboring for the

welfare and progress of the country where he was domiciled. At one time he owned between two and three thousand acres of land in Washington and Idaho and one-half section in California. He homesteaded the land where Moscow is now built, taking it in 1875, and opening up a general merchandise store there. He was the first postmaster of Moscow and held the office until he sold his store. In 1881 he sold the mercantile interests, platted the town site of Moscow, and devoted his energies to placing the young city on a proper basis and to building it up. He was one of the main factors in the development of the country, in establishing the city, in forwarding its growth, and in the general progress of the county's interest, and no man was better known in the country than Mr. Lieuallen. On November 4, 1898, he was called from the scenes of his worthy labors to the realms of another world, and with appropriate ceremonies his body was laid to rest in the Moscow cemetery. He had been a faithful member of the Baptist church since sixteen years of age, displaying the virtues and graces of the Christian, and his example was bright and good, and his death was sincerely mourned throughout the entire county.

The marriage of Mr. Lieuallen and Miss Sarah A., daughter of William E. and Mary J. (Holloway) Good, was solemnized on July 4, 1871, and there were born to them the following issue: Mary A., died December 15, 1877, aged five and one-half years; Lillie Irene, wife of Jay Woodworth; John T., died at the age of eighteen; William B., died January 5, 1888, aged eight years, all buried beside their father. Mrs. Lieuallen is a native of Iowa and her parents were natives of Ohio, but removed to Iowa in an early day, and there remained until the time of their death. Mrs. Lieuallen is a member of the Presbyterian church and has always been a leader in the noble work of missionary undertakings and charitable labors, while the bright Christian life that she has maintained has been the means of doing much good. She is also a member of the Women of Woodcraft, Moscow Circle, No. 192. She owns eighty acres of the old homestead and an elegant residence, which is, as it always has been, the center of refined hospitality, and a model Christian home, presided over by a lady of gracious personality, with manifestation of those lovable graces and characteristics of the real Christian. In addition to this valuable property, Mrs. Lieuallen has a fine farm of four hundred and twenty-four acres, which she manages with discretion and sagacity.

ROBERT H. BARTON. This worthy pioneer and veteran of many a struggle on the fields of battle, both in the Civil war and on the scenes of life's industries, is now the postmaster of Moscow and he has won for himself the esteem and confidence of all who may know him. He was born in Perry county, Ohio, on February 1, 1842, being the son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Biddison) Barton. The father was born in Baltimore in 1811, being the son of Robert Barton, who

emigrated from the north of Ireland to America. The mother of our subject was a native of Baltimore and a daughter of William Biddison, a soldier of the war of 1812. The parents came to Perry county, Ohio, and settled on a homestead. They had twelve children, eleven of whom grew to maturity, and six are now living. Robert H., their fifth, acquired his education in the public schools and in the Ohio University at Athens, and in 1861 he left college to enlist in Company D, Seventeenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served four months under Rosecrans and then the regiment disbanded. He re-enlisted in Company B, First Ohio Cavalry Volunteers, and served with the Army of the Cumberland. His regiment did escort duty with General O. M. Mitchell and later with the cavalry in General Buell's command. Subsequently they were with General Rosecrans at Stone River and until after the battle of Chickamauga, and during the Atlanta campaign were at General McPherson's headquarters until that commander was killed. He saw the general fall and caught his horse. Later he was at General Howard's headquarters in the same capacity, and after the capture of Atlanta was sent with his regiment on the Wilson raid. They were at Macon, Georgia, when the news of Lee's surrender gladdened all hearts, and on the twenty-fifth of September, 1865, he was honorably discharged at Hilton Head, South Carolina. On July 2, 1862, at Russellville, Alabama, Mr. Barton was shot in the corner of his mouth and lost the teeth, upper and lower, on the right side of his face, and suffered a fracture of the jaw. This occasioned six weeks in the hospital.

After this creditable military record Mr. Barton returned to his home and taught school during the winter of 1865-66, then went to Kansas and took and taught school during the winter months. He was later chosen county assessor and recorder of deeds in that county for six years. He removed to Utah in 1875 and taught school, and in 1877 we find him in Moscow, where he operated a saw mill, which he had brought with him. He was in this business for three years, and in 1881 he built the Barton hotel, which he conducted until 1891, when it was burned, entailing a loss of fifteen thousand dollars. He then erected the Moscow at a cost of thirty-five thousand dollars, but on account of the financial panic he was forced to part with this property on account of an incumbrance of twenty thousand dollars. This is a fine property and a credit to the town. He was appointed as postmaster of Moscow under Harrison and again under McKinley, and is serving with acceptability now. For eight years he was also deputy sheriff of Nez Perces county, and was also the first sheriff of Latah county.

The marriage of Mr. Barton and Miss Lettie Langdon, a native of Illinois, was solemnized in 1869, and to them have been born two children, one deceased, the other, Ed T., deputy postmaster. In 1872 Mrs. Barton died and in 1875 Mr. Barton wedded her sister, Louise Langdon, by whom he has five children: Maude M., attending the university; Earl S., also in that in-

stitution; Louise E., at the high school; Faith S. She was named by the Idaho Department of the Grand Army of the Republic during its encampment in Moscow, at which time her birth occurred, and the soldiers presented her with a silver set. Mr. and Mrs. Barton are active members of the G. A. R. and its auxiliary, respectively, and he is past commander and department commander, and she is past secretary and president of the Idaho department. In consideration of his service to Major Anderson Post No. 5, he was presented with a sword by its members, which hangs with his blade which did valiant service for the Union. He has a fine residence in Moscow and he is esteemed by all.

Mr. Barton is a Republican in politics, having cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. He takes a great deal of pride in the fact that he was a personal friend of William McKinley, and was the first one in Idaho to advocate his nomination at the St. Louis convention. He sought to be a delegate to that convention, but the strong sentiment in favor of free coinage of silver in the ratio of sixteen to one shut him out. He has been a member of every Republican convention since Idaho became a state.

ALBERT DYGERT. It is proper that in a list of the leading business men of Latah county the name of the subject of this sketch should appear, both because of his success in the realm of mercantile life, being one of the largest farm implement dealers in the county, and also because he is one of the heaviest real estate holders and prominent agricultural men and is a man of high standing among his fellows, being possessed of good ability, enterprise, integrity and sound principles.

Our subject was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on May 13, 1855, being the son of Abram and Phoebe (Snooks) Dygert, natives of New York but farmers of Illinois, where the father died in 1899, on February 3, his remains resting at the Woodstock cemetery. Albert was well educated and then taught school at his native place for three years, and in 1877 went to Modoc county, California, engaging in the stock business for five years. In 1882 he sold out and came to Idaho, purchasing a farm six miles south from Moscow. He gave his attention strictly to general farming and stock raising and the original quarter was added to until he now has the princely estate of eight hundred acres in one body and excellently improved. Eight years were spent in this place and in 1890 he went with his family to the old home place in the east, and after visiting for a time returned to Moscow, taking up his abode in the city, where he has an elegant residence. In 1900 he opened an implement house and he does a good business, having one of the leading establishments of the city. He carries a complete assortment of all that is used in the way of farm implements, vehicles, machinery and so forth. Mr. Dygert has the farm, also city property that he rents, his commodious home, his

business, and much other property, thus demonstrating his ability in the financial world.

On October 15, 1881, Mr. Dygert married Miss Flora T., daughter of Orsemus and Lucinda (Jackson) Beardsley. She was a native of McHenry county, Illinois, and they were schoolmates. When the time for marriage came Mr. Dygert sent for his bride, and she came to Reno, Nevada, the nearest city to his stock ranch, and there the ceremony was performed. One child, Leslie, has been born to them, his birthday being July 3, 1886, and his native place Latah county. Mr. Dygert is a member of the M. W. of A., Paradise Lodge, No. 5356. He is identified with the Republican party, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. They are prominent members of society and capable and worthy people.

GEORGE LANGDON, one of Moscow's best known and popular business men, is deserving of mention in the volume that has to do with the history of Latah county, since he has been intimately connected with the development and progress of it since its organization and was a potent factor in the section before that event, being at the present time in the responsible position of chief of police of the city of Moscow and also conducting a real estate office.

Reverting to his personal history, we find that he was born in McLean county, Illinois, on February 15, 1856, being the son of Samuel and Martha V. (Wilson) Langdon, natives of Ohio. His first education was obtained in his native place and later he completed the normal course in the state institution, and thus fortified for the battles of life he stepped forth, taking up the work of the educator. In 1878 he came west to Moscow, his father having preceded him across the plains in 1873. He turned his attention here to logging, then taught, then worked at logging again, and later engaged in the saw mill business, and in 1884 was appointed deputy sheriff for the county, where two years were spent in the faithful discharge of the duties there devolving upon him. In 1886 he was appointed deputy sheriff, serving under Ezra Baird, and then was deputy sheriff under Sheriff S. J. Langdon. In 1888 he was elected the first sheriff of Latah county. The county was considered Republican by over one hundred majority, and our subject was a Democrat, but the man proved too much for the politics and he polled the handsome vote of four hundred majority, five hundred ahead of his ticket, being one of two elected on that ticket that year. Thus was demonstrated the popularity of Mr. Langdon. He served faithfully his time and then went into the fire insurance business for one year, and in 1892 was appointed chief of police. In 1893 he went to the World's fair and returning accepted a clerkship in the postoffice, and one and one-half years later took the deputy auditorship, where he wroked for four years, then went into the real estate business, and in 1901 was again appointed chief of police, where we find him today, quietly and efficiently

discharging his duties. In addition to these enterprises he is interested in stock raising.

In February, 1881, Mr. Langdon married Miss Fannie, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Shuck) Haines, of Dundee, Oregon, and to this union there have been born the following children: Willis, Mattie, Elma, Gracie and Frances, all going to school. Mrs. Langdon's parents came to Oregon across the plains in 1856, being among the earliest settlers of Oregon. Our subject is one of the substantial and capable men of the county and is secure in the esteem and confidence of all.

---

**LANDON C. IRVINE.** On February 6, 1842, in Amherst county, Virginia, to John R. and Lucy (Hobsons) Irvine, was born the gentleman whose name appears above. The father was a merchant and farmer, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1799, and the grandfather of our subject, Samuel Irvine, was born in Dublin, Ireland, and one of the early pioneers of Lynchburg, advising Billy Lynch to start the first store, which, failing to do, Samuel Irvine did himself. At the time of the conflict of 1812 he advised his son, John R., to be ready to enlist, which advice was obeyed, although the lad was but thirteen years of age. Luckily the call did not come. The wife of Samuel Irvine was Mary Rose, born in Amherst county, Virginia, of Scottish descent. The mother of our subject was Lucy Hobsons, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1804, and her father was Benjamin Hobsons, who married Miss Moore, both natives of Virginia. Our subject remained at home until nineteen and then joined the Confederate forces and fought under the noted Stonewall Jackson and R. E. Lee. He was in most of the heavy battles, being an artilleryman. At the close of the war he returned to the home place and desolation was spread around. The mother died in 1861 and the father died in 1867. He and his brother and brother-in-law commenced at the bottom again. He soon came to Missouri, landing there in 1867. He settled in Pike county and remained until September 26, 1869, when he came to California, being in and around San Francisco until 1872, when a trip was made to Puget Sound. Not liking the country he started to return but swerved from his course to Latah county and in Latah county he has been since. Mr. Irvine settled on Silver creek on April 1, and in 1876 he bought his present place, two miles northeast from Farmington, which consists of two hundred acres of good land and is one of the best of the county. He has fine improvements, two story house, commodious fruit house, milk cellars and houses, and fine barns. His house and fruit storage building are both supplied, as also the milk house, with fine water piped from a never failing spring, and his premises are up to date in every particular. Mr. Irvine has forty acres of timothy and will seed more. He has fifty acres of orchard, one of the largest in the county, and it is a fine dividend payer. Mr. Irvine assisted to build the stockade at Farmington at the time of the Indian

trouble and one of his neighbors was killed by the savages.

The marriage of Mr. Irvine and Miss Adelia, daughter of James F. and Sydnah (Leuty) Ladd, was solemnized on October 26, 1878, in Walla Walla, and they have five children: Fred, Lucy R., Sydnah G., attending normal school at Lewiston; Landonia, attending school; Frances C. The first two and the last are deceased. Mr. Ladd was born in Louisville, Kentucky, on February 19, 1815, and his father was Thomas Ladd. The mother of Mrs. Irvine was born in Ray county, Tennessee, in 1825, and her mother's name was Mary Roddy. Mrs. Irvine was born in Ray county, Tennessee, in April 12, 1858, whence she came to Walla Walla and then to Latah county on June 20, 1875. She has sad recollections of the Civil war as well as her husband. Her brothers and sisters are: Thomas F., in Walla Walla; Mary E., wife of Elliott Perkins, in Spokane; Hannah E., wife of Joel McPherson, in Tennessee; Lida, wife of M. N. Johnson, Charleston, Washington. Mr. Irvine has the following named brothers and sisters: Samuel, in Missouri; Elizabeth M., deceased; Frances, deceased, was the wife of John Pleasants, in Amherst county, Virginia; John H., in Washington; Robert, in Montana. Mr. Irvine is a Mason, and in 1900 he was nominated without his asking for county commissioner, and was promptly elected by an appreciative public. When he asked the Fusionist convention why he was nominated they replied because he was the right kind of a man and could be elected, which was proved at the polls. Previously the county warrants were never at par but he has been enabled with his colleagues to bring up the credit of the county and has served the public well.

---

**THEODORE CLARK.** This well known gentleman is one of the leading horticulturists and small fruit growers of the vicinity of Moscow, having labored here for a decade with excellent success, his home being in the southeastern portion of the city. Mr. Clark was born on July 7, 1841, in Van Wert county, Ohio, being the son of Joseph and Nancy (Ankrom) Clark, natives of Ohio. When our subject was three months of age his father died and he was left in the hands of strangers, being raised by them. At the early age of eight years he began to do for himself on the farm, thus learning the hardships and burdens of life while a child. He continued at various employments until April, 1861, when the call came for troops to repel the invasion of Rebellion's minions, and he promptly responded to the first invitation, enlisting in Company D, Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, for three months, and at the expiration of that time promptly re-enlisted in the Seventy-third Ohio Infantry, Company A, for three years, being in the Army of the Potomac. He was wounded in the battle of Bull Run, and again at Gettysburg, and he was one of the noble veterans who fought with courage and intrepidity until the struggle was ended. Being mustered out in June, 1864,

at Cincinnati, he went thence to Platt county, Illinois, and engaged in farming there until 1873, then removed to Iroquois county, the same state, remaining there until 1882, when he again removed, this time to Republic county, Kansas. He bought a farm there and tilled it until 1891, then migrated to the west, settling in Latah county, purchasing a tract of land in the southeastern part of the city of Moscow, where he is residing at the present time.

Mr. Clark was married in Iroquois county, Illinois, in 1874, to Surfroma Grobner, a native of Ohio, and to them were born four children: Thomas K., deceased; Courter, deceased; Grace, and Bertnell.

In March, 1884, Mr. Clark contracted a second marriage, the lady becoming his wife on this occasion being Jennie Maples, and the nuptials were celebrated in Carlyle, Illinois. Mr. Clark is a prominent member of the G. A. R., Major Anderson Post, No. 5. He also affiliates with the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 96, in Belleville, Kansas, being a member of the Rebekah order as well.

ORTON W. BEARDSLEY. Among the prosperous and enterprising agriculturists of Latah county, we must not fail to mention the intelligent and influential gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he has wrought out a success here in the line which he has followed that demonstrates his ability; and also he is one of the men who has been selected to handle the responsible affairs of the county, being thus honored by his fellows, a distinction which is in no way undeserved, and the fulfillment of the responsibilities thus incurred are discharged with an acumen, faithfulness and dispatch that demonstrates the ability of the man and conserve the interests of the county.

Orton W. was born at Crystal Lake, McHenry county, Illinois, on July 27, 1861, being the son of Orsemus and Lucinda (Jackman) Beardsley, who are mentioned in another portion of this volume. Our subject remained with his father until twenty years had rolled by and then in 1881 he started for himself, raising stock in Modoc county, California. In the spring of 1884 he came thence to Latah county, purchasing a quarter section of fine land two miles north from Moscow, where he settled and devoted his energies to farming and stock raising. He was rewarded with success, having now a farm of three hundred and fifty acres, well improved and producing abundant returns in crops and having fine buildings, which make it in every respect an up-to-date estate.

The marriage of Mr. Beardsley and Miss Phoebe, daughter of Archibald and Sarah Estes, was celebrated on June 2, 1886, in Latah county. Mrs. Beardsley is a native of Arkansas, and a detailed account of her family appears in another portion of this work. Mr. Beardsley is a member of the Masons, Paradise Lodge, No. 17, while his wife is affiliated with the Presbyterian church. He is identified with the Populist party, and has been since its formation, at the present time serving as county commissioner from his home dis-

trict. The date of his election was November, 1900. Mr. Beardsley is a man of sound principles, and is dominated by a high sense of honor, being possessed of wisdom and good practical judgment, and he is highly respected by all, being a patriotic citizen and an exemplary man.

WILLIAM CARTER. This well known representative citizen is justly entitled to space in the history of Latah county, since he has labored here for many years, and also because at the time when fratricidal strife lowered over this land he gave himself for the retrieval of the flag from insult and the defense of the beloved institutions of the Union, and fought bravely until the last gun ceased to sound out treason.

Mr. Carter was born in Ashland county, Ohio, on July 24, 1830, being the son of John and Hannah (Figley) Carter. He was taken by his parents to Illinois when quite young, Peoria county being the place, and there he received his education in the country schools, attending them in the winter and working on the parental farm in the summers. This routine continued until he had attained his majority, when he purchased a farm for himself and gave his attention to its cultivation. Five years later he sold out and went to Kansas and there purchased a farm and settled down until 1861, when he quickly responded to the call for men, enlisting in the Sixth Battalion. Six months later he enlisted in Company B, Fifth Missouri Cavalry, serving three years and more until the regiment was mustered out, being in arduous service and participating in the battle of Lexington, Lone Jack, Sibley and several other engagements. At Sibley, the enemy's bullets tore some of the hair from his head, but further than that he was untouched by war's dangers. He was almost constantly in engagement from the time of enlistment until discharged, being among Missouri bushwhackers what time he was not in the other battles mentioned. Soon after being mustered out, in 1865, he crossed the plains and settled in Grande Ronde valley, Oregon, but soon removed to Linn county, the same state. Six years later he came to Whitman county, Washington, where eight or nine years were spent, and then journeyed to Moscow, where he has resided since. For twenty years he has held the office of constable, and for three years has been city councilman, being the incumbent of both offices at the present time. Mr. Carter is active in political matters, being allied with the Republicans, and in 1898, was the only one of that party elected in the county, the Populists gaining the others.

In 1856 occurred the marriage of Mr. Carter and Miss Elizabeth Bruce, daughter of Robert Bruce, of Peoria, Illinois, and ten children were born to them, four of whom are living, as follows: G. W. married to Viola Thurston, living in Moscow and running a dry line; Ray F., single and clerking in the Moler

Wheeler store, where he has been for five years; Emma E., married to N. Haynes, living on a farm in Whitman county; Perry B., single, living with parents and driving delivery wagon for Wolfe & Co. Mr. Carter is a member of the Major Anderson Post of the G. A. R. in Moscow, while Mrs. Carter is a member of the W. R. C. and both belong to the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Carter and William A. Ladd built the Commercial hotel of Moscow, then rented it and finally sold it. Since his birth, which was on the frontier, Mr. Carter has always wrought among the pioneers of the country and he has done his work faithfully and stands well in the estimation of all.

**NIELS J. VISBY.** Not a few noble and stanch men have come to our borders from the small sea-girt land of Denmark, and they are among the best of those who hold aloft the flag of freedom. As a capable representative of this honored class, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, who is numbered with Latah county's leading farmers, having one of the finest farms in the county, it being located between Moscow and Genesee, and four miles north of the latter town, and being on the rural free delivery, route No. 1. The estate consists of two hundred acres of fertile soil, well tilled and handsomely and tastefully improved with good orchards, buildings, and so forth. This is the family home and it is indeed a scene of thrift and happiness.

Mr. Visby was born in Thisted, Denmark, on December 25, 1837, being the son of Johannes Jensen and Karen Marie (Nelsen) Visby, natives also of the same country, where they spent their days, being now interred in the Thisted cemetery. Our subject received a common school education, and at the early age of fifteen years started for himself. He had a decided talent for music and during the winter months taught in the surrounding country and thus accumulated a goodly sum. In 1860 he enlisted in the army and fought against Germany, serving part of the time as corporal and once being wounded in his right arm, the date being March 17, 1864 at Dopple Bank. After his time for recovering had been spent in the hospital, he rejoined his company and fought until the close of the conflict, being then honorably discharged, the date being 1864. In 1866 he bought a farm and tilled the soil until 1872, when he came to the United States and settled in Michigan, working for a time in the Calumet and Hecla copper mines in that state, then migrated to Moody county, South Dakota, where he spent ten years in the cultivation of the soil and then came to Latah county. He bought a quarter section three miles north from Genesee and sixteen years this was the family home, then he sold it and purchased his present place as described above.

In 1877 Mr. Visby married Miss Oline C., daughter of Martin and Marie Olsen, natives of Denmark. Three children were born to them, Martin B., Johannes C.,

and one deceased. In 1882, Mrs. Visby passed away and in 1884, Mr. Visby contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Olena Johnson, the daughter of John and Jansen Wold. To this happy union there have been born the following children: John O., Karen M., Boord S., Solang A., Emma C., Nellie O., Selmer O., Ludvig M., Viola V., and May A. This worthy couple are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and are devout supporters of the faith, being also highly esteemed members of society and patriotic citizens.

**ROBERT J. BELL** One has but to observe the tidy and excellent premises of the subject of this sketch, which consist of eighty acres of fertile soil one-half mile northeast from Farmington, to realize that the owner is one of the most enterprising and thrifty farmers of the entire county of Latah. Mr. Bell believes that what is worth doing at all is worth doing well, and he practices his belief in a very exemplary manner. Robert J. was born in the county of Perth, Ontario, Canada, on March 17, 1861, being the son of Alexander and Margaret (Parr) Bell. The father was a farmer and merchant in Canada, born in 1833, whose father came from Scotland and mother from Ireland. The mother of our subject was born in Ontario in 1842, and her father, John Parr, was born in England, and her mother in Ireland. Our subject received his education in the excellent schools of Ontario, and at the age of sixteen years came to Manitoba and worked in the Canadian Pacific and one year later he took a homestead and settled to farming in Assiniboia. At the age of twenty-three years he operated a steam pump on the Great Northern, then we find him in Seattle railroad-ing and later in Spokane operating a saw mill engine near there. He went later to Sprague, Washington, and commenced to wipe in the rounanouse and was soon promoted to fireman on a switch engine and then to fireman on the road and after eight years he was running an engine on the road, and at this he continued until 1897, when he quit of his own accord and went to farming, purchasing his present place. In addition, he has a quarter section in Canada. He has fine buildings on his home place and his farm is a veritable model in every respect. Mr. Bell quit the road with a clean record and because he preferred farming.

On October 3, 1894, in Farmington, Washington, occurred the marriage of Mr. Bell and Miss Minnie J., daughter of John W. and Harriet (Parvin) Brink, and they have one child, Minnie, born July 20, 1895. Mr. Brink was born near Chicago, July 23, 1845, and his wife was born in New Jersey, May 12, 1849, and her mother, Mrs. Parvin, still lives in Hastings, Nebraska. Mrs. Bell was born in Bunker Hill, Kansas, on May 12, 1878, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Luella, wife of Charles Moulton, in Farmington; Sarah A., wife of I. S. Stewart, in Farming-



NIELS J. VISBY AND FAMILY.



ton; Ora M., wife of William Gumm, in Whitman county; Lila B., wife of Hiram Lance in Wardner, Idaho; John S., in Whitman county. Mr. Bell has the following named brothers and sisters: Eliza J., wife of Fred J. Tripp, in Spokane; Cornelius J., deceased; David, in Wingham, Canada; Marshal J., in Canada; Solomon, engineer on Northern Pacific, living in Spokane; Maggie, deceased; Hiram, deceased; Albert, in Canada; Walter, in Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Bell are members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Bell's father served in the Civil war, enlisting for two years from Illinois. Mr. Bell has fine blooded stock, chickens, cattle, and so forth, and a choice orchard and is one of the most thrifty and up-to-date farmers.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES W. YOCKEY.** The enterprising gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph is one of the leading men and agriculturists and fruit growers of the county of Latah, being a man of stanch qualities of moral worth, and happily possessed of fine business qualifications, as his possessions abundantly testify.

Mr. Yockey was born in Monroe county, Ohio, on February 7, 1853, the son of Lawrence and Sarah A. (Weaver) Yockey. The father was a native of Germany and died about eight years since, while the mother was a native of Pennsylvania and is still living in Rinard, Illinois. While our subject was a small child of three years, his parents removed to Johnson county, Iowa, and when he was twelve they removed to Wayne county, Illinois. He was educated in the various places where the family lived, and grew up on a farm. When he had reached the age of majority he began farming for himself and for five years he was numbered with the thrifty tillers of the soil in Wayne county, Illinois. It was in 1881 that he came to Latah county, and he soon homesteaded a quarter section five miles south from Troy, where the family home is at the present time. Mr. Yockey has demonstrated himself to be a capable orchardist, having thirty-five acres devoted to choice fruits and he is making a brilliant success in this line, as also he is in all lines in which he operates. He has two acres planted to cherries and it is a goodly sight to see the lucious fruit in ripening. The balance of the orchard is devoted largely to winter apples. Mr. Yockey's residence is the finest in this section, and doubtless the most imposing and beautiful and tastily arranged for both comfort and convenience with beauty, that is in the county of Latah. His whole premises manifest the thrift of the owner and his good judgment is apparent at every turn.

The marriage of Mr. Yockey and Miss Armilda, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Southerland) Greear, was solemnized in Rinard, Wayne county, Illinois, on February 12, 1874, and they now have three children: Minnie, wife of Zo Krisher, living in Latah county; Myrtle and Lawrence, at home. Mr. Greear was a native of Tennessee and died in Illinois, while his widow is residing with her son. Mr.

and Mrs. Yockey are members of the Bethel church on American Ridge, it being a class of the Methodist church, South.

◆◆◆

**GEORGE W. GALE.** No compilation whose purview is to give mention of the leading citizens of Latah county would be complete without an honorable representation of the esteemed and well known gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and who operates the Del Norte hotel, the leading hostelry in the city, where he manifests the commendable qualities of worth of which he is richly possessed. Mr. Gale was born in Portland, Maine, on October 11, 1859, being the son of James and Ellen (Page) Gale, of Bothwell, Canada, whence they moved to Portland when our subject was young. He was denied the privilege of schools, but made up for that by careful and tenacious study at home in the evenings and by judicious reading. At the age of thirteen he was driving a lumber team, and in 1878 he hired as second cook in a Wisconsin lumber camp. He was an apt pupil and soon had the art well learned and he followed this in the logging camps for fourteen years, and in 1892 took a boarding house where he did business for one year, then he sold that and bought a grocery store where he was found for two years, the location being Washburn, Wisconsin. In 1897 he came to Moscow and took a homestead, and also clerked in the hotel for three years, then went to Everett, Washington. One year later he came back to Moscow and rented the hotel Moscow, where he is doing a good business at the present time. Mr. Gale brings to the business a fund of knowledge gained from practical experience in all departments of the hotel business and he is a host very popular with the traveling public, maintaining a house that is first-class in every particular and that gives good satisfaction, while his untiring care for the welfare and comfort of his guests has won him many friends and patronage that is lasting.

In 1880 Mr. Gale married Miss Hannah L., daughter of George and Katherine (Tynicke) Leslie, of Thorp, Wisconsin, and they have become the parents of three children: Maude M., wife of G. Mix, an implement dealer in the city of Moscow; Mabel L., living at home; James F., with parents. Mr. Gale affiliates with the M. W. A., and the order of Elks, while Mrs. Gale is a member of the R. N. of A.

◆◆◆

**CHARLES W. McCANN.** The enterprise and sagacity of the subject of this sketch is manifest in the manner in which he has labored and handled his business affairs since coming to the west, and he is today one of the substantial property owners of Latah county, having four hundred and eighty acres of fine land three and one-half miles southeast from Farmington. The estate is one of great value both on account of its pristine fertility and because of the excellent manner in which Mr. McCann has im-

proved it, having comfortable buildings and an orchard of twenty-five acres of choice trees. Mr. McCann was born in Ogle county, Illinois, on September 28, 1860, being the son of Richard and Susan (Kidd) McCann. The father was a stone cutter born in Montreal, Canada, in 1832, and died in 1886, while the mother was born in West Virginia, in 1838. Charles W. remained with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, gaining a good education and then he came west, landing first in Sparta, Oregon. He labored there on an irrigating ditch, but on account of the hostilities of the Indians, he was obliged to accompany General Howard to Walla Walla for safety. He there spent three and one-half years at bridge work for the O. R. & N. railroad, learning the trade. In 1881 he went to John Day river, took a pre-emption and proved up on it and two years later sold it. He continued in the stock business in Walla Walla county until 1891 and then traded stock for a farm in Latah county. He had in 1883-4 taken a trip to Illinois through Arizona, visiting also the New Orleans expedition. In 1897 Mr. McCann sold the half section of land he had bought in Latah county and bought four hundred and eighty acres described above. On account of school facilities, Mr. McCann has removed his family to Farmington, going thence on November 20, 1899.

The marriage of Mr. McCann and Miss Katie, daughter of Elias R. and Isabella (Douglas) Sweet, was solemnized in Spokane county, on January 1, 1887, and they have two children: Leroy O., Gladys. Mr. Sweet is a carpenter, born in Ohio in 1830, and his wife was born in Indiana in 1838. Mrs. McCann was born in Agency City, Iowa, on October 6, 1866, receiving a common school education, and her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Vinn, living at Saint Marys river; Mary, wife of Charles Miller, at Waverly; Anna, wife of John Lathrum, at Oakesdale; William, George, Dee R., at Waverly; May, wife of Albert Long, at Spokane. The brothers and sisters of Mr. McCann are named as follows: Lucy, at Polo, Illinois; Emma, in the same place; John, in Alaska. Mr. McCann affiliates with the Masonic fraternity and the Eastern Star, at Farmington. He was elected mayor of Farmington, but on account of business interests in Latah county did not qualify. He is a Republican, stanch and true, having never swerved and has been central committeeman for six years. Mrs. McCann is a member of the Baptist church.

and at the age of twenty was out in the battle of life for himself, going first to Kansas where he rented land for a time, farming also his father's land, then went to teaming around Russell, continuing therein for two years when he removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. There he was engaged in raising tobacco for two years when he came to Dayton, Washington, the date being 1889, and for seven years we find him teaming and draying there, after which he repaired to Moscow and embarked in the stage business, operating a line from Moscow to Lewiston and continuing therein for two years when he sold out in 1901 and purchased two lots with their buildings in Moscow, which he still owns.

In 1882 occurred the marriage of Mr. Gower and Miss Sarah, daughter of Frank Russell, and four children were the fruit of this union, as follows, Delbert F., Ella M., Lillie and Etta, all at home. In 1890 Mrs. Gower was called from her home and family by death. In 1892 Mr. Gower contracted a second marriage, the lady being Lulu Ashby, the daughter of George and Jane (Smith) Ashby. Mr. Gower is a member of the M. W. of A. and is well esteemed in the community, being a capable and faithful citizen.

CHARLES W. SHIELDS. There is no better known business man in the county of Latah than the subject of this sketch and he is one of the largest property owners as well, having exerted in the last decade a wonderful influence in the business realm of the county and today being one of the firm of the Moscow Hardware Company, which is the largest establishment of its kind in this part of the country. Referring more particularly to the personal history of Mr. Shields, we note that he was born in Davidson county, North Carolina, July 25, 1861, being the son of Henry H. and Mariam M. (Hill) Shields, natives of North Carolina and farmers of that state. Our subject's father died in the battle of Winchester in the Civil war, in 1864, being in the Confederate army, and the mother died in 1863 and is buried in Forsythe, North Carolina. After these sad events, our subject was taken by his grandparents, remaining with them until their death, he being seventeen years of age. He had then finished the public school course and at once set himself to work his way through the college course. In 1883 he accepted a position as bookkeeper with the Holt Manufacturing Company, cotton dealers, and spent two years, then resigned to accept a position in a tobacco firm in Winston, North Carolina, where he remained until 1887, then came to Moscow, engaging with M. J. Shields, taking charge of the office work, and in 1890 went into partnership with his employer. They did the largest hardware and implement business in the county, and this arrangement continued until 1897. Then the partnership was dissolved and two years later, when the business was settled up, our subject took as partner, C. A. Frantz, formerly of Boise, and the firm is known as the Moscow Hardware Company, and in addition to general hardware they carry building material and

CHARLES H. GOWER. To the industrious and enterprising gentleman whose name is at the head of this article we grant space for a review of his life's career, being assured that he is one of the substantial and capable men of Moscow and has always manifested moral qualities of intrinsic worth.

Charles H. was born in Janesville, Wisconsin, on February 6, 1862, being the son of George and Eva (Frances) Gower, of Rock county, Wisconsin. In his native city he was favored with a good education

plumbing goods, running a plumbing shop also. They have commodious quarters, and carry the largest stock of the kind in the entire county, and do a mammoth business, which is entirely merited by their upright methods and the capable manner in which they handle the affairs of the company. Our subject and M. J. Shields were the founders and are now owners of the Moscow electric light plant, the latter being president and C. W. Shields secretary and treasurer. This plant was started in September, 1880. In company with W. L. Payne, our subject has three hundred and twenty acres of land in the edge of the city and handles much stock. In the days in which he labored with M. J. Shields, they had a large saw mill that supplied much of the lumber which builded a great portion of Moscow.

Mr. Shields married Miss Marv McConnell on August 2, 1893, at Moscow. Mrs. Shields is a daughter of R. D. and Ann (Nickle) McConnell, and a niece of Governor McConnell. Her parents were natives of Michigan and came to this country in 1888. Mr. Shields is a member of the M. W. of A., Moscow Camp. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Shields is one of the most eminently successful men of the county, and the reason is evident from his excellent ability, untiring care of the details of business, wise management of the larger interests, and keen foresight, while his affability and genial personality have won him friends on every hand.

♦♦♦

**HON. ALBERT J. GREEN.** This able attorney-at-law and estimable citizen of Latah county is a living example of what pluck, perseverance, and an indomitable will can accomplish. He has achieved a brilliant success in various lines, having wrought it out by his own endeavors, while he has also done much for his county in many ways. Mr. Green was born in Tipton county, Indiana, on November 1, 1852, being the son of William and Mary E. (Chodric) Green. In the spring of 1853 the family migrated to Appanoose county, Iowa, and farmed there until 1862 when they removed to Sacramento, California, and thence to Lane county, Oregon. The parents removed from that place to Rathdrum, Idaho, and there the father died in 1901. The mother is still living there. Our subject remained with his parents, receiving a good education, until he was twenty-four years of age, then married and came to Whitman county, taking a homestead where he engaged in farming until 1885, also taught school and took a leading part in the politics of the county and its advancement. He also had paid much attention to reading law until that time and in 1885 moved his family to Moscow and established a home there. Then he went to Chicago, where he entered the Union College of Law, graduating therefrom in 1887 and then returned home. The following spring he was elected city attorney, being the first of the newly incorporated city of Moscow. In the fall he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county of Latah, being the first incumbent of this office, the

county having just been organized. In the fall of 1890 Mr. Green was elected to the state legislature to represent Latah and Kootenai counties, it being the first legislature of the state. He was chairman of the ways and means committee and was a prominent figure in the house, while also he secured the appropriation which enabled the new university buildings to be erected. In 1892 he resumed the active practice of law, and soon, 1895, he was appointed secretary of the board of regents of the state university. In 1897 he closed his office in Moscow and went to Dawson, but as it was Canadian territory he was unable to practice law, so went to mining with rich success, returning home in the fall of the same year. The next spring he took his family to Dawson and remained there two years, prosecuting his mining with generous returns. In the fall of 1899 he went to Nome, where he practiced law and also did mining, coming out on the Valincia, the last boat out, in the fall of 1901. He has now brought his family to Moscow with the intention of making his home here. Mr. Green will doubtless make some more trips to Nome to attend to his mining interests there.

The marriage of Mr. Green and Miss Mary E., daughter of Allen and Rachel (Robinson) Bond, and a native of Lane county, Oregon, was solemnized on December 10, 1876, in Lane county. Mrs. Green's parents were natives of Indiana and came to Oregon in 1853, settling on a donation claim near Eugene, where the mother died in September, 1900. The father is still living there, having mercantile interests in Irving and being one of the representative men of Lane county, which also he represented in the state legislature. Mr. Green is fraternally affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Moscow Lodge, No. 31, and with the B. P. O. E., Lodge No. 249, being past exalted ruler in this last order.

♦♦♦

**ANDREW E. HALLIDAY.** This well known and representative agriculturist and fruit grower of Latah county, has also a good reputation as an educator, having filled the responsible position of instructing the young in different places while in district thirty-four of this county, he taught steadily for eight winters, making a record for efficiency and faithfulness that is seldom exceeded, and that marks him a man of capabilities, integrity, and thoroughness, coupled with a fine fund of erudition, and dominated with sagacity and executive force.

Mr. Halliday was born in Clinton county, Indiana, on December 20, 1861, being the son of Samuel B. and Emma E. (Avery) Halliday. The father and mother were also natives of Indiana, the mother dying in 1864, but the father remains at the same place a respected and prominent citizen. Our subject gained his primary education from the indispensable common schools and then completed a course in the Ladoga Normal school at Ladoga, Indiana, and the famous school at Lebanon, Ohio. He gave himself to teaching for three years subsequent to his literary course, and then, in 1886, he came to the west. He first pre-

empted forty acres north from Troy, later selling it and in 1888, he homesteaded where the family residence is at the present time, six miles south from Troy. He now has two hundred and forty acres of fine land, well improved, and sixty acres of this estate is devoted to a fine orchard. He has one thousand pear trees and the balance of the mammoth orchard is planted to choice winter apples.

The marriage of Mr. Halliday and Miss Mary E., daughter of Frederick and Paulina (Gotch) Hinst, was solemnized on American Ridge on August 21, 1887, and they have become the parents of the following children: Fred E., Clarence, deceased, Mary Audrey, Lylyan N., and Irl. Mr. Hinst lives in this county, north from Cornwall. Mr. Halliday is at present clerk of the board of school directors of his home district and he is an ardent advocate of first-class schools and he has done much for the advancement of the cause of education. Fraternally Mr. Halliday is affiliated with the M. W. A., and the W. of W., Lodge No. 248, both at Troy.

WILLIAM W. YOUNG. The well known and popular gentleman whose name is at the head of this article is one of the substantial men of Latah county, having demonstrated his ability to handle successfully his own private business enterprises and also discharge the duties of public life which his fellows called him to, and it is with pleasure that we accord him representation in this volume. He was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on October 10, 1853, being the son of Charles M. and Veleria A. (Mahan) Young. The father was a farmer and born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on September 11, 1827, and is still living in Oregon, while the mother was born in Albermarle county, Virginia, in 1837 and died in 1870. The parents moved from the old home place in Missouri to San Francisco in 1873, and thence to Sonoma county and then to Santa Clara county and later we find them in Mendocino county, and our subject worked in a saw-mill and then later in the quick silver mines in Napa county. He finished his education in the Napa Collegiate Institute by a two years' course. In the spring of 1879 he went thence to Colusa farms and operated a threshing machine for an old schoolmate, then spent a time in San Francisco after which in 1883 he went to Los Angeles and there sowed ten acres of alfalfa and planted six thousand grape vines. Six years later he sold this land, which cost thirty dollars per acre, for one hundred and twenty dollars per acre. He made a trade for his present place and came thither, the same being a quarter section of good land two and one-half miles southeast from Farrington, which is well improved and handled in a skillful manner. He has one of the finest barns in the entire county and a choice orchard, and this place has been his home since his residence in the county. Mr. Young has brothers and sisters as follows, Jefferson D., living in Whitman county and owns one-half section of good land; Mary E., wife of John H. Crawford and living in Oregon;

Alexander, deceased; Iva L., wife of John H. Smith, living in Missouri. The father of our subject was a soldier in the Confederate army. Our subject is always interested in political matters and has always been a Democrat until recently, and now he laconically remarks that in politics he is an American citizen. In the fall of 1894 he was nominated against his wish by the Populist party for county commissioner and without campaigning he was elected, running ahead of his ticket, and then he set himself to fit himself for the office, and so well did he succeed that he has been known as the attorney general by his associates. Mr. Young has retused the office of justice of the peace several times. He is zealous in the cause of education and respected and esteemed by all.

ARCHIE B. ESTES, deceased. We are pleased to grant to the representative and esteemed gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article a memorial in the abiding chronicles of this county, since he was one of the real builders of the county and wrought always with wisdom and enterprise, leaving a record behind him untarnished and bright.

Mr. Estes was born March 2, 1828, near Nashville, Tennessee, being the son of Thomas and Martha Estes, natives of North Carolina, who were farmers of Tennessee and later spent twenty-four years in the state of Arkansas in the same occupation. Until he was twenty-one years of age our subject was occupied with his father on the farm and in acquiring a good education, then in the memorable year of 1849, moved by the rumors of gold in the regions of California, he came thither and engaged for two years in the pursuit of mining. After this time he returned to Arkansas and settled down in Sharp county and engaged in farming until 1874, at which time he came to Idaho, with ox and mule teams, consuming six months on the journey and homesteaded his present place four miles north from Moscow. Here he devoted his energies and time to the development of the estate and in the noble efforts of upbuilding the county, which was organized after that date. He also taught the first public school in the Moscow district. On February 28, 1890, the angel of death summoned Mr. Estes to the world beyond. Mr. Estes was a noble and consistent Christian and had lived a life devoted to the service of the Savior of men, and his death was but the passing of a soul to the joys awaiting on the other side. The remains were interred in the Moscow cemetery.

A widow, Mrs. Sarah Estes, who was married to Mr. Estes in Sharp county, Arkansas, in November, 1856, and nine children, Calvin, Laura, John, Fannie, Thomas, Jasper, Phoebe, Mary and William, are the immediate relatives left to mourn the demise of the good man of whom we write. Mrs. Estes' parents were Calvin and Nancy (Crumbback) Pine, natives respectively of New York and Pennsylvania. Mrs. Estes lives on the old home place and her son, Jasper, is attending to the culture of the farm. She, as also

was her husband, is a member of the Baptist church, and lives a devoted life in Christian walk, spending now the golden years of a long life in the quietness of the old homestead, a light to all, and esteemed and admired by a large circle of friends.

◆◆◆

**NORMAN A. STANFORD.** Any list of the leading citizens of Latah county would be sadly deficient were there failure to add the name of the subject of this sketch and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to chronicle the salient points in his career.

Norman A. was born in Clay county, Illinois, on November 21, 1856, being the son of David and Mary A. (Miller) Stanford. The father was a preacher and also handled a farm. He labored in the spiritual realm among the South Methodists and about thirty-two years ago he was called hence to his reward. The mother was born in Virginia and died in Illinois about five years since. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the schools of his native place and remained there until 1880 when he migrated to Sangamon county, Illinois. He took up farming near Springfield and remained there until 1883 when he decided to come west. He landed in Idaho in due time and sought out a pre-emption about three miles north from his present place and the following year he took his present home place as a homestead. He now has three hundred and twenty acres of land five miles south of Troy. The estate is well improved, has a good orchard of seven acres of winter apples, comfortable buildings, and Mr. Stanford is one of the substantial men of the county. He handles two hundred acres under the plow and the balance of the land to pasture and so forth.

The marriage of Mr. Stanford and Miss Lily B., daughter of William and Catherine (Riggles) Kitley, was solemnized on December 9, 1884, in Moscow, and to them have been born four children, Eva, Bessie, Otto, deceased, and Otis A. Mrs. Stanford was born in Clay county, Illinois, and came west with her parents in 1883. The mother is deceased, and the father is living north from Moscow. Mr. and Mrs. Stanford are members of the Bethel church, it being a class of the Methodist church, South. They are worthy and good people and stand well in the community, being kind neighbors and dominated by sound principles and integrity.

◆◆◆

**HENRY ERICHSON.** This representative and well known business man of Moscow is at the present time the leading photographer of that city, having a fine gallery on one of the principal streets and doing a lucrative business, and being a man of capabilities and excellent qualities of moral worth. Mr. Erichson was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, on December 21, 1856, being the son of Andrew and Anna Erichson, natives of Germany. The father was a wagon maker and farmer and remained in his native land until the time of his death, 1876, the mother having

died a decade previous. In 1871, in his fifteenth year, our subject came to America, going first to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and remaining there or in that vicinity for four years. He gained a good education during his younger years, and also became proficient in the profession which he follows now. In 1875, he went to California, remaining in Red Bluff for six months engaged in the photographic business, having a gallery of his own and for nine years traveling over the entire northwest, in the photographic business. In 1884, Mr. Erichson settled in Moscow, and at once opened up a gallery, where he has done business since, now having one of the best established businesses in the county. Mr. Erichson is a leader in the art of photography and has devoted himself to it with energy and assiduity and has wrought out a commendable success.

The marriage of Mr. Erichson and Miss Jennie, daughter of James and Ellen (Smith) Fairbanks, natives of Scotland, was solemnized on November 2, 1885, and they have become the parents of two children, Henry Oran and Ward Andrew. Mrs. Erichson is a native of California and comes from the famous Scotch Fairbanks family. Mr. Erichson is a member of the K. O. T. M., Perkins Tent, No. 12; of the Women of Woodcraft, Circle No. 192; W. of W., Mt. Moscow, No. 228; Brotherhood of American Yeomen, No. 860. Mr. and Mrs. Erichson are members of the Presbyterian church and are highly esteemed in society. Mr. Erichson is a member of the city council, and is always interested in the political affairs of the county and state. He owns the building in which he does business and also a fine residence which is the family home.

Mr. Erichson is president of the Photographers Association of the Northwest and is a popular and leading man in his profession, not only with the public but among his professional associates as well.

◆◆◆

**HON. WILLIAM H. LEASURE.** The subject of this sketch, doubtless the largest farmer in the county of Latah, is accorded representation in the history of his county both because of his business ability and success as well as because of his stanch qualities of real worth and uprightness, being one of the leading men of the county and esteemed and admired by all.

William H. Leasure was born in Little Rock, Arkansas, on September 28, 1845, being the son of George and Elizabeth (Crofford) Leasure, who crossed the plains from that state to Marion county, Oregon, in 1851, settling on French Prairie. The mother died soon after this and the father died in 1874, having labored faithfully as a blacksmith and agriculturist. The school facilities in that new country were limited and our subject had scanty opportunity to learn from books, but wisely improved all he had. In 1864, he went on foot from the home farm to Boise, Idaho, crossing the summits of two mountain ranges in the dead of winter, paying one dollar and fifty cents for each meal and sleeping in blankets wherever night overtook him. He worked in the mines about Boise

for one year and then returned to the farm, assisting in caring for the younger members of the family and operating the farm. Three years later he started for Boise again, and then stopped to work in a saw mill for eighty dollars per month, later returning to Benton county and buying one half interest in a tannery, which he sold two years afterward and purchased a band of sheep. He started with a thousand and five years later sold six thousand. Then he came to Moscow, buying a quarter section and adding by purchase until he has a magnificent estate of one thousand acres, where he gives his attention to raising grain and good draft horses. He has been blessed with excellent success, having as high as twenty-five thousand bushels of grain to market in one year, besides fruit and vegetables and stock. Mr. Leasure rightly considers the soil about Moscow the very best of the famous Palouse country.

In 1874, occurred the marriage of Mr. Leasure and Miss Nancy L., daughter of George and Lucinda (Ligit) Ross, of Benton county, Oregon, who crossed the plains in 1853. Three children were born to this union, Frank W., married and living on farm; Effie L., married and living in Grangeville, Idaho; Lilly, single, living with parents and attending the university where she is making a commendable record. In the political affairs of the county, Mr. Leasure has always been active, and his popularity is attested in that when he was nominated for the legislature on the Peoples ticket against John Paulson, Republican, Mr. Leasure being also endorsed by the Democrats, he won the day by a large majority. And it may be said, that Mr. Leasure has always fought for the man and not for the name of the party. Mrs. Leasure is a member of the Christian church. It is with pleasure that we have been enabled to epitomize the career of this capable and efficient business man, being assured that his life of enterprise and integrity entitled him to a permanent place in the annals of the county, where he has labored wisely and long for its upbuilding and advancement.

**JENNIE PAULSON.** It is quite in accord with the purview of this volume that representation should be granted to the estimable lady whose name initiates this paragraph, since she has been a resident of the county for some time and has maintained a bearing and position quite commensurate with her rare endowments, being highly esteemed by all.

La Crosse, Wisconsin, is her birthplace and A. R. and Jane (Andrew) Olsen her parents. The father still lives at Cashton, Wisconsin. Our subject received her education from the schools of her native city and at the age of fifteen was married to John Paulson, a hotel keeper of that city. Two children were born to this union, Elmer M. Paulson, attending business college in Moscow; Mabel H. E., attending the university. In 1880, Mr. and Mrs. Paulson moved to Lewiston where they remained for two years and then went onto a homestead seven miles south from Moscow, which was then but a hamlet, the streams of the county also

being unbridged and all trips were made with the inconvenience of fording them. Thrift and good management brought success to the family and soon the estate began to grow by purchase until it is now of the fine proportions of five hundred and sixty acres, yielding as high as twelve thousand bushels per year. Mr. Paulson was a man of activity and energy and took a leading part in the affairs of the county, holding many offices of trust, and being ever characterized with faithfulness and efficiency. Mrs. Paulson is a member of the Rebekahs, No. 15, and also affiliates with the Methodist church. In addition to the fine estate which is well improved and adorned with fine and convenient buildings, she has one of the most elegant homes in the city, being a structure of modern architectural design of fifteen rooms and tastefully furnished. Mrs. Paulson is a woman of gracious personality and presides with dignified grace over the handsome home, which is a center of refined hospitality and she holds with becoming sagacity and modesty her position among the social leaders of Moscow.

**FRANK L. LEONARD.** One mile southeast from the thriving town of Farmington, resides the subject of this sketch, owning there a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and just south another farm of one quarter section. He has a comfortable home, a good orchard and raises diversified crops, being a thrifty and enterprising farmer and substantial citizen. He was born in Boone county, Illinois, on February 7, 1860, being the son of Jonathan F. and Fannie L. (Nettleton) Leonard; the father was a farmer, born in New York, in 1832, and died August 28, 1890, while the mother was born in 1837, in the Empire state, and her grandfather, Danforth Nettleton, lives in Whitman county. The children of the family, besides our subject, are Leroy, deceased; Byron C., in Whitman county; Effie, wife of W. E. Thompson, in Whitman county; George A., also in Whitman county. Our subject was brought to Osage county, Kansas, by his parents when he was six years of age. He was reared there and gained his education from the public schools and remained with his parents until they came to Whitman county in 1889, the next year being the date when he started for himself. The father bought a farm in Whitman county and remained there until the time of his death. Our subject went to work for the different ranchers and then bought his present home place, which he has handled in a skillful manner since that time, being one of the prominent farmers of the vicinity.

Mr. Leonard married Miss Sadie, daughter of Luther and Almira (Stearns) Thompson, in Whitman county, Washington, on July 13, 1893, and one child has been born to them, Mildred E. Mr. Thompson was born in Newfield, York county, Maine, in 1832, and his parents, James and Sarah (Moore) Thompson, were born in the same place and the fathers of this couple were soldiers in the Revolution. Mrs. Leonard was born in Newfield, Maine, on July

15, 1859, and was educated in the common schools. She came with her parents to Kansas in 1878, and she has taught school for fourteen years. Mrs. Leonard's mother was born in Malden, Massachusetts, and raised in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and the parents of this lady were born in Newfield, Maine, and the great-grandmother of Mrs. Leonard was named Hill. Mrs. Leonard has brothers and sisters as follows, James, deceased; William E., in Whitman county; Leroy, Osage City, Kansas; Luther, there also; Marian, wife of O. J. Swanson, in Blackwell, Oklahoma; Ethel, wife of N. B. Rettinger, near Bossburg, Washington; Guy, deceased. Mr. Leonard affiliates with the W. W. at Farmington. Two of his uncles on his mother's side fought in the Union army and one gave his life for his country.

**JAMES T. WILSON.** This gentleman is one of the leading stock fanciers of the northwest, and owns some of the finest stock that has ever been exhibited here. His farm is about one mile east from Moscow, which is his headquarters, and he is well known throughout the entire region, both for the success he has achieved in the line mentioned as well as for the real qualities of moral worth that are exhibited in his daily walk.

James T. Wilson was born in Rockcastle, Kentucky, on February 13, 1850, being the son of Charles and Mary A. (Wylie) Wilson, who removed to Carthage, Hancock county, Illinois, while the son was a child. There he was favored with a good high school education, and at the age of nineteen went to Kansas, where he soon took a pre-emption and gave his attention to farming for two years, when he removed to Stockton, California, and engaged in the stock and dairying business for one year. Then he repaired to San Luis Obispo, in the same state, and took up the dairying business for fourteen years. He finally sold this business and went to Kansas, farming for two years, then removed to Fort Scott, taking up the wholesale flour and feed business, after which he went to Atchison county and took up the life of a stock fancier. Then he removed to Moscow, purchasing eighty acres as stated above and this has been his headquarters for his business since. He also owns a quarter section four miles northwest from Moscow, which is being stocked and put in shape for a fine stock fancier's operations. Mr. Wilson has the finest English Shire horse in the west, also a magnificent Short-horn bull, thoroughbred, which are for stock purposes, and he also has some good Poland China hogs, and he usually has a limited number of fine animals for sale. It is worthy of credit to Mr. Wilson, that he has labored so faithfully and well for the advancement of the stock interests of the county, and surely he has done much in this line, being recognized as one of the leading stockmen in the country.

In 1884 Mr. Wilson married Miss Laura Grewell, and one child was born to them, Claude S., now about to graduate from the high school. In 1884 Mrs. Wil-

son died, being deeply mourned by all who knew her. On May 25, 1888, Mr. Wilson married again, Miss Julia, daughter of Fred and Sarah Loring, of Carthage, Illinois, becoming his bride, and to bless the union, two children have been born, Ruth, going to school, and the other deceased. Mr. Wilson is a member of the M. W. A. and his wife of the R. N. A., and they both affiliate with the Methodist church, being staunch supporters of their faith, and valuable members of society.

**JOHN J. HEICK.** Among the representative agriculturists and substantial citizens of Latah county, we must not fail to mention him whose name appears above, and who has labored here before the organization of Latah county for the development of nature's wilds and the upbuilding of the country. In the little land of Denmark, whose sturdy and sagacious citizens have maintained a separate state among the great powers of Europe for an indefinite time, the subject of this brief review was born, the date being July 17, 1853, the place, Agerskov, and his parents, John and Annie (Bunedsen) Heick, natives of the same country, and occupied in farming. Our subject was educated in the schools of his place, and at the age of sixteen years went out from the parental roof to undertake the battle of life for himself, being occupied in working for wages on the neighboring farms until 1875, when he was twenty-two years of age, then embarked for America. He first settled in Chicago, and one year later went to California and took up farming for one and one-half years in Monterey county. Thence he migrated to Yamhill county, Oregon, and from that place came to Whitman county, Washington. In the fall of 1877, he homesteaded his present place, three miles north from Moscow and there he has bestowed his labors in producing the fruits of the field and in raising stock, with the success that properly belongs to thrift and enterprise and wisely directed efforts. He has good improvements and a fine five-acre orchard.

Mr. Heick was married in Latah county, on May 7, 1881, to Mary E., a native of Oregon, and daughter of Henry M. and Pauline Rogers, mention of whom is made in this volume. To this worthy couple were born the following children, Cora, Chester A., Rena and Ruth. Mr. Heick is a member of the A. O. U. W., and is one of the substantial and progressive men, taking an active interest in the political affairs of the county and the welfare of all, while commendable sagacity has been displayed in the management of his business interests.

**JAMES L. MILLER.** As a pioneer of this section of the west, as a farmer and stockman and especially as a hotel man, the subject of this sketch is well known and he now operates one of the best houses

in the city of Moscow, the Commercial Hotel, where he does a thriving business and merits the rich patronage that he receives, because of his affability and careful attention to the comfort of his guests.

Mr. Miller was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, on October 3, 1845, being the son of Joseph and Catherine (Chive) Miller, of Pennsylvania. His education was received in the common schools of his native place and at the age of twenty-one he started in life for himself, working first on his father's farm and in the vicinity until he became desirous of seeing the west and then he started to Iowa, whence in 1875 he came to Portland, remaining there one and one-half years. The next move was to Colfax, Washington, and from there he went to Palouse, where he built the first hotel of the place, naming it the Pioneer. This was in the fall of 1877 and in 1881 he sold out and removed to Cove, Idaho, thence to Princeton, where he took land and later added by purchase until he had a fine large farm. This was his home until February, 1900, when he traded the land for the Commercial Hotel in Moscow, where he is installed at the present time. The building is eligibly situated and has forty bedrooms, besides the living rooms, offices, dining room and cuisine. The establishment is handled with skill and is one of the popular places of the country.

Mr. Miller was married in 1873, on March 6, to Miss Mary J., daughter of John A. and Experience (Redford) Davis, of Indiana, and to them eight children have been born. Alfred H., married to Emma McCoy and living in Moscow; James L., living in Everett, Washington; George O., at home with his parents; Joseph L., married to Venia McCoy and living in Moscow; Winifred, deceased; Sanford L., attending school; Pearl B., going to school; an infant deceased. Mr. Miller takes an active part in the local politics and affairs of the community, being always on the side of advancement and progress. He is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and is highly esteemed by his fellows, and his commendable manner in handling his business affairs has placed him in a substantial position of competence.

JAMES R. STRONG is at present holding the responsible position of probate judge of Latah county, where he discharges with efficiency and faithfulness the duties that devolve upon him. He was born in Sullivan, Ashland county, Ohio, on September 24, 1849, being the son of Oren R. and Amanda (Gibbs) Strong, natives respectively of New York and Illinois. The father farmed in Ohio, Illinois, and Kansas, then served three and one half years in the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Union army, for his country, after which he retired to farm life in Missouri. Atchison county, that state, was the scene of his endeavors as a farmer and dairyman until 1876, when he removed to Kansas, and in 1892, came to Idaho, settling in Latah county, but now has retired from active life and lives at Garfield, Wash-

ington. The subject of this sketch remained with his father until twenty-one years had rolled by, then engaged in farming for himself in Fremont county, Iowa. In 1876 he sold out there and went to Illinois, being married in that state, then repaired to Riley county, Kansas, where his father dwelt. Eight years were spent there as salesman in a general merchandise establishment, and in 1890, we find him journeying to Idaho. He settled in the northern part of Latah county where he has a good farm at the present time. He taught school for some time and then entered the lumber business, being eight years thus occupied. Then he was called by the voice of the people to the office of probate judge of the county, where he is now filling his second term with acceptability. His residence is in the city of Moscow.

On December 15, 1876, Mr. Strong married Miss Mary M. Putman, a native of Illinois, the nuptials occurring in Canton, Fuller county. The fruit of this happy union is as follows: Alvah, Eunice, Ettie, Alice. Mrs. Strong's parents were George C. and Charlotte (Crosthwaite) Putman, farmers of Illinois. Mr. Strong is a member of the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Strong is affiliated with the Methodist church.

JOSEPH R. COLLINS. The subject of this sketch is one of the most popular citizens of Latah county, having demonstrated his ability and integrity in a successful and active business career within its precincts, and his faithfulness and efficiency in discharging in a commendable manner the duties that devolved upon him from the public offices that have been committed to his care by the people. Mr. Collins is a native of Union county, South Dakota, being born on April 12, 1868, to Lycurgus H. and Margaret S. (Wood) Collins. The parents came to that section in 1859, settling where Elk Point is now, and in 1877, they came to this county, bringing the subject of this sketch. The first winter was spent in fort Crumrine west of Moscow, and in the following spring the father took up farming in Whitman county, Washington. Joseph R. assisted his father on the farm and labored assiduously in the acquisition of an education, being successful in both occupations. After reaching his majority, he was engaged in buying wheat through the Palouse country until 1894, then he came to Juliaetta, this county, and there established himself in the mercantile business, handling a general line, also farm implements and grain. He was successful from the beginning and made a record for business that was commendable, and his patronage continued to grow until he decided to sell, which was in the early part of 1899, and in November of that year he was elected sheriff of Latah county on the Republican ticket against M. Driscoll, of Genesee. He made a fine officer, carrying the same uprightness and energy into the discharge of the public duties entrusted to him that was characteristic of him in his own private business operations. He has won friends from every part of the county and his



JAMES R. STRONG.



JOSEPH R. COLLINS.



ELMINA E. FRY.



MRS. MATTIE HEADINGTON.



OSCAR LARSON.



BENJAMIN J. JONES



sound principles, good ability, discretion, and faithfulness are deserving of the encomiums bestowed and the honors given by the franchisees of the people.

Mr. Collins was married in Colfax, Washington, on April 6, 1893, the lady then becoming his wife being Miss Avis E., daughter of J. A. Hastings, and a native of California. To this happy couple there have been born the following offspring: Harold F. and Kenneth H. Mr. Collins is a member of the K. of P., Eureka Lodge, No. 24; of the W. of W., Clearwater Camp, No. 203; and of the Moscow Circle, No. 192, Women of Woodcraft. Mr. Collins is a good citizen, a thorough and keen business man, and a highly respected member of society.

---

OSCAR LARSON. Descended from the world wide famous stock which first discovered the new world, the subject of this article has demonstrated the force of his nature in the admirable work which he has accomplished in Latah county, being a leader among the business men, while also he has discharged the public trusts imposed upon him by the franchisees of the people, in a manner befitting the high honor of his personality and the commendable characteristics constantly bestowed by him.

Oscar was born in Waseca county, Minnesota, on September 5, 1860, being the son of John and Christina (Peterson) Larson, natives of Sweden, who came to this country in 1853, settling first in Indiana and then removing to the above place in Minnesota. The mother died in October, 1900, but the father is still living at the home place. Our subject received a good education and assisted his father on the farm until he had arrived at twenty-four years of age, then went onto a farm for himself, laboring until 1887, then migrated to Moscow, where he engaged as salesman in a general merchandise establishment. In 1889 he went into business with O. A. Johnson at Moscow, continuing in the same until 1892, when he organized the Vollmer Milling and Mercantile Company, establishing himself at Troy, Idaho. In 1898, Mr. Larson was called by the franchise of the people to accept the office of county clerk, auditor, and recorder, and for four years he was found in the efficient and faithful discharge of the duties thus incumbent upon him, all being done to the entire satisfaction of an intelligent public. In 1899, Mr. Larson sold out his interests in the business at Troy, to his partner, Mr. Johnson, and is at the present time living in his elegant residence in the city of Moscow. Mr. Larson has a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres seven miles west from Moscow, and he gives his attention to the superintending of this.

The marriage of Mr. Larson and Miss Hilda M. Larson, a native of Sweden, was celebrated in Waseca county, Minnesota, on June 4, 1884, and they have become the parents of three children, Esther E., Elsie C. and J. Clarence. Mr. and Mrs. Larson are members of the Lutheran church and are among the most substantial and popular citizens of the county.

BENJAMIN J. JONES. One of the efficient county officers of Latah county, a capable business man, being engaged in general farming and stock raising, the subject of this article is well known throughout the county, and deserves a place among the real builders of the county in its history. His birth was in Yadkin county, North Carolina, and the date was April 1, 1865, his parents being Benjamin F. and Mary (Chaser) Jones, natives of the same state, his ancestors for four generations being prominent and capable citizens also of the Old North state. Our subject remained with his father until 1888, when he came to the west, settling in Latah county. Shortly after his advent here, he engaged with the O. R. & N. Company, remaining six months in their employ, then he accepted the management of a sawmill company, and for six years he wrought steadily there. In 1895, he purchased forty acres of his present farm; in 1896 one hundred and sixty acres; in 1899, forty acres; in 1900, two hundred acres; in 1901, three hundred and twenty acres. It is an estate of seven hundred and sixty acres, eighteen miles north from Moscow, being composed of fine farming and timber land. Here he gave his attention to general farming and raising stock with creditable success, until November, 1900, when his name appeared on the Republican ticket as assessor and tax collector for Latah county, and the people of the county promptly elected him to fill that position. He is engaged in this labor at the present time, having transferred his residence to the county seat.

On October 14, 1895, Mr. Jones married Miss Eva Johnson, a native of Missouri, whose parents died when she was very young. At the time of her marriage she was living with a married sister in this county. They have become the parents of two children, Opal and Genevieve. Mrs. Jones is a member of the Christian church and Mr. Jones affiliates with the W. of W., Palouse Camp, No. 97. Mr. Jones is a capable and good man, a kind and genial neighbor, an efficient public officer, and is highly esteemed by all, and has manifested a commendable sagacity and thrift in all of his business affairs.

---

HENRY HOWELL. The subject of this article is one of the doughty pioneers and intrepid frontiersmen who beat back the savages and gave this country to the redemption of civilization, being also himself one who has wrought for its progress, and development with wise and vigorous labors. He resides five miles southeast from Farmington, where he has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres of good land, well improved. Mr. Howell was born in East Tennessee in 1842, the son of Duke and Margaret (Loomis) Howell. The father was a tailor and native of New York, while the mother was born near Knoxville, Tennessee, and her parents were Henry and Lizzie Loomis. The other children of their family were Samuel, in Tennessee; Sarah, wife of William Owens; Harriett, wife of Alex. Carnes; Nancy, all in Tennessee.

Our subject remained in his native state until thirteen, when he enlisted in the regular army and was sent across the plains into Nevada, then to Fort Craig, New Mexico, where two years were spent. The next move was to Fort Thorn, on the Rio Grande river, whence he went to Fort Tehone, California, and then to Walla Walla, Washington, and was discharged one year after his arrival. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company F, First Oregon Infantry, and served until the 20th of July, 1866. He was engaged in fighting the Nez Perces and Couer d'Alene Indians. Following this service, he started for Tennessee but stopped at Portland and returned to The Dalles, whence he went to Vancouver and thence to Linn county, Oregon. He worked out there and then bought land and farmed until 1882, when he sold and came to Latah county. He took a homestead and lived on it for twelve years and then bought his present place, which has been the family home since that time.

On September 18, 1875, Mr. Howell married Miss Margaret, daughter of Jackson and Elizabeth (Witten) Queener, and to them have been born seven children, Elizabeth, deceased; Mary, in British Columbia; Anna, in British Columbia; William, in British Columbia; Charles, at home; Eva, wife of Clay Noble, living near Tekoa; Clabe, at home. Mr. Queener was born in Tennessee in 1814, and his wife was born in the same state in 1818, and her parents were Elijah and Sarah (Stover) Whitten. Mrs. Howell has brothers and sisters named as follows, Albert, deceased; Martha, wife of Joseph Hill, in Nez Perces county; Mary, deceased; Hulda, wife of Benton Hill, at Kendrick; James, at St. Maries; William, in Oregon; George, also in Oregon; Sarah, wife of John Morris, in Oregon; Claburn, in Oregon; Bell, wife of Charles Caldwell, in Latah county. Mr. Howell is a member of the G. A. R. and his wife is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church. It is of note that Mr. Howell was with General Wright and helped in the execution of fifteen Indians, ten miles from Spokane, Washington, on a creek that is named Hangman creek from that occurrence. In the battle before this there had been killed about fifteen hundred ponies and twenty-one Indians.

**MURDOCK CAMERON.** To the highlands of Scotland we have to go to find the birthplace of Mr. Cameron, and 1849 was the date of this event, his parents being Finlay and Ann Cameron, natives of the same country. Our subject is the brother of Daniel Cameron, mention of whom is made in this volume. In 1866 he came to this country with Daniel and they were together in the travels and labors outlined heretofore, and in 1871, together, they made their way into the territory now embraced in the county of Latah. They took homesteads, our subject now living on his four miles north from Moscow. He has added by purchase to the original place until he has four hun-

dred acres of land, which make one of the typical farms of the entire county, being handled in a skillful manner and annually producing abundant returns of good crops. Mr. Cameron has always taken the part of the wise and interested citizen in the affairs of the county and state and has done much for the upbuilding of the same, while he has prosecuted his own private enterprises with vigor and sagacity. He has a fine house, commodious and substantial out buildings and barns, and his farm bears the imprint of good management and thrift in every department.

In 1892, Mr. Cameron made his way back to the land of his nativity, and there on March 15, of the same year, in the town of Roshshire, he married Miss Annie, daughter of John and Maggie McKenzie, natives of Scotland, the daughter also being native to that land. Their bridal trip was the journey to the western home provided by the sturdy labors of Mr. Cameron and here they have been blessed by the advent of four children, Ann, Maggie, Christina and Finlay. Mr. Cameron and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are faithful exponents of the faith they hold, while they are valuable members of society and esteemed by all.

**MARQUES L. SMITH.** This representative agriculturist dwells seven miles northeast from Garfield and owns one hundred and sixty acres of land well improved. He raises a diversity of crops and fruits and also cattle and horses. Mr. Smith was born in Marion county, Indiana, near Indianapolis, on September 8, 1839, the son of Simeon and Hannah (McCoy) Smith. The father was a blacksmith, born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, on March 6, 1810, and died in March, 1876. The grandfather, Hezekiah Smith, fought under George Washington, for six years in the Revolutionary war. The great-grandfather, Hezekiah Smith, was murdered by the Tories and Indians while his son, Hezekiah, was fighting for the independence of the colonies. Our subject learned the blacksmith trade and worked with his father and attended subscription school. He remained at home until twenty-two years of age. The father went to Fremont county, Iowa, in 1857 and opened up a blacksmith shop and there wrought until his death. When the war broke out Marques L. enlisted in Company A, Fourth Iowa, and served two years. Following this he returned to his old home and farmed there until February, 1877, when he removed to Yolo county, California, and there engaged in blacksmithing until 1880. Then he came to Latah county, having explored it in 1877, visiting in the fort at Moscow and Palouse during the Indian outbreak. He took a farm in Whitman county, just across the line from his present farm. Later he bought his present place and has resided there since that time.

On December 23, 1860, Mr. Smith married Miss Sarah J., daughter of McCoy and Sarah (Jones) Malcolm, and to them have been born eight children, as follows: Charles S., in Latah county; Carleton R., in

Latah county; Thomas, in Whitman county, Washington; Peter, at home; Harrison, deceased; Elberta, wife of J. T. Green, in Farmington; Louisa M., wife of Joseph Martin, in Latah county; Clara, wife of L. E. Harrington, in Nez Perces county. Mr. Malcom was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1818, and his wife was born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1819. Mrs. Smith was born in Delaware county, Indiana, on February 1, 1842, and her brothers and sisters are as follows: James, deceased, and the others are all in Iowa, John, Isaac, Albert and George. Mr. Smith had one brother, Andrew, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the United Brethren church at Cedar creek. Mr. Smith was nominated by the Populist party for state senator and came within nine votes of being elected. He and his wife were delegates to the national Populist convention in Omaha. In 1898 Mr. Smith was elected for county commissioner on the Populist ticket and discharged his duties with credit to himself and benefit to the county. He is always active in politics and is ever laboring for the progress of the county.

**JOHN E. GRINER.** This enterprising and intelligent farmer resides on two hundred and forty acres of fine land seven miles east from Garfield, Washington, where he raises abundant returns of diversified crops, having his farm well improved and cultivated. John E. was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, on February 22, 1859, the son of John and Elizabeth (Carnahan) Griner. The father was a farmer, born in 1835, the son of Jacob Griner, while the mother was born in the Keystone state in 1839, and her parents, Samuel and Susan, were born there also. Our subject gained his education from the common schools in Pennsylvania and Kansas. The family removed to Kansas in 1870, settling in Pottawatomie county, where they farmed and raised stock for sixteen years, then decided to come west and landed in Spokane, over the Northern Pacific road, on February 22, 1886. A short stay there sufficed and then the father came to Latah county and took land which he farmed until his death in 1899. Our subject bought a quarter section of land, mentioned above, and to the improvement and cultivation of this he has assiduously devoted himself that time.

Mr. Griner married Miss Maggie Bills, on October 23, 1884, in Kansas, and to this union, four children have been born, Nellie, Grace, Earl and James. Mrs. Griner's father, John Bills, was a miller born in Indiana, in January, 1829, and her mother, Julia (Hill) Bills, was born September 12, 1846 in Ohio. Mrs. Griner was born in Indiana, on March 18, 1862, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Wilber, in Kansas; Allie, wife of George Griner, in Latah county; Ola, wife of John Conkling, in Oklahoma; George, in Kansas; Josie, wife of Elmer Mark, living in southern Kansas. Mr. Griner has the following named brothers and sisters: Henry, in Garfield; Josiah, deceased; Oliver, deceased; George, in Latah county; Mary, deceased; Hettie, wife of Columbus Cockrell,

in Latah county; Phillip, on Camas Prairie; Maggie, wife of E. C. Covey, in Washington; Pollard, deceased; Bertha, wife of William Hayden, in Latah. Mrs. Griner is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Griner is one of the substantial men of the county and stands in esteem among his fellows.

**JAMES D. KUNES.** This enterprising and substantial farmer and intelligent citizen of Latah county is rightly classed among the prominent and progressive men of his section and as one of the real builders of the county and developers of the same, he is entitled to representation in this volume of its history, being also a man of excellent personal qualities and of a good standing among his fellows.

Mr. Kunes was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, on June 10, 1841, being the son of Jacob and Hannah (Lucas) Kunes. He was educated in his native state and there remained engaged in farming and lumbering until 1878. He was determined then to see the west for himself and to investigate its resources. He accordingly came to Oregon and after one year spent there he made his way to Idaho. He went to work at lumbering on the Clearwater, and there and in other sections he was engaged until 1886, when he took his present place, as government land. His farm lies twelve miles northeast from Kendrick, being near Linden, and in addition to the quarter section in the home place he has eighty acres of land near by, making a total of two hundred and forty acres. He devotes himself to general farming and also has a good orchard, having his farm well improved.

In Cameron county, Pennsylvania, occurred the marriage of Mr. Kunes and Miss Sarah Lupro, the nuptials occurring in 1870, and to them has been born one child, Maud, wife of George Welker, living in Latah county.

Mr. David Kunes, a brother of our subject, lives with the latter. David Kunes was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, on August 25, 1836, and he and his brother have been together most of their lives. David was married in Pennsylvania, but his wife died in the early seventies. He has one son, George Kunes, living in Pennsylvania. These brothers are well known and highly respected men and have always conducted themselves in a commendable manner, with manifestation of uprightness and goodly virtues.

**CHARLES B. TOWNE.** This representative citizen and capable agriculturist, and substantial and upright man is entitled to a place among the leading citizens of Latah county and it is with pleasure that we accord him such in this volume, being assured that he is one who has labored faithful and wisely for the upbuilding of this county and to make it what it is at this time, one of the leading counties of the state. Charles B. was born in Clayton county, Iowa, on January 7, 1855, being the son of Ethamer S. and Ellen

L. Towne, natives of New York and farmers there until they came west to Iowa and Minnesota, whence in 1876, they went to California, and eight months later came to Idaho, selecting a homestead adjoining that now occupied by our subject, which is five miles north from Moscow. Here the father farmed until 1891 when he retired from active work and is now living with his son, Albert, in the vicinity of Moscow. Our subject took his present place at the same time his father homesteaded the adjoining quarter. He had remained with his father up to that time and then he continued to live with the parents, working both places until 1887, when he removed onto his own and there he has dwelt since that time. He has devoted his entire attention to farming and stock raising and he has achieved a good success, having now two hundred and forty acres, well improved and stocked, which produce abundant returns in crops.

On May 14, 1884, Mr. Towne took unto himself a wife, the lady of his choice being Miss Jennie E., a native of South Dakota, and daughter of Hezekiah and Mary J. Townsend, natives of Pennsylvania, but now farmers of South Dakota. To this amiable and happy union there have been born two children, Edgar and Nettie. Mr. Towne is a man of good ability and he has manifested commendable wisdom in the manipulation of his business affairs while also he has not failed to evince an active interest in the political matters and local doings, and he has ever shown a broad public spirit and characteristic uprightness and integrity.

M. J. SHIELDS was born in Lockport, Niagara county, New York, on September 15, 1852, being the son of John and Bessie (Tyan) Shields. His early schooling was received in his native place and later he studied in Rochester, New York, but at the age of sixteen went into the sterner duties of life. In 1870, he removed to San Francisco and remained there until 1878, then came to Moscow. He first started as a dealer in implements, also handling mill machinery, and for a time he had the largest distributing warehouse in the entire Palouse country. He established saw mills in addition to this mammoth business and his usual success attended him in this venture, and he handled the products of the forest from the rough logs to the finest finishing material, having the necessary saw and planing mills for the manufacture of all this. In 1899 he confined his efforts to implements alone and growing and handling grass seeds of all kinds. He owns twelve hundred acres of fine land which he devotes to this purpose, and the seeds from this excellent farm find their way all over the country. He handles about two hundred head of cattle on this farm, which are fed from the remnants of the seed productions. The farm has the capacity of five hundred head and he will soon add this number. For the selling of the productions, he has a three story brick building in the center of the city, with ground plan twenty-five by one hundred feet. In addition to his fine business, Mr. Shields owns and operates the electric light plant of

the city and also operates a retail store for electrical furnishings.

The marriage of Mr. Shields and Miss Sarah A., daughter of John E. and Mary Henry, and a native of Thomaston, Maine, was celebrated in 1886 and to them have been born four children, namely: Fred M., Madeline M., James H. and Louis H. Mr. and Mrs. Shields are members of the Roman Catholic church, while he affiliates also with the Elks.

HENRY C. SMITH. This capable and substantial agriculturist and stockman is one of the prominent men of Latah county and deserving of mention in this volume of his county's history, and it is with pleasure that we accord him consideration. Henry C. was born in Clark county, Ohio, on January 3, 1845, the son of Peter and Phoebe (Judy) Smith. The father was a school teacher and real estate dealer, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1802. The mother was born in Ohio, in 1807, her parents being John and Phoebe (LaMasters) Judy. In addition to our subject, this worthy couple had other children, as follows: Elizabeth, deceased; Orlanda, deceased; Ellen, deceased; Matilda, deceased; Alonzo in Wardner, Idaho; Nancy A., wife of Captain E. C. Davis, in Sumner, Illinois; John J., died in service, during the Civil war; Mary, wife of H. H. Burbank, deceased; Rhoda T., wife of George Heath, deceased; Peter J., with the county commissioners of King county, Washington; Samuel M., in Latah county; Phoebe C., wife of Harrison Combs, in East St. Louis. In 1846, the parents took our subject to Lawrence county, Illinois, and he remained at home until 1870, then went to work for himself, engaging in the manufacture of lumber, which occupied him for four years. This labor was in Jasper county, and in 1875 he took a contract for building bridges, and in the fall of that year he came to Puget Sound. He engaged in farming until 1878, when he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county. He bought the right of another man and homesteaded his present place, six miles east from Garfield, and this has been the family home since that time.

The marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Narcie, daughter of Lorenzo D. and Lucinda (Ray) Jameson, was solemnized on January 23, 1879, in Latah county, and the following named children have been born to them: Phoebe L., an educator in Whitman county; Harry C., attending the university at Moscow; Henry M., at home; Minnie, attending the university at Moscow. Mr. Jameson was a native of Tennessee and his wife was born in 1840, while Mrs. Smith was born in Arkansas, in 1862, and died on September 10, 1888. Her brothers and sisters were named as follows: Zarelda, wife of S. M. Smith, in Latah county; Sarah, wife of J. H. Horton, in Latah county; Cordelia, deceased; Charles, in Wardner, Idaho; Margaret, wife of Thomas J. Woods, in Whitman county; Rebecca J., wife of F. S. Heath, in Latah county; Ralph R., in Mullan, Idaho, an engineer and assayer; Arthur, in Nez Perces county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members

of the United Brethren church and he has been justice of the peace for sixteen years. He is active in politics, being allied with the Republican party. He is also a member of the school board and is always laboring for the betterment of educational facilities. The farm of our subject embraces one quarter section and is well tilled and a model, producing abundant crops of diversified grains and grasses, while an orchard of five hundred choice trees adds great value to the place. The father of our subject was a man of strong feeling for the Union cause and he labored faithfully for the principles that triumphed. He served as revenue collector in the eleventh district under Lincoln.

WALTER W. BEAN. In Rock county, Wisconsin, on February 17, 1858, Walter Bean was born to Edward and Mary (Vaughn) Bean, the father a farmer and native of Vermont. The parents died when this child was small and he went to live with his brother-in-law, Orin Vilie. He attended school and worked for Mr. Vilie until his fourteenth year, then started the battle of life for himself. However, when Mr. Vilie moved into Lodi and took up the harness business, our subject worked at harness making for a time and then went to the lumber regions of the north. Later he spent one year with the home people and then bought a ticket to Kelton, Utah, and thence he came by stage to Walla Walla, and from there direct to Latah county, to his brother James, whose place is just south of that owned by our subject. It was December 15, 1879, when Mr. Bean landed in Walla Walla and since that time he has steadily labored for the development and progress of Latah county. In 1883 he squatted on his present farm, seven miles east from Garfield, being just in time to save it from falling into the hands of the railroad as lieu land. He has now one-half section well improved, and skillfully tilled, it being one of the excellent farms of the county. He has good buildings and orchard and raises the cereals, hay and stock.

On March 18, 1883, he married Miss Louisa A., daughter of Robert and Eleanor (Hughes) Dailey, the nuptials occurring in Latah county, and to them have been born three children, Elsie, Itha J., Charlie W. Mrs. Bean's father was a farmer, born in Pennsylvania on October 17, 1828, and his parents were natives of Virginia. Her mother was born February 9, 1838, in Pennsylvania, and her mother was Louisa (Strong) Hughes. Mrs. Bean was born in Illinois, on September 13, 1860, and educated in the public schools. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows, James, in Latah county; John L., and Hughes I., both in Nez Perces county; Anna, wife of W. W. Davis; Robert R., Charles M., the last three in Latah county. Mr. Bean has the following brothers and sisters, Enoch, deceased; James, in Latah county, was an old soldier; Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Warner, in Portland; Sarah, wife of Oran M. Vilie; Edward, deceased, was a soldier; Hepsie, wife of Benjamin Howard, in Asotin

county; Ira, in Wisconsin; Ellen, in Latah county; Elsie, in Nez Perces county; Hulda, wife of Mr. Spencer, in Asotin county; Willie T., in Nez Perces county. Mr. Bean is a strong believer in the virtues of temperance and a strict adherent of his faith, while he and his wife are members of the Christian church, in Palouse. He has been on the school board for eight years and evinces an ardent interest in the betterment of educational facilities.

WILLIAM P. DALE. This well known and representative business man of Moscow who is handling a first-class dray, bus and mail line is deserving of much credit for the faithful way in which he has wrought not only since coming to Latah county but since he came to the western regions, which dates back for many years, he having passed a life full of the stirring experiences incident to pioneering and hardships that make the frontiersman self-subsistent and fearless.

William P. was born in Nicholas county, Kentucky, on October 9, 1847, being the son of Joshua Dale, now of Ray county, Missouri. His parents removed to this latter place while he was an infant and there he received his education in the common schools, and at the early age of fifteen started for himself, laboring in a manufactory and salesroom of a tobacco house for two years. Then in 1865 he set out across the plains with a mule team. The trains preceding and following his were much troubled by the Indians and many were the gruesome sights of corpses, burned wagons and decaying animals that met their gaze as they journeyed, and at Fort Laramie some detestable white men rigged themselves as Indians and stole the stock. In due time he arrived in Walla Walla and immediately set out driving seven yoke of oxen from that city to Rocky bar in Idaho, hauling the machinery for a stamp mill. Three months were consumed in the trip and the dead of winter was on them before they reached the end and our subject suffered terribly, freezing his feet, from which he did not recover for six months, in fact they trouble him to this day. Later he bought mule outfits and freighted to Boise and Silver City until 1868, then to Orofino for one year, then sold the teams and repaired to the territory now embraced in Latah county. He took a pre-emption and homestead, and one year later went to packing from Lewiston to the mines, and then followed a mining excitement to the Swauk, where he lost one thousand dollars and gained nothing but experience from which trip he returned to Wallula and went to work for Dr. Baker. Soon he came on to Lewiston where he packed for Grosteen & Benard, and in 1877 came back to Latah county where he has remained since that time.

Mr. Dale and Martha C. Robie were married in 1886. He affiliates with the Royal Arcanum. It is of note that Mr. Dale assisted materially in building the fortifications here during the Indian trouble, and

at one time, he and three or four others were surrounded by two hundred Indians who demanded their execution on a rumor that one of them had murdered a squaw. Mr. Dale, being able to speak their language, succeeded in staying their murderous designs until an investigation could be held when the charge was shown to be groundless. Mr. Dale has labored in all the various and arduous callings of the frontiersman, and has certainly done a noble part in the opening up of this country, and he deserves the honor bestowed upon the pioneer, and he is esteemed and honored by all.

**RICHARD BEASLEY.** It is with pleasure that we accord to the representative agriculturist, and capable and substantial citizen and stockman whose name initiates this paragraph, since he has labored here from a time previous to the organization of Latah county with display of energy and assiduity and has accumulated a generous portion of this world's goods as a recompense for his thrift and industry, while commensurate with these excellent qualities are his intrinsic moral worth and unswerving integrity that have constantly been in evidence since that time.

Richard was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on November 10, 1845, being the son of William and Dulcena (Westrope) Beasley, natives respectively of Tennessee and Kentucky. They went to Missouri in 1840 and farmed there until 1865, when the family came across the plains, settling in Umatilla county, Oregon. Our subject and the father engaged in the stock business together until 1878, when he bought the son's interest. In the same year, Richard came to Idaho, settling in Paradise valley, where he purchased a quarter section and homesteaded another. Here he engaged in farming and stock raising until 1890, when he sold that property and bought a place five and one-half miles north from Moscow. This farm contained two hundred and sixty-seven acres. Recently he sold it and moved to Moscow. The father remained in Oregon until 1884, and then sold and came to Latah county, living with his children until the time of his demise, which occurred in 1891, the mother also passed away in 1894. Both are buried in the Moscow cemetery.

On August 5, 1872, in Umatilla county, Oregon, Mr. Beasley married Miss Sarah E. Looney, a native of Oregon, and to them have been born eight children, as follows: Ida V., Miles M., Robert L., Lizzie J., Alice E., May, Winnefred A., and Bessie B. Mrs. Beasley's parents, William and Jane (Nail) Looney, were natives respectively of Tennessee and Arkansas, and came to Lane county, Oregon, in the early 'fifties, but afterwards moved to Umatilla county, where they reside at the present time. Mr. and Mrs. Beasley are members of the Baptist church and are devoted and ardent supporters of their faith, while in general walk they are faithful and given to hospitality and labors which redound to the good of all.

**JAMES W. CLARK,** better known as Bay Clark, is proprietor of the leading livery and feed stable in the city of Moscow, where he does a thriving business, also buying and selling horses. He holds rank among the leading business men of the city, being capable, upright and enterprising. He was born on July 3, 1860, the son of A. V. and Sarah E. (Hilliard) Clark, his native place being Bond county, Illinois. At the age of five he was brought across the plains by his parents, making the trip with horse teams and settling in Lafayette, Oregon. There he attended the public schools, then came to Walla Walla in 1875, taking there an additional course in educational training. He soon moved to Whitman county and was there during the Chief Joseph Indian war, assisting to build the forts that sheltered the people until the trouble abated. Then he started in life for himself, being eighteen years of age, and rented a farm until he became old enough to take land, then took a preemption, and a number of years later sold it and went into the livery business, also buying and selling horses. He has also farmed some since but has given most of his time with horses, and he is one of the most expert horsemen in this section of the country. In 1898 he went to Pullman, Washington, fitted out a livery and operated it for three years then sold out and came to Moscow, where he purchased the Commercial livery which he is handling in a skillful and successful manner at the present time, having fine turnouts, safe and stylish horses, and bestowing an untiring care for the comfort and safety of his patrons that merits the liberal patronage that he is enjoying now. Mr. Clark takes especial interest in political affairs, was appointed deputy United States marshal in 1892, and deputy sheriff in 1899 under George Langdon, and under F. M. Mix in 1900.

The marriage of Mr. Clark and Miss Lizzie M., daughter of D. M. and Susan Halley, of Bond county, Illinois, was celebrated in 1891, and to them have been born five children, Roy, Earl E., Hollice, Hazel, and Mary A., the baby. Mr. Clark is a member of the W. of W. and he is one of the influential and leading men of the county, having so conducted himself in all his relations, both in public office and private business enterprise, that he merits the esteem and confidence that is generously bestowed upon him, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him representation in this volume of his county history.

**JOHN MANWARING.** To this venerable and talented gentleman, who is one of the leading citizens of Latah county, it is with pleasure that we grant a representation in his county's history, and attempt to briefly outline the interesting and active career that he has spent in various business ventures, wherein he has demonstrated both his ability and sagacity with the substantial qualities that have characterized him. Our subject was born in Brenchley parish, county of Kent, England, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth

(Barton) Manwaring, and the mother lived to be ninety-seven. The date of this birth was September 27, 1824, and for ten years he sought wisdom in the common and high schools of his land, then assisted his father four years in the mill, he being a practical miller, and then the intervening time until he was twenty-one was spent in the employ of a tradesman, learning, as he deems it, "The tricks of the trade" which were to dampen the tobacco and moisten the sugar, for which his father paid seventy pounds. He quit the business when his apprenticeship expired, and returned to his father and wrought in the mill until he was twenty-three, then hired as a commercial traveler for two years, after which he came, as do the leading spirits, to America to try the new world. Three years were spent in New York in flour milling, then he repaired to Madison, Indiana, and engaged in the manufacture of starch for five years. Following this we find him in Knoxville, Tennessee, in the flour milling industry again, and one year later, he removed to Georgia and in different portions of that state and at various occupations he was employed until the war was in full force, when he again ventured into the starch manufacturing business. But on account of hostilities, the governor of Georgia ordered all aliens into the trenches or to leave the state, and he chose the latter, going with his family to Richmond, Indiana, where he visited with a minister by the name of Wakefield, then took up milling again until the close of the war and at that time returned to Georgia and sold his property and placed a sixty-three thousand dollar claim against the federal government for provisions and mules furnished, for which he received one thousand dollars. After this he removed to Woodham, Canada, and followed the manufacture of flour for five years, then came to Moscow, where he engaged in the same business with the Moore Brothers for six years. He now owns the brewery plant and leases it.

Mr. Manwaring was married to Miss Mary, daughter of George and Rebecca (Booth) Wilkes, and she is now deceased. Mr. Manwaring is a member of the I. O. O. F., being the oldest member in Moscow, and also he is identified with the Episcopal church. He is one of the prominent and distinguished business men of the county and is secure in the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

**HENRY M. ROGERS.** One of Latah county's venerable and enterprising citizens whose career has been fraught with activities of a commendable nature in various portions of the country is mentioned at the head of this paragraph and he is today one of the representative agriculturists and substantial men of the county. Henry M. was born in Wales on November 25, 1827, being the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Rogers, natives of Wales, and the father was a merchant in that country. In 1832 they came to America, remaining in New York for six months then settling

in Delaware county, Ohio, where they followed tilling of the soil until 1838. The father passed away in 1832. From Ohio they removed to Iowa, settling in Lee county, farming until 1847, then came to Oregon, later to California. The mother returned to Iowa from California and there died in 1889. Our subject came to Lane county, Oregon, in 1853, engaged in farming there until 1878, then he migrated to Idaho and homesteaded his present farm, which is two and one-half miles north from Moscow. He has bestowed his labors here since and he has a finely improved farm, with necessary and comfortable buildings and with one of the finest orchards that graces the county of Latah, all of which demonstrates the ability, skill, industry and wisdom of the gentleman who has wrought it out.

Mr. Rogers married Miss Pauline, daughter of Ephriam and Elizabeth Whited, natives of Virginia, their daughter being born in Indiana, in March, 1852, the nuptials occurring in Des Moines county, Iowa, and eleven children have been born to them as follows: James E., Elizabeth, deceased; Marion, M. Eliza, Matilda J., deceased; Milwood, Lucinda, Thomas, Johnson and Minnie. On September 23, 1898, death came to the happy home of Mr. Rogers and took thence the beloved and life-long, faithful helpmate who had traveled with him for nearly one-half of a century. Her remains were interred in the Moscow cemetery. Mr. Rogers and his wife were both identified with the Christian church and they have manifested the virtues of their faith in a true Christian life, and today he is quietly spending the golden days of his lengthened pilgrimage in the retreat of the home which his wisely bestowed labor has builded, and his son Thomas is carrying on the farm in a commendable manner under the supervision of his father.

**REES PICKERING.** This well known and representative citizen and enterprising business man of Latah county, conducts a real estate office in Genesee, handling also insurance and doing a general loaning business, in all of which capacities he is faithful, upright, and manifests commendable zeal and ability. Mr. Pickering was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on May 3, 1842, being the son of Elisha and Mary (Berry) Pickering, and in his native place he was educated, but at the age of eighteen he was summoned by the call of patriotism to the stern duties of military life, enlisting in the Fifteenth Volunteer Infantry under Captain Halloway in the Army of the Cumberland, the date of this act being September, 1861, and the time of his discharge December, 1865, making a service of four years and three months. In the battle of Stone River he was taken prisoner and suffered the horrors of Libby for two months, then was exchanged and soon was in the Chickamauga conflict. He fought at Missionary Ridge and at Franklin and Nashville, and participated in the major portion of the Atlanta campaign. Then he was sent to Texas and

there at the date named was mustered out in San Antonio with the rank of captain, having entered as private. Thus was fulfilled one of the excellent military careers that demonstrates the sound patriotism which stirred our subject in his noble undertakings. Following this he returned to Ohio and embarked as a merchant, whence two years later he went to Iowa and farmed for ten years, removing then to Nebraska where he soon was installed as clerk in the Indian department of the Otoe reservation. Later he went to Indian Territory, having charge of the Pawnees for three years, then returned to Nebraska, the year being 1885, and there he remained until 1889 when he migrated to the Grande Ronde valley in Oregon. He remained there with a brother-in-law for four months then came on to Genesee, where he has wrought in the business world since, having also held many responsible public offices and is at the present time doing the duties of the city clerk.

Mr. Pickering was married in 1867 to Miss Sarah E., daughter of Filo and Maria Mead and seven children have been born to them, six of whom are living, as follows: Fred S., married; Marie, married to G. I. Ingraham and living in Spokane, Washington; Anna, wife of Charles Power, living in Genesee; Edna, with parents; J. L., living in Genesee; A. F., going to school. Mr. Pickering is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and he is a man of great faithfulness and manifests integrity and becoming ability in all his walk in life, and is secure in the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

WILLIAM M. HEADINGTON, deceased. The esteemed gentleman whose name is above is eminently entitled to representation in the history of Latah county, and we grant this memorial, being assured that his life of worthy activity well deserves a permanent place in the county annals.

William M. was born on December 6, 1857, in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and early began the noble work of instruction. Even before his college course was done, he had gained a good reputation as an educator. He was a graduate of the Holbrook Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, also took a degree from the Poughkeepsie Law School at Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1883, he went to Iowa, teaching there for a short time, then repairing to Osage county, Kansas, in which place he was principal of the schools until he came to Colfax, Washington in 1892. Two years were spent as principal of the high school at that place and then he took up his residence in Moscow, and the work of the educator in Latah county. In 1898, he was admitted to the bar, and gave promise of a good career, but on April 25, 1899, death summoned him from earth. He was highly esteemed by all, and was a noble and good man. Mr. Headington was a member of the Moscow Camp of the W. of W., having been secretary of it since the organization. He was also a member of the I. O. O. F. at Mt. Vernon, Ohio.

The marriage of Mr. Headington and Miss Mattie, daughter of Joseph and Martha (Luther) Grant, was

celebrated on August 22, 1889, in Osage, Kansas, and one child, Sarah Grace, born January 14, 1893, was the fruit of this happy union. On February 13, 1900, the little one died, and her remains lie buried beside the father's in the Moscow cemetery. Little Sarah was an unusually bright and attractive child and won the hearts of all who came in contact with her. Mrs. Headington was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on January 7, 1863, her parents also being natives of that state. Her father was a farmer and stockman, and came to Kansas in 1872, he now being retired from active business and living in Osage City, Kansas.

Mrs. Headington is a graduate from the State Normal, at Emporia, Kansas and has taught school since she was twenty years of age. Since her marriage, she was also active in teaching and at Colfax, Washington, she was the principal of the primary department. For four years, she taught in Moscow, and then was elected to fill the office of the county superintendent of schools; a second term was given her, and in that office she is laboring at the present time, being one of the best educators of the region and highly esteemed by all who know her. Mrs. Headington is a member of the Presbyterian church. She is also affiliated with the O. E. S., Ruby Chapter, No. 9; with the Star Lodge, Order of Rebekah; with the Artisans; and with the Moscow Circle, No. 92, Women of Woodcraft.

WILLIAM M. WELCH. At the present time the subject of this sketch is handling a sewing machine agency and operating the Grand Central hotel, the leading hostelry of Genesee, and an up-to-date and first class house in all its appointments and service.

William M. Welch was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on March 24, 1857, being the son of Lewis and Mary (Shea) Welch, and when a child he went with his parents to St. Cloud, Minnesota, where he attended a German school as no other was in reach. At the age of fourteen he was thrown out in the world on his own resources, then went to Cady, Wisconsin, and worked in the woods for one winter, after which he used this money to attend school at Hammond, Wisconsin, working his way along for five years when he took up teaching for three years in St. Croix, Wisconsin. Then he entered the River Falls Normal, where three years were profitably spent. Following this period, he again took up the work of the instructor and taught for four years in St. Croix, then repaired to the St. John's College and there completed both the commercial and classical courses, also carrying off the prize for oratory. Succeeding this, Mr. Welch entered the law offices of Clapp & Woodhard, at Fergus Falls, Minnesota, and three years later completed the course in the office of D. W. Brockhard, of St. Cloud, Minnesota, being then admitted to the bar. At this time, Mr. Welch turned toward the west and next we find him in the chair of the instructor in Whitman county, Washington, also taking an active part in the politics of the county and delivering speeches in the campaigns. In 1896 he was appointed chief deputy in the assessor's



WILLIAM M. HEADINGTON.



office in that county. Subsequently to this term of service, we find Mr. Welch in Spokane attending the Casin-Blair commercial college and there he mastered shorthand and typewriting, and then went to teaching for a time. In 1898 he came to Genesee and took up the sewing machine business until 1901, when he decided to take up the business of the public host and so rented the Grand Central hotel. But as this does not occupy his entire time, he also attends to the sale of machines as heretofore. In 1899 and 1901, Mr. Welch took the stump in behalf of the reformed forces and did good work for that cause.

Mr. Welch married Miss Mary T. Keane, in Genesee, on July 5, 1898. Mrs. Welch, prior to her marriage, had been a teacher of excellent success and much experience, but at the time of her marriage she was operating a millinery shop in Genesee.

JOSEPH M. GREEN is one of Latah county's enterprising and industrious agriculturists, having a good farm seven miles east from Genesee where he has fine improvements and conducts a modern and up-to-date farm, everything manifesting the thrift and enterprise and skill of the owner, while his personal characteristics have been such as to win for him the confidence and esteem of his fellows. Joseph M. was born in Chillicothe, Ross county, Ohio, on April 8, 1851, being the son of T. S. and Nancy (Hurdle) Green, who removed to Sangamon county, Illinois, when their son was small. Our subject gained his first schooling in this Illinois home and later studied winters and worked on the farm in the summers until the age of nineteen and then worked out to gain enough money to take one year's course in the Wesleyan College near his home. Following this he assisted his father in the support of a large family until twenty-one and then stepped forth in the battle of life for himself, renting a farm for three years, at the end of which time he had accumulated one thousand dollars. The second thousand he gained in managing a farm for George Flint, in McLean county, Illinois, then he decided to get married and did so, and rented a farm for two years more, and the third thousand had been earned. For seven years more he rented in Illinois and then sold out and moved to Dayton, Washington, whence one year later he came to Genesee, renting a farm from J. P. Vollmer for eight years, handling a half section. Then Mr. Green took as a homestead his present one hundred and eighty acres, seven miles east from Genesee. He has five acres of orchard, good buildings and everything comfortable and in good order. Mr. Green is active in the welfare of his county and has several times acted as delegate to the Populist and Democrat conventions.

The marriage of Mr. Green and Miss Alice, daughter of Charles and Ellen (Sutherland) Rodgers, was solemnized at Belleplain, Illinois, in 1875, and ten children have been born to them: Thomas, living at home; Mattie E., wife of Granville E. Evans, living in Riverside, Okanogan county, Washington; Walter

C., living with his parents; Ella, at home; Frank O., Clara, Wesley J., Melisa, Dick, the last four going to school, and Marie, the youngest. Mr. Green is a member of the Free Methodist church and is a man of stanch qualities of worth, and manifests a commendable life, being dominated by sound principles, and led in the paths of sagacity and uprightness.

J. NICHOLAS HASFURDHER. Among the substantial and prominent agricultural population, mention should be made in this volume of Latah county's history of the esteemed and enterprising gentleman whose name is at the beginning of this review, since he is one of the large property holders and has manifested since coming here commendable ability in business affairs, conducting himself in a manner to command the respect and win the confidence of all. Our subject was born in Germany, on September 10, 1835, being the son of Nicholas and Margaret Hasfurdher, natives of Germany, where also they lived until the time of their death. At the age of eighteen years, this son had finished his education in the schools and started on the path of life for himself, farming in the vicinity of his home for fourteen years, then embarking for America. He settled first in Chicago and worked for eight years in the foundries there and then removed to Carroll county, Iowa, where he purchased land and gave his attention to farming for fifteen years. He was numbered with the prosperous and leading men of that county and in 1890, he desired to see more of the west and accordingly sold his farm there and migrated to Latah county. He selected his present place one and one-half miles north from Genesee, and now has a fine total of two hundred and eighty acres of fine farming land. He gives his entire attention to farming and stock raising and has a success befitting the industry and thrift manifested by him, while his land is excellently tilled and well improved.

In the fall of 1864, Mr. Hasfurdher married Miss Catherine, daughter of Michael and Barbara Huslen, natives of Germany, the wedding occurring in Germany, and to this union were born the following children: Pauline, Victor, Joseph, Andrew, Martin, Mary, Annie, George and Maggie. Mr. Hasfurdher and his family give adherence to the Catholic church, and are devoted supporters of their faith. On August 28, 1896, death seized the loving mother and faithful wife, and her remains are buried in the cemetery near the home place. Mr. Hasfurdher takes an intelligent interest in the affairs of the county and state, and is a broad minded and liberal man, being a stanch supporter of our free institutions, and a loyal and capable citizen.

WILLIAM L. BIRAM. This well known business man of Genesee is deserving of representation in the history of Latah county, since he has wrought faithfully in the material development and substantial progress of the same, manipulating the business enter-

prises that have come to his hand with execution and wisdom, being at this time operating the leading livery and draying barns in the city. Mr. Biram was born in Winona county, Minnesota, on October 5, 1856, being the son of J. and Margaret (Welden) Biram, natives respectively of Ohio and Pennsylvania. They farmed in Minnesota for fourteen years and then removed in 1860 to Nebraska, where they remained until the time of their death in 1893. Our subject commenced the labors of life for himself at the age of fourteen years, farming in Minnesota for one year and then going with his parents to Nebraska, occupying himself there on the range handling cattle from Texas to the Dakotas, becoming familiar with all the skill and lore of the real cowboy until 1874, when he returned to Minnesota, settling in Steele county, where he farmed until 1891, at which time he came to this county. He was occupied in different undertakings until 1900, when he started a draying outfit, and later opened a first class livery barn, both of which businesses he is still conducting in a successful manner, having the bulk of the draying business to handle, and doing a fine business in the livery department. Mr. Biram has fine stock and handsome and up-to-date rigs and exercises an untiring and constant care for the welfare and interests of his patrons, which have given him a good trade.

On March 18, 1881, in Vasconia county, Minnesota, Mr. Biram married Miss Katie, a native of Wisconsin and daughter of Rudolph and Emma Babler, farmers in Minnesota. To this marriage there have been born four children, Rachel, Arthur, Clark, Mable. Mr. Biram is a member of the Royal Arcanum, and also of the Red Men, Nez Perces Tribe No. 75. Mrs. Biram is a member of the Congregational church.

**MARION F. MUNCEY.** Among the enterprising citizens of Latah county should be included the name of the subject of this article whose worthy labors here have made him a forceful factor in the substantial progress of the county. Marion F. was born in Harrison county, Missouri, on September 10, 1868, being the son of Lafayette and Elizabeth (Moore) Muncey. The father was born in Illinois in 1838, and the mother was born in 1835, in the same state, and her father, Samuel Moore, was born there also. The parents removed their family to Silver creek, Washington, in 1872, and there the father died on March 22, 1879. At that time William, an older brother of our subject, took charge of the farm and Marion labored out and gained what education he could. It was in 1897 that they removed to Garfield, Washington, and there our subject worked until the mother bought the present farm of eighty-five acres seven miles east from Garfield. He has a comfortable home and the land is well tilled and produces abundantly.

On April 26, 1891, Mr. Muncey married Miss Sarah E., daughter of John E. and Elizabeth (Carnahan) Griner, the father a farmer in Latah county, now deceased. To this union there have been born five

children, Pollard R., Eugene, Elsie M., Charles W., Elizabeth V., all at home. Mrs. Muncey was born in Pennsylvania on November 25, 1871, and she has the following named brothers and sisters, Henry in Washington; Joseph, deceased; John, in Latah county; George, in Latah county; Mary, deceased; Nettie, wife of Columbus Cockrell, in Latah county; Maggie, wife of E. C. Covey, Ballard, Washington; Phillip, in Nez Perces county; Pollard, deceased; Bertha, wife of William Hayden, in Latah county. Mr. Muncey has the following brothers and sisters: William, in Latah county; Miranda, deceased; John F., at Everett, Washington; Mary S., wife of Pollard Griner, but now a widow. Mr. Muncey is a member of the W. of W. He always devotes time and attention to the affairs of politics, being allied with the Democratic party. He is a man well respected and has the good will and esteem of his fellows.

**JACOB L. HARRISON** is one of the worthy pioneers who assisted to open up Latah county and he has also, since his settlement here in 1883, steadily labored for its improvement and development, having wrought with commendable zeal, wisdom, and thrift, as his fine farm of sixty acres, seven miles west from Kendrick, on Big Bear ridge, testifies, being an estate well improved and giving annually handsome returns; while personally, Mr. Harrison is a man of integrity and worth and is dominated by sound principles and a discriminating perception and practical judgment that have brought his fine success. In addition to doing a general farming business, he handles some stock and has a good orchard of ten acres.

Mr. Harrison was born in Fayette county, Ohio, on June 25, 1847, being the son of George and Lavina (Collow) Harrison. While still a child he came with the balance of the family to Huntington county, Indiana, where he grew up, gaining a good education from the common schools and assisting on the farm. When he was fourteen years of age, another move was made, this time to Whiteside county, Illinois, and there he remained with his parents until the time of his majority. He stepped forth from the parental roof then for the battles of life on his own resources and as the west gave great indications of opportunity, he made his way to Marshall county, Kansas, took a homestead and for fourteen years we find him toiling in the art of the agriculturist in that locality. It was 1883 that he sold his possessions there and came to Latah county, as stated above, and since that time he has been one of the substantial and patriotic citizens of this county and a valuable addition to its society.

The marriage of Mr. Harrison and Miss Flora, daughter of Elias and Julia Smith, was solemnized in Marshall county, Kansas, in September, 1873, and they have become the parents of six children, as follows: Lily, Rose, Ivy, Pearl, Mamie, deceased, and Ernest M. Mr. and Mrs. Harrison are members of the Christian church and are faithful supporters of their faith, being exemplary citizens and good people.

**XAVIER HEINRICH.** While the section where our subject lives was but wild prairie and only occasional settlers were here and there in the territory now embraced in Latah county, he came and settled on his present farm, five miles northwest from Genesee, and began the excellent work of development and upbuilding which he has followed with wisdom and assiduity since, having now the proper reward of such enterprise and thrift. Xavier was born in Germany, the land whence come so many of the best American citizens, being the son of Martin and Mary Anne (Kempt) Heinrich, and the date of his inception of life's career was September 24, 1851. His parents were natives of the fatherland, and there lived and labored until the time of their death. Our subject was a dutiful son beneath the parental roof until twenty-one years had rolled by, and then he stepped forth to do for himself. He first bade farewell to loved ones and native land and embarked for America, where he went to work in Newark, New Jersey, in a bakery for two years. Then he went to California and operated a dairy for three years, after which, in 1877, he came to Idaho, settling on his present place, and securing title to a half section through the homestead and pre-emption rights. He has purchased more until he now has four hundred and forty acres of fine land. He has devoted his attention to farming and stock raising constantly since that early day and he is now one of the prominent and wealthy men of the county. His farms are well handled, his stock is profitable, he has fine improvements in buildings, orchards and so forth, and an air of thrift is evident everywhere. In addition to this fine holding, Mrs. Heinrich owns three hundred and twenty acres adjoining her husband's estate.

The marriage of Mr. Heinrich and Mrs. Catherine Greiser, was solemnized in Lewiston, this state, one June 30, 1880, and they have become the parents of one child, John M., born March 18, 1881. They are all members of the Catholic church. Mr. Heinrich has seen much of the hardship incident to pioneer life, and has demonstrated his ability in the solution of the intricate problems that come before the early settler, by wisely handling the resources at hand and in displaying commendable business ability.

**GEORGE TEGLAND.** This representative and intelligent agriculturist of Latah county is well entitled to consideration in this volume and is accorded such since he is a man of sound principles and good ability, which has been manifested here for twenty years. He is now the owner and manager of a fine estate of three hundred and twenty acres, five miles north from Genesee, where the family home is. George was born in Kendall county, Illinois, on December 3, 1855, being the son of Ole and Isabella (Marcus) Tegland, natives of Norway. The father emigrated from Norway in 1848, settling in Kendall county, Illinois, where he engaged in farming

until 1872, being also married there, in which last year he removed to Story county, Iowa, farming there also until of late years he has retired from active labors and lives with his son in that county. The first twenty-two years of our subject's life were spent in service with his father and then he took up rail-roading for a year or so, after which he married and settled down in Story county, Iowa, where he purchased a farm and devoted himself to producing the fruits of the soil. In 1882, he sold his property there and migrated to Latah county, taking a homestead where he now lives. Later he purchased another quarter. He has given his entire attention to the management and improvement of his farm and the result is that he has a fine property, well improved, while he is a man of good reputation and is highly esteemed throughout the neighborhood.

On February 28, 1882, in Story county, Iowa, Mr. Tegland married Miss Jennie Borgen, a native of Norway, and to them have been born the following children: Oscar T., Alvin D., Nellie M., Arthur O. and Jessie L. twins, the latter of whom died; the youngest child is also named Jessie L. Mrs. Tegland's parents were, Amund and Dortha (Herselberg) Borgen, natives of Norway, but immigrants to this country in 1869. The father lives here and is a member of the Lutheran church, but the mother died on December 22, 1897, and is buried in the Lutheran cemetery. Our subject and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and he is one of the substantial and well-to-do men of the section.

**GEORGE L. MOCHEL.** This well known business man has been a familiar figure in Genesee for a number of years and is one of the leaders in the business realm, at the present time operating in partnership with his brother, Benjamin F., mention of whom appears in another portion of this volume, a first class livery and feed stable in the city, having fine rigs, good stock, and manifesting an untiring zeal for the safety and welfare and comfort of his patrons, who are numbered by many scores.

George L. was born in Johnston county, Indiana, on February 5, 1855, being the son of George L. and Elizabeth (Lenertz) Mochel. While a child, he came with his parents to Maryville, Missouri, and there until he had reached the age of twelve, received his schooling from the common schools of the land. At that young age, he started for himself in life, working as a laborer until 1873, then rode the range in the Cherokee nation for one year. Then his adventurous spirit led him to the west, Seattle, Washington, being the point first selected. There he wrought at the carpenter trade, which he had mastered in his minority, for six months, then came to Columbia county in that state, there taking a homestead, which he subduced, improved, and sold in the year 1889. He next brought a herd of cattle to the Big Bend country in Washington, and on account of the hard winter,

lost the entire amount, entailing a financial loss of over two thousand dollars. Following this disaster, he came to Genesee, arriving here on August 1, 1891, and rented a large piece of farm land, paying three dollars per acre, and he did well. Then he bought eight acres of land in the city of Genesee and builded him a house, the same being his family home at the present time. In 1900, his brother died, who had established a livery business in Genesee in 1893, and our subject took charge of the same, and is operating it now with good success, it being the leading barn in this section, and handled in a becoming manner with skill and business ability. Our subject soon took in his brother, B. F., and they are proprietors of the business at this time.

The marriage of Mr. Mochel and Miss Lottie S., daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Cope) Billings, was solemnized in Maryville, Missouri, in 1878, and three children have been born to them: Elizabeth C., wife of George Bollow, and living in Troy, Idaho; Claud J., in Genesee; Charles F., with parents and attending school. Mr. Mochel has served as constable of the home precinct several terms in an acceptable manner, having also been marshal of the city for a term of two years. He takes an active part in politics and displays zeal for right principles. Fraternally, Mr. Mochel is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., both the subordinate and the encampment branches, having passed all the chairs in both departments and also has been delegate to the grand lodge from both. He is also a member of the M. W. of A., having been elected first V. C. of Genesee Camp, No. 673, and re-elected three times since, also being sent by this camp a delegate to the state convention in 1901.

**FREDRICK P. KRESSLIT.** This substantial and enterprising farmer of Latah county is a native of Germany, being born on July 31, 1875, the son of Frederick C. and Amelia, both natives of Saxony, Germany. Our subject remained at home until fourteen years of age, gaining his education from the common schools, and then was apprenticed to a cabinet maker where he served for three years. His father had died when this son was an infant and his mother had married again. After three years of the cabinet work, Mr. Kresselt decided that America was the place for him and accordingly he came to New York and thence to Palouse, getting here in December, 1892. He worked at odd jobs for a time and then bought a piece of land in 1897. He has sold and bought several pieces of land and he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, one mile west from Cora, in March, 1902, having also thirty-five acres of land besides. He has a good farm, well improved and is now handled in a skillful manner.

The marriage of Mr. Kresselt and Miss Rosa, daughter of Julius H. and Laura L. (Gates) Fessenden, was solemnized in Latah county, on February 23, 1897, and to them has been born one son, William P., and one daughter, Minnie Amelia, who died February

1, 1902. Mr. Fessenden was born in Indiana, on November 10, 1848, and was captain and engineer on a steamboat for many years, but is now farming in Latah county. His wife was born near East Portland, Oregon, May 5, 1854. Mrs. Kresselt was born near East Portland, January 5, 1880, and was educated in the common schools. Her brothers and sisters are Edna, wife of Milton Fennimore, at Mountain View, California; Laura, Dolly, Earl, George E., Robert, all at home, and Addie, Mamie, Nora, Willie, deceased. The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows,—Ernest, in Latah county; Max, in Germany; Birdie, wife of Paul Rotjig, in Germany. Mrs. Kresselt's father enlisted in the Civil war but was too young and so was refused. He had two brothers, Major and John Fessenden, who fought for their country. Our subject raises the cereals and fruits and is a progressive and thrifty farmer.

**WILLIAM A. COMER.** The birth of this esteemed gentleman occurred in Hocking county, Ohio, on September 18, 1843. His father, Charles, was a millwright, born in Ohio, in 1817, his grandfather was born in Vermont and his great-grandparents came from Ireland. The mother of our subject, Sophia Roush, was born in Ohio in 1817, and her mother, Eva Harsh, was a native of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Harsh's father was a soldier in the Revolution, moved to Ohio in 1810, and died in 1856, one hundred and six years of age, while Mrs. Harsh lived to be ninety-six years of age. The father of our subject died two months before the latter's birth and his mother died when he was five years of age, so his early life was spent with his grandmother. He remained with her laboring and attending school until eighteen years of age and at the breaking out of the war, he enlisted in Company D, Seventeenth Ohio Infantry, under Captain Charles Rippiey. He was sent to the Army of the Cumberland under General Thomas and participated in the battle of Mill Springs when Zollicoffer was killed in 1862. He fought at Stone River, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Jonesborough, and in many other engagements. At Chickamauga a rebel hit him over the head with a musket, his clothes were shot full of holes, his canteen was shot away and he was wounded in the leg. He was stricken there with paralysis and was discharged, but the doughty and intrepid man was not thus to be deprived of fighting for his country and his interminable grit pulled him through and as soon as he was presentable again he promptly came to the front and reenlisted and staid with the conflict until the close of the war, being in the Fifty-eighth Ohio, Company A. Following the war, Mr. Comer went to farming in Ohio, and in 1868 he went thence to Coles county, Illinois, then to Edgar county, where he farmed and worked at carpentering for five years, and in 1874 we see him in Shelby county, and thence he went to Kansas in the fall of 1885, settling in Jackson county. Two years later he went to Logan and there homesteaded land. It was

on June 15, 1889, that he landed at Garfield and came over into Latah county, and here he has remained since, except for two years and one-half, when he was excursioning through Utah, Nevada, Arizona, and southern Idaho, returning here in the condition expressed by the laconic epithet "Broke." He went to work and now has one hundred and sixty acres of as fine soil as is in Latah county and located one mile west from Cora. He devotes himself to farming and stock-raising, mostly the former.

Mr. Comer married Miss Nancy R. Shoff on September 27, 1867, and she died in 1884, leaving the following named children, Edwin L., in Sioux Falls, South Dakota; Almeda V., wife of Andrew Smith, in Kansas; Eva M., deceased; Lydia E., wife of Charles S. Smith, in Latah county; Jeremiah E., deceased; Laura E., deceased; Nellie A., deceased; Isaac H., deceased.

The second marriage of Mr. Comer was celebrated on March 19, 1886, in Kansas, Alice E., daughter of Martin L. and Abby A. (Brinkerhoff) Hickman, descendants of the early Dutch stock that colonized New York, at that time becoming his wife. To this union there have been born the following issue: John A., Jesse H., Lee M., Ruth U. Mr. Hickman was a carpenter, born in Virginia in 1832 and his wife was born in New Jersey in 1838, while the daughter, Mrs. Comer, was born in Grand View, Illinois, on June 23, 1855. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Anna J., deceased; Rachel J., wife of Earby Miller, in Chicago; Lydia B., deceased; Sarah M., in Chicago; Olive E., deceased; Orlo S., deceased; Owen G., in Chicago. Mr. Comer is assistant state lecturer for northern Idaho for the Alliance and is active in politics. He was candidate for state legislature in Kansas on the Union Labor ticket and for probate judge in Latah county in 1892 on the Populist ticket. In addition to his farming Mr. Comer devotes much attention to artist's work, having gained commendable skill in this line.

**ULRICH C. RIETMANN.** As one who has conversed the industrial and commercial interests in Latah county, and wherein he has made a brilliant success, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name appears above. Mr. Rietmann is an energetic, capable, and progressive business man and manages a first-class butcher shop in Troy, owns and leases the large brick hotel known as the Rietmann House, buys and sells stock of all kinds, has a fine farm near the town, and also handles fruit, and operates a fruit dryer and cold storage plant, besides a number of large warehouses, being one of the leading men of the county and recognized by all as a power in the business world.

Mr. Rietmann is a native of that stanch little republic, Switzerland, and was born in Canton, July 4, 1853, the son of Henry and Babete Rietmann. The parents remained in the native country until the time of their death, highly respected and influential citizens. Our subject received his early education there

and at the age of fourteen went to Brazil, South America, and there labored for three years with an uncle, who was a surveyor in that country. After the expiration of that period, Mr. Rietmann came to our western coast but soon went thence to Switzerland, remaining there until 1881. In that year he came and located in San Francisco, taking up the butcher business. It was 1890 when Mr. Rietmann sold his interests in California and came thence to Latah county. He sought out his present location and opened a shop and in the prosecution of that business he has steadily continued with the addition of the industries mentioned above, thus making him one of the leading business men of the county, which is amply demonstrated by the skill with which he handles the many and varied interests that depend upon his manipulation.

The marriage of Mr. Rietmann and Miss Fannie Hillecker, a native of Switzerland, was solemnized at Troy, in 1893, and to them have been born two bright and promising boys, Carl and Max. Mr. Rietmann is a practical man and is training his boys to the intricacies of business which will doubtless make them able to carry forward with skill and safety even larger interests than their father has thus far done, although he is considered the leader in his vicinity.

**JOHN B. YARBROUGH.** In Washington county, Oregon, on January 6, 1845, the subject of this sketch first saw the light and he has been a typical westerner since that time, ever laboring for the welfare of the sections where he has bestowed his labor and doing a lion's share in this good work. His parents are James M., born in Kentucky in 1820, whose father, John, with his wife, were born in Virginia. The mother of our subject is Mary E. Smith, born in Carteret county, North Carolina, in 1822. Her father was Lemuel, who married Hannah Gilicon, both natives of North Carolina. John B. remained with his parents until twenty years of age and then started for himself. He was educated in the common schools of the day. His parents removed to Linn county when he was one year old and took donation claims, remaining there sixteen years. Then they sold out and went back to Washington county. Six years later they went to Crescent City, California, but in two years were back in Douglas county, Oregon, and eight years after that they sold again and came to Latah county. The father died here in 1896. When he left home, John B. rented land in Yam Hill county then went to southern Oregon for eight years in the lumber business, where he was successful. One summer was spent in the Klamath country and then he returned to the Willamette valley in 1876, and in 1880 he came overland to Latah county and preempted a quarter section nine miles east from Garfield, where the family home has been since that date with the exception of the years between 1896 and 1901, which were spent in the Couer d'Alene country.

Mr. Yarbrough was married to Miss Samantha,

daughter of John and Margaret (Baker) Long, on August 2, 1867, and the following children have been born to them: Chrystina, wife of W. W. Messinger, in the Coeur d'Alenes; John W., in the Coeur d'Alene district; Addison, in Latah county; Eli O., in Coeur d'Alene; Lottie, wife of Calvin Farnum, deceased; Mona, wife of J. Ross, in Coeur d'Alene; James, in Latah; Margaret E., wife of Lew Solley, deceased; Herbert, in Coeur d'Alene; Homer, at home; Leonard, deceased; Gladys, at home. Mrs. Yarbrough was born in Virginia, on March 21, 1852, and her father was born in Pennsylvania, in 1815, and the mother was born in Virginia, on February 17, 1828. Mrs. Yarbrough's brothers and sisters are Napoleon B., deceased, Christopher C., Mary, Ella, America, deceased, Emma, and John. Mr. Yarbrough has brothers and sisters as follows: Andrew J., in eastern Oregon; Sarah J., wife of D. W. Hayden, in Latah county; Martha J., wife of John Woodfin, in Latah county; Mary, wife of Levi Mohr, deceased; James, killed by a saw in a mill in Oregon; Thomas J., in Spokane, Washington; Lafayette, in eastern Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Yarbrough are members of the Universalist church, while he is socialistic in politics and a member of the school board where he labors ardently for good educational facilities. The farm is well improved and a model place, being an abundant producer.

**BENJAMIN F. MOCHEL.** The subject of this article has always been a man of great energy and activity, as is shown by his life of enterprise and adaptability, while at the present time he is one of the firm of Mochel Brothers, who operate the P. G. livery, feed and sale stable in Genesee, having a fine property and doing a successful business.

Our subject was born in Maryville, Nodaway county, Missouri, on February 8, 1867, being the son of George L. and Elizabeth (Lenartz) Mochel. While still a child, his parents came to California, thence to Bellingham bay, Washington, and then to Seattle, where this son received his first schooling. But fortune had decreed that he should not stay long there, and soon the family were in Dayton, Washington, whence they removed to Marengo, and thence to Walla Walla, then to Pataha City, where the school days of Benjamin F. were completed. Then at the age of nineteen years he started for himself, renting a farm of two hundred and forty acres for two years, after which he went to Lake Chelan, and thence to Genesee. In 1880 he worked on a farm for ten dollars per month, then went to Troy, Idaho, working at the carpenter trade and in the harvest fields, after which he rented eight hundred acres with his brother and father. He bought property in Genesee that he still owns. In 1893 he went to Cornwall, Idaho, and there his father died, and he handled the farm for two years alone, then returned to Genesee, working for a time in the livery for his brother, then going to the Nez Perces reservation where he took a homestead. Four years later he sold this property and returned to Genesee and since

that time has been in the livery business with his brother.

In 1885 Mr. Mochel married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Harris and Angeline Fuller, and they have six children, Cora M., Ellen E., Leonard E., Henry A., Louis, and a baby unnamed, all at home and attending school. Mr. Mochel is a member of the M. W. A. He is a man of sound principles, has displayed commendable zeal in the discharge of the responsibilities of life that have rested upon him, while in his business ventures he has shown good ability, wisdom, and enterprise, which have given him both the confidence of his fellows and a good competence.

**MARTIN BECHTEL** was born in Knox county, Ohio, near Mt. Vernon, on January 19, 1837, being the son of John and Esther (Moyers) Bechtel. The father was a cooper and farmer, a native of Pennsylvania, as were his parents, while the mother of our subject was also born in Pennsylvania, in 1804, and her parents were early settlers in Pickaway county, Ohio. The other children, in addition to Martin, were Abraham, soldier in the Mexican and Civil wars, now deceased; Samuel, deceased; Mary, wife of Dr. Fletcher, in Ohio; John, deceased; Emanuel, in Illinois; Sophia, wife of R. B. Williams, in Garfield; Esther A., wife of Mr. Jackson, in Missouri. At the age of eight years, our subject was left fatherless, and when he was thirteen, the mother sold out and came to McLean county, Illinois. There he attended school and labored on the farm. Mr. Bechtel remained at home until 1861, then responded to the call of patriotism and enlisted in Company C, Twentieth Illinois Infantry, under Captain John O. Pullen, his company organizing at Bloomington, and the regiment at Joliet. They went to Alton, Jefferson barracks, Cape Girardeau, and after scouting for four months took to winter quarters in Birds Point. Then they fought Jeff Thompson and were victors, at Fredericktown. In 1862 he was ordered to Forts Henry and Donelson and fought in both battles, then at Pittsburg Landing, when they were attacked by Johnson and Beauregard, then he fought at the battle of Shiloh. After this he went into camp at Jackson and later was in the following engagements: Britton's Lane, Willow Spring, Champion Hills, Raymond and Vicksburg, at which place he was wounded in the ankle and had his hearing impaired and eye hurt. He fought also at Kenesaw mountain and at Atlanta, at which place he was captured and spent one month and eight days in Andersonville. He was then taken to Charleston, South Carolina, thence to Florence, when he made his escape and was recaptured, then escaped a second time. In February, 1865, he went home and after reporting, he was honorably discharged. For his faithful service and injuries he receives the small pension of twenty-two dollars per month. He was mustered out at Gainesville and discharged at Chicago and went to McLean county and there remained until 1879, when he removed to his present place in Latah county, eight miles east from

Garfield. His wife owns eighty acres of good land here and he practices diversified farming.

Mr. Bechtel and Miss Alice Smith were married in Illinois, on October 8, 1865, and they have the following children: Shelton, in Nez Perces county; Ida, at Blackfoot; Noah, in Nez Perces county; Martin, at Blackfoot; Sophia, wife of George Wesley Bird, in Latah county. Mr. Smith was born in Kentucky and married Miss Sarah Currey, a native of Indiana, and their daughter, Mrs. Bechtel, was born in McLean county, Illinois, in April, 1851. Mr. Bechtel is a member of the G. A. R. and while in Illinois was county commissioner of his county, and he has always taken an active part in the affairs of the country and is an advocate of good schools. He made a commendable record in the Civil war and it was such noble and brave men as he who fought out the awful battles that saved the Union from dismemberment and preserved to posterity the free institutions that are now our pride and joy.

◆◆◆

ISAAC S. MILLER. This capable and enterprising agriculturist lives eight miles east from Garfield and has a quarter section of fertile land well improved, and producing, under his skillful husbandry, abundant crops of the cereals and hay and fruits, while also Mr. Miller handles considerable stock. He is the son of Hamilton and Sarah A. (Hunt) Miller, and was born in Jay county, Indiana, on November 16, 1845. The father, a Mexican war veteran, was a farmer and born in Fayette county, Ohio, in 1818, being the son of Hugh Miller, who served under Jackson in the war of 1812 and whose father was a native of Ireland and a soldier in the Revolution, being wounded at Bunker Hill. The wife of this veteran of colonial days was a native of Scotland. The mother of our subject was born in Green county, Kentucky, in 1818, and her father, Isaac C. Hunt, was a Methodist preacher, born in Vermont, being the son of G. M. and Polly (Squire) Hunt, natives of New Jersey. Our subject was taken with his parents to Mercer county, Ohio, when four years of age and five years later went thence to Page county, Iowa. That was the home for ten years, or until 1864, he being a member of the Home Guards, and would have gone to the front, but was too young. At the date last mentioned the family came to the Willamette valley and took land and erected a saw-mill. The father continued there until the day of his death, March 27, 1872. Isaac S. had done for himself from his majority, and in 1878 he came to Latah county, and on October 5th of that year he took his present farm and this has been the family home since that time.

On April 19, 1866, he was married to Miss Hannah N., daughter of Benjamin and Ellen (Armstrong) Kinyon, the nuptials occurring in Polk county, Oregon. One child, Hattie Benson, was born to that marriage. Mrs. Miller was born in 1853, and died in 1872.

Mr. Miller contracted a second marriage, the date being February 5, 1874, at which time Eliza H.,

daughter of Levi and Sarah (Edes) Burden, became his wife. This wedding occurred in Yam Hill county, Oregon. Mr. Burden was born in Illinois in 1826 and his wife was born in Missouri in 1830. Mrs. Miller was born in Polk county, Oregon, on February 21, 1856. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Miller are Henry, deceased; James R., in Wardner, Idaho; George L., in Latah county; Isabelle, deceased; Abraham L., in Latah county; Minnie, wife of George Davis, in Latah county; Thomas, William, Jasper, John, in Latah county; Effie and Edward, twins, the latter deceased and the former the wife of Jefferson Poe, in Latah county; Lulu, wife of James Davis, in Latah county; Ennis, deceased. Mr. Miller has brothers and sisters as follows: Lewis H., in Yam Hill county, Oregon; Mary, wife of James Berry, in Oregon; Hugh T., a member of Company F, Twentieth Iowa Volunteers, and was killed in the battle of Lincoln Ferry, Texas, in May, 1864; Robert L., in Oregon; Margaret, wife of W. Smith, in Latah county; Hamilton, in Latah county; John C. and Isabelle, twins, the latter deceased and the former in Oregon; Rhoda A., wife of W. Downing, at Weston, Oregon; Ella, deceased; Lulu, deceased. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller are Elmer, in Latah county; Estella, wife of Frank Adair, in Latah county; Lottie, at home; Esther E., wife of H. Gilmore, of Nez Perces county. Mr. Miller and wife are members of the United Brethren church and he has been a member of the school board, and was president of the Alliance Industrial Union.

It is of note that the ancestors of Mr. Miller's mother came over in the Mayflower.

◆◆◆

HANS C. J. TWEEDT. The large real estate owner and prominent agriculturist of Latah county whose name initiates this paragraph, is one of the best known men of the county, and has been eminently successful in his business endeavors in this section, which demonstrates his ability, industry, and enterprise, while his uprightness and integrity have as fully been manifested. Hans C. J. Tweedt was born in Bergen, Norway, on November 29, 1846, being the son of Christian J. and Anna (Seim) Tweedt, large farmers in that country. Our subject received a good education and at the age of seventeen years started for himself. Three years later, 1866, he came to America, and spent two years in the vicinity of Madison, Wisconsin, working and then went to Wausau, in the same state, where four years were spent in the timber. In 1874 Mr. Tweedt came to Marion county, Oregon, purchased a farm and tilled the soil there until 1877, when he came to his present location, one and one-half miles northeast from Genesee, this being Nez Perces county then. He took a homestead and soon began to add further land by purchase until he now owns five hundred and sixty acres, which is abundant in producing crops, giving as high as eleven thousand bushels in one year. Mr. Tweedt has a fine twelve room residence, large barn, forty by eighty, with plenty of

substantial out buildings, and a blacksmith shop, while a fine orchard and other tasty and valuable improvements make his home one of rural beauty and comfort. On an adjoining farm he has good buildings also. Mr. Tweedt has thirty head of cattle and plenty of stock and utensils for his large estate, and is one of the most progressive and skillful men of the county. In political matters, Mr. Tweedt has always taken an active interest and in 1898 the people called him to serve in the responsible position of county commissioner, running on the Republican ticket against A. Beardsley on the Fusion ticket and gaining the day by a handsome majority. Also the school interests have gained by his service on the boards.

In 1872 Mr. Tweedt married Miss Susana, daughter of John and Amelia Nelson, of Waucaupa county, Wisconsin, and they have become the parents of fifteen children, five of whom are dead and ten living, as follows: Carl J., living in Nez Perces county on a fine farm of one quarter section; Emma B., attending the normal and at present teaching school; Louis A., a student at the Idaho University, from which he will graduate in 1903; Christ G., at home; Fred, at home; Annie C., a student at the university; George E., Henry E., Sarah M., Earl A., the last four also at home. Mr. Tweedt is a member of the K. of P., while he and his family are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Tweedt is well known and well liked throughout the county, and his labors here for years have resulted in much good to the county and its institutions, and he enjoys the confidence of all, which is justly merited.

**THEODOR KLUSS.** The subject of this article is one of the first settlers in this section, being here long before Latah county had an organization, and is now one of the prominent farmers of the county, well to do, and a man of ability and uprightness in all of his ways, as has been patent from his business enterprises and success here in our midst. He was born in the province of Schlesien, Prussia, on August 15, 1854, being the son of Thomas and Barbara Kluss, natives of the same place, and farmers. The mother died the same year our subject was born and his father was called hence by death in 1867, and both are buried in the home land. The year following the death of the father, Theodor being then fourteen years of age, apprenticed himself to a machinist and learned the locksmith trade. He traveled over most of Germany, Switzerland and Austria, laboring at his trade, and in 1873 longed for new fields, and accordingly came to America. He settled in Madison county, Illinois, and engaged in farming for three years, then sold out and migrated to San Francisco, thence to Portland, and Port Townsend, working for a short time in the latter places, and in the fall of 1877 made his way into the section now embraced in Latah county. He selected a homestead, the place where he now lives, settled upon it, and since that time has been one of the progressive, energetic and

intelligent farmers of the country. He has added as much more land to his homestead, giving him one-half section now, which is well improved, and produces abundant crops. The estate is the family home place, and lies four miles north from Genesee. Mr. Kluss is a true representative of that noble and sturdy class known as pioneers and he does credit to himself in the way in which he has demonstrated his ability to aid in the development and advancement of the country.

On August 4, 1887, Mr. Kluss married Miss Mary, daughter of Andrew and Mary Stritzle, and a native of Austria, where also her parents were born and are now living. This wedding took place in Lewiston, Idaho, and the fruit of this union has been four children, as follows: Annie, Rudolph, Mary and John. Mr. Kluss is well to do, having received the proper reward of his faithful labors, and he is active in the matter of politics, taking the part of the intelligent citizen, and he receives the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

**JAMES HUTCHISON.** Among the leading fruit growers of Latah county must be mentioned the subject of this article, and also it is right that the faithful labors which he has performed for the substantial progress of this county should receive proper consideration. Mr. Hutchison was born near Cape Vincent, New York, on February 23, 1855, being the son of James and Jane (Mores) Hutchison. The first twelve years of his life were spent in Rome, New York; then in company with his parents he came to Waverly, Bremer county, Iowa, where twelve years more were spent in farming, the father being a railroad man. It was in 1881 that our subject came west and settled first on the Snake river, and one year later came to American ridge. After several years of residence there he came to his present home place on Fix ridge, three miles west from Juliaetta. The year 1887 was the date that settlement was made on this place, and the estate shows enterprise and industry on the part of the owner. Mr. Hutchison has fifty acres of orchard, thirty of which is devoted to prunes and the balance to different fruits. He owns one hundred and twenty acres on Big Bear ridge, also a dwelling and several lots in Port Angeles, Washington. He handles considerable stock in addition to his fruit and farming and is one of the leading men of his section.

The marriage of Mr. Hutchison and Miss Sophia, daughter of Rev. Peter and Sophia (Dushing) Desgranges, was solemnized on May 22, 1882, in Moscow, Idaho, and eight children have been born to them: Wallace and Walter, twins, the latter dying when he was five years of age; John and Jane, the former died at the age of seventeen; Caroline, Lottie, Howard, George, all at home. Mrs. Hutchison was born and educated in the state of New York. Mr. Hutchison is a man of ability and commendable activity in his business enterprises, as his accumulations manifest, and he is esteemed and respected by all.



THEODOR KLUSS AND FAMILY.



JAMES HUTCHISON.



JOHN H. HUTCHISON.



JOHN H. HUTCHISON is one of Latah county's most enterprising and capable men, being the largest fruit grower in the county at the present time, and having abundant success in his endeavors because of his skill and wisdom and energy in handling the business, which has grown under his care and direction to the proportions of a business that may well be a source of pride to the entire county.

Reverting more particularly to the personal history of our subject, we note that Mr. Hutchison was born on March 16, 1857, in Steuben county, New York, being the son of James H. and Jane (Mores) Hutchison, natives, respectively, of Scotland and New York state. The father was a bridge carpenter and wrought on structures for railways. When John H. was very young his parents removed to Rome, New York, remaining there until this son was eleven years of age. There also the father died and the mother with her children removed to Iowa, settling near Waverly, Bremer county, where the son remained about thirteen years, being occupied in gaining an education and also in the good work of instruction in the schools. He came west to Whitman county, Washington, in 1880, and for two years he raised sheep there and then retired from that industry and removed to Latah county, where he purchased a right to the quarter section where his house now stands. To that he has added until he owns four hundred and forty acres of fine soil. Mr. Hutchison has improved his estate in a most commendable manner, having an elegant residence, barns, outbuildings, and all conveniences to handle a general farming business. He has an orchard of forty acres, set entirely to prunes, and twenty acres more given to a variety of fruits. His fruit products alone amount to a large industry. He has an evaporating plant one hundred and twenty-eight feet by twenty feet in dimensions, also a large storage house and commodious apartment house for the men, of whom he employs nearly fifty in the busy seasons. Not only does Mr. Hutchison excel in producing large quantities of fruit but at the Spokane fruit fair he won the gold medal in 1894 and also he has won the same at the Kendrick exposition. His work is highly commendatory to him and a source of credit and pride to the entire county.

Fraternally Mr. Hutchison is affiliated with the K. of P. His marriage with Miss Clara E. Barker was solemnized at Moscow, Idaho, on June 23, 1890. She had come from Wisconsin, her native state, with her parents, William F. and Helen M. (Blount) Barker, to Waverly, Iowa, where she was principal of the primary schools and kindergarten for four years after the date of their arrival there, which was 1862. She had also taught in Wisconsin and her entire teaching experience dates over a period of sixteen years. Her father was a general merchant at Waverly for twenty years. After Mr. Hutchison came here he taught one of the first schools that was held in the new building on of American ridge. He was the first president of the Potlatch Horticultural Association, also of the fruit fair at Kendrick. In addition to the exhibit which Mr.

Hutchison took to Spokane, when he secured the gold medal, he has made four others, and has won various prizes there and elsewhere.

THOMAS H. CHRISTIE. The subject of this sketch is one of the enterprising and progressive business men of Troy, in Latah county, and it is with pleasure that we grant him space in the history of his county, since he has labored here faithfully and has done much for the upbuilding of the county. Mr. Christie is a merchant, handling a mammoth stock of general merchandise in Troy, and he has secured by his sagacious business methods and uprightness, a large patronage.

Recurring to the personal history of our subject, we note, that as so many of our progressive citizens, he came from Norway, his birth being in Christianna, on March 6, 1863, being the son of Halvor and Mary Christie. He came to this country in 1869 with his parents and settlement was made in Jackson county, Minnesota, where he was brought up and educated, laboring also on a farm. It was in 1881 that he came to this country settling first in Lewiston, where he labored for one year. Then he returned to Minnesota and farmed until 1886 when he made a second journey west, that time going to Tacoma, where he labored for the Pacific Elevator Company for one year. In 1887 he came to Genesee. He clerked in a general merchandise establishment there for one year and then opened a retail liquor store, which he operated for four years. 1892 marks the date of his removal to Troy and then he opened his present business, which he has steadily prosecuted since that time with fine success. Recently, Mr. Christie sold his farm interests and is devoting himself to the store altogether.

On February 15, 1892, Mr. Christie married Miss Maggie, daughter of John and Annie Raun, who reside north from Troy, and two children have been born to this union, namely, Mildred and Edna. Fraternaly, Mr. Christie is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 29, in Troy and with the Elks of Moscow, Lodge No. 249, and with the K. of P., Lodge No. 11, in Troy. He is a popular citizen and has a good standing among the residents of his section.

PETER JOHANN is one of the prominent men of Latah county, distinguished alike for his enterprising labors and stanch characteristics and intelligence in the affairs of business and the questions of the day, being occupied in the art of agriculture and stock raising, wherein he has made a commendable success. Many of the sturdiest supporters of the stars and stripes and the warmest friends of the principles which they stand for have come to us from the land of Germany, and in the Fatherland the subject of this sketch was born, the date being January 15, 1860, and his parents were John and Anna M. (Shoemaker) Johann. Peter received a good education in the

village schools and grew up there until the age of thirteen years had been reached. Five years previous to that time the father had died and the widowed mother came with her family to America, when this son, the oldest, was thirteen. He was faithful in his care of the family that thus early cast responsibilities upon him and he continued in that noble work until he had reached the age of twenty-six. When twenty-one he came at the request of his mother to seek a place in the west, but failing to find what he desired, he returned and remained in the east until 1887, when he again made a tour of the west, on this occasion settling for a time in Union, Washington, whence two years later he came to Latah county and purchased a farm which he tilled for four years. He then sold that property and came to Genesee, purchasing a quarter and renting another and then later purchasing the second quarter, which gives him the fine estate of one-half section, one mile west from Genesee. This property is one of the most thrifty and well kept farms in the county, it being laid out with skill, and improved with taste, and stocked with display of wisdom. His home is a rural retreat of comfort and taste, with a fine residence, good barns and outbuildings, a well selected orchard and everything that could gladden the heart of a lover of home. Mr. Johann has been road supervisor for a series of years and his public life, in which he has done much as delegate to the Bryan conventions in the county, has always been characterized with the same display of acumen, vigor and uprightness that are found in his private walk.

In 1883 Mr. Johann married Miss Johanna, daughter of George and Katherine (Bruns) Bromeling, of Carroll county, Iowa, and five children have been born to them: Annie, Pauline, John M., Mary, and Johanna, deceased. Mrs. Johann was called by death from her happy home and loving family on October 14, 1901. The oldest daughter is keeping house and the family are kept together in the home place, despite this sad loss. Mr. Johann is a member of the Catholic church and in a devoted manner brings his family under the benign influence of his faith. He is a potent factor in the church and labors ardently and wisely for the advancement of its interests.

GEORGE W. GRINER. Eight miles east from Garfield lies the beautiful estate of the subject of this sketch. The home place consists of one hundred and six acres of good land well cultivated and handled to diversified crops, with orchard and fine improvements, while in addition Mr. Griner farms two hundred acres of rented land.

Reverting to the personal history of our subject we note that he was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, on May 8, 1860, the son of John G. and Elizabeth (Carnahan) Griner. The father was a farmer and stockman, born on January 6, 1833, in Pennsylvania, and died March 13, 1900. He served in the

Union army under Captains Hayes and Hutchinson. His father was Jacob Griner, a blacksmith, who married Maria Step, born in eastern Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on August 5, 1836, and her parents were natives of the same state. In addition to our subject, this worthy couple had children as follows: William H., in Whitman county; Samuel J., deceased; Oliver, deceased; John E., living in Latah county; Mary, wife of Aaron Fields, now deceased; Susan H., wife of C. J. Cockrell, in Latah county; Maggie J., wife of E. C. Covey, near Seattle; Phillip S., in Idaho county; Pollard R., deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Marion Munsey, in Latah county; Bertha E., wife of William Hayden, in Latah county.

George W. worked on a farm and attended school in Pennsylvania until fourteen years of age and then came west in March with his parents to Pottawatomie county, Kansas. He also attended school in Manhattan, Kansas, and the family remained in that state until 1886, when they made another move, coming first to Spokane and thence to Latah county. Our subject bought his present place and then homesteaded it, having litigation with the railroad company but beating them.

On September 12, 1884, in Kansas, Mr. Griner married Miss Charity A., daughter of John and Julia A. (Hill) Bills, and to them were born the following children: Ernest, Alberta, John I., Elizabeth, Letha, Neva and Georgia A., all being at home except Letha, who is with her grandmother. Mr. Bills was a native of Ohio and his wife was born in that state in 1846. Mrs. Griner died June 13, 1897. Mr. Griner was married a second time on August 5, 1900, in Moscow, the lady becoming his wife being Evabell (Williamson) Foley. Her parents were William W. and Manan (Myers) Williamson, the father being a railroad engineer, born in Ohio in 1832, and the mother born in Buffalo, New York, in 1832, while Mrs. Griner was born in Wisconsin, on December 2, 1863, and she spent some years in teaching school. Her brothers and sisters are Gertrude, wife of Frank R. Porter, in Illinois; George H., in Fort Dodge, Iowa, operating as a railroad engineer; Alta M., wife of Mr. Smith, at Fort Smith, Arkansas. Mr. Griner is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Garfield, and has been affiliated with the W. of W., the A. O. U. W., and the Maccabees. They are members of the Methodist church. In 1892 Mr. Griner was nominated by the Populists for county commissioner, but while he ran ahead of his ticket, he suffered defeat with the entire ticket. He takes a zealous interest in educational matters and is at present endeavoring to arrange for a new school house.

JOSEPH GEIGER. The well known and representative business man whose name appears at the head of this article is one of the prominent men of Genesee, where he owns and operates a fine brewing

plant with an output capacity of three hundred barrels per year, and which he handles with skill and display of talent and good business ability. He was born in Baden, Germany, on July 28, 1853, being the son of Joseph Geiger. In the fatherland he was educated in the fine schools to be found there, and at the age of eighteen bade farewell to school-mates, home and native land and launched out into the world for himself. With stout hands and a courageous heart, he was prepared to do good work, and when he landed in America, after a short time spent in visiting friends in New York, we find him busily engaged in rail-roading in Texas, whence two years later he went to Iowa. Farming engaged him there for a time and then he went to Milwaukee, where he learned the brewing and malting arts, working there until he was a master hand in the science. Then he came to Idaho, took up a homestead and pre-emption, and for twelve years he wrought for their improvement and in the production of good crops. Then he sold out and put up the brewing and malting house that he now owns and operates in Genesee. He has been at this business since 1888, and has accumulated a goodly competence of this world's property owing to his skill and industry, and he is one of the substantial men of the county.

Mr. Geiger married Miss Meta Smith in 1880, and one child was born to them, Anna Geiger. In 1890 Mrs. Geiger was taken from her home and family by the cold hand of death.

In 1893 Mr. Geiger contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Charlotte Prager, and two children have been the fruit of this union, Matilda, going to school, and Freddie, the youngest. Mr. Geiger takes an active part in the local politics and matters of government, and is always allied on the side of sound principles and progress. He affiliates with the Catholic church and is a staunch supporter of his faith.

**ALEXANDER H. CHARLES.** This well known gentleman is one of the prominent citizens of Latah county and a man who is worthy of the trust of his fellows, having been repeatedly called to serve in public office, and to his credit it is to be said that in all this service he has evinced a faithfulness to the trust imposed and for the welfare of the people that has enabled him to discharge in a conscientious and capable way all duties.

Mr. Charles was born in Vernon county, Missouri, on February 26, 1862, being the son of Benjamin and Rachel (Zellar) Charles. He was left an orphan at an early age and secured an education by dint of hard labor, and also mastered the carpenter trade, a goodly showing for one thus thrown out in the world. He followed farming mostly until 1890, when he came to Troy and took up building for a time. He continued at the same for four years and then determined to launch into the mercantile realm,

and accordingly he learned the apothecary's art and opened a drug store. He has a fine stock of drugs, paints, oils, stationery, and so forth, and does a good business and is one of the leading mercantile men of the county. In addition to this business, Mr. Charles has a well improved farm one-half mile south from Troy, which supports an orchard of twenty-five acres.

Mr. Charles married Miss Martha, daughter of John and Julia (Summers) Daniels, in Vernon county, Missouri, and they have two children, Maud and Edith. Fraternally Mr. Charles is affiliated with the K. of P., Lodge No. 11, and with the W. of W., Lodge No. 248, both at Troy. Mr. Charles is very active in the political realm, and is now serving his second term as county commissioner from the third district, while also he has served a number of terms as city councilman. He is allied with the Republican party and is faithful in the discharge of duties of both a public character and in business enterprise.

Mr. Charles held a captain's commission in Company M, Idaho National Guards, for three years.

**WILLIAM N. THOMPSON.** Five miles southwest from Cora, Idaho, is the estate of the subject of this sketch. He bought it some years since and has constantly farmed it, raising abundance of various crops and horses, cattle and hogs. William N. was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on September 17, 1860, being the son of John E. and Easter A. (Love) Thompson. The father was born in the same county in 1837 and his father, Edward Thompson, was a native of Ireland, and the wife of that gentleman was Jeannie Carnahan. The mother of our subject was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, in 1837, and her father was William Love and her mother Mary Thompson. Our subject was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until he was twenty-one, then migrated to Pottawatomie county, Kansas, and farmed and raised stock. He landed there on March 6, and seven years to a day after that he came thence to Spokane, Washington. He drove a team for the C. & C. Mill Company of that city for a time and then came to Latah county and settled on a piece of land which he afterward abandoned, because it was lien land. In 1892 he purchased his farm, as described above.

The marriage of Mr. Thompson and Miss Anna, daughter of John and Martha (Carnahan) Dial, was solemnized in Pottawatomie county, Kansas, on November 6, 1884, and they have six children, Millie, John, Orville, Ruth, Elsie and Inez, all at home. Mr. Dial is a farmer and a large operator in stock and was born in Ohio on October 14, 1833, while his wife was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, on November 21, 1840. Mrs. Thompson was born in Pottawatomie county, Kansas, on October 4, 1864, and was educated in the public schools and the Manhattan high school. Mrs. Thompson has brothers and sisters as follows: Lewis, in Latah county; Millie, wife of

Elmer Whitmore, in Spokane, Washington; Mary, wife of Shafer Carnahan, in Kansas; Samuel, in Oklahoma; Haley, wife of Eli Carnahan, in Kansas; John, in Manhattan, Kansas; William, in Kansas; Grace, Jesse, Lihl and Charles, all in Kansas. Mr. Thompson's brothers and sisters are named as follows: Margaret I., deceased; Sarah J., wife of William Moody, in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; Edward U., in Kansas; John F., in Latah county; Mina B., deceased; Mary I., wife of Lewis Diel, in Latah county; Agnes, wife of John Lindsay, on Meadow creek, in Latah county; Robert and Harry, on the Nez Perces reservation; George, in Latah county. Mr. Thompson is a member of the I. O. O. F., and was delegate to the grand lodge in Spokane in 1901 from Empire Lodge, No. 51, at Garfield. He was a member of the board of education and of the Mountain Home district and succeeded in establishing a fine school. His father's brothers were all Union soldiers and the father was rejected on account of a defect in hearing. His mother had several brothers in the war also.

◆◆◆

NAPOLÉON B. LONG, deceased. Our volume would not be complete were there omission of a memorial of the good man whose name is at the head of this page, and because of his faithful labors, his worthy life and his own real worth of character and uprightness we with pleasure accord space to him. Mr. Long was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, on April 7, 1844, being the son of John and Margaret (Barker) Long. The father was born in Pennsylvania, in 1815, and the mother was born in West Virginia, on February 17, 1828. Besides our subject, they had children as follows: Samantha, wife of John Yarbrough, in Latah county; Columbus C., in Arizona; Mary, wife of John Butts, in Arizona; Ella V., wife of George Wikoff, in Oregon; America, deceased; Emma, wife of Simon Elcoks, in Oregon; John J., in California.

While our subject was a child the family came to Iowa and shortly came west, settling in the vicinity of The Dalles, Oregon. Napoleon B. enlisted for three years in the First Oregon Infantry, Company G, under Captain A. J. Barland, to fight the Indians. He was a drummer boy, and after eighteen months' service he was discharged. Following the Indian war, the family went to Salem, and thence to Modoc county, California, and there our subject took a mail route from the Rogue river across the mountains, which was a very dangerous employment, especially during the Modoc Indian uprising. Two years later they returned to Linn county, Oregon, and there engaged in farming and labor in the timber. It was in October, 1883, that Mr. Long came to Latah county, his parents having preceded him hither. He purchased a farm and homesteaded a forty, the place being seven miles east from Garfield, where the family now reside.

The marriage of Mr. Long and Emma (Blalock) Seits was solemnized on November 29, 1876, in Mo-

doc county, California, and the following children have been born to them: Freddie Q., deceased; Minnie, at home; Jesse A., married to Amanda Augir, and residing at home; George E., Anna E., Henry L., Robert E., Charles A., Vina E., deceased, Mary M., deceased. Mrs. Long's parents were Abraham and Mary Seits, the father a farmer and born in Pennsylvania in 1810, and the mother born in Missouri in 1831. Mrs. Long was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, on March 30, 1841, and has brothers and sisters named as follows: Nancy, living in Oregon; Henry, in Oregon; Mary E., deceased; Frances, in Oregon; Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Heath, in Okanogan county, Washington; Josiah, deceased; Harriett, deceased; Lincoln, in Oregon.

Mr. Long was not a politician and would never accept office at the hands of his fellows. He was a member of the Farmers' Alliance and of the Farmers' Club. His fine farm of two hundred and forty acres was well kept and he was skillful in his labors. He was an active member and worker in the United Brethren church and was always zealous in the progress of the faith. The death of Mr. Long came suddenly, on May 3, 1902, falling from sudden failure of the heart. He stood beside his faithful wife and as the spirit took its flight he fell forward into her arms. To the ones left behind there is much comfort in the thought that while it was death here, to this noble Christian man it was but "absent from the body, present with the Lord." The One whom he had served so long and faithfully called to the eternal rewards his child, and hope may well brighten the darkness of the valley of the shadow of death.

◆◆◆

JAMES E. DAILEY. The esteemed pioneer, whose name heads this article, is one of the substantial men of the county and a leader in many lines, and is accredited with the distinction of living longer in Latah county without using whisky than any other man in the Palouse country. He is a man of sound principles and unswerving integrity and is highly esteemed by all of his fellows. James E. was born in La Salle county, Illinois, on April 16, 1858, the son of Robert and Eleanor (Hughes) Dailey. The father was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1826, and is now living in Latah county. His grandfather, James Dailey, was a native of the same place and died there. The mother of our subject was born in Greene county in 1836, and is now living in Latah county. Her father, John Hughes, was born and died in Greene county, Pennsylvania, and his father was killed there by the Indians in an early age. Our subject's parents removed to Story county, Iowa, in 1864, and four years later went thence to Hamilton county and farmed. Our subject attended school and later came with his parents to San Francisco, thence to Portland by steamer and on to The Dalles, whence they made their way by teams to the Palouse river, there being no Palouse City then. They took land and at

the age of twenty-one James took a portion of his present place, seven miles northeast from Palouse. Since he has purchased more and is one of the substantial farmers of the county and raises abundant crops of hay and the cereals from his half section of fine land. He took part in the defense of the settlers at the time of the Indian outbreak. He was packing to Camas prairie at the time and assisted to take all his people to Colfax.

The marriage of Mr. Dailey and Miss Ida, daughter of Talbott and Sarah (Haynes) Ingraham, was celebrated on January 1, 1882. They have five children: Blanche, deceased; Ward E., deceased; Robert T., at home; Maud I., and Sarah Onda, at home. Mr. Ingraham was a farmer, born in Ohio on May 6, 1833. His grandmother was Jemimah Birch and his grandfather Ingraham was born in Wales. Mrs. Dailey was born in Knox county, Illinois, on November 23, 1864, and gained her education in the public schools. Mrs. Dailey has brothers and sisters as follows: Warren S., in Pennsylvania; Eliza J., wife of Bert Trownfelter and living in Lewiston; Daniel S., deceased. Mr. Dailey's brothers and sisters are named as follows: Louisa, wife of Walter Dean, in Latah county, John L. and Hughes I. on Nez Perces reservation; Anna E., wife of W. W. Davis, of Latah county; Robert R., at home in Latah county; Charles M., also at home in Latah county. Mr. and Mrs. Dailey are members of the Christian church and he is a member of the school board. It is of note that six uncles of Mr. Dailey fought in the Civil war, one, I. I. Hughes becoming captain. Mrs. Dailey had five uncles in the Civil war and three died there, one in Andersonville prison. They were fifers and one was a drum major. In 1875 Mr. Dailey carried the mail from Lewiston to Spokane, Lewiston being the distributing point then. And it is of note that at that time J. M. Glover kept a little store in a box house in Spokane and there was no accommodation for a horse to be found and Mr. Dailey was obliged to feed him on a picket rope.

---

EDWARD T. PLATT. No man is better known throughout Latah county, both for the ability in business matters and the sound principles that dominate a faithful personal walk, than the subject of this sketch, to whom we grant a representation in the volume of his county's history. He is one of the heavy property owners of the county, has a fine estate of four hundred acres adjoining the town of Genesee, maintains a large and fine orchard, has all kinds of important and comfortable improvements, and is one of the up to date and intelligent and progressive business men of this section of the country.

Edward T. was born in Highland, Iowa county, Wisconsin, on November 1, 1852, being the son of Edward and Susanah (Jones) Platt. He received his early education in the native place and at the age of twenty entered the state normal at Platteville, Wisconsin, where he completed a two years' course. He

then followed teaching for two and one-half years in the vicinity of Lemars, Iowa, whence he then went to Allentown, Dakota, and in the spring of 1881 took a trip to his native place. Then he went to Omaha, Nebraska, bought a ticket for Lewiston, Idaho, and at that time a train of sixty-five cars, bringing seven hundred people to settle in that country, came through, consuming one month on the road. This large reinforcement arrived in Lewiston on October 9, 1881, and soon after we find our subject in the vicinity of Genesee, where he engaged to work for John Evans and in the spring of the next year he entered into partnership with this man and together they wrought for five years. Then Mr. Platt bought the James Hansen farm, which he still owns and where the family home is. His residence is one of the most sightly and elegant of the city, overlooking the town and his farm, which comprises four hundred acres and is handled half for stock, of which he owns three hundred head, and half for farming purposes. He has an excellent orchard of one thousand trees, and his buildings, as barns, outbuildings, and all necessary equipment for the farm, are all of the best, and commodious and comfortable. In March, 1902, Mr. Platt sold from his herds two thousand five hundred dollars' worth of fine beef stock, and he is one of the heaviest stockmen in the county. In political matters he has also been a leader and in 1892 he was nominated by the Republican party for county commissioner and was elected by a handsome majority. He has served as justice of the peace and in numerous other offices. In 1889 he was instrumental in assisting to lay out the town of Genesee and handled much of the property. He was one of the organizers of the Genesee Bank and acted as its vice president. He also owns four houses and lots, besides his elegant home, in addition to the other property mentioned.

Mr. Platt married Miss Carrie, daughter of John M. Harris, of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, on November 6, 1875, and the fruit of this union is as follows: John, born April 5, 1877, married and living on the Salmon river, in the stock business; Laura born December 24, 1878, wife of W. Dorchester, also residing on the Salmon river and in the stock business; Susie, born May 27, 1881, wife of W. Hickman, operating a livery in Genesee; William, born July 14, 1884, going to school. Mr. Platt is a charter member of the Genesee Lodge of the K. of P. and has passed all of the chairs. He is also a member of the Free Methodist church, and is a man with the courage of his convictions, both in religious life and business enterprise, while his walk is one of exemplary worth and he is entitled to the generous bestowal of confidence and esteem which he enjoys from his fellows.

---

HARTZELL COBBS. Doubtless no profession to which the lot of man has fallen is so productive of good or evil as that of the instructor, hence it is that popular sentiment demands, and rightly, too, that the men who fill these responsible positions should be the

choicest in demeanor, integrity, ability and sound principles. As one of the leaders in this line of work in this county, we are bound to mention the subject of this article, whose work is in every respect of high order, and has placed him in the enviable position of one of the most prominent educators in this section of the country.

Mr. Cobbs was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, on August 2, 1865, being the son of Amasa and Annie M. (Schaeffer) Cobbs, now deceased. Our subject received his primary education in the schools adjacent to his native place and then he took a term in the Damascus Academy and one year at the Hiram College. He completed his education at the Northeastern Normal College, at Canfield, Ohio, in 1887, then inaugurated his career of teacher in the public schools. Two years were thus spent in the country schools and three years in Petersburg. In the fall of 1889 he came west, teaching first in the country schools, then taking the position of principal of the Russell school in Moscow. Following this he came to Genesee, assuming the principalship of the city schools. This was in the fall of 1894 and since that time he has continued in that department. The work that came to his hand was to grade and properly arrange the rooms and grades for the three hundred pupils that were under his charge, also map out the work for the five teachers who assisted him. This was completed in a fine manner and the Genesee schools are as well graded and in as good shape as any in the entire county. Mr. Cobbs has done a fine work and much credit is due to his faithful efforts. As a sample of his faithfulness in instruction, eight of his pupils applied to pass the examination for teachers' certificates. Five of this number received second grade, one first grade and two received standing for the second grade, but on account of their age were unable to have a certificate. These have made successful teachers and are doing good work in the county. It is the intention to handle the school as a preparatory course to the freshman class of the State University. The school property in Genesee is well furnished, admirably located and under the charge of their efficient and capable principal is a busy and bright place for the assembled youth of the city.

WILLIAM W. DAVIS. An enterprising and capable agriculturist and patriotic citizen, the subject of this article is deserving of consideration in the history of his county, since also he has labored here faithfully for many years in the upbuilding and improvement of the same and doing labors which deserve much credit. He was born in Lane county, Oregon, on May 18, 1860, the son of James G. and Martha (McCulloch) Davis, born respectively in 1826 and in Ohio in 1823. William W. remained with his parents until he had reached the age of eighteen years and then went to work for himself. He had acquired a good education from the district schools and his first move was to Latah county, where he squatted on a piece of land until he was twenty-one and then he took the

same as a homestead. He worked for neighboring farmers and also conducted a stock ranch in Lincoln county, Washington. This latter industry he withdrew from in 1892 and put in his first crop in Latah county. Since that time he has continued here entirely and has a fine farm, with good orchard, and which produces abundantly. His farm is located four miles northeast from Palouse.

The marriage of Mr. Davis and Miss Anna, daughter of Robert and Ellen (Hughes) Dailey, was solemnized on July 3, 1893, in Latah county. They have two children, Rosco J. and Roy R. Mrs. Davis' father was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1826 and the mother in the same county in 1836. The father is a farmer now in Latah county. Mrs. Davis was born in Story county, Iowa, on October 29, 1869 and was educated in the public schools. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows: James E., in Latah county; Louisa A., wife of Walter Bean, in Latah county; John L. and Hughes L., in Nez Perces county; Robert R. and Charles M., in Latah county. Mr. Davis has the following named brothers and sisters: Nancy A., wife of James Fairchild, in Whitman county, Washington; Joseph H., in Colfax; Angeline, wife of W. J. Breeding, in Palouse. Mr. Davis is a member of the Woodmen of the World and he and his wife are members of the Christian church. He is active in politics and holds the principles of the staunch old Jeffersonian Democracy. In school matters Mr. Davis is also zealous and always laboring for the best. His mother's brother was Captain McCulloch, in the Civil war.

DANIEL LACKNER is one of the leading farmers in the vicinity of Princeton, his fine estate of three hundred and sixty acres lying one-half mile east from the town. In addition to his farming Mr. Lackner has also operated as a blacksmith for many years here and he is well known all over this section of the country as a fine workman, a capable and upright man and a loyal citizen. His birth occurred in Ontario, Canada, on December 23, 1866, being the son of Conrad and Caroline (Leusing) Lackner. The father was born in Baden, Germany, in 1824 and the mother was born in Germany in 1835. Her mother died in Ontario, Canada, in 1899, being aged eighty-nine years. In addition to our subject, this worthy couple had other children as follows: Henry, in Ohio; Catherine, wife of Henry Sinkpihl, living in Ontario, Canada; Lucy, wife of Sam Stauffer, of Ontario; William, in Golden, Oregon; John, in Ontario; Mary, wife of Mr. Purdy, of Ontario; Lydia, in Ontario. When quite young, Daniel was apprenticed to a blacksmith and he worked at that trade until 1883, when he came to the United States, landing first in Detroit, where he labored at his trade for a time. In 1888 we find him in Palouse, whence he came to Princeton and opened a shop for himself. He soon had a good trade and he purchased land until he has the fine estate which was mentioned above. In 1901 he dropped shop work and

retired to the farm, where he makes his home at the present time.

On February 7, 1893, at Moscow, occurred the marriage of Mr. Lackner and Miss Dora, daughter of Frank and Mary (Austin) Bull, and four children have been born to them: Nellie, eight years old; Percy, seven years old; Jesse, six years old; and Bertha, four years old. Mr. Bull was a preacher in the Christian church and was born in Ohio in 1850 and is now living at Eugene, Oregon. Mrs. Lackner was born in Anoka county, Minnesota, on October 14, 1875. She is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Lackner has brothers and sisters as follows: William; Etta, wife of Clinton Trotter; Sarah, wife of Bert Scott; Ivan, with parents; all living in Jasper, Oregon. Mr. Lackner is a member of the school board and has been for many years and always labors for the betterment of educational facilities. Mrs. Lackner's uncle, D. Austin, and her grandfather, Isaac Mendenhall, were both soldiers in the Civil war. Mr. Lackner is a man of sagacity and industry and he has done much for the substantial improvement of the county.

**OLOF OLSON.** This esteemed and capable business man of Latah county is senior member of the firm of Olson & Johnson, hardware and furniture merchants of Troy, Idaho, which is one of the leading mercantile firms of the county, and they handle a full line of general and building hardware and house furnishings, being enterprising and wide awake business men, whose deferential treatment of patrons and wise handling of business with strict integrity and uprightness, have given them the reward of a large trade from the surrounding country.

Mr. Olson was born in Norrland county, Sweden, on January 10, 1855, being the son of John and Martha Olson. His early education was gained in his native land and in 1870, with the balance of the family, he came to the United States. They settled in Pike county, Pennsylvania, and two years later they migrated to Tennessee, and in 1874 a move was made to Pawnee county, Kansas, where they remained, farming. Our subject left that place in 1882, coming to Washington, and labored one year at the carpenter trade, which he had learned previously. This was in Tacoma, and in 1883 he came to Moscow and there operated at contracting and building until 1891, when he came to Troy, as a member of the Vollmer Mercantile and Milling Company. In 1898 this concern dissolved, and with his partner, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Olson bought their hardware stock. To this they have added a complete line of house furnishings, besides making the stock of full assortment. Mr. Olson has considerable farm land south of the town and also a fine residence in the town. He has been the postmaster for the past three years and he has discharged the duties of that important office with capability and in a manner pleasing to all patrons.

The marriage of Mr. Olson and Miss Amanda, daughter of Andrew and Charlotte Johnson, was sol-

emnized in Larned, Kansas, in 1880, and they have been blessed by the advent of five children, named as follows: Alma, wife of Peter Olson; Edla, wife of August Johnson, partner of Mr. Olson; Hilda, Nora and Elof. Mr. and Mrs. Olson are members of the Lutheran church and they are exemplary people and valuable members of society.

**THOMAS STINSON.** The varied and excellent talents of our subject have found ample opportunity for operation in the resourceful country of our county and he has put to good use the abilities with which nature has endowed him, as will be seen from the following. Mr. Stinson was born in Tuscola county, Michigan, in 1859, April 29th, being the son of William and Eliza (Brophy) Stinson. While still a child he went with his parents to the province of Ontario, Canada, where the family remained until Thomas was eighteen years of age. He labored on a farm and gained meanwhile his education from the excellent schools of that country. Then they removed to Douglas county, Minnesota, and for eight years our subject operated a threshing outfit, being excellently fitted for it and making, therefore, a good success of the enterprise. It was 1886, when he headed toward the west and settlement was made in Latah county, a homestead being selected one-half mile east from where Troy now stands. He improved the farm in an excellent manner and in addition to that labor he also operates each year in the proper season, a threshing outfit, and at the present time he has about the finest outfit for this purpose that is in the county of Latah. He has become an expert in separating the golden grain from the chaff, which also characterizes Mr. Stinson in all of his business dealings, for he is a man of keen perception and sagacity and has had ample and broad experience. In addition to the callings mentioned above, we must add another to have the full quota of Mr. Stinson's labors, for he is proprietor of the Hotel Rietman, in Troy, and handles it in a becoming manner.

The marriage of Mr. Stinson and Miss Grace, daughter of Albert and Mattie (Stitt) Parker, was solemnized in Troy, on July 17, 1889, and they have one child, Roy H. Mr. Stinson is a member of the W. of W., Lodge No. 248, in Troy. Mr. Stinson is a man of excellent standing among his fellows, has labored faithfully here for the advancement of the interests of the county and is highly esteemed and respected by all, being a man deserving and dominated by sound principles.

**SAMUEL T. CHAMBERS.** The great-grandfather of our subject was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, as were also his nine brothers, and the same spirit of patriotism and loyalty stirred in the heart of this, his great-grandson, for when the call came for men, staunch and true, to defend the flag and save the Union, Samuel T. was ready and quickly signed the

roll and seized the musket which never left his hands until the entire work was done and well done. He was a member of Company B, Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry, and was ordered to Missouri to reinforce Mulligan, who stood against Price. Our subject fought at Prairie Grove, Utonia, Springfield, Keatsville, and other engagements, and then was sent to Mississippi, where he participated in the siege of Vicksburg until the place capitulated in 1863. He then fought at Yazoo City, Milligan's Bend and at the siege of Mobile. At the battle of Prairie Grove a man was killed on either side of him and one behind him and a bullet took a piece from his ear, but he did not stop fighting. He was mustered out on January 22, 1866, serving about four and one-half years. Following this excellent service, he went again to private life and its duties, visiting Indianapolis first and then his old home, where he went to farming. He remained in Knox county and shipped stock until 1872 and then, having met with reverses, he decided to migrate, and we next find him at Walla Walla, Washington, in 1872. He settled six miles above Colfax, there being but one family where the city of Colfax now stands. He took land and sold and removed three times before 1883, when he came to Latah county and took his present place, three miles east from Princeton. He has a quarter section of good land and raises hay and stock and is numbered with the leading men of the section.

Mr. Chambers was born in Knox county, Indiana, on June 20, 1832, the son of Levi Chambers. The father was born in 1796 and married Miss Beverton, a native of England, who died July 1, 1832. After the death of his mother, Samuel was sent to live with his uncle, James Chambers, and at the age of sixteen he was left alone in the world by the death of these relatives also. He worked on the farm until 1861 and then commenced the military record which we have briefly outlined and which is a credit to him and his family. Mr. Chambers was married on March 22, 1866, in Indiana, Joanna Bell becoming his wife, and they are the parents of the following children: Eudorus and Ulysses, twins; Orpha, wife of G. T. Cochran, in Latah county; Osela, deceased; Corinne, wife of G. F. Bay, in Latah county; Joe, at home. Mrs. Chambers was born in Knox county, Indiana, on October 4, 1839, the daughter of William and Nancy (Lemon) Bell. The father was a farmer, born January 22, 1813, in Harrison county, Indiana. The mother was born in Sullivan county, Indiana, on April 4, 1820, her father's name was Friend Lemon and he was born in Kentucky in 1783. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Chambers are: F. L. Bell, living in Garfield; Mary E. Stephenson, deceased; Aelsah Shields, deceased; Kittie, deceased. Mr. Chambers' brothers are: William C., deceased; Levi, in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Chambers are members of the Christian church and he has been a director in the school district for many years. He is a member of the G. A. R. at Falouse and is a highly respected man and citizen. For his excellent service for his country Mr. Chambers draws a modest pension.

CHARLES E. BOWMAN. The thrifty farmer whose name appears here, is the possessor of a fine estate in Latah and Nez Perces counties, and is living at the present time one mile east from Genesee, where he has a good farm, well improved and productive of abundant crops. His real estate holdings amount to over four hundred acres and one year's crop has amounted to more than ten thousand bushels of wheat, besides other productions, thus demonstrating the richness of the land and the skill of its owner. He has a fine home, good outbuildings, well selected orchard of choice varieties, plenty of stock and much other property. Mr. Bowman took a homestead in the Nez Perces reservation in 1895, proving up on the same in 1902, thus adding another quarter to his valuable properties.

The birth of Charles E. occurred on June 8, 1857, in Oregon City, Oregon, he being the son of Joshua and Emaline (Loveland) Bowman, natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and New York. The father died in 1877, aged sixty-seven years, and the mother is still living in Genesee, at the age of seventy-nine, and is well and smart. Until he was thirteen years of age our subject attended the schools in Oregon City and then the father moving farther out, where there were no schools, he was denied any further schooling, except what was gained from the school life, in which he has manifested a precocity, however, that has given him the meed of fine success and sagacity. The first eighteen years of Mr. Bowman's career were spent in the service of his father and then he started in the battle of life for himself. He bought eighty acres of railroad land and for five years farmed it, then sold out and removed to Genesee, Idaho. Here he rented his father-in-law's place for eight years and then purchased one hundred and twelve acres where he now resides, one mile east from Genesee. In addition to the other items mentioned in his industries, Mr. Bowman devotes much attention to handling and raising cattle, of which he has a large number at the present time.

On June 16, 1881, Mr. Bowman married Miss Emma A., daughter of Daniel B. Markham and a native of Marion county, Oregon, and they have been blessed by the advent of the following children: Roy D. and Rolla E., twins; Clayton C., Hattie M., all living with their parents. Mr. Bowman is active in political matters, being allied with the Democratic party and a great admirer of Bryan and his methods, while also in local matters he is intelligently active and progressive. He is a member of the W. of W. Both he and his family are members of the Methodist church, South, and they are staunch supporters of the faith.

JOHN C. MILLER. From Germany, whence come so many of our most thrifty agriculturists, hails the subject of this sketch, and with industry and wisdom he has labored in his chosen land with manifestation of talent that has brought a bright success in his ef-





JOHN C. MILLER.



MRS. JOHN C. MILLER.



forts, proving himself to be a capable and worthy citizen. Mr. Miller was born in Wurtemberg on April 1, 1840, being the son of Frederick and Christiana (Wurst) Miller. The parents were farmers of Germany, and our subject received a good training in the agricultural art and a common school education, and on April 25, 1867, we find him in New York ready to seek his fortune in this new world. He went direct to Detroit, Michigan, and thence to the copper mines on Lake Superior, where he labored three and one-half years. Next he removed to Joliet, Illinois, and worked in the coal mines for two years, then in the vicinity of Peoria he labored on a farm, and in 1872 he went back to Germany and the following year returned to the United States and labored at Chico, California, and later in the mines in that state until September, 1879, he came to Latah county. He searched the country and finally took as a pre-emption his present place and added one half section by purchase, of which he has recently sold one hundred and sixty acres. He improved his farm in a becoming manner, follows the diversified plan of cropping, has erected an elegant residence and commodious barns, with all the accessories needed on a first class estate. He is sowing grasses at the present time and is intending to raise much stock. The town of Viola was located on Mr. Miller's land, the name being first, "Four Mile."

While in Germany in 1872, Mr. Miller met Miss Loeffler, who came to America with her brother at the time Mr. Miller went to California, and the acquaintance ripened into a courtship which on September 29, 1873, resulted in the happy marriage of Mr. Miller and Miss Katherine Loeffler, in Sacramento, California. The parents of Mrs. Miller, Emmanuel and Christiana, are farmers in Germany. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: Fred C., who has attended the university at Moscow; John H.; Clara P., attending the university at the present time; Louise K., at home; Balee, died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are members of the Lutheran church, and he has served for a number of years on the school board. There is no more thrifty and enterprising farmer in the county than the subject of this sketch, as his excellently kept farm shows, and he is a man of honor and dignity and is the recipient of the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

CHRISTIAN WAHL, deceased. It is very fitting that a memorial of the esteemed gentleman and faithful citizen whose name appears above should be granted place in the history of Latah county, since he was one of the sturdy men who wrought here for the development of nature's resources and assisted materially in building up the county, being also wise and enterprising in his own business ventures.

Christian was born in Baden, Germany, on February 14, 1831, being brought while very young to America by his parents, who settled in New York,

where our subject received a fine education, which was very useful in after years. At the age of his majority he started for himself and in 1860 he came to California, via Panama, and for two years he taught school in the Golden state. Following that labor, he and his brother engaged in hop raising for five years, then he farmed for two years, after which he moved to Petaluma and did surveying for a number of years. Thus did his early education, which was thorough, stand him well in hand. In 1872 he came to Lane county, Oregon, farmed there for three years, then moved to Harrisburg, remaining two years, then came to eastern Oregon, spending one year. Later we find him on McKenzie river, Oregon, farming and making shingles, after which he was in Whitman county, Washington, and in 1880 he came to Genesee. He took a timber claim of one hundred and sixty acres, seven miles east from Genesee, and devoted his attention to farming and raising stock. He wrought faithfully until the time of his death, which occurred in 1887, and his remains lie buried in the Genesee cemetery.

Mr. Wahl married Miss Mary, daughter of John and Caroline (Jagar) Churchman, natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and New York. Eleven children, as follows, were born to this union: Ada C., wife of A. Maxwell, living near Johnson, Washington; John C., deceased; Sherman L., living in west Latah county and a member of the W. of W.; Phillip G., living in Ferdinand, Idaho county; William H., living in Latah county; Saloma A., deceased; Diantha F., living at home; George A.; Edward E. and Edna M., twins; Mathias W., the last three going to school at the university. The family are adherents of the Methodist church and are faithful supporters of the faith.

CYRUS L. KINMAN. William Kinman was born in Fort Knox, on May 6, 1812. His father, Levi Kinman, was born in North Carolina and his mother was a native of Indiana, born in 1794. William was in the Black Hawk war, was a captain in the Mexican war and served in the Civil war as lieutenant colonel until his death, which occurred on September 20, 1863, being killed at the battle of Chickamauga. William Kinman married Miss Ann Shinn, who was born near Camden, New Jersey, on October 26, 1812. Her father was a Methodist preacher and her mother's name was Lipencott. To this marriage of William and Ann born the subject of this sketch, on August 31, 1839, in Pike county, Illinois, and Rose, deceased; Milton, deceased; Sue, living in Morgan county, Illinois; Charissa, in Canada; Warren, deceased; Newton, deceased; Jennie, in Morgan county, Illinois; Rachel, deceased; William, deceased; Edwin, in Illinois. The parents removed to Jacksonville, Morgan county, when Cyrus L. was fourteen years of age, and they farmed there until the father went into the war in 1862. In April, 1861, our subject enlisted in Company B., Tenth Illinois Infantry, serving four months, until his discharge, and then he re-enlisted as captain of

Company I, One Hundred and Fifteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in 1862. He was in the Army of the Cumberland, under Rosecrans, and fought in the battle of Chickamauga, where his father was killed. In October, 1863, he was discharged and went home to settle up his father's estate. Later he removed to Johnson county, Missouri, and there farmed and raised stock. Nine years later he sold out and went to Sonoma county, California, thence to Oregon and in 1876 he landed in Latah county. He settled six miles east from Palouse and lived there for fourteen years. Then he sold out and bought a section of land near his present home; hard times coming on he lost all but one hundred and seventy-five acres. It was in 1890 that he removed to his present place, seven miles east from Princeton. He raises hay and stock and has a fine home, a commodious barn and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

The marriage of Mr. Kinman and Miss Jennie, daughter of William R. and Elvira (Carlock) Smith, was solemnized on August 14, 1862, in Morgan county, Illinois, and they are the parents of six children, as follows: Nellie, wife of O. B. Danborn, in Spokane; Fredrick, in Latah county; Albert, at Crafton, Washington; Maude, wife of A. E. Daily, in Latah county; Gustave, on Puget Sound; Claude, at home. Mrs. Kinman was born in Morgan county, Illinois, on July 22, 1844, and the other children in her father's family are: Malinda, Elvira, James, all deceased, and Henry. Her father was a carpenter and farmer and was born in Indiana.

Mr. Kinman is a member of the G. A. R., at Palouse, and was at one time a member of the Grange. In 1890 he was nominated by the Republicans for representative to the state legislature and made a fine race, being beaten only by eight or ten votes. He is an ardent advocate of good schools, is always active in the cause and gives his time for the service of the board. He is one of the leading men of the community and is highly esteemed and respected by all.

FRED W. JONES. It is with pleasure that we are permitted to grant to the estimable gentleman mentioned above a representation in the history of Latah county, since he is one of the largest property owners of the county, being one of the heaviest grain raisers in this section, since also he is a man of good business ability, which has been demonstrated in the manipulation of resources in this county, since also he is a man of stanch and unswerving integrity and upright character. Mr. Jones lives one-fourth of a mile east from Genesee, or rather in the eastern outskirts of the town, having a good farm, with an extra fine residence, commodious barns, and all necessary outbuildings and improvements incident to a first class establishment. His land is level as a floor and presents an interesting and striking view when waving in bounteous crops of grain, of which an annual output will reach many thousand bushels. He devotes a portion of the estate to stock in addition to his grain.

The entire premises of Mr. Jones present an air of thrift, care and attention and wise handling. He is one of the most thorough and up-to-date farmers in the country.

The birth of Mr. Jones occurred in Oregon City, Oregon, on January 28, 1862, and his parents were Charles and Margaret (Bowman) Jones. The father was a native of Pennsylvania and died in 1883, being buried at Silverton, Marion county, Oregon, while the mother was born in Illinois and still lives with her son, Fred W., in Genesee. The parents removed to Portland, where our subject received a good education before he was sixteen years of age. Then the family removed to Scott's mill, where they remained eight years and then our subject came to Genesee, Idaho, where he purchased the land before mentioned and turned his attention to farming and building up the county and its interests. In political matters Mr. Jones is always active and allied with the side of right.

On November 7, 1888, Mr. Jones married Miss Ethelda M. Gentry and they have one child, Bessie M., attending school. Mrs. Jones' parents, John and Mary (Simmons) Gentry, were natives of Indiana and Iowa, respectively. The mother died in March, 1901, and the father is still living on his farm close to Genesee. Mr. Jones affiliates with the W. of W. and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church, South. Mrs. Jones is the Sunday school superintendent in her church and takes a prominent part in church work, as does Mr. Jones, who teaches in the same school and also acts as steward of the church. They are prominent and intelligent people, dominated with wisdom and geniality and are highly esteemed and beloved by all.

CHARLES F. SMITH is one of the leading and progressive farmers of this section of Latah county, his estate lying seven miles east from Princeton, and consisting of one quarter section, which is mostly devoted to hay. Mr. Smith has also a dairy and owns his own separator. He is prosperous and one of the prominent men of the community. His birth occurred in Mecklenburg, Germany, on October 25, 1852, being the son of John and Christina (Otto) Smith. The father was a drayman, born in Germany in 1822 and came to America in 1856 and is now living in Michigan. The mother was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1827 and died in 1895. The children of this worthy couple, in addition to our subject, are named as follows: Minnie, wife of Gotlieb Ewald, living in Ludington, Michigan; Sophia, wife of Horace G. Nichols, living in Grand Haven, Michigan; William, living in Grand Haven, Michigan, also; Harry, died in 1872; Edward C., proprietor of the Palm Garden in Grand Haven. The parents came to America in 1856, landed in New York and then at once removed to the mouth of the Grand river, near Grand Haven, Michigan. Work was obtained at the sawmills and later the father started a dray line. Charles F. received his education there and assisted his father until the years of

majority had arrived and then he went to logging. This was continued until 1879, when he became foreman of the mill yard for the **Grand Haven Lumber Company**. It was 1886 that he started west, coming by train to Colfax, Washington, where he landed on September 25th and went thence by team to Latah county. He took a preemption at the mouth of Big Creek and for five years we find him toiling here and then he sold out. He had also kept postoffice, hotel, and packed supplies to the miners. In 1891 he purchased the farm where he now lives, but sold it later and went to Palouse and took up draying. In 1893 he sold that business and went to logging but after a couple of years or so he saw the value of his present place, which lies seven miles east from Princeton, and purchased it back again and Mr. Smith says that if he is living one hundred years from now it will be on this place, so well is he satisfied with the country. The farm is a model of industrious activity and thrift and is well improved in every way.

The marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Annie C., daughter of James and Susan Welch, was celebrated in Grand Haven, on October 22, 1879, and they are the parents of four children: Forrest S., at Moscow, attending commercial college; Gracie B., died April 27, 1883; Harry S. and Elva M., at home. Mrs. Smith's father was born in England on January 1, 1826, and came to America in 1847, settling in Canada, whence he removed to Michigan in 1877. The mother was born in Canada on April 3, 1833, and Mrs. Smith was born May 25, 1852, in Ontario, Canada, and received her education in the famous schools of that province. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Naoma, wife of Solomon Fess, living in Lakeview, Michigan; William, in Grand Haven, Michigan; James, at Spring Lake, Michigan; John, at Grand Haven, Michigan; Samuel, at Lakeview, Michigan; Joseph, deceased; Mary F., wife of Benjamin Brough, at Minica, Michigan. Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Palouse, Lodge No. 49, and also of the M. W. of A. He has served on the school board for many years and is a zealous advocate of good schools. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Eastern Star.

**ENGEL C. SWENSON.** Many of the most substantial and thrifty citizens of the United States are the people that come to our borders from the old historic land of Norway, whence the early explorers of this country sailed. Thither came the father and mother, Colbern and Mary Swenson, of the subject of this sketch. They settled in Wisconsin, then removed to Cottonwood county, Minnesota, and are now living in Latah county, the mother aged eighty and the father seventy years of age. 1864 was the date they landed on American soil. It was during their residence in Cottonwood county, Minnesota, that the immediate subject of this article was born, the date thereof being March 15, 1868, and there also he received his education in the country schools. At the age of

sixteen years he came west, working as a farm hand for six years. Then he purchased the land where he now lives, having a quarter section at first and later selling a portion. His farm lies four miles east and one-fourth of a mile north from Genesee, and he is one of the thrifty and progressive farmers of the section. In political matters Mr. Swenson is active, and always allied on the side of good men and sound principles. He has served as road supervisor at different times, and all his public duties are performed with the same thoroughness and dispatch that characterize him in his private efforts.

The marriage of Mr. Swenson and Miss Emma, daughter of Stiner and Annie P. Knudson, was solemnized in 1896, and they have two children,—Altha E. and Cordelia S. Mrs. Swenson's parents came from their native land, Norway, to this country in 1867, first settling in Kansas, then migrating to Latah county in 1878, and thence to Nez Perces county in 1897, where they dwell at the present time. Mr. Swenson is a member of the W. of W. and he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Swenson is a man of good ability, sound principles, and has wrought here with display of acumen and wisdom, and is entitled to the esteem of his fellows, which he richly enjoys

**HOMER W. CANFIELD.** Six miles east from Princeton we are greeted with the elegant home of Mr. Canfield, it being a commodious structure of nine rooms, of modern architectural design and tastily set, while about it are the well kept acres of his estate, which produces abundance of tame hay, fruits and grains. Mr. Canfield devotes much attention to handling stock, and is one of the leaders in his community.

The family history of our subject is as follows: Marcus R. Canfield was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on August 23, 1824, the son of Gideon Canfield, who was born May 14, 1776. M. R. Canfield grew up and enlisted in the Civil war, Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, in 1861, and fought bravely for the subjugation of rebellion. Being wounded, he was sent to the hospital and later became hospital steward. He married Miss Margaret A., daughter of Hiram Meacham, she being born in Ashby Falls, Massachusetts, Berkshire county, on October 7, 1834, and to them were born the subject of this sketch, on December 22, 1858, in the home county, and also Ellen A., wife of Mark Hartwell, who is now dead; Raymond R., in New Hampshire; Clara L., wife of Walter Dunbar, at Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Our subject was educated in the public schools and the South Berkshire Institute, having also spent some time as clerk in a drug store at Rockland. In 1877 he came to Bakersfield, California, and worked in a dairy and then went at the business for himself, and one year later sold out and came to Walla Walla, taking up the same business. One year there and then he became a real cowboy for a time, enjoying it hugely. Next we see him assisting in the construction of the O. R. & N. and the

N. P., and he helped to raise every trestle from Sand Point to Ainsworth. Next he was on the Palouse, where he took up a half section of land and logged, but becoming tangled in a joint stock mill, he lost twenty-five hundred dollars and then took his present place. He is doing well now, for energy and wisdom are bound to succeed.

On November 1, 1885, at Deep Creek, Nez Perce county, occurred the marriage of Mr. Canfield and Miss Rhoda L. Peterson, and they have five children, —Kate, Oroha, Cecil, Ruby and Maude. Mr. Lorenzo Peterson was a farmer, born in New Jersey. His wife died when Mrs. Canfield was an infant, and she was raised in her uncle's family, that of Frank Peterson, now living in Latah county. Mrs. Canfield was born in Newport, Cumberland county, New Jersey, on September 10, 1864, and her brother and sister are: Rosella, wife of Frank Cosier, in New Jersey; George, living in New Jersey. Mr. Canfield is a zealous advocate of good schools and is a member of the board. In 1896 he was a nominee for county commissioner on the Free Silver Republican ticket, but while that ticket made a good race it was defeated.

**JAMES R. VASSAR.** This veteran of many struggles on the field of battle in the Civil war, as well as in the battle of life, is now one of the respected and influential citizens of Latah county, living on a farm two miles east from Princeton. He was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on July 14, 1845, being the son of Joshua and Nancy (Summers) Vassar, natives of Cannon county, Tennessee, and dying, respectively, in 1862 and in 1857, the mother being in Barry county, Missouri, at the time of her demise. The parents removed to Newton county, Missouri, when our subject was eight years of age, and in 1856 they went thence to Barry county, having also spent some time in Franklin county, Arkansas. In July, 1864, our subject joined the army, Company G, Fifteenth Missouri Cavalry, serving until the close of the war, being mustered out on July 30, 1865, at Springfield, Missouri. Subsequent to this, he went to Neosho, Newton county, Missouri, worked on a farm and farmed for himself. In 1867 he came to Barry county and followed agricultural pursuits, and in 1886 he came to Spokane, and then to Princeton, where he landed on February 14, 1886. He farmed for a time and then went to Shoshone county and took government land, which he sold later and then bought on Bear creek, and since that time he has traveled some, lived with his son, Thomas, and is now located as described above.

The marriage of Mr. Vassar and Miss Ollie, daughter of Thomas and Susan (Green) Crumley, was solemnized on New Year's day, 1869, and they have become the parents of the following children: Elizabeth, deceased; Nancy, deceased; Thomas J., living in Latah county where his father lives, which place the father presented to his son. Mrs. Vassar was born in Georgia in 1840, and died July 16, 1888. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Vassar are Mary M., wife

of George Hoatch, in Kansas; Levi, living in Latah, on Crane creek; Thomas L., living in Barry county, Missouri. Mr. Vassar was a member of the Union League at the close of the war, and is now a member of the G. A. R. He is also a member of the Methodist church and in politics he is a Republican, voting it straight. Mr. Vassar is the recipient of a stipend from the government for his faithful service and he is a man of uprightness and is respected by all.

**JOHN B. HAON** is a son of the bright land of France, being born in Lardèche department in 1831, where he passed his youthful days, and where also his parents were born and died, the father being John B. and the mother Janne. The father was a blacksmith and died in 1862. In 1855 our subject migrated to England from Paris, and thence to New York, landing on September 18, 1856. The next spring he was in Chicago, and worked there at brick making. Thence he went to St. Louis, then to Leavenworth, Kansas, and one and one-half years later we find him in St. Joseph, Missouri. In 1860 he started for Pikes Peak, driving team, and mined there for three years. From there he went to Montana, mining there until 1867. After that he mined a couple of years on Napah creek, Idaho, then on to California and back to Montana. It was September, 1870, that he came to Lewiston. He worked at placer mining in the Moscow mountains and in 1871 came to Jerome creek, and there mined. He says that while on this creek at work the Indian outbreak of 1877 and 1878 occurred, and the Indians came by and talked with him, and the Chinaman and others ran to the timber, but he remained and conversed with the savages and was unmolested. In 1878, when the country was surveyed, he took his present place one and one-half miles east from Princeton. He has devoted his attention to mining, farming and stock raising since that time. He has a quarter section of good land and raises much hay, which he sells and feeds to his stock. Mr. Haon is a man of vigor and capabilities that tell in pioneer work, and he is deserving of much credit for the way in which he has labored for the upbuilding of the country.

**THOM ANDERSON.** Although Mr. Anderson has not been in Latah county as long as some, still he is one of the younger men who add life and energy to its development, being one of the force of agriculturists who have wrought out the wealth of the county and are at the present time pushing it on to greater commercial prominence in the west. Mr. Anderson was born in Norway, whence come so many of the stanch citizens of this free land. His parents were Andy and Anna Mary (Thomson) Peterson, natives of Norway and land owners there, where also both passed away in the fall of 1885. The date of the advent of Thom into mortal existence was September 3, 1862, and the first sixteen years of his life were de-

voted to assisting his father on the farm and in acquiring the lore of school books. At the interesting age mentioned he hired out as a sailor, and for seven years followed the sea, then in 1885 he came to America, settling in Manistee, Michigan, where two years were spent, whence he came then to Tacoma. He drove team for a time, then went to Seattle and shipped on board the steamboat Union. He worked on this coast plying boat until 1893, then went home to Norway, spending six months in seeing old acquaintances and living over again the joys of childhood. Returning to Seattle, he went to Alaska, and for two years he placer mined for himself in the vicinity of Circle, doing well. Then he went to Dawson and mined with three others on a claim that they purchased, and there they also did well. He returned to Seattle then and sold his dust, then came on to Spokane, and it occurred to him that the best way to save the money was to purchase a farm, and accordingly he came to Genesee and bought eighty acres where he lives at the present time, two and one-half miles northeast from Genesee. He has a fine farm, all finely improved, elegant residence, large barn and outbuildings and everything in first class shape. He raises wheat and oats and is prosperous and a leading figure in the community to which he is a valuable acquisition. Especially in politics is Mr. Anderson interested and is always laboring for measures of general benefit and men of sound principles.

On March 31, 1900, Mr. Anderson married Miss Mary, daughter of Andrew Asplen and Anna (Peterson) Anderson, natives of Norway. The father died in that land in 1901, but the mother still lives there, aged sixty-seven years. One child has been born to our subject and his estimable wife,—Theodore E.

♦♦♦

**HAMLIN MCCOY.** One mile northeast from Princeton is the fine home of Mr. McCoy. It consists of a good farm of one-quarter section of fertile land, well improved with good buildings and productive of various crops, as grasses, grains and fruits. Mr. McCoy also handles a first class orchard. He was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, May 7, 1852, the son of Benjamin and Mary A. (Ballard) McCoy. The father was a farmer and a native of Guernsey county, Ohio, born in 1808, and he died in 1875. His mother's name was Sherrick. The wife of Benjamin McCoy was Miss Ballard, born in Guernsey county, Ohio, in 1812, and her death occurred in 1867. Our subject remained with his parents until the father's death, in 1875, and just previous to that he had purchased land with his father and brother, James H. He sold this land in 1875 and removed to West Virginia, where he purchased land and remained until 1888. Then he sold and removed to Latah county, getting here in the spring of that year. The following summer he bought his present place and has resided there since.

The marriage of Mr. McCoy and Miss Phoebe, daughter of Andrew and Drusilla (Forrest) Boyd, was solemnized in the home county in Ohio, on Sep-

tember 9, 1875. The following children are the fruit of this union: Mintie B., deceased; Emma F., wife of A. H. Miller, living near Moscow; Venia L., wife of J. D. Miller, in Moscow. Mrs. McCoy was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, on March 23, 1855, and she has the following named sisters and brothers: George G., at the native place; Mary, wife of George McPeak, in Ohio; Isaiah, died March 5, 1902; Elizabeth, deceased; Jane, deceased; Emma, wife of Thomas Daugherty, in Ohio. The brothers and sisters of Mr. McCoy are named as follows: Samuel, deceased; Cornight C., deceased; Benjamin F., in Cole county, Missouri; John T., died at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, during the war; James H., deceased; Stephen, in Ritzville, Washington; Phoebe J., deceased; Henry W., in West Virginia; Mary A., died in Missouri; Joshua, deceased; and William R., deceased. Mr. McCoy has five brothers who fought in the Civil war with distinction. One of them, Henry, being a member of Company B, Fifteenth Ohio, received a wound, which disability caused his discharge. Mr. McCoy is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Lodge No. 46, in Palouse. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Mr. McCoy has always been zealous for good schools, serving as president of the board in West Virginia, and also on the board much in Latah county.

♦♦♦

**HERBERT L. HAWKINS.** Buell J. Hawkins, a farmer, born in Ohio in 1824, whose father was Amos Hawkins, married Miss Mary A. Custard, and to them were born the subject of this sketch, in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on July 9, 1853, and also the following children: Charles, deceased; and Rufus, who is living at Aromas, California. Mr. B. J. Hawkins took his family to Crawford county, Kansas, near Ft. Scott, in 1858, where he took up land and farmed. He joined the Home Guards during the war and did good service, but in 1863 his wife died, and after the war he married a second time. Our subject remained with his father until he had reached the age of fourteen, and then started out for himself, having gained his education from the district schools previous to that age. He worked for wages at farming, riding the range and other labors until he reached his majority, then went to farming for himself, also mined for coal. He was a resident of Kansas until 1879, then sold out and went to Redwater, Michigan, where he worked at saw milling for four years. The next move was to the vicinity of Spokane, Washington, in 1883, and three years later he came thence to Latah county. He preempted land on Bear creek and gave his attention to handling it until the present time, having also a hotel at Princeton, now in connection with his farm. His home is now at Princeton, and he has also the mail route from Palouse to Princeton.

On March 7, 1876, occurred the marriage of Mr. Hawkins and Miss Mary E., daughter of William N. and Arilda (Green) Green, and they have been blessed by the advent of the following children: Mirance, attended school two years at Pullman, and now living

in Moscow; Charlie, on the Nez Perces reservation; Elsie, wife of Alexander Black, of Princeton; Ethel Maude, Stella and Herbert, at home. Mrs. Hawkins was born in Springfield, Illinois, on January 15, 1857, and her father was a farmer, born in Ohio in 1823. He was a veteran of the Mexican war, and also served three and one-half years in Company A, One Hundred and Sixth Illinois Infantry, during the Civil war. Her mother was born in Illinois in 1835, the father of this lady being William Green, and his wife, Mary (Hogge) Green. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Hawkins are Lizzie, deceased; John, deceased; Abraham, in Texas; Agnes, deceased; Mary, deceased; William, in Texas; Millie, wife of Elijah Saunders, of Oklahoma.

Mr. Hawkins is a member of the American Yeomen, and he and his wife adhere to the Baptist church, their membership being at the Pine Grove church. He has been a member of the school board for twelve consecutive years and is always laboring for the welfare of both school and state.

**NICHOLAS OLSON.** It is a pleasure to grant to the subject of this sketch a representation in the history of his county, for he justly deserves it, having labored faithfully here for many years, being a man of ability and energy, and having maintained a walk of unswerving integrity and uprightness. Mr. Olson is one of the real builders of Latah county, and is one of the heavy property owners in it today, having five hundred acres of land eight miles west from Kendrick, which his skill and energy have made one of the choicest farms of the section, and an abundant producer of valuable crops. His farm is improved in a skillful manner and manifests the taste, wisdom and thrift of its owner at every turn.

Reverting to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born in the land of Norway, near Burgen, on April 12, 1852, being the son of Ole and Sarah Olson. Norway has furnished some of the most sturdy and patriotic citizens within the border of our free land, and much is due the arduous efforts of this worthy class of people for the development and upbuilding of the country. For twenty years Nicholas remained in his native land, gaining a good education and laboring for his parents on the home farm. Then he bade farewell to the home land, friends and relatives and embarked for America. He labored in the lumber woods of Minnesota and Wisconsin until 1870, when he came to Latah county, or the territory embraced in this county, it being then Nez Perces county, and after due search he selected a homestead, which forms a part of his mammoth estate. He went to work with a will and little by little he added land until the property now is as stated above, one of the finest estates of the county. Mr. Olson has an orchard of thirty acres, and is one of the leading fruit growers of the county.

Fraternally Mr. Olson is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., being popular there as in his other walks of

life. It has never been a part of Mr. Olson's conquests to yet sail the matrimonial seas, having always preferred the quieter and more peaceful joys of the celibatarian.

**ANDREW LYND.** One of the capable and prosperous farmers of Latah county is named at the head of this article, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to incorporate an epitome of his career in this volume, since he has labored long for the upbuilding of the country and has conducted himself in a commendable manner. Mr. Lynd was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, on September 21, 1848, being the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tipton) Lynd, the father a native of Ohio, born in 1816, and the mother born in Virginia in 1820. Mr. Tipton was born in North Carolina in 1807 and died in Latah county. The parents of our subject removed to Illinois when he was a lad of five, and thence they went to Ringgold county, Iowa, took land and farmed for three years and then removed to Andrew county, Missouri. Three years were spent there, and then they went to Washington county, Kansas, and in 1858 took a homestead. Our subject attended school there and worked with his parents, also doing freighting on the plains. The family home remained in that place in Kansas until 1883, when the father sold out and migrated overland to Latah county. He took up the farm where Andrew now lives, ten miles east from Palouse. The next year our subject came to Latah county and purchased a piece of land near Palouse and farmed it for eleven years. When the father died the old homestead was sold, and seven years since the subject of this article purchased it. It consists of one hundred and seventy acres, and is well improved, and produces abundance of timothy hay. Also Mr. Lynd owns another quarter section of good land.

The marriage of Mr. Lynd and Miss Mary M., daughter of Henry and Rebecca (Harlan) Gray, was solemnized on November 16, 1873, and they have become the parents of the following children: Alice E., deceased; Albert J., deceased; Millie, teaching in Latah county; Francis M., deceased; and the rest are all at home.—Elsie, Seth J., Harvey H., Reuben E., Homer J., Mary B. Mrs. Lynd was born in Putnam county, Indiana, on October 1, 1856, and she had one brother, Andrew, now deceased. Her father was born in Putnam county, Indiana, on June 9, 1831, and her mother was also born in Indiana, her birthday being January 11, 1832. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Lynd are as follows: Jane, deceased; Mary A. wife of William Bastow; Amanda, wife of P. Hanshaw, of Salem; Charles, in Ellis county, Kansas; Rebecca, wife of Ralph Traver, in Oregon; Elizabeth, wife of F. H. Brown, in Whitman county; Julia, wife of David Gover, in Oregon; Phoebe; Celia, deceased; Effie, wife of J. J. Hafer, in Latah county; Laura, wife of Theo. Smith, of Oregon; Samuel, in Walla Walla; Massam, in Walla Walla; James, in Palouse. Mr. and Mrs. Lynd are members of the Baptist church at Palouse, and for that institution he liberally gave two

hundred dollars in gold for the first building. He has always been faithful in the support of the faith. Politically Mr. Lynd is always active and is also a member of the school board. He believes in diversified farming and each year he clears upward of three hundred dollars on his hogs alone, being also prosperous in other lines as well.

**JAMES W. ROSS.** Ten miles east from the town of Palouse lies the estate of the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, the family home having been here since 1883. James W. was born in Page county, Iowa, on October 9, 1847, the son of James and Rachel (Jones) Ross. The father was born in Jackson county, Missouri, and his father was a native of Kentucky. The mother died in Wilson county, Kansas, in 1858. In 1857 the parents removed to Missouri, and thence to Wilson county the following year, taking up land where Coyville is now located. Our subject was reared on a farm, attended school and when the terrible strife that rent our land in twain was precipitated he joined the forces of the Union and fought for the country that he helped to save from destruction. 1863 was the year, and James was but sixteen years of age. He enlisted in Company M, Ninth Kansas Cavalry. He was ordered to Kansas City, where he was stationed a few months, and then went to Lawrence, and he was there taken with the smallpox, and this prevented him from going south, but was out and able to chase Price the last time he ventured into Missouri, and at the end of the war was honorably discharged at Leavenworth, Kansas. He then went to Allen county and shortly afterward to Wilson county, and took up farming, continuing the same there until 1883, at which time he sold out and started overland to Latah county, landing here on September 23, having been four months on the road. He purchased the farm above mentioned and has constantly remained here since.

On December 20, 1865, occurred the marriage of Mr. Ross and Miss Rosanna, daughter of Abijah and Nancy (Oaster) Hampton, in Allen county, Kansas, and the following children have been born to them: Nancy E., deceased; Mary L., wife of James Lynd, of Palouse; Anna N., wife of Joe Davis, in Missouri; Albert F., on the Nez Percés reservation; Jordan J., at Wardner, Idaho; Charles E., at Chatтары, Washington; Lottie V., at Milan, Washington; Minnie, deceased; Daniel E., at home; Gertie M. and Bertie J., twins, also at home. Mrs. Ross was born in Nodaway county, Missouri, on November 13, 1847, and has the following brothers and sisters: Leonard, deceased; Lucinda, wife of E. E. Howard, in Iowa; William, deceased; Joseph, in Iowa. Mr. Ross has the following brothers and sisters: Nancy J., deceased; Elizabeth, deceased; John A., deceased; Benjamin F., in Idaho; Louisa, deceased; George W., in Latah county. Fraternally Mr. Ross is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife are members of the Christian church. He served on the school board for

a term and has always manifested a great interest in the advancement of educational facilities, as well as the general welfare of the county.

**JOHN W. PLEDGER.** This enterprising agriculturist is one of the substantial men of Latah county, capable, upright and ever displaying wisdom and vigor. His estate lies three miles northwest from Princeton, contains one hundred and sixty acres, is well improved and presents a very thrifty appearance. The buildings of all kinds are tasty and commodious, while the land produces abundantly of the cereals and timothy, and Mr. Pledger also devotes much attention to feeding hogs.

Noticing more particularly the personal history of our subject, we see that he was born in Bellville, Canada West, on May 20, 1839, being the son of Charles and Rebecca (Wessles) Pledger. The father was born in London, England, on March 8, 1817, and the mother was born in the Mohawk valley, New York, her parents being John and Elenor Wessles. In 1853 the family removed to Dane county, Wisconsin, where they gave attention to farming. Our subject attended school and remained with his parents until 1861, he being then twenty-two years of age. Then he responded to the call of his country and enlisted in the Third Battery of Wisconsin Light Artillery. He was ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, and the first engagement was at Fort Donelson. After this he participated in the battles of Stone River, Nashville, Pittsburg Landing, Tennessee, and Corinth, besides several others. He served his three years and then received an honorable discharge at St. Louis and immediately re-enlisted in the Forty-seventh Wisconsin, serving there until the close of the war. After his discharge at Nashville he went to his home in Wisconsin and one year later went to Kansas on the government survey of Osage reservation. After two years of this work he bought a tract of land near Fredonia, Kansas. Later he sold out and went to South Dakota, and there farmed until 1887, the year in which he came to Latah county. He first bought land on Palouse river, and then sold and purchased his present farm, which has since been the family home.

The marriage of Mr. Pledger and Miss Rachel, daughter of James and Polly Gardner, born, respectively, in Maryland on January 24, 1804, and in Ohio on September 22, 1813, was solemnized on January 12, 1875, and they have become the parents of the following children: Martha, deceased; Wallace and Walter, twins, at home; Gertrude and Grace, twins, deceased; John W., at home. Mrs. Pledger's brothers and sisters are as follows: Honor, in Wilson county, Kansas; John, also in Kansas; Joshua, deceased; Lorenzo D., in Kansas; Elizabeth, deceased; Nancy, deceased; Mary, in Kansas; Samantha, at Moscow, Idaho; Lovisa and Louisa, twins, deceased; David, deceased; James B., deceased. Mrs. Pledger was born in Moultrie county, Illinois, on October 10, 1844. The brothers and sisters of Mr. Pledger are named below:

Mary A., deceased; Ruth, living in Minneapolis; Elenor, at Oregon, Wisconsin; Elizabeth, deceased; Mahalah, at Bellville, Wisconsin; Sabra, at White Rock, South Dakota; Joseph, in Wisconsin. Mr. Pledger is an Odd Fellow, holding his lodge relations in Fredonia, Kansas. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and they are highly respected people and valuable members of society.

FREDRIC F. BURDIC. A worthy scion of a stanch family who braved the storms of ocean in the little Mayflower to settle among the wilds and savages of the new world, and the descendants remaining in Massachusetts and Vermont until this day, the subject of this sketch has also had a part in the opening of this vast country to the settlement of those who sought homes, and he has manifested the same worthy qualities that were so commendably displayed by his ancestors. Our subject was born in Vermont, Windham county, on February 19, 1835, being the son of Jerread and Leurancy (Franklin) Burdic, also natives of the Green Mountain state, who emigrated to Indiana in 1837, in Steuben county, of which state they both passed away in the spring of 1882, and are now buried in the Jamestown cemetery. Fredric F. was educated in the public schools in the interims between labors on the farm, and at the age of twenty-two went to Nebraska, where he worked on a farm for one year and then returned to Indiana and took up study in the school again, realizing that he needed better fortification for the battles of life. After completing his education he went to work on a rented farm and five years later he had been successful enough to purchase the same. He continued there until 1871, then went to Nebraska, purchased a farm in Washington county and to farming and buying and shipping cattle he devoted his energies until 1895, when he desired to search the west further, and accordingly he sold his entire property and came to Latah county and purchased a farm, which he sold two years later, buying where he is at the present time, two miles east and three-fourths of a mile north from Genesee. He has a good estate, fine residence, large barns and convenient outbuildings, with over six hundred apple trees, besides pears, plums, prunes and all other kinds of fruits that flourish here. In political matters Mr. Burdic has always been active, being allied with the Democratic party. He has served as county assessor and in other capacities in Indiana. Once he received the nomination for the legislature, there being two counties in the district, and three men in the field, and although his county was five hundred Republican he carried it by three hundred and eighty-four majority, but the other county changed the vote.

The marriage of Mr. Burdic and Miss Nancy A., daughter of Major Benjamin and Catherine (Jackson) Pratt, was solemnized on December 22, 1857, and they have trod a happy journey together for nearly one-half a century. Mrs. Burdic was born on March 29, 1840, her father being a native of Vermont, and her mother

of Ohio. Our subject and his wife have become the parents of four children, as follows: Elvie M., wife of John C. Nordby and living in Genesee; Eugene W., married to Cory Rose, and being a stock and grain buyer of Nebraska, having headquarters in Washington county; Ruric L., married to Mae Sampson, living in Ashland, Oregon, where they own two thousand, eight hundred and sixty acres of land and a fine saw mill; Maud L., teaching school in Genesee. Mr. Burdic is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in religious belief is allied with the Unitarians. Mr. Burdic and his estimable wife, who has been especially helpful and gracious in all the walks of life, are valuable additions to the society of Latah county, and they are highly esteemed by all.

JOHN S. SULLIVAN. From the far away, famous Emerald Isle, whence come some of the most enterprising and plucky men that ever stood beneath the stars and stripes, hails the subject of this article, and his career here has fraught with numerous incidents of interest, and has ever manifested that genuine grit, sagacity and energy which characterize his race, while his individual exemplification of sterling virtues has placed him among the most substantial and capable men of this section, where he has labored with commendable zeal in the affairs of business, gaining a proper success as the reward of his wisely bestowed labors.

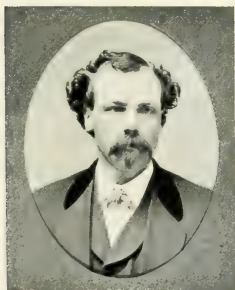
Mr. Sullivan was born in county Kerry, Ireland, in 1847, being the son of John and Mary Sullivan. He spent the earlier years of his life much as the youth of his land do, laboring faithfully and gaining also a good common school education; but when manhood's years began to dawn, it was evident from the extra ways of industry and wisdom that our subject manifested that he was possessed of no ordinary ability. In 1880 he put into execution a long desired plan, that of coming to the United States. He located in Michigan, and by hard labor and careful attention to business, accumulated a good start, then went to California, but not finding conditions there as he desired, migrated to Latah county in 1884. He bought eighty acres, and later took forty as a timber culture, where he now lives, eight miles west from Genesee. He put forth the accustomed labor and skill that he was wont to do and soon the place became a fertile farm and a good home. In 1892 he bought two hundred and twelve acres of land, and raised as high as ten thousand bushels of grain in one year. In 1893, the noted year of flood and water fall, he was destined to lose the entire crop and this misfortune paved the way for him to lose this fine land, for which he had paid as high as fifty-eight dollars per acre. Not to be daunted, however, Mr. Sullivan, in 1896, bought one hundred and sixty acres, paid for it, and in 1900 he purchased four hundred and fifteen acres more, which gives him the large estate of five hundred and seventy-five acres of land, which he holds in company with his boys, and one hundred and twenty acres in his own right. This mammoth domain produces abundant crops, and



JOHN S. SULLIVAN.



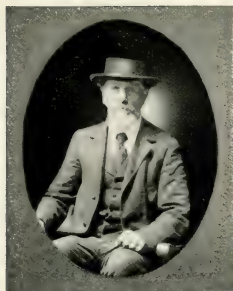
GILLIS J. McBANE.



BENEDICK B. REKDAHL.



MRS. BENEDICK B. REKDAHL.



CASPER JOHNSON.



MARTIN ANDERSON.



GOSWIN SIEVERT.



gives annually a handsome return for the labor bestowed.

The marriage of Mr. Sullivan and Mary Sullivan was celebrated in 1870, and they have been blessed with five children, four of whom are living, as mentioned in another portion of this work. Mr. Sullivan and his family are deserving of great credit for the faithful and persevering manner in which they have labored and endured the hardships of starting in this western country, and the fine stretch of fertile land, well tilled and productive, is the reward of this careful and continuous labor. And this bespeaks the keen foresight of our subject, and the careful planning and skill to accomplish the desired end, which demonstrates him of fine ability and equal energy and executive force.

GILLIS J. McBANE. To this esteemed and well known business man of the city of Moscow, we are constrained to grant a representation in the history of Latah county, since he has wrought here with energy and skill for the development of the county for many years, and has doubtless, as much or more than any other one man, assisted in the upbuilding of the city, having been a practical builder and painter, while also he has displayed those qualities of moral worth and stanch characteristics that have commended him to the esteem of his fellows.

Gillis J. was born in Logansport, Cass county, Indiana, on December 30, 1829, being the first child born there, and the son of Gillis and Elizabeth McBane. The father was a farmer and the first representative from his county to the state legislature. The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of Logansport, and then learned the carpenter trade, and to this he has devoted the major portion of his life, becoming an expert builder and skillful artisan. In addition he learned the art of painting and wrought at that in connection with building. At the time of the outbreak of the Civil war, he was one of the brave boys who shouldered the musket and fought back the hordes of rebellion until their last gun was silenced and then returned to the quieter walks of industrial life. He enlisted in 1862 as sergeant in Company G, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which was a part of the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Decatur, Perryville, Athens, and many skirmishes, being in all the action wherein the regiment participated. On December 30, 1862, Mr. McBane was taken prisoner at the battle of Stone River and placed in Libby prison. He was there for three months, and when finally released was nearly starved to death. Many died from exposure and starvation. The building had no windows and the men were obliged to run and exercise to keep from freezing. In 1864 he was promoted to the rank of sergeant-major, and after the war returned to Logansport and worked at his trade. In 1882 he came to Walla Walla, where he spent one winter, coming on to Moscow in the spring. He took a piece of land on Potlatch creek

and sold it when proved up on. Then he transferred his residence to Moscow, and here he has remained since. He has a fine home of eight rooms, situated so that it overlooks the city park, and there he is spending the golden days of his career, having retired from the activities of business, and enjoying the competence that his skill and industry have wrought out of him. Mr. McBane is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 36; of the Crescent Encampment, No. 12; of the Rebekah Star, No. 15; and also of the Major Anderson Post, No. 5, of the G. A. R. Mr. McBane has always enjoyed the quietude and retired pleasures of the celibatarian and has never ventured on the sea of matrimony, and he is now among the most highly respected and esteemed citizens of the county, being the recipient of the confidence and good will of all.

BENEDICK B. REKDAHL, deceased. The subject of this memorial was one of the first settlers in the district where the widow resides today, four miles north from Genesee, and he was a true pioneer in the full sense of the word, and he was a potent factor in development and laboring for the advancement of the country, while his life was always with that stability and uprightness which characterizes the true man. His demise was sincerely mourned wherever he was known.

On September 18, 1848, in the far-away land of Norway, our subject was born, his ancestors also being natives of that stirring land. He remained under the parental roof until 1866, being then eighteen years of age, then sought the new world, and bravely started out to seek his fortune in the industries of the lumber woods in Michigan. Later we find him in Nebraska farming, whence he went to South Dakota, and in 1877 he migrated to Portland, Oregon. In that city he worked one year in the ship yards, then came to Idaho and homesteaded the place where his family resides today. The estate is one-half section of rich soil, four miles north from Genesee. He improved his land and spent each summer working in Portland, until the date of his marriage, then settled on the farm for good, giving his entire attention to the improvement and cultivation of the farm. He was successful in these pursuits and his farm became one of the best handled in the entire section.

The marriage of Mr. Rekdahl was solemnized in Portland on August 23, 1881, Miss Martha Gunderson becoming his bride at that time. She is a native of Norway, as also are her parents, Goodwin and Johana Gunderson. Four children were born to this happy union, as follows: Adolph G., who died on November 8, 1901, aged nineteen years; Belva J.; May B.; Agnes M., who died on June 28, 1901. On November 11, 1886, death came into the household and took thence the father and husband, and his remains are buried in the Lutheran cemetery near the home place. The remains of his children have since then been interred beside the father. The death of Mr. Rekdahl was a severe blow, but the widow has nobly taken up the

burdens of life and the added responsibilities and has demonstrated her ability to handle them in a commendable manner. She and her husband were members together of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and they always manifested a true devotion to their faith. The husband was here during all the Indian troubles, and was also one of the first to break sod in the virgin soil.

**CASPER JOHNSON.** This well known and representative agriculturist of the county of Latah is a man of fine capabilities, a citizen of patriotism, and withal a good neighbor, affable and genial, and industrious and sagacious in the prosecution of the enterprises that come to his hand. Mr. Johnson was born in Inherit, Norway, on October 31, 1840, being the son of Joe and Martha (Roli) Johnson, natives also of Norway, where they remained until the time of their death, the father passing away aged fifty-five and the mother living to be eighty-seven. Both are buried in Hanning cemetery. Our subject received a good education in the country schools and at the age of eighteen years started out for himself. 1866 marks the time of his advent into this country and settlement was made at St. Croix, Wisconsin, where for four years he labored faithfully in the saw mills of the country. Then he bought a farm and for six years he tilled this one hundred and twenty acres. Then he sold his property there and came to Latah county, Idaho, or the territory that is now embraced in this county. He selected a homestead three and one-half miles north-east from Genesee and settled down to make a home and a fine farm, which he has accomplished in a very commendable manner, having now well tilled fields, good comfortable buildings and a nice orchard and is reckoned with the leading men of the community. Mr. Johnson raises wheat principally and is very successful in its culture. In political matters, Mr. Johnson always evinces the interest of the intelligent citizen, has allied himself with the Republican party and is active in the promotion of all things that are for the welfare of the county and its inhabitants.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Bertina, daughter of Tena and Engabore Raiten, natives of Norway, occurred in 1872. Mrs. Johnson's parents came to America in 1871 and located in St. Croix county, Wisconsin, where they now reside. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson there have been born the following children: Martin, living in Nez Perces county, Idaho; Otto, married to Manda Peterson, and living in Idaho county, Idaho; Charley, living with his father; Oscar, married to Ionia Alexander and living in Latah county. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are devout members of the Norwegian Lutheran church and are estimable people and stand high in the community.

**MARTIN ANDERSON.** One of the oldest pioneers of the section now embraced in Latah county is named at the head of this article and it is fitting that he should be granted representation in the volume

that has to do with the county where he has labored so long and faithfully, being now one of the best known men of the county, and favored with an enviable standing wherever he is known, being a man of excellent ability and sound principles, while he has done much for the upbuilding and advancement of the country.

Mr. Anderson was born in Sweden, on June 13, 1846, being the son of John and Mary Anderson, natives also of the same country and farmers there, where they remained until the time of their demise. At the early age of fifteen years he started for himself in the activities and cares of life, going first to sea, where he continued for three or more years when in 1865 he landed at Boston, remaining a short time, when he embarked in the coast service on the Atlantic where six years were spent, half of which time was on a United States revenue cutter. In 1871, Mr. Anderson came west to Portland, spending one winter in Oregon, then migrated to Idaho, taking a preemption six miles north from where Moscow is now standing. One year later, he sold this property, and took a homestead where he now lives, nine miles northwest from Genesee. Here he has bestowed his labors in the art of agriculture and stock raising continuously since that time being crowned with abundant success. He has an estate of five hundred and twenty acres of land, well improved and adorned with comfortable and substantial buildings and completely stocked. Mr. Anderson also owns a good residence in the city of Moscow.

Mr. Anderson married Miss Eva C. Peterson, a native of Sweden, in Moscow, on December 13, 1878, and they have been blessed by the advent of seven children, Laura, Alfred, Hattie, Oscar, Mary, Clarence, and Printiss, all of whom have been well educated. Mrs. Anderson's parents, Eric and Christina Peterson, were natives of Sweden. Mr. Anderson and family are identified with the Methodist church, and are devoted supporters of their faith, while he is considered one of the leading men of the county, having manifested intrinsic moral worth, and a noble character in all his ways, and being really one of the prominent builders of this county, having labored long even before the county was organized.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note that Mr. Anderson built a fort on his farm during the Indian war of 1877 and remained there all the time. Many deserted their places and abandoned all their improvements.

**GOSWIN SIEVERT.** Like many of the most thrifty and substantial citizens of free America, the subject of this article was born in Germany, but transferred his residence to the new world and here he has wrought out a competence, becoming one of the prominent and prosperous citizens of Latah county, where he owns a half section of rich land three and one-half miles northwest from Genesee. The birth of our subject occurred on November 28, 1838, and his parents were Frank and Mary (Pieper) Sievert,

natives also of Germany, where they tilled the soil until the time of their death. When a small boy, Goswin started to learn the cabinet maker's trade, and he became master of it in every department, manifesting excellent skill and industry. He wrought at this until 1873, when the time came for him to try his fortune in the new world, and hither he came, landing in Philadelphia, where he took up his trade for a short time, then he made his way to Chicago and there wrought for one and one-half years. Later he worked in Davenport, Iowa, at the same business for six months, then he came to Portland, Oregon, and there six months were spent with the tools of his craft. In the spring of 1876, he came to Idaho and after investigating the merits of the various parts, took a homestead and preemption where he now resides, and has been since that date. For over a quarter of a century he has wrought with display of the substantial qualities of industry, thrift, wisdom, and energy, of which he is happily possessed. He has made his estate one of the best improved in the county, and it annually returns abundant crops as a revenue. Mr. Sievert is one of the oldest settlers in the section now embraced in this county and he is deserving the title of real builder of the county and pioneer of its territory. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and a staunch supporter of the faith. In political matters, Mr. Sievert is active and takes the part of the intelligent citizen, always allying himself with the measures that are for advancement and the benefit of the people. He holds with the Republican party and while he labors for good men to hold office, he has constantly refused any preferment for himself.

Mr. Sievert has two sisters and one brother, all living in Germany. It is interesting to note that Mr. Sievert is a thorough military man and has had much experience in handling arms on the field of battle. He was in the Prussian army in 1864 against Denmark, in 1866 against Austria, and in 1870-1 against France, and in all this arduous and faithful service he escaped without being wounded.

NILS P. PERSEN. This capable and enterprising agriculturist is one of Latah county's leading citizens, having wrought within its precincts his present wealth and prominent position. His fine large farm of one-half section is located about four miles north-east from Genesee, and it is one of the best improved and kept farms in the entire county, being embellished with proper and comfortable buildings, and all conveniences that make a rural home both comfortable and valuable. Mr. Persen was born on June 24, 1855, being the son of Per and Karstna Persen, natives of Sweden, our subject also being born in Skone, that country. The parents remained in the native country until the time of their death, the father passing away at the age of ninety-two and the mother at the age of seventy-six, and both are buried at the Grefvie cemetery. Ten children were the offspring of this worthy couple. Our subject received his education at the

common schools in Grefvie Skone, and at the age of nineteen severed the home ties and started in life for himself. He soon bade good-bye to home, loved ones, friends, and native land and embarked for America. He first went to California, thence to Nez Perces county, now Latah county, in 1879. He selected a good piece of land and used his timber culture right on it and the adjoining quarter he pre-empted and then went to work to make a home. The unbounded success that has crowned his efforts shows the exceeding skill, industry and sagacity that have been bestowed. Mr. Persen has a fine home and in addition to raising cereals, fruit and vegetables he also handles considerable stock, in which line he has made his usual success.

In 1885 Mr. Persen married Miss Johanna A., daughter of Andrew and Mary Ruberg. She was born in Sweden and came to this country when she was young, the marriage occurring in Latah county. The following children have been born to them: William C., Naeme L., Walter E., Esther M., Adolph N., Edla C., Clara J., Joseph E. Mr. Persen and his estimable wife are members of the Swedish Lutheran church and are devout followers of the faith. Mr. Persen is one of our contented citizens, being well satisfied that he is in one of the best of countries, and he determines to make this his home until the time of permanent departure. Mr. Persen recently purchased another fine farm, the same being on Burnt ridge, four miles south-east from Troy, and this place is to be the family home, and he is fitting it up in excellent shape.

LOUIS B. McCOWN, deceased. This faithful and capable gentleman was for a long time one of the leading citizens of his portion of Latah county, being an enterprising agriculturist and an upright and faithful member of society, and it is with pleasure that we accord to him this memorial. His birth occurred in Henry county, Missouri, on March 2, 1840, being the son of William and Jerusha (Kuntz) McCown. The father was a farmer and a native of Virginia. The mother died in Henry county, Missouri, in 1853. In 1859 the father died also. The other children of the family are: Clark, Lovel, Mary E., John, Adron and William. Lovel is in California. Our subject remained at home until the death of the father, and then went to St. Louis, living with his uncle Kuntz for two years, when he returned to the home place and farmed until 1861, in which year he joined the army, enlisting in the first six months' volunteers. He went to Manhattan, Kansas, and in 1863 and 1864 he handled a government wagon to Fort Laramie. After the close of the war he returned to the home place in Missouri and farmed until 1870, in the spring of which year he went to the Willamette valley, Oregon, purchased land and farmed for twelve years. Then he sold and removed to Wasco county, thence to Walla Walla and then came over into Latah county. The first settlement here was made at the Cove and one year or so later a move was made to Deep Creek, and in 1884 a residence was established on the present home place,

a quarter section four miles northeast from Freese. He took it as a homestead and there devoted his labors until the day of his death. He was a capable man, a good neighbor, and beloved and esteemed by all. It was in 1807 that he was taken sick with neuralgia of the heart, and after four months of suffering he was called to lay down the burdens of life and enter the realities of another world. A wife and the following children were left to mourn his decease: John H., in Latah county; Dora E., married to Mr. Hopkins, and now deceased; James A., in Latah county; Albert E., at home; Holly O., at home; Frank L., at home; Louise F., deceased.

Mrs. McCown was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, on July 1, 1844, being the daughter of James and Mary (Hudson) Caldwell. The father was a farmer, born in Virginia in 1804, and the mother was born in North Carolina in 1803. The children of this worthy couple, in addition to Mrs. McCown, are: Henry, who served under General Price; Susan; Elizabeth; Nancy; Melvina; Lucinda; Mary; Sarah L.; Jesse; and William, who also served under General Price. Mrs. Violet J. McCown remained with her parents until the date of her marriage, which was October 3, 1867, the same occurring in Missouri. Since the death of her husband Mrs. McCown has taken up the burdens of life in a commendable manner, and still presides over the family home, while her three sons handle the estate.

JOHN REAM. On January 1, 1844, in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, the career of the subject of this article was inaugurated. His immediate ancestors were Phillip and Christina (Schrull) Ream, born, respectively, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and in Little York, Pennsylvania, in 1816. Our subject remained at home until 1861, and then responded to the call of patriotism, enlisting in Company B, One Hundredth Pennsylvania Infantry, and was at once sent to South Carolina. He participated in the battle of James Island and then was placed in the army of the Potomac, and there engaged in the battles of second Bull Run and Chantilla Court House. In this last engagement, as he was in the act of firing, he received a minie ball in his left eye. The missile ranged downward and lodged in the left tonsil. Three weeks later it was taken out. At this engagement he was taken prisoner, but was exchanged, and it was six months before he was able to be sent home from the hospital. After getting reasonably well he returned to the front and received his discharge. His brother, David R. Porter Ream, was poisoned by drinking water from a well which the rebels had poisoned. After his discharge our subject went to California and there, in Butte county, he mined and prospected, and also in Oregon, for some twenty years, then returned to Pennsylvania in 1884, and the following year he came west again, and settled on his present place, four miles east from Freese. He has one hundred and sixty acres of good land, and it is well improved. Mr. Ream remarks that he tried to raise hogs on grass and pine

cones, but the scheme did not work. But today he is one of the prominent men of his section and has a good showing in the agricultural line. His brothers and sisters are named as follows: Anna M., widow of Milton Ray, of Newcastle, Pennsylvania; Sarah C., wife of James Elder, in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania; Christiana, deceased; Hanna, deceased; Jane, deceased; Melissa, in Lawrence county, Pennsylvania, wife of William Love; Phillip M., in California. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Ream are Hamilton, deceased; William, deceased; Catherine, wife of John Bonner, and living in Ohio; Matthew, living in Pueblo, Colorado. To Mr. and Mrs. Ream one child has been born, Mary, now deceased. Mr. Ream owns two hundred and forty acres of fine land, has it improved in an excellent manner with buildings, orchards and all accessories that are necessary. He is prominent in politics, being allied with the Republican party, and is a member of the G. A. R., while he and his wife affiliate with the Methodist church. Among the fine homes of Latah county there is none that shows more taste and skill and thrift than the comfortable premises of the subject of this sketch.

LLOYD D. COPELAND. Among the noble band of men who left all and fought through blood and danger to save our union we should mention the subject of this sketch. From Minnesota, where he enlisted in 1862, in Company C, Sixth Minnesota Infantry, to the gulf of Mexico he fought and rendered excellent service. He assisted to thrash the bloody Sioux Indians, who were murdering settlers, the battles being Birch Cooley and Wood lake. After this he was taken to Helena, Arkansas, and there fought Price. Later he was at New Orleans, Mobile bay, Fort Blakeley, at which place there were thirteen holes put in his clothes by bullets, and then on until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged at the close at Montgomery, Alabama, three thousand five hundred miles from home. Returning home, he was so worn out by terrible hardships and exposure that he did not recruit for many months. At the present time he is receiving a stipend for injury to his eyesight. Mr. Copeland remained at home until he was thirty-five, purchasing land in the meantime. In February, 1882, Mr. Copeland married Miss Ida L., daughter of William and Elnor (Finch) Wickson, and to them were born William T., attending school; Royal, at home; Lula F., attending school at Moscow. Mrs. Copeland was born in Minnesota in 1850, and her father was a carpenter. Mr. Copeland remained in Minnesota until 1886, and then came to Medical Lake, Washington, for his wife's health, but after a few months there he died and he returned to Minnesota with his family. Two years later he came to Latah county, and in December, 1888, he took land, where he now lives, and has remained ever since. His farm is a quarter section and lies ten miles east from Palouse. The brothers and sisters of Mrs. Copeland are named as follows: John, a soldier in the Civil

war; William, also a member of the Fourth Minnesota; Martin; Rose M., wife of Hawley White, who was a soldier; Emma, wife of George Scribner, an old soldier; Josephine, wife of Nual Woods, an old soldier; and one more sister, married to David Lowton. The other children in Mr. Copeland's father's family are: Parrion L., deceased; Loyal A., in Elk River, Minnesota; Ellington G., in Brooklyn Centre, Minnesota; Agernon T., in Latah county; Ortgal L., deceased. Mr. Copeland is a member of the Methodist church and of the G. A. R., and is a respected and capable citizen. Referring now to his early history we note that Mr. Copeland was born on December 10, 1843, in Cattaraugus county, New York, to Samuel T. and Lenora (Morton) Copeland. The father was a farmer, born in Utica, New York, in 1814, and was a member of the state militia. His mother was also a native of New York, being born near Lake Champlain, and her father, a carpenter and joiner, was Lyman Morton. The family came to Columbus, Columbia county, Wisconsin, in 1854, and two years later went to Anoka county, Minnesota, where they pre-empted a place and later removed to the town of Anoka, where our subject was educated and worked until the time of his enlistment.

ANDREW D. WILLIAMS. A potent factor in the development of the county of Latah, having brought two farms out of the wilds of nature and fitted them for productiveness, while he still manifests energy and skill in the agricultural art, the subject of this sketch is entitled to representation in this volume. He was born in an emigrant wagon on October 3, 1862, in Illinois, while his parents, Zebadec and Sarah M. (Warren) Williams, were en route to Missouri. The father was a native of Tennessee, born in 1819, and died in 1891, March 12. The mother was born in Virginia in 1840, and her father was Andrew W. Warren, a farmer. In 1862 the family came to Woodson county, Kansas, where they took land and farmed, our subject attending school. In 1877 the father came west with his family, landing in Dayton, Washington. They wintered there, and the sadness of standing by the grave of the mother and wife was theirs to endure that first year in the west. Eight children were left motherless. The father then came to Latah county and selected the place where our subject now lives, and there lived until the time of his death. Andrew D. went to work for himself at seventeen, and in 1884 he took a pre-emption, which he sold later; then in 1887 he took a homestead, which he sold in 1891, and in 1898 he removed to his present place, the old family homestead. He raises wheat now, but is fast turning toward the diversified plan, which is becoming more popular among the leading farmers.

The marriage of Mr. Williams and Miss Mabel, daughter of Frank W. Webster, a farmer of this county, was celebrated on January 31, 1886, and they have become the parents of the following children:

Fred E., deceased; Iva V., at home; Roy D., at grandfather Webster's home; Bessie O., deceased; Frank N. and Leo C., at home. Mrs. Williams was born in Washington county, Oregon, on March 8, 1871. Her father is now interested in the mill business as well as farming, and was born in Pennsylvania in 1850, and his parents were Milo and Adaline Webster. Mr. Williams' brothers and sisters are named as follows: Harriett, deceased; William Z., at Waha, Idaho; Martha M., wife of James Silvey, of Palouse; Minerva E., wife of George Layton, of Palouse; George A., at Palouse; Reuben D., deceased; Atha T., wife of Charles Berry, of Melrose, Idaho.

GEORGE W. MICHAEL. From a family of staunch patriots comes the subject of this sketch and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to rank him among the prominent and influential men of Latah county where he has labored long and faithfully, ever manifesting those rare qualities of unswerving integrity and worth that commend him to the good will of all upright men. George W. was born in Wilson county, Kansas, on April 4, 1868, the son of William H. and Cordilla (Williams) Michael, born respectively in 1835 and in 1849, in Indiana. The father fought the battles of the Union for three years and six months, and his brother also did the same. The brothers, John and William, of the mother were also participants in retrieving our flag from insult and preserving the Union from dismemberment, while the latter one gave his life for the cause of his country. The father of our subject died in Kansas in 1873 and in 1877 the family, the mother having married A. A. Anderson, came across the plains to Latah county. Our subject remained at home attending school and assisting on the farm until he was eighteen years of age and then started for himself in the struggle of life. He worked for wages and in 1888 bought a farm, where he lived until 1894, when he sold out and removed to his present place, a farm that lies seven miles east from Palouse, and which he purchased in 1889. This farm consisted of one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Michael sold it and bought back eighty acres which is the home place now.

On July 26, 1891, Mr. Michael married Miss Ollie B. Thomas, who died on March 7, 1895, leaving one child, Charles L., now living with his grandparents in the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon. On December 7, 1898, Mr. Michael married a second time, the lady being Jennie Ullery, and to this union there have been born two children, S. Angelo and Warren E. Mrs. Michael is the daughter of Samuel and Ellen (Poe) Ullery, natives respectively of Oregon and Kansas. The father was born in 1853 and farmed near Viola, Latah county, where he died June 2, 1902. Mrs. Michael has brothers and sisters as follows: Oliver, attending business college at Spokane; Clarence, Nora, deceased, and Floyd, at home. Mr. Michael was one of three children, the other two being Henry, deceased, and Etta, wife of J. L. Dickenson, of Melrose, Idaho.

Mrs. Michael is a native of Latah county, being born on October 10, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Michael are members of the Methodist church and he is superintendent of the Sunday-School. Mr. Michael advocates the betterment of educational facilities and also the taxes sufficient to pay for them and he is an active and enterprising citizen. In addition to the farm home, Mr. Michael has a good residence property in Viola.

OLIVER S. PETERSON. The building of Latah county has required much diversified talent and energetic effort on the part of the hardy and faithful pioneers who came here when it was raw and wild wastes, and who have continued in constant and arduous labors since, with the happy result that this is now one of the leading counties of the state, and ranks well with sister political divisions in the west. Prominent among that band of intrepid builders, stands the well known and capable gentleman, whose name initiates this article.

Mr. Peterson is a native of the land whence came the discoverers of the new world and he is possessed of a goodly share of the daring and adventuresome spirit that characterize this hardy race of people, coupled with which he had a fine fund of practical wisdom and keen foresight, which, dominated with excellent executive force, have made him a forceful and leading man in the county. He was born in Sweden, on August 13, 1845, being the son of Swan and Cecilia Peterson. He remained in his own country, gaining a good education, until he was twenty-three and then set out for America with the determination of making a place and name for himself in the wide domain of that land. He spent several years in Utah and then travelled up and down the Pacific coast at different occupations and finally in 1879, came to Moscow, locating at once, as he saw the possibilities of the country. He opened a butcher shop, it being the first in the new town, and to the careful and vigorous prosecution of this business, Mr. Peterson devoted his energies until 1890, when he sold out the entire business. It is needless to say he had success, for the stirring qualities, tireless energy and wisdom of our subject are bound to bring success, and that too, in no small measure. He had been busy in the prosecution of his business but he had also been carefully and wisely investing and now he is one of the wealthy and heavy property owners of the county. He has several business properties in Moscow, which are good dividend payers, and also much other property in different localities, while his residence in the southern part of the city of Moscow, is one of fine proportions and value and is one of the many elegant homes of the thrifty city, having spacious grounds, with choice orchard and tasty ornamental surroundings.

The marriage of Mr. Peterson and Miss Eugenia Montgomery was solemnized in Moscow, in November, 1880, and they have three children, Milliard, Oliver, and Mamie, all at home. We desire to mention also that Mr. Peterson owns heavily of dwelling prop-

erty in Moscow. He is esteemed as one of the leading men of the county, and his wisdom, integrity, activity, enterprise and skillful management of business enterprises, amply justify the statement and it is with pleasure that we grant him space with the prominent pioneers of the county.

OLIVER W. KNOWLES. The prosperous and intelligent citizen, whose life's review it is our pleasant task to chronicle, is a native of Ohio, being born on August 17, 1866, the son of Markis E. and Ann (Hubble) Knowles. The father was a farmer, born in 1826, and served as a soldier in the Rebellion. The mother was born in 1836. Our subject remained at home until nineteen years of age, working on the farm and acquiring a good education, then started for himself. In 1877, before this, however, the family had removed to Wilson county, Kansas, and thence in March, 1888, our subject started westward with Latah county as the objective point. In due time the destination was reached and after a couple of years he took his present place as a homestead. It was timber land and Mr. Knowles has done much hard labor to fit it for crops. In addition he has gained an eighty of prairie land and raises oats and wheat principally.

On December 7, 1898, occurred the happy event of the marriage of Mr. Knowles and Miss Minnie, daughter of Joseph and Almeda (Williams) Merica, born respectively in Indiana in 1842, and in 1856 in the state of Missouri. Mrs. Knowles was born in Latah county, on May 7, 1882, in the present home neighborhood. Her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Edward, in Latah county; Essie and Millie, near Princeton. Mr. Knowles was one of a family of twelve children, the others being named thus: Lafayette, in Michigan; Dana; Mary, wife of John Smith and living in Chicago; Eva; John, near Moscow; Ira; Nettie; Nina; George; Frank and Maude at Bozeman, Montana. To Mr. and Mrs. Knowles one child has been born, Lucille. Mr. Knowles is a member of the Farmers Club and is an active member of the community in all that is for the general welfare.

JAMES D. BERRY. In Montgomery county, Illinois, on September 15, 1826, James D. Berry was born, his parents being natives of Kentucky. He was a soldier in the Rebellion and acquitted himself in a becoming manner. In due time this gentleman married Miss Elmor Granthum, who was born in Montgomery county, on September 17, 1828, and her father and mother were born in Pennsylvania, and one grandfather was a native of England and one grandmother a native of the Keystone state. To this marriage were born the subject of this sketch on June 20, 1856, in Albany, Gentry county, Missouri; William H., on the Nez Perces reservation; Mary J., wife of Oscar Craig and living in Bossburg, Washington; Jacob N., at Palouse; Thomas H., on Nez Perces reservation;

George R., a preacher in the Congregational church in Ohio and interested in Nome mines; Lowery L., on Nez Percés reservation. At the age of twelve, our subject began to work out and returned his wages to his parents. In the winter he attended school and he continued with his parents until of age and then went to farming and working at the carpenter trade, which occupied him for six years. Desiring to come west, he sold his property and migrated to Potter county, near Gettysburg, South Dakota. He took a farm and tilled it four years to a day, and being burned out completely with prairie fires, he sold what little he had left and journeyed from that land a sadder and poorer and wiser man. He made his way westward amid much misfortune and discouragement and in September, 1887, he landed in Latah county. Sickness had to be battled with and he knew what it was to labor against the tide. In 1891 Mr. Berry bought forty acres of land which he tilled until 1897, when he sold it and purchased his present place of eighty acres, seven miles east from Palouse. His farm is well improved and handled in a becoming manner.

Mr. Berry married Miss Cynthia E. White, in Gentry county, Missouri, in 1877, and to them were born three children, Arleany F., wife of Roscoe Green and living in Latah county; Cyrus C. and Nash N., both at Hatten, Washington. Mrs. Berry died in Dakota in 1883. The second marriage of Mr. Berry was celebrated in Dakota in 1887, Ida B. Wallace becoming his wife then and one child blessed the union, Anna E., at home. In Latah county, on September 24, 1889, Mr. Berry was called to mourn the death of this good woman. On June 7, 1891, Mr. Berry contracted a third marriage, Lauraney E. Williams, daughter of Manassa and Mary E. Camp, being the lady led to the sacred altar this time. Her father is a farmer in Latah county and was born in New Jersey, on July 16, 1816, while the mother was born on October 1, 1821, in Tennessee. Mrs. Berry was born near Hillsborough, Illinois, on August 22, 1848, and the children in the family are named as follows: Susana, John W., Thomas R., George W., Jacob R., James W., William A., Elva M., Edward R., Cilia N., Mary C., Monassa J. Mrs. Berry is a member of the Methodist church and Mr. Berry is a staunch worker in the cause of prohibition.

ELI M. JOHNSON. This intelligent, enterprising and industrious farmer and stock raiser has a fine body of land consisting of two hundred and fifteen acres five miles north from Genesee, where he is constantly demonstrating his ability as a producer of the fruits of the field in a paying manner and in handling stock, being also a man of integrity and uprightness. Eli M. was born in Blaking, Sweden, on February 24, 1851, being the son of Johns and Bangta (Ols) Johnson, natives of Sweden, where also they remained until the time of their death. From the common schools of his native country, he received his education and at the age of eighteen immigrated to America. He landed in Chicago, May, 1868, and soon en-

gaged on the railroad and spent three years in that labor and in 1871 he came back to Chicago and took up carpentering, that being the year of the great fire, and one year later he installed himself as a retail liquor dealer, following that avocation for four years. Then he came west, landing in Port Townsend, Washington, where he engaged in a saw mill. Two years later, he started out to find a place for a home and Latah county was his final choice, where he located a quarter section under the homestead right, the same land being part of his estate at the present time. He has his land all under cultivation, house, barn, and all outbuildings necessary, good orchard, and a nice bunch of cattle, from which he sells about ten head every year. He produces about three thousand bushels of good grain each year, operates about eleven head of horses for the farm work and is withal a prosperous farmer, intelligent citizen, an upright man, and good neighbor.

In 1872 occurred the marriage of Mr. Johnson and Miss Maria Martins, daughter of Martin and Botella (Carlson) Swenson, natives of Sweden. They have one child, Berna S., now the wife of Dr. William Noblet, and they live in Honolulu, where they expect to make their permanent home. Mr. Johnson is a member of the W. of W. and is active in the matters of progress and advancement of the interests of the community and country.

GUSTAV DANIELSON. Although the subject of this article has not been in the county of Latah as long as some, still he has made a commendable showing in his faithful labors and marked industry which have characterized him here, while in his personal qualities of worth and integrity, he is none the less prominent. Mr. Danielson was born in Stavanger, Norway, on June 24, 1862, being the son of Daniel Christensen and Elizabeth (Oleson) Danielson, and the other children of the family are Maline, in San Francisco; Minnie, in Iowa; Dorothea, at Emmerson, Nebraska; Ingeborg, in Omaha, Nebraska; Christian and Anna, deceased. The father was a blacksmith, born on February 21, 1836, while the mother was also a native of Norway, born August 20, 1837, and her father was a farmer, but she lived when young with her grandparents. Our subject received his education and remained at home until fourteen, at which time he began a seafaring life which continued without interruption until he was seventeen, when he visited his old home. Then came the time when he bade farewell to home, friends, and country for good, and went again to sailing the high seas. He visited various points in the world, among them the leading ports on the western continent, then came to Nebraska in 1882, remaining until 1886. Again the desire for the sea became too strong to subdue and he returned to his first love for three and one-half years, visiting this time the western ports, among which were Honolulu, San Francisco and others. He then returned to Madison county, Nebraska, and farmed for one year. Then he determined to try the west and accordingly

came to Palouse and in 1892 he took up his present place, seven miles southeast from that city. On April 6, 1893, he settled there with his family and since that time has made it the family home. He has forty acres of fine land, well improved and provided with good buildings, and the annual income from the farm under his skillful management is a handsome dividend.

On February 15, 1890, Mr. Danielson married Miss Amela, daughter of Conrad and Gurine (Rasmusen) Aamensen, and they have been blessed by the advent of one child, Mary E., attending school. Mr. Aamensen was a blacksmith on Utsire island, Norway, being born there on February 15, 1842, and he married Miss Rasmusen, whose father was a pilot at the same island, and the wife of our subject was born on that island, on October 9, 1868, and came to America in May, 1889. The other children in her father's family were: Martha, living in Wardner, Idaho; Julia, in Wallace, Idaho; Karine and Regina, in Norway. Mr. and Mrs. Danielson are members of the Lutheran church, and he is active in politics and especially zealous for good schools, while he has so conducted himself that he enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellows.

ANGUS MCKENZIE. This well known and enterprising citizen of our county has wrought for the advancement of Latah territory since before the organization of the county, and has the distinction of being one of the very first settlers here, having done much since that time to develop the country, and conducting himself with manifestation of sound principles and integrity and faithfulness. We have to cross the wide Atlantic to the stanch land of Scotia to find the birth place of our subject, Rosshire being the spot and the date being March, 1855. His parents were William and Isabella McKenzie, who brought their family to the land of the new world, and settled in Stark county, Illinois. There they labored until 1863, when they undertook the trying and dangerous trip across the plains, the father walking from Omaha to the Grande Ronde valley in Oregon, where they settled until 1871, when they came to this region and took the place where the son now lives, two miles south from Moscow. The father passed away in the 'eighties, being aged seventy-five, and the mother died in February, 1891, aged about eighty years. Our subject has constantly remained on the homestead, and has it developed into a fine estate now. In addition to the farming, Mr. McKenzie operates a first-class threshing outfit, having done business for several years in this line with excellent success and satisfaction to his patrons.

Mr. McKenzie is an elder of the Presbyterian church and is a worthy supporter of the faith and liberal donor to the church, while in private and public life he has demonstrated the virtues of that which he professes. Mr. McKenzie is one of the substantial citizens of the county, has done a large amount for its welfare, has demonstrated himself a capable and pro-

gressive business man, and has the confidence and esteem of all. He has never yet taken to himself a companion for the journey of life, preferring the celibatary enjoyment to further responsibilities of the connubial relation.

JACOB H. MILLER. The enterprising gentleman, whose name is at the head of this article, is one who has promoted the growth and development of the country by his faithful and wise labors and is one of the substantial men of the community. Jacob H. was born in Henry county, Iowa, on March 25, 1849, being the son of Henry and Martha (Allen) Miller, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Tennessee. While a child, his parents came to Monroe county, Iowa, and there he was educated in the common schools. When he had reached the age of eighteen years, he left the parental abode and launched forth on the sea of life for himself. He bought a farm of eighty acres and for five years he produced the fruits of the field there and then sold and turned his energies to railroad grading and for six years we find him contracting in this line. Afterward he turned his attention to farming again and thus was occupied until he came to Latah county. First, however, he came west to Pullman, Washington, in 1881, and then in 1890, he came to this county, settling where we find him at the present time, about seven miles north from Genesee. He handles about two hundred acres of land, has a number of horses and is one of the skillful agriculturists of the section. In political matters, Mr. Miller is allied with the Republican fold and is active in local affairs and is ever on the side of progress and advancement. He is a member of the K. of P. and in this capacity he is popular and well thought of and so conducts himself that he has the regards and esteem of all who know him.

ANDREW J. SMITH is one of the enterprising and well known agriculturists of Latah county, whose estate is situated one mile north from Freese post-office, and consists of one hundred and sixty acres of fertile land which is well improved and provided with modern and commodious buildings and all necessities for a first-class farm. He was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, on January 10, 1851, his parents, John V. and Susanna (Thomas) Smith, being natives of the same county, and born on January 5, 1827 and February 9, 1829, respectively. The father was a cooper and a man of prominence in his county, being assessor for a number of terms. The mother was descended from German stock, her father, Peter Thomas, being a farmer. The family came to Iowa in 1855, settling in Dewitt, Clinton county, where the father took a soldier's right, and then went to farming. Our subject worked on a farm and attended school until he was twenty-two years of age, when he went to Monona county and took up farming for himself. Two



ANGUS McKENZIE.



years later he returned to the old home and then in 1875 came to Oregon, settling in Benton county. After one year of general work, he took charge of a farmers' warehouse, and at the end of 1878, came to Latah county just in time to assist in the construction of the fortifications and stand guard.

The marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Deborah C. Thomas was solemnized in 1879, at Walla Walla, Washington, and she died on June 3, 1888, leaving no children. Mr. Smith was married a second time, the lady becoming his bride on this occasion, being Callie E. Johnson, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Hubbard) Johnson, and the nuptials occurred on August 18, 1889. Mr. Johnson was a soldier in the Civil war and his health was broken through the arduousness of his service. He was also a native of Arkansas. Mrs. Smith was born in Greene county, Missouri, on June 14, 1870. Her brothers and sisters are, Albert, in Kansas, and Eva, wife of B. J. Jones, county assessor of Latah county. Mr. Smith's brothers and sisters are named as follows: Rebecca, deceased; Amanda B., Isaac, Katherine, Frank, William, John, Addison, Virginia, Cornelius, Daniel, Elizabeth. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith has been born one child, Ruby M., at home. In 1900 Mr. Smith was nominated for county commissioner but did not make a canvass. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, while in educational matters he is always zealous for good schools and strives for the same.

**FRANK W. WEBSTER.** This capable gentleman is one of the leading men of our county, being favored with an executive ability that has enabled him to manage the resources placed in his hands in such a masterful manner that he is blessed with abundant success at this time, having a farm of two hundred acres, eight miles northeast from Palouse, Washington, where the family home is now and which is one of the excellent estates of this section of the county. Mr. Webster is a native of Canton, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, being born on June 21, 1850, the son of Milo and Adeline (Bartlett), natives respectively of New York and Pennsylvania. In 1862 the parents removed to Nicollet county, Minnesota, taking up land and devoting themselves to farming. Our subject attended school and remained with his parents until he had attained the age of twenty, when he stepped out from under the parental roof and faced the battles of life for himself. It was in 1870 that he decided to go west and soon we see him in Portland, Oregon. One year was spent there in general labor and then he took up land for himself. Six years were spent in tilling this, then he sold out and migrated to Latah county, settling on a preemption in 1877, which was his home for eleven years. Selling this Mr. Webster embarked in the saw mill business. For twelve years he continued at the lumbering industry and then bought his present farm, described above, and turned his attention to farming. He still retains an interest in the mill, however.

The marriage of Mr. Webster and Miss Lizzie S., daughter of Samuel H. and Dersey (Bean) Foster, was solemnized on January 11, 1870, and one child has been born to them, Mabel, wife of Douglass Williams and living in Latah county. Mrs. Webster was born in Maine, the native state of her parents, in July, 1850. The other children of her father's family are named below, Homer, deceased, Lawrence, Martha, deceased, Benton, deceased, Ruth, Mason, Lendell, Effie. Mr. Webster has the following brothers and sisters, Delancey, Oscar, Ardell, deceased, Arvilla, Minnie, Jesse. Mr. Webster is active in the political realm and labors zealously for the promulgation of the principles which he believes for the betterment of all. In 1892 he was nominated by the Populists for auditor of the county and he made a fine race, being defeated by only a very small majority. In educational matters, Mr. Webster manifests a zealous interest and believes in good schools.

**WILLIAM W. THARP.** Seven miles east from Garfield, Washington, lives the subject of this article on a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres which he took from the raw sod by a government right and has developed as one of the excellent rural abodes of this portion of the country. William W. was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on April 13, 1829, being the son of Stephen H. and Maria (McClure) Tharp, natives respectively of Madison and Montgomery counties, Kentucky, and the father was born in 1807. At the age of fourteen years, our subject went to live with his grandfather McClure and three years later he was apprenticed to a blacksmith, completing the trade at the age of twenty. At that time he returned to his grandparents and soon took the gold fever and on April 24, with good mule outfits, he crossed the Missouri at Nebraska City and eighty days later, on July 14, he pitched his tent in Placer county, California, and immediately went to mining. He continued at that until 1852, and then went to the territory now embraced in Douglas county, Oregon, and there located a donation claim and set to work to make a home. Twelve years were spent in the labor of tilling the soil there and then he sold the property and moved to the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon, where he bought land and farmed for sixteen years. It was 1880 that he sold and made another move, this time coming to Latah county, then a portion of the Nez Perces county. Here he bought the right of another to the quarter where he now resides and there he went to work to make the third home he had established in the west. He has been successful in his labors and also has always labored for the upbuilding of the country and the advancement of its welfare.

On November 1, 1854, Mr. Tharp married Miss Lucy A. Miller, in Douglas county, Oregon. Mrs. Tharp is a native of Pennsylvania and was born in 1832. Mr. Tharp's brothers and sisters are named as follows: John W., Mary A., deceased, George W.,

living near Eldon, Iowa. Mr. Tharp has done his share in pioneer work, and is entitled to the enjoyment of the competence that his skill and labors have gathered. He remembers when Oregon and Washington were one division and he voted on the Oregon constitution. In political matters, he is active, being several times elected justice of the peace. He organized the first greenback club in the Grande Ronde valley, and was the first populist elected to office in Latah county. This year he has been notified by the chairman of the national committee of the "Middle-of-the-Roaders," Joe A. Parker, that he has been chosen committeeman on this important branch. In school matters, Mr. Tharp is also zealous and labors for the betterment of facilities and the cause in general.

WILLIAM R. BELVAIL is one of the substantial men of Latah county, being an agriculturist of good possessions, having one quarter section where he resides five miles east of Palouse and another not far distant. Mr. Belvail is a native of Jo Daviess county, Illinois, being born near Galena, on June 1, 1861, to Joseph and Sarah (Mader) Belvail. The father was a native of Canada and a stockman. In 1861, he went to Pike's Peak and was killed on the North Platte by Indians. The mother was born near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1836, whose father, Abram Mader, was a shoemaker and farmer. After the father's death, his widow married again, and our subject remained under the parental roof until sixteen years of age, when he went to work in the pinceries above Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin. Four years were spent in the woods and then he operated a camp for himself and rafted in the spring and summer. In 1882 Mr. Belvail went to Minnesota and one year later he was visiting his native place. 1885 marks the date when he set out for Nebraska and settlement was made in Boone county, where he bought land and tilled it for seven years, then sold out and came west. He first bought land on Camas prairie, near Grangeville, Idaho, then sold it one season later, wintering in Pullman, Washington, whence he came to Latah county and purchased a farm. It was in 1897 that he purchased his present place, which he devotes to the production of the cereals principally.

Mr. Belvail married Miss Florence, daughter of James and Bell Talbott. The father is a cabinet maker and farmer and was born in Pennsylvania in 1829, and the mother was born in Illinois in 1843. Mrs. Belvail had one brother and one sister, both deceased, namely: Raymond and Alma. Mr. Belvail's immediate relatives not already mentioned were two sisters, both deceased. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Belvail: Rosco A., Alma and Wallace L. Mr. Belvail affiliates with the A. O. U. W. and the Woodmen of the World, both at Palouse. He is also active in the realm of education, having been a member of the board for nine consecutive years, and ever laboring for the advancement of

the cause and the betterment of facilities. In 1900 Mr. Belvail received, entirely unsolicited, the nomination for county assessor, but was defeated by only a small majority. He holds with the Democratic party and has always labored for the proper administration of affairs of government.

BENJAMIN F. CONE is one of the capable and prominent men of Latah county, having displayed those qualities that make the true man and the staunch and patriotic citizen. At present he is engaged in tilling the soil of his fine farm seven miles east from Palouse, handling it in the diversified manner and having it well improved with orchard and buildings, and so forth. Mr. Cone is a native of the occident, being born in Marion county, Oregon, on September 24, 1851, the son of Gustavus A. and Emma R. (Iler) Cone. The father was a stockman, farmer and general business man, born in Rush county, Indiana, on November 21, 1823, came to Oregon, landing there on November 6, 1847, was one of the forty-niners of California and on December 26, 1898, he died, being a man of means. The mother was a native of Ohio, born in 1834, to James and Marie Iler. Our subject remained with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, having attended school and worked on the farm with his father. In 1869 he went to clerking and was soon appointed postmaster of Butteville, which incumbency he retained until 1881, in the spring of which year he went to Portland and in November journeyed to Latah county, settling near Princeton. March 8, 1892, he was appointed to the office of district clerk, filling the unexpired term of W. B. Kyle, which was completed ten months later, and then was nominated on the Republican ticket and promptly elected to the same office. At the expiration he was again nominated by his party, but the combination of the Fusionists and Democrats defeated him with the balance of his ticket. Just before going to Moscow he had purchased his present place, and after his retirement from office he returned to it and here he has remained since that time, being numbered with the leading agriculturists of the county.

The marriage of Mr. Cone and Miss Nancy J., daughter of Alpheus and Zibah U. (Evans) Jones, was solemnized on February 22, 1875. Mrs. Cone was born in Franklin county, Iowa, in 1856, her father being a contractor and farmer, and her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Elbert W., living in Nez Perces county; Ernest A., also living there; Flora R., wife of Charles L. Williamson in Moscow; Cora N., living in Latah county. The children of our subject's parents besides himself are named also: Louise M., wife of John Murray, of Aurora, Oregon; Laura B., wife of J. W. Long, at Silverton, Oregon; Heman B., at Portland; Mary A., wife of A. L. Rice, of Silverton, Oregon; Gustavus A., living near Butteville, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Cone there have been born the following children: Ernest

E., in Latah county; Lewis C., at Princeton, Idaho; John M., at the same place; Herbert F., at home. Mr. Cone is a member of the Masonic lodge at Moscow and his wife adheres to the Christian church.

◆◆◆

**OLE OTNESS.** Our commonwealth is debtor much to the strong arms and brave hearts of the true and devoted immigrants who hail from the land of Norway, whence comes the subject of this article. He has displayed in this land the same characteristics which make his people a thrifty and leading nation in their domestic and commercial relations. Mr. Otness was born in Walsford, in his native land, on February 18, 1860, being the son of Ole O. and Julia Otness, also natives of that country. The mother died in Norway, being interred in Walsford cemetery, but the father came to America and located in Genesee, where he was called to pass the river of death. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native land, attending also the high schools, and at the age of twenty-two came to this country, locating first in Minnesota, where he gave his attention to farming for seven years, then returned to Norway and for five years was numbered with the tillers of the soil there. Also during that time he experienced a happy event of his life, his marriage with Miss Gertrude, daughter of Ole and Ellen (Walso) Olsen, the nuptials being celebrated in 1889. After his marriage Mr. Otness came to Latah county, purchased one hundred and twenty-two acres of land and commenced his career as a western farmer and stock raiser. While he has been successful in handling stock, still he has devoted most of his energies to the culture of the cereals and in this line he has been especially favored. He has a choicely selected orchard and his farm is in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Otness has good barns and outbuildings and is planning for the erection of a fine dwelling. We find in the subject of this sketch one of those substantial men who form the real bone and sinew of our commonwealth and it is his purpose to continue in the improvement of his fine farm and remain here the balance of his days. He is active in the realm of politics, being allied with the Republican party, and also he takes a commendable interest in the affairs of education.

To Mr. Otness and his worthy wife there have been born three children: Oscar R., going to school, Ellen G. and Olga. Mrs. Otness' parents were natives also of Norway and there they lived until the time of their death. Mr. and Mrs. Otness are devout members of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and he is a respected and leading man in his community.

◆◆◆

**JOHN J. HAHER.** Among the representative agriculturalists of Latah county there should not be failure to mention the subject of this article, whose

wisely bestowed labors have done much for the general welfare of the county, being a man of sound principles and uprightness. His farm lies six miles east from Palouse, and is well supplied with fine buildings and produces abundantly the diversified crops, while also Mr. Hafer raises cattle and hogs.

Regarding his personal history, we note that he was born in the vicinity of Cleveland, Ohio, on February 8, 1850, being the son of Andrew and Rosa (Wing) Hafer. The father was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, in 1827, and after coming to this country he served in the Mexican war. The mother was also a native of the same place in Germany. Our subject remained with his parents until twenty years of age, they moving from Ohio to Michigan, thence to Iowa, and in 1870 the family, except our subject, went to Texas. In Iowa Mr. Hafer remained until 1873, then determined to come to the west and accordingly we soon see him in San Francisco, whence he came to The Dalles, thence on to this county. In 1876 he took up a pre-emption on the Palouse river, where he farmed until 1890. Then a move was made to another farm two miles east. In 1897 Mr. Hafer sold this property and bought a farm in the Potlatch, which, however, he sold in six months and returned to the vicinity of his first place and bought his present farm six miles east from Palouse. During the Indian outbreak of 1877-8 Mr. Hafer assisted to build the fortifications in Palouse and did his share of watching in the nights for the savages.

The marriage of Mr. Hafer and Effie (Lynd) Hamilton, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tipton) Lynd, was solemnized on June 22, 1884, in Latah county. They have two children, Henry and Ethel, while by her former marriage Mrs. Hafer has two children, James and Robert Hamilton, on the St. Marys river. Mrs. Hafer has one brother, James Tipton, living near Grangeville, Idaho, and Mr. Hafer has the following brothers and sisters: George, Caroline, Rosa, Henry, all in Texas. Mr. Hafer always takes an active interest in the political matters of the county, and has served as justice of the peace and also he is zealous in the cause of education, being school director. He affiliates with the I. O. O. F. at Palouse and Mrs. Hafer is a member of the United Brethren church.

◆◆◆

**HENRY HANSON.** To the labors of the stockmen and agriculturists of Latah county more credit is due for the development of the resources of the county than perhaps to any other class of men, and it is with pleasure that we accord to this member of that class a representation, being assured that he is one of the substantial and capable men of the country. Henry Hanson was born in Winnebago county, Wisconsin, on May 17, 1863, being the son of Knute and Betsey Hanson, natives of Norway, who came to America, settling in the county above named in 1862. The father promptly enlisted in the army, Thirtieth Wisconsin Regulars, to fight the battles

of the Civil war, and, being taken prisoner, he languished in Andersonville until death relieved him of his terrible sufferings, thus giving his life for his foster land. The mother still lives in Winnebago county, being sixty-six years of age. Our subject received his education in the common schools, and being the only son of the family the support of the family devolved upon him, and in a manly manner he took up the burden and did it thoroughly, being twenty-five years of age when he started for himself. At that age he came west to Walla Walla, worked there for one year and then made his way to Genesee, where he worked out for two years. At that time occurred the happy event of the marriage of Mr. Hanson and Miss Bell, daughter of Eric and Olea Flamoe, natives of Norway, who immigrated to America and are now living in Genesee. Immediately subsequent to his marriage Mr. Hanson rented a farm for one year, then bought a farm and two years afterward sold it again, renting for the next two years. After this he spent one year in working for others and then purchased a farm for himself, where he lives, four miles north from Genesee, being included in the rural free delivery route, No. 1. Mr. Hanson has his farm well improved, it being in a high state of cultivation. He has good buildings, a fine orchard, and a nice band of cattle. In politics, our subject is always active and displays that patriotism and intelligence which are the part of every true citizen. He is allied with the Republicans. To Mr. and Mrs. Hanson there have been born the following children: Clara, Palma, Nora, Roy and Helma. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson are faithful members of the Norwegian Lutheran church and they are people who are deserving and enjoy in a good degree the confidence of their fellows, while they have always displayed industry, uprightness and integrity.

JOHN HJELM. This esteemed gentleman is one of the well-to-do and industrious farmers of Latah county, having a good farm of eighty acres four and one-half miles north from Genesee, where he has bestowed his labors in a commendable manner in raising the cereals, fine fruit, and handling all with skill and thrift. Our subject, as many of our most substantial citizens, was born in Norway, Throndhjem being the spot, and November 14, 1844, the date, while his parents were Iver N. and Gunelje Hjelm, natives of Norway also, who died there. John was educated in the schools of his native place, and remained with his parents until the age of twenty, then started in the battle of life for himself and took up farming until 1882, when he came to the United States and located in Nez Perces county, Idaho, purchasing a quarter section of land. This continued to be the family home until 1890, when he sold it and returned to Norway, where he remained for one and one-half years. At the end of that period he came to this country again, this time locating in Latah county,

and purchasing his present farm. He has demonstrated himself to be a capable man, a good citizen, a genial and affable neighbor, and has manifested industry and good judgment in all his ways.

Mr. Hjelm married Miss Mary, daughter of Thorsten and Kanie Mitling, natives of Norway also. To this happy marriage there has been born the following offspring: Charles T., working in the mines at Burke, Idaho; Ida M., married to John Mortinson and living in Latah county. Mrs. Hjelm's parents came to America and remained for ten years, then returned to Norway, where they are living at the present time. Mr. and Mrs. Hjelm are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church and are exemplary people and highly esteemed.

JOHN P. FREEZE is one of the oldest pioneers now in Latah county, coming here long before Latah was thought of as a county and even before its county seat had an existence as a village, there being at that time one log cabin in which a few groceries were retailed where Moscow now stands. John P. was born in Salisbury, Rowan county, North Carolina, on February 10, 1833, being the son of George and Sophia (Bost) Freeze, natives of Rowan county, North Carolina. The father was a farmer and tanner and was born in 1801; the mother was born in 1803, and her father, John Bost, was a cabinet maker. Our subject remained with his parents until 1858, then started in life for himself. He had gained his education from the public schools and at the time of his start in life he migrated to Woodruff county, Arkansas, near Augusta, and there farmed and raised hogs. In 1870 he moved to Benton county, and in 1873, with a train of friends and relatives, started across the plains on April 5, reaching Walla Walla on August 4. They started with twelve outfits, but at Big Thompson creek, west of Denver, they joined David Notman's train and traveled together the remainder of the way. Mr. Notman came direct to his present home in this community and our subject went to Yakima river and mined, then on to Seattle, and later returned to Walla Walla and thence to what is now Latah county. He took a claim on Cedar creek and returned to Walla Walla to bring his stuff and a person had jumped it when he returned, so after due search he selected his present place in the vicinity of Freeze postoffice. He has a quarter section of good land well improved and which produces abundance of timothy hay. In 1877 the Indians stole their horses but did no further depredations. He assisted to build the fort at Palouse at this time and the following year he assisted to build the one near his place.

When the Civil war broke out Mr. Freeze enlisted in Company G. Arkansas Infantry, but was discharged on account of sickness, but upon his recovery he enlisted again, this time in Company A, Arkansas Cavalry, and in this he served until the

close of the war. In the battle of Big Creek, near Helena, Arkansas, he was wounded through the hips and for five months he languished in bed and for seven months after that he was bound to crutches. Mr. Freeze has brothers and sisters as follows: Elizabeth, wife of John Yost, in North Carolina; Anna, wife of Daniel Corral, in North Carolina; Caleb M., living on the home estate; Pameloe P., wife of Cornelius Overcash, in Arkansas; Mary, deceased; Sarah, wife of William Goen, but now deceased; Margaret, wife of William Perkins, in Arkansas; Monroe, in Texas; Flora, deceased; Jacob, deceased. Mr. Freeze is a member of the Lutheran church and is well esteemed among his fellows.

MICHAEL C. FREEZE. The gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch needs no introduction to the dwellers in Latah county, since he was one of the first to settle here and has spent the intervening years in noble labor both to develop the resources of the county and to elevate all in moral and educational lines, having been the promoter of both schools and churches, and being a man of prominence and ability in the community.

Mr. Freeze was born in Rowan county, North Carolina, on February 19, 1859, the son of John and Betsy (Lipe) Freeze, both natives of North Carolina and born in 1829. The father was a farmer and Michael has always followed that basic industry. When a child he was brought by his parents to Woodruff county, Arkansas, where the father bought land and farmed for eleven years, our subject attending school. In 1870 a move was made to Benton county, and one year later they sold out and provided teams for the long overland journey to Washington. Day-ton was the objective point, which was reached four months after starting, but in 1876 they decided to make another move and came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, it being then Nez Perces county. The father took the quarter where he now lives, just north of our subject's place, and he lives there still. Michael remained with his father until the time of his majority and then took the pre-emption where he now lives and bought another quarter section. During the Indian scare of 1878 a fort was built near the residence of Mr. Freeze and he assisted in the construction and the settlers were fortunate in getting through the trouble with no fatalities.

The marriage of Mr. Freeze and Miss Mattie, daughter of Benjamin F. and Ann (Powell) Peterson, was solemnized on August 7, 1881, and they have become the parents of the following named children: Estelle, John F., Daniel, deceased, Anna, all at home. Mrs. Freeze was born on October 17, 1861, near Newport, New Jersey, and had one brother, Daniel J., deceased. Her father was born in New Jersey, on June 27, 1839, and farmed in that state. The mother was born in New Jersey, on August 29, 1841. Mr. Freeze has brothers and sisters as follows:

Xalvin E., living near Freeze; Mary, deceased; Daniel, deceased; Sarah, wife of Wilber Watkins, and living in Texas; Caleb, deceased. Mr. Freeze now has a farm of two hundred and twenty-seven acres, well improved with fine buildings, orchards, and so forth, and it produces abundantly of timothy and the cereals. He has always been active for the advancement of educational facilities, and was one who led in securing a subscription of fourteen hundred dollars which erected a union meeting place in the neighborhood, which is open to all denominations.

JOHN A. STARNER. The well known business man whose name is at the head of this article has been prominent in business in different localities of Latah county for a number of years, and now holds the important office of postmaster at Freeze, at which place he gained the establishment of the office. He is also carrying on a general store and does a good business from the surrounding country.

John A. was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on May 9, 1837, being the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Byers) Starnier. The father was a blacksmith and native of Pennsylvania, being born in 1806, and the mother was born in the vicinity of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania in 1817. Until fifteen years of age our subject was with his parents acquiring a good education, which he finished later, as will be noted. Leaving home, he went to work on a farm until 1856. Then two years were spent in attending school, after which he joined the ranks of the educators, and on January 15, 1860, he migrated to Salem, Illinois, and taught school. He went to Stephenson county after this and attended commercial college, and then went to teaching again. Next we see him in Dixon, and afterward in Central City, Colorado. Eight months were spent there in mining, and then a move was made to Virginia City, Montana, where he mined also. In 1865, at Blackfoot, Montana, he was crippled while operating in the placer mines, and the next place we find this traveller was in Umatilla county, Oregon, whence he went to Walla Walla, and then to Dayton, Washington. He taught school and engaged in business, and in 1878 he was selected probate judge of Columbia county, and so well did he discharge the duties of that office that he was promptly elected his own successor. He took government land five miles from Dayton, gaining the third patent issued for timber culture and the first in Walla Walla county. In April, 1886, he went to Endicott, Whitman county, and in 1888 he came to Latah county. He prospected for a time, and in 1890 went to the vicinity of Princeton and started a general merchandise establishment. He was enabled to gain a postoffice for that place and there he did business for nine years. It was 1899 when he came to his present place, opened a store, and on June 22, 1900, gained a postoffice, which he handles now.

On March 27, 1873, in Columbia county, Mr. Starnier married Miss Bell, daughter of Hugh and

Jane Glen. Mrs. Starner's father was a weaver and worked in the factories in New York and Illinois. She was born in Delhi, New York, on July 16, 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Starner have one foster son, Stanley (Matthews) Starner, a farmer in Latah county. Mr. Starner was a member of the Maccabees, and his wife is associated with the Congregational church. At present Mr. Starner is also justice of the peace. On May 19, 1902, Mrs. Starner was called from her home and family by the cold hand of death, and her remains lie buried in the Deep Creek Union church cemetery.

---

RICHARD F. RICHARDSON. This industrious and enterprising gentleman is one of our substantial citizens, having a fruit farm in Genesee, where he does also a garden business. His possessions are ten acres of this valuable land, and it is improved in good shape and handled in a creditable manner. Richard F. was born in Myricks, Massachusetts, on March 20, 1859, being the son of Steven and Orisa (Hammar) Richardson, natives, respectively, of Maine and New Hampshire. The father lived to the age of sixty-six and the mother died at a ripe age. Our subject was educated in the village schools and remained with his parents until he was twenty years of age, and then went to California, where he remained for one and one-half years. Following that period he went to Nez Perces county, Idaho, and there took a homestead near the city of Lewiston. 1879 was the date of this venture, and in 1882 he sold the property and bought a quarter section close to Genesee, which in turn was sold in 1895, and a trip was made to California. Six months later he returned to Genesee and bought the land where he lives at the present time, as described above. In politics Mr. Richardson is with the Republican fold, and he displays a commendable activity and zeal in the affairs of county and state.

The marriage of Mr. Richardson and Miss Lucy, daughter of Cyrus and Mary Southard, natives of Maine, was celebrated in 1886, and they have become the parents of eight children, as follows: Grace, Maurice S., deceased, Helen, Cornelia, Blanche, Lucy, Esther and Richard. Mr. and Mrs. Richardson are members of the Methodist church and are generous supporters of the faith and maintain a wise and unselfish life in their walk, both public and private.

---

JOHN A. ANDERSON. As this work purports to chronicle the lives of the leading citizens of Latah county, it is quite fitting that mention be made of the industrious and enterprising gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he is one of the worthy farmers and stockmen of the county, living about four miles northeast from Genesee, where he handles three hundred and twenty acres of land, raising principally the cereals. John A. was born in

Sweden, northern part, being the son of Andrew and Ellen Anderson, and the date of his advent into this life was January 22, 1864. His parents were natives of the same country, and the father died there at the age of fifty-nine and the mother is still living at the age of seventy-two. When he had arrived at the age of twelve years our subject was sent out into the world to stem the tide of existence for himself. He worked in the woods and learned the art of the axe and saw, as well as developing a good physique. In 1883 he came to America, and the first location was in Minnesota, where he labored seven years on a farm. The date of his advent into Latah county was 1890, and here he worked on the railroad for a time and then labored for wages on a farm until 1898, when he rented a farm of one-quarter section, and three years were spent in the cultivation of that place, with successful results, when he added as much more land, all of which is in a good state of cultivation, and he is the recipient of abundant harvests for the skillful labor bestowed. Mr. Anderson uses eleven head of horses for the cultivation of his farms, having also cattle for domestic uses. He raises as high as four thousand bushels of wheat besides other cereals and fruits and vegetables.

The marriage of Mr. Anderson and Miss Carrie Wuensén, a native of Sweden, was celebrated in 1898, and to them have been born two children, Carl E. and Helma. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are worthy members of the Swedish Lutheran church, and they are good citizens and excellent people.

---

DAVID NOTMAN, JR. As one of the earliest settlers of the territory now embraced in Latah county, as a man who has always been foremost and active in the upbuilding of the country, as one who has always maintained an untarnished reputation, receiving the approval of his fellows, and as one of the substantial and capable men of the county of Latah at the present time, we are glad to accord to the subject of this article representation in this volume.

David Notman was born in Scotland, ten miles distant from Glasgow, on April 24, 1840, being the son of David and Christina (Kirkwood) Notman. The father worked at the trade of calico printing, but after coming to America worked in the lead mines and then farmed. The maternal grandfather of our subject was James Kirkwood. When the lad had reached the age of eight he accompanied his parents to this side of the Atlantic, and a settlement was made in Wisconsin. At first all hands earned money as wages and then purchased a farm, where they devoted their energies to tilling the soil. David was educated in the schools in Wisconsin and in Scotland. He remained at home until the war broke out and then enlisted in Company D, Thirty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and at once they were ordered to Virginia, arriving there in time to assist in finishing the battle of Cold Harbor. He was with the army of

the Potomac and engaged in the siege of Petersburg, and served until the close of the war, being honorably discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, in August, 1865. The father had sold the Wisconsin property and migrated to Colorado, whence went the young soldier, joining his loved ones on Big Thompson creek, fifty miles north from Denver, where the home then was. He engaged with his father in stock raising until 1873, then sold out and came to the territory now embraced in Latah county. He was accompanied on this trip overland with teams by John, Peter and Michael Freeze, who remained at Walla Walla, but he came direct to his present place, at Freeze, landing here in August of that year. He took a pre-emption and afterwards a homestead, and to the cultivation of this land he has devoted his energies since. He has it well tilled, a fine house and barn, and is a well-to-do and prosperous farmer. During the Nez Perces war he and a neighbor built a small log fort and remained on their farms while all the others went to the fortifications at Palouse. The Nez Perces Indians passed by with their families en route to the Coeur d'Alene reservation to leave the families, but no harm was done to our subject or his friend. He was the first settler on Deep creek and has done much to build up the country since that time. He is a member of the G. A. R., has served on the school board, and always conducted himself in a commendable manner.

Before Latah county was cut off Mr. Notman was elected county commissioner of Nez Perces county, and such was the satisfaction with his official acts that he was elected a second term. Mr. Notman is affiliated with the Methodist church and a faithful supporter of the faith.

**AUGUST JOHNSON.** One of the men who have wrought here for the development of the county is mentioned at the head of this article, and he is a citizen of capabilities and good standing, while he is also an enterprising farmer, owning eighty acres of good land six miles north from Genesee and renting one hundred and forty-five. Mr. Johnson was born in southeastern Sweden on February 28, 1859, being the son of Swan and Cecelia (Swanson) Johnson, also natives of Sweden, where the father still lives, the mother dying while our subject was young. August was educated in the common schools of his native place, and at the age of twenty-one he bade the land of home and friends farewell and came to the United States, locating first in Prospect Grove, New York, where he labored for four and one-half years, when a removal was made to Kansas, where he remained three years, at the expiration of which time he came direct to Latah county. Here he rented a farm until he was satisfied that this was a country to settle in and then he purchased his farm of eighty acres. Mr. Johnson produces about four thousand bushels of grain each year, besides having much fruit, some stock, and other general productions of the farm. Politically

Mr. Johnson is allied with the Democrats, but at the time of the election of the late William McKinley he voted for that good man. Mr. Johnson always evinces a good interest in the politics of the land and is ever on the side of progress.

The marriage of Mr. Johnson and Ida M., daughter of John and Margaret (Johnson) Johnson, was celebrated on February 4, 1885. Mrs. Johnson's parents were natives of Sweden, where also she was born, and they came to this country in 1877, locating in Brooklyn, New York, where she was educated. Our worthy subject and his estimable wife are the parents of the following children: Pearl E., Olof V. and Mary C., twins, Ethel E., Mabel L., Hattie H., George H. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and are generous supporters of this denomination as of the faith in general.

**PETER CLYDE.** This enterprising and progressive agriculturist is one of Latah county's established and capable citizens. His family home is on his estate of three hundred and twenty acres which lies eight miles east from Palouse. He has a valuable farm, in a high state of cultivation, and handled after the plan of the diversified farmer, and the buildings are excellent and commodious and altogether it is one of the attractive rural abodes of the county. Mr. Clyde was born in Ontario, Canada, on September 22, 1859, having six brothers and sisters as follows: Katherine, Joseph, Grace, deceased, Robert, Mary, and Wilfred T., the parents being Alexander and Anna B. (Graham) Clyde. The father was a native of Ireland and came to America at the age of twenty-one. The mother was born in Scotland and came to the new world when small. Her father was James Graham, a farmer and stonemason. At the age of fifteen years, our subject left the parental roof and sought a place in the world for himself. He first went to Michigan and worked for a time on a farm and then made his way to Truckee, California, in 1876, associating himself with a half-brother, Andrew Clyde, in the lumber business. In 1879 he left there and came to the Palouse country, working for a time on log contract. He filed a homestead right on a quarter section in 1883 and that, with as much more which he had purchased formerly, makes the home place.

On May 27, 1885, Mr. Clyde married Miss Mary L., daughter of Francis M. and Martha J. (Scallions) Adair, and they have the following named children, Ellen, Mary M., Addie B., and Joseph Elwyn. Mrs. Clyde's father was born in Alabama in 1831, and the mother in Arkansas in 1850. She was born in Pine Bluff, Arkansas, on June 26, 1869, and the other children are named below, Francis, Matilda L., Benjamin F., John S., Itha B., Clara A., Edgar M., Mattie, and Freddie, deceased. Mr. Clyde is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Palouse Lodge, No. 46. He is also one of a committee of five who have

erected a church for union services in the neighborhood. He always takes an interest in church work, in the general welfare of all and manifests it by wise counsel and faithful labors. Mr. Clyde has been road overseer for two terms, and is zealous that the highways be in good condition, a very worthy labor. He is also director of the schools and evinces great interest in furthering the cause of education.

WASHINGTON WOLHETER is descended from a line of ancestors who have all been devoted Americans. His grandfather, George Wolheter, was born in Pennsylvania in 1790 and died in 1853. He married Barbara Cop, who was born in Ohio and outlived him some years. To this worthy couple were born seven children, the third of whom was George Wolheter, the father of our subject. George was born in Pennsylvania on October 22, 1814, and was a carpenter and cabinet maker. His brothers were all good business men. At the age of twenty-one he married a widow with three children and to this union three children were born. Upon the death of his first wife, George Wolheter married Mrs. Susanna (Myers) Falons, who had two children by a former marriage. To this last union, our subject was born in Hancock county, Ohio, on July 2, 1844. He has one brother, Israel E., in Latah county, and one sister, Mrs. Viletta Lamb, in Lowe, Idaho. The mother of our subject was one of a family of eight children, her father, Mikel Myers, being a patriot of the war of 1812. She was born in Marion county, Ohio, in 1812 and died in Circleville, Kansas, on January 2, 1876. When our subject was seven years of age his father went to California and searched for gold two years. In 1857 the family went to Jackson county, Kansas, where the father wrought at his trade. Washington was educated in the public schools of that frontier region and in 1862 enlisted in Company B, Eleventh Kansas Infantry and eighteen months later was transferred to the cavalry. He participated in the battles of Pea Ridge, Maysville, Prairie Grove, Cane Hill, Lexington, Westport, Big Blue, and many other battles and skirmishes. Mr. Wolheter was one of the boys who chased Quantrel out of the country. After that Mr. Wolheter went with his regiment to the west and fought Indians. These experiences were times of great suffering from cold, hunger and arduous marches. In one battle he was one of seventy-five soldiers who fought off the savages for three days and at the end of that time found forty of their number either dead or wounded. Following this service he was mustered out and in 1867 went to Nevada mining.

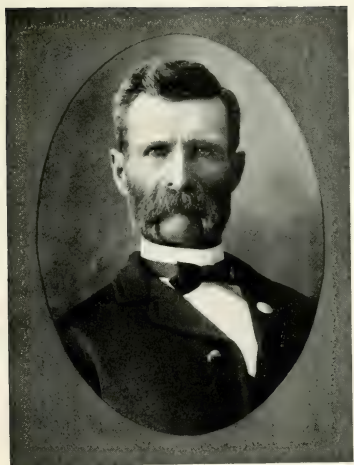
On September 14, 1871, in Circleville, Kansas, Mr. Wolheter married Sara (Elliott) Price. Mrs. Wolheter's paternal grandparents were Samuel and Margarette (Styles) Elliott, born in New York city on September 4, 1770, and in Paris France, on September 1, 1772, and died on September 24, 1860, and August 4, 1860, respectively. To this worthy couple thirteen children were born and to each the father, who

was a patriot of the war of 1812, gave a quarter section of land. James, one of these fortunate children, was born in Shelby county, Ohio, on December 31, 1828, and chose to carve out his own fortune. He was the father of Mrs. Wolheter, and married Miss Anna Moore, in Jefferson county, Iowa, on July 8, 1849. The Moores were a prominent family and Dr. Black, one of the family, as well as others were noted men. Mrs. Wolheter was well educated in the various places where her father's family lived and in 1865 married Mr. J. W. Price. To that union one son, George, was born on August 9, 1867. He is now living near Nezperce. In 1870 Mrs. Price went to Circleville, Kansas, and there occurred her marriage with Mr. Wolheter. In 1874, after the great grasshopper raid, Mr. Wolheter came west and lumbered in Santa Cruz county, California, for three years, after which he came to the Palouse country. On July 9, 1877, he came to Latah county and took his present place five miles northeast from Palouse. He has nearly a section of fine land and the industry, skill and wise business methods of Mr. and Mrs. Wolheter have given them a goodly competence. They have one of the finest residences in the county and other buildings to match. Mrs. Wolheter is a member of the Christian church and he is affiliated with the G. A. R. To Mr. and Mrs. Wolheter have been born three children, Estella, born at Felton, California, on March 24, 1876, and now the wife of Dr. J. T. Moser, of Kendrick; Lulu, born on the farm on December 3, 1881, and now married to Dr. J. E. Prencel, of Dayton, Washington; Mildred, born on the farm on July 29, 1888.

ALFRED COLBURN is one of the earliest settlers of the section now embraced in Latah county and he has been one of the hard workers to make it one of the leading counties of the state as well as gain for himself the handsome holding that now belongs to him. His fine farm of two hundred and forty acres lies seven miles east from Palouse, is now the family home and is improved in a very tasty and wise manner. He has all kinds of stock, raises various crops, has excellent buildings and good orchards. Mr. Colburn was born on March 25, 1834, at Lyme, New Hampshire, being the son of Abel and Martha (Rice) Colburn. The father was born in 1792 and he and his wife travelled the pilgrim way together for sixty years, passing away at a good ripe age to the reward laid in store for them in another world. The mother was born at Brattleborough, Vermont, in 1794. Our subject was well educated in his youthful days and in 1852 was making ready to come west when his parents decided to come also and together they journeyed to Wisconsin, settling in Waupaca county, being the second family in the township of their home. Alfred secured a piece of land which he deeded to his parents and there they lived until death. He secured this land by working on the river to earn the purchase price. In 1858 he removed to Isanti county, Minnesota, and there was elected county surveyor. In 1861, No-



Residence of Washington Wolheter.



WASHINGTON WOLHETER.



MRS. WASHINGTON WOLHETER.



vember 4, Mr. Colburn enlisted in Company K, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and being wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks, he was discharged August 9, 1862, in New York harbor. But on August 28, 1864, he sought the ranks again, enlisting in the Second Battery of Light Artillery, where he served until the close of the war, being honorably discharged on August 16, 1865, having left a military record which deserves great credit. After the war, Mr. Colburn was elected by his fellows as county surveyor and for sixteen years he filled that important office. In 1875 he came west, settling at Stayton, Oregon, where he operated a saw mill and later built a flour mill at Oakland. In 1878, during the Indian outbreak in northern Oregon, our subject was on his way to Latah county with his family and a band of five hundred sheep. His travelling companions took refuge at The Dalles but Mr. Colburn pushed ahead regardless of the Indians and arrived at his destination in safety. He took as government land his present place already described, and here he has labored since. Before Latah county was set off from Nez Perces county, Mr. Colburn was elected county surveyor and with credit to himself he discharged the duties incumbent upon him in that capacity.

In May, 1866, Mr. Colburn married Miss Mary M. Henry, who died on February 8, 1871, leaving two children Ruth E., now dead, and Harriet M., a teacher living at home. On November 28, 1873, Mr. Colburn contracted another marriage, Mrs. Cassandra (Whitaker) Morton becoming his wife at that time. To this union were born Effie B. and Pearl V., deceased; Grace L., a graduate from the Pullman College, at Pullman, Washington, and now assistant principal of the Waitsburg high school. Mrs. Colburn had four children from her former husband, named as follows: Clara E., living in Spokane; Cora M., in Latah county; Ellen E., living in Pullman, Washington; Calvin H., also living in Pullman. In political matters, Mr. Colburn always takes the part of the intelligent citizen, and is ever found registered on the side of progress and good government. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and he affiliates with the G. A. R. Mr. Colburn is now enjoying the golden years of a well spent life and is secure in the good will and admiration of his fellows, while his life is exemplary in all respects.

JAMES GRANT is one of Latah county's substantial and well respected agriculturists, being a man of great industry and thrift and bestowing his labors with wisdom and discretion. During the early days of this county he labored with great zeal, carrying at times flour fifteen miles on his back while he made shingles in the woods. This being but a sample of the arduous labor undergone by the pioneers, such as our worthy subject. The birth of Mr. Grant occurred in Inverness county, Scotland, on April 5, 1845, being the son of Donald Grant, a cabinet maker. James secured a good education from the common schools

and in 1870 came to America, landing first at Toronto, Canada, whence one year later he came to the United States. He worked in the steel mills in Chicago for two years, then came to San Francisco in 1873. Three years were spent in various labors in the Golden State and then he made his way to Oregon in 1878. That was the year when also he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county. He filed a preemption and afterward a homestead on his present place, which is one quarter section of good land five miles east from Palouse. It is now the family home and there Mr. Grant has labored faithfully for the years succeeding his advent here. He has a good place, fine house, and commodious barn, well selected orchard, and raises timothy, the cereals, and also handles some stock.

On June 10, 1888, in Latah county, Mr. Grant married Miss Ella, daughter of Abijah and Rhoda Whittenback, natives respectively of Indiana and Pennsylvania, and whose children, in addition to Mrs. Grant, are named as follows: Emma, Alma, William and Mary. Mrs. Grant was born October 11, 1854. To Mr. and Mrs. Grant there have been born two children, Rhoda, at home, and Harry, deceased. Mr. Grant had one sister, Jane, wife of W. F. Johnson, editor of the Banffshire Advertiser, at Buckie, Scotland. Mr. and Mrs. Grant are members of the Methodist church, at Palouse, and are substantial in the support of their faith in precept and example and contributions. They are highly respected and esteemed people and maintain an enviable standing among their fellows.

THEODORE RILEY. It was in the year 1886, that the subject of this sketch made his way into the territory of Latah county and after due search, found the spot where his home is at the present time, homesteading a quarter section to the cultivation and improvement of which he has devoted his time since. His farm is located seven miles northeast from Kendrick and produces diversified crops.

Reverting to the personal history of Mr. Riley, we note that he was born in Jackson county, Kansas, on August 9, 1860, being the son of Allan and Elizabeth (Kline) Riley. The father was a farmer in that state and the family remained there until 1875, when they made the journey to Washington, landing in Whitman county, where Pullman now stands. The father took land there and he has lived on it since that time, being one of the real builders and pioneers of Whitman county. Our subject remained at home, being educated in the schools of Kansas and Washington until his majority, when he started for himself.

On December 30, 1882, Mr. Riley married Miss Eva, daughter of Jacob and Barbara Hull, the nuptials occurring in Moscow and the following named children have been the fruit of the union: Jesse, Frank, Mathews, Harry, John, Daisy, Alva T., Gilbert, and May. Mrs. Riley was born in Kansas and her parents were early settlers in Whitman county, Washington, where her father resides at the present

time. Mr. Riley has labored here for many years and much credit is due him for the faithful manner in which he has performed the duties of the pioneer, and he is secure in the esteem and respect of his fellows.

OSCAR V. MOREY. Among the sturdy sons of toil, who have made Latah county to enjoy her present state of prosperity and enviable standing in the state, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph and who is one of the substantial agriculturists of the county, owning a quarter section of fertile land seven miles north from Kendrick, which is the family home at the present time.

Mr. Morey was born in Henry county, Illinois, near Rock Island, on August 7, 1859, being the son of Oscar and Anne (Wolsey) Morey. For ten years he remained in his native state and then the family removed to Bates county, Missouri, where they farmed until our subject was twenty-one years of age. Then he stepped forth from the parental roof to encounter the battles of life on his own resources. He first came to Idaho in the fall of 1880, locating at Bear Ridge, on a preemption one-half mile east from his present home and later a homestead a little farther east from that. He improved and tilled them until 1892, when he sold them both and purchased his present place. He has as fine improvements as are on the ridge and he is one of the thrifty and enterprising farmers, as his premises indicate, gaining good dividends of crops from his skillful management of the soil and being a man of unquestioned integrity and standing among his fellows. Mr. Morey has a good orchard of three acres but devotes his land mostly to the raising of wheat.

The marriage of Mr. Morey and Miss Emma, daughter of Adam and Augusta Alber, was solemnized on April 18, 1894, on Bear Ridge, and they have been blessed with the advent of four children: Clarence C., Rena, Ollie, and Clara. Mr. Morey is a man who takes the part of the intelligent citizen in the affairs of the county and in the betterment of educational facilities, and is a valuable member of society.

CHRISTIAN HANSON. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to the estimable gentleman and industrious farmer and patriotic citizen of this county a representation in the volume which chronicles the events of Latah county, since he has wrought here with faithfulness and display of wisdom and thrift, having accumulated a goodly holding of property by his hard labor and careful management. Mr. Hanson was born in Lowland, Denmark, on October 13, 1851, being the son of Hans Jacobson and Enger Hanson, both natives of Denmark, where also they died. Our subject commenced to work out at the age of nine, having gained considerable schooling previous to that time. He would come home each night. But

when he was thirteen years of age, he worked where he could only come home once each week. He continued this life of industry and hard labor until the time of his departure for this country, in 1892. He came direct to Latah county, where he worked out for two years and then bought eighty acres of land and in 1902 bought ninety-three acres more, his estate being six miles north from Genesee. Mr. Hanson has a good orchard on the place and a good residence and out buildings, as barns and so forth, which make his farm one of value and it is handled in a skillful manner and produces abundant crops.

The marriage of Mr. Hanson and Miss Johanna, daughter of Swen and Christen Johnson, was consummated in 1880. Mrs. Hanson's parents were natives of Sweden, where also they are buried. Mr. Hanson is a man of industry and good capabilities and also his wife is a true helpmeet, having wrought out much income for the home by her industry in the manufacture of butter and cheese and so forth. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson are not allied with any denomination, believing in the scriptures as the divine word and guided in all their ways by its precepts alone and their lives are as lights in the community, being faithful, kind and substantial.

ALBERT HOWELL. This intelligent agriculturist has added his faithful and wisely directed labor for the advancement of the interests of Latah county, while he has wrought out for himself in the business world a good success. Mr. Howell was born in Morgan county, Indiana, on August 22, 1860. His father, William D. Howell, married Miss Sarah J. Dille, a native of Indiana, and to them were born: Dora A., deceased; Edwin, living in Latah county; Franklin, also living in Latah county; these in addition to our subject. Mr. Howell enlisted in the Union army and in 1866 was taken sick in the army and died. The mother married Mr. Rudd, and to them were born: Charlie, deceased; Lethia J., wife of Birt Crooks, in Latah county. Following this last marriage the family removed to Indianapolis and remained there two years and then a move was made to Tipton county, where eight years were spent, after which, in 1877, they all came to Kansas and settled in Wilson county. There they engaged in farming and remained for ten years. Our subject remained on the farm with his step-father. In 1888, they all sold out and came west, landing first in Colfax, Washington, whence they removed to Palouse. About that time, our subject took a preemption claim which has been his family home since. It lies four miles southeast from Palouse and is well improved and produces abundant crops under the wise husbandry of the owner. Mr. Howell raises cattle, horses, and hogs, practices diversified farming, raising alfalfa and brome grass, having also a good orchard. His place has comfortable buildings and is one of the fine farms of the section.

On January 1, 1882, at Coyville, Kansas, Mr.

Howell married Miss Mary L., daughter of Napoleon and Mary L. Sharrai. The father was a carpenter and Mrs. Howell was born in Topeka, Kansas, on May 22, 1866. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Howell are named as follows: Nettie M., Ada E., Dora A., deceased, Eva J., Bertha A., Mary, Etta O., Josie, Willis, deceased, Ralph, Alva, Hattie, Albert C. The children are at home and attending school. In the winters Mr. Howell moves to Palouse for school advantages. Mr. Howell is a member of the W. of W., Star Camp, No. 97, at Palouse, and his wife is a member of the Circle. Mr. Howell pays much attention to the advancement of the educational interests and has given faithful service on the school board. He is a man of careful and wise ways, possessed of vigor and enterprise and is one of the respected and substantial citizens of the county.

ISAAC W. LAZELLE. In numbering the leading farmers of Latah county, there must not be failure to mention the estimable gentleman whose name appears above, since he has labored here for many years and his wise efforts of industry have been fittingly crowned in abundant success in financial holdings, while he stands high among his fellows as a man of integrity and sound principles. Isaac W. was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on May 15, 1858, being the son of Sumner C. and Malinda (Angle) Lazelle. The father was born in Vermont in 1819 and is now living in Latah county, in his eighty-fourth year. The mother was a native of New York and was born in 1825. The other children of this worthy couple are named as follows: Inez E., at home with her father in Latah county; Cynthia M., wife of Wm. Eddy, in Whitman county, Washington; Charles F., on the old home place; Oscar W., in Okanogan county, Washington. Isaac W. remained in New York with his parents until 1873, then the family came to Nevada county, California, where the father engaged in lumbering and our subject worked with him until 1877, at which time they bought teams and came overland to Latah county. The father took his present place as a homestead and in 1880 Isaac W. preempted his place. It lies three miles east from Palouse and consists of one quarter section. In 1882, he proved up on the place and since that time it has been his home.

On January 8, 1888, Mr. Lazelle married Miss Ruby, daughter of Walter and Caroline McLam, retired farmers living in Palouse. To this happy union there have been born the following children: Walter, Hazel, and Warren H., all at home and attending school. Mrs. Lazelle was born in Isabella county, Michigan, on September 12, 1862, and she has brothers and sisters as follows: Evaline, wife of A. Harvey, and living in Latah county; Frank C., living in Palouse; Ella, wife of A. W. Little, living in Palouse. Mr. Lazelle is a member of the W. of W. In school matters he is much interested and has served on the board of directors for three terms. The farm of our

subject is one of value and is handled in a capable and excellent manner, and produces abundant returns of the cereals and fruits. In 1884 Mr. Lazelle made a trip to Humboldt county, California, and for nine months there he was attending to his interests in the lumber woods. He is a man of stanch worth of character and has always maintained an untarnished reputation and been faithful in laboring for the general welfare of the county.

GEORGE W. ANDERSON. Three and one-half miles southeast from Palouse is situated the fine farm of the subject of this article. It consists of one hundred and twelve acres of fertile lands which is productive of rich returns in crops, because of the skillful husbandry of the proprietor. The residence is an elegant structure of modern design and conveniences, while commodious barns, out buildings and so forth add beauty and value to the establishment. Mr. Anderson has fine orchards, practices diversified farming and is setting much of his ground to grasses.

George W. Anderson was born in New York, near Malone, on November 12, 1858, being the son of Rufus and Amelia (Freeze) Anderson. The father was a native of New York, born in 1827, gave his attention to farming and now lives in Palouse, Washington. The mother's parents are both dead and we are not favored with their names. To this worthy couple there have been born, in addition to the subject of this article, Amelia, wife of George Degowin; Rufus J., living at Weippe, Idaho; Enos, living at Malone, New York; Ruth, at Westville, New York; Edward, in Palouse. Our subject remained at home with his parents until 1872, then farmed for himself and in 1888 went to Michigan. In 1883, the parents came to the vicinity of Palouse and settled and in 1891, George W. came west and engaged in farming and in 1896 he selected his present place, three and one-half miles southeast from Palouse. Here he has bestowed his labors since that time, doing both general farming and fruit raising, handling also stock.

On December 10, 1882, Mr. Anderson married Miss Emma Degowin, in New York, and they have become the parents of one son, Russell E. Mrs. Anderson was born in Constable, New York, on April 28, 1855, being the daughter of William and Mary Degowin, farmers of New York state. Her brothers and sisters are named below. Harriett, living in Sheboygan, Michigan; George in Palouse; William A., in Constable, New York; Fred, in Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts; Carrie; Elmer; Isaac; John, in Constable, New York. Mr. Anderson is active in politics but does not desire public office, for being elected justice of the peace in 1901 he refused to qualify, but has served as road supervisor. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church in Palouse and are highly esteemed there as in all their associations. Mr. Anderson is greatly interested in school advantages and always advocates the highest tax for bettering them.

CHARLES CHANDLER is the senior member of the firm of Chandler & Davis, liverymen, of Kendrick, who do a thriving business and handle a full equipment of fine rigs and horses. They are especially zealous in the care of their business that their patrons should receive proper attention and are solicitous to this end by wise management and providing the best equipments and horses. The immediate subject of this sketch was born in Delaware county, Ohio, on September 19, 1871, being the son of Stephen H. and Josephine (Klapp) Chandler. The father was a farmer and remained in the native place until the death of his wife, which occurred when Charles was twelve years of age. Then the family removed to Howard, Elk county, Kansas, and four years later they went thence to Sedgwick county, in the same state, and there our subject remained, laboring at farming until he was twenty-one years old and then he came to Latah county. He engaged in farming here, renting land, until the fall of 1901, when in company with S. Davis, he purchased the livery barn above mentioned, from J. S. Crocker. They are doing a splendid business and are building up a large patronage.

In fraternal relations Mr. Chandler is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Neperce Lodge No. 37. As yet, Mr. Chandler is quietly pursuing the way of the celibatary, having never launched on the sea of matrimony. He is one of the most substantial men of the town, and is highly esteemed by all, being possessed of fine ability, good executive force, and dominated by a keen sagacity and sound principles, while his geniality and affability have won for him many friends.

LIVEY J. CHANEY. Who have contributed more to the wealth of Latah county than the farmers and fruit growers? Of this worthy class the subject of this sketch is a representative, having a fine farm six miles southeast from Palouse, where he raises fruit from twenty-five acres and grain from the balance. His place is well improved and handled in a skillful manner. March 1, 1864, marks the date of the birth of Livey J. and his parents were Lewis S. and Martha (Sly) Chaney. The father was born in 1833, in Indiana and his father, Lewis Chaney, was a native of Maryland. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio, in 1838 and her father, George Sly, was a farmer of that state. In 1872 the family came to Kansas, and in Greenwood county they bought land and farmed until 1879, Livey J. attending schools meantime. Then the father sold the farm and spent one year in Colorado in hunting. 1880 was the year in which they came to Latah county, settling on their present farm, purchasing the right of a former resident. In 1886 our subject went to Shoshone county and preempted a quarter, which he afterwards sold. Aside from that venture he has nearly always made his home with his parents, and has given attention to farming and fruit raising.

In 1889 occurred the marriage of Mr. Chaney and

Miss Minnie, daughter of Louis Reed, and one child, Jesse L., was born to this union. Jesse is now living with his grandparents in Oregon. Mr. Chaney contracted a second marriage, the lady becoming his bride being Perlina, daughter of Eli Burcham, a farmer, now deceased. The nuptials were solemnized on July 4, 1891, and they have become the parents of five children: Emery O., Sarah E., Edith M., Dewey C., Silvey, all at home. The brothers of Mrs. Chaney are named below: Eli, Milton, John, and Thomas. Mr. Chaney's brothers and sisters are: George, living in Latah county; Sarah, wife of Abraham Dewese, living in Palouse; Douglas, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Chaney are members of the Methodist church. They are valuable members of society, have always labored for the up-building of the community and have the respect and confidence of all who know them.

HOMER A. THOMAS. To this veteran of many conflicts on life's battle field, and pioneer worker in Latah county and many other frontier places, we are constrained to grant a representation in this volume, since he is one of the men who have made good success in labor. He has always maintained an unsullied reputation and is one of the highly esteemed men of the community. Homer A. was born in Allegany county, New York, being the son of Edward and Polly (Bacon) Thomas, natives of Vermont. The date of our subject's birth was December 7, 1835. The parents removed to Richland county, Ohio, in 1845, and thence to Platteville, Wisconsin, in 1851. The father farmed there and was one of the leading men of the section. There the mother died in 1888 and in 1897, the father also died, aged ninety-two years, and they sleep in the Platteville cemetery. Homer A. was educated in the common schools in the various sections where he resided and at the age of twenty-four left the parental roof for the wide and unexplored west. A train of seventy-five wagons and one hundred and fifty persons was formed to go to the Salmon river mines, in Idaho. This was in 1862 and Mr. Thomas was one of the number. They became lost and hired a man for one hundred and fifty dollars to pilot them out of the wild territory to Deer Lodge, Montana. They finally arrived there and thence to Walla Walla, arriving in September, having crossed the Rockies three times on the trip. From Walla Walla Mr. Thomas went to San Francisco and worked for one year in a grist mill, then freighted for a year and rented a farm which proved unsuccessful. Then Mr. Thomas took up the operation of an eating house on the overland stage line, continuing in the same for two years. Then he ran the Wayside house at Soledad for six years, afterwards kept a boarding house in San Luis Obispo for a year and then we find him again in Walla Walla, where he worked for one year in a grist mill. Following this he spent one winter in Seattle and visited Goldendale, Washington, and there painted for two years. Thence he came again to Walla Walla and later took a homestead where he now



RESIDENCE OF HOMER A. THOMAS.



resides, six miles northeast from Genesee. This settlement was made in 1882, and six years later he bought an additional eighty. He has a fine farm, well cultivated, embellished with excellent residence and all good substantial out buildings and barns that are needed, orchards and so forth. Mr. Thomas has fine cattle, horses, and hogs, having the Jersey breed of cattle, Norman horses, and Berkshire hogs. He is a leader in the realm of stock raising and farming and is one of the leading citizens of the county.

Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Sarah J. Dagget, daughter of Acel and Eliza (White) Dagget, natives of Vermont, whence they came to Illinois and thence to Wisconsin, where they died. Mr. Thomas is a member of the I. O. O. F., and for three terms was elected justice of the peace and then he was obliged to refuse a re-election, being determined to rest from the more active public duties. Mr. Thomas is a man who has labored very much for the welfare and progress of the county, has always been upright and faithful, and now as the golden years begin to run apace he is enjoying the fruits of his labors, the respect and admiration of the people and is to be commended on the wisely spent years of a useful career.

**BENJAMIN F. ALDRICH.** The venerable gentleman, of whom we now have the pleasure of writing, is one of Latah county's early settlers and has labored here continuously since, in the good work of development and upbuilding, being now one of the prosperous agriculturists and orchardists of his section. He was born in Springfield, Vermont, on March 13, 1822, the son of Benjamin and Hannah Aldrich. The father was a tiller of the soil and this son remained at home busied in the invigorating labors of the farm and in acquiring a good education until he was twenty years of age and then his adventurous spirit led him to go on a whaling voyage. After the thrilling and arduous experiences of that trip had whetted his appetite for further acquaintance with the sea, he went into the merchant service, where he completed a nine year ocean service. In 1852 he came to California and for four years he mined and prospected and then went back to Wisconsin and thence soon after to Minnesota, settling near Austin, Mower county, where he farmed for twenty-one years. At the expiration of that time he came west to The Dalles and one year later from there to Latah county. Two years after his first settlement here he came to his present place, the year being 1880, and homesteaded a quarter section. This land lies one mile west from Juliaetta and in the intervening years Mr. Aldrich has improved it in good shape, erecting buildings and cultivating it, while also he has planted a fine orchard of ten acres, which is an excellent dividend producer.

The marriage of Mr. Aldrich and Miss Almira, daughter of Jonas and Catherine Boyer, was solemnized in Milford, Wisconsin, on September 9, 1851, and they have become the parents of the following

children: Francis L., Harvey C., Allan F., Edward, deceased, Willard N., Mary A., Nellie, Fred B., Anna L. and Rose B. Mrs. Aldrich is a native of New York state. This venerable and worthy couple have long trod the pilgrim way of life and are now enjoying the golden time of life amid the good things that their faithful labors have provided and also they rest secure in the esteem and good will of all who may be favored with their acquaintance, being good people, upright and kind.

**HEZEKIAH M. SMITH.** A resident of the thriving village of Juliaetta, and one of the men whose labors have made our county what she is today, the subject of this article is deserving of mention in any work that purports to give biographical review to the leading citizens of the county. Mr. Smith is a native of Pennsylvania, being born in Elk county, on May 12, 1847, the son of Benjamin and Eliza (Micks) Smith. The father was a farmer in that section and our subject received his education from the common schools of that place and remained on the home farm until he had reached the age of twenty-three. At that time of budding manhood, he made a journey to the west, finding no stopping place until he came to Columbia, Oregon. One year later he came thence to Idaho and in 1871 he came to Lewiston and for the next seven years he followed rafting and lumbering on the Clearwater. 1878 marks the date when he retired from that line of enterprise and went to work in a butcher shop in Lewiston. Four years was the time of his service there and in 1882 he came to Cedar creek, now in Latah county, and there acquired title to one-half section by preemption and homestead. Upon this piece of land he bestowed his labors for a score of years and then sold out his entire interests, including stock, of which he had raised much. In January, 1902, he came to Juliaetta and purchased his present home in the village. He has a fine residence and a small tract of land and he devotes his time to gardening, retiring from the more arduous duties of the stock ranch. He has a tract of land adjoining the town, which he intends to use for the garden purpose. His family came to Juliaetta in April, 1902.

Mr. Smith married Mrs. Mary Hilt, a native of Connecticut, in August, 1894, at Kendrick, Idaho, and they have one child, Lane. Mrs. Smith had three children by a former marriage.

**AMON K. BIDDISON.** This enterprising and well known gentleman is one of the leading vine dressers in this section, having a vineyard of two and one-half acres, besides considerable more that is being started. He dwells in the village of Juliaetta, owning a block upon which is a fine residence, also has another block that is not improved and twenty acres of fine vineyard land that adjoins the town. Mr. Biddison is a native of Ohio, being born near Wilmington, in Clinton county, on September 18, 1852, the son of

John and Nancy (Martin) Biddison. His parents removed him to Iowa when he was two years old and settlement was made in Appanoose county, near Centerville, where he remained with them until his twentieth year. In 1874 he went to Kansas and settled in Coffey county, near Neosho Falls, and there he remained until 1882, when he sold his property interests there and came to Idaho. He located two miles north from where Troy now stands and in partnership with his brother purchased a sawmill that had just been built there. It was the second mill erected in that section. For four years we find him there in the manufacture of timber products and then he went to farming on Big Bear creek. He remained there until 1897, when he again sold out and went to Columbia county, Washington. He devoted his attention to raising stock there until very recently, when he sold his entire interests there and came to Juliaetta, where he purchased the property above mentioned. In addition to handling his vineyard, he devotes much time and attention to raising vegetables for the market and he is one of the prosperous men of this section. Mr. Biddison has always taken a lively interest in political matters, and while on Big Bear creek he served as deputy assessor for the years 1895-6-7. Fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., at Pomeroy, Washington.

Mr. Biddison married Miss Nevada, daughter of William and Nevada Fowler, at Centerville, Iowa, on December 24, 1882, and they have the following children: Clayton S., Elmer F., Noyes A. and Olive. Mr. Biddison is one of the men of vigor and thrift who have done much in the real building of our county and he is deserving of great credit for his wise and vigorous efforts in this line, while he has also exemplified in his life those rare virtues of worth and quality that characterize the real man of principle and the patriotic citizen.

#### AUGUST AND CHRISTIAN NELSON.

These worthy and industrious men are brothers and are leading agriculturists of Latah county, where they have displayed in the past years commendable zeal, enterprise and wisdom in the prosecution of their business, in which their thrift and sagacity have brought them good success. They are located on a farm seven miles north from Genesee and have a fine lot of horses and sufficient stock for the use of the farm. They are the sons of Nels and Pemilla (Jenson) Nelson, natives of Sweden, where also they remained until the time of their death, being buried in the W. Kasup cemetery. Christian was born July 22, 1866, and August was born February 1, 1871, both being natives of W. Kasup, Sweden. At the age of sixteen Christian started for himself and in 1892 he bought his father's farm. At the age of sixteen, also, August started in life for himself and in 1891 he came to America. He soon discovered that this was the place for one to do well and accordingly wrote to his brother to come hither, which he did in 1893, after renting the old home place, which was his by purchase, as stated above. They both located in the vicinity of Genesee

and for several years they worked for wages. In 1898 they rented two hundred and twenty-four acres of land, which they still occupy and farm. In 1901 they raised four thousand bushels of wheat in addition to what they had of other productions. In addition to these brothers there was one sister in the family, Hanna Liberg, married and living in the old home place in Sweden and she is the mother of five children, Nils Theodore, Martin W., John W., Anna L., Lars J. Christian still owns the farm in W. Kasup. These brothers are highly respected citizens and are among the leaders in the art of farming successfully, having demonstrated both their capabilities in this line as well as the staunch qualities of integrity and worth of which they are happily possessed.

NOYES B. HOLBROOK is one of the earliest pioneers to this section of the west, and since his advent here he has been a constant and prominent figure in the development of the various resources of the country and in the management of the political affairs, in which he has always evinced a great interest, and today he is one of the heaviest property owners of Latah county and a leader in its business world, although of late years he has retired more from the activities and cares of business, still at present he is in charge of the large flour mill at Juliaetta and also personally supervises his various estates and properties. Mr. Holbrook came from far away Connecticut, being born in Derby, New Haven county, on March 29, 1830, the son of Thomas C. and Maria B. (Benham) Holbrook. The father was a farmer and our subject remained with him, assisting on the farm and gaining a good education from the public schools until he had reached the age of seventeen and then he went to Bridgeport in the same state and there learned all the branches of the mason's trade. He followed this trade in various parts of the state until he was twenty-three and then came to California, via the isthmus. He mined, contracted and worked at his trade for eight years in Marysville, California, and then in 1862 came overland to this country, making his headquarters in Lewiston. He mined and prospected in Montana and Idaho until 1871, when he took up the livery business at Lewiston and for fourteen years he followed that. Then he retired to look after his property interests in various portions of the country. He had much live stock, two good farms, seven dwellings and much other property. In 1896 he came to Juliaetta and took charge of the grist mill there. He built the mill, it being the first building in the town, and sold it but it came back into his hands and he devotes himself to its management. It is a mill of full roller process equipment, of fifty barrels capacity per day and is run by water power.

As stated before, Mr. Holbrook has always manifested great interest in politics. He was mayor of Lewiston for a term, during the Nez Perces war in 1877; he has been deputy sheriff for two terms; sheriff one term; county commissioner two terms; and has

always been elected on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Holbrook has been married twice, the first time being in 1880, at Lewiston, Miss Eliza Armstrong becoming his bride at that time, but she lived only two years. In 1896 he contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice being Mrs. Eliza Colwell, and the wedding occurred in Vollmer. Mrs. Holbrook had three children by her former marriage, two married daughters, and one son, Fred C., at the present in the mill. Mr. Holbrook handles much wheat, buying and storing and shipping. He stands as one of the leading business men of Latah county today.

**JOHN HALVERSON.** Surely any compilation having the province of portraying the lives of the leading citizens of Latah county would be seriously at fault were there failure to incorporate within its pages an account of the leading and estimable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article and who has demonstrated in such a commendable manner his ability as a wise husbandman, upright man and patriotic citizen. Mr. Halverson was born in Sand, Norway, on August 3, 1851, being the son of Halverson and Engeborg (Johnson) Halverson, natives also of Norway, where the father died, being buried at the old home place. In 1890 the mother came to the United States. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native town and at the age of fifteen went to sea, following this vigorous and hardy life of freedom for five years, when he came to America, landing on Chicago soil, whence he soon went to sailing on Lake Michigan, following it for three years. At the expiration of that time he came to Astoria, in Oregon, and the occupation of fishing engaged his energies for nine years. Then he came to Latah county and took a homestead five miles north from Genesee. He devoted himself to the cultivation and improvement of this farm in the years that followed and the excellent results that he has achieved speak loudly of his energy, wisdom and untiring care for business. In 1899 Mr. Halverson bought a quarter section across the road from his original farm and now he has a fine estate of three hundred and twenty acres, all paid for, improved in a becoming manner, and each farm having fine barns, houses, outbuildings and orchards. Mr. Halverson is the most successful farmer of his section, having as high a yield as seven and one-half thousand bushels for one year's harvest of wheat, besides other products of the farm. He has a goodly number of cattle, horses and hogs. Mr. Halverson's good management is manifest in the fact that he has accumulated such a fine holding without a dollar's incumbrance of any kind.

The marriage of Mr. Halverson and Miss Ienger, daughter of Jacob and Julia Johnson, natives of Norway, was celebrated in 1882, and to them were born six children, as follows: Henry L., Engle M., Jennie A., Antone O., Ida J. and Eddie C. In March, 1900, Mr. Halverson was called to mourn the death of his faithful wife. Our subject is one of the leaders of the sec-

tion, a man of wisdom and is deserving of much credit for the skill and enterprise manifested in the conduct of his business, as well as for the energy manifested in the accomplishment of measures for the upbuilding and development of the county, and the natural result is, that he is highly esteemed by his fellows and is rightly looked up to by all.

**GEORGE H. SAWYER.** This thrifty and enterprising farmer and gentleman is a valuable citizen of Latah county, being both a man of fine capabilities and of good business talent, and also one of those who have labored well here for the advancement of the county's interests and the development of its resources. His father, Mark Sawyer, was born in South Carolina on September 28, 1813, and died in 1884. He was a county commissioner of Yam Hill county, Oregon, where he did good work for the advancement of the country. This gentleman married Miss Susana James, a native of Indiana, born October 22, 1821, and died in 1895. To this union were born our subject, on November 20, 1847, in Linn City, Oregon; Ellis, wife of M. B. Hendrick, and living in McMinnville, Oregon; Margaret, now deceased, being formerly wife of Daniel Osborne; Almira, widow of Truman Sherwood, and now living in Eugene, Oregon; Jordan, deceased; John R., in Portland; Andrew J., at Philomath, Oregon; Evangeline, wife of John Smith, in Yam Hill county, Oregon; Jane, wife of George Michael, in Yam Hill county; Franklin L., deceased; Arthur W., deceased; Damon; Mark E., deceased; Emmet, deceased. Our subject came with his parents to Yam Hill county, Oregon, in 1847, and the father took up donation land there in 1849. George H. remained in the Web-foot state until 1883 and then removed to Latah county, taking government land, to which he bought the right of another. He has resided on this land continuously since that time and has it well improved. He has added by purchase until he owns one half section. Wheat and oats form the staple crop and three orchards produce abundant fruit, while his barns, residence and all about the premises proclaim the proprietor a man of thrift and care and industry.

Mr. Sawyer married Miss Itha Gant, on October 30, 1870, in Yam Hill county, Oregon, and they have been blessed by the advent of the following children: Laura B., wife of Enoch S. Reeves, living in Peck, Idaho, and mother of the following children, Millie M., Pearl A., Rubena M., Enoch L., Elmer S., deceased, who had one child, Jessie E., having married Edith Miller; Charlie F., attending high school and university at Moscow. Mrs. Sawyer was born near Sheridan, Yam Hill county, October 14, 1853, and she has brothers and sisters named as follows: John W., in Yam Hill county; Martha A., wife of W. J. Sargeant, of Yam Hill county; Sarah J., wife of T. B. Mitchell, and living in Chehalis, Washington; Mary E., wife of John Hinkle, in Portland; Henry, living at Elk, Washington; Carmy and Albert, deceased. Mr. and

Mrs. Sawyer are members of the Christian church at Palouse, and are forward in supporting the faith. Mr. Sawyer takes an interest in school matters, always laboring for advancement in educational facilities, while in political matters and all that pertains to the welfare of the county, he is ever active and shows, both by thrifty example and wise counsel, the proper walk and wise methods, both of business enterprise and public concern.

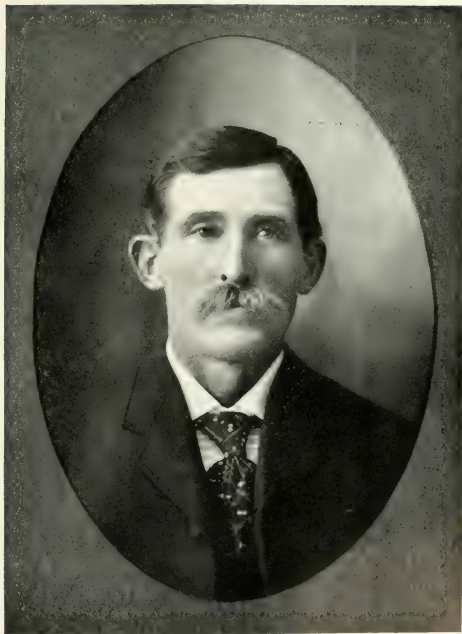
**JOHN H. HORTON.** A man of a goodly property, possessed as well of ability and executive force which have made him a prominent citizen in the county, while his walk has manifested uprightness and sound principles and a worthy integrity, the subject of this sketch is eminently fitted for representation in this volume of Latah county's history. Mr. Horton is a native of Wayne county, Tennessee, being born on December 4, 1854, the son of George and Jane (Pigg) Horton. The father of John H. was a farmer born in Tennessee in 1820, and his father was a native of England. Mrs. Horton was born in Tennessee in 1822. The family came to Searcy county, Arkansas, in 1859, shortly after which event the father was called hence by death. The mother bravely held the little flock together, providing for them until they were able to meet the responsibilities of life for themselves. Our subject remained there, gaining an education and laboring with the others until 1876, when he started out across the plains with a train of twelve teams for the west. Part of the time they were alone, he and his brother-in-law, Neal Bohanan, but they had no trouble with the Indians although they met many of them. April 8 was the day they started and July 11, the day when they came to Latah county. John H. bought the improvements of a settler to the land which is now his family home and placing a homestead right on it he at once set about building a home and making a farm from the raw sod. His industrious labors have met with proper reward for he now owns a fine estate of four hundred and thirty acres of fertile land, well improved with orchards, buildings, and which produces abundant crops of the cereals.

On February 23, 1875, Mr. Horton married Miss Sarah, daughter of Lorenzo D. and Lucinda Jameson, natives respectively of Missouri and Arkansas. Mr. Jameson was a prominent man of his section, being sheriff of Searcy county for two terms. To this marriage there have been born nine children, Mattie, deceased, George E., Cordelia, deceased, Ralph, attending the university at Moscow with George; Jennie, Carrie, Lucy, Edna M., John, at home. Mr. Horton has brothers and sisters as follows: Nathaniel, Sarah, Mary, Ellen, Martha, all in Arkansas. Mr. Horton is an advocate of good schools and labors for that end, being also prominent in political matters. In 1898, he was nominated for county commissioner on the Republican ticket and was elected with a good majority; he was renominated after a faithful service of two years but on account of the fusion he was defeated, but by only thirteen votes. He is a member of

the Farmer's Club, while he and his wife are also members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Horton does not believe in going in debt and does not practice it, consequently he is free from all worry and detriment from that quarter.

**JASPER P. SHARP.** This enterprising gentleman is one of the leading farmers of Latah county. His estate lies five miles east from Palouse and is one of productiveness and is handled in a becoming manner to a thrifty western farmer of energy and capabilities. Mr. Sharp has done his part in the development of the country since his advent here in 1887 and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. The ancestral history of our subject would be interesting, consequently we append a portion. In 1808 Andrew Sharp was born in New York state and he married Miss Hester O. Hubble, a native of Pennsylvania and whose father was a farmer. They removed to Wisconsin in 1850 and settled in what is now Green Lake county, taking a preemption. In the spring of 1859 they sold out and moved to Woodson county, Kansas, taking up land and giving attention to tilling the soil. On July 12, 1864, while the father was enroute to the Black Hills in a wagon train, he was massacred by the Indians. At this same time Fannie Kelly was taken prisoner by the savages and detained some time and after her release wrote an account of the thrilling adventures that befell her. Our subject was with his parents until their move to Kansas, gaining an education at the various public schools. He remained with the mother until he had reached twenty-one. He enlisted in what was known as the "Irregulars," troops responding to the call of Governor Lane, and to use Mr. Sharp's own words, "We stole horses from the Cherokees and Missourians and raised 'commotion' and then the company busted." He continued with the army until the close of the war, at which time he took up land on Elk river, Kansas, and went to farming.

On September 21, 1862, Mr. Sharp married Miss Emma, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Neely) Murden, and to them have been born the following children: Cyrus A., Alice, Charles, Minnie, all deceased; Nettie O., living at St. Marys; Myrtle, wife of A. D. Smith, in Latah county. Mrs. Sharp has the following brothers and sisters: Rowland, deceased; Nancy, living in Iowa; Elizabeth, deceased; Frances, living in Missouri; Aris, deceased; William, deceased; Scott, in Oklahoma. Mr. Sharp has the following brothers and sisters: Delila A. and Pernina, deceased; Burbridge D., an old soldier, now deceased; Agnes, deceased; Letta, living in Moscow, Idaho; Lemuel, Pearl and Jaymon, all deceased. In 1873 Mr. Sharp sold his place in Kansas and went to Coffey county in the same state. Buying land he tilled it until 1887, at which time he came to Latah county. Here he bought his present place, five miles east from Palouse, where he is doing commendable work in the agricultural art. Mr. Sharp was born in Knox county, Ohio, on March



JOHN H. HORTON.



21, 1842. He had been an Odd Fellow for years, believes in good schools and holds with the Socialists. His wife is a member of the Methodist church and they are both highly esteemed people.

◆◆◆

FRANKLIN M. BERRY. A good citizen, a capable man and an enterprising farmer and stockman, the subject of this article is worthy of representation in this volume and we accord space to him with pleasure. Mr. Berry is one of a family of ten children, the date of his birth being April 24, 1841, and the others named as follows: Amanda E., married to Bert Craig, but now dead; Matilda, wife of Benjamin Skallions, and living on Deep creek; Thomas, died in 1870; Anna E., wife of James Carr, and then of Colonel James Shadrick, of Arkansas; Ira J., in Arkansas; Felix, in Arkansas; Minerva J., married to Green Brummett, who was killed in the war, and his wife is now also dead; Reddick H., died during the war; Rachel, wife of Joseph Favors, of Arkansas. Our subject's parents, Andrew and Minerva W. Berry, were natives of Virginia, the father a farmer and the mother being born in 1811, and her mother's name was Rachel Wiley. In 1851 our subject removed with his mother to Arkansas, settling twenty miles south from Pine Bluff, in Bradley county. That continued to be the family home until 1874, when our subject came to the west, locating first in Yam Hill county, Oregon, where he was a tiller of the soil. The mother joined him in 1875. In 1879 he sold out his property in Oregon and came to Latah county, taking his present place as a homestead. His farm is located four miles east from Palouse and is well improved, having excellent buildings, good orchard and produces abundant crops.

On March 6, 1864, in Pine Bluff, Arkansas, Mr. Berry married Miss Missouri A., daughter of James Willson, a farmer and carpenter and a native of Henderson county, Kentucky. The other children of Mr. Willson's family were Samuel and John, both died in the war; Emma, wife of Fred Powell, a merchant in Henderson county, Kentucky; Nancy, wife of Mr. D. W. Chance, now deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Berry have been born the following children: James, living on Bear creek in Latah county and the father of four children; William H., living near Moscow and the father of four children; Charles, living on Bear creek; Frank I., living near Garfield, Washington; Emma, wife of J. Campbell, and living in Latah county; Minnie, wife of G. Campbell, and living in Latah county; Moses, at home. Mr. Berry is a member of the Masons and of the A. O. U. W. He takes an active interest in politics, being allied with the Democratic party. In educational matters he is always laboring for the best and votes for tax sufficient to make good schools. For nine consecutive years he was a member of the school board. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are faithful supporters of the faith, being well esteemed and respected by all.

PORTER D. SARDAM. The representative stockman and farmer whose name initiates this sketch is one of the enterprising men of Latah county, owning a half section of good land five miles east from Palouse, where he does a general farming business, handling also considerable stock. He believes in diversified farming and produces everything on the farm that is of profit in this section. His estate is well improved and kept and he is a man of uprightness and good ability. In 1816 William H. Sardam was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, and he married Miss Delia Sardam, daughter of Solomon Sardam, also a native of Connecticut. Miss Delia was born in Litchfield county in 1818. To this union were born our subject, on January 18, 1853, and also three others, who are dead, named as follows: Martin, Philander and Darius. Porter D. was born on the same farm where his father was born. Our subject was educated in the common schools and at the age of sixteen went to rustling for himself, his parents both dying at that time. He worked on the neighboring farms until he was twenty-one, and then started for Nebraska, settling there in 1874, in Madison county. For eight years he tilled the soil, and then sold out and came to Palouse, via San Francisco and Portland. One year after landing in Palouse we find Mr. Sardam in Spokane, and six years were spent there by him in the lumber business, after which he came to Latah county and selected his present place. He bought a quarter section at first, and later has added as much more. 1887 was the year when he first moved onto this farm, and he has lived continuously ever since, gaining a good success in his endeavors all the time.

On November 26, 1881, in Spokane, Washington, occurred the marriage of Mr. Sardam and Miss Kate A., daughter of John and Alice Conner. Her father was a merchant and farmer and a native of Ireland, where also he married, his wife also being a native of the Emerald Isle. To them were born Ellen, deceased; Julia, living with Mrs. Sardam; Mary, living in San Francisco; Martin, deceased; William, in the Hoodoo mines; Margaret, deceased; and Mrs. Sardam, who was born in 1854 at Dobbs Ferry, on the Hudson. To Mr. and Mrs. Sardam have been born two children, —Gertrude M. and Walter R., both dead. Mr. Sardam has been justice of the peace for ten years, and he has always been active in the political matters of the county, while in educational affairs he is a warm advocate of the high tax for long and good schools. In religious persuasion he is identified, as also his wife, with the Catholic church, and they attend in Palouse. Mr. and Mrs. Sardam raised four children who were her sister's. Mrs. C. W. Kimball, and they are named as follows: Alice M., now Mrs. T. F. Russell, of North Dakota; Charles J., John C. and Gertrude K., all at home.

◆◆◆

PETER PAULS. The land of the hardy Norseman has furnished the United States not only the true discoverer of the western continent but many of our best citizens, among whom must be mentioned the

estimable gentleman whose biography it is now our pleasant privilege to transcribe. Mr. Pauls is one of the substantial farmers of Latah county, as well as being one of the oldest pioneers, and at the present time he is living on the original homestead that he took before Latah county had a separate existence, the same having been increased to the generous dimensions of three hundred and sixty acres of fertile soil. The family home is on this estate, which is located three miles northeast from Genesee. Mr. Pauls has a fine farm in every respect, good land, well cultivated, properly laid out, good buildings, plenty of stock, such as horses and cattle, having especially fine horses and thirty-five head of meat cattle, while everything about his abode marks the thrift and wisdom and industry that have been manifested by him in the years wherein he has labored not only for the accomplishment of the good purpose of making a fine home, in which efforts he has been eminently successful, but also for the amelioration of the condition of his fellows, the building up of the country, and the advancement of the interests of the county.

Reverting more particularly to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born on August 7, 1848, to Nels and Truen (Nelson) Pauls, natives of Sweden, where also Peter was born. In their country the parents spent their lives, and they now sleep in the Vestre Kaups cemetery, there. At the age of fifteen Peter started a sea faring life, and soon he had experienced all the dangers, hardships and freedom of a position before the mast. On one trip he landed in San Francisco, and after a stay there he came to the Columbia river, and thence in 1877 to the territory now embraced in Latah county. He took a homestead, as mentioned above, and then, fourteen years later, bought one hundred and sixty-six acres more of land adjoining, and this he has made into one of the finest estates in the county.

In 1886 Mr. Pauls married Miss Emely, daughter of Ole P. and Johanna Nelson, natives of Sweden, and eight children have been born to them, as follows: Arthur L., attending the normal school in Lewiston; Jarl T., Bror A., Edward F., Halmer A., Clarence R., Emel V. and Oscar F.

**BIRT CROOKS.** This enterprising and capable agriculturist is one of the substantial men of his community and a faithful laborer for the advancement of the interests of Latah county, where he has put forth good efforts for a number of years. His farm of three hundred and twenty acres is situated about six miles east from Palouse, and is well improved and one of the good places of the vicinity. He is putting out a good orchard, raises abundance of the cereals and is one of the thrifty and capable men of our county. In addition to his farm he handles land a mile east from Palouse.

Mr. Crooks was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on August 23, 1865, being the son of Albert and Miranda (Spalding) Crooks. The father was born in

January, 1841, and did valiant service in the Civil war. The mother was a native of Cattaraugus county, being born in 1845, and her father was one of the thrifty farmers of that section. Birt was educated in the public schools and at the age of sixteen years started for himself, going to Pennsylvania, where he labored in the mills for three years. Returning to New York, he remained until 1880, working in the mills, and then came west, landing first at Palouse. He worked on the adjacent farms for two years, then took the position of sawyer in the mills, and in 1891 secured a homestead and pre-emption on Bear creek. He bached there for two years and worked his place, and then, on December 24, 1893, he took as wife Miss Lithia J. Rudd, the wedding occurring at Princeton. Mrs. Crooks' father, Bryant Rudd, is a farmer living at the Cove, Latah county, and by his first wife, Sarah J., there were born to him two children,—Mrs. Crooks, and Charlie, deceased. Mrs. Crooks has the following half-brothers: Albert Howell, Ed. Howell, Frank Howell, James, Tamsy and Alexander Rudd. Mrs. Crooks was born in Tipton county, Indiana, on December 20, 1876. Mr. Crooks' brothers and sisters are named as follows: Ella; Cora, deceased; Riley, in Idaho; Minnie; Lee, deceased; Lynn, Geniae, Lyman, Lydia, all in New York who have not otherwise been located. To Mr. and Mrs. Crooks have been born two children,—Orville and Floyd. Mr. Crooks is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Palouse Lodge, No. 47. In addition to his general farming as mentioned he also handles a threshing machine in the fall of the year, and is a skillful hand in this line.

**JOHN H. HARRELD.** About four miles east from Palouse we come to the home of John H. Harreld, which is one of the finest in every particular that is to be found in the county of Latah. The farm is especially valuable on account of a meadow that is subirrigated and produces abundant crops of fine timothy, and also on account of the fertile fields and extra good buildings that adorn and make the place valuable. The residence is one of elegance, being a structure of modern architectural design of nine rooms and finished in the most desirable manner, while the entire premises manifest the thrift, good judgment and enterprise of the worthy owner.

Mr. Harreld is the son of Cyrus H. and Rebecca (Dunn) Harreld, and was born in Marion, Grant county, Indiana, on July 31, 1861. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1839 and in 1863 enlisted in the Union army, and died in a hospital in North Carolina in 1864. Our subject's mother was born near Marion, Indiana, in 1841, and died in 1876. Her father, John Dunn, was a native of Massachusetts, and during the famine in Indiana he freely gave corn both to whites and Indians. John H. was educated in the public schools and staid with his mother until her death, and then went to live with an uncle, who removed to Kansas in 1879, taking this nephew with him. When our subject had arrived at the age of majority he went

to Puget Sound and there purchased land, which he farmed until 1892, when he sold out and went on a tour, landing in Latah county, and bought his present farm. As stated above, it is subirrigated from the Palouse river and is a very valuable piece of land. Success has crowned the efforts of Mr. Harreld on account of his thrift and industry, and he is blessed with a good competence, being one of the most substantial men of the community.

On September 10, 1889, at Puget Sound, Mr. Harreld married Miss Alice, daughter of David and Frances Fulk, and to them have been born three children,—Burr, Howard and Lawrence, all at home. Mrs. Harreld was born near Fort Wayne, Indiana, on May 21, 1873, the other children of her father's family being: Della, Minnie, Ad, George, Pearl, Nettie and Puget. Mr. Harreld had one sister, Della, wife of Thaddeus Shaw, living near Marion, Indiana. Mr. Harreld is a member of the W. of W. and of the Fraternal Union of America, while he and his wife are members of the Christian church at Palouse. Mr. Harreld takes an active part in church work and has served as member of the church board, where he does efficient work, being also a liberal supporter of his faith.

**A. HENRY ROBERTS.** A capable and upright man, skilled in various callings in the industrial and commercial world, in which he has had abundant success, and possessed of those qualities of worth that make the leading man, the subject of this sketch is justly entitled to representation in this volume, and we accord him such at this time. A. Henry Roberts was born in Bloomington, Macon county, Missouri, on March 4, 1850, being the son of Charles and Eliza (Hull) Roberts. The father was a farmer and died when our subject was three years of age. Then in company with his mother and brothers he was taken to Shelby county, Iowa, where the family resided for ten years, when another move was made, this time to Washington county, Kansas, where they remained for three years, and then the mother died, in 1867. After that sad occurrence he went to Iowa, whence a couple of years later he went to Dallas, Texas, and from 1871 to 1873 he was engaged on the Texas Pacific railroad there. After that service he returned to Iowa once more, farmed a couple of years there and in 1875 came west to Portland. Two years were spent there in a shingle mill; then in company with his brother, John, he bought a steamboat, the Rescue, and one year they operated it between Portland and Lewis river, then they sold out and for a time thereafter he was acting in the capacity of purser on the Gazelle, another boat that ran from Portland. He also farmed for one year at about this time, and then he brought into requisition his knowledge as a carpenter and went to contracting and until 1888 he was steadily engaged at that in Portland. In the year last mentioned he came to Latah county, purchased forty acres where he now lives, four miles west from Kendrick, and has devoted his time and energies to fruit raising since that time. He has

added forty acres more to the land and he has a fine orchard of twenty acres, and his farm is well improved.

In fraternal relations Mr. Roberts is affiliated with the W. of W., at Juliaetta, Lodge No. 203. He and his wife are also members of the United Brethren church on American ridge.

Mr. Roberts was first married in 1880, August 22, Miss Samantha, daughter of Price and Martha Fuller, becoming his wife then, the nuptials occurring in Portland, and to them were born two children,—Odessia and Ralph, both at home. In 1889 Mr. Roberts was called to mourn the death of his wife. On April 16, 1891, occurred the marriage of Mr. Roberts and Miss Melinda, daughter of Charles and Christina Hickenbottom, and they have become the parents of four children.—John, Ada, Daisy and Vinnie. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts were married in Glenco, Oregon. They are highly respected people and stand well in the community, being enterprising and wise.

**PAUL SCHARBACH.** The brawny Teutons built from the wilderness of central Europe one of the grandest empires now upon the face of the earth, and many of the sons of this strong land have found their way to the various sections of the United States, and among the descendants of this number is to be numbered the worthy subject of this article, who is today one of the stanch citizens of Latah county, being a capable man, ever displaying integrity, industry and real worth of character. Paul was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, on January 25, 1863, his parents, Joe and Appelona Scharbach, natives of Germany, having come thither in an early day and then later transferred their residence to Oregon, where also they were called to pass the river of death. Our subject came to the Web-foot state, having first received an education from the country schools of his native county, landing in Marion county in 1884, having also been working out on a farm in Wisconsin since his fifteenth year, thus being rugged and replete with valuable experience in how to manage a farm. He worked in Oregon, purchased a farm, tilled the same, until 1887, then sold and went to one of the prairies of the western part of the state, and then used his right to take a homestead, which he improved, and where he resided, raising stock and devoting himself to general farming, until 1898. This last date marks the time of his advent into Latah county, where he first rented a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. Some years later he rented two hundred and forty acres, where he lives at this time, six miles north of Genesee. He raises abundant crops on this farm, has a good holding of stock, is well-to-do in the line of all necessary equipment for the farm and is one of the progressive men of the county.

In 1887 Mr. Scharbach married Miss Anna M., daughter of William and Henriette (Mellmann) Baumgartner, and a native of Germany, as also her parents were. The latter came to Minnesota and in 1885 came to Latah county, where they live at this

time. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born the following children: Hubert P. N., Henriette T., Alfred W., Dora E., Matthew I. and Caroline F. Mr. and Mrs. Scharbach are devout members of the Roman Catholic church and are substantial members of society, being esteemed by all who may have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

♦♦♦

**WILLIAM BARTROFF.** The sturdy and independent nature that led our subject to break the restraints of the contracted conditions of the native land has made his life one of success and enterprising labor in this country, where he has prospered on account of his wisdom and industry and skill, being also a man of sound principles, and dominated with a sagacity that is becoming, and possessed of a keen discrimination. William was born in Bavaria, Germany, on April 8, 1842, being the son of John A. and Dora Bartroff, natives also of that land. At the early age of fourteen years he came from the old country to New York, where he learned the carpenter trade, at which he worked until the time of the Civil war, when he promptly manifested the devotion he possessed for his foster land by enlisting in Company E, Forty-fifth New York Volunteer Infantry. He was at Baltimore when the mob occurred in 1861, and was at the second battle of Bull Run, and also fought at the great struggle at Gettysburg. Then he was transferred to the western army and went to Atlanta with Sherman, and after that returned to Nashville, being in Tennessee until the end of the war. After an honorable discharge he returned to New York, and in that city labored at his trade until 1891. That was the year in which he came to the west, locating in Latah county. He purchased forty acres where he now lives, three and one-half miles west from Kendrick, and here he has devoted his energies mainly to raising fruit. He has fifteen acres entirely given to fruit trees, and his annual return from this orchard is good. He has good buildings and his place is a model of thrift and industry.

Mr. Bartroff married Miss Emma, daughter of Adolph and Terisa (Barner) Luger, in New York, on May 10, 1870, and they have been blessed by the advent of five children,—John W., a miner at Republic; Clara, Lizzie, Mamie and Sophia; also Katie, who died at the age of fifteen. Mr. Bartroff made a military record that is a source of pride to him and his family, rising from private to corporal, and later he was sergeant in the Forty-fifth regiment.

♦♦♦

**ROBERT S. WHETSTINE.** In a work of the defined province of the history of Latah county there should be accorded consideration to the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant this epitome of his career. Robert S. was born in Washington county, Iowa, on February 16, 1858, being the son of John and Mary J. (Norman) Whetstine. The

father was a farmer and dwells at the old home place. Our subject received a good education in the district schools and remained with his father in the farm work until eighteen years had elapsed, and then he started in life for himself. He first came to Oregon, where he remained for four years, visiting different portions of the state, then in 1880 he came to the region now embraced in Latah county. He settled north from Troy and engaged in saw milling for six years, and most of the early houses built here were from the output of this mill. In 1888 he sold out his plant and bought the farm where he now resides, three miles northwest from Kendrick, where he owns one hundred and twenty acres. He does a general farming business and raises considerable fruit, having six acres devoted to orchards.

The marriage of Mr. Whetstine and Miss Jennie, daughter of George and Mary J. (Mooney) Price, was solemnized on December 20, 1887, at Moscow. Mr. and Mrs. Whetstine are upright and capable people, well liked in the community and are leaders in substantial qualities and virtues, while they are ever on the side of progression in the affairs of the county and those things which will benefit the people.

♦♦♦

**BARNEY BROEMLING.** This capable and enterprising gentleman whose works in this county have demonstrated him to be one of the substantial and wise citizens and leading agriculturists, is eminently deserving a representation in this volume, and it is with pleasure that we accord such to him. Mr. Broemmling was born in Albany, New York, whither his parents came from Germany, their native country. The date of this birth was July 8, 1853, and the parents, Rodger and Katherine (Bruntz) Broemmling, soon removed from Albany to Kenosha, Wisconsin, where the father bought and sold wood and ties for five years, when they removed to Winneshiek county, Iowa. Thirty-one years were spent there in farming and raising stock, when another move was made, to Latah county, and here the father died in 1896, seven years after coming hither. His remains are interred in the Catholic cemetery in Genesee. The mother is still living in Genesee, with a daughter. 1853 was the date when the parents came to America, and 1889 the time of the removal to Latah county. Our subject was educated in the village schools in Winneshiek county, Iowa, and there remained working with his father until he had attained the age of twenty-seven, when he determined to try the west, and accordingly went to California in 1882. He was busied with various avocations for a time, and then came north to Whitman county, Washington, taking a homestead and timber culture claims, which he soon sold, as the drouth was too severe to permit of raising crops. He came thence to Latah county, rented land for a time, then bought eighty acres, after he was satisfied that the country was good. For four years he farmed this tract and then sold it to his brother and bought an adjoining quarter section, where he still lives, six

miles northwest from Genesee. He has a good farm, well tilled and finely improved. Mr. Broemmling has demonstrated that he is a capable farmer, and he enjoys annually bounteous crops. His brothers and sisters are named as follows: Herman, married and living in Genesee; John, married and living in Genesee; Gerhard, married and living adjoining the farm of our subject; Katie, married to John Johann and living in Genesee; Johanna, married to Pete Johnson, who is now deceased. Mr. Broemmling's brother, Gerhard, came west with his parents in 1889, bought the quarter section where he now lives, and where he has since operated a first class farm. He was married in 1894 to Mary Brachtendorf, a native of Germany, and four children have been born to them: Rodger, going to school; Lizzie, Regeana and Peter. As is our subject, so this brother and his family are strict adherents of the faith and belong to the Roman Catholic church. Our subject and this brother are closely allied in their work and dealings and have wrought thus together for many years, and they are both capable and upright men and valuable additions to the society and citizenship of Latah county.

FRANK MAY. This gentleman has been a great traveller, and consequently his career is filled with many incidents of interest and covers a wide range of information, of which he has taken great advantage. Mr. May is a man of great capabilities, and has manifested in a becoming manner his ability to gain the wealth of this world. He came to this section of the country, took a pre-emption, and with his own hands improved it. He now is the proprietor of eight hundred acres of fine soil, which he lays under tribute to produce handsome dividends annually. Mr. May was born in Port Washington, Wisconsin, on November 17, 1850, being the son of Peter and Mary (Mass) May. The father was a farmer and our subject remained with him until the age of sixteen, having acquired meanwhile a good education from the district schools, and then he started out for himself. He first went to Waubeek, Wisconsin, and there learned the trade of the shoemaker, in which he became very proficient. With this as his capital he began a tour of travels and investigation and before 1871 he had explored twenty-nine different states and territories. At the date mentioned above he found himself in Albany, Oregon, and there he remained for eight years, or until 1878, when he again made a move, this time to the fertile region now embraced in Latah county. He came to the spot where his home now stands, and pre-empted the place, and as stated above, the pre-emption has increased to the princely domain of over eight hundred acres of land. This is five miles northwest from Kendrick. Fifteen acres are devoted to fruits of various kinds, and the balance of the land is given to the production of grains.

Mr. May married Miss Elvira, daughter of Mark H. and Martha N. (Geer) Hobart, on August 20,

1882, in White Pine gulch, and they have become the parents of three children, Archie A., Warren H. and Dora G., all at home. Mrs. May is a native of Illinois, and her father was one of the early settlers of this county. To Mr. May there is much credit due for the faithful labors and wise counsels that have emanated from him for the last quarter of a century in his endeavors to assist in the upbuilding of this section of the country, and he has been eminently successful in all this as in the business enterprises that have been the work of his hands.

FRANK CAMPBELL. The subject of this article is one of the leading men of the county, a large real estate holder, a capable and enterprising business man and highly esteemed and popular throughout the entire county, having held the office of sheriff for two years subsequent to 1894, being elected on the Populist ticket. In this position he gave efficient and satisfactory service to all. Mr. Campbell has a farm of four hundred acres three miles east from Palouse, and has it well improved with good buildings, and as fast as possible he is turning the entire estate into the production of general crops, rather than farming to wheat alone. For a number of years Mr. Campbell has been a member of the school board, and he always votes the highest tax for the assistance of the cause of education.

The birth of Mr. Campbell occurred on May 3, 1842, in Sangamon county, Illinois, being the son of Robert and Mary (Hill) Campbell. The father was a blacksmith and farmer, born in South Carolina on January 1, 1800, while the mother was a native of North Carolina, born in Cabarrus county. He remained with his parents until 1866, and then went to Wilson county, Kansas, and the following year his parents came there also. He took one claim and gave it to his brother and then secured a farm which he tilled until 1889, when he sold out, chartered a car and brought his goods to the west. He landed at Pullman, then went to Palouse, renting a farm for one year, and then in the fall bought his present place, and has lived here ever since.

The marriage of Mr. Campbell and Miss Kate, daughter of Richard Bradley, a farmer of Kansas, was solemnized on October 27, 1869, and in 1876 Mrs. Campbell was called to pass away, leaving the following children: George, married to Minnie Berry and living in Latah county; Mary, deceased. On March 12, 1878, Mr. Campbell contracted a second marriage, the lady being Miss Millie, daughter of James C. Hall, a merchant at Springfield, Illinois, and to them there has been born one son, Walter, working on the farm. Mr. Campbell has the following brothers and sisters: Samuel, deceased; Wiley, at Pullman; Nancy J., married to W. Williamson, and living in Kansas; Green L., deceased; James H., lives in Kansas; John H. and Robert C., twins, both of whom are dead. Mrs. Campbell's brothers and sis-

ters are named thus: Henry, John, James, Walter, Albert, Charles B., Cora, Clark, Mary and Lizzie. Mrs. Campbell was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on May 26, 1844. At the time of the Civil war Mr. Campbell enlisted in Company A, Tenth Illinois Cavalry, on August 16, 1862. He did some hard fighting, was at the siege of Vicksburg, went on the Louisiana raids, was on the Little Rock campaign, and in June, 1865, he was mustered out at New Orleans, having the satisfaction that he had faithfully served his country, made a fine record and had assisted to stem the tide of treason. Mr. Campbell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Palouse Lodge, No. 47, where he is as popular as in his standing throughout the county.

LEWIS SISK is one of the earliest pioneers of Latah county, coming here in 1877, and locating, on July 25 of that year, a pre-emption, and later he added another quarter section by the homestead right, where he now lives, and the home place is one-half section of very valuable land, well improved with good residence, barns and out buildings and orchards, and all accessories that make a rural abode a place of comfort and valuable dividend producer. In addition to this half section Mr. Sisk has enough valuable land to make eight hundred acres, which he oversees and handles himself. He is one of the heaviest land owners of the entire country, and his wisdom and careful management make him a man to whom his neighbors look for advice and in whom they confide.

Alexander Sisk, a farmer and stockman, born near Newport, Tennessee, in 1828, married Miss Mary Netherton, born at the same place in 1833, whose father, James Netherton, was a Tennessean, and occupied in stock raising and farming. To them was born our subject on October 14, 1833, also near Newport, Tennessee, and James P., married and living in Latah county; Joan, deceased; Lafayette, deceased; Andrew, living at Newport, Tennessee, on the old homestead; Cordelia, deceased. Our subject remained at home until 1875, attending school, then went to southern Oregon, and engaged in farming near Oakland, and from that place he came to Latah county as stated. When he came here one could ride many miles without seeing even a log cabin, and now the portion of Latah county where he lives is equal to the best.

On June 4, 1884, Mr. Sisk married Miss Cora M., daughter of Calvin and Cassandria (Whitaker) Morton, distant relatives of Levi P. Morton. Mrs. Sisk is a native of Wisconsin, born June, 1864, and the other children in the family are: Clara, wife of William McCune, living in Spokane; Ellen, wife of A. White, and living in Pullman; Calvin, living in Pullman. To Mr. and Mrs. Sisk there have been born the following children: Della I., deceased; Nellie M., deceased; Allen, deceased; Stella, at home; Lewis, deceased; Alexander, at home. Mr. Sisk is a member

of the Masons, Palouse Lodge, No. 46. In political matters he has been active, and in old Nez Perces county he was deputy sheriff for six years. He is at present a member of the school board and takes great interest in the advancement of the cause of education, while in every respect he is an exemplary citizen.

AUGUST BECKMAN. This gentleman is one of Latah county's well known and capable men, having demonstrated here as well as elsewhere his ability to cope successfully with the forces of the world and bring success as the reward of his faithful and wisely bestowed labors, while also he has been a potent factor in the upbuilding of the county. Mr. Beckman is a native of Ontario, Canada, where he was born, October 22, 1852, being the son of John and Wilhelmina (Gergus) Beckman, natives of Germany, and coming to this country in 1848 and 1849, respectively. Our subject received a good education from the excellent schools of Ontario, and in 1871 was permitted by a wise father to try for himself in the affairs of life. He worked in the lumber woods for a time, about seven years, and then had accumulated sufficient to purchase a farm, which he did, got married, and settled down to build a good home. This he accomplished, and in 1881 his residence and all he had were consumed in a conflagration. Such a catastrophe would have overwhelmed a more irresolute spirit, but our subject was not to be daunted thus, and so he soon sold his farm and came to Dakota, and for seven years he farmed there, then rented his farm and came to Oregon, settling in the Willamette valley, and went thence one year later to eastern Oregon, where he remained for two years, and then in 1893 he came to Latah county. He rented a half section for about four years, and then bought a quarter, where he now lives, five miles east from Genesee. He has a good farm, a nice orchard, comfortable improvements, and is displaying excellent ability in handling the same. Mr. Beckman has forty head of neat cattle, fifty hogs, and horses sufficient to handle the entire estate.

In 1878 occurred the marriage of Mr. Beckman and Miss Emma, daughter of John and Dorothy (Stetck) Dibben, natives of Germany, but immigrants to Ontario, where the father died in 1882, and the mother was called hence in 1888. Our subject and his wife have seven children: Albert F., William H., Emma O., Clarence O., Emil A., Ruben D. and Clara M.

In the political world Mr. Beckman has always been active and displayed the intelligence that becomes the patriotic citizen. He was appointed assessor in 1884 in North Dakota, serving two years, and in 1886 he was elected county commissioner on the independent ticket, then later was appointed justice of the peace, was a member of the school board, and also in this county he has filled that office for three years. He is a member of the W. of W., while he and his

family are members of the German Lutheran church. Mr. Beckman is a capable and wide awake business man, a good citizen, and always displays integrity and force of character.

LEWIS MICHELSON is one of the younger men of Latah county, which class have infused new life and energy into the channels of development and progress throughout the entire county and have nobly done the part of the work that has fallen to them from the older and earlier pioneers of this favored section. He is one of the substantial farmers of the county, living at the present time on a ranch six miles north from Genesee, where he manifests that commendable zeal and vigor and wisdom that have stamped him as one of the leading tillers of the soil in the section. He produces as high as seven thousand bushels of wheat in one year, has plenty of horses and cattle to stock the farm, and is prosperous and well liked in his community.

The birth of our subject occurred in Kallunburg, Denmark, on July 14, 1872, being the son of Christian and Sophy (Anderson) Michelson. The father was an educator in his native land, and there they reside at the present time. Our subject was well educated in the village schools, and at the age of nineteen bade farewell to parents, associates and native land and embarked for the land of the setting sun. He had an uncle in Latah county and he naturally came thither. For the first few years he worked for the farmers and then bought a team and for three years was diligent in freighting and then he rented the farm where he is now living, as mentioned above. The ranch contains two hundred and forty acres, and is handled in a commendable manner, which accounts for the abundant returns in crops.

In 1895 Mr. Michelson married Miss Mary, daughter of Peter and Marie (Johanson) Gerther, natives of Denmark, where the mother died in 1890, but the father is still living. To our subject and his esteemed wife there have been born three children, Roy, Marie L., and Sophie. Mr. Michelson is a member of the M. W. A., while he and his wife affiliate with the Lutheran church. Among the younger men of Latah county there are none that surpass our subject in thrift, wise management and careful industry, and the results are apparent in the goodly holding that he has accumulated as a direct result of this enterprise, and he is justly numbered with the leading men of his section.

JOHN I. ANDERSON. About six and one-half miles east from Palouse we find the fine farm of the subject of this sketch. The estate consists of two hundred and forty acres of valuable land, which he settled upon in 1878, it then being raw timber and prairie land, and by the industrious labors and careful

management of Mr. Anderson this has been transformed to a beautiful farm, well improved and productive. Mr. Anderson believes that wheat is the staple of this section, still he rotates his crops and raises stock, and has a fine orchard.

Mr. Anderson's father was James L., a farmer in Cumberland county, Kentucky, and born in 1828, being the son of James C., a Virginian, and he married Miss Martha Ross, who was born in Kentucky in 1829. Miss Ross's parents were Martin and Betsey (Winfrey) Ross, and the father was a farmer. To this marriage were born A. A. Anderson; Martin, deceased; James, deceased; Fannie, wife of L. C. Roberts, in Pierce City, Idaho; and our subject, who was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, on November 4, 1857. He came with his parents to Kansas in 1868, returning again to Kentucky, and in 1869 migrating again to Kansas, settling at Abilene, Dickinson county. The father took up farming there and died in 1873. Our subject received his education there and also spent considerable time in hunting buffalo, securing many. In 1877 he started across the plains, the journey beginning in the early part of May and continuing for five months. He was in company with his brother A. A., and the first winter was spent in Walla Walla, and the following spring he took the land above described. His faithful labors here and his steady endeavors for the upbuilding of the county's interests have justly entitled him to the place of one of the real builders of this county.

On October 20, 1886, in Latah county, the marriage of Mr. Anderson and Miss Bell, daughter of Enoch and Matilda (Gordy) Reeves, was solemnized and they have become the parents of the following children: Eva, Fay and Flossie, twins, all at home attending school. Mrs. Anderson's parents were farmers, her mother being a native of Ohio, and their children are named below. Mrs. Anderson, born near Toronto, Kansas, in 1867; Enoch, married and living at Peck, Idaho; Anna, deceased; Ora, at home with her parents, who live in Latah county. Mr. Anderson is always actively interested in politics, being allied with the socialistic teachings, and in the matter of educational progress he shows zeal and great interest. He is one of the capable and faithful citizens of our county and is justly deserving of the esteem and confidence of the people, which he generously receives.

MARTIN V. THOMAS. There is real and proper admiration for the man who can take hold with his hands and by genuine wisdom and industry work out a fortune for himself from the raw resources of nature, as has done the subject of this sketch, who is one of Latah's heaviest property owners, having over eight hundred acres of fertile farm land in the vicinity of American ridge, about four miles west from the town of Kendrick. It is interesting to note the personal history of such a man, and we turn to that chapter in his career. He was born in Yancey county,

North Carolina, on January 12, 1854, being the son of Nathan and Obedience (Forbes) Thomas. The father was a farmer there and in 1865 he came with his family to Kentucky, settling near Barboursville, in Knox county. Four years later the family removed to Howell county, Missouri, settling near West Plains. There our subject remained until 1877, when he came to Idaho and pre-empted a piece of government land five miles west from Genesee, also taking a timber culture claim. In 1888 he sold that land and bought a half section on American ridge, to which he has added until he has a mammoth estate, as mentioned above. He gave his personal attention to the improvement and cultivation of this fine body of land until the fall of 1900, when he removed to Kendrick with his family in order to school his children. Since that time he has leased the land and oversees the property. He has thirty acres of orchard and his farms are well improved. Mr. Thomas has a fine residence in Kendrick and there the family abide at the present time.

The marriage of Mr. Thomas and Miss Lucy E., daughter of John and Sarah (Zumwalt) Lemons, was solemnized at Moscow on February 14, 1888, and they have become the parents of three children, as follows: Walker, Elsie, and the baby not yet named.

In earlier days Mr. Thomas gave much attention to buying and selling cattle, and has dealt much in all kinds of stock, but at the present time he does not devote so much time to this industry. He is one of the wise, enterprising and substantial men of the county, and is secure in the esteem and confidence of all.

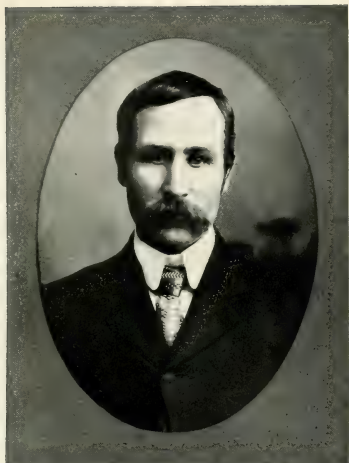
CHARLEY J. SCHARNHORST. Without peradventure there are within the borders of Latah county some of the finest farmers that can be found anywhere, which demonstrates both the excellency of the country and the ability of these individuals, and among this worthy class must be mentioned prominently the subject of this article. Although a young man, still there is no doubt in the mind of any one who will look over his fine estate that Mr. Sarnhorst is one of the most thrifty, careful, judicious and enterprising agriculturists and stockmen that are to be found.

Charley J. was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, on October 13, 1871, being the son of Christian and Frederica (Neighbour) Sarnhorst, natives of Germany, who came to this country in 1862, locating in Iowa, whence ten years later they went to Kansas, where one year was spent, and then another move was made to Oregon, and settlement made in Eugene, whence they came to Latah county, where they reside on a fine farm now. Our subject received his schooling from the districts of Latah county and the wise training of a sagacious father in the art of agriculture and thrift. He remained with his father for twenty-three years, and then was presented by the generous parent with a fine large farm, which he added to until it is of the broad proportions of four hundred

and ten acres, and lies five and one-half miles west from Genesee. The estate is provided with an elegant residence, commodious barns and all needed out buildings, and is most carefully attended and skillfully handled. A fine orchard also beautifies the premises and provides fruit for use. Plenty of stock for use are at hand, the fields all fenced and cross-fenced, and all presents one beautiful picture of prosperity and thrift and happiness.

In 1895 occurred the marriage of Mr. Sarnhorst and Miss Mary G., daughter of John and Margaret (Brandt) Bottjer, and a native of Germany. The parents of Mrs. Sarnhorst were also natives of Germany, and the father was a sailor. Eight children were born to them: Mary C., Louise, William J., Henry G., Johanna J., Margaret C., Henriette A., and Johan H. Mr. Sarnhorst is an active participant in the realm of politics and there as everywhere he is characterized by display of the same sagacity, keenness of perception, wealth of resource, and thoroughness in execution that have brought him his unbounded success. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church, and they are generous supporters of the faith and lead an exemplary life in all their walk, being highly esteemed and respected.

HORACE E. GILBERT. We are pleased to grant to Mr. Gilbert a representation in the history of Latah county since he is one of the real builders of the county; being a man whose life here has always been spent in laboring for the advancement of the county's interest, and having displayed great sagacity and enterprise in these labors, much credit is due him for the benefit that has accrued from his efforts, and while this is true it is no less true that he is possessed of the happy qualities of worth, affability, uprightness, and integrity that find pleasant exemplification in his daily walk. He was born in Bremer county, Iowa, on January 25, 1858, being the son of John S. and Maria S. Gilbert, farmers. He remained at home until twenty and then set out to seek his fortune in the west. He came via the Union Pacific to San Francisco and thence by ocean steamer to Portland and soon he was in Junction City in the Willamette valley, where a few months were spent, when he came to Moscow. He soon selected a homestead near where he now lives and set to work to improve it in good shape. In 1891 he traded that place and \$1800 for the farm where he now lives, three miles northeast from Moscow. His present farm is one of the finest kept estates in the county of Latah, an air of thrift and business enterprise being patent everywhere. He has a nine-room residence of modern architectural design and tastily kept, is building a large barn, has some fine herds, and everything that would make a rural home profitable and comfortable. Mr. Gilbert has one hundred and two acres set to timothy and intends to put the balance of the home quarter to clover. He takes great interest in the production of grasses, and also has a



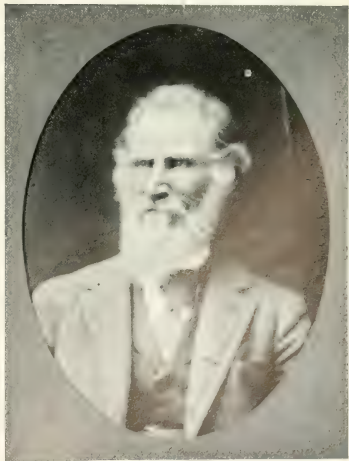
HORACE E. GILBERT.



HON. CHARLES J. MUNSON.



WILLIAM M. FRAZIER.



JOHN FREEZE.



fine large orchard. In addition to this farm Mr. Gilbert possesses as much more land about one and one-half miles north from the home place.

October 12, 1886, was the date of the happy occasion when Mr. Gilbert took to himself Miss Florence, daughter of Lewis and Sarah Miller, as wife, and to this union have been born Jessie, deceased, and Eva, five years of age. Mrs. Gilbert's father was a prominent citizen in his home county in Illinois, being justice of the peace and county commissioner for years. His great work in life was along the lines of church work, being allied with the Baptist denomination. He was a real philanthropist and spent much time and money in assisting the poor. Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert are members of the Baptist church, affiliating with the Moscow congregation, and they are faithful in the support of the gospel. In the person of Mrs. Gilbert we have a lady of true devotion and dominated by a gracious spirit, being given to hospitality and manifesting a refined dignity in presiding over her household. Mr. Gilbert is one of the up-to-date men of the county, active and prudent in business, far sighted in matters of importance and withal thrifty and careful in all his enterprises.

**HON. CHARLES J. MUNSON.** Like so many of the successful business men of Latah county, the subject of this sketch was born on a farm, reared amid its healthful exercises, gaining his education from the public schools. When man's estate arrived he was well fortified in bodily vigor and mental training to take up for himself the duties of life. His parents were Peter and Mary Munson, natives of Sweden, and he was born in Attica, Fountain county, Indiana, on August 14, 1861. When nineteen years of age he struck out into the western world, landing first at the Rockies in Colorado, where he mined for two years, then prospected in Utah and later in Butte, Montana, whence, in 1883, he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. The year following found him in Latah county and in 1890 he purchased the farm where he now resides, four miles east from Moscow. The estate is well kept, consists of one hundred and sixty acres, and is the home place of the family. In 1898 Mr. Munson was nominated on the Republican ticket for representative to the state legislature and promptly elected, and in that body he acted on the ways and means committee, and also on the committee on roads, bridges, and ferries. So faithful and efficient was the labor performed, that at the expiration of this term, he was elected by an appreciative constituency to serve another term, and this time he acted on the committee on public bridges and had to do with the special road tax on real estate. Mr. Munson made a commendable record in the fifth and sixth legislatures of the state.

On December 28, 1890, Mr. Munson married Miss Clemma E. Roadruck, and they have become the parents of four children: Oscar C., Vivien O., Goldie E. and Burton L. Mr. Munson is affiliated with the I.

O. O. F., Lodge No. 31, of Moscow, and is popular among his associates as well as throughout the county, having in his long residence here manifested stanch qualities of worth and uprightness, and showed excellent wisdom in the affairs of life and commendable skill in the management of business.

Mr. Munson has always been a warm friend of the cause of education and he has labored faithfully for its advancement. The State University has been the recipient of much favor from him and through his efforts the appropriation has been more than trebled.

**WILLIAM M. FRAZIER** is one of the oldest pioneers of Latah county, an esteemed citizen, a prominent and capable man, and one of the substantial and well to do farmers and stockmen of this section and is eminently fitted for representation in the history of his county.

Entering at once into the details of his life's career, we note that he was born in Jackson, Cape Girardeau county, Missouri, on June 27, 1844, being the son of Peter and Lucinda (Providence) Frazier, now of Sacramento, California. While an infant he was taken by his parents to Grundy county, Missouri, where he went to school in the winter and toiled on the farm in the summers. At the age of nineteen he was ready to start for himself and for three years he worked on adjacent farms and then joined his fortune with an ox train and began the weary journey toward the Pacific coast. He brought mule teams with him and settled in eastern Oregon, taking a claim. For five years he worked there, then spent one year in California and then came to Moscow, arriving here on May 5, 1871, taking the place where he resides today, about three miles northeast from Moscow. He devoted himself to farming and raising stock and success attended his efforts from the start. He purchased a half section in 1885, and sold a quarter in 1901, still having a half section, well improved and producing abundant crops.

In 1864 Mr. Frazier married Miss Lucinda, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Collins) Warmoth, and two children were born to them: John S., married and living near Moscow; Annie, wife of Homer E. Burr, and living four miles northeast from Moscow. In 1869 Mrs. Frazier was called away by death.

In 1876 Mr. Frazier contracted a second marriage, the lady then becoming his wife being Mrs. Elizabeth P. Dilman, widow of William Dilman, and she had one child, Sarah, by her first husband. To our subject and this wife there have been born eleven children, nine of whom are living, as follows: Ada M., wife of Amos R. Greer, living near Moscow; William F., married and living near Moscow; Daisy M., wife of George Collins, living near Moscow; Effie, with parents; Marion M.; Edna; Charles L.; Harry; Olive. The last five named are attending school. At the time of the division of Latah county from Nez Perces, Mr. Frazier was appointed one of the commissioners to effect this. He has for years been a member of the

A. O. U. W. and in religious persuasion, he is affiliated with the Adventist church. Mr. Frazier is richly deserving of great credit for the commendable and sagacious manner in which he has walked in the years of his labors here and he receives the confidence and esteem of all.

**JOHN FREEZE.** To the labors of such worthy pioneers as the subject of this article, Latah county owes her present prosperity and prominent position among her sister counties of the state and it is with pleasure that we embody a brief resume of his life in the volume of his county's history. Mr. Freeze was born in Rowan county, North Carolina, on May 4, 1828, being the son of Caleb and Polly (Willhelm) Freeze. The father was a tanner and farmer and a native of the home county. The mother was the daughter of Louis Willhelm, a cooper and farmer. Our subject remained with his parents until he was thirty years of age and then started for himself. He was educated in the subscription schools, the public schools not being introduced until he was a man, and then he assisted to lay out the districts of his county. He moved to Arkansas soon after 1858, living in both the southern and northern portion of the state. In 1873 he sold his interests there and came overland with a train of twelve outfits of friends and relatives to Walla Walla, falling in by the way with the train of David Notman, a near neighbor now. On August 3, 1873, they camped at Walla Walla and Mr. Freeze went to vacant land near Waitsburg, Washington, and farmed for three years, when he sold out and went to Deep creek, then Nez Perce county, having explored the country the year previous. In April, of the Centennial year, he took his present place in the vicinity of Freeze postoffice. He has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres well improved. When he settled, Walla Walla was the trading post and one week was consumed to travel the one hundred and ten miles and return. He assisted to erect the forts in 1877 and 1878 and when they were done, the Indians retired and the people went to their homes.

In 1849, while in North Carolina, Mr. Freeze married Miss Elizabeth Lipe, and six children were born to them, three of whom are living and named as follows: Sarah, Calvin, Michael. Mr. Freeze was married a second time, Miss Polly Lipe becoming his wife on that occasion, and she died in Arkansas in 1891, having left no children. On September 7, 1892, Mr. Freeze went to the sacred altar for the third time, this time leading Mrs. Addie (Woodard) Bates, widow of John Bates. This lady had two children by her former husband: they are Willard, who died in Ohio, in 1895, and Estella, wife of A. M. Grinnell, now living at Washington, Michigan. Mr. Willard Woodard, father of Mrs. Freeze, was born near Montreal and her mother, Mona Woodard, was born in New York, while her birthplace was Romeo, Michigan, and the date 1841, and 1884 was the time when she came to this state. Mr. Freeze is a member of the Lutheran church, while his wife affiliates with the

Methodist. He is a member of the Farmers Club and also of the school board, having served in this latter capacity for a number of years. He was on the first school board of his district.

**SAMUEL P. CALLISON.** This well known gentleman and enterprising agriculturist of Latah county is one of the men whose skill and industry have given to him a goodly competence, so that he is justified in retiring from the more active parts of business and giving himself to the oversight of his property. He has a comfortable home in Kendrick, a farm of two hundred and forty acres on American ridge, four miles west from Kendrick, besides other property. Mr. Callison was born in Adair county, Missouri, on January 11, 1850, being the son of John and Mary (Page) Callison, and one of eighteen children, nine of whom are living. The father was one of the earliest settlers in Adair county and built the first frame house in Kirksville, the county seat of Adair county. He was the proprietor of a fine, large farm, and he and three of his sons fought in the Civil war. The first seventeen years of our subject were spent at the home place in the acquisition of a good education and in learning the art of agriculture, then he journeyed to Hancock county, where he lived with an uncle for six years. Then he went to Elk county, Kansas, took a pre-emption and tilled it for six years; after that time he removed to Linn county, the same state, and spent eight years in ranching there. 1888 is the date when he came to Idaho and he at once purchased a ranch of one-quarter section, where his farm is now, and settled there until 1900, when he removed to Kendrick, where he resides at the present time. His farm is one of the well tilled estates of the section, is a fertile piece of land and is well improved, having about twelve acres of orchard.

Mr. Callison is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 37, at Kendrick, also of the encampment at the same place, and of the Rebekahs. The marriage of Mr. Callison and Miss Louisa, daughter of James J. and Margaret Rush, was celebrated in 1850, August 6, near Racine, Linn county, Kansas. Mrs. Callison was born in Kentucky, and her parents removed to Kansas, where she was married. Two children have been born to our worthy subject and his wife, Olive, wife of Frank W. Roberts, living on one of her father's farms; Benjamin, married to Minnie Thomas, living on his father's farm.

**ALMARINE A. ANDERSON.** This leading and enterprising farmer is one of the heavy property owners of Latah county, owning at the present a fine estate of five hundred and twenty acres, having also sold a quarter section recently. His estate lies eight miles east from Palouse, and is partly rented and all well improved. He is about to erect a commodious barn, and his enterprise and industry with wise management have gained him the reward that becomes

thrift and has placed his name among the prominent men of the county. Entering more especially into ancestral details we note that our subject's paternal grandfather, James C. Anderson, was a Virginian, and his son, James S., the father of our subject, was born in 1828, was lieutenant in the army, and married Miss Martha A. Ross, the daughter of Martin Ross, a farmer and stockman in Kentucky, whose wife was Miss Betsey Winfreg. Their daughter, Martha A., was born in Kentucky in 1829. To the marriage of James S. Anderson and Martha A. Ross were born the following children: Almarine A. Anderson, the subject of this sketch, born December 28, 1849, in Cumberland county, Kentucky; Martin P.; James S.; John I.; Fannie B. Our subject's parents removed from Kentucky to Kansas in 1868, returned to the Blue Grass State and settled on Green river in a short time, only to go back to Kansas in 1869, this time settling in Abilene, Dickinson county. There they farmed, and there the father died in 1873. Almarine A. worked for himself until 1877 and then started for the great northwest on May 3, and landed in Latah county on October 8, making the trip with teams. He took a homestead which forms a part of his present estate and continuously he has resided here since.

The marriage of Mr. Anderson and Mrs. Cordelia (Williams) Michaels, daughter of Edward and Jane (Craig) Williams, was solemnized on March 7, 1874, at Fredonia, Kansas. Mr. Williams was a native of Tennessee, born in 1815, and was a carpenter. Mrs. Williams was also a native of Tennessee, being born in 1817. Mrs. Anderson was born in Illinois, near Hillsborough, and her brothers and sisters are named as follows: Thomas, Alfred, William, Robert X., Nelson, John M., Nancy J., James F., Edward P., Allen N., and Almada. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there have been born the following issue: Ona, wife of Charles E. Ferry, and living on the Nez Perces reservation; John F., at home; Fannie J., deceased; Martin A. Mr. Anderson is a member of the school board and has been for a number of years and his policy is always to vote the highest tax for the advancement of educational interests. In the general welfare of the country he always manifests commendable zeal and is foremost in advancement and good government.

STEPHEN A. BOWERS. This well known and representative agriculturist and patriotic citizen is one of the early settlers of the territory now embraced in Latah county, and his labors here for the general progress and development have been faithful and deserving of much credit. Stephen A. was born near Wateka, Illinois, on December 21, 1858, being the son of John and Phebe Bowers. The father was a native of Maryland, born in 1808, and a farmer and stockman of Illinois. The mother died when our subject was one month old, and the other members of the family are as follows: Caroline, wife of Martin Fos-

ter, of Latah county; Sylvester, government agent among the Indians, and also a soldier against the savages, and now drawing a stipend from the government for his faithful and valuable services. Our subject remained in Illinois until twenty-one years had elapsed since his birth, having also taken care of himself from the age of sixteen years, his father dying at that time. By a former marriage of his father our subject had the following half-brothers: Jacob, John, William, Charles, all soldiers in the Civil war. In 1879 Mr. Bowers came west and took a pre-emption in Latah county, and in 1881 he went to the Snake river country and took a homestead, but one year later he sold it and returned to the farm in this county. He remained on this until 1896, when he sold it and bought his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which lies six miles east from Palouse. Mr. Bowers pays much attention to raising hogs and general farming and gains abundant success in these lines.

In August, 1877, Mr. Bowers married Miss Julia Davis, daughter of Henry and Mary Davis, farmers of Illinois. The wedding occurred in Illinois. In the same state also Mrs. Bowers was born on April 25, 1859, and there she gained a good education. The other children in her father's family were Mary, wife of Henry Hickman, and living in the Snake river country; George, married to Sarah Hickman, daughter of Richard Hickman, and living on the Snake river; Carrie, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Bowers there have been born the following children: George, married to Lizzie Craig, and living at Myers Falls; Walter, Jesse, Claude, Cora, and Nellie, at home. Mr. Bowers is a member of the W. of W., at Palouse. He takes a great interest in educational matters, having served on the school board for many years. Mrs. Bowers is now a member of the board. She is also a member of the Christian church. They are both upright and highly esteemed people, and much credit is due their enterprising labors for the welfare of the community and county in general.

LILES A. HOPKINS is one of the sturdy pioneers who have made Latah county prosperous and wealthy. He came here in an early day when settlers were few and the wilds of nature were unbroken. 1876 was the year when his conveyances brought his family from Kansas to where Pullman, Washington, now stands, and the following spring he hunted out a homestead and settled upon it, having been living on the same place ever since, it being four and one-half miles east from Palouse. He has given his attention to both stock raising and farming. He has a fine bunch of stock at the present time, but had the great misfortune to lose forty-five brood mares in Montana last year. His farm is half in timothy and the remainder raises oats and wheat.

Reverting more to the personal history of Mr. Hopkins, we notice that he is a native of Missouri,

being born in Phelps county, on May 8, 1843, to Eli and Susan M. (Dodd) Hopkins, the father a native of North Carolina, and having two sisters and three brothers, Andrew, Liles and Sandy. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee, near Knoxville, whose brothers and sisters are named as follows: Robert Monroe, Caroline, Mary, and Louise, and whose mother was born in Wales. Our subject was taken by his parents to Lafayette county when six years of age and remained there for five years, then removed to Shawnee county, five miles east from Topeka, Kansas, and here he attended school at Tecumseh. He remained with his parents until he was of age, and then bought a farm for himself, which he sold in 1867 and removed to Chautauqua, where he bought land and settled down to raising stock, but on account of losing valuable Shorthorns by the Texas fever, he sold this property also and started across the plains as mentioned above.

The marriage of Mr. Hopkins and Miss Olive J., daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Jones) Smith, natives of Tennessee, was solemnized on September 8, 1864. The father was an Indian trader, and his children, the brothers and sisters of Mrs. Hopkins, are named as follows: Clarinda, wife of Wm. Barlow, and living in Joplin, Missouri; Elizabeth, wife of M. Tunnel, deceased; George, deceased; John B., whose address they have lost; Samuel, married and living in Joplin, Missouri. The brothers and sisters of our subject are also named as follows: Josiah T., at Rossville, Kansas; Elisha, deceased; George, deceased; Sarah E., wife of W. M. Ingham, of Hutchinson, Kansas; Polly L., wife of George Allen, in Cuba; Susan M., wife of Nesbith Elmore, in Kansas; Anna, wife of Mr. Mix, living near Tecumseh, Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins have been born the following children: Charles M., in Spokane; Thomas, in Spokane; William, deceased; Eli, married to Etta Billows, in Latah county; Liles, living in Latah county; Arthur, at home; Marion, at home; Cheyenne W., wife of Calvin Gallop, in Palouse; Bessie, wife of Roy Wallace, in Latah county. Mr. Hopkins is one of the leaders in the stock business and is one of the substantial men of the county, having conducted his business in a commendable manner with the crown of success deservedly his at this time.

**GEORGE H. BRILLHART.** On American ridge, three miles from Kendrick, is the farm and home of the subject of this article. Mr. Brillhart has been one of the faithful laborers of this part of Latah county, not only devoting his attention to general farming, but also has built most of the farm houses in this section of the county. The birth of George H. was on November 27, 1844, in Coshocton county, Ohio, being the son of John and Jane (Hall) Brillhart, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a farmer and our subject was drilled in the agricultural art and in the schools of his section until 1863, when the call

of patriotism led him to enlist in Company I, Fifty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was under Sherman until they came to Atlanta. He was wounded in the battle of Resaca but was soon at the front again and after the fall of Atlanta he was under Thomas and participated in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. In 1865, when the strife had ceased, he was honorably mustered out and went to his home place and took up the work of the carpenter. He worked at the trade in Spring Mountain until 1872, then went to Hopkins, Missouri, and for five years wrought there at the same occupation. In 1880 he came to Walla Walla and worked on a ranch for one year and then came to Latah county, taking the homestead where he now dwells. He has improved his ranch and added to it until he now owns the generous estate of two hundred and sixty-seven acres. He does a general farming business, raises some fruit, and works at the carpenter trade considerably in the neighborhood.

The marriage of Mr. Brillhart and Miss Sarah A., daughter of Nelson and Sarah (Ayres) Bartelett, natives of Ohio, where her parents are farmers, was solemnized on May 1, 1870, and two children have been born to them, one of whom is living, Alberta B., attending school at Kendrick. Mr. and Mrs. Brillhart are members of the Methodist church and are exemplary members of society.

**DAVID J. WILLCOX.** The subject of this sketch manifests in a practical manner the success that can be attained by one of genius and enterprise, who will take hold with his hands to manipulate the resources of this country, since he is blessed with bright success and has made it all by his industry and wise management since first coming to Latah county.

David J. was born in Larignal, Ottawa, Canada, on January 1, 1850, being the son of Edwin and Cynthia (Cass) Willcox. The father was a carpenter of Irish extraction, and his grandfather was a physician. Mrs. Willcox was born January 31, 1828, in Ottawa and died July 8, 1895, being one of a family of five boys and ten girls. Her father, Joseph Pomeroy Cass, was born in 1764, and was an English soldier under George Third in the Revolutionary war. He received for his services a grant of land in Canada and our subject now possesses his discharge papers. Our immediate subject had but one brother, Henry W., now living in British Columbia. David J. was taken by his parents to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, when he was but one year of age, and they took up land and remained there twenty-three years farming. He attended public school and worked on the farm until sixteen years of age and then learned the tinner's trade. Later he went to Minnesota and travelled until 1875 for a wholesale house, at which time he migrated to California and thence to Coos county, Oregon, and engaged with a saw mill company for three years. During that time, in 1877, he came to Latah

county and selected his present place, four miles east from Palouse. He returned to Oregon and the following year brought his family to the farm. He has made of the raw piece of land, where he landed without a dollar, a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, which produces abundant crops of the cereals and is improved in every way possible to make it a valuable rural estate. He has a fine house and doubtless the finest barn in the county of Latah. It cost about three thousand dollars, and has all the conveniences known to modern architecture in barns, with a capacity for stabling thirty-six cows, some horses, seventy-five tons of hay, wagon and carriage rooms, and so forth.

Mr. Willcox and Miss Ollie Ross Johnson, adopted daughter of John L. and Viletta Johnson, were married on August 4, 1877, at Marshfield, Oregon. Mrs. Willcox has the following brothers and sisters: Joseph Ross, married and living at Markham, Oregon; Mary, wife of James Markham, at Markham, Oregon; Robert Ross, married and farming near Dayton, Washington; George Ross, married and living in Palouse; Clara, wife of George Foster, and living in Portland. To our subject and his wife there have been born the following children: Edna V., now wife of Fred R. Vowell, she formerly taught school in Latah county, her home now being Easton, Oregon, Alex post-office; Edwin R., living at home and attending school in winter. Mr. Willcox is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and is one of the leading and substantial men of the county.

**FRED SCHARNHORST.** The subject of this article is practically a product of Latah county, having spent the major portion of his life here and he is today one of the substantial and progressive men of this section, having a fine holding of one half section of fertile land, and being one of the men who make the real strength of the community, while he has displayed both wisdom and integrity in all his ways, thus demonstrating him a leader and one to be represented in the volume that has to do with his county's history. Our subject was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, on March 15, 1869, being the son of Christian and Frederica (Neighbour) Sarnhorst, natives of Germany, but immigrants to America while young. They located in Iowa and thence they went to Kansas and in 1872 came to Oregon and two years later to the territory now embraced in Latah county. Our subject received a good common school education in the county and remained with his father until twenty-two years had rolled by. At that time the father generously gave him a half section of fine land six miles west from Genesee, where the family home is at present. Our subject manifested his proper appreciation of this handsome legacy by handling it in a first class manner, producing as high as ten thousand bushels of wheat in one year. He has fine buildings, a good orchard, and plenty of stock to handle the farm, and everything about the premises manifests

that scrutinizing care, thrift, industry and wisdom that characterize Mr. Sarnhorst in all of his ways. In politics he is with the class of citizens who are always laboring for real progress and advancement. The school interests have profited by his wisdom for a number of years, he being director.

In 1891 occurred the marriage of Mr. Sarnhorst and Miss Rosa, daughter of Mike and Barbara (Schlee) Hoyer, natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, where the father died in August, 1889, and the mother came later to America and is now living in Uniontown, Washington. To this union there have been born six children: Louisa F., Barbara F., Carry C., Christ F., George F., Fredrick. Mr. Sarnhorst and his family are allied with the Lutheran church, and he is one of the substantial and prominent men of the country, being accorded this position because of his worth and his capabilities that have wrought so well in our midst.

**JAMES M. KINCAID.** Among the enterprising farmers of Latah county who have made it a wealthy and leading political division of the state of Idaho, we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who is the owner of a fine farm five miles east from Palouse, where he produces excellent crops of the cereals, fruits and vegetables, raising also some stock and having his estate well improved. James M. was born in Cumberland county, Kentucky, on February 17, 1861, being the son of James M. and Elvira (Moss) Kincaid. The father was a native of Tennessee, and was a farmer and county commissioner in Whitman county, Washington. The other children of this couple are: Wm. M., living in Idaho county; Alvis A., in Grangeville; John C., living in Pomeroy, Washington; Garrett D., at Palouse; Benjamin F., deceased; Joseph E., in Lewiston; Lawrence K., Palouse; Sarah E., at home, Palouse. The parents journeyed to St. Joseph, Missouri, in 1864, thence to Iowa, and one year later crossed the plains with ox teams to Utah, where they settled in Proro City and followed freighting for three years. Thence they went to Suisun City, California, and farmed, and then removed to Shasta, same state, and devoted themselves to raising stock. Later, we find them in the vicinity of Roseburg, Oregon, farming, whence they went to the Willamette valley and one year later, 1877, came to the Palouse country, the father taking up what is now the old homestead of the family.

Reverting more particularly to the personal history of the subject of this article, we note that he attended school until he was thirteen and then assisted his father in the various employments at hand, remaining with the parents until he was twenty-four years of age. On February 7, 1886, he married Miss Anna, daughter of William L. and Rebecca (Davis) Powers, Mr. Powers being a saw mill man and Mr. Davis a farmer in the vicinity of Colfax, Washington. Mrs. Kincaid was born near Eugene, Oregon, on May 3, 1868, and has the following brothers: Benjamin W.,

John F., Clifford and Willis. To our subject and his wife there have been born the following children: George R., James V., deceased; Herbert A., Virgil C., Frederick M., Ethel, Allen, deceased; Clarence, Florence, deceased; Grace, deceased; Floyd T. Mr. Kincaid's farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres and produces diversified crops. He is much interested in good schools, and for six years he has been on the school board. Mrs. Kincaid is a member of the Christian church and they are both highly esteemed people.

SUMNER C. LAZELLE. The venerable gentleman, capable and enterprising, whose name is at the head of this article, is one of the early pioneers of Latah county and is one of its prominent citizens at the present time. He was born in Windham county, near Dover, in Vermont, on March 6, 1819, being the son of Isaac and Lucy Lazelle, natives, respectively, of Menden and Pelham, Massachusetts, the father being of English descent and born in 1787. Our subject was reared in his native place and well educated in the public schools and the academy. He remained at home until 1840 and cast his first vote for William Henry Harrison for president of the United States. He also voted for Fremont and has always been allied with the Republican party. In 1840 he went to Weston, New York, and there taught school, being also county superintendent of instruction in Cold Springs, New York. He taught and gave some attention to farming in the state of New York until 1873, being one of the successful educators of the state and time. In 1873 he came to Nevada, California, there taking up the lumbering business until 1877, at which time he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, and after thorough search selected his present homestead and settled down to its improvement and to the substantial progress of the country. In both lines he has succeeded admirably, having a fine farm and being one of the respected men of the community. Mr. Lazelle had the following brothers and sisters, but they are now all dead: Houghton, Isaac W., Harriette, Abigail and Melantha.

On May 15, 1846, occurred the marriage of Mr. Lazelle and Miss Melinda, daughter of John N. Angle, a captain in the army and a farmer in Randolph, New York, where the wedding occurred. To this happy union there have been born the following issue: Inez E., widow, living with her father; Cynthia M., wife of W. K. Eddy, near Palouse; Irene E., deceased; Isaac W., farmer near Palouse; Charles F., married, but now a widower; Oscar W., married and living in Okanogan county, Washington. Mrs. Lazelle's brothers and sisters are named as follows: Nicholas and a half-brother Oscar died in the army; Elonor, wife of Rufus Spalding; Almira, wife of A. T. Covert, but now deceased; Eliza, wife of E. Brace, living in Cold Springs, New York; Lucindia, deceased; Phoebe, deceased; Adella, wife of Mr. John Huff, and living in Flourfield, St. Joe county, Michigan. Mr. Lazelle is one of the pioneers of this section, the country being

all government land when he came. He has now an estate of one hundred and sixty acres, well improved and cultivated after the diversified plan, and with good buildings.

BRYANT M. RUDD. About five miles east from Palouse lies the farm of the subject of this sketch. It is one-quarter section, well improved, having elegant new house, good outbuildings and barn, with large orchard. Mr. Rudd practices diversified farming and from the time that he settled here, 1877, until the present, he has been one of the leading men of this section, one of the prosperous farmers and one of the substantial and patriotic citizens, having continued on his place, which he secured by the right of homestead. Bryant M. was born in Hendricks county, Indiana, twenty-five miles west from Indianapolis, on December 27, 1837, being the son of Ausban and Elizabeth (Tisher) Rudd, natives of North Carolina. The father's father was a Spaniard and a farmer, while the mother's father was also a farmer. The brothers and sisters of Bryant M. are as follows: Sarah, Colvin, Daniel, James, Nellie, John, Louise J., Hutson, Melissa, John and Mary A. Our subject left home at the age of sixteen and labored in various occupations until he had reached the age of twenty-three, attending also the public schools at times. At the age of twenty-three he bought a farm at Martinsville, Morgan county, Indiana, and went to tilling the soil for himself. On July 7, 1860, he married Miss Sarah, daughter of Louis Meridith, and seventeen years later he was called upon to mourn the death of his wife. Mr. Rudd removed from Indiana to Wilson county, Kansas, and there bought a farm and gave his attention to raising cattle, horses and hogs until 1877, when he sold his property also and came to Latah county, as mentioned above.

On March 5, 1879, in Morgan county, Indiana, Mr. Rudd contracted a second marriage, Mrs. Sarah (Dilley) Howell becoming his wife then. She is the daughter of Arthur M. and Elizabeth E. (McInturf) Dilley, natives, respectively, of Ohio and Tennessee. The father was active in the realm of politics, labored at the carpenter's trade, was a member of the Methodist church and a leading citizen of his community. To this marriage there have been born the following named children: Charlie, died on November 5, 1879; Letha J., wife of Birt Crooks, living one and one-half miles east from Palouse, and the mother of two boys, Orville and Floyd. By her former marriage Mrs. Rudd had the following named children: Albert, Edwin and Franklin. Mr. Rudd's children by his first wife are named as follows: Tyrannas, deceased; James H., married and living near Fredonia, Kansas; Tamsy, also married and living in the same place; Alexander S., married and living at Portland, Oregon. In the time of the civil strife Mr. Rudd enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry, and did faithful service until the time of his honorable discharge. Mr. Rudd is a member of the G. A. R. and in political matters he is always active,

being allied with the Republican party. He and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church in Palouse and he is one of the highly respected men of his community.

---

**JOSEPH DAVIDSON.** Since the days of 1879 Mr. Davidson has labored and toiled in this section of the country, having done commendable service as a citizen and tiller of the soil. His estate of one-quarter section lies three miles west from Kendrick. He homesteaded the land in 1879 and it has been the family home since that year. Mr. Davidson was born in Colechester county, Nova Scotia, on June 20, 1848, being the son of Thomas and Sarah (Fulton) Davidson. His mother died when he was ten years of age. Three years subsequent to that sad event the father removed with his family to Marin county, California, settling near Petaluma. Our subject was educated in his native place and in California he assisted his father in the business of dairying, which the elder Davidson had taken up, remaining with him until he had reached his twenty-second year, when he started in business for himself, taking up the dairying business on an adjoining ranch and following it for eight years. During this time he took a trip to Nova Scotia and in 1879 he came to Latah county territory and took as a homestead the land where he dwells today. This lies three miles west from Kendrick and is well improved, having comfortable buildings and an orchard of twelve acres which is devoted mostly to prunes.

The marriage of Mr. Davidson and Miss Margaret E., daughter of George and Margaret (Howard) Rutherford, was solemnized on June 6, 1879, in Colechester county, Nova Scotia, she being a native of that county and where her parents are farmers. To Mr. and Mrs. Davidson there have been born the following children, George T., Rilla M., Fred F., Bertha M., Byard and Clifford. Mr. Davidson and his wife are members of the Methodist church on American ridge and they are good citizens and have the confidence and regards of all who know them, being affable and genial neighbors, upright in their walk and capable and enterprising in all their business relations.

---

**JAMES M. EMERSON,** deceased. The good men who assisted to build Latah county are passing away and notable among that number is the subject of this memoir. He was a noble and good man, always allied on the side of progression and right, and being one of the brave defenders of the flag at a time when treason would have sullied its fair folds. James M. Emerson was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on May 2, 1839, a son of Brown and Lucinda Emerson. He was educated there and part of his time was spent in clerking in a grocery store and part on the farm with his father. When the civil strife lowered, and the call came for men, brave and true, to stand for the honor of the country and the defense of our homes,

young Emerson was quick to respond and enlisted in Company I, Fifty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry and for three years he served faithfully, being in Sherman's army. He was captured in the battle of Stone River, but was soon exchanged and continued in the service until 1864. Then he returned to Keene, Ohio, and there entered the mercantile business which occupied his attention until 1870, the date when he migrated to Elk county, Kansas. In that state he farmed until 1882 and then sold his possessions and came hence to Latah county. He homesteaded the land where the old home place is and there bestowed his labors and skill until the time when the summons came for him to pass within the veil that divides this world from that which is to come. He died as he had lived, a Christian and devout man. He was a faithful member of the Methodist church and his life was an example to all. The sad day of his departure was March 11, 1890.

Mr. Emerson left a wife and four children to mourn his demise. His marriage was celebrated on September 5, 1865, Miss Martha Brilhart becoming his wife at that time. Her parents, John and Jane (Hall) Brilhart came to Coshocton county, Ohio, from Pennsylvania, her native state, when she was a baby. The children mentioned are Eugene, born June 22, 1866, at Spring Mountain, Ohio, married Miss India Bogue, a native of Canada, and he makes his home with his mother still; Arsella, Carrie and Edgar. They are all at home and the aggregate real estate holdings of the family amounts to ten hundred and forty acres of fine land.

---

**JOHN SULLIVAN.** To this enterprising and capable gentleman whose name heads this article we are pleased to grant a representation in this volume of Latah county's history since he is one of the prominent citizens of today and has labored in the years past with assiduity and sagacity both for the prosecution of his business enterprises and the upbuilding of the county, being also a man of integrity and worth and one of the heavy property owners of the county.

Mr. Sullivan was born in county Cork, Ireland, in December, 1875, being the son of John and Mary Sullivan, also natives of the same country, whence they came to America, settling first in Michigan, then migrating to California and in 1884 coming to Latah county. Here they bought a man's right on a timber culture and filed a pre-emption, later taking a timber culture where they still live. Our subject came to America with his mother, his father having come some six years previous, and he remained with his parents until 1892, then entered partnership with his father until 1900, at which time he bought two hundred and forty acres of land, six miles west from Genesee, where he lives at the present time. His farm is well improved with buildings and so forth and is one of the finest pieces of agricultural land in the entire county, producing as high as ten thousand bushels of grain in one year. Mr. Sullivan raises considerable stock, as cattle, hogs and horses. He is also interested much in the

local and state politics, always manifesting the concern that becomes the intelligent and progressive citizen. Mr. Sullivan has one sister, Mary Jacobs, living with him, and two brothers, Tim Sullivan, married to Loudena Reilly and living in Nez Perces county, and Dan Sullivan, living with his father. Our subject is affiliated with the Roman Catholic church and is a faithful adherent of the faith and supporter of the same.

DAVID R. DAVIS. The subject of this article, as will be seen by the outline of his life, is a man of great enterprise and energy, being dominated by a high order of wisdom and possessed of excellent practical judgment in all the business affairs that have been prosecuted by him in his eventful career, and he is now one of the leading agriculturists, stockmen, and fruit producers of Latah county, in many particulars taking the lead of all others. David R. was born in Denbigh, North Wales, on March 28, 1845, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Davis. The parents were natives of Wales, and the mother died there at the age of thirty-six and the father passed away in Corwin, Wales, being aged seventy. Our subject received a good education in the practical lines and at the age of twenty-one started on a career for himself, emigrating first to America, where he followed mining for many years in various places and under various conditions. He mined coal in Virginia first, then two years was spent in the same work in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, three years were spent in Akron, Ohio, and one year in the coal mines at Murphysboro, Illinois. Then he turned to the west and mined for precious metals in Central City, Colorado, one year, then a year and one-half were put in at Rock Springs, Wyoming, mining coal, then we find him in Eureka, Nevada, digging silver two years, then to Butte county, California, mining for gold one year, and finally, in 1878, he came to Genesee, Idaho. He took a homestead six miles east from Genesee, and split rails to fence it with. He broke twenty acres the first year, and added some each year until the farm was well under cultivation. It has a hog tight fence all around it, and is cross fenced in the same way. He sells annually about forty hogs, having the finest breeds; markets three thousand bushels of grain each year, and a car load of dried prunes besides much other produce and fruit. The farm is laid out with excellent wisdom, planned and improved with a skill and taste that manifests rare ability. A fine residence is first to mention, then we find commodious barns and out buildings and everything that is useful and that adds comfort and attractiveness to a rural estate. Mr. Davis has a fruit dryer thirty-six by fifty-six with twenty foot posts, which handles a car load of dried fruit in less than a month. He has eight hundred and fifty Italian prunes, five hundred assorted peaches, cherries, pears, apples and all kinds of fruits indigenous to this latitude.

Mr. Davis is a power in politics and gives strong adherence to the tenets of the Republican party, hav-

ing done good work in its ranks. He has acted different times as road supervisor and has done a giant's portion to assist in the development of the county. Socially Mr. Davis is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and is highly esteemed by all.

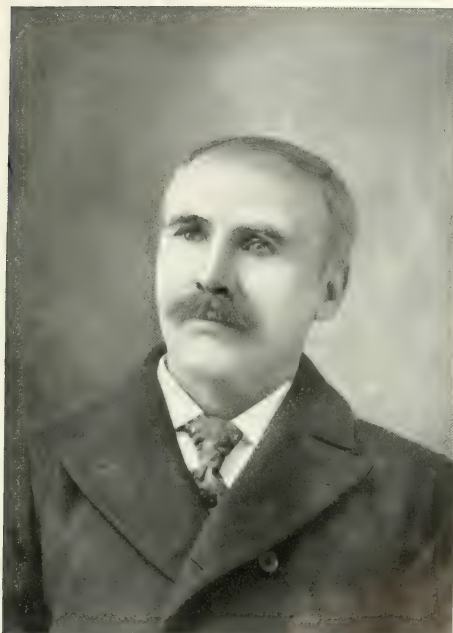
CHRISTIAN SCHARNHORST. This worthy and venerable pioneer and substantial citizen of Latah county is eminently fitted, both because of his real worth as a man and because of the excellent work that he has done here for the development and upbuilding of the county, to be prominently represented in the volume that has to do with its history and we accord him space for the events of an interesting and well spent career, assured that no more worthy citizen can be portrayed in this work since his labors speak out his worth. Christian was born in Germany on September 26, 1834, being the son of Christian and Dorothy (Kraeger) Scharnhorst. They came to this country in 1844 and settled in Keokuk county, Iowa, where they tilled the soil until the time of their death, both being buried in the Methodist cemetery in Harper, Iowa. Our subject was educated in the schools of Germany and in Iowa, and remained with his father until he had attained his twenty-third year, then rented a farm there until 1872, when he went across the plains with mule teams to Oregon, intending, however, to go to California, but being turned toward the Willamette valley by favorable reports on the road. The train of sixteen wagons was five months on the road, and then he rented a farm for two years in Oregon, after which he came to Latah county and homesteaded and pre-empted a half section, broke it all up and then took eighty acres as a timber culture claim. He added an adjoining half section to his fine body of land by purchase then and later enough more to make seven hundred and eighty acres in all. When his boys came of age he gave them one-half section each, as stated elsewhere in this work, retaining only eighty acres for himself, which the boys farm.

In 1856 Mr. Scharnhorst married Miss Frederika, daughter of Carl and Charlotta (Krouse) Neubauer, natives of Germany, but migrating to America in 1856 and locating in Iowa where they rest at the present time in the Lutheran cemetery near Sigourney. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there have been born the following children.—Dora F., married to Herman Nabslick and living in Genesee; Louise, married to Mathias Carbuhn, living close to Uniontown, Washington; Dedrick J., married to Minnie Oldah and living in Genesee; Tenie F., married to Frank Sclator and living in Spokane county, Washington; Caroline L., married to Jake Seley, living close to Uniontown, Washington; Mary D., married to Henry Herman, residing in Latah county; Frederick, married to Rosa Haire, living in Latah county; Charles J., married to Mary Burchett, living in Latah county. Mr. Scharnhorst is a member of the Lutheran church as is his wife also. His brother is soon coming from Germany and they are representatives of a





FARM OF DAVID R. DAVIS.



DAVID R. DAVIS.



good family that has manifested great zeal and energy in labors for the good of their fellows and in building up and progress. Mr. Scharnhorst is one of the substantial men of Latah county and he is justly deserving of the honor that is due the true pioneer, the capable citizen, and the good man, and it is with pleasure that we have been enabled to give this epitome of a useful and interesting life.



**VIRGIL RANDALL.** It is exceedingly pleasant to be able to chronicle the points of the interesting career of the estimable and enterprising gentleman, whose name appears above, having come of a noted family and having fully sustained the reputation of his ancestors for skill and talent, both by his capable efforts in his labors and in working out the bright success that is now crowning his pathway.

Mr. Randall is one of the large farmers of Latah county, owns five hundred and forty acres five miles southeast from Palouse, upon which stands the first frame and painted building in northern Idaho. He has at present a new and commodious structure as the family home. His farm is well tilled, produces abundance of the grasses and cereals while also he raises considerable stock. The original quarter section of the farm was taken as a homestead by Mrs. Randall, who rode through a hostile Indian country forty miles on horseback to Lewiston to make the filing. The marriage of this worthy couple occurred on the farm adjoining the homestead, which also they now own, the date of the happy event being April 14, 1878, and to bless the union there have been born to them the following children, Dora and Cora, twins, Cora being a graduate of the Moscow high school and now attending the normal at Lewiston; Fannie, teaching; Grover, at home. Turning more particularly to the early personal history of Mr. Randall, we note that he was one of a family of eight children, his brothers and sisters being, Michael A., Elizabeth, Euler, Raphael, Euclid, Mary, and Emily. Our subject was born on July 13, 1843, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, near Harrisburg, at Anchor Tavern, a noted tavern of that country and run by his father. His parents were Reuben W. and Katherine Randall. The father was a man of great erudition, but possessed of becoming modesty that always precluded ostentatious effort for personal preferment in public, although he was offered the chair of mathematics in a number of institutions of higher learning. Such men as McCreary, Belknap, Story and others of Grant's cabinet were warm personal friends of Mr. Randall. Commodore Foote, a noted mathematician, frequently wrote to Mr. Randall for assistance in various problems, and the subject of this article has at the present time these letters which came to his father. Our subject came from a family of poets. His father published mathematical works and his grandfather was the author of several books of poems. Our subject came with his parents to St. Louis when three years of age and in 1847 the family went to Keokuk, Iowa. Twenty years they lived there,

the father being engaged in mercantile pursuits. Virgil was educated in the common schools and in 1864 made a trip to Virginia City, Montana. He drove four yokes of oxen and from the train one or two men were killed by the Indians. Later he returned to Iowa and ran on a steamer from Keokuk to St. Louis and in 1867 went to New York and took steamer via Panama to California. From San Francisco, he went to San Joaquin and six years later went to Butte county, being engaged in farming in both places. After that he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, stopping first with a brother whose farm adjoins that of our subject, then later taking the farm as above mentioned.

Mrs. Randall was formerly Miss Dora F. Walker, being the daughter of Harvey S. and Lavisa (Morse) Walker, the mother being a distant relative of the great electrician Morse. The father and mother were natives of New York, and came from their farm in that state to California in an early day. Mrs. Randall was born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, and went with her parents to California. She has one sister, Susan, who is now deceased. Mr. Randall is a member of the A. O. U. W., joining in 1892. His wife is a member of the Christian church. He ran for the office of county commissioner and by only seventeen votes did his opponent win the day. His farm is one of the best and finest in the county, has fine buildings, twenty acres of orchard, forty of meadow, and produces abundant returns.



**CHARLES H. ODERLIN.** In every particular the fine premises of Mr. Oderlin manifest the proprietor of the estate a man of thrift, enterprise, and industry, while his capabilities and uprightness are no less manifest among his fellows, being a man of untarnished reputation and one of the substantial and leading citizens of the entire county. Charles H. was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, on August 28, 1849, being the son of Nicholas and Katherine Oderlin. The father was a stone mason and a native of the old country and the mother also was born in Switzerland. At the age of five years, Charles was brought by his parents to Plainfield, Illinois, where the mother died in 1857. The father worked there at his trade until 1865, the son meanwhile attending school, and then a move was made to Woodson county, Kansas. The father bought a quarter section and went to farming. Our subject remained there until 1869, then farmed for himself until 1872, in which year occurred the happy event of his life, namely his marriage with Miss Malissa Dee, daughter of Jeremiah and Louise Dee, natives respectively of Ohio and Scott county, Illinois. Mrs. Oderlin was born in Hancock county, Illinois. Subsequent to his marriage, Mr. Oderlin rented his father's place and farmed it for two years, then raised stock and farmed until 1877, in which year he sold out and started on July 6, for Idaho, arriving here four months later. After due exploration and investigation, he selected his present place, five miles east from Pa-

louse. He pre-empted and then homesteaded and for twenty-five years he has been laboring for the improvement of his estate, for the advancement of the county, and the upbuilding of all its interests. He owns two hundred and forty acres of land, has an elegant residence, fine barns and the entire estate is tasty, attractive and valuable.

The following children have been born to our worthy subject and his estimable wife, Bert C., educated in the public schools and the university at Moscow; Katie, died in 1878; Iva, died in 1882; Ethel C., who will graduate from the university at Moscow in 1903. Mr. Oderlin always takes a great interest in politics, having been central committeeman for five years, and always laboring for good men in office, but ever refusing the offers for political preferment for himself. He has been urged to run for county commissioner but steadily refuses. In educational matters, Mr. Oderlin has always been zealous and active, believing in good schools and willing to pay the taxes to secure them. He is highly esteemed by all and a worthy citizen.

JOSEPH L. McCLELLAN. This capable and enterprising farmer, whose life has been filled with worthy labors for the upbuilding and advancement of the sections where his lot has been cast, was one, too, who quickly responded to the call of patriotism and gave his services faithfully for the defense of the country, in a time when fratricidal strife was rending the fair republic in twain.

Joseph L. was born in Noble county, Ohio, near Sharon, on December 3, 1847, being the son of John and Sarah E. (Smost) McClellan. The father was a locomotive engineer and was killed on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in 1855. Then our subject went to live with his grandmother Smost in Lawrence, Kansas, where he attended the public school until he was fifteen years of age, at which time he enlisted in Company A, Ninth Kansas. He participated in the battle of Fayetteville, Arkansas, and his company was the first that went into Van Buren, Arkansas. He served over three years and was mustered out at Duval's bluff, Arkansas, in June, 1865. He returned to Lawrence and purchased a farm four miles from the city and devoted his energies to tilling the soil there for one year and then sold and went to Clinton, working in a flouring mill for two years. In 1868, he went to Quincy, Missouri, and two years later he returned to Clinton and worked in a mill, then went to Chautauqua county, Kansas, and took up a preemption and for eight years he raised stock and worked in the mill, and handled the land. 1878 was the date he started for Idaho with mule teams, being one hundred and six days on the road. On August 6, he landed in Pullman, Washington, and after due exploration he took his present place four and one-half miles southeast from Palouse, where he has lived ever since, being one of the leading farmers and respected citizens.

On January 11, 1866, Mr. McClellan married Miss Sarah E. Bell, daughter of Alexander and Bashabee

(Pell), the father being a farmer and sheriff of his county, and both being natives of Virginia. To this union there have been born two children, Kate A. and Evert A. In the fall of 1894, Mr. McClellan contracted a second marriage, the lady being Amanda Brown, daughter of Zena and Mary Edwards, natives of Union county, Tennessee. Her father was a wagon maker and her grandfather was also a Tennessean and a blacksmith. Mrs. McClellan had four sisters and three brothers and by her former marriage she has the following children, Minnie, married and living in Palouse; Thomas belongs to the regular army in Missoula, Montana; Joseph, Frank, Effie and Roy at home. Mr. McClellan has two brothers, William J. and Finley W. Mr. McClellan is a Republican and active in politics and in his business enterprises he has shown marked enterprise and sagacity, having now a good estate well stocked and excellently handled.

ELMER P. PALMER. This real pioneer and builder of the county is eminently fitted for representation in any work that has to do with the leading citizens of this section, being a man of fine capabilities and having maintained an unsullied reputation through out his interesting career. Mr. Palmer is a native of Indiana, being born in St. Joseph county, on March 17, 1854, the son of Asher H. and Nancy Palmer. The father was born in Fredonia, New York, in 1801, and was an active pioneer, as was his father before him. The mother was a native of Erie county, Pennsylvania, born in 1818 of Dutch lineage, and her father was merchant from New Amsterdam. The parents removed from Indiana, the birth place of our subject, to Minnesota when he was an infant. Settlement was made in this last state in Fillmore county, where a homestead was taken and there they farmed for about eighteen years. Then the father sold out and went to Nebraska, remaining two years, and in 1873 our subject came to Portland. One year later he came to the section where he now lives, it then being Nez Perces county. He settled on his present place and his brother, C. W., also came here at the same time. The first winter was very severe, and the game was slaughtered mercilessly by the settlers. At that time Walla Walla was the principal trading post of any importance and no settlers were between the high hills south of where Viola now stands and the Palouse river with the exception of three. Mr. Palmer and his brother still live on their original farms and they have been prospered. Our subject ships fruit and has for ten years and now has a large young orchard of about forty acres. He is at present milking fifteen cows and ships cream to the Hazelwood company at Spokane. Mr. Palmer has a fine farm adjoining Viola, an elegant residence, and is one of the most prosperous men of the section. He does not raise much wheat, but is sowing much clover for the use of his cows.

The marriage of Mr. Palmer and Miss Rosa L., daughter of James and Lucy Maxwell, was solemnized near Whelan, Whitman county, Washington,

and they have become the parents of the following children, Harry M., F. Glen, and Claude E., all at home. Mrs. Palmer's father is a farmer near Whelan and served in the Civil war under Sherman for three years, being now the recipient of a pension for the valiant and hard service which he did, which broke down his health. Mr. Palmer is a firm believer in good schools and is an advocate of having them well supported by taxation. He and his wife are members of the Adventist church. They are leading people of the community and are well liked by all.

---

**GEORGE H. DOUGHARTY.** The thrifty and enterprising farmers and fruit raisers of Latah county have made her what she is today, one of the leading counties of the state; and among this number who have thus worthily wrought, we are glad to mention the name of the gentleman of whom we now now have the privilege of writing. He has been here since the early days, being a pioneer when the stretches of wildwoods and prairies were to be seen on every hand, and he has steadily labored here since and justly deserves the place among the real builders of the county where he stands.

Mr. Dougharty was born in Amador county, California, on December 24, 1855, being the son of William and Elizabeth (Brown) Dougharty. The parents came to California from Illinois in 1850, and when George H. was four years of age, they removed from Amador county to Contra Costa county, sixteen miles from Oakland, and there they remained until our subject was twenty-three years of age. He was educated there and assisted his father in the work on the farm. In 1878 he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, and at the spot where we find the family home at the present day, he took a homestead and his skill and industry and thrift have been displayed here ever since with the result that he has one of the well paying and highly cultivated estates of the county. It is located three miles west of Kendrick and in the finest fruit belt in the west. He has twenty-five acres devoted to apples and some few trees of other fruits and his orchard is a handsome dividend payer.

Fraternally Mr. Dougharty is affiliated with the W. of W., Lodge No. 204, at Kendrick. His marriage with Miss Dora, daughter of Tilman and Angeline (Turner) Jennings, was celebrated at Moscow, on October 31, 1884, and they have three children, Arie, Clarence and Lawrence. Mrs. Dougharty's father was one of the pioneers of this section and still lives in the vicinity of Genesee.

---

**SAMUEL T. SILVEY** is one of the enterprising men of the vicinity of Viola, Idaho, and a leading stockman, agriculturist and orchardist. He was born on October 4, 1861, in Marion county, Indiana. His

parents were Presley A. and Diana (White) Silvey. The father was a blacksmith at the home place, and was born in 1831, forty-five miles south from Indianapolis. He was drafted but never sent to the front in the Civil war. The mother was born in Ohio, in 1837, and came with her parents in early Indian times to Indiana. Her brothers were all soldiers in the Civil war and one perished there. Our subject remained in Indiana for eleven years and then came with the family to Lafayette county, Missouri, where the father followed his trade and Samuel T. learned carpentering. Fourteen years later the parents returned to Indiana, and this son came west to Hutchinson, Kansas, working one year there at his trade and then in 1887, he journeyed to Idaho, settling at Viola. Saw milling engaged him for two years and then he turned again to his trade, working also one year on the Nez Perces reservation, erecting houses for the Indians. About 1898 he settled on his present farm, one mile south from Viola and has given his attention to farming. Mr. Silvey practices the diversified plan, but derives his greatest revenue from stock and intends to soon raise much of the finer breeds. He also gives attention to the production of fine grasses, experimenting much with various kinds. Mr. Silvey has also a fine ten-acre orchard from which he derives a good revenue.

On July 23, 1898, at Moscow, occurred the marriage of Mr. Silvey and Hattie A. (Harrison) Holbrook, the daughter of E. B. and Jane (Sherer) Harrison, who lives one mile east from Viola. To this union there has been born one child, Earl. By her first husband, Mrs. Silvey has three children, as follows: Silas H., Roy H. and May A. Mrs. Silvey has been a teacher for a number of years and taught one of the first schools at Viola. Fraternally Mr. Silvey is a member of the Maccabees, Viola Lodge, No. 14. He was elected justice of the peace of his precinct, but not desiring public honors, refused to qualify. Mr. Silvey has always been active in the matter of educational affairs and strives for the betterment of the schools. Politically he is identified with the Democratic party. He is a progressive, enterprising and energetic man and good citizen and does much intelligent labor in his experiments for the betterment of the condition of all. He receives the esteem and confidence of all of his fellows.

---

**RUFUS M. BOWLES.** No citizen is better known and more highly appreciated and esteemed by the public in general about Viola than the gentleman, of worth and honor, whose name heads this article, being a general merchant at that place and postmaster. Mr. Bowles was born in Frederick county, Maryland, on November 4, 1855, being the son of Captain Samuel and Mahala (Gaver) Bowles. The father was a prominent man of that section, being representative from his county to the state legislature and captain of the home guards during the Civil war. Our subject

remained there until he was nineteen years of age, receiving a good education in the public schools and the academy, and a business training. 1874 was the date when he left the native place and went to Springfield, Ohio, acting as salesman in a store there for one year, then continuing his westward journey to Sioux City, Iowa, where he worked for two years and then went to Portland, Oregon, in 1877. He remained there until 1884. He taught school in The Dalles and went thence to Puget Sound, taking a timber claim in Lewis county and in 1889 he sold it and came to Spokane, Washington, arriving there two days after the fire. One year was spent there running a restaurant, then he sold out and came to Viola, opening up a general store here, succeeding Mr. J. H. Gilbert, whose store had been destroyed by fire. Mr. Bowles also was appointed postmaster as successor of Mr. Gilbert, and since that time he has steadily served in that important office, always laboring to conserve the interests of the people and for good service. Mr. Bowles does a thriving trade and is highly esteemed by his patrons for his uprightness and integrity.

The marriage of Mr. Bowles and Miss Melinda, daughter of James and Melinda Hurst, was celebrated near The Dalles on November 15, 1880. Mrs. Bowles' father was one of the earliest settlers in that section, coming there in 1859 and settling on Ten Mile creek, where he is one of the leading stockmen of the country. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife, there have been born the following children: Samuel C., attending Moscow high school and assisting his father in the store during vacations; Archie E., also attending the high school at Moscow; Alvin H. and Edward, at Puget Sound at present; Floyd A., at home. Mr. Bowles is a charter member of the Knights of Macca-bees, being record keeper in Viola Tent, No. 14. He is greatly interested in political matters, being frequently delegate to the county conventions, while in school matters he is enthusiastic in the endeavors for betterment of the schools, improvements on all lines of education, and is forceful in assisting these good causes. He has served six years as school clerk and devotes much talent and energy to this cause.

—♦♦♦—

**MICHAEL EVITS.** This well known and representative agriculturist and stockman is one of the leaders in the county of Latah in his line of business, being also one of the early pioneers and a real builder of the county, having labored faithfully here long before there was a Latah county organization, and being now one of the heaviest property holders of the entire section, having about eight hundred acres of fine land, six hundred of which is under cultivation, and producing many bushels of grain each year.

Mr. Evits was born in Austria on September 15, 1837, being the son of Martin and Mary (Scholer) Evits, who were also natives of Austria, being buried in the old church yard there now. Our subject received a good common school education and at the

age of eight went to herding sheep and cattle in the summers and continued this enterprise until he was fifteen, when he learned the carpenter trade, laboring at the same until he was a score of years old. He was then put to serve his term in the Austrian army and nine years were spent in this occupation, four of which were as corporal. He was a participant in the French and German war of 1866. After leaving the army he came to America and located in St. Louis, where he was busied in driving an ice wagon for two years. Then he came to Latah county, by way of Panama, arriving here in 1870. He labored for wages for two years, then took up a pre-emption of one quarter section, and in 1873 took a timber culture of eighty acres. In 1885 he bought three hundred and twenty acres, in 1892 bought another quarter, and in 1896 bought an eighty. With one continuous round of success, Mr. Evits has gone steadily forward, his prosperity being the legitimate result of his boundless energy, wise management and keen foresight, backed by a fine executive force, all of which are happily resident in his make up.

He has raised much stock, but now handles the land largely to grain. He has an elegant residence, costing over five thousand dollars, a barn, sixty by eighty, a granary that will hold seven thousand bushels of grain, and all other improvements in proportion, making his estate one of the most valuable, beautiful and homelike in the entire country. Mr. Evits is justly reckoned as one of the leaders among men in both his business ability and in his exemplary walk as an upright man and patriotic citizen.

Mr. Evits married Miss Katherine, daughter of Mat and Maggie (Everts) Cambridge, also natives of Austria, where they sleep in the home church yard. Four children have been born to our worthy subject and his faithful and estimable wife, namely: Katie, married to Joseph Springer, living in Latah county; Louisa, married to William Teamer, living in Latah county; Mary, married to Pete Jacobs, and living in Whitman county, Washington; Annie, single and living with her parents. Mr. Evits has served two years as road supervisor in an acceptable manner to all. He and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church and manifest a deep interest in the support of the faith. It is a matter of great credit to Mr. Evits to note that when he came to this county he labored two years for wages but is now one of the leading property owners and farmers of the whole country, having gained it all by wise investment of the hard earned money which his industry brought him and at the same time maintaining not only a reputation that is unsullied but also a standing for wisdom and enterprise that have always caused him to be consulted by his fellows and gives an enviable prestige in the community.

—♦♦♦—

**JOHN BOTTJER.** Among the representative property owners and leading agriculturists of Latah county there should not be failure to mention the sub-

ject of this sketch, since he has faithfully done the work of the pioneer here, manifesting zeal, ability and wisdom in the course of his pilgrimage, and withal has shown his financial ability in the fine accumulation of property with which he is blessed now, and which is handled in a becoming manner with wisdom.

The birth of Mr. Bottjer occurred on September 29, 1839, being the son of Henry and Louis (Luckan) Bottjer, natives of Germany, and being now buried in the Bloomingtauh cemetery, that town being the native place of our subject. John was favored with a good education in the common schools and at the age of fourteen years started to learn the trade of ship carpenter. For thirteen years we find him apt and successful in this craft and then he came to America, locating in New York, where he labored for seven years. Then followed a journey by Panama to California where he resided for four years and whence he came to the place where he now lives, the country then being in Nez Perces county. Two years were spent at the carpenter trade and then he homesteaded his present place, later taking a pre-emption of eighty acres. He has added by purchase since that time until he has four hundred and twenty-five acres of fine soil, which is embellished with a fine residence, a good barn and plenty of outbuildings, a choice orchard, the place being one of the elegant and home-like estates of the county, every portion of it bearing the marks of a wise owner and thrifty husbandry, which have brought the reward of honest labor, which is a goodly competence of worldly property.

In 1870 Mr. Bottjer married Miss Margaretha, daughter of John H. and Margaret Brandt, and eight children have been born to them, namely: Mary, married to Charley Scharnhorst and living in Latah county; Louise, married and living at home; William, at home; Henry G., Johanna J., Margaretha C., Henretha A., Johan H. Mr. Bottjer is a member of the I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church. Mr. Bottjer is one of the prominent men of the community, has done much in the years that are past for the progress and upbuilding of the county, and is a genial, affable and well liked neighbor and gentleman.

JOSEPH SPRENGER. While the subject of this sketch has not been in Latah county so long as some, still his handiwork is manifest in a commendable degree, since he has always labored for the advancement of the interests of the county as well as laying and executing commendable plans for his own prosperity. Mr. Sprenger was born in Germany, Madfelt, the date of this event being February 1, 1865, and his parents being Frank and Josephine (Sebers) Sprenger, also natives of the fatherland, where they reside at this time. In his native village Joseph received a good education and learned thoroughly the carpenter trade before he was twenty-one years of age. At that important age his budding spirit looked for larger fields and more excellent opportunities and consequently he

came to America, locating in Iowa, where he labored in the car shops for two years, utilizing his fine trade, in which he was especially skilled. Following that period he came west to Spokane, Washington, the year being 1889, and two years were spent in that city at the trade and then in 1891 he came to Uniontown, Washington, and two years there he wrought at the same trade. Then for three years he toiled on the farm of Mr. M. Evits, after which he purchased one hundred acres of land for himself, where he now lives, five miles west from Genesee. He erected with his own hands a fine residence, barns and out buildings, so that his place is finely improved and is a scene of thrift and bears the marks of wise planning and faithful industry. He has the farm all under cultivation, handles a small bunch of stock and is in all respects a well to do farmer, and among the leaders in skill and execution of good methods.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Mr. Sprenger and Miss Katie M. Evits, whose parents, M. and Katherine (Kimblech) Evits, are residents of this county and are specifically mentioned in another portion of this work. To our subject and his estimable wife have been born the following children: Katie M., Mary J., Theresa A. and Gertrude L. Mr. Sprenger and his wife are adherents of the Roman Catholic church.

DANIEL HUNT lives five and one-half miles northeast from Moscow on a generous farm of two hundred and forty acres, which his skill and industry have wrested from the wilds of nature and have transformed into a fertile and abundant producer of the cereals, fruits and stock. He is one of the leaders in this realm of development, and has wrought out his present goodly competence from the resources placed in his hands in this country. Mr. Hunt was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on November 2, 1845, being the son of Seneca and Julia Hunt, farmers of that state. At the age of seven he was brought west by his parents who settled in Cresco, Howard county, Iowa, where he received a fine education and then devoted himself for ten years to teaching school, holding a first class certificate. 1880 marks the year in which a move was made to Council Bluffs, in the same state, and there he gave his attention to farming for two years and then turned toward the west to gain both health and wealth, having lost them both in an uncertain struggle in Iowa in the endeavor to raise wheat profitably. When he landed in Latah county he at once sought out the homestead where he now lives and settled down. Raw land, a frontier country, poor health, depleted finances and many other depressing circumstances thronged him, but despite it all his courage was as bright as ever and he started in to settle the question of existence. He began with the arduous labor of cutting and hauling wood, gained strength and later went to laying brick and plastering, which he had learned younger; he also logged for the mill companies and mined some and kept steadily improving his farm. The result was that he began to

prosper at once, gained slowly, improved his farm until he has now a model place and an abundant producer, well improved and handled in a commendable manner, while he enjoys a fine residence, commodious barn and all the accessories that make rural life profitable and comfortable. In 1873 he took a journey through Washington and taught school where Slaughter now stands.

On October 26, 1876, at Arcadia, Wisconsin, Mr. Hunt married Miss Pruda M., daughter of Alva and Pruda Yarrington. The father was sheriff of Hancock county, Iowa, was active in politics and an early settler there. To Mr. and Mrs. Hunt there have been born the following children: Bertha E., wife of Luther Lowry, of this county; Meritt T., a school teacher; Almon D.; Katie E., deceased; Amabel M., Harvey E., and Bessie E., the last one being an adopted child. Mr. and Mrs. Hunt are members of the Methodist church and are liberal supporters of that institution. Politically Mr. Hunt has been active, being a candidate for assessor in Iowa, and making a good race on the Republican ticket. He takes a great interest in educational matters and politics as becomes every loyal citizen.

**WILLIAM S. MAGUIRE.** Latah county is well supplied with stanch and enterprising agriculturists and one among this worthy number it is now our pleasant privilege to give consideration in this volume of the county history. Mr. Maguire is a wise and skillful farmer and also handles some stock and does mining. He was born in the city of New York to James and Catherine Maguire, on December 12, 1843. The father was a manufacturer of edged tools and removed his family to Cleveland, Ohio, while our subject was still a small boy, and there the latter received some schooling and the father followed his trade. In 1851 the father removed to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and there prosecuted his trade for seventeen years. William S. completed his education in that city and also learned the sheet iron trade. It was in 1868 that he began to look toward the west and soon he was on his way to Iowa where he farmed in Harrison and Cass counties for several years. Thence he went to Portland, Oregon, arriving at the time the captured Snake Indians were hung for massacring the whites. He was soon in Walla Walla, Washington, and a little later he took up his present farm which is four and one-half miles northeast from Moscow, and the date when he settled was 1874. He was one of the oldest settlers in this section and he has the distinction of being one of the real builders of this county, having always wrought with energy and wisdom. Mr. Maguire pays attention to raising the king of cereals, wheat, almost entirely, also handling cows and horses.

It was in April, 1888, that Mr. Maguire and Miss Aphelia, daughter of Elijah and Anna C. Wilson, farmers near Beatrice, Nebraska, were married and they have become the parents of two children, Edwin and Bertha M., both at home. The wedding of our subject and his wife took place at Beatrice, Nebraska.

Mr. Maguire is a member of the K. of P. He and his family are not members of any denomination, preferring the real scriptural ground of simple belief in the Saviour of men and a close walk with Him rather than in human organization. Mr. Maguire is a man of good ability and sound principles and he has the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

**CURRENCY A. GUMMERE.** A stanch veteran of the Civil war, where he shouldered the musket of freedom and did the service of a patriot, shedding blood for the cause, and later assisting in various places to develop and build up the country that he had helped to save, and now one of the substantial and leading agriculturists of this county, we are pleased to grant to this gentleman a representation in his county's history, where he is eminently entitled to consideration.

Mr. Gummere was born in Clarke county, Ohio, on March 22, 1842, being the son of Harlan and Mary A. Gummere. The father was a carpenter and in politics an active Republican. The family removed to Indiana soon after the birth of Currency and there he received his first schooling, whence later they removed to Jefferson county, Iowa, and two years later to Oskaloosa, farming in both places. In 1859 they returned to Illinois. In 1861, at the age of nineteen, our subject enlisted in an Iowa regiment, having been twice rejected previous to that in Illinois on account of his size, or rather lack of size. His was the Sixth Iowa Infantry and he was soon plunged in the famous battle of Shiloh, where a musket ball pierced his lung and he was placed in the hospital for recovery but soon he was out and with the boys again handling the weapons of warfare as skillfully as before. At Kenesaw Mountain he stopped another Rebel bullet, this time in his left shoulder, and again he was sent for healing in the weary war hospital. He seemed to devote his energies to healing for soon he was out and this time just soon enough to join his command in the famous march to the sea. He staid in the conflict until the conflict was no more and then received an honorable discharge at Louisville, Kentucky. And for this loyal service he is now drawing a pension of seventeen dollars per month, which is dearly bought money. He left the ranks for the prairies of Illinois and two years later, at Champaign, in that state, he married Miss Elizabeth Huston, the date of that happy event being March 14, 1867. Six years later they removed to Aurora, Nebraska, and farmed a homestead for ten years, after which they went to Valley and did well in the stock business and farming for six years and then sold out and went to Sheridan county, and pre-empted a quarter and thence in 1893, they came overland to Latah county. He has a good farm six miles northeast from Moscow, and raises oats, hogs and horses and is prosperous and well to do.

The subject of this sketch and his estimable wife have become the parents of eighteen children, twelve of whom are living, as follows: William H. married

and in Oklahoma; Sheridan A., in Nebraska; Lottie, wife of Harry Hodden, in Colorado; Orison O., in Alaska; Anna M., wife of A. J. Draper, of Moscow; Daisy, wife of Oscar DePartee, in Moscow; Nellie, wife of Frank Frazier in Latah county; Currency I. in Whitman county, Washington; Ida, wife of Gene DePartee; Frank R., in Montana; Mabel H. and Leonard R., at home.

THOMAS TIERNEY. Few men have passed a more eventful and varied career than the subject of this sketch, a son of the Emerald Isle, and possessing all the fire, energy, skill, sagacity and brightness characteristic of his race, which has been manifested in various channels of his stirring walk through some of the most exciting regions of the world, the western part of the United States in the last fifty years. Our subject came to light of day on May 1, 1836, in county Galway, Ireland, being the son of Martin and Mary (Fahy) Tierney. He was educated until eleven years in his native land and then came with an uncle to America where he attended school for some years more and at the age of eighteen started for himself. He commenced operation by working in a brickyard, then worked on the Erie canal during the time of the last enlargement of that waterway. Two years at that and then we find him in Iowa, later in St. Louis, then in Mexico, laboring at various occupations, then in the time of the gold stampede to Pikes Peak he was with the first. After the excitement he went to Salt Lake, driving cattle, thence to Kansas, where he farmed a time and then he hired out to ride the famous Pony Express, riding from Marysville, Kansas, to Big Sandy, No. 3. Six months sufficed him in this dangerous and stirring occupation, then for one year he was at the no less hazardous work of herding horses in that country. Next we find young Tierney freighting from Kansas City to Colorado, and his energy was manifest in that he gained twenty-five thousand dollars in this business, which after the war, however, depreciated nearly fifty per cent. At this time he went into partnership and lost the major portion of his hard earned money. It was a great lesson and he collected his remnants together and came west to Nevada, thence to California, on to Oregon, and finally landed in Lewiston in 1870. After spending seven thousand more in these trips he went prospecting, then bought a team and hauled wood, and finally came to the place where he now lives and squatted on a quarter section of land, which he homesteaded, then continued to reside there and improve the same from that time until the present, purchasing additional pieces of adjoining land until he has four hundred and eighty-seven acres of fine, fertile land, which is mostly rented, Mr. Tierney retiring more from the arduous labors of the farm. It is of note that Mr. Tierney was one of the builders of the first telegraph line to Ft. Scott.

In 1866 Mr. Tierney married Miss Maria Beck in Kansas and four children were born to them, Thomas M., married and living in Ohio; Gerome, married to Nora Butler and living in Latah county; Anna

M., wife of Dan Haley, and living in Genesee; William, married to Louise Lewis and living in Latah county; Mrs. Tierney died in 1873. Mr. Tierney married again in 1896 and in the same year he was called upon to mourn the death of his second wife. In 1898, in Howard county, Iowa, for the third time Mr. Tierney approached the sacred altar, this time leading Anna Drew, and to them have been born one child, Michael J. In early times Mr. Tierney was active and for a season served as postmaster, continuing in that capacity about four years. He affiliates with the Catholic church, and is one of the leading men of his section, being possessed of those happy qualities of geniality and real worth.

JOSEPH C. DEPARTEE. This enterprising farmer and miner of Latah county is located six and one-half miles northeast from Moscow where he has a fine farm and manifests diligence and vigor in the care of his property, being a man whose life has been crowded with adventure, since he has wrought much in the mines of the different frontiers. Joseph C. was born in Pottawattamie county, Iowa, near Council Bluffs, being the son of James and Mary Ann (Schley) DePartee. The date of this event was October 8, 1844. The father was a farmer and went to California in 1850, also served in the Civil war and while in Arizona was killed by the Mexican bushwhackers. Our subject was taken at the age of two to Rockport, Missouri, remaining there until 1862, when he came across the plains with his uncle, Daniel Fuller, his mother, and brother James, and sisters Angelina and Elizabeth. They travelled with the ox team of the day and stopped at Salt Lake, where the family remained for fourteen years. Our subject farmed there for one year and then went to the mines in Montana, near old Virginia City and Bannock, returning to Utah and recrossing the plains as wagon guard in 1866. He came back and again went to mining but later assisted to take a band of cattle to Nevada for one, Mr. Hughes. In Utah Mr. DePartee saw the finishing of the first great transcontinental line of railway. In 1873-4 he mined at Pioche, Nevada, then returned to Utah and mined at Nebo and finally in 1876 came to Colfax, going to Dayton to winter and the following year came to the Latah country. He settled about one mile from his present place at the mouth of Gnat creek. He remained four years and then was tempted to the mines in the southern part of the state and also made a trip to Utah, whence he returned again to this section, taking his present place, six and one-half miles northeast from Moscow, as a homestead. In 1895 he made a trip to California which consumed one year. Upon his return to this country he followed mining principally, although he has a first-class farm and has developed it in good shape.

Mr. DePartee married Miss Jane, daughter of William R. and Jane (Gustin) Holden, farmers, on November 5, 1866, the nuptials occurring in Utah. The following children have been born to them: Jos-

cph N., married to Dollie Roland and living in the Nez Perces reservation; Oscar F., married to Daisy Bartill and living in Moscow; Charles E., married to Ida Gummery and living on the home place. This one was a soldier in the Philippine war; Tillie, married Al Draper and living at Orofino. Mr. DePartee is a Democrat of the old Jeffersonian type and is active in the realm of politics. He practices diversified farming, having also a fine orchard. While in Utah Mr. DePartee assisted to put down the Ute Indian uprising which was known as the Black Hawk war. This occurred in 1864-5. He was not allied with the Mormons in their religious belief in Utah and hence he preferred to leave their section.

---

N. M. HAWLEY. The gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, is one of the sturdy pioneers who opened this section to settlement, and he has labored continuously here since that date, building up and developing his properties, and augmenting the wealth of the county, being now one of the prosperous and progressive agriculturists, who form the substantial citizenship which has made the county what it is today.

Mr. Hawley was born in Knox county, Illinois, on January 9, 1843, being the son of Ira and Elvira (Riley) Hawley, the father a native of New York and the mother of Indiana. The latter's parents came to Illinois shortly after the Black Hawk Indian war. The father came to Illinois in 1835 and engaged in farming until 1850, when he was lured to the Golden state by the gold excitement, but returned home the next year. Then he sold out, and the next year crossed the plains with his family to Lane county, Oregon, taking there a donation claim of one half section, and purchasing from the government land until his home place was of the generous acreage of eleven hundred, and another place contained seven hundred acres. He was a prominent man in that section, and there in August, 1901, he passed to the other world, and the mother followed in December of the same year, and both are buried on the old homestead. Our subject remained with his father until he was twenty years of age and then went to farming on two hundred acres that the father had given him. Eight years he farmed there in Linn county, and then after the loss of his first wife, he went to railroading on the construction. Later he put his farm into the hands of his two oldest sons and went to Lake county, Oregon, and for five years raised stock. Then he returned on a visit to his sons, settled matters up regarding the estate, after which he came to Idaho in 1877, settling on a homestead adjoining his present place and until 1893 he engaged in farming there. He then bought one hundred acres just north of Moscow, where he lived until 1901. In that year he returned to his old home place, where he is living at the present time. He has sold the property near town and has purchased a half section adjoining his present home place.

On September 17, 1863, in Lane county, Oregon,

Mr. Hawley married Miss Arzella, daughter of John and Martha Willis, natives of Tennessee, who came to Oregon in 1855. This lady was a native of Missouri, and she bore three children: Lawrence, William H., and Walter R.

Mr. Hawley contracted a second marriage on January 13, 1884, in Moscow, and the lady then becoming his wife was M. Fanny, daughter of Archie B. and Sarah Estes, whose sketch is in another portion of this work. To this happy union there have been born three children: Ella, Eugene and Archie. Mr. and Mrs. Hawley are members of the Baptist church and are exemplary persons in every respect, being highly esteemed and having maintained an untarnished reputation. Mr. Hawley is one of the leading citizens of the county, has always labored for its advancement, is an enterprising and capable man, and has demonstrated his ability in the business world to be of a high order.

---

EDWARD P. ATCHISON. This well known and representative business man is proprietor of the Kendrick warehouse system which has its headquarters in Kendrick. He is a business man of keen discrimination, and careful yet vigorous methods, and has achieved a success that is quite satisfactory and gratifying. Mr. Atchison was born in Jerseyville, Jersey county, Illinois, on January 15, 1866, being the son of Edward and Elvira (Blay) Atchison. He was reared on a farm until his parents died, which was while he was very young. From that time onward, he made his way in the world alone, working at what he could find to do and attending school in the winters while he worked for his board. At the age of sixteen, he quit school and went to Parsons, Kansas, where he rail-roaded for about eleven years, much of the time being section foreman in Burton, Kansas, and also yard foreman there, on the St. Louis and San Francisco railroad. He came west in 1892, landing in Kendrick, where he worked in the Farmers' warehouse one season and then went into business for himself, which he prosecuted for two years. Then he bought the Garfield storage and elevator plant at Garfield, Washington, and for four years he was operating that establishment. In 1899, Mr. Atchison came again to Kendrick and purchased an interest in the plant of the Kendrick warehouse with M. C. McGrew, and one year later bought the latter's interest, becoming sole owner of the system, which embraces a warehouse 54 by 140 in Kendrick, connected by a wire rope tramway of two thousand and eight hundred feet to a warehouse of 36 by 100 feet on the hill above Kendrick, one warehouse at Clyde spur 32 by 80 feet, and a hay warehouse 36 by 100 near the large warehouse in Kendrick. This system, Mr. Atchison manages, having a force of seven men and handling about one hundred and fifty thousand sacks of wheat each year in addition to hay and other grains. His business is increasing and he contemplates erecting other houses. His contrivance for handling the grain down the hill saves the farmers much heavy hauling. In addition to this



N. M. HAWLEY.



business, Mr. Atchison manages a farm of two hundred and thirty acres of wheat land adjacent to Kendrick. He owns a fine residence in the eastern part of the city, also a residence and store building in Gardfield.

Mr. Hart was married in Burton, Kansas, in 1888, to Vesta Howerton, a native of Wisconsin, who is deceased, leaving two children, Edward and Vesta, at home. In 1896 Mr. Atchison again approached the sacred altar, this time leading as his bride, Miss Anna, daughter of Angus and Anna McCleod, the nuptials occurring in Kendrick. Mrs. Atchison's parents live on a farm in the vicinity of Kendrick. Fraternally, Mr. Atchison is a member of the I. O. O. F., Nez Perces Lodge, No. 37, and also of the encampment; and of the K. of P., Lodge No 31, of Gardfield, Washington; and also of the W. of W., White Pine Camp No. 204; and of the Rebekahs in Kendrick.

**NELSON HART.** In at least two distinct lines of industry has Mr. Hart succeeded in this county and at the present time he owns a fine farm six miles northeast from Moscow, where he not only raises the fruit of the soil, handles stock, maintains a fine orchard, but also is operating a good placer mine, having taken from the ground three thousand dollars already and he has just begun the operation of mining. He is to be congratulated on his good fortune in having these properties thus combined and he is a wise manager of his interests.

The birth of Mr. Hart occurred in Windsor, Nova Scotia, on July 19, 1840, being the son of William and Elizabeth Hart. The father was an old soldier in the British armies. At the age of fourteen he removed to Caribou, Maine, and there attended school, remaining there for twelve years. He enlisted in the Second United States Sharpshooters, afterwards being transferred to the Seventeenth, where he did valiant service in the Civil war, participating in all the battles of the Wilderness, and at the present time he is drawing a monthly pension of sixteen dollars for his labor and suffering in that awful struggle. In 1866 he went to Wisconsin, taking up lumbering and farming, and in 1876 came west, landing first in Tacoma. From that point he went to Walla Walla, Washington, and lumbered in the adjacent forests for two years and then came to Colfax, taking a homestead of one hundred and twenty acres, which he sold two years later and moved to Latah county, settling at Viola, in 1882. Thence he came to his present location in 1888, homesteaded twenty acres and bought eighty more and devoted himself to the improvement of his ranch.

In 1868 Mr. Hart married Miss Rosina Duel and to them were born Rosetta, Mary E., John N. and Cora E., all of whom are deceased. On January 1, 1877, death also claimed Mrs. Hart and the sorrowing husband laid to rest his noble and loving wife. On October 14, 1877, Mr. Hart contracted a second marriage, Jemima Meredith then becoming his bride. Her

parents were James and Ann Meredith. To this second marriage there have been born, Kate E., James W. and Everard W. The first two are dead and the latter one is attending business college at Moscow, having been well educated in the public schools also. Mr. Hart believes in and practices the diversified plan of farming, handling also stock and hogs. He is very successful in all these lines of industry and manifests commendable wisdom in the manipulation of his business ventures. Mrs. Hart is a member of the Advent church.

Mr. Hart is now erecting a beautiful home which when completed will be both commodious and comfortable as well as of excellent architectural design.

**GEORGE E. YOUNG.** This well known business man whose activities have placed him in a leading position in the business world of Latah county, is a man of excellent ability and in his chosen line of lumber merchant and general transfer business in Kendrick, he has made a good success. George E. was born in Washington county, Iowa, on February 21, 1863, being the son of James N. and Martha J. (Cones) Young. The father was a leading man in his home place, being a representative to the state legislature from his county. He owned a large tract of land, but later sold it and went to Howard county, Kansas, where also he was called upon to represent his county in the state legislature, being elected on the Republican ticket. He was also county superintendent of schools for his county for a series of years, having then removed to Elk county. In Elk county he finally resided and there in 1897 he was summoned to the world beyond, the wife following in about one week. Our subject received his education in Elk county and remained with his father until he had attained his eighteenth year. His first venture was in farming and that he followed until he came to Latah county, the date of his migration being 1893. He also was numbered with the agriculturists here for a time, then devoted a year to carrying mail from Southwick to Kendrick, then prospected, labored in a warehouse, and then clerked in a store until he determined to start a business for himself, this being in 1896. He opened a dray and transfer business in a small way, soon increased, added the sale of lumber and building material, lime and coal, and now he handles the representative business in his line in the town, buying for this year's trade already nearly half a million feet of lumber. Mr. Young has a fine residence, which he erected, also a good farm of one-half section of land, part in Latah county and part in Nez Perces county. Fraternally, Mr. Young is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Nez Perces Lodge, No. 37, at Kendrick. He was married in Elk county, Kansas, on February 28, 1880, Miss Annetta VanBuskirk becoming his bride at that time. The father of Mrs. Young is a carpenter and her mother is a native of Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Young has an adopted child, Grace Gaynell Young. Mr. Young has won for himself a success here that dem-

onstrates his ability and keen discrimination and good practical judgment, and he stands in favor with all who know him.

JOHN ROBERTS. This capable and thrifty agriculturist and fruit raiser of Latah county lives about four miles west from Kendrick where he owns a fine estate of three hundred and sixty acres of fertile soil, which is farmed in a most excellent manner, and returns handsome dividends to its prosperous owner. Mr. Roberts was born in Macon county, Missouri, on November 15, 1848, being the son of Charles and Eliza A. Roberts. The father was a farmer and died when this son was eight years old. The mother then removed with her family to Shelby county, Iowa, settling near Harlan, and there our subject received his educational training, also studying some in Washington county, Kansas, whither he went with the family in his fifteenth year. In Kansas he worked at farming for three years then returned to Missouri for one year, after which time we find him again in Kansas, where three years more were spent. Then he took a trip to his old home in Iowa and worked there for two years. 1875 marks the year in which he came to the coast and he was engaged in the shingle trade for one year at Portland, then he purchased a steamboat and for one year he was occupied in steamboating on the Columbia. In 1878 he came to the territory now occupied by Latah county and settled on the place where the family home is today, which land he pre-empted, and since has added two hundred acres by purchase. He has the farm in a high-state of cultivation and in addition to general farming he produces abundance of fine fruit. Twenty acres are devoted to the production of the leading fruits and his success in this line marks him as one of the leading fruit raisers of the county. In early days Mr. Roberts raised and handled many cattle and horses.

Mr. Roberts was married where Kendrick now stands, September 30, 1880, Miss Louisa, daughter of Benton and Hulda (Swencer) Hill, early settlers of this section, becoming his wife at that time. Five children have been born to this happy household, as follows: Henry, Elva, Harvy, Cora and Gertie, all at home and attending school.

JOHN S. CROCKER. No one about the town of Kendrick is better known than the subject of this sketch, he being a representative business man, having now retired from the more active business and handling his various properties in a capable manner, having gained a goodly competence from his keen discrimination and energy in his business course. Mr. Crocker was born in Butler county, near Butler, Pennsylvania, on March 26, 1848, being the son of William and Alice (Sprott) Crocker. The father was a farmer and passed away there but the mother is still living in the native place. There our subject received his education from the district schools and labored with his

father until he had reached the age of majority when he went into the labors of life on his own account, farming there until 1878, when he sold out and went to Cass county, Missouri, purchasing a farm where he remained for sixteen years, in the vicinity of Harrisonville. It was in 1893 that he came to Latah county, and in Kendrick he soon purchased the two livery barns and operated them very successfully until recently, the fall of 1901, when he sold the stock and rented the buildings, retiring from the more active parts of business. Mr. Crocker handled many horses during the time he was in business, buying and selling numbers of them and also now he is dealing some in horses. He owns a blacksmith shop and considerable residence property in the town of Kendrick, all of which is rented and he is one of the prosperous and well to do men of the town.

In Centerville, Pennsylvania, he was married to Mariah L., daughter of Milton and Virginia (Seth) Cook, in 1869. Mrs. Crocker was a native of Pennsylvania and her father was a tailor in the town where she was married. To Mr. and Mrs. Crocker there have been born the following named children, Frank D., married to Jessie Lockins and a carriage maker; Fred D. living at Everett, Washington; Iva, in Spokane, Washington; George married to Trina Cragger and living in Everett, Washington; Lauren L., married to Jessie Steele, and living in Everett, Washington; Winona, at home; Earl, attending the Northwestern Business College in Spokane, Washington. Mr. Crocker is a man with much energy and possessed of fine executive ability, which is dominated with keen sagacity and has led the way in his successful business ventures and given him his goodly competence.

CHARLES E. RAY. The genial and hospitable gentleman whose name appears above is one of Latah county's prosperous and progressive farmers and stock raisers, having wrought here for many years and now owning one quarter section six and one-half miles northeast from Moscow, where he puts forth commendable effort in the production of the fruits of the soil and has the place well improved and one of the finest orchards in the county, which consists of ten acres set to the choicest varieties of all kinds of fruits that are indigenous to this section. Charles E. was born in Iowa, near Oskaloosa, on January 1, 1866, being the son of John M. and Jane M., farmers of that region, and both now living with this son. When Charles was an infant, the family removed to Belleville, Kansas, where they took up farming and stock raising. During their stay there occurred the great Indian raid of that country wherein much suffering was endured. In 1876 they crossed the plains to Portland. Four years were spent in that section and then another move was made to Walla Walla, Washington, whence after one year's farming there, they came to the Palouse country. The father sought out a place of government land and settled on the farm now owned by our subject. He filed a pre-emption and later re-

linquished it in favor of his son. This has been the family home since that time. In addition to handling the farm, Mr. Ray has paid considerable attention to mining in different localities of the state. He has operated around Florence, was in the Buffalo Hump excitement, and has done considerable work in the Moscow mountains, where he is busied at the present time. He has worked at the White Cross mine in this last vicinity, which is a promising property. Thus far in life Mr. Ray has decided to enjoy the pleasures of the celibatarian rather than gather the responsibilities of domesticity around him. He is a man of sound principles, dominated by wisdom and integrity and enjoys the esteem of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

◆◆◆

**JACOB KAMBITCH.** It now becomes our pleasant privilege to chronicle the career of the estimable and doughty pioneer named at the head of this article, and we feel assured that to no more worthy builder of Latah county and substantial citizen of the same at this time could there be given due recognition of merit and labors since it has been the lot of our subject to have always been faithful in labor, upright in walk of life, and patriotic and brave in the defense of his chosen country in time of danger, and he is now worthy of the place of prominence that he is accorded among his fellows and in the recognition of a grateful people.

Our subject was born in Hungary, Austria, on July 20, 1831, being the son of Mat and Mary Kambitch, who were natives of that country and lie buried there now. He was educated in his native place and at the age of twenty years entered the army, serving five years, then returned to his father's farm where he remained one year and then came to America, in 1857, settling in St. Louis where he drove team for four years. Then came the trying time of the Civil war and young Kambitch manifested the metal of which he was made by offering his services for the maintenance of the Union, by shedding blood if need be, being a volunteer in the Second Light Artillery under Captain Stanga, and three years and three months he served in the cause of freedom and good government to put down forever the menace of treason. Following this time, he was promoted to the rank of corporal and served until the close of 1864, when he was honorably discharged. He was in the battle of Pea Ridge, Little Rock, Blue Field, Greenville, besides several others. He was a gunner and received a slight wound in the hand. After the war he teamed until 1867, then went on a steamboat to Fort Benton and there operated as a freighter from that place to Helena, handling seven yoke of oxen and two wagons. On account of the hostilities of the Indians, he resigned this position and went prospecting. Later he started to Bitter Root valley and thence to Walla Walla and lost his way and finally brought up at Lewiston, having been three days without food. He received food from the hotel in that town and went to work thresh-

ing, having nine days of this labor, it being the entire season at that time. He worked at various occupations until he had secured a stake of two hundred dollars and then he sent for his family and took a claim and farmed for one and one-half years, selling the land at that time for seven hundred dollars.

In 1872 he took a homestead where he now lives, four miles northeast from Genesee, and built a house and settled down, and here he has been ever since that time engaged in tilling the soil, becoming one of the prominent men of the county. He has an estate of four hundred and eighty acres all tilled and well improved. He sells annually over ten thousand bushels of grain. For fifteen years, until the railroad came, he hauled all his grain to the river for shipment.

In 1865 Mr Kambitch was married to Miss Theresa, daughter of Simon Geiger, a native of Baden, Germany. The parents died in their native place and the daughter came to St. Louis in 1859, where also the wedding mentioned occurred. Eight children have been born to this worthy couple, six of whom, as follows, are living: Emma F., married to John Jacksha and living in this county; Anna, married to Frank Bruegemann, living in this county; Mary T., married to Joseph Shober and living in Cottonwood, Idaho; Joseph S., single and with his father; Louise M., single and with her parents; Clara C., married to John Hardeman and living in Latah county. Mr. Kambitch is a member of the G. A. R. of Genesee. He is a devout member of the Roman Catholic church as also are the members of his family. It is of note that in 1875 Mr. Kambitch lost twenty-eight head of cattle by freezing to death, the snow that year being five feet deep on the level.

◆◆◆

**MICHAEL C. NORMOYLE.** One of the heaviest property holders and ablest business men of Latah county is named at the head of this article, and he is eminently deserving of mention in the volume that purports to chronicle the history of his county, both because of the excellent success that he has achieved and because of the intrinsic worth of his personality. Michael C. was born on September 8, 1853, in Troy, New York, being the son of John and Bessie (Clancy) Normoyle, natives of Ireland. They came to the United States in 1834, and the father worked at his trade of stone cutting in Troy, until he was aged forty-three, when he was called away by death. The mother died in October, 1890, being nearly four score years of age, and a devout member of the Catholic church. Six children were the offspring of this worthy couple and three are living.

Returning more particularly to the subject of this article, we find him at the early age of ten years operating as a bell boy in a leading hotel in Washington, D. C. He was educated in Denver, Colorado, working by day and studying in the night schools. This was continued until he was eighteen years old, when he went to Fairplay, Colorado, remaining until 1876.

Then he went to the Black Hills and returned in 1880, to take charge of the Lindell hotel in Denver, where he labored for five years, and was also proprietor of all the eating houses on the Denver & Rio Grande railroad, five years being his allotted time in this capacity. Later he was in Palouse, Washington, and operated the St. Elmo hotel there. 1890 was the date of Mr. Normoyle's arrival in Kendrick. He erected the first hotel in the place, and for two years did a thriving business, and then the structure, being frame, burned to the ground, entailing a loss of fourteen thousand dollars. His enterprise was not to be thwarted and for a time succeeding this catastrophe, Mr. Normoyle cared for his guests in tents. Men of means had confidence in our subject and advanced him money to erect the present St. Elmo hotel and St. Elmo block, the former being a fine two-story brick with excellent parlors, office, cuisine, and twenty-four sleeping apartments, while the latter is a two-story brick structure used as a double store below and as an opera house above. Mr. Normoyle is an experienced host and handles his business in a most commendable manner, having friends in all the traveling public as well as all who know him. He is also president of the Kendrick water works, the supply coming from springs on his farm, a one-hundred-and-forty-eight-acre tract adjoining town. He is also president of the Coeur d'Alene Inn Company, operating the Coeur d'Alene Inn at Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

In 1872, at Denver, Colorado, Mr. Normoyle married Miss Mary Azra. One son came to gladden the happy union, and he is a member of the Montana legislature. Mr. Normoyle was called upon to mourn the death of his wife in 1885. In 1891 he married a second time, the lady of his choice being Arra Nichols and they have become the parents of two sons, George W. and Edwin M., and a daughter, Ruth. Fraternally Mr. Normoyle is affiliated with the Masons, Kendrick Lodge, No. 26, being past master and now secretary; also with the Eastern Star and the I. O. O. F. Politically he is one of the staunch old Jeffersonian Democrats. It is gratifying to have in our midst a business man of such capacity, vigor and sagacity and Kendrick is to be congratulated in that Mr. Normoyle is domiciled within her borders.

ARTHUR A. DOBSON has the reputation of being one of the most progressive farmers and stockmen in the county of Latah, and sure it is that he has a fine body of land and does commendable work in these lines, while also it is interesting to note that he has led a life filled with adventure and energetic activity in various parts of the world, being what is termed by the English, a colonial, since he was born in Hobart, Tasmania island. His parents were Edwin and Caroline Dobson, the father being a magistrate in the native land. After seven years in attendance upon a private boarding school young Dobson at the age of thirteen scented adventure ahead and ran away from

home and went to sea. He went to London, England, thence to New Zealand, north island, then returned to London. Soon out on another trip which took him to Port Chalmers, New Zealand, south island, he then returned to England and afterwards to Hong Kong, China, and again to England and out to Calcutta, thence to Wellington, north New Zealand, and thence finally to Portland, Oregon. Then he left the sea and went to work on a farm. Later he went to San Francisco, then returned to Oregon with a pack train, and had a pow wow with the Modocs whom he charged with stealing an animal, which they found for him later. And two weeks after this exciting time that fierce tribe were pouncing upon the defenseless natives in bloody war. From the Willamette valley he came to Grant county and took up stock raising, later he went to Couer d'Alene with a band of horses and afterward to Colfax and in August, 1881, he came to Latah county and at once devoted his energies to logging for Northrup & Moore. In 1891 he took a homestead six miles northeast from Moscow and on December 12, 1899, he purchased his present place four miles north-east from Moscow and there he has been living since that time. Mr. Dobson owns three hundred and sixty acres of desirable land and practices diversified farming but is gradually placing his land all to the different grasses and handling stock.

The marriage of Mr. Dobson and Miss Callie M., daughter of Sherman and Caroline Finch, of St. Paul, Minnesota, was solemnized on March 23, 1889. Mr. Finch was sheriff of Blue Earth county, Minnesota, and chief of police in Mankato, that county. Mrs. Dobson attended school at Carlton College, Northfield, Minnesota, having as classmate Miss May Haywood, the daughter of Mr. Haywood, the cashier of the bank, shot by the famous Younger brothers. Mr. Dobson is a member of the Elks, Moscow Lodge, No. 249, also of the W. of W. He and wife are members of the Episcopal church. In political matters Mr. Dobson is active and always allied with the Republicans.

JOSEPH C. JOHNSTON. In the course of the development of Latah county, how much faithful labor has been performed by the agriculturists and stockmen, and the present commercial importance of this county in the state is largely due to these same wisely bestowed labors. Among those who have done this commendable work is to be mentioned J. C. Johnston, whose life's career it is now our pleasant task to outline in brief review. Joseph C. was born in Iowa, on May 27, 1849, being the son of Bryan and Delilah (Phillips) Johnston. When he was four years of age, the family removed to St. Clair county, Missouri, later to Warren county, in the same state, and then about 1868, they removed back to Vernon county. Another migration was made, this time to Woodson county, Kansas, where our subject remained until 1882, engaged in the basic art of tilling the soil. At the date last mentioned, Mr. Johnston determined to try the west

and accordingly came to Latah county and took as homestead his present fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres, which is three miles west from Troy. He has transformed the wildness of the face of the land into well tilled fields, has comfortable improvements, a good orchard and is one of the substantial and prosperous men of the community.

Mr. Johnston married Miss Martha A. Rodgers in Woodson county, Kansas, and they have become the parents of three children, William F., Charles F. and Estella M.

GEORGE W. P. HILL. Among the younger men who are making Latah county what she is today, a leader in the state, is the gentleman mentioned above. He is one of the band of enterprising agriculturists who labor for the welfare of the county, the promotion of good schools and government, and the enhancing of his financial standing in a commendable manner and with wisdom and vigor. George W. was born in Nevada City, California, on May 8, 1867, being the son of H. D. and Martha (Price) Hill. The father was a carpenter and our subject was about the country considerably with him until the date when he migrated to this county, 1885. He was with his mother, who took a pre-emption for two years and then farmed around Juliaetta for four years, after which he was similarly engaged in Whitman county for one season, and then he made settlement where we find him at the present time, one mile south from Cornwall. He has there a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres improved in a good manner, and a fine orchard of three hundred and sixty choice varieties of fruit. In addition to general farming, Mr. Hill raises stock and he is one of the prosperous men of the community. Fraternally, Mr. Hill is a member of the M. W. A., Cornwall Lodge, No. 9645. In this capacity Mr. Hill is a popular associate, and he is an affable and genial gentleman and a skillful husbandman.

The marriage of Mr. Hill and Miss Martha, daughter of J. R. and Adella Dunham, was celebrated near Cornwall, on April 8, 1894, and to them have been born the following children: Walter, Blanche and Glen.

HENRY FLOMER. As many of the substantial and leading citizens of the United States, the subject of this sketch came hither from Germany, being born in Driftsethe, Hanover province, on December 22, 1867, the son of John F. and Meta (Spering) Flomer. The father is still living in the native country, but the mother died there. Our subject was educated in his native village and at the age of eleven began to work out for the farmers of his vicinity and this continued until he was sixteen, at which time he bade farewell to the fatherland, to home and relatives and embarked for New York. Landing there in good time, he engaged in a grocery store, where he clerked for four and one-half years. At the expiration of that

interval he bought an interest in the store with his brother and for one year operated the establishment, then sold out and came hence to Latah county, landing here in 1889. He immediately engaged in labor for the farmers, continuing it for three years, then bought his present place, two miles west from Genesee. He bought one hundred and twenty at first and later added forty more, giving him a full quarter at the present time. Mr. Flomer has manifested great industry, skill and wisdom in the management of his estate, having it well tilled and improved with excellent buildings, as residence, barns and outbuildings, having also a good orchard and a general air of thrift pervades the entire premises, manifesting the untiring care and enterprise of the proprietor. Mr. Flomer has a number of head of stock and is one of the most prosperous farmers in his vicinity.

In 1895 occurred the marriage of Mr. Flomer and Miss Eliza T., daughter of Louis and Sophie (Bortels) Oldag, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1866, locating in Chicago and later coming to Latah county, where they reside at the present time. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born three children, Clarence L., Carl H. and William D. Mr. and Mrs. Flomer are members of the Lutheran church and Mr. Flomer also affiliates with the M. W. A. He is a man of enterprise, fine capabilities, and is highly esteemed in all his relations among his fellow men.

JOHN D. JOHNSTON. Two miles west from the thriving town of Vollmer we find the home and fine farm of Mr. J. D. Johnston, one of the leading men of the community. His farm is of the generous proportion of two hundred and forty acres, one hundred and sixty acres of which he took from the raw sod as a homestead, and added eighty more by purchase. He has transformed it to its present high state of cultivation by his industry and skill, building one of the fine homes of the county. John D. was born in St. Clair county, Missouri, on October 27, 1861, being the son of Bryan and Delilah (Philipps) Johnston. The father was a farmer, and when this son was nine years of age the family removed to Woodson county, Kansas, where the succeeding nine years were spent. Another move was made at this time, the objective point being the vicinity of Central City, Colorado, where the time was largely spent in mining for three years. He then returned to Kansas, and then made the trip in 1883 to Idaho, locating his present farm. He at once set himself to make a fine home, which he has accomplished in a becoming manner, and in addition to handling the work of this fine estate Mr. Johnston has also done much carpenter work in different portions of the county, having learned the trade in younger years. He erected with his own hands his residence, and much is in evidence of his handiwork in the craft on the farm. Mr. Johnston has always manifested a lively interest in the affairs of the county and especially in educational work, which has

profited much by his service as trustee of his district for many years.

One of the happy and important events of Mr. Johnston's life occurred on April 7, 1889, when he led to the altar Miss Volumnia, daughter of Thomas and Leannah (Julian) Woody. Three children have made their advent to the happy household, namely: Clarence E., Ethel E. and Leannah M. Mrs. Johnston is a native of Iowa, and Mr. Johnston has the distinction of being related to Daniel Boone, the famous Kentucky frontiersman.



EZRA L. COLE is one of the prominent men of Latah county, especially active in the industrial world. He is a manufacturer of lumber and timber products, having at this time a saw mill located five miles northeast from Moscow, where he has a good plant and three fourths of a section of timber land and some farm property.

The birth of Ezra L. was on June 17, 1860, in New York, near Rome, his parents being Gideon and Ann Cole, the father being occupied in saw mill work. The family removed from Rome to Nebraska in 1871, settling twenty-five miles south from Yankton, near the town of Hartington, Nebraska, and there the father took a homestead and remained for twenty years. Then a trip was made to the west, our subject landing in Spokane, after which he went to Loon Lake and spent one year. Then came his advent to Moscow where he worked for some years and then bought his present place, it being one quarter, to which he added a half section since. Mr. Cole has an excellent run of business and has a fine plant, supplying the country adjacent with manufactured timber products.

The marriage of Mr. Cole and Miss Anna R., daughter of William D. and Ellen Burch, was solemnized in St. Helena, Nebraska, in February, 1883. To this happy union there have been born the following children: Claude B., Grace E., Violet M., the second one attending school in Moscow. Mr. Cole is a member of the W. of W. and he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Cole is not desirous of personal preferment in the political world and while he takes the interest that every intelligent citizen should, still he does not count himself a leader in this realm. He has a fine home, it being a residence of nine rooms and excellently appointed.



GEORGE SIEVERS. Although not one of the pioneer settlers of Latah county, still the subject is a pioneer in the realm of progress, being one of the intelligent and enterprising agriculturists and stockmen of the county, and displaying the skill and sound judgment, of which he is so happily possessed, in the affairs of his business. He was born in Wisconsin, on November 20, 1870, being the son of Clauss and Margaretha Sievers. The father was an old soldier of the Civil war and a participant in the battle of Chatta-

nooga, and also marched to the sea, being in all the campaigns from Louisville, Kentucky, to Goldsboro, North Carolina. Our subject remained at the place of his nativity for eighteen years attending school, both the public and also at the Oshkosh normal, then a season at the Valparaiso Normal in Indiana, then spent two years teaching at Cedarsburg and four at Meggers. He also took up law at that place, but on account of his health breaking down he was obliged to forego the pleasure of further pursuit of his chosen studies. In the summer of 1895 he traveled through the north central states, visiting Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota, Nebraska and South Dakota. In 1897 he determined to try the west and accordingly came to Moscow. He soon went to Kendrick and taught school for a term and then bought in the spring of 1898, his present place, three miles east from Moscow, where he devotes himself to the art of agriculture, being much benefited in health by the bracing atmosphere and salubrious and mild climate of this region. Mr. Sievers practices the diversified plan of farming and has had abundant success and now contemplates putting out a large orchard. He owns a quarter section and has it finely improved.

In the beginning of 1898 Mr. Sievers returned to Wisconsin to claim the bride that was awaiting his coming out of the west, and on February 22, 1898, he was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Miss Agnes Luedke, at Kiel, Wisconsin. Mrs. Sievers' parents are Henry and Gustine Luedke, the father being a carpenter and farmer. To our subject and his estimable wife there has been born one child, Edna, three years of age. Mr. Sievers is a member of the school board and has served as justice of the peace. He is actively interested in educational matters and also in the improvement and progress of the county and does a goodly share towards this praiseworthy end.



HERMAN W. MALLERY. The subject of this article is one of Latah county's stalwart and enterprising farmers, being a man of energy and ability, and having a fine home farm place four miles east from Moscow, where he does commendable work in the line of general agriculture and raising stock. Herman W. was born in Monterey, Allegan county, Michigan, on August 13, 1859, and his parents were Andrew J. and Amanda Mallery. The father was a blacksmith and an active participant in political affairs. He died when our subject was seventeen years of age. Herman then remained at home until his twenty-fifth year came, learning and working at the blacksmith trade and supporting the family. He wrought still three years after that time at the trade and then turned his eyes to the west and came hither over the Northern Pacific, landing in Spokane on March 4, 1887, and from there came to Moscow. He looked over the country and finally located on his present place, four miles east from Moscow, taking it as a pre-emption. He has devoted himself to the culture of the farm and development of the same, having it now well improved and a fine home place.

The marriage of Mr. Mallery and Miss Clara E. Casson was solemnized on November 27, 1885, at Waukegan, Michigan. Her father, Edward Casson, was a plasterer and brick mason in the home state. The mother was Mrs. Amelia Casson. There have been born to our subject and his wife the following children: William A., Zelma, and Perry E., all at home.

Mr. Mallery is a member of the A. O. U. W. and takes an active part in the political affairs of the county and state and manifests an intelligent interest in the welfare of his country. In many minor offices he has done excellent service, using the same care and concern in the discharge of these duties as those of his own business. In school matters Mr. Mallery has evinced a great interest and the district has profited much by his labors on the board for twelve years and more. He is highly esteemed by all and enjoys the confidence of his fellows.

**CHRIST BURGER.** The gentleman whose name heads this sketch stands as one of the pioneers of Latah county, and as one of the leading farmers of today, having labored faithfully here in the cause of advancement and progression and development wherein he has had remarkable success owing to his industry and sagacity, being also a man dominated by true wisdom and sound principles of integrity and uprightness. He was born in Germany, Thierstein, on March 9, 1836, being the son of Lawrence and Anna (Bergmann) Burger, also natives of Germany, and who now sleep in the old home cemetery, the father dying in 1860 and the mother in 1858. Our subject was educated in the village schools, including a course in the high school, until he was fourteen and then he learned the butcher trade, taking two years and one-half in steady work at it. He then, as was the custom with the German youth, took a trip abroad, making his way for a time in the world apart from home influences, and then returning home, the father relieved him from going into the army, and he labored for him and the surrounding farmers until he was thirty years of age. At that time he embarked for America, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, being the objective point. He went into the butcher business with his brothers and there operated for two years, then sold out and travelled from place to place, and finally in 1877, came to California and there earned at his trade about seven hundred dollars. Then he went to Portland, where he fell in with a man wishing to start the butcher business, and went into partnership with him. Our subject had not learned the English language at that time and his partner took advantage of him and gained the entire capital, and Mr. Burger was forced out with nothing. He then came to Waitsburg, Washington, and there worked at the butcher business for one year and in 1879, came thence to Latah county, locating a preemption of one quarter section, then a homestead of fifty acres. This he has transformed into a fine farm and a good family home, the estate being situated seven miles west from Genesee. He has good land, well improved and it produces fine crops.

The marriage of Mr. Burger and Miss Bertha,

daughter of Henry and Amelia (Nosa) Burgwitz, natives of Germany, was celebrated in 1877 and they have become the parents of the following children: Emma M., married to L. F. Boyer and living in California; Ottelea L., married to Eugene Boyer and living in California; Henry, William G., Ludwig J., Clara G., and Malinda E. Mr. and Mrs. Burger are members of the Lutheran church and are highly respected citizens of the county, being capable and substantial.

**HOMER E. BURR.** Our subject lives four and one-half miles northeast from Moscow on a fine farm, which he took from the wilds of nature by the homestead right and has made into one of the most fertile and productive farms of the section, having it well improved and an exceptionally fine orchard on it, selling from the same last year five tons of bartlett pears. It is evident that Mr. Burr is one of the leading agriculturists and orchardists of the county and is also one of its most substantial men, skillful, sagacious and dominated by sound principles and an unswerving integrity. He was born in Clarke county, Iowa, on October 14, 1857, being the son of Alvin and Nancy Burr. The father was a saw mill man and stock raiser and died when Homer E. was seven years old. From that time until he was twenty, our subject remained with his mother and assisted in the support of the family. While he was an infant, the family had removed to Knox county, Missouri, whence in 1872, they went to Chautauqua county, Kansas, taking government land. In 1877 young Burr determined to seek his fortune and accordingly allied himself with a neighbor and drove a team overland to this country, getting here at the time of the Nez Percés Indian war, but being unmolested enroute. Two years were spent in a sawmill and then Mr. Burr took up his present home as a homestead. He built a log cabin thereon and enjoyed the life of a bachelor during the time he was endeavoring to improve the place. He saw the advisability of having a competent helpmate in his life of toil and so sought the hand of Miss Ann, daughter of William and Lucinda (Warmoth) Frazier in marriage and on November 20 the happy ceremony was solemnized, and since that time they have wrought together with great joy and success in the lines of their labors. Mr. Burr has bought and sold many pieces of land in the time he has lived here but still owns the old homestead.

This estimable couple have become the parents of the following children: Ella, wife of Sherman Towne of this county; Alvin, Audrey, Edwin A., Carl V., Amos B. and Leland C. In church and political relations, Mr. Burr is not particularly allied, being a man of independent thought and searching out for himself the various problems of existence. He is a disciple of diversified farming and shows forth great skill in producing practical proofs of this line, as well as in the orchardist's line, having made some commendable showings in that realm. Mr. Burr is a member of the W. W.

**JAMES A. WOLFENBERGER.** The capable and enterprising agriculturist whose name is at the head of this article is one of Latah county's substantial citizens, and a man of integrity and uprightness, which qualities have characterized him in all his ways. James is a native of Tennessee, benig born in Granger county, on January 26, 1840, and the son of Peter and Lucinda, the latter having died in 1861. The father was also a native of the same state and remained there until 1882, when he came to this county, homesteading the place where he and his son now live, two miles east from Troy. He first preempted the land and later used the homestead right. He is now ninety years of age, having been favored with a long life and much blessing. Our subject remained at home with his parents until the time of the Civil war, when he enlisted in the Second Tennessee Cavalry, the year being 1862. He participated in many skirmishes, but in no heavy battle except Chickamauga, yet he was in constant military duty until 1865, when he was discharged and returned to his home. He remained with his father on the farm until 1882, the date of the immigration to these sections. He took a quarter section adjoining his father's and then sold it in 1890. The home farm is well improved, has a fine orchard and is productive of abundant crops. They also own another quarter two miles south from the home place.

In 1883, at Cornwall, occurred the happy event of the marriage of Mr. James A. Wolfenberger and Miss Sarah E., daughter of John and Rebecca Branson, and the union has been blessed by the advent of two children, Hattie R. and Peter L. Mrs. Wolfenberger's father is dead but the mother is still living. Mr. Wolfenberger is a man of industry, and patient endeavor, which have given him a goodly portion of the property of the world, while he has always manifested those qualities of uprightness and sound principles that have given him the meed of the confidence of his fellows.

**MOSES VANDEVANTER.** The subject of this article is at the present time one of the business men of Cornwall, where he operates a general merchandise store, being a substantial and highly respected citizen of that town and a capable business man. Moses was born on May 28, 1861, in Guthrie county, Iowa, being the son of Israel and Rachel (Moore) Vandevanter. He remained with his father until twenty-two years had passed, gaining a good education at the country schools and sound principles of business operation from a wise father. At twenty-two years of age, Mr. Vandevanter came west and selected Union county, Oregon, as the place for his operations, engaging there in the vicinity of the town of Union in the manufacture of lumber with his brother, where he continued until 1890, when he came to this county and took up farming. Later he left that occupation and opened a general merchandise store in Cornwall and in that place he has done business since. He carries a good stock of well selected merchandise, and his kind and courteous treatment of his patrons has increased his

trade to goodly proportions and he is building up a fine business.

Fraternally, Mr. Vandevanter is associated with the M. W. A., Camp No. 9645 at Cornwall; also with the Mox Mox Tribe of Redmen in Moscow; with the Mystic Workers of the World, Lodge No. 281 of Cornwall, and in all of these relations Mr. Vandevanter is highly esteemed and well liked. He has never ventured onto the sea of matrimony, being in the quiet enjoyment of the celibatarian's life.

**GEORGE W. WALKER.** Among the very leaders in enterprising and progressive labors in the county, having done especially good work in the line of horticulture and in the instructor's chair, the subject of this brief article is eminently fitted to be accorded consideration in the history of his county, and it is with pleasure that we grant him such. George W. was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, on September 23, 1855, being the son of Alexander and Elizabeth Walker. He was well educated in the public schools then attended Moore's Hill College for one year, then at the age of twenty went to Butler county, Kansas, near Eldorado and commenced his career as school teacher. Three years and one-half were spent thus and also in attending school at Eldorado, Augusta, Douglas, and Winfield schools, after which he returned to his native place, teaching there one year. Then he went to Grinnell, Iowa, and there attended Newton school in 1880, also teaching some. He was at Grinnell during the memorable time when the cyclone tore things to pieces. In 1883 Mr. Walker went to Kansas, purchased a quarter section near Kingman, taught one term there and then returned to his native place to take to himself the wife of his choice, the lady being Miss Estelle, daughter of a prominent Baptist minister there, and a school mate of our subject, her parents being Allen A. and Sarah Anthony. Together they returned to the Kansas home and there wrought with faithfulness until an attack of asthma, in 1888, permanently threatened the health of Mrs. Walker and they sold out and came to Latah county, where happily occurred the entire recovery from this painful malady. They landed in Moscow on October 18, 1888, and soon bought a quarter section on Big Bear ridge and homesteaded another, the same being thirty miles east from Moscow. He remained on the farm eleven years engaged in horticulture, apple raising, and general farming, besides teaching school. His place is improved in splendid shape and is one of the most productive in the country. In June, 1899, they sold some of their property there and came to their present place, two and one-half miles northeast from Moscow which he bought and where he has made a home since. Mr. Walker has made a special study of fruit raising and he intends to put out twenty-four acres of apples in the spring, using Gano and Roman Beauty varieties, believing these the best for this section.

Three children have been born to this worthy couple, as follows: Ray A., educated at the state uni-

versity, is now the possessor of a county certificate good for three years, and is teaching school; Edna S., attending school at Moscow; Glen S., going to school. Mr. Walker came to his present place to educate his children. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and are active workers in this realm, he having been converted at the age of twenty. He is a staunch supporter of this faith. Mr. Walker was a settler on Big Bear ridge before Kendrick was started and had to come all the way to Moscow to do trading.

WILLIAM A. BUCHANAN. This gentleman is one of the well known and representative business men of Latah county and at the present time has the mammoth warehouse at Joel where he does a good business storing wheat for the farmers of the vicinity, while also he has a comfortable residence there. William A. Buchanan was born in Lee county, Iowa, on August 5, 1863, being the son of William H. and Phoebe (Short) Buchanan. His people removed to Newton county, Missouri, when our subject was a small boy, remaining there until he had reached the age of eight. At that time they removed to Oregon, settling east of Portland, where the family remained nine years. The father followed farming and after the residence at Portland, as mentioned above, he removed with the family to the Potlatch country and took a homestead, remaining there until the time of his death in 1886. Our subject operated the place at home for a number of years and then took a homestead in the same vicinity in 1880, remaining there for four years, and then he was appointed postmaster at Cornwall which he held for two years. Subsequent to that time he went to Moscow where he staid until the spring of 1898, being occupied in the grain warehouses. In 1898 he came to Joel and built the warehouse mentioned above. It is two hundred and seventy-six feet long and forty feet wide and is patronized in a generous measure. Mr. Buchanan is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, Camp No. 9645, at Cornwall. Socially he is highly esteemed and is an affable and amiable gentleman of worth and culture.

The marriage of Mr. Buchanan and Miss Lettie Alderman was solemnized on July 4, 1887, at Moscow, and they have become the parents of one child, Otis. Mrs. Buchanan's parents are E. W. and Joanna (Ellis) Alderman and her father has been a farmer for years in Idaho and at the present time is living on the reservation in Nez Perces county. Mr. Buchanan has displayed in the time of his residence in this county an ability and energy and uprightness that commend him to the confidence, good will and respect of all.

GEORGE W. HADLEY. Among the farmers of Latah county, there should not be failure to mention the capable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and who, although having been within the

precincts of Latah county but a short time, still has so identified himself with the interests of it that he is one of its substantial and enterprising citizens. George W. was born in Michigan, on March 8, 1848, being the son of Joseph and Julia (William) Hadley, natives respectively of England and Wales, who came to America in 1848, locating first in New York as farmers. They came west to Colorado in 1862, and thence in 1866, across the plains to Walla Walla, where the father identified himself with the agricultural population until the time of his death, which occurred in 1899. The mother died in 1879, and they both are buried in the Protestant cemetery in Walla Walla. Our subject received his first schooling in Denver, Colorado, being eighteen years of age when he started, and then in Walla Walla he also attended school some. He worked on the farms in the west until 1883, having come overland with his parents, then he bought a farm near Walla Walla for himself, raising wheat there until 1896, when he sold and came to Whitman county and from there to Latah county in 1901. Here he rented six hundred acres, seven miles west from Genesee and the first season he raised eight thousand bushels of wheat from two hundred acres of land. Mr. Hadley has twenty-seven head of horses and thirty-four cows and is well provided with all accoutrements to carry on the large estate that he handles.

In 1883 occurred the marriage of Mr. Hadley and Miss Anna, daughter of Robert and Jane (Scobil) Mathews; the mother died in 1873, but the father still lives in Lake county, California. Seven children have been the fruit of this happy union, as follows: Margaret J., married to J. P. Tady, living in Whitman county, Washington; Frederick W., married to Annie Klein, living near Uniontown, Washington; Emma, wife of D. C. Trimmer, living near Uniontown; Dora, Fay, George W., and Arthur. Mr. Hadley is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 90, in Uniontown, and Mrs. Hadley affiliates with the Rebekahs, Lodge No. 100, in Uniontown. They are both members also of the Methodist church and are good citizens, faithful and dominated by sound principles and sagacity and integrity.

HON. DANIEL W. DRISKEL. This well known and representative stockman and agriculturist is one of the substantial men of Latah county and has wrought here with manifestation of ability and enterprise. His farm is located three miles northeast from Moscow and is handled in a commendable manner. He was born in Porter township, Cass county, Michigan, to Dennis and Mary Driskel, early settlers of the state. He remained on the farm with his parents until he was of age, attending the public schools, completing his education in the Constantine high school. At the age of twenty-four, in 1874, he bought a farm in the home neighborhood, tilling the soil there until 1883. Then he went to Monmouth, Oregon, purchased a farm and tilled the same and raised stock. He was overtaken with much misfortune here and the sad event of the death of his wife also occurred while

he was there. In the fall of 1888, he sold the farm and came to Latah county, purchasing the farm where he now lives, three miles northeast from Moscow.

The marriage of Mr. Driskel and Miss Nellie, daughter of Zachariah and Lucretia Denio, was solemnized on April 8, 1875, and two children were born to them; Fannie, wife of T. J. Taylor of Salmon, Idaho; Zach D., graduate of the high school and now assisting his father on the farm. On October 18, 1887, Mr. Driskel contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Emma N. Nelms, and the nuptials occurred at Farmington, Washington. Mrs. Driskel's parents are, Henry P., a minister of the Methodist church and a farmer, and Sarah A. Mr. Driskel is a Republican and an enthusiastic worker in the realm. In 1900 he was nominated for the state legislature and was elected by a handsome majority. But on account of his party being in the minority in the house, he was unable to do much legislation, although he was instrumental in assisting to gain an appropriation for the state university which enabled them to erect a girl's dormitory and the hall of science. Also, Mr. Driskel assisted to gain the passage of the bill providing for the property road tax which has been very beneficial to the country. Mr. and Mrs. Driskel are members of the Christian church and he holds the position of elder in the Moscow congregation. He has also been clerk of the school board for a number of years. Mr. Driskel is a firm believer in the diversified plan of farming and proves its value in practical work. He has improved his farm in a fine manner, has a commodious barn, good out buildings, and a fine residence. In the fall of 1901, he went to Michigan, called thither by the death of his father. He settled the estate and brought his aged mother home with him, where she lives at the present time. Mr. Driskel is one of the capable and progressive business men and has the esteem of all.

CHARLES HOBART. This gentleman is justly entitled to consideration in the history of Latah county since he assisted to open this country for settlement, has labored faithfully for its progress since that date, and has been a prominent citizen of the county, being a man of capabilities and integrity. Mr. Hobart was born in Licking county, Ohio, on November 17, 1845, being the son of Jonathan and Charlotte Hobart, who brought their young children to Iowa when he was ten years of age, settling in Fayette county. In that section our subject remained, acquiring an education, also gaining good exercise on the farm, until 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Ninth Iowa Infantry and at once took part in the Civil war. He was with Curtis in the Arkansas campaign and participated in the battle of Pea Ridge, where he was wounded. He was at the siege of Vicksburg, also at Jackson, then in the battle of Chattanooga. When his time was completed he returned to Iowa and at once reenlisted in the same company and regiment and went to the sea with Sherman and remained with him until the close

of the entire conflict. Returning to Iowa he farmed in Fayette county for about ten years, then went to Adair county, near Creston and farmed and raised stock for four years. Then he removed to northwestern Kansas and remained there until 1882, when the journey was made to Idaho. Arriving here, he selected a farm four miles east from Moscow and there settled to work, producing the fruits of the field and raising stock. Eighteen years were spent in this work, and then Mr. Hobart removed to his present place, seven miles east from Moscow. This farm has two hundred acres and is well improved. In addition to this labor, he has operated a threshing outfit for nineteen years, having had success in this line as in his other labors.

On January 27, 1868, in Macomb, Illinois, Mr. Hobart married Miss Lavina, daughter of James and Elizabeth Lenington, and the following children have been born to them; James L., married to Elizabeth Decker in Neperce; Edwin, married to Adella Denny also in Neperce; Jacob L., married to Elvira Dollard and living in this county; Leona, wife of Francis Hill, in Neperce; Clifton, at home; Nellie, wife of John K. Bruce. Mr. Hobart is one of the esteemed citizens of the county, has an enviable standing and receives the confidence of all.

THOMAS A. SMITH. One of Latah county's prosperous and enterprising farmers is mentioned above and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him a representation in the county history since he has wrought with the true spirit of progress and energy that have made these vast regions the abode of civilization. He was born in the grand old country of England, in Leicester county, on March 8, 1836, being the son of Thomas and Ann Smith, the father being a farmer, baker and brewer. Thomas A. was an inmate of the parental household until the time of his majority came and then he started for himself, coming direct to the new world. He accompanied a neighbor and family, and it was their lot to land the day the famous battle of Bull Run was fought. From New York, he went to Illinois, and engaged in farming, but soon removed to Oceana county, Michigan, and farmed there for seventeen years. In that time he cleared one hundred acres of land from heavy timber and set it to orchard and produced the fruits of the soil. He then sold this property and came to Chicago and started a meat market. During the years in which he operated that, the great Chicago fire occurred, but he did not suffer from that conflagration. Soon after this event, in fact his certificate of marriage was the second recorded after the fire, Mr. Smith married Ann, daughter of William and Mary Johnstone, on October 12, 1871. Soon after this important event, they decided to come west and so took passage over the Union Pacific railroad to Washington, coming via Sacramento. Twenty-one days later, they landed in Lamota, and came thence direct to Whitman county. Mr. Smith bought a farm near the Idaho line in the

year 1887, and in 1890 he added another quarter section just across the line into Idaho, where he removed, renting the former land. Since that time, Mr. Smith has made Latah county his home and expresses a desire to pass the remainder of his days within its precincts. Mr. Smith has a very productive farm and in addition to the abundant crops of wheat, oats, and barley, he markets a great deal of fruit and vegetables. Mr. Smith is never forward in the political arena, being disposed to quietly pass his time in the prosecution of his private industries. He and his estimable wife are members of the Church of England, and regular attendants in Moscow.

**SAMUEL H. TRITT.** The subject of this article was born in Newville, Pennsylvania, on February 14, 1852, to Samuel and Julia A. Tritt. He received his education in the native place and was reared on the old homestead, where the father died when this son had reached the age of majority. This sad event transferred the responsibility of the control of home affairs upon Samuel for two years, when death claimed the mother also. The farm was then disposed of and the orphaned children were scattered. In the spring of 1876, Samuel H. came to Michigan and worked for his brother-in-law in a flour mill for two years, then went to Kansas, bought a quarter section near Russell, farmed it for two years, then sold out and went to Manhattan, Kansas, taking up the stock business. In 1883 he went to Ellis county, took government land and farmed for seven years, proving up on his land in the meantime. Selling out, he returned to Manhattan and two years later was determined to see the west and accordingly chartered a car, filled it with household goods, several head of extra fine Jersey cows, a team, and some farm implements and came direct to Latah county. He settled on eighty acres on American ridge, but sold it in one year later and took charge of the poor farm for three and one-half years. After that period he bought the farm where he lives now, four miles northwest from Moscow, it being a wild piece of land at that time. He has manifested great industry, wise management, and skill in the care of this land and has transformed it into one of the best farms in the county. He has fine buildings, as residence, out buildings, barns and so forth, while he has abundant returns from the crops each year. His herds are made up of excellent Jerseys and he does some skillful work in handling the different grasses as brome-grass, timothy, red clover, and so forth. He sold the seed of one and one-half acres of the first crop of brome-grass for thirty dollars, reserving the hay for himself.

Mr. Tritt has a very able assistant and sympathetic associate in his progressive farm work, in his wife, Catherine C. (Juvenal) Tritt, to whom he was united in marriage on June 3, 1880, at Russell, Kansas. The fruit of this marriage is Grace P., married to Lewis Kitley and residing in Moscow; Ladessa E., Erna H., and George G. Fay P., the fourth child, died in May, 1901. Mrs. Tritt is the daughter of J. C. and Martha

Juvenal, of Russell, Kansas. The father was a successful stockman, handling immense herds of cattle from Texas to the interior states, which was a very profitable business. He was also a large owner of Kansas realty. Mr. and Mrs. Tritt are valuable additions to the residents of Latah county, and have done excellent work in the development of the resources of the county and in augmenting its wealth.

**CANUD MADISON.** It is pleasant to have the opportunity to speak, though necessarily in brief, of the career of the esteemed gentleman and loyal citizen, whose name initiates this paragraph, since he has been faithful in labor, wise in business, kind and considerate as father and husband, and loyal and patriotic in the defense of his chosen country. From no spot on the earth come more loyal souls than from the far-away land of Norway, in Bergen district of which country our subject was born on April 28, 1833, being the son of Mathias and Susan Madison. For seventeen years, the youth remained under the parental roof, and then bade good bye to home, relatives and native land, and embarked for America. He settled in Leland county, Illinois, and straightway learned the carpenter trade and began the good labor of upbuilding. He continued at that for a number of years where he lived and then offered his services in Company D, Fifty-third Illinois Infantry in 1861. He was in the western army and did much hard fighting. He was in the battle of Shiloh, at Tallahassee, participated in the siege of Vicksburg, then on to Atlanta. Being taken a prisoner, he was thrown into the horrors of Andersonville, and for six months languished in that vilest of modern dens of suffering. Then being paroled, he again joined his command, was wounded at the battle of Jackson, being shot through the thigh. was sent to Illinois on a furlough in 1864, then went to St. Louis where he was discharged. Such in brief is the praiseworthy military record of this patriotic veteran and all honor be given to those who bore the flag, undimmed in its pristine glory, through those long years of internecine strife. Immediately following his discharge, young Madison returned to Leland, Illinois, and in 1868 came to Vermillion, Dakota, and there took a preemption and homestead and gave his attention to farming for eight years. Then came the long removal to Portland, Oregon, where one year was spent at the carpenter trade, then we find our subject making his way into the regions of Latah county. He took up a timber claim seven miles southeast from where Moscow is now and bought another quarter and settled down to farming and he has steadily pursued this faithfully until of recent years he has retired from the activities of the field to enjoy the hard earned competence with which he is blessed.

Mr. Madison married Miss Ellen Iverson, in 1866, at Leland, Illinois, and they have become the parents of the following children: Benjamin O., at home; Ulyses W., at home; Franklin F., married to Adelia Palmer; Sarah, wife of A. Bow; Stella, wife of C.

Symonson; Etta, wife of M. Madison; Clara, wife of E. Anderson; Frances, wife of J. Geer; Ellen, Ollie, and Eleda, the last three at home. Mr. Madison is a member of the Major Anderson Post, No. 5, of the G. A. R. at Moscow. He is a man who has the confidence of his fellows and is looked up to and greatly respected in the community.

---

**CHARLEY EBEL.** Five miles northwest from Genesee, we find the well kept farm of Mr. Ebel. It consists of two hundred broad and fertile acres, and is adorned and embellished with a good residence, barn, outbuildings and other improvements of a permanent and valuable character, and produces annually a handsome return to the careful husbandry of the proprietor, who is a man of ability, energy and enterprise, being well known and highly esteemed for his substantial qualities. Mr. Ebel was born in Germany, April 19, 1839, being the son of Christopher and Sophia (Quetso) Ebel, natives also of the Fatherland. The father was born there in 1797, and died in 1874, the mother dying when she was young, and both are buried in Mackelbesh. Charley was educated in the village schools of his native place and at the age of fourteen years left the school house to participate in the labors of his father's farm, continuing thus until he had reached his majority. Then he repaired to Berlin, Germany, and learned the brewer's trade, laboring for twelve years steadily at it, when he started a retail liquor store which he operated for four years. 1876 marks the time of his advent to America. He landed in New York and soon hired on board of ship to go to Savannah, Georgia, where he was occupied in fishing for two years. After this period, he came to the territory now embraced in Latah county, and he preempted a quarter section where he now lives and soon added forty more by the timber culture right. He settled down to improve his land in a becoming manner, building good house, barns and other necessary improvements and since that time until the present he has steadily pursued his way and has prospered in his labors.

In 1871 occurred the marriage of Mr. Ebel and Miss Francisco, daughter of Gearhart and Adelheid (Kreabich) Wilhelm, natives of Potsdam, Germany, where the father lies buried now, the mother being interred in Belgium. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ebel, namely: Charles F., married to Freda Mathonse, living in Latah county; George, living with parents; Max, married to May More, living in Ritzville, Washington. Mrs. Ebel is a member of the Catholic church.

---

**NIELS MADSEN.** This intelligent and capable agriculturist is one of Latah county's progressive citizens who has done a goodly portion toward the development of the county, having a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, seven and one-half miles south-

east from Moscow, and also another quarter of good farm land near by. Mr. Madsen was born in Denmark, on July 22, 1852, being the son of Mads and Johana Madsen, where he lived until 1871, at which time he bade homeland and all its associations farewell and turned his way to the land of America. He had been reared on a farm and naturally he went to work on a farm in this country, spending one year in Wisconsin, then removing to Clay county, South Dakota. In 1877 he migrated from that place to Oregon and lived in that state one year and in 1878 we find him in the territory that is now embraced in Latah county. He immediately took land where he now lives, and he has carved out of the wild land a fine farm. He has good improvements and everything about his premises bears the air of thrift and industry. Mr. Madsen has been chosen road supervisor for a number of terms in his district and he has displayed the same tireless care for the welfare of all in his hands in that position as for his private enterprises.

On November 17, 1880, Mr. Madsen married Miss Harriett, daughter of Ira and Sarah Lyon. The wedding occurred in the neighborhood where they now live. Mr. Madsen is a man entitled to the esteem and respect of his fellows and he enjoys it in a generous measure and he is counted one of the prominent citizens of his community.

---

**FRANK RAYBURN.** The subject of this review has been intimately connected with the business world in Latah county for sometime, being allied with the mercantile branch in various capacities in Moscow, and having manifested both good ability and faithfulness that have given him a prestige among his fellows that is pleasant and a proper recognition of worth and integrity. Frank Rayburn was born in Keokuk, Iowa, on October 1, 1847, being the son of Stephenson and Rebecca J. Rayburn. The father was born in Frankfort, Kentucky, in 1819, moved to Illinois, thence to Iowa, and then to Salem, Oregon, across the plains with ox teams in 1852, that being the year of the cholera plague. He settled with his family at Maryville, now Corvallis, then the capital of Oregon. He wrought at the carpenter trade there until 1899, then came to Latah county, where he died in 1900. The mother had died in 1875. The immediate subject of this sketch came across the plains with his father, remaining with him in Oregon until 1878, when he set out on a traveling expedition that led him over the states of California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and Montana, but finally, in 1882, he came to Moscow, being in the employ of McConnell & Company, dry goods merchants. Four years he was engaged with them, then two years with Durnham & Koffman and one year with James Shields, all in the mercantile business.

The marriage of Mr. Rayburn and Miss Lillian O., daughter of Charles V. and Lydia Vanderwalker, living near Moscow, was celebrated on September 25, 1887, and to them has been born one son, Charles

Franklin, attending school. Mr. Rayburn was chief of police in Corvallis for two years and deputy sheriff of Benton county for eight years. He is a member of the K. of P. at Pendleton, Damon No. 4; of the United Artisans, Columbia 104; also of the Royal Arcanum. Mr. Rayburn has seen considerable Indian fighting, also much of their depredations. He was scout in the Modoc Indian war in California in 1872. All the families in the neighborhood where our subject's father lived were massacred, with the exception of Mr. Rayburn's family.

JOHN J. OWEN is of English and Welsh ancestry and was born in Birmingham, England, January 30, 1843, a son of John and Matilda (Jordan) Owen. In 1849, when he was six years of age, the family came to America. It consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Owen, John J. and two sisters. Charles, an older son, had been lost at sea. W. H., the youngest of the family, was born after the others came to this country. He is now living in Minnesota. The family settled at Jacksonville, Illinois, where the father found work as a tinner, a trade which he had followed in England. Later the family lived in Mason county, and then in Iroquois county, Illinois. In the latter place John Owen died at the age of seventy-seven, having survived his wife several years. They had been reared in the Baptist faith, but later in life allied themselves with the Seventh-day Adventists. The two daughters married well.

John J. Owen was educated at the Grand Prairie Seminary in Illinois, and at Milton Academy, Milton, Wisconsin. He was in school when the war began, and threw down his books to respond to President Lincoln's first call for troops. He enlisted in Company C, Fifty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, while yet a boy in his 'teens, served with his regiment until the term of his enlistment had expired, and was the only member of it who made himself a veteran by re-enlistment. As a member of Company I of the same regiment he served until the close of the war. His regiment was attached to command of General John A. Logan, who was in charge of the Western Department and young Owen fought at Fort Donelson, Altona Pass, Goldsboro, Shiloh, Corinth, Buzzard's Roost creek, Bee creek and Resaca. After that the regiment was transferred to the command of General W. T. Sherman and followed him on his famous march from Atlanta to the sea. When the war was at an end he participated in the grand review of the victorious army at Washington. He received an honorable discharge from the service and was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, and returned to his home, a victor and a veteran, and at once settled down to the peaceful vocation of a tinner and a hardware dealer.

From 1868 to 1876 he farmed in Nebraska, then after a two years' residence in Sacramento, California, he went to Astoria, Oregon. The steamer Republic, on which he had taken passage with his wife and two daughters, was wrecked. The disaster occurred unex-

pectedly at four o'clock in the morning, when all the passengers were asleep in their staterooms. They were kept one day on the wreck before being rescued by life boats. He lost his entire possessions that were aboard, but escaped with life and family. He went to Knappa, Oregon, and thence in 1885 to Moscow, Idaho. Two years later he went to Genesee, then a town of one shanty, and he purchased a lot and erected the first building that had a shingle roof in the town, and there he kept hotel for four years, being then appointed instructor in the Indian Industrial School, which was discontinued two years later, when Mr. Owen returned to his hotel and operated it until he sold the property. In 1897 he was appointed postmaster in Genesee and since that time he has faithfully fulfilled the duties of that office, giving the best service of mails the town has ever secured.

In 1867 occurred the marriage of Mr. Owen and Miss Thalia L. Krunn, a native of Ohio, and they have become the parents of three daughters,—Mattie, wife of A. W. Conway; Nettie, wife of Captain A. McKenna, of the United States signal service in the Philippines; Carrie Matilda, at home. Mr. Owen affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the G. A. R. and the K. of P. Mrs. Owen is a member of the Relief Corps and of the Rathbone Sisters. Mr. Owen has always been allied with the Republican party and has served as city marshal of Genesee and was a member of the first city council. Mr. and Mrs. Owen are among the leading people of the city and are esteemed by a large circle of friends and respected by all.

ELIAS TUCKEY. Among the leading agriculturists of Latah county may be mentioned the subject of this sketch. He has labored long in this section and may really be classed as one of the builders of the county, having wrought faithfully for advancement and progress, displaying meanwhile enterprise and commendable zeal and wisdom. On May 3, 1847, Elias Tuckey was born in Bangor, Wales, to John and Sarah Tuckey. The father was a stone cutter, and a native of Wiltshire, England, being born in 1804, and dying in Montana in 1884. The mother was born in Somersetshire, England, in 1800. The father came to New York, thence to Wisconsin, and on to Iowa, in 1865, to California in 1874, and in 1876 to Idaho, this county, then Nez Perces. He worked on the first Potania bridge, across the arm of the sea in Wales, it being the first suspension structure in the world. He took government land near Lenville, Latah county, assisted to erect the first saw mill in the section, and also had many fights with the hostile Indians.

The immediate subject of this sketch came to this county in 1878, assisted his father in the improvement of the latter's farm, then returned to Iowa, and two years later came again to this section. He now owns a farm three and one-half miles northeast from Lenville, in Latah county, and is numbered with the prosperous men of the section.

On March 14, 1877, Mr. Tuckey married Miss

Carrie, daughter of Daniel and Carrie Stout, farmers of Iowa, the wedding occurring in Waterloo, Iowa, and three children have been born to the happy union,—Frank J., Sarah M. and Alice J. Mrs. Tuckey's parents died aged eighty-seven and eighty-eight. In political matters Mr. Tuckey is affiliated with the Republican party, and takes the interest incumbent on every good citizen in the affairs of the county. He has had many trying times in the business and industrial world, but it may be said that he has manifested commendable wisdom and enterprise in the management of his business affairs and his life displays the stanch worth of character and uprightness that are pleasing and praiseworthy.

♦♦♦

HON. DANIEL GAMBLE. Although the subject of this sketch is at the present time one of the successful and prosperous agriculturists of Latah county, yet he has served in various other capacities, as in the professional field and also as representative of his county in the state legislature, while he has ever manifested those qualities of worth and stability which have characterized his walk both in public service and private enterprise.

Daniel Gamble was born on October 24, 1857, in Milford, county Donegal, Ireland, being the son of Daniel and Hester Gamble. At the early age of fifteen he came to America, and for two years was employed in the chemical works in the city of Philadelphia. Thence he went to San Francisco in 1874, where for three and a half years he pursued classical and scientific studies under the immediate direction of Professor John Gamble, B. A., Ph. D., Queen's University of Ireland, and Professor John Murphy, M. A., of Trinity College, Dublin. In January, 1878, he entered the San Francisco Theological Seminary, and graduated from that institution at the head of his class, on April 29, 1880. On the same day he was licensed by the Presbytery of San Francisco to preach the gospel, and on the recommendation of the faculty of the theological seminary was at once commissioned by the Presbyterian board as their missionary to the new regions of the northwest. In January, 1881, in connection with Rev. T. M. Boyd, he organized the First Presbyterian church of Moscow, and in the following spring obtained as a gift from Mr. John Russell the site on which the church now stands. A year later he was called to the First Presbyterian church of Victoria, B. C., where his labors were so successful that during his pastorate it was found necessary to enlarge the house of worship to twice the original size. While in Victoria he acted as chaplain of the Royal Hospital and also of the House of Parliament of British Columbia.

In 1884 Mr. Gamble returned to the United States in response to a call from the Presbyterian church of Goldendale, Washington. There he labored for five years, during which time he enlarged the house of worship to twice its original size, and also organized

the Presbyterian church of Centerville. In connection with his regular work as a pastor Mr. Gamble labored extensively as an evangelist throughout Oregon, Washington, Idaho and British Columbia, until his incessant labors finally broke down his health, forcing him to retire from the work of the ministry to the quiet of his home at Moscow.

In 1894 Mr. Gamble was nominated by the Republican convention for state representative from Latah county, and was the only nominee of the convention who was elected. As a legislator he left an indelible impression on the statute books of Idaho. He introduced and succeeded in having passed a bill making a farm laborer's lien a preferred claim, and what is known as the Gamble exemption bill, granting to the citizens of Idaho such liberal exemptions as few other states can boast. He also led the fight against what is known as the validation bill, which was finally defeated, after a prolonged and bitter struggle.

On July 14, 1884, Mr. Gamble was married to Miss Isabella, daughter of James and Margaret Smith, of Victoria, B. C., and they have become the parents of four sons,—Daniel R., James R., Gustavus A. and William J., and two daughters,—Margaret Hester and Lola.

Mr. Gamble is one of the influential men of the county and has always been an active laborer for its advancement. He is highly esteemed by all who know him and, surrounded by his growing family and hosts of friends, he has just cause for abundant happiness and contentment with his earthly lot.

♦♦♦

DAVID CHAPMAN. The venerable gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article is one of the esteemed and substantial citizens of Latah county, having labored here for the general welfare and advancement of the interests of the county, and he is now one of the heavy property owners, and is highly respected by all, since he has displayed commendable enterprise and stanch integrity and sound principles in the affairs of public life and private business.

Mr. Chapman was born in Yorkshire, England, on December 14, 1829, being the son of William and Rachel Chapman. He spent the years of his minority in his native place, then in company with two brothers, at the age of nineteen, came to Ogle county, Illinois, settling in 1850, and engaging in farming. He was occupied there until 1860, then removed to Monona county, Iowa, taking a homestead of eighty acres where his home was until 1882, when he again removed, this time to Woodbury county, taking up carpentering, and in 1884 he came to Idaho, purchasing a farm of one hundred and sixty acres four miles north from Moscow. He also owns a quarter section in the Big Bend country, Washington, and a fine residence in the northwest part of the city, which is the family home. Mr. Chapman recently sold a Latah county farm.

Mr. Chapman was married in January, 1854, in Ogle county, Illinois; the lady then becoming his wife

was Miss Lydia A., daughter of John and Theresa Herrington, and a native of Pennsylvania, and they have become the parents of three children, living,—Melvin L. Miles W. and Theresa A.; and four who died in infancy.

In 1882, in Woodbury county, Iowa, Mr. Chapman married a second time, Mary Ann Thomas becoming his wife at that time.

In 1861 Mr. Chapman enlisted in Company H, Forty-sixth Illinois Infantry, under Captain John Steven, in the Army of Tennessee. He fought at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Pittsburg Landing, siege of Corinth, Vicksburg, Atlanta and many other battles and skirmishes, until 1864, and was then honorably discharged, having made a military record of which his family and he may well be proud. And it is to such devoted, brave and intrepid men that we owe the preservation of the Union in those dark days of internal strife. Mr. Chapman is a man of excellent business ability, stanch character, untarnished reputation, and is a devoted supporter of the faith, being a devout member of the Baptist church. Now, in the golden time of his career, he is retired from the activities of business life, superintends the estates from his Moscow residence and quietly enjoys the fruits of his industry and thrift, being secure in the good will, esteem and confidence of his fellows.

JOSEPH RIELLY. In the grand old city of Dublin was born the subject of this sketch, and amid the beauties of the Emerald Isle were passed the days of his childhood, 1832 being the year of the inception of his career on this earth, and his parents were James and Mary Rielly, the father a printer, and passing from earth's cares in 1862, the mother also dying in her native land. At the budding age of twenty Joseph came to the new world, settling in Providence, Rhode Island, where he wrought at the machinist's trade for two years, after which, in 1856, he came to San Francisco, via the Isthmus, going thence to the mines in Plumas county, where he delved one and one-half years in the search for gold. He returned to Rhode Island then, and in 1859 was found again in California, whence he came to Boise, mining there for a time, also several years were spent in Montana in the same work. In 1879 he came to his present place, one and one-half miles north from Moscow, where he homesteaded a quarter section, and now owns a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres. Mr. Rielly gives his attention to farming, raising stock, raising fruit and mining, being a man of energy and fine capabilities.

In 1854 Mr. Rielly married Miss Lucy Lyons in Fall River, Massachusetts, and one child graced the happy union. In infancy the child was taken by death, and Mrs. Rielly, also, was snatched from her home by the monster, leaving her husband to mourn her sad demise. Mr. Rielly has stood against the storms of a buffeting world for three score and ten years, manifesting those stanch qualities of worth and integrity that only the brave and typical man can

produce, and now, as the golden years of a very active and adventurous career are drawing on apace, he maintains the same dauntless spirit and faithfulness toward his fellows, and is justly entitled to the enjoyment of the fruits of his worthy and arduous toils, while he is esteemed and highly respected by all. Mr. Rielly has never displayed any desire for personal preferment in the lines of politics, nor has he allied himself with any of the religious denominations of the day. It is of note that he trod the ground where Moscow now stands in 1866, when there was not a house between Lewiston and Spokane river, and from Spokane ferry to Bitter Root valley no civilized abode was found. Thus did the pioneer enter these solitudes of nature's wilds, and by faithful toil and daring intrepidity face the dangers and endure the toil to pave the way for the settlers of later date. Much honor and credit are due such as our subject for these trying and praiseworthy labors, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to incorporate this review in the abiding history of Latah county.

GEORGE W. TUCKER. The subject of this sketch is one of the enterprising and progressive citizens of Latah county, being a leader in the praiseworthy labor of introducing fine stock into the county, having today one of the finest Percheron horses in the northwest. Mr. Tucker is also a farmer, and handles to advantage his fertile farm three and one-half miles southeast from Moscow. His birth took place in Winchester, Scott county, Illinois, on December 27, 1832, his parents being Thomas and Esther Tucker. In 1849, in company with his father, he made the trip across the plains to California with ox teams, and for two years they were busied in the search for gold. In 1851 they returned to the home place, via water. Soon, however, we find young Tucker again on the plains, this time headed for Salem, Oregon, where he arrived in due time. He soon was enlisted in Company A, First Battalion, Regiment of Oregon Mounted Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Rob Williams, and he received his honorable discharge on February 6, 1856, having made a commendable record fighting the Indians in the Rogue river war. He participated in the hotly contested struggle at Hungry Hill, and also in several skirmishes. In 1855 he located in Lane county and there engaged in farming until 1878, when a move was made to Washington, whence in 1886 he migrated to Idaho, settling three and one-half miles southeast from Moscow, where he resides at the present time, owning here one hundred and twenty acres of fine soil, which is well improved and carefully tilled. Mr. Tucker takes a great interest in blooded horses, and had some fine specimens, among which is Poitou, Jr., an excellent graded Percheron, being the finest in the county. On his farm Mr. Tucker has three acres of choice varieties of fruits.

Mr. Tucker was married to Miss Sarah H. daughter of Hiram Lemon, in 1858, and they became the parents of seven children,—Ella, Mary H., Alice T.,

Lily M., T. F., H. Elmer and George. On June 12, 1888, Mr. Tucker contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Mrs. Rebecca Wood, and the nuptials occurred in Ritzville, Adams county, Washington. Fraternally Mr. Tucker is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Paradise Lodge, No. 17. He is among the substantial and enterprising men of the county, well known and universally liked, while his demeanor is such that he has won as friends all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

---

THOMAS CROWLEY, deceased, was one of the earliest pioneers of this section, settling here long before Latah county had a separate existence, and laboring faithfully during the days of his sojourn for the upbuilding of the country and for general progress, always manifesting himself as a good, loyal citizen, and man of uprightness and integrity, while his industry and enterprise were patent to all, and it is with pleasure that we accord to his memory this review.

The birth of Mr. Crowley occurred in the Emerald Isle, in 1825, and while still a small boy he came to America, and for a good many years he traveled in various parts of the country, visiting about every state in the Union. Finally he came to this country and settled on government land three miles southeast from where Moscow now stands. He bent his energies to opening up a farm and improving the same, and his success is well manifested, for at the time of his death he left a fine estate of four hundred and eighty acres. He settled here first in 1872, and death called him away in 1889. Five sons are living on the place, the oldest, Frank Crowley, being born on January 27, 1876, and he now has charge of the farm, which is operated by him and his brothers, who are William, James, Joseph and John. The father was a successful raiser of stock, and the sons run a threshing outfit, Frank having managed one for the last five years. The estate is still undivided, and the sons are handling it together. The widow was married a second time, and is now living in Seattle. Mr. Crowley was a man of excellent qualities, and he wrought with a display of skill and good judgment, while his energy and capabilities in handling business affairs was manifest to all. He was well known and universally beloved and the day of his death was a time of sincere and wide spread mourning.

---

C. V. VANDEWALKER. Among the thrifty orchardists of Latah county must be mentioned the enterprising and well known gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, and who has spent a number of years in laboring for the development and advancement of the county, while his personal walk has been commendatory and fraught with expression of uprightness and faithfulness.

Our subject was born in Belvedere, Boone county, Illinois, being the son of Tuttle and Finetta Vandewalker. When this son was twelve years of age the

parents removed to Cumberland county, Illinois, and there he labored with his father on the farm until he had reached the time of his majority, when he removed to Pope county, Minnesota, taking up the occupation of the agriculturist for fourteen years in that state. In 1877 a move was made by wagon, in four months, to Dayton, Washington, and freighting was his labor until 1880, when he returned to Minnesota, by wagon, whence three years later he came to Spokane, Washington, and in 1884 made his way to Moscow. Different labors were engaged in for a decade, and then Mr. Vandewalker purchased his ten-acre orchard situated two miles southeast from Moscow. He has a fine orchard and comfortable buildings, and he annually markets a nice quantity of fruit.

The marriage of Mr. Vandewalker and Miss Ellen, daughter of Amos G. and Margaret F. Lacey, was solemnized in Cumberland county, Illinois, in 1865, and the children born are as follows: L. Olive, Carrie B., Franklin P., Margaret F., C. Henry and Amos G. Mr. Vandewalker is one of the substantial, faithful and public minded citizens of our county, and he is well liked and esteemed by all.

---

GEORGE M. BOOTH, D. D., is the pastor of the M. E. church at Moscow, Idaho, and is a man of sterling qualities of worth and integrity, having labored in the vineyard for many years, preparing himself when still a youth for this responsible and praiseworthy calling, and it may be said that now, as the zenith of life's walk is drawing nigh, that he is a man who has achieved success in the real meaning of the word, and a retrospective investigation but presages a line of accomplishment with ripier years and more mature talent from rich experiences and constant mental activity that will be a fitting crowning to a useful and highly commendable life.

George M. Booth was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on January 2, 1852, being the son of Robert and Mary Booth, both still living at Grants Pass, Oregon. The father was a Methodist preacher for fifty years, doing noble and faithful service in the ripening fields where his labor was bestowed. The father was a native of England and came to this country in 1830. The mother was a native of Indiana. Our subject was educated at the Wilbur Academy, at Wilbur, Douglas county, Oregon, attending college also for three years at Ashland, in the same state. 1873 was the year in which he retired from the collegiate course, and in 1882 he began his life's work by preaching the gospel, the inception labors being at Waldron, Oregon, where three years were spent. Two years were consumed in proclaiming the message at Columbus, Washington, and then he stepped aside for a time from the direct preaching of the gospel to accept the presiding eldership of the Columbia district, wherein he was retained for nine consecutive years, closing his services in that line in 1896, and then removing to Moscow, where he has been since as pastor of the church of his denomination.

The marriage of Mr. Booth and Miss Clara E. Staats was celebrated on January 3, 1878, and they have become the parents of the following children: Daisy, in the university; Winifred, teaching at Kendrick; Augusta, Wilford and Warren, the last three attending school also. Mrs. Booth was educated in the Willamette University, Oregon. Her father, Hon. Stephen Staats, came to Oregon in 1847, and was twice state senator from Polk county, in that state, also represented the county several times in the lower house, serving later as county judge. Mr. Booth has had the title of Doctor of Divinity conferred upon him, through meritorious labors and manifestation of excellent ability, and he has displayed commendable zeal and energy in the cause, being a man of fine address and talent and taking a firm hold on the hearts of his people, with whom, as with all, he is very popular. Mr. Booth has been twice elected to represent his conference at the general conference, and by the latter body he was chosen a member of the Book Committee, where fourteen constituted the body of the committee.

HON. JOHN S. RANDOLPH. The subject of this article is well known throughout the entire county of Latah, being one of the most influential men and prominent citizens of the county, while in his business enterprise of farming and fruit raising he has won commendable success, being personally a man of attractive and upright characteristics, having maintained an unsullied reputation and has done much for the advancement of the county's interests.

John S. was born in Bloomington, McLean county, Illinois, on June 15, 1832, being the son of Gardner and Betsey Randolph. The father was a farmer in that vicinity and the son remained with him until the age of twenty-nine had been reached, when he started for himself in the battle of life. He had been fortified by a good education in the district school, which was finished by a course in the Wesleyan University at Bloomington. In 1861 he removed to Riley county, Kansas, where he was numbered with the prosperous agriculturists until 1875. Then a move was made to California, and after two years of farming there he went thence to Oregon and farmed for a time, and in 1880 he came to Latah county. He purchased a farm twenty-five miles north from Moscow, and to the cultivation and improvement of this he devoted his attention, except during the time from 1894 to 1898, in which years he was representing his county in the state legislature, being called, as was the noted Roman of old, from the plow to the halls of legislation. And it is to be said to the credit of the subject of this sketch that, as the Roman did, so did he, standing there, as in all his life, for the principles of right and progress and upbuilding of the country. Also in Kansas he had been probate judge. After this extended service in the legislature Mr. Randolph purchased his present place of forty acres, two miles southeast from Moscow, where he resides, having an ideal home. Politically he is identified with the Populists, and in

fraternal affiliations he has been with the I. O. O. F. In religious persuasion Mr. Randolph is a member of the Methodist church, South.

The marriage of Mr. Randolph and Miss Mary Ann, daughter of William and Mary Tate, farmers of Nebraska, was celebrated in Perin, Nebraska, in 1861, and they have become the parents of the following children: Joshua A., Belle, Lily, Edith, Ora, Britton W. and Anna.

Mr. Randolph was in the legislature during the most terrible panic that has swept the western country. He introduced a bill to lower the freight and passenger rates in the state, as well as introducing many others for the amelioration of the condition of the people. Mr. Randolph has the distinction of having been a member of the convention in Kansas which formed the La Compton constitution.

RAY WOODWORTH is one of the thrifty and enterprising agriculturists of Latah county, having a valuable piece of land one-half mile east from Moscow, where his commodious and elegant residence forms the family home, whence also he directs the improvements and culture of his land. Mr. Woodworth was born in Williams county, Ohio, on December 19, 1836, being the son of Josiah and Mariah Woodworth. There he was educated in the public schools, and from the age of seventeen to twenty-three he was engaged in the manufacture of potash. Following this period he migrated to Pikes Peak, the Mecca of that time, crossing the plains in 1859 with ox teams. From that date until 1863 he was taken up with mining and freighting, then he went to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in stock raising. He also built a flour mill nine miles from where Bozeman is now situated, which he sold later, and then went to Wyoming, with a large herd of cattle, selling them at camp Brown. 1878 marks the date of his advent into this section, his first settlement being at Genesee, then, afterward, he operated a general merchandise establishment at Uniontown, Washington, following which he went to farming on a large scale on the Snake river, where also he built a flouring mill worth twenty thousand dollars, which was destroyed by fire. Then he came to Moscow, the year being 1897, and purchased the farm where he now resides, and since then he has given his attention to general farming and fruit raising.

The first marriage of Mr. Woodworth occurred in Bryan, Ohio, on February 27, 1867, the lady then becoming his wife being Miss Martha Snyder, daughter of Samuel Snyder. Two children were born to them.—Jay, who was county auditor here for four years and is now deputy auditor at Wallace, this state; and Grace, teaching school in Spokane.

On February 14, 1881, Mr. Woodworth contracted a second marriage, the lady of his choice on this occasion being Arphema Starr, and the nuptials being celebrated at Bryan, Ohio. Two children have been the fruit of this union,—Maud, teaching school; and Roy, attending school in Moscow. Mr. Woodworth

is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lodge No. 5. He is a man who has the confidence of his fellows, has made a good record in the years of his active life, has gained success and has conducted his business enterprises with commendable wisdom, while his personal walk has been such as to manifest the public spirit and integrity that are happy characteristics of his personality.

EDWARD L. BURKE. It is a pleasure to have the privilege to incorporate in the history of Latah county the life's record of the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he is one of the noble men who fought for the flag in the days of rebellion's woe, and since he has shown himself a worthy citizen of a grand nation that he assisted to establish secure for years to come.

Edward L. was born on June 30, 1848, in Adams county, Illinois, near the town of Quincy, being the son of Hiram and Rebecca Burke. His father was a farmer and he remained at home on the farm and in the pursuit of knowledge until February, 1865, when he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Welsh, and served until after the close of hostilities, in 1865. He did duty in Tennessee, but was not in any heavy battle. Subsequent to the close of the war he returned to Quincy and there engaged in farming, until 1879, at which time he migrated to Walla Walla, and thence a short time afterward to Lewiston, Idaho. In the vicinity of that city he was engaged in farming and stock raising for fifteen years, then removed to Moscow, in 1896. In this city he selected a residence in the western part, purchased it, together with ten acres of orchard and five of garden, and here he resides at the present time. He devotes himself to market gardening and the duties of the orchardist, having excellent success.

The marriage of Mr. Burke and Miss Laura B., daughter of Benjamin T. Nelson, a farmer near Quincy, was celebrated on December 5, 1867. The following children have been born to this happy union: Cora E., wife of David Stevens, living in Lewiston; Lawrence, at home; John T., civil engineer; Daisy, wife of Joseph Knudson, agent of the Hazelwood dairy in Portland; Edward A.; Ralph E. Mr. Burke is a member of the G. A. R., Major Anderson Post, No. 5. He is a man of commendable energy and wisdom, having conducted himself in a loyal and patriotic manner, and demonstrated the ability with which he is happily possessed in good endeavors in the business world.

WILLIAM C. LAUDER. The representative and well known citizen whose name is at the head of this article is one of Moscow's leading builders and stone contractors, being a man of great experience and skill in this line of business, while personally he is marked by a public spirit and a progressiveness that have done much for the upbuilding of Latah county.

The birth of William C. Lauder occurred in Hornellsville, Steuben county, New York, on November 11, 1855, he being the son of William and Mary Lauder. The father was a lumberman and farmer. When the son had arrived at the age of fourteen he went with his father to Readsville, North Carolina, and there assisted the latter in the culture and manufacture of tobacco, remaining engrossed in that industry until 1881. Then he came west and went to work for the O. R. & N. Company as superintendent on the grade, remaining in that capacity until 1883. Two years later he superintended the putting in of the entire road from Old Mission to Wardner, Idaho, the same being the first railroad in that section and made for the Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company. From this he retired to Colfax, Washington, and engaged in stone contracting and the manufacture of brick until 1892, which is the date of his advent to Moscow. He does a general contracting and building business, and is also street commissioner of Moscow. While in North Carolina Mr. Lauder served in the United States revenue force. He is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., Moscow Lodge, No. 13, also with the Mox Mox Tribe, No. 7, of Redmen.

The marriage of Mr. Lauder and Miss Emma Briggs, a native of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, was solemnized on December 25, 1876, and they have one child, Margaret, now attending the University of Idaho. Mrs. Lauder's parents, Abner and Ann Briggs, were farmers of her native county. Mr. Lauder is an enterprising and industrious man, with excellent executive force and marked by his keen foresight and good judgment, while his business success stamps him a wise and capable man, and he is entitled to and freely receives the respect and confidence of his fellows.

BAYARD T. BYRNS. Any compilation purporting to give the history of Latah county and mention of its leading citizens would be open to serious criticism were there failure to incorporate within its pages a summary of the career of the representative business man and capable citizen whose name appears above, and who has done much for the advancement of the interests of the county, both in financial matters as well as in introducing excellent breeds of stock and many kinds of tame grasses for pasturage and meadows, and it is without hesitation that we proclaim that to Mr. Byrns very much credit is due for his untiring and wise efforts in these lines mentioned.

Bayard T. was born in Allegany county, New York, on June 9, 1854, being the son of Dr. W. and Priscilla Byrns. While he was still an infant the family removed to Bronson, Branch county, Michigan, where he resided until he was twenty-six years of age, receiving his elemental education in the common schools and then attending the Freewill Baptist College at Hillsdale, and spending some time in the Baptist college at Kalamazoo. At the age of seventeen Mr. Byrns had the distinction of operating a seven-

hundred-acre farm, doing the same with credit to himself. At the age of twenty-six he went to Oswego, Kansas, purchasing a large tract of land and devoting himself to raising and shipping cattle. He was soon engaged in the loaning business, in company with the Neosho Valley Investment Company, in Chetopa, and later was in the employ of the Winton & Diming Loaning Company, which afterward reorganized into the Diming Investment Company, at Oswego, Kansas. In 1889 he came to Walla Walla, Washington, for this company, placing farm mortgage loans. In 1891 the office was removed to Colfax, and in 1897 he left the company and engaged in the same line for himself, locating in Moscow. At the present time he owns about two thousand acres of good land in Latah, Whitman and Spokane counties. In addition he has a farm of two hundred and fifty acres one and one-half miles south from Moscow, known as the Meadowbrook stock farm, where he pays especial attention to handling thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle, and breeding the same, also handling Berkshire and Poland-China hogs. He has about two hundred fine cattle, twenty-five head registered, and he constantly keeps excellent animals for sale. Mr. Byrns pays much attention to the culture and introduction of grasses adapted to the climate, and great good has resulted from his efforts in both of these lines. In addition to all this enterprising agricultural and stock raising labor, Mr. Byrns finds time to conduct a loaning business under the firm name of Bayard T. Byrns & Company, the offices being located in Moscow, and he does an extensive business, being one of the leading financiers of the county and in fact of the entire state. Mr. Byrns is a progressive and public minded citizen and has manifested marked energy and intelligence in prosecuting successfully the various enterprises which have come to his hand, and he has always maintained a leading position in these lines, accomplishing much for the advancement of the interests of the county and of his fellows. In political matters he is a Republican, and in 1899 he was the popular choice of the people for mayor of the city of Moscow, no one taking the field against him.

In Chautauqua county, New York, at Stockton, on October 10, 1895, Mr. Byrns married Miss Harriet, daughter of Mortimer and Geneva Ely, and a native of New York, and two children have been born to them,—Margaret and Mariod.

**O. BEARDSLEY.** This gentleman is one of the heavy land owners of Latah county and has been an influential citizen in the advancement of the county's interests, while his own business enterprises have been conducted with admirable sagacity and practical judgment with the certain result of a good success in financial affairs. Mr. Beardsley was born in Genesee county, New York, being the son of A. W. and Mary Beardsley, and the date of his birth was January 15, 1826. While a small child his parents removed to

Crystal Lake, Illinois, where his childhood days were passed and he acquired the education that fortified him for the battles of life. In 1848 he settled on a farm in McHenry county, Illinois, in the vicinity of Crystal Lake, the town where his father did business as a general merchant, and to the occupation of general farming and stock raising he devoted his entire energies with the brilliant success that was to be gained from the fertile soil of Illinois prairie. The labor continued steadily until 1882, when Mr. Beardsley determined to view the west for himself, and accordingly he sold his property and came to the vicinity of Moscow, and he purchased a farm. One year was spent in the labor of farming and then he rented this property and removed to town to live, building a fine, commodious residence, which is occupied as the family home at the present time. Mr. Beardsley showed his keen foresight, and confidence in the future of Latah county by purchasing different farms in the county, until now he owns one section of rich soil, which is rented. During the interim from 1888 to 1896 he was engaged in buying wheat, but of late years he has retired from the activities of this business and superintends his farms and gives his days to the enjoyment of the competence that his wisdom, thrift and enterprise have accumulated.

The marriage of Mr. Beardsley and Miss Lucinda, daughter of William and Julia Jackman, was celebrated in McHenry county, Illinois, on March 16, 1848, and three children have been born to them,—Ella G., deceased, having been the wife of H. L. Coats, who came to this county with Mr. Beardsley; Flora, wife of Albert Dygert; O. W., married to Miss Phoebe Estes. Mrs. Beardsley's parents were natives of New York. Mr. Beardsley has been a member of the city council in Moscow for six years, previous to 1901, and in all his public service, as in his private walk, he has been characterized by uprightness, integrity and enterprise, while he has displayed praiseworthy ability and has been dominated by sound principles; and now, as the golden years of a well spent life begin to dawn, he is secure in the esteem and confidence of his fellows and may be cheered by the memory of well spent days of labor and faithfulness.

**LOUIS P. SCHUH.** In the industrial and business world of Latah county the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph exerts a potent influence, being well known and capable, and a master in the art of building, while also he does a general contracting business and moves buildings.

Louis P. Schuh was born in Knox county, near Galesburg, Illinois, on January 25, 1849, being the son of Eberhart and Eveline Schuh. When a child of four years he was brought across the plains in an ox train by his parents, who settled near Vancouver, Washington. He passed his childhood days there, on a large farm, acquiring a good education, and also learning the trade of the carpenter and builder. 1871

marks the date when he removed to Oregon, locating at Pilot Rock, in Umatilla county, and there he wrought at his trade and also engaged in stock raising, until 1881. At that date he removed to Moscow, Idaho, locating permanently there. He erected a fine residence in the eastern part of the city and this elegant dwelling continues to be the family home. Mr. Schuh has been active in carpenter work and general contracting and house moving, displaying a master ability in it all and carefully conserving the interests of his patrons, until he now enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire community and is a leader in his line of business.

The marriage of Mr. Schuh occurred in Pilot Rock, Oregon, in 1874, Miss Martha J., daughter of William and Martha Looney, becoming his wife at that time. The fruits of this union is as follows: Charles E., Ira D., Elsie, Orlin M., Elda E., Louis P. and three infants who died. Mrs. Schuh's parents were stock raisers in Umatilla county. Mr. Schuh is a member of the Methodist church and has been for twenty years. He is a man of broad public spirit, ever in the lead for progress, and enterprising in the development of the interests of the county, while his personal walk has been such that he enjoys an unsullied reputation and the good will and admiration of all.

During the Indian scare of 1878 Mrs. Schuh went to Walla Walla, and in that war Mr. Schuh served under General Howard. He participated in the fight at Birch creek, but General Howard's command was one day too late to take part in the Cold Springs fight.

CHARLES B. HOLT. Mention should be made of this active and well known business man among the representative men of Latah county, being now actively engaged in the butchering business on one of the principal streets of Moscow, where he does a fine business in partnership with his sons-in-law.

Charles B. Holt was born in Wilton, New Hampshire, on February 28, 1839, his parents being Nathaniel and Sarah Holt, both dying before he was eight years of age. Following this sad event he went to live with his uncle, who operated a butcher shop in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. There he learned the trade of the butcher and followed it there and in Brighton and in Boston, remaining with one employer for five years. It was in 1866 that he came west, stopping first in Springfield, Ohio, whence one year later he migrated to Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, where he remained engaged at his trade until 1877. This year marks the date of his crossing the plains, and for one year he was occupied with ranching in Wyoming; then he pressed forward to Washington, taking government land in Whitman county, about ten miles west from Moscow, which he owns at the present time. He gave attention to raising grain and stock, also operated a butcher wagon in the adjoining country, selling meat, which continued until 1884, when he removed to Moscow and opened a butcher shop. He has taken into the business Mr. George Cushing and Mr. Chris Hagen, his

sons-in-law, and together they operate a fine market, doing a general market business and enjoying a good trade. Mr. Holt still owns and superintends his farm. He is a member of the Pinery Lodge, Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, also of the Star of Rebekah, Lodge No. 15, of Moscow.

Mr. Holt married Jennie Pike, a native of Massachusetts, in 1865, the nuptials occurring in Manchester, New Hampshire, and to them have been born one daughter,—Hattie, wife of Chris Hagen. Phenix, wife of George Cushing, is a step-daughter. Mr. Holt is one of the substantial and prominent men of the city and county and has wrought here with energy and faithfulness and is justly entitled to the confidence of the people, which he enjoys in a generous measure, and he can truly be called one of the builders of the county, for he has done much for the general advancement and improvement.

CHARLES W. PALMER. As an orchardist, a stockman and as an agriculturist the subject of this article has won distinction in Latah county, and is today numbered among the leading men of the county, having manifested during all the long years in which he has labored here a high order of ability and an unswerving integrity and uprightness that have given him an enviable prestige among the citizens.

Mr. Palmer was born in South Bend, Indiana, on May 19, 1838, being the son of Asher and Nancy Palmer. His early life was spent on the farm and in the district schools he received his education. At the age of sixteen he accompanied his parents to Fillmore county, Minnesota, and in that section he engaged in farming until 1871, then removed to Nebraska, where the ensuing two years were spent, and in 1873 he made his way to the west, settling eight miles north from Moscow, taking government land, where he now owns a fine farm of five hundred and fifty acres. Upon this farm Mr. Palmer has the largest orchard of Latah county, it covering fifty acres. He has manifested commendable skill in handling this large enterprise, and deserves great credit for the benefit it has brought to his county. In addition to this he has done a general farming business, and has also paid attention to raising horses, for the last twenty years, having in 1898 three thousand head, but now he has sold until he owns four hundred. Mr. Palmer is living in Moscow, and from that point he superintends his estate and enterprises.

The marriage of Mr. Palmer and Miss Eliza J. Martin was solemnized in Fillmore, Fillmore county, Minnesota, in 1859, and three children were born to them,—Charles, Alice and Minnie, all living in Washington. In 1898 Mr. Palmer contracted a second marriage: the lady of his choice at this time was Mrs. Lotta Philipps, of Moscow. Mr. Palmer is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 31, Star of Rebekah, No. 15, and with the G. A. R., Major Anderson Post, No. 5. He is highly esteemed by all and holds a prominent place in the business realm of the county, and by real merit and faithfulness he has merited this

position, and holds the same in a becoming manner, while he enjoys the confidence of all.

Mr. Palmer was in the First Minnesota Cavalry for fourteen months, and then in the engineer corps for two years. He assisted to repel the Sioux Indians, under General Sibley, and in all this service he was the faithful soldier and the true man.

---

GEORGE W. WOLFE. One of the highly esteemed and influential citizens of Latah county, and a prosperous tiller of the soil whose life has been marked with manifestation both of energy and capability is named at the head of this article, and it is with pleasure that we accord to him a representation in the history of his county.

George W. Wolfe was born March 11, 1853, in Peoria county, near Galesburg, Illinois, being the son of John and Nancy Wolfe. When he was an infant of two years his father was taken away by death, and when he was seven years of age his mother took him, with the balance of the family, to Kansas, settling in Brown county, where he spent the time until he was twenty-two years of age, having acquired an education from the public schools and giving his time to farming in addition. In 1875 he fitted conveyances and crossed the plains with the old "prairie schooners," spending the first winter in Walla Walla. Following this he located in Whitman county and devoted his attention to farming for twelve years, meeting with good success. He still owns this estate, comprising six hundred and eighty acres. It was in 1888 that he came to Moscow, and here he has since lived, superintending his farms from this point.

The marriage of Mr. Wolfe and Miss Amanda, daughter of Calvin and Nancy Brown, pioneer farmers of Whitman county, was celebrated on January 6, 1878, and they have become the parents of three children,—Guy W., Bertha and Mable. Fraternally Mr. Wolfe is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 31, being at the present time one of the grand officers of the state of Idaho; he is also a member of the W. of W., Lodge No. 228, holding the office of council commander of that order. Mr. Wolfe was one of the very few men who remained at home on the farm during the raid of the Indians at Camas prairie, the bulk of the settlers being huddled into the fortifications at Moscow and other points. He escaped unharmed and actively attended to the interests of the farm until the trouble had ceased. He is a man of excellent capabilities, and has managed his business affairs with such discretion and industry that he is the possessor of a handsome competence and is one of the potent factors of the county.

---

DONALD MCKENZIE. Among the business men of Moscow there should not be failure to mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, and who has wrought in Latah county since its organization and even before, manifesting an energy

and industry with excellent capabilities that have commended him to all, while he has carried on his business of farming and later of draying in a manner that betokens good management and sagacity, which have given to him the rewards attendant upon faithful and well directed labor.

We have to revert to Stark county, Illinois, to find the birthplace of our subject; the date of his advent into life there was July 10, 1859, he being the son of William and Elizabeth McKenzie. They crossed the dreary plains in 1863, using ox teams for conveyance and settling first in the Grande Ronde valley, where they engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1871, when another removal was made, to the territory now embraced in Latah county. They took government land two miles south from Moscow and there gave attention to farming and raising stock, being attended with good success. In 1885 the father was called away by death, and then the mother lived with her son until 1901, when she, too, received the summons to depart this life. Our subject was educated in the common schools in the various places where he lived, and also gave attention to assisting on the farm until he arrived at manhood's estate, then took up the occupation for himself. He remained on the farm during the summer months and then repaired to Moscow in the winter, where he did draying. During the years of 1894-95 he was night marshal of the city, and in 1898 he sold his interests on the farm to his brother and removed permanently to the town of Moscow. He took up draying and transportation and does a good business, being favored with the patronage of many. He has fine equipment for his business and handles it with becoming energy and wisdom.

On February 14, 1881, the marriage of Mr. McKenzie and Miss Mary L., daughter of Samuel J. and Mary L. Langdon, whose life's history is given in another portion of this volume, was celebrated, and they became the parents of three children,—Daisy, Hollis and Alta May. Mr. McKenzie is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and he is highly esteemed in this relation, as in all the walks of life, being a man of integrity and real worth, which have won the confidence of all.

---

DAVID URQUHART. This capable and leading business man of Moscow has been actively engaged in the pursuit of business in various channels here for a number of years and is now the owner and manager of the Moscow brick yards, where he manufactures an excellent quality of brick and is doing a good business, besides which he owns much other property, which he manages in addition to this enterprise. Mr. Urquhart is one of the men of ability and energy who are blessed with a talent of practical execution that enables one to be successful in various lines, which has been exemplified in his life, for he has handled in a commendable manner various undertakings, while now he takes rank with the progressive and active business men of the county.

In Wilkesburg, Pennsylvania, on May 12, 1847, David was born to David and Sarah Urquhart, whence, while an infant, he was removed by his parents to La Porte county, Indiana—near the town of La Porte. There he obtained his education in the district schools and assisted his father in the work of the farm, until he was fourteen, when the family made another move, to Champaign county, Illinois, and there our subject enlisted in Company B, Second Illinois Artillery, in 1864. But it was his lot to be confined in the hospital during the year and a half of his service, and he never participated in the stirring scenes of the battlefield. After the close of the war he went to Joplin, Jasper county, Missouri, and there devoted himself to lead mining and freighting for five years, after which period he removed to Elgin, Kansas, in 1870, where he received the appointment of deputy United States marshal from General William Britton and continued in this office for four years. At the same time he was first lieutenant in the state militia. 1880 marks the date when he came to Moscow, and for twelve years subsequent thereto he dwelt on his farm three miles southwest from the town, paying attention to the production of the fruits of the field. He still owns this farm, which consists of two hundred and forty acres, and is rented. In 1891 he removed to Moscow and opened a real estate office, where we found him for three years. Also, in 1893, he opened a hardware store, conducting it for one year. Then it was that he perceived an opening in the manufacturing line in the city and accordingly opened the brick yard where he is operating today with excellent success. Mr. Urquhart is a thorough master of his business, and has a fine patronage that is fully merited by his excellent work and careful dealing. He is the possessor of an elegant residence in the city and is one of the leading men of the county.

The marriage of Mr. Urquhart and Miss Nancy, daughter of Joseph and Marie Edmundson, was celebrated in Winfield, Kansas, in October, 1874, and they have become the parents of the following children: Minnie, Lillian and Earl. Mr. Urquhart is a member of the Foresters of America, Moscow Lodge, No. 10, also of the Major Anderson Post of the G. A. R.

**GOTTFRIED WEBER.** The enterprising and industrious gentleman whose name introduces this paragraph is one of Moscow's well known and capable business men, and is conducting a harness shop and saddlery on one of the principal streets of the city, where he enjoys the extended patronage that his skill and affability deserve. We are led across the wide Atlantic to find the native place of Mr. Weber, it being in Baden, Germany. His birth occurred on May 4, 1858, and his father was Ignaius Weber, and his mother died before he can remember. At the early age of thirteen the lad left the fatherland and the parental roof and, in company with a cousin, Frank Weber, of Walla Walla, came to try his fortune in the new world. The details of the first few years of his

stay here are not chronicled, but in 1871 he went with his cousin, mentioned before, from New York to San Francisco, traveling by the Southern Pacific. Then they came up the coast to Portland, thence to Walla Walla, where he remained until 1873, then returned to Portland, and in that city he learned his trade, being especially skillful and apt in all of its branches. He came to Moscow in the spring of 1879, and immediately built the building where he is now located and opened a harness shop and saddlery. Success attended him and honest treatment and skillful work drew many of the inhabitants to his shop, and in 1892 he was proprietor of a shop that handled ten journeymen, and all was prosperous. Then came the financial crash that crippled every business man and farmer in the entire country, and for a time our subject quit the harness business and embarked in selling implements until 1896, then returned to his old business in the original stand, and at once the trade again came his way with generosity of numbers that soon made the business one of good proportions and worthy of the skill and ability of the owner. He has labored steadily on in this line since. He is numbered with the leading citizens of the county and has served as alderman from the First ward for the last three terms, manifesting in this public capacity the same energy and care for the affairs of the city that characterize him in his private enterprises. Fraternally Mr. Weber is united with the A. O. U. W., No. 13, also is a member of the Elks, No. 249. In religious persuasion he is identified with the Roman Catholic church and is a staunch supporter of his faith.

The marriage of Mr. Weber and Miss Kate N., daughter of John and Emmaline Price, early pioneers to Nevada, but now residing in Moscow, was celebrated at Lewiston, Idaho, on March 1, 1885, and they have become the parents of two children,—John and Emmaline,—both attending school.

**CHARLES MOORE,** deceased. The distinguished gentleman whose name is mentioned above was one of the well known and capable men of Latah county, being perhaps, more than any other one man, influential in gaining for his county a separate organization, and manifesting during a long life of usefulness and faithful labor those qualities of uprightness, integrity and ability which ever characterized him in all his relations, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to his memory this humble review of a worthy life, knowing while we recount his deeds that we are treading familiar ground to every citizen of the county, for he was well known and beloved by all.

Charles Moore was born in Ohio on October 1, 1841, being the son of Amos and Mary Moore, who removed with their family to Point Bluff, Wisconsin, and there the young man met and later married Miss Julia A., daughter of John and Margaret Kneen. She was born in New York, but had been taken by her parents to Kilbourn City, Wisconsin, where they be-

came leading citizens. This happy marriage occurred on October 13, 1864, and the following spring the young couple made the tiresome and dangerous journey across the plains with mule teams, landing in Walla Walla in the fall, where they both engaged in teaching in the public schools, remaining in this excellent work until 1869, Mr. Moore being in 1870 appointed postmaster of Walla Walla under U. S. Grant, which position he held for four years to the satisfaction of all. During this time he purchased the old Whitman mission farm and superintended it, selling the same in 1878, when he removed to Almota, where he was the agent of the Oregon Steamship Navigation Company, being also engaged in the implement business. It was in 1880 that he settled in Moscow, and with his brother, Miles C. Moore, of Walla Walla, erected a grist mill, the first one in the city. To the operation of that, together with attending to his farms, he gave his attention until the close of his life. In 1888 he was very instrumental in organizing the present Latah county, the territory being previous to that time a portion of Nez Perces county. In the prosecution of this work he made a trip to Washington, D. C., and the labors and care, together with his business responsibilities, were too heavy for his strength, and he sickened and was called from the duties of this world to participate in the realities of that to come. He was universally beloved, and his demise was a time of sincere mourning throughout the entire county, and also in all places where he was known, for he was a good man, capable and upright. At one time Mr. Moore was a member of the A. F. & A. M., in Walla Walla, but after coming to Moscow he had dropped the active affiliation with this order. The immediate relatives left to mourn his departure were his loving wife and four children,—Harry K., an attorney at Moscow; Flora P., instructress in the University of Idaho; Fred, a mining engineer in Wallace, Idaho; Edna L., attending the University of Idaho.

JOHN L. NAYLOR. A representative and well known business man of Moscow, where he conducts a real estate and insurance office, soliciting for some of the leading underwriting companies, the subject of this article is eminently fitted for representation in any volume that has to do with the annals of this section of the country.

Mr. Naylor is a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, and the date of his birth is April 5, 1851, being the son of Aquilla and Sarah J. Naylor, who were numbered among the agricultural population of that section. He accompanied his parents to Sedalia, Pettis county, Missouri, in 1866, and there completed his common school education, later taking a course in the Central Commercial College, at Boonville, Missouri. Subsequent to this fortification for the battle of his life he turned his attention to the art of mining and wrought in the lead mines for a number of years. In 1874-75 he was foreman in the Lamine lead mines

in Cooper county, Missouri. In the Centennial year he made the journey to the coast, stopping the first winter in southern Oregon and then migrating to Nez Perces county, Idaho, locating three miles north from Moscow, where he secured a fine farm. To the cultivation and improvement of this property he gave his industrious effort and attention until 1892, when he removed to the city of Moscow and opened an office as mentioned above, and since that time he has done a prosperous business in these lines in addition to superintending his farms. He was chosen by the people as county commissioner of Nez Perces county on the Republican ticket in 1886, and when the county of Latah was organized, in 1888, he was chosen to a similar office in the new organization, filling both offices with efficiency and faithfulness. In 1892 Mr. Naylor was chosen for the office of sheriff of Latah county, and in this, as in other public service, he showed both ability and integrity in the discharge of the duties incumbent upon him. Fraternally Mr. Naylor is associated with the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 31, with the Crescent Encampment, No. 12, Canton of Idaho, No. 1; Star of Rebekahs, No. 15; with the A. O. U. W., No. 13; all of Moscow.

The marriage of Mr. Naylor and Miss Rebecca E., daughter of David and Diana Allen, who were among the earliest pioneers of the state, was solemnized in Moscow on August 7, 1881, and they have become the parents of four children,—Ruth, Roy, Ralph and Neppa. Mr. Naylor has conducted himself in the affairs of life, both public duties and private enterprise, with manifestation of vigor, enterprise, ability and integrity, and he has justly earned the competence that is his to enjoy, as also the confidence and esteem of the people which is generously bestowed.

HON. SAMUEL J. LANGDON is one of the highly esteemed pioneer farmers of Latah county, and is a native of Ohio, having been born at Granville, Licking county, on May 4, 1829, and being of Scotch-Irish lineage. His ancestors were early settlers of Connecticut and participated in the Revolutionary war and the events of colonial days. One of the Langdons served as commander of Ticonderoga at one time. Jesse Langdon, the grandfather of our subject, was reared in Connecticut and there married Miss Jewett, with whom he later removed to Berkshire county, Massachusetts, following there the art of agriculture. They were members of the Congregational church and lived to a good, ripe age. Their children were Hiram, Anson, Richardson, James J., Albert, Betsey and Eunice H. James J., the father of our subject, was born on the old homestead in 1795 and when a young man removed to Licking county, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Mary White, a daughter of Captain Samuel White, a prominent citizen of the same county, having won his title by commanding a company of state militia. The maternal great grandfather of our subject was Thomas Philipps, a native of Wales, who crossed to Philadelphia, his son, John H. Philipps, being a member of

Anthony Wayne's staff during the Indian wars. He removed to Licking county, Ohio, when the war was over, and there became prominent. Samuel White married Martha Philipps, daughter of Thomas Philipps, and in 1810 went to Granville, Ohio. Their daughter, Mary, became the wife of James J. Langdon, and the mother of the subject of this sketch. James J. Langdon worked at coopering after his marriage until 1840, then removed with his family to southeastern Missouri. Five years later he returned to Newark, Ohio, whence he went to McLean county, Illinois, where he died in his sixty-fifth year. The wife survived him ten years, and died in her seventieth year. Their children were Martha, Mary, Samuel J., our subject, Albert E., Elizabeth D. and Ellen E. Mary, Martha and Elizabeth have passed away. Albert E. is a resident of Illinois, and Ellen, now Mrs. Calkins, and a widow, is residing with her brother, the subject of this sketch.

S. J. Langdon was educated in Newark, Ohio, and began life as a farmer, and on July 26, 1853, married Miss Martha Virginia, a daughter of Isaac Wilson, a pioneer of Ohio. In August, 1862, Mr. Langdon enlisted in Company G, Ninety-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving in Missouri, Arkansas, Vicksburg, and in the Gulf department. Nine battles and sieges, besides many skirmishes, were participated in by him, among which are Prairie Grove, Arkansas, Vicksburg, Mississippi, Fort Morgan, Alabama, and Spanish Fort, also in Alabama. He was never wounded and he faithfully fought until the close of the war, then retired with a most creditable military record, having been promoted to corporal during the first six months of service and later attaining the rank of sergeant. Returning to his home in Illinois, he farmed until 1866, then removed to Crawford county, Kansas, whence in 1874 he crossed the plains to Latah county, using a team of horses and a team of cows. His wife and one daughter had died in Kansas in 1872. He had left his children in Kansas when he started west and intended to go to New Mexico, but abandoned that project on account of hostile Indians, and settled in Grass valley, Utah, for a year and a half, then was joined by his children and came on to this country, spending one winter in Walla Walla, and in 1877 coming to Latah county. He took a quarter section of government land and embarked in lumbering with partners, manufacturing most of the lumber that was used in Moscow in early days. He served as deputy assessor, later as assessor, filled the office of deputy sheriff for two terms and that of sheriff for one term and was a member of the territorial legislature in 1880, having also served in that capacity four terms in Kansas. He gave his original farm to his daughter, and now owns three hundred and twenty acres on the Little Potlatch. He has recently removed to the city of Moscow, and from there he superintends the estate, which is a bountiful producer of the cereals and fruits. He has manifested capabilities in the management of his business affairs, and he is now spend-

ing the golden years of his life in the enjoyment of a handsome competence and the esteem and confidence of all. Mr. Langdon was one of the organizers of the Republican party and held with it until Grant's second administration and then joined the ranks of Democracy, remaining there until Cleveland's second term; then he went with the Populists, but of late years he has been independent, voting according to the question and the man. Fraternally he is identified with the Order of Pyramids, the Knights of Pythias and the Grand Army of the Republic, having served on the staff of two of the national commanders of the last named order. Mr. Langdon is a loyal citizen, a genial and affable neighbor, and a true and substantial man.

GEORGE W. PIERCE. One of the earliest pioneers of Idaho, and a man who has been acquainted with the frontier all of his life, having ever displayed courage and those telling qualities of worth which have enabled him to carve out a successful career in the west, the esteemed pioneer and gentleman whose name is at the head of this article is deserving of especial mention in the volume of his county's history, which we are pleased to accord to him.

Mr. Pierce was born in Oxford county, Maine, on March 20, 1834, and there grew to manhood and was educated. In 1853 he came, via Panama, to San Francisco, and mined in Tuolumne county, where he was successful. Later he perceived the need of further educational training, and so spent some time at the Bryant & Stratton College in San Francisco. Then he went to Virginia City, Nevada, and bought stock in the Crown Point mines, which he sold later for fourteen thousand dollars. In 1870 he could have sold the same amount for five hundred thousand dollars. Next we see him in South America, prospecting in the Andes for two years. From that place he came to Idaho, and was one of a group of men who discovered the Oro Fino mines. He was the man from whom the well known point of Pierce City was named. It is supposed to be the oldest town in Idaho, and Mr. Pierce well deserves the credit and approbation given to the sturdy pioneer. He has done a lion's share in the praiseworthy work of developing this county and this state.

At the present time Mr. Pierce is located in the Hoodoo district, where he has some very fine properties. He has constantly followed mining, more or less, since his first trip to California, and he is acquainted with it in all of its phases, and is a practical man in these lines. Mr. Pierce has raised two adopted daughters. The youngest is married and living in Greenfield, Massachusetts. The eldest died in her fifteenth year. He owns a farm of one-half section in the valley in addition to his mines and other property. Wherever he is known Mr. Pierce is highly respected and enjoys a very enviable prestige.

# PART V.

# HISTORY OF KOOTENAI COUNTY

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

### EARLY EVENTS.

Conversing recently with a prominent citizen of Kootenai county, one thoroughly familiar with its past, the writer asked him this question: "If you were writing the history of Kootenai county, to what events would you give prominence?" The answer was: "Thus far, no events worthy of special mention, aside from the construction of the railroads, have transpired in Kootenai county. Its history, as one of the best counties of the state, is just beginning." In attempting to write a comprehensive and correct past record of a county whose history is just beginning, many obstacles have been encountered. Information concerning the earlier periods of exploration, road building and Indian mission work, when no man or woman now a resident of the county had ever crossed its boundaries, was readily obtained from the writings of the missionaries, the road builders and the explorers. Later history has not been so easily obtained. There are a number of reasons for this, some of them excusable and others inexcusable. At the time of the organization of the county there were no special inducements for capable men to devote their time to the management of county affairs. The few settlers who were in the county were not politicians; the field was not ripe for the office seeker; the wonderful timber resources of the country and the supposed existence of precious minerals had led a few venturesome settlers to invade the wilderness in search of homes and with the hope of acquiring wealth. These men could only hold office at a sacrifice. Under such circumstances it is not surprising that early official

records were poorly kept at the time, and allowed to disappear when their immediate purpose had been served. We have not had the advantage of official records, covering the earlier life of the county. Usually the historian gains much valuable and accurate information from the files of pioneer newspapers. In Kootenai the early newspapers quit publication before the county was ten years old, the plants were moved to other parts of the country, and the files disappeared. There is not, at present, a newspaper file in the county that was published prior to the year 1890. For the record of the events of the first decade in the official life of the county we have had to depend largely upon the memory of individuals, many of whom are now residents of other counties and other states who are consequently not especially interested in the history of Kootenai. From some of the pioneer residents who still make it their home, we gained much valuable knowledge of early events. To these men we are under special obligations and in the preface of this work have made mention of their kindly assistance.

Kootenai county has no old settlers' organization and hence there has been no united effort to preserve the records historical and reminiscent of the pioneer days. No provision has been made thus far for keeping an account of the annual output from the various industries of the county. In the industrial reports gotten out yearly by the state, no definite information is tabulated concerning Kootenai county, and no county official seems to have been charged with the gathering of data of this character. Hence, from no source could we obtain full and accurate information along these lines.

However, after many weeks of persistent effort, in spite of innumerable obstacles, and indifference on the part of a few who were in position to render valuable

aid along special lines we have secured the necessary information that enables us to narrate in full the events associated with the exploration, settlement and development of the county.

In another chapter will be found, in detail, the history of railroad schemes and railroad building in Northern Idaho, of the annexation question, and other general matter, effecting the whole territory covered by this work. In this chapter such matters will be but briefly mentioned excepting as they have directly affected conditions of Kootenai county. We will review, first, the period of early exploration and in direct connection have something to say of the aboriginal tribes of this section. We will relate the story of the Jesuit Missionaries and their work among the Indians, and tell of the first permanent settlements made in the county by home seekers. Second, we will write in detail the history of the county from the date of its organization to the present time.

It is purely a matter of speculation as to the time when white men first explored the territory now composing the political division of Idaho known as Kootenai county. Actual records of the presence of white men on the shores of Couer d'Alene and Pend Oreille lakes extend as far back as 1842. But those who came in that year found the agents of the Hudson's Bay Company located at various points along the lakes and rivers, and rude cabins of hunters and trappers were scattered about in remote mountain regions. There are no available prints telling when this section was first occupied by the Hudson's Bay Company. This is not of course a matter of vital importance as the civilization of today is but remotely the result of the visits of the fur trader. The first invasions were no doubt from the north up the Kootenai river. It is known that fur traders were in eastern Washington in 1811 and that the Hudson's Bay Company occupied the lake region of southern British Columbia still earlier in the nineteenth century, and it would have been very natural for the trapper to make excursions into the Kootenai river in the pursuit of game. In a two-days' journey he would have passed the forty-ninth parallel of latitude and made his camps in what is now Kootenai county territory.

Across-the-continent expeditions prior to the year 1853, entered the present state of Idaho through, or south of, what is known as the Lolo pass. Their course was down the Snake and Columbia rivers to the coast, and the extreme northern portion of Idaho was not visited. Inland excursions made from the Pacific coast prior to and after this date, did not extend as far east as the present Idaho boundaries. Lewis and Clarke did not explore any portion of the Idaho territory north of the forty-seventh parallel of latitude.

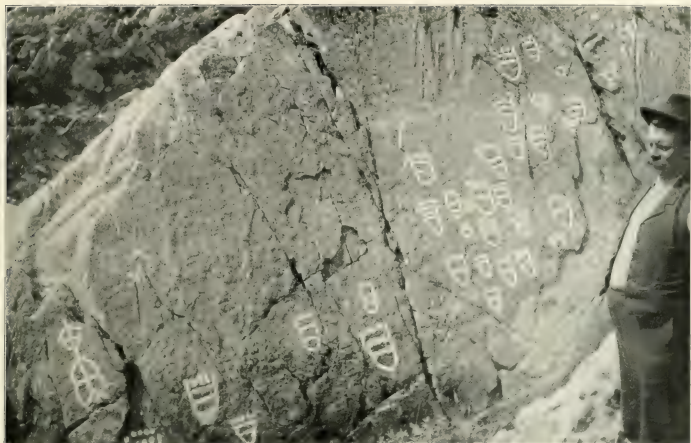
Before beginning the history of settlement and development by white men, it is appropriate that we make some mention of the aboriginal tribes that were the first possessors of the land. There are evidences seeming to establish the fact of the existence here of a prehistoric race, although nothing has been discovered that sheds any light upon its character or customs. On the rocky shores of Lake Pend Oreille, near what is

known as Steamboat Landing, at the head of the lake, are some rude carvings which were discovered a few years ago by John B. Leiberger, of the United States Geological Survey. They have apparently been made to represent the feet and claws or toes of animals and the forms of birds and beasts. There are also figures bearing no resemblance to existing forms of animal life. The present generation of Indians has no knowledge of the meaning or authorship of these figures and their ancestors have handed down no legends concerning the workmen who wrought so indelibly in the everlasting rocks. The carvings appear on the face of granite formations so hard that no metal instrument of modern manufacture could possibly reproduce them on the same surface. Similar evidences of the existence of an ancient race are found elsewhere but there is not space in such a work as this for exhaustive descriptions. There is opportunity here for research and speculation by the student of the future, and it will doubtless be improved.

As quite a numerous remnant of the Indian tribes that occupied this region in the beginning of the nineteenth century, still lives within the boundaries of Kootenai county, it is proper that they should have a place in its history. The Kootenais inhabited the most northern portion of the county and roamed over the greater part of British Columbia. Writers on the genealogy of the north-west Indians class the Kootenais with the Shushwap nation, a general term applied to all tribes inhabiting the region of the upper Columbia river and its northern tributaries. The primitive Kootenais are said to have possessed many notable traits of character and there are yet those living at Bonner's Ferry who had many personal dealings with the good old Chief Abraham who was ever the steadfast friend of the whites and who is held in most respectful remembrance for his personal traits, his intelligence and honesty and for his great influence for good over the members of the tribe. Compared with many other tribes of the northwest, the Kootenais have fewer repugnant characteristics. They are brave and of commanding stature. They are neat and cleanly to a certain degree and on occasion are sociable and gay, although not lacking in the traditional cold reserve of the red men. They were once a powerful tribe and were the allies of the Flatheads in many wars against their common enemy, the Blackfeet. The Kootenais are the most northern tribe accustomed to horses. These animals are supposed to have been originally obtained from the Shoshones. The latter were old-time allies of the Comanches, to whom horses were traded by the Spaniards in the sixteenth century.

The Pend Oreilles and Couer d'Alenes belong to the Salish family of Indians. This family also belonged to the Columbia group, but dwelt south of the Shushwaps, along the Columbia river and its tributaries between the forty-seventh and forty-ninth parallels of latitude and between the Cascade and the Bitter Root mountains.

The term Pend Oreille, meaning ear-pendant, is said by some to have been applied to the lake of that name because of its resemblance in shape to the human



Hieroglyphics on the Shores of Lake Pend Oreille. Scientists have not yet deciphered their meaning.



East View of Clearwater Battle Ground, where Thirteen United States Soldiers and Twenty three Indians were Killed on July 11, 1877.



ear. By others the term is said to have been applied to the Indian tribe because of the custom of wearing shell rings in the ears. The Pend Oreille Indians dwelt about the lake and for seventy-five miles on either side along the Clarks' Fork and Pend Oreille rivers. But little has been written concerning the characteristics of these Indians. They are not classed by early historians with the more powerful and warlike tribes and scarcely anything has been told of a creditable nature, of their personal traits or of their achievements in tribal contests. In physical qualities they are said to have been inferior to their neighbors and by the early missionaries they are represented as being untidy even for savages. One writer tells us that when provisions and other necessities were scarce, or when driven to severe straits by their enemies, it was their custom to bury the very young and very old alive because they were unable to take care of themselves. By the same writer it is said that the young Pend Oreille, on reaching his majority, was sent to the top of a high mountain, where he was compelled to remain until he had dreamed of some animal or bird, which was through life to be his medicine. A claw, a tooth, or a feather of the animal, or bird, was ever afterwards worn as a charm. Although their women were treated more kindly than those of the other tribes, the standard of the wife's qualifications was her ability to work.

Some of the Kootenai Indians, and a few of the Pend Oreilles make their homes in the northern part of Kootenai county, living by farming, stock-raising, fishing and hunting; but the majority of the remnants of these tribes have been removed to the Flathead Agency in Montana.

The Coeur d'Alenes, although closely allied to the Pend Oreilles and belonging to the same general family, are mentally, morally, and physically their superiors. This is the only tribe whose primitive hunting grounds embraced what is now a portion of Kootenai county, that has a history really worth recording, and as that history bears directly upon the settlement and development of the county, and as the tribe itself has progressed from a condition of savagery to one of civilization and peace, we will enter more minutely into the record of its past than we have into that of the other tribes.

According to the missionaries now in charge of the DeSmet mission, the term Coeur d'Alene was first applied to these Indians by Canadian Frenchmen in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. While belonging to the Salish family of Indians, their correct tribal name is Schizuumsh, which means, in the Indian tongue, "an awl's heart." This word by some historians been misspelled "Skizzoomish." The Kalispel Indians call the Coeur d'Alenes "Schizui" and the Yakima Indians call them "Skizimug." These words have no special meaning, but are simply to point a distinction between this and other tribes. Our authority for these tribal appellations is Father Joseph M. Caruana, who has dwelt among these Indians and studied their language and customs for more than forty years.

There are several translations or explanations of

the name Coeur d'Alene. One of the early missionary writers has this to say of the meaning of the term: "Coeur d'Alene is nothing but a nick-name. The first immigrants to this region were French Canadians belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company. From them it emanated. The literal meaning of the term is 'the heart of the owl,' and it was first given to a chief who was known through life by that name."

A Catholic historian of the present day in reviewing the history of this tribe in the columns of the Catholic Sentinel refers to them as "the savages whose excessive cruelty won for them the title indicative of their character, that of Coeur d'Alenes, Hearts of Awls."

Another writer gives "stout hearted" as a liberal translation of the term, claiming the Indians were so called because of their powers of endurance and their fearless natures.

A writer in the "Boise Statesman" in 1890 says: "The Coeur d'Alenes were not 'awl hearted,' nor Indians with pointed hearts, as some have translated the term. The Canadian trappers and hunters found a tribe of Indians inhabiting the country bordering on the beautiful sheet of water since known as 'Coeur d'Alene' lake. These Indians were strong of limb and fleet of foot—tireless runners up hill and down hill and the first white visitor gave them the name of Coeur d'Alene, meaning strong breathed or long winded—literally 'hearts of breath.' From this the word has been reduced to Alene, which, taken alone, means 'Awl'."

Following the Hudson's Bay Company's agents, came the Jesuit missionaries to the Indians. It is the office of the historian to make faithful record not alone of events which ultimately result in the settlement and development of a new country, but of all events which materially affect conditions in the new country. While the Jesuits did not bring capital, construct railroads, build cities, and put up mills in Kootenai county, their work, in another direction, was of very great importance. The changes in primitive conditions, in the attitude of the red men toward the "paleface" intruder, brought about by these faithful missionaries, were marvelous in character and far reaching in results. It is impossible to estimate the weight of their influence in subduing savage hatred and thus paving the way for the civilization that came at a later day. Theirs was not the work of a day, a year, or even of a decade. Prior to the year 1880, Kootenai county was practically an unexplored wilderness. There was not at this time a single house within its boundaries. Forty years before this, Father DeSmet began work among the Indians on the shores of Lake Coeur d'Alene and along the Coeur d'Alene river. While the work of the Jesuits has not been directly associated with the commercial and political evolution of the county, their most effective labors have been with the Indian tribes within its boundaries, and form an important chapter in its chronological history. We deem it advisable therefore, as theirs was the first civilizing influence to invade the wilderness, to give a detailed account of the work.

The first missionary work of the Catholic church

in Kootenai county was by the famous Indian missionary, Father DeSmet, who, whilst on his way from St. Mary's Mission, Montana, to Vancouver, in the Spring of 1842, met the Coeur d'Alene Indians at their largest camp, called Nehim Kilgos, which was located just at the head of the Spokane river, near the present site of Fort Sherman. Here was erected a log chapel, the first mission house built in the wilderness. It was only intended as a temporary building, to serve until a more central location could be selected. He found the Indians wild and savage, warlike and treacherous, addicted to all the immoralities and brutalities, superstitions and idolatries, characteristic of the "bad" Indian. Their hatred of the white man was so insatiable that the Hudson Bay Company did not dare to establish a trading post among them. Their prowess in fighting their aboriginal enemies is evident from the fact that they were never conquered by the red man or subjugated by the white man. The subjugation, however, came not by force of arms but by the influence of the Church. These Indians had heard of the arrival of the "Black Robes" among the Flatheads; and wishing to be equally privileged they asked the Father to remain with them, to teach them all about "Our Maker," as they called God in their language. Not being able to comply with their request for a longer time than three days, he improved the opportunity by teaching the principal prayers and dogmas of the Church in a manner of his own conception that was very ingenious. With the aid of an interpreter he translated into the Indian language spoken by the Coeur d'Alenes the sign of the Cross, the Our Father and Hail Mary, the Apostles' Creed, the Ten Commandments, the Acts of Faith, Hope, Charity, and Contrition. The translation being completed, he made all the younger members of the tribe stand in a circle around him, demanding that they should always take the same places when meeting for prayer and instruction; then he entrusted to the memory of each but one sentence of the prayers, so that the knowledge he desired to impart would be divided among them all. Frequent repetition by each in turn of what he had memorized secured to all in a few days the knowledge of the prayers in their entirety. In fact, on his return trip the zealous missionary had the pleasure of ascertaining that a large portion of the members of the tribe knew the prayers by heart.

Father DeSmet and his followers found some difficulty in teaching the Ten Commandments to many of the red men, owing to an indisposition on the part of the Indians to apply themselves studiously to the work of memorizing. The Indians were all addicted to smoking. The priests made an effort to break them of the habit; but finding it almost impossible to do so and being somewhat discouraged at the progress made in learning the commandments, they allowed each Indian to smoke a pipe when he had memorized a commandment. This had the desired effect and progress became more satisfactory. Because of the inducements held out by the priests, the commandments were called by the Indians, "The ten pipes."

In the fall of the year 1844 Father Nicholas Point and Bro. Charles Huet left the Flathead Mission in

Montana under the escort of the deputation of Coeur d'Alenes who had gone there for the purpose of bringing the promised "Black Robes" to their territory. Father Point and Brother Huet selected for their first establishment a site at the mouth of the St. Joe river and placed it under the patronage of St. Joseph. St. Joe river owes its name to that first Catholic mission. Two log buildings for mission purposes were erected at this point. Two years later the venerable Father Joset, whose missionary labors covered more than half a century joined himself to the mission. About this time, the fall of 1844, Father DeSmet converted and baptised a number of Kootenai Indians and in the spring of 1845 about a dozen of the Nez Perces tribe, mostly chiefs, begged to be instructed in the Catholic faith. As the Nez Perces language differed from that of the Coeur d'Alenes, which the fathers had already succeeded in learning, they had to have recourse to a Coeur d'Alene Indian, who himself spoke the Nez Perces but indifferently, to act as interpreter. With his aid and that of signs they succeeded in converting a few of the Indians who had come to the Mission.

The same year, 1846, the mission on the banks of the St. Joe river was abandoned because the site, although an ideal one in the fall, was every year flooded by the spring freshets and consequently rendered unsuitable for the agricultural pursuits upon which the Fathers depended so much to civilize their Indian neophytes. Father DeSmet started out into the wilderness accompanied by some Indians, to find a new and more suitable location for the Mission. This was found on the opposite side of the Coeur d'Alene river from what is now known as Cataldo. Grounds for the mission buildings were selected on a hill between the river and the forest, on either side of which was an extensive prairie. At this point the river widens into a beautiful bay, making of the location an ideal one for the purpose intended. It was there that in 1853 was begun by Fathers Gazzoli and Ravalli, who had assumed charge of the mission two years previously, the building of the first Catholic church erected in Idaho. That structure still stands, a silent witness to the zeal and energy of the Jesuit Fathers, about sixteen miles from the Coeur d'Alene lake, where the steamboats make their upper landing. There are many stirring events in the history of the "Old Mission" building which make it especially cherished in the minds of all early settlers in the northwest. Beneath its moss covered roof have rested Generals Sherman, Sheridan, Isaac Stevens and others prominent in the civil and military history of this section. Father Ravalli drew the plans for the imposing structure which the Indians under his direction and that of Brother Magri executed. Brother Magri was a skilled carpenter and engineer who also built a dwelling house for the Fathers, a horse-power grist mill, a bakery and other necessary small buildings, besides a large storage barn and stable. The buildings, with the exception of the church and a small dwelling were destroyed by fire in March, 1867. They were afterwards rebuilt. The magnitude of the task undertaken by the Fathers and the untutored savages may partly be real-

ized when one reflects that they had at their disposal none of the tools and conveniences for building which are considered indispensable in civilized communities. They manufactured trucks, harnessed themselves to them, and brought down the timber, rocks, etc., to the spot selected. They had no nails, so they turned out wooden substitutes which to this day hold the different parts of the building together. The red men of the forest received no pay and asked none; but worked solely for the honor and glory of God. Not to be allowed to work on the building was considered severe punishment, which was sometimes inflicted for disobedience to orders to the great humiliation of the culprit.

That the Jesuits did not always have smooth sailing with their Indian converts is evidenced by the war made upon the government troops in 1858, in which the Coeur d'Alenes, in spite of the efforts made by Father Joset to dissuade them, took an active part. In consequence of this rebellion the Fathers resolved to abandon the Mission; but General Clarke, commander of the Department of the Columbia, and Colonel Wright, who had led the expedition against the Coeur d'Alenes and other tribes, and had defeated them, urged the missionaries to stay at their posts, saying: "These Coeur d'Alene Indians will yet become good." Their present condition fully verifies that prophecy.

Because of the decision of the Department of the Interior which left the mission outside of the Indian reservation and because, as the Indians became civilized, there was need of more arable land than could be found in the region of the old mission, the fathers removed in 1880 to the spot now known as DeSmet. DeSmet Mission is situated in the midst of a rich agricultural district about ten miles from Tekoa, Washington. Anyone desirous of convincing himself of the success of the Jesuits in civilizing and christianizing the Coeur d'Alenes has but to pay a visit to that mission and to the reservation of which it is the center. The neat farm houses, the well-tilled fields, and the general appearance of prosperity visible everywhere, show that the savages, whose excessive cruelty distinguished them among the neighboring tribes, are now peaceable and thrifty farmers, a credit to their teachers and pastors.

DeSmet is located near Hangman's Creek, on the slope of a range of hills probably four or five miles from the southern boundary line of Kootenai county. The location is a beautiful one and is peculiarly adapted to the needs of the mission. Since its establishment in 1880 many changes and improvements have been made. There is now located here the St. Mary's convent, a school for girls. The educational work among the Indian girls is under the direction of Sister Jane de Chantal, who is Mother Superior of the convent. She has an efficient corps of assistants all belonging to the order of the Sisters of Providence. There are at present about sixty pupils attending the convent. The convent building is a modern structure with all needed conveniences.

There is also a school for Indian boys under charge of Father Caruana, assisted by Father Schuler.

Here many of the youths of the tribe are educated, not a few of them going from this institution to the larger Indian schools in the east. A good two-story building has been erected for school purposes. Besides these two school buildings, there is an attractive church building 100 by 70 feet, whose foundations were laid in 1881, and a large house occupied by Father Caruana and Schuler and fitted for the accommodation of visiting priests and missionaries. There are also other structures for use in school and church work. In addition to the money expended on church and convent buildings, twenty thousand dollars have been spent in the other necessary structures. All buildings have been erected by the church, without any assistance from the government. All government aid for the maintenance of the school ceased in 1900. A short distance from the mission buildings the Indians have built a village, the counterpart of which probably does not appear anywhere else in the country. The buildings range from the merest shack or shed, costing a few dollars, to modern two-story frame structures, costing several thousand dollars. There has apparently been some effort to plat the village with streets, but they have succeeded in forming only narrow alleys where there is scarcely room for teams to pass. The houses are crowded together, the shack beside the more pretentious dwelling, and face in all directions without regard to the so-called street. There are, perhaps, one hundred and fifty of these dwellings in the collection. There are no fences, or walks, or trees, and the greater portion of the time there are no dwellers within the habitations. Many of the Indians live from twenty-five to seventy-five miles from the mission. During church festival and fasting periods the farm houses are deserted and there is a concerted movement toward the village. Every year these people assemble to make novenas for Christmas, Easter, Corpus Christi, and the Feast of the Sacred Heart. During these novenas they move their families to their mission homes. From hill and valley wagons containing the whole household, not excluding the dogs, may be seen slowly trundling to the mission. Buggies and other modern conveyances are also to be seen; the more stalwart and daring of both sexes, however, come on horseback. The horses are unharnessed, hobbled and turned out to graze. Smoke begins curling out of the cottage chimneys. The silent village suddenly teems with life. For a season the time is occupied in attending religious exercises and in the interim, engaging in all sorts of out door sports and pastimes. The great majority of the Coeur d'Alenes are members of the Catholic church and are devout and diligent observers of all its ceremonies. As an illustration of their strict observance of these forms and of their faithfulness in living the doctrines of the church, an incident or two may be related.

As has been stated, when the village is occupied during seasons of special religion observances, a portion of the time is spent in social enjoyments and in games. Base ball is a favorite game with the Indian youths. One afternoon in the summer of 1902 when

the tribe was gathered at the village, a sight that could hardly find its counterpart anywhere occurred in the midst of an evening baseball game. The batter knocked a "high fly," and nimble and emulous hands were endeavoring to catch it, when suddenly the Angelus bell tolled. The ball was abandoned to follow the way of its momentum, and players and spectators, with uncovered heads and on their knees, devoutly recited the Angelic Salutation. Some United States Treaty commissioners, who met the Indians in solemn council, were surprised to have their deliberations unexpectedly interrupted by all the Indians, who, without a preconceived sign, fell on their knees, made the Sign of the Cross, and spent some time in prayer. Again it was the Angelus bell.

Their high sense of the purest morality is evidenced by an illustration as brave as it is instructive. One of the half-breeds (there are only about half a dozen or so on the reservation) deserted his wife, secured a divorce and married another woman. The Indians protested to the agent that they would not, could not, tolerate this on their reservation. The agent contended that the couple were legally divorced and could not be molested. The reply was: "A—— has forsaken his wife and taken up with another woman; our children know and see A——'s real wife constantly; they see him living with the other woman; we know nothing about the white man's divorce, but we do know that our children see this scandalous example, and the criminals must leave the reservation." And they did leave. Sixty years ago these Coeur d'Alenes were confirmed polygamists.

Since the death of Father Joset, who was for so many years connected both with the old mission and the DeSmet mission, Father Joseph M. Caruana has been in full charge of the work. Father Caruana has been here and at the old mission continuously since 1880. This, however, is his third period of service among the Coeur d'Alenes. He came to the old mission first in 1862, and has spent in all, over forty years as an Indian Missionary. The Indians hold him in great reverence, and his influence over them is wonderful. He has taught them honesty and justice, and they believe him implicitly. Thieving is unknown on the reservation. If anything of value has been lost and is found by an Indian, the finder takes the article to Father Caruana and in course of time it is returned to the rightful owner, as nearly all members of the tribe pay regular visits to the priest. If an article of lesser value be found, such as a halter, a pipe, a pouch of tobacco, a spur, a piece of machinery, it is carried to the gate leading to Father Caruana's house, and hung or placed on the fence, or post, where the loser eventually finds it.

According to Sub-Indian Agent Charles O. Worley, there are now on the reservation seven hundred and seventeen Indians. This number includes a few Spokane Indians. The present chief is Pierre Wildshoe, written by the priests "Weilsholegu," and the sub-chief is Peter Mociilwa. There is an Indian police force of ten members, but it is very seldom that their services are required. About the only offense there

is to deal with is that of drunkenness. On rare occasions an Indian secures liquor at Tekoa or Harrison, and when such a thing occurs the offender is given a quick trial and commensurate punishment. All the reservation Indians are well-to-do, and many of them are wealthy. Wealth, however, has no influence before an Indian tribunal. In October, 1902, one of the poorer Indians accompanied by a wealthy friend who had a bank account of several thousand dollars, went to Harrison, secured liquor and became intoxicated. They were arrested at Harrison, confined in the city jail over night and fined for disorderly conduct. After their return to the reservation Chief Wildshoe heard of their escapade, sent his police after them, gave them a trial, and sentenced them to several weeks in the Indian jail at the mission, and there they stayed, under guard, the poor and the rich together, until the expiration of the sentence. Cash fines for such offenses are not imposed and bail is never accepted.

Criminals or "bad Indians" are almost unknown among the Coeur d'Alenes. They have been a very few exceptions. For an outrage committed near De Smet, Basille Adrain was sent to the penitentiary, where he died after seven months' confinement. Paul Harry was another "bad Indian" who made a criminal record. In the summer of 1887 he murdered a half-breed Indian woman, named Mrs. Peavy, and her child, near Farmington, Washington, on the reservation. He was arrested and placed in charge of a squaw who permitted him to escape. After hiding in the mountains for several months he returned to the reservation, was re-arrested and jailed at Rathdrum. After several months' confinement, with the assistance of a white man who was sharing his imprisonment, he broke jail and went back to his former haunts, sending word to Sheriff William Martin that he had desperate Indian friends with him, and that if he (Martin) came after him he would meet a warm reception. Sheriff Martin went to the reservation, re-arrested him, single handed and alone, and returned him to the jail. The Indian was afterwards admitted to bail in the sum of \$100, and, for some unexplained cause, was never prosecuted for the murder. A few years after the commission of this crime, however, he was convicted of horse stealing and died after a few months' imprisonment in the penitentiary.

Wildshoe succeeded Chief Andrew Saltice, who died April 20, 1902. The older chiefs of the tribe in the time of Fathers DeSmet and Joset were Chiefs Basha and Vincent. These chiefs were leaders in many of the tribal wars in early days and in the wars against United States troops in the 'fifties.

The Coeur d'Alene Indians' reservation originally extended as far north as the Spokane river, spread east into Shoshone county, and included the region of the Coeur d'Alene mines, and west into Washington, including territory in the region now occupied by Spokane, Rockford, Tekoa, Farmington and Palouse. The government seems never to have made any special acknowledgement of the rights of the Indians to this territory, although there was a tacit acknowledgement when Governor Stevens was sent in 1870 and 1871

to treat with the Spokane Indians and endeavor to induce them to move into the Coeur d'Alene reservation. This was repeated in 1887 when the government appointed John V. Wright, Jarred W. Daniels and Henry W. Andrews, a commission to purchase from the Coeur d'Alenes all of this Washington territory. A treaty was made, which was not ratified until 1891, by which the lands were ceded for a consideration of \$150,000. In 1889 another commission, composed of Benjamin Simpson, John H. Shoup and Napoleon B. Humphrey, was sent to treat with the Indians. In September, 1889, a treaty was signed, ceding to the government the northern and eastern portions of their reservation. This included on the west of Lake Coeur d'Alene all lands south of Spokane river to a line about eight miles south of the north line of township forty-eight. It also included the region of the Coeur d'Alene mines on the east. The consideration was \$500,000, and the treaty was ratified by Congress February 18, 1891. By the terms of this treaty the government agreed that none of the remaining lands of the reservation should ever be sold, opened to white settlement or otherwise disposed of without the consent of the Indians residing thereon. The reservation is now wholly within Kootenai county, and the north boundary on the east side of Lake Coeur d'Alene is a short distance below the north line of township forty-seven. This line leaves the lake less than a mile south of the town of Harrison. At the time of this sale to the government each Indian received as his share of the purchase money \$1,033. Among the Indians, as among the whites, there are wise men and there are foolish men. Many of the Indians invested their money in loans, in stock and in comfortable dwellings. A great deal of it was invested in wire for fencing. As there has been no allotment of lands to the members of this tribe, and as there is a great surplus of land, each Indian may fence as much as he chooses. In one instance at the time of this sale, an Indian, named Daniel Quenemosa, expended the entire thousand dollars in barbed wire and fenced in several thousand acres, the greater portion of which he has no use for whatever. It is said that another member of the tribe had visited Spokane a number of times and had witnessed funeral processions headed by plumed hearses with glass sides. His ambition was to own such a vehicle for a family carryall. When he received his money he went to Spokane, paid \$900 for a hearse, to which he hitched his team of cayuses, and into which he loaded his family, consisting of a wife and several children, and mounting the seat, drove proudly through the streets and on to his reservation home.

The Coeur d'Alenes have abandoned all distinctive features of Indian tribal life, such as the blanket, tepee, dances, horned hair, etc. Indian costumes have long since been laid aside and the dress of civilization adopted. In general appearances aside from the rugged Indian faces they can hardly be distinguished from their "pale-face" brethren. In the descriptive chapter of Kootenai county will be found information concerning the farming industry as followed by the Indians and the results that have been obtained.

The government looks after the tribe through General Indian Agent Albert M. Anderson. Sub-Indian Agent Charles O. Worley has been stationed on the reservation since 1896. He first came here as engineer at the government flour and saw mills north of DeSmet. Next to the "black gowns" Mr. Worley is held in highest esteem by the Indians. He is consulted in matters of business and in all other affairs his authority is universally respected.

There are no authentic accounts of the presence of white men in extreme northern Idaho during the forties excepting the fur traders and missionaries. In April, 1853, Isaac I. Stevens, who had just been appointed governor of the territory of Washington, started west from St. Paul to explore a route from the sources of the Mississippi river to Puget Sound. In Gov. Stevens's report of this journey, we find descriptions of the Spokane river, Coeur d'Alene river and lake, St. Joe river, Clark's Fork of the Columbia, and Pend Oreille lake. This is evidence that he had his company spent some time in the central portion of the Kootenai county of today. The Stevens expedition was in pursuance of the act of congress in the same year appropriating \$150,000 for the exploration of a northern route across the continent. From the fact that Mr. Stevens was one of the incorporators of the Northern Pacific railroad in Washington territory in 1857, we assume that his descriptions of the country had much to do with the selection of a route for that road nearly a quarter of a century later, and that consequently his visit and explorations had a very direct bearing and influence upon the settlement and development of the country.

On August 11, 1856, a law was passed by Congress authorizing the appointment of a commission to unite with a similar commission to be appointed by Great Britain for the purpose of carrying into effect the first article of the treaty of June 15, 1846, that was to determine and mark the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions westward from the summit of the Rocky Mountains. In February, 1857, Hon. Archibald Campbell was appointed commissioner for the United States, and Lieutenant John G. Parks, U. S. A., was appointed chief astronomer and surveyor. Three commissioners were appointed by Great Britain. Captains Prevost and Richards, of the Royal Navy, were first and second commissioners, respectively, their duties being limited to the determination of the water boundary referred to as "the Channel which separates the Continent from Vancouver's Island." In the summer of 1858, Col. J. S. Hawkins, Royal Engineers, appointed by the British Government commissioner, to determine the boundary line along the forty-ninth parallel, arrived in the United States prepared for field operations. At a meeting of the joint commission the following agreement relating to the plan of work was entered into: After discussing plans for determining and marking the line as far eastward as the Cascade mountains, it was concluded to be inexpedient at that time, in consequence of the great expense, consumption of time, and the impracticable nature of the country, to mark

the whole boundary by cutting a track through the dense forest. It was therefore agreed to approach the forty-ninth parallel in accessible regions, and from fixed points, cut a track through the forest, not less than twenty feet in width on each side for the distance of half a mile or more, according to circumstances. Further, that the boundary be similarly marked where it crosses streams of any size, permanent trails, or any striking natural feature of the country. In the vicinity of settlements it was deemed advisable to cut the track for a greater distance and to mark the boundary with stone monuments. The work was prosecuted through the summers of 1858, 1859 and 1860, but owing to the breaking out of the Civil war, all operations were suspended, and have never been renewed. The work of running and marking the boundary was carried on through a country previously almost unknown. The forty-ninth parallel extends for the greater part of the distance over rugged and precipitous mountains that attain a great elevation and it was found impossible to follow it continuously. In some instances trails were opened from the south to the boundary, through regions of comparatively low elevations, involving great labor in cutting, grading and bridging to make the route practicable for pack-mule transportation. Water courses were numerous and rapid, rendering fords frequent and dangerous, and a slight rise of many of the streams would have made them impassable but for the timely precaution of building bridges at small streams and ferryboats at the river crossings. Many of the trails opened are now traveled routes to the mines then and since discovered. In this way the boundary was marked from the Sound east about 400 miles, or to a point in Montana east of the valley of the Kootenai river. During the summers of 1858 and 1859 one of these trails was made through Kootenai county. Its course was from the old Plante ferry on the Spokane river, via the present locations of Rathdrum and Seneaqueoten to a joint on the Pend Oreille river twelve miles below the Campfield ferry; thence in a northeasterly direction to the present site of Bonner's Ferry; thence down the Kootenai valley to the vicinity of what is now Porthill. This route afterward became known as the Wild Horse trail. Two hundred yards from the K. V. railroad depot at Porthill may be seen one of the International Boundary stones. The exact line is marked by a post which is beneath the earth's surface, and over this is heaped a mound of rough stone. There are two of these monuments on the Kootenai county line, the one described at Porthill and a similar one where the Mooyie creek trail crosses the International Boundary, thirty-two miles from Bonner's Ferry. When we consider the great dangers that were faced and the almost insurmountable difficulties that were encountered by the members of the commission in a wild and unexplored wilderness, some idea may be had of the herculean task performed by these fearless agents of the government. The mounds and the cleared spaces constitute a magnificent testimonial to the men who accomplished the work after "fifty-four, forty, or fight"

had resulted in the Ashburton treaty and something less than fifty-four forty without a fight.

One of the most important undertakings, and one whose history is closely interwoven with that of all the northwest, was the construction, during the years 1859 and 1861, inclusive, of the famous Mullan road. This highway extended from old Fort Walla Walla, now Wallula, Washington, to the head of navigation on the Missouri river at Fort Benton, Montana. While sections of the road lay across stretches of rolling prairies where extensive construction work was not necessary, the greater part of the distance traversed was one of the most broken and mountainous regions of the country; a region which the railroads afterwards found the most difficult to cross of any between the Mississippi river and the coast. Over this road passed thousands of emigrants in the sixties and seventies, and from 1860 to 1881 it was practically the only highway of travel between Montana, Northern Idaho, Washington and Oregon. A book, now out of print, written by Captain John Mullan, the builder of this road, and entitled "The Construction of a Military Road," gives a detailed account of the expedition and of the great work that was performed. We have had access to a copy of this old volume which we found in the public library at Portland. The road was built directly across Kootenai and Shoshone counties, Idaho, entering the state at a point on the Spokane river a few miles southwest of the present site of Hauser, known at various periods in the past as Antoine Plante's Ferry, Cowley's Ferry and Spokane Bridge, passing the present location of the town of Coeur d'Alene, leaving Kootenai and entering Shoshone county at "Old Mission," near the present site of the town of Cataldo, on the Coeur d'Alene river, and leaving Shoshone county and the state over what was known as Sohon's Pass through the Bitter Root mountains, near the present town of Mullan. As the history of both counties is included in this volume, we will incorporate the story of the Mullan road in this chapter. We will allow Captain Mullan to tell the story in his own words. The following paragraphs are excerpts from the volume previously mentioned:

"On the morning of the 16th of July, 1859, we resumed our march, moving eastwardly for nine miles over an easily swelling prairie region, timbered for the last three miles, to a point which I had selected for a depot camp, while our work was progressing in advance. We had left the plains of the Columbia proper and reached the spurs of the Bitter Root mountains, where our more difficult work commenced. We had chosen for our location a line which, jutting upon the southern edge of the Coeur d'Alene lake, would follow up for four miles the valley of the St. Joe river; when crossing it would make the most direct line across the divide of the Coeur d'Alene river; thence up the valley of that stream to the Coeur d'Alene mission. Our first work of difficulty was to make the descent of seven hundred feet from the table land to the valley of the St. Joe. Several points were ex-

amined, but none afforded a natural descent, and I was forced to make one over a long spur making down to the lake at the juncture of the St. Joe river with the outlet of the Poun lake. Over the outlet a bridge of sixty feet was constructed. This piece of excavation was rocky and difficult, but the bridge was completed in eight days. I then moved the entire camp four miles up the valley of the St. Joe to the point selected for crossing. We immediately set the whip-sawyers in the timber to get out the necessary timber, and some men to burning tar; and, being provided with the necessary oakum, we built two flat-boats, forty-two feet long, twelve feet broad and two feet deep, one for the St. Joe river and the other for the Coeur d'Alene. The latter, when completed, was rowed down into the lake, and thence up the Coeur d'Alene river to the point selected for crossing. While this was being accomplished the divide between the two streams was examined, the road marked out, and several parties placed at work upon it. This work from the St. Joe crossing involved the building of a corduroy road four hundred feet long over a wet section of the river bottom, and a heavy excavation up a suitable spur in order to gain the divide seven hundred feet above. This entire work occupied our force until the 5th day of August, 1859. During this interval our topographers were engaged in tracing the St. Joe to its sources in the Bitter Root mountains, marking its tributaries and defining its boundaries; also making a survey of the Coeur d'Alene lake.

"The line to the Coeur d'Alene river being completed by the 5th of August, I moved the entire train to its left bank, where it remained in camp until the 9th, when the road, for nine miles up its left bank to the point of crossing, was completed. This work consisted of a side cut of a fourth of a mile along a broken, rocky spur, jutting upon the river's edge, building bridges and cutting through a slight growth of timber near the point of crossing. Our boat being in readiness, we crossed the river on the 10th and remained on the left bank until the morning of the 16th, engaged with our entire force in opening the line thence to the Coeur d'Alene mission, which involved building three bridges, making a cut of one mile of excavation along difficult spurs, and cutting through timber for three miles, which, when completed, gave us an excellent road. On the morning of the 16th of August we reached the mission, two hundred miles from Walla Walla. This was one of our fixed points from which began our mountain work proper. That this proved a difficult task to handle our three years labor abundantly proves.

"Reaching the mission we determined to make it a depot point for our train until such time as our work in advance should enable us to move forward. Placing the depot under the charge of Lieutenant White, we divided our force into several sections and distributed them along the line of work for ten miles. This work consisted of timber cutting and clearing, building small bridges, corduroying wherever the ground was wet and marshy and making side cuts wherever it was sidling or where the formation of the

spurs compelled it. Crossing the Coeur d'Alene a mile above the mission we lost sight of the river till reaching the Four Mile prairie, a point four miles beyond, and again lost sight of it until reaching a point we called the Ten Mile prairie. This section of the road for the first four miles passes mostly through a timbered region and along the south foot of the spurs; making back for the river until it reaches the Four Mile prairie; after which it again enters a timbered region till reaching the Seven Mile prairie, and then again through timber until it reaches Ten Mile prairie. The work from the mission to the Ten Mile prairie occupied us until the 17th of August, when we again brought forward our entire train to the new depot. Every one was moved except the astronomical party under Mr. Weisner and Mr. Koleski, who were left at the mission during a lunation to fix the position of that point. Our position at Walla Walla had already been determined by a six weeks' series of observation, and our plan was to occupy as many fixed points as time and circumstances would allow.

"While at the Coeur d'Alene mission we had sent out two parties to explore and bring back such data as would guide our judgment in our further movements. The one was assigned to Mr. P. M. Engle, whose duties were to cross the bed of mountains along the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river and strike the Clark's Fork at or near Thompson's prairie, in order to see if the country along this route was adapted to a cheap location. In this undertaking he was provided with the necessary Indian guides and outfits, and directed to pursue his examinations up the Clark's Fork to the Pend Oreille mission, and return by way of the Bitter Roots, recrossing the mountains via Sohon's Pass and thence to our camp. This was fully and satisfactorily accomplished, and developed the fact that the features of the mountains precluded the possibility of securing a line in that direction. The second party was placed in charge of Mr. Sohon, with directions to pass rapidly forward and mark in a general manner the location; to ascertain the best point of passage over the Coeur d'Alene mountains, and to continue his examination down the valley of St. Regis Borgia to the Bitter Roots, and thence up to the Hell's Gate valley. For this purpose he, too, was provided with the best Indian guides we could procure, and fulfilled his mission satisfactorily, returning to camp by the 15th of September. From my own knowledge of the country, and the additional data brought in by Mr. Sohon, I saw that we had to content ourselves with the cheapest location that the peculiar features of the valleys of the Coeur d'Alene and St. Regis Borgia warranted. Both of these valleys were densely timbered, with here and there a prairie affording scanty grass. Both of the valleys at points verged toward canyons, and their rivers were serpentine in their course, leaving alternate flats and spurs along their banks; hence the character of the streams necessitated frequent crossings or long and difficult side cuts to avoid them. The latter was a work of great magnitude, and incompatible with the means at our disposal; hence the former

was our only alternative. Our work, consequently, from the 16th day of August to the 4th of December, 1859, consisted in cutting through this densely timbered section of one hundred miles, building small bridges where required, and grading in thousands of places, made necessary by the physical nature of the country. We likewise graded an ascent of one and three-fourths miles, to the summit of the Coeur d'Alene mountains. This work was heavy, and in so brief a report as herewith given justice cannot be done to the industry and fortitude of the men while mastering this wilderness section. The standing timber was dense and the fallen timber that had accumulated for ages formed an intricate jungle well calculated to impress one with the character of impracticability. Suffice it to say that we mastered the many difficulties with which its construction was fraught and reached our winter camp in the St. Regis Borgia valley on the 4th of December."

Facts which came to the knowledge of Captain Mullan later caused him to make changes in the road during the summer of 1861, of which he thus speaks:

"From what I had seen of the wet and mucky character of the St. Joe valley in early spring, I found that we should be compelled this season to cross the Snake river and skirt the northern rim of the Coeur d'Alene lake, opening a new section of thirty miles from the lake to the mission. To this end I had the line explored in September, 1861, by Mr. W. W. Johnson. Crossing the Snake by the 20th of May, we worked the road up the bluffs on its right bank and gained the table land, where we had no difficulty in making a camp on the Palouse, fourteen miles from the former river.

"Leaving the Palouse on the morning of the 21st of May, we journeyed over the prairie hills to Cow creek, a distance of eleven miles, having an excellent road. The Colville wagon road from Walla Walla is one and the same with our own up to this point; thence it tends up the Cow creek, while our own leads toward the east in the direction of Antoine Plante's Ferry on the Spokane. This ferry is chartered by the legislature of Washington territory, and, being already established by a fixed settler, I determined to make it a point of my route. Leaving the Cow creek on the morning of the 22nd of May, we moved eighteen miles over an easy, open prairie country, with light work to Aspen Grove; cold springs of water were passed en route. From thence our next march was to a chain of lagoons distant two and one-half miles, for which distance we still had an excellent prairie road, and from thence to Rock creek, crossing it at the same point made by our old location. From Rock creek, in thirteen and one-half miles we reached Lake Williamson. From Lake Williamson in six miles we reached Hangman's creek, the valley of which is four hundred feet below the Spokane plain; this involved a cut of one-third of a mile, at the end of which we reached the point selected for the crossing. This stream was now swollen, and we camped upon it for four days while building a bridge fifty feet long. Having improved the road in advance, we

moved on towards the Spokane at Antoine Plante's, reaching that point on the 1st of June, a distance of one hundred and twelve and one-half miles from Fort Walla Walla. At this point we were joined by another portion of the escort which had marched from Fort Colville under Lieutenant Harker, of the Ninth Infantry; these fully completed the complement of men originally intended for the expedition.

"The ferry at Spokane is a good one, consisting of a strong cable stretched across the river and a boat forty feet long. It is kept by a worthy man, Antoine Plante, a half-breed Flathead Indian, who speaks both French and English; he has a small field under cultivation on the left bank near the ferry landing, from which he obtains corn, wheat and vegetables; these, with the salmon found in the river, form an abundant supply for his Indian family. The winters here are generally mild, and stock range the hills and plains the whole season, no provision for forage being made. Small tracts of good soil are found bordering the river, as well as two or three miles back: several of these are under cultivation by the Indians, and a few Frenchmen: one of the finest of these is on the south bank, about ten miles from Plante's, in a re-entering angle of the mountains; here the Coeur d'Alene Indians have small farms enclosed. Effecting safely the crossing of the Spokane river, which is here three hundred feet broad and eight deep, with rapid current and high banks, on the morning of the 3rd of June we moved up its right bank to a camp at Seltisse's farm, distant nineteen miles. We had an excellent road, fifteen miles of which was over level prairie, and the remainder through a beautiful open pine forest; work in clearing away the timber was all that was required. We passed, during this march, an Indian burial ground of the Coeur d'Alenes, where a cross, erected over each grave, testified the cheering fruits of the labors of the noble Jesuit fathers in their midst. Seltisse is a worthy Coeur d'Alene Indian, who has several acres under cultivation, and while hunting, fishing and tilling the soil, leads the life of an independent chief. I have always found him frank, honest and friendly. From his camp we reached in four miles a considerable creek that drains a small sheet of water to the north, and empties into the Coeur d'Alene lake; here we entered a difficult belt of timber, extending for thirty miles to the Coeur d'Alene mission. I determined, therefore, to make this a depot point for such provisions as we had with us, and sent a wagon train back to the mouth of the Palouse, where the steamers were to deposit the remainder. Perfecting these arrangements, I set my men at work, a portion building a bridge over the stream, and the remainder making a side cut in the spurs that jutted upon the lake. Mr. Sohon, with a small party and an Indian guide, was kept in advance to mark out the road, and give us in full detail the features of the country. This thirty miles of new road was a difficult undertaking, and occupied us until the 1st of August. The country was broken and unfavorable to our purposes, but we took advantage of its features as far as possible, following the bottoms

of small creeks, and only cutting through the dense timber when it could not be avoided, by these means eventually securing a fair location. The Wolf's lodge prairie, with an area of a square mile, occurs midway between the mission and the lake, and with the fine grasses on the hills that surround it constitutes a fixed and favorable camping ground. Traces of gold are said to have been found in it; and I myself came across a small camp of men here on my return from the mission in 1862. Quartz is found on many of the neighboring hills, and rumor would set forth that this immediate section was favorable for gold developments. Reaching the Coeur d'Alene mission, we united with our old road of 1859."

From Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton, via the Mullan road, is six hundred and twenty-four miles. The object in view in the construction of the road, as stated by Mr. Mullan, was to open a base line from the plains of the Spokane, on the west, to the plains of the Missouri on the east, from which other lines could subsequently be opened, and by means of which the correct geography of the country could be delineated. Another object was to ascertain whether there was a practicable railroad route through the valleys and a practicable pass through the mountains, through which a railroad could subsequently be built. These objects were fully attained and the road became the most famous of the early routes of travel, broadening eventually into a mighty way for a great civilization from sea to sea. Pioneer newspapers published in the late seventies carried a standing column which was headed, "How to Get Here." These papers were sent east for the benefit of those contemplating emigration to the west. Several routes were described, among them the following: To Ogden by rail; thence to Walla Walla by wagon road; thence to Spokane Falls by the Mullan road to Spokane river. Another route recommended was by rail to Kelton; thence by wagon to Walla Walla; thence by wagon over the Mullan road to Spokane. Still another route was up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, Montana; thence by wagon over the Mullan road to the plains of Spokane river. In 1879 the old road was repaired, east of the Coeur d'Alene mountains, by General Penrose, and west by a detachment under command of Lieutenant Turner, from Fort Sherman. There were found to be thirty-eight bridges on the St. Regis Borgia in Montana, twenty-six of the crossings being made in a distance of eighteen miles. The road is still in use through the mountain regions. The old, old wilderness road has had a wonderful history. For twenty years it was in constant use by hunters, adventurers, tourists and emigrants, who "stained it with their blood and tears and lined it with their graves." Were all the comedies and tragedies enacted along this wilderness way retold, they would store volumes with perhaps the most interesting and at the same time pathetic and tragic incidents associated with the reclaiming of the great northwest.

The development of Kootenai county may be said to have begun with the completion of the Mullan road.

Although no material progress was made until two decades later there were settlements in various parts of the county in 1863 and 1864. The advantages offered by adjacent territory were doubtless apparent to the west-bound emigrants over this route and some are known to have returned at a later date and made permanent homes here. A. L. Coffey, now living near Sandpoint, assisted in construction work on this road. Data in our possession do not show a direct connection between the settlement of the country and the existence of the road; but the first comers entered the county over it and it was no doubt an important factor in the later process of development. Covering the period between 1861 and 1881, Kootenai county remained practically an uninhabited wilderness. The first permanent establishments were ferries over the Kootenai and Pend Oreille rivers, a pony mail route station at "Westwood," now Rathdrum, government steamer service on the lakes, and the location of Fort Sherman on Lake Coeur d'Alene. We have already told of the coming of the Jesuit missionaries, and of the work performed by them; we will now write briefly of the affairs of the sixties and seventies.

The discovery of placer mines in the Wild Horse country, British Columbia, early in the sixties, resulted in a great rush to that country. Many went by the Columbia river route, and many others by what was first called the boundary commission trail and later became known as the Wild Horse trail, which entered the county near the old Plante ferry on the Spokane river; proceeded via the present site of Rathdrum and Seneaque to the Campfield Ferry on the Pend Oreille river; thence to Bonner's Ferry was on the Kootenai river and down that stream to British Columbia. The establishment of Bonner's Ferry was the first business enterprise within the present county boundaries; we will therefore give some of the details as we have gathered them from various reliable sources. On July 10, 1902, there died at Missoula, Montana, one of the wealthiest and most prominent pioneer citizens of that state. He had lived in the northwest since 1853 and had been closely identified with all efforts for its development and advancement. He took an active interest in trans-continental railroad construction, and in 1893 was appointed one of the receivers of the Northern Pacific railroad in Montana. At the time of his death he was Montana's member of the national Republican committee. We refer to Edwin L. Bonner, for whom Bonner's Ferry was named. When the rush to the Wild Horse country began, prospectors were taken over the Kootenai river in canoes by old Chief Abraham and other members of his tribe. In the summer of 1863 Edwin L. Bonner and his cousin, R. A. Eddy, together with Hiram Robertson and John Walton, journeying from Walla Walla to the Kootenai country in British Columbia, camped on the bank of the Kootenai river at the point where the gold seekers were rowed across by the Indians. Circumstances made it necessary for Mr. Bonner and his party to remain in camp for several days, and during this stay he conceived the idea of building and operating a ferry, it being evident to

his mind from the constant travel this way, that it would prove a good investment from a financial standpoint. Negotiations were at once opened with Chief Abraham, from whom Mr. Bonner purchased the right to build and operate the ferry. The ferry was put in operation in 1864 and Mr. Bonner also established a trading post in connection. As an interesting item of information relating to this establishment we print below an act passed at the second session of the Idaho territorial legislature.

"Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Idaho, as follows:

"Section 1. That R. A. Eddy, E. L. Bonner and J. W. Walton, their heirs and assigns, be and they are hereby authorized to establish a ferry across the Kootenai river at a point known as Bonner's Ferry or Chulimtah; and that the said R. A. Eddy, E. L. Bonner and John W. Walton, their heirs and assigns, shall have the exclusive privilege of ferrying upon said river for a distance of two miles up and five miles down said river, from the above described point of said ferry, for the term of five years from and after the passage of this act.

"Section 2. It shall be lawful for the said R. A. Eddy, E. L. Bonner and John W. Walton, their heirs and assigns, to receive and collect in United States gold and silver coin, or its equivalent, the following rates of toll ferriage across said river, viz: For each footman, fifty cents; for each man and horse or mule, one dollar and fifty cents; for pack animals, loaded, one dollar and fifty cents; for pack animals, empty, seventy-five cents; for loose animals, other than sheep or hogs, fifty cents; for sheep and hogs, each twenty cents. Approved, December 22, 1864."

A similar act was passed at the same session granting like ferry privileges to J. B. Roberts, A. E. Riddle and J. T. Galbraith, at a point on the Kootenai river fifteen miles below "Linklighter's Station," but there is no record of a permanent ferry at this place. Still another act of this session of the legislature granted to Charles H. Campfield and associates the authority to operate a ferry on the Pend Oreille river for a distance of three miles up and down the river from a point "twelve miles above the point where the military or boundary commission road crossed said river." At this ferry they were authorized to collect the following tolls: For each wagon and two animals, three dollars; for each additional span of horses or cattle, one dollar; for each man and horse, one dollar and fifty cents; for each pack animal, one dollar; for each footman, fifty cents; for loose animals, other than sheep or hogs, per head, twenty-five cents; for sheep or hogs, per head, ten cents.

Although some settlements were made later in the vicinity of the Campfield and Roberts ferries, the events of historical value and interest associated with this period are grouped about Bonner's Ferry and trading post. Mr. Bonner did not take personal charge of the business, but employed as his agent, John Walton, who continued in charge until 1874, when he was succeeded by Louis Lee. In 1875 Richard Fry came to Bonner's Ferry from the Wild Horse country. Mr.

Fry was another of the sturdy pioneers. He crossed the plains in 1849, and resided until 1858 in Linn county, Oregon, serving in the Indian wars of 1855 and 1856 and taking part in the battle of Walla Walla in December, 1855, at the time the famous old Walla Walla warrior, Pio-Pio-Mox-Mox, was slain. Richard Fry, who died at Rathdrum December 15, 1898, was one of the most prominent and respected pioneers of Kootenai county. He was a man of strong personality, generous and just in all his dealings with his white and Indian neighbors and all who knew him regarded him as a personal friend. As an incident illustrative of the esteem in which he was held we quote the following from an issue of the Kootenai Herald, dated December 25, 1898:

"An impressive scene was witnessed at the funeral services of the late Richard Fry. When the lid of the casket was opened for the last time at the church to allow the relatives and friends to view the features of the dead, there filed down the aisle a long line of Kootenai Indians with slow and solemn tread. Each touched the casket and made the sign of the cross as he passed by his dead friend. The confidence of the Indians in Richard Fry was something marvelous. For years he had been an adviser in their troubles and so tempered with justice had been all his dealings with them that they had learned to trust him implicitly, and their mourning for the dead was no less sorrowful than that of their pale face brothers."

Richard Fry leased the ferry and trading post of E. L. Bonner in 1875 and for many years did an extensive business with miners, trappers and Indians, in the earlier years taking their gold dust and furs in exchange for goods and supplies. In 1876 his brother, Martin M. Fry, located at Bonner's Ferry and assisted in conducting the ferry and post. After the retirement of Richard Fry in 1892, the business was continued for many years by Martin Fry and his sons. The ownership of the ferry eventually passed to Malcolm Bruce, from whom it was purchased by the county in 1902 for the sum of five hundred dollars. It is still in operation, but a bridge will doubtless be built across the Kootenai river at this point in the near future as the question of its construction is now being agitated.

During the seventies mail was received at Bonner's Ferry once each month. During the summer months it was carried on horse back from Victoria, British Columbia, via Fort Hope and Okanogan lake, British Columbia, Colville, Washington, Senequoiten, Pend Oreille lake, Bonner's Ferry and on to Wild Horse, British Columbia. In winter it was carried on snow shoes over the same route. Among the mail carriers were James Wardell, John Shelton and Ned Bray, all Canadians; Mr. Shelton, however, made his home at Colville, Washington. During this period four pack trains made regular trips through Kootenai county from Wild Horse, British Columbia, to Walla Walla. They were owned, respectively, by Galbraith Brothers and Robert Mathers, of Wild Horse, George Dacre, of Walla Walla, and Fry Brothers, of Bonner's Ferry. Between the years 1873 and 1884 there

was but one family of white settlers in this region, that of Martin Fry. Their only neighbors were Indians, with whom they never had serious trouble. There was a "scare" in 1878 when the Bannock war broke out, but no harmful results followed. At this time the Kootenai Indians became very restless. There were among them some relatives of Indians who had been executed for participation in the massacre of 1866 and these sought to lead the Kootenais out on the warpath. Richard Fry was at Victoria at the time, with the pack train, and the Indians assumed such a threatening attitude that Martin concluded it the better part of wisdom, on his family's account, to escape to a place of greater security. With the assistance of his wife he buried the stock of goods from the store, working nearly all night, and just before daybreak they mounted mules belonging to the Dacre pack train, which chanced along on a down trip, and rode to the present site of Rathdrum, where they stopped with the family of Wesley Wood until quiet was restored among the red men. Settlers never afterward had any serious difficulties with the Kootenai Indians. Most of the Kootenais eventually became Catholics under the teachings of Father Fouquet of the St. Mary's Mission near Wild Horse, B. C. In 1889 Major Ronan was sent to these Indians by the government with instructions to offer them a choice between allotments of land here or residence on the Flathead reservation in Montana. Some accepted land and are now living on their allotments in northern Kootenai and others went to the reservation, where they still reside. We have referred to the massacre of 1866, an account of which will be found in the chapter on reminiscences.

Early in the seventies a relay station on the pony mail route from The Dalles and Walla Walla to Missoula, Montana, was established at the Wesley Wood ranch, where Rathdrum is now located. Details concerning settlements in the central portion of the county are given in another portion of this volume in connection with the history of Rathdrum and of Post Falls. The mail route to which we refer crossed the county from Spokane Bridge via the Wood ranch to Steamboat Landing at the head of Lake Pend Oreille; thence by government steamers down the lake to a small settlement near the present site of Sandpoint; thence in a southeasterly direction over the mountains to Missoula. It connected with the Mullan road at Rock creek, fifty miles southwest of Spokane, and followed it to Spokane Bridge. From Walla Walla to Missoula the distance as traversed was four hundred miles. There were twenty-one stations and twenty-five riders, each rider making from forty to seventy miles per day, with several relays, carrying mail and small packages of express. Wesley Wood, now living at Rathdrum, carried mail over this route for five years. C. C. Huntley had the star-route mail contract for a term of years with a yearly compensation of \$33,333. To facilitate the handling of the mails between these two points, and to the country north, the government constructed three steamers for use on the Pend Oreille lake, the first of

which was the Mary Moody, built at Senequaoteen in 1864.

Settlements at Bonner's Ferry, Rathdrum and Senequaoteen were the first made in the county. They were followed closely by others in different localities, but as this period of settlement was prior to county organization, we have given details in connection with the history of the various towns as separate corporations.

The last important event preceding county organization was the establishment of Fort Coeur d'Alene, later called Fort Sherman. While on a tour of inspection in 1877 General William T. Sherman came from Fort Benton, Montana, over the Mullan road, to Lake Coeur d'Alene. He was on his way to Fort Walla Walla, but spent some time on and about the lake, visiting the missions and acquainting himself with the Indian situation at the various agencies. He was charmed with the beauty of the surroundings and his soldier's eye readily discerned the superior advantages offered as a location for an army post. On his recommendations a military reservation was created here containing 999 acres. The site chosen was at the foot of the lake, bordering on the lake and on the Spokane river. The reservoir was established in 1878, but the army post was not fully equipped and officered until the following year. As has been stated the post was first named by General Sherman, Fort Coeur d'Alene, but at the time of the General's death in 1891 the name was changed in his honor to Fort Sherman.

The first commander at the post was Col. H. C. Merriam of the Second U. S. Infantry, five companies of soldiers being stationed here in the beginning. Col. Merriam was followed in command by Col. Wheaton, who in turn was successively followed by Maj. (now General) Randall, Lieut. Col. Cook, Col. Carlin, and Col. Hall. The last officer in command was Col. Thatcher, who had under him five companies of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry. The post was never regularly garrisoned after the breaking out of the Cuban war in 1898. In the early summer of 1894 the melting of the deep snows in the Coeur d'Alene and Bitter Root mountains raised the waters in the lake and river to such an extent that the post grounds were flooded and continued so for several weeks. After this freshet army officers made continued and persistent efforts to have the post abandoned, claiming that the site was liable to overflows each spring. By those acquainted with the situation, however, it is claimed that the true reason for the desire to abandon the post was because of its isolation. There were no great centers of population within easy reach, and officers with families desired social and educational advantages that could not be enjoyed at Fort Sherman. Their influence eventually prevailed and the reservation was turned over to the interior department in April, 1901, the post being entirely abandoned by the war department in August of the same year.

At the time of the declaration of war against Spain there were garrisoned here twelve officers and

about three hundred and fifty men. With the exception of a detachment of eleven men under Lieut. B. B. Buck, this force was ordered to the front. The officers included in this order were Col. Thatcher, commander; Chaplain Bateman, who was granted special leave by the war department to accompany the troops; Co. C, under command of Capt. L. C. Allen; Co. D, commanded by Capt. W. T. Morrison and Lieut. B. T. Simmons; Co. F, by Capt. T. C. Woodbury and Lieut. J. E. Woodward; Co. G, by Capt. W. Lassiter and Lieut. E. Chandler; and Co. H, by Capt. S. R. Whitall and Lieut. J. Irwin. On April 21, 1898, accompanied by a band of twenty-three musicians and an eagle presented by J. R. Sanburn, the force left Coeur d'Alene on a special train for New Orleans, and Fort Sherman was practically abandoned as an army post.

Many thousands of dollars were expended here in the erection of buildings and in the equipment and care of the grounds. There are fifty-two buildings, including the commander's and the officers' residences, which are cared for by John Fernan, who first came to the post May 26, 1878, and has, since its abandonment, had sole care of buildings and grounds. An effort has been made by the citizens of Coeur d'Alene to have the reservation thrown open to settlement, but without success. A movement is now under way to secure the establishment here of a national soldiers' home. The location is an admirable one for such a purpose. The reserve is a natural park of forest pines, and with its lake frontage and mountain background is one of the most beautiful of the many beautiful spots in the lake region of Kootenai county.

## CHAPTER II.

### EVENTS, 1880-1890—AS A POLITICAL DIVISION OF THE TERRITORY.

The close of the 'seventies, or rather, the opening of the next decade, marks the beginning of the most important epoch in the history of Kootenai county, that of organized existence. Kootenai county has had a creative existence since 1864. At that date her boundaries enclosed only about one-half of the territory which they now enclose, but the present lines were defined as early as 1867. It may be well, before entering upon these later details to mention a few interesting facts concerning the political affiliations of the county prior to the creative act of 1864. It first belonged to the Oregon country which had indefinite boundaries; later, as a part of that portion of Oregon lying north of the Columbia river and the 46th parallel of latitude, it belonged to Vancouver county, which was organized in 1845, the name of the county being changed in 1849 to Clark, in honor of the explorer. The Columbia river and the 46th parallel of latitude, east to the summit of the Rocky mountains, constituted the southern boundary of Washington in 1853, and Kootenai was a portion of Walla Walla county, Washington. January 29, 1859, Shoshone county, Washington, was created including all that country north of the Snake river, east of the Columbia and west of the Rocky mountains, embracing Kootenai county. The county seat was on the land claim of Angus McDonald, who was the Hudson's Bay Company's agent at the station where Colville is now located.

At the first session of the Idaho territorial legislature, opening December 7, 1863, and closing February 4, 1864, all that territory north of the Clearwater river, which included all the present counties of Latah and Kootenai, together with a section of country bor-

dering directly on the north bank of the river was attached to the original Nez Percés county for civil and judicial purposes, but was without a distinguishing name.

At the second session of the territorial legislature in the winter of 1864 the first creative act was passed, defining the boundaries of Kootenai county. The following is the text of the act:

Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the territory of Idaho as follows:

Section 2. That all that portion of Idaho territory embraced within the following described boundaries be, and the same is hereby created into and shall be known as the county of Kootenai, to wit: Beginning at a point on the forty-eighth degree of north latitude, on the dividing line between Washington and Idaho territories; thence north with said dividing line of longitude to the forty-ninth degree of north latitude; thence east with the said degree of latitude to the northwest corner of the boundary line of Montana territory; thence southerly with the boundary line of said territory to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude, and thence west along said degree of latitude to the place of beginning; and the county seat of the said county of Kootenai is hereby located Seneaque-ton. Approved, December 22, 1864.

The forty-eighth parallel of latitude passes through Granite; the territory included within the first established lines, therefore, was but little more than half as great as the county's present area. Section one of this same act created "Lah-toh" county out of the country south of the forty-eighth parallel and north of the Clearwater river and named Coeur d'Alene as the county seat. No county organization was ever

effected under this act but, later, the northern boundary of Nez Perces county was moved north from the Clearwater river to the irregular summit of the divide between the Palouse river and Hangman's creek, the present southern boundary of Kootenai county. In 1867 the present boundaries of Kootenai were defined by amendments to the original act as follows:

Section 2. All that portion of the territory of Idaho north of the counties of Nez Perces and Shoshone shall comprise the county of Kootenai.

Section 3. That whenever the inhabitants, to the number of fifty or more of the said county of Kootenai, shall desire to perfect a county organization, they shall apply by petition to the governor, who, if he deems it advisable, shall proceed to designate by appointment three discreet and well qualified citizens of the county or counties so applying, to act as a board of county commissioners of such county. The board of county commissioners so appointed, after they shall have qualified in pursuance of law, and entered upon the duties of their office, may proceed to fill, by the appointment of suitable residents of the county, the various county offices as required by law for other organized counties in this territory.

Section 4. Whenever the county commissioners shall be appointed as provided by law, they shall have power to locate the county seat of said county. As amended, Act January 9, 1867.

"Fifty or more" citizens of Kootenai could not be gathered together to perfect a county organization under this old act for eighteen years after its passage. Bancroft says "Kootenai county had almost no white population until the building of the Northern Pacific railroad brought people there to perform the labor of its construction, between 1880 and 1883." Elliot, an Idaho historian, says of Kootenai county in 1882: "It is a wild, unsettled country of lakes and grand scenery." With the advent of the railroad came the desire for county organization. In July, 1881, M. D. Wright and George B. Wonnacott called a meeting of all the settlers known to be in the county for the purpose of discussing the question. Two or three meetings were held and much canvassing was done before the required number of petitioners could be obtained. Two of these meetings were held at Mr. Wonnacott's store two miles west of Fort Coeur d'Alene and the third meeting was held at Rathdrum, then called Westwood, where the organization was finally completed in October, 1881. From the petitioners it was a difficult matter to secure men enough to fill the various county offices, owing to the fact that most of the settlers had business affairs of their own to attend to and the offices were not especially desirable either because of the emoluments attaching or because of the honor they conferred on the individual. Appointments, however, were eventually made by the governor and the following have the distinction of being the first officers of Kootenai county: Sheriff, Fred Haines; recorder, George B. Wonnacott; assessor and collector, M. D. Wright; treasurer, Max Weil; probate judge, Charles Chilburg. Mr. Chilburg did not qualify and A. L.

Bradbury was appointed in his stead. Mr. Bradbury soon resigned and was followed by Henry Melder. Sheriff Haines died before his term had expired and the commissioners appointed Bregg Parmenter to fill the vacancy. R. W. Cochran and C. W. Wood were appointed justices; J. L. Steen and Michael Martin, constables. Commissioners appointed by the governor were, O. F. Canfield, J. T. Rankin and William Martin. The officers were sworn in by Justice Frank Points, a noted character who lived on Deep creek in what was then the northern part of Nez Perces county. At the first regular election which was held in 1882, George B. Wonnacott was continued in office as recorder, Max Weil as treasurer, and Henry Melder as probate judge and ex-officio superintendent of county schools. Charles Hampton was elected sheriff, and Robt. Wicks, Louis Lee and O. F. Canfield, commissioners. Bregg Parmenter was elected assessor and collector, failed to qualify and was superseded by appointment, by A. M. Martin of Rathdrum. Charles Hampton served as sheriff until July, 1883, when he resigned in favor of Joseph Brophy. Mr. Brophy did not want the place and canvassed the county for signatures to a petition to the commissioners advising the appointment of William Martin. The request of the petitioners was granted and Mr. Martin became sheriff. At the 12th session of the territorial legislature, which convened December 11, 1882, Kootenai county was represented in the senate, or council, with Nez Perces and Shoshone counties, by I. B. Cowen, and in the house of representatives with Shoshone, by O. A. Dodge.

During the first four years of political life, magical changes were wrought in general conditions and numerous thriving towns sprang up along the line of railroad. The building of the road was of course the cause of the wonderful transformation. In 1880 Kootenai county had a population of 318 including many railroad laborers who were not permanent settlers; in 1884 the population had increased to 2000. In 1880 there was no assessment roll; in 1884 the assessment roll footed \$544,138.98. In 1882 there were but 89 taxable inhabitants; in that year, however, there was collected a property tax of \$558.89, a poll tax of \$502, and \$530.60 were collected on licenses, making the total receipts \$1,591.49. After erecting a small jail and paying the current expenses, the first set of county officers turned over to their successors the sum of \$90.00. As soon as travel began over the Northern Pacific and a knowledge of the almost inexhaustible timber resources of the county reached the populated centers, immigrants began to pour in and the country adjacent to the road, along the streams, and about the lakes was thoroughly explored; many homesteads were located, a great deal of mineral prospecting was done in the mountain regions, and in furnishing supplies for the nomadic caravan, the towns became exceedingly prosperous and grew rapidly. In 1884 Rathdrum had a population of over one thousand, exceeding by two or three hundred, that of Spokane Falls. There was a special reason, however, for a great deal of this prosperity, which centered about Rathdrum and which

was not so great in other parts of the county. The Coeur d'Alene mines were discovered in 1883. The region of these mines had been most inaccessible until the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad, which opened a comparatively easy route, via Rathdrum, Lake Coeur d'Alene, the Coeur d'Alene river and the Mullan road. The rush to the mines during the latter months of 1883 and for two or three years following, was over this route, and Rathdrum became an outfitting and supply point, and consequently a place of considerable importance. While some progress was made during this period at Bonner's Ferry, Kootenai, Coeur d'Alene and other points, it was inconsiderable when compared with the growth and development at and about the county seat.

The first court house was a small store building at Rathdrum in 1884 and was presided over by Judge Norman Buck, now a resident of Spokane. The first cases tried in Kootenai county were from the mines and were not of great importance nor of general interest to the public, being petty disputes between miners over mineral claims. One of the first cases of minor importance tried before Judge Buck at this term of court was brought by Thomas Brophy against O. A. Dodge, who had built a saw mill in 1882 at the foot of Fish lake. The plaintiff asked that Mr. Dodge be enjoined from dumping sawdust into the outlet of the lake and thereby causing his lands to be flooded by backwater. Frank Ganahl and J. Hooloman were attorneys for the plaintiff, C. D. Hyde and M. W. Musgrove for defendant. The injunction was granted.

A case of real importance, involving the settlement of a boundary line dispute between Kootenai and Shoshone counties, and the jurisdiction over the Coeur d'Alene mines, was tried before Judge Buck at Rathdrum in June, 1884. This case grew out of the misinterpretation of the legal description of the Shoshone county boundaries. Shortly after their discovery the authorities of Kootenai county laid claim to jurisdiction over the mines, asserting that the northern boundary of Shoshone county was a small spur of the Bitter Root mountains extending west below the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, while Shoshone county authorities claimed their north boundary to be the summit of the main Bitter Root mountains where they turned west and formed the divide between Clark's Fork river and the North Fork of the Coeur d'Alene, the spur being known as the Coeur d'Alene mountains. Officers of Kootenai county attempted to exercise authority over this mining region by collecting licences and levying other taxes. Shoshone county officers protested and forbade this exercise of jurisdiction. In order to settle the matter Kootenai county authorities brought suit against the officers of Shoshone county, seeking to enjoin them from the exercise of authority over the district, and requiring them to appear for trial at Rathdrum, the county seat. The title of the case was William Martin vs. L. A. Dunwell. These gentlemen were respectively, sheriffs of Kootenai and Shoshone counties, and the case was in reality a civil contest between these two political divisions of the territory of Idaho. While the real

object of the suit was the settlement of the boundary questions, it was brought by Martin vs. Dunwell for the recovery of moneys collected by the Shoshone county sheriff, for taxes and licenses in the gold field in and around Pritchard creek. Attorneys Claggett, Williams, and Musgrove appeared for the plaintiff; attorneys Elder, Allen, and Moody for the defendant. Eleven days were consumed in the trial and the costs fell heavily on the new county of Kootenai. The plaintiff brought witnesses from Montana and other distant points; old histories, old and new maps, legislative acts and other similar publications were introduced as evidence by both sides. The old reports of Captain John Mullan, of Mullan Road fame, were read, discussed and offered in evidence. The trial created a great deal of interest and was attended daily by large crowds. Shoshone county gained the victory, and, as later developments have proven, untold wealth from the mountains of precious minerals in the disputed territory.

During the period of which we write there was an increasing demand for traveling and shipping facilities on the navigable rivers and lakes of the county. In reaching the mining regions from Coeur d'Alene, via the lake, there were but two available steamers for transporting passengers and supplies; both were small and one of them had been built by the government for the use of the garrison at Fort Coeur d'Alene. There was a great deal of travel also, to and from the British Columbia mining regions and there was need of transportation facilities in that direction. Several steamers were built, among them one by C. B. King, to ply on the lake between Coeur d'Alene and Old Mission on the Coeur d'Alene river, carrying prospectors and outfits. The first steamer taken to the Kootenai river was built by Baillie Groham, of the Kootenai reclamation scheme. It was a small boat, twenty-five feet long and six foot beam and was shipped to Kootenai station on the Northern Pacific railroad, from whence it was dragged over the trail to Bonner's Ferry. It was christened the "Midge" but came to be known as the "Mud Hen." Another steamer was taken to Bonner's Ferry over the same route a few months later by Lundy and Wright. It was somewhat larger than the Mud Hen and was called the "Ozier." Both boats were put in service on the Kootenai river, between Bonner's Ferry and the Wild Horse mining region.

At the first regular election in 1882, party lines were not drawn; in 1884, however, politics entered into the campaign and both Republicans and Democrats held a convention and placed tickets in the field. We were unable to secure official record of elections prior to 1892 and can therefore give only general results in the earlier campaigns. Candidates for commissioners were: R. J. Weeks, J. H. Masterson, John Russell, Henry H. Newhall, George B. Wonnacott, Tony Tubbs, Thomas Ford, Alex Powers, George Ellis, O. F. Canfield, J. T. Mulkins, J. R. Masterson, and John Fernan. Of these candidates John Russell was elected from the Northern district, George B. Wonnacott from the central district, and Henry H.

Newhall from the southern district. Candidates for probate judge were Louis Lee, Democrat, and Henry Melder, Republican. Mr. Melder was elected. For sheriff, William Martin was re-elected. Candidates for district attorney were Mark W. Musgrove of Rathdrum and Isaac S. Daly of Coeur d'Alene. Mr. Musgrove won at the polls. W. C. Jackson, Republican, and Henry Reinger, Democrat, were opposing candidates for the office of county treasurer. Mr. Jackson was chosen. John Fernan, Republican, and W. J. McClure, Democrat, both of Coeur d'Alene, contested for the assessorship and Mr. McClure secured the office. S. W. Moody represented Nez Perces, Shoshone and Kootenai counties in the senate and William King was elected to the house from Shoshone and Kootenai.

The year 1885 was signalized by a contest on the county seat question. The creative act of 1864 named Senequaquoten as the county seat. The amendment of 1867 vested in the commissioners the power to locate the seat of government. As has been previously stated the first meetings for the purpose of county organization, were held in 1881 at the store of George B. Wonnacott, about two miles below Fort Coeur d'Alene. This place of meeting was selected as a matter of convenience and because Mr. Wonnacott was prominent in the work of organization and was one of the commissioners appointed by Gov. John B. Neil. The organization was completed and the officers appointed in July, 1881. In August of the same year Mr. Wonnacott moved his store to Rathdrum and thereafter the business of the county was conducted at this point. There is no record of any special action on the part of the commissioners designating Rathdrum as the county seat, but M. D. Wright, one of the first county officers, is authority for the statement, that upon the removal of the Wonnacott store to Rathdrum in August, 1881, the commissioners agreed among themselves that this should be the seat of government. Judge Norman Buck, who tried the Kootenai-Shoshone boundary case in 1884, states that the defendant was cited to appear for trial at "Rathdrum, the county seat of Kootenai county." Had there been no special action on the question by the first commissioners, this recognition of Rathdrum as the county seat by the county authorities in 1884 would seem to have settled the matter. In 1885, however, a determined effort was made to remove the county capital to Coeur d'Alene, the commissioners claiming the right to do so on the ground that they had never acted on the question as they were empowered to do by the legislative amendment of 1867. H. H. Newhall was at this time commissioner from the southern part of the county, George B. Wonnacott from the central portion, and John Russell from the northern portion. Newhall and Wonnacott favored the removal and Russell opposed it. There was a division of sentiment and opinion among the county officials and a great deal of feeling between the opposing factions both within and without official circles. The citizens of Rathdrum and of the towns to the north, rallied to the support of Mr. Russell in his

efforts to prevent the change to Coeur d'Alene, and for about three months the county records were guarded by citizens of Rathdrum in anticipation of forced removal. No overt acts were committed, however, bitter feelings engendered in the beginning of the struggle gradually subsided, the guards were removed, affairs resumed their former peaceful condition, and the fight, if it may be so termed, came to an end. Rathdrum has since remained the recognized legal seat of government.

In agricultural regions a special degree of prosperity was not enjoyed in the year 1885, crops were below the average yield and prevailing prices were low. But as yet there were not many improved farms in Kootenai county; a few were profitably engaged in stock raising, but the majority of the inhabitants outside the settlements were employed in the tie, post and pole industry; the Coeur d'Alene miners were paying rich tribute to Rathdrum and the town of Coeur d'Alene, and the people all over the county were fairly prosperous. The total valuation of property in 1885 was \$475,465.68, on which was collected a territorial tax of \$1,189.06, a county tax of \$7,132.06 and a school tax of \$1,901.82. Of the total amount collected, \$10,222.94, Assessor McClure received as his remuneration for the work of assessment and collection, seven per cent, or \$715.60. During this year two new steamers were placed in commission on the lakes, a toll wagon road was constructed between the towns of Kootenai and Bonner's Ferry by Dr. Hendryx, and in the fall of the year after the final settlement of the county seat question, a court house was erected at Rathdrum, costing \$3,500.

A United States land office was established at Coeur d'Alene in 1885 but was not in full operation until the year following. The first land entry, however, was dated December 1, 1885. It was made by Valentine W. Sander, who preempted lots 3 and 4, section 24, township 50 north, range 4 west of Boise meridian. The second was a homestead entry made by Thadus K. Hiren December 21, 1885, on the southeast quarter of sec. 12, same township and range as the preemption. These lands adjoin the present town of Coeur d'Alene. James F. Legate was the first register and R. E. McFarland the first receiver of the land office. Mr. Legate resigned and W. J. McClure was appointed in his stead. In 1886, three thousand nine hundred and thirty acres of land were disposed of and the total receipts of the office were \$3,241.27. Last year, 1902, entries were made on 124,468 acres and the receipts for the year reached \$138,641.60. The total amount of land appropriated to the close of the year 1902 was 1,177,534 acres and the total receipts were \$523,971.64.

In 1886 the question of annexation to Washington agitated the citizens of Kootenai county in common with the citizens of all northern Idaho. It is not our purpose to give the details of this campaign here, as its full history has been written in another chapter of this volume. To show the sentiments of the people, however, we reproduce below a resolution passed at a meeting held at the court house in Rathdrum,

March 19. Pursuant to a call, the citizens without party distinction, met to consider the question. Hon. O. A. Dodge was chosen chairman and M. W. Musgrove secretary. After a full and fair discussion, Judge Henry Melder presented the following resolution, which was adopted: "Resolved, that we, the citizens of Kootenai county, Idaho territory, assembled in Rathdrum, our county seat, express it as the sentiment of our substantial citizens, that it is of the utmost importance to the prosperity of north Idaho, that it be annexed to Washington."

The year 1886 witnessed the building of the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific railroad from Hanser Junction to the foot of the lake. The immediate effect of the completion of this branch was to divert from Rathdrum much of the support it had previously received from the mining camps in the Coeur d'Alene Mountains, and to add very materially to the importance of Coeur d'Alene as a supply point. It gave an impetus to the tie and pole industry, thereby adding in a general way to the prosperity of the people, besides making the mining regions much more accessible and supplying needed shipping facilities for both the mining and the lumber industries in the lake region.

The question of annexation entered into the election of 1886. There was such unanimity of sentiment on the subject, however, in all factions, that it may hardly be said to have been an issue in the campaign. J. M. Manning was elected prosecuting attorney. Henry Melder, Republican, was elected probate judge, his opponent being Isaac S. Daly, Democrat. William Martin and Thomas Hunter were opposing candidates for sheriff and Mr. Martin was successful in the race. Robert S. Bragaw defeated Fred Bradbury as a candidate for the office of county auditor. W. C. Jackson, Republican, and H. Reiminger, Democrat, made the race as candidates for treasurer, Mr. Jackson being successful. John Russell, John Fernan and Louis Lee were elected commissioners. Charles Lohr was elected assessor. Alexander E. Mayhew was sent to the state senate from Kootenai and Shoshone and John M. Burke was sent to the house of representatives.

The winter of 1886-1887 was a severe one on stock; more snow than usual fell in the mountains and the temperature during the winter was below the average. But as the hay crop of the previous summer had been especially large, stock men suffered but few losses. Promising mineral prospects were discovered about the head of the Lake Pend Oreille and in the region of Granite Creek causing a rush of people into the country, and a consequent season of business activity in all the towns. Between one and two thousand prospectors are said to have spent the summer in the region of Pend Oreille lake, Heyden lake and Granite creek. With a population less than 3,000, Koot-

enai was still most sparsely settled county in the state. It had an assessment roll however of \$966,000, due chiefly to the railroads, and in this respect compared favorably with other counties. Good schools were being taught in all the settlements and there was one weekly newspaper published, the Kootenai Courier, by Mark W. Musgrove, at Rathdrum.

An event of the year 1887 was a serious accident which occurred April 4th above Old Mission on the Coeur d'Alene river. A small boat that had previously been used as an excursion steamer on Pend Oreille lake, had been purchased by Nelson Martin, brought to Coeur d'Alene and fitted up for passenger and freight business between Coeur d'Alene and Old Mission, and during high water it made Kingston about twelve miles above Old Mission. Mr. Martin had named the boat the "Spokane." On the occasion of which we write the Spokane was on the down trip from Kingston. Some distance above Old Mission the steamer struck a pile of drift wood banked against a small island, swung out of her course, across the current, and capsized, throwing passengers and crew into the water. There were twenty passengers aboard when the accident happened, some of whom reached the banks of the river in safety, while others were drowned. Among the drowned were Col. N. J. Higgins of Bangor, Me., and J. C. Hanna, former city clerk, and a business man of Spokane. The accident created a great deal of excitement at the time owing to the prominence of those who were drowned and of other passengers who escaped. Captain Martin and the engineer, George Ellis, were arrested but were never brought to trial.

Party lines were more discernable than heretofore, in the campaign of 1888, the tariff question being the chief issue. Official reports of this election were not obtainable, hence we are unable to give details. A number of the incumbent officials were continued in office, among them Robert S. Bragaw as auditor, Henry Melder as probate judge and William Martin as Sheriff. A. E. Mayhew and J. R. Sanburn were sent as representatives to the territorial legislature. As an incident of this campaign the encounter between Morris Green and M. W. Musgrove will doubtless be remembered by many. Mr. Musgrove had published some campaign yarns about one of the Republican candidates whose defeat he desired, and was taken to task for it by Mr. Green. Words were soon followed by blows and Mr. Green was proving the better of the two in the fist encounter when Mr. Musgrove suddenly drew a revolver and fired point blank at his antagonist, whose face was only about four feet away. The ball knocked out half a dozen teeth and lodged in the muscles of his neck. Mr. Green pulled out the loose teeth and coolly hurled them in Musgrove's face. This ended the fight.

## CHAPTER III.

### AS A POLITICAL DIVISION OF THE STATE.

The honors of statehood conferred upon the territory added dignity and responsibility to the county organization, and became an inspiration as well to the private citizen. All classes were prosperous in 1890; good crops and good prices prevailed; the mines in the Pend Oreille region yielded well in gold, silver and lead, and gave promise of better returns when more fully developed; \$5,000 were appropriated by congress for the improvement of the Kootenai river from Bonner's ferry to the International boundary; the north half of the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation was thrown open to settlement; the O. R. & N. railroad was built across the county; immigration of home-seekers increased rapidly, and all circumstances conspired together for the general welfare and advancement of the people. The census of this year showed a population of 4,108. Kootnai county's representative in the work of planning the state constitution was Judge Henry Melder, of Rathdrum.

The Great Northern railroad was built in 1892 and the activity attending its construction counteracted in a great measure the somewhat depressing effects of the comparatively short crops of this and the previous year. The northern part of the county especially felt the impetus given to the timber and mining industries. During the past three years fully \$700,000 had been expended in the erection of saw-mills on the lakes and rivers. About this time the lumber trade began to assume immense proportions and capital flowed into the county for investment from all the lumber centers of the middle west. A struggle began between the large lumber companies of Minnesota and Wisconsin for the possession of the vast timbered areas of Kootenai county, one company alone securing title to 60,000 acres in various parts of the county. The year was fairly prosperous in all lines of business.

In the political campaign of 1892 the People's party of Idaho made its first efforts to get into power, and new issues were brought before the voters, such as the loaning of money by the government direct to the people at two per cent; the free and unlimited coinage of silver; the ownership by the government of railroads, telephone and telegraph lines and other well known declarations from the party's state platform. The results of the November elections were as

follows: William J. Quirk, of Hope, Democratic candidate for joint senator from the second district, which then included Kootenai and Latah counties, received 672 votes, a plurality of 40 votes over those received by the Republican candidate, Fred L. Burkan, of Harrison; Andrew J. Hopper received 647 votes for joint representative against 632 votes for John Donahue, of Bonner's Ferry, the Democratic nominee; A. A. Crane, Republican; Albert Hagan, Democrat, and William Ferrell, Populist, were elected representative over J. H. McPhearson, H. D. Barber and Arthur B. Bains; John J. Costello, of Coeur d'Alene, Democrat, received 838 votes for sheriff, against William Martin, who received 755 votes, and Hiram B. Savage, of Hope, who received 14 votes; James W. Kennedy, Democrat, of Post Falls, was elected senator. The vote for probate judge was: A. K. White, 672; John E. White, 572; Henry Melder, 205; candidates for assessor were William Ryan, of Rathdrum; William A. Reiniger, of Coeur d'Alene; Silas M. Johnson and A. M. Newson. Ryan received 731 votes, Reiniger 613, Johnson 191, and Newson 13, Mr. Ryan's plurality being 118. For treasurer, Frank O. Hill, Republican, of Rathdrum, received 779 votes; Fred H. Bradbury, Democrat, of Rathdrum, 528; Louis Chambard, Populist, of Rathdrum, 189, and Thornton Wheatly, Prohibitionist, of Post Falls, 17 votes. Mr. Hill's plurality was 251. The vote on county surveyor stood: William Ashley, Republican, 812 votes; A. D. Robinson, Democrat, 653 votes. Dr. John Sabins, Republican, of Coeur d'Alene, was elected coroner by a plurality of 136, his opponents being T. Martin and James H. Masterson. County commissioners elected at this time were: J. P. Quarles, first district; Charles W. Clark, second district, and Wilburt J. Pilling, third district. By a vote of 66 for and 678 against, the proposition to incur an indebtedness of \$45,600 to construct a steel bridge over the Kootenai river at Bonner's Ferry was defeated.

The year 1893 will long be remembered as a season of great financial distress. While this period of depression covered in a gradually decreasing degree the two or three years following, the shock and the greatest suffering were experienced during the latter half of 1893. Spokane was the banking point for all Koot-

enai county towns and the failure of the Spokane banks paralyzed every industry in the county. Every community, every town, almost every family and every individual was brought face to face with ruinous conditions. Details of failures in public and private enterprises, of the privations endured in the homes, of the trouble caused by the inability of the debtor to satisfy the demands of the creditor, would cover much more space than we have at our disposal. We will give a single illustration of the changed conditions brought about by the financial panic. In the fall of 1892 a citizen of Kootenai county purchased a team of horses and a light wagon for \$300. He paid in cash \$50, and for the remaining \$250 gave an interest-bearing note, due November 1, 1893, and secured by mortgage on other horses and carriages. When the note came due his creditor demanded settlement. The debtor could raise but \$25 in cash, although hundreds of dollars were owing him on account by customers. In order to make settlement, owing to the depreciation in values, he handed over to his creditor \$25 in cash, returned the team for which he had given the note, and in addition surrendered another team, harness and carriage.

The year 1894 is "high water year" in the history of Kootenai county. Nearly all the towns along the streams and about the lakes were flooded and a great deal of damage was done in the river valleys. Bonner's Ferry perhaps experienced more trouble than any of the other towns, the people being driven from their homes into the surrounding hills for safety. The Great Northern railroad tracks were several feet under water at this point and for a time all traffic was stopped. The post grounds at Fort Sherman were flooded, the water covering the lower floors of all the buildings, the use of row boats being necessary for some time by officers and men in getting about over the grounds. Very heavy snows fell in the mountain regions during the winter of 1893-94, and the following spring being unusually late and cold the snows remained banked up in the mountains until early summer, when the sudden change to warm weather precipitated vast quantities of water into the streams, whose banks were soon overflowed. Lake Pend Oreille rose 22 feet and Lake Coeur d'Alene was proportionately high. The outlets of these lakes are comparatively small, when we consider the numerous tributaries, and their capacity is not great enough to carry off the water as rapidly as it flows in when the mountain snows melt quickly. The floods of 1894 resulted from a combination of these conditions, which very rarely occurs. Similar conditions produced the overflow at Bonner's Ferry, the banks of the Kootenai river being low and the greater portion of the town being but little above the level of the banks.

In the political campaign of 1894 about the same issues were before the people as in the campaign of 1892. The Populists showed more strength than in the former election, while the Democrats lost ground. This is accounted for by the fact that a great deal of the Populists' strength was absorbed from the Democratic party. In the year 1894 Kootenai was the

banner Republican county of the state, giving the state, legislative and county candidates a good plurality over Democrats and Populists. The following are the official returns of the election:

For district attorney, first judicial district, including Kootenai and Shoshone counties, Charles W. Beal, Republican, of Wallace, received 657 votes; Robt. E. McFarland, Democrat, of Coeur d'Alene, 429; Walter A. Jones, Populist, of Wallace, 363; joint senator, second senatorial district, including Kootenai and Latah counties, Robert S. Browne, Republican, of Moscow, received 715 votes, and Thomas F. Nelson, Democrat, 491; joint representative, Samuel E. Henry, Republican, of Bonner's Ferry, received 627; William Van Gasker, Democrat, of the same place, 358, and Sylvania R. Catlow, Populist, of Clark's Fork, 398; county representative, A. A. Crane, Harrison, Republican, 604; John M. Burke, Coeur d'Alene, Democrat, 479; Charles D. Rowell, Bonner's Ferry, Populist, 349. Clerk of district court: Robert S. Bragaw, Rathdrum, Republican, 617; William J. Quirk, Hope, Democrat, 526; Thomas Hydorn, Rathdrum, Populist, 335; sheriff, William Ryan, Rathdrum, Republican, 673; G. W. Brockhagen, Hope, Democrat, 5; John F. Stark, Rathdrum, Populist, 264; William Martin, Rathdrum, Independent, 554. Assessor: J. P. Quarles, Lanc, Republican, 707; John J. Costello, Coeur d'Alene, Democrat, 461; Louis Chambard, Rathdrum, Populist, 305. Probate judge: Henry Melder, Rathdrum, Republican, 629; P. E. Cusick, Sandpoint, Democrat, 290; James E. Matheeson, Post Falls, Prohibitionist, 286; A. K. White, Clarkia, Populist, 242. Treasurer: Frank O. Hill, Republican, Rathdrum, 806; L. T. Dittmore, Rathdrum, Democrat, 413, and as an endorsement on the Populist ticket, 201. Surveyor, William Ashley, Jr., Rathdrum, Republican, 599; William Ashley, Sr., Rathdrum, Populist, 442; Charles D. Schroeder, Democrat, 340. Coroner: John Sabin, Coeur d'Alene, Republican, 658; M. T. Loop, Hope, Democrat, 310; U. G. Campbell, Bonner's Ferry, Populist, 394. The commissioners elected were: From the first district, N. Palmeto; second district, Otis F. Warren; third district, J. A. Ball, all Republicans.

The assessed valuation of property in 1895 was \$2,232,039.89. Of this amount \$1,441,229.64 represented the value of railroad property for purposes of taxation. Besides the amount necessary for county expenses Kootenai was required to raise \$17,788.30 for state purposes and was also assessed \$700 as its share of the Idaho Immigration Association fund. This was a year of short crops, and as low prices still prevailed there was but little if any relief from the depressing conditions of the two previous years. The county indebtedness at this time was \$47,629. A special election was held August 27, 1895, at which time 419 votes were cast for and 155 against the proposition to issue bonds to redeem this outstanding obligation. The bonds, bearing six per cent interest, were accordingly issued, and were sold to Thiers and Barroll, of Spokane, at a premium of \$21.

In May of this year, an addition was built to the

court house, containing office rooms for assessor, probate judge, surveyor, and grand jury, the work being done by Messrs. Smith, Connors and Curry, of Coeur d'Alene.

Populism reached the crest of the wave in 1896. In Kootenai county the party elected treasurer, assessor and representatives to the state legislature. As free silver was the "long cry" in this campaign, making many converts from the ranks of the Republican party, and as there was a certain degree of harmony between the Democratic and populist platforms, many Populists voting with the Democrats, there were resultant gains in Democratic votes. The latter elected state senator, sheriff, probate judge, and one commissioner, leaving for the Republicans the election of coroner, surveyor and two commissioners.

The following are the official figures: William E. Borah, Democratic candidate for 55th congress, received in Kootenai 794 votes, a plurality of 204 over the candidates of the other parties; Frank Stunenberg, Democratic candidate for governor, received 1356 votes, a majority of 1037 over Budlong and Fowler, candidates of the Republican and Populist parties, respectively; state senator, William Ryan, Republican, Rathdrum, 109; S. R. Catlow, Populist, Clark's Fork, 557; S. P. Donnelly, Lakeview, Democrat, 880, majority, 124; J. I. Barnes, Bonner's Ferry; W. A. Hart, Rathdrum; Charles D. Warner, Coeur d'Alene, were Republican candidates for state representatives; Barnes's vote was 171, Hart's 181, Warner's 170; Democratic nominees were H. C. Tait, Coeur d'Alene; John F. Stark, Rathdrum; Fred H. Bradbury, Rathdrum; they received, respectively, 556, 560 and 726 votes; Populist nominees were N. G. Sisson, Hope, George R. Gray, Bonner's Ferry, James A. Keat, Harrison; Sisson received 931, Gray 921, and Keat 782 votes; sheriff, J. H. Harris, Coeur d'Alene, Republican, 389; George H. Pease, Hope, Democrat, 667; J. P. Quarles, Lane, Populist, 661; treasurer, James E. Russell, Coeur d'Alene, Republican, 217; Thornton Wheatley, Post Falls, Democrat, 637; Frank O. Hill, Rathdrum, Populist, 788; probate judge, Henry Melder, Rathdrum, Republican, 372; Edwin McBee, Rathdrum, Democrat, 694; A. K. White, Clarkia, Populist, 592; assessor, Otis F. Warren, Post Falls, Republican, 328; Louis Chambard, Rathdrum, Populist, 611, John C. Callahan, Bonner's Ferry, Democrat, 700; coroner, John Sabin, Coeur d'Alene, Republican, 897; E. L. Dennison, Populist, 707; surveyor, William Ashley, Jr., Rathdrum, Republican, 868; B. H. Williams, Coeur d'Alene, Democrat, 555; A. D. Robinson, Rathdrum, Populist, 201. Commissioners elected were Thomas Smith, Republican, first district; William H. Cable, Republican, second district; W. B. Dishman, Democrat, third district. A vote was taken at this election on the following amendments to the state constitution: Shall sec. 2, article VI, be so amended as to extend to women the equal right of suffrage; 633 votes were cast for and 383 against the amendment. Shall sec. 18, article V, be amended so as to abolish the office of district attorney and create the office of county attorney; for, 827; against,

175. Shall sec. 6, article XVIII, be so amended as to separate the offices of probate judge and county superintendent of public instruction; for, 759; against, 213.

February 27th, 1897, President Cleveland issued a proclamation creating the Priest River forest reserve. This reserve occupies the northwest portion of the county and spreads over the state line a few miles into Washington. It is fifty-five miles long, with an average width of about twenty miles. It contains 650,000 acres, of which, according to government surveys, 10,000 acres are agricultural lands. Prior to the creation of the reserve about sixty settlers had taken up homesteads, which are located mostly in the valley of Priest river. The tying up of this immense area has proven disastrous to these settlers, who are isolated, with no prospects of the development of the surrounding country and with no opportunities for bettering their conditions. Progress has been retarded in the towns along the north of Pend Oreille lake and river and in many other respects the creation of the reserve has been a detriment to the county. The railroads owned large tracts of timber land within the reserve, on which they have paid taxes into the county treasury. A few years ago the roads accepted script from the government in lieu of the land and this source of revenue was cut off, necessitating a higher rate of taxation over the county. From the government's point of view its action will eventually enhance timber and agricultural land values in adjacent tracts which are just beginning the process of development, as water sources will escape exhaustion and valuable timber resources will be preserved until there is greater need for the timber than at present. Government surveyors estimate that only fifteen per cent of the lands of the reserve is fit for agricultural use even after the timber is removed. Several efforts have been made to secure its return to the public domain for purposes of settlement, but thus far these have proven fruitless of satisfactory results.

The year 1898, an eventful one in the history of the nation, was also an eventful year in the history of Kootenai county, inasmuch as the manifested spirit of loyalty to the government and sympathy for the Cubans in their struggle against Spanish tyranny, led many of its citizens to offer their services, and if need be, their lives, for the liberation of Cuba and for the punishment of despotic Spain. When the declaration of war was made and there came a call for troops, in no portion of the country was there displayed greater eagerness on the part of the young men to enroll themselves under the old flag, than in Kootenai county. Nor was this impatience confined exclusively to the young men; veterans of the Civil war, both Union and Confederate, came forward and expressed their willingness to re-enter the service. The splendid record of Company B, Idaho Volunteers, made in the Philippines, is well known, and received prominent recognition by the state legislature and governor of Idaho and by the war department at Washington. The company took part in seven engagements, including those at Santa Ana, Coolacan and Manila, in none of which

were they defeated. Of those who went out from Kootenai county, Frank Caldwell, of Harrison, and James Frazer, of Standpoint, were killed; Frank A. McCall and Richard B. Jones, of Rathdrum, were wounded. Mr. McCall resigned his position as teacher in the Rathdrum public schools at the beginning of the war and enlisted as a private. After the battle of Santa Ana, February 5, 1899, in which he was wounded, he was commissioned a lieutenant by Governor Stunenberg. On his return from Manila he organized Company E, I. N. G., of which he is now the captain. Political honors have since fallen to Mr. McCall, and he is at the present time the probate judge of Kootenai county.

The Kootenai county volunteers of Company B, numbering fifty-one, left Rathdrum May 12, 1898, amid "rousing cheers, broken with tears" of friends and loved ones, the citizens both of Coeur d'Alene and Rathdrum turning out en masse to bid the young patriots a sorrowful good-bye and a hearty Godspeed. They sailed from San Francisco June 27, 1898, on the transport Morgan City. Many of the volunteers failed from numerous causes to get into the service and returned home, but all were fearless, earnest and patriotic in their enlistment, and as a roll of honor we record their names on these pages. Twenty-one of the number were from Coeur d'Alene and vicinity, several were from Rathdrum, and the remainder came from various towns over the county. The following is a complete list: John Wilson, John Frederick, Frank A. McCall, Robert L. Baldwin, Horace J. Carroll, William Ritzheimer, Christian Brown, Charles H. Blakeslee, Herbert M. Caswell, John O. Derr, Horace D. Vanalstine, Alfred E. Ritter, Walter W. Rhoades, Frank B. Flora, Stanton P. Jellum, Donald O. Merritt, Guy Simpson, John F. O'Donnell, George H. Nash, Frank R. Caldwell, Fred D. Farr, Bert Weeks, Morris J. Cooney, Guy Overstreet, L. A. Powless, Joseph Meen, Theodore Link, James Weston, Caleb P. Hann, Charles W. Alkire, Joseph Stroble, William F. O'Hara, William H. Frederick, William E. Merriam, Frank C. Duncan, William A. Bennett, Richard B. Jones, William Hall, Chippear Wilcot, Martin Starling, Herman Wilde, J. Robert Ross, Frank Cerveny, Charles Lebrook, Fred B. McKee, Thomas Martin, H. B. Ford, Fred W. Soule, J. R. Gross, William Becknell, T. J. Dendurent, Samuel Gray, James Frazer. James Graham, of Coeur d'Alene, went into the service later and eventually became captain of the company.

The returning heroes reached Coeur d'Alene via the O. R. and N. railroad, Harrison, and the lake, October 2, 1899, and were given a royal reception. From the columns of the Rathdrum Silver Blade we quote an account of the great ovation: "Almost every section of our county was represented at the grand demonstration at Coeur d'Alene on last Monday in honor of the volunteers from Kootenai, who returned on that day from more than a year's campaign in the Philippine Islands. It was the most beautiful and eventful chapter in the annals of our county's history, and will be remembered long after other events are forgotten. The special train bearing the Kootenai and Shoshone volunteers arrived at Harrison at 7:30

o'clock Monday morning. Here they were met by members of the reception committee from the various towns. They were breakfasted before being taken on board the barge which was to convey them to Coeur d'Alene. The journey from Harrison was a pleasant one. About midway on the lake the steamer Schley, bearing friends and relatives of the boys, met the barge, which was being towed by the steamer Elk. The second steamer was attached and the trip to Coeur d'Alene was enlivened by the State Line band, which rendered several selections on the way. The boys were met at the lake shore by Noble's Dramatic band and Company E, Idaho National Guards, in command of Lieutenant Quarles, Captain McCall having been sent to Harrison as a member of the reception committee.

From the balcony of the Coeur d'Alene Inn C. L. Heitman delivered the address of welcome. It met with a hearty response from the vast audience assembled in front of the hotel. The response to the address of welcome was made by Captain James Graham, who spoke with his usual eloquence. At the conclusion of the response the doors of the pavilion were opened and the volunteers given seats of honor at the tables prepared for them. The banquet was the towering success of the whole occasion. The tables were beautifully spread and the whole affair was one of which the ladies in charge were justly proud. It is estimated that one thousand people dined in the pavilion during the afternoon. In the evening the opera house was jammed to the doors with citizens and soldiers who assembled to enjoy the exercises. They consisted of short speeches by J. M. Heaton, of Harrison; John B. Goode, of Coeur d'Alene; James A. Keat, of Harrison; Lieutenant Heintzleman, of Ft. Sherman, and Wm. Piplin, one of the returning volunteers. The speaking was interspersed with a piano solo by Miss Florence Wright, a clarinet solo by Geo. Donovan, basso solo by Mr. Renshaw, a solo by Miss Mamie Bump, and a cornet solo by Mr. Kelsor."

In April, 1898, James Meany and William Allen were convicted in the district court at Rathdrum of murdering Mike Kidder at a logging camp near Sandpoint. At a recent session of the state legislature a law had been passed making it the duty of the warden of the penitentiary, or a guard by him appointed, to convey all convicted prisoners to Boise. This law was not satisfactory to Idaho sheriffs, who had counted as a part of their perquisites the mileage, fees an expense allowance in taking prisoners to the penitentiary. Sheriff Pease had already made one effort to have this law annulled. Two brothers named Valk had been sentenced to thirty years each in the state penitentiary. The sheriff notified the warden at Boise, but when he arrived for the prisoners, Pease refused to turn them over to him. He then took them to Boise at his own expense and endeavored to collect from the state, but his attorney informed him that he had no grounds for action. Stung by defeat, Sheriff Pease resolved to put the state to all the expense and trouble possible in the application of the law referred to. When Meany and Allen were convicted and Warden Van Dorn came from Boise for them, Pease employed attorneys J.

L. Crotty and F. C. Robertson of Spokane to institute habeas corpus proceedings against Van Dorn when he reached Spokane with the convicts. This was done and the prisoners were lodged in the Spokane jail pending trial. Judge Richardson of the Superior Court of Spokane county refused the writ of habeas corpus, but also refused to return the prisoners to Warden Van Dorn, and held them in the Spokane jail pending an appeal to the Supreme Court of Washington. In the Supreme Court, Crotty and Robertson appeared for the prisoners and Foster and Wakefield for the Idaho authorities. The case involved the right of Idaho officials to pass into other states in conveying prisoners to the penitentiary at Boise. On the grounds of public policy and comity between states, the court sustained that right, and, after spending a year in the Spokane jail, the convicts were returned to Warden Van Dorn, who took them to the penitentiary, where they are now serving their terms.

The total assessment of Kootenai county in 1898 was \$904,818. It was a fairly prosperous year in all lines of business. The effects of the financial troubles of former years were entirely effaced and new capital was seeking investment in timber lands and in saw-mills. Efforts to enforce the Idaho alien labor law caused some trouble along the lines of railroads where Chinese and Japanese were employed as laborers; no serious encounters occurred however, and the endeavors to drive out the foreigners proved futile. During the summer of this year a bridge was constructed over the Spokane river about one-fourth of a mile below the lake. Oliver Bros., of Spokane, were the builders. The cost of construction was \$2,475, of which the county provided \$1,000, the balance being raised by subscription.

In the political campaign of 1898 three parties were in the field: Republican, Fusionist and Prohibitionist. The Silver Republicans, Democrats and Populists held separate conventions, but all nominated the same candidates for the various offices and placed them before the people on what was known as the Fusionist ticket. On this ticket were eight Democrats, four Silver Republicans and four Populists, all of whom were elected. The Prohibition party placed candidates in the field for the more important offices and endorsed the Republican candidates for the others. The Silver Republicans, Democrats and Populists all declared for free silver, making this the paramount issue, but on Cuban War questions and the tariff they made declarations along old party lines. The Republican party reaffirmed its faith in the gold standard as the foundation of the national currency, favored a protective tariff and the retention of territory wrested from Spain. A vigorous campaign was made by all parties with results as previously given. We record the official figures as follows:

For state senator: Otis F. Warren, Post Falls, Republican, 771 votes; William Ainslee, Bonner's Ferry, Fusionist, 1069 votes; S. R. Catlow, Clark's Fork, Prohibitionist, 2 votes; Ainslee's majority, 296. Representatives: Steven Adams, Rathdrum, Republican, 683; George W. Lovewell, Harrison, Republican,

685; Otto C. Smith, Hope, Republican, 684; Mrs. Mary A. Wright, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1123; John C. Glahe, Hope, Fusion, 1082; Edward McBee, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1143; T. G. Hodgson, Coeur d'Alene, Prohibition, 100; A. M. Martin, Kootenai, Prohibition, 81; Thomas Anderson, St. Maries, Prohibition, 1. Auditor and clerk of court: O. E. Bar, St. Maries, Republican, 816; John C. Callahan, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1172; Callahan's majority, 356. Sheriff: William H. Cable, State Line, Republican, 737; Fred H. Bradbury, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1172; E. N. Jellum, Coeur d'Alene, Prohibition, 100; Bradbury's majority, 335. Assessor: James E. Russell, Coeur d'Alene, Republican, 737; Joseph Buckle, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1174; James H. Kennedy, Post Falls, Prohibition, 47; Buckle's majority, 390. Treasurer: Minnie A. Rose, Rathdrum, Republican, 927; William J. McClure, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1014; majority, 85. Probate judge, A. W. Post, Rathdrum, Republican, 823; John C. Brady, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1099; majority, 276. County attorney: Samuel E. Henry, Bonner's Ferry, Republican, 651; John B. Goode, Coeur d'Alene, Fusion, 1209; majority, 558. County superintendent of public instruction: W. H. Edelblute, Harrison, Republican, 619; Daniel Van Duzer, Rathdrum, Fusion, 1172; Mrs. M. Matheson, Post Falls, Prohibition, 82; Van Duzer's majority, 471. Surveyor: William Ashley, Jr., Rathdrum, Republican, 923; Joseph C. White, Clarkia, Fusion, 972; majority, 49. Coroner, Dr. T. A. Bishop, Bonner's Ferry, Republican, 709; Mark T. Loop, Hope, Fusion, 1097; E. L. Dennison, State Line, Prohibition, 67; Loop's majority, 321. Commissioners elected: Louis T. Dittmore, first district; Aaron N. Tucker, second district; Nathan G. Sisson third district, all Fusionists. Frank Stummenberg, Democratic candidate for governor, was given 972 votes in the county, a majority of five over all other candidates. Edgar Wilson, Fusion candidate for congress, received 992 votes, a majority of 26 over all other candidates. The following amendments to the State constitution were voted upon: Shall sec. 4, Article 18, be so amended as to prescribe a property qualification for division and creation of counties; for, 584 votes; against, 158 votes; shall Sec. 7, Art. 18, be so amended as to provide for the compensation of all county officials by annual salaries instead of fees, and for the payment of actual necessary expenses of such officers, instead of mileage; for, 746 votes; against, 55 votes; shall Sec. 9, Art. 18, be so amended as to make it a felony for any county official, or deputy, to neglect or refuse to pay into the county treasury all fees in excess of his actual and necessary expenses; for, 773 votes; against, 30 votes.

In the latter part of January, 1899, Sheriff Pease disappeared from his accustomed haunts without explanation to his deputies or friends and later events and investigations proved that he had absconded with several thousand dollars of the county's money. He has never returned and his whereabouts is still a matter of conjecture only. In November, 1899, County Attorney Goode filed an action in the district court against George H. Pease as principal and W. A. Hart,

Frank Wentz, B. F. Butler and Henry Reiniger as sureties on his official bond. The complaint alleged that "George H. Pease while acting as sheriff of Kootenai county did collect and receive between the 1st day of January, 1898, and the 9th day of January, 1899, certain license taxes from divers persons engaged in the sale of intoxicating liquors in Kootenai county, state of Idaho, to the aggregate sum of \$4,000, and did receipt for the same as sheriff, and did fail and refuse, and still fails and refuses to pay the same or any part thereof to the treasurer of Kootenai county, or to the auditor of Kootenai county, or to any one at all, as is by law required, but has converted the same to his own use and has absconded from this county to parts unknown."

The Kootenai Valley railroad was completed from Bonner's Ferry across the International boundary at Porthill in September, 1899, the distance being something less than twenty-six miles. Since 1893 Porthill has been a port of import, chosen because of its location on the trail leading to and from the Wild Horse mining region in British Columbia. Prior to this date United States customs officers and immigrant inspectors had been stationed at Bonner's Ferry, which was also on the old trail and at the head of navigation on the Kootenai river, up which large quantities of ore and coal were shipped from the British possessions into the United States. The effect of the building of the Kootenai Valley railroad to Porthill and on to Kuskonook, B. C., on the Kootenai lake, was to divert the import trade from the Kootenai river through Bonner's Ferry, to the K. V. railroad through Porthill. The road will eventually prove the principal factor in the development of the Kootenai valley when drainage systems shall have turned this vast swamp into an arable area.

The fee system of paying the salaries of county officers was abolished by legislative enactment in 1899. The act provided for Kootenai county salaries as follows: Sheriff, \$2,000; assessor, \$3,000; auditor, \$2,000; treasurer, \$1,500; probate judge, \$1,500; school superintendent, \$1,200; surveyor, \$800; coroner, \$300; commissioners, each, \$1,000. From the assessor's returns for this year we learn that there were in the county 40,924 acres of patented lands, assessed for purpose of taxation at a valuation of \$553,353. The total valuation of real and personal property, including railroad, telegraph and telephone lines, was \$3,168,665.26. The report showed a considerable advance in the stock, and also in the lumber industry.

In December, 1900, placer mines were discovered in Camas Cove near St. Maries river, in the southeast part of the county. The discoveries were made by James and Henry Tyson and Henry Renfro. The properties have come to be known as the Tyson mines, a town so named having grown up about the site of the original prospect grounds. The region is a promising one and a great deal of capital is being invested there, in development work and in the introduction of mining machinery. Further details concerning the mines

will be found in the descriptive chapter of this work and in the history of the town of Tyson.

In 1891 the total bonded indebtedness of Kootenai county was \$56,513.31. This had increased by the year 1899 to \$166,623.57, owing to several issues of bonds for public improvements, including road and bridge building. In 1887 bonds to the amount of \$12,000 were issued, bearing seven per cent interest; in 1889 \$6,000 in eight per cent bonds were issued; in 1892 \$80,000 in six per cent bonds were issued; in 1896 \$49,000 in bonds were issued, bearing six per cent interest. In 1899, while but one thousand dollars of the principal became due, the county had to pay \$9,357.83 in interest and these payments in addition to the usual amounts collected for current expenses, constituted a heavy burden, that, but for the large amounts paid into the treasury by the railroads, could scarcely have been borne by the citizens. In 1900 railroad property in Kootenai county was valued for taxation at \$1,947,695.82, all other property at \$1,486,238.36, showing the railroad interests to exceed in value all other interests combined, by \$461,457.46. That Kootenai county bonds are always at a premium at a fair rate of interest is due largely to the mills or railroads that are within its limits, adding as they do so materially to real values.

As a record to which it will be interesting to turn in future years when the county shall have become fully developed and thickly populated, we give the census report of 1900 by precincts, which is as follows: Harrison precinct, including the town, 1004; Coeur d'Alene precinct, including the town, 931; Rathdrum precinct, including the town, 985; Athol precinct, 274; Bellgrove, 103; Bonner's Ferry precinct, including the town, 594; Boulder, 52; Boundary, 222; Carlin Bay, 98; Clark's Fork, 229; Cocolalla, 179; Elk Mountain, 93; Granite, 230; Hauser Junction, 116; Hope, 316; Indian Creek, 66; Kootenai, 137; Lake Creek, 70; Lakeview, 84; Markham, 75; Medimont, 157; Mica Bay, 165; Mission, 336; Naples, 156; Northside, 65; Post Falls precinct, including the town, 396; Priest River, 284; Priest Lake, 54; Prairie, 128; St. Joe, 70; St. Maries, 268; Sandpoint, 507; Santa, 143; Senequoiten, 170; Spirit Valley, 180; State-line, 148; Valley, 305; Wolf Lodge, 37; Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation, including Indians and whites, 752; total, 10,269. Harrison was then the largest town in the county, with a population of 702; Coeur d'Alene followed with 508, Rathdrum with 407, Bonner's Ferry with 349, Post Falls with 287.

The political campaign of 1900 was fought on the same issues, with but little variance, announced in the platforms of 1898. There were several parties in the field and four tickets, the Republican, Fusion, Middle of the Road Populist and Prohibition, the Fusion ticket being made up of representative Democrats, Silver Republicans and Populists. The Prohibitionists and Middle of the Road Populists polled an insignificant vote. A few Silver Republicans returned to old party affiliations this year, but there were not enough penitents to enable the Republican party to overcome the

combined forces arrayed against them and they went down under majorities ranging from 111 for county attorney to 436 received by Dwyer, Fusion candidate for representative. The election was held November 6, with results as follows: State senator, S. P. Donnelly, Fusion, 1799; William F. Whitaker, Republican, 1389; Donnelly's majority, 470; representatives, Kline Wanamaker, Carrie E. Lieberg and George C. Thompson, Republicans, 1407, 1350 and 1417, respectively; J. T. Scott, J. C. White and P. J. Dwyer, Fusionists, 1796, 1843, 1786, respectively; Fusion majorities, 389, 426 and 436: sheriff, Edwin Doust, Republican, 1,481; C. W. Dyer, Fusion, 776, majority, 205; treasurer, Frank O. Hill, Republican, 1,418, W. J. McClure, Fusion, 1,826, majority, 408; probate judge, A. W. Post, Republican, 1,418, J. C. Brady, Fusion, 1,798, majority, 380; county attorney, Ralph T. Morgan, Republican, 1,539, James Graham, Fusion, 1,650, majority, 111; assessor, Herbert Orvis, Republican, 1,467, H. J. Brothwick, Fusion, 1,723, majority, 256; superintendent of instruction, R. C. Eggers, Republican, 1,461, Daniel Van Duzer, Fusion, 1,788, majority, 327; surveyor, William Ashley, Jr., Republican, 1,596, B. H. Williams, Fusion, 1,573, Ashley's majority, 23; (Ashley was the only Republican elected to office); coroner, John Bushy, Republican, 1,520, Dr. G. E. Barker, Fusion, 1,658, majority, 133; commissioner, first district Clem B. King, Republican, 1,390, R. D. McKinnis, Fusion, 1,774, majority, 384; second district, R. C. Thompson, Republican, 1,489, J. W. Ryan, Fusion, 1,656, majority, 167; third district, George Ross, Republican, 1,452, W. W. Bush, Fusion, 1,745, majority, 293; Thomas L. Glenn, Fusion candidate for congress, received 1,783 votes in Kootenai county, a majority of 322 over his Republican opponent, John T. Morrison. For governor, Frank W. Hunt, Fusion candidate, received 1,809 votes, a majority of 396 over D. W. Stanwood, Republican candidate.

In 1901 a resolution was introduced in the Washington state legislature, reviving the question of the annexation of the Idaho Panhandle to Washington. It was proposed that committees from the legislatures of the two states meet and formulate a plan for the cession of the territory by the state of Idaho to the state of Washington. The newspapers of Kootenai county were outspoken in their opposition to the scheme, one paper saying editorially that "That there was a time when the citizens of the panhandle of Idaho were willing to be annexed to Washington, but that was about the time when Washington was admitted as a state and when the chances of Idaho remaining a territory for many years was very bright. Things have changed now and it can safely be said that not one in a hundred in this county at least would favor being annexed to Washington. The consent and co-operation of the legislature of Idaho will never be secured to aid and abet the dismemberment of our proud 'Gem of the Mountains.'" The efforts of the Washington legislatures came to naught.

This year development work in all the industries

of Kootenai county made giant strides, in fact during the two preceding years advancement was rapid. Many new settlements were made and the commissioners were constantly petitioned for roads and bridges for the convenience of ranchers and stockmen all over the county. In compliance with these petitions the following bridges and ferries were constructed at a total cost of \$12,192.07: Mission bridge, at Cataldo, \$365.34, Priest river bridge, \$1,543.70, Coeur d'Alene bridge, \$3,254.30. Trestle Creek bridge and road, \$2,760.85, Wilson Creek bridge, \$100.00, bridge signs, \$15.00, Feeney creek bridge, Coeur d'Alene river, \$272.67, Mission creek bridge, \$100.00, Lane bridge at Lake Killarney outlet \$698.05, bridge near Kootenai, \$90.00, bridge, district No. 13, \$54.00, bridge, district No. 43, \$40.09, Sand creek bridge, \$70.00, bridge over Baldwin's slough, \$168.16, miscellaneous small bridges and culverts occasioned by the creation of new roads, \$795.50, Harrison trestle and ferry, \$1,401.80, Lane ferry on Coeur d'Alene river, \$140.73, Clark's ferry, \$162.15, Green's ferry, Spokane river, \$138.82. As an evidence that a new era of progress began in 1901, we cite a number of stock companies that filed articles of incorporation with the county recorder this year: William Howard Land and Lumber Company., capital stock \$500,000, Humbird Lumber Company, \$500,000, Cameron Lumber Company, \$200,000, Hope Lumber Company, \$25,000, LaClède Lumber Company, \$100,000, Empire Lumber Company, \$200,000, Heyden Lake Mining and Milling Company, \$25,000, North Dakota Mining Company, \$75,000, Bonner Mercantile Company, \$20,000, St. Joe Improvement Company, \$100,000, Spokane Valley Land and Improvement Company, \$500,000. In March of this year a deed was recorded with the county auditor in which the Northern Pacific Railroad Company transferred to the Humbird Lumber Company twenty thousand and eighteen acres of timber land situated in the Priest River forest reserve. The price paid was \$144,133, or over seven dollars per acre.

We have to chronicle, as a portion of the record of this year, an event of a tragic and sorrowful nature, one that will long be remembered by the citizens of Rathdrum in particular, though men's hearts were stirred throughout the county, and, as with one voice, an angry cry, tempered with sorrow, went up from every town, hamlet and home. We refer to the assassination of Judge John C. Brady at Rathdrum on the night of July 5, 1901. At the time of his murder Mr. Brady was editor of the Rathdrum Silver Blade and was also probate judge of the county. In the summer of 1899 a man named Henry Williambusse was brought before the Judge on a charge of insanity and after the hearing was consigned to the asylum for the insane at Blackfoot. Several months after he had been an inmate of the asylum he escaped therefrom, and in a few days was apprehended at Ogden, Utah, and returned to the asylum, and remained an inmate there until the month of June, 1900, when he again escaped and made his way back to Kootenai county to his home or farm near Rathdrum.

The superintendent of the asylum wrote to the sheriff of Williambusse's escape and requested the sheriff to keep "an eye on him;" that if he showed symptoms of a recurrence of his trouble to take him in charge and to notify him (the superintendent). No steps were taken to return him to the asylum, although he made no secret of the deep-seated grudge he held against all who had in any way been responsible for his former trial, conviction and incarceration, and made many threats against their lives. On the night of July 5th he came to Rathdrum with the evident purpose of executing his threats against Judge Brady. Shortly after ten o'clock on that evening he found the Judge at work with the typewriter in his office. He entered unceremoniously and accosted him in the following language: "How are you, Brady? How do you feel tonight?" The Judge looked up, unsuspecting of all harm, and replied lightly, "Pretty fair; how are you?" The assassin then said: "Take that in your old face," drew his revolver and fired; after which he put out the light and left the office. The ball struck the Judge in the face, under the right eye, and went almost horizontally backward, lodging against the brain. The base of the skull, as learned afterward, was penetrated and fractured.

Mr. and Mrs. Sheriff Dyer were retiring in their rooms in the jail building, which is separated by a small yard, perhaps fifty feet across, from Judge Brady's office. They heard the shot, but the report being muffled by the walls of both buildings, they were in doubt as to whether it was a pistol shot or the report of a cannon fire cracker, the celebration of the Fourth being scarcely over. They raised a window and peered out into the darkness. A light was burning in Judge Brady's office, which flickered a moment and went out. Then came to their ears an agonized cry from the Judge: "I am murdered!" "I am murdered!" Seizing his revolver, Sheriff Dyer hastened to his relief. As he reached his office the stricken man staggered out and fell bleeding to the side-walk. A figure, supposed to be the murderer, was seen in the shadows and heard running down by the Catholic church. The sheriff gave pursuit, but the figure disappeared in the darkness. The deputies were then summoned and a determined pursuit instituted. Meantime the wounded man had been taken into the office of the jail and his wounds dressed by Dr. Wenz, who had been hastily summoned. Mr. Brady was able to speak in a rational manner of the terrible affair, and gave an account of the shooting substantially as above, saying that he had been shot by that crazy man, Williambusse.

Mr. Brady died at the Sacred Heart Hospital, Spokane, July 17, after eleven days of great suffering. Immediately after the shooting Sheriff Dyer offered a reward of \$200 for the assassin, dead or alive, and a posse of twenty men besides his own deputies scoured the country in every direction. On Tuesday evening following the murder Williambusse was captured, after a terrible struggle, on Howard street in

Spokane, by Police Officer McDermott. He was returned to Rathdrum and lodged in jail. In February, 1902, he was tried in the district court and convicted of murder in the second degree and on February 27th was sentenced to hard labor for the rest of his natural life in the state penitentiary at Boise.

There were three parties in the field in the political campaign of 1902, Republican, Democrat and Socialist. The Republicans held their convention at Sandpoint, August 5th, and placed in nomination John F. Yost, of that place, for senator; William Ashley, of Rathdrum, James Reid, of Coeur d'Alene, and Warren Flint, of Harrison, representatives; A. V. Chamberlain, of Coeur d'Alene, clerk of the court; E. L. Whitney, of Bonner's Ferry, sheriff; R. C. Thompson, of Rathdrum, assessor; George L. Fitzsimmons, of Mica Bay, treasurer; T. H. Wilson, of Harrison, attorney; John R. Wilson, of Rathdrum, probate judge; Robert C. Egbers, of Athol, the assessor; W. H. Edelblute, of Lane, surveyor; T. A. Bishop, of Bonner's Ferry, coroner; Joseph Fisher, of St. Maries, first district, A. A. Merritt, second district, Alex Quirrie, of Hope, third district, commissioners. The convention endorsed the national administration, and, among other declarations, favored the opening to settlement of the agricultural portion of the Priest River forest reserve, and a portion of the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation.

The Democratic convention was held at Coeur d'Alene August 21st and 22nd. The Populists convened at the same time and place. The parties held separate conventions and adopted resolutions in endorsement of the national platform of each, but nominated a fusion ticket as follows: treasurer, W. J. McClure, of Rathdrum; auditor, T. L. Quarles, of Rathdrum; assessor, Charles Waggoner, of Post Falls; attorney, James Graham, of Coeur d'Alene; probate judge, F. A. McCall, of Sandpoint; sheriff, F. H. Bradbury, of Rathdrum; superintendent of schools, Daniel Van Duzer, of Rathdrum; surveyor, Oscar Sheffield, of Rathdrum; coroner, Dr. O. F. Page, of Sandpoint; commissioners, first district, R. D. McKinnis, of Coeur d'Alene; second district, S. H. Watkins, of Athol; third district, M. V. Bogel, of Bonner's Ferry; state senator, J. C. White, of Coeur d'Alene; representatives, S. A. Frear, of Hauser, W. F. Ninneman, of Hope, and Charles S. Moody, of Sandpoint. C. S. Moody, of Sandpoint, Daniel Van Duzer, of Rathdrum, Charles Waggoner, of Post Falls, and R. D. McKinnis, of Coeur d'Alene, nominees, respectively, for the offices of representative, school superintendent, assessor and commissioner first district, were Populists; the remaining candidates were Democrats.

The Socialists met at Coeur d'Alene September 22nd and nominated for state senator William Platt, for representatives, J. R. Danborn, Walter Ellin and George Wright, for clerk of the court, K. Brundage, for sheriff, Andrew Thomas, for school superintendent, J. L. Kennedy, for coroner, S. A. Stowe, for commissioners, first and second districts, Samuel Reid and Jerry Crather.

In the election, which was held November 4th, the

Republicans were successful, electing their candidates to all the county offices with the exception of clerk of the district court and probate judge, these offices going to Democrats by small pluralities. B. L. French, Republican candidate for congress, was given a plurality of 383; John T. Morrison, Republican for governor, a plurality of 404; Ralph T. Morgan, Republican candidate for judge of the first judicial district, a plurality of 378. The official returns of the county are as follows:

For state senator, J. C. White, Democrat, 1,677 votes, John F. Yost, Republican, 1,845 votes, William Platt, Socialist, 180 votes, Yost's plurality, 168; for representatives, S. A. Frear, Democrat, 1,561, James Reid, Republican, 1,930, J. R. Sanborn, Socialist, 229, W. F. Ninneman, Democrat, 1,484, William Ashley, Jr., Republican, 2,029, William Ellin, Socialist, 171, C. S. Moody, Democrat, 1,554, Warren Flint, Republican, 1,873, George Wright, Socialist, 185, Reid's plurality, 168, Ashley's plurality, 445, Flint's plurality, 319; clerk of district court, Thomas L. Quarles, Democrat, 1,811, A. V. Chamberlain, Republican, 1,762, K. Brundage, Socialist, 159, Quarles' plurality, 49; sheriff, Fred H. Bradbury, Democrat, 1,659, Eugene L. Whitney, Republican, 1,927, Andrew Thomas, Socialist, 165, Whitney's plurality, 268; treasurer, W. J. McClure, Democrat, 1,789, G. L. Fitzsimmons, Republican, 1,862, Fitzsimmons' plurality, 73; assessor, Charles Waggoner, Democrat, 1,698, Robert C. Thompson, Republican, 1,884, plurality, 186; probate judge, Frank A. McCall, Democrat, 1,825, John R. Wilson, Republican, 1,793, McCall's plurality, 32; county attorney, James Graham, Democrat, 1,268, Thomas R. Wilson, 2,275, plurality, 1,007; superintendent of schools, Daniel Van Duzer, Democrat, 1,576, Robert C. Egbers, Republican, 1,957, J. L. Kennedy, Socialist, 170, Egber's plurality, 381; surveyor, Oscar L. Sheffield, Democrat, 1,607, William H. Edelblute, Republican, 1,951, plurality, 344; coroner, O. F. Page, Democrat, 1,537, Thomas Bishop, Republican, 1,891, S. A. Stowe, Socialist, 161, Bishop's plurality, 354; commissioner, first district, R. D. McKinnis, Democrat, 1,607, Joseph Fisher, Republican, 1,880, Samuel Reid, Socialist, 161, Fisher's plurality, 173; second district, S. H. Watkins, Democrat, 1,498, A. A. Merritt, Republican, 1,957, Jerry Crather, Socialist, 154, Merritt's plurality, 459; third district, M. V. Bogue, Democrat, 1,433, Alex Quirrie, Republican, 2,055, plurality, 622.

A few months ago there was organized in British Columbia the Alberta and British Columbia Reclamation Company, whose purpose was to build dykes along the Kootenai river in British Columbia in order to enclose and save from overflow seventeen thousand acres of land in the Kootenai valley on the Canadian side. When the work of dyking began it was discovered by the farmers on the American side of the International boundary that their lands would be greatly damaged on account of the back water causing a longer and deeper overflow than they had heretofore suffered by the usual spring and summer freshets. Protests proving of no avail, C. S. Smith, representing himself

and sixty other settlers in the Idaho Kootenai valley, began proceedings by injunction in November, 1902, in the Kootenai district court before Judge Mayhew, to enjoin the reclamation company from completing the dykes. A temporary restraining order was granted on an ex parte application. Soon afterward the defendants in the suit made a motion to dissolve this restraining order. A week was consumed in hearing the arguments on this motion, and, on account of the general equities disclosed by the pleadings and evidence and because of the conflicting testimony of the witnesses examined, Judge Mayhew made a second order dissolving and vacating the injunction. At the following term of court, held at Rathdrum in March, 1903, Judge Morgan presiding, C. S. Smith entered personal suit against the Canadian Reclamation Company for five thousand dollars, on account of damage done to his land by floods, caused by the dykes. Judge Morgan rendered a judgment in his favor for the amount asked. With this precedent established it is probable that other similar suits will follow. The reclamation of the lands of the Kootenai valley by dykes, or some system of drainage, is a question that will demand attention in the future, and the accomplishment of the task will require the expenditure of a vast amount of capital. But the expenditure will prove a splendid investment, as perhaps the richest agricultural lands in the county are in this valley and they only need to be properly drained to become highly productive.

Advancement in Kootenai county in 1902 exceeded, if possible, that of 1901. The total valuation of all property at the close of the year was \$4,095,946.40, an increase of \$366,733.89 over the valuation of 1901. There were 574,997 acres of patented lands, valued, with improvements, at \$1,148,763. This is of course far below the market value. Twenty-six saw mills were in full operation and fourteen steamers plied on lakes and rivers. The Spokane Valley Improvement Company began the work of irrigating Rathdrum prairie. The erection of new saw mills on the lakes and streams and the building of stamp mills and smelters in the mining regions was a feature of the closing months. That the spirit of progress has not wearied is evidenced in the fact that during the first three months of 1903 there were 396 deeds, 96 mortgages, 65 mining locations, 76 U. S. Patents and receivers receipts, 48 possessory right claims, 15 mining deeds and 33 mortgage releases filed with the county auditor. During this time there were also filed, articles of incorporation by the Richmond Gold Mining and Milling Company, capital \$100,000; Conjecture Mining and Milling Company, capital, \$62,500; St. Joe Boom Company, capital, \$82,000; Northland Pine Company, capital \$100,000; Springston Lumber Company, capital, \$75,000; Wisconsin Log and Lumber Company, capital \$500,000. There are now more miles of railroad in Kootenai county than in any other county in the state, the total of the four main lines and the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific being 260 miles; and other lines are projected, among them an electric road from Spokane

to Coeur d'Alene, the surveys for which have been made and the material ordered; a branch of the O. R. and N. is contemplated from Farmington, Washington, to Coeur d'Alene, through a heavily timbered section; the Spokane and Kootenai railroad, for which surveys have been made, will run, when built, from Spokane to Rathdrum; thence to Sandpoint and north to Bonner's Ferry; thence up the Kootenai to the mouth of the Moyie river; thence up the Moyie to the Canadian line, where connection will be made with the Canadian Pacific railroad. With the completion of these roads the lumber and mining industries of Kootenai county will be equipped with splendid shipping facilities and will continue to advance as wealth producers, adding wonderfully each year to the general prosperity of the county.

For a number of years Kootenai county made less progress than did some other sections of Idaho, but her record in the past four years is unsurpassed and scarcely equalled by that of any other county in the state, and all her industries are in the early stages of development. While we laud the energy and enterprise of the managers of business corporations that are now invading its forests and mining regions with roads and mills and machinery, building up and beautifying its towns-planting here and there institutions of learning and bringing with them the best gifts and the highest virtues of civilization, adorning the wilder-

ness with the home, the church and the school, we must not forget to honor the sturdy pioneer who blazed the way over which have come the forces that vitalize and energize and enlighten. In Kootenai county there is no pioneer's association and we are unable to give a complete list of the frontiersmen who first penetrated the unexplored mountain recesses and went fearlessly into the depths of the black forest, making the slender, winding trail that eventually broadened into a highway for the march of advancing civilization. But there are many of these old heroes in different parts of the county and their names will be found in connection with the history of the various settlements and towns. They are in every particular worthy the high tribute recently paid the pioneers at Edgemont, South Dakota, by President Roosevelt when he said: "Honor to all good citizens, but honor most of all to the men who took the lead in taming the shaggy wilderness, to the trail blazers, to the men who marked out that earliest of highways, the spotted line, the blazed trail. You belong to that body of men who conquered a continent for a race and a people and you did your full share in making the nineteenth century the most wonderful upon which the sun has ever shewn." The pioneer days are gone but many of the pioneers yet live. All honor to their sturdy manhood, their fearless natures and their lofty virtues.

## CHAPTER IV.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### RATHDRUM.

In pleasing contrast with the arid regions of Montana on the east and Washington on the west are the wooded hills and mountains, the winding, picturesque valleys, and the beautiful lake regions of the Panhandle of Idaho. The west bound traveler on the Northern Pacific railroad is enchanted with the beauty and grandeur of the vanishing views thrown upon the vista as the coach speeds along the broken shores of the magnificent lake Pend Oreille. To the left spreads the level body of water, in storm lashing its rocky confines with power and fury, in calm, reflecting rugged mountains clothed with primeval forests and crowned with everlasting snows. To the right is a bold outline of peaks and ridges with intervening canyons receding into depths of mystery and gloom. After an hour's ride amid changing lake and mountain scenes a level timbered stretch is traversed which terminates at the foothills on the northern edge of the

valley of the Spokane river, termed locally the Rathdrum prairie.

Here when plain and forest, vale and mountain meet has been built the village of Rathdrum, one of the older towns of Northern Idaho, and the present county seat of Kootenai county. Since the first settlers laid the foundations of permanent homes in this part of the state less than a quarter of a century ago Rathdrum has been a town of importance geographically and politically. In it has centered the political life and about it have been fought the political battles of the commonwealth. In 1871, in a cabin which stood near the present site of the home of Charles Wesley Wood, the rider on the pony mail and express route from Walla Walla, Washington, to Missoula, Montana, rested for a brief period and made a hasty meal of venison or bear meat and beans while saddle and pack were being transferred to the back of a fresh relay. About the cabin was a small clearing, but beyond this the trail wound in either direction through

a dense forest of pine, primitive and unexplored except by wild beasts and savages. Over all of the present site of the village spreads this wilderness of pines and the occupant of the lone cabin was the only dweller within the present limits of the village.

The close of the next decade witnessed but few transformations. The cabin was still buried in the forest. The trail had but recently been widened to a passable road, and the wild beast and savage still roamed where now stand the homes and commercial buildings of a civilized and prosperous people.

The first occupant of the lone cabin was a hunter and trapper named Connors who squatted on the land and built the structure in 1861. In 1871 his squatter rights were purchased by Frederick Post, who, after the government survey had been made, journeyed by horse and boat all the way to Lewiston, where a United States land office had recently been established, to file on the claim. Mr. Post's title to the land was afterwards transferred to his son-in-law, Charles Wesley Wood, who still resides on it and who has the distinction of being the pioneer citizen of Rathdrum. The greater part of the present town site lies within the original boundary lines of this homestead, whose legal description is as follows: Southeast quarter of section thirty-six, township fifty-two north, range five west of Boise meridian. Rathdrum was at first called Westwood in honor of her pioneer. In 1881 a post-office was regularly established with Zach Lewis as postmaster. Shortly after its establishment instructions were received from the postoffice authorities at Washington to give the office a new name. The reason assigned for desiring a change was the existence of other offices throughout the territory bearing names similar to Westwood. Mr. Lewis was unable to choose one to his own satisfaction and appealed to M. M. Cowley, ex-president of the Traders' National Bank, of Spokane, then living at Spokane Bridge on the boundary line between Washington and Idaho. Mr. Cowley recited a number of names, among them, incidentally, Rathdrum, the place of his nativity in Ireland. This was selected by Mr. Lewis as a name likely to be sufficiently satisfactory to the Washington authorities, and Westwood became Rathdrum. During the 'sixties and 'seventies there were no permanent white settlers, other than those named, in the vicinity of the Wood ranch. At Bonner's Ferry and at Seneaque there were fur trading posts, and in the mountains and along the streams were a few temporary habitations occupied by trappers and hunters. These were usually squaw men who had taken unto themselves wives from the Spokane or Kootenai tribes of Indians, and who took no part in the future development of the country's resources. There were at this time no apparent causes that would naturally produce a commercial and political center in the wilderness.

The period of transformation came with the dawning of the next decade. Important events crowded themselves thick and fast into the early 'eighties. Before the close of the year 1882 the wilderness of 1879 had been transformed into a town site; a new county had been organized; the steel rails of trans-continental

road had been laid through what had become a growing village; a saw mill had been erected and was manufacturing lumber to supply the demands of men who were building permanent homes; from a cabin station on a frontier pony mail route, there had developed the village of Rathdrum, the county seat of Kootenai county, and less than two years later it boasted a population of more than one thousand.

The survey of the Northern Pacific railroad was made in 1880. Immediately thereafter settlements began to be made in the vicinity of the Wood cabin. Aside from the fact that this had been a relay point on the overland mail route, it afforded no special advantage as a railroad station or as a location for a town. But in the minds of the railroad people this constituted a sufficient reason and when the track was eventually laid in July, 1881, Rathdrum became a station on the road and in consequence the most important town in extreme northern Idaho. At the time of the establishment of the station there were not more than half a dozen men within the present limits of the village who had come in quest of permanent homes. Among these were Louis Eilert, Fred H. Bradbury, Wesley Wood, J. G. Brophy and M. D. Wright. Bradbury and Eilert were the first to erect a building and open a general store. They were followed by Wonnacott and Sander, who conducted a general merchandise store. George B. Wonnacott followed Zach Lewis as postmaster. Aside from the advent of the railroad, the most important events of the years 1881 and 1882 were the laying out and platting of the town site by M. D. Wright and C. W. Wood in July, 1881, and the erection of a saw mill by Frederick Post in 1882. In 1882 Henry Reiniger came to Rathdrum from Calvills, Washington, and built a brewery on Fish Creek one-half mile from town. The cost of construction was something over five thousand dollars. In the winter of 1881 and 1882 C. W. Wood erected a livery barn on the ground now occupied by the office building of the Panhandle Abstract Company. Others who were in business in 1882 were Lewis Lee, J. G. Brophy and Samuel Hayes.

As has before been stated the present site of the town was at that time covered with a forest of yellow pine. It was nearly all saw timber and for several years the Post mill was kept running to its fullest capacity in order to supply the local demand for lumber for building purposes, much of the timber being taken from the town site. Planing machinery had been installed in connection with the mill plant which proved a most profitable investment for its builder and owner. M. D. Wright came to the county in 1881 and in July of the same year moved to Rathdrum and purchased one-half interest in sixty acres of land from C. W. Wood and thus became interested with him in the town site. Mr. Wright is an energetic business man who has the faculty of making everything succeed with which he identifies himself and to him is due much of the substantial prosperity of Rathdrum in later years. Realizing that Rathdrum must eventually become the center of a prosperous farming community, he opened a general store with Fred H. Bradbury as

partner, the firm name being M. D. Wright & Co. Later he became sole proprietor. By careful management, from a comparatively small beginning he has built up a trade the most extensive of any commercial house in the village.

In the Rathdrum store he now carries a stock of goods valued at \$30,000. In the year 1902 the business transactions at this stand and at another store conducted at St. Maries together footed \$120,000. In 1886 Mr. Wright secured the tie contract from the Northern Pacific railroad company for the branch road from Hauser Junction to Coeur d'Alene and ever since that time he has furnished ties for the company. He has each year furnished from 150,000 to 300,000 ties for which he has received an average of about twenty-six cents each. The company has paid him for ties furnished in Kootenai county since 1886 about \$1,000,000. In this work he has added very materially to the general prosperity of town and county.

The town site was surveyed and platted in July, 1881, and its real history may be said to date from this event. Almost the first subject to claim the consideration of the community when it consisted of scarcely more than a dozen families was that of educational facilities. Realizing the importance of intellectual training to assure success in the varied walks of life and being considerate of the needs of the very few youths whose homes were in and about the village they soon began preparations for a term of school. This school was taught in the winter of 1882 and 1883 by Miss Viola Mulkins in a small building back of the present site of the Heitman law office. Miss Mulkins resigned before her term was completed and it was finished by Miss Kate Powers, who taught until the fire in September, 1884, when the school house was destroyed. This was the beginning of the school work in Rathdrum, in which the citizens have always taken a special interest, and which has developed into the public schools of the present day, second to none in the county in modern appointments and efficiency.

The year 1883 inaugurated a period of marked prosperity for Rathdrum which lasted through the following three or four years. The Coeur d'Alene mines had been discovered and there was a great rush of prospectors into the promising region from all points of the compass. The most accessible route to the mines at that time was via the Northern Pacific railroad from the east or west to Rathdrum, thence across the country to Coeur d'Alene and up the lake and the Coeur d'Alene river. Rathdrum became the outfitting point for the Coeur d'Alene mines, and as a result many business houses and residences were erected, all lines of business enjoyed a prosperous era and the population of the village increased and multiplied until it passed the one thousand mark in 1884. Among the business men of this period were Wonnacott & Sanders, Eilert & Bradbury, Cominski & Sons, Thomas Ford, J. G. Brophy, George B. McCabe, who conducted a livery and stage line to Coeur d'Alene; Levi Esch, J. S. Woolery, W. H. Cleland, livers; James H. Kennedy and A. M. Martin, blacksmiths; A. W. Post, justice of the peace, also conducted the saw mill; Mr.

and Mrs. R. C. Cutting, restaurant. Mrs. Cutting followed George B. Wonnacott as postmistress, and was in turn followed in this office by Mrs. S. F. Smith. In 1883 Joseph Porier purchased the lot where stands the present Woodman Lodge building, paying for it the sum of four hundred dollars. He erected here the first village blacksmith shop. The building was burned in August, 1884. Mr. Porier rebuilt in September of the same year on the site which he now occupies and was again burned out in 1886. His present shop was erected in the fall of the same year. During these pioneer years a live newspaper, known as the Rathdrum Courier, was published by Mark Musgrove.

Water works were put in by Frederick Post in 1883. It is a gravity system, the water coming from Spring Branch, which has its source in the mountains north of town. A dam in the stream forms a reservoir from which the water is piped directly to the mains in the village. In later years a tank was built for storage purposes with a capacity of eight hundred barrels. Its elevation above the town is sufficient to produce a pressure of sixty-five pounds at the street hydrants, thus giving adequate protection against fire. In 1884 Mr. Post sold the plant to Henry Reiniger, who organized a stock company for its management and operation, disposing of a portion of its interest to the members of the company. The stockholders are John Russell, Frank Wenz, estate of Henry Reiniger, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Porier, David Holgman and Lorenzo Nicholson, of Spokane, and Benjamin F. Butler, of Sandpoint. Mr. Russell is president and treasurer, and Mr. Wenz is secretary. The first cost of the plant was seven thousand dollars. Since 1883, however, several thousand dollars have been expended in improvements and its present value is more than double the original cost.

In the summer of 1882 a small school building was erected back of the present site of the Heitman law office. It was burned in September, 1884, and during the winter of 1884 and 1885 a school was taught by R. D. Robinson in a house which stood opposite the present site of the Catholic church, and which had been built for a residence. The next year the building was purchased from Thomas Ford for school purposes and it continued to be used as a school house for several years until eventually purchased by the Catholics and converted into a church. It was torn down in 1900 at the time of the erection of the present brick church. The school term of 1885 and 1886 was taught by Miss Nettie Pipes. The members of the school board during this period were Louis Lee, Henry Remiger and Dr. Masterson, and among the early school teachers not mentioned above were Miss Paul and Mrs. J. G. Brophy.

Rathdrum's booming period continued until the branch of the Northern Pacific was completed to Coeur d'Alene City in 1886. Up to this time an immense trade was carried on with the mining camp of the Coeur d'Alenes and nearly all prospectors who were bound for the camps came to Rathdrum to purchase supplies. As is invariably the case during periods of unnatural building and business activity there were at

this time many transients located at Rathdrum, who, as soon as the depot of supplies was transferred to the terminus of the new branch of railroad, and travel to and from the mines was diverted to the new route, drifted with the outgoing tide and in a few months the population of Rathdrum dropped from a thousand to a few hundred. In the seventeen years that have elapsed since this reactionary period the village has not regained more than half what it lost in numbers during the years of 1886 and 1887.

Following this eventful period were several years of comparative inactivity in business matters. Aside from the shipment of railroad ties, of lumber from the saw mill and wild hay from the adjacent prairie there was little doing in a business way. There were no industrial demands that could be supplied from the undeveloped resources of the surrounding country. Some prospecting was done in the foot hills and in many cases promising assays were obtained from surface excavations. Expectations ran high at times that Rathdrum was destined to become a great mining center, and there are those who still believe that when processes for handling low grade ores are cheapened and capital can be induced to erect mills in the vicinity, Rathdrum mountain and its lesser neighbors will give up rich yields of the precious metals. But thus far none of the prospects have developed into producing properties. Although there is a considerable area of agricultural land tributary to Rathdrum at the time of which we write the farming and stock raising industries were in their infancy; but few locations had been taken up and those that were occupied were yielding barely enough for home consumption.

Among the obstacles with which Rathdrum has had to contend have been numerous disastrous fires, which, although they have in a way acted as a temporary clog in the wheel of progress, have ultimately resulted in the erection of handsome and substantial business houses and dwellings over the ruins of the old structures, thus giving to the village a much better general appearance. The first of these fires occurred in September, 1883, when the school house and some small structures near it were destroyed. A general fire occurred in October, 1884, an account of which is as follows: Fire broke out at ten p. m., the 27th, in a small unoccupied building in the rear of Rector's drug store, destroying the entire business portion of the town—fifty-five buildings. Losses aggregated \$85,000 as follows: Lee & Jackson, saloon, \$4,000; Henry Gordon, saloon, \$4,000; Wonnacott & Glass, general merchandise, \$10,000; J. H. Smith, \$3,500; Dr. C. W. Weaver, Coeur d'Alene hotel, including office and instruments, \$4,500; Rector Bros., drugs, \$2,500; John W. Smith, liquors in storage, \$2,500; George W. McCabe, livery and stage company, \$2,500; J. G. Brophy, saloon, \$2,000; E. A. Boblett, American Hotel, \$2,000; Sibley & Ish, \$2,000; C. M. Benson, \$2,000; C. W. Wood, livery, \$25,000; John McCrea, hardware, \$2,000; Sun Chung Company, \$2,000; S. C. Cramer, \$2,000; Thomas Ford, \$2,500; T. K. Hiren, \$2,000; A. P. Powell, \$1,000; John Russell, \$1,000; Oliver Edmund, \$1,000; Henry Keiser,

\$1,500; Branch of Sprague Brewery, \$1,500; W. A. Hart, \$1,100; George Stafford, \$1,000; W. W. Musgrove, residence and office of the Kootenai Courier, \$1,000; and others in smaller amounts. No insurance was carried except on the Wonnacott & Glass property. Over twenty families were made destitute. Not a business house was left in town and no provisions were on hand. Temporary relief was obtained from Spokane. The fire was supposed to have been of incendiary origin.

Again in August, 1886, a similar but less disastrous fire consumed several structures on the main business street. May 29, 1890, a fire started in a restaurant adjoining a saloon conducted by Bradley & Butler. Although the fire was discovered soon after it had broken out the flames got beyond control and buildings occupied as follows were rapidly destroyed: Oliver Edmonds' restaurant; Bradley & Butler, two saloons; George Jacobs, saloon; W. A. Hart, general merchandise; F. H. Bradbury, groceries; D. Rodner, boots and shoes; the Franco-American hotel. The loss at this time was about twenty thousand dollars.

In 1883 the brewery which Mr. Reiniger had built just out of town two years previously, was destroyed by fire. In the same year he rebuilt the brewery and in addition, a commodious and handsome dwelling in the village, the two costing about twenty thousand dollars. On August 25, 1899, fire completely consumed both dwelling and brewery, and a general conflagration was averted only by the most strenuous efforts on the part of the voluntary firemen aided by citizens.

Although in the earlier days Rathdrum was frequented by a few individual members of that class which has so often given bad reputations to frontier settlements, it was never a rendezvous for gangs of desperadoes. There were a few minor disturbances in the first years, and even in later years the peace and quiet of the village has occasionally been broken by the lawless acts of some irresponsible rowdy, but it has generally sustained the reputation of a law abiding community. Burglaries and holdups have been infrequent occurrences. The M. D. Wright store has been burglarized on two or three occasions, the last time on the night of November 6, 1902, when the safe was blown open and robbed of \$900.00 in cash and a check for \$100.00. The next evening the thieves were captured at Hope and brought back by Sheriff C. W. Dyer. In May, 1899, during the administration of John F. Yost as postmaster, the postoffice safe was blown open and robbed of one hundred and seventy-five dollars in cash and fifty dollars in stamps. In this instance the robbers were never apprehended.

The only real tragedy enacted in the village, which shocked and cast a pall of gloom over the village and country, was the assassination of Judge J. C. Brady by Henry Williamusse Friday night, July 5, 1901. The general depression produced by the cowardly attack upon Judge Brady was appropriately expressed in the editorial columns of the "Silver Blade" on the following morning in these sentences,—“Words can not express the sorrow displayed on every hand by our citizens. It will be many a long day before the gloom

which now hangs over our city will vanish." A full account of the murder and the trial and conviction of the assassin will be found in another portion of this volume in the chapter on the general history of Kootenai county.

As matter historical it may be well to mention two defunct enterprises that, during their existence, were sources of revenue and factors in the general prosperity of the town. One of these was the Exchange Bank conducted by W. A. Hart for a short time during the middle nineties. The other was the Rathdrum creamery, which began operations in May, 1895. The building was located in Ray's addition, had a twelve-horsepower boiler, cold storage and work rooms, three vats of three hundred gallons capacity each, cream separator, churn, butter worker and numerous other appliances and fixtures. Farmer patrons were scattered from Hauser Junction to Hayden Lake and were paid an average of about eighty cents per cwt. for milk. Of the company which owned and operated the creamery, Henry Reiniger was the president and Frank Wenz secretary. During this period the main portion of the court house building was put up at a cost of \$3,500. Vaults and enlargements have since been made entailing an additional cost of \$3,000. The first work on the court house was done in 1889. The jail was erected in 1890 and cost about \$2,500.

Rathdrum was incorporated in 1891. At this time the agricultural section on the south and west had been partially developed and was contributing materially to the prosperity of the town. C. A. McDonald had erected and was operating a shingle and saw mill two miles east of town. Hayden Lake, Spirit Lake and Fish Lake were becoming popular as resorts and Rathdrum became temporary headquarters each season for numerous parties of tourists. A considerable trade had developed with the mining camps of the Pend Oreille region. Future prospects were gradually improving in many directions. In spite of the depressing effects of the financial crisis of 1893 and 1894 Rathdrum enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity. That the village was growing is evidenced by the fact in 1895 it became necessary to employ a third teacher in the public schools. Miss Lulu Leonard, of Post Falls, was given the place. September 11th of this year there were enrolled 111 pupils. From the files of the Silver Blade for 1895 we learn that Fred H. Bradbury was at that time postmaster, and it was estimated that Rathdrum had a population of about four hundred. In this year the telephone wires were strung to Rathdrum, the first message being sent to Coeur d'Alene August 27, 1895.

#### RATHDRUM IN 1903.

The conditions prevailing in Rathdrum today are decidedly favorable to a substantial growth and to its continued advancement as a commercial center. The citizens are a unit in all efforts to further their best interests as a community, public spirited men have the community affairs in hand and they have the support of energetic business men and private citizens in all

moves looking to the attainment of a high standard as a progressive, modern town. The present members of the town board are J. W. Handy, Louis Larsen, W. A. Hart, Louis Chambard and Robert McCrae, Jefferson Davis is city marshal.

The history of Rathdrum would not be complete without a review of the business and professional circles as we find them today. As a record of present conditions it will be valuable to those who are interested in home affairs and invaluable to the future historians who may assume the task of compiling the records of events for the benefit of the next generation.

M. D. Wright has been a leading merchant of Rathdrum for fourteen years. His business was first conducted in what is now the side store. Later he occupied a building north of the railroad. In 1900 the present store building was erected. The firm of M. D. Wright & Company incorporated in 1900. Incorporators were M. D. Wright, B. L. Gordon, of Spokane, Mrs. M. D. Wright, John Sherman and Clyde Mullidy. Mr. Wright is president of the company, which is capitalized at \$50,000 and the firm conducts a general merchandise, milling and lumbering business. It has gained an enviable success over a wide field and its business transactions are increasing each year in number and importance. A branch store is conducted at Post Falls.

Henry Reiniger, who died January 11, of the present year, had always been one of the foremost business men of Rathdrum. Mention has already been made of his business ventures in the earlier years. In 1901 he opened a hardware store which he was conducting at the time of his death. Mr. Reiniger came to Rathdrum from Colville, Washington, in 1881 and up to within a short time before his death, was engaged in active pursuits and he had built up quite an extensive trade in hardware, stoves, etc. John Russell is president of the Rathdrum Mercantile Co., incorporated. Mr. Russell is a pioneer merchant of Kootenai county, having engaged in business at Sandpoint in 1881. He came to Rathdrum in 1890 and opened a general store in the building now occupied by the Silver Blade. In 1892 he erected a three-story brick business building at a cost of \$16,000, which he now occupies. He has a very large trade in general merchandise, implements, carriages and wagons. E. P. Manor conducts a general store in a substantial and attractive white brick building, 30 by 110 feet, which he built in 1902. Mr. Manor came to Rathdrum in 1894 from Hauser Junction, where he had previously engaged in mercantile pursuits. W. A. Hart has been in business in Rathdrum continuously since 1884. He built the first brick business house in the town. He now occupies the lower floor of the building with a stock of general merchandise. The upper floor is fitted up as a hall and is used for public meetings, balls and plays.

Another general store that enjoys a large and growing trade is that of Larsen Bros., Walter and Lewis, which was established in 1901. A bakery is also conducted in the connection with the store. Although their advent into the business circles of Rath-

drum is comparatively recent, the Larsen Bros.' store is becoming a popular trading place. Lewis Larsen was formerly a citizen of British Columbia, and Walter, of Spokane. Grant Vess runs the Rathdrum meat market which was opened in October, 1902. A harness and shoe shop was opened in August, 1902, by Robert Buckley, who came to Rathdrum from Arizona. E. P. Dyer has a jewelry store and is justice of the peace. Mr. Dyer came from Spokane in 1895. John W. Peters conducts a news and stationery store and serves the village as postmaster. C. H. Peters deals in jewelry and does watch repairing, while Mrs. Peters has opened a millinery establishment. W. W. Stoddard runs a barber shop. Mr. Stoddard came from South Dakota in 1901. An implement agency is under the efficient management of W. C. Royce. Mrs. Rozetta Mulledy has a confectionery and bakery and is the local operator of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Co. A lodging house and millinery establishment is conducted by Mrs. W. C. Rodgers. The Wilson Hotel is owned by B. S. Wishard, who came here from Coeur d'Alene in 1895.

The Mountain View Hotel was built by M. D. Wright and Benjamin F. Butler in 1890, at a cost of \$10,000, and was for many years known as the Wright Hotel. In 1893 Mr. Wright sold his interest to Mr. Butler. It is a four-story frame structure, at present the largest and best hotel in the county. It occupies a location convenient to town and railroad station and from its upper floors is obtained a good view of the mountains on the north and the valley on the south and west. The hotel has changed hands a number of times. Among its former proprietors were Butler & Bradley, and Mrs. Laura Herron. In 1898 the hotel was purchased by Mrs. O. Lavin for \$6,000. Mrs. Lavin has had personal charge of the hotel since and under her management it has become a most popular hostelry and a valuable property.

The Panhandle Abstract Co., Ltd., was incorporated November 25, 1901. Its president is A. Cook; vice-president, J. C. White; treasurer, Ruida Cook; secretary, Edwin McBee; J. R. Wilson and H. M. Stontenburg are real estate and loan agents. Mr. Wilson is also justice of the peace. Another real estate agency is maintained by M. D. Wright and John Crenshaw. Mr. Crenshaw is an early settler, having homesteaded a claim on Hayden Lake in 1880. Stewart Young and A. E. Duff are also in the real estate business. B. F. Bourn is manager of the Homefinders' Real Estate and Insurance Company. Livery and feed stables are owned by Levi Esch, W. H. Cleland and J. S. Woolery. Mr. Esch put up his livery barn in the fall of 1884 and has been in the business continuously since. Mr. Cleland and Mr. Woolery began business in the early nineties. Joseph Porier and George Umphrey are the village blacksmiths. William Hays is a house and sign painter; James A. Dyer, contractor and builder; C. W. Wood, general trucking business; G. R. Klopff, furniture and undertaking. Richard Tautenhauer, brickmaker, yards four miles west of Rathdrum. The Rathdrum pharmacy is conducted by Dr. F. Wenz, who is the only physician

practicing in Rathdrum; D. F. Hallister, dentist; William Ashley, Jr., civil and mining engineer; R. C. Thompson, contractor and builder; James W. Peters, contractor and builder; General Sparks, city dray; Sidney Vidgers, sawmill, two and one-half miles west of town; A. W. Post, planing and sawmill. Mr. Post has applied to the council for a franchise permitting him to operate an electric lighting plant within the town limits. Mrs. J. C. Lane runs the Hotel Lane north of the railroad tracks.

Joseph R. M. and Charles W. Culp are owners and publishers of the Silver Blade, a well edited weekly paper, Republican in politics and devoted to the best interests of town and county. W. A. Logue publishes the Panhandle News, a live Democratic paper issued weekly. The pioneer attorney of Rathdrum is C. L. Heitman. In the person of Judge Edwin McBee the village has another lawyer. The town council has granted a franchise to B. O. Graham, of Spokane, for lighting the streets and dwellings of the city by electricity. The Fraternity Building Association has recently been organized with John C. Callahan, president. The capital stock of the association is \$5,000. It is proposed to erect a modern city and fraternity hall on the lot owned by the Knights of Pythias, two blocks north of the courthouse. On May 1, 1903, was established the Rathdrum Bank of Commerce. Of this institution, J. G. Thomas, of Newport, Washington, is president; John C. Callahan, of Rathdrum, cashier, and R. E. Young, assistant cashier.

The fraternal lodges are well represented in Rathdrum. There are chapters of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Foresters (Rathdrum Court No. 14), Modern Woodmen of America, No. 6843; Rathbone Sisters, K. O. T. M., Rebekahs, Royal Neighbors, No. 2317; Knights of Pythias, Panhandle Lodge No. 13; Maccabees, Kootenai Lodge No. 7. Lawton Post No. 29 of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized May 11, 1901, with the following charter members: Ewin B. Marsh, Company B, 62d Illinois Infantry; John R. Wilson, Company G, 18th Indiana Infantry; W. H. Cable, Company E, 12th Kansas Infantry; W. A. Hart, Company G, 95th Wisconsin Infantry; D. McCall, Company E, 92d Illinois Infantry; Albert G. C. Slocum, Company C, 78th Pennsylvania Infantry; James A. Fisher, Company G, 40th Ohio Infantry; L. A. Berry, Company E, 6th Michigan Cavalry; Emory B. Martin, Company I, 46th Missouri Infantry; James H. Kennedy, Eliza E. Taylor, Anton Builder, A. T. McReynolds, Henry Geck, Samuel Gambier, Thomas Brophy, Hamilton Davis. The ceremonies attendant upon the formation of the lodge were conducted by Deputy Commander Charles A. Clark and Assistant Adj. General Darius F. Baker of Boise. The present officers are: J. R. Wilson, commander; Thomas Brophy, Sr., vice-commander; L. A. Berry, officer of the day; A. C. G. Slocum, chaplain; John Lyons, adjutant; E. B. Martin, officer of the guard; R. C. Bothwick, sergeant.

The churches of Rathdrum have done much to elevate the standard of morals at home and give the village a good name abroad. There are three church

buildings, owned by the Presbyterians, Adventists and Catholics. There is not at present an organization of the Adventists and the building has been closed for some time. Rev. C. T. Cook conducts the Methodist meetings in the building once occupied by the Baptists, whose organization is defunct. The Presbyterians have had an organization since 1883. The building stands on a lot donated by Frederick Post. Rev. W. C. Beebe was the first pastor of the congregation, coming to Rathdrum in 1884. At that time there were but five members of the congregation, A. W. Post and wife, Job Hemick, Mrs. Sarah J. Milder, and Mrs. Pearl Power. Ministers who have since been located in Rathdrum are Rev. John A. McArthur; Rev. Williams Cobleigh; Rev. Charles J. Godsmen; Rev. Norman McLeod and the present pastor, Rev. Eugene A. Walker.

For a number of years the Catholics held services in a building which had formerly been used for a school house. In 1901 they erected a neat brick edifice at a cost of about \$3,000. At the time of its completion it was the only brick Catholic church in the state of Idaho. The church was dedicated by Right Rev. A. J. Gloreix, of Boise, to St. Stanislaus Kostka. Father Thomas J. Purcell has conducted the services of this organization since its foundation and it was through his personal effort that the funds were raised for the building of the church edifice. He is now assisted in his parish work by Father Kelly.

The citizens of Rathdrum are justly proud of their public schools. They have always taken special interest in school matters, in the selection of competent instructors, in the proper and generous equipment of the school room and in educational results. With such an interest in the work it is only natural that the schools should attain a high degree of excellence. Their present standing is such that graduates are admitted to the State University at Moscow without special examination. The building is a two-story frame, with four rooms and was erected in 1890 at a cost of \$5,000. It stands on a commanding site in the east part of the town and presents an attractive and substantial appearance. The principal in charge of the schools at present is Professor D. E. Danley, who has been exceptionally successful in his work. He is assisted in the grammar grade by Miss India Tarkington, in the intermediate, by Miss Laura Reiniger, and in the primary by Miss Eliza Kercheval. The principal is paid a salary of eighty dollars per month and the assistants fifty-five dollars per month. The members of the school board are T. L. Quarels, R. S. McCrea and Dr. F. Wenz. During the last school year the enrollment reached two hundred and twelve.

Rathdrum is about twenty-eight miles northeast of Spokane on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad. From a sanitary and scenic point of view, it is most fortunately situated. It has been built on a bench of land at the base of a mountain which is known by the numerous appellations of Rathdrum Mountain, Kootenai Mountain and Storm King. The elevation of this mountain is 4070 feet. From

its summit may be seen the Pend Oreille, the Coeur d'Alene, Hayden, Fish and Spirit lakes, together with several smaller bodies of water. A range of hills south of Pend Oreille river hides Priest lake from view, but the white peaks of the Canadian Cabinets are plainly visible, although many miles north of the lake. The elevation is 2216 feet in the village, which is perhaps one hundred feet above the level of the plain on the south and west. This plain known locally as "Rathdrum prairie" is a portion of the valley of the Spokane river. The greater part of it is now under cultivation. Wheat, oats, hay, vegetables and fruits are the principal products of the farm. Stock raising has grown to be a profitable industry. This section is directly tributary to Rathdrum.

In the mineral regions in the mountains on the north, and about Hayden lake there are not at present any producing mines, but it is believed to be only a question of time until mines will be opened here as there are known to be heavy ore deposits; but being of a low grade special machinery is needed to handle it profitably and capitalists have thus far made no investigations or investments in the section. There are heavy forests of yellow pine on the north and east and lumbering is the principal industry. There are five saw mills within a radius of four miles from Rathdrum, having an average capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. The lakes of Kootenai are fast becoming famous as summer resorts. Hundreds of tourists visit them each summer and Rathdrum is made headquarters for supplies. With an agricultural region on one side which is every year becoming more productive and which a nearly completed system of irrigating ditches will make vastly more so in the future than it has ever been heretofore; with a mineral and timber region on the other side with next to inexhaustible supplies of each product; with the beautiful lake region on all sides attracting not only the transient pleasure seekers, but the permanent home builders, Rathdrum has every reason for faith in the future. It must continue to be an important commercial center. It is fast assuming the general appearance of a prosperous modern town. Frame structures are giving way to brick on the business streets. More attention is being paid each year to the improvements of streets and sidewalks. Her business men are progressive and energetic. In her professional and social circles are men and women of intelligence, refinement and great moral worth. Here the home builder may settle amid surroundings and advantages of an attractive and superior nature. Here the business man may safely invest his capital, and the professional man may meet with success in his life work. Here may always be found those essentials to happy homes and successful lives—attractive surroundings and good business opportunities.

#### COEUR D'ALENE.

The site of the town of Coeur d'Alene was one of the spots first visited by the earliest voyageurs to

Northern Idaho and to Kootenai county. It was here that the Jesuit missionary, Father DeSmet, first met with the Indians to instruct them in the Catholic faith, and it was just a short distance west of the present city limits where was built, in 1842, the first log chapel erected as a temporary house of worship by the father and his associates. The site was chosen at the time because of its central location with reference to the larger camps of the various tribes of Indians then occupying this portion of Northern Idaho and adjacent territory in what is now eastern Washington.

More than a decade later, in 1853, General Isaac Stevens, while on his transcontinental expedition, spent several weeks exploring the territory about Coeur d'Alene lake and he counseled with representative chiefs of the Indian tribes in camp at its foot. In his report to the government the General occupied much space with descriptions of the lake and its surroundings, including its outlet, the Spokane river. As he was looking out a northern route for a railroad across the Rocky mountains to the coast, his expeditions were extensive and his descriptions very much in detail. Of the lake itself he says: "One of the most beautiful features of the country is the Coeur d'Alene lake, which is embosomed in the midst of gently sloping hills covered with a dense forest growth; the irregularity of its form and the changing aspect of the scenery about it makes it one of the most picturesque objects in the interior."

Following General Stevens, the then primeval wilderness was next visited by Captain John Mullan in 1861. The famous military road built by Capt. Mullan from Walla Walla to Fort Benton, was at first laid out around the southern end of the lake to Old Mission, but, during the summer of 1861, a portion of it was reconstructed and a new route chosen around the north end of the lake. Portions of this old road are now occupied by Sherman street and Mullan avenue, Coeur d'Alene.

The next prominent visitor to the site of the present city was General William T. Sherman, who came in the summer of 1877 while on a tour of inspection of the military forts of the northwest. General Sherman was so pleased with the surroundings that he recommended to congress the establishment here of a military reservation and fort. His recommendations were followed and in 1878 the reservation was platted, bordering on the waters of the lake and on the Spokane river. It was made to include about one thousand acres. The fort was regularly established and garrisoned in the spring of 1879, the first commander being Lieut. Col. H. C. Merriman, who had under command five companies of the Second regiment, U. S. infantry. While the establishment of Ft. Coeur d'Alene, as it was then called, was not directly connected with the building of the town of Coeur d'Alene, it was indirectly responsible for the early settlements made in the immediate vicinity, and the history of the town may be said to date from the time the fort was garrisoned. The presence of the garrison made a supply point necessary. For two or three years after the arrival of Col. Merriman and the troops, the post trader, C. F.

Yeaton, had a monopoly of the mercantile business. During the years 1882 and 1883, however, there was great activity outside the reservation, and as if by magic, the wilderness gave place to a thriving village which has never ceased to grow in size and importance, and which is now conceded to be one of the best and most promising towns of Northern Idaho.

A portion of the present town site was purchased from the Northern Pacific railroad company by C. F. Yeaton, the old post trader, in 1880. Another portion is a part of a homestead taken up by Tony Tubbs about the same time. In the spring of the year 1883 a census of the settlers in and about Fort Coeur d'Alene, exclusive of the garrison, would have included Robert Cochran, John Miner, James Turner and James Carrol, who lived along the Spokane river road; John Clinton, W. H. McLaughlin and Oscar Canfield, located out on the prairie; John Fernan and John C. Costello, at Fernan lake; Tony Tubbs, on the homestead referred to; John Hickey and John Hagar, near Hayden lake. The discovery of the Coeur d'Alene mines in the summer of 1883 resulted in a great deal of travel from Northern Pacific connections at Rathdrum, via the fort and the lake, to the Coeur d'Alene mountains; and the town of Coeur d'Alene naturally taking the name of the fort, began to build up in answer to a demand for a supply point. The Amelia Wheaton, the first steamer on the lake, had been put in commission by the government for the use of the soldiers, but was extensively used in transporting miners and their outfits to the head of the lake, on their way to the mines. We may conclude that the action of the government in establishing the military reservation, the excitement attending the discovery of the mines, the presence of the government steamer, affording transportation up the lake from the fort, taken in connection with a naturally advantageous site, led to the preliminary steps in the location of the town.

In the fall of the year 1883, Tony Tubbs staked off his homestead into town lots, which were sold rapidly. In the early winter of the same year C. E. King and James Monaghan purchased of C. F. Yeaton the land he had secured from the railroad company, and immediately platted the same into an addition to the Tubbs' site. The legal description of the original town site reads as follows: East one half of southwest one fourth, and lots eight and nine, section thirteen, township fifty, north, range four, west of Boise Meridian. Being the rendezvous for prospectors, tourists and adventurers of all classes, while it never had the bad name that has attached to many of the western mining towns, still during several of the earliest years of its existence, gambling and dance halls were well patronized institutions, and though the "wild west" air that permeated the streets and lake front was bracing and lurid it was enough to satisfy wildest revelers. It is not our purpose, however, to dwell upon the transient element that bore no part in laying the permanent foundation of the city, whose energies were spent in the enjoyment of the present, with no interest in the city's future and whose departure only awaited the establishment of law and order.

In compliance with the request of the citizens made by petition in the summer of 1834, a postoffice was established with V. W. Sander as postmaster. The first to engage in general merchandising were C. B. King & Co., Warner and Hart, Tedford and Bleaumer, and V. W. Sander. John Caveland conducted a drug store. Hotel d'Landing was the first hostelry and was under the management of Tony Tubbs. In March, 1880, a hotel twenty-eight by sixty feet in dimensions and two stories high was erected some distance east of the garrison on the military reservation. Its first proprietor was James Smith, who was later succeeded by C. B. King. In 1884 this building was moved to the town site, reopened on the lake front, named the Lakeside and was managed by Vincent Wells. Additions and numerous improvements have been made to this building and it is now known as the Coeur d'Alene Inn. The first attorney to settle in the new town was Isaac S. Daly, who came here from Massachusetts in 1883, and who afterward became prominent in the politics of the country. Tony Tubbs served as the first justice of the peace. The first case before Justice Tubbs was a charge of assault brought by one Chinaman against another. Colonel Nash of Spokane prosecuted and Isaac Daly defended. Mr. Daly's client won. During the winter of 1884-85, a number of changes took place in the management of the various hotels. The Hotel d'Landing closed its doors; John Harrison, Major Manning and H. L. Bancroft became successively proprietors of the Lakeside; the Cochran House was built by Robert Cochran and managed at first by Michael Martin and later by John Howard. H. L. Bancroft, who came here in 1883 from Colfax, eventually purchased the Cochran House, re-named it the Bancroft House and took personal charge. Mr. Bancroft has continued proprietor of that hotel for twenty years. A U. S. land office was established at Coeur d'Alene in 1885 with Robert B. McFarland register and James E. Legato receiver. Mr. Legato resigned and William J. McClure was appointed in his stead.

The following from the Portland "Oregonian" December 15, 1883, is interesting as a review of conditions prevailing in Coeur d'Alene at that time.

"Tony A. Tubbs arrived here from lake Coeur d'Alene yesterday morning. He reports great activity in building and other improvements in the town of Coeur d'Alene City. Several hotels are projected; a large restaurant is being built; wharves are being constructed for the two new steamers which are being rapidly pushed to completion; a portable sawmill will be shipped from here to-day which will be put into operation immediately; a large force of men are getting out saw logs for which they receive good prices; a large warehouse is being built near the steamer landing and lots are selling like hot cakes. So rapidly have they advanced and so valuable have they become since the Coeur d'Alene mines have proven rich, that Mr. Tubbs has bought back a large number of the lots he sold in his town site, in some cases paying \$200 profit to the seller. C. C. McCoy has made arrangements to start within a few weeks a well equipped line of daily

stages between Rathdrum, on the Northern Pacific, and the Coeur d'Alene mines, via the lake."

Until the winter of 1884-85, the children of the neighborhood attended school at the fort, where arrangements had been made for the instruction of the children of officers and men having families, and who were garrisoned here. In the fall of 1884, however, through the efforts of Isaac S. Daly, a district was organized (the first of the county,) with W. H. McLaughlin, John German and William Bissel, trustees. A small house recently built by a man named Henderson and vacated shortly after its completion, was utilized as a school building, a carpenter, Samuel Smith, being employed to equip it with seats and blackboards. In this building the first two terms of school were taught by Isaac S. Daly. The pioneers of Coeur d'Alene cannot look back with tender memories to the "log school house" of their early youth, but many of them do have fond recollections of many incidents with which the first teacher, the first school house and their school mate chums were associated.

Judge Norman Buck held a term of the district court at Coeur d'Alene in the summer of 1885. Attorneys present were J. H. McNaught, attorney for the Northern Pacific railroad; John Allen of Walla Walla; Colonel Nash, C. Hyde and Frank Graves of Spokane; J. Hollaman and Mark W. Musgrove of Rathdrum; Robert B. McFarland and Isaac S. Daly of Coeur d'Alene. Cases tried at this term were mostly disputes between miners over claims and suits between miners and the Northern Pacific railroad. The most important case tried was a suit brought by Levi Esch against the Northern Pacific to recover damages sustained through the loss of stock killed on the railroad.

In chapter two we have referred to a county seat contest between Rathdrum and Coeur d'Alene in 1885. In the summer of this year George B. Wonnacott called a meeting of the county commissioners at Coeur d'Alene. Mr. Wonnacott was commissioner from the Central district, while H. H. Newhall represented the Southern district. Messrs. Wonnacott and Newhall accordingly organized a regular session of the commissioners and selected Isaac S. Daly to act as clerk, pro tem; John Russell, the commissioner from the northern district, declining to be present on the ground that Rathdrum was the county seat. It was the desire of the two commissioners named to change the county seat from Rathdrum to Coeur d'Alene, but their plans failed to materialize.

The Amelia Wheaton, heretofore mentioned as the first steamboat on the Coeur d'Alene lake, was built for the government by Captain Sorenson. The second was named the General Sherman and was built by Captain Sorenson for C. B. King & Co. The third boat was built by a Portland company and was commanded by Captain I. B. Sanborn. These pioneer steamers did the carrying trade on the lake until the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific was built in 1886. The railroad company then built the Steamer Kootenai, which was stripped of her machinery and put out of commission in 1898. For many years the Kootenai

transported the bulk of the freight that went to the mines. The steamer was built to break ten inches of ice and make good time. It kept lake and river open all winter. The old steamer *Coeur d'Alene* was re-modeled a number of years ago and is now the *Georgia Oakes*, so named for the daughter of President Oakes of the Northern Pacific.

Although a great deal of building was done and there was a great deal of traffic in real estate during the first three years of the life of the city, it had a bonafide population of only 150 in 1885. During the summer of 1884 it was a tent town. Many families dwelt in tents: business houses, saloons and dance halls were some of them under canvas roofs, and the lake front had more the appearance of a summer encampment of soldiers or vacationers, than of a town. The tents were only occupied, however, while waiting the completion of buildings. Lumber was not easily obtained. The first mill put up was a small one on Sander Beach, operated by Glassford & Hawley, and was unable to supply building material as rapidly as it was needed. During the period from 1883 to 1886, Rathdrum, being on the railroad, was the real outfitting place for the mines, and *Coeur d'Alene*, being enroute between the two points, was practically only a transfer point from stage line to steamer, and the merchants did not carry extensive stocks. All this was changed, however, in 1886. D. C. Corbin and associates built the Spokane Falls and Idaho railroad (now the *Coeur d'Alene* branch of the Northern Pacific) into *Coeur d'Alene*, which at once supplemented Rathdrum as an outfitting point. From this date the town began to grow and its progress has been steady and substantial ever since. Excepting during the period of financial distress which followed the panic of 1893, there has been no material diminution of activity in the process of development. New steamers to supply the gradually increasing passenger and freight business on lake and rivers have been in constant demand and have been built; sawmills have occupied available sites along the lake; tributary mining and agricultural sections have been developed; business and educational institutions have become established on sure foundations, and the town has taken rank among the most populous, progressive and substantial cities of Northern Idaho.

In 1887 the village of *Coeur d'Alene* was incorporated under the territorial laws with V. W. Sander, Isaac S. Daly, C. D. Warner, John Brown and Douglas Ballard as trustees. Mr. Daly was elected chairman and was, exofficio, the first mayor. H. L. Bancroft was appointed treasurer and Warren Baldwin, city marshal. Among the early postmasters were: George B. Wonnacott, Terrance O'Reilly, Major C. D. Warner and Mrs. C. D. Warner. The present postmaster, David F. Mason, was first appointed in 1898. In 1889 the town was visited by two small fires. The second fire occurred Sunday morning November 10th, destroying the city jail, a wooden structure of one story, and in the conflagration an inmate, P. J. Breen, lost his life. Breen was an ex-soldier and prospector, about forty years of age, who had been incarcerated the

previous evening on some petty charge. From evidence given at the inquest held by Judge J. E. Russell, the jury rendered a verdict that "deceased came to his death by his own hands in an attempt to burn his way out of jail." That most disastrous fire from a monetary standpoint, which has ever visited the city, occurred Saturday night, July 6, 1895, when the plant of the *Coeur d'Alene* Mill Company was destroyed.

As a matter of record and for the purpose of showing the conditions prevailing in the late eighties, we quote the following paragraphs from a very interesting pamphlet, written in 1889 by James Graham, who served as register of the land office under President Cleveland, has served one term as county attorney and is now a prominent citizen and attorney of *Coeur d'Alene*.

"One of *Coeur d'Alene's* best attractions is Fort Sherman, only one mile west. It looks out on a dainty, land-locked bay where the placid waters leave Lake *Coeur d'Alene* and form the mighty Spokane river. The tourist is charmed by the military drills, parades, etc., interspersed with sweet strains of music by the Fourth U. S. Infantry band, and the place itself has a fine equivoque and is neither disturbed nor disturbing. Its beauties do not command—they implore attention. Unless the visitor is inclined he is not compelled to lift his eyes and behold the snow glistening on the distant mountain tops; neither is he obliged to peer over the picket fences into those exclusive officers' gardens for the pleasure of beholding flowers of tropical luxuriance; but he will do so if he stays, and if he has leisure he will certainly stay, for greater charm of mountain, river, wood and lake than has Fort Sherman, whether for the sportsman, the artist, the idler or the dreamer, are seldom found.

"*Coeur d'Alene* is the headquarters of the *Coeur d'Alene* Railway and Navigation Co.; terminus of the Spokane Falls and Idaho Railroad Co.; terminus of the St. Joe Railroad Co., and also terminus of the Idaho Navigation Co., with headquarters at Saginaw, Michigan. The steamers *Coeur d'Alene*, General Sherman, and Kootenai ply between *Coeur d'Alene* and Mission. The steamers *Echo*, *Volunteer*, *Amelia*, *Wheaton*, *Korwin*, *Torpedo* and *Irene* ply between *Coeur d'Alene* and the head of navigation on St. Joe river, a distance of sixty-five miles.

"*Coeur d'Alene* has a commodious school house, two churches built and one in contemplation, four general merchandise stores, one cigar store, two book and news stores, one hardware, one grocery, one commission wholesale, two drug stores, four hotels, three restaurants, two bakeries, twelve saloons, two barber shops, two liverys, one photograph gallery, two blacksmith shops, two paint shops, three butcher shops, three real estate and insurance offices, one saw and planing mill, capacity fifty thousand feet per day, one shingle mill, capacity fifty thousand shingles per day, two brick yards, a system of water works, cost \$20,000, a good volunteer fire department, one weekly newspaper, the *Coeur d'Alene* Times, and a U. S. Land Office.

"The city now has a population of eight hundred

and an assessed valuation of \$180,000, both having increased three-fold in two years. The advent of opening 250,000 acres of land on the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation, will greatly increase the city's business. There is timber enough thereon to build many cities like Chicago, and all the navies of the world. Its valleys are fertile and thousands of tons of hay that now go to waste will be saved and sold for twenty dollars per ton. Its mountains are full of precious metals, and the hearty prospector is camped on its borders awaiting the action of congress.

"Coeur d'Alene has a monthly payroll of \$25,000: \$7,000 at the post; \$6,000 by the Coeur d'Alene Railway and Navigation Co.; \$4,000 by the St. Joe Transportation Company, \$4,000 by the Saginaw Mill Co., and \$3,000 by the Simms Shingle Company. To the pleasure loving tourist or connoisseur of Nature's gems, the beauties of Lake Coeur d'Alene and surroundings carry with them a charm and interest intirely unique and excelled by no other wonder of the northwest."

The above was written thirteen years ago by one who had unbouded faith in the future of the city and who prophesied substantial growth in the near future. A review of the present business and educational institutions will show how wisely he prophesied.

The city is now lighted by electricity and has a system of water works that was constructed in 1889 by James Monaghan, C. B. King and D. C. Corbin. Messrs. Monaghan and King are the present owners, Mr. Corbin disposed of his interests. There are five miles of mains and the pumping capacity of the machinery is 55,000 gallons per hour. The plant is under the management of James Graham.

The present school building was erected in 1890; it is a handsome two-story frame facing Seventeenth street and has a campus of one entire block; the original cost was \$9,000. The present valuation of school property is about \$12,000. Plans have been made to double the capacity of the present building, as it is not capable of accommodating the increasing enrollment, which, during the past school year, was two hundred and twenty-five. The present school board consists of V. W. Sander, chairman, C. L. Deffenbaugh, clerk, D. F. Mason, W. B. McFarland, George C. Thompson and Dr. S. H. McEuen. During the school year just closed the schools were in charge of Professor Ben C. Camps, principal; Miss Bertha Burrows, grammar grade, Miss Metta H. Miles, first intermediate, Miss Susie L. Davis, second intermediate, Miss Lillian Pennington, primary department. For the coming school year the following faculty has been engaged: Principal, Prof. W. O. Cummings; assistant principal, Miss Agnes Maine. Miss Susie Davis and Miss Lillian Pennington are re-elected to their former positions. The principal is paid a salary of eighty-five dollars per month, and the assistants fifty dollars. The schools have been remarkably successful; the citizens have taken a special interest and pride in their progress, and the competent corps of instructors by enthusiastic endeavor have won the confidence of the community and accomplished splendid results in the

upbuilding of character and in the right culture of the minds of the youths entrusted to their care.

The Methodists and Presbyterians have good houses of worship; the latter erected a building in 1890, and the former erected one in 1894. Rev. T. G. Hodgson is the Methodist pastor, and Rev. G. L. Deffenbaugh the Presbyterian. Rev. C. P. Burnett conducts Episcopal services every two weeks. The Catholics are planning a church building, under the directions of Father Purcell, who has recently moved to Coeur d'Alene from Rathdrum. Rev. Mr. Deffenbaugh was the first Presbyterian minister to hold services in Coeur d'Alene, his first pastorate beginning in 1889. After an absence of a few years he returned to the city in 1895, and has remained here since. The first Methodist services were conducted by Chaplain Mcumber, of the Post, in 1889. The churches are all in a flourishing condition and are working harmoniously for the elevation of the standard of intellectual and moral sentiment in the city.

The fraternal spirit permeates all circles in Coeur d'Alene; the lodges are numerous and each has a large membership roll. The following is the list: Kootenai Masonic Lodge, E. N. Jellum, W. M.; Geo. Thomas, S. W.; J. R. White, J. W.; William Dollar, treasurer; A. Chamberlin, secretary. Kootenai Lodge, No. 7, Knights of Pythias; J. T. Scott, C. C.; J. A. Waters, V. C., Coeur d'Alene. I. O. O. F.: J. Y. Scott, N. G.; Perry Smith, V. G.; T. E. Hedel, recording secretary; F. E. Rosen, financial secretary; J. W. Wigget, treasurer. Improved Order of Red Men, Coeur d'Alene Tribe: James E. Russell, prophet; Joseph Burzynski, sachem; Fred Lange, senior sagamore; J. B. Frederick, junior sagamore; J. C. Clark, chief of records; Frank Dunn, collector of wampum; Clement Wilkins, keeper of wampum. Aldrich Field Hive No. 7, Maccabees: Ella Reynolds, lady commander; Jennie Groves, lieutenant commander; Maude Dittmore, record keeper. Sherman Tent, No. 1, Knights of Maccabees: Wm. Fredrick, commander; Frank Weeds, lieutenant commander; Joseph L. Burzynski, record and financier keeper. M. W. A.: L. S. Ayatte, V. C.; G. W. Bradley, W. A.; Leroy Weston, banker; A. V. Chamberlin, clerk. Royal Neighbors, Ida Wells, oracle; Mable Barnes, V. O.; Hattie McEwen, P. O.; Mary Waters, chancellor; Eva Hahn, recorder.

The town board is composed of J. C. Thomas, chairman and *ex officio* mayor of the city, Armand Perrenoud, C. Chamberlin, W. B. McFarland and V. W. Sander. C. Clayton is city treasurer; J. H. Harte, city clerk, and John Schneider, city marshal. Of the Coeur d'Alene Fire Department George Groves is foreman; H. M. Thanke, assistant; George Thompson, second assistant; F. A. Shallis, third assistant; James H. Harte, president; W. B. McFarland, vice president; T. A. Shallis, secretary; D. F. Mason, treasurer.

The Coeur d'Alene Press is an ably edited weekly paper, which has been under the editorial and business management of J. T. Scott since 1892. It is Democratic in politics, but is devoted to the best interests of Coeur d'Alene and Kootenai county. The Independent

is also a weekly paper published by C. A. Smith and O. B. Moon. Its publication began in July, 1902. Mr. Smith and Mr. Moon are recent arrivals in the city, the former from Duluth, Minnesota, and the latter from Eagle River, Wisconsin. The paper is independent in politics, and the editors are making many friends for themselves and for the city by their progressive and energetic methods. The business establishments of Coeur d'Alene are too numerous for detailed mention, but we will review them at as great length as our space will permit:

The Idaho Mercantile Co. is a pioneer house, of which V. W. Sander is president and James Roche secretary and treasurer. The company conducts a general store and enjoys an immense trade. F. B. Keller & Co. are also general merchants and carry a large stock; Charles L. Dittmore is associated with M. Keller in this house. Another general store is conducted by W. B. McFarland, a pioneer citizen. Fred A. Shallis carries a large stock of groceries. Armand Perrenoud is the hardware merchant; Mr. Perrenoud has a branch store at St. Maries. Other prominent and successful business men are James H. Harte, Brennan and Steele, and A. V. Chamberlin, real estate agents; Thomas E. Heddal, furniture and undertaking; M. C. Normoyle, president and manager, and Felix Le Marinel, secretary and treasurer of the Coeur d'Alene Inn Co.; Emanuel G. Hoelzele, proprietor of the Sorenson House; H. L. Bancroft, of the Bancroft House; Theodore G. Kaesemeyer, city meat market; W. P. Lumpkin, Lakeside Pharmacy; Robt. R. Maun and Otto Nikolas, blacksmiths; Clement Wilkins, druggist; Geo. C. Thompson, baker; The Wiggitt & Empey Co., Ltd., general merchandise; B. H. Williams, boots and shoes; the Potter general store; Stewart the Haberdasher; the Exchange Bank, William Dollar, president, Harry A. Kunz, cashier; J. O. Jones, tailor, the Ashton Furniture Company, O. B. Moon, O. M. Sparks and C. A. Smith, of the Coeur d'Alene Law and Land Co.; Ed. Turner, cleaning and repairing; H. W. Frixzel, jewelry; John B. Goode, J. L. McClear, Earl Sanders, H. B. King, Willis Sweet (recently appointed Attorney General for Porto Rico), James Graham, attorneys at law; S. H. McEuen, dentist; H. R. Elderkin, John Sabin, and P. J. Scallon, physicians. Among the mill companies having plants at Coeur d'Alene, or contemplating their erection, are the Coeur d'Alene Lumber Company, capital stock \$50,000; Herman Swanke, president; William Dollar, vice-president; Chas. R. Stwer, secretary, and Joseph Roener, treasurer. The Howard Lumber Co., of which E. A. Blackwell is manager, contemplates the erection of a mill with a capacity of 250,000 feet per day. The Robins Lumber Co. has purchased a mill site. The Big Four Lumber Co., successors to Lyon Lumber Co., has purchased mill machinery to equip a plant with a capacity of 100,000 feet per day; H. W. Gallehee, E. F. Dodd, W. E. Fore and Frank Leighton are prominent stockholders in this company. The Woodruff-McGuire Lumber Co. and the Starett & Rice Co. will erect mills on the Spokane river a short distance below the city. The Weyer-

haeuser syndicate contemplates the erection of a mill at Coeur d'Alene in the near future. Allen & Gunderson have completed a mill with a capacity of 25,000 feet per day.

Besides great activity in the milling business, Coeur d'Alene has splendid prospects in other directions. It has always been a favorite summer resort and is each year receiving an increased patronage from tourists and sportsmen. Every provision has been made for caring for the great crowds that yearly come to the lake for recreation and rest. The Northern Pacific steamer, Georgia Oaks, makes daily trips between Coeur d'Alene and Harrison. Other steamers plying from Coeur d'Alene to the head of navigation on Coeur d'Alene and St. Joe rivers, are the Spokane, Capt. J. D. McDonald; the new steamer Colfax; the Defender, which has recently been rebuilt; the Torpedo, Capt. Sparks; the Schley, Capt. Joe Cole; the Telephone; the Bonnie Doon; the Hunter, and a new steamer, the Idaho, which has accommodations for 1,000 people. Besides these there are sail and row boats at the command of the tourist.

The business men of Coeur d'Alene have formed themselves into an association for the purpose of furthering the best interests of the city. The name of the association is the Coeur d'Alene Commercial Club, and the officers are as follows: President, J. F. Scott; vice president, M. C. Normoyle; secretary, Earl Sanders; treasurer, Otto Schmidt; executive committee, James Roche, chairman, A. V. Chamberlin, C. A. Smith and B. H. Williams. The Cable Milling Co., of Postfalls, has been granted a franchise to construct and operate a new water system in the city and also an electric lighting plant. New docks and a new station are soon to be built by the Northern Pacific Co. In November, 1902, articles of incorporation of the Coeur d'Alene and Spokane Electric Railway were filed at Boise. The capital stock of the company was placed at \$500,000; directors, F. A. Blackwell, William Dollar, A. Bettis, of Coeur d'Alene; F. S. Rubins, of Rhinelander, Wisconsin, and C. P. Lindsay, of Spokane. F. A. Blackstone is president; A. Bettis, general manager; J. C. White, chief engineer. The road will be an electric passenger and freight line from Coeur d'Alene to Spokane; the construction work is well under way and the road will be in operation in the fall. Coeur d'Alene is fourteen miles south of Rathdrum, the county seat, and thirty-three miles east of Spokane; its population is about twelve hundred. Tributary to the city is almost limitless timbered area; in addition it must always receive material support from the mining regions at present in various stages of development: an extensive agricultural section is fast developing to the west and north; its natural advantages and beautiful surroundings are becoming widely known, and it must continue to grow in favor as a summer resort; its citizens are a unit in all efforts to advance the city's best interests. Coeur d'Alene must for these reasons continue to grow and prosper and it will eventually become one of the most populous and wealthy, as it is now one of the most attractive and progressive cities of Idaho.

## SANDPOINT.

At Sandpoint the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific railroads are but little more than one mile apart. In their course across the western half of the continent from St. Paul to Seattle this is the nearest approach to a junction made by the main lines of these roads except at Spokane. No town in northern Idaho has undergone more wonderful transformations than have taken place at Sandpoint, during the past few years. In comparison with the other settlements of this section in point of time, it is a prisoner, but the period of transformation has extended back only a few years. In 1900 it was credited with a population of five hundred and seven. There are now said to be about twelve hundred people permanently settled within its corporate limits. From Spokane Sandpoint is distant sixty-nine miles over the Northern Pacific and seventy-four miles over the Great Northern railroad. In many respects it is most advantageously located. Excellent shipping facilities are afforded by the two trans-continental roads. It is near the foot of Lake Pend Oreille and directly on the shores of this magnificent body of water. Freight and passenger steamers ply the lake to and from the mining camps in the Lakeview region at the head of the lake. To the west the Pend Oreille river is navigable for about thirty miles, as far as the town of Priest River, making the agricultural valley of this river in a measure tributary to Sandpoint. The timber supply to the north and along the streams entering the lake is practically inexhaustible, insuring the permanence of the lumber industry which is already assuming gigantic proportions.

The history of Sandpoint as a settlement dates back to the year 1880, when Robert Weeks opened a general store and dealt in furs. At the same time he conducted a hotel and bar and operated a small saw-mill. Later a general merchandise store was opened by his son Barton and the son's wife. His daughters were also interested in the business, which was conducted under the firm name of E. L. Weeks & Company. The survey of the Northern Pacific railroad was made in 1880, but even before it was completed the certainty of its coming led a few to make permanent settlements and to engage in business. John Russell, now a citizen of Rathdrum, opened a general store in 1880. He was followed by James Baldwin, who owned a restaurant. A little later Harry Baldwin put up a hotel, the Baldwin House, which afterward burned with Weeks' store building. The following year Mr. Weeks erected a saw-mill, in which venture he failed financially. The town was for a long time known as Pend Oreille. On an old railroad map we find it so named as a station on the Northern Pacific railroad. The first postoffice was at a little settlement called Venton, distant about three and one-half miles across the lake from the present town. When the Northern Pacific railroad was completed the town of Venton collapsed, the postoffice was removed to Sandpoint, or, as it was then called, Pend Oreille, and shortly afterward John Russell was made postmaster. The second person in charge of the postoffice was

Mrs. Emma L. Weeks. The name of the railroad station and postoffice was changed to Sandpoint about the time that Mrs. Weeks became postmistress.

Interest in educational matters was manifested early in the history of the settlement. The first school was of short duration, lasting but three months, and was taught by S. L. Smith, familiarly known as "Pap" Smith, who is now a prosperous rancher and fruit grower living near Rathdrum. It was a subscription school, as were the schools that followed in the middle eighties. This first term was held in the building now occupied by Thomas E. Murphy as a residence. Mr. Smith received fifty dollars per month for his services. The next school was taught by Mrs. T. E. Murphy in the same building. Early teachers who followed Mrs. Murphy were Mrs. Harper, Miss Gorch and Miss Andrews. Miss Gorch taught in the old Bend Oreille hotel and Miss Andrews in a church building.

During the period extending from 1885 to 1893, the growth of the village was very slow, but there was a gradual increase in population as the surrounding territory was being settled, prospecting was continued in the mountains adjacent to the lake, and the lumber, pole and tie industries were gradually becoming more important. Among the business men of this period were J. L. Pritchard who conducted a general store and was one of the early postmasters; Herron and Carpenter, and Butler and Culver, general merchandise; H. M. Casey, now of Bonner's Ferry, restaurant; Samuel Hayes, general store; Harvy Baldwin, hotel. In 1891 Ignatz Weil bought the Weeks store and for many years was the leading merchant and manager of the Sandpoint Mercantile Company. Mr. Weil withdrew from this position in November, 1895, and was succeeded by W. C. King. He has since been proprietor of one of the additions to the town site. The Sandpoint Mercantile Company operated a saw-mill. Other mills in operation about this time were the Cannon and Gray mill, in which Mr. Weil was interested, and the Fowle Shingle mill, J. Nesbit, manager, which had a capacity of one hundred thousand shingles per day. The N. P. Hotel was the main hostelry and a lodging house was conducted by Mrs. Maloney. C. E. Redman was agent for the Northern Pacific. He succeeded Thomas E. Murphy, who came in 1885 and remained in the employ of the company for seven years. Mr. Murphy now owns and operates a ranch across the lake and a number of prospects in the mining regions. The earlier newspaper men of the town were L. H. Faust, now a state senator in the Montana legislature, and J. R. Law, who came here from Hope, and for a time published the Sandpoint Journal.

The building of the Great Northern R. R. in 1891-92 improved conditions very materially for a time, as it gave employment to a great many and revived interest in the future of the town. New investments were made by capitalists from the outside and the fact became established that Sandpoint must eventually become an important trading, shipping, mining and manufacturing center. In building to Bonner's

Ferry the Great Northern cut off from Standpoint a certain amount of support it had previously enjoyed, but in the increase of business from other sources, this loss was scarcely felt.

In 1892 L. D. Farmin came to Standpoint as agent of the Great Northern. Mrs. Farmin succeeded him in this position, the two remaining with the company until recent years. In September, 1893, Mr. Farmin filed on a tract of land which includes the original town site. It was at that time unsurveyed and in the patent the boundary is described as follows: "Commencing at the old Northern Pacific turn table and running one-half mile west to the line of W. B. Dishman's land, thence one-half mile east along the old country road to Sand Creek, thence one-half mile north to the point of starting." After being surveyed the legal description of the land was northeast quarter of section 22, township 57 north, range 2 west of Boise meridian.

During the financial panic of the early nineties business was at a standstill, as it was every where, but from this period of depression Sandpoint has rapidly recovered and is now one of the best business points in northern Idaho. Besides financial troubles, the people have had to contend with other disturbing factors that have from time to time operated temporarily against rapid progress in business and manufacturing enterprises. Among these have been several disastrous fires that have laid waste the business portions of the town. The N. P. depot, Mr. Murphy's residence and the small building next to it are the only buildings of the original town that are still standing. In 1887 the Baldwin House and some near-by buildings were destroyed by fire. In 1892 the old Pend Oreille hotel, owned by Baldwin and Bradley, was consumed and with it went some smaller structures. In November, 1895, the town had a narrow escape from total destruction. Fire originated this time in the Northern Pacific hotel, which was destroyed. The Fremont House and the residence of B. F. Butler were also burned. The most destructive fire occurred in November, 1900. All that portion of the town east of the N. P. R. R. track, from the depot to the residence of Harry Baldwin, was destroyed. The fire started in the Park Hotel and soon spread to adjoining buildings. The block was composed of frame buildings entirely and although a volunteer fire department assisted by citizens, made every effort to stay the work of the flames, the entire block was razed to the ground. To prevent the destruction of the residence portion of the town a dwelling belonging to Mrs. Hines was blown up with dynamite. The losses in this fire were as follows: B. F. Butler & Company, saloon and fixtures, \$2,000, insurance \$700; H. Boyle, Park Hotel, \$1,200; J. M. Bradley, saloon and restaurant, \$2,500; F. Courtway, saloon, \$1,000; L. Knaak, two buildings, \$2,500; I. Underwood, restaurant, \$250.00; H. Sawyer, lodging house, \$450; Mrs. Hines, dwelling, \$450.

The town site of Sandpoint was laid out in 1898 by L. D. Farmin. Its level is ten feet above the high water mark of 1894. In this year the water in the lake raised thirty-one feet and a few houses that had been

built in the flat back of the town were floated away on the flood.

The damage done by the water at this time was not considerable, however, and there never has been a time before nor since the year 1894 when there has been danger from high water at Sandpoint. The elevation of the lake surface at this point is two thousand and fifty feet at low water stage, while the elevation of the main portion of the town site is two thousand, one hundred and nineteen feet. At the present time there are three divisions of the town site within the corporate limits, the original portion laid out by Mr. Farmin, I. Weil's addition and Law's addition. Outside of the corporate limits is what is known as the Mill addition, containing about eighty residences, which have been built and are owned by the company and rented to employees.

Sandpoint was incorporated in 1900. The members of the first town board were H. C. Culver, J. M. Bradley, P. H. Moran, C. F. Ewing and C. W. Wilson. The first municipal election was held in 1901. The members of the present town board are O. F. Page, chairman, J. F. Yost, O. L. Peavy, C. R. Foss and J. M. Bradley. F. E. Catlin is town clerk, W. F. Whitaker treasurer and H. Sawyer marshal. In March, 1901, the town council passed the following ordinance defining the town limits and describing the town seal:

Be it ordained by the board of trustees of the village of Sandpoint:

Chapter I. Section 1. The following described lines shall, for the present and until changed or altered, be and compose the limits of the territory of the village of Sandpoint, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 22, township 57 north, range 2 west B. M., running thence one-half mile west; thence one-half mile south; thence due east to the low water mark of Lake Pend Oreille, thence in a northerly direction along said low water mark to the section mark to the section line between sections 23 and 14 in said township and range; thence west to place of beginning.

Chapter II. Seal. Section 1. That a seal in circular form with the words "Town of Sandpoint, Idaho," on the outer circle and the words, "Koonetai County" and the word "Seal" in center, and the same is hereby made the corporate seal of the village of Sandpoint, Idaho, to be used in all cases in which by the laws of Idaho and the customs of nations it is necessary to use a seal by a corporation.

The public schools of Sandpoint deserve special mention. The success which has invariably attended the conduct of these schools is in a measure explained by the following remarks recently made by a prominent citizen in speaking of the conditions prevailing in the town. He said: "We take special pride in our public schools. There are none better elsewhere. Our teachers are efficient, enthusiastic and conscientious, and the school building does the people of the town credit. 'Progress' is our watchword, and we take a keen interest in all that pertains to educational matters." We have already given some of the very early school his-

tory. After incorporation a small school house was erected, which was afterward purchased by the Methodist church people, was remodeled and is now used as a church building. Land for its occupation was donated by L. D. Farmin. Among those who taught school here just prior to the erection of this building were Miss Minnie E. Price, who taught in an old shack that stood on the Prichard place, and Mrs. Bellamy, who occupied a former saloon building. In 1897 the present handsome structure was built on ground donated to the school district by L. D. Farmin. It is a two-story frame, containing five rooms. The cost of the building and furniture was about four thousand dollars. At the time of the organization of Kootenai county there were but two school districts. Number one included Coeur d'Alene and all the territory south; number two included Rathdrum and all the territory north. The first district formed after county organization was number three, which included the settlement at Sandpoint and a great deal of territory north and west. It is now known as independent district number three. The present board of trustees consists of W. E. Hutchinson, chairman, B. L. Walrad, clerk, and W. F. Whitaker. The enrollment for the present school year has reached two hundred and twenty-five. The corps of instructors now in charge of the schools is made up of Professor F. W. Roberts, principal, Miss Bertha Huey, Miss Leona Hern, Miss Clara Sydow, Miss Carrie Bullock. The principal receives a salary of seventy-five dollars per month, his assistants, each fifty-five dollars.

Sandpoint has one church building which is occupied by the Methodists. Rev. J. C. Reed is pastor. The building was reconstructed from the old school house. There are other church organizations, but they have not as yet built houses of worship.

The fraternal spirit pervades all circles at Sandpoint and the lodges are well represented. The following orders have regular chapters and good membership rolls: Helmer Lodge No. 32, K. of P., S. G. Yoder, C. C.; L. D. Farmin, K. of R. and S.; J. O. F., Sandpoint Lodge No. 59, Alex Platt, N. G., P. H. Moran, R. S.; Royal Tent, No. 23, K. O. T. M., W. F. Whitaker, Com., E. A. Sherburne, R. K.; Mizpah Hive, No. 15, L. O. T. M., Louisa Wilson, Com., Blanch Hurd, R. K.; M. W. A., Sandpoint camp No. 7191, P. H. Moran, V. C., C. R. Foss, clerk. Lakeside Camp No. 2373, R. N. A., Mrs. Ella Farmin, oracle, Mrs. Maude Miller, recorder. Foresters of America, Pend Oreille, Court No. 12, Joseph Helms, C. R., Thomas Martin, F. S.

The business houses and manufacturing establishments of Sandpoint rest upon a sure monetary foundation. Some of them have had struggles in the past but they have weathered financial storms safely and the prospects for the future are as good as could be desired. A review of these interests is essential and will complete the history of the growing city.

The absorption of the Sandpoint Lumber Company in 1901 by the Humbird Lumber Company was a great thing for Sandpoint. The new company has practically reconstructed the saw, shingle

and planing mills, installing new machinery that has more than doubled the former capacity of the plant. The company also built eighty houses for the use of its employees, and installed an electric light plant, which furnishes light for the mill and yard and also for the town. The sawmill is the largest in the region between the Rocky and the Coeur d'Alene ranges of mountains. It has a cutting capacity of two hundred thousand feet every twenty-four hours, while the shingle mill output is four hundred thousand in a like period. The mill has a most convenient location on the lake. Recently the company put on a night shift and are now employing two hundred and twenty-five men regularly. The company also conducts a large general merchandise store. The mill was put up in August, 1900, at a cost of two hundred thousand dollars. The officers of the company are John A. Humbird, of St. Paul, president; F. Weyerhaeuser, of St. Paul, vice-president; E. Rutledge, of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, secretary. The mill is under the local management of A. E. Rickerd. The transactions of this firm foot up over three hundred thousand dollars yearly. The company employs, on the outside and inside, about three hundred and fifty men. It now operates two steamers on the lake, the Pend Oreille and the Daisy, and has two others in course of construction.

B. F. Butler and H. C. Culver constitute one of the pioneer business firms of the city. Mr. Butler has been a resident of Kootenai county since 1881. Mr. Culver came to Sandpoint in 1899. They have an extensive trade in general merchandise, cedar posts and poles. They are men of excellent business qualifications and have contributed very materially to the city's growth and prestige.

C. W. Wilson, the present postmaster, has a stationery, fruit and cigar store. He has always had faith in the future of the town and surrounding country and has been identified with all public measures for the common good and the advancement of the city's best interests. He was appointed postmaster in 1900. T. J. Stonestreet is manager, and W. F. Whitaker, treasurer of the Idaho Cedar Co., which deals in poles, posts, piling, etc. Mr. Whitaker came in 1898 as secretary and cashier of the Sandpoint Mercantile & Lumber Co., now the Humbird Co. He is now a justice of the peace. Charles R. Foss, the druggist, opened his present business in 1900. His establishment is one of the most popular trading places in the city. Mr. Foss is a member of the city council. L. D. Farmin and J. O. Burket are proprietors of the Sandpoint Hardware & Furniture Co., established in 1902. L. D. Farmin, I. Weil, J. R. Law and the Sandpoint Real Estate Agency, deal in city lots and outside property. A. R. Sweet has been established for two years in the jewelry and repairing business. W. H. Wells is a painter and decorator. A livery stable and transfer is conducted by C. B. LeDean. L. D. Farmin also owns a transfer line between the two railroad stations. E. J. Coscullen has a good trade in hardware, vehicles and furniture. T. H. Darrow conducts the Sandpoint

meat market. Charles Hutchins and Mr. Ewing are photographers. Ferguson & Morrison deal in gent's furnishing goods. The Sandpoint Hospital is conducted by Dr. N. A. Goddard, formerly senior physician and surgeon to St. Joseph's Hospital at St. Paul. The Peoples Store Co., which has an extensive general trade and ships poles and timber, is under the management of Frank Ewing. In the list of professional men are H. H. Taylor, John A. Steinlein, Peter Johnson and D. H. Tandy, attorneys; Mr. Steinlein is justice of the peace. Dr. O. F. Page and Dr. Charles S. Moody are physicians and surgeons. Dr. J. B. Buchanan practices dentistry. H. E. Hunt is an undertaker and embalmer. Nelson & Perkins are proprietors of a new bakery. J. C. Helms is a contractor. V. M. Underwood & Co., have a laundry and lodging house. Warren & Richards deal in gent's furnishings, notions, cigars, etc. There is an opera house with a seating capacity of about four hundred. The Bazaar millinery and dress goods establishment is conducted by Mrs. E. E. Brey. O. D. Juergs is a practical shoemaker. A cigar factory is operated by M. J. Krakenburg. W. F. Springer is proprietor of the Queen barber shop. C. B. Jones conducts the Jones feed store. Jack Mullen is a painter and paper hanger. J. W. Lea is a custom tailor and has a good trade. W. E. Hutchinson maintains an insurance agency. J. H. Ashley is a civil engineer. The Star meat market is owned by T. D. Pritchard. The Lumber Jacks eating house is conducted by William Hanna; the Palace Hotel by Mrs. J. Maloney; the Pend Oreille Hotel by John Murray, and the Baldwin Hotel by Harry Baldwin. Mr. Murray came to Sandpoint in 1900; his hotel is modern in its appointments and enjoys a good patronage. Harry Baldwin was one of the pioneers of the town, having built the first hotel; the building he now occupies is a new twenty-room hotel and is a credit to the growing city.

Sandpoint has excellent prospects for the future. For months there has been a rush for business and residence lots. Seventy-five buildings were erected from the first of March to the last of July, 1892, and there has thus far been no material decrease in the building boom. At the present time the buildings are with one exception frames. Mr. D. H. Tandy has the distinction of having erected the first brick business building. The Sandpoint Brick Co., of which H. H. Taylor is secretary and treasurer, has installed machinery with a capacity to turn out twenty thousand bricks per day. This is a new industry here but will doubtless prove a profitable one and brick structures will no doubt in time replace the frame store buildings of the present. While Sandpoint has exceptionally good shipping facilities, mail, telephone and express accommodations, it as yet has no water or electric light plant. These modern conveniences, however, are soon to be supplied. In Sand creek, three miles from town, there is a direct fall of twenty-two feet and the volume of water is sufficient to produce one thousand horse power. The elevation at the falls is seven hundred feet above the city. The

water rights here have been taken up by Peter Johnson and D. H. Tandy, who propose constructing a system of water works and putting in an electric light plant in the near future. Besides the mills already in operation, the Kootenai Bay Lumber Co. is constructing a mill on the lake, three miles east of the city. Their present timber supply is located in the Pack river district. It is estimated that there will be almost one million feet of logs for the Sandpoint mills put into the lake during the season. It is believed it will require thirty or forty years to saw the visible supply of timber tributary to this point. In addition to the agricultural areas now surrounding Sandpoint there are about six townships on the flat at the foot of the lake, now covered by a heavy growth of timber, that will, when cleared, make the best of farming land. This territory will in the future contribute of its wealth to the further upbuilding of the city. Material support is destined soon to come from the lake mineral region. A vulcan smelter, costing about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, is about to be built at Sandpoint. The Panhandle Smelting & Refining Co., of which H. M. Williams, of Spokane, is general manager, has the matter in hand and proposes to have the works in operation by September 1st. Other officers of the company are president, Jacob Hines, Minneapolis; vice-president, M. A. Murphy, St. Paul; secretary, W. E. Nelson, Denver. T. W. Teasdale, F. W. Condrion, and E. J. Norton, all of St. Paul, are directors. The plant will be located about two miles east of the city and will have a capacity of three hundred tons of ore per day. The company has already purchased boats for use on the lakes and have closed contracts with mines not only in the Pend Oreille region but along the line of the Great Northern and the Northern Pacific railroad in Montana. This enterprise will bring a great deal of business to Sandpoint.

In eastern lumber markets Sandpoint is known as the largest shipper of cedar telegraph, telephone and electric light poles, and piling in the northwest, the annual shipments being about four thousand cars. The development of many of the natural resources of the surrounding country is still in its infancy, which assures a continuance of growth and prosperity. Although much has been accomplished in the lumber industry it is only partially developed. Within a radius of thirty miles there still remains 500,000,000 feet of timber, the chief varieties being cedar, white and yellow pine, fir and tamarack. Dairying and fruit raising have passed the experimental stage and are destined to become important industries. Close by the town, along the lake, are immense beds of the finest aluminum clay, where brick factories are certain to be built. As a summer resort Sandpoint possesses excellent advantages, as Pend Oreille is the largest and most magnificent body of water in Idaho. The scenery along its shores is indescribably grand and beautiful. The lake is over sixty miles long and has a shore line of more than three hundred miles. Portions of its surface are shadowed by the most majestic mountains, and occasional wooded island adds

its charm to the natural grandure of the surroundings and in places long beaches and shallow water afford excellent opportunities for bathing. Fish are plentiful and the wooded shores and hillsides afford excellent grouse and deer shooting. In the higher ranges of mountains bear, cougar, and caribou are found. Steamers run from Sandpoint to Hope, Lakeview and Idelwild on the lake and as far down the Pend Oreille river as the towns of Priest River and Albany Falls. Almost invariably there is a lawless element in frontier towns and in its earlier days Sandpoint was temporary headquarters for a few individuals of this class. But in the process of development she has driven this disturbing element to seek other places of rendezvous and through the efforts of efficient executive officers, has become a quiet, law abiding city. The older portion of the town was built along the Northern Pacific railroad right of way, near the lake, but the rapid growth of the past few years has forced it across Sand creek to an ideal site, above the highest water mark of lake and river, where there is plenty of room for a very large city.

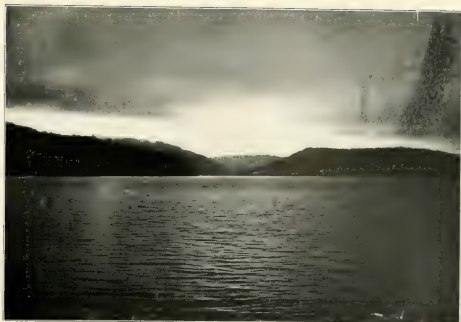
Much of the prosperity that has come to Sandpoint in the past two years has resulted from the advertising its advantages have received in the newspapers and magazines of the northwest, and no small portion of the credit is due the Kootenai County Republicans, the local newspaper so ably edited by State Senator John F. Yost. Its descriptive and statistical matter has been copied extensively by exchanges and as a consequence the peculiar advantages of the location and the wonderful opportunities afforded have become known far and wide. There is no more desirable location in the northwest for the business man, the professional man, the home builder or the capitalist than Sandpoint, Idaho.

#### BONNERS FERRY.

Bonnors Ferry is a town about which center the most interesting reminiscent and historical events associated with the early history not only of Kootenai county but of northern Idaho. The trail made by the Boundary Commission in 1859 when on its expedition to locate a point on the forty-ninth parallel of latitude which had been agreed upon as the international boundary line between the United States and British America, led by the present site of the town. The old Kootenai chief, Abraham, and his braves carried the members of the commission over the Kootenai river in their long canoes, entertained them in their tepees and furnished them with guides for the remainder of the journey. This old trail was used afterward by the pony riders in the Star mail route service, and was better known after the early sixties as the Wild Horse trail. After the discovery of the Wild Horse mines of British Columbia in 1863 it was used for years by the great army of prospectors that rushed to that region from California, Colorado, Oregon and central Idaho. When the rush to the Wild Horse mines began Edwin L. Bonner was in the mercantile business in Walla Walla. From this point the caravan traveled

over the old Mullan road until it joined the Boundary Commission trail at the Antoine Plante ferry over the Spokane river at the present site of Spokane bridge. In company with his cousin, R. A. Eddy, and two other business associates, Herman Roberts and John Walton, Mr. Bonner joined one of the northbound parties, accompanying it as far as the present site of the ferry over the Kootenai river. He saw the need of a good ferry at this point and realized that it would prove a remunerative investment. He at once began negotiating with Chief Abraham and from him purchased land on either side of the river for use in establishing the ferry and a trading post. Following these preliminaries he secured the passage of an act through the Idaho territorial legislature, at its first session, a copy of which will be found in the first chapter of the history of Kootenai county, granting him exclusive ferry privileges at this point and fixing transfer charges. John Walton became Mr. Bonner's agent and managed the ferry and trading post until 1874, when he was succeeded by Louis Lee. (Mr. Bonner died at Missoula, Montana, July 10, 1902.) This ferry and trading post constituted the first business enterprise in Kootenai county and the pioneer establishment of Bonners Ferry. The ferry and post were leased in 1875 by Richard Fry, who eventually became proprietor. Mr. Fry established a pack train service between Bonners Ferry and Victoria, British Columbia, via the Wild Horse country, bringing in supplies which he disposed of to the prospectors and Indians, from the former receiving gold dust and some coin, and from the latter, furs. Besides Mr. Fry's pack train there were four trains carrying supplies from Walla Walla to Wild Horse creek. Martin Fry came with his family to Bonners Ferry in 1876, associating himself with his brother Richard in conducting the ferry, the post and pack trains. From this date until 1884 his was the only white family in this part of the country. In the fall of 1884 a Mr. Stone, with his family, settled near the river about three miles below the ferry.

From the beginning Bonners Ferry has developed, through many vicissitudes, to its present standing as a progressive commercial center. During the eighties but little progress was made. It remained a trading post, but only in a small way did it attempt to furnish supplies for the mining camps in the north and the scattered ranchers and stock raisers in the valley. After the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad, in 1882, Kootenai became the supply point for the north. In 1885 a toll road between Kootenai and Bonners Ferry was constructed by Dr. Hendyrix and Bonners Ferry being at the head of navigation on the Kootenai river it gradually assumed a position of importance as a transfer point from freight wagons to steamer and from steamer to freight wagons. In 1888 William Eaton established a general store which gave an impetus to trade. But it was not until 1892 that the town really began to grow. In that year the tracks of the Great Northern railroad were laid and immediately thereafter people flocked in from all points and the town began to assume the appearance of a thriving business center. The town of Kootenai,



A VIEW ON LAKE COEUR D'ALENE.



INTERNATIONAL BOUNDARY STONE NEAR PORTHILL.

David McLaughlin, one of the First Settlers in the Valley, and Son of Dr. John  
M. McLaughlin, Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company.



having fulfilled its mission as a supply point for the north country, was abandoned by most of its business men who came to Bonners Ferry. Among those who settled in Bonners Ferry about this time we may name W. L. Kinnear and W. I. Williams, who established a grocery and provision store with a stock valued at \$20,000; H. W. Gates & Co., stationers and confectioners; W. W. Johnson and son, S. W. Johnson, who opened a wholesale and retail meat market; John C. Callahan, who invested in town property and opened a real estate office; A. J. Stauffer, a general merchant; B. H. Williams & Co., harness and saddles; Brandenburg & Vangasken, general merchandise; A. L. Jameson and Capt. G. R. Cooke, proprietors of the Holly Hardware Co.; J. F. Cooke, Jr., druggist. General A. Kaiser built the Palace Hotel at the cost of \$10,000. H. P. Green became proprietor of the Bonner House. Among the professional men of this period were S. E. Henry, Bartlett Sinclair and Judge J. C. Harkness, attorneys; T. A. Bishop, G. H. Barker and U. G. Campbell, physicians.

The town was first known as Fry; a postoffice was established under that name and Richard Fry was appointed first postmaster. The old post trading store, not being fitted up with mail boxes, a dry goods box was used as a receptacle for all mail. This portion of the town afterward became known as Bonnerport. William Eaton platted an adjoining townsite, which he named Eatonville. In 1899 the two sites were combined under one name, Bonners Ferry. The owners of the original townsite were Richard Fry and William Ainslie. J. C. Callahan was also, at one time, an interested party.

In 1892 a custom-house was established at Bonners Ferry, at first through the courtesy of the chief officer of the district, and later by congressional act. James E. Dolan and Rufus L. Cheney were the first custom officers stationed at this port. Three-fourths of the passenger and freight business to and from the British Columbia mining regions at this time was via Kootenai river and Bonners Ferry. The freight was principally coal and ores. Since the building of the Kootenai Valley Railroad in 1899 the bulk of the imports and exports has passed through Porthill. A custom officer, Judge Henry Melder, is still stationed at Bonners Ferry to look after the business that comes and goes via the Kootenai river.

The first steamer on the river was a small affair, twenty-five feet long by six feet beam, built by Bailie Gorman and dragged over the trail from Kootenai. It was named the Midge, but was later known as the Mud Hen. Another vessel, the Ozier, was brought in over the same trail a few months later by Lundy and Wright. The Alton was another of the early boats and G. R. Gray built still another about 1890, which he named the Spokane. The largest and finest steamer engaged in the import and export trade on the Kootenai river was built by the Bonners Ferry and Kaslo Transportation Co., in which Richard Fry was interested, in 1893. This vessel was named the State of Idaho; it was designed and modeled by Capt. H. S. Deputy and was one hundred and forty-two feet in

length, with a beam twenty-three feet across and a hold depth of six feet. Its registered tonnage was two hundred and seventy-two tons and it was equipped with two high-pressure engines. It still plies the river between Bonners Ferry and points on Kootenai lake, British Columbia.

With the advent of the Great Northern railroad in 1892 came a colony of Chinese. The aliens quartered themselves in a collection of shacks on the outskirts of town as is usually their custom where they are settled in numbers. This was about the time the effort was being made to enforce the alien labor law in northern Idaho and as its enforcement was being resisted by the railroad companies there was general and intense feeling against all foreigners of this class. In June, 1892, the citizens of Bonners Ferry took the law into their own hands. They assembled by appointment, discussed the situation, declared the Chinese colony a nuisance and decided to take immediate action, expelling them from the community. They marched in a body, two hundred strong, to the laundries and dwellings and informed the celestials that they would be allowed two hours in which to pack their goods and go. There were fifty members of the colony and they stood not on the order of their going but immediately prepared for departure. No overt acts of violence were committed by any of the citizens; they furnished two box cars into which the Chinese were instructed to pack themselves and their belongings. When all was in readiness, the engines whistled and the Chinese train moved out of town amid the wild yells of the entire populace that had gathered to witness their departure.

In 1893 Bonners Ferry was visited by a disastrous fire, which destroyed half the business portion of the town. For a year or two previous there had been great activity both in the business and residence portions and many buildings had been erected, some of them costing several thousand dollars. This fire, coming at a time when the panic in financial circles had paralyzed all business enterprises, was a very heavy blow to Bonners Ferry and one from which it did not recover for years. In addition to losses by panic and fire, the city has suffered on three occasions from overflows of the river. In 1894 the lower portion of the city was flooded and the people driven from their homes and places of business to seek refuge in the higher altitudes on the hillsides. Considerable damage was done to residences, business houses and to merchandise. A few of the frailest dwellings were washed away. The postoffice building, which stood near the banks of the river, was undermined and carried away on the flood and was afterwards found stranded on the low lands, one hundred miles down the river. The tracks and small bridges of the Great Northern railroad were washed out in some places and badly damaged in others; traffic was stopped for almost two weeks while roadbed and track were being replaced. The year 1898 was another high water year in the history of the town. The lower floors of dwellings and business houses were flooded and the railroad traffic delayed, but no serious damage was

done. Again, in June, 1903, the river overflowed its banks and swept through the town. The streets and lower floors of all buildings were under three feet of water; sidewalks were floated and many of them carried away; boats afforded the only means of transportation about the town; but little business was transacted and families took refuge in a portion of the town that is terraced upon foothills on the south, many of them putting up tents for shelter. The railroad tracks were under five feet of water; a number of small bridges and in places sections of the roadbed and tracks were washed out. Three engines and a number of cars were ditched and the Kootenai Valley Railroad bridge across the river was swung two feet out of place by the force of the current and driftwood. For a time all traffic on the railroads stopped and it was several weeks before all repairs were completed and business was able to resume its uninterrupted course. The overflows have never been accompanied by loss of life, and aside from the damage to the railroads, the destruction of property has been comparatively small when the volume of water and the location of the business district are taken into consideration. The sources of the Kootenai river are in the Rocky mountains where precipitation of snow is, during some winters, very great. When a winter of unusually heavy snowfall is followed by a late spring, the snow remains banked in the mountains, and a sudden change to warm weather in June causes it to melt rapidly, thus sending down a volume of water that quickly fills and overflows the low banks of the river. This is an unusual combination of conditions; as a rule the snows are gradually melted during the month of May and the waters escape without causing overflow except in the lower valley where the lowlands are subject to annual inundation.

Interest in educational matters began early in the history of Bonners Ferry. The first school was taught by Mrs. Martin Fry in the fall and winter of 1883-84. Her own children were the only whites in attendance, the remainder being half-breed Indians; she had in all, ten pupils. During the winter of 1884-85 a Mr. Tailard taught a three-months' term, after which there was no school until five years later, when Mrs. Fry again taught a short term, this time numbering among her pupils the children of white families that had made their homes in the village. The first school house was a small log building and Mrs. Fry was succeeded as instructor by Miss Bell Jones, now Mrs. Dr. T. A. Bishop. Among other teachers in the early schools were Miss Christiana Winterbottom, Miss Jennie Jackworth and Thomas Hydnor. The present handsome school building was erected in 1894 at a cost of \$2,500; in addition to this amount there was expended on furnishings \$800 and on text-books and library \$500. The district has no debt. There is an enrollment of ninety pupils and three teachers are employed, the principal receiving a salary of seventy dollars, and the two assistants each fifty dollars per month. During the school year just closed the schools were in charge of Prof. O. R. Shern, principal, and Misses Bertha Reeder and Viola Macartor, assistants.

These instructors have been eminently successful and have made the schools a credit to themselves and to the city. The present school board is composed of James Dolan, Andrew Kent and John Mulfeldt.

There are congregations of the Presbyterian, Methodist and Catholic churches. The Presbyterian church was erected some years ago under the pastorate of Rev. M. M. Marshall. Rev. John Hope is the present pastor. The Catholic church was built in 1894 at a cost of \$1,200 and was dedicated by Bishop Glorieux of Boise. Father J. Purcell is the officiating pastor. Rev. J. M. Eastland conducts services for the Methodists.

The following fraternal orders have well supported lodges: Utopia Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F.; T. A. Bishop, N. G.; William Vangasken, Sec. Loyal Rebecca Lodge, No. 43, I. O. O. F.; Mrs. Anna Bishop, N. G.; Mrs. J. E. Dolan, Sec. Acme Lodge, No. 15, K. of P.; John Mulfeldt, C. C.; S. E. Henry, K. of R. & S. Crescent Temple, No. 10, Rathbone Sisters; Mrs. Ella McLaughlin, M. E. C.; Mrs. Minnie Little, M. of R. & C. Kootenai Tent, No. 20, K. O. T. M.; S. D. Taylor, Com.; B. W. Luddington, R. K. North Star Hive, No. 16, L. O. T. M.; Miss Maude Collins, L. C.; Mrs. W. R. Eddy, R. K. North Star Camp, No. 6160, M. W. A.; Clarence Collins, V. C.; E. R. Little, clerk.

The town was incorporated in 1894. It now has a population estimated to be eight hundred and is growing steadily. The present members of the board of trustees are S. R. Gray, chairman and ex-officio mayor; William Eaton, William Elderton, N. B. Williams and Benjamin Morrow. A. J. Kent is city marshal. John F. Cooke, Jr., has served as postmaster since 1897. A review of the present business establishments will complete this article. Much of the support of the future will come to the city from the lumber industry which is rapidly developing. William Eaton put up a small sawmill in 1891 and from this beginning there has been a gradual increase in the production of lumber. The local demand is now supplied by the mill of the International Lumber Company, William O'Connell, manager. The Stein Lumber Company of Glenwood, Wisconsin, has recently purchased of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company ten thousand acres of heavily timbered land tributary to the town and is preparing to expend \$200,000 in the erection of a sawmill. This company is composed of Wisconsin capitalists. H. C. Stein being manager, and will operate under the corporation name of the Bonner Manufacturing Company. The Bonner Mercantile Company, established in 1891 and incorporated in 1894, carries a very large stock of general merchandise and implements. Their present store building was erected in 1896. Of this company E. N. Kinnear is president; W. L. Kinnear, manager; E. G. Stuyvesant, secretary, and E. L. Little, treasurer. The C. C. Mercantile Company, Ltd., carries a large stock of general merchandise. It also handles feed, flour, hay and grain. William Van Gasken is manager of the Kootenai Trading Company, which also deals in general merchandise. John F. Cook and T. J. Jones are drug-

gists. Other establishments are James Egan, restaurant; William Elberton, bakery and livery; Mary Hollinger, dry goods; J. G. Jorgenson, shoemaker; T. W. McLaughlin, confectioner; Charles O'Callaghan, real estate and U. S. commissioner; John O'Hogge, meat market; Emery and Cane, barbers. J. Muhlfeld is a contractor and builder and deals in lumber and all kinds of building material. S. S. Combs is the village blacksmith. J. P. Beeler is proprietor of the International Hotel, and H. M. Casey of Hotel Casey. S. E. Henry, James E. Dolan, C. H. Merriam and Elbert Owen are attorneys. Wallace S. Beebe has established a dentistry. G. E. Barker and T. A. Bishop are physicians.

The Kootenai Herald is a weekly newspaper ably managed and edited by S. D. Taylor, who came from Kootenai with his paper in 1892 and has since been energetically devoted to the advancement of the best interests of Bonners Ferry and Kootenai county.

Bonners Ferry is in many ways fortunately located and it is reasonable to believe that the city will grow and become populous and prosperous. On three sides are extensive timbered sections that must contribute to its growth. The Boulder, Grouse Mountain, Libby and Rainey creek mining regions on the east and north, and the Priest river mining region on the west are tributary to the town. Its elevation is but sixteen hundred feet and it is in the center of a fruit and stock raising section that is developing rapidly. It is at the head of the Kootenai valley, that, when properly drained, is destined to become the richest agricultural section in northern Idaho. There are no extremes of temperature either in winter or in summer and it is regarded as an exceptionally healthful location. The site of the Moyie Falls, seven miles up the river, has been taken up by J. F. Cook, who is putting in a power station with machinery that will harness one hundred and sixty horse power, with which he purposes to operate an electric lighting plant. The shipping facilities by rail and water are excellent. In 1899 the receipts of the Great Northern Railroad at this point were \$144,000; those of the Kootenai Valley Railroad \$67,679, and each year shows a material increase. As the varied industries of the surrounding sections are developed, Bonners Ferry must of necessity develop with them. The standing of the city among the advanced and prosperous centers of northern Idaho is assured.

#### HARRISON.

Harrison is located on the east side of Lake Coeur d'Alene. It is within seven miles of the head of the lake and the mouth of the St. Joe river. On the northeast the mouth of the Coeur d'Alene river is but half a mile away. It is on a branch of the O. R. & N. Railroad that leaves the main line at Tekoa, Washington, and runs via Harrison and Wallace to a connection with a Montana branch of the Northern Pacific. It is distant about twenty-five miles from Coeur d'Alene city with which it has direct communication by steamers. All Coeur d'Alene steamers from

Harrison make direct connections with a branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Harrison is built on a hill or rather it may be said to be terraced up the side of a mountain, residences in the upper part of town being several hundred feet higher than those on the lake front. In approaching on the lake almost every building in the city is visible from the deck of the steamer. It is about thirty miles, as the crow flies, from Rathdrum, the county seat. According to the 1900 census it was credited with being the largest town in the county, with a population of seven hundred and two. The precinct including the town, at that time, had a population of 1004. At the present time it is claimed there are about twelve hundred permanent residents within the town limits.

Harrison has developed from a squatter homestead to a thriving city in about twelve years. In 1891 S. W. Crane settled on a timbered tract which joins the present corporation on the south and east. In the following year his sons, A. A., W. E. and E. S. Crane, settled here. W. E. Crane occupied what is now the site of the town. Being near the mouth of the Coeur d'Alene river on which there was a great deal of travel to and from the Coeur d'Alene mines, a demand arose for a trading point and in 1892 S. W. Crane opened a general store. In 1893 a postoffice was established, the name was chosen and W. E. Crane became postmaster. From this date there has been continuous growth, although the period of rapid development did not commence until several years later. W. S. Bridgman and Company established a general merchandise store in 1893. The railroad was completed to Harrison in 1890 and has always been a prime factor in the development of town and country. W. E. Crane, with the assistance of R. M. Wark, erected the first building in 1891. In 1889 the Fisher brothers had put up a sawmill at St. Marie's which had a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. This plant was purchased in 1891 by Fred Grant and moved to Harrison. It was greatly enlarged and is now known as the Grant mill. It has a capacity of sixty thousand feet per day. In 1893 Mr. Sexton built a mill which he afterwards sold to J. L. Cameron of the Cameron Lumber Company. The mill was rebuilt on a much larger scale. The next mill was put up in 1895 by C. W. Russel. Another of the earlier business men was W. A. Reiniger, who established a general store about 1894. A newspaper called first the Signal and later the Mountain Messenger was established in 1895 and published in turn by several proprietors, among whom were S. W. Crane, Hubbard & Company, Thompson & Biggs and Thomas Lawson. The name of the paper was again changed in 1900 to The Searchlight and since April, 1902, has been ably edited by S. M. Logan. It has aided very materially in the advancement of the city's best interests.

Interest in educational matters began early in the history of the settlement. The district, No. 29, was formed in 1895. The first school was taught in the winter of 1895 and 1896 in the M. E. church building by Mr. Edelblute. There were at this time fifty-nine pupils in the district. Among the other early

school teachers was E. W. Burleigh, who conducted the schools continuously for three years. A school building was erected in 1896. The Methodists were the first to erect a church building, which was begun in 1895, but was not entirely finished and furnished until the following year.

The town site of Harrison is in the form of a triangle, with the lake front as the base, and it contains twenty-two and fifty-eight hundredths acres. The plat was made in 1897, but owing to the fact that it was on unsurveyed land, until November, 1902, town property was held only by lease from W. E. Crane, the first settler on the land. Proof on the townsite was made in November, 1902, and deeds were issued in February of the present year. From the proceedings of the county commissioners in August, 1899, we take the following:

That the inhabitants of the territory hereinafter described be and the same are hereby incorporated into a village to be governed by the provisions of the laws of this state applicable to the government of villages, under the name of the village of Harrison. It is further ordered that the boundaries of said village be as follows: Commencing at a point on the east side of Lake Coeur d'Alene in said county of Kootenai, where the north boundary line of the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation intersects said lake, thence east along said reservation line to a stone set by the government surveyors and witnessed by two pine trees, and designed to make a quarter section corner when said survey is accepted by the government; thence north on what, when said survey is accepted, will be the north and south quarter line to the southeast corner of the northwest quarter of section 31, township 48 north, range 3 west, of Boise meridian; thence west along the east and west quarter line of section 36, township 48 north, range 4 west, until said line intersects with the waters of Lake Coeur d'Alene; thence southerly along the shore of said lake, at the water's edge at low water, to the place of beginning. And it is further ordered that A. P. Harris, George E. Thompson, E. W. Wheeler, George S. Johnson and M. W. Frost be and the same are hereby appointed as trustees of said village to hold their offices and perform all the duties required of them by law until the election and qualification of their successors at the time and in the manner prescribed by law; and it is further ordered that the clerk of this board forward a certified copy of this order to George E. Thompson, one of the trustees hereby appointed, and also give notice to each of the other trustees named of their appointment to such office. The present officers are Dr. John Busby, O. B. Steward, E. W. Wheeler, H. A. Laumeister and J. L. Bontellier.

In August, 1901, a franchise was granted to parties from Spokane to put in a system of waterworks and through the efforts of Village Clerk A. A. Crane right of way for laying pipes over the city was quickly secured. The cost of the plant was twelve thousand dollars. It is now the property of A. P. Powell. Water for city consumption is obtained from two sources.

A flowing spring, high up on the mountain, supplies about ten thousand gallons per day and the balance is pumped from the lake into two tanks built on the mountain side above the town. The cost of the pumping plant was ten thousand dollars. Each of the tanks mentioned has a capacity of fifty-two thousand gallons. Pipes from these tanks connect directly with the mains on the business streets below, and the pressure at the hydrants is abundantly sufficient for protection against fire. A fire company was organized several years ago and the city owns hose carts and a quantity of fire hose, which are kept always in readiness for use, in a building erected for the purpose.

An electric lighting plant was installed in 1901 by Kimmel Brothers, at a cost of eight thousand dollars. The officers of the light company are G. H. Kimmel, president; L. J. Kimmel, vice-president and superintendent; H. O. Thompson, secretary. Commercial lighting is furnished at one dollar per light and residence light at a lower figure.

A telephone line connecting Harrison with various points up the St. Joe and Coeur d'Alene rivers was built in 1902. It was erected by the Interstate Telephone Company. The Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company purchased the property in the same year and Harrison now has long distance connections with all points. Mrs. A. M. Danke has charge of the local office.

All these modern conveniences and improvements came to Harrison within the short space of a year. From an editorial in the columns of the Searchlight, published February 14, 1902, we quote the following words: "In the past year Harrison has made rapid advancement in the way of public improvements. One year ago the inhabitants of our town were carrying water for all purposes from the lake in pails, as it was absolutely impossible to procure water by sinking wells. Today water is piped to every house and the hardships that once prevailed in our midst along those lines have disappeared through the thrift and enterprise of the Harrison Water Company. Last fall Kimmel and Kimmel came to our town and applied to the trustees for a franchise to put in an electric light plant; the result is to-day, instead of our business houses and residences being lighted by the dingy kerosene lamp, the button is pushed and the electric light is on in every corner of the house. We no longer grope our way through the streets in the dark hours of the night, but the glare of the arc light has turned night into day. Up to the present we have had no mode of communication with the outside world except by mail or telegraph, today we talk over the line of the Interstate Telephone Company to people living in the most remote parts of the county. The crew and apparatus of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company are now at Harrison and in less than thirty days we will have a complete telephone exchange and a long-distance line connecting us with the outside world. The Washington Electric Power line passes through our county within four miles of our town, affording an opportunity to procure electric power

for whatever purpose we may have occasion to use it. All of this has come to our town in less than one year."

A review of the business enterprises of the present includes the following: No enterprise brought to Harrison more wealth and greater prosperity than did the Cameron Lumber Company's mill plant. Although it has been destroyed, the history of Harrison would be incomplete without a record of its existence. The company commenced operations in 1893, when the Sexton mill was purchased and rebuilt. It eventually became one of the largest mills in the country. The entire plant was destroyed by fire on August 27, 1902. Two million feet of lumber belonging to the company was burned with the mill. The loss was two hundred thousand dollars, with twenty thousand dollars insurance. At the time of this fire the town of Harrison narrowly escaped destruction. Roofs of houses caught fire all over the city and it was only by united and continued effort on the part of fire companies and citizens that a general conflagration was averted. The fire company from Wallace came to the rescue and did splendid service in keeping the flames confined to the mill and yards. The officers of the Cameron Lumber Company are A. B. Campbell, president; T. L. Greenough, vice-president; C. Herbert Moore, secretary and treasurer; Donald R. Cameron, manager.

The St. Joe Lumber Company was organized in 1901 with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. Three months later this was increased to seventy-five thousand dollars. The mill was built in 1900 and has a capacity of fifty thousand feet per day. Fifty men are employed and the pay roll is about \$2,500 per month. The mill is fitted with planing machines and dry kilns. The officers of the company are Warren Flint, president; George E. Thompson, vice-president; J. H. Barlow, general manager; Fred C. Barlow, secretary and treasurer. The oldest plant is the Grant mill, which was established in 1891 by Hogue Fisher, and purchased in 1894 by Fred Grant. It has been enlarged to a capacity of sixty-five thousand feet per day. It is equipped with planers, moulders, stickers and lath machines and has its own electric light plant. It employs fifty men besides its logging force. Fred Grant is owner and manager. The C. W. Russell mill was built in 1895. It has a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day, employs about twenty-five men and has a monthly pay roll of about \$1,200. Planing and moulding machines are also operated here. The Harrison Box and Lumber Company mill is owned and operated by William Gray and Lee Knutson. Its capacity is twenty thousand feet per day and its monthly pay roll about \$1,000. It makes a specialty of all kinds of fruit boxes. William Gray is general business manager. The Empire mill is operated by Albert G. Kroetch and Lawrence S. Kroetch. It has a capacity of fifty thousand feet per day. The Eureka shingle mill is owned by Joseph and Samuel Avery and Victor Carlson. These mills do a good business. The Lyon Navigation Company operates tugs, barges and excursion boats and engages in a general freight and passenger business on the lake and rivers. Among

others they own the steamer Victoria, which has accommodations for sixty passengers and is the swiftest boat on the lake. W. E. Lyon is local manager for the company, which has a monthly pay roll varying from \$500 to \$1,000. The First Bank of Harrison was organized February 1, 1902, and is capitalized at ten thousand dollars. O. B. Steward is president and O. E. Barr, cashier. Harrison has a good opera house, with a seating capacity of four hundred. The building is one hundred feet long and has a stage 25 by 20 feet in dimensions. It is owned and managed by B. S. Laferty. Drug stores are conducted by Essig Bros., George G., Charles C. and Hal H., also by William Cope and by James M. and John A. Corskie. The Harrison Hardware Company is managed by W. O. Wheeler. Hardware, stoves, etc., are also handled by E. C. Ribstein. General stores are conducted by S. P. Lant, John F. Pollock and John H. Sampson, the Kootenai Commercial Company and by William A. Reiniger. A. W. Burleigh and Charles S. Manning deal in groceries. The Harrison bakery is run by Benjamin S. Lafferty. J. W. Jamison is proprietor of the Gem restaurant and hotel. Confectionery and fruits are sold by E. V. Fulkerson and by Clarence Cole. A confectionery, book and stationery store is conducted by W. S. Logan & Company. The Owl cafe is owned by Otto Varner. M. E. Peterson has a jewelry store. The Harrison meat market is conducted by E. W. Wheeler. O. B. Steward has a furniture and undertaking establishment. Ike S. Cope land has a boat building plant and conducts a floating cafe. Notions are sold by Mrs. H. C. York. Tailoring is done by H. Brink and shoemaking by Frank Parker. Second hand goods are handled by Alex. Musser. Barber shops are owned by C. L. Maynard, William E. Rich and by H. Haskins. John Helms is the village blacksmith. S. W. Crane has a photograph studio. W. H. Armstrong and J. C. McElhinne are contractors and builders. Busch & Co. are sign writers and paper hangers. R. K. Wheeler is a notary public, writes insurance and attends to collections. O. E. Barr maintains an insurance and investment agency. Harrison physicians are Dr. John Busby, Dr. Herman Schmalhausen and Dr. J. C. Dwyer. Dr. Youngbug practices dentistry. Attorneys at law are A. A. Crane, Fred Burgen, T. H. Wilson. The present postmaster is O. J. Butler.

The Methodists erected a house of worship in 1895, the Baptists in 1900 and the Presbyterians in 1901. Rev. R. C. Gaily is now pastor of the M. E. congregation. The Baptists have no regular pastor at present, but regular services are held each Sunday. The Adventists have a building, but the society is defunct and no services are held. The Catholics hold services in the Adventists' building. The first Presbyterian minister located in Harrison was Rev. J. H. Rodgers; the present pastor is Rev. I. N. Roberts.

The fraternal orders are well represented. The following societies have chapters in Harrison: Harrison Lodge No. 35, A. F. & A. M.; A. A. Crane, W. M.; O. E. Barr, secretary. I. O. O. F., Harrison Lodge No. 54; Ralph Bakkin, N. G.; S. M. Logan,

secretary. Foresters, Harrison Court, No. 13; E. P. Harris, C. R.; W. E. Fuller, recording secretary. Maccabees, Harrison Tent No. 5; William Gray, Com.; Louis Stuve, record keeper. Improved Order of Red Men, Wildshce Tribe No. 5; O. P. Calef, sachem; Gilbert Stuve, chief of records. M. W. A. Camp No. 6676; Asa Bowman, V. C.; L. Stuve, clerk. Syringa Chapter O. E. Star Lodge; Mrs. Ella Wheeler, secretary. Viola Rebekah Lodge No. 38; E. May Gilbert, N. G.; A. P. Powell, secretary. L. O. T. M., Lady Orchard Hive No. 11; Mrs. Helen Wark, Com.; Miss Minnie Diche, R. K. Harrison Labor Union No. 253; James Manning, president; B. P. Rice, recording secretary; E. R. Jones, Fin. Secy.; W. E. Stone, treasurer.

The public school building was erected in 1896. As the school population has increased, additions have been added to the original structure, the last being built in 1900. There are now five rooms and the enrollment during the past school year reached two hundred and twenty-five. Prof. F. E. Ball was in charge of the schools during the term just closed. He was assisted by Mrs. Fred Bergan, Miss Eliza Sexton, Miss Theodora DeSaussure and Miss Emily Clancy. This corps of instructors proved themselves eminently competent and the results of their labor have been satisfactory to the citizens, who have always taken special pride and interest in educational matters. The present school board is composed of M. W. Frost, Louis Stuve and Edward Crane. M. W. Frost is justice of the peace.

The nine sawmills of Harrison occupy the available spaces on the lake front for over a mile and when all are running to their fullest capacity the daily output is about five hundred thousand feet and the combined pay roll foots about twenty-five thousand dollars monthly. Harrison is a town whose marvelous growth has resulted solely from the development of the lumber industry, and this development is not by any means complete. In the lake and river regions there are still dense forests of cedar, fir, tamarack and pine that have scarcely been touched. For all this wealth of timber, Harrison, with its shipping facilities is the natural outlet. There are also other industries which in the near future will begin to contribute their support to the growing city. While there are no extensive agricultural areas in the immediate vicinity, in the valleys of the St. Joe and St. Maries rivers, farming, stock and fruit raising are soon to become leading industries. This is also true of the Coeur d'Alene river valley. On these rivers there are immense tracts that will become most productive farming regions when the forests are cleared away. These valleys are already great hay producers, it being estimated that eight thousand tons were raised in 1902. All this territory is tributary to Harrison and will in time contribute largely to its prosperity. The entire section of country bordering on these rivers and on the lake is believed to be rich in minerals. A great many claims have been located from which good assays have been obtained. When transportation facilities and machinery are at hand, paying properties will

doubtless be worked in many of these localities and Harrison is certain to reap her share of the harvest of wealth that inevitably flows from prosperous mining camps.

There is no town in Kootenai county that has fairer prospects than has Harrison. Her citizens are public spirited and aggressive; they will allow no opportunity to pass unimproved to advance their best interests as a community. The spirit of progress pervades the business circles. Unity of sentiment and action on the part of town officials and citizens is a characteristic to which is attributable much of the prosperity of the past and it is certain to accomplish much more in the future. Harrison is one of the coming cities of northern Idaho.

#### PRIEST RIVER.

No town in northern Idaho can boast of such rapid and at the same time substantial growth as can Priest River. In the census report of 1900 the entire voting precinct was credited with a population of but two hundred and eighty-four, while the town alone contained but fifty people. The town now has a population of four or five hundred and its period of development is scarcely more than begun. What has been accomplished in Priest River has not been the result of special boom advertising by townsite owners. While there has been a boom in the truest sense of the term, the growth, although rapid, has been natural and in pace with the development of the surrounding country.

Priest River is the natural center or outlet of a heavily timbered section of country lying to the north. Several years ago a sawmill was built here, but only during the past two years has the development of the lumber industry been pushed with vigor and earnestness. The sure foundations for a thriving business center were laid in the forests and in the mountains long ago, and as soon as the speculative spirit of man invaded the virgin fields with the pick and spade, the ax and saw, the town began to grow in answer to an unmistakable demand.

Prior to the building of the Great Northern Railroad in 1891 Priest River had no official existence. Even then it was not designated as a regular station, being for years only a flag station where occasional stops were made. For ten years after the completion of the railroad it had no depot. This building was not erected until late in the fall of 1901. But in 1891 it was made a postoffice, with the late James Judge as postmaster. Mr. Judge, who was deputy sheriff of the county from 1897 to 1902, was one of the first permanent settlers in the vicinity of the present town. In the spring of 1890 he took up a homestead at the junction of the Pend Oreille and Priest rivers, one-half mile from the town. He had been preceded, in 1888, by Henry Keyser and in 1889 by John Canton, who also took up homesteads on the rivers named. The Judge and the Canton farms are directly at the junction of the rivers. The Keyser ranch joins them on the north. These farms are today very

valuable properties, both because of location at the confluence of these streams and because of natural advantages as stock and fruit ranches. Among others who were early settlers are Thomas Benton, J. C. Finstad, M. S. Lindsey, and C. C. Lemley, who came in 1890, and W. H. Lemley, who came in 1891. Charles Jackson has conducted a general merchandise store for ten years. John A. Gowanlock, Mrs. M. P. Jones and Mears Brothers are also among the earlier merchants who have not only been exceptionally successful in business matters, but have done much in building up the town and making it what it is today, a live city with excellent future prospects. Unlike some of the other towns of northern Idaho, Priest River has not had to contend with disasters of flood and flame. While there have been fires and high waters, they came at a time when there was but little to destroy, before the present town had been built. For several weeks in the spring of 1890 snow covered the surrounding country five feet deep on the level. While the section was but sparsely settled, considerable suffering was caused by the deep snow which stopped travel of all kinds over the trails and the few roads that had been made, and a great deal of stock perished. Water was high in the streams when the snow melted and some damage resulted in a few localities along the banks, but the snow went off so slowly that losses were comparatively light. The development of the lumber industry has come by leaps and bounds in late years, but very little was accomplished in the decade closing with the year 1900. Some logging was done up the Priest river before a sawmill was erected at the town, the first logs being cut on section 12, about three miles north of town. These were floated down Priest river to its mouth and towed up the Pend Oreille river to Sandpoint.

The town site of Priest River slopes from the Pend Oreille river, north to the crest of a range of hills. The elevation at the railroad tracks is two thousand one hundred and seventy feet. On the north limit of the town it is perhaps two hundred feet higher. The site is situated in the north half of section 25, township 56 north, range 4 west, of Boise meridian. The portion of the town now occupied by the White Pine Lumber Company's mill and yards, was first owned by William Baberstock, who squatted on the land before it was surveyed. Mr. Baberstock transferred his squatter rights to M. P. Jones, who in turn sold to the lumber company after survey had been made. The town site proper, including the business and residence portions, is now owned by Charles Jackson and M. S. Lindsey. Joseph Horner first held squatter rights to the property. He sold his interests in 1893 to Mr. Jackson, with whom Mr. Lindsey is now interested. Mr. Jackson laid out the town in September, 1901. After the government survey, it was found that a portion of the town was platted on railroad land. Later this portion was purchased from the company. The Horner cabin was the first building erected within the present town limits. Although the present population is sufficient to warrant incorporation and to entitle the citizens to enabling legislation, for this

purpose, it is not yet incorporated, a majority of the citizens believing that a city government would be of no special benefit under present conditions. Trials for offenses against law and order are taken before Justice J. C. Finstad. Amos McBee serves the community as constable.

From the beginning there has been a commendable interest in educational matters. The first school building is now occupied by C. C. Lemley as a residence. The building now in use for school purposes was erected in 1893. Among the earlier teachers of Priest River were J. C. Brady, afterward editor of the Silver Blade at Rathdrum, and probate judge of the county, and Frank A. McCall, the present probate judge. The schools are now in charge of Miss Sophia McAbee, principal, Miss Mary Dawson and Miss McDougall, assistants. The members of the school board are Dr. F. B. McCormick, Charles Jackson and John Prater. The school district is numbered 25, and was created in 1891. The school building has already outgrown its usefulness because of the rapid increase in school population during the past two years, and it is the intention to put up a new building next year which will be modern in all its appointments and a credit to the town. The school house site occupies an elevated position in the north end of town from which is obtained a beautiful view of the whole city, the river, the valley and the mountain ranges beyond.

A list of the present business and professional men would include Charles Jackson, general merchandise. Mr. Jackson came in 1891 and has been in business since 1892. John A. Gowanlock has also conducted a general merchandise store since 1892. This business was originally conducted under the firm name of The Priest River Mercantile Company. Mr. Gowanlock and Joseph Porier were the proprietors. Mr. Porier sold out in 1897 to Mr. Gowanlock. Charles I. and Richard M. Mears have an extensive trade in general merchandise. Charles I. Mears is postmaster. The proprietor of the "New Store" is H. T. Winter, recently from Minneapolis. The "Welcome" cigar store and club is owned by H. Ingamells, who commenced business January 1, 1903. The Fair, opened July 23, 1902, is a ladies' furnishings establishment owned by Mrs. H. Childs. Barbers are P. M. Bondanza and C. H. Bolling. Robert Bragaw, whose headquarters are here, is supervisor of the Priest River forest reserve. The Eagle is a general store and rooming house conducted by Mrs. Jones, who settled here in 1898. Dr. F. P. McCormick is the local physician and Dr. F. A. Gregory practices dentistry. There is the Depot Hotel; Priest River Hotel, conducted by Mrs. Baker; a restaurant by Joseph A. Amos and J. W. Wray; St. Elmo Hotel, by Charles W. Beardmore, and the Western Hotel, by Mrs. Callahan.

A Congregational church building has just been completed. Rev. Chamberlain is pastor. A Catholic church has also just been finished under the supervision of Father Purcell, of Rathdrum. The fraternal lodges are represented by the Rebekahs; Modern Woodmen, Unit. No. 40, whose officers are Joseph Wagoner, C.; August Lartze, W. A.; John Hickman,

clerk. Maccabees, William Martin, commander; J. C. Finstad, P. C.; J. W. Wray, secretary; J. A. Amon, chaplain. I. O. O. F., Ben Amon, N. G.; Samuel Davis, V. G.; J. W. Wray, treasurer. Foresters, W. H. Lemley, C. R.; Harvey Wright, secretary; A. C. Harris, treasurer. The Priest River Enterprise is a weekly paper devoted to the best interests of town and country. It is ably edited by A. B. Hoag, who came here from Mt. Idaho and commenced the publication of the paper July 4, 1902.

Priest River's growth is dependent upon the development of the lumber industry. Three mills are in operation now and others are expected to locate here in the future. The Graham and Robinson plant is a small mill erected about two years ago to supply the local trade. The Priest River Company, whose buildings were erected in 1901, manufactures red cedar shingles. It has a capacity of one hundred thousand shingles per day of ten hours. In the sheds belonging to this company are stored at the present time five million shingles undergoing the air drying process preparatory to shipping. The officers of this company are Francis J. Gillingham, president; D. W. Bergstrom, vice-president; W. C. Bergstrom, secretary and treasurer. The White Pine Lumber Company, Ltd., completed its Priest River mills last summer. It now cuts between seventy-five thousand and one hundred thousand feet of lumber per day. It will eventually become one of the largest mills in the state. It is provided with machinery for turning out shingles, laths and finished lumber. The boom facilities on the river at this point are unsurpassed and the dry kilns have a capacity of forty thousand feet per day. This company owns twenty-seven thousand acres of timber land in eastern Washington and Idaho, and is composed mainly of eastern capitalists. The local manager and secretary of the company is A. V. Brodrick. Captain Thomas Downs is president.

The prospects for the future growth of Priest River are as good as could be desired. New buildings, both business and residence houses, are going up in all parts of town. Good brick clay is plentiful in the vicinity and a brick manufacturing plant is about to be put in operation. Frame buildings will in time give way to brick structures. The south line of the Priest River forest reserve is but six miles away. When this reserve is opened, its development will contribute very materially to the prosperity of the town. Dairying and fruit raising are industries that are beginning to be developed in surrounding territory. Stock raising and feeding is becoming a remunerative business. The mineral resources of the region promise much when mills are built for handling low grade ores. There are several prospects in the vicinity of the town and in the Priest Lake section that are considered valuable properties and only await mills and transportation facilities to develop into paying claims. There is along both rivers quite an extensive area of agricultural land now in a state of cultivation that is tributary to Priest River, and as the forests are cleared this area will grow.

Priest River is fifty-three miles from Spokane on

the Great Northern Railroad. From a scenic and sanitary point of view it has an ideal town site consisting of eighty-seven acres. With its lumber mills an assured fact, with other industries only awaiting development, with excellent transportation facilities, both by rail and water, with progressive citizens, with good churches and good schools, there is every reason to believe that it will continue to grow and will always remain a desirable place to live, and an important commercial center.

#### POST FALLS.

From an issue of the "Spokane Times" dated December 25, 1870, we quote the following: "Mr. Frederick Post, owner of the grist mill at this place, left on last Tuesday to go to his old place at what is known as the Upper Falls. Mr. Post located there some eight years ago (1871), and began the construction of a sawmill at that point. He had the necessary machinery for a grist mill and sawmill. He finally gave up for the time the completion of his project there, and moved the machinery for the grist mill to this point. He now returns to complete the sawmill partially finished then. He informs us that there is almost a natural mill race formed in the solid rock at the side of the fall, where, by the use of blasting powder, he will complete the work of nature."

Although there were but few settlements made at Post Falls for a number of years later, its history may be said to date from the completion of this sawmill, early in 1880. At this time the northern boundary of the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation was, at this point, the Spokane river, and Mr. Post purchased of the Indians the mill site and adjacent lands. The mill and townsite proved by later survey to be located on the northeast quarter of section 3, township No. 50, range 5, west of Boise meridian. As this mill has been the life of the town, it is appropriate that we give its history in brief outline. At the time of its completion Mr. Post had business interests in Spokane that required his attention, and the mill was leased to other parties for a number of years. It was first leased and operated by a Mr. Lewis and later by Fred Bish. These two in turn ran the mill until 1886, when Mr. Post himself took charge of it. He conducted it for about three years, when it was again leased to Fred Bish. In the summer of 1892 Mr. Bish and a companion were working at a boom of logs just above the falls, in a row boat, which was tied to the logs. The fastenings broke and the boat and its occupants went over the falls. Both lives were lost. After the accident the mill was leased to S. D. Bader, who operated it until 1894, when Mr. Post sold out to the Spokane & Idaho Lumber Company, of which H. M. Strathern was president. The other members of the company were J. M. and C. Patterson. In November, 1901, the Patterson interests were purchased by Daniel McGillis and Chester D. Gibbs, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. In December of the same year the name of the company was changed to the Idaho Lumber & Manufacturing Company, Mr. Strathern continuing as president of the company.

The mill plant was destroyed by fire December 30, 1902. As an evidence of the importance of the mill as a factor in the prosperity of the town it may be stated that at the time of the fire Post Falls had a population of six hundred. Two months later the population was but little more than that number. The mill had a capacity of seventy thousand feet of lumber in twenty-four hours and was valued at eighty thousand dollars. The company carried fifty-seven thousand dollars insurance. Although definite arrangements have not been completed for rebuilding the probabilities are that another mill will be erected. The site is an exceptionally good one on account of the immense water power available and the excellent boom facilities. Just above the falls the river is wide and deep, with a slow current. Logs are floated down the river from Lake Coeur d'Alene, and the boom will accommodate at one time fifteen million feet. It is considered the finest mill site in Kootenai county. In connection with the plant was a planing and lath mill and a sash and door factory.

When Mr. Post sold the mill in 1894 he reserved the perpetual right to power sufficient to pump water for town use, having put in a system of water works in 1885. In 1892 mains of distribution pipes were renewed. The water works plant now belongs to Mrs. Alice Martin, a daughter of Mr. Post. Frederick Post, the pioneer of Post Falls and also a pioneer of Rathdrum and one of the pioneers of Spokane, where he built the first flouring mill and where there is a street (Post) named for him, is still living at Post Falls with his daughter, Mrs. Martin.

Post Falls has the distinction of having the only flouring mill in Kootenai county. This mill was erected in 1889 by Dart Brothers. It was owned and operated by Dart Brothers and J. H. Sullivan, the latter a resident of Seattle, until December, 1902, when it was sold to the Cable Milling Company, of which E. J. Dyer is president, E. G. Russell, vice president, B. O. Graham, secretary and treasurer, and Leon H. Graham, manager. The mill has a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels of flour per day and operates an electric light plant for lighting the building. During the year 1900 it ground one hundred and forty thousand bushels of wheat and shipped one hundred and fifty cars of mill products.

A woolen mill was built here in 1895 by Cane Brothers from Massachusetts. It was well equipped with machinery, but never did any weaving. It manufactured hosiery principally while running, but has been closed for sometime and nothing is known of the future intentions of the owners. It is now the property of Mrs. Smith, of Spokane.

Among the early settlers at Post Falls was James H. Kennedy, who took up a soldier's homestead October 17, 1884. The legal description of this land, which joins the town site, is Lots 1, 2, 3 and 7, section 4, township 50, north, range 5, west of Boise meridian. Mr. Kennedy opened a blacksmith shop in 1886 and is still conducting it. M. S. McCrea had a general store here before the railroad was built, in 1881. Maj. George A. Manning and son, C. F., and W. J. Butter-

field established a general store in 1889. Mrs. George Stafford, the wife of the Northern Pacific section foreman, handled United States mail in 1888, through an arrangement with the railroad company, but she was not a regularly appointed postmistress. The post-office was regularly established in 1889, with W. S. McCrea as postmaster. Among the other early postmasters were C. F. Manning, A. M. Martin and Charles McCrea, all of whom conducted general merchandise stores. C. H. Walizer opened a real estate agency in 1890 and H. L. Tauton a hardware store in the same year.

School matters early engaged the attention of the settlers at Post Falls, and they succeeded in securing the formation of a district (No. 7) in the summer of 1886. The first board of trustees were James H. Kennedy, John Green and J. R. Compton. The first term of school commenced November 22, 1886. It continued three months and was taught by Oliver L. Kenedy. This term was taught in a building that had been erected by James H. Kennedy and J. R. Compton, as a residence for William Dillard, with the understanding that it could be used two years for a school house. The second term in the same house was taught by Laura Agnew. The first school house, which is now used as a wood shed for the present school, was built in March, 1888, and Blanche Parsons was its first occupant in the capacity of teacher. She was followed by F. D. Cook, Mary Baslington, Mr. Sprague, Frank Reeves and Mrs. Frank Reeves. This school house was built by subscription and by donation work. For furnishings money was raised by giving dances. They were well patronized and funds were soon collected and the house properly equipped. An election, at which bonds were voted for the erection of the building now in use, was held June 15, 1890. In the present building Warren Lucas and Miss A. E. Nichols were the first instructors. The cost of this building was four thousand dollars in 1890. The school property, including grounds, building and furniture, is now valued at about three thousand five hundred dollars. The members of the present school board are S. Young, chairman, A. M. Martin, clerk, H. M. Strathern, treasurer, and A. J. Shanks. During the past school year the schools were under the charge of W. O. Cummings, principal, salary eighty-five dollars; Pearl Boleman, intermediate department, salary fifty dollars; Bertha Ross, primary department, salary forty dollars. Miss Ross has an assistant in Cora Kennedy. All these instructors are efficient workers and the schools are a credit to the town.

There are two church organizations at Post Falls, —the Methodists under the charge of Rev. H. Hudson, and the Presbyterians, with Rev. D. D. Allen as pastor. Both denominations have good houses of worship.

By an act of the county commissioners May 28, 1891, the town was incorporated and the following board of trustees appointed. Thomas Ford, W. J. Butterfield, C. M. Brown, C. H. Walizer and H. L. Tauton. On the fourth of June in the same year an organization was effected by the election of C. H.

Walizer chairman of the board and H. L. Tauton clerk. The first town election was held April 4, 1892, at which time the same board was elected, with the exception of W. J. Butterfield. C. H. Clayton was elected in his place. Until 1901 the corporation was never able to enforce any of its ordinances, owing to the fact that legality of the incorporating act was questioned. In 1901 the legislature passed a special act legalizing the corporation and the acts of its several boards of trustees. The present town board consists of S. H. Smith, chairman; S. E. Bennet, clerk; H. M. Strathern, treasurer; A. J. Manor and Captain James Fisher. The city marshal is S. A. Irwin. A. J. Manor has been postmaster since 1901, and James H. Kennedy is serving his third term as justice of the peace.

Beside the destruction of the sawmill, Post Falls has had one other fire. This occurred in December, 1895. McCrea Brothers' livery barn was destroyed; loss, eight hundred dollars. The second story of the barn was owned and occupied by the Knights of Pythias. This story, with furnishings, cost about six thousand dollars, and was insured for one thousand dollars. A blacksmith shop was also burned.

A review of the business houses of the present day includes the following: A. J. Manor, general merchandise, established 1898. General stores are conducted by George A. Manning, G. L. Scott, W. S. Butterfield, M. D. Wright and C. W. Brown. The Post Falls Mercantile Company was established in December, 1902, by G. O. Dart and John Young. A meat market is conducted by N. C. Ballard; a general store by J. F. Enders; blacksmith shops by James H. Kennedy and J. W. Jamison; a general store by A. N. Tucker, established 1890; a real estate agency by C. H. Walizer; a hardware store by H. L. Tauton; hotels by Samuel Young and J. H. Daner; a livery by H. W. Enders; a barber shop by A. L. Hawthorne; C. H. Warren and John Mitchell are painters and paper hangers. Lodging houses are kept by M. S. Warren and L. A. Dillard. For use in protection against fires the town owns a small chemical engine. Long distance telephone lines connect the town with all outside points.

Post Falls is located on the Spokane river and on the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, eight miles south of Rathdrum and twenty-five miles east of Spokane. It is in the center of quite an extensive agricultural, stock and fruit region, that is every year becoming more productive. An irrigating ditch from Heyden Lake to the Spokane river at Trent, a small town eight miles from the state line in Washington, will pass near Post Falls in traversing the valley and will add very materially to the productiveness of the section. The falls in the river were formerly known as Little Falls, and Upper Falls; but the name was changed to Post Falls in honor of Frederick Post, the builder of the mill and founder of the town. The power generated by the falls is next to incalculable, and this force will doubtless be utilized in the future. There is no better site anywhere for mills and factories, and when there is added to this

advantage of location, the unfailing support that it must always receive from the surrounding farming community, one cannot but realize that the citizens of Post Falls have good grounds for faith in the future prosperity of their town.

#### ST. MARIES.

One of the most delightful summer resorts in Idaho is found at St. Maries, on the St. Joe river, and at the mouth of the St. Maries. Until about three years ago its popularity rested almost entirely upon its healthful climate, its beautiful surrounding and its summer hotels. But shrewd business men have lately noted its central location in a vast and heavily timbered region, and its accessibility from points on the O. R. & N. and the Northern Pacific railroads. They have noted the fact that it has the peculiar advantages necessary to commercial centers, and these discoveries have worked wonderful transformations in and about the village. In the future it must attract both the business man and the tourist, and on this double foundation it may safely hope to become a populous and prosperous city.

The census of 1900 credited the settlement with a population of seventy-five. It now has at least five hundred permanent residents, and is growing rapidly. Joseph Fisher, now one of the county commissioners, came here in 1888 and settled on land which includes the present townsite. The land was leased at the time by Mr. Fisher from Monroe Duggett, who claimed it as a part of a ranch to which he held squatter's rights. When the section was surveyed it was found that the land belonged to the Union Pacific railroad, and Mr. Fisher then purchased it from the company. In 1889 William, John and Jesse Fisher located here, shipping in and putting up a sawmill. This mill had a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. It cut a great deal of the timber used by the O. R. & N. in construction work, and nearly all the ties and timbers used in the bridge and trestle at Chatcolet. The mill was sold in 1891 to Fred Grant, who moved it to Harrison. Its capacity was enlarged, and it is now known as the Grant sawmill. Among others who were early settlers in this vicinity are James Nevins, who came in 1889, R. B. Dickinson, who came in 1894, C. F. Montandon, Eugene Gay and F. G. Scott, who came in 1895. The history of the town may be said to date from July, 1889, when a postoffice was established here, with Joseph Fisher postmaster. Mr. Fisher retained the office for six years. Joseph Fisher, F. W. Haveland and M. A. Phelps laid out and platted the townsite, Mr. Haveland and Mr. Phelps having previously purchased one-third interest each in the railroad land bought by Mr. Fisher.

For a number of years there was but little progress made in building up the town, but the country up and down the rivers was gradually developing. During the rush to the Coeur d'Alene mines in 1884 and for several years following, there was a great deal of travel up and down the rivers and some prospecting through

the country. In this way the timber and mineral resources and the natural advantages of the country, with its water ways and railroad prospects, became generally known, and since that period there has been slow but substantial improvement. About the year 1899 St. Maries began to assume the appearance of a thriving town, and since that time development has been rapid. The principal cause of her growth has thus far been her advantages as a summer resort, but with the opening of ranches, of stock and fruit farms and dairies, and with the establishment of logging camps, new and better inducements have been offered the business man, and today it is a thriving business center at all seasons of the year.

The following is a review of the business interests of St. Maries at the present time. The St. Maries Hotel is owned and managed by William McCarter. It is modern in all its appointments and is considered one of the finest hotels in northern Idaho. It is on the river front and commands a fine view of the country for miles around. It is three stories, with eighty rooms, and is lighted by electricity. The hotel Mountain View occupies a commanding site on the crest of a hill overlooking the river and the broad meadows beyond. Joseph Fisher is proprietor of the Mountain View, which was the first hotel erected in the town. The Hotel Butler was opened in July, 1902, by Jerry Butler. It is two stories, has thirty rooms, and is located in the central portion of the town. Besides the hotel Mr. Fisher has a general merchandise store. The Perrenoud Company carries a large stock of hardware and miners' supplies. Skelton & Warren have a general store. Another general merchandise establishment is conducted by Winship & Henderson, who recently purchased the business from M. D. Wright. J. Lindstrum runs a meat market. The St. Maries Livery, Feed and Sale stable is owned by Trueman & Wunderlick, who also operate stage lines to Santa, Fernwood and Tyson. J. E. Williams & Company conduct a real estate agency and deal in timber lands. E. Compo has a shoe and harness shop. Samuel B. Grimsrud is the village blacksmith. The St. Maries Townsite & Improvement Company deals in town property. The steamer Schley makes scheduled trips to Harrison and Coeur d'Alene. A United States mail boat plying between St. Maries and Chatoleet and making connections with O. R. & N. trains, carries mail, passengers and express and is managed by J. Schaa. There is a sawmill and manufacturing plant with a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day. William McCarter is local manager. Smith & Eno have a jewelry store. The St. Maries drug store is managed by A. C. Scurr. St. Maries has an opera house and a newly organized band. William and Joseph Cole and Joseph Fisher own and operate a creamery and cheese factory with a capacity of six hundred pounds per week. The Silver Brand cheese has a wide reputation and this is one of the most remunerative businesses of the town. It has been in successful operation for five years. The Interstate telephone line connects the town with outside points. The local physicians are Dr. G. S. Thompson and Dr. C. E. Wilber.

The St. Maries Hospital is a new institution that is well patronized. Thomas B. Rollins and E. Compo are justices and J. E. Williams is a notary public. A. C. Scurr is the present postmaster. The St. Maries Courier is a semi-weekly publication, established February 19, 1901, by E. Deuerslie. It is well edited and is doing much in the interests of St. Maries and the surrounding country. Rev. J. H. Martin is pastor of the M. E. congregation, which has a neat church building and parsonage, built in 1898. The first log school house was erected in the fall of 1888 by subscription, and the first term of school was taught by Mrs. P. E. Girard. In the summer of 1901 the present two-story frame school house was built, at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars. The estimated value of school property, including building, grounds and furniture, is about three thousand dollars. The school board is composed of A. A. Darknell, chairman; John Fisher, clerk; and George Mutch. During the past year the schools have been conducted by Prof. A. F. Burton, assisted by Miss Etta M. Andrews. There is a Chapter of the I. O. O. F. and of the M. W. A. Officers of Odd Fellows Lodge, No. 32, are John W. Fisher, N. G., Levi Nussbaum, Secy. A bridge has been constructed across the St. Maries river here, at a cost of five thousand dollars. Including the approaches it is twenty-eight hundred feet long.

St. Maries is about forty miles southeast of Rathdrum, the county seat, and about twelve miles from Harrison, on Coeur d'Alene lake. The town site is on a slight elevation, above the river, and is surrounded by scenery as beautiful and grand as may be found anywhere in Idaho. Hunting, fishing and boating are sports that may be indulged in to the heart's content. To the lover of the grand and beautiful, to the tourist, and also to the business man, St. Maries and the surrounding country offer inducements and opportunities rarely found. Timber resources are almost inexhaustible, the agricultural areas will increase as the forests are cleared and there are good reasons to believe that paying-mining properties will develop in many tributary localities in the not distant future. St. Maries is the natural distributing point for an immense territory, whose resources are just beginning to be developed. Its business enterprises are on a solid financial basis. Substantial business blocks and dwellings are being erected. A system of water works has been installed. Nearly all the lots in a town site of forty acres have been sold. The citizens have faith in the future of the town and work together for the success of all public enterprises. St. Maries is destined to become an important commercial center, as it is now one of the most popular summer resorts.

#### ST. JOE AND FERRELL.

Sixteen miles above St. Maries, at the head of steamboat navigation on the St. Joe river, and about sixty miles from Coeur d'Alene, is located the settlement of St. Joe. Just above it has been platted the new town of Ferrell, by William Ferrell, who settled here in 1884, taking up a ranch of three hundred and

twenty acres. There are fifty or seventy-five permanent residents at St. Joe at the present time, and new arrivals are buying lots and building residences. Mr. Ferrell is the pioneer resident of the town and section, and was the first postmaster. In 1884, with two companions, he traveled over the trails from Wardner in order to locate the ranch which is now the most valuable on the river. He has from time to time been followed by other home-seekers, until at the present time the St. Joe valley is entirely occupied by ranchers, their buildings appearing all the way up the river about one mile apart. The E. Deighton ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, which joins Mr. Ferrell's townsite, was also located in 1884. It consists principally of meadow land, although it includes about sixty-five acres of heavy timber. It produced three hundred tons of hay in 1892 and is stocked with a herd of ninety Jersey cattle. The ranch is now valued at \$14,000. The valley of the St. Joe is about a mile wide. It is practically a long narrow meadow, whose soil is rich and very productive. The river being navigable, these farms are each year becoming more valuable. About three hundred settlers on these valley lands do the most of their trading at St. Joe, making it an important center. The Warner store does an extensive business of a general character. William Ferrell also has a general store and a very large trade. Mrs. Mildred Girard is the present postmistress. J. H. Wagner is kept constantly employed as a contractor and builder. The Interstate telephone line connects St. Joe with other points. A good school is maintained. The St. Joe hotel is owned by William O'Neil. It is a two-story modern building, built for winter or summer occupation, and accommodates seventy-five guests. G. B. May, located at this hotel, rents row boats to campers and excursionists. The Elk House is owned and managed by William Ferrell. It is a three-story frame building and accommodates one hundred guests. Mr. Ferrell has recently erected another hotel. The St. Joe Budget was established in December, 1902, and is ably conducted by Will E. Dockery.

While campers and boathouse dwellers are found the whole length of the St. Joe river during the summer season, the Mecca for most vacationists is St. Joe. It is surrounded by natural camping grounds. Exclusively set in a natural vale and sheltered by encircling mountains, St. Joe is favored with wonderful scenic attractions. At the foot of the rapids is fine trout fishing. A boat trip up the swift waters and the tributary creeks is a most enjoyable experience. Game, including deer and bear, is plentiful back in the mountains, making the location an ideal place for either a summer sojourn or a fall hunting trip. But St. Joe is not alone a pleasant resort. Back of it is an area of forty square miles covered with dense forests of fir, cedar, tamarack and pine, where almost no development work has been done. Only during the past year or two has timber been taken from this region. It is estimated that there was driven down the St. Joe river in 1892 seven million feet of logs, ten thousand cedar telegraph poles and one hundred thousand posts. The mineral resources of this sec-

tion are yet to be developed. The Manhattan mine, eight miles from St. Joe, is considered a valuable silver and lead property. The owners are expending considerable money in development work. On Marble creek, further up the river, a large deposit of silver and lead has been discovered. A fine grade of marble has also been discovered here, and a company organized to develop it. The district is in the same mineral belt as the producing Coeur d'Alene mines, on the opposite slope of the Bitter Root mountains, and it is believed the St. Joe slope will eventually be a mineral producing region.

A stage line is operated between St. Joe and St. Maries and the steamers Spokane and Colfax make regular trips from St. Joe to all points on the lake, making railroad connections at Chatcolet, Harrison and Coeur d'Alene. With so many advantages as a summer resort and surrounded as it is by vast forests of saw timber and mountains of minerals, St. Joe is certain to develop into one of the important towns of Kootenai county.

#### HOPE.

Picturesquely situated on the north shore of the beautiful Pend Oreille lake is the town of Hope, a divisional point on the Northern Pacific railroad, being the end of the Idaho and the beginning of the Rocky Mountain division. It is fifty-eight miles north-east of Rathdrum, the county seat, and eighty-four miles east of the city of Spokane, and is connected with Sandpoint and Lakeview by three lines of steamboats. On its terraced site overlooking the broad waters of the lake, its appearance recalls a tourist's description of Seattle, which he writes "Clings to a steep hillside; a little shake, it seems, would send it sliding down into the water."

Although typical of railroad life, the town is also a summer resort of considerable prominence. Established here are several good hotels; sail and row boats are furnished for the accommodation of guests; the lake is well stocked with trout and other fish, and in the surrounding mountains is plenty of large game to attract the adventurous sportsman.

The history of Hope begins with the construction of the railroad, in 1882. The town is said to have received the name of the veterinary surgeon, Dr. Hope, who cared for the horses of the contractors during the building of the road, and whose advice was often sought in matters of importance.

The legal description of the townsite is as follows: southeast quarter of section 10, and southwest quarter of section 11, township 57, range 1, east of B. M. When the government survey was made, several years after the town was built, it was discovered that one section was on railroad and one on government land. In 1888 O. C. Smith attempted to homestead a portion of the townsite, but the townspeople objected and appealed to the Department of the Interior. Smith was represented by Attorneys Sweet and Morgan, Charles L. Heitman and George Lamar, and the townspeople by Attorneys Edwin McBee and Copp

& Duckett. But although Mr. Smith was ably defended and the case carried to the highest tribunal, the matter resulted in a final and decisive victory for the townsite claimants. The town was eventually platted by the government in 1896. In April, 1903, a petition for incorporation was signed by a majority of the taxpayers, and by order of the county commissioners it was duly incorporated. K. Wanamaker, H. L. Bidwell, John Larsen, L. H. Jeannot and J. M. Jeannot were appointed trustees. In 1888 W. J. Quirk held the office of postmaster. He afterwards opened a general store, but was burned out in 1889, and removed his residence to Spokane. Amongst other early settlers who contributed to the advancement of the town was Dr. Tallyrand Martin, who settled in Hope in 1888, conducted a drug store and engaged in various other enterprises. In 1890 a newspaper, the Hope Prospector, was established by J. F. Yost, but ceased publication in 1894. Mr. Yost was one of several publishers. Kline Wanamaker was the proprietor of the first hotel, called the Pend Oreille, after the burning of which he opened a general store and is still in business. N. G. Sisson also had a store of general merchandise and continues in that business. Another pioneer was Alexander Quirie, who in 1890 took up a homestead, three miles west of the town, at the mouth of Trestle creek. For eight years Mr. Quirie kept a dairy, but is now engaged in the stock business.

In April, 1900, Hope was devastated by a disastrous fire which started in S. N. Chase's saloon. From that place the fire spread to the buildings on the west, consuming in its rapid progress the store and warehouse of W. J. Quirk, and all other buildings on Main street as far as K. Wanamaker's store. On Highland avenue the only residence burned was Mr. Christenson's. George Weigle's house caught fire several times, but he had fortunately supplied himself with a water hose which saved his residence. To stay the progress of the flames, several buildings, including the Congregational church, Spence Horning's residence and the building occupied by A. Jenkins were blown up with giant powder. An easterly wind and the splendid water supply of the Northern Pacific was all that saved the upper part of the town. At the first shot of powder, Harry Auxer, a miner who was assisting at the work, was struck in the throat by a flying piece of timber. A fatal accident and one which plunged the community into sorrow, was the accidental discharge of a revolver, causing the death of William Monroe. He, with several other boys, was looking over the ruins and found a revolver which was still hot from the fire. In handing it to one of his companions it exploded. The ball entered his right breast just above the heart. He was taken to a house, where he died in a few minutes.

A serious accident on the Northern Pacific railroad occurred on March 25, 1890, two miles east of the town. Train No. 2, consisting of eleven coaches, was thrown from the track by a broken rail. Seven cars were ditched, the mail and express, the baggage car, and one first class coach burned. C. S. Miles, of Bald

Mountain, messenger of the Northern Pacific Express Company, met a frightful fate, being caught between the rods of his car and burned to death. Three tramps were killed and many others injured.

The school district is No. 13, and the first school house, which is still the only school building, was built in 1890. It consists of two rooms. The first teacher was Miss Haines. The present teachers are Mrs. Piersons and Miss Barbara Hage. The school board consists of H. L. Bidwell, John Larsen and Moses Cookson. There is one church, the Congregational, of which Rev. Victor Roth, of Clark's Fork, is the pastor. The different lodges are well represented in Hope. They are as follows: Foresters, M. W. A., Order of Pindo, Hope Federation of Labor, (Chas. Smith, president), the I. O. O. F. (J. W. Ramsay, N. G.; E. J. Phelps, V. G.; H. L. Bidwell, secretary; Alex. Quirie, treasurer), the A. O. U. W. (H. L. Bidwell, P. M.; E. H. North, M. W.; D. C. Rowell, recorder; H. L. Bidwell, financier), D. of H. (Emma Sherman, P. C. of H.; Nettie Hooning, C. of H.; Mabel Crandall, L. of H.; Mamie Rowell, financier; Ella Brewer, recorder), the Rebekahs (P. N. G., Emma Wanamaker; N. G., Ella Brewer; V. G., Mabel Crandall; secretary, Thomas Thompson; treasurer, K. Wanamaker).

The citizens and business men of Hope are enterprising and they take a deep interest in all matters tending to promote the welfare of their town. The business directory of the town at present would include a postoffice, John Larsen, postmaster; two hotels, Prescott House, Mrs. Thomas Davey, and the Lake Side N. P. railroad hotel, Charles J. Jenkins, manager; two restaurants, Jos. Jeannot and Edwin Leet; three barber shops, H. L. Bidwell, who owns a shop and employs a barber, Jef. Tighe and James C. Davis; meat market, Fred Hartman; general store, L. H. Jeannot, who kept a restaurant until 1893; Lumber Company blacksmith shop; drug store, A. H. Allen; shingle and lath mill, O. W. Perkins & Company; Mark T. Loop is the only physician; Robert W. Morris is the railroad, express and telegraph agent; Grant Sherman and J. Sladin are expressmen; Nathan G. Sisson and Kline Wanamaker have general stores; Twin Woo Company, Chinese goods, Donavon, Hopkins & Nineman are general dealers; Frank Albaugh will soon put up a building for a meat market; H. L. Bidwell and John Dooley are justices of the peace.

The establishment of the Hope Lumber Company in 1901 infused new life into Hope. The company, composed of experienced lumbermen from Michigan, got the mill in operation in November. The plant is conveniently located on the lake just east of the station, and is a band saw mill, with lath and planing mills. In its construction the most experienced millwrights were employed, and most modern and labor-saving machinery used, and the result is the model mill of the country. The planing mill, as a protection against fire, is detached, power being transmitted from the engine house by means of steel cables. The whole premises are lighted by electric lights. The company started up the mill with a stock of over twenty million

feet of logs in the pond. They have now five million feet of lumber, of which three million is white pine. One hundred men are regularly employed. A night crew has been put on and one hundred thousand feet of lumber is turned out every twenty-four hours. O. M. Field is the president of the company; W. F. Ninneman, secretary and treasurer; Will Ninneman, manager.

Considerable prospecting has been done in the vicinity of Hope, and valuable discoveries made in the Black Tail and Lakeview districts, which are located from fifteen to twenty miles to the south, and also in the mining regions of Trestle creek and Granite creek. The Panhandle Mining Company, the Park River Mining Company, the Pend Oreille Mining Company and Tilsey & Tanner Mining Company own mineral properties in this vicinity.

Hope has a population of about five hundred, but with mineral wealth susceptible of great future development and exceptional railroad facilities, it is destined to become a supply point of considerable importance.

#### CLARK'S FORK.

In a fertile valley between the Cabinet mountains on the north and the foothills of the Coeur d'Alene range on the south is the thriving little village of Clark's Fork. It has an elevation of two thousand feet, fine climate, good soil and good water. Two beautiful creeks flow through the suburbs of the town, which in time will furnish large supplies of water for the future city. Gardening is successfully carried on, a variety of fruits extensively raised and farms are cultivated along the banks of the river, the farmer finding a home market for all his products. But this region is as prolific in mining and lumber as in agricultural products. There are millions of feet of the finest timber, composed of pine, fir, cedar and tamarack, growing along the streams and on the mountain sides, and within a radius of twenty-five miles are many valuable mines. In 1890 the trail over the Cabinet mountains to Madison on the upper Kootenai river opened up new mineral prospects, where was found fine galena ore. The mines on Mosquito creek were also vigorously worked and large shipments of valuable ore sent to Helena smelter with good returns.

Amongst the names recorded in the earliest annals of the town we find that of J. G. Nagel, who was first postmaster in 1884; later, in 1891, Nagel, Whitcomb & Company had a sawmill and general store, and in 1897 Mr. Nagel put up a shingle and planing mill, which was run by steam power. In 1884 two shingle mills were owned and operated by Casey & McHugh and James Ewart. A. B. Raiton and M. P. Steys-haus were early settlers who did much to attract homesteaders to the vicinity. A contest between J. E. White, who took up a homestead in 1895, and the commissioners of the general landoffice, was decided in 1899, in favor of White, and entitled him to his homestead entry on land now embraced in the town of Clark's Fork. A list of the present business houses of

the town would include the following: Two general merchandise stores, those of John W. White and Whitcomb Brothers, the last mentioned being a two-story building, of which the upper part is a hall; two hotels, John Reed and Gordon Dougherty; the Columbia Mining Company; the Copper King Mining Company; the Grand Copper Mining Company; the Leona Mining Company. There are two religious organizations, the Free Methodists and the Congregationalists. The former have a church building and Rev. H. S. Yockey is the pastor. The latter worship in the school house and Rev. V. W. Roth is the pastor. Mrs. Roth is the present postmistress. A good school is well supported, the school building having two rooms below and a hall upstairs. Two teachers are employed, Coral Paxson and Miss Rosa Kennedy.

The present population of the town is about two hundred. It is situated three miles from Lake Pend Oreille, ninety-five from Spokane and sixty-five from Rathdrum, the county seat.

It has been said of Clark's Fork that "it is a good place for both rich and poor to live in," a sentiment readily understood by those who are acquainted with its resources and the enterprise of its citizens.

#### PORTHILL.

Porthill is the most northern station on the Kootenai Valley railroad in the United States. It is about twenty-five miles north of Bonner's Ferry and about one hundred and thirty miles northeast of Spokane. It is distant from Rathdrum, the county seat, about one hundred and twenty-five miles. The international boundary line separating the United States and British Columbia runs about two hundred yards north of the postoffice and general store building of French & Barnes. The town was formerly known as Ockonook (the Indian name for rocky point). This name was given it by Maj. J. I. Barnes in 1893. In the spring of that year the United States government established a port of import here, and Major Barnes was sent as a customs collector. The postoffice was established the same year, and Major Barnes was made postmaster. He afterward opened a general merchandise store, which he conducted until the time of his death, in 1898.

David McLaughlin, a son of John McLaughlin, in early days governor of the Hudson's Bay Co., and closely identified with the first settlements of "Old Oregon," squatted on land here over forty years ago. The present townsite occupies a portion of the old McLaughlin claim. Mr. McLaughlin until recently lived in a log cabin close to the boundary line, and about one-fourth of a mile from the Porthill postoffice; he died May 5th, of the present year. In 1892 C. P. Hill located a mineral claim on the McLaughlin place, and the townsite was laid out on this land, a one-third interest in which was given to Mr. McLaughlin.

Porthill is located on what was once the Hudson's Bay Company trail from Bonner's Ferry to Ft. Steel, B. C., afterwards the trail used by the miners in the

rush to the Wild Horse mines in British Columbia, in the early sixties. The town occupies a table land on the slope of the foothills of the Cabinet range of mountains, and is on the east bank of the Kootenai river. At the present time it has a population of less than one hundred, and immediate prospects of substantial and material growth are not especially good. It has real advantages of location, however, that will in the future be improved. The site is a good one and there is room in abundance for a large city. There are good mineral prospects which, when transportation facilities are provided, will be tributary to this point. Within a radius of twenty-five miles from Porthill there are a number of promising mineral claims, among them what is known as the Continental mine. Ores have been mined showing assays of fifty dollars per ton in silver and lead. But transportation facilities are lacking, and the development of the mineral resources must await the investment of capital in railroads. The soil of the valley of the Kootenai river is rich and very productive. In this valley are immense areas of agricultural land that will some day be put under cultivation, and when that day comes Porthill will be the center of an extensive and wealthy farming community. At the present time the Kootenai river overflows the whole valley each year, and this great area is practically useless, except in some locations for the production of hay. Porthill occupies a central location in a section, part of which is in the United States and the remainder in British Columbia, that is wealthy in resources, and when their development begins the town will begin to grow.

Among the early settlers here, besides those already named, were William Hall, who took up the place known as Hale's Ranch, where it is said a distillery was operated in early days—supplying the miners and others with stimulants; and Mrs. M. C. Barnes, the present postmistress, who came here with her husband in 1893. For two years Mrs. Barnes was the only white woman in the settlement. A. P. Whitney came here in 1897, from Bonner's Ferry, and opened the Whitney hotel. A little later the Montgomery brothers,—Marion, Thomas and Z.—settled here. G. H. Finrow & Company also opened a general store. The Ockoonook general store was established by Maj. J. I. Barnes in 1892. H. A. French and Mrs. M. C. Barnes now conduct the business. Mr. French is justice of the peace.

A school house was erected in 1896 and the first school term was taught by Miss Agnes McRay. At present the school is in charge of Prof. Thomas Hydon, who has about thirty pupils enrolled. The members of the school board are C. S. Smith, chairman; Mrs. M. C. Barnes, clerk; and E. Osborn.

The officers in charge of the United States customs station are Otis F. Warren and William Ryan. Mr. Ryan was formerly sheriff of Kootenai county. William B. Thews, United States immigrant inspector, is also stationed here. The principal imports on which duties are collected at Porthill are coal, coke and ores. Some idea of the receipts of the customs office may be had from a knowledge of the fact that in April and

May, 1900, duties were collected on \$311,949 worth of lead ore alone. Before the construction of the K. V. R. R., in 1899, from Bonner's Ferry to Kuskoonook, B. C., these shipments entered the United States by way of the Kootenai river, and the duties were collected at Bonner's Ferry, which is at the head of navigation on that river. When the railroad was built the company named the station Porthill, and in 1900 the postoffice name of Ockoonook was dropped and Porthill substituted. Mail is still carried by stage to and from Bonners Ferry.

Interest has but recently developed in the resources of this section. But very little has yet been accomplished by agriculturalists, and less by miners. Progress has thus far been very slow, owing to discouraging conditions, which still exist. A good many Indians from the Kootenai and other tribes occupy some of the lands, and while a few of them cultivate farms in crude fashion and engage in a small way in stock raising, they accomplish but little in the production of wealth and in the substantial development of the section. Present conditions, however, cannot long remain unchanged, and the time will doubtless come in the near future when capital and the accompanying forces that revolutionize conditions, people the rural districts and build cities, will invade the boundary region. When these things take place Porthill will become a populous and thriving city.

#### LAKEVIEW.

Lakeview is one of the older mining settlements of Kootenai county. The history of the mines of this region will be found in the descriptive chapter. The first were located in 1888 by William Bell and others, who had been outfitted by Fred Weber and S. P. Donnelly. The town started about the same time. The townsite locators were Archie O'Donnell, Robert Rocheford, George Macer, S. P. Donnelly and Fount Perry. It is situated at the head of Lake Pend Oreille, a little back from the shore. Its elevation is two thousand two hundred and eighty-five feet. A post-office was established in 1892, with Ernest Rammelmeyer as postmaster. He served in this capacity until 1896, when he was succeeded by the present postmaster, W. H. Lyon. A general merchandise store was established in 1888 by a Mr. Shelton, who sold out to Robert Baldwin in 1890. Mr. Baldwin in turn sold out to G. B. Bannatter in 1896. Mr. Bannatter was succeeded in 1899 by Louis Eilert, who sold June 1, 1900, to W. H. Lyon, who still conducts the business and serves as postmaster.

School district number thirty-seven was formed here in 1896, and the first school board, appointed by Judge Melder, was composed of W. H. Lyon, William Preston and Robert Baldwin. There is a good school house and a good school is maintained each year. In 1900 Lakeview had a population of eighty-four. There are now something over one hundred and fifty residents. Boats ply from this point on the lake to Hope, making connections there with the Northern Pacific railroad. Boats also, carrying mails and

passengers, run daily to Steamboat Landing (now called Idlewilde) on the west, and from this place a stage line is operated to Athol, eight miles across the country, where connections are made with Northern Pacific trains. Lakeview is in the center of an extensive mining region and does an immense amount of business in general merchandise and miners' supplies. The mines are becoming each year more productive, machinery is being introduced, shipping facilities, via the lake to Hope and Sandpoint, are being improved, and the town has every assurance of permanence and prosperity as a mining center.

#### ATHOL.

Athol has been platted on school section No. 16, township 53, range 3, W. B. M. The town was laid out by the state and as yet the citizens have no titles to their property. This is a matter that will soon be adjusted, however, and has in no way interfered with the progress of the town. In 1900 it was credited with a population of forty-eight, which has increased to something over one hundred. Athol is a station on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad, ten miles northeast of Rathdrum. It is eight miles from Steamboat Landing, on Pend Oreille, on the east, and about the same distance from Spirit Lake, on the west. The surrounding country is heavily timbered and will make excellent agricultural land when eventually cleared. Grains, vegetables and fruits grow abundantly where clearings have been made. Stock raising is also a profitable industry. Lumber manufacturing is now the chief industry. A sawmill was built here in December, 1902, by Hackett & Wilson. In January, 1903, Huber Rasher and Charles Kingman bought an interest in the plant. It is now owned and officered by Huber Rasher, president, R. L. Hackett, vice-president, and Charles Kingman, secretary. The mill has a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day.

A store of general merchandise is owned by S. H. Watkins; Butler Bros. conduct a drug store; the Pacific hotel is owned by George Balters; Horsler & Wike have a general store; Snyder & Williams run a blacksmith and wood shop; James J. Dumar is postmaster; R. N. Studley has a restaurant; J. A. Williams is manager of the Athol Mercantile Company; a feed barn is owned by Hilbert & Studley; a hall has been erected by the Athol Improvement Company, in which the I. O. O. F. have a controlling interest. The Methodists have a good church building, which was put up in 1900; Rev. C. T. Coon is pastor of the congregation; the Baptists are about to erect a building; their services are now conducted by Rev. C. M. Hurt and Rev. C. C. Hand. The public schools were taught the past year by Professor Daniel Van Duzer, formerly county superintendent of schools.

The first settlers at Athol were the railroad section foremen, S. and P. L. Bennett, who were sent here shortly after the track was laid. Aside from these the first permanent settler was A. H. Noble, who took up a homestead, which adjoins the townsite, in

1892. The postoffice was established in 1895, with I. F. Irons, postmaster. The pioneer business man is S. H. Watkins, who opened his store in 1895. A school house was built in 1902; before its construction school was taught in the M. E. church building, the first teacher being a Miss Moss. The first minister located at Athol was Rev. Hobson, now of Coeur d'Alene. Early in the history of the village lodges of the I. O. O. F. and M. W. A. were organized, and they now have a membership of eighty and forty, respectively.

Athol is far enough removed from the neighboring business centers—Rathdrum and Sandpoint—to make a good town. There are extensive heavily timbered areas all around the town and the development of the timber industry is certain to bring men and mills to the locality. Its shipping facilities are good and in time it will receive splendid support from the farming areas which are yearly becoming more extensive and more productive. Athol is certain to grow into a thriving business center.

#### HAUSER.

Hauser is the junction of the main line with the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific railroad. It is twenty-one miles east of Spokane and six miles southwest of Rathdrum, the county seat of Kootenai county. It is in the Spokane valley, or what is termed locally Rathdrum prairie, about midway between Mud Lake on the north and Spokane river on the south. The surrounding lands are largely agricultural and some of the best ranches in the county are in this vicinity. Its proximity to Post Falls, which is only about five miles away, has retarded progress at Hauser in a business way, but to the north and west is quite a large expanse of territory that must when fully settled become in a measure tributary to the town, and consequently there is reason to believe that it will in the future become a thriving village.

Settlements were made here as early as 1880, but in 1900 it was credited with a population of only thirty-eight. E. P. Manor, now of Rathdrum, was one of the early settlers and business men. He moved his business to Rathdrum in 1894.

The main line of the railroad and its branch afford great shipping facilities. John Cogan is the present postmaster. He also conducts a general merchandise store. The town is pleasantly situated, with the prairie stretching away to the east and west and the mountains rising on the north and south. There is an abundance of timber land to the north that is valuable not alone for the timber, but for its productive qualities when cleared. It is a desirable location for home builders, and adjoining lands on all sides are being rapidly settled.

#### CAMAS COVE, TYSON, SANTA, FERNWOOD, EMIDA AND CLARKIA.

In 1895 the Tyson brothers, James, Henry and George, located in the southeastern part of Kootenai county, on land which now includes the town site of

Tyson. Their property is located on Tyson creek, formerly known as Ridue creek. The Tysons purchased the land of S. B. Richie, who had several years previously taken it up as a homestead. The surrounding country is now known as the Camas Cove mining district. It is a sheltered cove in the mountains about five miles square, and took its name from the camas root, which is abundant here. It is on the southern slope of the mountain range which forms the divide between the St. Joe and St. Maries rivers. Here the Tyson brothers engaged in stock raising for two years before having any knowledge of the presence of gold on their land. In 1897 Burt Renfro found on the place a piece of float that contained gold. After this find James and Henry Tyson began prospecting. Their first discovery was the War Eagle, now one of the richest mines in the district. A little later rich placer discoveries were made, causing a great deal of excitement and resulting in a rush of miners and prospectors. A large camp was soon formed, and since that time there has been continued development of the mining properties and the establishment of a thriving mining town, which was very naturally named Tyson.

Tyson is located about eighteen miles southeast of St. Maries in the heart of the mining district. In five years it has developed from a stock ranch to a well populated town. The placer mines have yielded many thousands of dollars to their owners and the development of the quartz claims is well under way. Stores and hotels have been opened. There is a post-office and a good school. A saw mill has been erected and a stamp mill is contemplated. Regular stages run between Tyson and St. Maries, and a telephone line connects the town with outside points. Among those now residing here who were here when the first mineral discoveries were made are the Tyson brothers, Burt Renfro, H. Desgranges, Joe Dugan, A. C. Schrader, C. J. Cole, J. W. McNeil and Peter Desgranges. There are now about two hundred people in and about the town.

The most valuable claims now being worked are the War Eagle, Gold Nugget and Sixteen to One, located by James Tyson. The Gold Nugget has yielded to date upwards of seventy-five thousand dollars. There are also the Bluebird, Topping's Ironclad, and the Kelly Corbin claims. The Richmond Group consists of five claims, owned by the Richmond Gold Mining and Milling Company, of which J. W. McNeil is manager. The Ironclad is owned by Charles Topping and W. H. Haverland.

The town of Tyson is in a beautiful valley and has many advantages of location which insure its permanence. The town site was patented by James Tyson in January, 1901, and the lots have nearly all been sold at prices ranging from forty dollars to one hundred dollars each. An addition to this original site has been platted and is now being sold out. Experienced mining men have invested here and have faith in the future of the mining industry. Every indication is that Tyson will grow in population and in importance as a mining center.

Santa is three miles north of Tyson, fifty miles

south of Rathdrum, and twenty-five miles east of Farmington, Washington. It is connected by stage with St. Maries, fifteen miles down the river. It has a population of about fifty. It is a distributing point for logging camps located in the surrounding forests. The saw mills of Harrison and Coeur d'Alene have installed logging camps in this section that give employment to upwards of one thousand men. The St. Joe Improvement Company has built a dam on the St. Maries river four miles below Santa, which has greatly increased rafting facilities. About one hundred thousand dollars have been spent in river improvements in this region, and last season's output of logs amounted to about twenty million feet. Ranchers are settled all along the St. Maries river and many of them trade at Santa. A town site has been platted by S. T. Renfro. H. H. Renfro is postmaster, and has a general store. The Elk Hotel is conducted by W. Jones and Everett Markham. There is also a blacksmith shop and livery barn owned by B. Walkup. The timbered areas are immense here and there is also a good deal of agricultural land, and as the territory needs the town as a distributing point, Santa is likely to grow and become prosperous. Fernwood is a settlement four miles west of Santa. C. D. McGregor has secured a town site patent. It is in the midst of a splendid forest of saw timber. J. K. Hord has established a general store, and a hotel is conducted by Mrs. Blair. Game is plentiful here, including bear, cougar, deer, elk, grouse, and pheasants. Emida is a small settlement ten miles west of Santa. There are about fifty people here. A general store is conducted by Hugh East. Clarkia is another small postoffice in the extreme southeast corner of the county. It is on the upper St. Maries river, sixty miles southeast of Rathdrum.

#### SMALL STATIONS AND POSTOFFICES ON THE NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD.

Granite is eighteen miles northeast of Rathdrum. It is a heavily timbered section. What is known as the Severance sawmill is near here at King's Spur. It uses a forty-horse power boiler and employs a crew of about sixty men. Miss Carrie B. Jordan is postmistress at Granite and conducts a general store. Mrs. Leadbette is proprietor of Hotel Leadbette. Ramsey is about midway between Rathdrum and Athol; prospecting and logging are the chief industries. When the timber is eventually cleared away a considerable amount of agricultural land will come under cultivation and contribute towards the building of a prosperous village at this point. The present merchant and postmaster is Frank Tripp. Cocolalla is twenty-eight miles northeast of Rathdrum. It is on Lake Cocolalla, from which it takes its name. Immense quarries of the finest granite are being opened on the shores of this lake. Algoma is about six miles south of Sandpoint. Settlements were first made here in 1900. Nathan Powell is postmaster and has a general store. Sagle is a star route postoffice between Algoma on the N. P. railroad and Lake Pend Oreille. Panhandle is a new town that has been platted about two

miles east of Sandpoint, where the smelter is being erected. The proposed new railroad, the Spokane and Kootenai, will run near the site. Kootenai is four miles northeast of Sandpoint. This was once a thriving town of about one thousand people. It had a newspaper and supported several stores and supply houses. It was then the shipping point for freight and supplies by wagon to Bonner's Ferry on the Kootenai river, and to points north. In 1892, when the Great Northern railroad was completed to Bonner's Ferry, the people, newspaper, business houses, etc., followed the new road or sought other localities and the population dropped to less than one hundred. It is on the shores of Lake Pend Oreille and is surrounded by timber and mineral lands. Its proximity to Sandpoint will probably prevent material growth. Oden is three or four miles east of Kootenai and is also on the lake shore. Pack River is five miles northwest of Hope. It is on the shores of the lake and at the mouth of the river bearing the same name. A good deal of prospecting is being done up this river. Black Tail is a mining settlement fourteen miles from Hope, from which place it is reached by steamers. Thornton is a flag station four miles southeast of Hope. Cabinet is seven miles southeast of Clark's Fork and close to the Montana state line.

#### SOME GREAT NORTHERN AND KOOTENAI VALLEY RAILROAD STATIONS.

Leonia is on the Montana state line about fifteen miles southeast of Bonner's Ferry and ninety miles from the county seat. It is the center of a fine lumbering region. Lena Mervin is postmistress. E. E. Gilson runs a hotel. The Leonia Mercantile Company, of which W. E. R. Brewster is manager, has a large general store and a good trade. Katka is the next station west, distant six miles from Leonia. Crossport is a small station four miles east of Bonner's Ferry. Moravia is about the same distance southwest of Bonner's Ferry. Naples is the next station south. The White Mercantile Company has a general store here. Elmira is about fifteen miles north of Sandpoint. Colburn is about half way between Sandpoint and Elmira. Urencoe Station (or Markham postoffice) is west of Sandpoint at the extreme foot of Lake Pend Oreille. La Clède, on the Pend Oreille river, is twenty-eight miles north of Rathdrum. It has a population of perhaps one hundred and fifty. Mining and lumbering are its industries. Jerome M. Bunker is postmaster; a blacksmith shop is owned by Charles Bradbury; a general store is conducted by Mrs. B. Cass; A. Christenson has a general store and ships poles; R. H. Graves runs a restaurant; Fred Burdick is justice of the peace; the town has a good hotel, the La Clède. The large general store of the La Clède Lumber Company, of which J. M. Bunker is president, William A. Burdick, secretary, and Mr. McKinney manager, was totally destroyed by fire in the early morning of March 15, 1903. The store also contained the postoffice and in the upper story was a large public hall. The loss on the building was about twenty thousand dollars. The

stock of general merchandise, which was almost entirely destroyed, was valued at six thousand dollars. Albany Falls is about two miles from the Washington state line. It is about thirty miles northwest of Rathdrum and four miles west of Priest River. This will develop into a thriving place in the future, as the falls in the Pend Oreille river will furnish immense power, which will no doubt be utilized sooner or later by mills and factories. On the north bank of the river and extending three miles to the east, is an immense deposit of aluminum clay, from which the finest grades of brick may be manufactured. The settlement is in school district No. 24, which was organized August 30, 1892. The present valuation of the school property is about eight hundred dollars. The settlement has good prospects. Newport is but two miles west of Albany Falls and is directly on the boundary line between Idaho and Washington. A portion of the town is in each state. It is surrounded by rich mineral lands, fine timber belts and numerous valleys of fertile agricultural lands. It has in addition peculiar advantages as a pleasure resort. The scenery is enchanting and the excellent hunting and fishing afforded by the nearby mountain valleys and streams, and the Pend Oreille river, make the locality truly a sportsman's paradise. It has general stores, long distance telephone connections, good schools and churches, and will grow in population and importance, as the surrounding country is developed.

Copeland is a station on the Kootenai Valley railroad, north of Bonner's Ferry. The International boundary line is about seven miles directly north. It is about ten miles southeast of Porthill, seventy miles northeast of the county seat and one hundred and eight miles northeast of Spokane. The postoffice was established July 1, 1900, with L. P. Cole as postmaster. Mr. Cole is also manager of a general store, conducted under the firm of L. P. Cole & Company. Among the prominent settlers of this locality is Charles F. Fischer, who is interested in the reclamation of the swamp lands of the Kootenai valley, and in the development of other resources of the country.

#### G. R. & N. RAILROAD STATIONS.

Cataldo is on the boundary line between Kootenai and Shoshone counties. It is thirty-five miles southeast of Rathdrum. There is a sawmill here owned by Roland and Burris. A general store is conducted by A. E. Frost and another by W. P. Dwyer. C. J. Cole and Son are loggers. It is on the Coeur d'Alene river in a heavily timbered section. Mission is a flag station a few miles west of Cataldo. Dudley is the next small station west. Lane is a station of greater importance a short distance west of Dudley. It has a population of about one hundred. There is a hotel here kept by H. Roden. P. L. Zimmerman has a large general store. Another general store has recently been put in by the Kootenai Commercial Company, formerly engaged in business at Harrison. Medimont is about nine miles east of Harrison. Titus Blessing and Jonathan Mauk took up homesteads here several years ago, and in 1895 a town site was laid out on their land.

This resulted in a contest between the homesteaders and townsites people before the Coeur d'Alene land office and the Interior Department. The townsites people won, but generously gave to Blessing and Mauk all the land not used for townsite purposes. A patent to the townsite was issued to the probate judge of the county, who conveyed the lots to the occupants. The name Medimont was coined from "Medicine Mountain," a local land mark. There has been a settlement here since 1890. It is the center of a mineral district. There is also a good deal of farming land along the river in this section, and the stock industry has developed to good proportions. J. W. Slayter is postmaster. A hotel is conducted by Robert P. Short, and a general store by Mr. Slater. About seventy-five people are permanent settlers in the town. Anderson is a station a short distance east of Harrison. Its postoffice name is Springston. Mining and lumbering are well developed industries. D. B. Stowell is postmaster. Nathan R. Bowers runs a blacksmith shop. Stowell and Shingstead have a general store and a sawmill. The Waters Mining Company, of which N. R. Bowers is president, and P. T. Wagner secretary, owns several good prospects in the vicinity. Lacon is a flag station seven miles south of Harrison, on Lake Coeur d'Alene. Watts is a station in the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation, ten miles east of Tekoa, Washington.

#### SOME INLAND AND LAKESIDE SETTLEMENTS.

Steamboat Landing is a settlement at the extreme southern point of Lake Pend Oreille. Boats ply from this point to Lakeview and stages run to Athol on the Northern Pacific railroad. It is about eight miles east of Athol. Squaw Bay is a settlement on an arm of Lake Pend Oreille about two miles north of Steamboat Landing. It has become a summer resort and the name has been changed to Idlewild. Hotels and cottages have been erected. It is a beautiful location and the scenery is especially grand. It has excellent advantages as a resort. Weber is a mining settlement fifteen miles south of Hope on the lake shore. It is reached from Hope and Lakeview by steamer. The

Weber Milling and Mining Company have valuable properties here. Mica is a postoffice in the western part of the county, fifteen miles south of Rathdrum, and nine miles south of Coeur d'Alene City. It is near the west shore of the lake. Len Landing is a postoffice and steamboat landing on the west shore of Lake Coeur d'Alene, about midway between Coeur d'Alene City and Harrison. Lumbering, dairying and fruit growing are profitable industries here. A stage runs to Bellgrove on the west. Len H. Nichols is postmaster. Mr. Nichols also handles general merchandise, farm products and lumber. Eli Stinson conducts a grocery store. Bellgrove is a postoffice near the Washington state line, in the western part of the county, directly west of Len Landing on the lake. Williams was formerly called Coolin. It is west of the foot of Priest Lake, about twenty-five miles north of the town of Priest River, and is in the Priest River forest reserve. It has a population of something more than one hundred. Stages convey mail and passengers to and from Priest River. Lee Downey is postmaster. A general store is conducted by A. Coolin. Farming, stock raising, and dairying are carried on to a considerable extent in the surrounding country. Further development of the town is prevented by its location in the government reserve, but when this is thrown open to settlement it must become an important business center, for it is surrounded by timbered and agricultural lands that when taken up and improved by settlers, will contribute very materially to the growth and prosperity of the settlement. Seneaqueoten is one of the oldest settlements in the county. The Hudson's Bay Company had a trading post here in very early days, and in 1864 when the act was passed by the territorial legislature creating Kootenai county, Seneaqueoten was named as the temporary county seat. No county business was ever transacted here, however, and the settlement has remained a small trading point. It is thirty miles north of Rathdrum and seven miles southeast of La Clede. Andrew Christenson is postmaster and proprietor of a general store. A saw mill is operated here by the La Clede Lumber Company. The population is about twenty-five.

## CHAPTER V.

### EDUCATIONAL.

In this particular instance "Education" by local application may be defined as the foundation upon which rests the magnificent superstructure of Kootenai county's commercial, political, educational, religious and social institutions. This is true in a double sense. The journalists, the managers of the greater industrial

corporations and the lesser mercantile companies, the professional men, the leaders in social life and religious work, are men and women of education. Coming to the county from educational centers in various sections of the east and west they have conquered the wilderness and formed other and new educational centers by

the shores of its lakes and rivers and in the midst of its valley plains. Knowing much of the power of education and realizing the need of intellectual training in the varied walks of life, their best thought and their best energies have been directed toward the early and permanent establishment of good common and high schools.

In this age as well as in all ages of the past, many of the leaders in commercial, industrial, political and even professional life, are, and have been, self-made men; men who in their early manhood were deprived of scholastic advantages. In the active affairs of man the failure of many who have had every advantage of intellectual training has led some to decry education. Extremists have gone so far as to declare that some men have too much education. But as the majority of us are practical men in this age and not philosophers, we do not waste much time theorizing on the advantages or disadvantages of education, but get it if we can. The efforts of instructors in pursuing "fad" methods may at times be misdirected and consequently fail in producing satisfactory results in the training of the student. Again the student may be in school solely because of parental command or entreaty, with no aim or ambition to accomplish anything further than the completion of the course of study in any manner that will speedily bring his school life to a close. No one should expect such a student to succeed in after life. The right instructor can accomplish wonderful results with the right kind of material. Kootenai county is an industrial community. The spirit of the day there as in many other localities is commercial. Many have come to believe that the capacity to make and the genius to use money constitute the full man; but there are many also who believe that these are not all the things that the fullness of life holds. In the ultimate judgment it is not wealth, it is not power, it is not even that which the world calls success that really counts. Character is the touchstone that makes true greatness. The best citizens are the men of character, and when these men have had the advantages of education they have lived powerful and influential lives. While the industrial and commercial interests of Kootenai county are great and the citizens are deeply absorbed in the material development of its varied resources; yet in the rush and under the weight of business cares the common and the high schools have not been neglected. In every community special pride has manifested itself in the conduct of the school. The qualifications of teachers have always been a matter for special investigation and as a consequence there exist as good schools in Kootenai county as may be found anywhere in the Northwest.

Education in Kootenai county began at a very early date. The first school in the county was conducted at the foot of Lake Coeur d'Alene, near the present site of Coeur d'Alene City, in 1842. It was in truth a sectarian school and in fact a promulgator of the dogmas of Catholicism; but it was nevertheless a school. The pupils were Indians and the teacher a Jesuit missionary, Father DeSmet. In the first chapter of the history of this county will be found the de-

tails concerning this school. From 1842 to the present time the Catholics have continuously maintained good schools among the Indians, and at DeSmet on the Coeur d'Alene reservation, there is now both a boys' and a girls' school, where both Indian and white children may obtain a good education under the guidance of priests and sisters of the Order of Providence. Out of an Indian population of 495 on this reservation, about 300 have received a fair education, can read and use enough English to carry on an intelligent conversation. These results have been obtained after sixty years of earnest work on the part of the missionaries.

But the Indians on the reservation do not enter into the intellectual life of the county and it is only as a matter of record that we note the foregoing facts. The first school taught by a white person was at Rathdrum during the winter of 1882-83. Miss Viola Mulkins was in charge and she therefore has the distinction of being the pioneer teacher of Kootenai county. As Miss Mulkins resigned before the completion of the term and was succeeded by Miss Kate Powers, the latter is entitled to share with her the honor, especially as she continued to conduct the school until the building was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1884. The traditional log school house has not played a very prominent part in the school history of Kootenai county. There have been a few, particularly in the northern part; but the saw mill was a pioneer institution in many of the settlements and the necessity for the log building was obviated.

In November, 1883, one year after the beginning of the first term of school at Rathdrum, then called Westwood, a school was opened at Bonner's Ferry by Mrs. Martin Fry. Mrs. Fry taught ten pupils during this term, three of her own children and seven half-breed Kootenai Indian children. The term lasted nine months, and was taught without compensation. In the winter of 1883-4, children of the new town of Coeur d'Alene attended school at Fort Coeur d'Alene, and in the winter of 1884-85, Isaac S. Daly taught a term of school at Coeur d'Alene. These were the beginnings of the common schools of Kootenai county.

Among the first acts of the county commissioners, after county organization, was that of creating school districts. The county was divided approximately in half. Coeur d'Alene and all territory south of it was called district No. 1; Rathdrum, vicinity and all territory north was called district No. 2. In 1885 the first of the new districts was formed, No. 3 at Sandpoint, and S. L. Smith was its pioneer teacher.

Among the early school superintendents were Mark M. Musgrove, Henry Melder and Miss Agnew. In the early 'eighties a territorial law made the probate judge ex officio superintendent of public instruction. Under this law Probate Judge Henry Melder served almost continuously as school superintendent from 1886 to 1898. At the general election of 1896 Kootenai county cast 759 votes for, and 213 votes against the proposition to amend Art. XVIII, Sec. 6, of the state constitution so as to separate the offices of probate judge and county superintendent of public instruction. The amendment carried throughout the state, and in

1898 Daniel VanDuzer was elected the first county superintendent under the new law. The first county institute was held at Rathdrum November 4th to 8th, 1895. At this time a Kootenai County Teachers' Association was formed, with Henry Melder, president; T. N. Creekmur, first vice president; Louise Allbaugh, second vice president; Christine Winterbottom, third vice president; W. E. Edelblute, secretary. At the first institute the following teachers were in attendance: A. E. Torelle, T. N. Creekmur, J. C. Brady, Mary Spencer, Grace Burns, Louise Allbaugh, Margaret Buckley, Agnes McRae, F. V. Yeager, George W. Hayes, Christine Winterbottom, W. S. Walker, Oscar Sheffield, Bessie Butterfield, Myrtle Andrews, T. H. Wilson, W. H. Edelblute, Mildred Humes, Hattie I. Smith, Eliza Kercheval, Anna Bothwick, Louise Preston, Thomas Hydorn, Ida Bush, Mrs. Jennie White, Minnie E. Price, C. P. Hartley, Mrs. W. Wright, Lena Boyce, Mary Crockett, Mrs. A. Pierce, Marie Wheatly, Lulu Leonardy.

The early school records of the county having been burned with the court records in the Rathdrum fire of 1884, we were unable to secure statistical information concerning the early schools. The records covering the period from 1885 to 1893 were poorly kept, being confused with those of the probate judge, and it was impossible to gather reliable figures from them. Even the state superintendent's office could furnish no information covering the period prior to 1893. The school census of Kootenai county, taken July 1, 1893, showed a school population of 1,462: boys, 735, and girls, 727. Of these, 906 were enrolled in the schools of the various districts, which numbered at that time 29. At that time there were five graded schools in the county, located at Rathdrum, Coeur d'Alene, Sandpoint, Bonners Ferry and Post Falls. Twenty-three of the twenty-nine school houses occupied were owned by the districts; the remaining six were rented buildings. Forty-one teachers were employed in the schools of the county at an average salary of \$51 each per month. Of the forty-one teachers, twelve were gentlemen and twenty-nine were ladies; salaries paid to gentlemen averaged \$53 per month, and to ladies \$49 per month. Of the twenty teachers' certificates issued in 1893, three were first grade, twelve second grade and the balance third grade. In the school year ending August 31, 1893, Kootenai county paid to its teachers \$10,167; for libraries and apparatus, \$955; for fuel, rent, and incidentals, \$5,608; for repairs and furniture, \$1,536, a total expenditure for the year of \$18,266.48. The receipts for the year were as follows: On hand at the beginning of the school year, \$3,947.14; collected from all sources, \$22,197.59; total receipts, \$26,144.73. Although the county was but ten years old, it stood seventh in the state in point of amounts collected and expended for school purposes. Although during the next school year beginning September 1, 1893, all the industries and commercial institutions of Kootenai county were paralyzed by the panic in financial centers, there was no material decrease in the receipts and expenditures for school purposes, and the average amount per month paid to teachers was increased one

dollar. The enrollment was somewhat less owing perhaps to the hardships individual homes were forced to endure, or to removals from the county because of the depressing effects of the panic upon various industries; but on the whole the school year was a successful one and results were not noticeable below those of the year previous. Ten new districts were formed during the year and \$1,695 expended for new school houses and grounds in rural communities. The total valuation of school property this year was \$33,690.

There are but two independent districts in the county, those of Rathdrum and Sandpoint; but in all the larger and in some of the smaller towns excellent school buildings have been erected, some of them at a cost of many thousands of dollars, and courses of study have been established, the successful completion of which admits the graduate to the lower classes of the state university at Moscow without examination. The fact that many enter that institution direct from the public schools of Kootenai county, is a splendid endorsement of the work of its teachers and an evidence of the high standing of the common schools of the county in the long list of educational institutions in the state. It is a matter of common remark by visitors that the schools of Kootenai county would be a great credit to a much older community and one much more densely populated.

Since 1893 forty-seven new districts have been formed, making in all seventy-six districts at the close of the school year in 1902. For comparative purposes we will give statistics for the year 1902, showing that advancement is being made, in keeping with the general progress that has been made by all industries in the county during the past few years. There are now seventy-four school houses in the seventy-six districts, in nine of which graded schools are taught. The school census of 1902 shows a total school population of 3,149; of this number 1,571 are boys, and 1,578 are girls. The increase since 1893 is 1,687, showing that the school population has more than doubled in the last ten years. The enrollment for the year ending June 30, 1902, was, in all the schools, 2,821, showing that 328 of school age were not enrolled. Thirty-five male and eighty-five female, or one hundred and twenty teachers in all, were employed at a total cost to the county of \$31,142.23, an increase of \$20,975 over the amount paid teachers in 1893. Text books cost the county \$1,378.50 and libraries \$668. During this year there were received from all sources \$73,899.42, of which \$3,113 were raised by the sale of bonds issued for building purposes. The total bonded indebtedness of the county for school purposes was \$18,750; estimated value of school houses and sites, \$59,488; of school apparatus, \$5,410; of school libraries, \$1,502, and of all school property, \$81,378.86.

The railroad mileage in Kootenai county is greater than in any other county in the state and the numerous school districts through which the roads run are consequently greatly benefited by amounts paid as taxes and through the lessening of the burden of taxation borne by settlers on partially developed ranches or homesteads. The railroads are directly benefiting the

schools also by developing the varied industries of the county, making it possible for settlers to occupy the outlying sections and by making all parts of the county accessible to the homeseeker and investor who comes with his family and with his worldly possessions to become a citizen of the county and a patron of its schools.

A state law makes it obligatory on the part of teachers to attend the institutes which are held annually in various parts of the county. Much of the success which has always attended the schools is no doubt in a large measure due to the training instructors receive at these gatherings. The Kootenai county institute for the year 1902 was held at Coeur d'Alene, beginning August 18th and continuing throughout the week. Seventy teachers were in attendance and the session was successful from a teacher's standpoint. Interest in educational matters in Kootenai county is

not waning, on the contrary greater efforts are being continually put forth to raise the standard of perfection in teacher and student; while primary work is not being neglected, the higher education of the youth is receiving more attention than heretofore, it being considered desirable to afford them home advantages rather than to allow it to continue necessary for them to go away from home for the higher work. The public schools are turning out young men and women who are taking positions of trust and responsibility at home and in other localities, and these positions are being filled with credit and in a manner to credit greatly the institutions in which their holders have received their intellectual and moral training. Having been well founded and having the intelligent support of all good citizens, the schools of Kootenai county are destined to accomplish much for the intellectual and moral advancement of its citizens.

## CHAPTER VI.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

In area Kootenai county is fourth in the state, with 5,600 square miles. From its most southern point to the International Boundary, it is approximately 140 miles long with an average width of 40 miles. Its southern boundary follows the summit of the divide between Palouse river in Latah county and Hangman's Creek in Kootenai county. On the east, the line begins on the north slope of Beal's Butte at the eastern terminus of the Thatuna Hills, a low mountain range extending east and west through Latah county. From this point it dips into and crosses the valley of the St. Maries river, rising again on the north to the summit of the divide between the St. Maries and St. Joe rivers. From this divide to the crest of the Coeur d'Alenes, it alternately rises and falls in crossing the valleys of the St. Joe and the Coeur d'Alene rivers and the dividing ranges. From a point on the 48th parallel of latitude, it moves southeast for about fifteen miles, along the summit of the Coeur d'Alene mountains, to the Montana state line, when it again turns north, crossing the valley of Clark's Fork, the crest of the Cabinet mountains, the valley of Kootenai river, and intersecting the International Boundary a short distance west of the 116th meridian of longitude. In traversing this region the eastern boundary line crosses one of the most mountainous and broken sections of the northwest, reaching its lowest elevation at Leonia, on the Kootenai river, and its highest on the crests of the Cabinet and the Coeur d'Alene mountains. At Leonia is located one of the boundary stones between Idaho and Montana, a stone pillar six feet high, and ten inches square at the top. On the east side is

chiseled the word Montana, and on the west side, Idaho. The elevation of this stone is 1833 feet, and its distance from the International Boundary is 26.64 miles. Fifty-four miles south of the boundary is another Idaho-Montana monument, on the summit of the Cabinets, with an elevation of 6,780 feet. July 9, 1898, a state-line monument was erected on the summit of the Coeur d'Alene mountains, 70.72 miles south of the 49th parallel. It has the same dimensions as the others but is in ten sections, the sections having been taken up the trails on pack animals, and afterward cemented and bolted together. The elevation here is 4,850 feet. There are ninety-two monuments and posts between the International Boundary and the summit of the Coeur d'Alene mountains, a distance of little more than seventy miles, four stone monuments and eighty-eight iron posts. Directly on the boundary line is a stone monument and the elevation given at this point is 4,505 feet. The survey of this portion of the Idaho-Montana line and the erecting of the posts and monuments was accomplished by Richard U. Goode of the United States Geological Survey, in the summer of 1898.

In passing from east to west, the International Boundary, which forms also the north line of Kootenai county, crosses the valley of the Kootenai river and lies for the remainder of the distance along the north slope of the Cabinet range, known locally as the Priest River mountains. The point of intersection with the Washington state line is about two miles west of the 117th meridian of longitude; the north half of the county is, therefore, one degree of longitude in width.

South from the International Boundary, the west county line follows the Pend Oreille range of mountains, whose greatest elevation is between 6,000 and 7,000 feet, to the valley of the Pend Oreille river. South of this river the divide between Pend Oreille and Spokane river is crossed, after which a semi-mountainous tract is traversed until the hills of the Palouse country are reached, where the line returns to the point of beginning, a few miles north of Farmington, Washington. The distance around the county is fully 375 miles, "as the crow flies;" following the line in its numberless and sharp depressions and elevations, it is much farther. Except at intervals along the south and east boundaries, the course is through a densely timbered area, much of it uninhabited, some of it almost inaccessible, where there are no roads and but few trails, a series of wild, canyon-cleft ranges, relieved only by narrow river valleys, and an occasional plateau, differing from the higher elevations in primeval environments only in the absence of the gorge and the eternal snow.

Everywhere apparent is the geological fact that Kootenai county has had a most wonderful physical history, beginning thousands of years ago, at a period when the titanic forces of nature were holding high carnival in the region now occupied by the states of the Pacific Northwest. Geologists agree that at one time the foothills of the Rocky Mountain range formed the shore line of the Pacific Ocean. In time the Cascade Mountains were thrown up, at first in the form of a long, low dyke, but, by successive upheavals and eruptions, to the present elevation. There was thus formed, between the Cascade and the Rocky Mountains, a vast inland sea, extending from the ice fields of the far north to the open sea in the far south. Dr. Thomas Condon, Professor of Geology, University of Oregon, in a recent work entitled "The Two Islands," asserts that the Coeur d'Alene and Bitter Root mountains formed the east shore of this inland sea. The presence of water-worn pebbles and shells on the slopes of the Cabinet and Coeur d'Alene mountains verify the Doctor's statement.

During this period, then, Kootenai county must have been just "off shore," a portion of it, in fact, forming the pebbly beach or the rocky shore of the sea. The presence of the worn pebbles and shells high up the mountain sides may not be understood to indicate that the waters approached the present elevation of the mountains. During a long period of inactivity, the fierce internal fires were but gathering energy for mightier work. In time the placid surface of the adjacent sea became a surging, boiling tempest, the mighty waves receding farther and farther from the former shore line, as the earth's crust was thrown up in giant folds, higher and higher, until the Rocky Mountain system, embracing its western spurs and ranges, attained its present elevation. During this eruptive period occurred the greatest lava flow of all the ages. Not only were the snowy peaks of the Cascades built up, but the flow extended inland, to the south and to the north, over the vast plains of the Columbia, covering an area of 200,000 square miles

to an average depth of 2,000 feet. The life of the inland sea was at an end, and in its stead was a vast desert-waste of lava. By the lifting of the Cascade range the warm Japan current, which had previously washed the Rocky Mountain slopes in its passage to the north, was turned from its course and the inland areas experienced a radical change in temperature. A glacial era followed and in many places are discernable the paths of these mighty ice-floes, as in their slow but irresistible movement from north to south, they furrowed and planed down the broken face of the earth's crust, scarring the mountain sides, filling in the intervening depths, and forming the level and beautiful valleys of the present. Far extending moraines and wide glaciated surfaces tell plainly the story of this era. The path of the glacier is well marked in Kootenai county. From north to south, through the central portion of the county are found the deposits and accumulations peculiar to this period. From the mountain tops at the head of Lake Pend Oreille, the path of the ice mass is plainly visible, and some idea may be had of its gigantic proportions when it is known that beneath the surface of Rathdrum prairie the moraine has a depth of between two and three hundred feet.

There is not space here for a technical description of the structure and elemental constitution of the mountains of Kootenai county. They are of volcanic origin and many of the loftier peaks are extinct volcanoes. The period of volcanic and seismic disturbances in this region is comparatively recent, as evidenced by the presence of volcanic ash on the mountain summits, and, in places, the distribution over wide areas of boulders and fragmentary rock that have been hurled from the mountain sides. There have been no special geological surveys of these mountains, but in a general way government geologists have reported on their structure as a part of the Rocky Mountain system and to these works the student reader is referred for technical information.

The mountainous regions of Kootenai county have been a help and at the present time a hindrance to its development. Not many years ago the greater portion of the county might well have been described as a region of wild and beautiful scenery, untouched by the industrial hand of man. The mountains were for a long time, and, in locations, are still a hindrance to development, as they have delayed road and railroad building. For this reason many localities are difficult of access, are cut off from good markets, and progress along all lines is consequently slow. The mountains have, however, been a help in other directions, because of their mineral deposits, which have attracted many settlers; because of the game in their forests, the fish in their streams, and the deep snows on their rugged crests. The game and the fish of the mountain regions have induced many to locate in the nearby valleys, and the snows have been made to serve practical purposes by the construction of canals through which the waters of the resultant streams are carried to the agricultural lands for purposes of irrigation. Two decades ago when the Northern Pacific was pushing through to the coast, agriculture was in its infancy in Kootenai coun-

ty. Some stock ranged over the valleys and in the mountains. Here and there along the streams might be found a small farm with a very few acres in grain and potatoes. But even these small farms were widely separated by unoccupied tracts, and it was not thought possible to cultivate any but the lands directly adjacent to the waterways. A revolution has been wrought in these twenty years. During the first decade progress was slow, but in the last ten years great strides have been made: it has been demonstrated that the low lands and the foothill slopes of Kootenai county are rich in productive qualities, and that climatic conditions make easy of production all kinds of grains and grasses, fruits, berries and vegetables. In proportion to the aggregate timber, lake, and mountain areas, the per cent of agricultural lands the county over is comparatively small, a liberal estimate by the best informed being about one-fifth of the total area of the county. Agriculture is not and probably never will be the chief industry, but good markets in the mining and timber regions and in the numerous populous towns make farming a profitable industry and there are farm lands enough to support a large population. The soil in the smaller valleys is of volcanic and alluvial origin, very deep near the mountains, in many places of a black loam color and sufficiently rich in the potashes, phosphates and silicates to assure success in the cultivation of grains, vegetables and fruits. In the larger valleys, such as that of the Spokane river, a soil composed of vegetable mould, silt and wash from the adjacent mountains, rests upon a moraine accumulation of great depth. Above the glacial deposits the soil varies in depth, over many wide areas the gravel and stones approaching within two or three feet of the surface. In favorable seasons excellent crops are produced on the moraine prairies, but thus far efforts to irrigate them have not met with decided success.

Climatic conditions in Kootenai county are as favorable to health and to the production of crops as anywhere in the northwest. The winters are not severe even in the most northern portions of the county except in the high mountain altitudes, which are uninhabited. Ice goes out of the lower Kootenai river early in February; except in the shallower portions Lake Pend Oreille never freezes, and it is only during a short period each winter that steamers do not ply from Coeur d'Alene up the lake and the St. Joe, St. Maries and Coeur d'Alene rivers. The valleys are protected by high mountain walls on either side and the warm winds coming at intervals from "over Chinook Camp" crowd many a spring-like day into the wintry months. Pansies are frequently seen blooming on the lawns at Christmastide and it is only upon the smaller lakes, with considerable elevations above the valleys, that ice merchants can depend for the summer's supply of the natural product. There is always an abundance of snow in the mountains, the greatest precipitation occurring on the Cabinet mountains, on the lofty crests at the head of Lake Pend Oreille, and on the mountain divides between the Coeur d'Alene, St. Joe and St. Maries rivers. The presence of the snow banks tempers the heat of the summer months, which

is never oppressive. The valley and lake elevations are comparatively low and this fact accounts in a measure for the pleasant winters. They are sufficiently high, however, to insure the absence of sultry heat in the summer, making of almost every town in the county a delightful summer resort. Lake Coeur d'Alene has an elevation of about 2,000 feet, Lake Pend Oreille 1,456 feet, the town of Bonner's Ferry 1,600 feet, Sandpoint 2,119 feet, Rathdrum 2,216 feet, the town of Priest River 2,170 feet.

The development of the agricultural resources of Kootenai county began about Heyden lake in the early 'eighties. Locations were made previous to this time, but the presence of heavy forests and the absence of good markets forbade the tillage of large areas. A little later the coming of the railroad, the establishment of the mining camps, and the influx of tourists, sportsmen and lumber companies, stimulated the farmer to activity; forests were cleared, the sod of the prairies was turned, each year seeds were sown over an increased acreage and the harvests began to return richer rewards to homesteaders. John Hager, now of Coeur d'Alene, took up a soldier's homestead on Heyden lake in 1878; C. B. King, of the same place, located in the same region at an early date, and his place, known as the Avondale farm, is now one of the best improved and most desirable homes in the county. The old Heyden place, at the lower end of Heyden lake, was perhaps the scene of the first attempts at systematic farming in the county. This farm was taken up by Matt Heyden, for whom the lake was named, in 1879. A year or two later the Gleason brothers, John, James and Mathew, located in the same neighborhood. Among others who located early in the central portion of the county we may name John Fernan, on Fernan lake, just east of Coeur d'Alene, 1880; Edwin Crockett, near Coeur d'Alene, 1880; Oliver Edwards, stock farm, eighteen miles north of Rathdrum, 1882; S. L. Smith and John Crenshaw, north of Rathdrum, 1888; Frank Buckle, east of Rathdrum, and M. B. Ross, near Post Falls. In the northern part of the county, Richard and Martin Fry engaged in agricultural pursuits in the early days near Bonner's Ferry, and twenty miles down the Kootenai valley from Bonner's Ferry, Z. Montgomery and a few others had hay and stock ranches and cultivated small patches to supply local demands for vegetables. In the earlier days the only markets were the military posts at Fort Colville, Fort Walla Walla and Fort Coeur d'Alene. In 1880 the following prices were paid for supplies at Colville and Coeur d'Alene: Oats, 2½ cents per pound; hay, \$16 per ton; straw, \$12 per ton; barley, one dollar per hundred pounds; dry wood, \$3.35 per cord; green wood, \$2.95 per cord. In 1885, according to the assessor's summary, the value of homesteaded and patented lands in Kootenai county, together with the improvements thereon, was placed at \$205,693.50, and the total tax collection for the year was \$10,222.94. In 1887 the assessment roll had increased to \$966,000. This increase, however, was not due so much to advancement of farming industries as to the increase of railroad mileage and the establishment of saw mills.

The advance in agriculture and stock raising may be better appreciated by the review of some statistics taken from assessor's returns for later years. In 1898 there were in Kootenai county 4,567 cattle, 2,430 horses and 1906 sheep. In 1899 there were 49,024 acres in farms and stock ranches, patented, and valued for purposes of taxation at \$608,037. The value of sheep, cattle and horses in the county was \$169,482. In 1901 the taxable value of stock, which was far below the actual market value, was \$184,058. This increased in 1902 to \$213,310. In this year there were 820,771 acres of patented lands, valued with improvements at over one million dollars. There were 6,812 cattle and 2,474 horses. No record has been kept of the aggregate yield of grains, vegetables and fruits for any year, hence we are unable to give accurate information concerning the yearly output. From the report for 1900 by C. J. Bassett, Commissioner of Immigration for the State of Idaho, we learn that the county produced 50,000 bushels of grain. This was an estimate only, but is probably approximately correct. Agriculture and horticulture have kept pace with the stock industry and there has been a constant increase in acreage devoted to the production of grains and fruits with a proportionate increase in returns.

Interest in fruit culture began almost contemporaneously with the breaking of the sod for grain and vegetable raising. In the valley lands and on the slopes of the foothills, fruit does exceptionally well, and its culture is fast becoming one of the leading industries. Within a radius of ten miles from Coeur d'Alene, upwards of 30,000 trees are growing and bearing. On the C. H. Back place alone there are over 7,000 trees. There are one hundred orchards in the county containing more than 500 trees each. The peach orchard of B. M. Ross, near Post Falls, contains 1000 trees. Among other bearing orchards are those of S. L. Smith, 2,600 trees; D. W. Ross, sixty acres; John B. Leiburg, 3,000 trees; Thomas Fitzsimmons, 18 acres; A. D. Robinson and M. Bacon, 20 acres. These are only a few of the many orchards in the central portion of the county, on the prairie and on the shores to Lake Pend Oreille, Heyden Lake, Fish Lake and Lake Coeur d'Alene. In the valley of the Pend Oreille river orchards are owned by Henry Keyser, Lyman Markham, Mrs. Cramer, John Fox, J. C. Finstead and others. In the Kootenai valley: Z. Montgomery, W. T. McNear, Fry Bros., Charles Edwards, Empey Bros., and a number of others are engaged in fruit culture. In the valleys of the St. Joe and St. Maries rivers there are several orchards, and each year witnesses additions to the acreage so cultivated. Soil and seasons are favorable in Kootenai county to diversified farming and scarcely any of the farmers are confining themselves to specialties. As an example of the possibilities of the soil we may cite the exhibition made by Clem King at the market fair held at Coeur d'Alene, October 23, 24, 1895. It consisted of varieties of apples, plums, pears, peaches, strawberries (ripe and still clinging to the vines), currants, grapes, preserves, butter, eggs, cheese, vegetables, pumpkins, squashes, hay, straw, wheat and oats.

Dairying has always been a profitable industry in Kootenai county and is becoming more so as the towns build up, the other industries are developed and the markets and transportation facilities improve. There is a number of dairies along the west branch of Priest river, about Coeur d'Alene lake and on the St. Joe and St. Maries rivers. A cheese factory has been in successful operation for a number of years at St. Maries and is now owned by William and Joseph Cole and Joseph Fisher.

Besides the government mill on the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation, there is but one flouring mill in the county. It is located on the Spokane river at Post Falls. Full particulars concerning this enterprise will be found in the article on the history of that town.

The effects of irrigation have not thus far been fully demonstrated in Kootenai county. Many farmers have irrigated small tracts from private ditches, in some cases obtaining satisfactory results, and in others failing on account of the near approach to the surface soil of the gravel beds into which the water filters rapidly. Since 1899 systematic efforts have been made to irrigate portions of Rathdrum prairie. In July, 1899, three water rights were filed with the county recorder by W. L. Benham, of Spokane, and a party of civil engineers was placed in the field to make preliminary surveys. D. C. Corbin was behind the enterprise which was promised good support by the settlers on the prairie. The rights embraced the water of Heyden, Fish, and Sucker lakes. The ditch from Heyden lake was to be fifteen miles in length with a capacity of 500 cubic feet of water per second. The surveyed route for this ditch was west from the lake along the dividing line between townships 51 and 52 north, range 3 west of Boise meridian, and it was proposed to irrigate lands on either side of this line. The line surveyed for the Fish lake ditch was twenty miles long and it was proposed to irrigate with it the two lower tiers of sections in township 52 north, range 4, west of Boise meridian. The capacity of the ditch was to be the same as that from Heyden lake. From Sucker lake it was proposed to construct a canal with a capacity of 200 cubic feet of water per second. It was to be ten miles long and to irrigate a region west of Rathdrum. Meetings of citizens of Rathdrum and farmers of that vicinity were held, committees were appointed to confer with the ditch company and with settlers along the routes surveyed; great interest was taken in the enterprise which promised early and successful consummation. Various circumstances have interfered with the completion of these canals, but plans have not been materially changed and many believe that complete success will crown the efforts to irrigate the prairie. Irrigation is not necessary here to the production of fair crops in favorable years and in some seasons precipitation is sufficient for the production of excellent yields of grains and vegetables. If, however, an unfailing supply of water can be brought to the prairie it will insure enormous yields and will double land values through the whole valley. The Fish lake ditch is now five miles long and work on it is being continued. The Heyden lake ditch is also

under way. The company owning these ditches, and of which D. C. Corbin is president, is known as the Spokane Valley Irrigation Co. Another company has recently been formed, the Valley Improvement Co., which proposes to irrigate a tract of over 6,000 acres on the Rathdrum prairie, north of the Spokane river and joining the Washington state line. The men behind this enterprise are J. K. Smith, president of the Washington Grain and Milling company; Charles W. Clark and Jas. C. Cunningham, all of Spokane; B. S. Wadsworth, vice-president of the Franklin county bank at Connell, and J. H. Edwards, vice-president of the Conrad National Bank of Kalispell, Mont. Mr. Cunningham is president, Mr. Wadsworth, vice-president, and Mr. Clark secretary and treasurer of the company, which has a paid in capital of \$60,000. It is proposed to bring water to this section from Fish lake through the ditch now being constructed by the Spokane Valley Irrigation Co. As has been stated there are differences of opinion among the farmers as to the possibility of irrigating the prairie, but if experiments soon to be made prove successful, this will speedily become one of the richest valleys in the northwest.

Perhaps the richest agricultural lands in Kootenai county are found in the Coeur d'Alene Indian reservation. In this tract are approximately 400,000 acres, the greater portion of which is cultivable. It is occupied at present by a total Indian population of 717, divided as follows: Adult male Spokane Indians 46, female Spokanes 37, children of the same tribe, 12; adult Coeur d'Alene male Indians 250, female Coeur d'Alenes 245, Coeur d'Alene children, 127. Besides the Indians there is a small number of whites, missionaries and sisters of charity engaged in church and school work at De Smet. Charles O. Worley, U. S. Sub Indian Agent, also resides at De Smet. Of the reservation lands 101,000 acres are under fence and over 30,000 acres are under cultivation. The Coeur d'Alenes are good traders and average farmers. Statistics show that 130 of their number can read and 160 can use enough English for ordinary conversation. Two hundred and thirty-two frame dwellings are occupied by the Indians and their families. In 1902 there were actually cultivated by the Indians 30,750 acres, from which they produced 122,000 bushels of wheat, 130,000 bushels of oats, barley and rye, 18,000 bushels of vegetables, and 3,000 tons of hay. There are owned by the Indians, 2,760 horses, 1,540 cattle, 1,100 swine and 2,800 domestic fowls. In 1892 the government erected a saw mill and flouring mill about ten miles northeast of De Smet and six miles east of the Washington state line. These mills cost about \$14,000 and were erected expressly for the Indians, where all their sawing and grinding is done free of charge. The expense of running the mills is paid from funds in possession of the government belonging to the Indians. The flouring mill has a capacity of twenty-five barrels and the sawmill ten thousand feet of lumber per day. They are operated by steam and have thirty and twenty-five horsepower, respectively. From the statistics given above, which are taken from

the government reports, it will be seen that fully seventy-five per cent. of the lands of the reservation is unoccupied by the Indians. In his last report to the government, U. S. Indian Agent Albert M. Anderson says: "The Coeur d'Alene tribe is comparatively well advanced and well to do. The reservation which they occupy is a fertile and valuable piece of territory surrounded by a progressive white community. These Indians should have their lands allotted to them in severalty and be thrown on their own resources as promptly as possible." While the tribe is self supporting, receiving no aid whatever from the government, the unoccupied portion of the reservation should certainly be thrown open to the homeseeker as the Indians do not need it and cannot possibly utilize it. Doubtless it is only a question of a short time until this action will be taken, thereby adding very materially to the agricultural wealth of Kootenai county.

Kootenai county's greatest source of wealth is the lumber, pole and tie industries. In the northern part of the county is one of the greatest areas of unbroken timber ever found on the continent. It covers 2,600 square miles. Other areas of dense forests are found in the valleys of the Priest and Pend Oreille rivers, along the St. Joe, St. Maries and Coeur d'Alene rivers, and upon the uplands bordering all these valleys and surrounding all the lakes in the county much of this timber is far back from present railway lines, lumber mills and markets. It is estimated that it will require at least forty years to manufacture into lumber the forests of Kootenai county. Small saw mills were put up in the county very early in the eighties, the first being those of O. A. Dodge at the outlet of Fish lake and Frederick Post at Rathdrum, both built in 1882. For more than a decade following the organization of the county the lumber industry made but little progress. During the past four or five years, however, it has pushed to the front by leaps and bounds. Besides several small mills that supply local demands there are now upwards of twenty large mills, some of them capitalized at \$500,000. The larger mills are located at Coeur d'Alene, Harrison, Sand Point, Priest River and Bonner's Ferry, and have various capacities, ranging from 25,000 to 150,000 feet of lumber per day. These mills have been built by eastern capital principally although considerable stock is held by citizens of the various towns where they are located. Each company has secured title from the Northern Pacific Railroad Co., and from private individuals, to immense areas of timber land, insuring permanency of the industry and with improved facilities for handling logs, a continual increase in the mill products. Among the larger corporations are the Weyerhaeuser Syndicate, operating principally at Sandpoint and Priest River, the Stern Lumber Co. and the Bonner Co., at Bonner's Ferry; the Coeur d'Alene Lumber Co., the Howard Lumber Co., the Empire Lumber Co., at Coeur d'Alene; the Grant and the Cameron Cos., at Harrison; the Priest River Co. and the White Pine Co., at Priest River; and the Idaho Lumber and Manufacturing Co., at Post Falls. In the histories of the various towns of the

county will be found particulars concerning these and other plants. In order to facilitate the handling of logs from the heavily timbered sections a number of franchises have been granted companies for the improvement of the streams. Among these is a franchise granted the Weyerhaeuser Co., for the improvement of Priest river, and another to the St. Joe Improvement Co. for clearing Santa Creek, St. Joe and St. Maries rivers of obstructions, thereby opening a passage way for logs into Lake Coeur d'Alene from the timbered region in the southeastern part of the county. There is every indication that the lumber industry will continue to grow in Kootenai county, and its growth will not only keep a vast amount of capital in circulation, thus bringing prosperity to the people of the numerous communities where mills are operated, but it will clear and open large areas of valuable farming and grazing lands for profitable development.

That there are rich deposits of the precious metals in Kootenai county is a well established fact, although there are at present but few producing mines. Much of the county is yet a mountain wilderness which none but the early argonaut has penetrated. The ranchers have made their homes in the valleys; the lumbermen have visited the low foothills of the ranges, which are covered with merchantable timber, but the higher altitudes of the rugged fastnesses yet remain to be explored by the prospector. On the slopes of the lower timbered foothills, however, and along the margins of the valleys, many discoveries have been made of greater or lesser value. The first discoveries were made many years ago. It is said that French Canadian trappers found gold in the Pend Oreille river in 1852, and in 1854, we are told, gold was found near the same place, by General Lauder while exploring a route for a military road east from the Columbia river. The first authentic record is that of discoveries made by members of the party who assisted in the construction of the Mullan road in 1858 and 1859. In a letter dated Washington, D. C., June 4, 1884, and addressed to A. F. Parker, now of Grangeville, Idaho, Captain Mullan says: "I am not at all surprised at the discovery of numerous rich gold deposits in your mountains, because both on the waters of the St. Joseph and the Coeur d'Alene, when there many years ago, I frequently noticed vast masses of quartz strewn the ground particularly on the St. Joseph river, and wide veins of quartz projecting at numerous points along the line of my road up the Coeur d'Alene, all of which indicated the presence of gold. Nay, more: I now recall quite vividly the fact that one of my herdsmen and hunters, a man by the name of Morse, coming into camp one day with a handful of coarse gold, which he said he found on the waters of the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene river while out hunting for our expedition. This was in 1858 or 1859. The members of my expedition were composed very largely of old miners from California, and having had more or less experience in noticing the indications of mineral deposits, their universal verdict was that the entire country, from Coeur d'Alene lake on toward and including the east slope of the Rocky mountains, was one

vast gold bearing country, and I was always nervous as to the possible discovery of gold along the line of my road; and I am now frank to say that I did nothing to encourage its discovery at that time, for I feared that any rich discovery would lead to a general stampede of my men from my expedition, and thus destroy the probable consummation of my work during the time within which I desired to complete the same."

Since the discovery of gold in the Coeur d'Alene mountains in 1883 many sections of Kootenai county have been thoroughly prospected. The most promising and valuable mines are located near Lakeview on Pend Oreille lake; in the Black Tail mountain region east of Sandpoint; on Boulder creek in the northeast part of the county, and near Tyson in the southeast. In other regions, however, good assays have been obtained, and development work continues. Among these locations are Porthill, Mica Bay, Anderson mountain, Priest River, Medimont, Wold Lodge, Rathdrum mountain and Heyden lake. In the Lakeview region the Weber, Keep Cool and Conjecture mines are well known properties. The Weber mines were discovered in 1888 by Billy Bell and others while prospecting for Fred Weber and S. P. Donnelly. The Keep Cool, now owned by Thomas Griffith and others, Spokane, was discovered in 1888 by W. Franklin and Harry J. Steffey. The Conjecture was located in 1894 by Charles Graham. These have all been paying enterprises and it is said that \$75,000 were taken from the Keep Cool in three years' development work. Silver, copper and gold are found here. In 1890 C. P. Price discovered a mine of free milling silver ore on the west side of Pend Oreille lake from which one specimen assayed 400 oz. and another 128 oz. per ton. The property was sold to Joseph Clark, a mining man of Butte, Montana, for \$20,000. In the Black Tail region, northeast of Sandpoint, the Mexico, owned by Wisconsin people and managed by James Ferguson, is a valuable mine from which assays have been made showing upwards of \$80 per ton in silver and gray copper. From the B. F. & H. mine in the same locality, J. A. Evans, the owner, netted from one shipment of 18 tons of silver ore, \$6,000, and from another shipment of 16 tons, \$3,280. Other claims here are bringing in fair returns. In the Yank mining district in the northern part of the county, are the Buckhorn, Hoosier Boy, Boston, Keystone, Scout, Lucky Three, and other mines. In February, 1901, the Buckhorn, owned by I. J. Brant, Joseph King, Charles Ewing and David Langley, was sold to G. P. Mulcahy of Spokane, and associates, for \$100,000. On Boulder creek, eight miles above Bonner's Ferry, some placer mining was done by returning Wild Horse prospectors, as early as 1867. In 1884, H. H. Markley, of Cedar Falls, Iowa, had the placer grounds thoroughly tested, but found they could not be worked at a profit because of immense boulders, difficult to handle. He then located some quartz claims. In the spring of the same year Sandy Morrow discovered the Eureka and the Kate Fry claims which he sold to Richard Fry. Considerable wire silver and galena ore have been taken from these mines and from the Homestead and

Ebba, located later. In the winter of 1888 the Granite creek mines were discovered and a great deal of development work has been done there. The mines yield a high grade of galena ore and have assayed besides, eight to twenty dollars in gold. Last winter John Edgar and Retzer Bros. bonded the Independence group to Glass and Winthrop for \$35,000. Near Clark's Fork there are several good silver and lead prospects. North and East of Hope considerable prospecting has been done and some promising claims located. A prospect discovered by Harry Oxer fourteen years ago is now being developed by Mr. Oxer, Brandt Bros., and others who have organized the Concord Mining Co. The Coeur d'Alene Mining Co., of which J. W. Philipps is president, F. H. Bradbury, vice-president, and S. G. Soule, treasurer, has done some development work on a group of claims near Heyden lake. The group includes five claims, Philipps No. 1, Philipps No. 2, Daisy, Ellen and Gordon, from which assays have shown from \$11 to \$16 per ton in gold, besides a small per cent. of silver. Claims were located here fifteen years ago but until recently not much work has been done on them. Good assays of gold and copper have been obtained from prospects in Rathdrum mountain. In December, 1902, Samuel Gompers, living two miles east of Rathdrum obtained an assay of \$60 in gold per ton, from a sample of black sand taken, at a depth of seven feet, from the side of a well that was being dug on his place. In the Mica Bay mines, seven miles south of Coeur d'Alene, assays running from \$5 to \$60 per ton in gold and silver, have been obtained. In the Priest River district G. W. Armstrong, C. D. Cunningham, A. L. and A. J. Marsten, J. E. Peterkin and others, own claims north of the town. The Medimont district on the Coeur d'Alene river has been prospected for 10 years; but little work has been done here, however, until the past two years; splendid assays have been obtained in gold and silver and it is regarded as a promising district. At Anderson mountain, a few miles east of Harrison, several mines have been opened, the Waters Mining and Manufacturing Co. owning twenty-two claims. Of this company, Nathan Bowers of St. Paul, is president and P. T. Wagner, secretary. The latest discovered and probably the most valuable mines are on Santa Creek, in Camas Cove, in the southeastern part of the county. This is known as the Tyson mining region and particulars concerning discovery and development will be found in the chapter on towns. Other prospects have been opened on Hagus creek, twelve miles above the head of navigation on St. Joe river by Daniel Davis and others. For handling ores, mills are being put up in the Tyson region and at Lakeview. At Sandpoint, on a site just east of the Humbird Lumber Company's mill, preparations are being made for the erection of a smelter to handle the ores from the Lakeview, Black Tail and other regions. H. M. Williams is the promoter and general superintendent of the enterprise. Other officers are Jacob Hines, Minneapolis, president; M. A. Murphy, St. Paul, vice-president; W. E. Nelson, Denver, secretary and manager; Paul Johnson has the contract for the

building of the works. Two hundred and fifty thousand dollars will be expended on the smelter, and in the purchase of boats and tugs for handling the business from the mines. Several groups of mines have also been purchased by the company which will be ready by fall to commence operations. The erection of this smelter will aid very materially in the development of all mining properties in the north end of the county and will make of many a prospect, a valuable mine.

Owing to the remoteness of several mineral locations it will be some time before all sections reach the highest state of development as the cost of transporting the ores at the present time is too great to admit of profitable investment in such properties. Although transportation facilities are lacking in a few sections, the county as a whole is remarkably well equipped with means of reaching the markets and mills not only with the products of the mines, but with those of all other industries. There are 256 miles of navigable lakes and rivers. These include Lake Pend Oreille, Lake Coeur d'Alene, the Coeur d'Alene river from Harrison to Cataldo or Old Mission, the St. Joe river from its mouth to St. Joe, and the Kootenai river from the International Boundary to Bonner's Ferry. In the matter of railroads Kootenai has more than any other county in the state, aggregating 260 miles, divided as follows: Great Northern, 81 miles; Northern Pacific, 84 miles; Coeur d'Alene Branch, 14 miles; O. R. & N., 55 miles; Kootenai Valley, 26 miles. There are 250 miles of Western Union telegraph, and about 125 miles of telephone lines. In addition to the railroads already built across the county, several others are projected. Last winter the Spokane & Kootenai Railroad was incorporated by D. C. Corbin and ex-Senator George Turner, of Spokane, Jacob Furth, president of the Puget Sound National Bank, of Seattle, and Charles S. Bihler, of Tacoma, formerly assistant chief engineer of the Northern Pacific railroad. The capital stock of the company was placed at \$3,000,000. The route to be followed by this road, over which some preliminary lines have been run, is from Spokane to Rathdrum; thence north to the Seneaqueoteen ferry on Pend Oreille river; thence to the town of Priest River; thence northeast to Bonner's Ferry and up the Kootenai river to the mouth of Moyie creek; thence up Moyie creek to the International Boundary. This route is over the old historic trail used forty years ago by placer miners on their way to the Pend Oreille country and to the Wild Horse region in British Columbia. Another line is said to have been surveyed by the O. R. & N. from Rockford, Washington, through the thickly timbered land section in the western part of Kootenai county to Coeur d'Alene. The Coeur d'Alene and Spokane Electric Ry., of which F. A. Blackwell is president and A. Bettis manager, is already under headway. The surveys have been made by Chief Engineer J. C. White and the contract for the grading of the road bed has been let to M. D. Wright and S. A. Eslick, of Spokane. The road will be ready for use early in the fall. It will do both a freight and passenger business.

Kootenai county is becoming famed as one of the

scenic regions of the northwest. For rugged snow-clad mountains, for misty waterfalls and roaring cataraacts, for a picturesque profusion of evergreen trees and fern-like shrubs, it is unsurpassed. The greater portion of the surface is broken and extremely mountainous, belonging in reality to the great mountain range which forms the backbone of the western continent. It is rich in mountains, in valley lands, and most fortunately too, in waters. The rushing mountain streams and placid mountain lakes of Kootenai county, complete, by contrast with the wild wilderness environments, one of the most fascinating pictures to be found in western wonderland. A brief description of the principal water courses and lakes, with the regions drained, will give the reader a more vivid conception of the diversified character of the surface. Of the Lake Coeur d'Alene basin the St. Joe river is the largest and drains the most extensive area. About forty miles from its lake outlet it forks into three streams, two of which head in Shoshone county, in the ridges which form the divide between the North Fork of the Clearwater and the Coeur d'Alene basin. The third heads in the Bitter Root range a short distance south of Stevens' Peak. This latter is the longest of the tributaries and may be regarded as the continuation of the main stream. Regarding it as such the river is 137 miles long. It empties into Lake Coeur d'Alene at the southern extremity, and is navigable for lake steamers a distance of 26 miles from its mouth. The area covered by its basin is in the form of a trapezoid. The elevation of the upper portion of the valleys of the various forks is, in mean, 4,900 feet, and of the valley at the head of navigation, 2,198 feet. From the head of navigation to the outlet the fall is but 23 feet. Fifteen miles from its outlet it receives its largest tributary, the St. Maries river. The east fork of the St. Maries rises in the Clearwater divide in Shoshone county, and the west fork near the source of the Palouse river in the extreme southeastern corner of Kootenai county. The upper portion of its valley has a mean elevation of about 3,400 feet. At its junction with the St. Joseph the elevation is 2,200 feet. The lower and navigable portions of the St. Joseph, and also of the Coeur d'Alene river, have but a slight fall and a deep channel. This is due to the fact that this portion of their course is cut through a deep diluvial soil, clearly the old bottom of Lake Coeur d'Alene, which, not so very remotely in a geological sense, was far larger and extended well up into what is now in part the valleys of Coeur d'Alene and St. Joseph rivers. Above the navigable portions, the streams are clear, the valleys rise rapidly, the mountains close in, and the current becomes swift.

The Coeur d'Alene river empties into Lake Coeur d'Alene about twenty miles from the north end of the lake. Forty miles from the lake it divides into two streams, the North and South forks. The North Fork, which is the larger of the two, heads in the Coeur d'Alene mountains near the south end of Lake Pend Oreille. This branch is about 110 miles long. The elevation of the valley is 3,900 feet in the upper portion and 2,200 feet at its junction with the South Fork.

The South Fork heads in the ridges of the Bitter Roots some distance north of Sohon's Pass. The elevation of the upper valley is 3,478 feet. The Coeur d'Alene is navigable in high water, to the junction of its two forks, a distance of four miles from its outlet. During the summer and fall stages of water, steamers do not ply farther than Old Mission, a distance of 29 miles. The total fall of the river from the head of summer navigation to the lake, is only sixteen feet. A multitude of canyons and ravines branch off from the larger stream valleys in all directions, each with a swift-flowing stream at the bottom, which in its turn is supplied by the springs that break out at frequent intervals from the inclosing ridges along their course. The mountain ridges in this portion of the county are extremely serpentine in their course, swinging often from east to west and from north to south, and vice versa. These twisting and turning divides, with their deep saddles and corresponding rises, dense forests, long, steep, tortuous ridges, deep, narrow canyons and rushing roaring streams, enclose a region of pristine wilderness, charming beauty and exceeding grandeur.

Lake Coeur d'Alene is about thirty miles long and averages two miles in width. Its elevation is 2,175 feet and its depth in some portions is said to be 185 feet. It fills a gorge in the mountains whose pine covered slopes are reflected most beautifully in its clear waters. On a cloudless summer day the lake presents a picture of rare beauty that appeals at once to man's love of nature and to his poetic fancy. From the crest of the ridges at the north end of the lake there is afforded a most entrancing view of a landscape that rolls for miles in every direction, embracing a pleasing variety of wooded and snow-clad peaks, of sunlit valleys and sonber dells, of grassy slopes and rugged points. Below, and sweeping far away into the mountain recesses, lies the clear, blue lake, the matchless gem of the mountains, and winding away toward the valley, is the river, on its way with the waters of the lake, to the great Columbia. And yet, with all the matchless beauty of the prospect, a subtle charm is wanting, a crowning glory is lacking for it all; the associations of history are not here; as yet no poet's wand has touched this scene and invested it with that absorbing interest which Scott has given to the lochs of Scotland and Irving to the terraced slopes of the Hudson. Some day, when the passion for gold and power shall have a little abated, there will arise, perhaps from the secluded haunts of the prospector or the shepherd, a flame of poetic genius, that will supply this subtle charm and weave a garment of fancy that will complete the fascinating beauty of the scenic environments; but not while town lots and material resources are the sole topic of conversation and brick blocks and golden treasure the supreme aspiration of the people.

The channel of the Spokane river, the outlet of Lake Coeur d'Alene, is not wide and deep enough to carry off the waters of the lake as rapidly as they are poured into it by the numerous mountain inlets, hence the back or slack-water that renders the Coeur d'Alene and St. Joseph rivers navigable. Should this outlet

channel be deepened or should the surface of the lake be lowered by any other means steamers will probably cease to ply to Old Mission and St. Joe. The Spokane river is not navigable. In its course through Kootenai county is winds through stretches of prairie land and plunges down rocky inclines of narrow canyons and great ravines. About eight miles below the lake, at Post Falls, the river has a total fall of 42 feet, and, below the first fall, all its waters are crowded into a narrow channel, scarcely thirty feet wide, while on either side rise the perpendicular walls of a box canyon. Along the river's course are many charming views of landscape scenery. There is a pleasing vista of rolling peak-like foothills. The level meadow and the bordering slopes are gray or green or white as the case may be. The distant hills lie whitened in the midst of a wintry morning or outlined in green against a summer sky, and on the loftier peaks the dazzling whiteness of the eternal snows affords at all seasons of the year, a pleasing contrast to the prevailing tones of pine-green and rock-gray and sky-blue. That portion of the Spokane valley lying in Kootenai county, and called locally Rathdrum Prairie, is fifteen miles long, and in places, ten miles wide, is nearly level throughout its course and in the upper part, is covered with a forest of pine.

In the central portion of the county are a number of small lakes that are becoming famous tourist resorts because of delightful summer climatic conditions and enchanting surroundings. They are isolated though not far distant from Northern Pacific railroad stations and the drives across country are pleasant and interesting features of a visit to any of them. The road, in many instances lined on either side with stately pines, cedars and tamaracks, so tall and dense that the sun cannot be seen at mid-day, winds through dense forests on the mountain sides, and at times drops into deep, shadowy canyons, where the rumble of a mountain stream adds its charm to the journey through the solitudes of nature. Again it skirts a miniature valley or runs out upon the prairie amid the fields of grain and by the orchards and groves of the rancher. Surrounding the lakes are dense forests on sloping hills or precipitous mountains. Rare and delicate flora grow here in profusion, dipping gracefully into the water along the shore and forming at times a dense undergrowth in the forest above, contrasting strangely with the giant pine that casts its shadow over all. Among these water jewels is Fish Lake, sometimes called Twin Lakes, because formed by two water bodies connected by a narrow channel, is three miles north of Rathdrum. The lake is five miles long and has a considerable elevation above the prairie. Tesemini, or Spirit lake, three miles north of Fish Lake, is seven miles long and in its widest portion, one mile across. Heyden lake is seven miles north of Coeur d'Alene and twelve miles east of Rathdrum. It is about eight miles long and, in places, two miles wide. In the extreme northern part of the county is Sullivan lake, four and one half miles long by three fourths of a mile in width. Other smaller bodies of water are Hoodoo lake, east of Granite; Cocolala lake, at the town of the same name, on

the Northern Pacific railroad; Mud lake, two miles north of Hauser, and a number of small lakes in the valley of the Coeur d'Alene river.

Clark's Fork of the Columbia river, named for the famous explorer William Clark, rises in Montana, and from its source to its union with the Flathead river is known in different sections as the Deer Lodge river, Hellgate river and Missoula river; formerly throughout its length, it was known as Clark's Fork. This name now applies to it from its junction with the Flathead river to where it pours its waters into Lake Pend Oreille. From the lake to the Columbia it is known locally as the Pend Oreille river. It is about twelve miles from the point where the river crosses the Kootenai county line to its mouth at the lake. Fed, in its upper valley, by numerous large tributaries, which in turn have their sources in the everlasting snows of the Rocky mountains, it pours into Lake Pend Oreille immeasurable quantities of water, which, during the freshest season, the outlet of the lake is unable to carry off with equal rapidity. This results from the shallow channel of the outlet river and from the additional quantities of water that are emptied into the lake by numerous other streams. These conditions cause an annual rise of the waters of the lake of from fifteen to thirty feet. It never rises sufficiently high, however, to cause overflows, owing to its uniformly precipitous walls and to the deep channels of all inflowing streams.

The Pend Oreille river is in reality only a continuation of Clark's Fork which flows through the lake. For twenty-five miles its course lies southwest and west in Kootenai county, through a rugged, mountainous region timbered with pine and tamarack, with some cottonwood, poplar and maple along the banks. Priest river joins it seven miles east of the Idaho-Washington boundary line. The total drainage area of Pend Oreille river, including the water sheds draining into Clark's Fork, from its primary source in the Rocky mountains, to the Columbia, is 15,000 square miles. The upper river, or that portion of it between the lake and the mouth of Priest river, is from one to three thousand feet wide, with a depth of from twenty-five to fifty feet at extreme low water. Five miles below the mouth of Priest river and two miles east of the Idaho-Washington line, are Albany falls. Here the river is divided by a rocky island, having an area of five acres, the summit of which rises sixty feet above the water level. On either side of this island the falls have a descent of about seven feet. The Great Northern railroad crosses the river immediately above the falls, passing over the island referred to. From the lake to the state line the valley is not over one mile wide, is comparatively level and, in places, heavily timbered. On either side of the valley rise the forested foothills of the Priest river and Pend Oreille mountains.

Lake Pend Oreille is the largest lake in Kootenai county and the largest in the state of Idaho, its area being 180 square miles. The extreme length from Steamboat Landing in the south, to the outlet, in the north, is about sixty-five miles and its shore line is over three hundred miles. It is fifteen miles across in its widest portion. A few miles out from the town of

Hope, soundings have been made to a depth of 2500 feet. Its low water elevation is 2050 feet, which is raised fifteen to thirty feet in the spring and early summer months. It never freezes except in the north where the waters are shallow. It was first known as Kalispelm lake, but later the name was changed to Pend Oreille, meaning ear pendant. Some writers state that it was so named because of its peculiar form, somewhat resembling in its windings the shape of an ear pendant worn by the aborigines; others, that it took the name of the Pend Oreille Indians who were so called by the French Canadian trappers, because of their custom of wearing rings to which various ornaments were attached, in the lobe of the ear. In the lake are a number of islands, the largest of which contains one hundred and sixty acres. This island is about one mile from the town of Hope and is the property of General Warren, who took it up in 1888, receiving a government patent in 1890. He has built here a palatial residence and makes it his summer home. A number of streams flow into the lake besides its chief inlet, Clark's Fork, the largest of which is Pack river, heading well up in the Cabinet mountains of the north, and entering the lake near the town of the same name. On all sides are lofty ranges of mountains, the Coeur d'Alenes on the south, the Cabinets on the east and north and the Granite range on the west. These ranges enclose a deep mountain gorge, which forms the bed of the lake, and about which are grouped, rounded hills, lofty, rugged peaks and sheer declivities which, for miles in portions of the lake, rise almost perpendicularly from the water. Along the south shore are precipices having a slope of over eighty degrees and a height, above the water level, of two thousand, eight hundred feet. Pend Oreille lake like a broad and winding valley in the mountains, filled to the brim with gathered waters, with its tortuous shore line and imprisoning mountain walls, charms and bewilders with its rare beauty and its majestic grandeur. In all the northwest there is not afforded a better conception of the beautiful and the mighty and wonderful in the works of nature than is found on the bosom and on the surrounding heights of this magnificent lake.

The Kootenai river pursues an erratic course; rising in British Columbia, not far from Kootenai lake, into which it eventually empties, it flows first in a southwesterly direction to Jennings, Montana, where it makes an acute angle curve to the northwest; entering Kootenai county, it flows for fifty miles through the northeast portion, re-entering British Columbia at Porthill. Another peculiarity of this stream is that near its source it flows due south, while over a low divide, only five miles away, the Columbia river winds its way northward. The river is navigable for one hundred miles, from the lake to Bonner's Ferry. From Bonner's Ferry to Jennings, Montana, a distance of sixty-two miles, obstructions prevent navigation. Almost every year, from May to July, the valley of this stream is covered with water. This condition is caused by the inability of the lake below to discharge the great volume of water as rapidly as it is poured

into the lake. Because of the low banks and many curves of the river, the water is more easily forced out upon the valley lands. On account of this great yearly overflow, the land is rendered valueless for the production of any crop except the native grasses. The valley is the old bed of the lake, which at one time extended as far north as Bonner's Ferry. Charles F. Fisher, of Copeland, is conducting a scheme to construct straight, lateral ditches on either side of the river from Bonner's Ferry to Kootenai lake, thus giving the accumulated waters swift passage down the valley, preventing overflows, and reclaiming seventy-five thousand acres of rich farming land. The lower valley is heavily timbered. On the west are the Priest River mountains, and on the east is a high and broken divide projected south from British Columbia.

The Priest River Forest Reserve, occupying the northwest corner of the county, contains six hundred and fifty thousand acres. It consists of the drainage basin of Priest river, which has its ultimate head at, or slightly beyond, the forty-ninth parallel and flows in a southerly direction to a junction with Pend Oreille river. The greater portion of this reserve is in Kootenai county, only a small part of the western area being in the state of Washington. It is essentially a mountain region, the approximately level tracts not forming more than fourteen per cent. of the whole. Its greatest length is fifty-five miles, and its average width twenty miles. On the east is the Pend Oreille range of mountains and on the west are the Priest River mountains. The elevations vary throughout the reserve from three thousand feet on the surface of Priest lake to eight thousand feet on the higher ridges of the western range of mountains. Priest lake is divided into two portions, the upper and the lower, connected by a tortuous channel, named the Thorofare, two miles long and varying in width from seventy-five to one hundred and twenty feet. The upper lake is a shallow body of water two miles long and one mile wide. Lower Priest lake is eighteen miles long and from one-half mile to five miles in width. The eastern shore is bold and rocky, rising rapidly by steep escarpments and spurs to the summit of the main divide. The spurs and ridges of the western shore are mostly low, and broken at frequent intervals by broad valley openings and swampy areas stretching westward. The outlet is Priest river, which leaves the lake through a channel four hundred feet wide and about three feet deep. On its way to the Pend Oreille river it is joined by a number of tributaries, the most important being the lower West Fork and the East Fork. Among the many beautiful spots in the lake region of Kootenai county there are none more attractive than the region about Priest lake. It is essentially a forest-covered region. There are but few tracts within the boundaries of the reserve that do not support a dense, magnificent forest. Besides the young growth and fire-damaged trees, it is estimated by government survey that there are 4,833,600,000 feet of merchantable timber. The government supervisor is Robert S. Bragaw, who resides at the town of Priest River. Under Mr. Bragaw are six forest rangers whose duties consist in patrol-

ing the reserve, preventing forest fires and unlawful timber cutting.

A paradise for hunters, fishermen and tourists lies in the mountains, lakes and rivers of Kootenai county. There are fish in every stream; on the valley prairies and in the grain fields are varieties of grouse and other birds; in the higher altitudes, back in the wilder mountain sections, are deer, bear, caribou, moose and mountain lion. Nowhere will be found a region more delightful and more satisfying from a sportsman's standpoint. From the wild ranges in the upper St. Joe region to the wilder confines of the Priest river reserve is one continuous game preserve where the bravest may find a "foeman worthy of his steel" and where the more timid may gratify his love for the chase to satiety.

Climate, soil, forests, mineral deposits, lakes and

rivers unite in making of Kootenai county one of the most favored sections of the northwest. The valley and mountain streams, and lakes possess a rare beauty of lofty, broken crests and peaks and densely wooded slopes. There is, too, a pastoral charm of grain fields waving by the water's edge or out upon the plain, of orchards sloping up the hill, or grouped about the ranchman's home, all telling of a prosperous and happy people. In addition to its charm of mountain, wood and plain, Kootenai county offers to the investor and the homebuilders opportunities rarely found elsewhere, in the development of its mining industry, its great lumber industry and its agriculture, dairying and stock-raising. There is every reason to believe that the unparalleled prosperity of the past few years will continue and that the county will remain one of the richest and most progressive in the state.





FREDERICK POST.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## KOOTENAI COUNTY

FREDERICK POST does not need to be introduced to the people of northern Idaho by words. He has earned the encomium lavished by President Roosevelt on a leading citizen of the United States, "He is a man who has done things." Perhaps no man in this part of the inland empire has a better right to the leading place in the realm of real benefactor of the country than Frederick Post. He is a man of great ability, and is possessed of wonderful perception with unerring discrimination, while his executive force and exhaustless fund of practical sagacity have made him a man whose impress has been left for good in the institutions of this rich country and whose life of integrity and moral uprightness has been entirely commensurate with the giant achievements that it has been his good fortune to bring to a successful culmination.

With this brief introduction to the life of one of the leading and distinguished men of the northwest, we will enter more into detail regarding his personal career. From the land whence have come so many powerful men who have allied their lives with this republic, also comes Mr. Post. It was on September 16, 1821, that he first saw the light, the place being Herburn, Germany, and his parents were Frederick W. and Ida E. (Sneider) Post, natives of Germany, where they remained until called to the eternal rest of another world. The father wrought at the cooper trade and the mother's brother was a statesman of note in his country. Our subject received a good education in his native land and at the age of fourteen went to work in the mines. At the age of twenty he was compelled to serve in the military, as was the custom for young men in his country. Seven years were spent in this service, the last portion of which was in the capacity of lieutenant of the rear guards, where he was granted considerable privilege. Succeeding his army career, which was one of credit and distinction, he was placed in the position of overseeing officer of the German English Mining Company, where four years were spent. In 1848 he was married and in 1850 he resigned his position and came with his wife to America. They settled in Kendall

county, Illinois. His vigor and stirring qualities were engaged in farming, constructing lime kilns, handling a stone quarry, operating a saw mill and also a flour mill. He constructed a water power at Black Hawk cave on the Fox river, which bears his name at the present time. In 1871 he severed his connections with Illinois and his businesses were disposed of and he came to the boundless west. He first selected the northern part of Idaho, and had soon purchased from the Indian chief two hundred and ninety-eight acres where Postfalls now stands and at once began extensive improvements. He dammed the Spokane river at the falls which bears his name, erected there the first sawmill in that portion of the country and then he was forced to buy the land again from the government. This was done by special act of congress, as he had put on such a large amount of improvement. Mr. Post purchased forty acres from James Glover which included the large falls in the Spokane river in Spokane and he platted what is now known in that city as Post's addition. He erected the first flour mill in Spokane and did business there for ten years. He then sold his entire property there for ninety-seven thousand three hundred dollars. Immediately succeeding that he came to Postfalls again and continued the sawmill business here on a larger scale. He was active in this until 1898, when he retired from business. He now owns many lots in Postfalls and two hundred acres adjoining the town.

In 1848 Mr. Post married Miss Margaret, daughter of Philips and Catherine Hilt, natives of Germany, where they died. This wedding occurred in Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Post there were born six children, two of whom are still living: Henrietta, wife of Herman Linke, a retired farmer living in Spokane; Eliza, wife of A. M. Martin, a popular resident of Postfalls. Mr. Post and his estimable wife are worthy members of the Presbyterian church and in all their brilliant success they have not forgotten the genuine faith of the Christian and they are now in the golden years of their life cheered and sustained by that hope which is as an anchor. Mr. Post has always been a temperate man, using intoxicants only when demanded

as a medicine, never allying his influence with the saloon. It is exceedingly gratifying to find one who has been so prominent a figure in the northwest, who has been crowned with brilliant success as charming and generous as one could wish, who has steadily lead the way in building the country up to its present prosperous condition, who has been a staunch supporter of the faith that makes faithful, who has made an example worthy for the rising generation to follow,—it is a great pleasure, we repeat, to see such a one now enjoying the ripe age that Mr. Post has attained to, in peace, happiness, and in the secure esteem, admiration and love of his fellow men. He has done his part nobly, he has always been a benefactor to his race, and it is fitting that he be accorded a prominent place in the history that succeeding generations will read with ever increasing interest, when they see more and more the beneficent results of his wise labors and the salutary influence of his noble and upright life.

LORENZO D. CORZINE. This industrious agriculturist of Kootenai county is located about two and one half miles north from Sandpoint, where he has taken a homestead which he is transforming into a fine farm, utilizing the timber as he clears it.

Lorenzo D. Corzine was born on June 11, 1871, in Montgomery county, Illinois, being the son of Francis M. and Mary A. (Clifton) Corzine, natives of Illinois and Tennessee, respectively. In 1873, they removed to Sumner county, Kansas, the seat of the family home for twenty years, the father dying there in 1901. The mother had died in 1892. They were the parents of four children, Lorenzo D., our subject; George R., married and living in Oklahoma; John C., living in Oklahoma, now visiting our subject; Myrtle, in Montgomery county, Illinois. There is one half brother, William T., living in Montgomery county, Illinois. Lorenzo was two years of age when the family went to Kansas and there he received his education. He worked with his father until sixteen and then started for himself. Two years were spent in general work and then he went to Portland, Oregon, and was engaged for two years there on a dairy farm. Another move was made, this time to Astoria, and in fishing in summer and working in the woods in the winter, he was occupied until 1896, when he came to Colfax, Washington, then worked in various places until 1897, the year in which he came to Sandpoint. He worked for a time in the woods and then being sick spent a month or so in the Sacred Heart hospital in Spokane. After that he made a visit to his people in Oklahoma then returned and took his present place. He has given his attention to its improvement and also to working in the timber since that time and he is prospering.

In August, 1901, Mr. Corzine married Miss Vella, a daughter of John and Sarah (Casey) Fouty, natives of Wisconsin and West Virginia, respectively. They came to Kootenai county in 1898 and the mother died here. The father is living with our subject at this time.

Mr. Corzine is a Democrat in politics and active in local questions. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Sandpoint Lodge, No. 59, also of the M. W. A., Sandpoint Camp, No. 7191.

WILLIAM E. SISSON. This enterprising pioneer in northern Kootenai county is one of the well known and highly respected citizens, both because of his excellent worth in personal qualities and because of his faithful work in the pioneer lines. An account of his career fittingly forms a part of the county history and will be interesting reading for all.

William E. Sisson was born in Buffalo county, Wisconsin, on December 18, 1863, being the son of Ezra and Amelia (Plemon) Sisson, natives of New York and Canada, respectively. The mother came to the United States with her mother when she was young, locating in Baraboo, Wisconsin, where she met Mr. Sisson and was married. Then they removed to Buffalo county, where the family home was for many years and then another move was made, this time to Dunn county. In 1880, they came west, settling in Latah county and there farmed for ten years. Thence they went to Lewiston, where the father died in 1898, leaving a widow and six children.

William E. was educated in Buffalo and Dunn counties and when fifteen started in life for himself. He worked in the woods, on the drive, railroading, and saw milling until June, 1887, when he came west to Spokane. He farmed near Latah for a number of years and in 1891, he came to his present location, two and one half miles northwest from Kootenai. He took a homestead, built good buildings, and since that time he has been raising hay, doing general farming, and timber work.

In 1885, Mr. Sisson married Miss Cora M. Butterfield, whose parents were natives of New York, but pioneers to Wisconsin. Her father died when she was four years old. They lived in Cedar Falls, and Lochiel and now the mother lives in Minocqua, all in Wisconsin. To Mr. and Mrs. Sisson there have been born eight children, Harry W., Ralph E., Lora M., Harland G., Bert C., Charles P., Hazel F. and Hester G. Mr. Sisson is a member of the school board and has been for some time. He is a member of the F. of A., Court No. 12, at Sandpoint. He is a man of integrity and has always labored for the welfare of the country where he has resided, being a valuable citizen in this county.

MARTIN L. PIATT. Although the subject of this article has not been in this section of Kootenai county as long as some, still, he has performed excellent labors of development while here, and his achievements with his personal worth entitle him to representation in the history of this county.

Martin Piatt was born in Washington county, Ohio, on December 4, 1866, being the son of William and Ann V. (Truax) Piatt, natives of Ohio, but pioneers

of Wisconsin. They farmed for many years in Wisconsin and there the father died in 1884. The mother still lives in Knapp, Wisconsin, aged sixty-five. Their ten children are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject was educated in the schools of Wisconsin and when eighteen he started in the battle of life on his own responsibility. Various occupations engaged him for two years and then he went to Cloquet, Minnesota, in the lumber woods for a time. Then he returned to Wisconsin and remained until 1897, when he determined to try the west, and accordingly came to northern Idaho. He selected Sandpoint as the place of his operations and soon began logging, taking contracts from the different millmen. He has a fine outfit for this purpose and is one of the most expert men at the business in these woods. Mr. Piatt has one team that weighs thirty-three hundred and forty pounds. They are doubtless the finest span of draft horses in the county. Mr. Piatt has his headquarters one mile west from Kootenai and is well known over the country in his line of business as a faithful man, an excellent hand to accomplish his undertakings and possessed of skill, wisdom, and executive ability, while he stands well with all.

In 1890, Mr. Piatt married Miss Emma, daughter of Henry and Catherine (Clingman) Humphrey, natives of Indiana, and pioneers to Wisconsin. They settled in Dunn county and there remained until their death, the mother's occurring in 1883, and the father passing away in 1895. The happy union of Mr. Piatt and his estimable wife has been blessed by the advent of seven children: James, Julia A., William H., Martin Luther, Elizabeth C., Virginia and Benjamin. Mr. Piatt takes an intelligent interest in the political questions of the day and local matters, being allied with the Democrats in principle. He is a charter member of the Sandpoint Lodge, No. 59, I. O. O. F., and also belongs to Panhandle Lodge, No. 22, of the Encampment. Mrs. Piatt is a member of the R. N. of A., of Sandpoint. Mr. Piatt is a man of business enterprise and ability and his stanch character and reliability have made him a host of friends.

AARON W. PALMER is one of the younger men of the vicinity of Sandpoint and has manifested an industry and enterprise that bid fair to make him one of the prominent men of this section. His farm is located three miles from Sandpoint and was taken from the wilds as a homestead. Mr. Palmer has been devoting his energies to its improvement and is making a good home place.

Aaron W. Palmer was born in Monroe county, Michigan, on August 10, 1870, being the son of James K. & Nancy (Lambkin) Palmer, natives of Michigan, where they now live, being farmers. They have four children: Minnie M., wife of Eli Collins; Aaron W., our subject; Willis S., married and living in Michigan; Goldie A., single and teaching school. Our subject received his education in the native place, going to school in the win-

ters and working with his father in the balance of the year. At the age of seventeen he started to do for himself, and for three years he was occupied in the lumber woods. In 1892 he went to George Bay country and later went to Saginaw, where he spent that summer on the boom and then he made Menomonic, Wisconsin, his headquarters, working five winters in the woods and the summers in the Dakota harvest fields. It was 1898 that he made his way to the Sandpoint country and being enamored of this region, he determined to make it his home, and accordingly he took the homestead mentioned above and to the improvement of this and general timber contracting he has devoted his energies since. He has a portion of the farm in hay and grain and has horses with which he does teaming. Mr. Palmer is liberal in political matters but leans toward the Republican principles. He is a man of good standing and has the confidence of his neighbors.

---

ABRAM M. PIATT. In the worthy labors of developing the country and bringing out its resources, the subject of this article has had a goodly share. He is a man of stable qualities, enterprising and capable, and is well known for his executive ability and stirring energy.

Abram M. Piatt was born in Monroe county, Ohio, on April 3, 1871, being the son of William and Virginia (Truax) Piatt, natives of Ohio. They came to Dunn county, Wisconsin, in 1882, and there the mother still lives, the father having died in 1883. The mother conducted the farm for thirteen years after her husband's death, but is now retired. She had twelve children, ten of whom live, as follows: Margaret, wife of William Chickering, in Knapp, Wisconsin; Alexander, in Sandpoint; Martin, married and living in Sandpoint; George, married and living in Clarkfork; Abram M., the subject of this article; David, married and living in Sandpoint; Julia, wife of William Oldham, in Knapp, Wisconsin; Jennie, wife of L. Workman, in Sandpoint; Rosa, Ida, both single and living in Sandpoint. Abram received the major part of his schooling in Knapp, Wisconsin, and when eighteen started in life for himself. He worked in the iron mines for two years, then on the farm, in the woods, on the railroad and so forth, until 1897, when he came to Sandpoint. The first year he worked for his brother and then he took a contract of furnishing three thousand poles. About this time he took a trip to Knapp, Wisconsin, and remained for eight months. Then he returned to Sandpoint and has devoted himself to contracting logs, poles and timbers for the Sandpoint company, Butler & Company and others and in this business he is still engaged.

On April 3, 1897, Mr. Piatt married Miss Ella, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Bowersack) Thatcher, natives of Ohio, but pioneers to Wisconsin, and they still live in Dunn county, that state. Mrs. Piatt was

born there. Mr. and Mrs. Piatt have one child, Velma. Politically our subject is allied with the Republicans and is active and interested in this field and the questions of the day.

JOHN NELSON resides three miles north from Sandpoint where he has a fine estate of two hundred acres of land, having acquired it by homestead and purchase. He is a man of reliability, integrity and sound principles, and is the recipient of the respect and good will of his fellows.

John Nelson was born in Vermland, Sweden, on November 3, 1858, being the son of Nels and Martha Pearson, also natives of Sweden, where they died some years since. Two sons and one daughter were born to him besides our subject, Ole, living in Rock Springs, Wyoming; Andrew; Betty, married to Mr. Greenwold, in Ogden, Utah. John received a common schooling and when ten went to work out. Two years later he went to Stockholm and learned the harness trade. In 1881 he came to America, May 29 being the exact date of landing. He made his way to Salt Lake City, Utah, where he wrought for the D. & R. G. Railroad and then mined for five years. Next we see him in Leadville, Colorado, then in the Black Hills, South Dakota, then in Ogden, Utah, and later in Portland, Oregon. Thence he went to the Cascade mountains and in 1894 Mr. Nelson came to Sandpoint and located on his present place, which has been his home ever since. He has good buildings and a fine orchard and does general farming in addition to timber work, having contracted piling and such timbers. Mr. Nelson is an active Republican and is always ready to do his part to forward the welfare of the county. He is a member of the Lutheran church and a man of good standing. Mr. Nelson has never seen fit to quit the peaceful life of the bachelor for the uncertain seas of matrimonial existence and seems quite content with the celebratarian's life.

JUDGE A. K. WHITE, deceased. No man was better or more favorably known in the southern part of Kootenai county than the subject of this article, and it is fitting that memorial to his name be granted in the volume that has to do with the history of this section.

A. K. White was born in Port Deposit, Maryland, on May 8, 1834. His mother died when he was a child, and he was taken by his father to what was known as the "Brick Meeting House," in Cecil county. There he remained until fifteen and finished his education in an academy in Pennsylvania. Following this he was engaged in keeping books for a number of years, then came to Peoria, Illinois, where he acted as salesman and also studied law. In February, 1860, Mr. White married Miss Frances Giles, daughter of Joseph and Susana (Redfern) Giles, both English, and to that union were born two children: Lota Alice, deceased; Joseph C., married to Miss Hattie Whitmore and now living in Coeur d'Alene,

where he is engaged in civil engineering. Following his marriage Judge White removed to Nebraska and then to Colorado, where he practiced law. In 1887 he came to Farmington, Washington, and practiced law, and in 1890 made his way into the then unsettled region of St. Maries, near the north fork, Clarkia postoffice. One man, Captain James Wells, afterwards World's Fair commissioner, was dwelling here then. The Judge took land near the mouth of the Emerald creek and at once devoted himself to raising stock. The ranch is known as Meadow Lodge. He was successful in this venture and although he came here with limited means, he was soon among the prosperous citizens of the county. He was popular and served one term as county superintendent of schools and one term as probate judge, having also been judge of Clearcreek county, Colorado, for two terms. The Judge was called to depart this life on November 26, 1901, and was sincerely mourned by a large circle of true friends. He was a member of the Masonic order at Harrison, Idaho, and also of the G. A. R., having been a brave and faithful soldier for his country. Mrs. White was postmistress at Clarkia for four years, but has now resigned the position, rented her fine estate of nearly five hundred acres and removed to Coeur d'Alene, where she resides with her son.

Judge White was in Company F, Nebraska Second Cavalry, and served two years, when he was wounded and honorably discharged. Nellie Kemble, a niece, who lived with the family for a number of years, is married and living at Oakesdale, Washington.

DAVID E. BIGELOW is one of the well known and respected citizens of Sandpoint, being a skilled artisan in wood work and building, while he also owns a fine farm of one hundred acres, which he has improved in a becoming manner.

David E. Bigelow was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, on August 9, 1852, being the son of Joseph and Rose (Sweet) Bigelow, natives of the same county in Wisconsin. The father went to dig gold in California in 1855 and died the next year; the mother overcame with trouble and hardship succumbed to death soon after. Then the children were taken by relatives and our subject knows nothing of his parents. Two sisters are dead and one brother was a noted scout and was one who hunted the James boys, but no tidings from him have ever come to our subject. David was taken by an uncle to Manitowoc, Wisconsin, where he remained until eighteen, having gained a common school education. Then he went for himself and labored to get means for an education, and when he was twenty-one he had graduated from the high school. Then he sailed on the lakes for two seasons, after which he took land in Clark county and eight years later sold that and removed to Ashland, Wisconsin, where he did carpenter work for thirteen years. It was 1898 that he came to his present location, bought one hundred acres from the railroad company and in addition



JUDGE A. K. WHITE.



to improving it in good shape, he has also done carpentering.

In 1876 Mr. Bigelow married Miss Gertrude Smith and to them were born four children, Raymond, Fayette, Floyd, and Mabel, all living in Wisconsin. Later Mrs. Bigelow was taken away by death.

In 1901 Mr. Bigelow married Mrs. Nettie Cole, daughter of Able S. and Marie Thompson, residents of Garfield, Washington, who in 1902 celebrated their golden wedding. Mr. Thompson is a druggist and a prominent citizen of the town. Mr. Bigelow is an active Republican and is zealous for the advancement of the interests of the country. He is a member of the K. of P., Helmit, Lodge, No. 36, while he and his wife belong to the Methodist church, being devout supporters of the faith.

WILLIAM H. LEMLEY is a man of enterprise, integrity and fine business judgment, as is evidenced thoroughly by his round of successful achievements in financial matters, while also he has ever maintained an unsullied reputation and displayed a stanch character.

William H. Lemley was born in Eugene, Oregon, on September 3, 1859, being the son of Pleasant G. and Nancy (Fletcher) Lemley, natives of Alabama and Arkansas, respectively. In 1853 they crossed the plains with ox teams to Benton county, Mr. Lemley swimming the streams with his stock. The next year they went to Lane county, which was the family home until 1878. Mr. Lemley was appointed county judge, being the first incumbent of that office, and served for four years. Then he was county commissioner for four years, then county treasurer for two years, also deputy sheriff for four years. He operated a large farm for six years and in 1878 he came to Farmington, Washington, where he remained until 1895, whence he removed to Priest river, where his sons were. There he died in May, 1902, his wife passing away in April, 1902, he being eighty three and his wife seventy-seven.

Reverting more particularly to our subject, we note that he received his education from the public schools and when eighteen he started for himself in life. He learned the butcher trade and followed it steadily for ten years. He operated shops in Farmington, Oakesdale, and Rosalia, Washington, and the last year he was there he shipped three thousand hogs. In 1889 Mr. Lemley sold out his entire business and went to California and Oregon. One year later, he came to Priest River and to Albany Falls. One year later, he sold out and went prospecting. He prospected for a number of years in Idaho and Montana, being the discoverer of the Silvernight, in Montana, in 1896, of which he has sold an interest, still retaining some. In 1899 he returned to Priest River and took up general merchandising and continues in that business until the present time.

On June 25, 1900, Mr. Lemley married Miss Annie Alberts, whose parents, natives of Sweden, came to this country in 1883, locating in Minneapolis, Min-

nesota. In 1895, they came to Priest River and are conducting a boarding house there now. Mr. Lemley is a member of the I. O. O. F., Banner Lodge, No. 67 at Priest River, also of the F. of A., Priest River Court, No. 18, being chief ranger of the latter order. He has held all the chairs of both lodges and in 1902, was deputy grand master. Mr. Lemley is a Democrat and active in politics. He was chosen justice of the peace in 1900 and was deputy sheriff of Whitman county in the 'eighties. He is a man of reliability and displays commendable zeal for the upbuilding of the country and in his business enterprises.

CHARLES JACKSON is one of the best known business men of the Priest River country, having come here among the earliest pioneers and continued his labors here since. He is a man of intelligence and good business ability as has been manifested in his achievements, now owning a large general merchandise establishment in Priest River, where his standing is of the best.

Charles Jackson was born in Wilkesburg, Pennsylvania, on March 1, 1849, being the son of Andrew and Caroline Jackson, natives of Pennsylvania, where they remained until their death, the father passing away in 1870, and the mother in 1878. The father was a cabinet maker. He had the following named children: Mary, Charles, our subject, Caroline, Chris, Louise, Amelia, Christian, and Andrew. Charles received a common school education, being really a self educated man, as he had to strive for his training. At the age of seventeen, he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, joined a surveying party for some years, then went to Bismarck, North Dakota, thence to the Black Hills, where he prospected until 1888, when he came to the lake Pend Oreille county and there prospected until 1891. This was the year of the entrance of the Great Northern to the Priest River country and he came thither with a large canoe and transported freight, doing well. The next spring Mr. Jackson married Kate Neilson. This lady enjoyed the distinction of being the first white woman that crossed the Chilkoot pass to the Yukon. She went to Forty Mile creek and remained one summer, taking a supply of trinkets for the Indians and articles for the miners. She did well in the trip and left Alaska in 1890, having been there seven years. She has one son, now twenty-five years old. Mr. Jackson married in 1892 and his wife died in 1899. In 1902 Mr. Jackson married Emma Griswold, widow of Charles Griswold, and daughter of George Knowlton. She has four children, Bessie, Hazel, Halley, and Rena, all at home. In 1892 Mr. Jackson started a saloon, but in a short time he saw the need of a general merchandise establishment and so opened the same. This has grown until he has one of the largest stores in the town. Mr. Jackson owns the town site and one of the streets is named for him. He has always shown a public spirit and labored assiduously for the improvement and upbuilding of the town and county. In politics Mr. Jackson is Republican, having formerly been Demo-

cratic, but changed at the time of Bryanism. He has been prominent in the county conventions and is an influential man. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., being an organizer of Banner Lodge, No. 67 and has passed all the chairs. Mrs. Jackson is a member of the Rebekahs, Banner Lodge, No. 52, she also has passed the chairs. Our subject and his wife are prominent people of Priest River and enjoy the regard and good will of all. They have one child.

THOMAS BENTON is one of the intrepid men who have taken the prospector's pick and pack and delved into the fastnesses of the remote regions, thus opening to less courageous ones the wealth of the mountains, and it is but right that to him should be granted great credit and praise for these worthy labors, which in reality are the opening of the country. Too little has been said in favor of such men, and much has been written of the great achievements of great companies. But let credit be where credit is due and we boldly say that no class of men have had the hardships to endure, the exceedingly arduous labors to perform, with more discouragements to meet and trying obstacles to overcome than the intrepid, courageous and noble men who go forth single handed to meet and overcome in nature's wilds.

Thomas Benton was born in the vicinity of Fort Wayne, Indiana, on February 22, 1844, being the son of John and Mary (Bools) Benton, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. They were married in Ohio, moved thence to Illinois, then to Iowa and afterwards to Missouri, where the father died in 1880. The mother then returned to Montgomery county, Iowa and lived with our subject until her death in 1886. Thomas was educated in Illinois, and when nineteen, enlisted in Company K, Sixteenth Illinois Cavalry, under Colonel Smith and Captain Gudnow. After a short time at Camp Butte, near Cincinnati, his company was taken to the front and with three other companies his was detailed for scout duty. He participated in the battle of Jonesville, Virginia, when five hundred noble men were numbered among the dead. He was captured, taken to Richmond, thence to Andersonville, then to Savannah, from there to Miles, Georgia, returned to Savannah and there he was paroled on November 25, 1864. Returning to Nashville, he joined his company and remained with them until he was discharged on August 25, 1865, being paid off in Chicago. He farmed for one year in Illinois, then went to Iowa where he worked in a mill at the wage of two dollars and fifty cents per day for nine years. In 1890 he came to Colfax, Washington, thence to Colville and soon we see him with the prospector's outfit in the mountains. Mr. Benton has a fine claim with a thousand dollars of development work which show up in good shape. He reached Priest River in 1890, and since that time, this has been his headquarters. Mr. Benton is road master and has been for some time. He also does a great deal of road con-

tracting and now has a fifteen mile road to build, called the West Branch County road.

In 1868 Mr. Benton married Miss Mary, daughter of Bailey and Jane Cozad, natives of Kentucky, whence they came to Iowa, where they died.

On October 15, 1890, at Colfax, Mr. Benton was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife, and her remains sleep there to this day. She left the following children: John, married and living in British Columbia; Court, living in central Idaho; Nettie, wife of John Prator, in Priest River; Effie, wife of James Frator, in Priest River. Mr. Benton is a Republican in politics and is active in the interests of the county and all questions of import. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and commands the respect of all.

MAHLON P. JONES is one of the intelligent and industrious citizens of Priest River, where he is well known and highly respected, being a man of integrity and sound principles, always manifesting a genial spirit, and maintaining the good will of all who may know him.

Mahlon P. Jones was born in Emporium, Pennsylvania, on January 1, 1852, being the son of L. B. and Emeline (McCoy) Jones, natives of Vermont. The mother came to Pennsylvania in the early days and married there in the 'thirties. Mr. Jones was a railroad contractor and lumber dealer and in 1846, he removed his family to Pennsylvania, where he did lumbering and farming until the time of his death, which occurred in 1878, the mother having passed away in 1872. They left ten children, named as follows: Martha, wife of Ambrose Fuller, in Pennsylvania; Loren Maud, living in Pennsylvania; Byron, married and living in Pennsylvania; Don, killed in the Civil war; Warren, married and operating an engine on the Great Northern; Mahlon P., the subject of this article; Alma, wife of Silas Wheaton in Pennsylvania; Jenette, wife of Phinome Ames, in Pennsylvania; Louisa, deceased, wife of John Bell, also in Pennsylvania; Gusta, deceased, wife of Forest Garrett, deceased.

Our subject received a common schooling in his native place and then on account of failing eyes he was obliged to be content with that. When fifteen, he went into the woods and for twenty years he wrought at that labor. Then he spent five years in railroading, after which he made his way to the west, settling in Priest River. Here he railroaded for a time and then took charge of the railroad pumping station in Priest River and there he is engaged at this time. Mr. Jones has taken a homestead and improved it in good shape and his wife and daughter are operating a fruit and confectionery store in the Priest River. They are meeting with good success and are popular with the trade.

On December 24, 1880 Mr. Jones married Miss Elna Kaufmann and to them have been born the following named children: Elsa M., Eva E., Stanley W. and Warren P.

Mr. Jones is a member of the K. O. T. M., Spokane Tent, No. 15. He and his family are adherents of the Congregational church and they are highly respected people of the town.

HENRY KEYSER is one of the oldest pioneers of Kootenai county as well as having the distinction of being the man to open various sections of that county and adjacent ones, while in all his career he has shown forth the real frontier spirit of progress and courage. An account of his life fittingly is placed in this volume and will be acceptable reading to all.

Henry Keyser was born in Hochstadt, Germany, on January 6, 1839, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Heider) Keyser, natives of Saxony, Germany. They were wealthy people of that country and the father died in 1892 and the mother in 1891. Our subject studied in the public schools until fourteen and in 1857, he came to America. He worked for three years in Chautauqua county, New York and then removed to Illinois in 1860, and the following year enlisted in the Fox River company which was later changed to the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers. There being too many men, he was sent home and then got a pass from secretary Seward to go to Germany but was unable to get out of the country until 1866, when he went to help his mother in that country. Mr. Keyser still has the pass. Returning to the United States, he located in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and then went to Kendall county, Illinois. In 1871 he went to San Francisco, Portland, and then to Walla Walla, where he hired a team and drove to Rathdrum, finding Mr. Post the only settler there, Messrs. Still and Newman being respectively five miles west from Rathdrum and on Newman lake. After one year's work for Mr. Post, Mr. Keyser removed to Spokane and took a squatter's right on the land where Union Park is now located. J. Scranton and James Downing were the oldest settlers of that now populous city and Mr. Keyser came next. The former men sold to J. Glover. Mr. Keyser has the distinction of having the first white child born into his family that was born in Rathdrum and the Indians were especially proud of that child. In 1874 Mr. Keyser sold out and removed to Trent where he took land and remained for fifteen years. In 1880 he removed to Priest river and located a homestead and to this he has added betimes by purchase until his estate is now four hundred and forty-six acres of good land. He has fine buildings, as barns, outbuildings, residences, and so forth. He raises considerable hay and handles about one hundred head of cattle each year, turning off about thirty annually. Mr. Keyser has the distinction of starting the town of Priest River. In 1902 he built a business block in the town, also he has a residence there which he rents, and he is in the mercantile business in town, in addition to his farm and stock.

In 1869 Mr. Keyser married Miss Emma Eresch who died in 1883, at Spokane, Washington, leaving two children, Louisa, wife of Wenzel K. Koreis and

living on Spokane Prairie, Washington; Malinda, the first white child born in Rathdrum, now married to M. Bonne, at Latah, Washington. In 1885 Mr. Keyser married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Fuschs, natives of Germany, and now living on Spokane Prairie, Washington. To this union three children have been born, Henry J., Anna, and John. Mr. Keyser is liberal in politics. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 67, at Priest River. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church and they are highly respected people.

KRESZENZ KRAMER. This well known and enterprising business woman is deserving of especial mention in this volume of Kootenai county's history since she is one whose labors have accomplished much for the upbuilding of the country, and her integrity, sound principles and unswerving loyalty to right have given her the untrammelled admiration and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of her acquaintance.

Mrs. Kramer was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on February 25, 1862, being the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kolb) Fuschs, natives of Germany, coming to America in the fall of 1884, whither this daughter had come in the earlier part of the year. They now live on Spokane prairie and own nine hundred acres of land, handle much stock and are wealthy. Our subject received her education in the Sisters schools until fourteen years and then attended Sunday school for four years. After leaving the academy, she worked out until twenty-three, giving her wages to her parents. In 1886 she met Franz M. Kramer in Chicago and after their marriage they came to the Pend Orielle river, locating a farm, which she still owns. It was 1880 that they came here and soon after Mr. Kramer was taken sick and for ten years he was unable to work and the entire responsibility fell upon Mrs. Kramer and during this time she operated a wholesale butcher shop, supplying the north country and she did much of the slaughtering herself. Thus was her stability and courage manifested to meet the hardships and labors of life in this frontier country. Mr. Kramer died in 1902, leaving his widow and one child, Theresia, now going to school in Spokane at the Sisters academy. In 1902 Mrs. Kramer started a hotel in Priest River, which she is operating at the present time. The hotel is having a good patronage and is building up a fine business. In addition to this, Mrs. Kramer handles a nine hundred acre farm, which she owns three and one-half miles up the Priest river. This fine estate has one hundred acres under cultivation and Mrs. Kramer handles about fifty head of cattle annually. Mrs. Kramer is a member of the Catholic church and is a staunch supporter of the faith. Mrs. Kramer has the respect and esteem of all and she has manifested a truly noble and courageous spirit in the conduct of her business and in bearing up against the hardships and labors that have fallen to her lot. It manifests great skill and good business ability that in all of this she has won a success that would do credit

to a first class financier and it is all due to her good management and fine practical judgment coupled with executive force and wisdom. On August 11, 1902, Mrs. Kramer married Mr. Samuel Rowsell and they now live on their farm.

WILLIAM E. REINHART, who in partnership with his brother is operating a sawmill on the Northern Pacific, is one of the industrious young men of the county and is accomplishing a good work in his enterprise, having always demonstrated himself to be capable, upright, and dominated by sagacity.

William E. Reinhart was born in Faribault, Minnesota, September 19, 1872, being the son of William D. and Emaline (Smith) Reinhart, who are mentioned in this work. William was educated in Minnesota and Dakota, having come to the latter state in 1880. In 1888 he came to Kootenai county, Idaho, and since that time has identified himself with the interests and development of the county in a very efficient and becoming manner. He and his brother were the owners and operators of a threshing outfit for many years and in 1900 they erected their present mill, which is a first-class plant of fifteen thousand feet capacity. They are occupied most of the time in sawing ties for the Northern Pacific and are doing a good business. Mr. Reinhart is a man of excellent standing and has friends from every quarter. He is active in the realm of politics and is an independent thinker.

LOUIS CHAMBARDE. In energy, sagacity, enterprise, courage and geniality, together with uprightness, the subject of this sketch stands exceptionally well among his fellows, being a man whose labors have been felt to the remotest parts of the county and one who has done much for its upbuilding.

Louis Chambard was born in Fayette, Fulton county, Ohio, on January 27, 1855, the son of Peter F. and Irene (Baker) Chambard, natives respectively of France and New York. The father came to America in 1835, locating in Wayne county, Ohio, and he still lives in Fayette, that state, at the age of eighty. The mother died in Fayette in 1878, being buried there. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native place and then spent two years in Cornell University. He worked in a grocery and in other capacities about six years and then married and settled to farming. It was 1887 that he came to Kootenai county and took a homestead three miles east from Rathdrum, also purchasing a quarter of railroad land. This is the family home today and it is well improved with good buildings and residence, and grain and hay are the principal crops. Mr. Chambard has a good orchard, a number of cattle and various other property. In the Buffalo Hump excitement he took a leading part in the opening of the country, building the first house in the camp and now owns good property there. Mr. Chambard has the

distinction of being the real originator of the Populist party in he county, being the first central committee chairman and doing much to get the movement started. He received the nomination for county treasurer against Frank O. Hill, but as the county is Republican he was defeated by a small majority. Again, in 1896, he was nominated against John C. Callahan, who was a man of both the old parties, and Mr. Chambard was beaten by only sixty votes. Mr. Chambard was also the moving spirit in the organization of district fifteen, of which he has for a long time been director.

It was in 1882 that Mr. Chambard and Miss Emma, daughter of Fred and Amanda (Herrick) Allen, natives of Ohio, the father deceased, but the mother still living in Kenton, Ohio, were united in marriage, and to them have been born two children: Fredrick E., going to school in Rathdrum; Kittie I., going to district school. Mr. Allen is buried at Swanton, Ohio, having been dead some time. Mr. Chambard is a member of the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge No. 13, and his wife is a member of the Rathbone Sisters, Syringa Temple No. 4. Mr. Chambard is one of the leading and prominent men of the county and is highly esteemed wherever he is known.

SAMUEL L. SMITH. Numbered among the leading citizens of Kootenai county is the subject of this article, and his family home is on a fine farm two miles south from Rathdrum, where he has made a commendable showing, having an excellent house, commodious barn and out buildings, with an orchard of sixteen hundred trees of all varieties of fruits that grow to perfection in this climate. Mr. Smith is one of the leading men of the county and popular in every way. This is evidenced, as in 1890 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for county commissioner and in every precinct he received a handsome majority, swelling his total majority to a fine showing. He has been justice of the peace, being the first incumbent of that office in Rathdrum. In his business career, Mr. Smith has been enterprising, dominated with sagacity and vigor and has gained a good success.

Reverting more particularly to his personal history, we note that he was born in Tioga county, New York, on June 15, 1832, being the son of Selah and Sally (Roggers) Smith, natives respectively of Connecticut and Maine. They married and lived in New York, where the father was known as Squire Smith, being a prominent man of his section. He was a farmer and lumberman and is buried in Tioga county, New York, while the mother rests in Dodge county, Wisconsin. Our subject studied in the public schools and then entered the New York Central College, at the age of seventeen. He studied a time there and then a maiden stole his heart and he dropped the dry books and got married. He then taught school and also writing school for four years and then went to railroading. He continued at this for thirty-



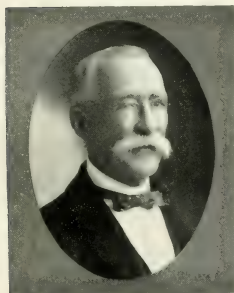
WILLIAM E. REINHART.



MRS. LOUIS CHAMBARD.



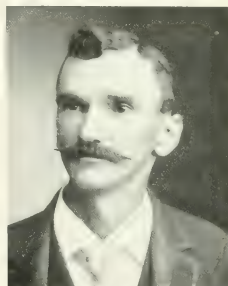
LOUIS CHAMBARD.



SAMUEL L. SMITH.



MRS. SAMUEL L. SMITH.



JOHN H. DANNER.



THOMAS N. FEELY.



MRS. THOMAS N. FEELY.



ERNEST E. REINHART.



five years, running on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St Paul, then took the first company train into Cheyenne, Wyoming, in 1867, and the next year the first train into Laramie. Then we find him on the railroads in Wisconsin, then on the Union Pacific, then on the Northern Pacific, and in 1884 he invested his hard earnings, which amounted to more than nine thousand dollars, and in September, of the same year, all was burned to the ground. Mr. Smith determined not to be thwarted in this line and so went to work and took a homestead where he now lives, the same having been the scene of his labors since. He made a good record on the road, being one of the most trustworthy men in the service, and now he is enjoying the second fortune that he has wrought out.

The marriage of Mr. Smith and Sarah L. Purdy was solemnized in 1851, and she died in 1858, and was buried in Dodge county, Wisconsin, leaving two children, Sarah F., married to S. M. Lehmer, of Cheyenne; Lottie, wife of Ames Halley, of Rapid City, South Dakota. In 1862 Mr. Smith married Jeanette Herrick, daughter of Job and Hannah (Cummings) Herrick, natives respectively of Connecticut and Vermont. The father is buried in Lawrenceville, Pennsylvania, and the mother in Dodge county, Wisconsin. To this happy union there have been born seven children, named as follows: Maud, wife of A. D. Robinson, living in Spokane; Carroll, married to Mary Woods, living in Hot Springs, South Dakota; S. Burton, married to Cora Watters, living in Ouray, Colorado; Lulu N., married to Monroe Kanouse, living in Madison, Wisconsin; Stella E., wife of C. L. Heitman, in Rathdrum; Addie, wife of F. B. Allbaugh, in Spokane; Halley R., at home. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Presbyterian church, and they are worthy citizens and have an enviable standing in the community. Mr. Smith is a staunch Republican and was one of the organizers of that party in his home town in Wisconsin, in 1858.

**JOHN H. DANNER.** This enterprising young gentleman is one of the substantial and influential citizens of Kootenai county, and is at present handling a farm two and one-half miles east from Postfalls, which is the family home at this time.

John H. Danner was born in Ionia, Michigan, on September 30, 1866, being the son of Simon and Christina C. (Heydlauff) Danner, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Michigan, their parents being natives of Germany. They came to this country in 1837 and settled in Michigan when it was a territory. Our subject's father was a farmer in Ionia county, and had one of the finest farms in the entire state. He died in 1897 and the mother is conducting the estate now. John H. gained his primary training from the common schools and then went to Poucher Business College, graduating therefrom in 1889. He then came west to Postfalls and worked at carpenter work for a time and in 1892, went to Chicago College of Pharmacy, but on account of failing health, he was

obliged to forego the course that he had expected to take, and in 1895 he came back to Postfalls. He bought eighty acres from the railroad company and a once went to improving it. He moved on to the place in 1898, and he has it well improved now. He has a good house, fine barn, poultry house, a good orchard, one-half acre to berries, and the place well fenced and cross fenced. He also has ten head of cattle and horses sufficient for the operation of the farm. Mr. Danner also has some property in Postfalls.

On December 29, 1890, Mr. Danner married Miss Soviah H., daughter of George W. and Hattie (Dill) Knox, natives of Maine. They came west to Spokane, Washington, in 1887, and now live at Zillah, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Danner there has been born one child, Robert E. Mr. Danner is actively interested in political matters, being allied with the Democrats. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Imperial Lodge No. 134, of Spokane; and of the M. W. A., Camp 7228, at Postfalls.

**THOMAS N. FEELY.** This gentleman is a good example of industry, thrift, and perseverance, and to these qualities, dominated by keen sagacity gained through practical experience, he owes his success, which is gratifying and substantial. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of good land, three miles south from Rathdrum, which is a model farm, being improved with fine residence, good barns, out-buildings and fences and so forth, while he has a fine orchard and two cisterns holding two hundred barrels each. Altogether his estate is not only a good dividend producer but is a comfortable and enjoyable rural abode. He has forty-five head of stock, sells about one hundred tons of oats each year, besides much hay and considerable other grain and farm products. He is one of the well-to-do and prosperous farmers of the county and is deserving of the prosperity that he enjoys, being always alert to care for his business and look after details.

Noticing the personal points of detail in his life we note that Mr. Feely was born on July 11, 1846, but was left an orphan at nine months of age and he knew but the hand of strangers to guide and shape his life. Umphry May raised him until eleven and then he went to work for James H. Garner, in the vicinity of Chicago, where he was born, and to this last man much credit is due, for Mr. Feely says, "He raised me and made a man of me." Ten years were spent with this good man and then young Feely went to Iowa. He had received but little schooling and has had to gain his knowledge by careful personal observation and digging in the books alone. He worked eleven years in Iowa and married Miss Alice M. Kemp in 1875. She was raised by an uncle and knows but little of her parents, so when this worthy couple started out in life it was pretty well alone and they had learned to prize a good home. Mr. Feely rented land in Iowa and then bought eighty acres in Shelby county, and two years later sold it and came to Wash-

ington. He located at Rockford on a homestead, where he was for eight years. Then he sold and came to Kootenai county. He located first on the Pend Oreille river and for five years tried the stock business, but not being successful, he came to Rathdrum prairie and rented land. Later he bought his place described above and he has gained his present holding by his faithful labor and wise management. To Mr. and Mrs. Feely there have been born eleven children, named as follows: James J., Charles W., Clarence H., Effie L., Irvin E., Gracy G., Adda A., Corbon P., Austin L., Guy R. and Irma G. All are single and live at home or in the vicinity.

ERNEST E. REINHART is a promoter of substantial industries in Kootenai county, having been handling a steam thrasher for some time, while also he has a fine sawmill six miles east from Rathdrum, and also gives considerable attention to lumbering in the woods. He is one of the first-class men of the vicinity, has done good work and is held in esteem and approval by all the people, having displayed both commendable characteristics in the business world, while his integrity and uprightness are manifest to all.

Ernest E. was born in Pine Island, Minnesota, on August 3, 1868, being the son of W. D. and Emeline (Smith) Reinhart, natives respectively of New York and Ohio. They came to Minnesota in 1860, remaining there until 1879. Then they removed to North Dakota and in 1888 they came to Kootenai county. They purchased two hundred acres of good land one and one-half miles east from Rathdrum, where they live now and where also are the headquarters of our subject. Ernest E. began his educational training in Pine Island and completed the same in Wilnot, South Dakota. He remained with his father until he was thirty years of age, then started threshing with his brother, which they have followed since that time. In 1900 they erected a mill known as the Reinhart sawmill, six miles east from Rathdrum. He employs eighteen men and cuts as high as forty thousand ties in one year, besides other lumber and timbers.

Mr. Reinhart is one of a large family of children, named as follows: Isabel, wife of H. E. Thompson, in Raleigh, North Carolina; William E.; Eva, wife of C. A. McDonald, in Rathdrum; Cora, deceased; Myrtle, Ida, Delia, Gertie, Lila, Roy, Ethel, Vivian, and Ernest E., the subject of this sketch. Mr. Reinhart is a member of the I. O. O. F., Rathdrum Lodge No. 73. He is allied with the Democrats in political affairs and is keenly interested in the issues of that realm. He is a man of activity, good practical judgment, sound principles and has conducted himself in a becoming manner before his fellows.

CHANCEY EDWIN GUTHRIE. This young and enterprising farmer and stockman of the vicinity of Copeland is entitled to representation in the county history on account of his labors for upbuild-

ing and improvement, because he is one of the substantial and reliable man of this section, and because he is possessed of integrity and sound principles.

Chancey Guthrie was born in Tama county, Iowa, on July 31, 1879, being the son of R. J. and Eliza J. (Poland) Guthrie, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. While our subject was still young he was taken with his family to Boulder, Montana, where he received a good high school education, graduating from that institution in 1897. Following that he was salesman in a store for two years and then he came to this county. He at once homesteaded the land where he is now located, one mile north from Copeland. He has a quarter section, half meadow and the balance upland. He has an orchard of two hundred and fifty trees and raises considerable stock.

In 1901 Mr. Guthrie married Miss Anna L., daughter of V. W. and Anna (Siverson) Washburn, mention of whom is made in this volume.

Mr. Guthrie is fraternally affiliated with the M. W. A. at Porthill and in this as among his fellows generally he stands well.

ARTHUR E. BUNTING. Among the earliest men to penetrate the wilds of the lower Kootenai valley, we must mention the esteemed gentleman whose name appears above. Mr. Bunting is one of the real pioneers of this country and has been one of the vigorous men whose labors have transformed it into the abode of civilization. He is of exceptionally good standing and is a man of sound principles and deserving of the encomiums of an appreciative people, which he enjoys in generous measure.

Arthur E. Bunting was born in Woodstock, New Brunswick, on December 29, 1855, being the son of Robert and Mary A. (Weatherbee) Bunting, natives of England and New Brunswick, respectively. They are mentioned in another portion of this volume. Our subject received a good common school education in his native place, remained on the farm with his father until twenty-one and then removed to Rat Portage, and thence, in 1884, to the Kootenai valley. He at once entered the employ of the well known pioneer, Richard Fry, as salesman in the latter's store. He soon occupied the position of general manager of the establishment, and remained thus employed for four years. Then he took a homestead where he now resides, one and one-fourth miles west from Bonners Ferry, it being the first homestead taken in this portion of the valley, and Mr. Bunting was the pioneer of the important industry of farming in the now wealthy and fertile valley of the Kootenai. He has a fine place, raises hay and handles stock and also raises considerable fruit.

In 1885 Mr. Bunting married Miss Christine, daughter of Richard and Jestine (Ira) Fry, especial mention of whom is made elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Fry was a thorough frontiersman in the true sense of the word and that means in addition to cour-

age, physical powers of endurance, skill, wisdom and excellent practical judgment, a large heart and frankness, with a firm adherence to the principles of right. The mother of Mrs. Bunting is a descendant of the Colvilles and a beautiful romance attaches to her life in connection with her husband. His brother had been killed by the Indians and he was in great danger of being massacred, in fact, it was surely contemplated, and this faithful woman took a canoe and risking her own life, warned Mr. Fry of the impending danger and thus he fled and saved his life. He sought the noble woman who had thus befriended him and soon made her his wife. Mrs. Bunting is the oldest daughter of Mr. Fry and she accompanied her father on many trips in the wildness of the country and has seen all the hardships and dangers of real pioneer life. Mr. and Mrs. Bunting are among the leaders in this section and are prominent people, while their worth and integrity are well known to all. They are members of the Episcopal church.

---

GEORGE B. WHITNEY. One of the leading farmers and stockmen in the vicinity of Copeland, a man of intelligence and enterprise, this subject is accorded representation in the history of his county and we append an epitome of his career.

George B. Whitney was born in Marshall, Michigan to Kootenai valley in 1891. The father located and Ida (Ansley) Whitney, who came from Michigan, to Kootenai valley in 1891. The father located on a homestead in the valley and in 1898, he removed to Portbhall and is now engaged in operating a hotel there. Our subject received his first educational training in his native place and then graduated in 1886, from the Detroit Business University. He came to this valley in 1891, located on unsurveyed land, which proved to belong to the railroad, and then he bought it and homesteaded another piece. In addition to this half section, he owns in company with his father another quarter, making him a fine estate of four hundred acres. This land is devoted to general farm products, hay and the pasture of stock. Mr. Whitney owns and handles from twenty-five to fifty head of stock. He is a man of enterprise and is counted one of the substantial men of the valley.

In 1896 Mr. Whitney married Miss Nellie T., daughter of Volney and Anna (Siverson) Washburn, natives of New York and Norway, respectively. Mrs. Washburn came from Norway with her father in 1852, aged twelve, and met her husband in Illinois. After marriage they came west in 1884 and after a decade in Wardner, they removed to Kootenai valley, where they now live. Mr. and Mrs. Whitney are the parents of two children, one of whom is living, Hazel L. Mr. Whitney enjoys the good will and confidence of his fellows and is to be credited with much done to improve and develop this country. He is a man of energy and has labored with assiduity and real perseverance since coming here.

GEORGE E. ANDREWS is one of the leading men of the vicinity of Copeland, being located about two miles north from the village and the proprietor of seven hundred and sixty acres of fine meadow and upland. This fine estate is the acquisition of his skillful and well bestowed labors, and is handled in a becoming manner. Mr. Andrews is personally a man possessed of a genial and affable spirit, dominated with a wisdom and keen perception which place him among the best financiers of the valley and he numbers his friends from every quarter.

George E. Andrews was born in Exeter, Maine, on April 2, 1867, being the son of Elkana and Subrina (Whitaker) Andrews, also natives of Maine. The mother died in 1880, and the father the following year. Our subject was thus early left to his own resources. He had received a good schooling at Levant, whither the family had removed after his birth, and thus fortified, he went forth to do for himself. He wrought in the saw mills and spool factories for five years and then spent two years in a pulp mill. It was in 1892 that he came to the west, locating first in Spokane, whence two years later he came to his present place. He purchased railroad land, and then added continually each year more by purchase, also taking a homestead, until he has the mammoth estate mentioned above. He cuts about three hundred tons of hay annually, raises one hundred head of cattle and does a general farming business. Mr. Anderson has manifested his skill and ability in the management of his interests here and is one of the leading spirits of the valley.

In 1901 Mr. Andrews married Miss Maggie J., daughter of Malcolm and Izabella (Roberts) Gillis, mention of whom is made in this volume, elsewhere, and to this happy union one child has been born, George W. Mr. Andrews is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Milo, Maine. He is a man whose life commands the respect of all and he has done very much for the advancement of the interests of this country.

---

JOHN CALDWELL is one of the men who has recently been attracted to the fertile valley of the Kootenai, where he is now located on a homestead, about two miles northeast from Copeland. Mr. Caldwell is one of the substantial men of the valley, has demonstrated his ability and shown marked integrity and real worth of character and is held in high esteem by his fellows.

John Caldwell was born in Rochester, New York, on February 16, 1867, being the son of Joseph and Sarah (McClain) Caldwell, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively. They came to America when young and lived in New York state for forty years. Then they went to Manitoba, in 1898, where the father died in 1899, the mother preceding him. Our subject was raised in Rochester, and there gained a good city schooling and at the age of sixteen went to do for himself. He went to Michigan and engaged on

the railroad. He fired for two years then operated an engine for five years, holding positions on the Duluth and Lake Shore, and Northern Pacific. Later he went to North Dakota and acted as expert for the Doyle & Smith Threshing Machine Company. In 1898, we find him in Lewiston in a similar position for the W. Codd company. He then came to the Kootenai valley and freighted for the construction of the K. V. railroad after which he took his present farm as a homestead. He handles some stock, puts up hay, does a general farming business, and is making a good orchard. Mr. Caldwell has done well in improving his farm and is one of the enterprising men of the valley. He is a member of the M. W. A. at Port Hill, being banker and manager of the Camp, and he is also Camp lecturer. Mr. Caldwell is still in the thralldom of bachelorhood, being content with its quieter joys rather than the uncertainty of the matrimonial sea. He is a man who is entitled to the respect of his fellows and it is but right to say that in a generous measure he enjoys it as well as the admiration and good will of all.

**MALCOLM GILLIS.** It is a pleasure for us to grant to the esteemed and capable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, a representation in the history of his county, since he has done much for the development of the same, has maintained an untarnished reputation and is one of the public minded and stable men of the Kootenai valley.

Malcolm Gillis was born in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, on February 15, 1854, being the son of Archie and Catherine (McKinnon) Gillis, natives of Cape Breton, where they still reside on a farm. Our subject has two uncles who are editors of literary journals in Scotland, one cousin who is a member of the parliament from North Territory and another cousin who is editor of the Scotch Echo, in Sidney, Cape Breton. Our subject received a common schooling in his native place and he remained with his parents until he was twenty-seven years old. Then he railroaded in Nova Scotia for three years, after which he followed the same business in Winnipeg for three years. Returning to Nova Scotia, he bought land and farmed for fourteen years. His next move was to Colorado, where he mined six years and then we find him in Kablo, British Columbia, acting on the police force. He was on the Crow's Nest Pass railroad for two years and in 1899, he came to the Kootenai valley and after one year on the railroad, he located his present place, two miles north from Copeland. To this land he added one hundred and twenty acres of meadow land and he handles stock, putting up the hay on this land for them. Mr. Gillis is active in political matters and in Cape Breton he was county commissioner for five years and in Kaslo was a member of the police force.

In 1882, Mr. Gillis married Miss Isabella, daughter of Duncan and Margaret (McDonald) Robertson, natives of Cape Breton, where they still live. To this happy union there have been born four children, John A., living in Coeur d'Alene; Maggie J., wife of George

E. Andrews, in Kootenai valley; Annie and Collin H., both at home with their parents. Our subject and his estimable wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are reliable and highly respected citizens, being esteemed by all.

**CHARLES B. WILLIAMSON** was born in Bergen, Norway, on December 14, 1847. His father was a merchant near that place. The son was educated in Bergen and then went to sea, which he followed four years, commencing as a green hand and working up to the position of first mate. In this arduous undertaking, he manifested great skill and talent and worthily gained the prominent position on board ship which he held at the time he quit the sea. He has personally visited every port of any importance in the known world and has had great experience among all nations. In this long seafaring life, Mr. Williamson had many thrilling adventures and some exciting times. Dangers of all kinds have confronted him and hardships have been endured. Once on the coast of France, while sailing in a Norwegian vessel, he suffered shipwreck with total loss of the ship. Once on the coast of Oregon, he was wrecked. This last occurrence was in 1884 and he was sailing in the steamer Victoria. At this juncture, Mr. Williamson determined to quit the dangerous life of the sea, and so came to Riparia, Washington, and there went to herding sheep. Thence he came to his present location, two miles above Emida, on Santa creek, where he took a homestead and commenced to raise stock. Mr. Williamson had never been favored with any experience in this enterprise and therefore he had much to contend with, but despite all that, he has gone forward with great wisdom and has been successful. He has a fine holding of stock, owns a quarter section of good land, mostly timothy land and has eighty acres of timber land. Mr. Williamson began his land career with but little of this world's goods, but has now increased until he is one of the substantial men of this community.

**THOMAS F. WILLIAMSON**, who is now numbered among the prosperous farmers of the Saint Mary's river valley, lives one mile southeast from Emida, where he has a quarter section, which he secured by homestead right and which is improved and made into a model farm, producing large quantities of timothy. Thomas F. Williamson was born near Bergen, Norway, on November 8, 1850, being a descendant of the fearless Vikings of historic fame. The father was a merchant and this son was reared and educated in his native place. When fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to a ship building company to learn the machinist's trade, completing the term when he was twenty-one. Then he took a position in the merchant marine as fireman and by his close attention to business and merit he won by steady degrees the responsible position of assistant chief engineer and in this capacity he served for six years, visiting nearly





CHARLES B. WILLIAMSON.



THOMAS F. WILLIAMSON.



every known port of any importance in the world. Then he left the sea and came to New York, taking a position as machinist, resigning six months later to accept a position with the Northwestern line as expert in their engine shops. Sixteen months later we see him in Carthage, Missouri, in charge of the engine department of the Cartage woolen mills. After the mills burned down he went to the Indian Territory and was engineer on the M. K. & T. line, where he remained until he came west. Mr. Williamson visited Portland first then bought the ferry at Eureka, Washington, which he operated for a year. Selling at that time he came to his present place and took the homestead mentioned and since Mr. Williamson has devoted himself exclusively to improving and handling his farm. He has the place well stocked and receives annual returns in abundant crops, principally timothy. Mr. Williamson has manifested great wisdom and industry in his labors and in the good work of making his land a valuable farm and he is to be congratulated on his success. He is one of the substantial and popular men of the neighborhood and is in first-class standing.

**JAMES H. GUTHRIE.** This substantial and well to do agriculturist and stockman has a good estate one mile north from Copeland, where he is engaged in general farming and raising stock and also does dairying. He is a man of energy and good ability and has made worthy achievements since he settled in this county.

James H. Guthrie was born in Iowa City, Johnson county, Iowa, on February 6, 1863, being the son of R. J. and Eliza J. (Poland) Guthrie, natives of Ohio and West Virginia, respectively. They came to Iowa in 1852 and later lived in Montana for sixteen years and then came to this valley, where they now reside. They were the parents of thirteen children, six of whom are living. James H. received a good common school education in his native place and remained with his parents until he was seventeen years old and then went to work on the neighboring farms. He remained thus engaged for five years when he removed to Boulder, Montana, and there served one year as apprentice in a blacksmith shop. After that, he did contracting for ties, lumber and so forth with his brother. In 1891, they came to the Kootenai valley and engaged in the butcher business. Later he bought out his brother and took W. A. Nail as partner, conducting the shop until April, 1902. In May, 1892, Mr. Guthrie located the quarter section where he now resides, and since that time he has continually been adding improvements and now has a fine farm. Part is meadow and part is upland. He has a fine orchard and raises about thirty head of cattle.

In 1894, Mr. Guthrie married Miss Martha A., daughter of V. N. and Anna (Sievert) Washburn, natives of New York and Norway, respectively. The mother came from Norway with her father, her mother having died in that country. The father later came to Kootenai valley and died here in 1901. To Mr. and

Mrs. Guthrie there have been born five children, Chaney E., Della R., James H., Eliza J., William R. Mr. Guthrie is a member of the M. W. A. of Porthill. He is not connected with any church but practices the rule of doing to others as you would wish them to do by you.

**MARION GUTHRIE.** Among those who have opened the way into the wilderness of nature in the Kootenai valley portion of our county, we are constrained to mention the estimable and industrious young man whose name is at the head of this article. He dwells adjacent to the village of Copeland, where he is improving a piece of land which he has taken with his homestead right from the government.

Marion Guthrie was born in Tama county, Iowa, on February 17, 1870, being the son of R. J. and Eliza J. (Poland) Guthrie, natives of Ohio and Virginia, respectively. The mother came to Ohio when young, then she and her husband came to Iowa. Thence they went to Montana, where they dwelt for sixteen years and in 1899 they came to the Kootenai valley, where they now reside, being with their son, the subject of this article. Marion received the beginning of his education in Iowa and after the move to Montana, he was favored with four years of good training in the public schools. He has always remained with his parents, being thus far in his career content to quietly follow the celibatarian's life, rather than venture on the matrimonial sea. He does considerable traveling in the course of his labors, having been twice to Oregon in the last year. Upon coming to the valley, Mr. Guthrie took land which later proved to be an Indian allotment, and then he took the land where he now resides adjoining the town of Copeland. In addition to this, he and his brother have bargained for four hundred acres of railroad land. Mr. Guthrie has four brothers and one sister, M. J., living in Union, Oregon; John W., living in Montana; Emma B., wife of Perry Tefft, of Boulder, Montana; Henry, living in Copeland; Chaney E., in Copeland. Mr. Guthrie takes an active interest in the questions of the day and is allied with the Democrats in political matters.

**HENRY R. EDWARDS** is one of the younger men whose labors are developing the fine natural resources of Kootenai county and he is an industrious and upright citizen, his home being one and one half miles north from Bonners Ferry, where he has a fine piece of timber. He is devoting his energies to its improvement, also placing on the market ties, poles, and so forth.

Henry R. Edwards was born in Woodbury county, Iowa, on March 14, 1872, being the son of John J. and Harriet (Said) Edwards, who removed to South Dakota in 1901, where they reside now. They were the parents of twelve children, eleven of whom are still living, named as follows: Mary, wife of John Keegan, in South Dakota; Matilda, wife of James Rich-

ards, in Iowa; John M., single, living in South Dakota; Lizzie B., single and also living in South Dakota; Edgar, there also; Bessie; Raymond; Rosemond; Cyrus; Christian; Henry, the immediate subject of this article. Henry received a good common schooling in Iowa, utilizing the winters for that training while his summers were spent in vigorous exercise on the farm with his father. When he reached his majority, he rented a farm in Woodbury county for two years, but success did not crown his efforts as he desired, and so he went to work by the month, continuing in that line until 1890. In that year he determined to see the west for himself and accordingly set out. He landed in Kootenai county in due time and after proper exploration and investigation, he settled on his present farm. To the improvement and clearing of this, he has devoted himself since that time and is one of the respected and promising citizens of this wealthy county.

It is interesting as a reminiscence that Mr. Edwards' maternal grandfather was a prisoner in the Black Hawk war. His mother had two brothers in the Civil war and his father had many relatives in the same conflict.

**JAMES A. GRAHAM.** Two and one-half miles east from Porthill lives the subject of this article. Mr. Graham has shown the spirit and sturdy qualities of the real pioneer, has hewed his home out of the forests of nature and has made all the improvements of his place with his own hands. This land was taken as a homestead from the government. It was not his first choice, however, as he settled in 1891 on an unsurveyed quarter, but finding later that it was railroad land, he vacated it and took the present place. Mr. Graham does general farming, raises some stock and pays considerable attention to fruit. He is one of the intelligent and influential men of the community, is always active and takes an interest in the affairs of government and local matters. Mr. Graham finds the Democratic party to be more nearly allied with his views than any other and therefore he is numbered among them. He was a delegate to the county convention at Coeur d'Alene this past year and is always found in the ranks working with zeal and enthusiasm.

Reverting more to his early history we note that James A. Graham was born in Blanket Hill, Pennsylvania, on April 16, 1854, being the son of William and Catherine (Blaney) Graham, also natives of the same place, where they remained until the time of their death. The mother passed away in 1871 and the father followed in 1894. The grandfather of our subject was a veteran of the war of 1812. James received a good country schooling in the native place and remained with his parents until he was twenty-two. Then he migrated to Illinois and toiled on a farm for a couple of years, after which he traveled over the entire south. Not finding the country to his fancy, he came to Ogden, Utah, in 1878. Later he was in Helena, Montana, until 1883, and then found his way to Coeur d'Alene in the time of the gold

excitement. There he prospected until 1886 and then came to Kootenai county. He labored there and in Washington until 1891 and then settled on the land as stated above.

In fraternal affiliations Mr. Graham is united with the I. O. O. F. Mr. Graham has four sisters and five brothers and the following ones are living: Nancy J., wife of W. A. Blose, in Blanket Hill; Margaret J., wife of W. J. McConal, in Minnesota; William A., married and residing in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; David A., also married and dwelling in the same place; Joseph B., in Kalispell, Montana; Harry A., in Kootenai valley.

**HENRY WANDEL** lives five miles east from Porthill on a farm that he took in 1898 as a homestead and which he has improved with his own labors until he has a fine orchard and a comfortable home. Mr. Wandel has always manifested industry, thrift and wise management that are characteristic of his race and the result is that he is one of the prosperous and substantial citizens of our county who has won and retains the good will and esteem of all who know him.

Henry Wandel was born in Beyran, Germany, on May 17, 1870, being the son of Joseph and Anna (Buckberger) Wandel, natives of the fatherland where they remained until the father died in 1883. The mother is now retired and lives in Beyran, aged seventy years. Our subject received his education from the schools of his home place and remained with his parents until he was twenty and then entered the army, serving two years. In 1893 he cut all restraints that bound him and made his way to America, locating in Chicago for four months. Then he went to northern Wisconsin and for seven years he was occupied there. It was in 1898 that he made his way to Kootenai county and the advantages offered here led him to take a homestead as stated above. During the years since that time, Mr. Wandel has devoted himself with assiduity and enterprise to make a good farm and a comfortable home from the wilds of the new country and he is to be credited with much worthy labor accomplished. He also handles some stock.

In 1895 Mr. Wandel married Miss Marv, daughter of Albert and Maggie Colbach, natives of Germany and Wisconsin, respectively. The father came to America in 1865 and located in Wisconsin and he and his wife remain there until this time. To Mr. and Mrs. Wandel there have been born three children, Henry, Joseph, Rudolph. The family adhere to the Catholic church.

**ROBERT BUNTING** resides one-half mile west from Bonners Ferry, where he owns a fine farm and devotes himself to gardening and general farming. He is a man of integrity and good habits and stands well with all who know him.

Robert Bunting was born in Ashover, England, February 2, 1826, being the son of John and Mary (Cook)

Bunting, natives also of England. The father was a tailor and conducted a business there until the time of his death, which was in 1887, the mother passing away in 1890. Our subject learned his trade and also attended school in his younger days. When twenty the father gave him the opportunity to go for himself, wishing him well in his labors. From that day forward Mr. Bunting has been actively engaged in business and has done well. He farmed for a time in England and in 1850 came to Canada, settling in New Brunswick, where he was an industrious citizen until 1880. In that year he came to Rat Portage, Ontario, continuing there for nineteen years. It was 1899 that he came to the Kootenai valley, locating on his present farm. He owns forty acres of fine garden land and is doing a good business.

In 1851 Mr. Bunting married Miss Mary A., daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wright) Weatherbee, natives of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, respectively. They came to the United States in 1848, locating in Boston, Massachusetts, where both died. Mrs. Bunting has two brothers who were in the Civil war, one of them being lieutenant. Mr. and Mrs. Bunting have become the parents of ten children, named as follows: John S., married and living in New Brunswick; Arthur E., married and residing in this valley; Mary E., deceased; James R., married and living in Rat Portage; William H., living with parents; Alice, deceased; Annie E., wife of Nelson McCracken, in Seattle; Benjamin T., deceased; Evelin, deceased; Aubrey A., married and living in this valley.

Mr. Bunting has always taken an active part in local politics. He and his estimable wife belong to the Episcopal church and are devout supporters of the faith. Mr. Bunting has a good home place provided with good buildings and fitted in an excellent manner, everything displaying good taste and thrift. The golden years of his life are now beginning to run apace and he is secure in the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

RUDOLPH DRAVES is one of the agriculturists and stockmen of the county of Kootenai, his home and farm being three miles east from Porthill, where he has good improvements and is prospering. His birth occurred in Mishicot, Wisconsin, on May 11, 1858, his parents being Fred and Annie Draves, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1852, locating in Mishicot, and in 1861 the father enlisted in the Civil war, where he did brave and faithful service for three years. After the war he worked in the saw mills for fifteen years and then bought eighty acres of land which he has farmed since, both he and his wife living there now. There were the following children in the family: Henry, married and dwelling in Mishicot; Richard also married and living there; Josephine, married to August Stick, living in Cooperstown, Wisconsin; Rudolph, the immediate subject of this article; August, married and living in

Mishicot; Otto, married and living in Cooperstown, Wisconsin; Annie, married and living in Mishicot. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Mishicot and remained with his parents until he was seventeen and then he learned the harness trade. Three years were spent in this and then he went to Medford, Wisconsin, and there wrought in a harness shop and a saw mill for four years. Selling out there he went to Eagle river, into the lumber woods. He also worked as cruiser for seven years for a company and then later kept a hotel. At Tomahawk lake he kept a hotel for four years and in 1897 came west. He located in Porthill and in the fall of the same year took up his present home place as a homestead. In addition to other industries he is raising many flocks of different varieties of poultry, wherein he is successful.

Mr. Draves married Miss Frances Buckbager, a native of Germany. He takes part in political matters and while in Wisconsin he served as road supervisor for three years, and also as assessor, when in Eagle river. Mr. Draves and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

---

JOSEPH SMITH. The list of early pioneers to the lower Kootenai valley would not be complete without mention of this esteemed gentleman, whose labors have been wisely bestowed in the development of this country and the advancing of his own business interests.

Joseph Smith was born in Canada in 1848, being the son of Prespere and Harriett (Jollie) Smith, natives of Canada, where they remained until their death. The father was an engineer on a steamboat from Montreal to Quebec. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native place and at the age of fourteen years he started from the parental home and made his way to the United States. He went to Massachusetts and worked in a shoe factory for ten years. In 1878 he came thence to California and there wrought at his trade and driving team until 1886, when he came to Spokane. Farming occupied him for a couple of years and then he took one hundred head of cattle from a stockman on shares. Each was to have half at the end of five years. The first winter was disastrous, as it was hard and scanty feed could be cut. Mr. Smith was forced to face the hardship of seeing many of his cattle die. However, he began to prosper after that but the stockman with whom he dealt came and took two hundred and fifty head of stock in three years from the beginning of their deal and two years later came and took the entire number, two hundred and fifty, remaining. Thus Mr. Smith was left with but one lame cow and all his work and hard labor was stolen by another. He did not lose courage, but went to work putting up hay and getting stock as he could and he prospered well, for last year he sold forty head. He has some stock left, owns nearly three hundred acres of land, raises hay and also

does a general farming business and raises fruit. Mr. Smith is one of the substantial men of the community and has always manifested good industry and worthy qualities. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Porthill and also of the M. W. A. of the same place. In church relations he is an adherent of the Catholic church and is a constant communicant.

VOLNEY W. WASHBURN, deceased. It is quite fitting that a memorial of the distinguished citizen of our county whose name appears above should be granted space in this volume of history since he was one whose labors accomplished much in the development of the country and who was a leader among his fellows.

Volney W. Washburn was born in New York on June 15, 1849, being the son of Luman and Temperan (Horton) Washburn, natives of New York. They removed thence to Illinois and later to Iowa, where they died. Our subject received a common school education and at the age of fourteen enlisted in Company G, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and was honorably discharged on October 10, 1865. Returning to Illinois after the war he worked out until twenty-one and then married. In 1879 he removed to Grant county, Dakota, and in 1881 to Ottertail county, Minnesota. It was 1886 that the family all came to Wardner, Idaho, and nine years were spent there. In 1894 he came to this valley and located on railroad land where the widow now resides, two miles north from Copeland. The estate consists of two hundred and eighty acres of good land, fine buildings, good orchards and stock sufficient for the place. On August 24, 1901, Mr. Washburn died, and he was sincerely mourned through the entire valley as he was a good man and had scores of friends.

The marriage of Mr. Washburn and Miss Anna Siverson, daughter of Sever and Martha (Olsen) Siverson, was solemnized in 1871. Mrs. Washburn's mother died in Norway, the native land, when this daughter was four years old. The father came to America and settled in Iowa, where he remained until the time of his death in 1902. Mrs. Washburn has one brother, Ole, in Iowa, and one sister, Anna, wife of William Girrard, near Fenan lake, in this county. To Mr. and Mrs. Washburn there have been born nine children, as follows: John L., with his mother; Noah H., married to Angeline Kerchival; Martha A., wife of H. Guthrie; Nellie T., wife of George B. Whitney; Annie L., wife of Chauncey Guthrie; Volney W., Bertha May, Harvey H. and Eva V., with their mother; the others are all living in the valley.

Mr. Washburn was a prominent member of the I. O. O. F., having been a noble grand and also organizer for the order. He was a Democrat in politics and active. In Dakota he was sheriff of Grant county and in Wardner he was constable, having also held this last office in Iowa. He was a man beloved by all and much credit is due him for the worthy labors he accomplished. Mrs. Washburn is nobly taking up

the added burdens of life and has reared her children in the paths of good morals and she is highly respected by all.

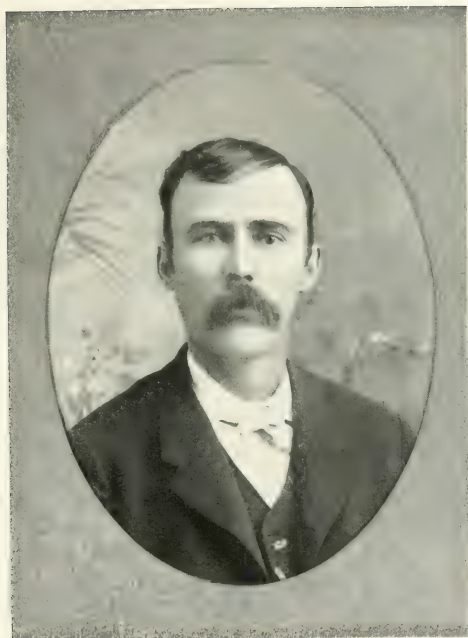
JOSEPH ANDERSON. One of the younger men who are achieving success in raising stock and farming in the fertile Kootenai valley because of industry and thrift is named at the head of this article and it is right that to Mr. Anderson we should accord a special representation in the history of the county, for he has done much for the upbuilding and advancement of the county, being a substantial man and good citizen.

Joseph Anderson was born in Welland, Ontario, on February 10, 1872, being the son of James and Ellen (McGivney) Anderson, natives of Canada, where they are now living. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Fred, in Buffalo, New York; James, in Welland; Ada J., wife of Leonard Matthews, in Port Dove, Canada; Mary, single and living in Buffalo, New York; Nellie, single and living in Tilsimburg, Ontario; Sarah, in the same place; Minnie, also in the same town. Joseph received a good education in the excellent schools of Ontario and when sixteen years of age he went to work for the Michigan Central railroad, where he spent one year and six months. The next six months were spent in the employ of the New York Central Railroad Company, and then he returned to the Michigan Central and one year later migrated to the Northwest Territory. He worked for the Reclamation Company for six years and then came to Kootenai county in 1892. He fired on a steam shovel for the Reclamation Company for a time and then in 1897 came to his present location immediately south from the town of Porthill. He has one hundred acres of land, most of which is into hay. He handles about thirty head of stock and also does a general farming business.

In 1897 Mr. Anderson married Miss Daisy V., daughter of Jacob and Louise (Klein) Sloop. The parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. One child, Nellie, has been born to this happy union. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson are devoted members of the Lutheran church.

BARBARA ERLLENWEIN. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to the estimable lady whose name initiates this paragraph a representation in this volume, since she is one of the capable and worthy residents of Kootenai valley and deserves mention in the history of her county, having wrought here with manifestation of wisdom, industry and ability for a number of years, achieving a good success in material things.

Barbara Erlenwein was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on March 24, 1857, being the daughter of Jacob and Christine (Fisher) Erlenwein, natives of Germany. They came to this country in 1857 and settled in Wisconsin. In Shelby, that state, she received a



VOLNEY W. WASHBURN.



good schooling and grew to womanhood. At the age of nineteen she married Mr. Frank M. Lucas, a butcher by trade. They removed to North La Crosse and there he did business for a time. Mr. Lucas was a man of such terrible temper that it was dangerous to be around him, and so our subject was forced to secure a divorce after enduring life with him for nineteen years. In 1891 she came to Kootenai county and located a homestead and since that time she has taken care of all her interests in good shape herself, manifesting both great perseverance and courage, as well as excellent wisdom and skill in the management of her business affairs and the conduct of her estate. She has a good bunch of stock, milks five cows and raises a great deal of poultry. In addition to the homestead, she has one hundred and fifteen acres of railroad land which she purchased and which is fine hay land.

One child was born to our subject in her marriage, Isabella, now the wife of Donald H. Chisholm, mention of whom is made in this volume. Miss Erlenwein is a lady whose upright life and excellent ways have commended her to the good will and esteem of all her neighbors and acquaintances and she has hosts of friends.

CHARLES OLDS resides three miles south from Porthill on a half-section of land which forms the home estate and which he is handling to general farming and hay. He owns a score or more of cattle and is numbered with the intelligent and prosperous men of this portion of the valley, being also a man of good principles and so conducting himself that he is respected and commended by all.

Charles Olds was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on December 25, 1863, being the son of Luther and Caroline E. (Ransome) Olds, natives of New York. They came west to Oregon in 1864, crossing the plains with teams, and located in Humboldt, Oregon. Later they removed to California and then returned to Portland, thence they migrated to Whitman county, Washington. In that county the father lived until his death in 1890. The mother then sold out and came to dwell with the subject of this sketch, where she is at the present time. Our subject was but four months of age when the parents came across the plains and in all of their journeys he was one of the party. He gained his education from the schools of Portland before he was fourteen and then worked for his parents until he was twenty-four years of age. Then he bought a band of sheep and continued that industry for four years; he had the misfortune to lose his whole band during a bad winter. After that heavy loss Mr. Olds came to the Kootenai valley, in 1893. He prospected for six years, but did not find any properties that paid. He then turned his attention to farming and in 1898 bought a quarter-section from the railroad and then took a homestead, where he now lives. As stated above, he now devotes his attention to the farm and stock.

In 1898 Mr. Olds married Miss Iva V., daughter of J. A. and Louise (Kline) Sloop, natives of Missouri.

They came to the Kootenai valley in 1893 and there the mother died in 1898, but the father still lives on his farm near Porthill. Mr. and Mrs. Olds have one child, Marjorie. Mrs. Olds has three sisters; Clara, wife of C. D. Black, living in the Kootenai valley; Daisy, wife of Joseph Anderson, near Porthill; Ruby, single and living with her sister, Mrs. Olds. Mr. Olds has one brother and two sisters: Augustus, married and living at Harrison Lake, British Columbia; Ella, wife of William Gilmore, in California; Mary, wife of N. P. Heim, in Coeur d'Alene. Mr. Olds is a good man and has the confidence of his neighbors and acquaintances and is one of the sturdy men who have built up the valley.

JAMES R. ECKERT. This well known agriculturist and stockman of the Kootenai valley has a fine estate of over three hundred acres one-half mile west from Copeland, where his family residence is located. He handles about three hundred acres to general farming and cuts annually two hundred tons of hay, raising one hundred head of cattle. He has good improvements and an estate that is very valuable.

James R. Eckert was born in Lancaster, Fairfield county, Ohio, on February 8, 1857, being the son of Henry S. and Mariah (Shafer) Eckert, natives of Ohio, where they farmed until their death, the father passing away in 1881 and the mother in 1885. Our subject received a good common schooling and remained at home with his parents until he was twenty-four and then came west to Idaho county, Idaho, in 1886. He remained there for three years and then removed to Porthill, where he and his brother lost nearly a thousand head of cattle. After this severe setback Mr. Eckert went to butchering for the Great Northern for one year and then he located his present place. He took a homestead and bought railroad land and settled down to raising stock and farming. He has made a fine success of it and has a comfortable home and is one of the leading and substantial men of this section.

In 1892 Mr. Eckert married Miss Kittie R. Kilbury, a daughter of Ruth A. Thompson, mention of whom is made in this volume. Mr. Eckert has had three brothers and six sisters, three of whom are living; they are: J. L., living in Idaho county, Idaho; George D., on the old homestead in Ohio; Henry S., in Ohio; Catherine E., married to E. Fields, in Lancaster, Ohio; Mary E., wife of E. C. Pierce, in Ohio; Clara, wife of John Rosenburg, in Clermont, Florida.

LOUIS W. ERLLENWEIN is a prosperous and thrifty farmer and owner of stock who lives about three and one-half miles south from Porthill. He is one of the men whose faithful labors have improved the valley and made it one of the rich portions of the state, and he is now devoting his attention to the care of his stock, of which he has nearly fifty head, be-

sides also doing a general farming business. He raises fruit, having about four hundred choice trees.

Louis W. Erlenwein was born in La Crosse, Wisconsin, on November 30, 1867, being the son of Jacob and Christine (Fisher) Erlenwein, natives of Germany. They came to this country in the early 'fifties, locating in Wisconsin, where they farmed until the time of their death. The father died in 1874 and the mother in 1889. Our subject was educated in La Crosse and remained with his parents until their death, he then being twenty-three years of age. He worked in La Crosse some time after this and also went into business there for five years. In 1891 he sold his interests there and then came west, locating in the Kootenai valley, where he has resided since. Mr. Erlenwein took a homestead and in addition purchased railroad land until he has over one-half section. He also owns two hundred and seventy-five acres in partnership with his sister. He utilizes one hundred and fifty acres for hay and the rest of the land for pasture, for general farming and for fruit.

In 1896 Mr. Erlenwein married Miss Minnie Polzin, whose parents were natives of Germany. They came to America in early days and located in Wisconsin, where they tilled the soil many years and then removed to Minnesota, where they now live. Mr. Erlenwein and his estimable wife have three children, Erwin, Louis and Minnie. Mr. Erlenwein has demonstrated his industry and capabilities to handle the resources of the country in a successful manner and he is one of the substantial and respected citizens and is entitled to much credit for the part he has taken in the excellent efforts of development.

DONALD H. CHISHOLM is a representative stockman and farmer of the Kootenai valley. His estate of over one section of land lies two and one-half miles west from Copeland and he has it well improved. He handles from fifty to one hundred head of stock, puts up considerable hay, does a general farming business and is one of the reliable and progressive men of the valley.

Donald H. Chisholm was born in Cape Breton, Canada, on May 4, 1867, being the son of Colin and Anna (McKinnon) Chisholm, natives of Scotland, but immigrants to Cape Breton country when young. There they remained as tillers of the soil until the time of their death, the mother's occurring in 1884 and the father passing away in 1889. Donald H. was educated in the common schools and remained at home a dutiful son until he was twenty-two years of age. Then he came to Montana and located in Livingston. One year later he removed to Sun River, Montana, and there bought a team and went at public work. He increased his teams and took up freighting, at which he labored for four years and then sold out and came to the Kootenai valley. In 1891 Mr. Chisholm located a homestead, where he now lives, and since that time he has devoted his efforts to improving his estate and raising stock. He first bought twenty-two

head and from that start he has sold many head and now has over fifty cattle besides his other stock.

In 1895 Mr. Chisholm married Isabella Lucas, a daughter of Frank and Barbara (Erlenwein) Lucas, natives of Wisconsin. They came west in 1891 and now reside in the Kootenai valley. Four children, named as follows, have come to bless the home of our subject: Annabell R., Donald H., Colin Ulysses and Vivian Veloid. In political matters Mr. Chisholm is allied with the Republicans and always evinces an active interest in the affairs of local import. He is a member of the M. W. A., at Bonner's Ferry, while Mrs. Chisholm is a member of the Methodist church. In the conduct of his business enterprises Mr. Chisholm has shown commendable wisdom and has accumulated a handsome holding, while in his personal walk he has always manifested integrity and is a man of reliability and uprightness.

BENJAMIN F. GRACE. This pioneer and worthy representative of the agricultural interests of Kootenai county has a fine estate of nearly three hundred acres four miles north from Bonners Ferry, where the family residence is at present. He has two hundred acres in hay, a fine ten-acre orchard, garden, and so forth, making him a valuable place, which in the present market ruling would be well worth five thousand dollars. It was in 1892 that Mr. Grace came to this section and took a quarter section as a homestead, purchasing one hundred and twenty acres later. He is one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers of the section and is well respected by all.

Benjamin F. Grace was born in Hinesburgh, Vermont, on March 4, 1852, being the son of Harrison and Hannah (Mosier) Grace. The father was a native of Bangor, Maine, and died in 1864 in the state of New York. The mother then lived in Clinton county, New York, where she raised her family of four children on a farm. In 1879 she came to Leadville, Colorado, later went to Basalt, in that state and there she remained with her son, L. F., until the time of her departure to the world beyond, in July, 1902. In Ellensburg, New York, our subject received a common schooling and he worked and gave his earnings to his mother until he was twenty-four years of age. He spent two years in mining at Leadville and then bought a freighting outfit and freighted along ahead of the railroad until 1888, at which time he sold out and settled to farming for two years. Selling again, he came to Mullan, Idaho, and worked on railroad construction for two years. His next move was to Bonners Ferry, as stated above, this being in 1892.

In 1879 Mr. Grace married Miss Ida, daughter of James and Sophia (Wiggins) Hodgson, natives of New Brunswick. They came to Colorado in 1878, settling at Aspen, later going to New Castle, and now live in Marble, Colorado. To Mr. and Mrs. Grace there have been two children born, Eva M. and Sophia M. Mr. Grace is a member of the I. O. O. F. at

Bonnors Ferry and his wife is a member of the Rebekehahs there also. They are both members of the Methodist church. Mr. Grace and his faithful wife have wrought well in the building up of this section and have gained not only a good property holding but also the good will and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

JOHN P. DUNN was born in Perry county, Tennessee, on May 5, 1857, being the son of Bolden and Catherine Dunn, natives of Tennessee. On the same day in 1865, the father and mother died of that dread disease, smallpox, and were buried the same day. Two boys and one girl were left orphans by this sad event and our subject was placed in a Catholic orphanage. One year later he was given to Mr. McAtee, and soon after that he went to Callaway county, Missouri, where he remained until he was twenty years old. He lived in Arkansas one year, then removed to Fayette county, Illinois, after which he went to Texas. Returning to Arkansas he later went to Missouri and in 1888 he came thence to Oregon. Soon he was in Spokane, later returned to Oregon and in 1890 he came to his present place, which lies five miles south-west from Bonners Ferry, near Moravia. He settled on unimproved land and had a family of wife and three children. Mr. Dunn commenced operations here without a dollar of capital and his energy, thrift and sagacity in handling his business affairs have conserved his interests so well that at the present time he is worth, upon a conservative estimate, at least ten thousand dollars. He does a great deal of gardening and operates in the lumber industry as well, while he handles considerable stock, too.

In 1883 Mr. Dunn married Miss Nanny Hicks, who died one year later. In 1885 he contracted a second marriage, Isabella Barr becoming his wife on this occasion. Her parents were Henry and Louisa Barr, natives of Indiana. They came to Missouri in an early day and the father died several years ago, but the mother still lives in White Oak, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn are parents of nine children, seven of whom are living as follows: Nana Perl, Charles W., Cora C., May B., Harry P., Alice B., Effie D. Mr. Dunn is a Democrat in political matters and he has been a member of the school board since his advent into the country. Eight years steady he has served as clerk and he is a prominent figure in the promotion of good schools and is always on the side of advancement and progress.

MARTIN PETERSON. This substantial and upright citizen is a resident of Kootenai county, his home place being a farm two and one-half miles west from Bonners Ferry. He has a good house, barn, and other buildings which he erected with his own labor. His place is fenced and partially under cultivation.

He handles about fifteen head of cattle and some horses and does a general farming business.

Martin Peterson was born in Wanjan, Sweden, on July 27, 1857, being the son of Peter and Annie (Peterson) Peterson, natives of Sweden, where they remained until the time of their death. Martin was reared on a farm, gained a common school education, and remained with his parents until he was eighteen and then he worked in the lumber woods until 1880, in which year he made the pilgrimage to the United States, locating first in Minneapolis, where he worked for the Standard Flour Mill Company for one year. Next we see him in Bismarek, North Dakota, where he took up a homestead and, in company with his two brothers, he farmed there for seven years. He sold out then and went to Great Falls, Montana, and wrought at the stone mason trade for eleven years, doing well. In 1897 he visited the home of his childhood, making a visit of six months. His family accompanied him on this trip, and upon his return he brought his wife's parents to America with him. Mr. Peterson then came to his present location, the year being 1898, purchasing a quarter section from the railroad company.

In 1885 Mr. Peterson married Miss May, daughter of Olof and Mary (Erickson) Olson, natives of Sweden. They now live with Mr. Peterson. To Mr. and Mrs. Peterson there have been born five children, August, Mary, Fred, Eddie and Harry, all at home with their parents. Mr. Peterson is a member of the I. O. O. F., at Bonners Ferry, and also of the M. W. A. He and his family affiliate with the Lutheran church. Mr. Peterson is one of the respected and thrifty citizens of the county and has gained by his uprightness the esteem of all, while his business capabilities have made his present good holding in property matters. In political matters Mr. Peterson is a Republican.

B. NELS PETERSON. This enterprising gentleman is one of the leading property owners and successful stockmen of the county of Kootenai, his fine estate of four hundred acres being located at Moravia station, five miles south from Bonners Ferry. Upon his land Mr. Peterson has an imposing residence costing nearly two thousand dollars, out buildings and barns that are needed, a fine orchard of three hundred trees of different varieties, and everything in tiptop shape. Nearly all of this land is under cultivation and Mr. Peterson reaps annually lucrative returns from his bounteous crops. In addition to the general farming that he does, he handles stock, having in the neighborhood of fifty head now, including all kinds. When one considers that Mr. Peterson came here but a few years since and took this land in the raw, his achievements are indication of excellent thrift and wisdom.

Turning more to the details of his career, we note that Mr. Peterson was born in Wanjan, Sweden, on June 8, 1851, being the son of Peter and Anna Peter-

son, also natives of Sweden. They were thrifty farmers there and remained until their death. B. Nels was educated in his native land and there remained with his parents until twenty-one. Then he worked out until twenty-eight and at that time built a fine home and got married. In 1881 he left this home and came to America. At first he located in Minneapolis and there remained over one year, and then he journeyed to Bismarck, North Dakota, and took a homestead. Seven years were spent there and finally the drouth drove him out. He took his stock and prepared wagons and drove to Great Falls, Montana. A short stop was made there and then he came to his present place, still making the journey with teams. He located on a piece of land and later bought a squatter's right, which was purchased later from the railroad, and also he purchased two hundred and forty acres in addition to this, making a total of four hundred acres of fertile soil. It is mostly under cultivation and produces great crops of hay and other products. The entire estate, with its valuable improvements, is conservatively estimated to be worth at least ten thousand dollars.

In Sweden, in the year 1879, Mr. Peterson married Miss Anna, daughter of Olof and Mary (Erickson) Olson, natives of Sweden. To this happy union there have been born seven children, Frank, Selma, attending school in Great Falls, Montana; Freda, Minnie, Albert, Edwin and Willie. All the children are at home. Mrs. Peterson's parents live with Mr. Peterson, and his brother, Martin, another son-in-law. Mr. Peterson is a Republican and is active in the local affairs. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Bonners Ferry, and his family with him are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Peterson has made a fine record here in business matters and he stands well socially and his reputation is untarnished.

**RICHARD W. BURKE.** To the noble men who pushed into the fastnesses of the mountains, unlocking the vaults of nature's treasure house; who blazed the way through the wilderness to build homes in this wild country; who have steadily pursued this worthy course without murmur or flinching; to such, we say, let all honor be paid as true pioneers and worthy of the pioneers' tributes of praise. Such an one is the subject of this article and it is a pleasure to epitomize his career in the history of his country.

Richard W. Burke was born in Keeseville, New York, on February 25, 1850, being the son of John and Mary (Hayes) Burke, natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1851, locating in New York, where they remained sixteen years. Then they came to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where they now live, the father being a retired merchant. When Richard was an infant the family went to Plattsburg, New York, and there he was educated. He remained with his father until he was twenty-nine years old and then came to Montana, and in the National Park country he prospected for ten years making some good locations and sales.

In 1889 he came to the Cœur d'Alene country and there, and later in the Flathead country, he prospected and worked for three years. It was in 1891 that he came to Bonners Ferry. He took a squatter's right and improved the place, but later sold his right and located where he now lives, one and one-half miles south of Bonners Ferry. He has a good place, well improved by his own labors and it is now productive of good returns in crops. He has house, barn, land all fenced, and a fine orchard which produces abundantly. Mr. Burke has done much prospecting in addition to his other arduous labors and he has three claims adjoining the Keystone mine, besides other properties. He spent one year prospecting in British Columbia. In addition to the other items mentioned, Mr. Burke cuts annually about forty tons of hay and handles some stock.

The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows: Kate, wife of Charles Cans, in Missoula, Montana; Annie, married and living in Oshkosh, Wisconsin; Maggie, living in Missoula, Montana; John, married and living in Oshkosh, Wisconsin; James, single, now in Alaska; Daniel, living in Iowa; William, at Sandpoint; also Mr. Burke has a nephew, Edward L. Burke, living in British Columbia, and operating as conductor on the C. P. railroad. A niece of our subject lives in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, named Mamie Burke. Mr. Burke is a member of the Catholic church. He is a man who receives the respect and esteem of his fellows and is a substantial citizen.

**RUTH A. THOMPSON.** There are few in the lower Kootenai valley that are not acquainted with Mrs. Ruth A. Thompson, the subject of this article. She is a woman of remarkable business ability, and has seen not only the hardships of the pioneer's life in the new sections of the west, but she has also been called upon to endure the trials and misfortunes that fate oftentimes places upon members of our race, seemingly selecting, as in this case, those who are filled with courage and determination to win despite the obstacles and barriers.

An account of Mrs. Thompson's life will be interesting to the readers of the history of our county and therefore we append an epitome. She was born in Seneca county, Ohio, on May 22, 1830, being the daughter of Lieutenant John and Mary M. (Curtis) Whiteside. The father was a native of Dublin, Ireland, and came to America in 1810, locating in southern Ohio. He had the distinction of being a lieutenant in the war of 1812. The mother was born in Virginia and went to Ohio in 1825, and there married Mr. Whiteside in 1828. Later they settled in Madison county, that state, and there in 1844 Mr. Whiteside was drowned. Then Mrs. Whiteside removed to Indiana and remained there until her death in 1882. Our subject had but little opportunity to gain an education, there being no schools in these new countries. At the age of seventeen, it being 1847, she married Mr. O. C. Kilbury, a farmer and blacksmith. Ten years they remained in Ohio



MRS. RUTH A. THOMPSON.



JACOB A. SLOOP.



HON. JOSEPH I. BARNES.



JOHN LeHUQUET.



and then removed to Iowa, later coming to Illinois. In 1872 Mrs. Kilbury was forced to take up dressmaking to support her three children. Six children had been taken away by death previous to this. She was crowded into this work by the shiftlessness of a husband who refused to support his family and in 1873 she secured a divorce and since that time she managed to support herself and children in a good manner, even accumulating some property besides. In 1876 she came to Deadwood, South Dakota, and there she sewed and later kept boarders. She manifested the true spirit of courage in this place in a gracious act that few would have done. A wife died who left four children, one only two weeks old, and as this lady had a mother in Pennsylvania, Mrs. Kilbury took upon herself the task of taking these helpless children across the continent to their grandmother's home. The trip from Deadwood to Cheyenne, Wyoming, had to be made in a freight wagon and it was in winter. Mrs. Kilbury was equal to the occasion and safely took her charges to Pennsylvania and then returned to Cheyenne and in the spring to Deadwood, where she married Jesse Thompson, on August 13, 1878, a miner. They operated a hotel and in 1883 came to Montana and farmed for four years. Then a move was made to Spokane and later they came to their present location, one-half mile west from Copeland, at Thompson's landing. Mr. Thompson bought an interest in a steamboat and Mrs. Thompson bought seventy head of cattle. They soon turned their attention to the cattle and during this time, Mr. and Mrs. Thompson gave their attention to herding them together and handling the hay for them. Mrs. Thompson remarks that those days of riding after the stock were among the happiest of her life, and the fifteen years spent with Mr. Thompson is the crowning portion of her career. But in 1892 Mr. Thompson was called away by death and since that time the entire management of affairs has devolved upon Mrs. Thompson. She has manifested excellent judgment and execution as always in her labors and she is now the owner of a section of land, about seventy-five head of cattle, plenty of buildings and improvements and does a dairying business. Almost all of this land she has bought since the death of her husband.

Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Methodist church and is well respected and highly esteemed for her worth and excellent qualities, being a woman of integrity and faithfulness and sound principles. She has done much hard work, has managed her business affairs with commendable wisdom and is to be credited with much accomplished for the upbuilding and improvement of the country.

JACOB A. SLOOP. The worthy and faithful labors, the upright and commendable life, the stanch and stable character, and the untarnished reputation and excellent standing of the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph entitles him to an especial representation in the volume which chronicles the history of his country.

In giving an epitome of his career, we note first that

he was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on April 1, 1845, the son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Stoner) Sloop, natives of Switzerland. They came to the United States in 1837, settling first in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Two years were spent there in honest labor at the wagonmaker's trade and then they came to Marion county, Missouri. In that place he wrought at his trade and also did farming. Four years later, the family went to Schuyler county, Missouri, and there our subject was born, as stated above. The father continued at his trade and farming until his death in 1861. After that the mother remained a time in Schuyler county and then removed to Kansas in 1870, and the year following passed to the world beyond. Jacob was educated in the country schools of his native county and labored with his parents until he had reached his majority. At that important age he and his brother built a combined flour and saw mill and operated the plant for twenty years. When that long period had elapsed, Mr. Sloop sold his mill and went to Queen City, Missouri, and took up general merchandising for two years. In 1892 he came west, and after due deliberation he located in Kootenai county, near where Porthill is now situated. He helped build a diking machine for a company diking the river on the Canadian side and for four years he wrought for that company. Then he took a squatter's right on unsurveyed land, which later proved to be railroad land. He bought it and has taken a homestead and bought since that time until he has a fine estate of four hundred acres and more. He handles considerable to hay and pasture, raising forty and more cattle each year, while also a portion of the land is devoted to general farming and fruit raising. Mr. Sloop has some fine trees and his place is one of value and is handled in a commendable manner.

In 1871 Mr. Sloop married Miss Louise, daughter of Peter and Louise (Piper) Klein, natives of Germany. They came to this country in 1826, located in Pennsylvania, where they were married, and then went to Schuyler county, Missouri, where the father is still living, aged ninety years. To Mr. and Mrs. Sloop there were four children born, Clara V., wife of C. D. Black, in Kootenai valley; Daisy V., wife of Joseph Anderson, living near Porthill; Iva V., wife of Charles Olds, in the valley; Ruby V., single and living with her father. Mr. Sloop is a member of the I. O. O. F., at Porthill. He is a member of the Lutheran church and is a man who stands well among his neighbors and is reliable and upright. Mrs. Sloop died at Porthill, April 20, 1898.

MAJOR JOSEPH I. BARNES, deceased.—The death of this honored and distinguished citizen of Kootenai county, at Rathdrum, in December, 1898, removed from life's busy turmoil one of the most highly respected, worthy and well known men in north Idaho. He came to Kootenai county during the early 'nineties and during his residence there, achieved for himself a reputation for sterling character, business ability and popularity such as falls to the lot of few.

Major Barnes was a native of Lewis county, New York state, having been born there in 1839, and when very young commenced his westward journey, going first to Ohio, then to St. Joseph county, Michigan, and from there to Neenah, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood. When the call came for volunteers, in 1861, young Joseph immediately responded by enlisting in the Twenty-first Wisconsin Infantry, in which regiment he served until 1864 when he was transferred to the First U. S. V. V. engineers, with whom he remained until the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain and in return for his services was rewarded with an officer's stripes. After the war Mr. Barnes settled in Brown county, South Dakota, remaining there until his appointment as immigration inspector in Kansas City, by President Harrison. Previous to this, however, he served with honor in the South Dakota legislature. From Kansas City he was transferred to Bonner's Ferry, Idaho, and later was stationed as an inspector of customs on the northern Kootenai boundary line. A change of administration in 1893 caused his retirement from office, as a result of which he engaged in mercantile pursuits at Ockonook, where he lived until his death. As a member of the Republican party he was very active and influential and was chosen chairman of the state league of Republican clubs at Boise in 1892. Subsequently he was prominently mentioned for the office of lieutenant governor, was one of the leading reorganizers of the party in 1896 and was a candidate for the legislature that year. He declined a like honor in 1898, owing to failing health.

In 1867, Major Barnes was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Jaquith, who survives him.

JOHN LEHUQUET. This capable and genial gentleman, whose enterprise and industry have placed him in a good position in the county, is a man of great experience in the different walks of life and has a fund of practical wisdom that, coupled with his native executive ability, has enabled him to consummate some excellent achievements.

John LeHuquet was born at Gaspe Bay, Canada, on August 1, 1840, being the son of Philip and Mary (Galeshau) LeHuquet, natives of Jersey Island. The ancestors, as is noted in French history, were titled people, possessed of great estates and a castle in France, which were forfeited in the time of a rebellion. The parents of our subject came to Canada in 1830, locating at Gaspe Bay, where the father carried on a fishing and farming business. He died in 1870, and the mother passed away in 1881. They were the parents of three boys and five girls. John remained at home laboring with his father and going to school in the winter, until he was twenty and then started for himself. He fished and then bought a little farm, and in 1860 married and settled down. His wife died the following year and he sold his farm and began traveling from place to place and was in various employments. He was in New-

foundland, fired on a steamer, returned to Quebec and shipped on a steamer that was wrecked two hundred miles below Quebec, losing all the cargo. Then Mr. LeHuquet shipped at Kingston for Chicago, helped build the union stock yards, then logged in Michigan and in 1866 calked boats at Escanaba. Returning to Chicago he spent two years as foreman at the dock and canal works. Then he did bridge work, being expert as a framer and on construction. About 1870 he went to Alabama and contracted in railroad work and for two years did exceedingly well. In 1873 he started a general store in Cullman, that state and at this and handling a vineyard he spent seven years. In 1883 he made a trip to New Brunswick, then journeyed to Iowa, thence to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, then next season to Pierre, and in 1892 he came to Sandpoint. In 1893 he located his present place, two miles north from Sandpoint and he has made of it a beautiful and valuable farm. He has a good orchard, does general farming and timber work. Mr. LeHuquet has an acre of the finest strawberries that one could find, while his orchard is of the very choicest varieties.

In 1868 Mr. LeHuquet married Miss Mary, daughter of Joseph Fenn, a native of Switzerland. They came to America and located in Galena, Illinois, then went to California, returned to Galena, where the father died, and then the mother went again to California where she taught school until 1868, the time of her death. To Mr. and Mrs. LeHuquet there have been born six children: Josephine, wife of Mr. Martin, a preacher in the Methodist church and living in Helena, Montana; John A., with parents; Frank M., attending Normal school in Lewiston; Gertrude and Pearl, both having taught school in Kootenai county, but now attending Normal school at Lewiston; Carrie, attending high school at Sandpoint. Politically, Mr. LeHuquet is independent and active in the questions of the day. He has served as school trustee and is an advocate of good schools. Mr. LeHuquet is a member of the A. F. & A. M., in Cullman, Alabama; also he is a charter member of Lodge No. 33, of the K. of P. in the same town. Mr. LeHuquet was a member of the order of Haymakers in Cullman. Mr. LeHuquet is a member of the Episcopal church and his wife is a Methodist.

PETER A. FERBRACHE. It is with pleasure that we are permitted to speak of the life's career of the subject of this sketch, since he is a man of talent, energy and uprightness; since he has wrought in faithfulness in augmenting the wealth of this county; and since he has always conducted himself in a becoming manner to a professional man and a true gentleman.

Peter A. was born in Preble county, Ohio, on January 14, 1831, being the son of Peter and Elizabeth (Frum) Ferbrache, natives, respectively, of Guernsey Island and Virginia. Our subject received a good education and worked for his parents until he was of age. He taught school successfully from the age of nineteen to twenty-four. Then he took a course in

dentistry and from 1855 to 1888 he practiced his profession with credit to himself in Elpaso, Illinois. Then he came to Granite, Kootenai county, and for two years, 1891-2, he practiced in Rathdrum and in Granite. He then, with his sons, operated a tie camp for a time and in 1898 he came to the vicinity of Bonners Ferry. He located a homestead about three miles northwest from the town and that is the family home at this time. He pays considerable attention to fruit and gardening, raising over five hundred boxes of tomatoes alone and other things in proportion.

In 1856 Dr. Ferbrache took the hand of Miss Hannah C. Ray in marriage and to them have been born eight children: Anna, married and living in Pullman, Washington; Lincoln, married and living in Vancouver; George, married and living in Nebraska; Thomas, married and living in Pullman, Washington; Henry, married and living in Kootenai county; Mary, deceased; Willie, James, both single. Mrs. Ferbrache's parents were Joseph and Gilberta Ray, natives, respectively, of Indiana and Ohio. Dr. Ferbrache is liberal in politics and fraternally is affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

THOMAS W. MILLS was born in Stratford, Ontario, Canada, on November 15, 1862, being the son of Robert and Mary (Armstrong) Mills, natives of Canada. They came to the United States in 1864, locating in the vicinity of Detroit, Michigan, where they remained on a farm until the time of their death. The mother died in 1874 and the father in 1883. Our subject received his education from the common schools near Detroit and remained with his parents until he was twelve years old. Then he spent two years in the blacksmith trade and later went to work on a farm. He came west to Lesueur Centre, Minnesota, and there remained on a farm for six years. Then he went to Canada and worked on the Canadian Pacific for two and one-half years, later returning to Bismarck, North Dakota. Three years were spent in the employ of the government at Fort Lincoln, and in 1886 he came west to Washington. He worked for Brickle for a couple of years in the lumber business, and five years later, in 1892, he came to Bonners Ferry. Later he went to the northwest territory and also mined on the Saskatchewan river, where he did very well. He returned to this section of the country and took eighty acres as a homestead, one mile northwest from Bonners Ferry, and bought as much more and there he is dwelling today. He has a fine hay farm and also does considerable general farming, while he also pays attention to raising stock.

In 1883 Mr. Mills married Miss Sarah, daughter of Allen and Christie Bruce, natives of Canada. They came to the United States and located in Minnesota, but returned to Manitoba, where the father was drowned in the Mud river. The mother is living in Bonners Ferry. To Mr. and Mrs. Mills there have been born seven children, named as follows: Nellie, wife of Thomas Hooker, in this county; Della, Maude, Robert, Lorney, Lillie, Vine. Mr. Mills is Republican

in politics and is an active worker for the principles of his party. He has been elected road supervisor a couple of terms and is serving with credit in that capacity now. He is a member of the M. W. A. and of the I. O. O. F., both in Bonners Ferry. He and his estimable wife are members of the Presbyterian church and are valuable additions to the society and community. Mr. Mills has always preserved an untarnished reputation and has so conducted himself that he receives the good will and esteem of his fellows for his integrity, uprightness, morality and unswerving principles of rectitude and soundness which characterize him.

JAMES G. FERBRACHE. This young man is one of the enterprising citizens of Kootenai county in the vicinity of Bonners Ferry. He is an upright, capable and thriving farmer whose property is located two and one-half miles northwest from Bonners Ferry, and there he has bestowed his labors with a sagacity and industry that have given him the meed of a fine and productive property.

James G. was born in Elpaso, Illinois, on November 17, 1872, being the son of Peter A. and Hannah (Ray) Ferbrache, natives, respectively, of Ohio and Indiana. They came to Illinois and remained there for thirty-five years. They came to Granite, Idaho, in 1887 and in 1897 came to their present place in this county. Our subject was well educated in his native place, having the advantage of a high school training. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-one and then came to the west with them. He took a contract of furnishing ten thousand ties to the Northern Pacific and in 1893 he came to Bonners Ferry and took his present place as a homestead. He has improved it with good buildings, fences and so forth, and annually puts up about eighty tons of hay in addition to the other products of the field. Mr. Ferbrache also owns some mining property in the vicinity of Granite, known as the Galena mine. In political matters he is allied with the Democrats and is bright and active in local matters and in disseminating the principles he believes to be for the advantage of all. Mr. Ferbrache is a member of the M. W. A., North Star Lodge No. 6160, of Bonners Ferry, and has been one of its officers since it started. Mr. Ferbrache has brothers and sisters as follows: Lincoln R., in Proebstel, Washington; Annie M., wife of John Brooks, of Pullman, Washington; George W., in Nebraska; Thomas J., in Pullman, Washington; Henry C. and William W., in Bonners Ferry.

LOUIS McLENNAN is a man of great experience in the ways of the different industries of the world and this acquired skill and knowledge, together with an active talent and an adaptability which enables him to enter intelligently into any labor, have given him great opportunities and fitted him to become eminently successful in any line. He has, how-

ever, chosen that of raising stock and farming, in which he has gained a fitting prominence and has placed him among the leading and prosperous men of Kootenai county.

Louis McLennan was born in Cape Breton, on November 20, 1844, being the son of Miles and Margaret (Urquhart) McLennan, natives of Scotland, but immigrants to Cape Breton in 1842. The father died in 1871, but the mother is still living in Richmond county, Cape Breton, aged ninety. Our subject received a common school education and worked for his parents until he was nineteen, when he came to the United States and enlisted to fight the battles of freedom. He was in the Thirty-third New Jersey Infantry, Company E, under Captain George M. Harris. They went to Chattanooga, being a little too late to join Sherman on his march to the sea. His company acted as guards that winter, then fought Hood and later went to West Virginia and North Carolina, chasing Johnson. Then came the surrender and they marched to Washington, where he participated in the grand review. Being honorably discharged his company went to Newark and disbanded. Then Mr. McLennan went to sea and sailed all over the world, finally leaving the ship in Bombay, India. He also operated as diver for bridge construction. Then he went to Australia and sailed for six years more. Later we see him in New Zealand contracting in bridge and road work. In 1888 he was in San Francisco and in 1891 came to Tacoma and the Sound country, doing work in the coal mines. In 1892 he was in British Kootenai country and in Idaho. It was in 1894 that he came to his present location, four miles west from Bonners Ferry. He came without money and now is one of the well-to-do men of the valley, having as fine stock as is to be found in the valley anywhere. He raises large amounts of hay and handles stock.

Mr. McLennan is one of nine children, six of whom are living: Philip, with our subject; Margaret, widow, living in Tacoma; Alexander, in Middle River, Cape Breton; Ellen, married to John McKenzie, living in Nanaimo, British Columbia; Willina, wife of Dan McIntyre, in Richmond county, Cape Breton. Mr. McLennan is a member of the G. A. R., Garfield Post, San Francisco, California.

---

**PAYTON W. OWEN.** No more sturdy and worthy pioneer is in the precincts of Kootenai county than the subject of this article. He has labored in the development of the country here for many years and is now one of the substantial and prosperous men of the county.

Payton W. Owen was born in Caldwell county, Missouri, on June 1, 1850, being the son of Frederick M. and Susannah (Barron) Owen, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. They came to Missouri in 1842 and in 1882 to Clarkfork, where the father died in 1898, aged eighty-four, but the mother still lives there, aged seventy-five. Our subject was reared in his native place and there educated in the com-

mon schools. At his majority he bought a farm and settled to its culture for four years. Then he made a move to Boise City, Idaho, and kept a toll road for two years, after which he went to Texas and six months later came back to Boise and did gardening work for four years. His next move was to Ainsworth, Washington, where he wrought in the car shops one year and then came to Spokane, entering the dairy business in 1881. Next he did labor along the grades of the Northern Pacific, then settled on unsurveyed land near Clarkfork. He sold his improvements and came to his present location and settled on unsurveyed land. He found after the survey that he was on railroad land and so bought the land and another quarter. Later he homesteaded a quarter two miles distant from this home place. The half section first gained is a fine farm, nearly half being good hay land. He has a fine orchard of eight hundred trees and does a general farming business and raises stock. His hay crop alone is over one hundred tons annually.

In 1871 Mr. Owen married Miss Isabella Hatfield, a native of Iowa. She came west with her husband and accompanied him in many of his travels. She was the third white woman in the entire Kootenai valley. Many were the hardships that were placed in the path of this worthy pioneer couple and they have done in a commendable manner in overcoming them. Two children have been born to them: Elbert Wesley, who enlisted in Company A, First Washington Volunteers, to fight for the freedom of Cuba. Later he went to Manila and served until his company was mustered out. He then enlisted in the regular army, being commissioned sergeant. In 1899 he was taken sick and discharged, as his health forbade further military service. The second son is Ernest Walter, now aged twenty-one and he is at home. Mr. Owen is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. O. T. M., in Bonners Ferry, while his wife is a member of the Rebekahs and the L. O. T. M., of Bonners Ferry. They both are members of the Methodist church.

---

**HENRY TANK.** The industrious farmer of whom we now have the privilege to speak is one of the men whose labors have assisted materially to bring the wild of Kootenai county to productive fields and he has also made a name for himself among his fellows that places him in their esteem and makes him the recipient of their confidence.

Henry Tank was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on April 4, 1866, his parents being George and Caroline (Jacobs) Tank, natives of the same country, where also they died, having been farmers. Henry was educated in the public schools, worked with his father until nine and then went to work for neighbors herding stock. When fourteen he worked on a large sheep ranch and finally, in 1885, he came thence to the United States. He worked six months in the vicinity of Chicago and then came to Iowa and spent a like time there on a ranch. When he had spent a like time in the western part of the state he came thence to Ritz-

ville, Washington. A short time after, he made his way to Cocolalla, Idaho, and he contracted timbers for the railroad for four years. He made a visit to Bonners Ferry in 1890, returning again to Cocolalla and in 1891 he determined to again visit the Bonners Ferry country. He soon selected a quarter section, which he purchased from an Indian for a rifle and fifty rounds of ammunition. This land is four miles east from Bonners Ferry and the industry and skill of Mr. Tank have made it a fine farm. He has about thirty acres under cultivation and they produce in abundant measure of the fruits of the field. He does a general farming business and handles considerable garden stuff. Mr. Tank has bestowed much labor in a wise manner and the result is a good return each year in marketable stuff, which makes him a fine income.

In 1896 Mr. Tank married Miss Minnie, daughter of Fred and Mary (Dahnke) Jacobs, natives of Germany. They came to America in 1882, locating in Benton county, Iowa, and later removing to Nebraska, where the father died in 1898. The mother still lives in Telden, Nebraska. To Mr. and Mrs. Tank there have been born two children, Bertha and Emma. In political matters Mr. Tank is allied with the Democrats and he is active in putting forth the principles of his party. He is a member of the K. of P., in Bonners Ferry. The family affiliate with the Lutheran church.

**GABE H. HOOKER.** Five miles east from Bonners ferry is the home place of Mr. Hooker. It is an estate of two hundred acres of good soil, which has nearly one million feet of fine saw timber. From the wilds of the rugged country Mr. Hooker selected his homestead of one quarter section and later completed the two hundred acres by purchase. He has given his time to handling stock, clearing and improving his place, doing a general farming business and is one of the industrious, capable and thrifty men of the county.

Gabe H. Hooker was born in Patrick county, Virginia, on November 14, 1858, being the son of Samuel and Lucinda (State) Hooker, natives of Virginia. The family was one of four children. The father died in 1900 and the mother is still living in the home place. The father was a blacksmith and he wrought at the forge until four or five years before his death.

Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place, worked for his parents until he arrived at the estate of a young man, then married and went to farming. He continued steadily at this occupation until 1893, when he sold his stock and land and came west to Klickitat county, Washington. Three years were spent in that section and then he crossed the Columbia river into Oregon and engaged himself for thirteen months with the sheepmen. The next move was to Kootenai county and the homestead spoken of above was selected and Mr. Hooker settled down.

In 1875 Mr. Hooker married Miss Micery Anderson, daughter of Dave Anderson, a native of North Carolina, and to them have been born three children:

Thomas, married and living in Kootenai county; Lue, wife of Harry Corbett, in Klickitat county, Washington; Mary, wife of Jim Morris, in this county. Mr. Hooker is a firm Republican and labors actively in local matters for the principles of his party.

**JOHN McCUNE** is one of the industrious and substantial farmers and stockmen of the county of Kootenai, living two miles east from Bonners Ferry, where he has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which is practically all under cultivation and produces abundant crops of hay and grain. He handles considerable stock and is one of the leading wealth producers of his section.

John McCune was born in Monroe county, New York, on March 16, 1851, being the son of William and Mary (Taylor) McCune, natives of New York. The father farmed there until his death in 1878. The mother removed to Ohio and there died in 1883, aged sixty-eight. John was educated in his native county, attending schools in the winter and working on the farm in the summers until he was fourteen and then he came west. He located in Minnesota and drove logs on the river for ten years and then he went to Leadville, Colorado, in 1876, where he mined and worked in the smelters for two years. In 1886 he came west to Spokane, Washington. He at once took a contract to make ties and for five years he wrought at this industry. It was 1891 that he came to Kootenai county and he at once located his present land as a homestead. His father's family consisted of four children, as follows: James, married and living in Ohio; Mary, wife of William Everett, in New York; Sarah, wife of John Conklin, living in New York; John, the subject of this article.

In political matters Mr. McCune is allied with the Republicans and is very active in the affairs of the county and state. He is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. McCune is a real pioneer of this section and states that when he first came to this country that it was very wild, uninviting in many respects, but through the labors of the husbandmen and the stockmen, it has become to be a rich and attractive place.

It is of note that the father of our subject enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-second Ohio Infantry, under Colonel Putnam and Captain Fuller. He was in the battle of Lynchburg and was mustered out on September 20, 1864.

**JOHN H. DOBSON.** No compilation that has within its province to grant representation to the leading men of Kootenai county would be complete were there failure to accord special representation to the esteemed gentleman and capable business man whose name initiates this paragraph.

John H. Dobson was born on August 28, 1870, being the son of William and Mary (Garry) Dobson, natives, respectively, of New Jersey and New York.

They were married in 1869, Mrs. Dobson's parents being Richard and Mary (Odennelo) Garry, natives of Ireland. In 1868 William Dobson came west to Colorado across the plains. He had served in the Civil war as gunner on one of the men of war, participating in the battle of Fort Fisher. In Colorado he worked at his trade of carpentering in Denver, Central City and other places. It was 1879 that he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and with his partner, Tom Erwin, discovered the first gold in that section. He worked on and owned the Goldsmith, a property that sold later for fifty thousand dollars. Then he went to Anaconda, Montana, in 1884, remaining two years, when he returned to the Coeur d'Alene country. In 1892 he purchased a man's right to an eighty of unsurveyed land, which he improved in good shape and in 1902 he sold it to the subject of this article. In addition to this piece John Dobson owns land to the amount of two hundred and forty acres, which is one of the finest farms in the entire county, being improved in a very excellent manner and producing many tons of hay and other fruits of the field. Mr. Dobson has sixty head of cattle and he handles from one to two hundred tons of hay annually.

Returning to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born in Central City, Colorado, and that he received his first education in Plume, Colorado. Later he went to Janesville, Wisconsin, and there was well educated. Returning to Colorado after this time of educational training was consummated he came with his parents to the west and three years were spent in the study of dentistry, under Dr. H. P. Wilcox, in Spokane. Then he came to Kootenai county and located where he now lives. He is one of the substantial and leading citizens of the county, being possessed of real worthy qualities and he is a man of influence and culture. He is a member of the Catholic church. It is of note that William Dobson was the first elected surveyor in Kootenai county, and instead of availing himself of the emoluments of the office he turned it to Judge Milder.

MRS. JAMES T. BALDWIN is one of the well known and highly respected citizens of Sandpoint, being in charge of a stock raising and farming business. Mrs. Baldwin is the daughter of Andrew and Mary (Wilson) Lucas, natives of England. They came when young to America, locating in Cincinnati, Ohio, where the father conducted a wholesale leather store until the time of his death in 1872. The mother died in 1895. Mrs. Baldwin was born in 1840, February 22, and in addition to a public school education, she spent three years in a girls' seminary at Cincinnati. In 1855 occurred her marriage with Davis Evans, a horseman from Philadelphia. The next year they came to California via Panama and spent two years in San Francisco, then a move was made to Jacksonville, Oregon. Here Mrs. Baldwin experienced the terrors of the fierce Rogue river Indian war. With about thirty families she was cooped up in a fort for fear of the sav-

ages and the times were trying indeed. Many were killed and in 1865 she returned to San Francisco and there remained until 1881. In 1860 Mr. Evans was killed by the Indians and in 1865, Mrs. Evans married Mr. Baldwin. In 1881 they came to Sandpoint and Mr. Baldwin operated a stage and express line until 1890. Then he took a homestead and in 1895 he was called hence by death. Since that time, Mrs. Baldwin has conducted the farm and business and is now living in town. She owns the farm and about fifty head of stock, besides other property. By her former husband, Mrs. Baldwin has two children, Harry L., married and living in Sandpoint; Hattie M., deceased. Mrs. Baldwin is a member of the Episcopalian church and is a lady of excellent virtues and graces and is esteemed by all who know her.

FRANK A. DAVIS. Few men display more activity and stirring qualities than has the subject of this sketch, as he has wrought in all the important places of the west and has gained great experience in traveling and meeting persons engaged in the various industries in this western country and the middle states.

Frank A. Davis was born in Byron, Illinois, on February 6, 1866, being the son of J. C. and Julia (Hall) Davis, natives, respectively, of England and Canada. The father came to America when he was ten and the mother to the United States when she was thirteen. They were the parents of six children; the mother died in 1896, but the father is still living in Chicago, a retired farmer. Our subject received his elementary education from the schools of his native place and later completed his business training in a commercial college in Rockford, Illinois. Then he traveled to Minnesota and a short time later went to Michigan and in two years was back to his home. In 1890 he went to Oregon, returning from this trip to Illinois. Four months later he visited Oregon again, locating in the mining district adjacent to Baker City until the fall of 1891. Then six months were spent in southern Oregon on the coast. A visit to Seattle was made at this time and we next see Mr. Davis in eastern Oregon again, and then in Rathdrum. In the spring of 1894 he went to British Columbia for one summer and then returned to the mines of the Baker City region. Next he visited in Portland, later was at Sacramento, California, and in three months from then was at Bisbee, Arizona. Three months there and he was off for New Mexico: he then returned to Arizona, visited New Mexico again and came thence to Colorado. Four months after that he was in Salt Lake City, Utah, whence he came to Pendleton and from there to the Coeur d'Alene country. We next see this industrious traveler in Anaconda, Montana, at Butte, in the Elkhorn mountains, then in Helena and finally he came back to the Coeur d'Alene mining district. But his journeys were not ended yet and he repaired to Pendleton, returning to Coeur d'Alene, whence he went to Sandon, British Columbia. After



MRS. JAMES T. BALDWIN.



a year's sojourn there we find him in the Sound country and later at Walla Walla. Portland was visited again and Baker City was then able to keep him one and one-half years. He gravitated to Spokane and in 1901 the fertile region three and one-half miles east from Bonners Ferry was able to capture this elusive explorer for a permanent citizen. He bought land and is dwelling in prosperity there now.

In 1899 Mr. Davis married Miss Lizzie, daughter of Thomas and Emma Huntington, both natives of England. No doubt this happy alliance led Mr. Davis to select his home place and settle down, and Kootenai county is to be congratulated in securing a good citizen and capable man.

WILLIAM H. BROWN. Among the sturdy men whose labors have opened up the rich sections of the west and especially portions of Kootenai county, the subject of this article is to be granted specific mention in the history of this county, and surely he is to be accredited with much worthy achievement. At the present time Mr. Brown is living on his farm, one mile west from Copeland, which is utilized as a hay ranch and also in addition to this he is giving attention to mining, having three claims that are considered good.

William H. Brown was born in Rochester, New York, on April 8, 1858, being the son of Edward and Sarah Brown. His mother died when he was born and he was raised by his grandmother. His father was a native of England and his mother of New York. Her grandfather Green was a captain in the Revolution, under General Stark, and one time, finding his barn filled with red coats, he fired it, being determined to fight for country rather than preserve private property. The grandfather Murdock of our subject was a soldier in the war of 1812 and lost one limb in the struggle. William H. was schooled at the Orphans' Home in Canandagua, New York, and when he became twelve years of age he preferred the freedom of the world to his grandmother's tuition and therefore started out alone. He drove on the Erie canal, worked on the adjacent farms and in this vigorous way spent the years until young manhood. In 1874 he went to Michigan and three years later went to Iowa. He mined in the Black Hills, Dakota, worked in the woods in Minnesota and in 1886 came to Spokane. He rail-roaded for McCoy as foreman, having previously worked for Signer, handling five yoke of oxen. He went to California for one year, then returned to Spokane and during the chloride excitement on Lake Pend Oreille he gave his attention to prospecting. Then he steambated on the lake and in 1891 operated a boat for the Great Northern on the Kootenai. The next move was to the Cascades and later he was again in California, where he worked for the Arrow Lake Company and also operated at Prescott, Arizona. In 1893 he was at the World's Fair in Chicago and thence came to Bonners Ferry. He then settled on his homestead and to the improvement of that and to mining he has devoted his energies ever since.

Thus it will be seen that Mr. Brown has done a lion's share in the good work of developing this western country and is a man of courage, ability and has the true qualities of the pioneer, and in the life of the frontiersman he finds the sweet charm that always lures him to its enjoyment.

LOUIS AMERMAN. At the present time this gentleman is operating a dairy and doing general farming, being one of the substantial men of the county and a patriotic and good citizen. He was born in Bay City, Michigan, on July 8, 1868, being the son of Thomas and Rosetta (Janes) Amerman, natives of Canada. They came to this country in 1860, locating in Michigan. The father was a mill man. The mother died in New York in 1872 and the father came to Canada, west, in 1879, locating in Moosomin. In 1890 he came to Bonners Ferry, where he died in 1900. Louis received a common school education and at the age of seventeen stepped forth for himself in the realities of life. He worked on a farm for wages for two years in Canada and then rode the range for two years. He then returned to Canada and remained there for two years and in 1890 he came to Bonners Ferry. He was in the employ of his brother-in-law for one year here, in a butcher shop. Then he went to Manitoba and in 1891 he came again to Bonners Ferry. He took a homestead and went to logging. In 1902 he purchased eight cows and started a dairy. He is doing well in this last venture and is improving his place.

In 1893 Mr. Amerman married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Isaiah and Elizabeth (Brentnall) Causton, natives of England, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Amerman there have been born four children, named as follows: Everilda, deceased, Violet J., Thomas G. and Frederick, all natives of the United States. In political matters Mr. Amerman is allied with the Republican party and he always evinces a marked interest in the affairs of local moment. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Utopia Lodge, No. 36, and also of the M. W. A., North Star Lodge, No. 6. Mrs. Amerman is a member of the Rebekahs, Loyal Lodge, No. 43.

GEORGE FRY. If the accounts of the life of Daniel Boone were interesting to the people of this country, surely an epitome of the subject of this article in his pioneer life as also the labors and adventures of his father would be intensely interesting, and it is with regret that we are not favored more with the details of his career, that we might embody the same in the history of the county.

George Fry was born on March 2, 1862, in Marcus, Washington, being the son of Richard and Justina (Hang) Fry. There were twelve children in the family and eight of them are still living. The father was one of the most intrepid and sturdy pioneers and In-

dian traders that ever set foot in this western country. He wrought and traded and traveled all over the north-west of this country and he has done much for the cause of civilization in opening the way for others to follow. It was in 1876 that he came to the Kootenai valley and there traded with the Indians, buying furs and handling a pack train. He operated a pack train from Pend Oreille lake to Fort Steele from 1870 to 1880. He bought the ferry across the Kootenai when he first came to the country and operated it for sixteen years. He freighted from Pend Oreille to Bonners Ferry also, and handled furs out and brought supplies back, taking as high as five and six thousand pelts out at one time. Richard Fry married in 1858 and in 1888 he bought a quarter section, where the family now live, two miles west from Bonners Ferry. He died in 1897, full of days and having made a worthy record in pioneer achievements. The widow still lives on the home place with three of her children.

Reverting to the personal history of the immediate subject of this article, we note that he was brought up in Marcus and other frontier places and so was but little favored with opportunity to gain an education. He always accompanied his father on his long and arduous trips when he became old enough. He could tell of many thrilling escapes from wild animals, having been penned in trees and so forth by them. He has suffered the trying ordeals of many trips over the mountains in the dead of winter, often sleeping on the snow, which was thirty feet deep. All the hardships known to the pioneer and frontiersman have been experienced by our subject and now he is one of the capable, industrious and thrifty farmers of Kootenai county.

He was married in 1880 to Kate Burloin Dang, and one child, Robert, has been born to them.

**DAVID K. SMITH.** This gentleman is one of the early pioneers in Harrison and he has been a constant resident of the town since the date of his arrival, being now one of the respected and well known business men of the town. He was born in Fountain county, Indiana, on August 18, 1845. The father died when he was very young and the mother when he was fourteen years old. He gained his education by attending the common schools and working for his board, receiving three months schooling each year. He labored on the farms adjacent to his native place and in February, 1865, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fiftieth Indiana, Company I. He was in the Shenandoah valley and served until the close of the war, being honorably discharged on August 17, 1865. He returned to his old home in Indiana and in the fall of 1866, he went to Fort Scott, Kansas and there followed various callings until the spring of 1874, when he went to Denver, Colorado, and there lived until 1888. Then he came to Latah, in Washington, purchased railroad land and gave his attention to its improvement until the spring of 1892, when he sold it and came to Harrison. He

immediately took up draying, being the first one to do any dray work in the town and for four years he was without opposition. Mr. Smith has done a good business and has some fine business property that is a good dividend producer. Mr. Smith is still operating a good dray line and does a thriving business. He is one of the substantial men of the town, a good citizen and respected by all. Mr. Smith belongs to the Redmen and to the Union and is a charter member of the Macca-bees, Harrison Tent No. 5, which is the banner tent of the state.

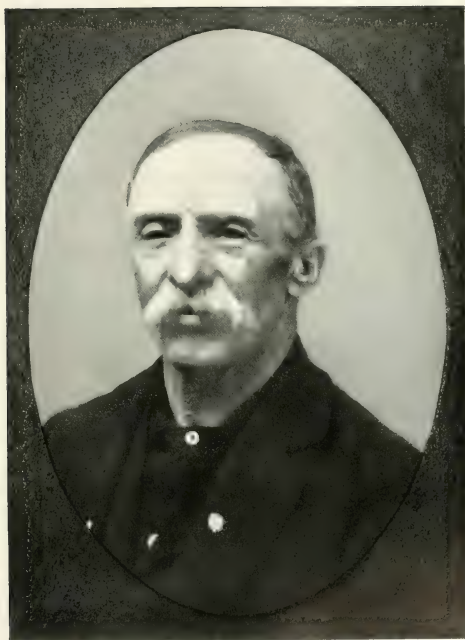
**EDWIN DOUST** is well known, highly respected and recognized as one of the capable business men and substantial agriculturists of Kootenai county, where he has wrought as a millwright and contractor in addition to his labors on his fine farm.

Edwin Doust was born in Onondaga county, New York, on January 12, 1850, being the son of Una and Elizabeth (Heath) Doust, natives of England. They came to this country in 1845, farmed eight years in New York, where our subject was born, then returned to England to look after an estate and there died in 1873. Edwin was educated in this country and in England and at the age of thirteen he shipped on the Paraguay as ship carpenter and did faithful duty for six years. On April 26, 1869, he landed in New York and went thence to Syracuse to visit a brother. Two years were spent there and he married during this time. In 1872 he went to St. Louis and for five years labored at his trade there. In 1877 he went to Leadville, Colorado, and mined and built mills until 1883. Then he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and soon returned to Leadville, whence he traveled in Mexico and in 1887 came to Washington. A year later he returned to Colorado and in the fall of 1889 he came to Idaho and since that time he has remained here.

Mr. Doust is a Republican and was appointed deputy sheriff of Kootenai county in 1891, under W. J. McClure, Democrat, and two years later he was reappointed by John J. Costelo, Democrat, serving two years each time. At the end of this service he was appointed by W. Ryan, Republican, and served two years. He then bought his present place, a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. This was raw land when he took it and he has built a fine house and other buildings and improved it so it is one of the handsomest places in this section. In 1900 Mr. Doust was nominated for sheriff of the county against Charles Dyer, Democrat and Fusionists, and he was defeated, and since that time he has given strict attention to his business. In September, 1901, he went to Oregon and built a twenty-five stamp mill, returning in February, 1902.

In 1871 Mr. Doust married Mrs. Martha Oger, widow of James Oger and daughter of Hezekiah and Mary McConnell, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Doust had two children by her former husband, James D. and D. W.

Mr. Doust had the distinction of boarding the Kearsarge three days before she sunk the Alabama. He was shipwrecked in 1868 in the German ocean and



DAVID K. SMITH.



the same year he assisted to save the crew of a German ship which had foundered at sea and for this brave act he carries a silver medal presented by the German government.

**RASMOS CHRISTENSEN.** Among the progressive and industrious agriculturists of Kootenai county is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name appears above and who has wrought for a number of years in this good calling with a gratifying success. His estate of one quarter section lies four miles west from Bonners Ferry.

Rasmus was born in Denmark, on March 12, 1845, being the son of Christ Hansen and Sophia Rasmussen, natives of Denmark, where they remained until the time of their death. Our subject received a common school education and at the age of fourteen went to work for himself. He wrought on the farm for wages until he was twenty-six and then came to America in 1871. He located in Moline, Illinois, for one year and then went thence to Wisconsin, where he worked in the woods and at sawmilling for two and one-half years. He was in Minnesota a short time after this and then went to Nebraska, where he remained three years. In 1879 we see him in Salt Lake City, where he wrought in the smelter for five years. Another move was made, this time to San Francisco, where he remained one year and then came to Seattle. For five years he was occupied in the woods and sawmills adjacent to that place and then he went to Helena and Butte, where he labored in the mines for five years or so. It was in 1892 that he came to his present place, taking his land as a homestead. Mr. Christensen has remained here since that time and has devoted his efforts to improving his place and raising stock. He has gained a good success and has well earned the competence that he enjoys. In 1892 he had the distinction of riding on the first train from Bonners Ferry to Sandpoint, taking seven hours to make the trip. Mr. Christensen is active in political matters and especially so in the local affairs, being a Republican. He has six brothers and four sisters. He is a member of the Danish Lutheran church and is highly respected by all, being upright and possessed of integrity and sound principles.

**THOMAS J. JONES.** A representative business man of Bonners Ferry, a good and respected citizen, patriotic and public minded, a pioneer of this portion of Kootenai county, the subject of this article is eminently deserving of a representation in this volume, both because of the points mentioned and also because of his own intrinsic worth as a man. He is in charge of a good drug business, which he owns and wherein he has achieved a good success.

Thomas J. Jones was born in Marion county, Iowa, on November 22, 1864, being the son of A. J. and Mary E. (Starbuck) Jones, natives of Indiana, and who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Thomas

J. was educated in the high school at Riverton, Fremont county, Iowa, and he remained with his father until eighteen years of age. Then he started the battle of life for himself and taught school for two years in the country and then one year in the graded schools at Riverton. Then he went to Kansas, acted as salesman and taught school and was bookkeeper in a lumber office. Later he was bookkeeper in the Alton City Bank and in 1888 he came with his people to Kootenai county. He was bookkeeper and manager for William Eaton for five years and then entered the employ of the Bonners Ferry Mercantile Company, where he did excellent service for six years. It was in 1899 that Mr. Jones opened a drug store in Bonners Ferry and since that time he steadily prosecuted this business with a gratifying success. He has, by his geniality, uniform treatment of customers and skill in his business gained a lucrative trade and he is one of the substantial business men of the town today. Mr. Jones also has eighty acres adjoining town, which is planted to different varieties of fruit and also he owns considerable town property.

In October, 1896, Mr. Jones married Miss Ambrosia, daughter of William and Amelia (Cox) Eaton, an account of whose lives appears elsewhere in this volume. To this happy marriage there have been born two children, Vera and Hazel. In political affairs Mr. Jones is a stanch Republican and is always active in local matters, as well as in state and national politics. He was elected clerk of the town board in 1892 and served until 1895, and again in 1896 he was chosen to the same position and served until 1898.

**ANDREW J. JONES.** This gentleman is one of the pioneers of the fertile region adjacent to Bonners Ferry; in 1889 he had a hotel there, which was built of logs and was about the first in that section. He has been identified with the progression and advancement of the county since his advent and is a highly respected citizen who has gained a becoming success in his labors.

Andrew J. Jones was born in Vigo county, Indiana, on October 27, 1830, being the son of Horatia and Rachel (Rust) Jones, natives of Indiana and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father died in Indiana in 1830. The mother died in Iowa. Our subject's paternal grandfather was employed in the Revolutionary service as a gunsmith. Andrew J. received the education to be had from the training given in the primitive school of his time and gave himself to assist his mother in the support of the family. They had removed to Fountain county, Indiana, and there he remained until twenty-four. Then he bought one hundred and forty acres of land, which he brought to a good state of cultivation and then sold. He purchased another piece in the same county and sold it in 1865. Then he came to Missouri and three years later went thence to Fremont county, Iowa. He freighted for two years, worked a farm one year and then went to Riverton and worked in a lumber yard for six years.

Next we see him in Kansas and for two and one-half years he worked for one man there in a lumber yard. It was thence that he came to Kootenai county and erected the hotel that we have mentioned above. He operated it for two and one-half years and then moved one-half mile out and took a homestead of forty-nine acres, which he has planted to fruit and vegetables.

In 1852 Mr. Jones married Miss Maryetta, daughter of Shubel and Mary (Yates) Starbuck, natives of Indiana. The mother died when Mrs. Jones was young and the father some time later. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife there have been born four children: Constante, married and living in Fremont county, Iowa; Volentis, married and living in Nebraska; Thomas, married to Ambrosia Eaton, living in Bonners Ferry; Annabell, wife of Dr. T. A. Bishop. Mr. Jones is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

**ISAIAH CAUSTON.** This respected citizen and well-to-do agriculturist of the vicinity of Bonners Ferry has had an interesting career and as he is one of the substantial and capable men of this section he is entitled to representation in his county history, inasmuch also as he has done much toward the development of the resources of the county and its material progress.

Isaiah Causton was born in England, at Fobham, near the Thames, on May 8, 1851, being the son of Isaiah and Louisa (Moore) Causton, natives also of that land. The father was a sworn officer in a large corporation, whose duties were to see that both the public and the corporation were properly dealt with. He died in 1802. The mother came to America in the following year, locating at Philadelphia, where she died in 1902. Our subject was educated in the common schools at his native place and at the early age of seven, he being the oldest of thirteen children, he went to peddling herrings to the soldiers in the barracks. He bought ten pence's worth of herrings and sold them so as to realize seven pence profit. This much he gained each day. This work continued uninterruptedly for five years and he had saved a goodly amount and he enlarged his business and the last year he did business there he cleared one thousand dollars. In 1890 he came to Canada, rented a farm and also did stone mason work. It was in 1894 that he came to Bonners Ferry and took a homestead, four miles out. He has done well in his labors and in 1901 he commenced the dairy business, in which he has also had a good success, owing to his care and skill in the prosecution of the business. In addition to his farm, his dairy and other property he has eighteen town lots.

September 1, 1873, Mr. Causton married Miss Elizabeth Brentnall, whose parents were natives of London, England. To this happy marriage there have been born ten children, seven of whom are living and named as follows: Elizabeth, wife of Louis Amerman, living in Bonners Ferry; Ada, wife of Louis Johnson, living at Bothwell, near Seattle; Mr. Johnson had the distinction of driving the outlaw, Harry Tracey, to the house of Mrs. Van Horne, in Woodland park;

George, single, and a member of the K. O. T. M.; Harriett, Emma, Albert and Fred. Mr. Causton takes an active part in political matters and manifests intelligence and zeal in support of the government. He is a member of the K. O. T. M., in Bonners Ferry, and his wife is affiliated with the L. O. T. M. of the same place.

**JOHN OHOGGE** is one of the vigorous and stirring business men of Bonners Ferry who has made a brilliant success in his endeavors. He is proprietor of a first-class butcher shop in Bonners Ferry and one in Sandpoint. He also has a fine farm of about two hundred acres near Bonners Ferry, one hundred and sixty acres of which are producing hay. It is one of the best farms in the valley. Mr. Ohogge has also a couple of business buildings in Bonners Ferry, two stories high, besides his shop, residence and a dozen good lots. Mr. Ohogge is also the possessor of some fine mines, among which may be mentioned four claims on Round prairie. These have a ledge seventy-five feet wide and assays show gold to the value of over nine dollars per ton. He also has two claims in the Buckhorn district which show a valuation of thirty-eight dollars in gold.

Reverting to the initial history of our subject, we note that he was born in Scotland, on June 11, 1854, being the son of W. W. and Anna (Patterson) Ohogge, also natives of Scotland. They removed to Canada and in 1868 came to the United States, locating in Buffalo, New York. The father was one of the largest contractors of his time and among the many excellent works that he executed we note the following: He built the fortifications for the Canadian government at Point Libbie, and the Grand Trunk bridge across the Thames, Canada; then he built mason work for nine miles on the Intercolonial Railroad; the next was a large stone church in Guelph, Ontario; then he built the foundation for the Clark hotel in Chicago; and at Paisley, Ontario; he erected several large buildings, and in 1898 he died. John was educated in Scotland, but had very meagre opportunity for educational training, being obliged to gain most that he acquired by careful personal research. At the tender age of seven he went to sea with his brother and sailed with him for five years. Then he shipped on another vessel until he was twenty. He had been quartermaster for five years and for three years he was mate. At the time of his leaving the sea at twenty, he had first-class mate's papers. In 1875 he went to Manitoba and shipped cattle and horses to that country from Montana and spent fourteen years in this business. Then he came to Spokane and at Crossport furnished the Great Northern with meat for the period of their construction. It was in 1891 that he established a butcher shop in Bonners Ferry and since that date he has steadily devoted himself to this business, with the other interests mentioned above, and he is one of the respected and successful business men of the town. He has eighty head of cattle and a good many horses in addition to the other property mentioned.

In 1886 Mr. Ohogge married Miss Eva, daughter of Thomas and Rosetta (Janes) Ammermon, natives, respectively, of England and Canada. They came to the United States when young, locating in Bay City, Michigan, where the mother died and the father came west in 1891. Politically Mr. Ohogge is always active and is allied with the Democrats. He is a member of the K. of P. at Bonners Ferry and of the B. P. O. E. in Spokane. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian church.

**JANET R. SINCLAIR.** This well known and estimable lady lives three and one-half miles west from Bonners Ferry, where she has a fine stock farm and also handles a general farming business. She is a native of Nova Scotia and came to Washington in 1880, with her husband, Daniel G. Sinclair. They located in North Yakima and in 1888 came to their present location in Kootenai county. In 1893 Mr. Sinclair died and left the wife and three sons. Mrs. Sinclair has done nobly in managing affairs, and is very successful in her labors. When they first came they bought a quarter section, well improved, and to this she has added at different times until she now has six hundred and eighty acres of land. She has about fifty head of cattle and six horses. In 1901 she took a homestead adjoining her home place. Considerable of her land is good for hay and she has abundant crops of this. In the panic of 1893-4 she lost heavily, having on hand considerable land which she was purchasing from the railroad. After those grievous years, which cast a gloom over the entire land, our subject has done better. She is well respected in the community and beloved, while her premises manifest thrift and industry.

**JAMES E. DOLAN** is at the present time inspector of customs at Bonners Ferry, and is one of the substantial and leading citizens of Kootenai county, having been influential and prominent in all the years in which he has been in the county. He was a delegate to the first county convention that nominated a straight Republican ticket and he assisted in organizing the Republican party in the county. He has always taken a prominent place in active work in politics until of late; and now the duties of his office being quite absorbing, he has given himself to them.

James E. Dolan was born in Brooklyn, New York, on August 1, 1860, being the son of James and Bedelia (Clancy) Dolan, natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1855 and ten years later removed from New York, via Panama, to Oregon City, where they remained the balance of their lives. The father died in 1889 and ten years later the mother passed the dark river. They were the parents of eight children. Our subject was educated in Oregon City, Portland, and completed this important branch of his life's preparation in taking a college course at Vancouver. In 1881 he read law one year with E. L. Esthan, in Ore-

gon City, and then entered commercial life for Jacob Brothers, owners of the Oregon woolen mills in Portland. Five years he remained there and then came to Idaho in the employ of the Kootenai Mining and Smelting Company, of New Haven, Connecticut, with whom he remained for five years. In 1890 he was appointed special inspector of customs for the United States for one year. In 1892 he was ordered to Bonners Ferry as deputy United States collector of customs, being the first custom official in Idaho. In 1893 he resigned this position and the following year he was appointed to his present position.

In 1891 Mr. Dolan married Miss Mary, daughter of Henry and Augusta Schirmir, natives of Germany. The father was a sea captain from Hamburg to Liverpool, and died in Hamburg in 1879, and the mother is still living in America. To Mr. and Mrs. Dolan the following children have been born: Harrison James, Ella Rose, Willis, deceased, Fred T. Debois. Mr. Dolan is a member of the I. O. O. F., Utopia Lodge No. 36, of Bonners Ferry; of the K. of P., Acme Lodge No. 15; of the M. W. A., both of the last also in Bonners Ferry. He and his wife are also members of the Rebekahs. They are highly respected people and are esteemed by all, being valued members of society.

**LOUIS E. BOYKER.** This gentleman is a typical frontiersman and has been a pioneer in various sections all of his life. At the present time he is handling a nursery, three miles west from Bonners Ferry, where he has a choice stock of all varieties of fruit trees, ornamental trees, shrubs and plants for sale. He is a thorough nurseryman and already is doing a good business, having been engaged in this place but a short time.

Louis E. Boyker was born in Maine on June 3, 1849, being the son of William R. and Elizabeth (Anderson) Boyker, natives of England and Scotland, respectively. They came to this country when young, locating in Maine, where the mother died. The father died in Kent, Washington, May 26, 1903, aged eighty-four. Our subject was educated in the common schools in Maine, and started for himself when fifteen years of age. He went to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and labored in a tin shop until 1869, then went to where Denver now stands. He mined on the Platte river in Colorado for one year and then went to the Black Hills, South Dakota, in 1875. He located claims that made good mines, and in 1878 came to Montana and mined in that state for ten years. It was 1892 that he came to Bonners Ferry, where he has followed mining mostly since. In 1902 he purchased the nursery mentioned above, and where he now lives.

In 1900 Mr. Boyker married Miss Julia E., daughter of Richard and Jestina Fry. In political matters Mr. Boyker is always active, both in the local affairs and in state politics as well. In 1898 he was elected constable for two years, and was also marshal of Bon-

ners Ferry for two years. He has always given satisfaction in his public services, being faithful and efficient. Mr. Boyker is a member of the K. of P., Acme Lodge, No. 15, of Bonners Ferry.

♦♦♦

RICHARD A. FRY, deceased. No compilation that has to do with the history of Kootenai county would be complete without an account of the worthy gentleman and renowned pioneer whose name is at the head of this memoir. No man was better known in all this northwest country than Richard A. Fry. He was a pioneer and frontiersman in the true sense of the word and was a fearless champion of the cause of right and an untiring friend to those in distress. We therefore append a brief recital of the salient points in his career.

Richard A. Fry was born in Knox county, Illinois, in March, 1838, and in 1849 he came with his parents to Linn county, Oregon, they having made the trip across the plains with wagons. He participated in the Cayuse Indian war of 1855-6 and assisted to capture the old Indian warrior, Pu-pu-mox-mox. He was in Company H, Oregon Volunteers, then, and the youngest member of the company. After the war spoken of he returned to his home in Oregon and soon left for the Colville country where he engaged in trapping and mining. With his brother, he engaged in the merchandising business at the mouth of the Pend Oreille river and in his absence the Indians killed his brother and ransacked the store, taking what they pleased. The British gave him a commission, aided by George Monteur, to order the Indians to desist. He and his companion were captured and while the savages quarreled as to their execution, they escaped and returned to Colville.

Mr. Fry was familiar with every camp from Victoria to the Kootenai region and had prospected on nearly every tributary of the Columbia.

He came to Bonners Ferry in 1876, settled down and established a post for trading. He bought the ferry from Mr. Bonner and operated it for sixteen years. He conducted a stage line and pack train from Walla Walla to Wild Horse, a mining camp in British Columbia, and was one of the most prominent men in opening up the country. He was ever on the side of right and the Indians had implicit faith in him and in many cases his kindly assistance secured them right from persecutors.

In 1892 he retired to his ranch below Bonners Ferry and his extensive lands, all well handled, proclaimed his skill, thrift and industry.

On December 14, 1898, while attending court business in Rathdrum, the summons came suddenly and Mr. Fry passed away. His funeral, held in Bonners Ferry, was one of the greatest concourses of people ever assembled there on a like occasion. The Indians deeply mourned when he passed away. The old pioneers, every acquaintance, and all who knew of him joined in sincere expression of sorrow, for all knew that a good man had gone to his rest and we would see

his familiar form dispensing charitable deeds on every hand no more. He was generous to a fault and no man can say that he ever left the door of Richard Fry without food and the comforts of life.

Mr. Fry left a widow and eight children, George, Clarence, Frank, Mrs. Arthur E. Bunting, Mrs. I. J. Brant, Mrs. Charles Ewing, Mrs. George T. Kane, and little Annie, the youngest.

The country is indebted to Mr. Fry for the intrepidity and courage he manifested in his career in opening the way for others to follow in the development of this country, in the worthy labors that he did for the welfare of all who lived here and in paving the way for a greater civilization.

♦♦♦

JUDGE HENRY MELDER. This gentleman holds the position of deputy collector of customs at Bonners Ferry and is well known as a capable, thorough, upright business man and an honorable gentleman. Henry Melder was born in Calmar, Sweden, on January 10, 1830. He came to America when a child, and received a high school education. At thirteen he took a position as cabin boy on a vessel bound for a three years' cruise around the world. He spent two years in Peru and Chile and returned to New York in 1847. He next went to Vera Cruz and thence to Hamburg, Germany, taking there the examination in navigation which gave him first mate's papers. Returning to New Orleans, he made the leading ports of the world and later coasted out of New York. In 1850 he started, via Panama, to California, arriving in San Francisco in April, 1850. He sailed on the bay for a year, then bought a small schooner and operated it until 1854. Then, on account of sickness, he sold his property and went to Iowa. In the winter of 1854 he bought a hotel in Calmar, enlarged it, started a town site and did a big business until 1857. Then we see him in Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he bought a farm and was elected justice of the peace and tax collector. He had the first white child born in his family that was born in that county. In 1861 he was forced from that place by the Indians, and he went to Chicago and sailed on the lakes for three years. He enlisted in a company for the war, but was rejected on account of poor eyesight. In 1867 he went to Minnesota, sold his farm and the next year went to California. He was attorney and deputy county surveyor of Sonoma county for eight years, and in 1879 he came to Spokane. He practiced law there for a time, and in 1881 he came to Rathdrum and opened a law office. He practiced there with good success until 1898, when he received his present position and came to Bonners Ferry. He was the first probate judge of Kootenai county, was a member of the constitutional convention in 1880 and in 1892 he was nominated by his party, the Republican, for probate judge, but at that time the party was defeated. Judge Melder has the distinction of casting his first vote for Fremont and has staid with his party since that time.



RICHARD A. FRY



In 1856 Mr. Melder married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Harris and Ledia (Lunt) Bloggett, natives, respectively, of Vermont and Maine. To this happy union there have been born the following children: Oscar F., married and living in this county; Henry L., single and living in Rathdrum; Fredrick E., married and living in Spirit valley; Gustave E., single, living on Priest river; Minnie A., wife of Ed Rose, in Spokane; Clara H., wife of Robert Bragaw, at Priest river; Mary E., wife of A. J. Young, at Twin lake.

Judge Melder is a member of the Masons, Coeur d'Alene Lodge, No. 34; of the I. O. O. F., No. 36, and of the Rebekahs, No. 43, both at Bonners Ferry; of the A. O. U. W., Spokane Lodge, No. 16, of Spokane, being the organizer of this lodge in 1881; of the Rathbone Sisters. Mrs. Melder is a member of the Rathbone Sisters, at Rathdrum, Idaho, and of the Rebekahs, No. 43, in Bonners Ferry. She is also a member of the Presbyterian church.

**WILLIAM R. ELSASSER.** One mile north from Sandpoint is the farm of our subject. He pays especial attention to fruit raising and mining, and has done commendable labor in the upbuilding and substantial development of this portion of the county, being a man of deep resources and an adaptability that enables him to take advantage of the opportunities of the day.

William R. Elsasser was born in Chicago on March 11, 1864, being the son of Jacob and Catherine (Trimpy) Elsasser, natives, respectively, of Germany and Switzerland. They came to this country when young and located in Chicago, operating there a cigar factory and general store. In 1884 they removed to Sanger, Texas, where they live now, retired. They were the parents of five children,—Kate, with parents; Anna, wife of James Perry, at Valley View, Texas; J. Fred, married and living in Sanger, Texas; John T., married and living in Sandpoint; William R., the subject of this review. William R. was educated at Three Oaks and in 1884 went with his parents to Texas. At eight o'clock, P. M., on August 8, 1888, Mr. Elsasser and his brother, John, started for northern Idaho for the purpose of trapping and hunting. They were led to make the trip on account of poor health. Upon landing here they found that more money was to be made in timber work and contracting, and therefore went at it. They made from five to eighteen dollars apiece, each day all season, and the next year they did better. They contracted telephone and telegraph poles for the Rock Mountain Bell Telephone Company. In 1890 they made a trip to British Columbia, prospecting, and were among the very first to penetrate the Kootenai lake district. In 1891 they returned to Texas and purchased four hundred acres of land, expecting to farm it, but on account of poor health they were again forced to leave that country, and so came to the vicinity of Sandpoint. Our subject took his homestead, and to the improve-

ment of it and in general timber work and mining he has been engaged since. He has thirteen and one-half acres of orchard, it being exceptionally fine. He has fine buildings, having built three houses,—the first in 1889, the next in 1893 and his present tasty residence in 1897. Mr. Elsasser is a man of enterprise and ability and has accomplished much in the development of the country, while his geniality and warmheartedness have won him hosts of friends.

**JONAS P. PEARSON** is one of the substantial and industrious men who has wrought in Kootenai county for its material progress and development and is entitled to a place in its annals as one of the real builders of the county. He is a man of integrity and good principles, stands well among his fellows and manifests integrity and reliability in his walks.

Jonas P. Pearson was born in Bracke, Sweden, on May 28, 1862, being the son of Per and Christine Mattson, also natives of Sweden. They were thrifty farmers of their section, and the mother died in 1889, but the father is still living, aged eighty-four, and is hale and hearty. They were the parents of six children, five of whom are living, as follows: M. J., living in Australia; Ole, Leander, Stena B. and Jonas P., the immediate subject of this sketch. Jonas studied in the common schools until seventeen years and then went to work for himself. He worked for a farmer for one year and then rented his father's farm for three years, after which he went to work in a store. Three years were occupied in that employment and three more in a paper mill as foreman, when in 1891 Mr. Pearson came to America. He located first in Minneapolis for a short time and then came to Montana and later to Spokane, where he railroaded for a time. Then he went to the woods, and lumbering and railroading engaged his attention until 1897, when he purchased a man's right to the land where he now lives, two and one-half miles south from Sandpoint. He has nearly one quarter section and devotes his attention to general farming and also to logging. Mr. Pearson has some fine orchards and he is steadily improving and clearing the land for crops. He owns his own logging outfit and does considerable of this labor for others, on contract.

Mr. Pearson is a charter member of the M. W. A., Sandpoint Camp, No. 7191. He also belongs to the Lutheran church. He is a man of good habits and wisdom and has manifested his ability to transform the resources of this section into good property.

**JOHN T. ELSASSER.** In the fruit and farming industries of Kootenai county the subject of this article takes a good rank. He has a fine farm about one mile north from Sandpoint, where he is handling about fourteen acres of orchard and also doing a general farming business. In addition to this, Mr. Elsasser has a fine mine about two miles from the farm, which

he and his brother own in partnership, while also in Buffalo Hump and Republic countries he owns mining interests.

John T. Elsasser was born in Chicago on November 18, 1862, being the son of Jacob F. and Catherine (Trimpy) Elsasser, natives of Germany and Switzerland, respectively. They came to America when about fifteen and located in Chicago, it being then a very small town. The father operated a cigar factory and store and remained there until 1869, about twenty years. Then a move was made to Three Oaks, Michigan, and in 1884 they went to Texas, where they purchased a farm of two thousand, one hundred and thirty acres. They now rent this and are retired from active life. In the great Chicago fire they lost three houses and then sold their real estate. John T. was educated in Chicago and in Michigan and when eighteen quit school and devoted his whole time to laboring with his father. When twenty-six, in company with his brother, William, he came to northern Idaho to trap and hunt, but finding an opening in the pole business, they went at it, and on one contract they realized eighteen hundred dollars' profit. In 1890 they went to British Columbia and prospected, being among the first ones in the Kootenai Lake district. In 1891 they returned to Texas and bought a large farm and settled down, but failing health drove them hence again, and they returned to their claims, which adjoin in the woods north from Sandpoint. The house where they had stored all their tools was burned and they rebuilt. Since that time they have given their time to mining and fruit culture.

In 1891 Mr. Elsasser married Miss Ollie Campbell, whose parents live in Texas, and to this happy union three children have been born,—May, James T. and Lora. Mr. Elsasser is a man of good principles, is a fine neighbor, a loyal friend, a true and upright man and a patriotic citizen, having gained the good will and esteem of all.

**ROBERT S. BRAGAW.** Few men are better known in Kootenai county than the subject of this sketch. Having come hither in its early days, he has so identified himself with its interests and development that he is rightly esteemed by all as a leading and substantial citizen.

Robert S. Bragaw was born in New London, Connecticut, on October 1, 1851. His parents, now both deceased, were born on Long Island. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and when nineteen went to New York city and accepted a position in a wholesale grocery house. In the spring of 1874 he went to Colorado, and for a decade thereafter he was engaged in clerical work and mining. In the winter of 1883-4 Mr. Bragaw came with the wave to the mines in Shoshone county, near Murray. The following summer he came from that section to Rathdrum, Kootenai county. From October 16, 1884, to January 12, 1899, fourteen years and three months, Mr. Bragaw was clerk of the district

court and recorder of Kootenai county, residing during this time in Rathdrum, the county seat. This extended service to the people of Kootenai county was wrought with excellent execution and entire satisfaction to all. On May 26, 1899, Mr. Bragaw was accorded a position in the Forest Reserve force of the United States, and was installed as supervisor of the Priest River Forest Reserve in Idaho and Washington, in which capacity he has continued since. His office and headquarters are at the town of Priest River.

On December 31, 1885, Mr. Bragaw married Miss Clara H. Medler, whose parents reside at Bonners Ferry, her father being deputy collector of customs there. Mrs. Bragaw was born in California on April 13, 1869, and came to Kootenai county with her parents when she was eleven years of age. On May 2, 1889, Robert S. Bragaw, Jr., was born to this marriage. He is now in the high school in Spokane.

**MARCUS D. WRIGHT** is truly one of the builders of Kootenai county. He was a prime mover in its organization in 1881 and was its first assessor and collector. In July of the same year he assisted to plat the town site of Rathdrum, being half owner. In the same year he established a general merchandise store there and has continued it until the present, being now one of the leading merchants of the northern part of the state. He has a branch establishment in Post-falls, and did own one at Saint Maries. Last year his business in the merchandise line footed one hundred and twenty thousand. In addition to this Mr. Wright has bought and sold much land and now has ten thousand acres in Kootenai county alone. Half of this vast estate is agricultural and the balance timber land. From 1886 until the present Mr. Wright has also been doing a large business in handling ties for the Northern Pacific. During these years that company has paid him over one million dollars for ties alone. At the present time Mr. Wright is handling, in addition to the mammoth enterprises mentioned, a large grading contract on the electric line from Spokane to Coeur d'Alene. These facts at once convey to the mind that the gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure to speak, is one of the heavy operators in various leading business lines in the northwest, and the unstinted success wrought out in every department of his large enterprises is due solely to the executive force, keen discrimination and sound methods of business possessed and used by Mr. Wright.

Reverting to the personal matter of his career we note that Marcus D. Wright was born in Kentucky on April 16, 1851, and is the son of John W. and Mary (Gipson) Wright, also natives of Kentucky. They were the parents of seven children, and six of them are still living. The father died in Illinois, aged sixty-four, but the mother is still living in Germantown, Kentucky. The first seventeen years of life were spent by our subject in his native state, and the educational training so useful in life was there obtained from the public schools. Then came a journey to

St. Joseph, Missouri, where he made his home until his majority. In 1871 he went to Montana, and six years later went thence to Spokane, Washington. In 1881 he was found in what is now Kootenai county, and his career here has been one of leader all the time, wherein he has ever manifested both sterling worth and integrity, ever allying himself with those measures and movements which are for improvement.

In 1881 Mr. Wright married Miss Bertie Piper, a native of California, and to them were born eight children,—Florence A., wife of M. F. Darling, of Dayton, Washington; May W., Elida R., Zella Z., John J., Bertie D., Stella H. and M. Gordon. On February 9, 1900, Mr. Wright was called to mourn the death of his faithful wife, and her remains rest in Pine Grove cemetery at Rathdrum, Idaho.

On September 20, 1902, Mr. Wright married Mrs. Marie W. Bennett, stepdaughter of the late A. M. Cannon, of Spokane.

Politically Mr. Wright is allied with the Democratic party, and, while ever active in bringing good men to the front and in forwarding those measures which are for the general welfare, he has never accepted office since the county got well under way.

JOHN S. WOOLERY. This enterprising business man is one of the potent factors in the political life and development of Kootenai county, being at the present time managing a first-class livery and feed business in Rathdrum, while also he is devoting considerable attention to buying and selling horses. He was born in Matilda, Ontario, on June 3, 1856, being the son of J. M. and Margaret (Coons) Woolery, natives of Canada, where the mother died in 1862, being buried in the Matilda cemetery. The father brought his family to Faribault county, Minnesota, in 1864, and there he died in August, 1901. Our subject received his education from the common school in that county and at sixteen devoted his whole attention to assisting his father on the farm until his majority, when he went to the Red River valley and took a pre-emption, tilling the same until 1880. Then he took a timber claim, and three years later his health failed and he sold and removed to Rice county, Minnesota. Later he went to contracting on the Great Northern and did well for three years. He then gave his attention to buying and selling horses until 1892, when he came to Rathdrum and opened his present livery business. Mr. Woolery has always been successful in all of his business ventures, because of his energy and sagacity. In political matters he has ever been active and his first ballot was cast for R. B. Hayes.

On November 20, 1881, Mr. Woolery married Miss Katherine, daughter of John and Julie (Bowen) Cleland, natives of Canada, and to them have been born three children, Edna E., deceased; Alton L., going to school; and Faetta. Mr. Woolery has four brothers and two sisters, C. H., farming in Marshall county, Minnesota; Alpha, engaged in flour milling in Rice county, Minnesota; Gardner, farming in Fair-

bault, Minnesota; Harris, there also; Mary, wife of John Palon, living in Dundas, Rice county, Minnesota; Mr. Woolery is a member of the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge, No. 13; also of the K. O. T. M. Mrs. Woolery is a member of the Ladies of the K. O. T. M. Mr. Woolery's father was a noted Methodist preacher, having joined that church when he was sixteen. He studied for the ministry, was ordained at the age of twenty-one, and preached continuously until his death. He was an exceptionally gifted extemporaneous speaker, never being known to read his sermons. His career was fraught with much faithful effort that resulted in accomplishment of untold good.

WARREN A. HART. This genial gentleman is proprietor of a large general merchandise establishment in Rathdrum, where he does a fine business, having by his close attention to his business and kind treatment of patrons established a fine trade from the surrounding country, being also a man of ability and uprightness, while he has made hosts of friends throughout the country.

Mr. Hart was born in Onondaga county, New York, on October 19, 1842, being the son of Orren and Clarissa (Cornwell) Hart, natives, respectively, of New York and Connecticut, the mother being descended from the Pilgrims of the Mayflower. They were married in New York, and in 1856 moved to Sauk county, Wisconsin, and farmed there for ten years, then came to Olmstead county, Minnesota, and tilled the soil there for twenty-four years. The father died in the winter of 1891, at Pleasant Valley, Minnesota, and was buried by the Masonic fraternity, having been a popular member of that order. The mother is still living, aged eighty-two, at Alden, Minnesota. Our subject was with the parents in these various moves and he gained his schooling in Wayne county, New York, and also in Wisconsin, and at the age of eighteen years he was stirred by the patriotism of his loyal spirit to enlist in the Eleventh Wisconsin under C. L. Harris, where he served his term of three years. Then, being honorably discharged, he immediately re-enlisted in the Ninth U. S. Veterans, First Army Corps, Company C, under General Hancock, where he served for one year, being discharged as sergeant, and having entered as private. He served in the siege of Vicksburg, fought at Sabine cross roads, was in many skirmishes, and assisted to build the Red river dam under General Banks. At Sabina cross roads the fight was severe. Out of twenty-four pieces of artillery they lost twenty-two, and from six thousand men four thousand were captured. His entire service was four years and six months, and he saved seven hundred dollars. Following the war, Mr. Hart went to work as a hod carrier for a year in Minnesota, then took a homestead in Freeborn county, that state, and farmed for ten years, then rented the land and came to Kootenai county in 1883. He wrought as a carpenter for a year, putting up his present fine store building. He went into mercantile

pursuits and now his sagacity and industry have accumulated a fine fortune of many thousand dollars. In addition to the store, which is a large and well stocked one, Mr. Hart has a fine real estate holding of seven farms, and he has also started a bank, which his excellent business ability and financiering amply fit him to operate in a successful manner. He has recently builded a stone business block adjoining his store, with sixty foot frontage, and this is rented. In 1890 Mr. Hart lost two thousand dollars in a fire. He is now one of the leading men of the county and has well earned the place by display of sterling worth.

The marriage of Mr. Hart and Miss Arlitta M. Cross was solemnized in 1878, and they have two children, Helen A. and Clarissa, both married. Mrs. Hart is a native of New York; her father died when she was young and her mother in 1888. Mr. Hart is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 73, in Rathdrum, and is noble grand at the present time. He also affiliates with the Masonic fraternity. In political matters Mr. Hart is a stanch Republican, and has been a delegate to three state conventions, as well as serving in the county conventions. His daughter Helen was delegate to state convention in 1900. In addition to all of his arduous and manifold duties of business and the responsibility of managing his large concerns, Mr. Hart is also a man of aesthetic taste and finds time to enjoy a fine gasoline launch that he owns on Fish Lake. This is utilized for excursions, and he is a gracious and popular host. The boat is a beauty and gives great pleasure to him and his family.

**SAMUEL VESSER.** The excellent county of Kootenai contains many men of true qualities of worth who have labored here to make this a place of beauty and wealth, and a capable one among them is the subject of this article, who lives about seven and one-half miles northwest from Coeur d'Alene, where he has a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, which he operates together with eighty acres of rented land. He was born in Bath county, Kentucky, on February 18, 1862, being the son of John and Ann (Wilcox) Vesser, natives of Kentucky. They came to Missouri in 1880, where they now live farming. Samuel was educated in Clark county, Kentucky, whither his parents had gone after his birth, receiving most of the training at the hands of his parents, at home. At the age of twenty-five, he married and started to do for himself. He rented a farm in Saline county, Missouri, and then came west and located in Kootenai county. He worked for wages for eight months and then went to Whitman county, where he bought a quarter section of railroad land. Six months later he sold it and returned to Kootenai county, working again for the same man he did before. One year later, he rented two hundred and fifty acres of land, tilling it for three years. Then he took up his present place, or eighty acres of it, as a homestead and bought a quarter, which gives him the fine estate mentioned above. It requires twelve horses

to handle his land and he lays it under tribute to produce annually bountiful crops.

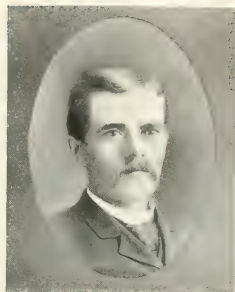
In 1887 Mr. Vesser married Miss Marion B., daughter of Edwin and Jessie (Reid) Crockett, natives respectively of Maine and Scotland. They came west to Missouri in 1881, and in 1891 they came to Kootenai county where they are now farming. To Mr. and Mrs. Vesser have been born six children, named as follows: Edwin, Jessie, Mary, Samuel, Jean and John, all at home with the parents. In political affairs, Mr. Vesser is allied with the Republicans and does good work in the campaigns. He has given of his wisdom and time to the school work on the board for six years. Mr. Vesser is a thorough convert to the excellencies of the county of Kootenai, believing it to be one of the finest climates in the United States, and he intends to make this his home for the balance of his days.

**JOHN LARSON,** the popular and efficient postmaster at Hope, is a man of sterling worth and integrity and has demonstrated himself a man of good business ability, while in his social life he is genial, popular and possessed of hosts of warm friends. He was born in southern Sweden, on February 25, 1858, the son of Lars M. and Mary (Peterson) Johnson, natives of Sweden, where the father now lives. The mother died in 1872. Mr. Larson has one brother, Lars P., in Sweden. Our subject was well educated in his native land. After passing the public schools, he attended a normal and in 1882 came to America, landing in Minnesota, where he at once went to railroading. He followed this in various places and in all lines of it from the construction up, being in Minnesota, Canada, Wisconsin, Montana and other places for many years. 1887 marks the date of his entering Montana and there he was in charge of the boarding car for special gangs on the Northern Pacific and in 1892 he came to Hope. Here Mr. Larson gave his attention to railroading and also mining and prospecting and is one of the well known men who have been crowned with success in his efforts. On October 17, 1900, Mr. Larson received the appointment of postmaster at Hope, which demonstrates his popularity among the citizens. Since that time he has given his attention to the proper fulfillment of the duties devolving upon him in this incumbency and the result has been and is the general satisfaction of all the patrons of the office.

In 1892 Mr. Larson married Miss Matilda Aderburg, a native of Sweden and to them one child has been born, Ethel M., a bright girl. Mr. Larson is a member of the A. O. U. W., the I. O. O. F., the Degree of Honor and is a popular man in these relations. He is a Republican and his wife is an ardent supporter of that party. Mr. Larson was brought up in the Lutheran faith but is now an adherent of the Congregational church. Mr. Larson and his estimable wife are leading members of society and are well posted in the questions of the day and manifest an intelligent interest in the welfare and progress of the county and state.



SAMUEL VESSER.



JOHN LARSON.



MRS. JOHN LARSON.



BRANSON M. ROSS.



MRS. BRANSON M. ROSS.



MRS. PERCY J. BENNETT.



PERCY J. BENNETT.



JOHN FERNAN.



**BRANSON M. ROSS.** To such men as Branson Ross, Kootenai county owes its present good development. He has done a great amount toward placing the county in a progressive and prosperous state. Not only does his fine large farm show his industry and wisdom, but the example that he has placed before his fellows has stimulated them to extra effort and an untold amount of good has been the result. He does a general farming business, and doubtless has the finest orchard in the county today. He has been exceptionally successful in this line because of the care and wise effort bestowed.

Reverting more to the details of his life, we note that Mr. Ross was born in Mercer county, Ohio, on April 10, 1834, being the son of James and Elizabeth (Parrott) Ross, natives respectively of Tennessee and Ohio. The parents removed to Van Buren county, Iowa, in a very early day, and thence to Mahaska county, Iowa, where the father died in 1843, being aged fifty-five. He was operating a flour and saw mill and a large farm of several hundred acres at the time of his death. The mother conducted the business until the time of her death in 1853. Our subject and two sisters survived. Branson M. had received his education in the various places where they had lived and at the age of fourteen years, he started for himself. He worked for his board and attended school and also worked out for wages. At the age of twenty-two, he farmed for himself and when twenty-six he went to Colorado and worked in the mines two years. At the time of the Civil war, Mr. Ross attempted to enlist, but as his health was poor, he was rejected. After the trip to Colorado, he returned to Iowa, married and settled down to farming until 1864. Then he removed to Harrison county, Missouri, and followed farming there until 1887, at which time he came to Kootenai county, Idaho. He took a homestead, where he now resides, two and one-half miles east from Postfalls, and to use his own words, "I built a shack and tried to make a living, but the soil was too dry and I had to work out." He finally got some of the land into cultivation and began to raise vegetables and then turned his attention to raising fruit. He has eight hundred peach trees, one hundred prune and plum trees, some nectarines, some apricots, and enough apples to make a total of thirty-six hundred trees all told. His orchard is a model in every respect and Mr. Ross is to be greatly commended in working out the fruit problem and demonstrating for the benefit of others the advisability of prosecuting this great industry. His place is known as Peach Hill, and is a model farm. He has increased the acreage to nearly five hundred and has a fine modern residence, good barns, all out buildings and fences and other accoutrements needed on a first class farm and fruit ranch. Mr. Ross has two hundred acres especially adapted to the culture of fruit. He has also considerable town property in Postfalls, and it is very pleasant to note the transformation of the wild homestead with the little shack to the model farm, em-

bellished with fine buildings and all comforts of a rural abode.

In politics, Mr. Ross is active and influential. He cast a vote for Fremont, his first ballot, and since that time he has been closely identified with the Republican party. He has frequently been offered official positions but constantly refuses, with the exception of school directors, where he labors for the advancement of educational facilities.

In 1862 Mr. Ross married Miss Susan A., daughter of Steven and Mary (Mann) Terhune. The father was a local Methodist preacher, but would never accept a circuit. He was a native of Kentucky and came to Iowa in 1851, to Missouri in 1863, and to Kansas in 1870, where both he and his wife died. To Mr. Ross and his estimable wife there have been twelve children born, ten of whom are now living, named as follows: Stanton D. L., married and living in this county; Emma, wife of Jacob Rego, in Kittitas county, Washington; Nora, wife of Benjamin Carder, in Union county, Oregon; Susa, wife of Benjamin Stockwell, in this county; Naomi, wife of Freeman Luddington, in this county; William, widower, in this county; Osee, wife of Stephen Steward, in Ellensburg, Washington; Effie, wife of William Royce, in Rathdrum; Robert, married to Rosania Newsom, in Spokane; Bessie, at home.

**PERCY J. BENNETT** is a well known and influential man in Kootenai county, having been active in political matters and ever on the side of improving the affairs of government and in upbuilding the county in general. He is at present and has been for twelve years in charge of the section running east from Athol on the Northern Pacific, while also he owns a farm, a part of which he has platted into town lots, at Athol. He is active in school matters and also is a regular delegate to the county conventions, where his wisdom and good counsel are approved.

Percy J. Bennett was born in Ashton, Illinois, on June 12, 1859, being the son of Samuel and Harriet (Cantelo) Bennett, natives of England and the Isle of Wight, respectively. They came to the United States in 1856 and settled in Ashton, Illinois, remaining there until 1871, and leaving on the night of the Chicago fire for Cedar Rapids, Iowa. In 1879 they moved to Colorado and in 1880 they came to Church Butte, Utah, and in 1889, they came to their present place in Athol. The father now has charge of the section west from Athol and is about seventy years of age. Our subject received his education in the various places where the family lived and when he was sixteen he went to breaking on the railroad. He operated out of Trinidad for three years, then out of Chicago for one year and then Denver, Colorado, was his headquarters for two years. The next move was to open a store in Orchard, where he did well for a period of three years. After that Mr. Bennett freighted in the Rockies until

1890, when he came to Athol and since that time he has been here, giving his attention to the management of the section and also to handling his farm.

In 1806 Mr. Bennett married Miss Mary E., daughter of S. T. and Mary (Ludwig) Wilburn, natives of Maryland and Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Ludwig were married in Maryland, then went to West Virginia, later were in Arkansas and then came to Colville, Washington, where they reside now. The father is aged sixty-nine and the mother fifty-eight. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bennett, Frank C. and Louis J. Mr. Bennett is a Democrat and active in the support of his belief. He is a charter member of the M. W. A., Lodge No. 8388, at Athol; also of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge No. 75, at Athol; also of the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge No. 13, in Rathdrum, while his wife is a member of the Rebekahs, Evergreen Lodge No. 51. They are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Bennett is well respected, has displayed commendable wisdom in his affairs and is a man worthy to receive the confidence and esteem of all.

**JOHN FERNAN.** This venerable and worthy citizen and early pioneer to Kootenai county is now one of the respected citizens of Coeur d'Alene and a man in whom safely is reposed the confidence of the people and who justly receives approbation for his worthy and upright walk in this country, while he is at the present time entrusted by the government with the oversight of the buildings in the post at Coeur d'Alene.

Mr. Fernan was born in Elkton, Maryland, on May 15, 1846, being the son of John and Mary (Cruthers) Fernan, natives also of Maryland, where they remained until the time of their death. John was educated in the public schools, and at the tender age of fifteen, he was found enlisting in Company G, Sixth Maryland Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel J. C. Hill. His first battle was at Winchester, where he was captured and sent to languish in Libby prison. Later he was sent to Bell Island and after seven months was exchanged and sent to his regiment. The next engagement was the awful battle of the Wilderness, and there he was wounded and lay in the hospital seven months. After this, he again joined his regiment and fought in the final series of battles that closed the terrible struggle. Then he was mustered out at Washington, D. C. He straightway re-enlisted and served in the regular army for ten years. During this period he came west in 1878 with the Second Infantry, and in 1880 he was honorably discharged on account of disability, at Coeur d'Alene. He took a homestead on what was named from him Fernan lake, and set to make a delightful abode. This was done in a very successful manner, for he had one of the most charming residences in the entire county. He had a goodly portion under cultivation, planted a fine orchard and in Janu-

ary, 1902, he sold the entire property. Since that time, he has been living in Coeur d'Alene.

In 1872 Mr. Fernan married Miss Mary Presley. Her parents, William and Mary (Walker) Presley, were natives of Georgia, where they remained until death, the mother being buried at Atlanta and the father sleeps at Douglas. To our worthy subject and his estimable wife, there have been born seven children, named as follows: Minnie E., wife of George Ege, living near Fernan lake; John M., in Wardner; Arthur, Frank D., Kate, wife of F. B. Swafford, in this county; Jessie, and Amy. Mr. Fernan was appointed by the commissioners the first sheriff of this county but refused to serve. He was elected the following term. He is a member of the G. A. R., McReynolds Post, No. 19. Mrs. Fernan is a member of the Presbyterian church and assisted to organize the local body here. Mr. Fernan is one of the highly respected citizens of the county and is an influential and public minded man.

**WILLIAM H. CLELAND.** A man of stirring activity, with fine executive ability and practical insight into affairs of life, while he is dominated by a dauntless and upright spirit, the subject of this article is a man of worth and good standing and is eminently entitled to representation in his county's history. William H. was born in South Mountain, Ontario, Canada, on October 30, 1853, being the son of John and Julia C. (Bowen) Cleland, natives of Canada, but immigrants to the United States in 1871, where they located in Rice county, Minnesota, and bought a farm of four hundred and seventy-nine acres. He was one of the leading and prominent agriculturists of that section. He died at the age of sixty-four and is buried in Northfield cemetery. The mother died at Dundas in 1901. Our subject was well educated, and at eighteen quit school and worked with his father until twenty-seven. Then he bought a quarter section in Lyon county and farmed until 1883, when he came to Spokane. He scored timbers for a bridge and then went to carpentering for F. Post, of Postfalls. He assisted to build the Postfalls mill, freighted from there to Spokane, built a saw mill for Mr. Post, operated the mill the next year, and in 1886 he went back to visit his parents. The next spring we find him west again driving a brewery wagon to Postfalls and Coeur d'Alene from Rathdrum. Three years later, in 1890, he went back to Minnesota and took charge of his father's farm, his health having failed. Two years were spent there and then he settled the estate and came west again, leaving the mother and two younger brothers in Dundas. He came to Rathdrum and in 1893 opened a livery stable in Rathdrum, also a horse market, as he buys and sells many head of stock. He has a well appointed stable and furnishes rigs of all kinds with safe and good horses, and his business ability has been manifest in his success.

On January 1, 1900, Mr. Cleland married Miss

Mary L. Gill, daughter of John and Malinda Gill, natives of Tennessee, but immigrants to Missouri and thence to Washington. The father has passed away but the mother still lives in Rathdrum. Mr. Cleland was one of seven brothers and five sisters, some of whom are mentioned: Elizabeth, deceased; John G., in Portland, Oregon; Kate, married to J. S. Woolery, in Rathdrum; Dave and Dan, twins, the former living in Coeur d'Alene, the latter in Tulare, California; Peter, having charge of the block system on the railroad; Charley, on a farm in Rice county; Andean, on the old homestead in Minnesota. Mr. Cleland affiliates with the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge, No. 13, and with the Rathbone Sisters; also with the M. W. of A., No. 6843; and the F. O. A., No. 14; and the I. O. O. F., No. 73. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, and Mrs. Cleland is a member of the R. N. of A.

**JOSEPH POIRIER.** The excellent ability and wisdom of this gentleman, manifested in various ways, which have given him an unbounded success in the financial world, also his industry and vigorous prosecution of business, will be manifested from the appended review of his career, and it reflects great credit upon him. He was born in Saint Jant Baptiste, Canada, on June 8, 1852, being the son of Edward and Dorothy (Wilcott) Poirier, natives of Canada, where the father now lives. The mother died in 1872, being buried in the Catholic cemetery of Saint Jant Baptiste. The following are members of the family: Edward, John, Dorothy, deceased; Madule, Arthur, Louise, Albene, Israel, Louis, Maderise, Ector and the subject of this sketch. Joseph grew to manhood in his native place, and his schooling was scant, as he always preferred the harness of manual labor to study. He put his time to good use in acquiring various mechanical knowledge, which has made him many a dollar since. It was 1876 that he came to Alden, Freeborn county, Minnesota, and settled to farming. In Fairbault county he started a blacksmith shop in connection with his farm, having picked this trade up in his youthful days. Three years later he shipped from St. Paul to Bozeman, Montana, the terminus of the road, then unloaded his goods and drove to Horse Plains, and shipped thence to Rathdrum. He has been here since that time with the exception of a period when he took a pre-emption in the Big Bend country, which property he sold later. In 1884 he built a blacksmith shop and has conducted it since, adding a plumbing shop and also doing a general contracting business. He has four hundred and eighty acres of timber and agricultural land, owns thirty lots and seven dwellings in Rathdrum, forty acres of land on Priest river, two business blocks in Rathdrum, and property in Postfalls, while he is erecting an elegant brick residence at a cost of three thousand dollars. Mr. Poirier is one of the wealthiest men of the city.

In 1893 he married Miss Eugenie, daughter of

Meddaugh and Amelia Amom, natives of Canada, where the mother lives, the father having died many years since. To Mr. and Mrs. Poirier one child has been born, Romeo, now attending school. We also note that Mr. Poirier and his wife each own a share in the Rathdrum Water Power Company, valued at one thousand dollars per share. He is manager, collector and vice president of this company, and is one of the most thorough and capable business men of the city. Mr. Poirier is a member of the K. O. T. M., and carries three thousand dollars in the F. O. A. He and his wife are members of the Roman Catholic church.

**JOHN CRENSHAW.** Among the leading men of Rathdrum is the gentleman of whom we now speak, being a real estate dealer, in which line he has manifested great activity and skill, buying and selling for himself as well as on commission, while also he handles a large dairy farm and superintends a general farming business.

Mr. Crenshaw was born in Waldron, Arkansas, on October 23, 1857, being the son of Overton and Harriett (Boltenhouse) Crenshaw, natives of Illinois. The mother died in Lakeport, California, being buried there, and the father is still living in Arkansas, aged eighty years. Our subject went to California with his parents when six months of age, and there in the common schools he studied, finishing his education in the Healdsburg Academy. He was nine when his mother died, and he became self-supporting at that early age. At eighteen he bought an outfit and freighted. It was in 1879 when he came to Dayton, Washington, and one year later left on account of failure of crops. He took a timber claim in Washington, and in 1880 he took a homestead in the vicinity of Rathdrum. Seven years he lived on the homestead and then sold it. He went to Minnesota, bought a farm, but soon returned to Rathdrum. He bought a farm one-half mile from the town, which is his family home now. He improved with good buildings and added a half section more, which he sold, however, later. He bought a section near Hauser and sold it in 1902. He now owns four lots in Spokane, a number of lots in Postfalls, with some dwellings, and does a general real estate business. He has forty cattle and twenty-seven are milch cows. He owns twenty acres south from Rathdrum that is being put to fruit.

In 1890 Mr. Crenshaw married Miss Cora, daughter of Robert and Mary J. (Hicks) Borthwick, natives, respectively, of Prince Edward Island and Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Crenshaw have been born six children: Jesse H., Nellie H., Francis M., Robert O., Herbert R. and Mary A. Mr. Crenshaw takes an active part in politics, being allied with the Democratic party, and he has been delegate to many conventions. He was nominated for county commissioner in 1896, but as the county is Republican, he was beaten, yet only by sixty votes. He is a member of the A. H. T. A. He is also a member of the

Christian church, and his wife is affiliated with the First Day Adventists. Mr. Crenshaw is interested in mining in Montana and has some excellent claims in the Saltese district, which show fine values.



**ARTHUR H. GRAHAM.** About three miles southwest from Athol is situated the estate of the subject of this article, and he has the generous proportions of two hundred and forty acres of good land, which he is tilling, having sufficient stock for it and good improvements. Mr. Graham is a man of energy and industry, and one of the enterprising and substantial citizens of Kootenai county. He was born in Crawford county, Wisconsin, on April 23, 1858, being the son of John H. and Annie (Dibble) Graham, natives, respectively, of Scotland and Ohio. The mother died in Livingston county, Michigan, and is buried in Hartland, while the father is still living in Ashland, Wisconsin, aged seventy-two. Mr. Graham has two sisters: Ella, widow of Willie Brand, and living in Two Harbors, Minnesota; Jennie, wife of Charles Rorbach, living in South Lyons, Michigan. Our subject gained his schooling in the places where the parents lived, and at fourteen started for himself. He worked on the farm in summers and went to the pines in the winters, continuing this for six years. In 1878 he came to Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, old Mexico, and mined, and then returned to the mines of Wisconsin on Lake Superior. It was 1888 when he came to Kootenai and wrought in the tie camp for a time and then took a homestead, where he now lives, having added more by purchase.

In 1890 Mr. Graham married Miss Laura, daughter of Milo Farnsworth, a native of Scotland. The mother died in Las Vegas, New Mexico, in 1875, but the father still lives here, having been an immigrant in 1855. To Mr. and Mrs. Graham have been born five children: Charles H., Laura G., Frank E., Arthur, and Florence M. Mr. Graham affiliates with the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge, No. 75; with the Rebekahs, Evergreen Lodge, No. 51; and with the M. W. of A., Athol Camp, No. 8388. Mrs. Graham is a member of the Rebekahs.



**LOUIS E. EILERT.** The career of this well known citizen has been active, enterprising, and productive of a fine fortune, which he is enjoying and handling now in a becoming manner. He is proprietor of a retail liquor store and carries a good stock of choice wines and tobaccos, while he also devotes much attention to mining, having properties in Buffalo Hump and in the Saltese and Hayden lake districts, and then he finds time to attend to a large hay farm, besides other business.

Our subject was born in Hanover, Germany, on April 5, 1851, being the son of Ernest and Mary Eilert, both natives of Germany. They came to

America on the ship Great Eastern in 1852, and settled in Waukasha county, Wisconsin. The mother died at sea, but the father died in 1886, and is buried in Waukesha cemetery, Wisconsin. Our subject had but three months' schooling in his life, half in the English and half in the German. He assisted his father on the farm until fifteen and then went to work for himself, going to San Francisco, via the Isthmus, and thence to Nevada, where he worked in a quartz mill for four years. Then he went to Virginia City, Nevada, and mined for two years, after which we find him making timbers in the redwood forests of California. It was 1880 that he came to Spokane and thence soon to Rathdrum, where he built a store and hotel, which he operated for two years, and then lost the entire property by the pressure of the hard times, but he had the satisfaction of paying every dollar that he owed in the world. Then he took a homestead, which he sold two years later. His next move was to build in Rathdrum, and start his present business, wherein he has continued with success since that time. His farm consists of one-quarter section and a half interest in two hundred acres. In 1889 Mr. Eilert took a trip to Nome and remained for four months prospecting, and as he did not discover anything that was valuable, he returned. The trip was attended with much hardship, but also it was enjoyable to so rugged and adventurous a person as our subject.

In 1882 Mr. Eilert married Miss Abby Bradberg, a native of Canada. Politically Mr. Eilert is allied with the Democratic party and is active. He is a member of the K. of P. and of the F. O. A., and a popular man of good standing.



**LYMAN F. MARKHAM** is one of the earliest settlers in Kootenai county and has constantly striven for its advancement and development since those early days, being a man of energy, enterprise, and executive force, while the keen wisdom, uprightness, and sound principles, which have dominated him in his career, are of the highest order, and he stands today one of the foremost men in that portion of the county where he is domiciled.

Lyman F. Markham was born in Knox county, Illinois, on August 9, 1845, being the son of Simon S. and Cynthia (Fry) Markham, natives of Ohio and New York respectively. They crossed the plains in 1848 to Albany, Oregon, and there remained for twenty years. A move was then made to Washington and later they repaired to Forest Grove, where the father died in 1890, aged eighty years. The mother, who is in her eightieth year, is still living there. Our subject remembers a birthday anniversary he had while crossing the plain, also remembers the herd of buffalo which they encountered and Joe Meek, who was on his way to Washington, as representative from Oregon. Lyman F. was educated in Albany, remained with his father until twenty-one, then farmed for a couple of years, af-



LYMAN F. MARKHAM.



ter which he went to Gray's Harbor and taught school for a term. Next we see him in the stock business, which he successfully followed for a decade and in 1880 Mr. Markham came to Kootenai county. He settled on unsurveyed land and for two years traded with the Indians and then opened his present place, which lies about one mile east from Laclede. The place is provided with fine barn, house, orchard, and all other improvements that could be suggested for the benefit of the estate, and Mr. Markham cuts about one hundred and fifty tons of hay annually, handles about one hundred head of cattle and is one of the leading men in the stock industry in this section. For fourteen years he was postmaster and only resigned when Laclede started up. He has been committeeman in his precinct since its organization and has also served on the school board since the district opened up.

On August 4, 1901, Mr. Markham married Lucy J., daughter of Elias B. and Nancy J. Edwards, who settled in Indiana in early days and died in 1891. Mr. Markham is a staunch Jeffersonian Democrat and a man with the courage of his convictions and the ability to propound the principles which he holds. Mr. Markham is a charter member of the F. A. at Priest River, Court No. 18. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are highly respected people of real worth of character, while they have hosts of friends in every section.

**SIMON BECK.** To this skilled and expert mechanic and well known and popular citizen and successful business man, whose life is one of virtue and sound principles, we are constrained to grant consideration among the other pioneers of Kootenai county, since he has wrought for the advancement and upbuilding of the country with a firm hand and manifestation of wisdom that won for him the approbation of the people and a generous competence for himself. Mr. Beck was born in Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, on August 2, 1850, being the son of Wilson and Mary M. (Snyder) Beck, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1897, and is buried in Centre county, Pennsylvania, but the mother is still living. Simon was educated in the common schools and at the age of fourteen took up the millwright trade, finishing the same in two years. At the age of nineteen he took up the blacksmith and wagon makers trades and learned them perfectly, thus accomplishing a fine showing in the mechanical line. He then started a shop for himself, continuing the same for one and one-half years, after which he rented for one year and he and his brother bought his uncle's shop. After two years we find him in northern Michigan, where he worked a short time carpentering, then did blacksmithing. The next move was to Grant county, Wisconsin, where he operated a blacksmith shop for one year, after which he worked in a repair shop and also started one of his own for a time. Then Mr. Beck came to Rathdrum opened a shop and two years later he built a large shop, where he is doing business at the present time. In addition to this, he does plumbing and also oper-

ates a first-class undertaking establishment. He has the only hearse in the county, one that he made with his own hands, and it is a fine piece of workmanship. Mr. Beck is doing a large business and he manifests commendable wisdom in overseeing it and carrying it on.

The marriage of Mr. Beck and Miss Mary E., daughter of Ephraim and Hanna Boger, was solemnized in 1874. Mr. Boger was killed thirty-five years since, but Mrs. Boger lives in Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Beck have become the parents of seven children, four of whom are still living, Arthur, married to Martha Marte, living at Priest River, Idaho; Rufus S.; Iva M., wife of John Sheffield, living in Rathdrum; Lola E., single, at home. Mr. Beck is affiliated with the M. W. A., K. O. T. M., and I. O. O. F. He and his wife are members of the Advent church. In 1898 Mr. Beck was elected mayor of Rathdrum on the Republican ticket against W. A. Hart, and in 1900 he was reelected against M. D. Wright, Democrat, by a large majority. He has given a good administration and is very popular with the people because of his faithfulness, his uprightness, his sound principles and impartiality.

**CHARLES W. WOOD** is among the very earliest pioneers of this country and surely one of the most worthy ones, having manifested in a long life of pioneer experiences, hardiness, energy, uprightness, courage and marked ability in all his relations, and displaying calmness, fortitude and true grit in all scenes of danger, not a few of which have beset his stirring career. In addition to this general outline, we wish to more particularly detail his interesting life and we note that Charles W. was born on May 14, 1843, in Ogdensburg, New York, being the son of Charles and Hanna Wood, both natives of Ireland, which accounts for the stirring spirit of our subject. The parents migrated to New York, met in that state and were married and in 1849 came to Illinois. The mother died shortly after this and the father in 1866, both buried at Lighthouse, Ogle county, Illinois. Charles W. received his education in Ogle county before he was thirteen years of age. Then he went to Omaha with V. W. Parker and at once was engaged on the stage route to Salt Lake City, called then the overland route. He worked three years and then drove for ten years, on all parts of the line, being an expert and vigorous yet careful hand in the business. In 1868 he drove stage in Montana, continuing the same until 1871. Then he came to Walla Walla and took a position on the pony express to Missoula, having, however, spent one winter in Spokane, where the C. and C. Mill now stands. He continued on the pony express until 1875 and then bought horses and sheep on the Touchet river in Washington. In 1876 Mr. Wood brought sheep to the Spokane valley and bought a farm where Rathdrum now stands. He had also horses. Mr. Wood platted the land and sold to the citizens and still has two hundred and forty acres adjoining the city. He handled stock on a large scale for a long

time but is at present retired from this and gives his attention to the management of his estates. He has also a blacksmith shop in Rathdrum which he rents and also has considerable other property, and recently sold his livery barn to W. M. Cleland. He also does a draying business with the farming.

In 1873 Mr. Wood married Miss Mary K., daughter of Fredrick and Margret Post, natives of Germany. Mr. Post built the first mill in Spokane and is well known all through this country, being a man of prominence. To Mr. and Mrs. Wood were born three children, May, deceased; James M., now working in Postfalls; Eva, deceased. James M. was the first white child born in Kootenai county. Mrs. Wood died in February, 1881, and is buried in the Postfalls cemetery. Mr. Wood is a member of the F. O. A., Court No. 14, of Rathdrum. He still lives on the old home place where his son was born and he is to be congratulated on the brilliant success that he has achieved and the prestige won by his faithful endeavors and uprightness and no one can say that Mr. Wood ever dealt with him in anything but an honest and upright manner.

**ROBERT C. BORTHWICK.** This enterprising farmer and worthy citizen of Kootenai county lives two and one-half miles south from Rathdrum where he has a fine rural home and a valuable estate, while personally he is a man of good standing among his fellows and worthy of the confidence reposed in him. He was born in Prince Edward Island, on June 22, 1832, being the son of John and Catherine (Glover) Borthwick, natives of Scotland who came to Prince Edward Island when they were young and there lived until their death, being buried at Bedque. The father was a miller. Our subject was educated in his native place and his mother died when he was nine and his father when he was eleven. Then he went to live with a friend of the father. Two years later he started for himself, learning the wagon maker trade. After one year at it, he quit, not liking the business and went to work on a farm at eight dollars per month. Then he went to Minnesota and lumbered for five or six years then bought a farm in 1857, which he tilled for seven years. In 1862 he volunteered to fight the Indians in the Sioux war in Minnesota, and in 1864 he stepped forward and enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Minnesota, under General Thomas. He served until the close of the war, about one year or more, doing guard duty most of the time. Being honorably discharged, he returned to his home and sold the farm and bought another in Wright county, where he remained until 1888. Then he came to Kootenai, having one son here, and rented a place for one year. He returned to Minnesota and sold his farm and then moved to this county and purchased the farm where he now lives. He has fine buildings and one and one-half acres into orchard. In Minnesota, Mr. Borthwick held the office of town supervisor and town treasurer for a number of years. He is a Jeffersonian Democrat, and active in politics.

In 1862 Mr. Borthwick married Miss Mary J., daughter of Harvey and Salley J. (Ellenwood) Hicks, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. The mother died in Minnesota and the father in Rathdrum. His remains were taken to Otsega, Minnesota, where they were buried beside his wife. To Mr. and Mrs. Borthwick there have been born eight children, four of whom are living, as follows: Harvey J., married to Edith J. Green, in Rathdrum; Cora J., wife of John Crenshaw in Rathdrum; William R., with his parents; Annie, wife of Benjamin S. Wood, in Rathdrum. Mr. Borthwick is a member of the G. A. R., Lawton Post, No. 29, of Rathdrum, and also of the W. R. C. He and his wife are members of the A. C. church.

**AMEL ULBRIGHT.** The excellent qualities of this stirring business man have made themselves felt in all the lines in which he has operated and he has demonstrated that he is capable of manipulating the resources of the country in a successful manner and although the fiend of flames has destroyed at times much of his holdings, he immediately set to work with renewed vigor and has accomplished much in again placing himself in a leading position.

Mr. Ulbright is a native of Saxony, Germany, being born on February 13, 1858, the son of Ernest and Mary (Annstroe) Ulbright, also natives of Saxony. In 1869 they came to America and in 1892 the father came to Spokane, and in 1895 the mother followed and they live now in Kootenai county. Amel was educated in the common schools of Germany and also in America and remained with his father until twenty-two years of age. Then he came west and after four years of labor took a homestead, built fine buildings, a barn, outbuildings, and a three thousand dollar house, bought another quarter adjoining and platted it into five and ten acre tracts and then sold. He had previously sold portions of the tracts. He then went to the vicinity of Hauser, seven miles west from Rathdrum and there bought two hundred and forty acres of land. He erected a saw mill, bought land at different times until he now owns the magnificent domain of twelve hundred acres of land, a good saw mill, fine buildings, and all the improvements that are needed both on an agricultural as well as timber tract. He has sawed over three hundred thousand feet of lumber and constantly employs a force of hands. Mr. Ulbright has a fine orchard with every variety of fruit represented that will successfully grow in this latitude. He has a band of stock in addition to all of his other interests.

In 1886 Mr. Ulbright married Miss Mary H., daughter of Joseph and Margaret Bauer, natives of the boundary between France and Germany. In 1874 they came to America, locating in Wisconsin, then made their way to Kansas and in 1882 came to Kootenai county, where they now live. To Mr. and Mrs. Ulbright four children have been born, Amelia, going to school in Spokane; Amel A., Anna A., and Elsie, at home. Politically, Mr. Ulbright is allied with the Populists and served in the county convention in 1896

and in 1900, while he has frequently been director in the school district. He is a member of the K. of P., Rathdrum Lodge, No. 13, and also of the F. O. A., Rathdrum Court, No. 14. Mr. Ulbright has made a commendable record as a business man and has successfully acquired property which renders him one of the prominent and substantial men of the county, being respected by all.

◆◆◆

**HENRY VIEBROCK.** The industry, energy, tenacity of purpose and integrity of this well known young agriculturist of Kootenai county are very commendable and have given him an enviable standing among his fellows, being classed as one of the most reliable and substantial of our population. He was born in Hanover, Germany, on December 5, 1867, being the son of Thevies and Anna Viebrock, natives also of Germany, where they are now farming and keeping a hotel. Our subject was educated in his native place and then made some personal research on his own account and at the age of sixteen came to America. He settled in Polk county, Wisconsin, and worked for wages for three and one-half years, then went to Missouri and one year later came to Ritzville, Washington, then to Spokane, where he put in three years in making brick. Next we see him in Kootenai county, where he labored for four years and then bought one hundred and sixty acres of land. He has broken and cleared half of this and is handling five hundred acres of well cultivated land besides, which he rents from a neighbor. He raises as much as eight thousand bushels of grain and over one hundred tons of hay annually, making his farm a profitable venture. He is breaking fifty acres more of his own land and is improving his place in a good manner. Mr. Viebrock is one of the leading agriculturists of the county, having demonstrated his ability to handle very successfully the large bodies of land that annually return to him excellent dividends as reward for his skill and industry. He is a member of the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge, No. 13, and also of the F. O. A., No. 14. He also affiliates with the German Lutheran church and is a man of a high sense of honor and maintains an untarnished reputation.

◆◆◆

**WILLIAM D. RINEHART.** Enterprising, industrious, possessed of the happy qualities that make a genial and successful business man, stanch and upright, the gentleman, whose name is at the head of this sketch deserves to be prominently represented in the history of his county. He was born in Steuben county, New York, on June 8, 1845, being the son of John and Liddie (Zemmer) Rinehart, natives of Pennsylvania. They came to Minnesota in 1854, settling in Goodhue county, where they remained until the time of their death, the mother passing away in 1861 and the father in 1863. They are buried in Pine Island, Minnesota. Our subject was educated in New York and in Minnesota and at the age of eighteen enlisted in Company H, Eighth Minnesota, under Captain George

B. McCoy. He went on an expedition to quiet the Indians then returned to Fort Snelling and went south to Murfreesboro, where he fought in the battle of that place, also fought in the battle of Goldsboro, then went to Raleigh, North Carolina, thence to City Point, then to Chesapeake bay and was honorably discharged on June 15, 1865, having made a very creditable military record. He returned to Minnesota and farmed there until 1880, then went to Wilmot, South Dakota, and farmed for eight years, then in 1888 he came to Kootenai county. He worked for one year and then bought forty acres of railroad land and in 1893 bought a quarter adjoining. He built a fine house in 1890 and a commodious barn in 1900 and he has his place well improved and excellently tilled. Mr. Rinehart has threshed for twenty-seven years and now his sons are taking up that business and also saw milling.

On April 18, 1865, Mr. Rinehart married Miss Emeline, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Anderson) Smith, natives of Ohio, who came to Dakota in 1880 and to Kootenai county in 1901 where they now live. To Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart there have been born fifteen children, the following named ones still living: Ernest; Isabel, wife of H. E. Thompson, living in Raleigh, North Carolina; M. E.; Eva, wife of Charles MacDonald, in Rathdrum; Myrtle, Ida, Gertrude, Lila, Roy, Ethel, Vivian. Mr. Rinehart is one of the substantial men of the county, is well and favorably known and his friends are numbered from among all classes and he enjoys the confidence of all.

◆◆◆

**JOSEPH W. HANDY.** This gentleman is one who has done much work to promote the advancement and the development of Kootenai county, taking out of the primitive forests much of their wealth and preparing the virgin soil to produce abundant crops. He resides at the present time three miles east from Rathdrum where he has one hundred and sixty acres of land all fenced, with good buildings and productive of abundant crops. He owned a homestead at first, which he improved in good shape and then sold, purchasing a farm on rim rock, which he also sold after improving it in good shape and then bought his present home, in the meantime keeping up a constant labor in the forests, producing timbers, ties, wood and sawlogs.

Speaking more particularly of the domestic chapter in Mr. Handy's life, we note that he was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on January 11, 1850, being the son of John W. and Alzada A. (Redford) Handy, natives respectively of Illinois and Wisconsin. They removed to Missouri in an early day and in 1849 the father went to California and made a fine fortune and then lost the same on an investment. He tussled with the fates there until 1871 then returned to his family and died five years later in Gentry county, Missouri, where the mother died in 1898. Our subject received but scant opportunity to gain an education; however he improved what he had until fourteen and then

started the battle of life for himself. He did various kinds of work and contracted until 1889, when he came to Kootenai county and allied himself with its development as stated above. Mr. Handy has always been an industrious man and has done a lion's share in the hard labor incident to the development of the county.

In 1876 Mr. Handy married Miss Margaret F., daughter of John and Mary A. (Ross) Shaffer, natives of Vermont and Ohio, respectively, who removed to Gentry county, Missouri, where they both are buried in the same cemetery. To Mr. and Mrs. Handy there have been born eleven children, ten of whom are living, as follows: John M., married to Arena Vels, and living at Fish lake, Idaho; Joseph H., with parents; Cora D., wife of James Morris, living on the rim rock; Rosa A., Maud M., Zilla, Gertie A., Dora A., Richard, Arthur W., all at home. Mr. Handy is a member of the I. O. O. F., Rathdrum Lodge, No. 73, and is a good solid Republican.

WALTER R. TOWLE is a venerable and highly respected citizen of Kootenai county, living about one-half mile east from Kootenai, where he has a good home, a fine orchard and does a general gardening business. He is a man of substantial qualities and of a staunch character, possessing many virtues and displaying integrity, uprightness, and wisdom.

Walter R. Towle was born in Rochester, Vermont, on February 23, 1832, being the son of Samuel and Lucinda (Washburn) Towle, natives of New Hampshire and of Vermont, respectively. They came to Iowa in 1869, locating in Sac county, where they were farmers until their death, the father's being in 1890, and the mother departing this scene in 1896. They were the parents of seven children, Truman, Ezra, Walter R., our subject, Hannah, Harry, Percis and William W. Walter received a good schooling in his native place and remained with his father until he reached his majority. Then he worked out a year and the desire to see the west and try his fortune in the golden sands of California led him to take the trip, via the Isthmus to San Francisco, where he landed on February 4, 1854. He mined until 1862 and then enlisted in Company G, Fourth Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Foreman and Captain Grant. They went to southern California and thence to Arizona, in which place they fought the Indians. He served in the United States army fifty-two months, being discharged in 1862, when he made a visit to Vermont. Six months later he went to Iowa and farmed until 1878, then went to Stafford county, Kansas, where he was numbered with the industrious agriculturists until 1898. In that year he sold out and came to his present place. He built a fine house, as well as other buildings and has forty acres in garden stuff and farm products. He also has some stock. Mr. Towle is a well-to-do citizen of this county and a good substantial man.

In 1867 Mr. Towle married Frances E. Taylor,

widow of Levi W. Taylor, and daughter of Joseph Stott, a native of England. Six children have been born to this happy union, named as follows: Edwin S., with parents; Harry, deceased; Nettie, wife of W. N. Shawver, living in Kansas; Minnie, wife of John Mawhirter, in Kansas; Chapin, with his parents, and a member of the I. O. O. F.; Lillian, wife of Arthur Shawver, in Kansas. Mr. Towle is a staunch Republican, having served a term in Stafford county, Kansas, as chairman of the Republican county central committee, and has held offices of justice of the peace, trusteeship on the school board, and road overseer. His wife is a member of the Latter Day Saint's church. Mr. Towle is one of the leading men of this section and is looked up to by all.

THOMAS J. LEMON. The subject of this review is a veritable pioneer of the pioneers and one whose worthy labors have done much for the development of Kootenai county, having been within its precincts for over twenty-two years. How much credit should be granted to such as blaze the way and endure the hardships and perform the labors so that their fellows may come and make homes and populate the country. It is with pleasure that we are permitted to give an epitome of the career of this estimable gentleman.

Thomas J. Lemon was born in Monroe county, Indiana, on June 25, 1850, being the son of W. W. and Mary E. (Pickel) Lemon, natives of Vermont, but immigrants to Indiana in a very early day. They came to Monroe county in 1843 and there lived until their death, the mother's occurring in 1855 and the father passing away in 1862. They were the parents of four daughters and three sons, named as follows: Elizabeth, wife of A. Smallwood, in Lawrence, Indiana; Laura J., wife of M. E. Driscoll, in Bedford, Indiana; Catherine, wife of A. J. Jones, in Vermilion county, Illinois; Millie, deceased; Lucinda, deceased; John A., in Santa Cruz county, California; Jones, deceased. Our subject was educated in his native place and at the tender age of twelve years started in life for himself. He worked on a farm for twelve years and then went to railroading, which he followed three and one-half years. Then he came west to Clarke county, Washington, and thence to eastern Washington with Wheaton's army in 1877. He was at Spokane during the peace commission and then settled on a piece of unsurveyed land near Cheney, from which he afterwards removed, coming to Kootenai county in 1880. He took a contract for making ties for the Northern Pacific, then followed hunting and trapping for twelve years. Then came another tie contract from M. D. Wright this time and in 1890 he settled on his present place, about eight miles northeast from Granite. He has a good place with about eighty acres of natural meadow and he is now devoting his attention to doing farming and raising some stock. Mr. Lemon has the respect and confidence of all and stands exceptionally well among the residents of this vicinity.



WALTER R. TOWLE.



THOMAS J. LEMON.



WESTOL H. SLUYTER.



WILLIAM EHLERT.



MRS. WILLIAM EHLERT.



MRS. ALFRED BOYER.



ALFRED BOYER.



ALPHONZO A. GREEN



**WESTOL H. SLUYTER.** This venerable pioneer of Kootenai county is now living about one mile west from Granite, where he is engaged in the stock business. He is a man of sterling integrity and worth and has always manifested these qualities in his walk.

Westol H. Sluyter was born in Oakland county, Michigan, on March 29, 1830, being the son of Walter and Nancy Sluyter, natives of New York, but pioneers of Michigan, where they remained until the time of their death. Our subject grew up in his native land, received his education in the public schools and remained with his parents until he was twenty-five. Then he inaugurated independent action and wrought in the agricultural art in Michigan until he was forty years of age. Then he went to St. Croix, Wisconsin, and farmed for fourteen years. It was in 1888, when he pulled up stakes in that place and came with his family to his present location in Kootenai county. He operated in the timber business for three years or so and then took up raising stock. This has been his occupation, with general farming, since that time and he has a good herd of thirty head.

In 1855 Mr. Sluyter married Miss Welsy A., daughter of Nathaniel and Jane Bams, who settled in Michigan in early days and remained there until their death. Mrs. Sluyter is a native of New York. She died in Michigan December 16, 1868. She was the mother of four girls, all living in the country.

**WILLIAM EHLERT.** This esteemed citizen and well respected man, whose industry, integrity, and upright walk have given him the esteem and confidence of the people, is a man of great experience in the ways of the world and has traveled to all parts of the globe.

William Ehler was born in the vicinity of Stralsund, Germany, on September 9, 1858, and before he was eighteen, had attended school seven years. At the age last mentioned, he embarked on the Prussis, a man of war, and for four years was steadily drilled in all the ways of a sailor, gunner, and other departments on such a vessel. He drilled with Prince Henry for two years, and went with him around the earth. They started from Kiel, thence to Plymouth, South Africa, Madiera, Capetown, passed through the straits of Magellan and was also at St. Helena at the time Napoleon's remains were taken to France, visited Honolulu, Acapulco, St. Vincent, Valparaiso, also the capital of Brazil, Yokohama, Siberia, thence again to Yokohama, experiencing a cyclone on this last trip. Then to Nagasaki, various islands, Singapore, to south Africa again and so on to their native land. They started out in October, 1878, and returned in October, 1880. The trip was a hard one as is seen by the fact that when he started he weighed one hundred and seventy-five pounds and when he returned he weighed ninety-four pounds. He sailed some further and in the fall of 1881, returned to his native place. At that time preparation was being made for war and as he desired to escape further military service he came to New York.

Thence he came to Lansing, Illinois, and later to Louisville, Kentucky, where he learned the plow making trade and assisted to make plows for one of the world expositions. He traveled to various sections of the east and then went to Chelsey, Wisconsin, where he was married to Miss Adelgunde Goltz, on December 6, 1887. After this they removed to North Dakota and in 1891 to Salem, Oregon. They traveled to California, thence to Salem again and in the spring of 1898 they went to Sitka and other parts of Alaska where Mr. Ehler mined. Returning to Washington, he came to his present place, one and one-half miles east from Lane and took a homestead, eighty acres of which are good meadow land. Three children have been born to this marriage, Arthur, aged fourteen, Emma, aged twelve, Martha, aged nine. He is now prospecting for quartz gold in his own place and has fine prospects.

**ALFRED BOYER** is the present incumbent in the postoffice at Kootenai, where he has served with acceptability and faithfulness since the office was established. He is a man of intelligence and stability and has won many friends in all parts where he is acquainted.

Alfred Boyer was born in Scioto county, Ohio, on April 1, 1854, being the son of Wesley and Elizabeth (McNalley) Boyer, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. They were married in Scioto county, and there the father conducted a charcoal business until 1880, then followed farming until his death in 1899. The mother died in January, 1902. They were the parents of nine children: David, deceased; Alfred, the subject of this article; California, wife of John Dressler, in Ohio; Addie E., wife of Jeff Haney, in Portsmouth, Ohio; Ida, deceased; John, in Kootenai county; Frank, in Lawrence county, Ohio; Alex, living in Scioto county, Ohio. Our subject attended school in the winter and labored with his father until he was twenty-three years old. Then starting for himself he engaged with a farmer for three years, after which he spent eight years in railroading. It was 1889 that he made his way into the Sandpoint region, being a pioneer here. He worked a year at tie making and shingle manufacture and in 1892 took his present homestead. He has a good orchard and a portion of the farm under cultivation. In 1895 the postoffice was established and Mr. Boyer was selected as postmaster, which he has filled in a becoming manner since.

On November 25, 1881, Mr. Boyer married Miss Ella, daughter of David and Martha Haney, natives of Ohio. The father conducted a boiler shop there until his death in 1881. The mother still lives in Ironton, Ohio, being seventy years of age and healthy and hearty. Mr. Boyer and his estimable wife are the parents of eight children, six of whom are living, as follows: Grace V., Roberta, Charles A., George W., Charlotte I. and Lester. Mr. Boyer is a charter member of the Sandpoint Lodge, No. 59, of the I. O. O. F. His wife is a member of the Rebekahs. They both

are devout members of the Baptist church and are exemplary and upright people, being held in high respect and esteem by all.

ALPHONZO A. GREEN. A worthy pioneer of Kootenai county, whose sturdy and arduous labors have done much to open the wilderness of this country, and now one of the prosperous and substantial citizens, we are pleased to grant him consideration in the volume of Kootenai's history.

Alphonzo A. Green was born in Allegany county, New York, on December 14, 1851, being the son of Harlen C. and Sarah A. (Barnes) Green, natives of New York. They located in Lucas county, Ohio, in 1857, and ten years later removed to Shiawassee county, Michigan, and thence to the northern part of the state, where the father died in 1885 and the mother in 1899. Five children were born to this worthy couple, Sylvia P., Mortimer, Harvey E., Marion N., and the subject of this article. Our subject received his education in Shiawassee county and when seventeen he started to do for himself. He followed the woods for seven years and then wrought in the lumber trade for E. B. Ward until 1886, the year in which he came thence to Wisconsin. Two years were spent in that state and then Mr. Green came to Kootenai county. A couple of years later he returned to Wisconsin and after four years in that section he returned to Kootenai county, and this has been his home since that time. Contract work in the timber has occupied Mr. Green much of the time since then. In 1898 he purchased a quarter section and then took a homestead, which gives him a half section in his home place, six miles north from Granite, where we find Mr. Green at this time. He does general farming, raises hay and stock and also does timber work.

On May 4, 1873, Mr. Green married Miss Nancy L., daughter of Jacob Clark, a native of Michigan, where he died in 1896. In 1883 Mr. Green was called on to mourn the death of his beloved wife. She left two children, James A., married and living in Granite; Alva N., living at home. Mr. Green is a Republican of the true blue stripe and is always found in the campaigns for the principles which he supports, active and intelligent in debate and setting forth the questions of the day with vigor and convincing weight.

CHRISTEN JENSEN lives about one mile northwest from Hauser, where he has a fine farm and does a general farming business in addition to gardening, while also he handles successfully a summer resort, having a fine supply of boats for that purpose. He is a man of excellent standing, capable and enterprising, and of a public spirit that has always led him to be in the front in any measures for the general welfare.

Our subject was born in Juland, Denmark, on June 27, 1852, being the son of Jens and Christina

(Hansen) Christsen, natives also of Denmark where the mother died in 1864 and the father still lives. Our subject was educated in his native place and in 1877 he came to America, locating in Brown county, Wisconsin. He cut wood, made ties and then went to Neenah, thence to Stevens Point, and later to Chicago. He had served as coachman some previous to this last trip and there did that work for six years. In 1888 he came to Kootenai county, made ties, then took a homestead where he now lives. He has improved the place in a fine manner, does a large gardening business, disposing of his products in Rathdrum and Coeur d'Alene. He has also a band of fifteen cattle and other stock.

In 1882 Mr. Jensen married Miss Lina Hansen, daughter of Hans Jorgensen and Nellie Peterson, natives of Denmark. The father died several years since, but the mother still lives in Fyn, Denmark. Five children have been born to our subject and his estimable wife, James C., Harry A., Berty, Erving R., and Mita Christina, deceased. Mr. Jensen has been a member of the school board for many terms and is now clerk. He is a member of the F. O. A., Rathdrum Court, No. 14. He is a man of reliability and has demonstrated his faithfulness, his sagacity and his uprightness in all of his ways.

Mr. Jensen has recently built a commodious dwelling with rooms for the accommodation of tourists to the beautiful lake where he resides.

WILLIAM BASLINGTON is a pioneer of the region embraced in Kootenai county, and a man who has displayed the commendable qualities of worth and wisdom in all his ways, while the crowning of his labors by a good property holding is just as he has wrought with assiduity and thrift for many years. William was born in Whittlesey, England, on August 22, 1846, being the son of John and Ann (Hardy) Baslington, natives of England, but immigrants to the United States in 1865. They located in Goodhue county, Minnesota, where the father died in 1892, being seventy-seven years of age, and the mother passed away in 1901, aged seventy-eight, both being buried in Pine Island, Minnesota. William was educated in England and at the age of fifteen quit school and labored until eighteen and then enlisted in the English army. He went in as private and came out nine years later as sergeant. He was obliged to pay fourteen pounds to gain his release to come to America. He came direct to Goodhue county, Minnesota, where his parents were, then worked a year and went to California. One year later he was in Waitsburg, Washington, in 1876, he next came to Rockford and in 1878 he entered the wilds of Kootenai county, or what is now Kootenai county. He worked at lumbering for a time, then squatted on his present fertile farm. He toiled to bring it from the wildness of nature and has an excellent estate. The amount of labor necessary to bring a wild tract to a fertile farm, well appointed, laid out in good shape and properly improved is far more

than one will imagine, unless that one has had experience. Mr. Baslington has done a good work. He does a general farming business, handles stock, and is a leading citizen.

In 1896 Mr. Baslington married Miss Ann Beck. He is a member of the F. O. A., Rathdrum Court, No. 14, and also of the Episcopalian church. He is a man who commands the respect and has won the confidence of all with whom he has to do.

CHRIST NELSON is one of the younger men of industry in Kootenai county, living on a good farm three miles north from Hauser, where he has a comfortable family residence, commodious barns and all out buildings needed, while his land is productive of excellent returns. Mr. Nelson was born in Waupaca county, Wisconsin, on May 21, 1873, being the son of Lars Nelson, a native of Denmark who came to the United States in the 'fifties and fought the battles of the Union in the Civil war with distinction to himself. Christ was educated in his native place and at the age of sturdy boyhood started for himself and in 1889 we find him in Deep Creek, Washington. He labored there for two years, then came to Kootenai, locating his present farm. It was in 1898 that he erected a fine barn, house and all buildings needed and is numbered with the thrifty and substantial agriculturists of the county.

In 1898 occurred the marriage of Mr. Nelson and Miss Dora White, a daughter of Nicholas White. Politically, we note that Mr. Nelson is allied with the Republicans and he is active in that realm, ever exerting his influence for the right principles and the best men. Mr. Nelson has one brother, Peter, living in Wisconsin, and one sister, Fanny, married to George Huffcutt, also living in Wisconsin.

DANIEL W. PEARCE. If to the industrious and thrifty laborers of our land should come a due reward, then there should be granted by reason of right this boon to the subject of this article, for he has manifested in Kootenai county worthy labor and energy, and it is with pleasure that we accord him representation in this volume, as he is also a man of integrity and a substantial property owner.

Daniel W. was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on September 9, 1848, being the son of John and Martha (King) Pearce, natives of Kentucky, but emigrants to Sonoma county, California, in 1856. The father's death occurred in Clarke county, Washington, in 1875 and is buried there. The mother died in 1889, in Dayton, Washington. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived. The parents came from California to Dayton, Oregon. In 1864 they removed to Linn county and in 1871 came thence to Dayton, Washington, also they lived in Whitman county some. They farmed most of their lives. At the age of twenty-two, Daniel W. went to Crook county and took up

stock raising. Fourteen years were spent there and then he came to Whitman county, took a homestead and bought a half section of land from the railroad. He farmed there for about fourteen years and then came to Kootenai county and bought two hundred and seventy acres of land about two miles northwest from Hauser, which is the family home now. He devotes his attention to general farming, raising stock and lumbering, and is doing well, being a hard laboring citizen.

In 1887 Mr. Pearce married Miss Mary M. Cisco, and they have six children, all at home, and named as follows: John, Rena, Ina M., Hugh, May and Etta. Mr. W. W. Cisco, father of Mrs. Pearce, married Miss Mary J. Stevens, both natives of Missouri, and they came west in an early day and located in Oregon and lately came to Kootenai county, where they dwell now. Mr. Pearce is well esteemed by all who know him and stands well. He is allied with the Democratic party and takes an active part in politics. He has held the office of justice of the peace, road supervisor, deputy assessor, and is now on the school board, in all of which public service he has manifested faithfulness and efficiency.

JOSEPH A. BAUER. This gentleman has demonstrated that he is a capable American citizen, a good business man, a genial and accommodating neighbor, a loyal friend, and a worthy associate and promoter of the cause of advancement and the development of the country. He was born in Berlin, Germany, on January 17, 1845, being the son of Peter and Elenor (Lacock) Bauer, natives of Germany and France, respectively. The father died in Berlin, and the mother in the province of Luckenberg, but both are buried in Belgium. Our subject received a good education in Sedan, France, where the parents lived for a time and at the age of seventeen, he quit school and went to learning the trades of wagonmaking and blacksmithing. Four years later he went to Belgium, became a citizen and labored from 1863 to 1872, then had sufficient money to come to America. He settled in Greenbay, Wisconsin, went into business in his trade and one year later went to Kansas. He bought a team and wagon and came across the plains, taking three years for the trip. He landed in Mission, Idaho, in 1878, and prospected for a year and six months, then went to work for F. Post in Postfalls. He labored for this man for six months and then labored for others for several years, or until March, 1883. He then located on a quarter section where he now lives, three miles north from Hauser. He began at once to raise hay and to clear his land from timber. He has steadily pursued his way, making a great success of his labors, because of his skill, thrift and industry, with wise management. He has one of the finest, if not the finest house in this section of the country, a good barn, all out buildings necessary, and in addition to handling one hundred and twenty acres in cultivation he raises considerable stock. Mr. Bauer sells about ten head of market stock each year, sixty tons of hay, and has

a good orchard and in every respect maintains a valuable and good dividend producing place.

The marriage of Mr. Bauer and Miss Katherine, daughter of Joseph and Ernestey (Survey) Gofine, natives of Belgium, where they remained until the time of their death, was solemnized on May 6, 1867, and they have become the parents of four children, Louise, wife of Louis Helby, living in Spokane county, Washington; Mary A., wife of Amel Ulbright, of this county; Joseph, married to Katherine Eisenhauer, of this county; Francis, married to Mary Eisenhauer, in this county. Mr. Bauer was elected justice of the peace in 1885 by unanimous vote and served with acceptability. Being offered a second term, he refused. He served on the school board for many years. Politically he is a social Democrat. Mr. Bauer is affiliated with the leading labor organizations and with the F. O. A., Rathdrum Court, No. 14. Mr. Bauer is an active and capable man, ever striving for the good of the community, and has done a worthy part in the labor he has performed within its precincts.

ADAM HAWTHORNE. Among the very first to locate in the section of the country now known as Naples, Kootenai county, our subject has the distinction of being a true pioneer and his faithful labors have always been for the upbuilding and improvement of the country while he is one of the well-to-do and leading farmers and stockmen located in these regions.

Adam Hawthorne was born in Lockport, New York, on February 27, 1830, being the son of Adam and Elizabeth (McMollon) Hawthorne, natives of Scotland. The father of our subject had married a lady contrary to her parents' wishes and therefore he came to America in 1822, and his wife followed him the next year. Not knowing that she was coming so soon, Mr. Hawthorne had gone to Quebec to make arrangements to meet her when she did come and there they happily met by accident. They lived in Maryland, in New York, and finally died in Port Hope, Canada. The father was a blacksmith. Two uncles of our subject on his mother's side were owners of vessels that did a silk trade with the Indias. Adam was educated in the common schools and when fourteen went to riding with a circus. He rode for the noted Dan Rice, and also for Barnum, being seven years with the former and also some time with North & Orton, and in all these years he was known as one of the best bareback riders in the ring. In 1858 Mr. Hawthorne went to buying grain for a Chicago firm and in the time of the war he was purchasing agent for the government, handling mules mostly. One item we would mention in the circus career of Mr. Hawthorne was that in 1855, he had his skull fractured, but he held to the ring for three years after that. After the war he went to Michigan and remained until 1888, when he came to his present location about one mile west of Naples, where he has a fine farm, one hundred and twenty acres of which are devoted to hay.

In 1862 Mr. Hawthorne married Miss Jane,

daughter of William and Sarah Bemrose, natives of Lincolnshire, England. Mrs. Hawthorne was brought to America when six years of age by her parents. The father died in England, having returned there, and the mother died in Michigan. To our subject and his wife there have been born two children, Wilber A., a timber inspector on the Northern Pacific; Sarah J., both living with their parents. Politically, Mr. Hawthorne is a Democrat and is active in local matters. His people were all adherents of the Presbyterian church.

JOHN DUNLAP. This gentleman is one of the early settlers in Kootenai county and he had previously been a pioneer to Colusa county, California, where he had experienced all the hardships and arduous labors incident to that life, in all of which he has demonstrated his ability and integrity.

Mr. Dunlap was born in Medina county, Ohio, on April 6, 1843, being the son of William and Nancy Dunlap, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively. The mother died in Medina county when John was nine years of age, and the father was killed in a runaway. Our subject attended school until 1860, then went via Panama to San Francisco and went at once to the mines. He was successful from the start and invested his money wisely and continued there for twelve years in Colusa county. He was elected county commissioner of that county when he was between twenty and twenty-one years of age. He mined most of the time and also worked at the carpenter trade. In 1880 he came to this county and labored at his trade for four years, then he took a preemption, which was his home for three years when he sold it and worked at his trade for four years more, then he squatted on a quarter and later sold his right and came where he now lives, four miles northeast from Hauser. He has eighty acres and raises hay and vegetables, producing from thirty to forty tons of the former and many of the latter annually.

In 1868 Mr. Dunlap married Miss Mary Woodruff, who died in 1879. Mr. Dunlap is allied with the Republicans in politics and takes the part of the intelligent citizen in the affairs of the county and state.

ERNEST P. ULBRIGHT. One of the neat and attractive homes in the vicinity of Hauser is owned by the gentleman whose name appears above, and he also has there, immediately north of the town, an estate of two hundred and forty acres of land. He does a general farming business, handles some stock, and sells many cars of wood each year. Ernest P. was born in Saxony, Germany, in December, 1861, being the son of Ernest G. and Mollie (Arnstorf) Ulbright, natives of that country, also. They came to America in 1869, locating in Missouri. The parents now live in Idaho. Our subject received but little opportunity to gain education and so sought it for himself personally by reading and careful observation. He worked



ADAM HAWTHORNE.



for his father until twenty-two years of age and then went to work out for wages. It was 1888 that he came to Kootenai county and soon squatted on a piece of land. Later he abandoned that and settled on eighty acres of his present estate, then he purchased one hundred and sixty acres from the railroad company. He has a fine home, good barn, an orchard of one hundred bearing trees and some stock. In addition to his farm labor, he does considerable carpenter work, having mastered that trade. Mr. Ulbright has four brothers and three sisters, named as follows: Lena, wife of F. Enlers, living on Moran prairie, in Spokane county, Washington; Amel, married to Mary Bauer, in this county; Hugo, in Missouri; Otto, married to Miss Johnson, living in Spokane county; France, married to Lina Watson, living in Missouri; Selma, wife of Joe Coffman, living in New York; Lina, wife of Tom Watson, living in Missouri. Mr. Ulbright takes an active part in politics and is allied with the Republicans. He is a member of the Lutheran church.

**GUSTAVE W. NICOLAI.** The valuable estate of this worthy gentleman consists of a fine meadow farm, two and one-half miles west from Rathdrum, to which he gives his personal oversight, while he is also a practical brick mason, a contractor and a builder, giving his attention to this latter principally. He has a fine home, which cost him, in 1890, three thousand five hundred dollars, since which time he has added much improvement, having fine buildings, good orchards and having put in a ditch to drain the meadows.

Reverting to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born in Holstein, Germany, on April 9, 1852, being the son of John and Margaret (Closence) Nicolai, also natives of Germany. They came to America in 1865, located in Ohio and followed farming. Later they went to Indiana and farmed there until their death. The father died at sixty-three and the mother at eighty-nine. Gustave received some schooling in Germany but finished his education in this country, in Cincinnati. At the age of seventeen he went to learn the bricklayer's trade and wrought steadily at it for six years, giving his entire earnings to his parents. Then he went to work for himself, being twenty-three years of age. At the age of twenty-five he married and in 1878 began to contract in building. He followed it steadily and came west in 1889, doing business in Spokane for one year. Then he came to Rathdrum and purchased his present home place, one of the finest of the kind in that vicinity.

The marriage of Mr. Nicolai and Miss Amelia, daughter of Henry and Adelide (Hunnica) Brinkman, natives of Germany, was solemnized in 1877 and they have been blessed by the advent of six children: Theodore, in Kootenai county; Arthur, Carl, Edith, and two that are dead. Mr. Nicolai is a Republican in politics and always takes an active part in that realm. He is a member of the Bricklayers' Association of Spokane. He is also a member of the Lutheran

church. Mr. and Mrs. Brinkman were natives of Germany, and came to America in 1850. He served in the Civil war and died in Cincinnati, where he is buried. The mother came to Spokane in 1889 and there died, being buried in Greenwood cemetery. Mr. Nicolai is a man of capabilities and stands well in the community.

**DANIEL ESCH.** One of the heavy property owners of Kootenai county and also one of the leading agriculturists of the same, this gentleman is worthy of representation in the volume of history which has to do with the leading citizens of this section. He has gained his fine holding by hard work, wise management, and careful attention to business in all its details.

Daniel Esch was born in Harrison county, Ohio, on March 12, 1836, being the son of Christian and Dorothy Esch, natives of Germany. They came to America in early days and settled in Ohio. Later they removed to Indiana and there they died. Our subject is one of twenty-three children begotten by his father, who was married three times. Daniel has four full brothers and three sisters. Our subject attended a German school for a short time in Ohio and labored for his father until twenty-one years of age. Then he started for himself. In 1885, he came to Washington to visit a brother but soon returned to Indiana. He sold his farm there and traveled through portions of Washington and Idaho and then went to Lane county, Oregon, and purchased a farm of three hundred and eighty acres which he rents to his brother. In 1888 Mr. Esch bought a section of land in Kootenai county, where he now lives, about one mile southwest from Rathdrum. Later he bought four hundred acres more of land, which makes him the mammoth domain of over one thousand acres in this county, besides the fine farm of over one-half section in Lane county. Mr. Esch does a general farming business and utilizes about twenty head of horses in his work. He has never ventured on the uncertain sea of matrimony, preferring the celebratarians' quieter joys and comforts. He is a worthy citizen and is capable, industrious and thrifty, and is respected by all.

**DAVID F. FINNEY.** In augmenting the industrial force of Kootenai county, where he has demonstrated himself to be a capable man, as shown in his entire walk in the ways of life, Mr. Finney is eminently fitted to be with the leading men of this section and is entitled to mention in the history that has to do with northern Idaho. He was born in Montgomery county, Illinois, May 24, 1862, being the son of Jackson and Sarah (Titsworth) Finney, natives of Illinois, where the father operated a flour mill and farmed until the time of his death in 1890. He rests in Kirkland cemetery, in Montgomery county. The mother came west, married in 1874 to James W. Sackett and died in Kootenai county, in May.

1902, being buried in Rathdrum cemetery. David F. received his education from the country schools and at fifteen went to work to assist in supporting the family. At the age of twenty-five he married and went to railroading. Three years later he rented a farm and followed tilling the soil for six years, then he came to Kootenai county, took a homestead three miles west from Rathdrum, where the family home is today. Mr. Finney has given his attention to general farming since, with the addition to handling much wood, many ties and also making a specialty of getting out and selling telegraph poles. He has a comfortable home and out buildings on the farm and handles some stock. He also owns a house and lot in Rathdrum and is planning to live there much of the time for school facilities for the children.

It was in 1887 that Mr. Finney married Miss Eliza J., daughter of John W. and Sarah (Williams) Dugan, natives of Illinois. The mother died in 1882 and the father then removed to Arkansas and died there in 1902. To Mr. and Mrs. Finney have been born four children: Elmer, deceased, Bertha, Elsie, deceased, and Bessie. Mr. Finney is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp No. 6843. He is a successful business man and is well liked and is a man of integrity and good standing.

EZEKIEL M. FINNEY is one of the successful men of Kootenai county, and is a man, as President Roosevelt remarks, "who has done things." This execution and energy has been well directed and combined with practical sagacity have given him the meed due to the exercise of such talents. Mr. Finney is a native of Montgomery county Illinois, and was born on February 22, 1860, being the son of A. J. and Sarah (Titsworth) Finney, natives also of Illinois. The father died in 1869 and is buried in Kirkland cemetery in Montgomery county. The mother married James Sackette, moved west in 1898, and died in 1902, being buried in the Rathdrum cemetery. Ezekiel gained a country school education and at sixteen went to work for the farmers and collecting cattle for butchers. At the age of twenty-three he rented a farm for himself and did fairly well for three years, then went to railroading for a time. He came west in 1887 and located in Rathdrum. He railroaded a year, dug the deepest well in Kootenai county, for Henry Reiniger, which is three hundred and fourteen feet deep. In 1889 he took a homestead, fenced and improved it and in 1902 sold it. In 1897 he bought the place where he now lives, three miles west from Rathdrum. He has one hundred and ten acres, on which is a large amount of saw timber, telegraph poles and ties. He also owns considerable stock and intends to go into stock raising heavily.

Mr. Finney married Miss Rebecca Howell in 1884 and they have four children, named as follows: Leora, M., wife of J. C. Thomas, in this county; Charles E., and the other two, Jesse E., and Ida E., at home. Mr. Henry Howell married Nancy Smith, who are the

parents of Mrs. Finney, and are natives of Illinois. The mother died when Mrs. Finney was young, but the father came to Kootenai county in 1887 and lives here still. Mr. Finney takes great interest in political matters, especially those of a local nature. He is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp No. 6843, and is a man of sterling worth, being happily possessed of qualities which commend him to the esteem and confidence of his fellows.

GEORGE W. HOWELL is one of the sturdy and enterprising agriculturists and timber men who are doing so much for the development of Kootenai county and the upbuilding of her interests. His family residence is five and one-half miles west from Rathdrum, and there he owns a quarter section, which he is now improving with a good house and barn, and other substantial necessities, has planted an orchard and is preparing ties and timber for the market in addition to doing a general farming business.

George W. was born in Fayette county, Illinois, on February 29, 1867, being the son of Henry and Nancy (Smith) Howell, also natives of Illinois. The mother died in Illinois and the father came west in 1887, locating in Kootenai county, where he is still farming. Our subject was educated in the public schools and at the age of twenty started in life for himself. He bought a farm of forty acres and one year later sold and came west. He took a homestead in this county, improved, gained title, then sold and later bought the estate where he now lives. In addition to the other property mentioned, Mr. Howell owns a bunch of stock and pays considerable attention to raising stock.

In 1886 Mr. Howell and Miss Margaret E., daughter of William Linton, a native of Illinois, were married in that state, and to them have been born eight children: William H., John A., Gilford A., Icen C., Lillie E., Freddie H., Ruth, and Clarence D. Mrs. Linton is dead, but Mr. Linton is still living in Illinois. In political matters Mr. Howell is associated with the Democratic party and is active in local politics. He is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp No. 6843. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church, being devoted supporters of the faith.

ALBERT E. TRAVIS. Six miles west from Rathdrum, one may see the well kept estate of our subject, which is the family home. He is a competent man in business lines, being looked up to by his fellows, and is one of the substantial men of the section, being also a man of sound principles and worth and is deserving of representation in Kootenai county history. Mr. Travis was born in Lacrosse, Wisconsin, on April 12, 1858, being the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Lower) Travis. The father was a native of New York, and the mother of Germany, and came to the United States when young, with her parents. She

died in Lacrosse, in 1858 and the father died in Augusta, Wisconsin, in May, 1902. Our subject was taken to Fairchild, Wisconsin, when a child and received a common school education and at the age of fourteen years commenced to work in the saw mill. At first he received twenty dollars per month and then three dollars per day. He labored thus for about twelve years, then came west to Reardan, Washington. He worked by the month for a couple of years and then rented a half section of school land and tilled it successfully for three years, then sold out and came to Kootenai county. He secured a homestead where he now lives and at once commenced to improve. He has it well improved and about thirty acres cleared. This was taken in 1893 and he had worked in the timber four years previous to taking the place. Mr. Travis has an orchard of four hundred and fifty trees, a good house, barn and outbuildings, and is one of the well-to-do men of his section. He handles some stock.

In 1881 occurred the marriage of Mr. Travis and Miss Theresa, daughter of John and Margaret (Belinger) Laundrash, natives of Canada, but immigrants to this country in an early day. Four children have been born to this worthy couple: Grace, wife of George Reaves, living in Reardan, Washington; Adelia R., Joseph E., and Ruby F. Mr. Travis is a free silver Republican. He is fraternally allied with the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp No. 6843; with the I. O. O. F., Rathdrum Lodge No. 73; while Mrs. Travis is a member of the R. N. of A., Evergreen Camp. Mrs. Laundrash died in March, 1862, and is buried in Mankato, Minnesota, while Mr. Laundrash still lives, working at his trade of wagon maker. Mr. Travis is one of the men who have taken hold with a will, to develop the country and its resources and is doing well, and holds an enviable prestige among his fellows.

**WILLIAM H. ANDRUS.** Although Mr. Andrus has spent considerable time in Kootenai county, being really one of the old-timers of this section, he is still a young man and has manifested real energy and enterprise in the labors which he has performed for the building of a home and the development of the country. He is a man of integrity and honor and is respected by all who know him, standing well among his fellows, and is deserving of representation in the history of this county.

William H. was born in Brighton county, Minnesota, on January 15, 1870, being the son of Ezra and Jane (Chamberland) Andrus, natives respectively of Vermont and Canada. They were married in Vermont and went to Minnesota in 1865. The father served in the Third Minnesota Infantry, in the Civil war. In 1884 he came west to Spokane and four years later settled in Kootenai county, where they died and are buried in Rathdrum cemetery. William H. was educated in the schools of the sections where he lived, and at the age of eighteen started out in life for himself. He went to the Hoodoo valley in Koot-

enai county, squatting on unsurveyed land and went to improving it. He sold this latter and moved to the vicinity of Rathdrum and purchased a quarter, partly improved. He labored there for three years and sold it, then bought a quarter of railroad land unimproved. He fitted it up as he could until he had sixty acres under the plow, then sold and bought two hundred and forty acres and later sold an eighty, which leaves him a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which is the family home now. It lies two miles west and one mile north from Rathdrum. He cuts and sells various kinds of timber supplies and is improving his place continually.

Mr. Andrus married Miss Mattie, daughter of G. W. and Eliza (Famm) Johnson, natives of Iowa, who came first to Minnesota and then, in 1890, to Spring Valley, Washington, where they reside now. To Mr. and Mrs. Andrus have been born three children: Walter H., Ethel P. and Florence A. Mr. Andrus is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp No. 6843. His wife is a member of the R. N. of A., Evergreen Lodge.

**NELS NELSON.** Good strong hands directed by wisdom and practical judgment have wrought out the success that is now enjoyed by Mr. Nelson, a well known man of enterprise and integrity, who lives three and one-half miles north from Rathdrum, on his estate of one quarter section, which he has improved in a very becoming manner. He has one of the best residences of the entire section, with fine mountain spring water piped into it, a good barn and outbuildings, while an air of thrift pervades the premises, which indicates the spirit and nature of the proprietor. Mr. Nelson does a general farming business, sells timber products and also owns two hundred and eighty acres of grass land in Spokane county, Washington.

Speaking of the personal and domestic life of Mr. Nelson, we see that he was born in Littleful, Denmark, on October 20, 1864, being the son of Oren and Christine (Anderson) Nelson, natives of Denmark. They came to America in 1880, settling in Bear Lake county, Idaho. The father died there in 1884, but the mother still lives there. Nels was educated in Denmark and at eleven quit school. He came with his sister, Caroline M., to America in 1879, settling in Box Elder county, Utah. One year later they removed to Bear Lake county, Idaho, and sent for their parents. In 1883, Mr. Nels Nelson went to British Columbia and labored for two years, then went to Spokane, and later we find him in Montana, contracting in ties and timber. He then went to Kootenai county, and two years were spent in contracting in the same line. Then he married and bought a man's right to a homestead which he settled upon and made his home for ten years, after which he sold out and went to Spokane county, Washington, spending two years there. Then he came to Rathdrum and bought his present place, which has been the home of the family since that time.

It was in 1889 that Mr. Nelson married Miss Cindrila, daughter of W. M. and Sarah Holston, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively, but immigrants to Iowa and Missouri. The mother died in Missouri on April 12, 1898. The father lives near Neodesha, Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have been born four children, named as follows: Stacy, Bernard, Van E., and Joe L. Mr. Nelson is a Democrat in politics and is now serving on the school board and has been for three terms. He and his family are adherents of the Latter Day church. Mr. Nelson is a man who commands the respect of his fellows and stands well in the community and has manifested integrity, uprightness, and a public spirit.

◆◆◆

**WILLIAM S. LANCASTER.** In all those experiences which are part and parcel of the pioneer's life, this gentleman has had a great share, having crossed the plains five times, once with two children, one eight and the other a babe, the mother having died; and his life is one of great activity and adventure, with all the attendant hardships and adventures, which but brought out his native endurance, courage and sagacity.

William S. was born in Liverpool, England, on July 25, 1833, being the son of John and Sarah (Slater) Lancaster, natives of England, the father being a great land holder there and the mother's people also being freeholders. They came to America in 1847, located in Keokuk, Iowa, and the father had a large share in a company that owned fifty thousand acres of land there. He died in 1850, and the mother was killed in 1858 in a railroad wreck on the Isthmus of Panama, and also was robbed of seven thousand dollars. After her husband's death she had been settling his estate and had been to California, also, in the gold mines. Four children were the fruit of this worthy couple: William S., the subject of this article; Anna, wife of Joseph Lupton, in Iowa; Sarah E., wife of Joseph Snow, in Lake county, California; John, who died in 1861, while crossing the plains. Our subject was educated in England, gaining a good college training. He worked on the farm with the father until the latter's death, and then helped his mother manage the estate, and upon her death, he was appointed administrator until the entire business was settled. After the mother's death, about 1860, Mr. Lancaster went to Pikes Peak, and in 1861 started across the plains with two sisters and one brother. They bought land near Chico, California, and then went to Walla Walla, horseback. Our subject bought mule teams and freighted to Boise. On one occasion, he paid a man forty cents per pound to pack sixteen thousand pounds to Blackfoot, Montana, and then he sold the tobacco as high as five and ten dollars per pound. He then made a contract with Moody of the O. R. & N. Co., to freight a steamboat machinery to lake Pend Oreille, the boiler alone weighing fourteen thousand pounds. This required thirteen wagons and over one hundred mules all told. Then in 1869 he returned to Iowa, sold out and went to Missouri and remained until 1889. On this journey he

took his children, as mentioned above, and on the way he had great hardship, as they were short of provisions, and were obliged to live on wild berries. The late Judge Clagget was one of this party. He also crossed the plains with that gentleman in 1861. In 1889 he crossed the plains to Walla Walla and thence to Couer d'Alene, Idaho. In the spring of 1890, he went back to the Black Hills, Dakota, and brought out his family. He purchased a half section where he now lives about two miles southeast from Rathdrum. He has the estate well cultivated, and improved with good residence, barn, and other buildings, and is one of the prosperous men of this section.

In 1858 Mr. Lancaster married Miss Athaliah McCleary and three children were born to them: William H., married and living in Bellefourche, South Dakota, is a native of Iowa; John E., born in Walla Walla, now married and living in Curlew, Washington; the father packed this boy in a box on a horse from Walla Walla to Helena, Montana, in ten days; Athaliah, born in Walla Walla, married to Alex McDonald and living there now. Mrs. Lancaster died in 1867, and soon after that Mr. Lancaster took the trip across the plains with his children.

In 1860, Mr. Lancaster married Miss Mary McKee, a native of Sharon, Pennsylvania, and seven children have been born to them: Prince, born in Iowa; Josephine, also born in Iowa; Henry, born in Missouri, is now a graduate of the state university and deputy mineral surveyor in the employ of the United States government, and in school he was signally honored by the citizens of Moscow and his class mates by the receipt of a fine gold watch; Nellie, born in Missouri, now in Camp McKinney; Lenna, born in Missouri, now at Camp McKinney; Arthur G., at home; Grace, deceased.

◆◆◆

**BENJAMIN F. STOCKWELL.** Four miles east from Rathdrum one will find the fine farm of Mr. Stockwell, which consists of one quarter section, and also one hundred and twenty acres of land that is rented. The place has not long been under cultivation, but the owner has made a good showing and has one of the fine producing farms in this section at the present time. He is a man of stirring spirit, handles his business with ability and execution, and is well thought of by his neighbors and by all who knew him.

Benjamin F. was born in Livingston county, Missouri, on April 19, 1858, his parents being James and Elizabeth (Gillispie) Stockwell. They came to Missouri in 1842. The father was a carpenter and died in Harrison county and is buried in Dale cemetery, near Bethany. This son received his first schooling in the village of his native county and completed the same in Harrison county. At sixteen years of age, he quit school and went to work, assisting his father on the farm until twenty, then he bought forty acres for himself and farmed three years. He sold and worked with his father until 1880, when he came to Rathdrum after tilling the land three years. Next we see him in Postfalls working in the saw mill and



WILLIAM S. LANCASTER.



there and in Whitman county he continued for about ten years. His next move was to rent a farm, after which, in July, 1900, he bought his present farm. He has the place well under cultivation and will soon have it given entirely to the production of the fruits of the field. He bought eighty acres and in addition to his own land he rents one hundred and twenty acres of good grain land. He has a nice young orchard and some cattle and horses and plenty of machinery to handle his land successfully. Mr. Stockwell has produced some of the best crops on Rathdrum prairie and is a prosperous man.

On March 18, 1886, Mr. Stockwell married Miss Susan S., daughter of B. M. and Sarah A. (Terhune) Ross, and to them have been born three children: Roy O., born February 24, 1887; Montie F., born February 15, 1896; and Ernest W., born January 17, 1903. Mr. Stockwell is a Republican and takes interest in local politics. In 1899 he was elected justice of the peace but refused to qualify. He is a member of the school board. Mr. Stockwell is a member of the K. of P., Post Falls, No. 14. His wife is a member of the Methodist church; he is highly esteemed by all and looked up to as a leading member of the community.

The father of our subject, James S. Stockwell, was born in Ohio, on December 18, 1820, and came with his parents to Indiana, when a boy. He early learned carpentering and followed it all his life and was known in Missouri, whither he came, as "Uncle" James Stockwell. No man in the community was found as his enemy. He served through the war in the Thirty-third Missouri Volunteer Infantry. On Tuesday, March 11, 1890, he died in Harrison county, Missouri, of disease contracted during the war. His widow died on February 18, 1890, aged seventy-six. She was born in Indiana on October 3, 1822, and was married in 1840. She was the mother of nine children, five of whom preceded her to the grave.

LOUIS T. DITTEMORE. This gentleman is one of the old settlers of Kootenai county and has demonstrated in a number of years of faithful labor that he is a capable, upright and sagacious man.

Louis T. Dittmore was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, on October 29, 1848, to Theodore and Elizabeth (Cotter) Dittmore, natives of Indiana, who crossed the plains to California in 1853 and settled in Sonoma county. In 1891 they came to Postfalls, where they now live. Louis T. was educated in California and at the age of nineteen quit school and went to work on his father's farm. At twenty-two he bought a sheep ranch and followed it for three years. Then he sold out and bought a small farm which he tilled until 1876, at which time he went to Washington, near Dayton, and bought one hundred and sixty acres and also took a timber claim. He and his father put up a saw mill which they operated until 1884, then he rented the farm and took charge of the warehouse of Dusenberry & Stensel, in Dayton, until 1890, when

he sold his farm and came to his present location, eight miles north from Coeur d'Alene, where he improved his farm with new house, barn, orchard and so forth, and it is a very fine place. Mr. Dittmore sold his farm this spring and has bought lots in Postfalls, where he is building a house, which will be the family home in the future.

The marriage of Mr. Dittmore and Miss Marilla Hall was solemnized in 1868 and to that union were born five children: Charles L., Hattie J., Perry L., married to Maud Morris, and living in Coeur d'Alene, Jessie E., Mary G. Mrs. Dittmore's parents were Edward and Eliza (Miller) Hall, natives of Illinois, but immigrants to California, where they died. Mrs. Dittmore died in 1887 and is buried in Coeur d'Alene cemetery.

In 1900 Mr. Dittmore married Addie Cox, daughter of Robert and Luie (Lowney) Cox, natives of Illinois. They came west to Idaho in 1899, remained one year and then went to Kansas, where they now live. To this second marriage there has been born one child, Mildred B. Mr. Dittmore is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type and in 1898 he was elected county commissioner against Robert Work, Republican, gaining the day by four hundred majority. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Mr. Dittmore demonstrated in public service that he had the qualities which win and give satisfaction and he has always maintained an untarnished reputation and stands in an enviable position among the people.

JOSEPH G. BROPHY is one of the oldest pioneers of this section and was one of the leaders in developing the region and getting the tide of immigration turned toward the good country adjacent to Rathdrum, which time was before there was such a place as Rathdrum on the map. He wrought here then with good execution and has labored here ever since and he deserves a good rank with the leading pioneers of the entire county.

Joseph G. Brophy was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on September 6, 1848, and his parents were John and Elizabeth (Purcell) Brophy, natives of Queens county, Ireland. They came to the United States in 1847, located in Kentucky, and in 1857 moved to Iowa. There they died and are buried in Lansing. Joseph received his schooling in Kentucky and Iowa and at eighteen began to devote his entire time to the assistance of his father. After the father's death he remained at home and labored in the support of the family until he was twenty-seven. Then he went to Texas and joined his brother and labored at getting timbers for the railroad, and two years later returned to Iowa. Thence he went to Colorado and joined his brother Tom, and assisted to construct the railroad from Canyon City to Leadville during the excitement of those times. In 1878 Mr. Brophy drove overland to Walla Walla then came to Rathdrum in 1880. He immediately went to getting out timber for the N. P., which was built the next year. He took a homestead

south from where Rathdrum now is, proved up on it and sold it, then bought the farm where he lives, five miles east and two miles south from Rathdrum. He immediately went to work at improving his place and building a home. He has a fine house and one of the best barns in the country, while his farm is well handled and Mr. Brophy stands a leader among the developers of the resources of the county. He has a good orchard and raises considerable stock.

In 1883 Mr. Brophy married Miss Violet, daughter of Jesse and Violet Mulkins, natives of Iowa. The father died in 1886 and is buried in Rathdrum, while the mother died at Pine City, Washington, in 1902, being buried there. To Mr. and Mrs. Brophy have been born four children: Elizabeth, teaching school, Thomas J., Belle, and Florence J. Mr. Brophy is a Democrat and was elected justice of the peace in 1898 and also in 1900. He takes an active part in politics and labors for good measures. He is a member of the Free Masons, Kootenai Lodge No. 24, and stands high in lodge relations. It is of note that Mr. Brophy was on the spot before any Rathdrum was there and when the question came up as to the name for the postoffice some suggested Woodville, some Westwood, some Mill Creek and finally M. M. Cowley said call it Rathdrum, the name of the place he came from, in Ireland, and Rathdrum was chosen.

**MARY A. WRIGHT.** It is out of the ordinary to find among the representatives of the people one so talented and sagacious and withal so successful, as has been and is Mary A. Wright. And especially is this unprecedented rarely among the ladies. Since her life is the proof, therefore, we will at once note some of the eminently successful doings of this prominent lady.

She was born in December, 1868, in Nodaway county, Missouri, being the daughter of Rev. J. C. and Mary (Best) Allen, natives respectively of Indiana and Missouri. The mother died in 1886 but the father still lives in Madison county, Missouri. He has been prominent in the United Brethren church for years. He is also a member of the A. F. & A. M. Mary A. was educated in the public schools and in the State Normal, and at the age of seventeen married and in 1889 came west, locating in Rathdrum the following year. In 1893 she began teaching school, continuing until 1899. In 1898 she was nominated by the Populist party for the legislature and gained the day by three hundred and fifty-six majority. Her colleagues, Edwin McBee and J. C. Glah, were also elected. The Republicans that year were George Levett, O. C. Smith, and Adams. She was appointed a member of the committee on education and was chairman of the committee on engrossment and also served in various other capacities. At one time she was appointed to preside over the house. Mrs. Wright is one of the three first ladies to represent her state. From the legislature she went to teaching school. She was at one time delegate to the state convention

of her party and as there was a division in the party, two conventions were held and the matter went to the supreme court and her side was sustained. She was also a delegate to the national convention of her party at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. In January, 1901, she was chosen chief clerk in the house and served that session and it will be her duty to convene the next session of the legislature in Idaho. She was secretary of the Pan American exposition committee. Mrs. Wright acted as private secretary to Congressman Glenn in 1902, at the fifty-seventh congress.

Mrs. Wright has been the mother of three children, and one, Otis A., lives with his mother. She is a member of the Eastern Star, Queen Esther chapter No. 96. Mrs. Wright has gotten a firm hold on the hearts of her constituency and they stand by her nobly at all times. She is a woman of unusual ability and her talents are recognized by all who may have the pleasure of her acquaintance.

**JAMES GLEESON.** It is the lot of comparatively few men to have the large amount of traveling experience that has fallen to the enterprising and capable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph and to whom we accord representation in this volume with pleasure, since he has done much to assist in the development of Kootenai county, has shown a public spirit and has ever conducted himself with sagacity and display of integrity and sound principles, being a man of sterling worth of character.

James Gleeson was born in the famous little isle that has sent her sons to the front of civilization around the globe and the staunch Irish blood that has done so much for the race is in his veins. He was born on December 24, 1839, in Wexford, Ireland, being the son of John and Mary (Walsh) Gleeson, natives of Wexford also. The father died there in 1861 and the mother in 1874, being buried at Poultur. They were the parents of seven children, of whom our subject is the oldest: James, John, David, Patrick, Andrew, Mary and Matthew. James received his education in the common schools and labored for his father until he was twenty-four years of age. Then he bade farewell to the home land and sailed away to Australia, where he spent several years in different work. It was in 1867 that he landed in California and in 1869 he went to Chile and fired on an engine and later became engineer and remained there until 1874. He started back to California, but stopped in Mexico and operated an engine for a time, visited San Blas, the city of Mexico, Vera Cruz, and then came to New Orleans and later did engineer work in Coldwater, Mississippi. Next we see him in Indiana, then in Arakansas on a plantation, then in Chicago firing on a steamboat. He was soon in Texas and later in Dodge City, Kansas, then he returned to Texas and went thence to Los Angeles, California, and later was in the San Joaquin valley. In December, 1880, he started thence to Kootenai county and the following year he took a homestead and improved it in good shape and sold it. Then he

took his present place as a preemption, eight miles north from Coeur d'Alene. He has improved it in a becoming manner, has a good portion cultivated and is prosperous. Mr. Gleeson was chairman of the Farmers' Alliance from 1889 to 1891 and he is popular among the residents of his section and has always put himself on record for the advancement of the interests of the county. Mr. Gleeson is a member of the Roman Catholic church and he is a man of reliability, carries the stirring spirit of his race and the good qualities imbibed in the far away Emerald Isle birthplace, being genial, affable, a man of sparkling wit and good practical judgment.

---

**JESSE DENISON.** To the industrious agriculturists of Kootenai county there is much credit for the opening up of this country and one among the number who deserves a goodly share of the encomium is named above. Mr. Denison is a native of Allamakee county, Iowa, being born on November 20, 1859, to Nathan and Mary J. (Lusk) Denison, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. They were early pioneers to Allamakee county and farmed there for thirty years, being buried in Mt. Hope cemetery there now. Jesse was educated in the schools of that place and at the age of eighteen took charge of his father's farm, continuing the same until twenty-two. Then he came west, Spokane being the objective point. Later we see him on the California ranch and soon thereafter he was in Cocolalla, then in Granite for five years. Then in Kootenai county he took a squatter's right and five years later sold it and moved to Rathdrum. He clerked for John Russell, then railroaded a time and contracted wood and then went to Montana and took charge of a section on the railroad, after which he returned to Rathdrum and took his present place, three miles south and four miles east from that town. He had bought a quarter in the hard times, but was not able to hold it. He now has a fine farm, all under cultivation and producing good returns, stock enough to operate it well, a good house and barn and is doing well.

In 1881 Mr. Denison married Miss Fannie Maher, whose parents were natives of Ireland and came to America when young, and to this happy union five children have been born: William, Mary, James, Frank, Rosa. Mr. Denison is one of the directors in his school district and has been road supervisor for a time. In politics he is allied with the Democratic party and takes an active hand in the affairs of the county and of politics in general. He is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp, No. 6448. In church relations Mr. Denison is affiliated with the Roman Catholics.

---

**SYLVESTER MILLER.** About six miles northwest from Coeur d'Alene is the residence of the gentleman whose life's career is to be epitomized for the volume of his county's history. Mr. Miller is a man

of good stanch character, is an enterprising farmer and has established himself in the esteem and good will of his fellows. He was born in Fayette, Ohio, on October 22, 1873, being the son of Matthias and Clara C. (Spencer) Miller, natives, respectively, of New Jersey and Ohio. They came west in 1881, locating in Dayton, Washington, and thence in the following year to Kootenai county, where the father did freighting from Rathdrum to Coeur d'Alene and in 1884 bought a man's right to a homestead and settled there until 1897, moving to Coeur d'Alene, where he died in 1899, March 31st. The mother had died in 1888 and both are buried in the Coeur d'Alene cemetery. Our subject received but little opportunity of gaining an education on account of the many moves that the family made. However, he improved his opportunities and fortified himself as best he could for the battle of life. At sixteen he quit school altogether and assisted his father, remaining with him all the time. In 1897, when the father removed to Coeur d'Alene, Sylvester remained on the farm and has continued there since in cultivation of the same.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Mr. Miller and Miss Anna, daughter of John and Arreka Snyder, natives of Germany. They came to America and located in Kootenai county, later removing to Coeur d'Alene, where Mr. Snyder is now marshal of the town. Mr. Miller has one brother, Gilbert, living in Coeur d'Alene. He also has one sister, Alta, wife of George Childers, in Coeur d'Alene. In politics Mr. Miller is Republican and manifests an intelligent interest in the affairs of the county and state. He has shown himself faithful and capable and is in good standing among all who know him.

---

**ALFORD W. HUDLOW.** For a number of years this gentleman has labored in Kootenai county and is now located on a quarter ten miles east\* from Rathdrum, where he has a comfortable place. He is a man well esteemed by his fellows and has maintained a clean reputation. Alford W. was born in Dawson county, Georgia, in August, 1849, where he received his educational training from the common schools. His parents, W. B. and Margret (Williams) Hudlow, were natives of Georgia. In 1885 they came west and located in Rockford, Washington, and on December 31, 1894, the father died, being buried on January 2, 1895, while the mother still lives on Pleasant prairie, Washington. At the age of nineteen Alford W. started for himself. He took a claim and soon sold and removed to Missouri, where he homesteaded one hundred and forty-seven acres, and ten years after his advent there he sold and came to Rockford, Washington. One year there and he went back to Missouri, where two years were spent. Another move was made to Rockford and then he made his way to Rathdrum, where he has been since with the exception of one year spent in Oregon. He is located in the vicinity of Hayden lake, has a comfortable home and handles timber products in connection with general farming.

In 1869 Mr. Hudlow married Miss Rode C., daughter of Isaac Garoutte, a native of New Jersey. To this union there have been born the following children: Mark, married to Sada Burch, in Kootenai county; Laura, wife of Silas Evan, in Spokane county; Washington; Mat, married to George Grates, in Spokane; Benman, single; Rus, married to Ida Jestus, in this county; Rufus, Ruby and Pearl.

---

**JAMES A. COLMAN.** In the course of the compilation of the history of Kootenai county it becomes our pleasant duty to review the salient points in the career of the gentleman whose name appears above. He is a substantial citizen, public minded and of a progressive turn and has had considerable experience in various lines in the county.

James A. was born in Roane county, Tennessee, on October 14, 1869. His parents, Brice and Eliza (Johnson) Colman, were natives of the same state. The mother died in 1882. The father came west in 1886 to Kootenai county and now lives seven miles east from Rathdrum and is one of the leading farmers of the community. In Kansas our subject received his education and at the age of seventeen came west to join his father. He worked in a saw mill for a time, then bought a team and hauled ties for five years. He then took a homestead, where he is now located, ten miles east from Rathdrum. He has built a house and barn, fenced a portion and cultivates some but gives his attention to the timber products mostly. He has an admirable place for a fish hatching establishment and intends to start a trout farm.

In 1895 Mr. Colman married Miss Nellie B., daughter of Albert H. and Ellen (Graham) Dingman, natives of Indiana, who crossed the plains and located in Latah county and later came to Kootenai county, but now live in Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Colman have been born three children, named as follows: Amos B., Clara A., Lottie. Mr. Colman is an enterprising, public spirited citizen and takes great interest in the welfare of the county and is a zealous worker in the Republican fold. He is ever allied with that which is for advancement and betterment.

---

**CARL NILSON.** Although Mr. Nilson has not been in Kootenai county so long as some of the pioneers, still he has made a good showing and is established here as one of the real builders of the county, having put forth the industry and thrift that characterize his race, being also a man to whom people readily give confidence and of which he is deserving. He was born in Varmlan, Sweden, on October 10, 1865, being the son of Nils and Johanna (Anderson) Nilson, natives also of Sweden. He received his educational training in his native land and at the age of sixteen went to work on a farm and then went to Norway and labored on the road. His father was taken sick and he returned to take his place on the farm,

where he labored nine months and then went to Norway. One year later he was in America and located first in Calhoun county, Iowa. He worked two years and then came to Sioux City, Iowa. In 1889 we find him in Spokane, Washington, where he labored for five months, then he returned to Iowa, laboring there for seven years. Then he went to Sweden to bring his mother to this country. He returned to Iowa and one year later came to Kootenai county and at once bought two hundred acres of railroad land, mostly timber. He has a fine house, a good barn and has improved his place in good shape. This estate lies eight miles east from Rathdrum.

In 1899 Mr. Nilson married Miss Christine, daughter of Andrew and Kate Anderson, natives of Sweden, where also they died. Mrs. Nilson came to this country in 1889. To Mr. and Mrs. Nilson have been born three children: John V., Ellen S. and Lillie E. Mr. Nilson takes an active part in political matters, and he is of independent thought, reserving for himself the privilege of voting for whom he chooses regardless of party restrictions. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.

---

**JOHN P. BRENGMAN.** This well known gentleman is one of the esteemed men whose pioneer labors opened this country for settlement and since his advent here his hand has always been ready to build up and improve, while his walk of uprightness and faithfulness has won for him the encomiums and good will of all.

John P. Brengman was born in Corydon, Harrison county, Indiana, on February 27, 1865, being the son of Thomas and Alice (Kentner) Brengman, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. They were married in the native place of our subject and there the father enlisted on February 8, 1862, in Company B, Fifty-third Indiana Volunteers. He was in Sherman's army and participated in the sieges of Vicksburg, Atlanta, Corinth and also marched to the sea, being altogether three years and eight months in the active service. He received an honorable discharge and is now a member of the G. A. R. When John was eight, the family removed to Mason county, Illinois, thence they went to St. James, Missouri, where the father was superintendent of the live stock for the iron and steel works. In 1875 they migrated to Pawnee county, Kansas, and in 1879 went to Richards county, Nebraska. Later the father came to Kootenai county and dwells here now. Our subject is the eldest of ten children, all of whom are in this county. Our subject came to Whitman county in 1887 and thence in May of the same year he came to the St. Mary's valley. Only several scattering settlers were in the valley and Mr. Brengman worked in lumbering for some time. Then he bought one hundred and twenty acres of hay land a couple of miles above Saint Mary's, which he devotes to hay. At present he is dwelling on a homestead twelve miles up the St. Mary's and he and his sister, Mrs. Emma Sanders, a widow, who is keeping house



JOHN P. BRENGMAN.



ARTHUR A. DARKNELL.



FLOYD V. WIKE.



WILLIAM LYONS.



for him, together own several hundred acres of land which is utilized for pasture of their herds and is also valuable for the timber. Mr. Bregman has just completed a contract of building six miles of road past his place and is to be credited in his excellent labors for improvement. Mr. Bregman is a member of the M. W. A. and the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 32, both of Saint Maries. His parents came here in 1898 and have a good ranch one mile above town.

---

ARTHUR A. DARKNELL is well known in Saint Maries and all points adjacent to Lake Coeur d'Alene, being one of the prominent steamboat men of the lake, as well as a property owner at Saint Maries and vicinity. He is a man of energy and enterprise, has good business ability, and is an upright, moral and stanch citizen.

Mr. Darknell was born in Watertown, Jefferson county, Wisconsin, on October 16, 1859, being the son of Henry Samuel and Jane (Alexander) Darknell, natives of England, but immigrants to the United States in an early day. The family went to Rochester, Minnesota, in 1862, and in 1868 they removed to Goodhue county, in the same state. He grew up on a farm and was educated in the common schools. On October 16, 1880, Mr. Darknell married Miss Alice C., daughter of George W. and Lavina Hayward. He farmed there for three years and then removed to Spokane county, Washington, taking a homestead near Fairfield. He improved it and made it his home until 1897, and then came to Saint Maries and engaged in the stock business. Three years were spent at this, and then he sold his stock and bought the steamer, Defender, which he ran one year and then sold. Then Mr. Darknell bought a half interest in the Schley, a fine steamer, which makes daily trips from Coeur d'Alene to Saint Maries. Mr. A. I. Loomis owns the other half of this steamer and he and Mr. Darknell do business in partnership, both being practical steamboat men. This steamer is fourteen feet by seventy-five and has a capacity of thirty tons. Mr. Darknell owns a tract of land adjacent to Saint Maries, part of the town being on his land, and also he has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres of good land on the Saint Joe river. He has a fine residence in Saint Maries, being a modern structure of eight rooms and located in a desirable portion of the town.

Mr. Darknell is a member of the M. W. A., Saint Maries Camp No. 8555, of the Saint Maries lodge of the I. O. O. F., No. 32, being a charter member of the last order and treasurer since its organization, April 8, 1901. Mr. Darknell and his wife are members of the Rebekahs. He has always taken an active part in the upbuilding of the town and the advancement of the educational facilities, and he has always served on the school board wherever he has been. He is active and interested in political matters, always attending the primaries and conventions.

To Mr. and Mrs. Darknell have been born two children, Mildred Lavina and Cora Alice.

FLOYD V. WIKE. This bright and intelligent young business man has manifested excellent capabilities to secure success in his mercantile establishment in Athol, as well as in handling his land that he owns near that town.

Floyd V. Wike was born in Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, on September 4, 1879, being the son of William and Elizabeth Wike, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. Mrs. Wike is the daughter of George and Julia (Tyler) Wike, natives of Illinois, who came west in 1899 and located near Athol, where they now live. Mrs. Wike married Sherman Hosler in Glasgow, Montana, in 1894, and in 1896 they removed to Spokane, Washington, and in 1902 they came to Athol, where they now reside. Mr. Hosler was a railroad conductor and has run trains all over the United States. He was born in Ohio, on October 22, 1864, and he completed his education in Oberlin College, that state. He had an unpleasant experience in the south in undergoing a yellow fever and smallpox siege. Mr. Hosler is a member of the I. O. O. F., at Athol and the M. W. A. at Spokane. Our subject was educated in his native place and at Colchester and when twelve went to work in a pottery. Later he served in a printing office for one year, then went to live with his grandparents, and in 1894 he went to clerking in Chicago. It was January, 1895, that he came to Glasgow, Montana, worked in a pumping station for a few months and then made his way to Siskiyou county, California. Two years were spent in prospecting northern California and southern Oregon, and then he made his way to Spokane. He was at Buffalo Hump in the excitement there and afterwards came to Athol and located a timber claim. He has this well improved and it is a valuable piece of property. In 1902 Mr. Wike opened a general merchandise establishment in Athol and it has been a success from the very beginning. His patronage, because of his affability and careful and wise business methods, is constantly increasing and he has recently erected a large building and increased his business. Politically Mr. Wike is an active Republican. He is a member of the M. W. A., Athol Camp, 8388, and of this order he has been chief forester and is now banker. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge, No. 75, in Athol; also of the Rebekahs, Evergreen Lodge, No. 51, at Athol; and of the K. of P.

---

WILLIAM LYONS. From the famous Emerald Isle, whence come so many of our best citizens, the subject of this article hails and he carries the stirring qualities of his race, being self reliant, capable, energetic and possessed of a goodly store of practical wisdom and keenness that have enabled him to make a good career. He is now one of the patriotic and public minded citizens of Kootenai county and lives on his farm of one-quarter section one and one-half miles east from Ramsey.

With this short introduction we will proceed to detail the personal items of the life of Mr. Lyons, not-

ing first that he was born in Waterford county, Ireland, on January 1, 1857, being a son of Dave and Johanna (Foley) Lyons, natives also of the same land. When William was but three years of age he was called to mourn the sad loss of his mother, and she reposes in the cemetery of the native place. He was educated in the common schools and in 1868 came to America with his father. They located in Massachusetts, where the father died, and our subject began at the tender age of eleven years the battle of life for himself. He worked on a farm for five years and then railroaded for all the intervening years until 1892. Then he came west, locating on his present farm, which he took as a homestead. Mr. Lyons erected the buildings on his farm and has done all the improving. He has fifty acres under cultivation, the farm all fenced and raises some stock. Mr. Lyons has three sisters, Delia, Mary, Johanna, all married and living in Massachusetts. Mr. Lyons takes an interest in local politics and the affairs of the county and the state, and is an enterprising and progressive citizen. He is a member of the Catholic church and is upright and well liked by all.

JAMES T. LAGERS is one of the oldest settlers in this section of Kootenai county, which is six miles east from Rathdrum, where he has a fine estate of two hundred and eighty acres. He has wrought here and endured many hardships during and since the early days and he has won a fine success from the continued labors which he has bestowed with sagacity. He is of excellent standing in the community, has friends from every class and is well liked by all.

James T. was born in Albany, Missouri, on September 27, 1858, being the son of Bernard and Mary J. Lagers. The parents came to Missouri in 1857, and in 1880 removed to the southwestern part, where they died. The father was a miller by trade and he also handled a farm. In the native place James was educated, having only opportunity to attend the common schools. At the age of fourteen he was obliged to quit school and assist the father who was sickly. Being the oldest son, the management of the farm devolved upon him and he remained steadily at that until he was twenty-five years of age. Then he farmed for himself in McDonald county three years, after which he sold out and came to his present place. He took a homestead and began improvement. The country was very wild then and plenty of wild game abounded, he being able to shoot deer from his porch, while also bear and cougar were in abundance. Mr. Lagers labored faithfully in improving his farm, made ties and other timber products and now he has a fine house, good barn, and the place is in excellent shape, being increased by a purchase of one hundred and twenty acres. He raises abundant crops and his soil is of the very best.

It was in 1883 that Mr. Lagers sought a wife and married Miss Sarah, daughter of James and Louisa J. Cook, natives of Tennessee, who came west in 1887, locating in Kootenai county. They remained until

1901, then sold and returned to Missouri, where they now live. To Mr. and Mrs. Lagers three children have been born: Abbie K., James I. and William E. Mr. Lagers is one of the school board and has been for eleven years, being clerk now. He is one of the reliable and substantial men, and is deservedly classed as one of the leading builders of the county.

ROSS DINGMAN. Practically the entire life of Mr. Dingman has been spent in Kootenai county, although he looks to Nebraska as his native place. He is a citizen and product of the county, in whom pride may be taken for his careful and faithful industry and because of his real worth, having the confidence and good will of all. On October 31, 1872, Mr. Dingman was born in Phelps county, Nebraska, being the son of A. H. and Ellen (Graham) Dingman, natives of Kansas, who came west with their young son in 1877. The Palouse country was their dwelling place for three years and then a removal was made to Kootenai county, in which place Ross received his schooling. Later the parents removed to Glendale, Oregon, where they still live. At the age of eighteen our subject started in the labors of life on his own responsibility, working for wages until 1897, when he took a homestead where he now lives, seven miles east from Rathdrum. He has forty acres producing crops, considerable hay land, and has about seven hundred thousand feet of saw timber. Also, Mr. Dingman has fifteen head of cattle, some horses and devotes considerable time to raising stock. He also raises many vegetables and sells in the markets. He is one of the well-to-do young men of the community and has made a fine showing in his labors. He is an active worker in the political realm, being allied with the Republican party and he also is interested in those measures that are for general advancement and development.

Mr. Dingman has six brothers and three sisters, named as follows: Charley, George, William, Franklin, Harvy, Clifford, Nellie, wife of James Colman, living at Hayden lake, Minnie and Ruby. Mr. Dingman is a young man of great promise and his steady course, his industry, and his integrity have given him a fine prestige.

BRICE COLMAN. The subsequent paragraphs will suffice to show the real grit, courage, reliability, and intrinsic worth of the estimable gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking, and therefore we will at once enter upon the detail of his life, which has been an exemplification of priceless virtues. Mr. Colman is a native of Roane county, Tennessee, being the son of Daniel and Mary (Johnson) Colman, natives respectively of Tennessee and North Carolina. April 17, 1845, was the happy day when this son was born to the above named parents, being one of seven children, four boys and three girls. The parents located in Roane county, where the father gave attention to boating and there they remained un-

til the time of their death, being buried in Point Rock cemetery there. Our subject was denied the privilege of attending school, but his perseverance led him to learn to read and write after he was married. At the age of sixteen his young blood was stirred up to join the army and fight for the stars and stripes, and he nobly did the part of a valiant soldier for the entire period of hostilities. He was in the Second Tennessee, under Captain Amos Marney. He fought in the battles of West Cross Roads, Pauls River, Rogersville and November, 1863, he was taken prisoner, when began the terrible suffering that has never been fully told out, which many of the Union soldiers endured. He was taken to Bell Island, Virginia, and there languished in the war prison from November 11 to March 12, following, then he was placed in Andersonville, Georgia, and in September he was taken thence to Florence, South Carolina, and there on February 27, 1865, he was turned over to the Federal authorities. As Mr. Colman says, when he stood a free man again and looked back over that horrible time of bondage, he was too happy to speak, in fact, it was the happiest moment of his life. He went to Knoxville, thence to Nashville and then, on May 22, 1865, he was mustered out with a very creditable military record. Mr. Colman is a member of the G. A. R., Lawton Post No. 29.

He farmed in Tennessee until 1870, then went to Anderson county, Kansas, remaining there until 1883. There, in 1882, Mrs. Colman died and she is buried in Springfield cemetery, Anderson county. In 1883 Mr. Colman came to Portland, and in October to Kootenai county. The winter was spent in hunting deer and the following summer in logging. He then returned to Kansas on a visit, remaining nine months, then came to Kootenai county and went to work in a saw mill, where his hand was cut off on July 12, 1887. This sad accident caused his retirement from work for one year. Returning then to the mill he was night watchman for seven years. In 1892, he took his present homestead, seven miles east from Rathdrum, and he has improved it in fine shape, having good house, barn and other buildings. He has some stock and a good orchard.

The marriage of Mr. Colman and Miss Eliza L., daughter of G. W. and Biddie (Galliam) Johnson, natives of Tennessee, who came to Kansas in 1870, where they died, was solemnized on November 11, 1866. To this happy union there were five children born: William F., single; James A., married to Nellie Dingman, in this county; M. E., married to Minnie Rhodes, in Rathdrum; Mary J., wife of Charles Dingman, in this county; Fred, single. Also Mr. Colman raised his niece, Josie Williams, whom he took upon the death of her mother, in 1891, and she is now keeping house for him and teaching school. Politically, Mr. Colman is an active Republican and he is highly esteemed by all. He has been school director for eight years in his district. Mr. Colman affiliates with the Baptist church and exemplifies the virtues of Christianity in his daily life.

SAMUEL F. RHODES. This well known man has been an active laborer for the development of Kootenai county for a good many years, and is considered one of its substantial and capable citizens. Samuel F. was born in Gentry county, Missouri, on September 14, 1848, being the son of William C. and Emily (Ball) Rhodes, natives, respectively, of North Carolina and Virginia. They settled in Gentry county, where the father died in 1859, being buried in Howel cemetery, while the mother still lives in that county. Samuel received a common schooling, and in 1865 drove a freight team of six yoke of oxen to Fort Union, Mexico, for the government, then returned to Kansas City and went home, where he labored for his father for three years. He operated a threshing machine, then went to Texas in 1868 and at Denton, burned a kiln of one hundred thousand bricks, which he sold for ten dollars per thousand. He went to San Antonio, sold his outfit, then hired to drive cattle, assisting to take eighteen hundred head to Kansas. He returned home, got married, and settled down to farming. Later Mr. Rhodes bought a third interest in a saw mill, which he operated for twelve years. It was in 1885 that he came west, contracted to cut nine hundred cords of wood for the Northern Pacific, and then removed to Fish Lake to get school opportunities for his children. He worked the next summer for O. A. Dodge in the saw mill, then cut ties, and in 1888 he took his present place, seven miles east from Rathdrum. He devotes his attention to general farming, raising stock and handling timber products.

In 1873 Mr. Rhodes married Miss Emma, daughter of John and Ellen (Compton) Steel, natives of Virginia, who came to Albany, Missouri, in the time of the war, and there remained until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Rhodes there have been born six children: Minnie, wife of M. E. Colman, living in Rathdrum; Leonia, wife of Dave Masterson, in this county; Ethel, in Leter, Chester and Ruby. Mr. Rhodes is active in local politics, and he has been school director since the commencement of the school, and was elected again in the spring of 1902 for three years more. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and stand well in the community.

TELL HUGUENIN. It is only necessary to point to the farm buildings, the large herds of stock, the industrial plant, the general farming business of the gentleman whose name initiates this sketch, and note that they were all gotten by his thrifty labor in this section, to convince one of the stability and stanch character of Mr. Huguenin. He is one of the leading men of this portion of the county, and is highly respected, and is one of the real builders of the county. Mr. Huguenin was born in Neuchatel, Switzerland, on January 9, 1857, being the son of Sylvain and Hortianse (Barbazat) Huguenin, natives of Switzerland, where the father died in 1874, and the mother still lives, aged ninety-two. Our subject was

educated in the public schools of his native land and then went to working in the watch factories. His father kept dairy cows and later he assisted in the work. At the age of twenty-two he rented land and farmed it for eleven years and then came to this country. He chopped wood in Cocur d'Alene for four years and then bought eighty acres, where he now lives, six miles east from Rathdrum. In 1902 he bought ninety-acres more. He has built a fine eight-room house, a large barn, thirty-five by one hundred feet, and has improved generally in a very becoming manner. Our subject owns eighty-five head of cattle, about fifty of which are milch cows. He manufactures about five tons of excellent cheese each year.

In 1878 Mr. Huguenin married Miss Elisa, daughter of Francis and Felicie (Allen) Jeanneret, natives of Switzerland. The mother died in 1899 and the father still lives in the native land. To our subject and his excellent wife there have been born the following named children: Therese; Herman, in the Colville valley, Washington; Ida, in Lewiston; Alice, attending school in Seattle; Edward, Alfred, Francois, William, Marc and Martha. Mr. Huguenin and his family are members of the Methodist church. We wish to add that when Mr. Huguenin came to his present place he was in debt and had one cow. His excellent holdings at the present time are the result of his faithful and wisely bestowed labors. He has the finest place anywhere in the vicinity, and he has reason to be proud of the worthy results that he has achieved.

---

WELLINGTON F. SHARAI. The plain facts of the career of the subject of this article will speak more emphatically than words of encomium and we regret that space forbids greater detail in their recounting.

Wellington F. Sharai was born in Berrien county, Michigan, on January 9, 1845, being the son of Peter and Eliza Sharai, natives of Michigan. They were the parents of five children: Dileo, deceased; Wellington, the subject of this sketch; Eliza, wife of John Crowder, in Spokane, Washington; Eugene, in Weiser, Idaho; Emma, wife of E. J. Hart, in Michigan. The mother of our subject was a distant relative of Robert Burns, the poet. Our subject received but little opportunity for education but improved well the amount he had. When seventeen he enlisted in the First Colorado Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Slough and Captain Sophies. He fought in New Mexico in Patchin Canyon and also in other fierce conflicts near. His command was ordered to meet General Canby and they encountered the Texans enroute but after a fierce battle all day the enemy retired in the night. In 1863 the Indians broke out and he was detailed to fight them. In 1864 a great battle was fought with them, five hundred of the redskins being killed. This was at Fort Lyons, Colorado. Being honorably discharged, Mr. Sharai went to the mountains with Dave Brinson and hunted. He sup-

plied the markets in Denver and other places for one year. Then he mined at Lead City and in 1867 journeyed to Green river, after which he went hunting again; such was the stirring life of those days. In 1870 the Indian war broke out and he and his brother discovered a number of Indians driving off a band of stock and they had a pitched battle; many shots were fired and one Indian was killed, but the balance departed. Mr. Sharai went to the Black Hills in 1871 but returned again to the Cheyenne country. Hunting and fighting thieving Indians occupied him for a time, then he went to the Black Hills again and there killed twenty-three elk in one day. Thence he went to the Union Pacific railroad and killed eleven hundred buffaloes. One car load netting him nine hundred dollars. One afternoon he fired two hundred and fifty shots and killed sixty-nine buffaloes, sixty of which fell on two acres of ground. He later killed eleven hundred moose in five months in Colorado, and slew sixty buffalo bulls and ten cows in one day. Then he returned to Michigan and farmed on the old homestead, for about three years, the father going to Oregon. In 1878 he came west, having but twenty dollars, so was compelled to foot it across Nebraska. He fell in with a teamster going to the Black Hills and there worked in the mines. While in Michigan Mr. Sharai had begun preaching the gospel and when he went to the Black Hills this last time he soon settled on a farm and all the time there he preached the gospel. In 1888 he was in Spokane and preached for one winter. In the spring he went prospecting and discovered the Silver Mountain ledge mines. A company was formed and Mr. Sharai was chosen superintendent and work progressed until 1890. Then the company refused to spend more money, having laid out twenty-nine thousand dollars and Mr. Sharai located the ground in 1892, now owning the entire property. Mr. Sharai owns fifty-four acres near Hope and has some fine fruit. He divides his time between the fruit ranch, mining and preaching. His residence is in the town of Hope. He is a staunch Republican and active in the campaigns. A summing up of the trophies of the chase of this real nimrod is about as follows: Deer, antelope and mountain sheep, four thousand, two hundred; buffaloes, two thousand, six hundred; elk, seventy-two; bear, thirteen; Indians, one. These are what the trusty rifle of this famous hunter and intrepid fighter has brought down. It is a forceful reminder of the mercy of the man that in as many hard places with the redskins as he has been, he has refrained from slaying them, but only once did he cause one of the savages to bite the dust. Mr. Sharai is a man of great executive force, keen business ability, sterling integrity and his friends are numbered from every walk and every quarter. He is the recipient of the good will of all and is one of the noted men of the country.

---

CLEMENT B. KING. Six miles north from Coeur d'Alene, on the banks of Hayden lake, lies the estate of Mr. King. It is without doubt one of the



WELLINGTON F. SHARAI.



finest places in the entire county of Kootenai. He owns eighteen hundred acres of land, a beautiful house of nine rooms, which is of modern architectural design, heated with furnace, having two bath rooms, and is supplied with hot and cold water to all parts. He has stone buildings for out houses, and commodious barns, that cost a number of thousand dollars, and the establishment is an ideal home, having all the comforts of the city and the retirement of the rural abode. Mr. King has exemplified his taste, his sagacity and his ability here, and altogether he is one of the prominent men of the county, being a leader in the Republican party, and also one of the oldest pioneers to the section west of the Rockies.

It will be interesting to note in detail the life's history of this worthy man, who, as President Roosevelt remarks, "Has done things." He was born in Lee county, Iowa, on March 16, 1843, being the son of David and Mary (Hinkle) King, natives of Delaware and Ohio, respectively. They crossed the dreary and dangerous plains with their little flock in 1853, using ox teams. The father made settlement in Corvallis, Oregon, and there labored until the time of his death, in 1890. He had been one of the leading men of that section and had retired on his well earned competence for a number of years prior to his death. The mother still lives in Corvallis, aged seventy-nine.

Clement B. was educated in the district schools of his western home and in 1862, being nineteen, went to the gold strike in Florence. He secured some gold and went back to Oregon, then we find him at Yaquina Bay, then in Walla Walla, and later in Elk City. He operated a dairy in Elk City and did well, then brought his stock to Walla Walla. He went the next year to Bear Gulch near Missoula, across the Bitter Root mountains. After some time with his dairy he sold out and came via the Mullan road to Walla Walla. Then he got married and went to the old home in Corvallis. Returning to Union flat in Whitman county, he located in the stock business. He and T. J. Smith have the distinction of locating the land where Colfax stands, but later they gave it up. When Colfax started to be a town Mr. King opened a drug store and a livery stable. He secured the contract of carrying the mail to Colville, Coeur d'Alene and so forth, and then located a large livery in Spokane. Four years he continued in these stirring lines, then sold the entire properties and in company with James Monaghan bought the traders' stores at Forts Coeur d'Alene and Spokane. Four years were spent in this and then Mr. King put the first steamers on Lake Coeur d'Alene. He netted in this as high as three hundred dollars per day. In 1886 he sold out and removed to Spokane, and with James Monaghan he later took a contract to furnish all the ties on the San Francisco & Northern, from Spokane to Columbia river. From 1881 to 1886 Mr. King bought his present elegant estate, and in 1889 he built his lovely home. Mr. King is giving his attention to raising fine horses, having two excellent stallions, one a

draught animal and the other a trotter. He has nearly fifty head of fine horses.

In 1867 Mr. King married Miss Mary Cox, and to them were born two children: Homer B., married and living in Coeur d'Alene; Jennie, living with her parents. In 1878 Mrs. King died. In 1880 Mr. King married Belle Wimpy, daughter of Major and Lidia Wimpy, natives of North Carolina, and they have one child.

Mr. King is a strong man in the Republican ranks and is active at all times for the interests of his party. He is a member of the Elks, Spokane Lodge, No. 228, being one of the oldest in this section.

---

NICHOLAS HITE. This veteran of many battles for his country, as well as the victorious champion in many struggles on the arena of life's conflicts, is a deserving man, upright and faithful in his labors and in his demeanor toward all has so displayed the rich virtues of a Christian life that he has won friends from all classes and parties and is admired universally by those who know him.

Nicholas Hite was born in Bedford, Pennsylvania, on July 5, 1837, being the son of David and Margaret (Stevens) Hite, natives also of the Keystone state. They removed to Benton, Iowa, in 1848, where they engaged in farming until the time of their deaths. The father's time came in 1868, and the mother passed away in 1892, both being buried in Benton. The children of this worthy couple were six boys and six girls, all of whom are married and living. Our subject was educated in the common schools and remained with his father until twenty-one. Then he rented a farm for himself and when the war broke out he patriotically pressed into service, enlisting in the Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry, under Captain S. P. Vennata. At Iowa City they went into camp, and after a time at Davenport went to Helena, Arkansas, to cut off Price's retreat from Holly Springs. They made different expeditions in Arkansas and Mr. Hite was taken severely with rheumatism. He was so sick that he was unconscious for two weeks, and his entire body was wrapped in cotton batting, and this was saturated with turpentine, which blistered him from head to foot. He suffered terrible agony. When better, he was transferred to Keokuk, Iowa, and when well enough was set as night watch, but being unable to sleep in the day time he was soon in the hospital again. Later he rejoined his regiment in Algeirs and Berwick City. Later under General Banks he fought on the Red river for two days, and they were obliged to retreat, covering themselves in rifle pits and damming the river to let their boats down. He fought in many engagements there and then was transferred to Washington. The ship was out of water on the gulf and much suffering was the result. They were soon in Shenandoah, however, and participated in the battle near Winchester, also in many skirmishes and contests in that region. He was later attacked with the

rheumatism and was sent to Davenport, Iowa, and on May 3, 1865, he was honorably discharged. He returned home and settled there until 1886, when he came to the west. A short stay was made in Spokane, and then he was looking in Kootenai county until he found his present home place, which he took as a homestead. It lies one and one-half miles east from Hauser and consists of eighty acres, which is well improved. He has a good orchard and buildings and handles some stock.

It was in 1871 that Mr. Hite married Mrs. Nancy Simmons, widow of James Simmons and daughter of J. D. McLaughlin, a native of Indiana. To this union were born six children: Nettie M., wife of William Wylie, in British Columbia; Dora, wife of Austin Denney, in Davenport, Washington; Arthur P., William T., Elmer, Robert C. Mr. Hite is a Prohibitionist in politics and has been the nominee of his party for county commissioner and assessor in 1898 and 1900. He has been road commissioner for three years. Mr. Hite is a member of the I. O. O. F., the G. A. R., and the Methodist church. He is passing the golden years of his life in the quiet enjoyment of his portion with the assurance that in time of war he was among the first and foremost to fight for the banner of freedom and has always held the esteem and good will of all who have known him in the walks of life.

GEORGE E. COLEMAN. We now have the pleasure of recounting the salient points in the career of one of Kootenai county's substantial and leading young farmers and stock men. He lives one-fourth of a mile north from Hauser on a fine estate of two hundred and eighty acres of land, which his skill and husbandry have made well improved and productive of fine crops.

Mr. Coleman was born in Williams county, Ohio, on September 19, 1865, being the son of John and Lena (Cassle) Coleman, natives of Pennsylvania. After their marriage they came to Williams county, Ohio, and seventeen years later they removed to Richland county, in the Buckeye state, where the father died in 1900; but the mother still lives there. The move to Richland county occurred when George was six years of age. He therefore got his education in the latter county, going to school in the winter and working on the farm with his father in the summer. He also attended the Savannah Academy for a couple of terms. Subsequent to that Mr. Coleman married, and rented a farm for five years, then he sold out and came west to Hauser. He rented a farm, bought some cows and went to shipping milk. He sold in the Coeur d'Alene mines. He was very successful in his labor, and soon he bought his present place, a nice large farm. It is all fenced and in 1900 he built a new comfortable dwelling, and he has all necessary out-buildings for the use of the farm. Mr. Coleman has thirty head of cattle and some horses. He is one of the most thorough farmers of the community and does

a dairying business in addition to his general farming and raising stock.

In 1885 Mr. Coleman married Miss Carrie, daughter of J. H. and Jennie (Fleming) Freeborn, natives of Pennsylvania. They removed to San Diego, California, and live there now. To Mr. and Mrs. Coleman there have been born five children: Trell H., Jennie M., Harry E., Florence B. and Clifford. Mrs. Coleman is a member of the Methodist church.

WILLIAM C. T. PRICE. There is no doubt in one's mind when he notes the hardships and deprivations sustained by the subject of this article, with the arduous labors and the determined effort put forth to develop the country, that he is a pioneer in true sense of the word and deserves a prominent place in the list of real builders of Kootenai as well as other counties in the Inland Empire. William was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, on November 3, 1846, being the son of Reuben and Sarah (Ousley) Price, natives of England and Indiana, respectively. The father came to America in his childhood days, being eight years old. In Indiana he met his wife and married, remaining there until 1849. Then came a move to Des Moines, Iowa, where the family home was until 1853, when they took up the weary and dangerous pilgrimage across the plains to Linn county, Oregon. One year later they went to Douglas county, and eight years afterward were in Marion county, whence in the spring of 1872 they came to the Palouse country, then in Nez Perce county. The mother died at Farmington, Washington, in 1886, being buried there. The father still lives in Tacoma, aged ninety. Our subject received eighteen months of schooling in Des Moines and three months in Oregon. The rest of his life has been filled with hard labors. His parents were poor and he was a right hand help to his father. He made the various moves with the parents until he was twenty-two, and then he took a homestead. He improved, gained title, put out orchard and so forth, and sold it and went to California. He returned to Oregon in 1871 and there married and moved to the Palouse country. He had a very hard time there for a number of years, having such close contact with the wolf that at times the potatoes were eaten without salt. All provisions had to be gotten from Walla Walla, and the trip was hard and dangerous over the swollen rivers. He went once when he had no wood to make a camp fire, but brought an old box to start the green willows. They failed, and for thirty miles they were without fire and water. It took them with a crippled horse two days and one night to make the distance to get wood, water and food, and this was in the winter. After four or five years of this starving, he went back to Oregon for two years, and then went to Whitman county, Washington. For twelve years he wrought at the carpenter's bench, and then came to Kootenai county. He rents nine hundred and sixty acres of land, five hun-

dred being under cultivation, and has about forty head of cattle. Recently he has taken a homestead six miles south from Seneaguteen, where his home will be in the future. He will operate the large farm for one year more, and then devote his entire time to the raising of stock.

In 1871 Mr. Price married Miss Harriet J., daughter of Thomas and Harriet (Downing) King, natives of Ohio and Iowa, respectively. The mother died in 1859, and the father still lives in Wenatchee, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Price there have been born ten children: Ethel M., wife of George Peach, in Island City, Oregon; Edith W., wife of Thomas Torpey, in this county; Elva L., deceased, September 30, 1888; George N.; Loney W.; Lester W., died November 20, 1883; Herbert T.; Mettie M.; Clara T.; and Bennie E. Mr. Price and his family adhere to the Seventh Day Adventist faith.

**JOHN F. SCHROEDER.** As the members of his race generally, the subject of this sketch has gained distinction as a soldier. And although America is his foster land, he has shown his love of country by an exceptionally long service in the ranks of the boys in blue, wherein he has evinced qualities of great worth, and has made an indelible record of great credit to himself.

John F. was born in Bremen, Germany, on February 10, 1852, being the son of Dedrick and Adaline (Myers) Schroeder, natives of Germany, who came to America in the sixties and settled for a time in Kentucky, and then returned to the "fatherland." John F. was educated in the common schools what time he was not hard at work for his father. At the age of sixteen he came to America and settled with an uncle in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1875 he enlisted in the regular army, and served sixteen years and three months, or until 1893. During his long period of service he was in many hard places and always showed himself made of the true stuff that wins in the soldier. He fought the Indians on the north fork of the Powder river, and continued to have skirmishes for several years. In 1878 he was in a battle with the Cheyennes in Kansas, being under General MacKenzie, Colonel Louis, and General Crooks. The Colonel was killed. Thence they went to Texas, his company having what is called a roving commission. They had several encounters with outlaws and horse thieves, went to Oklahoma and kept the boomers out of the territory. He then took his discharge and entered business in Louisville, Kentucky, for eight months, and in 1881 enlisted in the Second Cavalry. He was ordered to Montana and thence to Washington, where he was chief packer until 1887. He was then sent to Arizona for two years, then honorably discharged and returned to Coeur d'Alene, where he served one year and four months in the Fourth Cavalry. Then he took his final discharge and settled on his present place, nine miles south from Seneaguteen. He has a home-

stead of one hundred and forty acres, well improved and mostly under cultivation, and forty head of cattle, besides hogs, poultry and so forth. He also owns three lots on Sixth avenue in Spokane, Washington, and some timber land near Newport, Washington.

In 1898 Mr. Schroeder married Mary, widow of James Kingen. Mr. Kingen died in 1882 in Indiana. In political matters Mr. Schroeder is Republican and he has been road overseer for three years. He is a member of the German Lutheran church.

**WALLACE P. GREEN.** Eight miles north from Coeur d'Alene is the residence of Mr. Green, which is one of the neat and attractive places of the country, manifesting the skill, taste, and industry of the owner. Wallace P. Green was born in Dayton, Minnesota, on February 9, 1865, being the son of John and Josephine M. (Evans) Green, natives of Virginia and New York, respectively. The father came to Illinois and then to Minnesota, where he met Miss Evans and married her. They lived a few years in Dayton and then went to Anoka county, seven miles from Elk River, where they lived for fourteen years. Another move was made, this time to Wright county, and four years later they came to Washington, and now live in Seattle. To them were born the following children, besides the subject of this sketch: Florence, wife of H. B. Stevens, in Kellogg; Edith, wife of H. J. Borthwick, in Rathdrum; Myrtle E., Charles S., John E., Edgar L., all in Seattle.

Wallace P. was educated in the common schools in the various places where his parents lived, and came west in 1883. He worked for his father until twenty-one years of age and then worked out for wages for nine years. He then purchased forty acres of land and went to making a home. He immediately erected a good house, barn and other improvements, fencing the land and in every way making it valuable. He has twenty-five acres under cultivation, three acres of orchard of all varieties, and he raises hay and vegetables and is one of the prosperous farmers of the region. Mr. Green is well contented with the country and is determined to make this his home. In political matters Mr. Green is an adherent of the Populist party and takes an active interest in the politics of the county and state. Mr. Green has a nice and comfortable home and is prosperous, but he has never as yet taken to himself a wife, preferring the quiet of the celibatarian's life of secure comfort.

**WILLIAM E. LIBBY.** The subject of this sketch is a practical exemplification of what energy, wise management and industry can do in Kootenai county, the place of great resources. He now owns a half section of land, one and one-fourth miles north of Hauser, which is the family home, has a large portion cultivated, has thirty head of cattle, does a gen-

eral farming and dairying business, and is well to do. A short time since he came here without capital except his hands and a good stout heart of courage. He has made all since that time, which speaks well of his abilities.

William E. was born in Evansville, Wisconsin, on August 30, 1866, being the son of William and Julia (Ricker) Libby, natives of Maine. They came to Evansville, Wisconsin, in 1851, where the father followed contracting and building. William E. received his education in the common schools and then spent a year in the Methodist Seminary. He then went to work for his father in the building business until twenty-nine, when he took up the butcher business for two years. After this he came to Montana and thence went to Cranbrook, British Columbia. It was in 1898 that he came to Spokane, where one year was spent in carpenter work. Then he bought the half section where he now lives and spent his energies to make a home and a place of value. He has succeeded admirably. Mr. Libby now has thirty-five head of cattle, operates a good dairy and also pays attention to general farming. He has found the place which he believes will always be his home, and he is fitting it up in a becoming manner. Mr. Libby is a staunch Republican, and advocates the principles of his party with wisdom and energy. He is a school director and at present is chairman.

In 1887 Mr. Libby married Miss Minnie M., daughter of Louis G. and Sabria (McCoy) Foote, natives of Evansville, Wisconsin. The father died when Mrs. Libby was young but her mother lives in our subject's home now. To this worthy couple one child has been born, Ernest G., at home. Mr. Libby is a member of the M. W. A., Rathdrum Camp, No. 6843, while Mrs. Libby is a member of the R. N. A., Evergreen Camp, No. 2317. Mr. Libby has always been a man of energy and has displayed becoming sagacity and integrity in his endeavors.

**JAMES M. BRADLEY** is well known in northern Kootenai county, being one of the substantial business men of Sandpoint at the present time, where he conducts a hotel and retail liquor store.

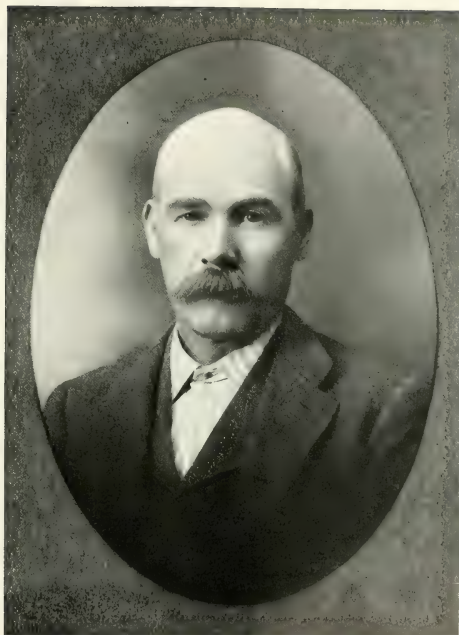
He was born in county Donegal, Ireland, on April 15, 1855, being the son of Rodger and Mary (Daugherty) Bradley, natives of the same county, and there the father died in 1880, but the mother still lives. They were the parents of five sons: Dennis, deceased, who was the father of two children; Barney, deceased; Charles, in Portland, Oregon; Patrick, in the United States somewhere; James M., the subject of this sketch. James received a common schooling in his native place and when fifteen commenced the battle of life for himself. He went to Scotland and worked in the iron works for five years and in 1877 he came to the United States. His first location was at Seabeck, Washington, and there he fired a sawmill engine for two years. Later he harvested in Walla Walla

county and then went to railroading in 1879. In 1883 Mr. Bradley went into the woods, contracting timbers and in 1885 we find him in Sandpoint in the saloon business. In 1887 he removed to Rathdrum but returned to his first choice in 1893 and in addition to his saloon he now operates a good hotel in Sandpoint.

On December 3, 1898, Mr. Bradley married Miss Louise Zenter, daughter of Samuel and Dora Schackender, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1887, locating in North Dakota, where they now live. Mrs. Bradley came to Idaho in 1895. She has two children by her former marriage, William and Bertha Zenter. To Mr. and Mrs. Bradley two children have been born, James and Edward. Mr. Bradley was elected justice of the peace in 1886, serving four years. Again he was chosen for the same position in 1898. He is one of the councilmen of the town and was one of the first trustees of the village. Mr. Bradley is a member of the K. of P., Panhandle Lodge, No. 13, at Rathdrum; also of the F. of A., Pend Oreille Court No. 12, at Sandpoint. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Bradley is highly respected by all and is in good standing in the community where his worth is recognized.

**ANNIE MCGUIRE** is the widow of the late Frank P. McGuire, a man of excellent capabilities, and who accomplished much in the industries which followed; and the estimable lady mentioned above comes no whit behind in the manipulation of the affairs of business that have fallen to her lot.

Mrs. McGuire was born in county Cavan, Ireland, on May 14, 1850, being the daughter of Thomas and Rose (Riley) Morris, natives of Ireland also. They came to Grant county, Wisconsin, in 1856, and three years later moved to Fayette county, Iowa, where they died, being buried in Ossian, Iowa. Mrs. McGuire was four years old when her eyes first saw America, and she was educated here in the various places where the parents lived. At the age of eighteen she quit school and remained with her parents until she met Mr. McGuire. Mr. McGuire is the son of Philip and Bridget (McGovern) McGuire, was born in Middleton, Connecticut, and came with his parents to Iowa when he was young. At the age of fourteen he went to McGregor with his parents, and there finished his education in the high school. At the age of twenty-six he met Miss Annie Morris, and they were married. He was a farmer and engineer and they removed to Allamakee county, Iowa, and there remained three years and then came west in 1878. Settlement was first made in Patata valley, Columbia county, Washington. Three or four years were spent there and then they came to Colfax, where Mr. McGuire was very successful in the dairy business until 1890, at which time he sold out and came to Spokane. From that time until 1898, he operated a dairy adjacent to that city, and his usual thrift, sagacity and



JAMES M. BRADLEY.



industry were rewarded with good success there also. In 1898 they removed to their present location, five miles east from Rathdrum. On November 30, 1898, the angel of death summoned Mr. McGuire from the walks of life and he was mourned, being a good man and a kind and loving father and husband. He was buried in the Trent cemetery. To Mr. and Mrs. McGuire were born seven children, as follows: John, deceased; Frank; Louis; Jenny, deceased; William A.; Thomas P.; and Mary. They are adherents of the Catholic church. Since her husband's death Mrs. McGuire has conducted the farm upon which they then lived, it being rented. In March, 1901, Mrs. McGuire bought three hundred and twenty acres of land. They have ninety acres of this under cultivation in addition to the quarter that they rent. Mrs. McGuire has displayed excellent ability and courage in handling the affairs since her husband's death, and she is esteemed and respected by all, which is justly merited.

**JAMES J. FEELY.** This enterprising and industrious young farmer is one of the substantial men of Kootenai county, and his labors and management show him to be possessed of good wisdom and executive force, while his standing is of the best, and he is known as a man of integrity and sound principles. He was born in Shelby county, Iowa, on September 9, 1876, being the son of Thomas N. and Alice M. (Kemp) Feely, natives of Illinois. They came to Iowa when young and married there. In 1881 they came west and settled in Rockford, Washington, where they lived for eight years. Then they went to the Hoodoo valley, purchased the right of J. Anderson, to a piece of land and settled on that for five years. That being sold, they came to Rathdrum prairie and rented two hundred and sixty acres of land near where the family home is now. This was tilled with other land for two years and then they bought their present home place of one-quarter section, to which they have added forty acres recently.

Reverting more particularly to the immediate subject of this sketch, we note that he was educated in the public schools, his opportunities being very limited, and the entire amount of his education was received in fifteen months' training in the schools of Spokane county, Washington. The parents being poor he was obliged to work from the time that he was large enough. This rugged treatment, however, developed a solidity and practical wisdom that have more than repaid. At the age of twenty-one James started for himself, and, in connection with his brother Charles, he labored and soon they purchased a quarter section. This was in 1896, and the father held it for the boys until 1898 when it was turned over to them. In 1900 they purchased another quarter and then they divided, our subject taking the first quarter bought and the brother the last one. James lives about four miles southeast from Rathdrum. He has a good farm, well improved and all under cultivation.

He has a good house, barn and out buildings and has done a commendable work in the art of improving and developing. He has a good orchard of eighteen different varieties, has ten cattle and seven horses. Mr. Feely is still a single man, one of his sisters keeping the house. He has six brothers and four sisters, named as follows: Charles W., Clarence H., Effie L., Irvan E., Grace G., Ada A., Corbin T. P., Austin L., Guy R., Irma G. It is of note that all of these are single and all live in this vicinity, their farms adjoining. Mr. Feely is a young man of great promise and he has labored faithfully in the substantial progress of the county and in building for himself a good home and he is esteemed a good citizen, public minded and substantial.

**JOHN W. SETTLE** is one of the leading business men of Kootenai county, being located in Postfalls, where he does a thriving business in real estate and insurance, besides general conveyancing and notary business. He is a man of good standing, has the confidence of the people and is an influential man in the community.

John W. was born in Canton, Missouri, on July 9, 1867, being the son of John M. and Emily D. (Downing) Settle, natives respectively of Kentucky and Missouri. The father came to Missouri with his parents when he was fourteen years of age, where he met his wife and married. He is at present living in Canton, Missouri, and is one of the old and highly respected citizens, being a leader in politics, in business and social circles. He is at present holding the position of justice of the peace, which, with police judge, he has held for sixteen years and more. He is a Democrat, and his business is real estate and insurance. John W. was educated in the common schools and at the age of fifteen learned the printer's trade. When he was nineteen he went into the real estate business with C. W. Munix, in Labelle, Missouri. Two years later we find him in Bearing, Missouri, in the same business and one year there worked on a newspaper. Returning to Labelle, he spent one year there in real estate and insurance business. Then he dissolved partnership and came west to Spokane, where he worked on the Spokesman Review and on the Chronicle. This he continued until 1892. Then a move was made to Spangle, where he operated the Spangle Record for one year. Next we see Mr. Settle in Hope, Idaho, where he worked on the newspaper until 1897, at which time he removed to Postfalls and opened a real estate and insurance office as mentioned above. Mr. Settle is an only child and has never embarked on the matrimonial sea. He is a Democrat in politics and takes a lively interest in this realm.

**FRANK RUSSETT.** The labors of Mr. Russett have been long and hard and he is deserving of much credit for the faithful manner in which he has

continued in the pathway of life, ever taking hold of the development work to be done and performing a lion's share of it, while he has also displayed good principles and integrity. He was born in St. Jock, thirty-six miles north from Montreal, Canada, on February 2, 1820, being the son of Charles and Esther (Lapoint) Russett, natives also of Canada, where they remained until the time of their death. The paternal grandfather was a native of France, and came to Canada when young. Frank was never allowed the privilege of schooling, being educated to the hard labor of the frontier from early childhood. He continued with his father until he was twenty-one and then came to New York state and chopped wood for fourteen years, receiving three shillings per cord for this hard labor. At the time of the Civil war he tried twice to enlist but on account of one crippled foot he was refused both times. In 1865 he went to Kansas, and two years later to Iowa, where he lived fourteen years. In 1884 he went to Otter Tail county, Minnesota, and worked for two years in the saw mill industry. He then came to Coeur d'Alene, worked two years, and then took a homestead, where he now lives, five miles north and one west from Coeur d'Alene. He has good buildings, which he erected himself, and his hands have improved the farm in good shape. He has a quarter section and does a general farming business.

Mr. Russett married when he was twenty-one and he has the following named children: Louise, wife of Fred Lamb, in Iowa; Lerose, wife of Nick Scully, in Minneapolis, Minnesota; Jennie, wife of Charles Henry, in Iowa; John, married and in Iowa; George, married and living in Iowa; and five that are deceased. Mrs. Russett died, and by the second wife Mr. Russett has these children: Carrie, wife of Earnest White, in Spokane; Edward, in this county; Cora, single and living at Spokane Bridge; Emery, single, in this county.

In 1893 Mr. Russett married Mrs. Eliza Lefler, widow of Joseph Lefler. He is one of the substantial men of the community, has made a good record and is respected by all.

**HERMAN KNUDSON.** To the enterprising and industrious man there is success, and such has come to the subject of this article in generous measure, while he is rated as one of the substantial men of his section and surely is a man who has gained a good standing in addition to his temporal prosperity.

Mr. Knudson was born on October 14, 1857, in Numedal, Norway, being the son of Knudt Olson and Ellen Mortinson, natives also of Norway, where they are buried now in the Nore cemetery. They had three children, Sarah, Ole and Herman, the subject of this article, all living in America. Herman received his education in the religious schools of his native place and at the age of fifteen left his books for work on his father's farm. At eighteen he acted as a traveling salesman through the country, handling clothing and

domestic articles. When he arrived at nineteen he embarked for the United States and the centennial year saw him in Clayton county, Iowa. He worked for wages for one year and then went to Trail county, North Dakota, and took a homestead, which he commuted in two years. He tilled that for six or seven years and then came to Spokane county, where he lived one year and then came to Kootenai county and married Julia O. Vekan. She had a quarter section to which Mr. Knudson added as much more by purchase, in 1895. He now owns and farms this half section, which lies five miles south from Rathdrum. He has a fine house which he built in 1900, has a good orchard of two hundred and fifty trees, comfortable barns and outbuildings and his place shows the marks of thrift and painstaking care and skill in husbandry. Mr. Knudson also owns a half section in North Dakota. He has cattle and horses sufficient to handle his place in good shape.

On October 3, 1900, Mrs. Knudson died and is buried in Evergreen cemetery, in Postfalls, and four children and her husband survive her. The children are: Carrie, Albert, Oscar and Emery. Mr. Knudson is a Republican and takes an active and intelligent part in politics. He is a member of the Stockmen's Association. In religious persuasion Mr. Knudson is a Presbyterian and is staunch in his faith.

**THOMAS E. HOLM** is a native of Norway and is endowed with all the vigor, progressiveness, skill and sagacity that are characteristic of the people that discovered this continent, and is one of the prosperous citizens of Kootenai county, and also has gained a prestige among his fellows that is enviable and worthy of his commendable efforts and upright life.

Mr. Holm was born on February 16, 1858, in Molde, Norway, being the son of Esek and Mary Johnson, also natives of Norway. The mother died there in 1902, being buried in the Molde cemetery, while the father still lives in the native place. Thomas received a common school education and at sixteen went to carrying mail, which occupied him for three years. Then he came to America, locating at Granite Falls, Minnesota. He teamed about the town for three years and in 1887 he had the distinction of receiving the appointment of deputy sheriff under Joe Fortier, which position he filled with credit to himself. Subsequent to this he came west and he was soon in the employ of F. Post where he continued for two years blasting rock and laying pipe. Then he bought a band of cows and operated a dairy for five years. It was in 1896, that he bought eighty acres of his present place, unimproved land, and at once erected good buildings; in 1898, he purchased one quarter more. He has one quarter under cultivation and in addition to the other improvements a fine orchard of three acres and all the varieties of fruit that are indigenous to this latitude are represented. He has seven horses and ten cows and is one of the thrifty farmers of his section. His estate is located about three miles northeast from Postfalls.

In 1885, Mr. Holm married Miss Caroline, daughter of Nels and Gurtie Johnson, natives of Norway. They came to United States in 1882 and located at Plymouth Rock, Iowa, where they are still living on a farm. To Mr. and Mrs. Holm six children have been born, named as follows, Edward N., Josephine, Mary, Martin, Fred, and Joseph, all at home. Mr. Holm was town marshal in Postfalls for three years. For three successive terms he was elected constable of his district and he has been a member of the school board for three years. In all this public service, Mr. Holm has shown marked faithfulness, and efficiency. He is a member of the A. H. T. A. In religious persuasion, Mr. Holm and his family are identified with the Norwegian Lutheran church.

♦♦♦

**CAPT. JAMES A. FISHER.** A worthy veteran of the awful conflict of the Civil war, where he did a noble part for the flag of the free, serving throughout the entire struggle with a courage and display of ability and intrepidity that are characteristic of the man, a pioneer of this part of Kootenai county, and a man of good standing, it is fitting that Mr. Fisher be granted representation in the volume of his county's history.

James A. was born in Clinton county, Indiana, on April 4, 1837, being the son of John and Martha Fisher, natives of Ohio and Kentucky, respectively. The father and his father came to Cincinnati when it was but a fort. The father was a shoemaker and his people were farmers. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a millwright. James A. received his schooling in the log school house of his native place until he was twelve and then his mother died and the father removed back to Ohio, where James attended school and at the age of fifteen went to work for wages, getting twelve dollars on the farm and fifteen per month for clerking. He was on a produce boat that plied on the Mississippi and at the breaking out of the war they flew the one star flag to return to Cairo, Illinois. The call came for the seventy-five thousand troops and the places were filled before our subject's turn came and he answered to the name of one who was sick, and thus got to go. He was in Company I, Eleventh Ohio. He was reported hung in the south and when his time was out he came home and his people were frightened, supposing him a ghost. He had been on guard duty on the Baltimore & Ohio road most of this time. At the expiration of this time, he enlisted in Company G, for three years, under General Johnahan Craynor. In their first fight, at Middlecreek, Kentucky, they defeated the enemy and then were transferred by boats to Nashville, Tennessee. He participated in the last day's fight at Stone River, was at Chickamauga, there being promoted to second lieutenant. He fought at Chattanooga, at Lookout mountain and at Missionary Ridge. He also participated in the battle at Kenesaw mountain and fought the enemy over a breast work in the night. He fought at Atlanta and also at Jonesborough, where he was

again reported killed. Then at Franklin and Nashville he fought and at Lynchburg he heard of Lincoln's death and Lee's surrender. Then he was ordered to New Orleans and thence to Texas, and there was mustered out with a record of which any one might be proud. He was courageous in battle, faithful in all his duties as soldier and displayed excellent metal throughout. He came to Iowa soon after the war, then to Nebraska, where he lived seven years, then in 1877 he came to Cowley Bridge. He took a homestead in this county and after proving up on it sold it and removed to Postfalls. He purchased a half block and erected a good residence and in 1901 he purchased two blocks adjoining. He has a fine orchard and a pleasant home.

In 1865 Mr. Fisher married Miss Margaret Brown and four children have been born to them, William S., in Dickinson county, Nebraska; Charles W., in Sioux City, Iowa; George, in Dickinson county, Nebraska; Rosy, married and living in Dubuque, Iowa. Mr. Fisher is a prominent member of the G. A. R., while in politics he is Republican. For three years he has been chairman of the town board.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting that when he came to Portland they missed the boat which they should have taken and it had not gone one hundred yards from the mooring before it blew up, and for the third time Mr. Fisher was reported dead. He is still in good health and a respected and thrifty member of the community in Postfalls.

♦♦♦

**CHARLES S. GREEN.** About four miles southeast from Rathdrum is the estate of this gentleman, and it bears the marks of thrift and industry, while personally he is a man above reproach, of excellent standing among his fellows and is one of the substantial men of the county, which he has helped on the road toward real prosperity and progress.

Charles S. Green was born in Dayton, Minnesota, on December 16, 1858, being the son of John and Josephine (Evans) Green, natives respectively of Vermont and Pennsylvania. On both sides his parents were descendants of the earliest settlers in America. The father came to the present site of Minneapolis in 1849 and located a homestead, which he lost on account of its then being a government reserve. He then farmed in Minnesota until 1883, when he came west, settling in Rathdrum until 1890, when he removed to Seattle, where they both now live. Charles S. received his education in the common schools of Dayton and in Anoka county, and at the age of seventeen quit study and gave himself to assist his father. Until twenty-four years of age he could be found faithfully laboring on the father's farm, and then he went to work for himself. He rented a farm and took contracts of getting out timbers in the winter. In 1884 he came west and engaged in lumbering in Kootenai county.

He also farmed and took a homestead, where he now lives. In 1886 he built the buildings and fenced the quarter. He lays eighty acres under tribute now

to raise crops and has a fine orchard and his farm is one of the best in the vicinity. In political matters Mr. Green takes an active part and in religious persuasion he is an adherent of the Second Adventist church. Mr. Green has three brothers and three sisters, named as follows: Florence, widow of Clarence Stevens, living in Kellogg; Wallace P., in Kootenai county; Edith, wife of Harvey Borthwick, in Rathdrum; John E., in Seattle; Edgar L., also in Seattle, and Myrtle E., in the same city. Mr. Green has been blessed with generous prosperity on account of his wise management and industry and he is deserving of this enjoyment.

O. BOUTON MASTERSON. This young man is one of the well known business men of Postfalls and is at the present time operating a retail liquor store there, carrying a fine stock of goods. He was born in Sheridan, Oregon, on June 16, 1869, being the son of James H. and Margret J. (Copenbarger) Masterson, natives of Kentucky and Illinois respectively. The father was a practicing physician and continued at his profession until the time of his death in Rathdrum in 1894. The mother still lives in Seattle. Soon after the birth of our subject, the parents came to Spokane and there he received the beginning of his education. Later they went to Rathdrum where he completed his scholastic training. At the age of seventeen he started for himself and his first occupation was clerking in a hotel. In 1888 he started a restaurant in the Coeur d'Alene mining district and conducted it for four years. Then he returned to Rathdrum and clerked for two years, after which he went to Seattle and was manager of the Globe hotel for one year. Returning to Spokane he soon thereafter went to Medical lake and operated a cigar store for a time, then sold out and came to Postfalls and opened his present business, where he is doing well.

Mr. Masterson married Miss Clara A., daughter of W. A. and A. M. Hart, who live in Rathdrum, where Mr. Hart does a general banking and merchandising business, being one of the leading business men of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Masterson one child has been born, Hawley B., going to school.

JOHN W. FREDERIC, one of the business men of Coeur d'Alene, has a record in the military service in the United States army which is seldom exceeded both for length of service as well as for faithfulness and courage in the discharge of his duties. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on November 11, 1846, the son of Adam and Catherine (Humbach) Frederic, natives respectively of Germany and Pennsylvania, and now deceased. The father fought in the Mexican war and received a wound in the service. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native town and at the beginning of the Rebellion he laid aside the books and stepped from the school room into ser-

vice for his country. He was in the Fifty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of the Twentieth Corps and First Division. He fought in the battle of Shiloh and at the battle of Yazoo Pass. He was in the siege of Vicksburg where he was wounded on May 23, 1863, by a spent ball, then he was transferred to the gunboat Louisville, and was with Banks in the Red river expedition. On April 12, 1865, he was discharged at Cairo, Illinois, and arrived home on the night of Lincoln's assassination. Mr. Frederic re-entered the service on June 6, 1866, joining the Seventeenth United States Infantry. He was on the frontier of Texas and New Mexico fighting the Indians and June 6, 1869, re-enlisted until March, 1870. He was transferred to Dakota where he was discharged on April 14, 1871. He re-enlisted on August 18, 1871, in Company G, Seventh Infantry, and served ten years. He was in Montana against the Sioux Indians, fought the Blackfeet and also the Nez Percés. At Big Hole, Montana, he was shot through the shoulder. On August 18, 1881, he was discharged as sergeant of Company C. During the Spanish war, Mr. Frederic re-entered the service and went to Manila in Company B, First Idaho Volunteers. He was discharged at Manila on account of disability on February 11, 1899, and returned home.

While in Montana, in 1877, Mr. Frederic married Miss Annie Hahn, a native of Pennsylvania, and daughter of Joseph and Caroline Hahn, natives of Germany. To this marriage two sons have been born, John B. and William H., the latter having been with his father in Manila. Both are located in Coeur d'Alene now. Mr. Frederic is a member of the G. A. R., A. T. McReynolds Post, No. 19, and also of the Redmen.

JOHN HAGER. It is certainly very gratifying to have the pleasure to chronicle the events in the life of this worthy veteran and esteemed pioneer and resident of Coeur d'Alene where he has demonstrated as he did in many ways and times in the past his faithfulness, his ability, his courage and real worth.

John Hager was born in Baden, Germany, on April 11, 1830, receiving a good common schooling and in 1848 enlisted in the volunteer force that resisted the German government. He was on the defeated side and to avoid the vigilance of the government he went to Switzerland for some months and then returned home and in 1850 came to America. He located in New York, later in Philadelphia and in 1853 he enlisted in the regular army, being in the First Dragoons. He was in Minnesota and went thence to New Mexico and was garrisoned on the Rio Grande, then went to Arizona in 1856, from that place to California and thence to Walla Walla, where he did service and in the surrounding country until the time of his discharge in 1858. He was with Colonel Steptoe in the memorable defeat of that officer and also fought under Wright in various places. In 1860 the military spirit of our subject would again lead him to



JOHN W. FREDERIC.



JOHN HAGER.



JAMES E. RUSSELL.



JAMES H. KENEDY.



MRS. JAMES H. KENEDY.



LEVI ESCH.



LEVI YOTHERS.



THOMAS BROPHY.



enlist and so he was enrolled with Company C, First Dragoons. He was stationed at Lapwai to watch the Indians. Sibley Johnson, a rebel at heart, was in command of the department of the west and ordered them all to Texas, but he being relieved about that time the order was countermanded and the Dragoons were ordered to Washington, D. C. Going on horseback to Vancouver, they took a steamer to Washington and soon were in the heart of the fight in the east. Words are futile to express the excellency of the career of this gentleman and the ardor, the valor and the courage displayed and we append the most eloquent tribute we know, which is a list of a portion of the battles where he fought with spirit. Many others were in the list but they are too numerous to mention. Skirmishes were continually going on and we could fill a volume were we to recount all the incidents that befell this veteran in his career. On May 4, 1862, he was in the battle of Williamsburg; on June 27, he fought in that sanguinary struggle known as Gaines' Mill; on June 30, 1862, he participated in the battle of White Oak Swamp; on July 1, at Malvern Hill, and on March 17, 1863, he fought at Kelly's Ford; on April 20, 1862, he was in Stoneman's Raid; on June 21, 1863, at Upperville, he did valiant service; on September 14, 1863, he fought at Antietam; and on May 9, 1864, he participated in Sheridan's raid. At Cold Harbor he was in the awful fight on May 20, 1864, and there lost his hearing; he participated in the battle of the Wilderness on May 7, 1864; fought at the battle of Winchester, also at Fisher's Gap and Cedar Creek, and many others. Where will we find a military record like this? Really, it seems the most brilliant and worthy of any that it has been our privilege to observe. As soon as the war was over, he enlisted again and was stationed at Atlanta, Georgia. At the expiration of his time, in 1870, he bought a farm and tilled it for a while and sold then and went into the drug business, then he worked for the street car company for three years and in 1877 came to Fort Custer, and in 1878 we find him in Coeur d'Alene. He worked for the government six months and then took a squatter's right on land near Hayden lake, which was his home for twelve years, then he sold and came to Coeur d'Alene. He has a good farm which he rents, has a good residence in the town and also two other dwellings which he rents. He also has other property.

In 1863 Mr. Hager married Mrs. Christine Clark, of Washington, D. C., where the nuptials occurred. Mrs. Hager's former husband was killed at Brandy station, being a comrade of Mr. Hager at that time. To Mr. and Mrs. Hager there have been born five children: Frederica, wife of William Kipp, in Coeur d'Alene; William, in the employ of the government at Fort Wright, Washington, having been thus engaged for twenty years; Mary, wife of Isaac Busby, in Wardner, Idaho; Charles, married and living at Fort Wright, where he is employed by the government; Maggie, wife of George Joyce, in Belgrade, Montana. Mr. Hager is a member of the G. A. R., and he and his wife are members of the Episcopa-

lian church. It is very pleasant to contemplate the worthy veteran residing quietly in the land he fought to defend and enjoying the fruits of his faithful labor, while all admire and esteem him.

♦♦♦

JAMES E. RUSSELL. Henry Russell was born in New York and in Syracuse of that state, he met and married Miss Mariah Mann, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in 1844. In 1846 he married a second time and remained in New York city, whither he had removed from Rochester and whence he went in 1855 to Chicago. Three years later he removed to St. Louis, where he remained until his death, aged ninety-five years. During the Civil war Mr. Russell worked for contractor Eads, building gunboats for the government, and he made the remarkable record of working seven days in each week, Sunday counting one and one-half days, for every week in five years and in all this time he never lost one day, a most remarkable record.

Returning more particularly to the immediate subject of this sketch we note his birth occurred on January 16, 1839, in Rochester, New York. He went with his father to the various places where that gentleman lived and gained a good education from the various public schools. At Chicago he started for himself. He went to Waterford, Minnesota, and worked for wages and also attended school some, continuing the same until 1861. Then he enlisted in Company G, First Minnesota, under Colonel Gorman. His regiment was soon sent to Virginia, the only Minnesota troops sent east. His first engagement was the battle of Bull Run and there he was shot through the shoulder. He was taken to Libby and later to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and eleven months was the time he languished in a horrible southern prison pen. He was later exchanged and reported to his regiment for duty at Falmouth, Virginia. He was in time to go in the battle of Fredericksburg. He was then discharged and went to Troy, Pennsylvania, and soon he re-enlisted in the First New York Veteran Cavalry, Company L. He served in this capacity until the close of the war, participating in numerous skirmishes and some engagements, being once shot from his horse. He was mustered out in West Virginia, in July, 1865, and went thence to Rochester, New York, where he was paid off. Next we see Mr. Russell, having completed a remarkable and brilliant military career, in Kansas on the plains. In 1869 he went as cow boy to South Dakota and later took a pre-emption and got married and settled down. In 1883 he sold his property and came to Kootenai county, Idaho. He operated as building contractor until 1890 when his ability was rewarded by being appointed register of the United States Land Office at Coeur d'Alene. Four years and three months of efficient and faithful service was rendered there. In 1897 Mr. Russell bought twenty acres adjoining the town and he has made it a beautiful residence place, well improved. In 1900 he took a timber claim, which he still owns,

it being a valuable place. Mr. Russell states that in 1860 he voted for Abraham Lincoln and he has never had occasion to change his politics. He was elected justice of the peace in 1886 but resigned it in 1890 to accept the position in the land office. He was deputy sheriff under William Ryan and during the silver craze in politics he was nominated by his party for treasurer of the county but was defeated on account of that issue. Later he was placed in nomination for assessor but the same cause defeated the entire ticket.

In 1875 Mr. Russell married Miss Mary J., daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Pine) Henderson, natives of Wisconsin. Death took this lady in 1880. In 1882 Mr. Russell married Miss Margery M., daughter of James and Jane Pine, natives of Prince Edward island. To Mr. and Mrs. Russell and his estimable wife six children have been born: Minnie, M., wife of George H. Ritchey, in Coeur d'Alene; George; Ida M., who died February 6, 1898, aged eighteen years, eleven months and twenty-four days; William J., Henry P. and Cora J. Mr. Russell is a member of the A. F. & A. M. Kootenai Lodge, No. 24; also of the G. A. R., McReynolds Post No. 19. He is past master of the lodge and was the first commander of the post. He is also sachem of the I. O. R. M. Mr. Russell is a prominent and capable man as is evidenced by his military career and his excellent public service in positions of responsibility, while as a citizen he is influential, public spirited and stands with enviable prestige.

**JAMES H. KENEDY.** Among the early pioneers of Kootenai county is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, who is one of the substantial men of Postfalls, being a blacksmith and doing a good business, while also he has considerable property and is an influential citizen, a good man and highly esteemed by all.

James H. was born in Adams county, Illinois, on September 7, 1846, being the son of William and Sarah (Richardson) Kenedy, natives respectively of North Carolina and Kentucky. They were married in Illinois and the father was a blacksmith, doing business for ten years in Liberty, of that state. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a shoemaker and that venerable gentleman's father was a soldier in the Revolution. Mr. Richardson moved to Illinois when our subject's mother was fourteen years old and her brother William was a captain in the Black Hawk war and also captain of the train when they crossed the plains. In 1852 Mr. Kenedy, the father of James, crossed the plains with ox teams and located one section of donation land in Polk county, Oregon. Later he removed to Palouse, Washington, where he died on April 20, 1900, but the mother still lives there, aged eighty-three. Our subject was with his parents in coming across the plains and in Polk county he gained a good education and at the age of twenty quit school and went to work for his father in the blacksmith shop. When twenty-four he went to

Colfax, Washington, and operated a shop and thence went to Spokane county and farmed and did blacksmithing for a time and then sold out and came to Kootenai county in 1884. He took a soldier's right on a homestead on land now in the city limits of Postfalls and there he erected a blacksmith shop and did business continually until the present time. On November 16, 1864, Mr. Kenedy enlisted in the First Oregon Infantry, Company A, under Captain C. Layfoll-ette and he served for one year, seven months and fourteen days, doing garrison duty most of the time. He was discharged on July 1, 1866. On January 7, 1876, Mr. Kenedy married Mrs. Eliza J., widow of Joseph Abernathy, and daughter of Rev. James I. and Elizabeth (Thompson) Cash, the mother being a daughter of Dr. Jesse Thompson. Mr. Cash was a noted business man and powerful preacher. To Mr. and Mrs. Kenedy there have been born eight children: Lorette M., deceased; Ruth A., wife of T. P. Yager, in Walla Walla county, Washington; Alma A., wife of M. E. Swick, in Hoquiam, Washington; William R. C., in Seattle; Cora A., with parents; Henry B., at home; Evangeline, wife of C. F. Manning, in Postfalls; James C., in Wadsworth, Nevada. In political matters, Mr. Kenedy is a strong Republican and does good work in this line. He has been justice of the peace for four years and school director for a long time and road supervisor for two years. Mr. Kenedy is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Hiram Lodge No. 21, in Colfax, Washington. He is a charter member of the Post falls lodge of the K. of P.; is a charter member of the Good Templars, being especially active in prohibition movements. He is also a charter member of the K. O. T. M.

Mr. Kenedy is re-elected justice of the peace. He was a member of the George Wright Post of the G. A. R. until it disbanded and is now a member of the Lawton Post, No. 24, at Rathdrum.

**LEVI ESCH.** This well known business man is one of the prominent citizens of Rathdrum, where he has conducted a fine livery business for eighteen years, being also a buyer and seller of horses. At present he has a barn filled with fine driving and saddle horses, plenty of first-class vehicles, and he exercises an untiring care and vigilance to make everything comfortable and safe for his patrons, which has given him a first-class trade. In addition to this, Mr. Esch has some mining claims north from Rathdrum and also a timber claim one mile north from town.

Reverting to the early history of our subject, we note that he was born in Elkhart, Indiana, on April 4, 1859, being the son of Jacob and Katherine (Miller) Esch, natives respectively of Ohio and Indiana. The mother died when Levi was seven years of age but the father is still living in Otis, Washington. The parents came to Davis county, Iowa, when this son was six years of age, and he received a good schooling, attending in winter and working on the farm in summer. At seventeen he gave all of his time to assisting his

father. They removed to Missouri at that time and our subject remained with his father until twenty-one and then on account of the ague that country came west for his health. He travelled for two years and in 1882 came to Rathdrum and took a homestead and timber culture. He proved up on these in due time and improved them in good shape with buildings and fences, and so forth. In 1884 he built the livery barn in Rathdrum and started in business. From the first it was evident that Mr. Esch knew a horse and he bought and sold continually with his livery business and he has done well. During the year of 1893 he sold his real estate and put his whole attention to the business and this has enabled him to broaden and extend his trade.

Mr. Esch has a brother in Cape Nome who has mining properties of great value. His name is Peter Esch. Samuel Esch, another brother, lives in Otis with the father. Our subject has three sisters: Polina, wife of George Hostetter, in Cass county, Missouri; Lizzie Esch, living in Kootenai county and owning two hundred and forty acres of well improved land two and one-half miles from Rathdrum; Ella, wife of George Stout, living at Newman Lake, Washington. Mr. Esch is a devout member of the Presbyterian church and greatly interested in its welfare. He is esteemed by all. In politics Mr. Esch is a stanch Republican, but has never sought preferment at the hands of his party.

---

**LEVI YOTHERS.** This wide-awake, industrious and substantial citizen is one of the heavy property owners of our county and dwells on his estate of four hundred and forty acres of fine land six miles east from Rathdrum, where he does a general farming business, has a good band of stock and handles considerable fruit, having an orchard of seventeen varieties, while everything represents his thrift, sagacity and industry. Mr. Yothers is also a man of good principles and does much for the cause of education, as well as for the general progress.

Levi Yothers was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, on August 3, 1847, being the son of Benjamin and Katherine (Wells) Yothers, natives of Pennsylvania. They removed to Illinois, where the father died in 1882 and the mother came to Kootenai county where she passed to the world beyond in 1897. Levi had but little opportunity to attend school, being favored only with a few months in his thirteenth and fourteenth years. This was on account of his father being absent fighting the battles of the nation in the Civil war, and this son was obliged to support the family. When the father came home he was wounded and could not work for some time, so the burden remained on these young shoulders. Mr. Yothers has manifested considerable zeal, for in 1900 he went to the Moscow University, taking the shorter course which the state had wisely provided for just such cases. He came with his parents to Illinois at the age of eleven and before he was twenty he was doing for himself. He studied for the ministry under Elder Terrill for

two years, but being without means to complete this he was obliged to abandon it. Then he married and came to Iowa, working in an elevator there for three years. Then he came to Custer county, Montana, and raised stock for sixteen years. His wife was taken sick and he went to Ellensburg, Washington, where she died on April 6, 1889. Then Mr. Yothers came to his present location, taking first a homestead, to which he has added by purchase until he has a fine estate. He has much timber to sell, and intends soon to erect a new house.

By his first wife Mr. Yothers has six children: Alfred, a capable young man, living in Oregon; William W., who has attended the State University for two years, with excellent results, and will graduate in 1903, and is now fruit inspector of Kootenai and Shoshone counties; May, living in Spokane; Merrill, who has taken a four-years' course in the university, and will doubtless pursue his studies further; Maud, now attending the university and has been for three years; Oakland, deceased.

On June 27, 1890, Mr. Yothers married Mary L., daughter of Luther and Mary (Smith) Wood, natives of Vermont. To this union there have been born seven children, mentioned as follows: Samantha, Mable, Lucy, Edna, Ruth, Florence and Emma. Mr. Yothers is allied with the Peoples party and is active, having attended three county conventions in succession. He was also active in this realm in Montana. He has given of his time and wisdom on the school board for nine years, ever laboring for good educational facilities. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Oakland Lodge, No. 242, in Iowa; also he belongs to the M. W. A., of Rathdrum. He and his wife are members of the Dunkard church and are devout in the support of their faith.

---

**THOMAS BROPHY.** Deservedly numbered among the worthy pioneers of this section and the builders of Kootenai county, it is fitting that the subject of this article should be granted space in the history of the county, being a man of energy, industry and intelligence. Thomas Brophy was born in Queens county, Ireland, on September 1, 1845, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Pursell) Brophy, natives also of the same county, but immigrants to America in 1847. They located in Kentucky, where our subject received his first education, then the family came to Iowa, the year being 1857, and there the father died in 1860 and the mother in 1880, being buried in the cemetery at Lansing, Iowa. At the age of eighteen young Brophy enlisted in the Union army, in Company B, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, under John Flick. He served two years and five months, being discharged at Little Rock, Arkansas, March 23, 1860. He was wounded in the right arm and right side. During all these months he was almost constantly on scout duty, being opposed to the army of Price. After a worthy military record he went home and worked on his father's farm until 1869 then went to Louisiana and wrought in the timber business. Two years there and then we find him in the

same business in Texas. There he continued until 1878, when he took teams and came overland to Rathdrum, or where the town now stands. W. J. McClure was his traveling companion from Texas. Mr. Brophy took a homestead where he now resides, about two miles north from Rathdrum, and he engaged in its improvement and also in handling timber. He has been numbered with the agriculturists of the county since that time and has now a fine house, barn and other outbuildings, with good orchard and all improvements that make his place valuable and comfortable. He also handles many head of stock.

In 1882 Mr. Brophy married Miss Fanny, daughter of John and Malinda Gill, natives of Tennessee, who came west and located in 1884. The father died in 1897, and is buried in the Rathdrum cemetery, but the mother still lives in Rathdrum. To Mr. and Mrs. Brophy there have been born five children: Mary, Jesse, Elizabeth, William, Jr., and Joseph. Mr. Brophy has always demonstrated his interest in the affairs of government by taking an active part in the politics of the day, being allied with the Democrats. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and a citizen well respected and of excellent standing in the community.

WILLIAM H. CABLE. John W. Cable was born in the District of Columbia in 1819 and was a prominent and enterprising man all his days and did excellent service for his government in various capacities. At the age of twenty-two he went to Allegheny, Pennsylvania, and worked in the arsenal, then moved to Louisville, Kentucky, and he was a warm personal friend of Henry Clay. In 1845 he enlisted in the Mexican war and was assigned to General Taylor's army in the ordnance. He was all through the war and participated in the battle of Monterey, where the people were driven to the cathedral. General Taylor had tried two days to dislodge them and then ordered Cable to do so. He trained a gun on the spot and exploded his first shell in the building and it caused the immediate surrender of the hold. Subsequent to the war he returned to the arsenal in Allegheny and in 1856 removed his family to Kansas. At the breaking out of the Civil war he returned to Pennsylvania and was appointed by Governor Curtin as inspector general of Pennsylvania and in 1862 was transferred to the western department and had charge of the ordnance. At the close of the war he returned to Kansas and in 1870 the mother died and in 1876 he went to the Black Hills, in South Dakota, and in 1890 he came to Idaho where the subject of this sketch had preceded him. On June 7, 1902, this good man was called to his final rest, being at that time on a visit to his youngest son, N. Cable, in California.

Reverting more particularly to the immediate subject of this article we note that he was born on July 13, 1844, in Louisville, Kentucky, being the son of John W. and Mary (McConnell) Cable. The mother was a native of Pennsylvania. At the age of eighteen William had finished his schooling and he promptly

enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, under Captain Steele and Colonel Adams. He was most of the time guarding the border of Missouri. He did excellent service in that deadliest of all fighting in the Civil war, the putting down of the guerrillas. He fought against Quantrell and Bill Anderson, the latter being killed at Sedalia, Missouri. In 1863 he went south under General Blunt. The following year he was ordered to make a junction with Banks under Steele. They fought the doughty Price and did exceedingly hard work. For nine days they covered Banks retreat and at Jenkins Ferry they had the fiercest struggle in the entire war. For nine days they were without rations, except four hardtack. Three years and six months were consumed in the service, wherein a most commendable record was made, and then Mr. Cable was honorably discharged at Little Rock, Arkansas, and returned to Kansas. June 27, 1865, was the day of his discharge.

In 1876 Mr. Cable was one of those who pressed into the Black Hills and for twelve years he was mining there. In 1888 he came to Spokane Bridge and for a period of about two years he was on the old Liberty place at the lake of that name. He made the first location on the Couer d'Alene Indian reservation where he now lives, three miles south and one-fourth of a mile east from Spokane Bridge. He has a good home place, comfortable buildings and other improvements.

On August 12, 1875, Mr. Cable married Miss Martha Sharp, whose parents were natives of Tennessee and came to Kansas in 1860 where they died. To this happy union there have been born four children: Herbert A., in Colorado; William A., at home; Harry I., at home; Thomas M., attending college in Spokane. In political matters Mr. Cable is always active and is a member of the Republican party. In 1896 he was elected county commissioner for two years and did good service. Mr. Cable is a member of the G. A. R., Lawton Post, No. 29, and is past commander. He is also affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and is popular in all these relations.

Mrs. Cable's father, Mr. Sharp, was born on May 30, 1809, and his wife was five years younger. Mr. Cable's father, John Cable, received a medal for bravery in the Mexican war. This is now in the possession of our subject and is justly prized very highly by him.

JAMES TYSON. The town of Tyson is located on the land formerly owned by the subject of this article and it is he who, with his brother, discovered the famous diggings that brought the influx of gold seekers to the camp in 1900 and in 1901.

James Tyson was born in Lane county, Oregon, on November 12, 1867, being the son of James B. and Mary (Price) Tyson, natives respectively of Indiana and Iowa. They were married in Iowa and in 1855 came across the plains with ox teams, having a great deal of trouble with the Indians. They located at Council Bluffs, California, and several years later went



JAMES TYSON.



to Lane county. In 1877 they came thence to Farmington, Washington, which was then only a hamlet of a couple of houses or so. The father participated in the Indian wars of 1878 and was a real pioneer of the country. Our subject grew up on a ranch and when he began to inaugurate independent action he came from Whitman county to his present home in 1895. His brother, John Tyson, was the only settler in the vicinity and they labored on as ranchers and did good work in improving their places. In 1897 our subject came to the conclusion that there was gold here and, in company with his brother and J. B. Renfro, he went to digging and soon they discovered the dust. In December, 1900, it got out that great discoveries of gold has been made and so the excitement commenced. In the spring of 1901 the town was platted and a store, postoffice and other business started. November, 1901, was the date of establishing the postoffice. Mr. Tyson is vice president of the Richmond Gold Mining & Milling Company, Limited, and one of the heavy stockholders. He and Henry C. Tyson and J. B. Renfro are owners of Gold Nugget, the Sixteen to One and other claims that made the country famous. Mr. Tyson is also interested in the War Eagle, Green Mountain and Bluebird quartz claims, which are valuable prospects. Mr. Tyson has the office of justice of the peace of his precinct and also holds the mail contract between Tyson and Santa. He has been for the last few years, a great prospector in various places on the Clearwater and also in the British Columbia country and is well known in these places. Mr. Tyson is married and has one child.

**JASPER COOPER.** This well known and representative business man of Couer d'Alene is operating a first class livery, feed and sale stable where he does a thriving business, having a dozen or more first-class rigs, with plenty of fine stock in addition to about fifty head on the range. Mr. Cooper was born in Marion county, Oregon, on June 4, 1859, being the son of James and Catherine (Moorley) Cooper, natives of Iowa and Illinois, respectively. They crossed the plains in 1852 and located in Marion county, where they operated a hotel and flour mill until 1871, when they came to Walla Walla. Soon after the came to Whitman county and located a pre-emption where Colfax now stands. This was sold in due time and they went thirty miles west and started in the stock business. This was a prosperous venture and continued to be the occupation of all until 1888, when Mr. Cooper came to Couer d'Alene and opened a livery stable. This was conducted in such a manner that he won good patronage and he continued the proprietor until 1899, when he sold to his son, the subject of this sketch, who has handled the business in a creditable manner since that time. Jasper was educated in the public schools in the various places where the family lived until seventeen, when he bought a team and started the battle of life for himself. He earned good wages and also worked for his father some and then in 1885 he took a pre-emption claim in the Palouse coun-

try, which later he sold and bought cattle and entered into stock raising with his brother, George. This continued until 1892, when he was engaged variously until 1898, when he made the purchase of the livery mentioned above.

On December 10, 1901, Mr. Cooper married Miss Maud, daughter of Edward and Mary Empey, natives of Canada, but immigrants to this country and they now live in North Dakota. Mr. Cooper is a member of the M. W. A., Couer d'Alene Camp, No. 8227. He is one of the enterprising, public minded men of the county and is ever allied on the side of progress and advancement.

**V. W. SANDER.** No man is better known in Couer d'Alene than the subject of this sketch. He is an influential man, possessed of manifest business ability, a good citizen and is esteemed by all. He is at the head of the largest general merchandise establishment in the town, and as laconically expressed by him, they sell everything from a paper of pins to a threshing machine. His uniform treatment of customers, always being deferential, accommodating and reliable, has won for him a large trade and the confidence of the people in generous measure, which he justly deserves.

It will be interesting to note the details somewhat of this successful life and accordingly we append the following. V. W. Sander was born in Hanover, Germany, on February 4, 1857, being the son of Henry and Henrietta (Orthmar) Sander, also natives of Germany. In 1860, they came to America and settled in Muscatine, Iowa, where his parents remained until the time of their death. Our subject was favored with a partial high school education and at the age of fourteen was employed by the large mercantile house of General Gordon, continuing there six years. At the age of twenty came west to California, where he lived for two years and then came to Whitman county, Washington, where he took a government claim and proved upon it, holding the same until this day, which is an index of the character that has gained such signal success amongst us. It was soon thereafter that we find him in Kootenai county and his sagacity soon observed an opportunity to make a good start. He was offered the major part of what is now the town site of Rathdrum for two thousand dollars. Not having the money he associated with himself a man of some means who furnished the required capital. Within two months they cleared about four thousand six hundred dollars. Mr. Sander came to Couer d'Alene a little later and started a small store with G. B. Wonnacott, who died in 1896. They did a good business from the beginning and when the partner died, Mr. Sander organized the Idaho Mercantile Company, of which institution he is the president and manager. This, as said before, is the largest mercantile establishment of the kind in this portion of the county.

On May 18, 1886, Mr. Sander married Miss Lulu F., daughter of Carl and Dorothy Lohmann, natives of Germany. They came to America and located in Burlington, Iowa, where they still live. Mr. Lohman

is editor and proprietor of the *Volks Freund Tribune*, a German paper of merit.

Mr. Sander built a commodious residence of twelve rooms, with all the modern conveniences, which is the family home, where his estimable wife presides with gracious dignity. To Mr. and Mrs. Sander there have been born five children, William E., Henrietta C., Dorothy L., Carlton A. and Gerald B. Mr. Sander is a member of the K. of P., Kootenai Lodge, No. 7. He and his worthy wife are also members of the Presbyterian church, being liberal supporters of their faith.

GEORGE COOPER. Notwithstanding the fact that the subject of this article lost a fortune in one blizzard in Washington, he has since that time manifested real grit and determination which have given him the reward that belongs to the industrious, and he is at the present time one of the prosperous business men of Coeur d'Alene, owning a good livery, feed and sale stable in that city.

George Cooper was born on the Green river, while his parents James and Kate (Moorley) Cooper, were crossing the plains. The date of this birth was June 22, 1852. The parents were natives of Iowa, came to Silverton, Oregon, in 1852, with ox teams and took a section of donation land. In 1871 they came to Walla Walla and soon thereafter to Colfax, where they lived until 1897. Then they sold out and came to Coeur d'Alene. The mother died February, 1900, having been married fifty years to a day. Our subject was educated in the public schools in Oregon and then spent two years in Sublimity Seminary. At the age of nineteen he started for himself, taking a squatter's right to land which he homesteaded later. In 1883 he rented it and moved to Colfax, Washington, taking up the livery business. He sold that and his homestead in 1887 and bought cattle. He had fine success until one blizzard killed four hundred head. Then he turned his attention to farming, after which he bought the livery business in Coeur d'Alene, where he is doing a good business at the present time, having been prospered here.

In 1876 Mr. Cooper married Miss Mary A., daughter of Nelson and Elizabeth (Bond) Davis, natives of Tennessee, who crossed the plains in 1853, locating in Linn county, Oregon. The mother died there in 1870, but the father lives in Colfax, aged seventy-six.

Mr. Cooper has the following brothers and sisters: Mary, William, Isaac, Walter, Jasper, James and Frank. He is a member of the K. P. and he and his wife affiliate with the Order of Washington. His wife is also a member of the Baptist church.

It is of note that when our subject's parents were crossing the plains, they were frequently attacked by the Indians, and many times the savages would shoot their wagon covers full of arrows. On one occasion a man was riding a pony a little in the rear and some Indians sprang out and lassoed the animal. The man succeeded in escaping, but the pony was never recovered.

HON. JAY RAND SANBURN. The life of this well known business man has been full of varied experiences and activities on the frontier, and in it all he has shown forth the real pioneer spirit, ever manifesting therewith integrity, capability, and faithfulness. Jay R. was born in Illinois, on May 12, 1833, being the son of early pioneers of that state, and at Knoxville he was educated. At the age of twelve he started in life for himself, and the first venture was to learn the harness maker's trade and saddlery. He followed this for five years and then took up the printing business in which he also became proficient. Four years after that, he came across the plains, driving five yoke of oxen all the way. He landed in Trinity county, California, and the same winter went into the butcher business. He mined and sold goods until 1858, then went to Frazer river in British Columbia, where he visited the Cariboo mines. In 1860, he went to Orofino, the next year to Florence and in 1862, he was in Boise basin. California was the destination again in 1864, and in 1870 we find him engaged on the locks at Oregon City. Returning again to California, he worked for six years in the Turkish baths there. Then he came to Shoshone county, and in 1890, he traveled to Coeur d'Alene. In 1890, he was appointed receiver to the United States land office in that city and for four years we find him in faithful discharge of the duties of that incumbency. Since that time until 1899, Mr. Sanburn has been engaged in various lines of business and in the year last mentioned he retired from the more active walks of life to enjoy the competence which his skill and labor have accumulated for him. However, he is still interested in mining and has some good properties.

Politically, Mr. Sanburn had always been an ardent Republican until 1896, when he voted for Bryan and since has been a Socialist. He voted for A. Lincoln and every Republican candidate until the one mentioned. In 1888, Mr. Sanburn was elected as representative to the state legislature from Kootenai and Shoshone counties. It has always been the lot of the subject of this sketch to sail his bark on the more placid waters of celibacy and he is now enjoying the golden years of his life in this line and is highly esteemed by all being one of the influential and substantial men of our county.

JOHN H. DUNCAN. This well known business man of Coeur d'Alene, where he operates a dray and express line, doing a good business, is one of the substantial residents of the city and is a man of the real bone and sinew of the community, never accepting public preferment, although frequently offered, but always striving for real advancement and upbuilding.

John H. was born in Trimble county, Kentucky, on October 28, 1840, being the son of Francis and Patience (Coleman) Duncan, natives of Kentucky, who came to Missouri and settled in Gentry county where the father died in 1872 and the mother in 1878, both being buried there. Our subject came with them to

Missouri and there received a good common school education and also attended Albany college for one year. He farmed and raised stock until 1863, then taught school for one year then continued farming until 1888, at which time he came to Whitman county. One year was spent there when he removed thence to Coeur d'Alene, where he has resided since that time. He soon opened a dray and express business, which he has prosecuted with vigor since. He has good stock and equipage and also a comfortable residence and two lots.

In 1869, Mr. Duncan married Miss Cordelia, daughter of Isaac Wood, natives of Missouri, where the parents remained until their death. The father conducted a farm and was circuit judge from 1860, until his demise. To Mr. and Mrs. Duncan there have been born five children, named as follows, Katie, wife of F. F. Wilson, in Coeur d'Alene; Will W., married to Ora Koontz, in Bossburg, Washington; Frank C., who volunteered in Company B, First Idaho Infantry, which went to the Philippine war, where he did commendable service; Mary V., Ernest, fourteen in August, 1902, who has already earned two diplomas for literary work. Politically, Mr. Duncan is allied with the Democrats and is active in working in this realm. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Coeur d'Alene Lodge No. 34, also of the K. of P.; and of the Western Federation of Labor. Mrs. Duncan is a member of the Rebekahs, Naomi Lodge, and was a delegate to the grand lodge in Wardner. She is a member of the Presbyterian church.

**GEORGE L. EGE.** This young and enterprising agriculturist and orchardist has made a commendable success in his labors in Kootenai county. He has now, one mile east from Coeur d'Alene, a farm of forty acres, for which he refused recently four thousand dollars. This shows the quality of his land and the value of the improvements that his skill and industry have made upon it. He has eighteen acres planted to fruit and has every kind represented that grows in this latitude. The balance of the farm is utilized in raising vegetables, for which he finds a ready market. Mr. Ege is one of the substantial men of the county and his hands have wrought out all of his success and gained his fine holding.

On September 29, 1870, in Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, George L. Ege was born to Charles and Mary (Young) Ege, natives respectively of Ohio and New York. They came when young to Wisconsin, where the father did milling and lumbering. Next they removed to Minnesota, thence to Iowa, later to South Dakota, and finally to Spokane, where they now live. George L. was educated by a first class high school course and at the age of sixteen had completed this and was ready for life's battles. He learned the art of the typographer and continued at it for three years. In 1889, he came to Coeur d'Alene. He at first went to steamboating for the Northern Pacific and seven years were consumed in that labor. In the meantime, he bought the forty acres where he now resides, which he

has made a very valuable estate and a pleasant rural abode.

In 1894, Mr. Ege married Miss Minnie, daughter of John and Mary J. (Presley) Ferman, natives respectively of Maryland and Georgia, now living in Coeur d'Alene. To Mr. and Mrs. Ege there have been born three children, two of whom live, named Charley and John. Mr. Ege is active in local politics and educational advancement. Mrs. Ege is a member of the Methodist church.

**WILLIAM H. ROBACHER** lives two miles north from Postfalls, where he rents a quarter section of land, and while he pays attention to general farming he also is greatly interested in stock, having about one dozen cattle and some extra fine blooded horses. Of the training and raising the latter, Mr. Robacher makes a specialty and he has been very successful in this line heretofore. He has nine fine horses, and nine colts, and six of the horses are full blood Hambletonian. Among the best ones may be mentioned Subtraction, a fine stallion sired by Attraction, and whose dam was Young Bashau. Also he has Pacer Octov, sired by Gov. Brown, who was the son of Onward, and the dam of Pacer was by Swygard. He has a fine brood mare by Gov. Brown, four colts by Subtraction and an excellent stallion three years of age. These are some of the excellent animals owned by Mr. Robacher and he has gained a good reputation as a fine trainer and breeder of good blooded stock.

Reverting more particularly to the personal career of Mr. Robacher we note that he was born in Albany county, New York, November 30, 1851, being the son of Richard and Elizabeth (Goff) Robacher, natives of New York, who came to Wisconsin in 1852. The father farmed and raised stock there, in Waupaca county until the time of his death and he and his wife rest in Pleasant Valley cemetery. William H. was reared on a farm and until twenty-four he was found every summer assisting his father. He attended schools each winter until eighteen and then the winters were spent in the woods. At twenty-four he bought a farm and worked for himself until 1888, when he came to Dakota and farmed there for eight years. He then started a training stable in Devil's Lake, which he conducted three years. Next we see him in Minnesota, where he spent two years training horses and in all this labor he had good success. He collected some very fine horses and in 1900, he came to Spokane and one year later he came to his present place. Mr. Robacher is making a specialty of breeding and handling fine horses and is already achieving a good success in this new land.

In 1876 Mr. Robacher married Miss Frances King, who died in 1891, leaving one child, Della, who is now living with her grandmother in Wisconsin. In 1895 Mr. Robacher married a second time, Mayfred, daughter of Gard and Margaret (O'Brien) Townner, becoming his wife at that time. Mrs. Robacher's parents were natives of New York and came to Min-

nesota, where they now live. One child has been born to this happy union, Ralph A. Mr. Robacher is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the Eastern Star. While in Dakota he was deputy sheriff for two years and he always takes an intelligent interest in politics and the welfare of the community.

---

WILLIAM GERRARD. One and one half miles east from Coeur d'Alene on the bank of Furnan lake is the pleasant rural home of the subject of this article. He has one hundred acres well improved with good house, barn, and orchard, while he has also a large ice house and keeps many boats and fishing tackle for the use of guests, who liberally patronize him.

Mr. Gerrard was born in Madison county, Ohio, on April 2, 1840, being the son of John and Lerah (Busic) Gerrard, natives respectively of Ohio and Maryland. They were farmers in Madison county and raised a family of eleven children. The mother died when sixty-five and the father was aged seventy when he passed away. William was educated in the public schools and when he had reached his majority he started for himself. He contracted in most of the southern and western states and prospected much of the time. He was where Denver now stands in 1865 and in the Black Hills in 1877. Then he came to Montana and then to Mission, Idaho. In this latter place, he rented a portion of the mission grounds and raised vegetables. He took a homestead right there and raised hay for twenty-three years. He handled from one hundred to three hundred tons each year. Later the concentrates from the mine have destroyed much of the value of the land. He removed to his present place in 1902, and purchased one hundred acres. Mr. Gerrard has a large ice house that will hold five hundred tons of ice, and he supplies the city of Coeur d'Alene.

In September, 1889, Mr. Gerrard married Mrs. Anna Fetterley, widow of Homer P. Fetterley, and daughter of Severd and Martha (Olson) Severson, natives of Norway, who died when this daughter was young. By her first marriage, Mrs. Gerrard has two children, Fred L., who pays much attention to the boats and is also a boat builder; Adelia, wife of Howard Ely, at Wardner, Idaho. To Mr. and Mrs. Gerrard there have been born three children, two of whom live, as follows, Helen G., Francis M. Mr. Gerrard is a Democrat and active in politics. He was appointed county commissioner in 1888, and so faithfully did he fill the unexpired term that he was elected in 1890. In 1892, he was nominated for county assessor, but was defeated. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., while he and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

(Boughman) Martin, natives of Tennessee, and was born on March 10, 1848. The parents removed to Arkansas in an early day and the father served in the Mexican war, where he contracted a malady from which he died later. Emory B. was denied the privilege of schools in early life, as he was always on the frontier, but has gained a good business training from practical contact in active life. He enlisted in 1864 in Company I, Forty-sixth Missouri, under Captain Piland, this being in the volunteer infantry, and on May 12, 1865 he was mustered out. He went home and farmed and then later came to Missouri, where he tilled the soil for thirteen years. Again he went to Arkansas and for three years was numbered with the farmers there. In 1886 he located in Rathdrum and in 1888 he took his present place. He has a quarter section and in addition to general farming he raises stock and his orchard is finely selected and contains three hundred trees.

In 1873 Mr. Martin married Miss Margret M., daughter of John and Louisa (Watts) Adkins, natives respectively of North Carolina and West Virginia. The father was a volunteer in the Union army in 1863 and in October, 1865, he was honorably discharged, having spent much of the time on the plains in fighting Indians. After his discharge he went to Missouri, where he farmed until 1887, then came west to Kootenai county the same year. He died here in 1889 and is buried in Pine Grove cemetery at Rathdrum, having survived his wife about six years. Mrs. Martin was born on October 14, 1851, in Tennessee and came to Kansas, where she was educated, also gaining much of her training by careful study at home. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin there have been born seven children, five of whom are living, named as follows: Felix E., married to Mary J. Bateman, living in Coeur d'Alene; David E., with parents; Martha K., wife of A. W. Beck, at Priest River; Thomas E., Bertha H. Mr. Martin is a member of the G. A. R. and he and his wife are members of the Church of Christ. Mrs. Martin is a member of the school board, and has been for two years.

---

WILLIAM M. McCARTER is one of the best known and most successful hosts in the state of Idaho and is now operating a first-class and excellent hotel on the banks of the Saint Joseph river in the town of Saint Maries. An epitome of his career would be properly placed in the history of his county and therefore we append such.

William M. McCarter was born in county Kent, Canada, on July 27, 1872, being the son of Jeremiah and Catherine (Lints) McCarter. He grew up on a farm and attended the public schools and at the age of seventeen he started out for himself, going first to Humboldt county, California, where he labored in the woods for six years. In the fall of 1894 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and there also took up lumbering until 1899. In the last year mentioned he came to Saint Maries and opened a hotel. He

---

EMORY B. MARTIN. This well to do agriculturist and capable citizen of Kootenai county has a fruit and vegetable farm three miles northwest from Rathdrum. He is the son of Ezekiel and Nancy



WILLIAM M. McCARTER.



started in a small building having but five bed rooms. But it soon became evident that no ordinary hotel man had taken up his abode in Saint Maries. His genial and affable ways, his kind and painstaking efforts for the comfort and accommodation of guests, his excellent management, his wise methods of executing all things pertaining to the house in an orderly and comfortable manner, all combined to make Mr. McCarter one of the most popular hotel men in this western country and the result was as could be anticipated, his house was speedily too small to accommodate the immense patronage that began to set in. In the spring of 1901 he began the erection of a fine two-story building on the banks of the Saint Joseph river. This contained a large office, dining room, kitchen, and so forth, with sample rooms and seventeen commodious sleeping apartments. A year later he was forced to build again and this time he erected a three story structure, the lower floor containing a general merchandise establishment and the upper stories being divided into fifty-nine bedrooms. This gives him seventy-six sleeping apartments, while another two-story building which he has constructed is used for a bar and the upper part for lodge rooms. Thus Mr. McCarter has one of the largest and best equipped houses in the state. Every part is nicely and newly furnished and all is operated with the finest management for comfort and convenience. Mr. McCarter has also a nine room dwelling where his family resides.

On June 1, 1902, Mr. McCarter married Miss Ella Sparks of Rathdrum. He is a member of the Elks in Spokane and of the Redmen and Foresters in Harrison. Mr. McCarter's father died in 1882, in Canada. On June 24, 1886, Mrs. McCarter married again, George Keeley becoming her husband. They removed to Vermillion, Ohio, that year and also lived in different states until 1899, when they came to Saint Maries and are connected with our subject in handling the hotel. Mr. McCarter has his own water works, operates his own electric light plant and in every respect his house is a first class hotel where comfortable and excellent accommodations are furnished the traveling public.

**RICHARD TAUTENHAHN.** The pluck, pertinacity, industry and real worth manifested by Mr. Tautenhahn are exceedingly commendable, and he is esteemed by all who know him, having made a bright success in this county, where he had previously suffered the loss of everything. Richard was born in Schneeberg, Saxony, Germany, on March 22, 1851, being the son of August and Augusta (Boomer) Tautenhahn, also natives of the fatherland, where they lived on a farm until the time of their death. Our subject received a good education and at the age of fifteen years apprenticed himself to learn the shoemaker's trade, which required three years. One year was then spent working for wages and then he learned to make lace and embroidery, at which he labored for twelve years. It was in 1879 that he came to the

United States, locating in Pepin county, Wisconsin. He worked at his trade for one year and came to Minnesota, where he opened a shoe shop. Three years later he came west and for six months he traveled all over the coast and finally located in Rathdrum. He opened a shoe shop and did well but soon had the misfortune to lose all his earthly wealth by a disastrous fire. Then he came to his present place, four miles west from Rathdrum, and took a pre-emption. He was so closely burned in the fire that he did not have a dollar. He brought his victuals with him and labored almost day and night until he had a little cabin for his wife and five small children. To a less resolute man this would have been a discouraging proposition to support this household with no start. But Mr. Tautenhahn never knew what defeat meant and he put his shoulder to the work and is today one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the county. He has two hundred and forty acres of good land, handles a brick kiln each summer, has a fine orchard, does general farming and also raises stock.

In 1874 Mr. Tautenhahn married Miss Anna, daughter of Antone Mockel, a native of Germany, where he remained until the time of his death. To this happy union there were eight children born: Martha, wife of Fred Reiniger, living in Silver Bow, Montana; Hattie, wife of William Miller, living in Butte, Montana; Oswald, living with parents; Flora, wife of Joe Alexander, in Spokane, Washington; Francis, Anna, Richard and Clara. Mr. Tautenhahn is a member of the A. O. F., Court 14, Rathdrum, and he and his wife belong to the German Lutheran church.

**MICHAEL A. HICKEY.** This well known and influential gentleman is one of the leading men of his community and has long been a staunch laborer in various sections for general advancement and upbuilding, while since his advent into Kootenai county he has been a potent factor in its progress and is a man of real worth and wearing qualities, being highly esteemed and respected.

Michael Hickey was born in the northwestern part of Oneida county, New York, on January 1, 1852, being the son of Patrick and Bridget (Noonan) Hickey, natives of Ireland, whence they came to Quebec, in 1846, and to Oneida county, New York, later, where they farmed until their death, the father passing away in 1862 and the mother in 1865. They are buried in Weston, New York. We see in the ancestry of our subject the secret of his stirring and influential career. He attended school in the winters and worked on the farm in summers until seventeen, when the summers were spent on the canal, then four years were spent in a grist mill and a grocery store. When twenty-one he came to Monroe county, Michigan and engaged in a bending factory, where all kinds of woodenware and so forth were bent for use. He worked two years in the woods in Montcalm county, then labored on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad in Indiana, then returned to Michigan and in

1890 we see him headed west; he labored on the cut-off from Wallace to Mission, then went to Portland, where he operated on the Southern Pacific for a time. After going to Spokane he finally took the homestead where he now lives, about two miles southeast from Spokane Bridge. He has a good farm, well improved with good house, barn, orchard and fifty acres under cultivation. In 1898 he went to Republic, Washington, where he took three mining claims and still has a portion of them, being a member of the company that owns the Spokane Queen and Poorman, and is director.

In 1879 Mr. Hickey married Miss Sarah, daughter of William and Rebecca (Vanliew) Tubbs, natives of Ohio. The wife died one year after the marriage.

Mr. Hickey is a gold Democrat, but on account of the high feeling in the silver times he held to the principles mentioned and that placed him on the Republican side of the fence. He was nominated in 1898 as justice of the peace, and as his precinct was strongly Democratic and the fusionists were rampant there was not a ghost of a show for him to be elected, being nominated on the Republican ticket, but to his great surprise a count of votes revealed that he was justice of the peace. This was repeated at another time, when he and the county surveyor were the only officers elected on the Republican ticket in the entire county. This remarkable record demonstrates conclusively the popularity of Mr. Hickey among his fellows and it is cause for pardonable pride. He has been chairman of the school board for three years and road overseer for one year. He is a member of the A. O. F.

**HIRAM HERRING.** About three miles south of Spokane Bridge is located one of the best farms of the vicinity, being an attractive and valuable place, and the owner of it is the subject of this article. This land was acquired by Mr. Herring from the government by homestead right in 1892, and since that time it has been the family home and is now producing annually a fine return in fruits and vegetables, while also Mr. Herring does some general farming, handling some stock too. He is a man of uprightness and good ability and has made a clean record during his stay here as he has also heretofore. Hiram was born in Putnam county, Missouri, on January 25, 1859, being the son of John and Mary (Moore) Herring, natives of Missouri. The father gathered his substance together and started across the plains with his family in 1866, but fate decreed that he should never see the end of the journey and he sleeps by the old emigrant trail of many years ago. The mother took up the sad burdens of life in this hard place and came through to Linn county, Oregon, where she married John Garrett in 1869 and they now live in Brownsville. Our subject gained his education in Brownsville and started out in life for himself early. At twenty-one he married and settled on a farm, until 1888, when he removed to Spokane. For six years he was head sawyer for Carter Brothers, and then in 1892, as spoken above, he

took his present place as a homestead and here he has bestowed his labors with wisdom and faithfulness since, as the entire premises testify.

In September, 1878, Mr. Herring married Miss Emma, daughter of Cal and Elizabeth (Blue) Hodges, who were among the very first emigrants that braved the dangers and hardships of the earliest trips across the plains in the early forties. They located in Linn county, Oregon, and now live at Canyonville, Oregon. To Mr. and Mrs. Herring there have been born ten children, named as follows: Altie I., Lottie T., Gladys J., Grover C., Hugh F., Johnnie H. and Elvin. These are all at home with their parents. The three deceased are, Goldie, who died in infancy; Freddie, who died when eighteen months old; Marcellus who was killed by a falling tree, March 6, 1901, aged eighteen years. In political matters, Mr. Herring is a Democrat and takes an active part in this important work. He has a nice home and is one of the enterprising men of the county and it is with pleasure that we have been enabled to accord to him and his estimable family a representation in this volume.

**JOHN THERLEEN** has made a commendable record as an orchardist on his fine farm which is located four and one half miles south from Spokane Bridge, its altitude being one thousand feet above Spokane; he has an excellent orchard of six hundred trees, besides much small fruit. He has raised apples that weigh twenty-two ounces each and strawberries that measure six and one-half inches in circumference; the farm produces fruit in abundance. Mr. Therleen has labored with great industry and wisdom and his place bespeaks his thrift and care. In addition to this fine showing, he operates a blacksmith shop on the farm, and does a good business.

John Therleen was born in Yath, Sweden, on February 16, 1861, being the son of Peter and Catherine (Johnson) Therleen, also natives of that country, where the father did a tailor business. The son was educated there and learned the tailor trade with his father, then went to sea for two years, after which he worked for his uncle and in 1881 came to Stillwater, Minnesota. He farmed in the summers and went to the woods in the winters, continuing this for seven years. Then he went to Montana and handled stock for a time, after which he worked on the railroad, and in 1890, engaged in a shingle mill. Then he took charge of Kilpatrick's farm for one year, then rented it and in 1891, he worked for Kilpatrick at Hope, Idaho. In 1895, he took charge of Dr. Lieberg's farm, on Pend Oreille, then went to Rathdrum and took a position in E. Manor's store. From this he handled a peddling wagon in share with Manor until 1896, when he purchased a man's right to the place where he now lives. He has bestowed his labor here since that time and has made a good home of this place. He has it well improved and also raises some blooded stock.

In 1893, Mr. Therleen married Miss Barbara,

daughter of Michael and Maria Barbara Dill, from Niederrimbach, natives of Germany, where they now live. Mrs. Therleen came to Spokane in 1891, and there met Mr. Therleen and their wedding occurred in Hope, Idaho. They have two children, George L. and Alice L. In 1898, Mr. Therleen was elected central committeeman for his precinct; he is an ardent supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He and his wife belong to the Swedish Lutheran church.

GEORGE S. TITUS is one of the industrious farmers whose skill and labors have given him a good competence in worldly property; his family home is on his farm two miles south from Spokane Bridge. He has one hundred and sixty acres, does a general farming business, raises stock, and has a good orchard.

Mr. Titus was born in Delaware county, New York, on December 12, 1861, being the son of Stevens and Mary (Bush) Titus, natives of the same county. In 1881, they came to Colorado and there farmed until their death. They had three sons and one daughter, named as follows, Clark, a farmer in Colorado; Willit, a graduate of Harvard college, and died in Colorado in 1878; Fanny, wife of Walter Freeman, in Chicago; George S., the subject of this article. He was educated in the country schools in his native county and came with his parents to Colorado, where he farmed for seven years. Two years were then spent in Los Animas, Colorado, and then he came to Spokane, about 1890. He worked some and purchased forty acres near Chester, Washington, which was the home for three years. Then he sold and took his present place as a homestead.

In 1883, Mr. Titus married Miss Marila Work, whose mother was a widow living at Longmont, Colorado. They were natives of Pennsylvania and came to Iowa where the father died and then they removed to Longmont. To Mr. and Mrs. Titus, there have been born four children, as follows, Raymond L., Ralph, deceased, Myrtle and Grace. In 1892 Mrs. Titus died and is buried at Salt Lake. Mr. Titus is a member of the I. O. O. F., Eric Lodge, No. 46, in Colorado. He has been road overseer for two terms and also on the school board for two terms. Mr. Titus made a trip to Colorado since coming here, where he remained one and one half years. Upon his return, he was so well pleased with the climate and general resources of Kootenai county that he determined to remain here the rest of his life, believing this to be far ahead of even the famed Colorado.

WILLIS CARTER has had a career well filled with various and stirring business ventures, which display the talent and energy of which he is happily possessed. At present he has a fine home two and one-half miles south from Spokane Bridge, where he has an orchard that numbers sixteen hundred trees of all the leading varieties of apples and other fruits of

this latitude. He also handles some stock and operates a saw mill. Mr. Carter was born on January 10, 1842, in Ontario, Canada, being the son of William and Sally (Tower) Carter, natives of Canada, where they farmed until their death some years since. Willis was educated in the common schools and at the age of nineteen, started for himself. He purchased a farm and sawmill from his father and operated them four years, then came to the United States, locating in Nevada. Two years later, he went to British Columbia, and thence to Spokane, Washington, where he and his brother started the first machine shop and foundry in that place. He purchased the plant from a man who had just erected it; it also contained a good blacksmith shop. Mr. Carter did the first casting ever done in Spokane, and operated this establishment for ten years. Then he sold and went to California, where he took up fourteen hundred acres of land, but sold his interest before he proved up. His remuneration for this was a house and lot in Jefferson City, Pennsylvania, which he had never seen. He returned to Spokane, bought saw mill machinery and traded some property he had on Main street in that city for one hundred and twenty acres where he now lives, two and one-half miles south from Spokane Bridge. He operated the sawmill steadily for three years and then turned his attention more to improving his farm. As stated above, he has an excellent orchard which is a source of good dividends annually. At one time, Mr. Carter had interests in mines in Rossland which he sold for fifteen thousand dollars. Mr. Carter is one of the leading men of his section and has done business in a commendable manner for the years in which he has operated.

His father's family consisted of seven boys and one girl, named as follows, David, married and living in Minnesota; John married and living in British Columbia; George, married and living in Toronto, Canada; Willis, the subject of this sketch; William, single and living in Spokane; Lyman, married and living in Spokane; Levi, a widower, living in Kootenai county; Mary, single, living in Spokane.

JOHN W. WILLIS. About two miles east from Spokane Bridge is located the home of the subject of this article. It is a good farm and Mr. Willis is one of the younger men of Kootenai county who has gained here a fine success both as a general farmer and especially as a breeder of fine stock. He has a thoroughbred Norman stallion weighing sixteen hundred pounds, Echo Eleven. He also has about twenty head of splendid horses, some cattle and fifty Berkshire hogs, one of which number is a fine male.

It will be interesting to trace the personal career of this man and we note that he was born in Oregon City, Oregon, on January 25, 1873, being the son of Andy and Mary (Beecham) Willis. The father came with his parents to Oregon when he was about two years of age. His father died there; the family has remained twenty years in that place. The father of our subject started a livery stable in Oregon City

and also raised blooded horses. He was very skillful in this line, as his son is also. He raised Emegon Dick, Mark Hanna, Timbuck and others, all running horses of note. He also had some very excellent stallions. He now lives in Sherman county, where he is still engaged in raising stock. Our subject was educated in Oregon City, Portland and The Dalles and at the age of seventeen he started for himself. He freighted from The Dalles to Canyon City and raised stock for seven years, then sold out and bought a livery stable in Portland. Two years he devoted himself to handling that property and then sold it and came to Kootenai county. He bought the quarter where he now resides. He has a fine orchard, about one-third of the land under cultivation and does a good business in handling stock and general farming.

In 1898 Mr. Willis married Miss Helen E. Lewis, whose parents were natives of Germany. They came to Minnesota and there farmed until the death of the father in 1884. The mother still lives in Cold Springs, Minnesota. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Willis, namely: Leo A. and Norman E. In political matters Mr. Willis is inclined to liberal views, reversing his judgment for the man and his principles rather than tying to a party. He displays commendable activity in furthering the cause for which he stands. He fraternizes with the Red-men, Minnehaha Lodge, in Portland. Mr. Willis, as his father before him, has already made a good record in handling stock and we can look for further and excellent results from his skillful work.

**AUGUST OAKLAND.** Some of the most substantial of Kootenai county's citizens have made their worldly wealth since coming hither and among this number of successful men we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who is located one mile southeast from Spokane Bridge and has a good farm, well improved with good buildings, as house, barn, chicken houses and outbuildings of all kinds needed, while he cultivates seventy-five acres and has an orchard of four acres of all the leading varieties of fruits. Mr. Oakland is one of the enterprising and influential men of his section and the success that he has wrought out does him great credit.

He was born in central Sweden, on February 7, 1855, being the son of John O. and Matilda (Lungreen) Oakland, natives of the same country. They came to America and located in Burnett county, Wisconsin, in 1868, and the father was three weeks in cutting the road from the bay to his place. He has now one of the finest farms in that county and raises considerable stock. August was educated in his native country and in America and at the age of fifteen went into the pineries and in that capacity and on the drive he worked for nineteen years. Then he bought a forty and as he was unable to make a living on that amount of land, he borrowed fifty dollars and came to Spokane, landing there on the last day of February,

1890. He worked on the foundation of the Traders National Bank and harvested in the Palouse and then returned to labor on the Rookery in Spokane. Then he sent for his family and they sold the forty and came to him. They bought a squatter's right to the place where he now lives, it being one hundred and forty acres of good land. He purchased a building from the Indians and moved it on the ground and then went to work to make a home and a valuable farm. He has accomplished this in a first class manner and his estate returns him good annual dividends. He has nine head of neat cattle and six horses.

In 1878 Mr. Oakland married Miss Grace, daughter of Olaf and Engebore Nelson, natives of Sweden, who came to America, locating at Wood Lake, Burnett county, Wisconsin, in 1869, where they died. To Mr. and Mrs. Oakland there have been born seven children, Adelia, married to Jerome Manor, in Post-falls; Effie, George N., Maud, Walter, Sydney and Harold. Mr. Oakland has been school clerk for one year and road supervisor for the same length of time, and was elected justice of the peace in 1902. It is very creditable that coming to this country with no means and in debt, he has made him a comfortable home, gained a good competence and is now one of the worthy and leading men of his community. Mrs. Oakland was the first woman elected to office in Kootenai county. She was elected school director in 1890 and again in 1892 and is now serving as clerk of the board.

**CHARLES HORN.** To be a veteran who fought for the stars and stripes in the days of internecine strife and rebellion is to be pointed out as a man who deserves the praise and approbation of his fellows. To have been a pioneer in the various places of the west, striving against the many forces which were attempting to overwhelm the invader of nature's domain, is to be stamped as a man of nerve, stamina and ability. But to have been in both of these meritorious positions as has the estimable gentleman whose name is heading this paragraph, is to be a conspicuous figure in every line in which patriotism and enterprise can distinguish a man.

Charles Horn was born in Germersheim, on the Rhine, in Germany, on April 8, 1830, being the son of Francis and Mary (Koontz) Horn, both natives of Bavaria. They came to America in 1868, lived one year in New York and returned to Germany, where they died in 1878. Our subject was reared in his native place and there received his education. When fifteen he learned the stone mason trade and in 1859 he came to the United States, landing in New York in June. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-fifth New York Volunteers under General Sigel and served for four years and four months. Mr. Horn was a man of courage, which he displayed on many a hard contested field. At the battle of Gettysburg he was shot through the leg and also had one eye put out by a shell. He lay in this distressed condition on the field for two days before the rescuing parties



AUGUST OAKLAND.



CHARLES HORN.



JOHN D. CARROLL.



WILLIAM H. LYON.



WILLIAM EATON.



FRANCIS M. MARKHAM.



DAVID PHIFER.



found him. For five months he languished in the hospital before being able to again join his command. Then he served under Hooker at Lookout Mountain and also at Resaca as well as in many other conflicts. On October 15, 1865, he was honorably discharged and returned to his home in New York. Later he settled in Brooklyn and remained until 1871 when he came to Chicago and in 1873 to St. Paul and also to other places in Minnesota until 1879, following his trade in each place. Then he went to Ottertail county and took a homestead. In 1883 he was in Richmond, Virginia, then two years in Baltimore, one year again in Ottertail county, a year in Texas, two years in St. Louis, again in Minnesota in 1889, and finally in 1893 Mr. Horn came to Kootenai county. His present home is two miles north from Valley and here he is handling a farm.

On November 5, 1865, in Brooklyn, Mr. Horn married Theodora, daughter of Charles and Helina (Dick) Gertum, natives of Germany, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. Mrs. Horn is one of a family of five children. To Mr. and Mrs. Horn there have been born children as follows: Mary, wife of Louis Wilson, in Kootenai county; Charles, married and living in this county; Frank, married; George, married, both being in Kootenai county; Lena, wife of James McClelland, in Asotin county, Washington; Josie, wife of George Tanner, in Asotin county, Washington; Edward, with his parents. Mr. Horn is a member of the G. A. R. and a charter member of the F. O. A., at Priest River. He and his family affiliate with the Catholic church and are well respected people and substantial citizens of this county.

---

JOHN D. CARROLL is one of the typical pioneers and frontiersmen of the northwest, having made his way into the fastnesses of every state and territory west of the Rockies and being in this section nearly forty years ago. He has experienced all the various ups and downs of the miner, making much money and investing in various undertakings, while in it all he has gone through the hardships that only the sturdy and unflinching pioneer knows about or can undergo. He is a man of the true metal and has shown his courage and spirit in hundreds of trying places.

A brief outline of this adventurous career will be interesting reading for the history of Kootenai county and therefore we append it. John D. Carroll is of pure Irish blood, and this speaks volumes in explanation of his stirring career on the frontier. He was born in Dublin on January 5, 1832, being the son of James and Sarah (Dolton) Carroll, both natives of that famous island also. The father was a tanner by trade and died in 1858, and the mother died in 1886, both being buried in Dublin. John D. went at the age of fourteen on a seafaring trip in the Mediterranean and in 1849 on the crest of the mining excitement in California we find him and as a presaging omen of

his career, he made a success from the beginning. In 1858 he was in the Fraser river country and one year later was mining in Plaza country, California. In 1860 he started for some of the promising fields in Oregon and a little later we see him in Orofino, Idaho. He also dug the shining metal in Florence and there paid two dollars and fifty cents for a pound of flour. He made a trip to San Francisco about this time and then returned to the pick and shovel in Silver City, Idaho, where he prospered for one and one-half years. In 1864 he came to the Bonners Ferry country and discovered the diggings on Wild Horse creek and in three weeks washed out nearly four thousand dollars of dust with a pan. He sold and went to San Francisco and then mined in Nevada and three or four years later was following his chosen occupation in the famous Bodie country. Two years there and he went to Sonora, Mexico, and spent twenty-seven months in that republic. Then he mined in San Bernardino county, California, then in Utah, then on Wood river, Idaho, and more or less he has kept it up until this date. Mr. Carroll has universally been blessed with success, has made plenty of money and has had a wide range of experience in all these lines of frontier work. In 1889 he operated a ferry for a year and a half in Montana at Thompson Falls. In 1891 he located on his present homestead, three miles south from Cope-land. He cuts sixty or more tons of hay each year, raises cattle and does a general farming business.

In 1893 Mr. Carroll was appointed city marshal of Bonners Ferry and in defending the jail against a mob he was treated to a bullet in his head, which is still lodged there. In 1893 a widower brother of Mr. Carroll came to his place and soon died, leaving one son, whom Mr. Carroll has raised, he being now eighteen years of age. In political matters our subject has always evinced an active and intelligent interest and he is one of the progressive and capable citizens of the county.

---

WILLIAM H. LYON. A continuous residence of thirteen years at Lakeview entitles Mr. Lyon to be classed with the pioneers of Kootenai county. He has witnessed and assisted in its progress, especially in the development of the mineral resources.

The original head of the family, as far as ancestral records show, was James Lyon, an Englishman, who came to America in 1660, settling in Connecticut and engaging in shipbuilding. To him was born Nathaniel, who also followed shipbuilding. His son, James, became an expert shipbuilder, and in 1800 he located in Kingston, Canada, and eventually owned and operated a large line of lake vessels. He represented Northumberland county in the Canadian parliament in 1812, having defeated the popular Sir Allen McNabb, against whom it was said no other man could have won. On February 20, 1815, at Kingston was born William, son of James Lyon. He became a marked student and finished an extensive course of study in the fine institutions of Europe. At Brigh-

ton, Canada, in 1832, he married Miss Catherine Ellis Elrod, daughter of Dr. John E. Elrod, of Toronto. To this couple were born ten children, our subject being the third. Shortly after the marriage just mentioned William and his father James joined the Canadian rebellion against English authority and the result was they were exiled and their property confiscated. Later James petitioned his government from the United States whither he had fled and secured a reinstatement to his position and property. The son, William, went to Cincinnati and became prominent as a professor in the Curtis Medical College. Later he established himself in Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, where our subject was born on September 24, 1837. He was educated and reared in his native place and in 1858 went west to seek his fortune. In 1859 at St. Louis he married Miss Sarah, daughter of John Crowdry, of Booneville, Missouri, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run, being captain of a Confederate cavalry. Mr. Lyon went to New Orleans and engaged in commercial pursuits and when the war broke out came north but was unfortunately landed at Memphis where he was forced into the Confederate ranks. Obtaining a three days leave of absence he stole out of the city and came to Cairo and there enlisted with Major Warren Stewart's battalion, which was later joined to the Thirtieth Illinois Cavalry. He was wounded at Shiloh and mustered out, being partially paralyzed from the effects of the wound. Recovering his health, Mr. Lyon enlisted in the Sixteenth Kentucky Infantry, on January 1, 1864, and after being gathered to Atlanta was sent under Thomas to Nashville and participated in the battles of that year wherein his division was engaged and served with great credit to himself and profit to the cause. On August 26, 1865, Mr. Lyon was honorably discharged. His wife had died during the war at her father's home in Booneville, Missouri, and on April 5, 1871, Mr. Lyon took a second wife, Miss Cecelia De Ash became his bride on this occasion. Her father, a colonel of the Second Louisiana Infantry, was killed at Bull Run. Mr. Lyon was plantation agent for a time after the war and in 1876 went to the Black Hills and in his own words "left his money there." In 1878 he operated in mining in Colorado and did well until 1882, when he removed to Arizona. In 1886 he went thence to California and there prospected and operated a hotel in different leading places in the state. Mrs. Lyon, the second wife, died in 1876, shortly after their trip west. In his stay in California Mr. Lyon had contracted rheumatism and travelled extensively to secure aid, going even to South America and Asia and leading points in other countries. In 1890 he returned to the United States and at once came to Kootenai county and located the Cape Horn ranch at Lakeview and although a life-long Republican he received the appointment of postmaster from Cleveland. Mr. Lyon has a good ranch, handles the mail and does mining and prospecting. He has been engaged in general merchandising business since January 1, 1901. He has three valuable claims, the El Capitan, going over one hundred dol-

lars in silver; the Trinity, which runs well in both silver and gold, and the Big Six, which also runs in both precious metals. Mills are needed to further develop these properties. Mr. Lyon is a prominent G. A. R. man, belonging to John Lawton Post, No. 29, at Rathdrum.

♦♦♦

**WILLIAM EATON.** This venerable gentleman is one of the honored citizens of Bonners Ferry, having until recently been engaged in active mercantile life, wherein he achieved a good success, while also he has always stood well among the people and is highly respected and esteemed at this day.

William Eaton was born in Newark, New Jersey, on October 13, 1830, being the son of William and Eunice (Perce) Eaton, natives of Vermont and Massachusetts, respectively. They removed to Iowa in 1840, remaining until 1856, when they went to Missouri, where the father died the same year, aged fifty-six. The mother returned to Iowa and lived until 1862, dying then, aged seventy-three. They were the parents of eleven children five of whom still live. William was educated in Iowa, having but scanty opportunity for schooling. At twenty years of age he started for himself in life's course. He hired to an Indian trader and operated in southwestern Iowa for one year, then returned to his home and remained four years. Going again to southwestern Iowa, he took raw land, made a good farm, and in 1877 sold it and went to Kansas, where he bought one-half section, put two hundred acres under cultivation and then sold it. He purchased a nine-thousand dollars stock of goods and for one and one-half years did business in Kansas and then came to Bonner's Ferry in 1888, bringing his goods with him. He at once opened a store and since that time he has been numbered with the leading merchants of the county until he retired in 1902.

In 1851 Mr. Eaton married Miss Caroline Green, and to them were born eleven children, of whom the following are still living: Orson, married and living in Utah; Amanda, wife of Walter Sweet, living in this county; William, married and living in this county; Fannie, wife of William Halbrook, in Kansas; Harry, married and living in Kootenai county; Addie, wife of William Hopper, in southern Idaho. In 1877 Mr. Eaton married Miss Amelia Cox and by this marriage he has three children: Robert C.; Ambrosia, wife of Thomas Jones, in Bonners Ferry; Reta, living with parents and teaching school. Socially, Mr. Eaton is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., and the I. O. O. F., at Bonners Ferry. In political matters he is liberal and in 1897 he was elected mayor of Bonners Ferry, and so well did he please the people in his administration that he succeeded himself three times.

In 1862 Mr. Eaton enlisted in Silver Creek Mounted Volunteers under Captain Darling, as second lieutenant, and he served until 1864. He was constantly fighting Quantrell, Price and Bealer. For this service he has never received a dollar from the government. He furnished his own clothes, horse and

equipment and still holds his commission which shows he was never discharged.

In 1848 Mr. Eaton made a trip into Colorado and into the Smoky mountains and later into the Rio Grande valley, trading with the Indians.

◆◆◆

FRANCIS M. MARKHAM. To such men as this estimable and capable gentleman there is great credit due for the intrepid courage, energy and progressiveness manifested in coming into these sections of wilderness in early days to open them for the settlement of men, and it is with pleasure that we have the privilege to chronicle a review of his career in the history that has to do with Kootenai county.

Francis M. Markham was born in Knox county, Illinois, on December 12, 1847. He is the son of Simon S. and Cynthia (Fry) Markham, who were teachers in New York, where they were married and then moved to Illinois. In 1848 the family crossed the plains to Albany, Oregon, and there the father was a general merchant. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in Albany. When in young manhood he learned the carpenter trade from his father. Later he went to blacksmithing, which he had learned in his youth. He also followed farming for ten years and in 1883 he came to Kootenai, pushing out into this wild country. He bought the right to his present place, one-half mile south from Laclede, at what is known as the Seneaquotteen crossing. He secured it and the ferry from Richard Fry & Company, and since that day has operated the farm and ferry and raised stock. Mr. Markham is a well-to-do and substantial citizen and a leader in the industries which he follows. In the political world he has also been active and influential, has been delegate to the Populist conventions, is school director and has been since the organization of the district. His farm has a good house, fine barn sixty by sixty-five, orchard and other improvements and produces much hay each year. Recently Mr. Markham tore down a building erected by the Hudson Bay Company.

On May 16, 1869, Mr. Markham married Miss Elmina, daughter of Creed T. and Nancy (Lane) Biggers, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The mother was a second cousin of Joe Lane, who ran for vice-president with Breckenridge. Mr. and Mrs. Biggers crossed the plains in 1853 and he died in Scio, Oregon, and the mother at Lebanon.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Markham, six of whom are living: Melvin C., married and living at Seneaquotteen; Edith, wife of Thomas Campbell, in Laclede; Loren and Lester, twins, with parents; Lena, wife of Charles Horn, in this county; Grover C., with parents. Mr. and Mrs. Markham are people of excellent standing in the community and are deserving of much commendation for the worthy pioneer labors that they have done here and for the exemplary manner in which they have always conducted themselves.

DAVID PHIFER. With a very creditable military career which extends over many years, being also a man of capabilities and a stanch character, the subject of this article is one of the substantial and leading men of the county and is deserving of representation in its history.

David Phifer was born in Ripley county, Indiana, on July 4, 1853, being the son of Philip and Louise Phifer, natives of Germany. They came to America in early days and located in Indiana. The father enlisted in the Union army and was killed in the battle of Pea Ridge. The mother also died when he was small and he was raised by an uncle, John R. Henn, in Indianapolis, Indiana. He received a good schooling and at the age of twenty-one started for himself. One year was spent in railroading and in 1876 he enlisted in the regular army, Company H, Fourth Infantry. He was at various places, among which was Niobrara and Sanders, forts in Wyoming; and in 1886 he came to Coeur d'Alene with the army. The following year he was honorably discharged and at once went into business in Coeur d'Alene. He first commenced to cook and operated a restaurant and he has been in business for the entire time since that date. He owns a fine building on Sherman street and also a good residence. Mr. Phifer is considered one of the reliable and substantial men of the town and is one of the old settlers. He has always manifested a public spirit and is ever ready to take hold of any enterprise for the general good.

It is of note that the ancestors of Mr. Phifer were all very long lived. His maternal grandfather lived to be one hundred and twenty years of age and that venerable gentleman's wife was one hundred and ten when she died. Many of the other ancestors on both sides of the house lived to be over one hundred years of age.

In 1891 Mr. Phifer married Miss Maggie Williams, whose parents were natives of Wales. To this couple has been born one child, Elva. Mr. and Mrs. Phifer are members of the Lutheran church, and he also affiliates with Tribe No. 2, of Red Men, at Coeur d'Alene.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM FREDERICK PLONSKKE. The brain and brawn of Germany's sturdy men have wrought much for this nation and among the number of worthy immigrants who have made this their home and justly belong to the progressive and thrifty class of citizens, we mention William Plonske, of whom we essay to speak at this time. He was born in Germany, on November 5, 1869, being the son of August and Henrietta (Kollonowske) Plonske, who also were natives of Germany. The family came to America in 1875, locating in Waupaca county, Wisconsin, later going to St. Croix county. In 1895 they came to Kootenai county, where the father now lives, the mother dying in 1900. William was educated in the various places where the parents lived and at fifteen went to work for himself. In 1890 he came to Aber-

deen, Washington, and worked in the lumber woods for two years and then came to his present place in 1893. His farm is located three miles west from Postfalls, and consists of one hundred and eleven acres. This is improved with comfortable buildings, a blacksmith shop and so forth, and is devoted to raising vegetables and stock.

In 1894 Mr. Plonske married Miss Virginia B., daughter of George and Mary Knowlton, natives respectively of Illinois and Oregon. They now live in Spokane. To Mr. and Mrs. Plonske two children have been born, Pearl E., Fred W., deceased. In 1897 Mrs. Plonske was called from her husband and family by death and her remains sleep in the Saltese cemetery, Washington. Mr. Plonske is a member of the German Lutheran church. He is a worthy, industrious man and stands well among the people of his community.

Mr. Plonske was elected justice of the peace on the Democratic ticket in 1902 and was one of the three Democrats elected in Kootenai county at that election.

**LEVERITT V. LYON.** This gentleman has spent considerable time in the various callings of the frontier, and especially in prospecting and mining, in which latter he has been successful, having at this time some claims of good value on the north half of the Colville reservation in Washington. He has put three thousand dollars in them and is pressing the development of them with vigor and skill at this time. He also has a fine home two and one-half miles from Postfalls. The estate at this point consists of a quarter section of good land. It is fenced and a good portion of it under cultivation, having eight acres to orchard and handling much small fruit and vegetables. He has a good, comfortable house and other buildings.

It will be of interest to add a detailed account of the career of Mr. Lyon. First we note that he was born in Petersburg, New Brunswick, Canada, on April 13, 1863, being the son of William and Matilda (Sleep) Lyon, natives of New Brunswick also. The father died in 1872, but the mother still lives in the old home. There were four children in the family, mentioned below, Bradford, married and residing in Eureka, California; Leveritt, the subject of this article; Ludlow, living in Bolster, Washington; George, living in Petersburg, New Brunswick. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a native of New York, and his maternal grandparents were born in England. Leveritt was educated in his native place and at sixteen years of age went to Pennsylvania and worked in the coal mines. Two years later we find him in Nevada, laboring in the quartz mines, where one year was spent and then he went to the Black Hills, South Dakota. In 1883 he came to Spokane, Washington. Going to the Big Bend country he was one of thirty-two men who went in a body to prospect and two years were spent in the Okanogan district, exploring the country. Then he came to Kootenai county and took the land spoken of above. He has an excellent

home and intends that it shall be his home the balance of his days. In political matters Mr. Lyon is liberal and reserves his judgment for the man and the principles rather than confining himself to the demagogues of party restriction. He stands well in his community and is one of the substantial men of the county.

**AUGUST PLONSKKE.** This worthy farmer of Kootenai county was born in Germany, Soldin, on May 7, 1843, being the son of Fredrick and Christina (Dettner) Plonske, natives of Germany. The mother died in 1862 and the father in 1867, being buried in the native place. August received a common schooling and at fourteen began to work out. At twenty-one he served in the German war with Austria and with Denmark for three years, being mustered out in 1866. In 1870 he went to fight in the Franco-Prussian war and saw terrible warfare and great hardships for one year. After that war he worked at various occupations until 1875, when he came to Wisconsin and settled in Fond-du-Lac county, whence he removed in three years to Baldwin, in that state. Seven years were spent there and then he went to Hammond, Wisconsin, and lived eight years. Then he came to Kootenai county and took a homestead where he now lives, three miles south from Spokane Bridge. He built a good house, has seventy acres under cultivation, a good orchard and is one of the prosperous farmers of the section.

In 1868 Mr. Plonske married Miss Hennathea Kollmowske, a native of Germany, and to them have been born ten children, as follows: William, married to Jennie Knowlton, she being now deceased; Charles, a physician in St. Paul, Minnesota; Amelia, wife of Frank Conrad, in Hammond, Wisconsin; Otilda, wife of Julius Conrad, in Hammond, Wisconsin; Mary, wife of Robert L. Hudson, in Spokane, Washington; Albert, with parents; Anna, wife of Louis Stingle, in Postfalls; Emma, single, living with her sister in Hammond, Wisconsin; Edward, with father; Clara, with her sister in Hammond, Wisconsin. Mrs. Plonske died in 1900. Mr. Plonske is a devoted member of the German Lutheran church.

**ZACHARIAH AND THOMAS E. MONTGOMERY.** These stanch and successful business men and heavy real estate holders of the lower Kootenai valley are located adjoining the town of Porthill, where they have extensive interests as well as being heavily interested in mining properties in northern Idaho.

They are the sons of Samuel and Nancy J. (Parker) Montgomery, natives of Kentucky and North Carolina, respectively. The parents removed to Missouri and there were married and then located in Buchanan county, where they remained for forty years. In 1887 they went to Riley county, Kansas, where they are now retired farmers. Zachariah was born March 10, 1851, and Thomas was born December 19, 1853.



ZACHARIAH MONTGOMERY.



both being natives of Buchanan county, Missouri, and there received a common schooling. Zachariah commenced a college course and his health failed and consequently he was forced to forego this pleasure. He remained at home with his parents until he was twenty-four and then went to Brown county, Kansas, and raised and bought cattle for twelve years. Then, on account of poor health, he came to the west in 1880 and traveled quite extensively in various portions. Returning to Kansas, he again undertook the stock business and for three years he was occupied in it. It was 1891 that he came to his present location and took a homestead. He cleared fifty acres of heavily timbered land and put it into fruit and he has the finest orchard in northern Idaho. He gathers as high as four thousand boxes of apples in one season, besides other fruit. Mr. Montgomery has fifteen hundred acres of land, all under cultivation but a few acres, much of it being utilized for hay. He also has nearly six hundred acres in company with his brother Thomas. He also has about twenty mining claims and part of them have been placed in the hands of the Kootenai Mining and Smelting Company and the stock of them is selling at twenty-five cents per share, thus signifying that these properties are very valuable. Mr. Montgomery is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 292, of Milford, Kansas.

Thomas E. worked with his parents until he was twenty-one and then went to Kansas and one summer later returned to Missouri. In 1878 he went to Montana and for one year he did the vigorous labor of cutting cordwood. Then we find him driving a team and working in the mines until 1893, the time when he came to this valley. He had been here in 1891. In 1893 he located his present homestead and in addition has purchased land until he owns eight hundred acres, besides some in partnership with his brother. He handles stock and does general farming and owns mines, having been quite successful in his ventures.

In 1894 Mr. Thomas Montgomery married Miss Artimesa, daughter of George and Julia (Roll) Holmes, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes were married in St. Joseph, Missouri, and in 1890 came west to Spokane. Mrs. Holmes died in 1893, but the father still lives in Spokane. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery, Bertha, Fred A., Elsie and Mamie. Mrs. Montgomery is a member of the Baptist church.

These brothers are among the leading men of this portion of the valley and they are progressive and enterprising men whose labors have resulted in much good for the advancement of the country and they are highly respected and stand well, having hosts of friends.

MALCOLM BRUCE. This successful business man and public minded citizen of Bonners Ferry has done a good work in the development of Kootenai county and is at present engaged in operating a ferry across the Kootenai river at Bonners Ferry. He was born in the county of Bruce, Ontario, Canada, on Au-

gust 15, 1855, being the son of Allen and Christian (McKenzie) Bruce, natives of Scotland. They came to Canada in an early day and settled on a farm, where the father died in 1884, but the mother still lives in Bonners Ferry. Malcolm received his education in the justly famous schools of Ontario and at fourteen quit studying and gave his time to assisting his father on the farm. This continued until he was twenty-two and at that time he inaugurated independent action. We see him next in Manitoba and there he assisted to run the boundary line between the United States and Canada in 1872. He worked at various callings there until 1886 and then he went to Bismarck, North Dakota. He remained three years and then came to Spokane Bridge, where he lived three years on a farm. It was in 1891 that he came to Bonners Ferry, bringing with him a fine dairy, which he operated altogether for ten years, making a first-rate success of it. He sold it in 1899 and bought the ferry across the Kootenai, which property he sold to a company in 1902 and hired to them to operate it. In that capacity, we find him at this time.

In 1882, Mr. Bruce married Miss Maggie, whose parents, Robert and Mary (Armstrong) Mills, came to Canada in an early day from their native country, Ireland. To Mr. and Mrs. Bruce there have been born five children, named as follows: John, Dollie, Robert E., Ellen F. and Verna M. Politically, Mr. Bruce is allied with the stanch Republican party and is active in local matters. He is a member of the M. W. A., North Star Lodge, No. 6160; of the K. of P., Acma Lodge, No. 15; Rathbone Sisters, of which latter his wife is also a member. They are both members of the Presbyterian church.

---

FRANCIS M. WAGGONER. Surely this enterprising agriculturist of Kootenai county has had a career in which has been crowded some great hardships, but his patience, his fortitude, his tenacity and courage have surmounted them all and have given him a good success in this land. He lives now about one mile south and one mile west from Postfalls, where he has two hundred acres of fine land, well improved and supplied with buildings, stock and necessary implements in a degree that shows both the prosperity of the owner as well as his skill in husbandry and in business enterprises.

Mr. Waggoner was born in Gilmer county, Virginia, on March 7, 1848, being the son of John and Jemima (Collins) Waggoner, natives also of Virginia, but immigrants to Wisconsin in 1855 and to Iowa in 1867, where they now live. The father is eighty-two and the mother seventy-five. Their farm is in Guthrie county, near Menlo. Francis was educated at the country schools in the various places where he lived until fifteen and then assisted his father until twenty-four. He was then engaged as overseer of a sixteen-hundred-acre farm for Joseph Kenworthy, where he remained nine years with fine success. He then entered into partnership with the owner and in

one year he lost four thousand dollars. Then he went to Kansas, bought a farm and had the burden of losing two crops in succession. Then he sold out and went to Iowa, and farmed there for five years. He returned to Kansas in 1885, bought eighty acres and remained there five years, when he came to Spokane county, Washington, settling near Chester. Four years later he removed to Kootenai county, securing his present place, making it larger in 1898, by the purchase of forty acres. He has the entire estate producing and all nicely fenced and improved as mentioned before. He has nine cows, ten head of smaller stock, plenty of horses for the farm and does a prosperous business.

In 1872 Mr. Waggoner married Miss Ida V., daughter of James and Sarah (Root) Dwiggins, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Waggoner had six brothers in the Civil war, all of them commanders, while her father had four brothers in the war. Some of these veterans live in Illinois and some in Iowa. To Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner there have been born four children, as follows: Charles F., married to Eva Fleming, in this county; Oscar J., married to Kittie Noble, living in Kootenai county; Stella, wife of Henry Enders, in Postfalls; Florence J., with parents. Mr. Waggoner takes an intelligent and active part in politics, refraining from accepting office, although pressed by friends to do so. He has given his time to the handling of school affairs and has been an ardent supporter of educational facilities. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and he and Mrs. Waggoner are members of the Christian church and are devout supporters of their faith.

---

EUGENE L. WHITNEY. It is quite in place that there should be incorporated in the history of Kootenai county an account of the career of this estimable gentleman and stirring business man, who is well known in the northern part of the county and is now located in Bonner's Ferry, where he does a general dray and transfer business.

Eugene L. was born in Canaseraga, Allegany county, New York, on September 12, 1854, being the son of Melvin and Eliza (Hooker) Whitney, also natives of New York. The father was a miller and a millwright and this he followed until the time of his death at a good ripe age. The mother died when aged. They had been the parents of six children, five boys and one girl. Our subject was educated in the district school and in 1879 completed a course in bookkeeping also. At the age of thirteen he met the responsibilities of the world on his own account, going first to Pennsylvania, where he followed lumbering for four years. At the age of nineteen, he went to Kansas and engaged in hunting buffalo and farming until 1876, then went to Fort Hayes and operated a livery for a time, and later did the same business at Bull City, Kansas. Then he sold and took up the hardware business. Next we see him in Osborne, buying stock and grain for the First National Bank of that place. He

resigned in 1880, taking up the management of a lumber industry for Hall Brothers, where he continued for eleven years. It was in 1891 that he severed his connections with this business and came to Kootenai county. Bonners Ferry was fortunate enough to secure his settlement and he took up sawmilling. His firm was known as Whitney, Braden & Company and under this style they did business for one year and then he went into partnership with W. W. Bush and they did business transferring ore and freight from boat to train at Bonners Ferry. They continued together for one year and Mr. Whitney had been in this business ever since. He has good equipment and also a good residence in Bonners Ferry and about twenty good town lots. His residence he built in 1894.

In political matters, Mr. Whitney is active and a thorough Republican. He was president of the McKinley club in 1896. He was marshal of Bonners Ferry and councilman in Eaton. He is also a member of the school board and labors for the furthering of educational facilities. In 1876 he was delegate to the Republican county convention in Osborne county and in 1902 he was delegate in Kootenai county and was nominated for sheriff of the county. He gained the day by a handsome majority.

In 1880 Mr. Whitney married Miss Bessie, daughter of William and Sarah J. (Taylor) Braden, natives of Iowa and Kentucky respectively. They came to Kansas in early days and remained there until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Whitney there have been born three children as follows: Bertrice, wife of Bartlett Sinclair, now living in Passig, Philippines; Stella, Helen, both with parents. Mr. Whitney is a member of the K. of P., the I. O. O. F., and the K. O. T. M. Mrs. Whitney is a member of the Rebekahs. Both of them are members of the Presbyterian church.

---

ANDREW J. KENT. A real frontiersman and a pioneer who has wrought in different places in the west, Mr. Kent is now living in Bonners Ferry and is one of the substantial, influential and prominent citizens of Kootenai county. He was born in Osceola, Wisconsin, on December 8, 1860, being the son of Andrew and Esther (Hill) Kent, natives of Scotland and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was born in 1819 and came to America in 1820. He remained in New Brunswick until 1833 then went to Maine where he remained until 1850. Then he went to Osceola, Wisconsin, and in 1853 to California. He returned by way of Cape Horn but when opposite southern California the boat sank, taking all the treasure with it, but all hands were saved. Mr. Kent lost forty-four thousand dollars. He returned and went to Pike's Peak, but not discovering gold there, he came to Osceola, Wisconsin, where he lived until 1901, when his time came to pass the river of death. He, with four brothers, put the first saw mill on the St. Croix river. The mother lives in Osceola now. Our subject received a

common schooling in his native place and in 1876 he took a normal course at River Falls, Wisconsin. In 1879 he came to Missoula, Montana, and then went to Philipsburg and worked in the Granite mine for one year. It was 1883 when he came to Murray, that being the time of the gold excitement. Seven years he labored in the Coeur d'Alenes and he was among the leading mine discoverers there, for he located the Fifield group, the Evolution, and others in close proximity to the famous Bunker Hill mine. In 1891 Mr. Kent came to Bonners Ferry district as an expert for Loran and Clark. Since that time, he has made his home here. He owns three hundred and twenty acres of land, which he bought from the railroad, also twenty-eight lots in Bonners Ferry and other property. In 1901 Mr. Kent took a contract to build eight miles of road for wagons to the Buckhorn mines from Bonners Ferry.

In 1890 Mr. Kent married Miss Nellie E. Welch, in Coeur d'Alene, and to them have been born five children: Leslie, Zoe E., Fay I., Howard and Theodore Roosevelt. Mrs. Kent's parents, E. R. and Hattie E. (Sargent) Welch, are natives of New York and now live in The Dalles, Oregon, whither they came in the 'seventies. Mr. Kent is an active participant in the realm of politics, both county and state. In 1896 he was elected justice of the peace and succeeded himself in 1898. In 1900 he was chosen constable, which office he now holds. He has frequently been delegate to the county conventions and has served on the board of councilmen for Bonners Ferry. He has also given his time and wisdom on the school board frequently and is so serving now. He is a member of the K. of P., Acma Lodge, No. 15. Mr. Kent is the possessor of some valuable mining property in the Buckhorn district and is a promoter of these, while also he labors for progression and advancement in all lines.

JOSEPH C. PARENT. This gentleman has done much toward the upbuilding and development of Kootenai county, laboring with energy and zeal and accomplishing worthy results in many capacities, especially in handling the lumber products of the country. He was born on May 2, 1859, on Star Prairie, Wisconsin, being the son of Charles and Della (Picard) Parent, natives of Canada and Michigan, respectively. The father left Canada for the United States at the age of eleven years. He located in Detroit and remained there for twenty-two years and then went to St. Croix county, Wisconsin, in 1855, where he lives now, retired, being aged eighty. He is a worthy citizen and holds a goodly competence for the labors of his hands. His first wife was Della Picard and by her he had seven children. She died in 1869. His second wife was a widow with six children and by her he has two children. Our subject received his education on Star Prairie and in Somerset. He remained on the farm with his parents until twenty-one. He farmed until 1889, when he came west, locating in Montana, where he remained until 1891, and then came to Kootenai county. He freighted on the Kootenai river with

canoes for one year, receiving as high as two dollars per pound for freight from Crossport to Kootenai falls. In 1893 he located a homestead of sixty-three acres and proved up. In 1901 he took the balance of his right, and his place is located four miles north from Bonners Ferry. This he is improving in good shape, and is devoting attention to raising blooded hogs, of which he has some fine specimens. In 1894 Mr. Parent took a contract of furnishing the Great Northern with ties. The next year he contracted to furnish five hundred thousand feet of logs to the Kaslo saw mill. In 1896 he took another similar contract and in 1897 he contracted for seven hundred thousand feet. In 1898 he contracted to furnish the Savard company one half million feet and this entire amount was lost by the boom breaking. In 1899 Mr. Parent freighted on the K. V. Railroad and the next year he began improvements in earnest on his ranch.

In 1881 Mr. Parent married Miss Adaline M., daughter of Dominick and Adaline (Pearson) Generous, natives of Canada, but immigrants to Osseo, Minnesota, where they live on a farm. To Mr. and Mrs. Parent there have been born four children, three of whom are living, named as follows: Abraham J., at home; Angeline M., wife of Edward V. Greenleaf, in Star Prairie, Wisconsin; Charles F., with father. Mr. Parent is always active in political matters and displays the interest of the intelligent citizen. He and his family affiliate with the Catholic church.

GILBERT F. OSLER. Although the subject of this sketch has recently come to this county, he has made himself one of the substantial citizens of it in this time and is actively interested in its upbuilding, while he has shown forth uprightness and sound principles in his walk, thus commending himself to all lovers of good and those who desire the advancement of our county.

Gilbert F. was born in Logan county, Illinois, on October 14, 1856, being the son of Basell and Dorcus (Norton) Osler, natives of Indiana. The father died in 1863. Having been a good business man, he left an estate of twenty thousand dollars. The mother removed to Pottawattamie county, Iowa, and by her excellent management has made a fine fortune of twice that amount. These worthy people were the parents of seventeen children, eight of whom are now living. Our subject went to Iowa with the rest of the family and there received his schooling. At the age of seventeen, he started out for himself, purchasing a farm, which he worked for fourteen years. This was in Iowa, then he went to Nebraska and purchased a farm, and for thirteen years he tilled that. Then he determined to see the west and accordingly came to Kootenai county. This was in 1901. He took a homestead and bought a half section more, one quarter of which was hay land. That he sold and now he is doing a saw mill business, one and one-half miles southeast from Bonners Ferry, where his land is located. In addition to this, Mr. Osler has some stock and devotes considerable attention to that.

In 1877 Mr. Osler married Miss Malissa, daughter of Cephas and Rachel Ellis, natives of Ohio, who came to Iowa in an early day and in 1887 removed to Nebraska, where they now live. To Mr. and Mrs. Osler there have been born three children, Myrtle L., teaching school; Earl C., and Ratie M., at home. Mr. Osler is active in local politics and also in all measures that have for their aim the betterment and advancement of the country and county. He is a member of the M. W. A., and of the K. O. T. M.

**CHARLES O'CALLAGHAN.** This prominent business man of Bonners Ferry is a man of good standing and manifest ability and has so conducted himself that he has the confidence and approbation of the people, in whose esteem he stands very high. He is a thorough gentleman, having a high sense of honor and integrity, is a loyal friend, holds a pleasant distinction in the social world and is a capable, upright, and efficient business man and loyal and patriotic citizen.

Charles O'Callaghan was born in Buckingham, near Ottawa, Canada, on December 12, 1852, being the son of P. J. and Mary (Cox) O'Callaghan, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively. The mother died when Charles was four years of age. The father came to Norway, Michigan, in 1875, where he now lives, aged ninety.

Our subject was educated in the common schools until twenty and then went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he entered and graduated from the business college, and then he entered the state normal school, from which he graduated also in 1878. Being thus well equipped in the line of education and business knowledge, young O'Callaghan started in the labors of the educator in Michigan. He taught for two years and was also interested in lumbering, being bookkeeper for a large lumber firm, and also buying and selling lumber at this time. This latter continued until 1887, when Mr. O'Callaghan had the misfortune to lose his health. He was filled with courage and spirit and was determined to conquer and so came to the west and took up stock raising in Kootenai county, Idaho. Four years he labored at this and then sold out and came to Bonners Ferry, taking up real estate business. He has done well in this line since that time, having acquired title to a considerable property both in the country and in Bonners Ferry. He is an active participant in politics, being a strong Jeffersonian Democrat. In 1899 he was appointed United States commissioner for Idaho and does a good business in this line now. In 1896 he was elected justice of the peace, and twice he has succeeded himself, so well are the people pleased with his impartiality and faithfulness. He holds the office now. He was chairman of the city council for two terms up to 1898. Mr. O'Callaghan is a good business man, faithful and efficient, and is admired by all.

In 1900 Mr. O'Callaghan married Miss Della E., daughter of P. and Mary (Mead) Sullivan, natives respectively of Ireland and Canada. They came to

the United States when they were young. To Mr. and Mrs. O'Callaghan there have been born three children, Vina E., Claude V., and Lillian M., all of whom were born in Bonners Ferry. Mr. O'Callaghan and his wife are devoted members of the Catholic church and they are valued members of society.

**WILLIAM ELDERTON.** No citizen of Bonners Ferry is better known than the estimable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. He is one of the leading business men of the town, having both a fine blacksmith shop and a livery and feed stable, in both of which lines he does a good business and during his residence in this section he has displayed a progressive and enterprising spirit and he is always found ready to assist in any measures that are for the general advancement and welfare of the town and its citizens.

William was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on January 29, 1849, being the son of James and Sarah (Smedley) Elderton, also natives of Ohio. The father died in the same year that this son was born and the mother handled the farm until her death in 1860. Being thus left an orphan, our subject went to live with his grandmother. He received a common schooling and soon learned the blacksmith trade. In the art of this leading trade he has been constantly active until the present time. He went to Illinois in 1879 and two years later we find him in Del Norte, Colorado, where two years were spent. In 1881 he removed to New Mexico and two years afterward went to old Mexico. In a year he was back to New Mexico, Socorro, and there remained until 1893. Then he came to Bonners Ferry. He immediately bought three lots, built a good house and improved his property. Also he purchased a quarter section of timber land. He now owns one-half interest in a business building in town, handles a livery and feed stable and also a blacksmith shop.

Mr. Elderton was one of four children as follows: Francis, deceased; Henry, married and living in Kansas; George, married and living in Illinois; William, the subject of this article.

In 1886 Mr. Elderton married Miss Margaret A. Burton. In political matters, Mr. Elderton is an active Democrat and he has frequently been called to act as delegate to the county conventions, and in 1900 he served in that capacity at Coeur d'Alene. He joined the I. O. O. F. in 1879, at Ashland, Illinois, being associated with Lodge No. 341. In 1901 he left that to become a charter member of Utopia Lodge, No. 36, here in Bonners Ferry. He has passed through all of the chairs and at present is noble grand. He is also a member of the M. W. A. at Bonners Ferry, and of the Knights of Honor, at Ashland, Illinois.

**WILLIAM E. CISCO.** Four miles south from Ramsey is the farm of the subject of this sketch, which consists of one hundred and twenty acres, where he has resided for the years since 1897, and his parents also

reside there. William E. was born in Corvallis, Oregon, on October 4, 1858, being the son of William W. and Jane (Stevens) Cisco, natives respectively of Ohio and Vermont. The mother crossed the plains in 1845. Her mother died, she being seven years of age, on the trip, and with her father she completed the tedious journey. The father of our subject came across the plains to Oregon in 1852, and in Corvallis met his future wife. There they were married and shortly afterward they removed to King county, Washington, where they have made their home for twenty years. Then they removed to Whitman county, the same state, where ten years were spent. Then they came to Kootenai county and in 1898 they came to their present home with their son. Our subject was educated in King county, being favored only with a common schooling, and he has since that time remained with his parents, doing faithfully the duties of life that have come to hand. In 1892 he came to Spirit valley and in 1898 bought his present place. The parents have come to live here and they have a good piece of land and twenty acres under cultivation. He has four head of horses, nine cattle and other property. Mr. Cisco has one brother, Eugene, married to Mattie Eaton, and living in this county; also he has one sister, Mary M., wife of Daniel W. Pierce, in this county. Mr. Cisco is a well liked man, upright and dominated with integrity and good principles, while he has the esteem of all who know him. He has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea yet, preferring to enjoy the quieter satisfaction of his life of celibacy.

**NORMAN MCKINNON.** The years in which Mr. McKinnon has been domiciled in Kootenai county have been years of industry and energetic labor for the improvement of his fine place, which is located about three miles southwest from Athol. He has shown himself in his career a true pioneer and is a public minded and loyal citizen.

Norman McKinnon was born in Park Hill, Canada, on January 22, 1859, being the son of Donald and Elizabeth (McLeod) McKinnon, natives respectively of Canada and Scotland. The mother came to Canada when seven years of age and they both came to the United States in 1872, locating in southern Michigan. Later they returned to Canada, and finally in that country the father died, but the mother is still living in Detroit, Michigan. Our subject was educated in the common schools and at the age of seventeen started in to work for himself. He took up bridge work and for fifteen years followed it in various parts of the country. In 1886 we find him in California at Madison and Santa Barbara, where he remained a time and in 1888 he came to Kootenai county. He cut ties for the Northern Pacific, then went to the Coeur d'Alene mines and took a contract of getting out mining timbers. In 1889 we find him on the Sound and in 1890 he went to Minnesota and operated a hotel. It was 1897 that Mr. McKinnon came to his present place and took a homestead, putting up buildings and taking up

the commendable work of improvement. He has succeeded well, has forty acres under cultivation, considerable saw timber, a band of stock and various improvements that make the place attractive and valuable.

Norman McKinnon is one of ten children, five boys and five girls, named as follows: Mary A., in Detroit, Michigan; Sarah, also in Detroit; Mamie, deceased; Maggie, in Detroit; Malcolm, married and living in Toledo, Ohio; Norman, the subject of this article; Charles, married and living in Seattle; John, in Detroit, Michigan; Michael James, deceased. In political matters, Mr. McKinnon is allied with the Republican party, and always manifests an active interest in these affairs, being influential in his section. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge No. 75, of Athol. He is also a member of the Catholic church.

**HIREM YATES.** The excellent financiering that this gentleman has accomplished in his career stamps him as possessed of a high grade of ability in this line and he is surely one of the substantial men of the county of Kootenai. He owns a farm of one quarter section at Ramsey, and in addition to doing general farming, he raises stock and is also greatly interested in mining, having some very promising properties of his own.

Hirem Yates was born in Tioga, Illinois, on April 22, 1862, being the son of Henry and Sarah (Coon) Yates, natives of North Carolina and Germany, respectively. The mother came to America in 1850, and she was married in Indiana. They located in Lima, Illinois, and farmed for twenty-five years and then removed to Kansas. There the father died in 1901 and the mother died in 1892. They were the parents of the following children: Edwin, living in Illinois; Thomas, living in Kansas; Margaret, wife of James Ware, in this county; Hirem, the subject of the article; Lucy, wife of George McCoolough, in Kansas; Rachel, wife of Henry Reed, in Kansas; Spencer, in Illinois; Mattie, single and living in Illinois; Mary, wife of James McCoolough, in Kansas; James, deceased; Robert, in Kansas. Hirem received a common schooling and then began at the early age of ten to do for himself, being permitted in this course by his father. He rented a farm and from one-fourth of the crop he made three hundred dollars the first two years. Then he bought ten acres of land. He sold that and went to Missouri and bought forty acres of land. He farmed it one year and then sold for one thousand dollars. Then he went to Kansas and bought eighty acres which he sold after two years of farming and realized seventeen hundred dollars for this. Then he used this money to buy cattle in Missouri and shipped them to Butte, Montana, and sold, clearing fifteen hundred dollars by the transaction. Succeeding this for seven years he devoted himself to mining with the gratifying result that he cleared up twenty thousand dollars. He came to Washington and bought a half section of land for fifteen hundred dollars which he sold seven years later for five thousand dollars. Then he came

to Kootenai county and bought a half section where he now lives. He sold half of this for an advance of two hundred dollars and has refused two thousand dollars for the other quarter.

In 1899 Mr. Yates married Dora Ayers, daughter of Isaac and Meranda Shippe, and widow of John Ayers. Mr. Shippe is a native of Pennsylvania and his wife of Illinois. Mrs. Yates has one child by her former husband, Nina C., living at home. Mr. Yates is a member of the M. W. A. at Rathdrum, and his wife is a member of the R. N. A., Evergreen Camp, No. 2317.

**HARRY WILLIAMS.** Many noble and true citizens of this country, who are noted for their thrift and industry, have come from England and among this worthy number we mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, to whom we are pleased to grant consideration in this volume of Kootenai county's history.

Harry Williams was born in Manchester, England, on April 6, 1868, being the son of William T. and Martha (Anderson) Williams, natives of England, also. They came to America in 1872, locating at Ogden, Utah, where the father opened a tailor shop. Four years later he removed to Dillon, Montana, and there wrought at his trade for seven years. Then he sold out and repaired to Ellensburg, Washington, where he wrought at the same occupation until 1898, and then a move was made to Spokane, and at 208 S. Howard street Mr. Williams conducts a first-class shop at the present time. He was born in 1838, and his wife in 1843. Harry was educated in the schools of the various places where the parents lived until he was of sufficient age to take up shop work and then he learned the trade of his father. He labored steadily with him until 1892, then formed partnership with his father in the business, which continued until 1901, when he bought a half section of land where he now lives, one mile north from Ramsey. He still owns an interest in the tailoring business with his father in Spokane. Mr. Williams also owns ten acres in Rexburg, Idaho, with two residences which give him a monthly income of fifty dollars.

In 1891 Mr. Williams married Miss Olive, daughter of Edwin W. and Sarah Craig, natives of Kansas. The father removed his family to Ellensburg, Washington, in 1887, and there followed building and contracting. To Mr. and Mrs. Williams, two children have been born, Coral M., and Deral H. Mr. Williams is a member of the W. of W. and of the Red Men. He and his wife are members of the Christian Science church.

**JAMES L. WARE.** About one mile north of Ramsey is located the homestead of Mr. Ware, which he took from the government in July, 1899. He has since that time done much by way of improvement, and now has thirty acres from which he raises many potatoes, finding them a profitable crop. He also has

some stock. Mr. Ware has a large family of children and is one of the substantial men who are making the county an improved and valuable portion of the state.

Reverting to the personal history of our subject, we note that he was born in Clermont county Ohio, on March 27, 1851, being the son of James and Harriet (Gilven) Ware, natives respectively of Kentucky and Ohio. The father's father died when his son was young and the boy was bound out to David Hedelsten until twenty-one but at the age of fourteen he ran away from this place and labored for himself. He died December, 1901, aged ninety, and his wife died in 1858. Our subject was educated in the primitive schools of his day, they being maintained by subscription, each scholar paying a fee of one dollar and twenty-five cents each month. He remained with his father until twenty-two and then married and went to farming for himself. Three years were spent at that and his wife died and he sold out and worked for wages in Illinois, and the year following was married again. Then he rented a farm for eight years, after which he removed to Kansas and worked in the town for one year. Then he returned to Illinois and bought a forty and farmed it until January, 1898, when he sold and came to Lincoln county. Shortly after he came to Kootenai county and took the homestead above referred to. He is doing a good work in opening up the place and also in advancing the cause of education, having been on the board for two successive terms since coming here.

Mr. Ware married Mary A. Carr in 1873 and she died in 1876. In 1877 he married Miss Margret, daughter of Henry and Nancy (Coon) Yates, natives of Indiana, and to this union the following children have been born: Alfred N., Noah, deceased, Richard H., deceased, James P., deceased, Mary C., John W., Sanford, Ida B., Bertie, Elsie May. All are at home with their parents. Mr. Ware is allied with the Democrat party and is active in this realm and labors in an intelligent and vigorous manner for the principles he believes to be right. He was elected road supervisor in 1901 and again the following year. His son Richard is a member of the M. W. A., and Mrs. Ware is a member of the Christian church.

**ROBERT WILSON.** While the subject of this article has not labored so long in Kootenai county as some, still he has displayed such commendable zeal and skill in his labors and is withal a man of integrity and uprightness, so that he deserves mention in the volume that chronicles the history of this section.

Robert Wilson was born in Dutchess county, New York, on June 20, 1851, being the son of Robert and Mary (Dobie) Wilson, natives of Scotland, but immigrants to the United States in 1840. They located in New York where they gardened for eight years and then came to Chickasaw county, Iowa, where the father now lives, aged ninety, but the mother died in 1888. Robert received his education in Iowa and at the age of nineteen started in life for himself. He repaired to Little Falls, Minnesota, where he labored

in the woods and in saw mills for three years. Returning to Iowa he purchased a farm in Franklin county and tilled it for four years. Then he went to Chickasaw, remaining four years. The next move was back to Minnesota and in 1887 we find him in Almira, Washington. He farmed there until 1898, when he came to Kootenai county, purchased an improved farm, one mile northwest from Ramsey, to which he added a quarter section of railroad land in 1900. In 1902 he purchased eighty acres more, making him the fine estate of four hundred acres of fertile land. This he has improved in a good manner, and is steadily going on with continued work in this line. He has seventy acres under the plow and good buildings. In addition to his general farming, Mr. Wilson raises some horses. In his father's family, there were six children, three boys and three girls: James, living in Dakota, being married; Mary, wife of A. P. White, in Iowa; J. B., married and living in Franklin county, Iowa; Annie, wife of Robert Black, living in Black Hawk county, Iowa. There is also one more and then the subject of this article. Mr. Wilson is of good standing in his section and is a good, substantial citizen of the country.

THOMAS H. SCOTT. The far away state of Maine is the native place of our subject and his father was Moses Scott, who died there in 1862. The mother died when Thomas H. was five years of age. He was bound out to Alexander Read to remain until twenty-one, but at the age of sixteen, he ran away and went to Granman Island, on the Atlantic coast. He engaged with a fishing schooner for one year and the next year he operated the boat on shares. Then he returned to the lumber woods of Maine and there and in other occupations he remained until 1895 when he came to St. Paul, Minnesota. He worked in the woods and on the drive for six years and then took contracts for three years. Then by the Southern Pacific, he came to San Francisco, and in 1875 we see him in Rathdrum. He contracted with Dodge Brothers to furnish them one million feet of logs annually for three years, which he successfully completed. Then he worked in the Wardner mines for two seasons, then did some logging and in 1884 he took up a homestead, nine miles from Rathdrum on Fish lake. After improving and proving up, he went to Wardner and labored in the mines, then went to Montana and was taken sick and languished in the sisters hospital for seven months, at Deer Lodge, Montana. We next see him in Asotin, Washington, then in Oregon for a couple of years, and then he came back to his present location on Fish lake.

In 1859 Mr. Scott married Miss Emma E., daughter of A. L. and Lizzie (Lane) Bradbury, natives of Maine. They came west in 1885, locating in Spokane county, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Scott there have been born two children, Ansel L., married to Jessie Tobey, and living in Spokane; Maud, wife of Paul Voeth, living in Spokane. Mr. Scott has always manifested an intelligent interest in political matters

and in Maine he cast his first ballot, it being for A. Lincoln, in 1860. He is now one of the venerable and respected men of this section, being a real pioneer and builder of Kootenai county, where he has conducted himself so that he has won the esteem and respect of all who may know him.

ANSEL L. SCOTT. This enterprising young gentleman is one of the property owners of Kootenai county, having a fine ranch on Fish or Twin lake, where his father resides at the present time. It is a fine property and also Mr. Scott has a good residence and other property in Spokane. He has mastered the machinist's trade and later in life he learned the art of cooking, which he follows considerably in Spokane.

We will mention an outline of his career and we first note that he was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on August 12, 1877, being the son of Thomas and Emma E. (Bradberg) Scott, natives of Minnesota. The father and his family now live in Kootenai county. Ansel L. received his education from the common schools and at the age of nineteen was a master mechanic. Then, as we have mentioned above, the art of cooking allured from his first occupation and so skillful has he become in this line that he is sought after by some of the leading hosts of this section, being now in the employ of a large house in Spokane. Mr. Scott has placed improvements from time to time on his land which he bought from the railroad in 1897, and is making it a comfortable and attractive home for his ripper years.

In 1900 Mr. Scott married Miss Jessie O. Tobey. He is a member of the F. O. A., Court Royal, No. 19. Also he is a member of the Cooks' and Waiters' Union. Mr. Scott is possessed of ambition and spirit and is making a creditable showing in his labors.

GUSTAV MILLER is one of the enterprising farmers who live in the vicinity of Fish lake, Kootenai county. He has a farm of one hundred and forty acres which he is bringing under cultivation and he also devotes some time to raising stock. He is energetic, possessed of good practical judgment, dominated by keen sagacity and withal has excellent moral qualities.

Mr. Miller was born in Calso, Germany, on April 8, 1861, being the son of Phillip and Louise (Mayers) Miller, natives of Germany. The father died in 1876, and the mother in 1879, both being buried in the Calso cemetery. Gustav received common schooling until fourteen years of age and then clerked for his brother-in-law until 1880, when he was called by his country into the militia. One year spent there, and he was again with his brother-in-law and in 1883 he left Germany, the laws requiring that he remain there, and came to America and located in New York on a farm. On August 6, 1884, he enlisted in the regular army, Sixth

Cavalry, served five years, re-enlisted in Fourth Infantry, served five years again, then re-enlisted in the Eleventh Infantry. He went in as private and was discharged as regiment sergeant major, being too old to go farther. He acted in this official position in the Spanish war, and participated in the Porto Rico campaign. From 1892 to 1895 he was stationed at Fort Sherman. In 1898 he was honorably discharged and immediately returned to Kootenai county. He first bought sixty acres of a resort on the lake and two years later bought his present ranch as mentioned above.

In October, 1898, Mr. Miller married Miss Josephine Eresch, whose parents, Joseph and Margaret Eresch, were natives of Germany and came to America in 1865, settling in Aurora, Illinois. There they lived until 1888 and came to Sprague, Washington, and in 1890, removed thence to Kootenai county. In 1897 the mother died and in 1899 the father passed away, both being buried at Rathdrum. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller there have been born two girls, Margaret and Elizabeth, twins. Mr. Miller stands well among his fellows and is respected and a substantial citizen of his county.

♦♦♦

**WILLIAM W. FERRELL.** In March, 1884, a sturdy pioneer, William W. Ferrell, on the shores of Coeur d'Alene lake, near Fort Sherman, built a row boat and, in company with two others, placed it on a hand sled and made the trip from that point to the head of navigation on the Saint Joe river, pulling their boat all the way by hand on the ice and consuming twelve days in the trip. One man, Alfred Ritchie, with his hired hand, George Stewart, was then in that country and was engaged in making shingles by hand. Mr. Ferrell landed with eight dollars in his pocket, but he was full of courage, and located a squatter's right on the unsurveyed land and in the spring seeded it to timothy. He has improved and grown in his possessions until at present he has fifteen hundred acres of land, a fine barn and outbuildings, and also has a commodious store and a good saw-mill. He has a fine large hotel of thirty-four rooms which is generously patronized in the summer by pleasure seekers in this beautiful country. Mr. Ferrell is a perfect representation of that brave and noble class of men who pierced into the wilds of nature and opened the country for the abode of man, and his wisdom is manifest in that he has made a brilliant success, being one of the heavy property owners of Kootenai county, all of which his industry and good business ability have gained for him in this location.

William W. Ferrell was born in Fort Madison, Iowa, on November 19, 1856, being the son of Joseph A. and Jane Ferrell. He was reared in town and was educated at the public schools. He followed steamboating, arising to the position of steward, and at the age of eighteen he was running on a boat from Chicago to Buffalo. In the fall of 1876 we went to Waco, Texas, and railroaded. The next spring he was in the thickest of the Black Hills gold excitement, and in the fall of 1877 he went to Leadville and remained until

1881, engaged in mining. Then he went to Hall county, Nebraska, and bought a farm. In June, 1883, we see him in San Francisco and soon after in Portland, Oregon. Thence he came to Spokane, Washington, and in December, 1883, he landed in Fort Sherman, now Coeur d'Alene. The next March he made the boat spoken of above. Since coming to his present place, now known as Ferrell's Landing, he supplied the post with hay for a number of years and now cuts about three hundred tons each year. Mr. Ferrell's place is finely fitted for the accommodation of summer boarders, having a spacious hall for their amusement and also boats and everything handy for comfort and enjoyment.

On May 8, 1881, he married Mattie M. DeSpain in Colorado and two children were born to them, both of whom died. In June, 1888, Mrs. Ferrell died also. On November 22, 1889, Mr. Ferrell married Miss Mary R., daughter of Oscar and Ann Canfield, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father's parents came west with their five children to Walla Walla in 1847. They were in the awful Whitman massacre, the father escaping, but the mother and five children were taken prisoners and detained for thirty days. The elder Canfield was the only man that escaped. After that experience they went to Oregon City. Mrs. Ferrell was born in California. The parents both live now in Canfield, Idaho county, this state.

♦♦♦

**ELBRIDGE W. THORP.** This worthy pioneer is eminently fitted for consideration in the history of Kootenai county, since he has wrought with well bestowed labors in this section for its development and for the progress of the county as well as following the life of the pioneer for many years in adjacent states, in all of which worthy career he has done creditably, manifesting integrity, worth and stability.

Elbridge Thorp was born in Boone county, Illinois, on March 27, 1844, being the son of Edward and Martha (Raymond) Thorp, natives of England, but immigrants to this country in 1830. They settled in New York, thence went to Pennsylvania, and later to Illinois, and then to Indiana and afterward to Iowa and finally to Kansas, where he died in 1868. The mother died when our subject was young. Elbridge was educated in the various places where the father lived and at the age of seventeen he enlisted to fight for his country in Company F, Ninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Miller. He was honorably discharged in 1862, and in 1863 he enlisted for three years or until the close of the war. He served until the conflict ceased, participating in many engagements and skirmishes among which we may mention, Mobile and the charge of Blakely. He was discharged at Houston, Texas, and the company disbanded at Dubuque, Iowa. In the spring of 1866, he engaged as cook on an expedition under Colonel Sawyer who was doing freighting for the government. He came in this capacity to Montana, and then he prospected and in 1871 went thence to Washington, locating where



WILLIAM W. FERRELL.



Sprague is now situated and there handled sheep for twenty-three years. Then he removed to his present place on Fish lake, where he has one hundred and twenty acres of good land, forty of which are into hay, and the balance is used for pasture. He has fifty or more cattle and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

On November 14, 1881, Mr. Thorp married Miss Emma M., daughter of David and Caroline (Vanvalkenburg) Downs, natives of New York. The father died in 1895 and the mother in 1896. Mr. Thorp is a member of the G. A. R. and he and his wife are members of the Baptist church and they stand well in the community, being excellent and upright people.

They have one adopted son, Gustavus. Since the above writing Mr. Thorp has sold his farm property and now owns residence property in Rathdrum, where he lives.

◆◆◆

CARL BAECK. A sturdy son of the fatherland, whence come some of the best citizens that ever walked under the stars and stripes, the subject of this sketch is no whit behind in all these choice qualities which make the patriotic citizen, the typical man, the genial and affable neighbor, and the true and loyal friend. He was born in the province of Pahnner, Germany, on July 5, 1860, and his parents died when he was very young and he never had the pleasure of knowing them. He was educated in his native land and at the age of fourteen years, he began to learn the brewer's trade. He followed it until 1881, then came to America. First he located in Chicago and soon went thence to St. Paul, Minnesota, working there for T. Ham, and then he went to Fergus Falls, where he engaged in brewery work and such was his skill that he was entrusted with the management of the entire plant in the absence of the foreman, and practically he had charge of the establishment. In 1888 he came to Spokane and at once engaged in the New York Brewery and here he also had charge of the entire part of the production of the choice beverages turned out by that institution. He continued there until the death of the proprietor in 1896 and then our subject and August Mauler were appointed administrators. Two years and nine months were required to settle the large and intricate estate and then our subject was tired out with city life and its ceaseless activities and cares and so searched out his present place, on Fish lake, which he purchased, it being one hundred acres of the choicest location on the well known and popular place of resort. He has a gem of an estate, and with his native skill and taste, he plans to embellish and improve it so it will be all that could be desired. Mr. Baeck has a creek coursing through his land that is an ideal place for trout and those finny beauties abound in abundance. In all of his labors since 1890 Mr. Black has had a true helpmeet and an able assistant in his wife, who has brought to his help a wealth of keenness, taste, and practical judgment that have been prominent in their success, which has been bright and becoming.

It was in 1890 that Mr. Baeck married Miss Emma

Comminske, a native of Germany, who came to this country in 1889. Two children have been born to this happy union, Henry and Freda, who make their home bright and pleasant.

Mr. Baeck is also interested in raising stock, having a goodly band now. He will soon erect an elegant residence and pipe the sparkling spring water from its native place in the mountains right into the house. He has an ideal home and is highly esteemed by all. He and his estimable wife are members of the German Lutheran church and are liberal supporters of their faith. Mr. Baeck is also a member of the K. of P., and a charter member of the Sons of Hermann, Lodge No. 9, in Spokane, in which he has held office.

◆◆◆

JOHN SHAFER. On the banks of Fish lake, one of the most charming spots that nature has generously bestowed in Kootenai county, lies the estate of our subject. It consists of three hundred and thirty-seven acres of fine land, well improved and in this ideal place, Mr. Shafer is now erecting an elegant resort for the accommodation of the many visitors. In addition to this fine property, Mr. Shafer has some property in Rathdrum and also mining interests in Buffalo Hump district. He has one claim also in the St. Reges country for which he paid two thousand dollars and it is of very promising value.

Mr. Shafer was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on November 8, 1852, being the son of Philip and Elizabeth (Knearnan) Shafer, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1834. They located in Pennsylvania and the father bought horses and cattle for the government from 1832 to 1871. He died in 1884, aged eighty and his wife died in 1882, aged seventy-four. They had six children, all boys and our subject the youngest. John was educated in his native place and at the age of nineteen stepped from the parental home to do battle for himself in life. He bought and sold stock in Pennsylvania until 1876, then went into the livery business in St. Petersburg, Clarion county, Pennsylvania, and remained in that for three years. His next move was to buy a farm, which he tilled until 1883, then he sold that also and came to Rathdrum. He has lived in this vicinity since that time and is now located as stated above.

In 1873 Mr. Shafer married Miss Fannie L., daughter of William and Sarah A. (Custard) Porter, natives of Pennsylvania. The mother still lives there, being born in 1806. The father died there in the sixties. They had eleven children, seven boys and four girls, Mrs. Shafer being the youngest. To Mr. and Mrs. Shafer there have been born two children, William P., deceased; Sadie E., wife of Charles Lafavre, in Wardner, Idaho. In 1890 Mrs. Shafer was called from home and family by death and her remains repose in the cemetery at Rathdrum.

Mr. Shafer is an intelligent and active participant in the political realm, being a strong supporter of the principles of the Republican party. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and used to be of the K. of P. but

dropped it when he came to this country. When Mr. Shafer completes the improvements planned for his summer resort he will have one of the most attractive places in this section of the country and will have all the comforts and entertainments provided that the most exacting guests could desire, which his geniality and affability and skill will doubly enhance.

GEORGE BATTERS is a man who has taken hold with his hands, directed by a native sagacity and vigor, and has wrought out a good success in the affairs of this life, being at the present time proprietor and owner of a good hotel in Athol, also a livery and feed barn, while he has a nice farm, one hundred acres of which are under cultivation. He does a good business in all lines and handles a hotel, where he gains the good will and approval of the traveling public on account of his affability and care for the comfort of guests.

George Batters was born in Joliet, Illinois, on December 22, 1854, being the son of Joseph and Catherine (Pilkey) Batters, natives of Canada, who came to Illinois in an early day and thence later to Little Falls, Minnesota, where the father handled a hotel until the time of his death, in 1873, having come there in 1854. The mother continued the business until she died in 1884, and they both repose in the cemetery in Little Falls. Our subject received his education from the public schools, and at the age of fourteen years, started in life for himself. He worked as assistant cook in a logging camp and then took charge of that department and on the drive until 1888, when he came to Spokane, and there operated a restaurant for six months. Selling out, he came to the old town of Athol, worked for a sawmill outfit and then for Prickett & Warner for three years on a farm. Then he took a homestead and proved up on it, embellished it with buildings, fences, orchard, and so forth, then purchased some property in Postfalls, and in 1902, he bought the hotel in Athol, as mentioned above.

In 1880 Mr. Batters married Miss Ellen, daughter of William G. and Sarah (Swatz) McEwen, natives of New York and Germany, respectively. They came to Wisconsin and there the mother died and the father went to Nebraska and there he passed away in 1899. To Mr. and Mrs. Batters one child has been born, George E., with his parents. Mr. Batters is a member of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge No. 75. His son belongs to the same lodge and also to the Rebekahs, Evergreen Lodge, No. 51, and to the M. W. A., Athol Camp, No. 8388. Mr. Batters is a man of sterling worth and has hosts of friends wherever he is known.

HARVEY J. SWOFFORD. This well known gentleman is one of the heavy property owners of Kootenai county, his estate of six hundred acres being located about four miles northwest from Coeur d'Alene, where he does a general farming business and raises

stock. His land is about half under cultivation, and he has a fine orchard of all varieties, good buildings, and all about him testifies that he is a man of sagacity and industry.

Harvey J. Swofford was born in St. Clair county, Missouri, on April 13, 1843, being the son of Harvey J. and Nancy (Murphy) Swofford, natives of Illinois, but farmers of Missouri. In 1845 they removed to the vicinity of St. Louis, where they remained until the time of their death. Our subject received a good schooling and at a young age went to work for himself. The mother died when he was ten and his father married a second time. When he had worked out eight years, he came home and assisted his father for two years. Then he bought a farm and gave his attention to tilling it until 1888, when he came to the west. He purchased a portion of his present estate, it being unimproved, and in three years he had it all broken and good buildings erected. The rest of the land has been purchased later. He has considerable stock in addition to his other property.

In 1878 Mr. Swofford married Miss Sarah J., daughter of Thomas and Sendy (Davenport) Goodin, natives of Tennessee, and to this happy union seven children have been born: Frank, married and living in Coeur d'Alene; Leonard, Thomas, Mary L., Ellen, Wallace, and Lee A. Mr. Swofford is an enterprising business man and has achieved a good success and is counted one of the substantial and leading men of his community.

CHARLES WAGGONER is one of the younger men whose lot has been cast in the fertile regions of Kootenai county, and he has made a success here that does him real credit, while also he stands well among the people of his community. He lives two miles west and one mile south from Postfalls and owns two hundred acres of good land. He has nearly one hundred acres in cultivation, good improvements, as buildings, fences, orchard, and so forth. He does a general farming business and has some stock on the place.

With this brief outline, we will notice the details of his life. His birth occurred on January 14, 1874, in Dale, Iowa, and his parents were, Francis M. and Ida V. Waggoner, natives of Virginia and Ohio, respectively. They are mentioned in another portion of this volume. Charles was educated in Iowa and in Kansas and at the age of seventeen started out for himself. He came with his parents to Washington, and at Chester he served on the school board and then came to his present place. He took one quarter as a homestead and bought one forty afterwards.

In May, 1895 Mr. Waggoner married Miss Eva M., daughter of Isaac and Martha (Blackburn) Fleming, natives of Ireland and England, respectively. The mother died while Mrs. Waggoner was young. In 1890 Mr. Fleming came to Washington, but lives now at Stockbridge, Massachusetts. To Mr. and Mrs. Waggoner there have been born three children, Glenys I., Dora F., and Charles M. Mr. Waggoner is a member

of the K. O. T. M., Tent No. 18, in Postfalls. He is with the Populist party in political matters and was appointed deputy assessor in this county for two years, in 1901 and 1902. He is active in this realm and takes a keen interest in the affairs of local and state politics. He is a young man of good standing and is one of the public minded and capable citizens of the county.

JOSEPH PROVOST is one of the sturdy pioneers of Kootenai county and his hands have wrought a good work in opening his present farm, three miles east from Coeur d'Alene, which worthy labors have augmented the wealth of the county and done much in the upbuilding and development of the new country.

Joseph Provost was born in St. Julien county, province of Quebec, Canada, on June 2, 1863, being the son of Peter and Netellei (Brunelle) Provost, also natives of the same province. The mother died in 1865 in Saint Julien county and the father died in 1869 and is buried in Rouville county, Canada. Our subject was educated in Saint Damase, in the public schools and when seventeen came to Rhode Island where he worked one year in the cotton factories. Then he returned to the Ottawa river in Canada, and eighteen months later came thence to Portland, Oregon. He soon came to Kootenai county and in 1887, he located his present place. He cultivates fifteen acres, has good improvements and owns one million feet of good saw timber.

On July 15, 1902, Mr. Provost married Miss Resser D. Graves, whose parents were natives of Wisconsin. Mr. Provost is a member of the Catholic church, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Politically Mr. Provost is allied with the Peoples party, and is active and influential in local politics.

FRANK RUSSELL is one of the early pioneers of Kootenai county and his worthy labors in the upbuilding of the county's interests and augmenting its wealth, his own intrinsic worth and unswerving integrity, are reasons sufficient to warrant a detailed account of him in the volume that chronicles the lives of the leading men of the county and its annals.

Frank Russell was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on May 1, 1832, being the son of Frank and Mary A. (Wolrick) Russell, natives of Quebec, where they remained until their death. Our subject was not favored with the privilege of attending public schools and he was obliged to gather his education from the books he could obtain and by utilizing his odd moments in this good labor. The first time he entered a school house was when he was elected school trustee in 1872, in Michigan. Frank worked for his father and the neighbors until he was fourteen and then went into the lumber woods. He has followed this business more or less since that date and is a skillful and capable man in this line. He came to Maine with his parents, who returned to Canada, but he remained. He worked for one man a number of years and when he came to Mich-

igan our subject came with him and remained in his employ for ten years. Then the employer departed from the country and our subject went to work for another company. In 1882 he went to logging for himself and in 1886 he came to Idaho and located on his present place, three miles northeast from Coeur d'Alene and has devoted himself to improving his ranch and to logging in the different sections adjacent. Mr. Russell has a good house, barns and other buildings and has some fruit trees and also cultivates sixty acres. He has also about fourteen head of stock. The first apple grown on the ranch was preserved by Mrs. Russell and they keep it as the first fruits of their endeavors in the west.

On July 30, 1870, Mr. Russell married Mrs. Barbara, widow of Absalom Turner and daughter of John and Mary (Hill) Noble. Her parents were natives of England and came to Canada in 1835, locating in Gosfield, Essex county, West Canada, where they remained until their death. Mr. Russell has served as school trustee for nine years and also as road overseer. They are members of the Methodist church and are stanch and upright people. Four children have been born to them, Frank E.; Isabell M., wife of John Rodjene; Sophia J., widow of Tom Lewis, now in Butte, Montana; Grace E., with parents. Mrs. Russell had three children by her first husband, Amelia T., wife of James Horner, in Coeur d'Alene; Mary E., wife of W. L. McKibben; William Turner, in this county.

JONAS G. PETERSON. About three miles east from Coeur d'Alene lies the estate of Mr. Peterson. It consists of two hundred and forty acres of good land, eighty of which he bought from the railroad and one hundred and sixty he gained by homestead right. He has over sixty-five acres under cultivation and raises considerable hay and handles some stock. He is one of the substantial men of this section and has labored for many years to develop and build up the country.

Jonas G. Peterson was born in Ylengerstorp, Sweden, in 1850, being the son of Peter and Christine (Eungron) Peterson, natives also of Sweden, where the mother died in 1855 and the father in 1887. Our subject was educated in the parish school until sixteen and then went to work on the railroad. He wrought at this in the summers and worked for his father in the winters until he was twenty-five. It was 1875 that he came to the United States, locating first in the state of Wisconsin. He came on to Washington in 1876, making the trip, via San Francisco and Portland. He wrought in the saw mills at Port Gamble, and then returned to San Francisco, thence going to British Columbia, where he prospected for some time. He returned to the Golden Gate and later we find him in Arizona, where he labored in the woods for eleven years, also spending part of the time in mining. In 1880 he came to his present place and settled on unsurveyed land, which was found to be railroad land. Then he bought an eighty of it and homesteaded. Mr.

Peterson spent two years logging and then went to work on his place and he has made some good improvements. He has a fine barn, good outbuildings and fence, with other evidences of thrift and industry.

In 1894 Mr. Peterson married Miss Telda, daughter of Arvedson Swenson and Caren (Nelson) Arvedson, natives of Sweden. They remained in their native country until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Peterson there has been born one child, Harry R. E. They belong to the Swedish Lutheran church. Mr. Peterson is allied with the Republican party, and is active and influential in the campaigns. He is a man of standing and is one of the substantial and capable citizens of the county.

HENRY REINIGER, deceased. On the eleventh day of January, 1903, there passed from the scenes of earth to the realms beyond one of the prominent and leading business men in Rathdrum, Henry Reiniger. He had suffered long from a painful illness and on the day mentioned, at his residence in Rathdrum, death came to end it all and he went hence. The funeral was taken in charge by the various fraternal orders of which Mr. Reiniger was a member and amid a concourse of friends, the like of which has not hitherto been seen in this town, he was laid to rest.

Mr. Reiniger was well known all over this section and he was as highly esteemed as he was well known. From all classes came friends to pay their respects to the deceased and it was known that an influential man, a patriotic citizen, and a reliable and faithful companion had gone from our midst. He had the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of this section and he was instrumental in opening many interests here in those days. He passed through the country and camped on the site of Spokane before any town had been started. This was in 1876. Mr. Reiniger was then on his way from Germany to Colville and in that place he took charge of Hofsteder's brewery. Being an expert brewer he made a fine success of it, continuing the same until 1881. In that year he came to Rathdrum and built a brewery for himself. Two years later he had the sad experience of looking on his fine property reduced to ashes. This did not daunt his spirit and rising to the emergency he built a larger and better plant than he had before. This was put in successful operation and did a fine business until 1900, when it was again destroyed by fire. Mr. Reiniger had bought a section of land just east from Rathdrum and he superintended this in addition to handling his other business. This was continued until the spring of 1902, when he sold it. Also during a portion of the years of his residence in Rathdrum, Mr. Reiniger owned a saloon. While operating it he went to California for his health. This improved him some but did not entirely free him from his affliction by disease. After returning from California, he sold his business and in November, 1902, he opened a large and complete hardware store in Rathdrum. This was part of the estate left at his decease and is now operated by his son,

who was foreman of it before Mr. Reiniger's death and is now managing the same.

Like many of our most substantial citizens, Mr. Reiniger was born in Germany. The native place was Wittenberg and the date July 12, 1851. His parents were Gottlop B. and Mary Reiniger, both natives of Germany, where also they remained until their death. The father died in 1898 and the mother in 1900. The elder Reiniger followed the brewing business and also operated a hotel. Henry was educated in the excellent schools of his native place and also completed a commercial course in a business college. He also learned the brewing business, commencing when he was fifteen years old. At the age of twenty, he entered the army and served for three years, after which he returned home. It then became his purpose to leave the Fatherland and seek his place and fortune in the New World. This he did in 1876 and came direct to Colville. Before leaving the homeland, Mr. Reiniger married the lady of his choice, Anna Foul, whose parents were also natives of Wittenberg, where they remained until death. Six children have been born to this happy union, named as follows: Anna, Henry, Laura, Ernest, Max, Paul. Laura is teaching school and the others are engaged variously.

Mr. Reiniger was well known in business circles and was a power in politics. He was allied with the Democratic party and capable of giving a reason for his views. Fraternally he was affiliated with the K. of P., Chancellor Lodge, No. 13, and with the Rathdrum Court, No. 14, F. O. A.

ROBERT C. THOMPSON. By a decided choice of the people, the subject of this article has been called to discharge the important duties of coroner of Kootenai county and it is but right to remark that in these duties as in all of his life, he manifests the greatest of faithfulness and care with consideration for all, which has given him great popularity and a standing that is enviable indeed.

Robert C. Thompson was born in Wythe county, Virginia, on June 13, 1857, being the son of Jezreel and Ally (Lindamood) Thompson, natives of the same county, where also they died, the mother in 1875 and the father in 1897. They were the parents of ten children: Missouri F., Denison B., Robert C., Simon H., Virginia B., Johanna, Franklin K., Irene, Euretta, and Andrew M. Our subject received his education in his native place and remained with his parents until twenty-one. Then he learned the carpenter trade. In 1880 and 1881 he carried United States mail and in 1883 he purchased a saw mill, which he operated until 1885, and then sold. In that year he came to Washington and thence to Kootenai county in the same year. He built a home in Rathdrum and remained two years, after which he went to Los Angeles, California. Inside of a year he was in Spokane. He then went to Stone Switch, this county, and in 1890 filed a homestead, the title of which he has perfected, and in 1896 came back to Rathdrum. He established the first post-

office at Athol, Mrs. Lydia Irons being first post-mistress and his wife assistant. While living on his ranch Mr. Thompson went to work for J. H. Stone as foreman in his camps and as tie inspector until 1892. In 1896 he came to Rathdrum and operated a boarding house for two years, then took the foremanship of Prickett & Warner's horse ranch for six months. Since then he has given most of his time to his trade. In 1900 Mr. Thompson was nominated for county commissioner from the second district, but although he ran ahead of his ticket, he was defeated. In 1902 he was placed in nomination by acclamation for county assessor and was elected by a majority of two hundred and forty-seven.

On November 27, 1884, Mr. Thompson married Miss Laura A., daughter of Augustus and Catherine (Tartar) Repass, natives of Virginia, as were their ancestors for generations back to the early settlement of the colony. They were the parents of eight children, seven of whom are living: Frank, Rhoda, Caroline and Alice, twins, John M., Laura A. Mrs. Thompson is a member of the Methodist church, and her father was a minister in that denomination until the time of his death, having served for thirty years in the pulpit.

ERNEST VAN CLEVE. The owner and operator of six hundred and forty acres of land about two miles north from Athol, an industrious and capable agriculturist and a public minded citizen, it is fitting that Mr. Van Cleve should be granted consideration in the history of northern Idaho, being also such an one as to be reckoned with the real builders of the county and capable in labor and counsel.

Ernest Van Cleve was born in Jackson county, Michigan, on October 7, 1862, being the son of Barney and Fidelia (Walworth) Van Cleve, natives, respectively, of New York and Michigan. From Jackson county they removed to Gratiot county, where the mother died in 1866 and the father in 1884. There Ernest received a common school education and at the tender age of seven he was cast upon his own resources and from that time to the present he has been active in labors and travels. He worked at whatever employment came to hand and when sixteen years of age he bought eighty acres of land. This was held four years, and then he sold it for thirteen hundred dollars. This was an excellent start for a young man of twenty, especially so when he had earned it all by his own labors. Next we see Mr. Van Cleve in Wisconsin lumbering and two years after that he returned to Michigan. In 1887 he came again to Wisconsin and the next year he made his way to the coast. He labored in various capacities until 1895, and then for two years he prospected in western Washington, British Columbia and Montana. In 1897 he came to Kootenai county and made ties for three years. The next venture in the way of investment was the purchase of the section of land where Mr. Van Cleve now lives. Since that time he has given himself to the improvement of his place and now has a valuable piece of land

with some good improvements already made and many more laid out. He is a good, substantial citizen, respected by all and stands well. Mr. Van Cleve is a charter member of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge, No. 75. He has two brothers and one sister: William; Elizabeth, wife of Robert McGregor; Alpine, all in Michigan. Mr. Van Cleve's paternal grandfather was in the Civil war and an uncle on his father's side is a sea captain on the lakes.

EDWARD BJORNSON. Four miles southwest from Bonners Ferry is located the home of the subject of this article. The land was taken under the homestead right and Mr. Bjornson is giving his time and labor to making it a good home and a valuable property. He is a son of Norway, being born in Bergen, on August 31, 1854, and inheriting the excellent qualities of enterprise and push that made his ancestors the real discoverers of the new continent. His parents, Erick and Anna (LeDahl) Bjornson, were natives of the same country and migrated to America in 1857. They located in Dane county, Wisconsin, where they remained for eleven years and then removed to Webster county, Iowa. This was their home until death called them thence. Our subject received his educational training in these localities and remained with his parents until their death and then came the meeting of life's responsibilities on his own account. He farmed for three years and after that gave his attention to learning the tinsmith trade and more or less he has devoted himself to that since. In 1887 he came to California and soon thereafter went to Seattle, Washington, where one year was spent. He then visited Walla Walla and Pendleton and in 1889 was in Spokane. In 1889 Mr. Bjornson was in Sandpoint and then came to Bonners Ferry in 1891. He took a squatter's right and later, when the land was surveyed, he found it was railroad land instead of government and he bought it. In 1899 he sold the property and made a visit east, but returned soon to Kootenai county, settling this time on his present place. He is devoting himself to its improvement and development and is one of the substantial men of this section. Politically he is allied with the Democrats and is always active in the campaigns. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., being a charter member of Badger Lodge, No. 482, in Webster county, Iowa. Mr. Bjornson is also a member of the Lutheran church.

COLON SPENCER SMITH. This esteemed gentleman is one of the earliest pioneers of the Kootenai valley and he had the distinction of being one of the settlers here when there were but two houses in the entire valley. Since that time, Mr. Smith has given himself to the excellent work of developing and up-building and he is now one of the prominent and influential men of the valley.

Colon S. Smith was born in Henderson county,

Illinois, on October 15, 1855, being the son of Middleton W. and Jane (Foster) Smith, natives of Virginia. They emigrated to Illinois in 1852 and farmed there six years and then went to Missouri, where they remained until 1870. Then the father went to Colorado and mined for twelve years. He failed to make a success in this venture and so returned to farming. He is now living near Mount Rose, aged eighty-four, on November 4. Nine children were in the family, William K., Benjamin F., Granville R., Susan, deceased, Samuel W., Elizabeth Hampton, Mary A. Tapping, Colon S., our subject, Charley. Our subject received his education in the vicinity of St. Joseph, Missouri, and then went with the family to Colorado. At the age of seventeen, he went to mining and in 1881 he came to the Wood river region in Idaho. Thence he went to Montana and in May, 1883, he came to Kootenai valley. Thence he went to Mexico, then to South America, being in Panama and other points there. From that place he next went to the Sandwich Islands and later we see him in Arizona. He mined in all these places and in 1884 Mr. Smith returned to Missouri. Again we see him in the Kootenai country and he was also one of the foremost in the Coeur d'Alene excitement. He continued in the mines there two years and then settled on the Pend d'Oreille river and raised stock for five years. In 1892 Mr. Smith located his present homestead, three and one-half miles south from Port Hill. He has a good place and improved in a becoming manner. He has also bought other land and he owns over half a section. Mr. Smith pays much attention to raising stock and puts up about one hundred and fifty tons of hay each year. Mr. Smith grub staked William Houston and the latter located what is now known as the Continental group of mines. This valuable property is twenty miles west from Port Hill and consists of three claims, of which Mr. Smith owns a one-sixth interest. The property is bonded for a large sum and is considered one of the valuable properties in this country.

On October 20, 1884, Mr. Smith married Miss Susie, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Piper) Klein, natives of Germany and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father came to America when young and now lives in Schuyler county, Missouri. The mother died when Mrs. Smith was young. Three children have been born to this happy marriage, Ethel, Mary L., and Florence C. B., all at home. Mr. Smith is a Republican, but is also an independent thinker and is of liberal turn of mind. He is active and influential in the campaigns. In Montana, he was elected to the territorial convention and was also nominated for sheriff, but declined it. Mr. Smith is one of the prominent men of the valley and is the recipient of the esteem and good will of all who know him.

◆◆◆◆◆  
**DELBERT H. BENTLEY.** The young and active men who are stepping to the front in the noble work of developing the almost boundless resources of Kootenai county are deserving of great credit and

among the number we desire to mention as one of the most thrifty and wide awake and enterprising, the subject of this article.

Delbert H. Bentley was born in Emerald, St. Croix county, Wisconsin, on November 17, 1878, being the son of Edmond J. and Theoda (Sluyter) Bentley, natives of Michigan. Later they removed to Wisconsin and about 1890 came to Kootenai county, where they are numbered among the prosperous farmers now. Our subject received his education in Wisconsin until eleven and then came with his parents to Kootenai county, where he also studied some in the district schools. He labored with his father until he was about of age, and then he inaugurated independent action and soon demonstrated his excellent business qualities and executive force, both in the achievements accomplished and also in selecting some fine railroad land which he bought, which together with a homestead taken, makes him a fine estate of about one-half section or a little more. This body of land lies about one mile south from Granite and is improved in a good manner. The tireless labors of Mr. Bentley are making it better each year and bestowed, as they are, with excellent wisdom, it is evident that he will soon have one of the finest farms of this section. Mr. Bentley is one of the intelligent and active Republicans of this section, always to the front in county affairs and manifesting a diligence in the investigation of principles and questions of moment that makes him one of the well posted men in his community. Mr. Bentley is a member of the M. W. A., Granite Camp, No. 10875 and is now holding the office of banker. He has not yet seen fit to desert the ranks of the jolly bachelors and rejoices in the quietness and comforts of celibacy. Mr. Bentley is among the highly esteemed men of this section and has the good will of all.

◆◆◆◆◆  
**JAMES A. GREEN.** A capable and enterprising man whose labors are manifesting a worth and industry that properly place him among the leading men of the section, it is fitting to grant especial mention to him in the history of Kootenai county.

James A. Green was born in Flint, Michigan, on November 30, 1871, being the son of Alphonso and Nancy L. (Clark) Green, natives of Michigan. The mother died in 1883 and the father then went to Wisconsin and in 1888 came to Kootenai county where he now lives. Our subject went with his parents to Ludington, Michigan, and there received his education. When fifteen, he went to do for himself and at once learned the lumber business. He operated in the woods in winter and drove in the spring. In 1898 he came to Kootenai county and took his present place as a homestead. It lies one-half mile south from Granite and there Mr. Green devotes himself to general farming and raising stock.

In 1893 Mr. Green married Miss Alta B., daughter of William and Levina (Bentley) Starr, natives of Emerald, Wisconsin, where they now reside and do farming. Two children have been born to this couple,

Cora B. and Myrte Y. Mr. Green is a member of the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge, at Athol, and of the M. W. A., at Granite, being manager.

ERNEST F. FISCHER. Among the enterprising farmers who are making Kootenai county one of the prosperous divisions of the state, we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who resides three miles north from Granite.

Ernest F. Fischer was born in Bernick, Germany, on June 28, 1848, being the son of Ernest and Christina (Deitrick) Fischer, also natives of the Fatherland. The father died there in 1887 and the mother came to America in 1891 and died in 1902. Our subject was educated in his native place and when fourteen went to work for himself, farming. In 1868 he joined the army and went through the Franco-Prussian war. He received a wound in the eye which necessitated the taking out of that important member. In 1871 he was discharged and immediately went to railroading. 1890 was the year in which he came to America and for a year or so he worked in Oakesdale, Washington, whence he came to Kootenai county, 1893 being the year in which he landed here. He soon selected a homestead, and since that time he has given his attention to cultivation of the soil and raising stock. His place is situated well and is good land.

In 1872 Mr. Fischer married Miss Pauline, daughter of August and Elenora Hofler, natives of Germany. Four children have been born to this happy marriage, who are named as follows: Lonie, Amelia, Pauline and Eliza.

Mr. Fischer contracted a second marriage four years ago. The lady becoming his wife was Mrs. T. Kastner, who came all the way from the old country to enter this relation. Mrs. Fischer has one child by her former husband.

EDMOND JOHN BENTLEY. This sturdy pioneer is also one of the real builders of Kootenai county and during his stay here he has manifested the true nimrod qualities and his trusty rifle has gotten him many trophies of the chase.

Edmond J. Bentley was born in Jasper county, Pennsylvania, on March 21, 1854, being the son of Armis and Minerva (Sharp) Bentley, natives of Pennsylvania. Thence they went to New York state, later to Michigan, then to Hudson, Wisconsin, and finally to Emerald in the last state. There the father died in 1886, the mother having died six months previous. Our subject was educated in Hudson, Wisconsin, until sixteen and then he spent some time in Boardman, Wisconsin, where he finished a good education. When twenty-four, Mr. Bentley stepped forth to do, on the plain of life's activities, for himself and in the course of three years he purchased a farm, which later he sold and came west to Spokane. In 1886 he came to Granite and made ties for one year. Then he worked on

the Northern Pacific and in 1888 he went to Wisconsin. The following year saw him in Kootenai county again and since that date his home has been here. He followed contracting in various timber work until 1898, when he bought his present place of one quarter section, seven miles north from Granite. The place is timber and meadow land and is quite valuable, yielding good returns of hay each year. He does general farming and also raises cattle. Mr. Bentley also raises vegetables for the markets and this year had a cabbage weighing over twenty pounds.

On August 1, 1877, Mr. Bentley married Miss Theoda N., daughter of Westol H. and Wealthy (Barnes) Slyter, natives of Michigan. The mother died in Truist, Michigan, in 1866 and the father now lives in Kootenai county. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bentley, Delbert H., in Granite; Bertha, wife of O. L. Marrow, in Pennville, Indiana. Mr. Bentley is a staunch and active Republican and does good service in the campaigns. He is one of the trustees and gave money to start the first school in the district.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note a little fray Mr. Bentley recently had with some bears. He met a couple of cubs, and having only a small twenty-two rifle, succeeded in getting one of them when the dam made her appearance. Even the ammunition of this toy gun was exhausted and the savage dam was hurrying to the fray. Mr. Bentley remained calm as the seasoned hunter should and when the brute rushed upon him, he succeeded in jamming the rifle barrel down her throat. This was too much, even for her vigorous palate, and she retreated in disgrace and Mr. Bentley won the field and the fight.

ABNER CURTIS. The long time which Mr. Curtis has spent in this section entitles him to the worthy name of pioneer of Kootenai county and as such we grant him representation in the history of his county.

Abner Curtis was born in Shiawassee county, Michigan, on October 2, 1855, being the son of Isaac and Sarah (Smith) Curtis, natives respectively of Ohio and Canada. The mother came to the United States with her parents when seven years of age and in Michigan met and married Mr. Curtis. For fifteen years they lived in Shiawassee county and then moved to Travis county. The father died in 1870 and the mother nine years later. Our subject received his education in the places mentioned and when fifteen he went to do for himself. He wrought in the lumber region until 1880, then went to Emerald, Wisconsin, and lumbered for six years more and then came the journey to Kootenai county and since the day he first landed here he has remained. Mr. Curtis contracted ties for four years and in 1890 he took his present homestead, six miles northeast from Granite. He has comfortable buildings, the land all fenced, cuts from eighty to one hundred tons of hay and does a general farming business. Mr. Curtis has introduced some of the finest

Red Pole cattle into the county that there are in the west and he has some excellent breeding animals including one male that is very valuable. Mr. Curtis has a dozen or more of these fine animals and also handles about thirty other cattle. He is one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of the community.

In 1882 Mr. Curtis married Miss Inez, daughter of Westol and Wealthy (Barnes) Sluyter, natives of Maryland. They came west to Kootenai county and the father now lives on a farm near Granite. The mother died in 1866. Mr. Curtis is a prominent and influential Democrat and takes an active part in the campaigns. He has been school trustee for a number of years. Mr. Curtis has the following brothers and sisters living: Adalade, wife of Oren Case, in Travis county; Milo, in Frankfort, Michigan; James A., in Ann Arbor, Michigan; Mary, wife of Charles Welch, in St. John, Michigan.



**ALBERT D. EATON.** About three miles east from Hope is the estate and business place of Mr. Eaton. He owns two hundred acres of good land and upon this he does both a general farming business and also operates a sawmill. He is a man of uprightness and good business ability and is doing much to assist in building up the country and to augment the wealth of the county.

Albert D. Eaton was born in Maquoketa, Iowa, on December 1, 1872, being the son of Theophilus and Angeline (Watrous) Eaton, natives of Indiana. They came to Iowa in pioneer days and there remained until 1900, when they pressed further into the west and now dwell in Kootenai county. They had one child, the subject of this article. Albert received his education in his native place and at the age of twenty he started in life for himself. He worked on a farm for five years and then worked with his father until 1900. In that year Mr. Eaton bought eighty acres of his present estate from the railroad. The next year he purchased one hundred and twenty acres more and now has a fine body of land.

In 1899 Mr. Eaton married Annie Gronn, daughter of F. D. and Amelie (Lucia) Ordway. In political matters Mr. Eaton is a Republican and is active in the campaigns.



**ALBERT R. CASE.** To this intelligent and experienced gentleman, whose travels and various occupations in the industries and callings of business and education have fitted him to be a leading citizen, we accord representation in the history of Kootenai county and feel assured that a detailed account of his career will be interesting reading.

Albert R. Case was born in Madison, Wisconsin, on May 17, 1863, being the son of H. W. and Hannah (Brink) Case, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. They settled in Madison, Wisconsin, and remained twenty years. Later they removed to Platteville, Grant county, the same state, and remained there

until their death. The mother died in 1889 and the father passed beyond the next year. He had served as a blacksmith in the Civil war. Our subject received a liberal education in the state normal at Platteville and when twenty he took up the educator's calling. He taught in Lancaster and in 1886 came west to San Francisco, where he served a time in the freight office of the Mariposa Steamship Company, having a line of boats from Sidney, Australia, to San Francisco. Thence he came to Colville, Washington, where he taught school and then mined for six years. Returning to Wisconsin, he taught there and in Illinois and then he married and farmed for four years, after which he made the arduous journey to Alaska, where he spent two years in mining after which he returned once more to civilization, brought his family from Wisconsin and settled in Kootenai county on a homestead, where we find him at the present time, just south from Dufort. He built a house, barn, outbuildings, and other improvements and is devoting himself to general farming and raising stock.

In 1893 Mr. Case married Miss Mamie, daughter of George A. and Mary J. (Heard) Utt, natives of Illinois. They removed to Lancaster, Wisconsin, where the father died; the mother now lives in Coulee City, Washington. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Case, Ruth. Mr. Case is one of a family of six children: Asa, Hosea, Charley, Albert, Eliza and Rose.



**CAPTAIN JOHN J. O'BRIEN.** What better encomium can be given of our citizens than to say that he has served through the terrible war of the Rebellion with credit, and for thirty years thereafter he has in a meritorious manner served in the regular army? Such is the record of the estimable gentleman whose name is at the head of this article and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant space to outline his career in this history of the county of Kootenai.

To Christopher and Jane (Kelly) O'Brien, natives of Ireland, John J. was born in Kildare county. He came to America when he was young, and true to the blood that coursed through his veins, he at once took part to help uphold the government and wipe out the insult that had been offered the banner of the free. He enlisted as a private and so meritorious was his conduct and marked with such intrepidity and valor, that he was promoted to a captaincy before the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Winchester under Sheridan and fought through all the struggle until the surrender at Appomattox Court House. Being honorably discharged, he re-enlisted in the regular army as a private and soon was promoted to a second lieutenantcy, and in due time had again the position of captain, which his worth and experience and courage demanded for him. In 1886 he came west from Omaha with his regiment, being located at Coeur d'Alene. Since that time he has constantly been in the west. It was in 1896 that the Captain was retired and since that time he has made his home at Coeur d'Alene. He has manifested great wisdom in



CAPT. JOHN J. O'BRIEN



the business world as also in his other lines of activity and is now possessed of a competence of this world's goods. He has one of the most valuable additions to Coeur d'Alene which is known as O'Brien's addition. The plat contained one hundred and fifty-nine acres and he has handled it in a commendable manner. The Captain is possessed of one gold medal which was bestowed by the membership of the McDowell Post and is a beautiful emblem, which is greatly valued by the owner not only for its beauty but for its association. Captain O'Brien is a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Post, New York. The days have come when the golden time of his well spent life is beginning to dawn upon him and it is with pleasure that amid real friends, enjoying the meed of his financial sagacity, and with the memories of a well spent life in valued service for his country, we can state that Captain O'Brien is passing the days of his sojourn here in real happiness and as becomes a retired veteran.

---

MEAD VAUGHAN. This veteran on life's battle plain as well as a real veteran of the terrible strife that rent this fair land in the sixties, is now dwelling in Kootenai county and is one of the reliable and faithful men, upright, and possessed of integrity and worth.

Mead Vaughn was born in Manchester, Indiana, on September 17, 1828, where he was educated in the district schools. He started in life as a farmer and went to Iowa, remaining until 1859, in which year he removed to Illinois. There in 1862 he enlisted in the Tenth Illinois Cavalry, serving under Colonel Stewart and participating in arduous and faithful military duties until 1865, when he was mustered out in New Orleans. Then he went to southwest Missouri and mined until 1882, in which year he removed to Fremont county Colorado. In 1885 he went thence to Silver City, Idaho, and from there later to the coast. He was soon in Spokane and thence he came to Kootenai county, where he has remained since. Mr. Vaughan has been occupied in farming and is to be credited with much worthy labor in building up the county. He is the father of two children, Don F., and Eva, who died in 1879. Mr. Vaughan is a member of the G. A. R., is a staunch Republican and takes the keen interest of the intelligent and patriotic citizen. He is also a devout member of the Baptist church and a faithful supporter of the gospel.

---

FRANK SCHUSSMAN. Everything about the premises of the subject of this article manifests the thrift, thoroughness, and wise industry of the proprietor and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him special mention in the history of Kootenai county, both because of his real worth and because of his excellent works.

Frank Schussman was born in Waupaca county, Wisconsin, on March 14, 1864, being the son of Carl and Caroline (Bublitz) Schussman, natives of Ger-

many, but immigrants to America, where they settled in Waupaca county. They still live there and are the parents of ten children: William; Carl, deceased; Frank, our subject; Albert, deceased; Emma; Mary; Henry; Amelia, deceased; Edward; Carrie. Frank was educated in his native county and in Calumet, Fond du Lac county, until fourteen years old and then he went to work for his father exclusively until he was twenty. At that age he started out for himself, working for the neighbors at common labor. In 1886 he went to Dakota, thence to Wyoming in a year or so, where he was occupied in the woods. Next we see him in Montana, and in 1888 Mr. Schussman made his way to Kootenai county. Here he has remained since and has bestowed his labors on his homestead, which he took after he had spent three years in prospecting. His farm lies a mile and a half west from Clarkfork and has been well improved. Mr. Schussman was a leader in inaugurating the industry of raising fowls and built the first fine structure for raising them in this section of the country. As said before, everything about the farm is done on the motto of what is worth doing, is worth doing well, and this is of great importance in building up a country. Mr. Schussman has some fine fowls, a goodly holding of stock and also does a general farming business. Mr. J. Nosker, his brother-in-law, with his family lives with Mr. Schussman. Mr. Schussman is a member of the I. O. O. F., Myrtle Lodge No. 69, at Clarkfork.

---

VICTOR W. ROTH. In at least two distinct lines of activity has the subject of this article made a good success, being at the present time a minister of the gospel in Clarkfork and Hope, where he discharges words of truth and encouragement to all, while he also carries on a successful farming business.

Victor W. Roth was born in Baden, Germany, on December 23, 1853, being the son of Joseph and Anna (Hirsch) Roth, natives of Germany. The mother died there in 1858, but the father is still living, having been a school teacher for many years. Our subject received a liberal college education and at the age of seventeen years started out in life for himself. He journeyed to Switzerland and thence to the United States in 1872, locating in New York. He went thence to Kentucky and in 1875 to the Black Hills, where he followed mining and prospecting for many years. In 1891 Mr. Roth came to Clarkfork, and since that time has been in this section. He was a real missionary in this place and did the first gospel preaching, and organized the first Sunday school there. Mr. Roth is preaching both at Hope and Clarkfork, and is a popular and highly esteemed man. In 1895 he bought a piece of hay land and moved to Hope, but being burned out there the following year he returned to Clarkfork, and this has been the family home since that time.

In April, 1881, Mr. Roth married Florence S., daughter of Marion and Mary Fraker, natives of Illinois. They came west to Colorado in 1873, where

they reside at the present time. Seven children, six of whom are living, have been born to this happy union: Charles, Henry, Ruth, Victor, Frederick, and Marie, all living at home. Mr. Roth is an active Republican and takes an interest in the welfare and advancement of the country. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., Hope Lodge No. 23. In 1901 Mrs. Roth was appointed postmistress in Clarkford and is holding the position with satisfaction to all at the present time.

FREDRICK M. OWEN, deceased. It is eminently proper that in the volume which records the history of Kootenai county there should be found a memorial of the esteemed gentleman whose name appears above.

Fredrick M. Owen was born in Greene county, Indiana, and thence came with his parents to Missouri when he was eighteen years of age. He served about four years in the Civil war in the Missouri militia. His home was in Missouri until 1883, when he came to Kootenai county. This continued to be his dwelling place until his death, which occurred in 1897. Mr. Owen has always been an industrious and upright man and has made a career which is viewed with pride by his loved ones left behind. His grandfather, Thomas Owen, was a soldier under Cornwallis, and at Gifford courthouse he was wounded by the Puritans. His kneecap was shot away. Our subject married Miss Susanna Barron, who survives her husband and is now dwelling on the old homestead west from Clarkfork. Her parents were Thomas and Nancy Barron and she came to Missouri with them when she was small. There she met and married Mr. Owen. Ten children, six of whom are living, were born to them: Josiah, a geologist for the Southern Pacific, now being engaged in their coal fields; T. J., P. W., Calvin, Samuel, and Fred W., all in Kootenai. T. J. belongs to the Phi Kappa Psi college order.

CALVIN OWEN is one of the earliest pioneers to pierce the wilds around Clarkfork, and since the time when he blazed the way into this region he has been constantly in active labor for its development and improvement and today is residing on his mother's farm, about two miles west from Clarkfork.

Calvin Owen was born in Caldwell county, Missouri, on April 1, 1863, being the son of F. M. and Susanna (Barron) Owen, natives of Indiana and Kentucky respectively. They settled in Missouri in an early day, remaining there for fifty years and in 1882, they all came to Kootenai county. Especial mention of them further is made in this volume. Our subject was allowed but a meager privilege of securing an education, but what opportunity was offered was improved in a proper manner. He came with his parents to Kootenai county, having lived with them previous to that time. He took a homestead adjoining that of his father and has improved it in good

shape. At present Mr. Owen is dwelling with his mother and is handling her farm. He also pays considerable attention to raising stock and has now twenty head besides much other property in the way of improvements of the ranches. Mr. Owen is a man who receives the respect and esteem of all and is a substantial citizen.

ISAAC N. DEITRICK. Although the subject of this article has not been so long settled on his present place as some in the vicinity of Hope, he is still one of the pioneers of the county for he settled first on unsurveyed land and his labors have materially added to the wealth of the county and have assisted in building up this section.

Isaac N. Deitrick was born in Hamilton county, Iowa, on March 23, 1855, being the son of Philip and Martha (Strom) Deitrick, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Indiana. They were married in the latter state and moved to Iowa, where they lived thirteen years. The mother died there in 1855 and in 1858 the balance of the family went back to Indiana, where they remained until 1880, in which year the father went to California, dying in this latter state in 1895. He was a commercial salesman. Our subject received his education in Greencastle, Indiana, and at the age of seventeen went to work on the farm for himself. When nineteen, he went to railroading and that life occupied him for many years. He was on the Union Pacific for sixteen years, then spent a short time in California, whence he came to Hope and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific. In 1900 Mr. Deitrick located some unsurveyed land and later bought one hundred and twenty acres of land where he resides at present, three miles west from Clarkfork. He has an excellent place for a home and handles considerable stock, raising about fifty tons of hay each year and doing general farming.

On December 31, 1883, Mr. Deitrick married Miss Minnie, daughter of L. E. and Mary (Millis) Spoor, who now live in Cheyenne, Wyoming. The father is foreman in the Union Pacific shops and has been for twenty years. One child, Rex E., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Deitrick. Our subject is an active and intelligent Republican and always manifests an interest in local affairs. He has been school trustee of the Hope district for six years. He is a member of the M. W. A., Clarkfork Camp No. 7617, and also of the O. R. C., Missoula, Montana. Mrs. Deitrick is a member of the Congregational church.

STEPHEN B. HOWES. Without doubt the subject of this article was one of the first ones to come to the country in the vicinity of Clarkfork, and since the early days of his advent here, he has devoted himself to worthy labors of improvement and development and is now one of the substantial men, whose standing among his fellows is of the best and who has the good will and confidence of all.

Stephen B. Howes was born in Bourbon county, Kentucky, on October 6, 1833, being the son of Reuben and Catherine (McNerg) Howes, natives respectively of Maryland and Kentucky. The father served as a despatch boy in the war of 1812. Then he moved to Kentucky, where he married and dwelt for many years. The mother died when our subject was young and the father moved to Illinois in 1844, where he lived until 1868, the time of his death. He was the father of twenty-four children. Our subject received no schooling only that which his studious and industrious nature picked out for himself. At the age of twenty-one he went to New York, thence to Cuba and Central America and in 1855 he landed in the golden California. He crossed the plains east in 1857 and in a short time returned to California and in 1860 he went to Colorado, where he mined for three years. During the Civil war he was east, but soon went to Montana, locating in Galatin valley, where he built the first house in the valley. This was in 1864 and his residence in that section covers a period of twenty-one years. In 1876 Mr. Howes went to the Black Hills via Bismarck, and fought Indians all the way. In 1885 he went to Thompson Falls and resided there for three years. He had visited Clarkfork before this and in 1880 he came thither and settled, securing by purchase, title to three hundred acres of land. He sold that property and now lives on one hundred acres of land on which he has four mining claims, three miles west from Clarkfork, where he does a general farming and gardening business. Mr. Howes has mined more or less all his life and is one of the most skilful men in all branches of this industry to be found in the county. He has some fine properties now which he is developing and which are showing excellent values in gold and copper.

In Montana, in 1878, Mr. Howes married Mrs. Johan Lutton, who died in Thompson Falls in 1889. She had one son by her former marriage, Walter Lutton, now living in Hope. Mr. Howes is liberal in political matters. He is a member of the Methodist church and is one of the upright and exemplary men of this vicinity.

**ROBERT MURRAY.** This industrious and substantial agriculturist and stock man, whose home is four miles east from Hope, on a quarter section that he secured under homestead right, has labored faithfully and well in this section and is deserving of especial mention in the volume that gives his county's history.

Robert Murray was born in Castle Douglas, Scotland, on April 19, 1851, being the son of Robert and Mary (Cowan) Murray, natives of Scotland, where they remained until their death. The father was a school teacher and civil engineer. He taught school for forty years of his life, thirty being spent in one school. Our subject received his education in his native place and in 1869 came to Canada, whence four years later he went to Texas, where he lived nine years. In 1882 he came to California and eight years were spent in

that state. The next move was to Washington, one year being spent in Seattle, whence he came to Spokane and shortly to Kootenai county, where he has labored since. He soon took the homestead mentioned and there he has made his home. Part of his land is excellent timber and a portion is meadow. Mr. Murray handles about thirty head of stock. In political matters he is allied with the Democrats and always takes an interest in county affairs. He has been elected justice of the peace, but refused to qualify, preferring not to take part in public office. Mr. Murray has seven brothers and three sisters: James, in Canada; Adam C., killed in the Civil war while serving under General Sigel, who wrote the father the sad news when the son fell at Fort McGilvery; Mary B., living with our subject; John B., in Scotland; Robert, the subject of this sketch; George C., William B., Marion J., deceased; and Richard, in Scotland; Agnes C., and Mary with our subject.

**ELISHA A. CRANDALL** is one of the solid, industrious, intelligent, prosperous, and prominent farmers and stockmen in the vicinity of Hope, his estate being three miles east from that place, where he handles a number of fine Shorthorn and Durham cattle, having also some Jersey and Ayrshire stock, doing a dairying business in addition to his farming.

Elisha A. Crandall was born in Baraboo, Sauk county, Wisconsin, on March 15, 1847, being the son of Dr. Samuel M. and Elizabeth (East) Crandall, natives of New York and Louisiana, respectively. They located in Baraboo in 1843 and in 1850 went to Mississippi, where the father died, and in 1855 the mother returned to Baraboo, where she died in 1857. They were both descended from Revolution veterans. Our subject attended the common schools and finished his educational training in a collegiate institute. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-third Volunteer Infantry of Wisconsin, as a drummer, under Captain J. Schlick and Colonel J. J. Guppy. He served thirty months and was mustered out on March 25, 1866, and received his final discharge on April 9th, following. He served much of the time as scout under the noted Kit Carson and participated in the following battles: Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill, Cain River, Marksville Prairie, Alexandria, Bayou Teche, Jackson Louisiana, advance on Spanish Fort, Fort Blakely, besides fifteen or more skirmishes. He made a fine record and one of which any veteran might be proud. Following the war Mr. Crandall farmed for a time and then railroaded, first on the Chicago and Northwestern for fifteen years, then with the Chicago Great Western nearly three years, resigning the latter to take a position with the Northern Pacific, locating at Hope, Kootenai county. On August 25, 1888, he landed here and his family came the next year. In 1890 Mr. Crandall took his present home place and has labored here with manifestation of wisdom and industry since and has accumulated a fine holding. He has a fine eleven-room residence, barns

and outbuildings and other improvements to match and is one of the prominent men of the section.

On November 8, 1868, Mr. Crandall married Miss Emma J., eldest daughter of George and Harriet Capener, of Baraboo, Wisconsin, where the father now lives, the mother having died in 1865. Three children have been born to this union: Walter M., Mabel G., and Robert E., all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Crandall adopted a son, Daniel H., now living in Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. Mr. Crandall is a solid Republican and has served both as justice of the peace and as school trustee for a number of years. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has been district deputy for six years and also has been delegate to the grand lodge for the years 1896, 1897, and 1902. He is also a member of the G. A. R. Mrs. Crandall and her eldest son are members of the Adventist church. She is also a member of the Rebekahs. Mr. Crandall is one of the leading men of the community and has always been on the side of progress and advancement.

◆◆◆

**HARRY L. BALDWIN.** In every sense of the word a true pioneer of northern Idaho, a man possessing the stanch qualities of character and worth to qualify him for the arduous and trying labors on the frontier, the subject of this article is eminently fitted for representation in the history that has to do with the county of Kootenai, and accordingly we grant an epitome of his life.

Harry L. Baldwin was born in the Rogue river country, Oregon, on November 7, 1866, being the son of James T. and Mary W. Baldwin, natives of Maine and Ohio, respectively. They came across the Isthmus to Oregon in early days and located in the Rogue river country. Mr. Baldwin stocked the first stage in operation for Isch & Haley from Umatilla Landing to Walla Walla and then went to California, where he remained until 1881. In that year they came overland to Sandpoint and the father started a stage line from that place to Maher's Camp, Camp Two, Cabinet Landing, and Rock Island. He died in 1896. The mother still lives in Sandpoint, being sixty-two years of age. Harry was educated in San Francisco, in Sonoma county, Cloverdale, and in San Mateo county, completing his training in this line in the latter place. He came with his father to Sandpoint in 1881. He worked for J. Wicks, Dubois & King and then freighted for a time. Later he worked for Quirk & McLaughlin, handling a store for them at Clarkfork and at Cabinet Landing. In 1885 he bought a restaurant and after two years in that he built a hotel, conducting it until 1893, when he secured another, and after fitting it up it was destroyed by fire. After this Mr. Baldwin contracted timbers and that has occupied him more or less until the present. In addition, he has a fine farm and handles stock and does a general farming business. Mr. Baldwin had the first mail contract into Bonners Ferry, this being in 1890.

On July 1, 1889, Mr. Baldwin married Miss Josie, daughter of L. M. and Hannah (Galloway) Sallee,

natives of Kentucky. They came to Oregon across the plains in early days. Later they removed to California, thence to Washington, and then to Rathdrum, taking up there the saw mill business. In 1892 Mr. Sallee removed again to Vancouver, Washington, where he is now. Mrs. Sallee died there in 1901. Our subject and his wife are the parents of one child, Hattie M.

Mr. Baldwin is a Republican, helped to organize the first Republican convention in this county, was nominated assessor when twenty and has been active in politics ever since and he is an influential figure at the conventions. He has been road overseer and warden of the county and in 1894 he was deputy United States Marshall under Charles Sweeney. Mr. Baldwin is a charter member of the Evening Star Lodge No. 36, of the I. O. O. F., at Postfalls.

It is very interesting by way of reminiscence to note a hunting and fishing trip that Mr. Baldwin conducted for some of the leading men of the country. This was in 1887. Among the number were General Rodney C. Ward, Brooklyn, New York; Judge Gilderslee, also of New York; Lieutenant Abercrombie, United States Engineering Corps; Colonel Hester, one of the owners of the New York Eagle; Dr. Hoglan, one of the proprietors of the Royal Baking Powder; Dr. Merriman, past physician of Spokane Post and others, making the total number twenty-two. They wrote to Mr. Baldwin to prepare for them to go hunting and fishing and they made up a purse of ten thousand dollars for the expenses of the trip. He wisely laid out the route, selected the best places, and skillfully conducted them for more than two months and they had a delightful time, killed many deer, cariboo, and other large game besides taking great quantities of fish.

Mr. Baldwin is proprietor of the largest and best hotel in Sandpoint, which is the only hotel in the county heated by hot air.

◆◆◆

**IRVEN J. BRANT.** An esteemed and sturdy pioneer of Kootenai county, a man whose labors have materially assisted to bring to the front various sections of the northwest and who is at this time one of the substantial residents of Hope, it is fitting that the subject of this article be accorded space in the annals of his county history.

Irven J. Brant was born in Mason county, Illinois, on March 12, 1861, being the son of John L. and Harriett (Winchell) Brant, natives of Illinois. They came to Iowa in 1867 and there the mother died in 1869. The father remained there until 1880, then went to Kansas, thence to Kootenai county in 1891, where he now lives. By his first marriage he has four children and the same number by his second marriage. Our subject received his education in his native place and at the early age of twelve began life's activities for himself. He worked for the neighboring farmers for the intervening time until he was seventeen and served an apprenticeship as a carpenter. In 1882 he came west to California, thence to Yaquina bay, where

he prospected a year and then he came to Washington. His first settlement was in the Methow country and in 1887 was in Kootenai county and since that early day he has been one of the developers and builders of this region. In 1888 Mr. Brant went to Ainsworth, British Columbia, and located the Galliger group of mines. He took the first pack train into that country, made the first trails, did the first mining, shipped the first ore in car load lots and was one of the real promoters of the country. He is a man whose skill and energy gave much to this section and great credit is due him for his stirring and worthy efforts. Mr. Brant sold these properties and in 1897 bought two hundred and sixty-four acres of land. Later he sold a quarter section and now rents the balance. In 1901 Mr. Brant moved to Hope, bought a residence and since that date has made his home here. He is engaged in mining and farming and also handles some stock.

In April, 1890, Mr. Brant married Lucy B., daughter of Richard and Jestina Fry, especial mention of whom is made elsewhere in this volume. Three children have been born to this union, two of whom are living: Jestenia, Fitzhugh Lee, both with parents. Mr. Brant is allied with the Democratic party in political matters and has been delegate to the county conventions many times. He is an active advocate of good schools and gave of his time to serve on the board for many years, when he was at Bonners Ferry. Mr. Brant is a member of the K. of P. and the K. O. T. M. in Bonners Ferry and of the F. of A. in Hope, while his wife is a member of the Order of Pendo.

In 1890 Mr. Brant located the townsite of Bonners Ferry and had it surveyed into lots before there was a government survey in that section, and built the first frame house in the town.

HARLAN P. MANNING, one of the prominent men of the Hope county, was born on October 22, 1848, in Manchester, New Hampshire, being the son of Isaac and Ann E. (Dodge) Manning, natives of New Hampshire. The mother died in 1849 and the father in 1893. He was a prominent man in his state, and in addition to being member of the legislature for several terms, he held nearly every office in his town, Johnson, New Hampshire. He was beloved by all who knew him and honored as a man of integrity, uprightness and probity. Soon after his birth the parents of our subject took him to Lamoille county, Vermont, where he received his primary education. When thirteen he went to North Boston, there taking a literary course and later finished his education in Lamoille county. When seventeen he enlisted in the Eleventh Vermont Artillery under Captain Woodberry, being in the Second Brigade and Second division and the Sixth corps. He participated in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Petersburg, Richmond, Muddy Creek and many others. He served three years and four months, being mustered out at

Burlington, Vermont, in June, 1865. In the battle of Winchester he was knocked down by a shell, and at Petersburg he received a bayonet wound in the neck. After the war he went to St. Louis, thence to the Henry county, Illinois, for two years in the hotel business and later we see him in Wisconsin for three years. A visit to Vermont then followed and the next occupation was in Iowa, where he entered the civil engineer corps of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad. He was with this company for eight years, and then spent four years in the same capacity with the Northern Pacific. He dealt in machinery in Minnesota for three years, and in 1876 he was in the Black Hills mining. In 1882 he left that country and contracted ties in Montana. He next participated in the Cœur d'Alene excitement, and in 1885 he came to his present place and has been engaged by Small & Ellis in mill overseeing. He has prospered considerable and located the North Star and the Queen, noted properties. In 1897 he bought one hundred and thirty-four acres of land, and now has this leased, as he devotes most of his time to mining, having some fine properties.

On October 8, 1891, Mr. Manning married Mrs. Mary Jackson, widow of Ben Jackson, of Plymouth, England. Mrs. Manning has one son, Harry, by her former husband, and he is in England. Mr. Manning is a Republican and is always interested and active in the affairs of the country. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and a popular and influential man.

ALEXANDER WICKS. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to the estimable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph consideration in the abiding chronicles of Kootenai county. He is eminently fitted for this place, since he is one of the earliest pioneers of the section where he lives, six miles north from Hope, since he has done a lion's share in the development of the county, and since he has ever maintained an unsullied reputation, demonstrating himself to be possessed of excellent executive force in the accomplishment of his business enterprises and of sagacity in all his ways, being also a man of integrity and sound principles.

Alexander Wicks was born in Nora, Sweden, where he received a good education from the common schools. His parents, Alexander and Annie (Anderson) Wicks, were natives of Sweden, and the mother still lives there, the father dying in 1884. The ancestors of our subject were prominent people in the great thirty years' war and they have in Sweden many relics, as cups, swords, saddles, and other munitions of war, which they gained in that struggle. At the early age of seventeen our subject stepped from the parental nest into the world on his own responsibilities, and after some labor in his native place in 1876 he came to America. He worked one year in a saw mill in Minneapolis, then in the woods for a time and in 1878 went to work on the Canadian Pacific. In 1880 he came to Fargo and the following year he was in

Idaho. He assisted to clear the right-of-way for the Northern Pacific through Kootenai county, and then went back to Missoula, Montana, where he operated in the woods. On July 6, 1884, he settled on his present place, the land then being unsurveyed. Upon survey he was found to be on railroad land, and he bought fifty acres, but later bought one hundred and twenty more. He has one hundred acres of fine hay land and handles fifty head of cattle. He has a fine place and his thrift and wisdom have improved it in a first class manner. Mr. Wicks has the following brothers and sisters: Charles, in this county, and mentioned in this volume; William, living in Walton, Wisconsin; John; Helen; Annie, married and living in Sweden. Mr. Wicks is a staunch Republican, and always labors for the success of his party, being intelligent in the questions of the day. Mr. Wicks is a member of the Swedish Brethren in Minneapolis. He is a man who has the good will and approbation of all who know him and stands well in the community.

GEORGE HOLTON. Among the pioneers of the Sandpoint region the subject of this article is to be mentioned as one of the first, being a man of those excellent qualities which make the first class frontiersman. And since the time when he first came here he has steadily engaged in those worthy labors of improvement and development of the new country which have resulted in much good, both in what they have accomplished and in which they have stimulated others to action also.

George Holton was born in Canada, on July 18, 1850, being the son of George and Elizabeth (Buchanan) Holton, natives, respectively, of England and Pennsylvania. The mother was third cousin to President Buchanan. In 1841 they went to Essex county, Canada, and in 1854 they came to Michigan, where the mother died in 1898. The father was drowned during a water-spout in Texas in 1888. Our subject came with his parents to Michigan in 1854, and there he received his education in the public schools, and when thirteen went out in the battle of life for himself. He gave his attention to farming, and in 1886 came to California, thence to Oregon, and on May 3, 1886, he came to Kootenai county, and since that early day he has been a constant resident here. In 1888 he took his present homestead, three miles west from Sandpoint on the Pend Oreille river. For a time he dwelt in Sandpoint, having a residence there, but in 1891 he came to the homestead permanently. He raised the first peaches in this entire section, demonstrating their adaptability to the latitude, and in many other lines he has taken the lead. He has comfortable improvements on the homestead, handles some stock, and does a general farming business.

In 1877 Mr. Holton married Miss Delia A., daughter of C. L. and Sarah Horning, natives of New York, but pioneers to Michigan in an early day, where the father was killed in 1873, but the mother still lives

there. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Holton, named as follows: Jay, in Sandpoint; Minnie, wife of Fred Foster, in Sandpoint; Mable, Georgia, Nellie, Edna and Katie, all with parents. Mr. Holton is a true blue Democrat, and active in the political campaigns. He has been delegate to the county conventions almost each electoral year, and was constable in 1888. He is fraternally affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

CHARLES G. WICKS. A capable and well-to-do man, an upright and public-minded citizen and a farmer whose labors have demonstrated him to be both industrious and sagacious, and who has done a good part in developing the county and augmenting its wealth, it is fitting that the subject of this article should be accorded space in the volume that chronicles the history of Kootenai county.

Charles Wicks was born in Oskevok, Sweden, on December 21, 1869, being the son of Erik and Anna (Anderson) Larson, natives of Sweden, where also the father died in 1884, but the mother lives, being wealthy. Our subject was educated in his native land, remained with his parents until he was seventeen and then stepped out from the parental roof to meet the burdens and responsibilities of life for himself. He worked on the neighboring farms for two years, and in 1888 came to America, locating in Butte, Montana, where he chopped cordwood for one year. In 1889 he came to Oden, Kootenai county, and made ties for one summer, doing the same work in Trout creek country, Montana, for one year after that. His next work was on the construction of the Northern Pacific between Missoula and Wallace one year, after which he returned to Oden and cut poles for one winter and then worked on the Great Northern construction for nearly two years. In 1892 he took his present place as a homestead, which has been improved with good buildings and has eighty acres of fine meadow land. He devotes much attention to raising stock and does some farming.

In 1898 Mr. Wicks married Miss Sarah, daughter of Richard and Susannah (Jackson) Palmer, natives of England, who came to the United States in 1870, and now live in Kootenai county. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wicks: Cicel W., Maud and Ethel, twins. Mr. Wicks is a staunch Republican and takes a lively interest in the affairs of the country and community. He is a member of the M. W. A., of Sandpoint, Lodge No. 7191.

ROBERT M. GOOBY. About one mile east from Kootenai we find the home of Mr. Gooby, which land he purchased from the railroad company and has improved in a comfortable manner. He has a good house, barn, out buildings, orchard and other improvements, and does general farming. Mr. Gooby is a man of popularity in his community, and has been

for three successive terms elected road supervisor, being at the present writing in that capacity. He is a liberal Democrat, reserving for his own judgment the decision of men and principles rather than tying himself under the lash of any party. He is also committeeman from his precinct.

Robert M. Gooby was born in Littleport, Cambridgeshire, England, on August 17, 1801, being the son of Robert and Mary (Walker) Gooby, natives of England, where the mother still lives, the father having died there in 1891. He was the owner of several canal boats on the Ouse river. Our subject was educated and remained with his parents until 1881, when he came to America, locating first in Illinois, whence six months later he went to Colorado. We see him next in Iowa, then in Dakota, and in 1885 he came west to Washington, thence to Oregon, remaining in the last named place until 1891. In that year Mr. Gooby went to Waterville, Washington, remaining until 1897, in which year he came to Kootenai county, where for a time he contracted timber work and then purchased his present home place, and here he has devoted his labors since that date.

On January 7, 1888, Mr. Gooby married Miss Ellen, daughter of William and Susannah Smith, natives of Southshield, England, and pioneers to America in the early seventies. The father is dead, but the mother still lives. Four children have been born to this household: Mary S., Robert W., Clifford and Basil. Mr. Gooby is a member of the M. W. A., Sandpoint, No. 7191. He is a popular and highly esteemed man and is one of the real builders of this section of Kootenai county.

**PETER LINDSTROM.** This industrious and thrifty citizen is now following the calling which occupied his ancestors for many generations back, that of tilling the soil. He has added the industry of logging and is now handling a fine contract of three million feet of timber and three thousand poles.

Peter Lindstrom was born in Gustrickland, Sweden, on June 11, 1861, being the son of John Pearson and Bretta (Olson) Lindstrom, natives also of Sweden, where the father is still farming, but the mother has passed to the world beyond. Our subject received his education in the schools of his native land and remained working with his father until he was twenty-five, when he rented land for himself, and in 1891 bade farewell to home scenes and loving relatives and friends and set his face to the land of the west. He came direct to Spokane, and spent some time in viewing eastern Washington to find a home place for himself. In 1892 he decided to settle on his present place, four and one-half miles west from Sandpoint, and there he has bestowed his labors with wisdom ever since. He is a man of energy, skill and good business judgment, and the result is that he has been prospered, and is one of the men whose labors have resulted in developing the country in a becoming manner. His farm

is well improved, and shows the marks of care and thrift. He has a fine large house built in 1900 and some fifteen or twenty head of cattle besides other stock.

While still in Sweden, in 1886, Mr. Lindstrom married Miss Anna, daughter of Peter Anderson and Anna (Pearson) Pearson, natives of Sweden, where they remained until their death. Six children have blessed this happy union, namely: Volfred, Oscar, Mark, August, Angus, Irons. Mr. Lindstrom was elected on the school board when the district was organized, and has constantly served since, being an ardent supporter of good schools.

**ORSON WARNER,** a man of stability and self-reliance, who has made the way of life in a successful manner in the western country, is now one of the established and thrifty farmers one-half mile west from Wrencoee. He was born in Fillmore, Millard county, Utah, on May 15, 1858, being the son of Orange and Mary L. Tyler, natives of New York. The family came to Utah in 1852 and settled in Millard. The father died there in 1881 but the mother is still living there. Our subject received a common schooling and when sixteen went to mining. He has in almost all of his labors so contracted that he has always been working for himself. In 1876 he went to work at Fort Hallick, Nevada. Then he took a contract of cutting wood at Tibo, and later went to Fillmore again. He did timber work, bought a farm, later sold and logged, then contracted freighting and grading on the railroad, after which he went to Bullionville, Nevada, and did timber work on contract. After another visit to Fillmore he came to Wood river, in Idaho, in 1885, and thence on to Boise, then to Mineral and for a year he prospected in the Seven Devils country. It was in April, 1892, that Mr. Warner came to Wrencoee, building the first cabin in the town and taking a homestead. He has some land under cultivation, and does a great deal of timber work. He is making a fine farm, and is one of the prosperous men of the section. He had been two years in Kootenai county previous to this time and had taken tie and timber contracts. Mr. Warner has three brothers and three sisters: Cyrus A., Emily M., Rhoda F., Jeddiah G., Levi M., and Eliza A. Mr. Warner is a Democrat in political views, and is active in the campaigns. He was elected to the office of justice of the peace but refused to qualify.

**ANDREW LEAF.** A pleasant and genial gentleman with a decided turn for business, who has won and retains the esteem and confidence of his fellows, and who is faithfully following the noble work of developing the country, being now a resident on his estate of two hundred acres, four miles west from Sandpoint, the subject of this article is one of the

men whose career should be published in the county history.

Andrew Leaf was born in Gustuckland, Sweden, on December 27, 1855, being the son of Andrew and Christena (Anderson) Leaf, natives also of Sweden, where the father died, but the mother still lives, aged eighty-seven. The father of our subject was a ship carpenter in his young days, and his father was an officer in the Swedish army for twenty-five years. Our subject was liberally educated in his native land, being a graduate of one of the leading colleges. His commencement day was in 1877, and then he took a position as bookkeeper in a commercial establishment. He also acted as salesman and later farmed his father's estate for five years. Then he did carpenter work for five years, and the last employment in the old country was piloting on a steamboat. In July, 1891, he came direct to Spokane, and soon thereafter came to the vicinity of his present home. He settled on unsurveyed land, and when the survey came it proved to be railroad land, and Mr. Leaf removed to the next section, where he resides now. He purchased forty acres from the railroad company, and devotes himself to general farming and raising stock. He has a comfortable home and is one of the leading men of his section.

On April 28, 1880, in Sweden, Mr. Leaf married Miss Catherina, daughter of Lars and Annie (Olson) Larson, natives of Sweden, where the father died in 1874, but the mother still lives. Four children were born to the happy union, namely: Andrew R., Jennie C., Conrad L. and Annie C. Mr. Leaf is a stanch Republican, and is able to put forth intelligently the tenets of his party. He is active in county matters and is frequently on the school board.

CAREY CARR. The subject of this review is descended from one of the oldest families in the United States, his ancestors coming hither nearly three hundred years ago. They settled on what was known as the Vanransler tract of land, securing a lease which said they were to have possession of the land as long as water runs and grass grows and they paid a certain rental of grain. The parents of Mr. Carr, Peleg and Jane E. (Genung) Carr, met in Ohio and there were married, later moving to Wisconsin, which was still a territory. In 1846 they located in Jefferson county, whence ten years later they went to Sauk county, and there remained until their death. Our subject was born on November 15, 1857, in Ironton, Sauk county, Wisconsin. There he received an education from the public schools and remained with his parents until he was twenty-one. His next venture was to work on a farm and make cheese for eight years, then he went to Chicago and entered the works of an electric company. Six months later he started in the coal, wood and feed business, continuing for one year. In 1888 Mr. Carr came to Douglas county, Washington, and after four and one-half years in that locality made his

way to his present abode, seven miles west from Sandpoint. He settled on unsurveyed land, and is making a good farm and improving it in a becoming manner. He does a general farming business and raises some stock.

In 1887 Mr. Carr married Miss Adaline A., daughter of Roswell and Anna (Bennett) Neff, natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and France. Two children have been born to this union, Ada E. and Benjamin C. Mr. Carr always takes an active interest in the affairs of the county, and in educational matters has given of his time on the board of trustees, being an advocate of good schools.

CHARLES SMITH. In promoting large enterprises in the west and successfully carrying them out, Mr. Smith has certainly shown remarkable talent and enterprise. As a substantial man, a thrifty farmer, a public-minded citizen and a stanch, upright man, he stands well in the community.

Charles Smith was born in Brunswick, Chariton county, Missouri, on June 10, 1856, being the son of John and Mary Smith. The father was an officer in Company H, First Missouri Cavalry, in the Federal army, and among the many battles in which he participated we may mention Shiloh, Pittsburg Landing, Bull Run, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, and the siege of Vicksburg, besides many skirmishes. Being so crippled with rheumatism after a terribly trying and hard service, he was discharged on account of disability and came home only to find the bushwhackers destroying everything. One night they surrounded the house and as he arose to get his gun a shot crashed through the door and seriously wounded his brother, who was sleeping with our subject. Those were trying times and hard to endure. The family suffered terribly and lost nearly all they had. The father never recovered from his sickness and finally died a few years later. Our subject took a trip when a young man to Arkansas and Texas and then back to Missouri. In 1879 he went to Leadville and there freighted and mined, being very successful. In 1880 he fitted up eighteen wagons with eight mules to each one and went to the Black Hills to freight and did exceptionally well, being skilled in handling heavy mining machinery. In 1881 he built an irrigating canal, five miles north of Fort Collins, Colorado, known as the Pooder Valley High Land Canal. It was forty-five miles in length and opens up a vast agricultural territory. In 1882 he transported his outfit to southern Idaho and contracted on the Oregon Short Line. In 1884 he came to Rathdrum and fitted up his mules to pack and operated the largest train into the Coeur d'Alene country, having eighty-three head of stock. He handled all the freight of the Eckard & Wardner Company and did general packing to Eagle City and Murray. In the spring of 1885 he went to Spokane and contracted to move six hundred tons of freight from Spokane to the Little Dalles, on the Columbia river, a distance of one hun-



CHARLES SMITH.



FRANK DAHLGREN.



JAMES P. CASEY.



dred and fifty-six miles. Then he took a contract of cutting and baling several hundred tons of hay for the government at Old Mission. Afterwards he took another contract of cutting and baling hay for the government. In 1887 he went to farming and opened a lively stable and in 1890 Mr. Smith came to the reservation and prospected. He located a valuable claim which, however, he did not develop much until 1899; it is known as the Hidden Treasure, and Mr. Smith owns the controlling interest of stock. In 1891 Mr. Smith located his present place, one mile below Lane, on the south side of the river. He does general farming and handles cattle, being prospered in all his labors.

FRANK DAHLGREN. This enterprising and industrious young man has wrought faithfully and skillfully in an active and stirring career, wherein he has gained a suitable success to the excellent vigor and sagacity displayed. He was born in Erbrue Lane, Sweden, on November 15, 1860, being the son of Charles and Greta (Carlson) Dahlgren, natives of Sweden, where the mother resides now, but the father died in 1895. Frank was educated in the schools of his native place and at the age of fourteen quit school and went to learn the art of the puddler in the iron works, confining his efforts to the puddling mill. He labored at this until he was twenty and then came to America, landing here in 1881. He at once went to work at his trade in Trenton, New Jersey, and one and one-half years later came to Pittsburg, then to McKeesport, in each of which places he wrought in the iron works. Next we see him in Des Moines, Iowa, where he spent one year in the coal mines. Then he visited Boulder and Denver, Colorado; Salt Lake City, Utah; Anaconda and Butte, Montana, then in 1890 he came to Spokane. He labored there and also prospected on the Colville reservation, then went to the Palouse country, later to Kalispell, Montana, and finally came in 1893 to his present location one mile northeast from Ramsey in Kootenai county. He took a homestead and bought another quarter from the railroad and built a house and barn and did other improving. He has about fifty acres under cultivation at this time, and has made many improvements so that his place has enhanced much in value.

In political matters Mr. Dahlgren takes an active and intelligent part, supporting the principles of the Republican party. He is a member of the F. O. A., Court No. 14, Rathdrum. He is also a member of the Swedish Lutheran church, and in every way is an exemplary citizen and an upright man.

JAMES P. CASEY. Few men have the skill to handle successfully as many industries as the subject of this sketch carries on, achieving a good success in them, while also he is a man of good standing and is one of the leading citizens of the county of Kootenai.

James P. Casey was born in Waukesha, Wisconsin, on March 19, 1862, being the son of Daniel and

Johanna (Carroll) Casey, natives of Ireland, who came to America in 1840. They settled in Waukesha and there the mother died in 1872, but the father still lives on the home place. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and was reared on the farm. At the age of seventeen he went to work for wages and in 1884 he came to Fairfield, Washington. He worked there for wages some and then rented a farm for four years. Next we see him in Kootenai county, and he took a homestead where he now lives, nine miles north from Coeur d'Alene. He has improved it in good shape and made it a fine place. In addition to general farming and raising stock, Mr. Casey handles a fine steam threshing outfit. Also he has a steam hay baler. In 1899 he bought a steam sawmill which he operates at Heyden lake. All of these enterprises he carries on in a successful and becoming manner and has manifested great skill and ability as well as energy and industry in his career.

The marriage of Mr. Casey occurred in 1897 and the lady becoming his wife was Mary, daughter of Edwin and Jessie (Reid) Crockett. The father was a native of Maine and the mother of Scotland. She came to America when young and they were married in Ohio, where they lived for twenty years and then removed to Missouri. Ten years in that state and we find them in 1890 locating at Heyden lake in this county. Recently they removed to Hoodoo valley and there they reside at this time. To Mr. and Mrs. Casey there have been born three children, James C., Hilda A. and Mary. Mr. Casey was called by the franchises of his fellows to the position of justice of the peace in 1898 which office he filled acceptably for one term, two years. He is a member of the Catholic church and is a consistent supporter of the faith.

JOHN W. RILEY is one of the early pioneers of the northern Kootenai country, and is at the present time operating his farm, one mile west from Laclede, being one of the substantial and highly respected men of this section.

John W. Riley was born in the Willamette valley on January 4, 1857, being the son of Joseph B. and Caroline, (Brewer) Riley, natives of Georgia, but immigrants across the plains to western Oregon in 1850. Shortly afterward they went to Thurston county, Washington, where the mother died in 1863. The father moved to Colton, Whitman county, where he died in 1890. Our subject received a common schooling and at the age of fifteen started out in life for himself. He had been raised by his uncle after his sixth year, the time when his mother died. His first venture on the sea of business was work in a saw mill for a year. Then he farmed for the summer and went to the woods for the winter, where he contracted typhoid fever and spent his earnings in recovery. In 1876 he went to Portland to celebrate the fourth of July, and thence he came to Lewiston to see his father, whom he had not visited for ten years. He went to

work on a fruit farm for a year and then with his father he bought horses and for twelve years he rode the range. Selling out he went with a partner to Kootenai valley but stopped in Colville. This was in 1886, and being taken with the ague he went to Medical lake to recruit. Thence to Seneaqueoten for one winter, and in the spring he went with the first pack train to Priest Lake, but as one man died they brought him back to Sandpoint. He prospected another season and then took his present homestead, which has been his home since. In addition to doing general farming he operates the mail from Laclede to Valley, having a four-year contract.

In 1889 Mr. Riley married Mrs. Mary Schneider, whose parents were natives of Switzerland, and came to Wisconsin in 1860. By her former husband, Mrs. Riley had one child, Della B. By the second marriage there has been one son born, Joseph H. Mr. Riley is a solid Democrat, and takes an active part in politics, as each citizen should. He was elected justice of the peace in 1898, but refused to qualify. He has frequently been school trustee. At the time of the Nez Perces war Mr. Riley was a bridge builder with General Howard, and for the entire service he received three dollars per day. Mr. Riley is a man of reliability and has the confidence and good will of all.

**RUFUS H. GRAVES.** This venerable and highly respected gentleman has been a pioneer in various sections and has labored faithfully here for a long time for the substantial development and material progress of the country. At present he is living in Laclede and owns a farm of forty acres near by, which he handles, while also he has various other property.

Rufus H. Graves was born in Hartford, Licking county, Ohio, on March 8, 1821, being the son of Claudias and Electia (Rose) Graves, natives of Massachusetts, but immigrants to Ohio, in 1790, where they lived for forty-seven years. The father was born in 1788 and served in the war of 1812. His father served in the Revolution as a teamster. Our subject received his educational training in the public schools and at the age of twenty-seven went to traveling to various sections of the country; he also did considerable rafting. Then he farmed, and in 1851 he moved to Wisconsin, where he bought a sugar maple farm and did well on that for all the intervening years until 1885, when he sold and came to Kootenai county. He used to make many hundreds of pounds of maple sugar and much syrup. In Kootenai county he turned his attention to raising stock and hay and did well until 1901, when he sold his place and returned to Wisconsin, where he visited for one year and then came back to the west and bought his present place, which he handles now, dwelling in town.

In September, 1850, Mr. Graves married Miss Hester A., daughter of Henry and Jane Knoll, natives of New York and Canada, respectively. Seven children have been born to this happy union, four of whom

are living, named as follows: Henry, married and living in Laclede; Effie, wife of John Campfield; Hattie and Nettie, twins, the former married to Lawrence Lutz, and the latter to Edward Lutz, both living in Appleton, Wisconsin. Mr. Graves is an active Republican, and always is influential in the campaigns. He is a man who has won, in his long residence here, the unbounded esteem and good will of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance, and he and his gracious life partner are now passing the golden years of their well spent life in the quiet enjoyment of the good things which their faithful labors have provided.

**ANDREW CHRISTENSON.** The town of Laclede owes its existence to the indefatigable and intelligent labors of the subject of this article, and he is eminently fitted for representation in this volume.

Andrew Christenson was born on the Island of Lolland, Denmark, on March 1, 1862, being the son of Hans and Johanna (Erikson) Christenson, natives of Denmark, where they remained until the time of their death. They were the parents of five children: Andrew, our subject; Martin, in Kansas; Hilda Jorgensen, in Denmark; Christian, in Denmark; Thorvald, on the old homestead in Denmark. Andrew was educated in the public schools until fourteen and then worked for his parents until he was eighteen, and then, it being 1880, he came to the United States. He railroaded for two years, then worked in a store for six years and in 1888 came west, and after a visit to the Sound came to Kootenai county and located where Seneaqueoten was afterward established. He started a store in 1891 and was postmaster. For eleven years he continued there and then sold out and bought his present place, one-half mile south from Laclede. Through the efforts of Mr. Christenson the station was at last established, and he started a saw mill, which was sold two years later to J. M. Bunker, and a year or so afterward a stock company was formed, and Mr. Christenson took a large interest in it. During 1902 he was manager of the mill, and also the large store which the company handles in connection with the plant. They also have a large shingle mill and are capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars. They are doing a good business and are known as the Laclede Lumber Company. Mr. Christenson has a fine residence on his land, which numbers nearly two hundred acres, and sixty acres are handled to meadow. In addition to their lumber, shingle, and mercantile business they deal in poles, piling and all cedar products, owning their own switch and all conveniences for the carrying on of their extensive business.

In 1885 Mr. Christenson married Miss Mary, daughter of Peter and Anna Elizabeth Peterson, natives of Denmark, who came to America in 1866. They located at Alden, Minnesota, and farmed until 1882, when the father died; the mother still lives on the old homestead with her youngest son. Seven children

have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Christenson: Hilda, Peter, Andrew, Anna, Olga, Robert A., and Victor. Mr. Christenson is a Republican and a strong supporter of those salutary principles. In 1866 he was nominated against the fusionist, A. N. Tucker, for county commissioner, but was defeated as were the other candidates for office on his ticket. He is a member of the Masonic and the K. O. T. M. orders. He and his wife belong to the Danish Lutheran church.

◆◆◆

**REUBEN J. SAGE.** The occupations of farming, stockraising and logging, have busied the subject of this article for the years in which he has resided in Kootenai county and he is considered one of the leading and successful men of the community.

Reuben J. Sage was born in Grand Haven, Michigan, on September 5, 1863, being the son of James and Lydia (Budd) Sage, natives of Michigan. The father was a lumberman and did business there until 1877, when he came to Condon, Washington, and he died in 1899, July 14. Our subject was educated in his native place and at the age of ten started out in life for himself. He learned the bakery business, continuing in it for three years in Marinette, Wisconsin. At thirteen he went to Matinique, Michigan, and there learned the blacksmith trade. After eighteen months at it he quit and went to the woods. He ran a camp for a Minneapolis house for four years out of Ashland, Wisconsin, and in 1892 he came to Kootenai county. After due search, he settled his present homestead, about two miles east from Laclede. He settled to improving and culturing the same and has a fine orchard, good buildings and handles considerable stock. During the winter months Mr. Sage does much logging, having a fine outfit and being a skillful hand in this capacity. He puts up about sixty tons of hay each year and also raises considerable general farm produce.

In Michigan, on March 12, 1883, Mr. Sage married Miss Minnie, daughter of Cuthbert and Catherine (Monroe) Courmyer, natives of Canada. They came to Michigan in 1865, where Mrs. Sage was born August 26, 1867, and there the father died in 1901 and the mother in 1892. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sage: Nora C., Cuthbert J., Ruby M., James H., Lony J., and Grace. Mr. Sage is liberal in politics, is an independent thinker and always takes an active part in the campaigns in the county. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church and are devout in their faith.

◆◆◆

**THOMAS S. CAMPBELL.** While the subject of this article is one of the prosperous farmers of northern Kootenai county, his land is so situated that he has the privilege of living in the town of Laclede, where the family residence is at present. He was born in Poyssippi, Wisconsin, on January 6, 1866, being the son of Thomas and Kate (Wilson) Campbell, natives

of Ireland and England. They came to America in 1852, locating in Wisconsin where they lived for thirty-four years, then removed to Sprague, Washington, where they now reside, the father eighty and the mother seventy. They raised twelve children: Ellen, wife of O. P. Shepherd, in Hartline, Washington; Kate S. Hess, in Laclede; Mary Graves, also in Laclede; Luke, in Sprague; Jim, married and living at Wrenco; Jane Summers, in Poyssippi; Thomas S., our subject; William, in Sprague; Frank, in Laclede; Robert, in Sprague and two that died in infancy. Our subject was educated in the public schools and when sixteen started for himself. In 1886 he came to Sprague and soon bought a dairy, where he did business for fifteen months. Then he worked in the railroad shops in Sprague and in August, 1890, he came to Kootenai county. He took a homestead and bought thirty-four acres of railroad land. In 1900 Mr. Campbell sold twenty-five acres to Andrew Christenson for a mill site. Mr. Campbell has fifty acres cultivated, puts up considerable hay and handles some stock.

In 1892 Mr. Campbell married Miss Edith, daughter of Francis and Elmina (Biggers) Markham, natives of Illinois and Missouri, whence they came to Oregon when young and there met and married. After many years of residence there they came to Kootenai county, where they still live. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Campbell: Mina K., Henry, died May 16, 1898; Francis A.; James J.; Oscar, died September 16, 1902. In political matters Mr. Campbell is an active Democrat and was the starter of the petition that gave them their present school district, in which he has been trustee since. He is a member of the K. of P., Red Cross Lodge, Spokane. Mr. Campbell is one of the substantial and respected men of this section and stands well with all.

◆◆◆

**ADOLPH MILLER.** Because of the labors of such men as the subject of this sketch, Kootenai county is becoming one of the well settled and thriving counties of the state and it is with pleasure that we are able to record these faithful labors.

Adolph Miller was born in Baden, Germany, on February 29, 1868, being the son of Rudolph and Elizabeth (Shoepflen) Miller, natives of Switzerland and Baden, respectively. The father migrated to Baden and there married and settled down to farming until 1877, when he died. The mother came to America and died in 1887, in New York. Our subject was educated in the public schools in his native place and in 1883 came to Erie county, New York, with his mother. He worked on farms until he was of age and then, in 1887, came to Sprague, Washington. He wrought on a dairy farm for one year and then drove a herd of cattle to Kootenai county. Then he repaired to Portland and for three years he wrought at bridge work. Two years following this he worked in a brick yard, at this time he bought fifty acres of land near New Era, Oregon, but later sold it. In 1897 he came to his present place, about one mile east from

Wrencoe, across the river. He took a quarter section of government land, improved it with buildings, as cabin, barn, and so forth and settled down to farming and raising stock. He now has a good frame house, barn, sixty acres under fence and cultivation and a bunch of stock. He has also a million feet of good saw timber. Mr. Miller is one of the substantial men of the community and has been prosperous because of his thrift and industry. He has two brothers and one sister: Fred, Ernest, Mary, wife of C. E. Barger, in Kootenai county. Mr. Miller was married in Spokane, Washington, on December 27, 1902, to Miss Effie M. Barger, formerly of St. Joseph, Missouri, but lately employed by the telephone company of Spokane.

—♦♦—

CYRUS B. SHEAR. A prosperous young farmer and stockman, whose labors have demonstrated him to be possessed both of skill and integrity, while he has a wealth of executive force, it is quite fitting that he should be accorded representation in the history of his county.

Cyrus B. Shear was born in Salt Lake City, on September 21, 1869, being the son of Edward A. and Annie (Stewart) Shear, especial mention of whom occurs in another portion of the work. The family went to Provo City, Utah, when our subject was small and there he was educated in the common schools and in the Brigham Young Academy. He remained with his parents in the various places where they lived until the time of his majority, when he took up work in the Park City mines until 1891, then journeyed as far as Kootenai county, settling in his present place, two miles south from Wrencoe. He has one hundred and twenty acres, well cultivated and improved with good buildings, which supports a goodly number of stock. He raises a hundred tons of hay annually and keeps sufficient stock to consume it all.

On November 20, 1890, Mr. Shear married Miss Louise, daughter of Charles and Mary A. (Essicks) Cook, natives of England. They came to America in 1873 and after a three years' residence in Chicago removed to Denver, Colorado, where Mr. Cook died. Later they all came to Salt Lake City, where the mother still lives. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shear: William H., Edward C., Joseph E., Ralph M., and Mable L. In political matters Mr. Shear is a liberal and independent thinker. In June, 1899, Mr. Shear was elected school trustee and called the first meeting to set off a new district. He is a supporter of good schools and is a laborer in the line of general progress. Mrs. Shear is a member of the Latter Day Saint church.

—♦♦—

JAMES NELSON. Mr. Nelson has done a lion's share in the development of the west, laboring with an energy and skill that have brought their own success. At the present he is handling his estate on one quarter section, one mile south from Valley, where he does

a general farming business, raises stock, and is doing a first-class job in improvement.

James Nelson was born in TornbeSogen, Denmark, on September 22, 1851, being the son of Neils Jensen and Johanna Marie (Micheals) Dater, natives also of Denmark, where they remained until the time of their death. James received a common schooling, and worked out from the time he was ten, until he was fourteen, going to school, however, in the winters. When fourteen he went to do for himself, herding cattle and farming. Mr. Nelson desired to get in the marine service, but not being tall enough was detailed for the land force. That not being to his taste, he left Denmark and came to Pennsylvania, thence to California, then to Fraser river country and at the time of constructing the Northern Pacific he came to Idaho and wrought here between Spokane and Rathdrum for a period. He then took a squatter's right on surveyed land on Eight-mile Prairie, later sold it and built a schooner for the Pend Oreille lake and did freighting for a couple of years. Selling this, he came to his present place and took a squatter's right and homesteaded as soon as surveyed. This was in 1887, thus making Mr. Nelson one of the early pioneers of this section. He has over one hundred acres under cultivation and raises stock in addition to doing general farming. Good buildings, orchard, fencing and other substantial improvements are in evidence on the farm and testify to the faithful and wise labor of our subject.

On June 6, 1888, Mr. Nelson married Miss Emma B. Long, of Nashville, Tennessee. She came, in 1886, to Sandpoint, Idaho, where she met and married Mr. Nelson. Mrs. Nelson has been in the work of the educator for a number of years, teaching four terms before she left Tennessee. She also taught two years in Idaho, and is now school clerk. One child has been born to this happy union, Grace J., now in school. Mr. Nelson is independent in politics. He resigned the office of road supervisor. Mr. Nelson is a member of the I. O. O. F. Lodge No. 67, at Priest River. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson are widely known and highly respected, being capable, upright and enterprising people of excellent standing.

—♦♦—

EDWARD A. SHEAR. As one is known by his work, so it is right that one's work should praise him. Surely in this case before us, it is but right to state that the subject of this article has been one of the most active and successful mechanical engineers in this portion of the west and it is with pleasure that we accord him representation in this volume.

Edward A. Shear was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, on January 5, 1850, being the son of John B. and Ann Robinson, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. They came to Grand Rapids and later moved to Lowell, where they died. The father had been a successful operator in the lumber and general merchandise business. Edward was educated in Grand Rapids and went with his parents to Lowell, where he learned well the business of his father and

also was well trained in the line of mechanical engineer, being apt at this calling from the start. While still a young man he came to Sedalia, Missouri, and took charge of a large mercantile establishment, which he closed out in 1870, for the owners. Next he went to Texas and shortly was in Salt Lake City with a bunch of cattle. He soon went to the mines and in that capacity he has wrought more or less since. He soon gained the name of the Nevada mill builder. He built the largest cyanide mill in the world and a thirty stamp mill in the Custer City district in Idaho. He also superintended the Raymond, which was twelve hundred feet deep, and Eli mines in Nevada. He built two mills in the Wood river country and put up the first mill in the Okanogan country, for ex-governor Lawton. Mr. Shear also erected the Last Chance mill in Bingham, Utah, and the Crescent and the Glencoe mills at Park City, Utah. He did other work at Park City and also put up the hoisting works of the Lady of the Lake Anchor mines and the Cactus concentrator at Copper Gulch, near Frisco, Utah. In 1901 he put up the works on the Wabash, in Park City and also the large saw mill at Sandpoint. He erected the cyanide mill in the Seven Devils country and many others in the last thirty years. In 1891 Mr. Shear came to Kootenai county and bought a relinquishment of his present place in Wrenco, which he has improved until it is one of the finest places in the entire county; he handles many tons of hay and lots of stock each year. Mr. Shear is also interested personally in different mines and is a man of commanding ability and force in his profession, having demonstrated this in many excellent works.

In 1874, Mr. Shear married Miss Annie Stewart, whose parents were natives of Utah. The wedding occurred in Silver City, Utah. Two children have been born to this union: Cyrus B., married and living in this county; William, with his parents. Mr. Shear is a man whose labors are well known all over the west and is in demand by the best mining companies, having made a very enviable record. He is esteemed by all who know him and is counted in his home place as one of the best of neighbors and a genuine gentleman, genial and affable. He is now engaged in a general merchandise business at Wrenco, Idaho.

DONALD O. MERRITT, a stirring young gentleman of whom we now speak, is one of the later settlers in Kootenai county, having a farm one and one-half miles south from Wrenco. He is a man of energy and patriotism and is doing a first class work in the improvement of his place.

Donald O. Merritt was born in Streator, Illinois, on December 10, 1875, being the son of Jay K. and Ella (Morris) Merritt, natives respectively of Michigan and Canada. The mother came to the United States when ten years of age, settling in Streator. The family remained there until later years when Mr. Merritt brought them all to the Hoodoo valley in Idaho, where the parents now reside. Our subject

received his education in Streator mostly, and when he came west he took hold with a trusty pioneer spirit and is the proud possessor of a record equal to any. In 1898 he enlisted in Company B, of the Idaho Volunteers, and went to war in the Philippines. He fought in the battles of Manila, Santa Ana, and Calookan and was then taken sick and languished in the hospital in that tropical climate until July, when his regiment was ordered home and he was able to join them before they sailed for San Francisco. He was mustered out in San Francisco after a continual service of sixteen months and came home via Boise. He was taken sick in May, 1899, left Manila July 31, and was mustered out on September 29. He wrought in the woods the following winter and in 1901 bought his present place, which he has begun to develop in good shape. He has twenty-five acres under tribute to crops, comfortable buildings and is handling some stock.

On December 25, 1901, Mr. Merritt married Miss Maggie L., daughter of Harry and Ellen White, natives of Kansas. They came to Spokane Prairie, Washington, in 1891 and reside there now. Mrs. Merritt has one sister, Jennie, with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Merritt are members of the Seven Day Advent church. They are young people of good standing and are a valuable acquisition to the society of the community.

HANS L. JORGENSEN is an enterprising agriculturist and stockman and also one of the leading citizens of his home community, where he is highly respected and known as a substantial and upright man.

Hans L. Jorgensen was born in Hoithorthrup county, Denmark, on November 20, 1850, being the son of Peter and Esther (Larsen) Jorgensen, also natives of the same place, where the father died in 1887, aged sixty-four, and the mother in 1898. The father was a teacher in the public schools and after forty years of this commendable labor he received a pension from the government. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jens Jorgensen, was also a teacher and pensioned for his services. King Christian, the Ninth, gave him a medal of decoration for his long service. He celebrated his silver, golden, and diamond wedding in the same district where he had taught for so long. He died aged ninety-four and his wife preceded him one month, being ninety-three. Our subject received a first-class education and at the age of twenty graduated from the Royal High Agricultural School in Copenhagen. Then came six months' service in the army and after that he was the favored one whose lot was drawn to be allowed to spend his time at home. He remained for some years on his uncle's farm, drilling one month each year in the army and then operated two years each on two different farms as foreman. He also conducted a dairy farm for some time. In 1880, Mr. Jorgensen came to America, locating in Muskegon, Michigan, where he wrought in a saw mill. Then we see him in Racine, Wisconsin,

the next spring he went to Duluth, then to Dakota, where he rented a farm near Valley City for one year. Next he migrated to Spokane, where two and one-half years were spent, and in 1890 Mr. Jorgensen came to his present place, in Valley, where he has dwelt since. He bought a squatter's right for sixty dollars, has done fine improving on his land, has a goodly herd of cattle and raises general produce.

On February 10, 1895, Mr. Jorgensen married Mrs. Catherine A., widow of Karl J. Agergaard, of Lemrig, in Jutland, Denmark. He died in Minnesota in 1886. Mrs. Jorgensen was born in Denmark in 1851, March 14, and there was educated. Her parents, Frederick M. and Frederica (Knebus) Becher, were natives of Denmark, where they now live aged eighty-five and eighty-four, respectively. After her first husband's death, Mrs. Jorgensen went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, thence to Laramie, Wyoming, later to Walla Walla, thence to Portland, and finally to Kootenai county, where she met and married Mr. Jorgensen, as stated. She has one child by her former marriage, Dana B., going to school. Mrs. Jorgensen is a member of Danish Sisterhood Lodge No. 8, at Oshkosh, Wisconsin. She and her husband are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Jorgensen is an independent thinker in political matters and has been active in the realm of good government and progression. He was at the Populist convention in 1894 and in 1902 was elected justice of the peace by the Republicans. He has also served on the school board, being a supporter of good schools.

**WILLIAM R. HOAR.** This enterprising and capable gentleman is possessed of more than the ordinary pluck and determination since he has, in spite of the severest obstacles, wrought his way to success and showed his ability to overcome.

William R. Hoar was born in Pointe De Bute, Westmoreland county, New Brunswick, Canada, on April 4, 1848, being the son of Archibald and Miranda (Wells) Hoar, natives of the same place. The mother died many years since, but the father lived until 1888. He was a harness maker and owned a shop of his own. William received a common schooling, spent one year in Amherst college and then learned the harness makers trade from his father, which he followed for three years. Subsequent to that, he went to sea for six years and then learned the tanner's art, operating a job of his own for three years and in 1879 came to British Columbia and opened a tannery on the Fraser river. In 1884 he sold out and came to Auburn, King county, Washington, where he opened a store, also was postmaster and had a telephone office. This occupied him until 1890, when he sold out and came to Ellensburg, Washington, from which point he prospected and worked on the railroad until 1896. During this time, he had the great misfortune to lose one of his arms, which laid him up for one year. Arising from this bed of suffering and hardship, Mr. Hoar again confronted the battles of life and although thus hampered,

he bravely set his face for success. In 1898 he came to his present place, in Valley, where he bought land and went to farming and raising stock. He has made an excellent showing here and is on the road to a fitting success.

On January 24, 1876, Mr. Hoar married Miss Mary J., daughter of Burton and Caroline (King) Chappell, natives of Nova Scotia, where they remained until the time of their death. Three children have been born to this union: Herbert C., living in Spokane; William G., also in Spokane; Virgil, attending school in Spokane. Mr. Hoar is a staunch Republican and takes an active part. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lodge No. 60, at Auburn. Mrs. Hoar is a member of the F. U. of America.

**ANDREW A. MERRITT.** In the financial realm Mr. Merritt is a prosperous farmer and stockman. Politically he is influential and a staunch Republican. In 1902 he was nominated by his party for county commissioner from the second district against S. H. Watkins, Democrat. He has been influential since his residence here, in all the conventions and caucuses and is now one of the substantial and capable men of this section.

Andrew A. Merritt was born in Lansing, Tompkins county, New York, in 1860, being the son of Thomas and Eliza (King) Merritt, natives of New York. In 1862 they removed to Michigan, where the father died in 1868, the mother residing there a decade longer and then removing to Streator, Illinois. In 1880 she came to Kootenai county, where she died in 1895. Andrew received his education in the various places where the family lived, remaining with his mother until 1878, when he started in life for himself. He married soon and moved to Illinois where he wrought at the carpenter's trade. Then he went to Colorado and there wrought for two years. In 1883 he was in Colfax and there did carpentering, also handled a farm and in 1887 he came to his present place, about two and one-half miles southwest from Valley. Here he has resided since and in addition to the homestead, he bought a forty acre tract of timber land. He has improved his place in fine shape; has considerable stock and raises much poultry.

In Eaton county, Michigan, in 1879, Mr. Merritt married Miss Cora E., daughter of Cyrus and Emma Cowan. In 1883 he got a divorce and has not married since. Mr. Merritt has always conducted himself so as to win the esteem and approbation of all who knew him and is a popular and upright man. He has been elected road overseer for a number of terms. He is a member of the K. O. T. M.

**CHARLES GERTUM.** Adjoining the hamlet of Valley lies the estate of our subject, to which he acquired title by the homestead right and he now devotes himself to the improvement and cultivation of

the farm, having demonstrated himself to be a progressive, capable and upright man, which has given him the confidence and esteem of the people.

Charles Gertum was born on June 21, 1851, in Brooklyn, New York, being the son of Charles and Helen (Dick) Gertum, natives of Mayence, Germany, that place being on the Rhine. On account of taking part in the rebellion in Germany in 1848, the father was forced with Carl Schurz, General Sigel and others to flee that country. He located in New York and followed merchandising and in 1851 went to Brazil where he did an importing and exporting business until 1860, in which year he returned to the United States. In 1861 he bought a truck farm near Brooklyn and operated that for two years and then sold out and moved to Brooklyn where he was elected justice of the peace and continued in the office for twenty-seven years. He died in 1894; his wife had died in 1871. Charles received his elementary training in the common schools, then spent three years under private instruction and in 1867 graduated from Tuner College. Then he took up the art of the carpenter and builder and mastered it in due time. In 1884 he came to Minnesota, settling in Ottertail county, and farmed there for five years. In 1889 he returned to New York to take charge of building a block and in 1890 he came back to Hubbard county and wrought at his trade for four years, when he came to his present location. He has thirty acres cultivated and his farm improved with buildings, orchard, fence, and so forth. He handles stock and puts up some hay. In political matters Mr. Gertum is a Democrat and has done good work in promoting the schools of his vicinity. He is now justice of the peace and has served six years as clerk of the school board. Mr. Gertum is a charter member of the F. O. A., Court No. 18, at Priest River.

JAY K. MERRITT. The men who open the country for settlement are the ones who do the hard work and are called upon to stand all kinds of hardships and endure various deprivations, more than can be enumerated, and surely are deserving of especial mention when the history of their county is written. Our subject was one of this worthy band who opened Kootenai county and is now living three miles south from Valley on land that he has cleared and improved by his own labor.

Jay K. Merritt is the son of Thomas O. and Eliza M. (King) Merritt, natives of Cayuga county, New York. In 1861 they removed to Eaton county, Michigan, where the father died about 1870, and the family came on to Streator, Illinois. In 1888 the mother came to the home of our subject in this county and here she died aged eighty-two years. She had raised ten children, nine boys and one girl, five of whom are still living, Carrie, wife of E. B. Smith, in Coldwater, Michigan; Jay K., our subject; Otis and Andrew, both in this county; Frank, married and living in Streator, Illinois. Jay K. was born in Tompkins county, New York, on April 6, 1845, and there he re-

ceived a common schooling. He remained with his mother until he was twenty-seven. In 1861 he began to learn the carpenter's trade and in 1868 came to Streator, where Mr. Merritt followed his trade for many years. In 1889 he came to Kootenai county and selected his present place. It was wild country with no neighbors near. He was obliged to erect his house and buildings without the aid of a team, later he bought a pair of bullocks which he broke to harness and afterwards traded for a span of horses; the joy of getting his first span of horses to replace the stubborn and slow oxen impressed itself firmly on Mr. Merritt. He has good buildings, fine well, good orchard, and all other improvements needed. Mr. Merritt devoted much attention to raising stock until 1896, when an under current broke out on his meadow and since he has been unable to get on it. He contemplates draining it as it is a very valuable piece of land.

On October 7, 1873, Mr. Merritt married Miss Ella A., daughter of Prince W. and Elizabeth (Carey) Morris, natives of England. They came to Canada when young and to the United States in 1851, locating in LaSalle, Illinois, where the father died in 1858, having reared seven children. The mother is now the wife of 'Squire Blakely. Mr. Merritt is an active Republican, especially in school matters. He was the first to agitate the question of getting a school and has since served as director with wisdom. Mrs. Merritt is a member of the Presbyterian church.

ALBERT H. NOBLE. In the person of the subject of this article we have one who has weathered the adversity and panicky times that strewn the country with so many financial wrecks, and has now come to be one of the prosperous farmers of northern Kootenai county, while he started here in the very midst of these times with no capital except a good stock of courage and determination that he would win. A detailed account of his career will be interesting to all.

Albert H. Noble was born in Monroe county, West Virginia, on January 20, 1852, being the son of Sepher and Emeline (Brock) Noble, natives of Virginia. They moved to West Virginia and there farmed until their death. They raised two children. The father died when our subject was an infant and the mother married Joshua Morris in 1854. They raised five children. Albert received a good common schooling and remained with his mother in the work of the farm until he was nineteen and then in 1871, he went to Ohio and packed salt in the works there for one year. After this he returned to his native place in West Virginia and there farmed until 1887. In that year he came with his family to Sprague, Washington, thence to Wilbur and then operated a restaurant in Tyler. It was 1891 when he came to Kootenai county and for two years he chopped cord wood. In 1894 he filed on his present place, one-half mile north from Athol. With his own hands he

built a house, a barn and out buildings and when they came to count their assets they found that one dollar and twenty-five cents was the sum total of cash, and they had a small stock of provisions. The times had been hard and the wages low for wood cutting in the two years previous and Mr. Noble had only succeeded in supporting the family. Now, a bunch of thieving tramps stole all the provisions and the cash, when all chanced to be absent from the cabin and it was evident that a crisis was on hand. This was the awful time of panic in this country and Mr. Noble sought in every direction to provide for his needs. Soon he secured a part of a contract from a man to cut wood for the railroad, and with his son, twelve years of age, he succeeded in getting enough cut and hauled to weather them through, and little by little he began to improve his place. He has a good farm, is all out of debt, has some stock and is on the road to a gratifying competence.

On November 9, 1875, Mr. Noble married Miss Harriet, daughter of Juble and Lucinda Paine, natives of Virginia, who removed to West Virginia and there remained until their death. They were parents of four girls. Mr. and Mrs. Noble have three children: Louise, deceased; Albert, married and living in Granite; Mary, wife of Albert Sniders in Spokane. Mr. Noble is a Republican and serves on the school board. He and his wife are devout members of the Baptist church. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. Pine Lodge, No. 75, in Athol.

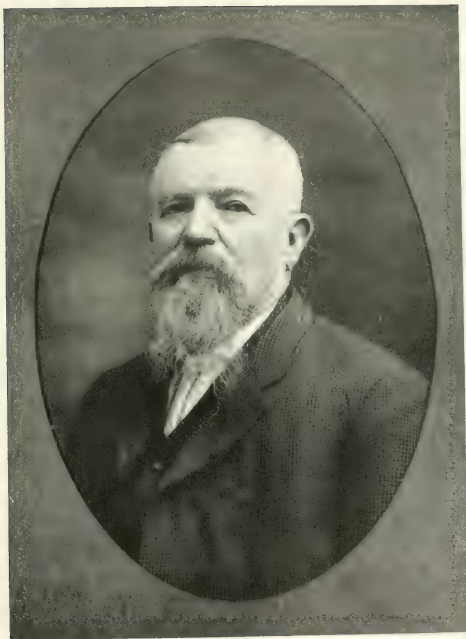
**ULYSSIS G. SMITH.** About one mile south from Granite one finds the home of Mr. Smith, which is a valuable place, and which he is improving in a thrifty way, devoting himself both to general farming and to raising stock, of which he has about thirty head at the present time.

Ulyssis G. Smith was born in Huntington, Indiana, on July 16, 1865, being the son of John and Elizabeth (McClure) Smith, natives of Indiana, and later they moved to Michigan, where they now live. Our subject went with the family to the vicinity of Lansing and there received his education in the common schools and finished it in a business college. When eighteen he began labor for himself and for a time wrought on the neighboring farms and in Lansing. Later he was in Richmond, Indiana, working for the Adams Express Company. In 1889 he came to Seattle and there wrought at contracting for a time. Then he visited Yakima and spent one year on a farm and also one season on the Yakima reservation farming. After this he sold his stock and came to Colfax and conducted a wood yard for a time. Next he took a contract of cutting three hundred cords of wood near Rockford and after completing that he came to his present place, having also spent some time in Rathdrum. He is one of the enterprising farmers of the community and is doing well, while he maintains an untarnished reputation among all.

In June, 1900, Mr. Smith married Miss Addie Shyster, whose parents are natives of Michigan. They came to Wisconsin and in 1888 made the journey to Kootenai county, where they now live. One child has been born to this union, Iva dell T. In political matters Mr. Smith is a firm Republican but is an independent thinker. He is a member of the M. W. A. at Athol.

**CAPTAIN PETER C. SORESENSEN.** Among the very first who settled in the vicinity of Coeur d'Alene and having maintained a steady residence since those early days, a man who has done a lion's share in the development of the resources of the county, while also he has made rapid strides in the business world, where he has accumulated a fine property, the gentleman whose name appears above is one to be represented in the history of his county, since also he is a man of stanch integrity, and is a substantial and capable citizen, intelligent and upright.

It will be interesting to note the details of his successful life so we append the following. Peter C. Sorensen was born in Krogro, Norway, on December 25, 1833, being the son of Samuel and Margaret (Christensen) Sorensen, natives of Norway, where they remained on a farm until the time of their death. Six boys and six girls were the children of this family. Peter C. was privileged to attend school six weeks of each year until he was sixteen, when he took up the stone cutter's trade. He came to America in 1866, locating in Deperre, Wisconsin. There he built two smelting furnaces and worked for the Fox River Iron Company for eleven years. Then he came to the Sound and soon returned to Coeur d'Alene. He built a steamboat for the government, known as Amelia Wheaton, the first boat on the lake, of which he was captain for three years. He named all the points about the lake, such as Cougar bay, Collin bay, East point, West point, and many others. He also explored the Coeur d'Alene river and dug through the bar that hindered navigation. Then Captain Sorensen gave his attention to building ships and more or less since that time he has labored at this intricate craft, in which he has done some excellent work. He built the Spokane a passenger boat, and has just completed a ship to be known as the Colfax, which was launched on July 24, 1902. Captain Sorensen has also constructed for himself a fine hotel of twenty-one rooms, in the heart of the town, while he has a fine residence two miles across the lake, which place is known as Northcape. He has two good cottages, also six hundred fruit trees. And as an ornament the Captain has constructed a prohibition church eight feet square and the same height, entirely made of bottles of all kinds. He has also constructed a sun dial, known as the Coeur d'Alene. He has also a Marconi wireless telegraphic paraphernalia complete. These things demonstrate the genius and excellent taste of the Captain and make his home place one of the most attractive and pleasant on the lake.



CAPT. PETER C. SORENSEN.



In 1854 Captain Sorensen married Miss Marie, daughter of Ole and Hilga Olesen, natives of Norway, where they remained until their death. This estimable lady died in 1861, leaving one child, Christine, now Mrs. Ammanuel Hosle, who is landlady of the Sorensen hotel. Captain Sorensen is an active and ardent Republican and for three years, from 1888 to 1891, he was a member of the town board. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is one of the most affable and genial men of the county.

◆◆◆

**SAMUEL H. WATKINS.** This well known merchant of Athol and dealer in lumber products is one of the real pioneers of northern Kootenai county and has the distinction of opening the first mercantile establishment in Athol, where he has continued since, now doing a fine business.

Samuel H. Watkins was born in Detroit, Michigan, on March 4, 1850, being the son of Washington and Mary A. (Hendricks) Watkins, natives of New York. The mother died in Cleveland, Ohio, in December, 1875, and the father died the following year. The father had served in the Mexican war and they were the parents of five children: Steven E., deceased; Benjamin, deceased; Mary H., living in Detroit; Sarah B., married to Mr. Stevens, an attorney in Detroit; Samuel H., our subject. He was educated in Detroit and Ypsilanti and then completed a course in the state normal in 1868. When eighteen he went to Cleveland and learned the harness trade, following it until 1872. Then he enlisted in the Fourth Regular Cavalry and served through the Indian wars in New Mexico and Texas under General McKenzie. He re-enlisted in the First Regular Cavalry under General Grover, uncle of Grover Cleveland. Serving his five years, he came to the coast and then to Colfax, Washington. From there he went to the Coeur d'Alenes at the time of the gold excitement in 1883. Later he went to work on the Northern Pacific. In 1888 he opened a general merchandise establishment in Ritzville, Washington, under the firm name of Bellamy & Watkins, which he continued until 1895, the time he came to Athol, erected a store and brought his stock hither. During his stay at Ritzville Mr. Watkins made a trip to New Hampshire.

On January 16, 1879, Mr. Watkins married Miss Mattie E., daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah A. (Brown) Freeman, natives of New Hampshire, where they still reside, being in the shoe manufacturing business. They were the parents of ten children: Charles W., married and living in New Hampshire; Lizzie A., wife of George Adam, living in New Brunswick; Albert, deceased; Frank, married and living in New Hampshire; Orrin G., married in Massachusetts; Hattie, wife of Samuel E. Noyse, in New Hampshire; Bert, deceased; Harry O., single and living with parents; Lucius R., married and living in New Hampshire. Our subject has three children: Earl F., Mark O. and Glen E. Politically Mr. Watkins is a Democrat and on September 12, 1901, he

was appointed by Governor Hunt to the position of county commissioner. He was nominated for county commissioner in 1902. Mr. Watkins has taken great interest in organizing districts forty-nine and sixty-four in Kootenai county, and is a champion for good schools. Mr. Watkins is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Pine Lodge, No. 75, of Athol; and is also a member of the K. P. of Rathdrum. He and his wife are also members of the Rebekahs, Evergreen Lodge, No. 51. They attend the Methodist church and are good people and have done very much for the up-building of the place and this portion of the county.

◆◆◆

**IRA L. YOUNG.** Deeds speak louder than words and the best introduction to the life of this enterprising and successful man is to recount, as fully as space will allow, his deeds of labor and his achievements.

Ira L. Young was born in Davenport, Iowa, on May 10, 1863, being the son of Jethro J. and Margaret E. (Ferguson) Young, natives of Pennsylvania. The family settled in that colony long before the Revolution and both the great-grandfathers of our subject fought in that conflict. His mother's grandfather lost two children by Indian massacre and all his property, while the ones suffering in the terrible Gilbert massacre in early days were his relatives. The parents came to Illinois, thence to Iowa, and later to North Dakota, where the mother died and then the father returned to Jasper county, Iowa, and is living there now. Ira gained his education from the schools where the family lived in his minority and when seventeen commenced working out on adjacent farms but made his home with his parents until twenty. Then he went to North Dakota, herded cattle, farmed and dug wells until 1895, when he went with a good outfit to thresh and the Great Northern engines set fire to his property through prairie fires and destroyed it all. He experienced great inconvenience in the blizzards in that country also, living one week on potatoes, as the weather precluded a trip for supplies. He took a timber claim there and still owns it. The losses of nearly six thousand dollars worth of property in the fire spoken of occurred in 1895, and he went to work by the day for a time and in 1897 he left Turtle mountains with a pack train of six horses for Washington. He left the horses for the winter in Horse Plains, Montana, and the next spring went back from Spokane for them and found they had all been eaten by grizzly bears and mountain lions. He then came to Athol, bought a quarter of railroad land and settled down, but he had not a dollar and so went to work to get supplies and then he improved his place in good shape. In 1901 Mr. Young went to the Palouse country and there lost his wife. He then went to Yakima and there labored and took a desert claim, which he still owns. In 1902 Mr. Young came back to his present place, one-half mile west from Athol and resides there now. He has over two thousand acres of land, which he has accumulated in the last five years.

On February 9, 1900, Mr. Young married Mrs. Malissa E. Coursor, of Buffalo, Missouri, and on September 8, 1901, she died. Mr. Young is a charter member of the M. W. A., Athol Camp, No. 8388. In politics he is a Republican and active especially in local matters. Mr. Young was in the government service freighting when the Sioux broke out from the Pine Ridge agency in Dakota, and he heard the shot that killed Sitting Bull, the famous chieftain of that tribe.

On December 29, 1902, Mr. Young married Sally A. Dula, of Lenoir, North Carolina, who came all the way from her home to get married. For pastime Mr. Young has recently taken up photography, and has taken some very fine views of the country and logging in his neighborhood.

ROBERT C. EGBERS. Prominent in the educational circles of northern Idaho, as also he has been in other places, a man of culture and talent, while also he has taken hold with a willing hand to do the pioneer's noble work, it is proper to place a review of the life of our subject in the history of Kootenai county.

Robert C. Egbers was born in Hancock county, Illinois, on March 26, 1866, being the son of Francis M. and Elizabeth (Wilcox) Egbers, natives of Louisiana and London, England. The mother came to America in 1847 and located in Illinois, where she was married, and for twenty years they lived in Hancock county, and in 1885 came to Ritzville, Washington. In 1901 they came to Kootenai county and now reside here. Robert received a common school education and at seventeen started out for himself, teaching vocal music to pay the expenses of a more extended course to fit him for his profession. He taught his first school in Stillwell, Illinois, in 1885 and since that time he has been more or less steadily in this line of endeavor. He removed to Ritzville in 1886 and was soon one of the board of examiners for Adams county. In 1888 he was nominated by the Republican party against J. C. Hoffman, Democrat, for county superintendent of schools and won the day by ninety-nine votes. In 1890 he won against W. R. Cunningham by the same majority, and in 1892 he won against B. J. Neare by thirty-six votes. In 1894 he was nominated for clerk of the court and was beaten by Louis Walton, fusionist, by a small majority. His wife's health was failing and he was forced to make another move, and accordingly he came to Athol, Idaho. He at once went to teaching and for five years he has taught steadily in one school, giving perfect satisfaction and doing a thorough and commendable work. Mr. Egbers has taken a homestead where he now lives, four miles southeast from Athol, and he has bestowed much labor in improving it in good shape. In 1900 Mr. Egbers was nominated by his party for county superintendent of schools against Daniel Van Duzer and was beaten by a small majority. Again in 1902 he was nominated on the same ticket, Mr. Van Duzer being his opponent, and was elected by three hundred and eighty-one majority.

In December, 1888, Mr. Egbers married Miss Rhoda M., daughter of C. R. and Mary Bardwell, natives of Pennsylvania and Minnesota, respectively, but now residents of Ritzville, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Egbers are the parents of six children, four of whom are living, as follows: Miles F., Mark W., Ruth L., Dwight S. Our subject and his faithful wife are members of the Methodist church and are leading and highly esteemed people. In the five conventions that nominated Mr. Egbers he has never had an opposing vote.

ANTHONY A. SAGE. Six and one-half miles southeast from Athol is the estate of Anthony A. Sage, and it consists of one section of good land, while his son and daughter own enough adjoining to make it fourteen hundred acres. Mr. Sage is one of the leading farmers and stockmen of Kootenai county, and he is an upright and reliable man of good standing.

Anthony A. Sage was born in Saratoga county, New York, on January 24, 1850, being the son of Nester and Susan (Gray) Sage, natives of New York, but emigrants to Iowa in 1848. They located at Anamosa and there the father wrought at the carpenter trade until 1862, when he enlisted in the Thirty-first Iowa and fought for two years and then died at Memphis from a disease contracted in his service. In 1866 the mother married again, I. N. Potter becoming her husband and in 1877 he died. She now lives in Wyoming and last year made a visit to this son. Anthony received his education in the places where the family lived and after his father's death much of the burden fell on him as he was the eldest son. After his mother's second marriage he again took up school until eighteen, when he started for himself. He rented land until twenty-one, and then married and soon after he was taken sick. By mistake he was given a teaspoonful of morphine and the result, while not fatal, was such as to aggravate the disease so that he did not recover for several years. In 1874 Mr. Sage bought cattle in Minnesota and opened a butcher shop in St. Paul, in which his partner cheated him out of his capital. Then he wrought on the railroads in different capacities, especially in the shops, both in St. Paul and in Iowa for a number of years and then came to Ritzville, Adams county, Washington. He bought a half section of land and at once started a nursery, seed farm and experiment station. This was operated until 1896, when he sold out and bought his present place. During the stay in Adams county Mr. Sage also operated a butcher shop in Ritzville and very much credit is due him for the excellent manner in which he assisted to develop Adams county, both in general labors and in his experiment station, where untold benefit was done to the farmers. He now raises hay, does general farming and handles stock.

In 1872 Mr. Sage married Miss Minerva A., daughter of Lemuel and Caroline (Braybender) Streeter, natives of Pennsylvania. To this happy

union there have been born five children: Nester J., George L., married and living at Ritzville; Pearl, wife of R. E. Butler, in Lincoln county, Washington; Josie and Paul. Mr. Sage is an active Republican and always takes a prominent part in the labors of the campaign and is an influential figure in the conventions. Mr. Sage is a member of the K. P., Ritzville Lodge, No. 36, and is also a member of the K. O. T. M., also at Ritzville. His people are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Sage has manifested great wisdom and energy in his labors in the county, and he is one of the substantial men who form the bone and sinew of the worth of the county.

◆◆◆

**ALFRED MARTIN.** This industrious and energetic young man is one of the potent factors in the development of northern Idaho and he has done a good part in this work while also he has carefully conserved his business interests in using his homestead right and securing a fine piece of land only three-fourths of a mile south from Elмира.

Alfred Martin was born in the vicinity of Ottawa, Canada, on April 22, 1873, being the son of Joseph and Catherine (Duncan) Martin, natives of Canada. They all came to Chattaroy, Washington, in 1886, and toiled there for nine years, when they removed to Spokane. In 1897 the parents came to Kootenai county and reside here now. They are the parents of nine children; John, in Spokane; Alfred, the subject of this article; Robert, in Spokane; Maggie, wife of Charles Glover, in Spokane; Nettie, wife of James Fahey, in Spokane; Minnie, wife of Walter Geer, in Spokane; Lizzie, single, living with her brother Alfred; Harry, living in Elмира; Nellie, living with her brother Alfred. Our subject received the educational training to be had from the public schools and labored with his parents until twenty-three and then went to work in the woods, getting out poles, shingle bolts, and so forth. In 1897 he located the homestead where now he resides and he has devoted himself to improving it and tilling it since that time. He made his final proof in 1902. He has some hay land, a small orchard, and other improvements. Mr. Martin is a member of the Baptist church and is an exemplary and upright young man, who has the respect and esteem of all the community.

◆◆◆

**JAMES McDONALD.** In many sections of the west has the worthy gentleman, of whom we now speak, done pioneer work both in opening the farm lands and in locating valuable mining properties.

James McDonald was born in Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, on January 31, 1858, being the son of James and Cordelia (Beebe) McDonald, natives of Vermont. The family came to Chippewa Falls in an early day and the father operated a large hardware store there. He died in September, 1871, his wife having died in March, 1870. They were the parents of six children, Albert, Charles, Clarence, Mayannie,

Julius and James. All are deceased except Albert, who is in Alaska, and the subject of this sketch. James received a high school education and when his parents died, he being about thirteen, he went into the woods to assist in cooking. Ten or more years were spent in this work and cooking in a restaurant, and then he came to the Murray country and took a placer claim. Selling this he prospected in the Priest river district. He took a piece of land, but as it was not surveyed he sold his right and went to the head waters of the Fraser river and took a mining claim. This was sold for one hundred dollars and the next year when he went back to it it was worth fifty thousand dollars. Some further traveling he did and then came to his present place, two and one-half miles west from Athol, which he secured as a homestead. Mr. McDonald has improved it in good shape and last year he received over two thousand bushels of grain, which will be increased annually. He has good buildings and raises some stock.

On July 31, 1896, Mr. McDonald married Miss Cora M., daughter of James K. and Mary (Ray) Bailey, natives of Illinois. They came to Washington in 1885 and located in Elma, where awful forest fires raged since, but they escaped. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McDonald, Harry and Mary C. Politically Mr. McDonald is a Republican and is always ready to bear his part in the labor of the campaigns. He is now clerk of the school board and is interested in good schools. Recently Mrs. McDonald was called away from her home and loved ones by death.

◆◆◆

**GEORGE W. FLEMING** is one of the leading lumber men of northern Idaho, having his outfits at Athol, where he has made a good success in the years gone by. He is an industrious worker and displays executive force and skill that have enabled him to handle other men in the business to a profit to himself.

George W. Fleming was born in Sherburne county, Minnesota, on September 10, 1862, being the son of John and Sarah J. (Christie) Flemming, natives of Maine and New Brunswick, respectively. They settled in Minnesota in 1856 and there they remained until the death of the father in 1877, and two years later the mother passed away also. George was educated in his native place and in Wright county, the same state, whither his parents moved. When fifteen his father died and he went to do for himself. For seven years he worked in the woods and on the drive and then married Miss Mary J. Borthwick, a daughter of Alexander and Lydia (Hix) Borthwick, natives of Prince Edward Island and New York, respectively. They came to Minnesota and there remained until their death. In 1888 Mr. Fleming rented land and farmed until 1892, when he came to Rathdrum. Two years later he was called to mourn the death of his wife. Then he returned to Minnesota, spent a winter hunting in northern Idaho, spent some time in Everett, Washington, and finally came back to Rathdrum. He spent a year or so single handed in the woods and then

bought a four-horse outfit and went to logging. He has had some fine contracts, for the Rogers & Dunsmore Mill Company to put in all the timber in one entire section, while also for the Phoenix mill of Spokane he put in seven hundred thousand feet. Prosperity has attended him and he is now located three and one-half miles southeast from Athol, where he has property.

On May 26, 1898, Mr. Flemming married Mrs. Martha Waddell, widow of George Waddell, of Rathdrum, and two children have been born to them, Mary E. and Cora D. By her former husband Mrs. Flemming has six children, Henry, Ida, Norah, Willie, Claudie and Zollie. All are at home with their parents. Mr. Flemming was formerly a Republican, but when the silver issue of Bryan came to the front he allied himself with it and holds firmly on that line since. Mr. Flemming is a man of due conservatism and wisdom, but is dominated by a progressive spirit and guided with a keen discrimination that have won for him his present success.

**JOHN W. GREAVES.** Although at the present time located two miles southeast from Elmira, the subject of this sketch is nevertheless a skillful and leading seaman and has descended from a family that has for three hundred years back been seafaring people and has furnished some of the best men in this line in the world. His people live on the shores of the Baltic sea and are all sailors, being captains, his maternal uncle is a teacher in navigation, while several others of the relatives are also instructors in the naval schools.

John W. Greaves was born in Riga, Russia, on November 19, 1865, the son of Michael and Tiny (Sholts) Greaves, natives of Levenia province, in Russia. The father is now farming and fishing. The father was shipwrecked in 1871 on the coast of Norway and lost his ship but saved the crew. In 1880 he was wrecked again, this time on the coast of Denmark, and the ship went down but the crew was saved. Then he turned his attention to farming and fishing. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native place and took a thorough course in navigation. At fifteen he went on board as cabin boy and cruised for three years. He was wrecked on January 14, 1886, while sailing on the Sir Robert McCluer; the ship was a total loss but the crew were picked up by a French vessel four hours later. Returning to London, he went on board another ship and came to Quebec, where he farmed for about one year, then railroaded there and in Vermont. Next we see him in Boston where he shipped to Savannah, then he worked in Birmingham mills for a while, after which we see him successively in Memphis, Tennessee, Illinois, Louisiana and Utah. After this he came to Boise, Idaho, and thence to Portland in 1889. He assisted to build the Union Pacific railroad to that city, then came to Washington, and later harvested in Walla Walla. He went thence to Bonner's Ferry, then worked in British Columbia

and then returned to Peck river, Idaho, where he took a squatter's right, but finding it railroad land, he removed to his present place and since that time he has continued in this place. Mr. Greaves has a fine body of timber, perhaps as excellent as can be found in the county. Mr. Greaves has part of his land under cultivation and also raises some stock and pays considerable attention to lumbering. He is genial and well liked and is an upright and substantial man. Mr. Greaves is a member of the Lutheran church and is a progressive and capable man.

**JOHN McILHARGEY.** Among the industrious and intelligent men of Kootenai county, we are glad to mention the subject of this article, who is well known and esteemed by his fellows.

John McIlhargey was born in Huron county, Michigan, on October 30, 1859, being the son of Charles and Mary (Young) McIlhargey, natives of Canada and Ireland, respectively. The mother came to Canada when five years old and was married there in 1858 and they at once removed to Huron county, Michigan. In 1882 they removed thence to Duluth, Minnesota, where they still reside, the father being engaged in lumbering. John was educated in his native place and labored in the woods there until 1881, when he went to Wisconsin and did lumbering work until 1888. Next we see him in Sandpoint and there he wrought at the same work until 1898. At that date Mr. McIlhargey took his present homestead, two and one-half miles north from Elmira, and to the improvement and cultivation of this he has devoted his energies since. He has nearly all of the farm under cultivation, raises many vegetables for market and handles some stock. He has good buildings and the farm bears the air of thrift and painstaking care.

In November, 1886, Mr. McIlhargey married Miss Lizzie, daughter of George and Margarie (Brice) Maxwell, natives of Scotland. The mother died in her native land while the father came with his family to Wisconsin in 1884, and there died in 1896. One child has been born to our subject and his wife, Viola M. M., now attending school. Mr. McIlhargey is a Democrat and takes an active part in the affairs of the county. He has the following brothers and sisters: Martha, wife of James Lahey, in Kootenai county; Viola M., wife of George Connors, of this county; Charles E., single, living in Duluth, Minnesota; James T. L., living in Duluth; Egnituous, married and living in North Dakota; William, single, and living in Duluth, Minnesota.

**ROBERT McLELLAN.** Three and one-half miles west from Athol lies the fine estate of Mr. McLellan. It consists of one-half section of land, half of which was taken as a homestead. Good buildings and all necessary improvements adorn the farm and it is one of the excellent places in this section. Mr. Mc-

Lellan has shown commendable zeal as well as wisdom and skill in making his place one of the best and among the special features are the large barn forty by forty-five and a cistern that holds two hundred barrels. He does a general farming business and also raises stock.

Robert McLellan was born in county of Lanark, Canada, on April 3, 1839, being the son of John and Ellen (Fleming) McLellan, natives of Scotland and immigrants to Canada in 1812. Robert received a good education and then labored on the farm with his father, clearing the land and making potash. He was skillful at that and after he had reached his majority he continued at it for some three or four years. He came to the United States in 1865 and rafted in Minnesota, then turned his attention to farming for a dozen years. It was 1885 that he came to Spokane and worked at the carpenter trade, after which he did timber work for a few years and then took the homestead mentioned above. He has continued here since and is one of the leading men of the community, a man of substantial worth. His farm is largely under cultivation and an air of thrift and excellent taste pervades the entire premises.

In 1866 Mr. McLellan married Miss Ellen, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mathis) Ferguson, natives of Canada, where they farmed until their death, having raised a family of eight children. Three children have been born to this household, Mary A., wife of William Ferguson and living in Canada; John, with his parents; Ellen, wife of Mr. Dote, in Libby, Montana. In political matters, Mr. Lellan is a liberal Democrat and always allies himself on the side of good government.

**HENRY GECK.** It is not frequent to have an opportunity to chronicle the career of one who has devoted so many years in the military service of his country as has the esteemed subject of this article and a more minute detail of the matter will be interesting to the readers of the history of northern Idaho.

Henry Geck was born in Baden, Germany, on May 18, 1849, the son of Charles and Lizzie (Veidener) Geck, who remained in Baden until the time of their death. Henry was educated in the common schools of his native place and at the age of seventeen, learned the baker's trade, then went to Vienna, Austria, until he was twenty and at that time returned to his home. After this he served three years in the German army and then migrated to the United States. He landed here in 1864 and two days later was in the ranks under General Burnside in the Forty-sixth New York Infantry and was fighting for the stars and stripes. He showed his loyalty in many hard contested fields, being a participant in the battles of Nashville, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, the Wilderness, Petersburg, in which last fight he was wounded three times. Two months in the hospital and he rejoined his regiment. September 26, 1865, he enlisted in the regular army and served for thirty years. He was on the ground

where the brave Custer fell, four days after the massacre, being under General McKenzie. Mr. Geck has been quartered in every fort in the United States and for twenty-three years he was in the Twenty-third Cavalry. His record is exceptionally good and he has shown himself to have been a faithful and brave soldier, a good and upright man, and loyal and true to the noble flag of our country.

In 1890 Mr. Geck was quartered at Fort Sherman and in 1893 he was retired as a veteran on a stipend for life, of twenty-five dollars and twenty-five cents per month. Mr. Geck has a fine homestead on Fish lake and spends his time there and in Coeur d'Alene and Rathdrum. He is esteemed by all and is governed by sound principles and dominated with wisdom in all of his walk. Mr. Geck is a member of the G. A. R., Garfield Post, at Rathdrum and is a man of excellent standing and enjoys the confidence and good will of all who know him.

**DUNCAN S. MCKENZIE.** A pioneer in many sections of the west where he has followed the arduous labor of prospecting and thus opened many sections to the ingress of civilization, and now a worthy and enterprising citizen of Kootenai county, we are pleased to grant to the subject of this article a representation in the volume of his county history.

Duncan S. McKenzie was born in Detroit, Michigan, on October 7, 1858, being the son of Daniel and Catherine (Stalker) McKenzie, natives of Scotland. The parents came to America in 1852 and dwelt in Michigan for about fourteen years, then migrated to Kansas and there lived in Rice county until 1896. The father died in 1890 and the mother moved to Elmira where she now lives, having married William Scott. Our subject received his education in Detroit and at the early age of eleven he went to Texas and for ten years could have been found in the employ of John King, one of the leading cattle men of the west, where he became skillful in all departments of the cattle business. Then he went to work for McKenny and soon found that his employer was one of the noted horse thieves of the state of Texas and so his relations were forthwith severed. Thence Mr. McKenzie went to New Mexico, Colorado, Montana, Utah and other places, prospecting, and during this time he made some good locations. In 1894 he came to Idaho and spent his time between prospecting and lumbering until 1899, when he located his present homestead, two and one half miles south from Elmira. Mr. McKenzie has good buildings, and raises considerable hay.

In 1890, Mr. McKenzie married Miss Elizabeth Cobb, of Pool, England, where her people remained until the time of their death. To our subject and his worthy wife there have been born three children, Catherine, John, and Daniel. In political matters, Mr. McKenzie is an intelligent Democrat and always takes the part of the interested citizen. He has held the office of school director and is zealous for good facilities in that line, has frequently been urged to hold other offices but always refuses. Mr. McKenzie is a member of the I.

O. O. F., North Lodge, No. 81; and of the M. W. A., Elmira Camp, No. 9185, while Mrs. McKenzie is a member of the Rebekahs at Bonners Ferry. They are both members of the Presbyterian church and are upright and well respected people.

**JAMES M. STONE.** In the enterprising little village of Elmira is the subject of our sketch located, having a hotel, which is handled in good shape while also he devotes some time to overseeing his ranch property which adjoins the town site. Also Mr. Stone has invested in other property, having good faith in the country and is an enthusiastic worker in helping to build it up; and it is just such workers that transform the wilds to rich regions.

James M. Stone was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on February 6, 1866, being the son of James and Ellen (Sloan) Stone, natives of England and Ireland, respectively. They came to Canada and located in Sault Ste Marie and ten years later removed to Cleveland, where they still live, the father operating a grocery and feed store. Five children, as follows, were born to this worthy couple, Daniel, in South America; James M., our subject; Jane, married and living in Los Angeles, California; Mary, Martha, both single and living with their parents. James studied in the public schools until seventeen and then worked with his father one year more, when he went to Colorado and labored in the mines and in the lumber regions for five years. In 1887 he came to western Washington and there wrought, mostly in King county, until 1897, when he came to his present location. He purchased the relinquishment of a settler and since that time has been an influential factor in the development of this virgin region. Mr. Stone is doing well and is making his efforts felt in his worthy work of progress.

In December, 1896, Mr. Stone married Mrs. Emily Dorn, daughter of John and Emily Buchholz, who came to this country but returned to Dantzic, Germany, where they now reside, Mr. Buchholz being a millwright. Mrs. Stone was born in Germany. They have one child, Elizabeth. Mr. Stone is a real Jeffersonian Democrat and takes the part of the intelligent citizen in the questions of the day.

**JOHN C. GRANT.** A man of broad and varied experiences in the affairs of life, successful in business, true and loyal as a friend and public spirited and patriotic as a citizen, the gentleman whom we now consider, is eminently fitted for representation in the history of Kootenai county.

John C. Grant was born on Faro Island on August 5, 1842, being the son of Iver and Mary (McGovern) Grant, natives of Scotland, which continued to be their home until 1868, when they removed to Australia. The father was a sea captain and followed a seafaring life for forty-five years. They died in Australia, having been the parents of eight children, Emma, Carrie,

Bridget, Arlo, John C., Peter C., Sarah, Valberg, all deceased except the subject of this article. When John was a small child the parents removed to Scotland and there he was educated and when twelve went on a voyage with his father around the world. One year was occupied in this and then he sailed with his father until twenty. Then he sailed with Captain Bertrand Wallace three years, with Captain Alfred Anderson one year, with Captain Travis for one year, and with Captain Jordan a short time. Then he made a trip around the world again with his father and came back to England, whence he came to his oldest brother in Wisconsin. Our subject then, it being 1872, took up railroad contracting and for twelve years he was busy in Wisconsin and Minnesota, working on every railroad in those states up to the time he quit. The next move was to Devils lake, where Mr. Grant took a preemption and farmed for four years. Then he railroaded again, Montana being the place, after which, in 1894, he came to Hope, Idaho, thence to Elmira, where he settled on a homestead. In February, 1899, Mr. Grant was appointed postmaster, which important office he still holds. He also operated as a general merchant but in 1901 Mr. Grant turned his whole attention to tilling and improving his homestead. He has made it a fine property. Politically, Mr. Grant is an active Republican and in school matters he has always been zealous, having been the moving spirit to establish the first school in Elmira. At present, Mr. Grant is justice of the peace and is very efficient in this capacity. Mr. Grant is a man of intelligence and stability and is highly respected among his fellows.

**JAMES C. FERGUSON.** One-half mile east from Elmira is located the home of the subject of this sketch. The estate is now one of value, but was taken from the wilds of nature as a homestead and upon it Mr. Ferguson has bestowed much labor and expense. He now has fifty acres under cultivation, is putting out a good orchard, has erected a comfortable residence, good barns and outbuildings and is making the place a desirable and profitable property.

James C. Ferguson was born in Canada, April 15, 1837, being the son of Hugh and Rose (Colgan) Ferguson, natives of Ireland but immigrants to Canada in 1824, where they resided for forty years. Then they removed to Brant, Bruce county and lived there fifteen years, the father dying there in 1883, the mother having passed away at their first residence. James received a common school education and when nineteen married and settled down to farming. Twenty-two years he farmed in Bruce county and then removed to Swift county, Minnesota, and tilled the soil for four years. 1882 was the date of his removal to Montana and for fifteen years Mr. Ferguson was engaged there in railroading. It was 1887 that he came to Sandpoint and there resided until 1899, when he came to his present place, taking it as a homestead, and purchased more land of the railroad.

On October 6, 1856, Mr. Ferguson married Miss

Ann, daughter of James and Catherine (Delemore) Riley, natives of Ireland. They came to Canada in about 1824, and there remained until the time of their death. Our worthy subject and his estimable wife are the parents of eleven children, named as follows: Rose, wife of Mike Hanley, living in Tacoma, Washington; Kate, married to Tom Cox, at Portland, Oregon; Hugh, killed on the Northern Pacific, in Miles, Montana; James, living at Blacktail, Idaho; Mary, wife of William Harwood, in Mullan, Idaho; Charlotte, single and living at Lakeview, Idaho; John, single and living in Mullan, Idaho; Mike, single and living in Sandpoint; Hattie, in Portland, Oregon, with her sister; Thomas and Edna, both deceased. Mr. Ferguson is independent politically, and takes a zealous interest in the affairs of the county. He and his family are adherents of the Catholic church. He is a man of industry and substantiality and is of good standing among his fellows.

He bought the land now partly occupied by Sandpoint, of the railroad company.

**LOUIS LA VERGNE.** There are no people who do more to open new countries than the miners. They have pressed into the fastnesses of the globe, have climbed its mountains, searched its river beds, bored the rock-ribbed hills and ransacked nature generally, and to them is great credit due for the energy, skill and tireless enterprise manifested in this good work which not only yields great wealth to the nation but also opens the way for many thousands of settlers who still further develop the country. One of the sturdy western lads who has displayed stanch qualities in this line of industry is mentioned at the head of this article and he is deserving of representation in the history of his country.

Louis La Vergne was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 7, 1858, being the son of Basil and Mary La Vergne. At the early age of fourteen he took up the exciting and invigorating life of the rafter on the Ottawa river, going five hundred miles to the interior and bringing timber to Quebec, making one trip each year. It is a life of great hardship and danger. The last year he went to the woods and worked for nine dollars per month. In 1877 Mr. La Vergne determined to seek new fields and accordingly came to Butte county, California, where he mined and remained until he received his citizenship papers. In 1886 while he was in California his two brothers, Oscar and Fred, came to Murray and mined and in 1888 he joined them there taking part in mining also. Our subject was prospecting at the time of the strike at Wardner. Since that time he has been active in the prospector's realm and has searched the country well adjacent to the Couer d'Alene river. He now has nine promising claims near Lane and also has an interest in the well known Hidden Treasure, which is doubtless to be one of the valuable mines of this district. Some of his claims are adjoining the Hidden Treasure and are properties which will doubtless make good payers

later. Mr. La Vergne is a man who has the esteem and confidence of his fellows, has wrought with energy and skill and manifested integrity and intrinsic worth of character. He is making his home with his brother, who has a homestead about one and one-half miles northwest from Lane.

**WILLIS H. COOK** is one of the men who has ably assisted to open up this country of northern Idaho and is now one of the substantial and active residents of the vicinity of Elmira, his ranch of one hundred and sixty acres being located one mile north of town.

Willis H. Cook was born on June 13, 1867, being the son of John A. and Mary E. (Morlan) Cook, natives respectively of Kentucky and Maryland. They came to Adair county, Missouri, and there the father died in June, 1902, but the mother still lives on the old homestead. The father served in the Civil war. Children were born to them as follows: George W., John, Fenley, Fanny, all in Missouri; Permealy, deceased. Macon county was the native place of our subject and when young he went with his parents to Adair county. He obtained his education from the district schools in the winter and remained working with his father until twenty-two, excepting some time spent in working out. In 1885 he went to Colorado and spent two years on the range, then two years at home and next we see him in Spokane. He took a trip hunting and trapping up the Columbia river and in the spring of 1890, he came to Elmira. He labored in the woods in the winters and harvested in the Palouse in the summers, then took a squatter's right on unsurveyed land. This was sold in 1897 and in 1901 Mr. Cook took his present place, which he has improved with good buildings, orchard and so forth.

On November 7, 1899, Mr. Cook married Miss Effie, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Allen) Peasley, natives of Maine. They came to Wisconsin and thence, in 1894, to Idaho, settling in Kootenai county, where the mother still lives. The father was killed in the gold excitement at Pikes Peak. One child has been born to our subject and his estimable wife, John A. Mr. Cook is a charter member of the M. W. A. at Deep Creek.

**JERRY RICHMOND.** In the dual occupation of overseeing his farm and handling a general merchandise establishment at Naples, the subject of this article is engaged at the present time, and he has the distinction of being one of the earliest pioneers of this section and his hands have done a lion's share in opening up the country for the ingress of civilization's benefits.

Jerry Richmond was born in Northumberland, Canada, on February 21, 1838, being the son of R. C. and Mary (Alley) Richmond, natives of the same place. Later they removed to Isabella county, Michigan and there the father died in 1895, and the mother in

1890, after having raised nine children. Jerry was educated in the schools available to his native place, but at the best they were poor, as the country was new and so personal effort and careful application were needed to gain this training. He learned the carpenter trade and working at this and lumbering he was occupied until twenty-two, then he worked for himself until 1868 in the same lines and at that date went to Woodford and operated a hotel for a year. Retiring from that he went to Mount Pleasant, Michigan, where he bought a very valuable stallion which he later traded for a forty of land. Selling the land for five hundred dollars, he drove stage and carried mail for a year and ten years later he went to Nebraska, and soon after came to Idaho. He had also one time kept hotel. He spent one winter in Bonners Ferry and waited in a hotel, then made gloves one winter at Deep Creek, Idaho, and in 1884, Mr. Richmond located on his present homestead. It is the land where Naples stands and he has laid a portion of the ground into lots, renting to business men. In 1896 Mr. Richmond opened a general merchandise store and since that time he has conducted it with his son. They are doing a nice business and Mr. Richmond is well liked in all the surrounding country.

In 1868 Mr. Richmond married Miss Anna J. Morrow, a native of Orangeville, Canada, where also she was reared and her parents also died there. One child has been born to this marriage, William A., married and living with his parents, and also is interested in the store. Mr. Richmond is a Republican and takes an active part in the realm of politics.

**PETER G. JOHNSON.** In the development and progress of northern Idaho, the subject of this article has done a good part and is now one of the substantial and respected citizens of Naples, in Kootenai county. Mr. Johnson has a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres which he is fast improving, having a fine house, good barn and outbuildings, while he is also handling a considerable orchard.

Peter G. Johnson was born in Kalmar, Sweden, on February 8, 1851, being the son of Johans and Ava Johnson, both natives of the same place. The father died in 1867 and the mother still lives there. Six children were born in the family and five of them are still living. Peter received his education from the careful teaching of his mother, there being no available schools there. At the early age of eleven he went to work on the neighboring farms and in 1882 came to Chicago, there being employed until he made his way to Colorado, whence he came to Soda Springs, Idaho, and thence to Dillon, Montana. In all these places he was engaged in labor for wages and did well. In Dillon, Mr. Johnson spent ten years on a farm and in 1894 he came to Sunset, Washington, and thence to his present location, where he has prospered, owing to his industry, thrift and wisdom in handling the resources placed at his disposal.

In 1887 Mr. Johnson married Miss Manda Peterson, a native of Kalmar, Sweden. Her father died there in 1886, and her mother is still living there. Two children have been born to this happy union: Alfred H. and Edwin, both attending school. Mr. Johnson is a liberal Republican and reserves for his own decision the questions of the day, not pinning his faith to the tenets of any man. He is a charter member of the Northern Lodge, No. 81, of the I. O. O. F., at Deep Creek, Idaho.

**DAVID BROWN.** One mile north of Medimont, on the north side of the river is found the home place of the subject of this article. He has a fine estate of two hundred and fifty-two acres of valuable land which annually returns abundant crops of general produce, hay and fruit.

David Brown was born in Belleville, Ontario, on September 18, 1852, being the son of James and Mary Brown. He was educated in his native place and there learned the trade of making galvanized cornice and ornamental work for building. In 1880 he went to Winnipeg and opened business also handling hardware. He operated here for five years and then went to Minneapolis, where he went into partnership with his brother, Alex F., establishing a good business. The winter following the big fire in Spokane he came thither and did well at his trade. The firm was known as Brown Brothers and continued until 1891, when our subject withdrew and came to the Couer d'Alene county. He located a portion of his present fine estate as a homestead and bought the balance of it later. He has a fine house, large barn, two good orchards and is a well-to-do resident, being also a man of excellent integrity, uprightness and sound principles. Mr. Brown has some fine, thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle. He is considered one of the leading men of the community both as a man and thrifty agriculturist.

In 1900 Mr. Brown took a trip east, going clear to his native place to see his mother. He visited all the large cities between here and there and also took in the Pan-American exposition. He spent considerable time traveling and then came home satisfied that we have in this valley one of the best countries he has ever seen.

**WALKER REID DAVIS** is one of the substantial and prominent residents of the Couer d'Alene valley and is respected and esteemed by all. He was born in Maysville, Kentucky, on July 25, 1846, being the son of Dr. James M. and Catherine (Tebbs) Davis. The father was a native of Ohio and a graduate of the medical college of Cincinnati. He at once commenced the practice of medicine after his graduation and located in Maysville. When our subject was ten the family went to St. Louis where he received a good academic education and then commenced the study of law. At the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted for three months in a company of the First Mis-

souri Cavalry in the Confederate army and when those three months were up he enlisted for three years in Elijah Gates' regiment. He was in Price's army and fought in the battles of Springfield, Pea Ridge, Memphis, Iuka and at the siege of Vicksburg. In 1862 he was promoted to corporal and was wounded at the battle of Iuka. He was also in the battle of Murfreesboro. He served faithfully to the end of his enlistment and in 1864 was captured and taken to Memphis where he took the oath of allegiance. Then he went with mule team to Alder Gulch, Montana, and although the Indians were hostile, he came through with no loss. He mined for five years and in 1869 went to the Whitepine excitement in Nevada. The next year Mr. Davis took a position with an art and music house and travelled all over the west. During this time he met Miss Josephine, youngest daughter of Resin and Susan Reed, pioneers of 1847 in Oregon, who settled on a donation claim where Oakland now stands. On January 10, 1877, Mr. Davis married this lady and to them have been born the following named children: Susan L., teaching in the Coeur d'Alene public schools; Martha, attending school in California; Charles R. and Volney D., in Murray; Grace, attending school in Coeur d'Alene; Maud, Mazel, Pritchard. Mrs. Davis was born on the old donation claim on July 26, 1858. After marriage, Mr. Davis engaged in raising horses and in 1879 came to the vicinity of Farmington, in Idaho. In 1883 he leased his horses and went to the Coeur d'Alene country in the first excitement. Later he was in litigation with Mr. Pritchard and afterwards they settled the matter amicably and became partners. Mr. Davis located the Occident which he sold well. He is now interested in the Rising Sun and Denver properties and also holds a large interest in the Murray Development Company. Mr. Davis bought his present place, eight miles up the river from Harrison, on the north side of the river, in 1898. He has a valuable farm, good large residence, two barns and ten acres of orchards, besides much other valuable improvement. Mr. Davis also has a homestead near. He does general farming and raises cattle, having some good grades. Mr. Davis was named after Walker Reid of Maysville, who is his cousin. Mr. Davis is also related to General Smoother, of Virginia, and to Colonel John Reid of Price's army.

TIMOTHY MCCARTHY is one of the well known men of the Coeur d'Alene country having been a prominent miner and prospector since the earliest discoveries here and is still interested in some good properties as the Flynn group. Mr. McCarthy is now living on his valuable estate one mile north from Lane on the north side of the Coeur d'Alene river, where he has a good home, does a general farming business and handles much hay from his land.

A detailed account of his career will be interesting to the pioneers of our county and we append the same. Timothy McCarthy was born in county Cork, Ireland, in the early fifties. In 1874 he boarded a sailing vessel

for New Zealand and has never seen his native land since. He had a stormy voyage of one hundred and four days. He spent two years in that land after which he went to Melbourne, intending to go to the Hokinson gold fields in Queensland, but turned aside to work for Samuel McCauley, now the largest sheep owner in the world. In 1880 he boarded the steamer City of Sidney, and came to San Francisco touching at Auckland and also at Honolulu, where he went to see the extinct crater near by. He spent about three years in California and then came to Rathdrum. On January 23, 1884, he set out with an old miner, Alexander Fraser, with their equipment on sleds to Coeur d'Alene city. They packed their blankets to Wolf Lodge which Mr. McCarthy says he thought the most dismal place he has seen in his travels and thought at that time he could not spend more than three months in the Coeur d'Alene country but he is here yet,—so much for first impressions—and he likes the country too. At Old Mission he met Judge Clagget and other noted ones of this country, and at Old Mission they forded the river and before they touched the Evolution trail they had forded the stream eleven times. Such were the hardships of the early and intrepid pioneers. They fell in with Captain Human's pack train which was the first to cross the mountains that winter, and when he got to Eagle City he began the search for placer, but later turned his attention to quartz. In the spring of 1885 he crossed over Sunset peak to where Burke is situated now. One log cabin adorned the place and two miners were developing the Tiger mine, the first lead and silver mine in the Coeur d'Alenes. In April he located the now well known mine, the Standard, and for seven years he and his partners did the assessment work and then sold for twenty-five thousand dollars, which gave him a good start. In May he located the Flynn group of twelve claims and still owns an interest in this property. In 1891 Mr. McCarthy came and bought his present place of one hundred and seventy-one acres. It is exceptionally fine land, has a good orchard and produces abundance of fine hay. He has raised as high as twelve tons of potatoes to one acre, so rich is his land. Mr. McCarthy stood in his orchard one day and distinctly heard the explosion of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine at the time of trouble, which is twenty-five miles away. Showing the amount of hard labor done by Mr. McCarthy, we note that one day in a conversation with Colonel Wallace he was asked by that gentleman how many claims he possessed and Mr. McCarthy replied that he owned forty-nine claims and seventeen fractions. He and Larry O'Neal were the locators of the Crown Point, a portion of which he sold. In this mine occurred the shooting tragedy in which Jack McCauley was killed and one man wounded. The Crown Point is now owned by Burbridge and Burch. Mr. McCarthy is one of the most skillful prospectors of this entire country as his work will show where he is well and favorably known while his standing is of the best. It is his intention to devote considerable time in the future to the development of his mining properties in connection with operating his present home farm.

WASHINGTON SNYDER. In many ways has Mr. Snyder demonstrated his enterprise and capabilities to build up the west and to make substantial improvements in these new sections and as a real pioneer he deserves mention in the history of the county, being also a man of integrity and uprightness.

Washington Snyder was born in Lewis county, New York, on October 18, 1847, being the son of Levi and Louisa (Helmer) Snyder. When seven he went with the balance of the family to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, where he was educated and grew to manhood. In the spring of 1865, Mr. Snyder enlisted in the Twenty-second Wisconsin. But on account of the change in the play of war he was not called from his state but received an honorable discharge in the summer following. He returned to his home and at once took up railroading and later learned to be a locomotive engineer. From 1869 to 1884 he followed that stirring calling and always proved himself a faithful and skillful engineer. He operated in various sections and on various roads and was on the eastern end of the Northern Pacific when he resigned his place in 1884. In February, 1884, Mr. Snyder went from Thompson Falls, Montana, to Murray, Idaho, with a sawmill, making thirteen camps in the journey and consuming three months in the undertaking. He succeeded in getting his mill in place and operated it successfully for three years and then sold it. During the time of his stay in Murray he had interests in various fine properties among which we may mention the Katie Burnette and the Chess. The latter is now called the Golden Chess. These properties are well known and valuable. In 1900 Mr. Snyder sold his entire holdings in the mines and came in the spring of the following year to his present place, opposite the river from Dudley. He bought eighty acres of good land and has it well improved with farm buildings, in addition to this Mr. Snyder has a fine chicken house over one hundred feet long and devotes much time to handling these fowls, having several hundred fine ones. He also raises cattle and owns some fine specimens of thoroughbred Herefords. Mr. Snyder's house and buildings are located on a fine spot overlooking the river and valley, where he has a pleasant and valuable home.

In 1886 Mr. Snyder married Mrs. Lulu Sayre, in Murray. She has three children by her former marriage. William K., Mrs. Jennie Finlayson of Murray; Mrs. Lulu Erwin of Wallace.

CHARLES E. KAMLIN. A man of industry and thrift, a public minded citizen, a good neighbor, a substantial farmer and capable business man, it is fitting that the subject of this article should be granted space for an epitome of his career in the volume of Northern Idaho history.

Charles E. Kamlin was born in the vicinity of Stockholm, Sweden, on February 19, 1865, being the son of L. O. and Louisa Kamlin. The father died when our subject was a boy and in 1880, he came to the United States with his mother. They located in

Burnett county, Wisconsin, where he railroaded and later farmed until 1890. In that year he came to St. Louis county, Minnesota, and worked in the iron mines and at lumbering until 1897. That was the year of his advent to Spokane, whence he came at once to Wardner and worked in the mines until the fall of 1898. In that year he came to the vicinity of Old Mission and took up logging for a time. Later he bought his present place, one quarter section of hay and timber land, two and one half miles northeast from Old Mission. He pays attention to general farming, timber work, and handling hay. Mr. Kamlin is a member of the M. W. A. at Old Mission. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and staunch supporters of the faith.

On August 29, 1899, Mr. Kamlin married Miss Maggie Gillies, whose parents live in the vicinity of Old Mission, and two children have been born to them, Neal J. and Clariss M.

WILLIAM P. DWYER. At the present time Mr. Dwyer is conducting a general merchandise establishment at Old Mission, where he does a good business, and also devotes some of his time to the oversight of his ranch adjacent. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and has won the esteem and good will of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

William P. Dwyer was born in Grass Valley, California, on February 18, 1867, being the son of Patrick M. and Catherine (Powers) Dwyer. The father was born in Ireland and came to the United States with his parents when five. They located in the northern part of New York state and in 1850 Patrick M. went to Houghton, Michigan, and worked there in the copper mines until 1853. Then he came via New York and Panama to San Francisco and engaged in mining and the hotel business in Grass Valley. About 1864 he was married to Catherine Powers, who came to the United States when ten from her native land, Ireland. Her parents brought her to California via Panama. In 1869 the family went back to Buchanan county, Iowa, and the father took up farming. In 1870 they moved to Nevada, Gilpin county, Colorado, and mined until 1874, then they all went to Fayette county, Iowa, and farmed until 1888. Then the father came to the Cœur d'Alene country, bringing our subject. William P. remained while the father returned and brought the balance of the family. He located near Medical Lake, Washington, and our subject took a squatter's right near Old Mission. In 1892 the father and another son, Hon. P. J. Dwyer, representative of Kootenai county in the state legislature in 1900, came to the vicinity of Old Mission and took up and bought land. They remained there until 1902, then sold out and located near Newman's lake, in Spokane county, Washington. Our subject engaged in the general merchandise business in 1900, has a good store building and is doing well. He was married on August 13, 1902, to Catherine F., daughter of William and Catherine Ryan, near Cheney, who were

early pioneers in that section. Mr. Dwyer is a member of the M. W. A. at Old Mission and is a representative man of excellent ability and first-class standing wherever he has dwelt. The father is a man of wide experience, of sterling integrity and uprightness and is a leading man in his community.

FRANK H. QUINN. This enterprising farmer of the vicinity of Old Mission is one of the sturdy and intrepid pioneers who pushed into this wild region and made it the abode of civilization and have since done worthy labors in this line of development and progress.

Frank H. Quinn was born in Rockford, Illinois, on May 11, 1861, being the son of Peter and Eliza (Dixon) Quinn, natives of New Jersey and early pioneers to Illinois. Our subject was educated in the common schools and in Fulton College and then went to Lyons, Iowa. He learned the carpenter's trade and then wrought at it for the years of 1877 and 1878 after which he went to Minneapolis and worked for a street railway company. Then he was night watchman for the Milwaukee railroad and in 1883 he came to Portland, going thence to San Francisco on the steamer Oregon. He followed street railroading there a time and then went to Los Angeles, after which we see him in Portland, Spokane and later in Farmington. Here he went to work in a saw mill and while planning there he lost one hand in the planer. After this great misfortune Mr. Quinn aroused his real grit and tenacity of purpose and renewed the battle of life with even greater vigor than ever. He came to his present place, out and one-half miles north from Old Mission, on the Mullan road. This was in the spring of 1889, and since that time he has labored with great tenacity of purpose and courage and now has a fine home of one hundred and twenty acres of hay and timber land. He has good buildings and other improvements, among which is an orchard, which ground he grubbed clear from the native timber with one hand. Mr. Quinn was one of the first settlers here and has always taken a great interest in the progress and upbuilding of the country. He is also active in educational lines and has given his time and attention to the office of director of schools for five years, always manifesting faithfulness and efficiency in his labors.

PATRICK J. WHALEN is one of the earliest pioneers of the Cœur d'Alene valley and is now the only one of those early days living here. He came when Father Joset and a Mr. Hayden were the only white people in this section and his neighbors were the Indians. He arrived here on January 15, 1883. A review of his career as an old pioneer is deserving a place in the history of the country.

Patrick J. Whalen was born in Rockland county, New York, on the Hudson river, on July 6, 1850. His parents were natives of Wicklow, Ireland, and came to the United States before the steamboats plied

the Atlantic, being six months on the voyage. His father died when our subject was a child and he took care of his mother. He followed boating on the Hudson, worked at brickmaking and at railroading. On September 10, 1877, Mr. Whalen married Miss Agnes Mabes, of German and Irish descent. She was born in West Point, New York. When Mr. Whalen came to the Old Mission he at once located a squatter's right, and when the land was surveyed took a homestead, and added as much more by purchase. He platted the town of Cataldo, which was named from an early missionary, and now owns the land where the town stands, except what he has sold as lots. Mr. Whalen owns and operates a large hotel. In addition to this he does general farming. In early days he opened the first ferry across the Cœur d'Alene river and operated it until the railroad went through. Mr. Whalen used to go clear to Spokane for supplies in early days and has paid as high as a dollar for one letter. In 1884 he assisted Colonel Wallace to move to where Wallace now stands. A few years later Mr. Whalen came here he sent to New York state and brought out his mother and one sister. Another sister was left there, but she died shortly afterward. The sister that came here died soon after her arrival and the mother died in 1890. Mr. Whalen has no uncles, aunts or relatives that he knows of living except his children. He and his family are members and supporters of the Catholic church. The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Whalen, and also five who are deceased: Dennis, Mary, the first white child born on the Cœur d'Alene river; Patsey D., Thomas F., John M., Catherine E. A. and Morris W.

ARTHUR E. FROST is a self-made man and as Mark Twain remarks, "He did not stop until the job was finished." He is now a popular and thriving merchant of Cataldo, where he carries a first class stock of well assorted general merchandise for the trade and has won by fair dealing and genial and accommodating ways the good will and patronage of the people of the surrounding country.

Arthur E. Frost was born in the vicinity of Berlin, Ottawa county, Michigan, on April 8, 1855, being the son of Oliver and Margaret (Thompson) Frost. The father died in 1863, Arthur being then eight years old. Practically he began doing for himself then and has been on his own resources for the intervening time. When he was ten, he went to Rome, New York, where he worked for his board at an uncle's place and went to school for six years. Then he went to Vicksburg, Michigan, and worked on a farm until twenty-two. In the spring of 1877 he made his way to Fort Worth, Texas, and railroaded and farmed for three years. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Frost came to Walla Walla and went on a ranch for one year and then came to Ellisport, Idaho. Thence in 1883 to Spokane, where he worked in a lumber yard and then drove stage to Ft. Spokane. In August, 1886, Mr. Frost came to Old Mission and opened a general merchandise estab-

dishment, which he operated successfully until April, 1900, when he came to Cataldo. Mr. Frost was postmaster at Old Mission as he is in Cataldo. When Mr. Frost came to Cataldo he opened a general store and has a good building and warehouse well filled with a choice selection of goods for this section. He also has a residence and is one of the leading men of this vicinity.

On June 5, 1893, Mr. Frost married Miss Ellen, daughter of George and Mary, and to them have been born five children, Alice M., Arthur E., Margaret, deceased, Mable M., Oliver D.

RICHARD SHARPLEY is a representative citizen and prosperous stockman of the Coeur d'Alene valley where he settled on a homestead in 1891 and has since devoted his attention to handling stock and doing general farming.

Richard Sharpley was born in Buckingham, Canada, on April 20, 1844, being the son of Nelson and Jane (Parsher) Sharpley, among the early settlers of that section. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and there on July 17, 1873, he married Miss Margaret Ann, daughter of Chancey and Mary J. (Timmons) Brewer, also early pioneers of that region. Mrs. Sharpley was born in Buckingham, on July 18, 1850. In 1880 Mr. Sharpley came to the United States and settled in Norway, Michigan, whence in a short time he went to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, and there worked in the lumber regions logging. In 1888 Mr. Sharpley came to the Old Mission, arriving in July. He went to work for salary at once and being so favorably impressed with the country he at once sent for his family and in 1891 located his present home place, three and one-half miles east from Lane on the south side of the river. He has the place well improved with good buildings, orchards, fences, and so forth, and is one of the prosperous men of the valley. Mr. Sharpley has always evinced a keen interest in educational affairs and is ever ready with a helping hand to aid the cause. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sharpley, Ida Ellen, wife of Wyvel Mitchell, of Ada, Washington; Emma M. M., wife of Charles W. Harbor, of Murray, Idaho; Richard J., deceased; Lillie May, wife of Sylvester Arbogast, near Lane; Ethel Lura, Wilford R.

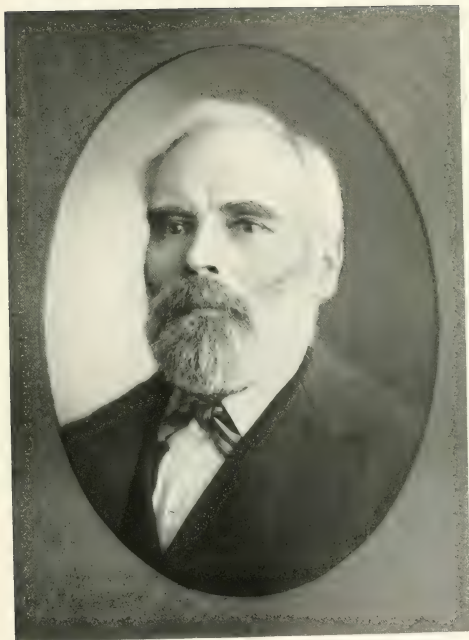
WILLIAM L. TRIPLETT. As one of the leading stockmen of the Coeur d'Alene valley and an enterprising citizen and upright man, we grant to Mr. Triplett space for a review of his life in the volume that chronicles the history of his county.

William L. Triplett was born in Triplett, Missouri, on June 24, 1859, being the son of John E. M. and Nancy (Cawthorn) Triplett. The father was a native of Franklin county, Kentucky, and came to Chariton county, Missouri, in 1844, being one of the first settlers in that section. He took government land, married

there and is now living on the old homestead. He platted some of his land and named the place Triplett when a branch of the Wabash came through his place. The mother died there in August, 1901. Our subject received his education from the common schools and grew to manhood there. On January 20, 1890, at Moberly, Missouri, Mr. Triplett married Miss Ella L., daughter of John and Emma (Wickes) Windel, living at Newmarket, Shenandoah county, Virginia, where Mrs. Triplett was born. The parents died there and she came to Moberly to live with her uncle, John N. Kring, who is a retired jewelry merchant. In 1891 Mr. Triplett came to the Coeur d'Alene river and liking the county so well he selected a place and brought his family the next year. His farm is south of the river and two and one-half miles east from Lane. He has a fine farm of meadow land and cuts many tons of hay each year. Mr. Triplett has devoted himself steadily to raising stock since the time he came here, being blessed with gratifying success and is now one of the well-to-do farmers and stockmen of the county. He bought eighty acres adjoining his homestead, besides owning a valuable piece of land of eighty acres in Missouri. Two children have been born to this union: Willie K. and Nannie P. Mr. Triplett has his farm well improved, having a good house, large barn, substantial outbuildings, excellent orchard and much other improvement. He is a man of excellent standing in the community and having the good will and esteem of all.

EDWARD C. RAY. Few men have had more varied experiences in responsible capacities in the range of the western mining country than the subject of this article, who is now living a retired life in Lane, being a man of staunch integrity, fine capabilities, possessed of worth and sagacity that have been demonstrated in a long career of activity and faithful work.

Edward C. Ray was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, on December 13, 1835, being the son of Mark and Mary Ray. In 1853 Mr. Ray came across the plains with a mixed train of mule and ox teams and loose cattle. They made their way to Placerville, California, and he mined there for two or three years and then moved to Grass valley and in 1858 came thence to The Dalles. He bought a pack train and went to Fraser river, after which he went with Major Garnett to fight the Indians, having charge of the government herd. He was at various places in the northwest where exciting times had been had with the Indians, as near Spokane, where General Wright killed several hundred of the Indians' horses, and also in the Okanogan country. He then went to Walla Walla and rode express to Mullens camp, going through the Coeur d'Alene country in 1859. Then he speculated in cattle in California and in 1862 came to the excitement in the John Day country. In the summer of 1865 Mr. Ray was with the Wilson stampede that came as far as the present site of Wardner, but finding no gold they were going to hang Wilson for a false re-



EDWARD C. RAY.



port. Then he repaired to Helena and prospected until 1868, when the St. Joe excitement drew him thither. Also, in 1865, Mr. Ray was in the Sun river stampede, wherein ten thousand people were out in the wilds in the dead of winter and over one hundred were frozen to death. After the St. Joe excitement he went to Helena and mined until 1877 and then took charge of the Silver Bow in Butte. Then he went to the Wood river country and handled the Elkhorn until 1882. Next we see him superintending a mine in the Maiden region and thence he was sent to the Coeur d'Alene country. In 1886 he returned to the Coeur d'Alene country and was superintendent of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan, in 1887 of the Lost Chance, in 1888 of the Frisco, where he remained until 1891. Then he went to Nelson, British Columbia and developed a prospect. All this work was for the same company, known as the Helena, Montana, Company. In the spring of 1892 Mr. Ray came to the Coeur d'Alene river, where he bought a ranch and took up raising stock. He secured two car loads of registered Hereford cattle, paying fifty dollars per head for large and small. He has since paid attention to raising stock and is still engaged in this occupation, although he has sold his farm. Mr. Ray is an expert in the science of mining and has always commanded the best of wages and now in the golden years of his life he is entitled to the retirement and enjoyment of the good things which his labor has provided. In 1870 he went east to see his mother and his brother, E. W. Ray, arich banker of St. Joseph, Missouri. He is well liked by all and stands high in the esteem of the substantial people of the community.

**TITUS BLESSING.** A pioneer of the true grit and spirit, a man of sound principles and uprightness, a public minded citizen of worth and integrity, and always dominated with sagacity, keen foresight and manifesting energy and enterprise, the subject of this article is deserving of consideration in the history of his county.

Titus Blessing was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on August 4, 1855, being the son of Frank J. and Helen Blessing. When a child he went with his parents to Albert Lea, Minnesota, and when he was ten, they went to the vicinity of New Ulm. In 1876 Mr. Blessing came to Helena, Montana, and followed the mason trade, which he had learned in his youth. Later he mined and prospected in all the leading camps of the state. In 1879, May 31, Mr. Blessing married Miss Anna M., daughter of Conrad and Catherine Hoffman, seven children having been born to them: Amelia, Anna K., Rosa E., Walter L., Phillip R., Bessie, John W. Mrs. Blessing was born in Munster, Germany, on January 19, 1858, and came to California with her parents and thence by stage and wagon to Montana to see her cousin, where she met and married Mr. Blessing. In 1883 they came with team to Spokane, traveling over the Big Bend country. Then Mr. Blessing left his family in Spokane and came with pack train to the Coeur d'Alene country, being the

first in there before the rush. He was one who helped draft the resolution against Chinamen coming into the Coeur d'Alene country, which is still in force. Mr. Blessing followed mining and prospecting for some time and then sold out and came to Trent, Washington, where he went into the stock business and in 1891, when the reservation was thrown open, he came to his present place at Medimont and took a homestead. He has one hundred and four acres of good land and is doing well. Mr. Blessing has held the office of justice of the peace and is an excellent officer, being faithful and impartial. He has been active in the advancement of educational facilities and is a progressive man in all lines. He has some fine placer ground in the Saint Joe region and is developing it well. Mr. Blessing and his wife are true frontier people and have done a good work in development and building up the country. Mr. Blessing fought Sitting Bull's band in 1877 and was a private scout under Buffalo Bill, who was the government scout for General Miles. He fought at Strawberry island and Ft. Peck. When the Nez Perces war broke out he came with eighty citizens of Helena to fight the redskins, but the government forbade them to do so unless they would enlist and be officered by the government. They objected and returned.

**HON. JESSE P. QUARLES.** This well known gentleman and patriotic and progressive citizen whose public spirited labors have redounded to the good of all and the advancement and development of the country, is well deserving a representation in the history that chronicles the items of Kootenai county history.

Jesse P. Quarles was born in Benton county, Arkansas, on November 15, 1845, being the son of Thomas and Rebecca (Cox) Quarles. He received his education in the log cabin school house of the day and remained with his parents until he had grown to manhood. In the time of the war, Mr. Quarles acted as guide for General Phillips and as the danger increased it was found necessary to remove the family to safer quarters and so they all went to Leavenworth, Kansas, whence they returned after the war to their home only to find all improvements destroyed. They went to work improving the place and on August 2, 1868, Mr. Quarles married Miss Margaret A. Coonfield. In 1873 they started across the plains with teams and wagon and landed in Waitsburg, Washington, four months later. Soon after that they came to where Farmington now stands, and there Mr. Quarles built a hotel, after having farmed for a time on a piece of land he bought. His hotel was the first in the town and he operated it successfully for a term of years. He was elected county commissioner for a period of two terms and also served as chairman of the board. Then Mr. Quarles sold his hotel and bought a farm across in Nez Perces county, where he lived until 1891. He was elected to represent Nez Perces county in the state legislature and did excellent service. He removed from that place in 1891 to his present location two and one-half miles east from Lane, where he took a homestead

and has bought as much more land, having now a fine half section of meadow, being very fertile land. He has good improvements and is one of the progressive and substantial men of the section. In 1892 Mr. Quarles was elected county commissioner of Kootenai county and two years later he was called by the people to serve as county assessor and tax collector. He has been a stanch Republican all his life until the division on silver when he became a silver Republican and is a potent factor in the campaigns. Mr. Quarles has been a Mason since 1867, holding the master degree now in the Harrison lodge. Mr. Quarles is always interested in and assists all movements for the advancement of the country and especially is he zealous and active in promoting religious and moral institutions and improvement. Nine children have been born to this worthy couple: Thomas L., deputy assessor for four years and later chief clerk in the auditor's office and county auditor and clerk of the district court; Ora R., wife of G. M. Robertson, county treasurer of Idaho county for six years; Isaac L., Richard A., of Wardner; James N., deceased; Frank, deceased; William Clyde, Lula B., Milton Ray.

**PAUL L. ZIMMERMAN.** To the careful industry, enterprise and good management of Mr. Zimmerman, is due the splendid success that is his now to enjoy. He is a general merchant in Lane and carries a fine stock of goods, well selected, and by honorable treatment of patrons he has built up a fine trade, being one of the successful and substantial men of the county.

Paul L. Zimmerman was born in Breslau, the capital of Silesia, Germany, on May 31, 1860, being the son of August F. and Agnes (Prang) Zimmerman. The father was a wholesale tobacconist and did a thriving business until 1870, when he died. Our subject attended school in Germany until 1874 and migrated to the United States with his uncle, Louis Prang, who is now in business in Boston. He attended college in New York for one year and then went to Malvern, Arkansas, to work on his uncle's fruit farm. Four years later he went to Lexington, Nebraska, and there operated a farm for his mother until 1891. Then purchasing a team and wagon and a stock of dry goods he started west. He had a fresh supply shipped to him at convenient places and sold all through the Palouse country until 1896, in which year he came and opened a small store in Lane, being the first one to settle there. He did well from the start and soon a postoffice was established with Mr. Zimmerman as postmaster and since that time he has continued in this capacity to the satisfaction of all. He has now a large and well filled store with a good warehouse packed full and does an extensive business. Mr. Zimmerman handles feed and flour and has a good trade in cordwood and mining timbers with his other business. He has a nice residence in the town and has always been a leader in any movement for the benefit of the country. He is a member of the M. W. A., Camp No. 928, of Lane, being clerk of the camp. Mr. Zimmerman is

the oldest of five children, his mother is now living in Boston with one of his brothers. Mr. Zimmerman is a member and stanch supporter of the Lutheran church, being an exemplary man and a first class citizen.

**JAMES W. SLAYTER.** Doubtless due to the efforts of the subject of this article more than any other man is the establishment of the town of Medimont and also the bringing of it to the front. Mr. Slayter is now the leading merchant of the place, having a fine two-story structure well filled with a good selection of the goods needed in the vicinity. Also he owns a comfortable residence in the town and is one of the leading and prominent men of the section.

A detailed account of Mr. Slayter's life will be acceptable reading for the volume of the county history. We note that he was born in Plymouth, Indiana, on July 28, 1858, being the son of Abraham and Margaret Slayter. He attended school in his native place and then took a course in the Normal Institute and taught three years before he was twenty. In 1878 he came with his parents to Polk county, Wisconsin, and engaged as a salesman for a time after which he took up lumbering. There, in 1884, Mr. Slayter married Miss Minnie MaGee and two children were born to them, Winona and Grover. In 1886 Mr. Slayter came to Rockford, Washington, and after he came here his wife died in the east. Then he went to Wallace and took up general merchandising until 1890, when he located the townsite of Medimont. He at once established a store and since that time has done an ever increasing trade. Mr. Slayter succeeded in getting a postoffice established at the time he came here and he was appointed postmaster. Since then he has continuously held that office to the satisfaction of all. Mr. Slayter carries a large, well selected stock of goods and is popular and stands well with all.

On February 29, 1892, Mr. Slayter married again, Miss Myrtle, daughter of Charles and Jane Cahill, becoming his wife on this occasion. Mr. Cahill was a wealthy farmer of the vicinity of Dayton, Washington, and later removed to Fairfield, where he died. Mrs. Cahill lives there yet. To Mr. and Mrs. Slayter there have been born two children, Stanley and Dale.

**HON. R. KING EMERSON.** From the early days of '49 to the present the subject of this sketch has been on the frontier in all the leading camps of the west and is thoroughly acquainted with the labors, hardships, successes and disappointments incident to this rugged life and it is but right to say that the result of his labors has been much development and improvement in the various places it has been bestowed. At present, Mr. Emerson dwells on a valuable ranch about one mile south from Medimont and there devotes much of his attention to general farming and stock raising.

King Emerson was born in Clark county, Kentucky,

on April 3, 1832, being the son of James and Mary Emerson. When a child he went with his parents to Randolph county, Missouri, where they remained until the spring of 1850, then they started across the plains with ox teams in a large train. Indians were hostile and they were forced to drive the oxen with whip in one hand and a trusty rifle in the other. The trip was fraught with great danger, hardship and deprivation but in four months and six days from the time of starting they landed in Eldorado county, California, and at once went to delving for the hidden treasures. Later they were in Solano county and followed farming and stock raising; then the parents returned to Missouri and our subject went back to Eldorado county. The father died in Missouri, on December 11, 1863, on his seventy-second birthday. The mother died three weeks later in Linn county, the same state. In 1866, Mr. Emerson went to Helena, Montana, and thence to Jefferson county. He followed stock raising and also kept the Emerson hotel. In 1872 he was elected representative to the state legislature on the Democrat ticket and later was chosen as county assessor. In 1879 Mr. Emerson came to Butte, Montana, and there remained until 1881, when he went to Missoula. In the fall of 1883 he established the half-way house between Trout creek and Eagle City and operated the same and prospected through the Coeur d'Alene country. Following this he was in business four years in Wardner; in 1892 Mr. Emerson came to the Saint Mary's country, homesteaded and went to raising stock. Later he sold that place and bought his present home which is a fine piece of land where he raises cattle. In addition to this Mr. Emerson operated in the mercantile field for two years.

On September 3, 1857, Mr. Emerson married Miss Mary A. Douglas, in Solano county, California. One child has been born to them, Nettie, wife of John Gilie, of Butte.

**JOSIAH ROBERTS.** This interpid pioneer and stirring business man is carrying on a farm and also operating a hotel which is known as the half-way place between Saint Marys and Santa, on the Saint Mary's river. Mr. Roberts secured his land by homestead right and since the date of settlement in 1893 he has constantly been active in developing the country and gaining new settlers for this fertile region.

Josiah Roberts was born in Nodaway county, Missouri, on September 10, 1863, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Corney) Roberts. In 1873 the family came west to Portland, Oregon, and the father took a homestead and gave his attention to farming, paying attention also to stock raising. Our subject was educated in the public schools and came in due time to the Inland Empire country, locating his homestead on the Saint Mary's as stated. When the mining excitement broke out at Tyson, Mr. Roberts was among the very first to locate in that section where he secured some mining claims. He also began to investigate and found some valuable diggings on his own homestead which was a surprise to all. Mr. Roberts is a member of

the M. W. A. at Santa and is a man of excellent qualities and first-class standing. He has been a great traveler having made five trips across the plains, three of which were made in 1885. He has had much trouble with the Indians and lost one hundred head of stock besides having some of his men seriously wounded. He had several narrow escapes from the savages himself and the experiences of his travels would make an interesting volume themselves. He took fifteen thousand head of cattle to Texas and Old Mexico and in 1890 finished this work and settled down to farming, later coming to the favored spot of the Saint Mary's. Mr. Roberts is one of the prominent men of this vicinity and is a real pioneer with the courage and endurance to accomplish the frontiersman's labors.

◆◆◆  
**SILAS RENFRO**, deceased. No enumeration of the worthy pioneers of the Saint Marys region would be complete without special mention of the esteemed gentleman to whom we grant a memorial in the volume of his county's history.

Silas Renfro was born in Grayson county, Kentucky, on January 25, 1828, and Mrs. Renfro was born in the same county on July 6, 1848. They removed to Brown county, Illinois, and then to Linn county, Missouri, where they were married on July 7, 1862. Mr. Renfro was in the state militia under Captain Moses Roush and after his service he removed to Brown county, Illinois, and there followed farming until 1865. Then came a move to Henry county, Missouri, and two years later they went thence to Jasper county, in the same state. Later they were in Marion county, Iowa, and in 1878 came to Lane county, Oregon, where Mr. Renfro located a homestead. In 1888 they came with their cattle and drove their teams to Kootenai county and located near the mouth of the Saint Marys, where Saint Marys now stands. On January 12, 1889, Mr. Renfro passed away and the heavy burdens of caring for the family rested on Mrs. Renfro alone. The deceased was a man of good qualities and received the respect and esteem of all, doing excellent work in building up the west. Mrs. Renfro decided to sell her place at the first location and did so in May, 1890. Then she came and took the land where Santa now stands. She went to work with a will and a keen wisdom and foresight characterized her actions. That she was right in her calculations is evidenced by the signal success that has followed her. She soon saw the opening for a hotel on her ranch and built one. She secured a postoffice in 1894 and has since continued in the discharge of the duties of this office to the satisfaction of all. She soon sold the hotel, then built her present store building, having also operated a store before this was built. She has steadily pursued the way of business and is blessed with a good trade in the mercantile line, handles a feed stable, and is one of the leading personages of the southern portion of the county. In the spring of 1902 Mrs. Renfro platted a townsite and has sold many lots since that time. She is a capable business woman, has the good will and admiration of

all and is deserving of the abundant success and good things that are hers now to enjoy. Eight children have been born to this estimable lady, named as follows: Stephen Edward, Mrs. Rhoda A. Post, John H., James B., Clark, Mary E., deceased, Harvey, Mrs. Nora A. Walkup, Cora. All the children are at home or near, except Mrs. Post, who is in Lane county, Oregon. In addition to the enterprises which we have mentioned, Mrs. Renfro has steadily pursued the occupation of raising stock and now has a fine band of cattle. In the fall of 1902 Mrs. Renfro caused to be constructed a residence in Santa, that has not its equal in the upper Saint Maries country. It contains seven rooms and is strictly modern and of neat design.

—♦♦—

**HENRY R. GRIFFUS.** Although the subject of this article has been but a short time in this section of the country, still he has identified himself with its interests in such a practical and strong way that he is considered one of the substantial and leading men of the community. Mr. Griffus and son have some valuable mining property for which he has refused three thousand dollars. In addition to this he is a first class millwright and labors at his trade, being skillful and capable.

Henry H. Griffus was born in Saginaw county, Michigan, on February 9, 1856, where he grew to manhood and received his education. He learned the trade in his native place and at once commenced to labor in it and most of the time since that date he has wrought with industry and wisdom. On January 11, 1878, Mr. Griffus married Miss Anna R. Smeaton and to them has been born one child, John W., of Tyson. Mr. Griffus came to Idaho on September 27, 1901, and soon became interested in mining properties near Tyson. He has continued here since and has good properties, being respected and esteemed by all, a man of ability, industry and integrity. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Oakley Lodge, No. 198, in Michigan, and is past grand of the order.

—♦♦—

**ELISHA J. WILSON** resides two and one-half miles southeast from Santa on the Saint Mary's river, where he owns a good farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he secured from the government by homestead right in 1890. The place has some excellent timber and contains a cultivated portion of twenty acres. Mr. Wilson has good improvements and is one of the substantial and progressive citizens of the county. Mr. Wilson is the son of James and Elizabeth (Harboor) Wilson, natives respectively of Virginia and Ohio. They were married in Champaign county, Ohio, and there our subject was born on August 5, 1832. His great-grandfather on the mother's side was in General Washington's army and the son of this patriot served in the war of 1812. When Elisha was a child the family went to Defiance county, Ohio, but returned a few years later. In 1841 they went to

Jefferson county, Iowa. In these places this son was educated and in 1859 he left home and returned to Ohio. At the breaking out of the war he was caring for his grandmother, a woman of ninety years, and he could not in honor leave her to enlist, although he desired to do so. At the close of the war this aged lady passed away and our subject returned to Iowa. In February, 1867, he married Miss Anna C. Nelson, a native of Sweden. She came to the United States when she was nine years old. Mr. Wilson farmed in Iowa for several years and then removed to Blanchard county, Missouri. Three years after that he went to Beatrice, Nebraska, and farmed until 1888, in which year he located near Moscow. In 1890 he came to his present place, being one of the first men to settle here. He has done a noble work in opening the country and is deserving of the credit always due the intrepid and courageous pioneer. Mr. Wilson does general farming and raises some stock. He has always been a progressive and public minded citizen and now in the golden years of his life he is entitled to enjoy the good things which his industry and thrift have provided. Seven children have been born to this household and they are named as follows: Frank, in Kootenai county; Mrs. Leticia Weigle, of this county; Mrs. Ophelia McGuire, of Moscow; Edward, of Moscow; Mrs. Elizabeth Renfro, of Santa, Marion, Clarence.

—♦♦—

**HON. SAMUEL E. HENRY.** This young and prominent attorney has made a name for himself, not only in Kootenai county, but throughout the state of Idaho, which grants him prestige and an enviable distinction. This has been done by his masterly ability, not only in the practice of law, wherein he has gained a brilliant success, but also in the halls of state legislation, where he has left a record that causes his opponents to fear him and his friends to give warm approbation.

Reverting to his personal career, we note that he was born in Findlay, Ohio, on December 27, 1865, being the son of J. C. and Levina (Ferguson) Henry, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. There were twelve children in the family, named as follows: C. W., married and living in Kansas; Samuel E., the subject of this article; Cora, married; Daisy, wife of W. P. Buell, in Shreveport, Louisiana; Maggie, wife of James McKeever, in Fremont, Nebraska; G. A., married and living in Missouri Valley, Iowa; Albert, married and living in Deadwood, South Dakota; Francis, married and living in Omaha, Nebraska; J. C., Jr., married and living in Omaha, Nebraska; Laura, married and living in Missouri; Tutsey, deceased; Turwines.

The parents came to Council Bluffs, Iowa, in 1871, and there the father did business as one of the leading shoe merchants until he retired. He is now there, aged seventy-six, and the mother is sixty-four.

Samuel E. was educated in the schools of Council Bluffs and at Drake University, Des Moines, then completing his law course in the same university in



HON. SAMUEL E. HENRY.



1889. He located in Council Bluffs and practiced until 1890, and then came to Bonner's Ferry and opened an office, where he has done a lucrative business since that time.

In 1894 Mr. Henry married Miss Gertrude M., daughter of A. F. and Kate Annis, and to them one child has been born, Patrick Henry.

In the political realm Mr. Henry has done a fine work and has shown his ability to the satisfaction of all who reposed confidence in him. He is a staunch Republican and imbued with the patriotism of the principles which that party holds forth. In 1894 he was nominated to represent Kootenai and Latah counties in the state legislature, and although the Democrats and Populists combined against him in their candidate, William Vangaske, he beat his opponent by three hundred. In the house he at once began to act and assisted materially in passing the irrigation bill, which was strongly opposed. He was the father of the county division bill, which would have divided Kootenai county and made Bonner's Ferry the county seat. The bill passed his house by twenty-one to eleven but was killed in the other house. Mr. Henry killed the bill that would have taken the institution from Moscow and placed a portion of it at Weiser. The next fight was between the candidates for United States Senate, they being Sweet and Shoop. Shoop was finally elected after a sixty-day fight. In the fight regarding the changing of the boundaries of the county of Blain and Logan, Mr. Henry held the house for three days, the house being in committee of the whole. At the expiration of that period, the house resumed regular session and reported progress. Again the house went into committee of the whole and Mr. Henry was appointed chairman. During this important sitting three of the most important bills of the entire session were prepared for passage and practically settled and the Idaho Statesman, commenting upon it, said if the house would allow Henry to act as chairman he would have cleared up the calendar in twenty minutes. In 1899 Mr. Henry was again before the people, but as his party was defeated, he went with it and since that time he has been paying his attention closely to the practice of his profession in which his native acumen, deep penetration, keenness, excellent fortification by constant and careful reading have made him eminently successful and he is sought after by a large clientage.

JOHN McLEAN, a farmer and miner near Santa, is the son of John and Ann McLean, natives of the highlands of Scotland. They came to the township of Erin, Wellington county, in the province of Ontario, in the early part of the nineteenth century, and there our subject was born on July 18, 1833. He was educated there and grew to manhood, remaining with his parents until 1866. In that year Mr. McLean migrated to Whitecreek, Huron county, Michigan, and engaged in lumbering. There, on November 27, 1868, Mr. McLean married Miss Mary Self, who is descended from German and English ancestry. Thirteen children

were born to this marriage: Charles A., William J., George, Walter, Daniel, Frank, Arthur, Laughlin, Fred, deceased, Mrs. Maggie Trader, Rachel, Mary and Lorilla. Walter enlisted in the late war from Michigan, but was mustered out in the south before he got into active service. William J. and George enlisted in the Philippine war from Washington and went all through the struggle in the Philippine islands. George is now in Oregon City and William went to Great Falls, Montana. Walter went to Portland, Oregon, after the war and then shipped to Liverpool as a sailor, having had some considerable experience before the most previous to this time. Charles A., the oldest son, came to Spokane and thence to Camas Cove mining section and located a claim which he and his partner sold for four thousand dollars. He also owns several mining claims with his father and has a timber claim which is valuable. He is also a heavy stockholder in the Richmond Mining Company. Our subject came to his present home in Santa in May, 1901, and located a homestead of one quarter section. He purchased another quarter and has some valuable property. Mr. McLean has always been an enterprising and progressive man, being one of the men whose labors count for development and upbuilding in all lines and whose walk is above reproach, being respected and esteemed by all.

JOSEPH T. DUGAN. No mention of southern Kootenai county would be complete were there failure to grant consideration to the well known gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, since he is prominent in educational circles of the county and also had much to do in opening the Tyson camp and is a man of ability and excellent standing.

Joseph T. Dugan was born in Bond county, Illinois, on January 3, 1871, being the son of John W. and Sarah (Williams) Dugan. The father responded to the first call for ninety-day men and then enlisted in Company — for three years. He served out this time and then organized a company of Home Guards of which he was captain. In 1881 he went to Fayette county where he followed merchandising, until 1896 and then went to Winslow, Arkansas, where he died in March, 1902. Our subject gained his primary education in the common schools and then took his degree from Almyra, now Greenville College, at Greenville, Illinois. After this he took a special course in Vandalia state normal and thus was especially well fitted for teaching. He followed this important occupation for four years in Illinois and in June, 1894, came to Rathdrum, Idaho, where he had two brothers and one sister living. Mr. Dugan at once took up teaching there and in the fall of 1900 took charge of the school between Fernwood and Santa. During vacations Mr. Dugan followed the highly interesting work of prospecting and has various claims in the vicinity. He was one of the very first to call attention to the pay dirt in the vicinity of Tyson and others went to work and the discovery was made. He located some of the first ground in the camp and now has a

large holding there, including the Pittsburg Jane, Vandalia, Beauty and others, which he owns with his brothers in Rathdrum. Mr. Dugan located the Cedar Creek which he sold to D. C. Corbin of Spokane. Mr. Dugan has about as heavy interest in the camp as any individual and is one of the prominent men of the section. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Saint Maries Lodge No. 32, also of the M. W. A. of Rathdrum. Mr. Dugan is an enterprising and capable young man and has the esteem and good will of all.

◆◆◆

AMOS D. VAN ORSDAL. Just south of Tyson is the home place of our subject. This was acquired from the government by homestead right and is one of the choice pieces of land in this vicinity, being both timber and hay land. Mr. Van Orsdal has labored here with enterprise and wisdom and has done a goodly share in developing the country.

Amos D. Van Orsdal was born in Keokuk, Iowa, on June 11, 1867, being the son of Valencourt and Louisa (Wright) Van Orsdal. The mother died the year of his birth. His father was born in Missouri and crossed the plains in the early fifties, taking part in the mining industry in California. He also raised stock and speculated in stock considerable. He returned to Keokuk via Panama and New York, and there married. He was one of the early settlers in Keokuk, owning a farm where part of the city now stands. He operated a livery there and also had a towing boat on the Mississippi and was well known in Iowa and Missouri until his death in 1892. Our subject gained his education in Keokuk and in 1888 came to Baker City, Oregon and later went on to Malheur county, where his brother-in-law, Charles Becker, lived near Westfall, engaged in the stock business. Mr. Van Orsdal rode the range until 1894 and then came to Grangeville and followed freighting until 1899, when he came to his present place, and since that time he has been identified with the interests of this section. Mr. Van Orsdal has good improvements and a valuable home place. He owns the Goldbug quartz and the Last Chance placer claims, being deeply interested in mining here. Mr. Van Orsdal is a member of the M. W. A. of Santa. He is a man entitled to and the recipient of the respect and confidence of the entire community.

◆◆◆

SAMUEL B. RITCHEY. A well-known business man of Tyson, being the pioneer merchant and hotel man of the camp, while he also now handles, in addition to these industries, a feed stable and is postmaster.

Samuel B. Ritchey was born in Lane county, Oregon, on May 31, 1859, being the son of Matthew B. and Mary G. (Craig) Ritchey, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. They were married in Iowa and in 1853 crossed the plains with ox teams and located on a donation claim in Lane county. There they remained until their death, the father passing away

in 1891 and the mother in 1899. They were among the earliest pioneers of that section and were well known and highly respected people. Our subject was educated in his native place and came to Farmington, Washington, locating a homestead across the line in Latah county, Idaho. There he resided and did general farming until 1901, when he sold out and came to Tyson, taking up the industries mentioned above. He has proved himself a capable business man and is achieving a gratifying success in his labors. Mr. Ritchey was one of the first locators of mining property here and now has one placer claim, interests in others and a portion of the stock of the Richmond Gold Mining and Milling Company. He is a member of the Maccabees, and when in Latah county was justice of the peace, and was also constable for three years.

On December 31, 1889, Mr. Ritchey married Miss Emma B., daughter of John and Martha Cummings, who were among the earliest pioneers of Latah county. They put out the first orchard of that county. At present their home is in Alberta, Canada. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ritchey—Melvin D., deceased; Hettie May. Mr. Ritchey has always shown himself to be a progressive and enterprising citizen, and has done a good part in the development of the country, being a man of public spirit and generosity. He has several valuable quartz claims and is secretary of the Miners' Association of the camp.

◆◆◆

JOHN Q. TYSON. Among the pioneers of Kootenai county it is right that we should make especial mention of the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, being a man of energy, integrity and sagacity, as his works and walk will show.

John Q. Tyson was born in Lane county, Oregon, on January 6, 1866, being the son of James B. and Mary A. (Price) Tyson. He remained with his parents near Eugene, Oregon, until 1877, and then they all moved to Farmington, Washington. He was educated here and in Oregon, and in 1886 took a trip to Santa Rosa, California, where he lived until 1890. Then he returned to Farmington and the same year he came to the section of country where he now resides. Mr. Tyson was pleased with the country and at once bought the relinquishment of a man by the name of Ritchey, who was the only settler here then, and the country was wild and new. Mr. Tyson went to work at farming and raising stock, and more or less he has continued at this since that time. He now owns eighty acres adjoining the town of Tyson and has it well improved. In addition to the labors mentioned he has paid considerable attention to mining and was one of the first to locate claims in the now well known Tyson camp. He has interests in several valuable quartz and placer claims and was one of the incorporators of the Wasco Mining and Milling Company, being one of the enterprising and progressive citizens of this country whose labors have done a great deal to bring it to its present development.

On June 10, 1894, Mr. Tyson married Miss Mary J., daughter of Hughes and Susan East, of Emida. Three children have been born to them—Guy, Richard Dewey, Ruth. Mr. Tyson has always been active in promoting educational facilities, as he has also in the general progress and building up the country and he is one of the substantial and well respected citizens.

PETER DESGRANGES, Jr. A miner with the true spirit of '49, as will be developed in what follows, a man of energy and ability, well experienced in the ways of business, a public minded and progressive citizen, one of the leading promoters of the Tyson mining region, the subject of this article should be represented in this history and with pleasure we grant him this consideration.

Peter Desgranges was born in Buffalo, New York, on May 14, 1858, being the son of Peter and Sophia (Dushan) Desgranges. Our subject received his education in the schools of his native place and in 1870 he came with his parents to Waverly, Bremer county, Iowa, where he remained until 1880. In that year he came, via San Francisco, Portland, and Walla Walla to Rockford, Washington, the trip from Walla Walla being with teams. Two small houses were then the sum total of Rockford. Mr. Desgranges took a homestead and later was connected with his brother, H. W. Desgranges, in handling a newspaper in Rockford. At one time they were burned out and securing a small outfit, they continued the paper without the loss of a single issue. Mr. Desgranges was active and capable in the newspaper world and brought out a sheet that was prized and approved. On March 1, 1900, the discovery of gold was made at Tyson and our subject promptly locked the door of his office, bestrode a cayuse, packed another and made his way to the new fields. He was one of the first on the ground and swam the raging flood of the St. Marys river in his trip. He secured some of the most valuable claims in the vicinity and has stayed with the camp since that date. He was one of the organizers of the Richmond Gold Mining and Milling Company, it being the first company organized here. Mr. Desgranges is the heaviest stockholder and is also a stockholder in the Wasco company, which is very promising. The former company has the original discovery claims and Mr. Desgranges is secretary and treasurer. Mr. Desgranges is doubtless the man whose energy and interest has done more for Tyson than any other one man and he is deserving of great credit for his labors. On March 5, 1903, he married Elizabeth Evans, who was born August 21, 1870, at Belmont, Ohio.

PINK C. MASHBURN. This worthy and enterprising citizen, whose labors have wrought out an abundant success in the financial world of Kootenai county, is entitled to a place in its history because of his success, his ability, his standing, and his sterling integrity and intrinsic worth.

Pink C. Mashburn was born in Cherokee county, North Carolina, on July 29, 1849, being the son of Joshua and Sarah (McMahan) Mashburn. The father died in 1862. Our subject grew up on a farm and was married February 1, 1887, to Miss Allie, daughter of Henry and Mary (Hamphill) Whitener. The ancestors of both Mr. and Mrs. Mashburn were early pioneers of the county of Cherokee, North Carolina. In 1892 Mr. Mashburn came west with his family, settling near Oakesdale, Washington. One year later he came to Indian creek, Kootenai county, near what is now Sanders. He took a squatter's right and improved the land until 1900, when he sold the property and bought his present place, at the mouth of Santa creek. He has a half section of fine land in that place and enough more in other places to make over seven hundred acres. He raises much hay and also handles and raises many cattle. Mr. Mashburn is one of the most prosperous men of this community and it is due to the great wisdom and industry that he has manifested in the manipulation of his business affairs in the time in which he has domiciled here. When Mr. Mashburn first came to the county, he was possessed of but little of this world's goods and his entire holding of stock and land which will doubtless aggregate twenty thousand dollars, has been gained here. When in Sanders, he was postmaster for some time. In political matters, he has evinced the interest that is becoming the intelligent citizen and is a progressive and public minded citizen. Seven children have been born to our subject and his estimable wife: Charlie, deceased, Florence M., Benjamin L., Luther W., Jessie L., Quincy L., deceased, and Olive B.

FRANCIS M. GUNN. In 1897 we find that Mr. Gunn came to the Santa and since that time he has been one of the leading stockmen of the country, now having a large band of cattle, numbering between one and two hundred. He is a substantial and esteemed citizen and has the good will of all.

Francis M. Gunn was born in Cass county, Missouri, on September 17, 1860, being the son of James M. and Eliza (Wallace) Gunn. The father, who was in the Union army, was killed in battle. Our subject grew up on a farm and in the spring of 1880, started across the plains with teams and wagon. His sister and brother-in-law, Perry Prettyman, accompanied him. They came direct to Whitman county and located near Oakesdale, taking a homestead and engaging in raising stock and general farming.

On February 16, 1882, Mr. Gunn married Miss Cora, daughter of Nathaniel L. and Angeline Streng, who came from the state of Missouri. Mr. Streng came to California in 1849, then went to Oregon where he was married. He lived in Linn county some time and there Mrs. Gunn was born on April 24, 1864. Soon after that date the family moved back to Missouri and later returned to the west by team. This time they located near Oakesdale where the parents now live, retired. Our subject remained in the vicinity of Oakes-

dale until 1897. He was engaged in general merchandising in Oakesdale for a long time and in the year mentioned he came to his present place on Santa creek. He is living in the town of Emida and attends to his stock business from there. Mr. Gunn is considered as one of the substantial and capable business men of the country and has always been in the front in any line of improvement. Four children have been born to this happy couple, Stella Frances, Maude Pearl, deceased, Claude Earl, Nina Pearl.

**HUGHES EAST.** The esteemed and substantial gentleman and public minded citizen of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking was born in Lawrence county, Indiana, on December 11, 1842, being the son of Hughes and Rosa East. He grew to manhood and was educated in his native place. On September 20, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Forty-third Indiana Volunteers, going in as a private and rising by merit to the position of corporal. He first served under General Buell in the Army of the Tennessee, then was transferred to Grant's army. He served in the sieges of Vicksburg and Memphis, was in the battle of Helena and many skirmishes in Mississippi and then was transferred to General Steele's army in Arkansas. He participated in the battle of Little Rock, fought Price several times and took part in the Red river expedition. From Camden his regiment was ordered to Pine Bluff and there he fought at Mark's Mill and received a wound in his leg. He languished in prison for a month and then was paroled. On his way home he volunteered to assist in driving out Morgan, who was troublesome, and having done that he went home, whence he soon returned to the front and served continuously until June 20, 1865, when he was mustered out. Mr. East's first battle was at Madrid, Missouri, and he also fought at Island No. 10, besides many conflicts not mentioned and numerous skirmishes. During the war Mr. East was forced to endure great hardships, was in the heat of battle or on the march almost constantly and was always found to be a faithful, courageous and unflinching soldier. He is now a member of the G. A. R. at Garfield.

While on the furlough home Mr. East married Miss Susan, daughter of Valentine and Harriet Rainbolt, the date of the wedding being July 12, 1864. Mrs. East was born in Greene county, Indiana, on February 11, 1842. In 1867 they removed to Jasper county, Iowa, then to Shelby county, where they farmed until 1879. In that year they started across the plains, having a family of six children. They came to the Palouse country and camped where Garfield now stands. They located a homestead about two miles south and commenced to improve. Mr. East, on a prospecting tour, came to his present home place in the vicinity of Emida in 1881. Being so well pleased with it he determined to make it his permanent home. In the spring of 1885 he came thither with two others and since that time he has constantly been in the good work of improving and building up the country. He

has a valuable ranch, has handled considerable stock and is a leading citizen. In May, 1900, Mr. East engaged in general merchandise and in August, 1902, he sold out to his partner, Mr. Levi Crow. At present Mr. East is leading a retired life in Emida and is fully entitled to enjoy the good things his labor has provided, for he has materially assisted in building up this section and was one of its very first settlers. Mr. and Mrs. East are the parents of nine children: Annie L., wife of Joseph Gill, of Kootenai county; Lela, wife of Edward E. Dawson, of Emida; Louisa, wife of Guy Davis, of Harrison; Thomas J., married to Bessie Sherman, of Emida; Luther; Mary, wife of John Tyson, of Tyson; Katie, Jennie A., Grover. Mr. and Mrs. East have always evinced a great interest in religious and educational work and have done much toward uplifting the community and placing it on a better plane.

**WILLIAM DAWSON.** About a quarter of a mile from Emida postoffice we find the home of our subject and the thrift and industry that he has put forth have made the wild a fertile farm and given him a valuable and comfortable home place.

William Dawson was born in Jasper county, Missouri, on March 14, 1866, being the son of Levi M. and Charlotte (Hays) Dawson. The father enlisted for a short service in the Confederate army and then returned to his farm. Our subject grew to manhood in the native place and received his education there, as well as a good training on the farm. In 1870, with his parents, he came to Walla Walla, crossing the plains with teams. Later we see him in Spokane, and in the vicinity of Waverly the father took a homestead and there engaged in general farming and raising stock.

On January 19, 1888, Mr. Dawson married Miss Martha J., daughter of Mordecai and Dora Griffith, of Rosalia. In the fall of 1890 he came to his present place and entered land as a homestead. Few settlers were in this entire region and our subject, being a real pioneer, was forced to endure the hardships and perform the trying and arduous labors incident to making a fine farm from the wilderness. He has given his attention to general farming somewhat, but is mostly occupied in raising hay and stock. He has eighty acres seeded to timothy and has also some fine specimens of mutton sheep, as well as some cattle. Mr. Dawson is a member of the M. W. A. at Emida and is one of the leading and substantial men of this section. Four children have been born to this household: Corry William, Ollie, Bertha Pearl and Lillie May.

**LEVI CROW.** This well known business man is proprietor of a general merchandise establishment in Emida, where he is doing a thriving business and is both popular and sustains a reputation which has given him the confidence and good will of all.

Levi Crow was born in the vicinity of Carthage,

Missouri, on May 17, 1868, being the son of William and Catherine (Hays) Crow, natives of Kentucky and Ohio, respectively. The father enlisted in Company E, Thirtieth Kansas Cavalry and served in Kansas, Missouri and Arkansas all through the war and was honorably discharged at the close. He was married in 1866 near Carthage. In 1873 he was killed by the kick of a horse. Our subject remained with his mother until her death in 1879 and then in 1881 came across the plains with his uncle, George E. Ray, direct to Thurston county, Washington. He attended common school and finished his education in the Collegiate Institute at Olympia. Then he bought land and farmed until February 6, 1892, when he started for the Santa valley. He entered a homestead about two miles below the present Emida, where he has about sixty acres of timothy and here he gave his attention to raising stock until October, 1901, when he sold his stock and took a half interest in a general merchandise establishment with Mr. East. In August, 1902, Mr. Crow bought the interest of Mr. East and now has a fine store. The building is 24x40, well filled with a fine assortment for the trade and the entire establishment breathes of the business spirit and enterprise of the proprietor, while the community manifest their confidence and approval of Mr. Crow's methods by granting him a first-class patronage. Mr. Crow is a member of the M. W. A., at Emida, and has held the office of justice of the peace since 1893. He takes an active part in the educational advancement of the country and is a public spirited man.

On October 7, 1894, Mr. Crow married Miss Maud M. Davis, whose parents, Theodore and Sydney Davis, were among the first pioneers of the Santa valley. Three children were born to them: William G., Rosa M. and Myrton E. On June 20, 1900, Mrs. Crow was called away by death. On May 20, 1902, Mr. Crow took to himself a second wife, the lady being Mrs. Eugenia (Garton) Norton, who has, by her former husband, one child, Orla Norton. Our subject is one of the real builders of this section and his public spirit and enterprise have done a lion's share in pressing the country to the front and in building it up and bringing it to its present prosperous condition.

THOMAS H. FENN. A worthy pioneer, who descended from one of the pioneer families of the northwest, a reliable and upright man, a public minded and progressive citizen, it is proper that an epitome of the career of our subject be granted space in the history of Kootenai county.

Thomas H. Fenn was born in Springfield, Illinois, on March 29, 1845, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Jory) Fenn, natives of Illinois. In one of the most noted trips that a pioneer ever took, we refer to the train that Dr. Whitman led across the plains, our subject was brought by his parents from his native place to Oregon City. This was accomplished by ox teams about 1847. The father made a trip to California and was one of the fortunate ones in mining,

and, returning, he took a donation claim near Albany, which was the home until the early seventies, when he came to where Rosalia now stands, took land and made a home, where he died in 1877. He was a volunteer in the Indian fights in Oregon and had the hardships of hauling all his supplies from Walla Walla when at Rosalia. Our subject remained in the vicinity of Rosalia until 1887 and then came to the St. Marys river. The following year he came to the present site of Fernwood, where he took a squatter's right and began improving. He continued in raising general farm products until 1902, when he platted a portion of the land and established the town of Fernwood. The original name was Fennwood, from Mr. Fenn, but the postoffice department mistook and printed it Fernwood, and refused to rectify the mistake. It is a bright little hamlet and promises a prosperous future. Lumbering and mining are the principal industries and agriculture will be more pronounced in the future. The little log cabin where Mr. Fenn spent the first few years stands yet. It is a goodly specimen of the pioneer architecture and with its spacious fireplace, its smoke-begrimed walls and its diminutive size, speaks with eloquent voice of the pioneer's struggles and the charm even of the bare little hut which goes by the name of home. Mr. Fenn weathered all the hardships, made pilgrimages to the Palouse country, packing his blankets, to earn money to buy food and is now entitled to the prosperity that has come and is coming to crown his faithful labors. All honor to the intrepid pioneers, all honor to the courage that could pass the lonely winter nights and the lonelier days sometimes, and endure all the hardships of the rugged frontiersman with never a complaint or a sigh, that the grand new country could be opened up to the settlement and for the homes of the more timid one to follow. Such a worthy labor has been accomplished by Mr. Fenn and he is now privileged to see the crowning of the enterprise by the gathering settlers and opening industries.

CLARENCE CHAMBERS. Among those who deserve mention in the history of Kootenai county we are constrained to name the subject of this article and it is with pleasure that we can speak of him as an upright, capable and reliable citizen whose labors have done much for the development of the country.

Clarence Chambers was born in Knox county, Indiana, on January 2, 1870, being the son of William Carey and Mary (Maxwell) Chambers, natives of Indiana and North Carolina, respectively. In the fall of 1872 the family came to Linn county, Oregon, and in the spring of 1877 they came to Whitman county, where the father took land and improved it. This was near Moscow and in 1888 he sold the farm and moved to the Hoodoo mines in Latah county. Three years later he went to California and thence he returned to Palouse, where he remained until his death, November 10, 1901. The widow went back to San Francisco, where she still remains. Our subject early

went into the lumbering business and also devoted considerable attention to trapping the various game of the mountains. He spent three winters thus in the Clearwater country and was successful in the enterprise. Next we see him engaged on the Saint Mary's river in the same occupation and many is the lusty bear and cunning cougar that have fallen into his snares, Mr. Chambers has been speculating in timber and has gained a gratifying success in this line. He is at present living in Fernwood, where he has a comfortable residence of five rooms and some other property.

On August 13, 1899, Mr. Chambers married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William and Annie (Piper) Rusnell. Mr. Rusnell is now living in Fernwood. One child has been born to this happy union, Ray, born March 15, 1900. Mr. Chambers came to this country when it was wild and uninhabited and has remained continuously in the excellent labors of development and building up with a courage and enterprise that are worthy to be recognized and which have done much good for this section, not only in the actual labor accomplished, but in stimulating others to action and in leading many settlers here.

JOHN C. BOWMAN. Among those who have done excellent work in the development of southern Kootenai county we are constrained to mention the agriculturist and stockman whose name appears above.

John C. Bowman was born in Stone county, Missouri, on January 2, 1850, being the son of John C. and Elizabeth (Dewey) Bowman. Our subject grew up on a farm with his parents and during the awful times of the war the family were forced to flee from their home on account of the dire destruction that resulted from opposing armies, who were sweeping back and forth over the stricken country. All the settlers of this region were also forced to flee for their lives. Our subject and his parents went to Dallas county and when the smoke of strife ceased they returned to the farm only to find blackened ruins of all their improvements. Two uncles and one brother of Mr. Bowman were killed in the war. The father settled on his farm and went to improving it. Our subject remained there until 1873 and on December 24th of that year he as married in Taney county to Miss Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Martha May, who removed to California, where the father died, but the mother is still living in San Bernardino county. In 1875 Mr. Bowman started across the plains with ox teams. His family consisted of wife and one child when he started and two children when they landed in Crook county, Oregon, six months after the start. Soon they went to Lane county and thence in 1877 they journeyed to where Fairfield, Washington, now stands. He entered a homestead and improved it and was one of the prosperous farmers there until 1890, when he went to Mexico for the health of one of his boys. One winter was spent there and Mr. Bowman came to Saint Maries, purchasing his present place,

two and one-half miles above the town. He has a quarter section, comfortable buildings and gives his attention to general farming and raising stock. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bowman, named as follows: Alvin, James Pope, deceased, Ada, wife of Levi Laird, an engineer on the steamer Schley; William, Elsie, deceased, and Earl. Mr. Bowman and his estimable wife are important additions to the society of this region and have made many warm and true friends and are highly respected, having the good will of all.

HENRI ROCHAT is one of the earliest pioneers of the Saint Joseph river country, coming here in 1884. His fine hay ranch is located nine miles above Saint Maries on the north side of the Saint Joseph river. We are especially pleased to grant him a representation in this volume, as he has always been an upright and loyal citizen and a valuable member of the community, having ever voiced and demonstrated the principles of truth and uprightness.

Henri Rochat was born in Le Pont, Switzerland, on July 5, 1828. He gained his educational training in the schools of his native place and then learned the watchmaker's trade. At the age of fifteen he commenced at this trade and more or less since that time he has continued it. In 1852 he emigrated from Switzerland to New York, then went to Virginia, but as the climate was too warm and he was opposed to slavery from principle, he returned to the banks of the Hudson and there wrought at his trade and also gave much of his time to the instruction of the free negroes. Two years later he returned to Switzerland. Soon afterward he came again to the United States, but desiring to seek his life helpmeet from his own countrywomen, he returned to Switzerland and there on September 2, 1856, Mr. Rochat married Miss Fanny Rosselet. She shared his life and faithfully walked with him until September 14, 1874, when she went to be with the Lord. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Rochat came to this country again and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota. He engaged there in the jewelry business and was favored with a fine patronage and abundantly prospered, but when the wife died he deemed it best to return to the old country, and, accordingly, in 1875, he took his little flock of six children and made the journey to Switzerland, settling in his old home place, which was known as the French Port. About eight years were spent in different places in the old country and then he brought the family back to this country and went to Walla Walla. His daughter, Matilda, had learned the watchmaking trade and started a jewelry store in Walla Walla and Mr. Rochat wrought with her. She was well known as the lady watchmaker. During that time Mr. Rochat went to the Sound country, taking his son, Paul. The latter remained there and the father came back to Walla Walla. Later he made another trip, taking his son William that time. As stated above, Mr. Rochat came to the Saint Joseph river in 1884 and in June, 1885, located his present place, which doubtless is one

of the best places on the river. He and his two sons now own one section of land. He has a good six-room house, large barns and a band of cattle. Mr. Rochat is one of the thrifty and substantial men of the community.

The children born to Mr. Rochat and his devoted wife are named below: Eugene; Mrs. Eva Thonney, of Walla Walla; Mrs. Anna Berney, of Walla Walla; Matilda, now deceased; Paul, married to Miss Leah Jacot, to whom have been born five children, Mark, August, Helene, Rose and Emily; William, married to Helene DeLepine, and to them has been born one child, Matilda.

Mr. Rochat was formerly a member of the Presbyterian church, but being exorcised as to the correctness of denominations, he gave the matter careful consideration in the light of the Scriptures alone and became thoroughly convinced that the church spoken of in the Bible, "The body of Christ," was a very different thing from the sects of man's organization. Believing this, he was forced to withdraw from his church membership, and since that time he has been without the "camp" gathered "unto His Name" alone. This position has of course brought him face to face in opposition to the popular teachings in religious matters of the day. While he firmly believes the truth of the principles that his stand bears a testimony to, how faithfully he has made his works show his faith is a matter in which all who know him may testify. Mr. Rochat has brought his children up in this faith of the Bible, always firmly believing that the Scriptures meant what they said and said what they meant. He is held in esteem by all who know him and the golden days of the years of his life are being spent in rest on the strong "Rock" where he has builded, in the security of the "strong tower" wherein he has run, and in the sweet consolation of the words spoken to the separated ones, "I will be a Father unto you."

ALBERT B. ALLEN. The valley of the Saint Joseph and the Saint Maries river has been opened as has the other frontier countries of the west, by the hardship and sturdy efforts on the part of the stanch pioneers who made their way hither in the early days and who fought and overcame the forces of nature congregated against them. Mr. Allen is one of the worthy number who has a goodly part in this development work and is to be mentioned with the pioneers of this section.

Albert B. Allen was born in Piketon, Ohio, on September 24, 1860, being the son of George W. and Catherine (Socks) Allen. The father served in the Union army. Our subject attended the common schools of his native place and grew up on a farm. Later he was favored with the training of the high schools. His mother died when he was twelve and his father is now living at Decatur, Illinois. In 1891 Albert came to Spokane, Washington, and shortly afterwards made his way to Harrison and thence in January, 1892, came over the ice to his present place. His farm is located

near Saint Joe and consists of three hundred acres of fine meadow and timber land. It was a very different country when Mr. Allen tramped over the place to take a home place and his labors have made a great change. He has good timothy meadows, fields and so forth and his residence is a fine new eight-room house. He has a large barn and handles Jersey and Short-horn cattle. Mr. Allen owned and operated the Defender in 1898, but sold out.

On May 21, 1902, Mr. Allen married Miss Grace, daughter of Arthur A. and Cora E. Harvey, natives of Michigan. Mrs. Allen was born at Maple Rapids. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey now live on the Saint Joseph river near Saint Joe. Mr. Allen is a member of the I. O. O. F., Coeur d'Alene Lodge, No. 34. He is a well respected man and stands well in the community.

GEORGE L. HAYS. The name of Captain Hays is familiar to all dwellers in the regions of Saint Joe and the Coeur d'Alene lake. He is favorably known also wherever he is acquainted. His home is situated on the Saint Joseph river, a quarter of a mile above the town of Saint Joe. He has a fine meadow of ninety acres in timothy, good residence, commodious barns, and all outbuildings needed, and is one of the substantial and prosperous men of this section. In addition to the industry of raising hay Mr. Hays has a band of Jersey cattle.

Reverting to his personal career, we note that it began in Pike county, Ohio, on September 27, 1834, his parents being James and Margaret Hays. His native place was in the Scioto valley. He grew up on the farm and attended the public schools, some times held in the log cabins. On August 6, 1856, he married Miss Emily E., daughter of Joseph and Matilda Coleman, who came from Virginia to Ohio.

In September, 1862, Mr. Hays enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Seventeenth Ohio, and his regiment was afterwards transferred to the First Ohio Heavy Artillery. He went in as private, was promoted to a second lieutenant in Company B, One Hundred and Seventeenth Ohio, was mustered out and received a commission as first lieutenant, was mustered out again and commissioned captain. He was in the Army of the Cumberland and served under General Sherman most of the time. He participated in the battle of Wataga river, was in many close places and hot skirmishes, where he did hard fighting, but was never wounded. Mr. Hays now has a copy of every return that he made as a commissioned officer and can give an account of every man in his company. He also has his muster out roll. Three years and twelve days he served and then took his honorable discharge and went to Ohio. He organized a couple of militia companies and drilled them, holding the position of captain in each one for five years. At the time of the riot on the Haymarket square in Cincinnati his company was called out to quell the affair. Captain Hays has been commander of the Hibbens Post of the G. A. R. at Piketon, Ohio, for two terms. He is now a member

of the A. T. McReynold's Post, No. 34, at Coeur d'Alene. In 1856 Mr. Hays was made a member of the I. O. O. F. Piketon Lodge, No. 323, and since that time he has held his membership there. He has never been behind in his dues and has taken a benefit but once.

In 1872 Captain Hays built a roller mill at Piketon and operated it until 1883. In 1889 he came to Spokane and in March, 1890, he came to his present location, taking one hundred and forty-eight acres as a squatter on the south side of the river. Few settlers were here then and the Captain has been a real pioneer in this section.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hays there have been born the following named children: Margaret, wife of John J. Patterson, of Portland, Oregon; Emily, wife of John J. Ross, on the Saint Joseph river; Hattie, wife of Frank Bishop, of Coeur d'Alene; George W.; Kate M., wife of Harris McConaughy, of Portland, Oregon. The Captain and his wife are devoted members of the Methodist church and are upright and highly respected people.

GEORGE O. NEWCOMB. The valuable estate of Mr. Newcomb lies on the Saint Joseph river about two miles above the town of St. Joseph and consists of something over on half section. It is valuable hay land and two hundred and fifty acres will raise timothy, one hundred acres being now in timothy. It is one of the fine hay ranches on the river that is noted for raising excellent timothy. Part of this land lies in Shoshone county and part lies in Kootenai county.

Mr. Newcomb is the son of George O. and Catherine A. (O'Conner) Newcomb. They were natives of New York and our subject's grandfather Newcomb was a native of Connecticut, while his great-grandfathers on both sides of the house were participants in the Revolution. The parents came to Mexico from New York state, thence to San Francisco and thence to Sacramento, in which last place their son, the subject of this sketch, was born on March 24, 1857. The father kept the Orleans Hotel in Sacramento for fourteen years and also operated the Brooks Hotel on the beach in San Francisco. Our subject received his early education in California and soon started in life for himself. He traveled all over the western states and many portions of the eastern ones. In 1880 he went to Oregon, then to Utah and in 1891 he came to his present place. He took a homestead and added by purchase until he has his present estate. Mr. Newcomb has a comfortable house, large barns, substantial outbuildings and all the improvements called for on the ranch and his place bears an appearance of thrift that bespeaks the industry and good management of the proprietor. He also owns a band of good graded Shorthorn cattle. Mr. Newcomb is a Royal Arch Mason, having been made a Mason in New York. He has held and still holds the position of justice of the peace in his precinct.

On March 29, 1898, Mr. Newcomb married Miss

Rebecca J. Evans, of Buffalo, New York, and two children have been born to them, George Evans and Edward Revington.

EDWARD DIGHTON. Among the prosperous hay raisers of the St. Joseph valley is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article. His fine place of one half section is located on the banks of the river at St. Joe and is one of the best hay ranches in the state of Idaho. He has three large hay barns, a good six-room house and all the improvements that are needed on the place.

Edward Dighton was born in India, on December 30, 1851, being the son of John H. and Caroline Dighton. The father was a captain in the British army and was stationed in India. He is now retired and lives in the old home place, known as the Oak House, in Newland, Gloucester county, England. The mother lives there also. When Edward was a child he was taken to England and educated in some of the leading colleges of that country. After his school days, he gave attention to the oversight of his father's estates until 1879, when he came to the United States. Landing at New York he came thence to St. Peter, Minnesota, and three years later went over the Northern Pacific to Rathdrum. Later he came to Coeur d'Alene and in 1884 he settled on his present place, taking a squatter's right. Mr. Dighton's place is not only a valuable place, but it is also a very beautiful place. He raises much stock, having some fine blooded cattle and also some good horses. Mr. Dighton came to this country with but very little of this world's goods, but now he has acquired a first-class holding of good dividend paying property.

On April 30, 1893, Mr. Dighton married Miss Annie Machen, an old acquaintance from the old country. Mr. and Mrs. Dighton are highly respected people and are esteemed by all and have hosts of friends from all classes and are valuable members of society.

WILLIAM O'NEAL. At the head of navigation on the Saint Joseph river, in a spot where the river forms the boundary of the grounds on three sides, stands the attractive and tasty hotel and summer resort of the subject of this article. He has a fine two-story building, twenty-one bedrooms, large and airy office, excellent cuisine and dining apartments, while his parlors are fitted up in exquisite shape and the buildings are provided with pleasant nooks and porches and verandas, which offer inviting retreats of refreshments in this salubrious climate. The establishment is managed in a first class manner and all is provided for entertainment and comfort of guests that can be arranged and it is a pleasant place to retire from the worry of business and gain the joy and life to be had in the fresh air and charming surroundings.

William O'Neal was born in Harrisville, Alcona

county, Michigan, on April 26, 1861, being the son of Matthew and Catherine (Miller) O'Neal. The father was a native of Canada and the mother of Germany and they were married in Monroe, Michigan, and later removed to Harrisville, being the earliest pioneers of that section. The father died in August, 1898, but the mother is still living on the old homestead. William was brought up on a farm and also followed lumbering, receiving, when a boy, a good education from the common schools. He was in the employ of Alger, Smith & Company for twenty-five years, Mr. Alger being the ex-secretary of war. Much of the time he had charge of a camp and understands the lumber business thoroughly.

On July 11, 1887, Mr. O'Neal married Miss Mary, daughter of David and Sarah Ducharme, whose parents were of French extraction and residents of Canada. In 1889 Mr. O'Neal came to Saint Maries and opened a hotel and in the spring of 1901 he came to his present place and purchased something over twenty acres and built the establishment spoken of above. He has, in addition, a separate building with a fine bar stocked with choice wines, liquors and tobaccos. In addition to this fine property Mr. O'Neal has a timber claim of one hundred and sixty acres. He is doing a good business and is being prospered.

Mr. O'Neal is a member of the Foresters at Harrison and is distributing clerk for this precinct.

JOHN W. SKELTON is a prominent business man of Saint Maries, being a member of the firm of Skelton & Warren, general merchants of that town, and he has made a good record and a gratifying success in his business enterprises, while he stands well and is one of the men whose numerous friends are numbered from every class.

John W. Skelton was born in Polk county, Tennessee, on November 11, 1861, being the son of William and Jane M. (Hannah) Skelton, natives of Tennessee. The father served in the Confederate army, under General Joseph E. Johnston, and the war devastated his property so that in 1866 he left Tennessee and went to Washington county, Arkansas, where our subject was reared and educated. His primary training was received in the common schools, and then in the Prairie Grove College he finished his education. He taught school for a time and in 1886 he married Miss Martha, daughter of Hardy and Elizabeth Warren, and together they came to Whitman county in 1887. They located near Oakesdale on a homestead and improved it and it formed the family home until 1898. In that year Mr. Skelton came to Saint Maries and in company with his brothers-in-law, Charles G. and James M. Warren, he started a general merchandise establishment. At first they opened on a small scale, but by kind and deferential treatment of patrons, a wise and careful handling of stock, they have built up a large trade and are leading merchants of the county. Charles G. sold out to our subject and to James M. Warren and the firm is composed as stated above.

They carry a large stock of general merchandise and as well selected and appropriate for the country as is to be found anywhere. They also own a large two-story structure thirty by eighty feet, in the first story of which is their business. The second story is used for a lodge room and an opera house. In addition they have the building used by them before this was erected. Mr. Skelton has a fine residence and also other property.

Fraternally Mr. Skelton is affiliated with the M. W. A., Camp No. 8555, and with the Saint Maries Lodge, No. 32, of the I. O. O. F., being a charter member and past grand of the latter order. Mr. and Mrs. Skelton have been blessed with six children, named as follows: William Roy, deceased, Elizabeth I., Lou, James Robert, Maud and Una. Mr. Skelton has made a good record in his business career, having been universally successful since he came west and he has accumulated a goodly holding.

WILLIAM S. COLE. Saint Maries has been fortunate from the start in getting a class of men who are enterprising and have the interests of the town at heart and are possessed of ability sufficient to carry forward the various industries that combine to make a live and progressive town. Among this number is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name initiates this article and who stands at the head of one of the most important industries of the section, namely that of cheese making. Saint Maries is, and will be, distinctively a dairy country and the early inauguration of home plants to handle the products of the ranches will be of untold benefit to the community. To the keen foresight and energy of Mr. Cole is to be credited the initial move in this direction. A brief review of his life will be interesting matter in the county history and therefore we append it.

William S. Cole was born in the vicinity of Springfield, Illinois, on December 26, 1859, being the son of John and Rebecca (Montanye) Cole. While he was a child the family went to Scott county, Minnesota, and he was reared on a farm. They dwelt a time in Renville county, and when William was twenty years of age he went to Page county, Iowa, where his parents had preceded him and in College Springs he apprenticed himself to learn the important business of cheese making. Having perfected himself in this labor he came west to Portland, Oregon, the date being 1887. The next spring he went to Ritzville, Washington, engaging in grain raising for a time, after which he bought railroad land and improved the same. In 1890 he went to Postfalls and in the fall of the same year he came to Saint Maries. He was one of the earliest pioneers and various labors engaged him until 1896, having in the meantime taken a preemption. Then he took a trip to his old home in Iowa. In the spring of 1897, accompanied by his brother, Joseph A., he came west and together they built the Saint Maries cheese factory and in 1898 started the industry. From the outset, the factory was a success and as the fine

quality of its productions became more and more known, there could not enough be manufactured to allow of shipment, as the home demand was sufficient to consume it all. No higher commendation could be given to the institution than his. The skill and business ability of the management which rests in our subject are apparent in thus gaining a fine success from the start. The factory is a story and one-half structure, the upper part being rented out. In addition to a two-thirds interest in this business and plant, the brothers own a hay ranch of two hundred and forty acres above the town, a five-acre tract in the town, and a nice modern dwelling of eight rooms, also some town property. Joseph A. is purser on the Schley, one of the finest steamers on the lake.

The factory has a capacity of four hundred pounds per day and we consider it one of the most important industries in the entire valley. It is decidedly a step in the right direction and in time, under the skillful management of the capable overseer, will develop into a far reaching and very beneficial promoter of the wealth and advancement of the entire valley.

The parents came west in 1898, also another brother, John. They reside in Saint Maries, being retired. John owns a hay ranch and town property. Our subject is a member of the M. W. A., Camp No. 8555, and all the brothers belong to the I. O. O. F., Saint Maries Lodge, No. 32. He has one sister, Mrs. Mary Brummett, in Nodaway county, Missouri. The family are all adherents of the Methodist church and are devoted supporters of the faith.

**SYLVESTER RAMEY.** At one time Mr. Ramey was one of the sturdy pioneers of the west, did a good share in opening up different sections for the abode of men, has achieved success in his labors and is now one of the retired citizens of Harrison, where he is highly esteemed and respected for his worth and his integrity and stanch qualities.

Sylvester Ramey was born in Buchanan county, Virginia, on April 30, 1847, being the son of Charles and Nancy Ramey. He was educated in Virginia and at the breaking out of the war he enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Kentucky Cavalry and served eight months in the Union army. He was on scout duty much of the time, and being a mere boy he was worn out by his service and was discharged. He came with his parents to Minnesota and there in February, 1864, he enlisted again, this time in the First Minnesota, Company E, Heavy Artillery, and was stationed at Chattanooga, where he remained until the close of the war, being under General Curtis. When the war was over he received his honorable discharge and returned to Minnesota to take up the civilian's duties once more. He engaged in farming there and on March 17, 1867, he married Miss Delilah C. Gilbert. At his home place Mr. Ramey was supervisor for ten years. It was in 1880 that Mr. Ramey brought his wife and six children via San Francisco and Portland to Texas Ferry, on the Snake river, in Washington. Later he went to

Rosalia, in the same state, and then to Rockford. He engaged in lumbering there and in 1890 came to the Coeur d'Alene river, near where Harrison is. He took up the stock business and also lumbering and he gained a good success in each line. He gave his undivided attention to the prosecution of his business until 1902, when he sold out and removed to Harrison, where he has a fine home, his house being in one of the choice locations of the town and a five room structure of modern architectural design. Mr. Ramey also owns some other valuable property in the town and is one of the substantial men. Mr. Ramey is a member of the J. B. Wyman Post, No. 44, Department of Washington and Alaska, of the G. A. R., at Rockford.

To Mr. and Mrs. Ramey have been born six children, named as follows: William J., of Nez Perces county; Mrs. Polly J. Roscoe, of Kootenai county; Mrs. Roxie VanAmburg, of Harrison; Mrs. Victoria Bailey, of Harrison; Charles P., of Nez Perces county; Mrs. Effie Ribstein, of Harrison.

**JOSEPH FISHER** is the real promoter of the town of Saint Maries, now a thriving village, and to his efforts more than to any other man is due the building up of the town and the success that has attended it. He is the pioneer of this section, has always labored for the advancement and progress of the community and the town and is a public minded and generous citizen of excellent standing and enjoys the esteem of all.

Joseph Fisher was born in Harrisville, Michigan, December 25, 1856, being the first white boy born there. His parents were Joseph and Rachel (Taylor) Fisher. He grew up on a farm and received his education in his native place. On September 26, 1878, he married Miss Addie, daughter of Guy C. and Mariah Lewis. In 1888 he migrated to Idaho, settling near his present location. He then took a trip to Oregon and later, in the spring of 1889, he returned to this place and purchased a forty-acre tract from the railroad. There he located the town of Saint Maries and he has been one of the enterprising builders ever since. In the fall of 1889 he sent for his family and in the same fall he was appointed postmaster, having succeeded in getting an office established. He held the office continuously for six years. He was the first one to open up a general merchandise store there, and to the upbuilding of his business he has devoted his efforts with becoming wisdom, to which he owes his success. In 1902 he was nominated by the Republican party for county commissioner and was elected by about 280 majority. In January, 1902, the fire fiend destroyed his entire store and building, but not to be daunted, he has erected a three-story structure, which he is finishing in good shape. He is doing a good business in the store, carrying a full and complete stock of groceries, feed, provisions, crockery and so forth. He rents some of the store rooms of the building to hardware and furniture establishments. Mr. Fisher has a good hotel in addition to the mercantile business

and the upper rooms of his store building will be utilized as an extension of the hotel business, making him, all told, about fifty rooms, which gives him ample opportunity to entertain the increasing travel of that section. Mr. Fisher owns a third interest in the Interstate Telephone Company, a third interest in the townsite and a third interest in the cheese factory, and is a real leader in the development of the town. He is a member of the M. W. A., Lodge No. 8555; and of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 32, at Saint Maries. Mr. Fisher has thirteen children, named as follows: Mrs. Alice Lindstrom, of Saint Maries; Mrs. Sadie Brown, also of Saint Maries; Guy, deceased; Ethel, Bert F., Sherman, deceased, Grant, Edna, Addie, Josie, Harold, Ray, Fernie and Florence. Mr. Fisher has displayed commendable wisdom in the affairs of his business, has conducted himself in a worthy manner as a man and citizen and he stands well in the community, being a leading man.

**PETER MOC-TIL-MA.** It would be interesting to recount the various adventures and experiences in the life of this venerable and influential Indian. He has been one of the keen and energetic men of his tribe in whose remembrance the important items of pioneer history of the northwest have occurred. He is now considered one of the capable and keen men of the agency and has demonstrated his ability in numerous ways and at divers occasions.

Peter Moc-Til-Ma is the son of Old Chief Moc-Til-Ma of the Coeur d'Alenes and was born in 1840, where Spokane now stands. His life was spent largely with his people and he selected a fine piece of land at the time of the segregation of the reservation. This is an estate of four hundred acres of valuable grain land, about eight miles northwest from Desmet. He has it well under cultivation and improved in a becoming manner. He has enough land in addition to this to make an estate of two thousand acres. Peter married Agnes and they have four children, Louie, aged thirty years; Bartholemew, aged sixteen; Ellen, aged fourteen; Felician, aged eleven. They are all able to read and write the English language well and are promising young people. Peter Moc-Til-Ma is a man held in high repute among his people and is influential and substantial.

**EDWARD STUVE.** It gives us pleasure to be able to give in this volume of the county history an epitome of the career of the respected and capable citizen and pioneer of Harrison whose name initiates this paragraph, both because of the good achievements he has accomplished in the business world and because of his own personal worth and integrity.

Edward Stuve was born in Norway, on March 21, 1862, being the son of Howell and Margaret Stuve, also natives of that land. In 1877 he came to this country with his parents, having been educated in his native land. They landed in New York and went

thence to Jackson county, Wisconsin, where he remained with his parents until 1883, when he came to Clarkford, Idaho, and with his brothers established a sawmill and shingle mill. They did a good business there until 1901, when they removed their plant to where Harrison now stands. But very few people were here then and their mill was the first shingle mill and the first industry of the kind in the town. To the steady prosecution of this business, which was attended with good success, Mr. Stuve gave his undivided attention until 1901, when they sold the entire business. Since that time he has retired from active life and is investigating different lines with a view of again establishing himself in business. Mr. Stuve has a fine residence in Harrison and is one of the respected and leading citizens of the town.

In 1888 Mr. Stuve went to Jackson county, Wisconsin, and there married Miss Ellen Erickson, the nuptials occurring on July 20th of that year. To this happy marriage there have been born five children, named as follows: Edna M., Lula L., deceased, Helen M., Esther F., Howard A. Mr. Stuve is a member of the Maccabees and he and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He takes a warm interest in the advancement of educational facilities and he always is found allied on the side of sound principles. Mr. Stuve came to the west without money and by his industry, his sagacity in business and the wisdom in handling his interests, he has gained a goodly competence and is a substantial and upright man.

**LOUIS STUVE.** Among the leading citizens of Harrison there should be mentioned the subject of this article, since he was one of the very first settlers here, since he started the first shingle industry where the town now is, since he has always manifested a public spirit and labored for the general progress, and since personally he is a man of untarnished reputation, is a power for good, has arrayed his influence for good morals and does a worthy part in supporting the churches and all good institutions.

Louis Stuve was born in Norway, on March 2, 1856, being the son of Howell and Margaret Stuve. He was reared on a farm and received his education in his native land. In 1882 he migrated to the United States, landing at New York, whence he went to Jackson county, Wisconsin, whither his parents had preceded him. In the summer of 1883 he came to Clarkford and there engaged in the shingle business with his three brothers. In 1891 they came thence to Harrison and located a shingle mill here. Few settlers were here then and this mill was the first industry of its kind in the community. They continued in this business until the spring of 1901, when they sold out and since that time our subject has been retired from business, but expects soon to take up active business relations again. Mr. Stuve has a fine residence in the town and is one of the prominent citizens. He has always manifested an active interest in the welfare of the town and the educational facilities and other enter-

prises calculated to benefit all. Mr. Stuve is a member of the Maccabees and of the M. W. A.

On September 11, 1897, Mr. Stuve married Miss Emma, daughter of George W. and Samantha C. Glover, and to them have been born three children: Myrtle I., Lilly C., Roy H.

When Mr. Stuve came to this western country he came over from the Northern Pacific and as the road was not finished he had to walk from Helena to Missoula. He helped to make the first wagon road from Sandpoint to Bomers Ferry and was with the first party that traveled on that road. Mr. Stuve has the respect and esteem of all in the community and he is a substantial and enterprising citizen.

IRAL RIGGS, manager for the Remington Typewriter Company, covering eastern Washington and the five northern counties of Idaho, the Kootenai district of British Columbia, the state of Montana, and the northern tier of counties in Wyoming, has his main office at No. 110 Washington street, Spokane Club building. He has a force of ten employees, which is to be increased in the near future, as business is being rapidly built up. He handles Remington typewriters, office furniture, such as desks, chairs and tables, also supplies for all makes of machines. There is, also, in connection a strictly first-class repair department. His traveling salesmen cover this territory regularly and thoroughly.

Mr. Riggs was born in Springfield, Illinois, June 6, 1877, being the son of George W. and Ann M. (Ellis) Riggs, who reside at Ceresco, Nebraska. The father is a rancher. At the age of fifteen our subject was matriculated in the Nebraska State University, Lincoln, Nebraska, taking the scientific course, and remaining three and one-half years. Until the opening of the Spanish-American war he was engaged as a shipping clerk in Chicago. June 24, 1898, he enlisted in Company K, Captain Rogers, Twentieth United States Regular Infantry. At Fort McPherson, Georgia, he did garrison duty until August 15th, when he was sent to Leavenworth, Kansas, and was discharged October 23, 1898. In 1899 he engaged with the Remington people and had charge of their office at Lincoln, Nebraska. Later he became city salesman at Omaha and afterward was assistant manager at that point. In March, 1903, Mr. Riggs came to Spokane and assumed charge of this territory as general manager for the Remington Company.

Our subject was united in marriage at Omaha, April 15, 1901, to Miss Jennie Hughes, daughter of Edward and Mary Hughes. Mrs. Riggs is a native of New York state. Her father is a building contractor at Lincoln, Nebraska. To Mr. and Mrs. Riggs have been born two children, Paul H. and Katherine.

The Remington typewriter was first owned and manufactured by E. Remington & Sons, Wyckoff, Seamans & Benedict were their sole agents until about 1882, when they took over the entire business and it was conducted under their name until January, 1903,

when it became known as the Remington Typewriter Company. The factory is located at Ilion, New York. The general offices are at Nos. 325 and 327 Broadway, New York. Offices are located in every important city in the world. The actual sales exceed two hundred machines a day, and they transact the most extensive business in this line in the world. The Remington typewriters are used by all nations.

MORRIS ANTELOPE is one of the bright and enterprising young men of his tribe, being born in 1868, to Louie Antelope, who is now one of the largest stockmen of the reservation and resides near Tekoa. Morris was reared in this section and made his home with his father until 1900, when he removed to his present place, a farm of two thousand acres, sixteen miles northwest from Desmet. This fine estate is all fenced and Mr. Antelope is endeavoring to make of it one of the fine farms of the reservation. His aggressiveness and spirit are shown in that he reads and writes the English language well, although he has never had the opportunity of school facilities. For nine years he operated a store in Desmet, but sold out at the end of that time and has since paid attention to raising stock and handling wood, being successful in his labors.

Morris Antelope married Mary, now aged twenty-nine and they have become the parents of three children, Louie, aged twelve, Mary, aged five, Annie, aged two.

BEER BARZA, one of the blacksmiths in the government shop and the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres three miles northwest from Desmet, is one of the native Coeur d'Alenes, being born on the reservation in 1868. His father was a sub-chief and his mother one of the Coeur d'Alene tribe. She is now living with our subject. Mr. Barza married Josett, who is aged twenty-seven, and they have five children, Joseph, age twelve, Lizzie, age ten, John, age seven, Marv, age five, Madeline, age two. Mr. Barza has a dwelling in Desmet in addition to the property mentioned above. His farm is well fenced and improved in a fine shape and he receives good returns in crops annually. Mrs. Barza is of the Kalispell tribe, but was born in this reservation. Mr. Barza had little opportunity to receive educational training in the schools during his youth, but his burning desire to learn the English spurred him on until by careful personal research, he has enabled himself to read and write the English language. His ability in mechanics is evident in his work in the blacksmith shop and he is to be commended for the progress he has made.

BONA MACHA. Without doubt the subject of this article is one of the most progressive and advanced men of his tribe, being of strong determination, good judgment and ability to grasp and execute proper

designs. He was born in 1854 in Montana. He is a descendant of the Coeur d'Alenes and spent his life in visiting between here and the tribes in Montana until this reservation was set aside, when he took up his permanent abode here. He owns one of the best dwellings in Desmet, and also has a fine farm of one thousand acres three miles west from town, which is well improved with good buildings and is handled with great credit to the owner. In addition to doing general farming, Mr. Macha raises considerable stock. He is captain of the police and has made his name a terror to evil doers. It is well known that when he goes after a man, he is sure to bring him and his firm and determined stand for law and order have done a great deal to advance the cause on the reservation. Mr. Macha is a member of the Council and is esteemed for his wisdom and excellent ways there.

Bona Macha married Isabelle, who is now aged twenty-four, and they have two children, John, aged eight, and attending the Fathers' school; Bonamacha, the baby.

BARNEY CAMELL is one of the younger men of the Coeur d'Alene tribe who was born on the reservation in the vicinity of Desmet, the date being 1883. His parents are Peter and Pauline Camell, who now live about eight miles northwest from Desmet. The home estate consists of fifteen hundred acres of fine land, all of which is fenced and laid under tribute for pasture and grain. Our subject lives with his parents and assists in raising horses and general farming. The father has a goodly herd of horses and handles considerable grain. Barney was educated in the excellent school conducted at the mission by the Fathers and is well versed in the English branches. He gives promise of being one of the important and influential men of the tribe and his natural capabilities coupled with good training have fitted him well for weighty responsibilities among his people.

WILLIAM RYAN has been in Kootenai county for a good many years and during all this time he has been prominent in its affairs and a leading citizen, while his wisdom and integrity have made him one of the best of its citizens, in whom the people have confidence. He is at present deputy collector of customs at Porthill and is an efficient and well liked officer.

William Ryan was born in Cumberland, Alleghany county, Maryland, on May 15, 1842, the son of William and Mary (Dignan) Ryan, natives of Ireland. They came to the United States in 1818 and 1820, respectively, and were married in this country. When our subject was four years of age they removed to Iowa while it was still a territory and there he was educated, finishing this important part of his life training in the Table Mound seminary, near Dubuque. In 1859, Mr. Ryan crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, clerked in a store for one year and returned. After some time farming in Iowa, he returned to Colorado,

and in June, 1865, went to Montana, where he mined and freighted for two years. In the fall of 1867 Mr. Ryan descended the Missouri from Ft. Benton to Sioux City in a Mackinaw boat and for six years thereafter he was engaged in farming and handling stock in Iowa. He then spent two years in the copper mines of northern Michigan, mining and butchering. From 1876 he spent five years in the Black Hills mining and contracting mining timber. Next we see him in the Puget Sound country and in 1887 he made his way to Kootenai county. He located near Rathdrum that fall and engaged in lumbering and tie contracting. In 1892 Mr. Ryan was elected county assessor and in 1894 was chosen sheriff. Following this in June, 1897, Mr. Ryan was appointed a member of the commission to classify the mineral lands within the boundary of the Northern Pacific land grant. March 31, 1900, he was appointed deputy collector of customs at Porthill and since that time he has continued in the office and is now discharging the duties of that incumbency with discrimination and wisdom. He is a popular officer and a man of excellent standing.

January 11, 1897, at Coeur d'Alene, Mr. Ryan married Mrs. Mary V. Ray and two sons have been born to them, William and Matthew. They also have a daughter, Hazel Editha, a child of Mrs. Ryan by a former marriage. Mr. Ryan is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Coeur d'Alene.

STANISLAUS ARRAPA. Among the substantial young men of the Coeur d'Alenes we should mention the subject of this article, who has a fine farm of six hundred acres, three miles northeast from Desmet and also a dwelling in Desmet. His farm is well improved with good buildings and he does a general farming business, being successful in his labors. Mr. Arrapa is a member of the Indian police and is known by all as a man of integrity and honor, being gifted in talent and principle. He was born in 1879 the son of Arrapa and Susan. The father died about twelve years since and the mother is living with our subject. The marriage of our subject and Emma, who is one of the Spokane tribe, was consummated about six years since and three children have been born to them, Louie, Gabriel and Damas. Stanislaus Arrapa stands well with the people of the agency, among his own people and wherever he is known, being a man who is governed by principles of honor and right and is a fine representative of his people.

PETER GIRARD has demonstrated his ability to so handle the resources of southern Kootenai county that a good degree of property of a substantial kind has accrued to him as the reward of his sagacity and thrift. He is a man whose labors have done much for the upbuilding of the country and its interests and he is now possessed of a good farm at St. Joe post-office which is well improved and productive of fine

annual dividends of hay and general crops. He also possesses thirty or more head of cattle, which with other crops make him one of the substantial and prosperous citizens of this section. Mrs. Girard is postmistress of St. Joe and is well liked by all the patrons of the office.

Peter Girard was born in Canada, on March 29, 1874, the son of William and Mary Girard, natives of Canada. Our subject had but scanty opportunity to gain education in his youth and he was dependent upon his personal efforts also after eleven to support himself in this world. The lines being cast thus in hard places for him, he developed a self-reliance and sturdiness that have wrought well for him in later years. In 1886 Mr. Girard made his way to Spokane and later came to Desmet, where he worked for eighteen months. Next we see him in Coeur d'Alene, where he wrought for two years. His next move was to his present place, where he located a handsome homestead and went to raising stock. He has good buildings and a fine farm in every particular and is one of the leading citizens of this entire section.

On June 2, 1888, Mr. Girard married Miss Mary Morens, a native of Canada who died leaving no issue. On January 4, 1897, he contracted a second marriage with Mildred M. Humes, and to them have been born four children: William, born October 12, 1897; Marguerite, born April 12, 1899; Pauline, born January 26, 1901; and Rose, born December 1, 1902.

CHARLES O. WORLEY was born in Peoria, Illinois, on July 18, 1854, being the son of John J. and Sarah (Bradford) Worley, natives of Ohio. In 1856 the family went to Plattsmouth, Nebraska, where the father operated an Indian trading store until 1864. He was in the Second Nebraska Cavalry under General Sully and was discharged at the end of nine months on account of being wounded. In 1865 he crossed the plains to Montana and remained four years, during which period he had many fights with the Indians. In 1864 the family was driven out of Plattsmouth by the Indians; the settled in Scioto county, Ohio, near Portsmouth, until 1869, in which year they settled at Quenemo, Kansas, it being the Sac and Fox Indian agency. Our subject assisted his father in farming here until 1871, in which year he started out for himself. He made a trip to Colorado and returned in the following year. In 1875 he crossed the plains to California and worked there at carpenter work, which trade he had learned, until 1877, in which year he returned to Kansas and was married. He remained in Kansas until the spring of 1882, where he did carpenter work and then came to Washington territory. He located at Rockford and followed his trade until the spring of 1885 and then made the trip back to Kansas, where he lived until 1890. In that year Mr. Worley came to Rockford again, bringing his parents with him. The father died in Rockford in 1892 and the mother the year following and both are resting in the Rockford cemetery. Our subject had learned en-

gineering in the years previous to this date and when he located in Rockford this last time he followed this business in connection with carpenter work, until the spring of 1896 when he received the appointment as engineer for the government mills at the Coeur d'Alene reservation. He continued in charge of the mills until July 25, 1901, when he was transferred to the position of sub-agent of the Coeur d'Alene reservation, which position he has since filled to the satisfaction of all. Mr. Worley is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lodge 45; of the I. O. O. F., Fairview Lodge, No. 40; of the W. W., Camp No. 422, all of Rockford. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church in Rockford. Mr. Worley was always allied with the Republicans and served as treasurer of Osage county for two years. He also has been deputy sheriff for three different terms, has been city councilman and also city marshal.

At Quenemo, Kansas, on August 22, 1878, Mr. Worley married Miss Noydee, daughter of Sylvester and Emmaline (Little) Washburn, who are now deceased. Mrs. Worley was born in Columbus, Iowa, March 3, 1855. Three children were born to this union: Frank, who died when he was twenty; William, deceased, aged twenty-one; Lawrence, aged nine. Mr. Worley has property in Tekoa and Rockford and also farm land, all of which he rents.

CHIEF SALTESE, deceased. Among the really great Indian chiefs of the Pacific Northwest, or of the entire west for that matter, none deserves greater recognition than Saltese, the late chief of the Coeur d'Alenes, whose mother was a Spokane and his father a Coeur d'Alene. Few there were among the red men who could equal this beloved chieftain in physical courage and strength, moral stamina and intellectual capacity and none has left a worthier record or a more potent influence upon his race. Saltese was a vigorous man until the last few days of his life, despite the fact that he had reached and passed the ripe age of ninety-two, and until he breathed his last he was an ardent champion of all that is good and a relentless enemy of wickedness. Surrounded by the members of the family at his home near the old Desmet Mission, in Kootenai county, on April 20, 1902, the aged warrior, ruler and Christian leader passed over the great divide of life into the better world beyond, which to him meant more than "the happy hunting ground." His remains were laid at rest at the Mission, a most fitting place.

From the days of his youth, Saltese was a powerful man in the tribe and was renowned for his valiant deeds in time of war. In council his eloquent voice was often heard. It was he who led the war against Colonel Steptoe in 1857. When the war councils were held and the older chiefs opposed hostilities, it is said that Saltese made the most thrilling speech of his life, a speech which was so persuasive that it drew to his side the younger element and they followed him to a successful war, driving Steptoe out of the country and nearly annihilating his little band in a fierce battle on

the hill overlooking the site of Rosalia. All day the battle waged with disastrous results to the soldiers and at sundown, when the Indians withdrew, there were only four rounds of cartridges to the man and many members of this ill-fated expedition had lost their lives. During the night Timothy, a friendly Nez Perce, guided the remnant away in the darkness and they ultimately escaped across the Snake river to Fort Walla Walla. The next summer Colonel Wright came northward to punish the Indians, a mission which he successfully accomplished, subduing them for all time to come. None among the Indians was quicker to appreciate the situation than Chief Saltese, who thenceforth turned his strength and ability toward a better end and soon became the acknowledged leader of the more progressive class of Indians. He discarded the blanket for the white man's dress, acquired a knowledge of the English language, although he always preferred to converse in his native tongue, assisted the agents in carrying out many reforms, fought vigorously against the liquor traffic, ruled and advised his people well and by dint of hard work and unusually careful business management finally became a wealthy man, owning and farming 1,000 acres of the finest land on the reservation.

In personal appearance Saltese was a magnificent specimen of manhood and few would have guessed his age at over sixty. He walked firmly, his carriage was erect and dignified, and he generally wore a neatly fitting suit of some dark color, a negligee shirt, necktie and a black derby hat, always commanding the utmost respect wherever he went. He made frequent trips over the railroads and was each year granted an annual pass by the O. R. & N. Co. M. M. Cowley, of Spokane, who knew Saltese as early as 1866, in closing an eulogy on Chief Saltese, recently said: "He was not the hereditary chief of the Coeur d'Alenes, but in his younger days was one of the war chiefs, and when the hereditary chief, Scon Shinn, died Saltese had so risen from the ranks of his tribe that he was elected to the position, more than a third of a century ago. He was a born diplomat.

OTIS F. WARREN. This gentleman has occupied the position of inspector of customs at Porthill and Bonners Ferry, Idaho, since 1899 and is an efficient and capable officer whose standing is of the best and whose friends are numbered by legion from every quarter.

O. F. Warren was born in Naples, New York, on July 7, 1839, the son of Elijah and Eliza Ann (Fuller) Warren, natives of New York and Connecticut, respectively. The father was a farmer and held various offices of trust. Our subject is descended from Mayflower stock on both sides of the house and his grandfather was a cousin of the General Warren of Revolutionary fame. In his native place, O. F. Warren was educated, completing his training in the Naples Academy; he came to Wisconsin in 1857. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the three months service; the quota of

Wisconsin being full, he re-enlisted for three years but owing to sickness was not mustered in. Later in the same year he was elected register of deeds of Buffalo county, Wisconsin, and in June, 1862, he entered Company A, Twentieth Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry and served at the headquarters of the military commander of Wisconsin until October 4th, when he was discharged on account of disability. In November of 1863 he was re-elected register and took the office again in 1867 and later was in company with his father-in-law in a flouring mill for ten years. In the meantime he took up general merchandising extensively, but the crash of 1876 caused him to lose heavily. From 1877 to 1883, Mr. Warren devoted himself to farming in Wisconsin. In the latter year he removed to Dakota. There he was installed in several offices of trust by the people, among others being assessor of Clark county for one term. In December, 1890, Mr. Warren came to Idaho and in March of the following year he located west of Deep creek and farmed. The next year we see him in Postfalls, being chosen by the Spokane assessor for much of the intricate work of that county. Then Mr. Warren embarked in the merchandise business again, buying out W. D. Plant. He continued this until July, 1898, when he sold to A. J. Manor. He was chairman of the board of county commissioners from 1895 to 1896. In January, 1899, Mr. Warren was appointed inspector of customs and has held the position since, being in Porthill in later years.

On May 14, 1865, at Mondovi, Wisconsin, Mr. Warren married Hannah Mary, daughter of Harvey and Hannah (Arnold) Farrington. Four children have been born to this union, Milton S., a farmer and hotel man at Postfalls; Myrtle E., wife of Thomas W. Foy, a hotel man in Hope; H. Clay, painter at Postfalls; Earl B., in the employ of the Fidelity Abstract Company, Spokane, having graduated from Blair Business College. Mr. Warren is a member of the G. A. R. and also of the I. O. O. F. and Knights of Pythias.

FRED C. FISHER is the owner and operator of a saloon in Porthill, where he is doing a prosperous business at the present time. He also has numerous mining interests and owns a ranch south of Porthill.

Fred C. Fisher was born in Germany, in 1853, the son of Christian and Frederika Fisher, both natives of Germany. The father died when this son was five and the mother migrated with him and an older son to the United States when Fred was nine. They located in Illinois and there and in Wisconsin Fred received his educational training. After school days were over, he took up steamboating on the Mississippi and later learned the stone mason's trade. This occupied him until he came west. In 1888 Mr. Fisher came to Portland and there wrought until after the Spokane fire, when he went thither and did mason work in that city for some time. In 1890, he came to the Kootenai valley and homesteaded land four miles south from Porthill. In 1892 Mr. Fisher went to

Portland and did masonry work. Coming back to his ranch in the fall of 1895 he opened the International saloon in Porthill and has continued in this, together with his mining and farming interests.

In 1887, while in Minnesota, Mr. Fisher married Miss Kate Bosl, a native of Germany, who came to the United States in 1881. Mr. Fisher has one brother, Ernest, a stone mason, living on a farm in Wisconsin.

H. L. GRAVES is a farmer and stockman in Kootenai county, whose estate of one-half section lies about three miles up the river from Laclede, where he does general farming and is prospered.

H. L. Graves was born in Wisconsin, on September 26, 1853, the son of Rufus and Ann (Knoll) Graves, mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. He was educated there in the public schools and remained with his parents until 1887, when he came to Sprague, Washington, and worked in the railroad shops for a year. In May, 1888, he came to Laclede and homesteaded a quarter section and also bought as much more railroad land. He has a goodly portion under cultivation and besides many other improvements has an orchard of two hundred trees. In addition to this property, Mr. Graves has a house and lot in town. In the political realm, he is a staunch and active Democrat of the Jeffersonian type. Mr. Graves is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Foresters.

On January 9, 1880, at Appleton, Wisconsin, he married Miss Mary, daughter of Thomas and Kate (Wilson) Campbell, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively. Mrs. Graves was born in Wisconsin. Nine children have been born to this union: Gladys, deceased, Grace, Glenny, deceased, Frank, deceased, Lillie, Earl, George, Effie, deceased, and Jennie, deceased.

WESLEY SULLIVAN is a veteran of the Rebellion, whose faithful service in the cause of the Union places him high in the esteem of every loyal citizen of this fair land today. He was in the heat and burden of the day and three times was wounded and suffered in the southern hospitals. A detailed account of his career will be interesting for the readers of the history of northern Idaho and we accordingly append the same.

Wesley Sullivan was born in Ohio, on September 16, 1840, the son of James and Rebecca Sullivan, natives of North Carolina. When Wesley was small the family removed to Ft. Wayne, Indiana, and there he was educated in the public schools and also worked on the farm. When eighteen years of age he left the parental roof and came to Danville, Illinois, where he wrought until October 3, 1861, then enlisted in Company F, Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry. He was sent first into Missouri, then under Rosecrans in Tennessee and later with Sherman on the memorable march to the sea. He participated in all the battles of these well known commanders and was in constant action.

He was mustered out at the expiration of his time and afterward re-enlisted in Company K, One Hundred and Fiftieth Illinois for a year longer. He was sergeant during this period and at the close of the war was mustered out, at Springfield in 1865. He then returned to Danville, Illinois, and there wrought in the coal mines for twenty years. Next we see him in the Cascades, where he was in the coal mines for two years, after which he came to his present place. Here Mr. Sullivan cleared the right of way for the railroad and made ties. Then he took his present place two and one-half miles west from Laclede. Mr. Sullivan is a staunch and active Republican and is also a member of the G. A. R. In reminiscence we note that when Grant and Sherman came to Chattanooga, that Mr. Sullivan was detailed to fire on the steamboat Painted Rock, and run the blockade past the old Look-out mountain, which was done successfully under a most galling fire.

CHARLES W. FEELY is a man of stability and integrity, whose skillful labors in Kootenai county have produced the meed of a valuable holding of real estate five miles south from Rathdrum, where he makes his home at the present time. The home place is a quarter section which is well improved, with good buildings, orchard, and so forth and is annually laid under tribute to produce abundant returns of the cereals and general crops. In addition to this land, Mr. Feely owns other land in company with his brothers, who are all mentioned in this work.

Charles W. Feely was born in Shelby county, Iowa, on February 17, 1878, the son of Thomas N. and Alice M. Feely, who now reside near this son. They all came from Iowa in 1881, settling in Washington, where they continued their residence until 1890, at which time they located in Hoodoo valley and thence removed to their present place in 1895. Mr. Feely, with his brothers and father, has labored steadily in their occupation of general farming and abundant success has rewarded them all. Our subject is a man of independence and original thought and in political matters he is dictated by his own judgment as to the course in casting his vote. He is still unmarried and has one of his sisters to keep the house.

H. E. BURNHAM. As the following epitome of the career of Mr. Burnham will evidence, he is a man of energy and enterprise, possessed of that sterling quality of executive ability that puts through to a successful termination the undertaking to which he turns his attention. Kootenai county has been benefited much by his labors in various lines; at the present time he is operating a good sawmill about seven miles east from Rathdrum, where he has a body of two hundred and eighty acres of timber land. In addition to this he owns property in Postfalls and has also some in various other places.

H. E. Burnham was born in Dunkirk, New York,

on March 12, 1854, being the son of Sydney and Louise L. Burnham, natives of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was a stockman and butcher. Our subject worked with his father until the age of thirteen had been attained and he then sailed on the lakes for two years. Then came a period of nine years of railroading from which he was allured by the enticing features of the oil business in Pennsylvania. Thirteen years he was held in this occupation and in 1889 made the journey across the continent to Spokane. A short time was spent in that centre of the Inland Empire country when he came to Postfalls, where he purchased property and went into the grocery business. Later he followed butchering for two years and then turned his attention to dairying and stock farming for six years. The next industry to claim his attention was sawmilling and in the manipulation of a successful trade here we find him at the present time. In addition to this he is interested in real estate in different locations.

At Jamestown, New York, in 1877, occurred the happy event of the marriage of Mr. Burnham and Miss Phoebe C. Simmonds, a native of New York and the daughter of Zibe Simmonds. They have one child, Lyon. Mr. Burnham is a member of the K. O. T. M. Politically, he is independent and untrammelled by the party lines of any tenets; he reserves for himself the right to choose the man and the principles which his vote will support.

CHARLES W. CULP, one of the publishers of the Silver Blade, and of its successor, the Rathdrum Tribune, a paper of distinct vitality and merit at the county seat of Kootenai county, is one of the leading business men of the county and together with his brother, who is his partner, has conducted the Blade for some time and wielded an influence for progression and advancement throughout the county.

Charles W. Culp was born in Lincoln, Montana, on January 8, 1879, the son of David W. and Mary J. (Muffley) Culp, natives of Pennsylvania and still living. They were born at Shippensburg, October 5, 1830, and at Mt. Eagle, February 4, 1846, respectively. The dates of their removal to Montana are 1865 and 1870, respectively, and they have been on the crest of frontier life ever since, being a worthy couple in their endeavors to assist in the progress of civilization. Our subject was educated at Thompson, Montana, and as soon as the school days were ended he was apprenticed to learn the printer's art, which he accomplished in due time with a skillful finish. He came to Rathdrum in July, 1902, with his brother, and purchased the Blade, which has been as its successor is now, the exponent of sound principles since and the champion of the interests of the citizens of the county, while its clear cut enunciation of the questions of the day and logical conclusions in reference to the same have made it one of the leading sheets of the northwest. In its devotion to the welfare of local interests, the Tribune has not forgotten to be free from local jealousies and prejudices that embitter, and the kindly spirit mani-

festes to all while correcting false moves and general good will and heartiness always expressed have made it a favorite and a power for good.

Mr. Culp has the following brothers and sisters: J. R. M., his partner; W. S., in Rathdrum; Thomas P., deceased; Jennie M. and Elizabeth C., living in Rathdrum. Mr. Culp is an active and intelligent Republican and with convincing force is able to give a reason for his political faith. He is an active worker in the M. W. A. and Knights of Pythias, and his standing in the county is of the very best. Mr. Culp and his people are members of the Presbyterian church.

CLARENCE H. FEELY is one of the wide awake, thrifty and sagacious farmers of Kootenai county. He is a young man of excellent habits and sound principles and is a loyal friend and progressive citizen. His estate of one hundred and sixty acres, lies four miles south from Rathdrum and its thrifty appearance, well kept and excellent buildings, choice orchard and broad fields all testify to the ability and skill of the proprietor. Mr. Feely also owns other land, being interested with his brothers. The boys and their father own one thousand acres together and it is one of the finest bodies of land in the county.

Clarence H. Feely was born in Shelby county, Iowa, on September 6, 1879, the son of Thomas N. and Alice M. Feely, who are mentioned elsewhere in the work. In 1881 the family came from their Iowa home to Washington, where our subject gained most of his educational discipline. In 1890 they located in Hoodoo valley and there the home continued until 1895 when a move was made to their present excellent location. The brothers have continued in their efforts together with their father and the wisdom of it is apparent in the valuable holdings now possessed by them. Our subject is still in the possession of the charms of celibacy, having never ventured to embark on the sea of matrimony. He is an exemplary young man and has wrought in a commendable manner. Mr. Feely is an independent thinker on all the questions of the day and his sturdiness of character is manifested in that he is not trammelled or bound by the tenets of any political party, but votes as his wisdom dictates.

IRVAN E. FEELY is a native of the occident, being born in Washington, Spokane county, and the date August 8, 1883. He received his education in that state and in Idaho and has continued with his parents until the present time. He came with them to Hoodoo valley in 1890 and thence to the present location in 1895. He is a young man of good qualities, has principles of uprightness and manifests intrinsic worth and sterling integrity. From his earliest youth he has been trained in the way of industry and thrift by a wise father and the result is that a man of reliability and stability is now the pride of his father and the rich reward of the excellent training.

Our subject owns land in connection with his brothers. They have so acted in unison in their business endeavors that they have conserved their interests in a remarkable manner and the excellent wisdom manifested in this course is a bright example to all. While Irvan Feely has not yet passed the mile post of his majority, still the qualities of a wise and capable man are manifest and it is to be expected that he will be one of the leading citizens of this great county for many years to come, gaining distinction and affluence as the proper result of his course.

---

WILLIAM F. ALLBAUGH is one of the leading business men of the thriving town of Hope, Idaho, being proprietor of the butcher shop there. He is a man of sterling worth and has manifested excellent capabilities in his business career.

William F. Allbaugh was born in Keithsburg, Illinois, on June 30, 1873, being the son of William and Martha (Catlin) Albough, natives of Carroll county, Ohio, and now living in this county. Our subject received his education in his native state and there learned the butcher business and followed it for some time. He came west in 1889 and after exploring some time went to Spokane where he followed the grocery business. Three years there and then he came to northern Idaho, where he had previously been, and opened a meat market in Hope, which he is conducting at the present time and where he does a good business. Mr. Allbaugh has been on his own resources since he was sixteen years of age and has always shown an enterprising spirit and a tenacity that has given him the success that merit deserves.

Mr. Allbaugh has the following named sisters: Alice, Laura, Olive and Emma, all deceased; Carrie, wife of George Ferris; Louise, in Hope; Josephine, wife of T. C. Peck, in Nelson, B. C.; Edna, wife of A. Croy, in Hope.

At Rathdrum, on July 4, 1900, Mr. Allbaugh married Miss Addie E. Smith, whose parents are leading citizens of this county and are mentioned in another portion of this work. One child has been born to bless the marriage, Margaret. Mr. Allbaugh is a member of the W. W. and in political adherence is a Democrat. He is a man of sterling qualities and is one of the genial and popular citizens of Hope.

---

ALEXANDER QUIRIE. That the subject of this sketch is one of the highly esteemed and popular men of Kootenai county is evidenced by the fact that in 1902 he was nominated on the Republican ticket for commissioner of the county and although the county is Democratic, he was elected by the overwhelming majority of six hundred and twenty votes. He is a man of staunch worth and integrity and the people of the commonwealth are safe in entrusting the important interests of the county in his hands.

Alexander Quirie was born in Scotland, July 16,

1861, the son of John and Margaret (Walker) Quirie, natives of Aberdeen, Scotland. The father died in 1891 and the mother in 1892, in their native land. Our subject inherited the staunch qualities of the Scotch blood and from his youth manifested an integrity and stability that betokened the strong man of today. He was well educated in his native place and in 1887 left the scenes of youth and came to the United States. He landed in St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged on a stock farm for two years. Next we see the adventurous spirit in Washington and for a year he was exploring the various portions of the northwest. He finally returned from the coast to Spokane and worked on a dairy farm for a time. On June 1, 1890, he came to Hope and for three years he was teaming for H. M. Casey. Then Mr. Quirie located his present place on Trestle creek, three miles west from Hope and opened a dairy. He furnished milk, cream and butter to Hope for eight years and then retired from that business and devoted himself to raising stock and general farming. He has a good place, well improved and productive of good crops. A fine orchard of one hundred trees embellishes the place. Mr. Quirie is a thrifty and up-to-date farmer.

Mr. Quirie has two brothers and two sisters: George and John, farmers in Scotland; Mary, wife of Alexander Anderson, and Margaret, wife of John Lagrie, both in Scotland. Mr. Quirie is a Republican from principle and in religious persuasion is a Presbyterian. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a man in whom his neighbors confide and who is worthy of the esteem and confidence reposed in him.

---

WILLIAM T. STONE, who dwells five miles south from Bonners Ferry, is one of the substantial and prosperous farmers of his section and a leading man in the community. He was born in Audrain county, Missouri, on January 13, 1855, the son of Thomas and Kizerie (Cardwell) Stone, natives of Kentucky. The father died in Oregon in 1898. Our subject has two brothers, Thomaston and J. D. He was educated in his native place and in Bedford county, Indiana, whither the family went when he was a boy. Later they went to Illinois, and in 1874 William made his way to Texas. He followed the basic art of agriculture until 1885 in the great state and then he was attracted by the varied beauties and resources to visit California. After one year in exploring the state he made his way to Oregon, and for nine years was numbered with the progressive and enterprising citizens of the Web-foot state. Next he journeyed on to Washington and after due deliberation he came to Idaho. Search revealed the land now known as government land and he homesteaded a quarter. Since that time Mr. Stone has devoted himself to the improvement and culture of his land, and now has a valuable farm. He is one of the stirring men of the section and takes an active part in the affairs of the county.

In 1878 occurred the marriage of Mr. Stone and

Miss Alice Stillwell. The nuptials were celebrated in Montague county, Texas. Mrs. Stone's parents were natives of Virginia and came to Texas in very early days. Four children have been born to this happy marriage: Lottie, Robert F., Lulu, and Alice. Mr. Stone is independent in political matters, as also in settling the questions of the day he is untrammelled by the ties of party or sect. He is a man of worth and integrity and stands high in the esteem of the people.

JOSEPH M. JEANNOT, a capitalist and property owner of Hope, is a man whose industry and thrift, dominated by sagacity and keen discrimination, have given the reward of a fine competence and the good will of all as well. He was born in Kankakee, Illinois, on May 16, 1858, the son of Joseph and Philomina (Lambert) Jeannot, natives of Three Rivers, Canada. Mr. Jeannot has the following brothers and sisters: F. E., deceased; J. M., died in infancy; J. O., in Michigan; L. H., in Hope; G. E., in Hope; W. E., in Wisconsin; Arthur and Thomas, deceased; Sarah, in Spokane; Phoebe, Lenora and Georgia, in New York, all married but Phoebe; Susan, Mary, Angelena, Beatrice, Lorna, all deceased, with twins who died when infants. Our subject received his early

education in Illinois and there he remained until July, 1871, when he took a journey to Kansas, where he farmed for ten years. Then he went to Colorado and mined for two years, after which he came to Idaho and railroaded for some time, then went to Portland. Next we see Mr. Jeannot in the Sound country, where he did logging and after a time returned to Portland and tended bar for three years. His next move was to the Coeur d'Alene country, where he operated a saloon and also did mining for three years. At the time of the chloride excitement he came to the Pend Oreille country and engaged in steamboating and other business at Hope. He has also followed mining since coming here, and is an active and progressive laborer for the upbuilding and advancement of the place. Mr. Jeannot has fine business property in the town and is contemplating the erection of a first-class hotel here.

In 1894 Mr. Jeannot celebrated his marriage with Miss Anna Sucker. He is a member of the Elks, the Foresters, the A. O. U. W., and is a man of influence and popularity in these relations. Mr. Jeannot is a well informed Democrat and an adherent of the Catholic church. He has shown marked capabilities in his business career and has made his present gratifying holding by his own unaided efforts, which is a real crown of enjoyment.



# PART VI.

## HISTORY OF SHOSHONE COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I.

---

#### CURRENT HISTORY—1860-1885.

It is a noteworthy fact that the leading county of Idaho in its mineral production was likewise the first in which mineral wealth was found. It was the discovery of gold within the limits of the present county of Shoshone by Captain E. D. Pierce that stimulated the first grand stampede into north Idaho and caused the subsequent settlement and subjugation of the country. But while Shoshone county furnished the stimulus to this development, it did share equitably in the results. Oro Fino and Pierce City did not long remain the magic names around which the gold-hungry population of the Northwest wove bright visions of fortunes to be made in a day. Subsequent discoveries turned the attention of gold hunters elsewhere, the mercurial population of the place was largely drawn away by more alluring prospects in other parts of the north Idaho country, and the support for a local government was for many years so inadequate that the question of dismemberment of the county was more than once mooted.

Prior to the discovery of the Cœur d'Alene mines the settled portions of this vast political division, imperial in its extent, were the country contiguous to Pierce City, the Moose creek mining country and the Weippe and Fraser stock raising and agricultural communities. The earliest history of the first mentioned has already found a place in these chapters. Like the rest of the old placer fields, its wealth soon began to show signs of exhaustion and eventually the placer fields passed largely into the hands of the Chinese. The white population dwindled to a comparatively insignificant number, yet there were present always a few representatives of the Caucasian race, and as the county-seat was located in their central town, they

were naturally interested to do what they could for the maintenance of the county organization.

The Moose creek mines were discovered in 1862 by a wandering band of prospectors. They are situated on the headwaters of the north fork of the Clearwater, many miles to the northeast of Pierce. They paid their discoverers well for a short time, but were soon deserted, the rich deposits that attracted the attention of the first miners being apparently of limited extent. A second influx of population was stimulated in the late 'sixties by further discoveries made by prospectors named Ernest Hilton and William Shepard and Tommy O'Brien. It is said that fully two hundred people rushed in. This influx resulted in the founding of Moose City, which at one time had a saloon, restaurant, hotel and three general stores. For three years the diggings produced well, supporting a considerable population, but during the early 'seventies they began to fail again, though a few continued to mine in the district twelve or fifteen years longer.

The first permanent settler in the Weippe section, it is said, was Wellington Landon, who took up his abode on the present town site of Weippe October 6, 1875. Previous to this, however, there had been a few settlers, principally stockmen, among them a man named Petjade, who kept a station on Ford's creek during the early sixties; John Wilson, Martin Mauli and Peter Hourcade. In 1879 Patrick Gaffney settled with his family on land contiguous to the Landon place, and later came Harvey Setzer, William Gamble, Levi Goodwin and a family named French. These were the only inhabitants of this rich grazing section until after the country was surveyed in 1884, when a

small addition to their numbers was attracted to the region.

What is known as the Fraser country lies between the country just described and Greer, along the brakes of Lolo creek and the Clearwater river. The earliest settler in this region, it is thought, was a man familiarly known as "Texas," who lived on a claim about two miles east of the site of Fraser postoffice. He took up his residence in these parts about 1863 or possibly a year earlier. For a few years he kept a station there, then sold his right and improvements to one Milo Thomas, who was succeeded some five or six years later by Mauli & Hourcade, stockmen. The next settler, probably, was John Alsop, who came about 1872 and located on what is called the Hole-in-the-ground ranch. In 1874 John D. Reed took a claim south of the present Fraser postoffice on the brakes of the Lolo, and some four years later Patrick Keane took a place half a mile west of the old Texas ranch. These were the pioneer settlers of the region and practically the only residents until the developments of the past few years began.

With so few communities to support a local government and these so small and weak, the mystery is that county organization could be maintained at all. Much credit is due the pioneer people of southern Shoshone for their successful fight against political disintegration. Their existence as a separate county was not maintained without sacrifice, and it is thought that had not the Cœur d'Alenes been discovered the struggle would soon have been given up.

The summary of assessments for the year 1865 gives us some idea of conditions obtaining in Shoshone county at that time. The persons owning assessable property numbered 273. Forty-six houses were assessed, seven ditches, namely, the Upper Shanghai, Lower Shanghai, Barclay's gulch, Rhoades creek, Lower Rhoades creek, McConnel's and George Kleasman's; three saloons—D. H. Jaume's, Stanford Capps's and James Connelly's; one drug store, Parker's; one saw mill, D. M. Fraser's; one store and gaming room, D. F. Leonard's; three general stores, J. P. Butler's, Levi Ankeny's and Scidner & Loewenberg's. The assessed valuation of this property, added to that of the two horses and 367 head of beef cattle assessed to A. J. Watson and the horse, wagon and harness and twelve cows assessed to John Corn, amounted in all to \$41,960. Each of the 273 persons assessed was required to pay \$4 poll tax and \$1 military enrollment tax.

The revenue collectable from every source was small even in 1865 and it became much smaller later. Edward Hammond states that by the winter of 1860-70 the population of Pierce City and vicinity had fallen to about a hundred white men, though there were three hundred or more Chinamen in the camp, many of whom were doing well in their mining operations. On Weippe prairie were a few farmers engaged in raising cattle, horses, hay, vegetables, cereals and such other products as they could find a market for among the miners.

The people of southern Shoshone county, like those in other parts of north Idaho, were greatly disturbed by the Indian war of 1877, though happily comparatively little damage was done them and their numbers were not reduced by the fell wrath of the red man. The first news of the outbreak was brought to Pierce City by a friendly Nez Perces squaw named Louise, who lived on the North Fork. She was at that time about thirty-five years of age. By frequent visits to Pierce City with vegetables she had become well acquainted with the white residents of the town, for whom she had the kindest sentiments. The white miners of Shoshone county had always been friendly to the Indians, purchasing from them grain and vegetables every year. When Louise announced that certain Indians had taken the warpath they felt they had nothing to fear from the Kamiahs, North Forks, Lapwais or Clearwaters, but they were afraid lest some marauding detachment from Joseph's band might do them harm. The inhabitants were in no condition to defend themselves in case of attack. Their number did not exceed twenty-five at the time, though they were reinforced a little later by the arrival of Wellington Landon, Patrick Gaffney and family, Martin Mauli, Peter Hourcade and John Reed from the Weippe prairie, and D. W. C. Dunwell from his ferry on the Clearwater near the site of the present Greer. Ed Hammond and Horatio L. Gray owned the only rifles in the town; Francis Carle was armed with a shotgun supplied with only one lock, and a few of the men had revolvers. The Chinese population was still more poorly armed and for some reason it did not seem anxious to prepare for defense.

The white people determined to fortify the home of Francis Carle, in the lower end of town, and around it they built a stockade of cordwood eight feet high, inclosing two wells that they might have an abundant supply of water. A small log fort was also built just east of town on the spot now occupied by the schoolhouse. Guards were thrown out around the town, but it was the intention of the people to treat for peace should the Indians appear, as they realized fully their inability to do more than make a show of defense.

Shortly after the warning had been given the whites by Louise, Edward Hammond determined to go through to Lewiston, if he could, and sue for aid. Starting in the morning, he reached Weippe prairie early in the afternoon and from a position in the woods which surrounded the little meadow, he saw seventy or eighty Indians in council. Their tipis had been erected and a temporary camp established. He also saw that Mr. Landon's house had been burned.

Hastily returning to Pierce City, Mr. Hammond informed his fellow citizens there of what he had seen. The people did not doubt but they would be attacked forthwith. All was quiet that night. Next morning, however, two friendly Kamiahs under flag of truce came into town with a message from Chief Lawyer to the effect that the hostiles were about to attack the settlement and that the whites should be on their guard. The settlers were unable to do more than

remove their women and children to the woods southeast of town, as they had already made such meagre preparations for defense as lay in their power. Fortunately, the Indians never put in an appearance. It was subsequently learned that they had been dissuaded from attacking the town by those of their own number who had traded with the whites for years and consequently looked upon them as friends. Many of the Indians were very much in favor of the attack and gave it up only after a long and vigorous contest in the council.

The day following the arrival of the two Kamiahs with Lawyer's message the whites decided to send a company of men to Lewiston for arms and ammunition. Eight men volunteered to go on this dangerous journey, namely: John Greer, Horatio L. Gray, Elliot C. Cole, Hiram Nelson, Frank Capps, Patrick Keane, Lawrence T. Dunwell, Robert Yantis and Edward Hammond. Setting out from Pierce late in the afternoon unarmed, for they left their weapons to those in the fort, they descended to the north fork of the Clearwater via Quartz creek, crossed the river in a canoe which they were fortunate enough to find, and proceeded thence to Lewiston, at which town they arrived early next morning. They experienced no difficulty in procuring sixteen rifles and an abundance of ammunition. With these they set out forthwith on the return journey—all but Hiram Nelson, who went to his home in Walla Walla. Jacob Schultz, of Lewiston, took his place.

Being now well armed, the doughty eight did not fear to return by the main trail to Pierce. At the Clearwater they found the ferry burned, so were forced to build a raft in order to cross the stream. They arrived in town about noon next day after an uneventful journey, and strengthened the defenses by their presence and the arms they brought, but fortunately, the rude fortifications of the miners were not put to the test. The Indians did not attack the town when they could and opportunity to do so never returned, for they were soon driven to parts beyond Idaho. Shoshone county suffered comparatively little from the outbreak, though several score of cattle and horses were stolen from the ranges around Weippe, one house and one ferry were burned, the miners were compelled to desist from productive employment for several weeks, and men of all occupations were forced to neglect their usual work. The direct and indirect losses of the war were considerable.

\*In 1881 the assessed valuation of property in Shoshone county was only \$38,981. The condition of things in the weak and struggling political organization may be gathered from the following editorial in the Lewiston Teller of July 21, 1881, based on information obtained from Edward Hammond:

Our Pierce City correspondent announces the partial disorganization of Shoshone, leaving the people of that county without any executive officers. For some time past offices in that county have been compelled to go begging for men to fill them, and after once being filled, several substitutions have been made after periods of interregnum. The whole number of white residents in the county seldom exceeds sev-

enty-five persons, and is more often less than that. The burdens of supporting a county organization have fallen quite heavily upon each individual for some time past.

A natural counter motive has induced the citizens to join the organization in the hope that immigration would reach them and swell their numbers. But the measure, which there has been any, has been principally among the Chinamen, who have gone there for mining purposes and bought the greater portion of the mining ground that had been partially worked by the whites. Little new ground having been discovered that offered sufficient inducement for whites to remain in the county, the latter have gradually diminished in numbers until they are now reduced to what we have indicated above. It is true that on the north fork of the Clearwater in said county, a large number of men each year are engaged temporarily in the lumber business, but they do not acquire a bona fide residence or become citizens of the county.

There are about a dozen men in the county whose business is agriculture. These are principally engaged in furnishing supplies for those who are mining. They have no ready market for any surplus they could raise, and hence there is at present little inducement for persons to take up a residence in the county for agricultural purposes, notwithstanding several townships of the best agricultural land lie within the borders of the county in its southwestern portion, adjacent to the Nez Perces reservation, which has no outlet save across said reservation. We are of the opinion that the time is not far distant when this land will become utilized and be of great value, and no doubt this hope has hitherto inspired citizens of that county to keep up their organization till the time should arrive when they would find the organization much easier to maintain. Terms of the district court are fixed for that county once each year, but they are very expensive both to the county and to members of the court and bar. There is generally little business and when there is business to require a grand or petit jury, the number of citizens in the county is too small to make practicable to secure an impartial jury. Several of the citizens of that county have heretofore expressed themselves as desirous of abolishing the county organization and becoming attached to Nez Perces county, while others have expressed themselves as against the change. As matters now stand, the condition of things is anything but pleasant, and the perplexities that arise are constantly becoming much more numerous and annoying. But we can see no legal relief till the next meeting of the legislature.

But the county organization was not given up in 1881, and fortunate it was, for even before that date, unknown to the residents, forces had been silently at work which were destined to cause the county speedily to become populous and to leap at a single bound to a position of prominence among its sister counties. From the earliest times the existence of gold in the Cœur d'Alenes had been suspected. While Lieutenant Mullan was constructing his well known military road through the region his men observed indications of the precious metals, if they did not actually discover them. His suspicions of the existence of gold in this region and elsewhere along the road are frankly expressed in the following interesting letter:

WASHINGTON, D. C., JUNE 1, 1881.

Editor Eagle:—I have received your very courteous letter of May 21, 1881. It is exceedingly gratifying to me to view and read of the developments that are now taking place in your section of the country, which for so many years was my camping ground, and where I became familiar with many of the difficulties of opening up so wild a region of our mountain system, and particularly when they are set forth in a sprightly journal like the Eagle, right in the heart of such development. I am not at all surprised at the discovery of

numerous rich gold deposits in your mountains, because both on the waters of the St. Joseph and Cœur d'Alene, when there many years ago, I frequently noticed vast masses of quartz strewn the ground, particularly on the St. Joseph river, and wide veins of quartz projecting at numerous points along the line of my road along the Cœur d'Alene, all of which indicated the presence of gold. Nay, more, I now recall quite vividly one of my herders and hunters, a man by the name of Moise, a French-Canadian (the son-in-law of Louis Brown, then living at Frenchtown, a little village about fifteen miles below Missoula) coming into camp one day with a handful of coarse gold which he said he had found on the headwaters of the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene while out hunting for our expedition. This gold was so pure, so heavy and so free from quartz or matrix rock and weighing several ounces that it attracted not only a great deal of attention, but some degree of surprise at the time. And when he said he had found it his statement was scarcely credited by anyone then in our camp, because it was believed that he had traded for this gold with some parties passing up and down from the Frazier river mines. This was in 1846.

Further on in our journey another gold deposit was discovered by a member of my party named Spangler, who was my assistant wagon maker, and who is still living in the state of Virginia. This was finer gold and was found on the south bank of the Bitter Root river, between the summit of the mountains and the present town of Missoula. But Spangler, whether justly or not, it is immaterial now to say, was known in our camp to be a sort of Baron Munchausen, and his statement was not credited, there being then no disposition to confirm his discovery and because of the distance from the line of our road, where the alleged discovery was said to have been made.

Further on in our journey I remember distinctly camping on a certain Sunday on Fliné creek, a tributary to Hell Gate river, and while some of my men were engaged in turning the stream in order to catch some of the many trout with which it was known to be supplied, other men went to the hillside and taking up several pans of gravel and dirt washed the same, and in every instance found gold and in some instances considerable, it being, however, very fine scale gold.

Passing still farther eastward some of my party made the discovery of gold on what is now known as the American fork, where I am told extensive placer deposits have been worked. Passing still farther eastward, an old miner in my camp, whose name I cannot now recall, made the discovery of gold on the waters of the Prickly Pear, where since the rich deposits around Helena have been worked.

The members of my expedition were composed very largely of old miners from California, and having had more or less experience in noticing the indications of mineral deposits, their universal verdict was that the entire country from Cœur d'Alene lake on toward and including the east slope of the Rocky mountains was one vast gold bearing country, and I was always nervous as to the possible discovery of gold along the line of my road, and I am now frank to say that I did nothing to encourage its discovery at that time, for I feared that any rich discovery would lead to a general stampede of my men from my own expedition and thus destroy the probable consummation of my work during the time within which I desired to complete the same. I then regarded it as of the first importance to myself and to the public to open a base line from the plains of the Spokane on the west to the plains of the Missouri on the east, from which other lines could be subsequently opened and by means of which the correct geography of the country could be delineated.

My object at that time and the object of those whose views I was in the field to execute was not so much to discover gold as it was for the purpose of ascertaining whether there was a practical railroad route through the valleys and if there existed any practicable pass in the main range of the Rocky mountains through which, in connection with proper approaches thereto, we could carry a wagon road, to be followed by a railroad line and I did not hesitate to make all other

considerations secondary or subordinate thereto, believing then, and knowing now, that if a railroad line was projected and completed through the valleys and the passes of the Rocky mountains, between the 45th and the 48th parallels of latitude, that all other developments would necessarily and naturally soon follow.

I am, therefore, not surprised to-day to see, as I saw last September, when going out to assist in driving the last spike on the N. P. railway, countless herds of stock grazing in perfect security from Indians upon the broad plains of the upper Missouri and Yellowstone and the entire road dotted with towns and villages, and being peopled by a hardy population; not surprised to find my old camp on the Hell Gate, the site of the beautiful town of Missoula, or to see the broad plains of the Spokane fenced in and reduced to cultivation, or the waste waters of the Spokane at Spokane falls, harnessed to busy the wheels of industry nor to know that the great waters of the Cœur d'Alene river and lake are being ploughed by steamers, right in the heart of the Cœur d'Alene mountains; and the Hell Gate Ronde in Montana and the Cœur d'Alene lake in Idaho, becoming the sites of two of the most important military posts along our extreme northwestern borders, because all these were foreseen and officially reported by me thirty years ago, and stated as likely to take place. To me it is peculiarly gratifying to know that I have been enabled to live sufficiently long to see these various matters fully realized, and I have no envy whatsoever against any of those persons who are now enjoying the partial development of the results of our early labors.

Your mines, if as rich and extensive as reported, are destined to build up many important interior centers of trade and promise to make the city of Portland, Oregon, a great and busy mart of commerce and an important center of population and industrial development. Fort Benton and Helena on your east are destined, too, to be large cities of the plains. Should your mining camps become even one-half what is expected of them, I would not be surprised to see the entire mountain system from Eagle City on the north to Pierce City on the south, becoming the sites of numerous mining camps and towns, connected by a system of narrow gauge railroads, with telegraphs and telephones extending as a network over a bed of mountains, where for so many ages silence has reigned supreme, and whose industrious residents, I hope, may be richly compensated for their arduous occupations, trials and exposures necessarily incident to so rugged a country and so severe a winter climate.

Very truly yours, etc.,

JOHN MULLAN

There was a newspaper dispute shortly after the first rush of gold-seekers into the Cœur d'Alenes and while some of the earliest discoveries were in litigation as to who should be credited with the distinction of having first prospected in this region. Adam Aulbach, the editor of the Sun and the champion of those opposed to A. J. Prichard and his friends, made this statement: "The first prospector in the Cœur d'Alene was Tom Irwin, who came to these mountains fully six months before Mr. Prichard did. Irwin worked a quartz claim on the Mullan road at a place called Miners' Cabin as early as the spring of '79. Prichard made his appearance in that neighborhood in the fall from Montana, accompanied by William Gerrard, and went to Fort Cœur d'Alene. Prichard had no idea of prospecting, but came into the country to secure a lumber contract from Cannon, Warner & Company, of Spokane Falls, to which he gave his attention. Irwin in the meantime continued to prospect, going into the mountains north of Nigger prairie on the south fork of the Cœur d'Alene. He formed a favorable opinion of the country and thought that placers ex-

isted, but could not find any that would pay in his immediate line of search. He, however, repaired to Fort Cœur d'Alene, where Prichard was logging, and called the latter's attention to the mineral bearing nature of the region he had prospected and made an effort to induce Prichard and John Dason, a man working for him, to accompany him on an expedition. Both declared their willingness to go, but were not ready at the time. Irwin went back to his cabin on the Mullan road, accompanied by William Dobson, and resumed work on his quartz claim. Some time afterward Prichard came along and signified his willingness to accompany the party, and some prospecting was done, but nothing of value was discovered. This was in 1880."

In answer Mr. Prichard said:

"I came to the Cœur d'Alene country by way of Montana from New Mexico to Colorado in the fall of 1878, and had never heard of Cannon, Warner & Company before my arrival at the post. I found the quartz lead, known as the Evolution lead, on my way in in the month of November, 1878. On my way I left the road and followed the ridges, crossing small tributaries looking for quartz, and one night did not get into camp until midnight. It being late in the fall, I went to Post Cœur d'Alene, thence over to Heyden's lake, where I did some work for Heyden, and remained until January. While there, hearing that Cannon, Warner & Company wanted some logs, I went to Spokane Falls to see them and took a contract which was to have been completed by July 1, '79, that being about the time the water runs down so as to enable one to prospect, but early in the spring the unusual high water swept away Cannon & Company's boom, consequently they could not receive the logs. The money I brought to the country being invested in the contract, Cannon & Company sent for me and I went to the Falls, where they made further arrangements with me, increasing the contract so as to give me employment until they could replace the boom, which they failed to complete until late in the fall. My first acquaintance with Tom Irwin was in January, '79, while at the Falls. Finding him gentlemanly and an old prospector, we talked over the prospects of the country, in which I spoke of my finding what is now known as the Evolution lead. In the spring while I was at work Mr. Irwin came up on a prospecting trip on the South Cœur d'Alene. The water being high, he left some of his packs at the mission and went as far as Nigger prairie with some men going to Montana, one of whom had been working for me. They had to take the high water trail, and it's being blocked with fallen timber and brush, caused much delay. The men going to Montana being short of provisions, ate Irwin out, so he had to return, doing very little prospecting. On his return he found the lead near Miners' camp, to which he afterward returned and put up his cabin in the summer of '79. As the editor claims, with much emphasis, that I did not come until the fall of '80, I will add that I have a bill of goods bought of C. F. Yeaton, post trader of

the Cœur d'Alene, lying before me dated July 7, 1879, and one of August 1, 1879, amounting up to that date to \$610.20. I came in the fall before I put up my cabin at Evolution, the fall of '79, above Miner's camp and worked my lead through the winter, doing very little execution, having no tools to work with and no money to buy, having only a silver dollar left on arriving, and in February I commenced prospecting on a small gulch called Prospect gulch, putting in sluice boxes in March, and, to my knowledge, taking out the first placer gold on the Cœur d'Alene. It being a small gulch, the water did not last long, but I got some very nice specimens of coarse gold."

No means are available for determining whether the account of Mr. Prichard is or is not correct. John F. Vollmer, of Lewiston, stated to the writer that he and other merchants of that town outfitted a party of prospectors and sent them into the Cœur d'Alenes before either Prichard or Irwin had entered; that the party returned with some excellent specimens of gold-bearing quartz, was outfitted again the next season and sent back to develop further its first discovery; and that it failed to find either the ledge it had left the year before or any other prospects rich enough to justify its return. He asserts that he and his associates were the first to prospect systematically in the present Cœur d'Alene mining region.

In answer to a request by mail for further information, Mr. Vollmer sent along with a copy of the mining laws of the Agawam mining district the following letter, bearing date June 14, 1903:

Dear Sir: Answering yours of the 10th in regard to priority of prospecting the Cœur d'Alene, was an antedate Prichard five years. In June, 1874, Frank E. Peck, of Boston, Massachusetts, and myself fitted out a prospecting party at Lewiston, Idaho, for the purpose of prospecting the Cœur d'Alenes for gold. The party was made up of the following members: Frank E. Peck, of Boston, Massachusetts; John O. Barbour, George A. Frost, John Desmukes and — Delaney, all of Lewiston. On the 13th of June all preparations were completed and the party started. Arriving at St. Joe in due time they proceeded thence to the Mission, thence to a point where the town of Kingston now stands, thence along the Mullan road to Mud prairie, thence over the high water trail of the south fork of the Cœur d'Alene river to the St. Regis, thence down that river to the old Mullan camp near which they remained for a number of days. They then proceeded down the Missoula river and to the east side of Moose creek, thence up Fish creek to Fish lake. They then began a thorough system of prospecting between the St. Joe on the north and the Clearwater on the south, including nearly all those parts of the Cœur d'Alene that had until then not yet been prospected. The party in its search found numerous prospects and some rock assays as high as \$100 in gold to the ton. By this time winter was coming on and the party decided to return to Lewiston, where they arrived some time between the 14th and 20th of November, 1874.

The finds of 1874 being satisfactory, I decided, with Mr. Peck to have the party return to the Cœur d'Alenes in 1875, and organize a mining district to be called the "Agawam Mining District." I enclose you a copy of the laws then adopted.)

On June 1, 1874, the party set out again from Lewiston, but though they traveled and prospected along for several months among the Cœur d'Alene mountains and streams, they failed to again locate the rich find of the year before and not deeming the other discoveries sufficiently rich to war-

rant their being worked under the conditions obtaining in these days, we decided to abandon further search. The party again reached Lewiston about October 1st, 1874. The foregoing is a brief narrative of that enterprise and is true.

Yours truly,

JOHN P. VOLLMER.

P. S.—I will state that our Mr. George A. Frost was in the Cœur d'Alenes in 1872.

J. P. V.

But it is almost universally conceded that to A. J. Prichard rightfully belongs the honor of having made the discovery that first introduced the region to the notice of the world. Even Mr. Aulbach, who was an opponent of Mr. Prichard in the early disputes, has conceded this, as appears from the following extract from an article written by him and published in the Oregonian during the year 1896:

"Gold was discovered in the Cœur d'Alenes in 1882 by A. J. Prichard on what is now known as Prichard creek, one of the tributaries of the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene river. In early days, or to be more definite, in 1884, some controversy arose as to whether Prichard should have the credit of the discovery or his companions. The writer, however, who came into the Cœur d'Alenes early in 1884, after considerable research and interviewing, concluded that Prichard deserved the honor. Prichard was preceded though by prospectors who left the country shortly before the discovery of gold. \* \* \* Near the site of the present Murray the actual discovery of placer gold is said to have been made, but as the party became separated, it is doubtful who made it, Gelatt or Prichard. It is, however, certain that the party was under the direction of Prichard and that if he did not dig the first prospect hole and wash the first pan of pay dirt, he was entitled to be considered the discoverer of the creek."

Unfortunately, the few extant accounts of the preliminary prospecting which resulted in the discovery of the Cœur d'Alene placers can not be harmonized. Mr. Prichard and the men who were with him have either died or left the country, so that it is impossible to interview them, and as far as known, they have left no complete accounts of their doings. Mr. Prichard prepared a history of his adventures and experiences, but it was destroyed by fire while yet in manuscript form. According to the account of Adam Aulbach, who claims that his article in the Oregonian was the result of careful and exhaustive research, made in 1884, when all the original discoverers could be seen and interviewed, Irwin traded his stock of provisions in 1881 to W. Edson and Bob Fanning for a horse and departed for Colorado. Fanning and Edson met Prichard and arranged with him for an expedition into the mountains to the north. Proceeding to Beaver creek, they prospected it for several days without finding anything, then returned to Miner's cabin, about twelve miles distant. They then made a trip to Canyon creek, at that time named Miller creek, which they also prospected without success. Disgusted, Fanning and Edson set out for civilization, while Prichard again returned to the "cabin."

Some letters Mr. Prichard had written to outside

parties either having been too enthusiastic or having been misconstrued, a crowd of gold-seekers was incited to rush into the "cabin" and Evolution. When Prichard could not show them any placer ground they threatened to lynch him and came near carrying their threat into execution, but wiser counsels eventually prevailed.

In June, 1882, Prichard again went to Beaver creek, accompanied this time by — Gelatt and Philip Markson. In a little gulch near the site of the present Delta they found an old prospect hole, dug, as was learned later, by Dawson, Kirby, Dempsey and Perry. No pay dirt was discovered. The party then cut its way through the forest to the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene, losing Gelatt en route. The old man, though, sixty-five years of age, was active, robust and independent, and it was his custom to separate himself from his companions whenever he chose. This time his absence was protracted through several days. The other members of the party gave up hope of ever seeing him again and pushed on up the north fork through the forest to the mouth of what is now named Prichard creek, which they resolved to explore, notwithstanding the fact that their supply of provisions was getting low. At the site of old Eagle City they stopped to rest and prospect. Here they were rejoined, to their great joy, by Gelatt, who had been doing a little prospecting on his own account, but had found nothing. William Gerrard came into camp next day with a small supply of provisions, having been true to his promise to follow up the other prospectors. This party discovered, it is claimed, some gold near their camp and one of its members made the discovery near Murray which caused the great influx of miners.

The same story is told by Mrs. Prichard, who is simply rehearsing what her husband told her, in substance as follows: Prichard remained at Evolution on the south fork during 1880, developing and prospecting, but in 1881 he started alone for the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene on his regular annual prospecting trip. He crossed Evolution mountain north of Beaver creek, having to cut his way through the heavy timber and undergrowth that then covered the country. From Beaver creek he crossed the low range on to what is now Prichard creek, then turned up Eagle creek and ascended that stream nine or ten miles, or about to the mouth of what later became known as Tributary gulch. Here he found some excellent prospects, so good indeed that he remained until the first heavy snow fell, when he turned his face toward home. Upon reaching Prichard creek he found that rain had been falling there instead of snow, so he determined to prospect in that vicinity awhile. He worked the site of the present Murray on one corner of what afterward became known as Widow's claim, obtaining excellent results. After six weeks of toil he was driven back to Evolution by the heavy snowfalls. From one pan of Prichard creek dirt he washed \$42.

In 1882 he returned to the north fork, accompanied by William Dempsey, — Fanning, Gelatt

and Phil Markson. They found some diggings near the mouth of Eagle creek and spent most of the summer building and preparing to work the ground. Prichard for some reason unknown did not lead the party to his discovery of the year before on Prichard creek.

In March, 1883, Mr. Prichard located, in the vicinity of the present Murray, the Discovery group, consisting of four claims, one of which was for his son Jesse, one, the Pacific, later known as the Murray, for Mrs. C. A. Schultz, of Michigan; one, the Lane, for Mrs. Mary H. Lane, of Illinois (this is the claim which subsequently became known as the "Widow's claim"), and one for Willard O. Endicott, a son of Mr. Prichard's old lieutenant. In each of these Prichard was to have a half interest for working and management. Besides the Discovery group he took a great many other claims on the creek bank for different friends by power of attorney. Gelatt took a claim which developed into one of the leading producers in the camp. Dempsey located placer ground about a mile above Eagle.

Mrs. Prichard gives it as her belief that there is no truth in the assertion that the man who afterward became her husband was threatened with lynching in 1882, or at any other time. Robert T. Horn, who came to the country in August of that year, believes the story, however, and William Osburn says he was with the party who threatened to inflict this summary punishment for an imaginary wrong, but he fixes the date as May, 1883. He says the gold-hunters came to Prichard and urged that he show them the place where he had made his discoveries. The latter expostulated with them that a trip to the place was useless at that season of the year and very arduous. They said the journey could not be worse than the one they had taken and still urged him to become their guide. At length he yielded. He led them to the spot where gold had been discovered, but the ground was covered so deep with snow that no prospecting could be done. The gold-hunters then became angry and talked of lynching their guide, whereupon William Osburn, who was with the party, called their attention to the fact that they came to the country against Prichard's wishes (for he desired to keep his discovery a secret from all except the members of a certain order of liberals to which he belonged), that they had been accommodated by him and that they were utterly without excuse for a display of anger or violence. Apparently they saw the injustice of their position, for they desisted from further threats against Prichard's life.

As just intimated, Mr. Prichard wished very much to save the best locations, and indeed all locations, for his friends of the Liberal League. In 1888 the Spokane Review published what it claimed to be a copy of one of these letters. Though the writer can not be absolutely sure of its authenticity, it is here reproduced and given for what it is worth:

EVOLUTION, Jan. 7, 1883.

Mr. C—:

Dear Sir—As I came across your name in the Truthseeker, I take the liberty of addressing you a

few lines in hopes of giving my "liberal friends" some assistance. I can not enter into details in a short letter, but will give enough to give you an understanding of what I wish and will ask you as a gentleman and brother liberal not to make it known outside the Liberal League and its members.

I have made a discovery of a gold bearing country that will give employment to at least 15,000 to 20,000 men. There are two streams that I have prospected well; one is sixteen to twenty-five miles long, as near as I can judge; the other twelve to sixteen miles and an average width of sixty to seventy rods; have found gold on three other streams of near the same size, but have not tested them enough to know how they will pay. The two streams I speak of will pay their whole length and probably the most of their tributaries, with an abundance of good timber and water. Bedrock from five to twelve feet. Gold coarse and of good quality. There are two good natural town sites where will be built cities representing thousands in less than two years, and the country is traversed with hundreds of mineral bearing lodes of quartz. And now for good reasons which I have not time to explain I would like to see as much of this go into the hands of the liberals as possible, and also see them build a city where they can have their own laws and enough of this vast mining region to support it, which they can do if they will go at it cool and work together. I have spent four years here by myself looking and working it up. I first discovered and located a lode on the Mullan road, and not having much means to open it up, I spent all of my spare time looking for placers, not anticipating finding extensive mines, only something to help me open my lode, but I have found a richer and bigger section than I supposed lay undiscovered in the Rocky range, and now if you will convey the purport of what I give you to as many leagues as you can on this coast, and request them to get together and keep this information to themselves, they can secure the "lion's share." I am in the mountains, fifty miles from a postoffice, and can do but little in winter, for the snow gets from three to four feet deep here. I will give directions how to get there and what is needed. My location I call "Evolution," as that is the name of my lode. It is on the old Mullan road to Montana. I am fifty miles east of Fort Cœur d'Alene and twenty-three miles east of the old mission. The Northern Pacific railroad runs within twelve miles of the post, where there is a town called Rathdrum. Parties coming will want pack animals, as the new mines are back from my place on the road forty miles in the mountains, with but poor pack trails yet, as I have not had time to cut them out more than enough to get through, and they will want supplies for a month or two, as there will be no chance of getting anything after leaving the post at present. Probably the best place for those that have no box horses would be to stop at Spokane Falls, Washington Territory, which is thirty miles from the post, and perhaps they might do better in provisions and groceries, tools, etc.

Now, if there are many that conclude to come

they might leave the impression along the road that they were going to Montana and give as many liberals as possible a chance to get in before they get up an excitement.

I shall be down about the middle of April and that is as soon as they need to get to the post, as they can't get into the mountains until the water runs down, and sometimes it keeps up until the middle of May, so they need not be in a hurry getting an early start. There are but three or four that have a knowledge of it (the discovery of gold) here, and that is merely a suspicion. They have agreed to keep it. I am a little afraid of one of them or I would have waited a little longer, but shall try to get ready. I wanted to prospect a little more before a rush commenced, for it will surely come. Now, hoping that my friends may profit by the knowledge I have given them, I remain,

Yours faithfully,

A. J. PRICHARD.

Such letters as the foregoing sent to members of Liberal Leagues in Montana, Colorado and elsewhere induced quite a stampede into the gold belt of the Cœur d'Alenes in 1883. The secret was not well kept by the liberal people. The news was spread abroad and soon reached the miners of the Black Hills, who began pouring into the new Mecca of the gold-seeker in June. When they arrived they found that nearly all the valuable placer ground along the creek had been taken by Prichard for his friends through power of attorney. Not to be baffled, they at once began jumping the best claims. Prichard, Gelatt, Fisher and Boblett saw that their locations for absent persons would not be respected, so they sent to the Palouse country for friends residing in that farming district. At least fifty responded, coming in by every species of conveyance and soon reaching the gold fields, for they had only a short distance to come. Mr. Horn tells us that about the same time a third district party of twenty or thirty, under the leadership of William Stilwell, Barney McAleer, William Osburn and a man named Eumas, came in and that the three-cornered clash naturally arising out of those conditions was the beginning of the troubles in the gold mining district. At first claims were held by those who could muster the greatest show of force to defend their real or pretended rights, but the numerous disputes were later taken into the courts and made the subject of protracted and costly litigation.

The rush of the spring and summer of 1883 was a small affair compared with that of the ensuing fall, winter and spring. Among those whose attention was attracted to the new mining district by the reports circulated in the early months of 1883 and confirmed by subsequent developments was H. C. Davis, of the Northern Pacific railroad, who saw in the Cœur d'Alene mining excitement an opportunity to secure patronage for his line and also perhaps to induce the permanent settlement of a region contiguous to his road. He therefore caused the circulation of a pamphlet describing the new mining district in glowing language. The Northern Pacific gold circular has become famous in the history of the camp as the chief

cause of that great winter rush of 1883-4. It represented that \$100 a day to the man were being taken out of the rimrock of the gulches, while in the gulches \$25 to \$40 per diem per man were being panned.

"The claims are very rich," says this circular, "and are located in the gulches of the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, Eagle, Prichard and Beaver creeks, streams running into the Cœur d'Alene river. Rich placer deposits have already been discovered for a considerable distance on Prichard creek and the same distance on Eagle creek, the creeks being known by the latter name from the point where they come together. Nuggets have been found which weigh \$50, \$100, \$166 and \$200. An intense excitement has sprung up in regard to the quartz deposits of this district, the immediate occasion of this being a 'find' of a valuable quartz lode at the head of Prichard creek. The vein has been traced on the surface for a distance of five hundred feet and the outcroppings are very prominent. The ore taken from the vein shows a great amount of free gold, in fact, it fairly glitters. \* \* \*

"The most extensive galena belt known at the present day is being developed on Beaver creek. The vein can be readily traced on the surface for five or six miles, the ore carrying from eighty to ninety ounces of silver and 35 to 40 per cent. lead. \* \* \*

"Such is a brief sketch of the Cœur d'Alene mines, which surpass in richness and volume the most fabulous quartz and placers ever discovered, even the famous deposits of 'Potosi' being inferior to those which underlie the mountains of the Cœur d'Alenes. As the mines of the old world, some of which have been worked since the eleventh century, are still employing thousands of men, the conclusion to be drawn in regard to the Cœur d'Alenes, a region far superior in every way, is that they are inexhaustible, and although thousands may work them, there will still be room for thousands more."

Unquestionably the many who poured into the Cœur d'Alene country over the crests of snow-clad and forbidding mountain ranges during the memorable winter of 1883-4 knew that the statements of the circular were gross exaggerations, but they all thought that without doubt a rich mining region had been discovered, and they accordingly poured into the country despite the warnings of the press and of experienced men. It was estimated that there were fully one thousand men in the district by the middle of February.

Of course, there were ambitious towns in Montana and Washington desirous of gaining as much as possible by the rush and in a very short time numerous routes to the mining districts had been constructed and their promoters were vying with each other for public favor. As a matter of historical interest, the principal routes of travel may be alluded to briefly.

The Jackass trail was one of the best. In order to take it the traveler left the railroad at Rathdrum, in Kootenai county, traveled by stage to Cœur d'Alene City, thence by steamer to Kingston, where a train of thirty saddle horses were in readiness to convey passengers to Jackass, a point on the Mullan road

three miles above Kingston, and from that over the divide to Eagle City by way of Beaver. It was stated that by this route passengers reached their destination in the evening of the day upon which they started from Coeur d'Alene City.

The North Fork route was over a trail used by the Indians long before the foot of white man ever rested on the soil of the Northwest. It was also the high water trail used in early days by packers between Wallula and Helena.

The Thompson Falls route was in course of construction in the spring of 1884. It left Thompson Falls, Montana, the most easterly point on the railroad from which access could be had to the mines, and proceeded up Prospect creek to the summit, thence past the head of Prichard creek and through the towns of Sullivan City, Raven City and Murrayville and down the creek to Eagle.

The Belknap trail was an important route, connecting the town in Montana from which it took its name with Eagle City. It became the mail route as soon as a postoffice was established in Eagle, and later a telegraph line between the two towns followed it. The town of Belknap was favored by the wealth and powerful influence of the Northern Pacific, which of course advocated the Belknap route.

By no means least in importance, though mentioned last in this review, was the Trout Creek trail. This was referred to by the Eagle as "the great snow trail about which so many columns of description were written during the winter." "Hundreds of people," says that newspaper, "wrote glowing accounts of the perils of the passage to Eagle City by way of Trout creek, but never an accident occurred from the time it was opened until the bottom fell out of it when the snow went off. During the winter it was the main inlet and outlet for the mines, and it is reported that with some little work a good trail and wagon road can be built into Eagle. Trout Creek is a station on the railway midway between Belknap and Thompson Falls and distant from Eagle about thirty-five miles."

The first town laid out in the Coeur d'Alenes was Eagle City. It took its name from Eagle creek, which was so denominated, it is said, from the fact that from time immemorial a certain tree on its bank near the spot on which the town was built was used by eagles as a nesting place. The tree was a high cottonwood without limb or branch below forty feet. At this height, however, a cluster of limbs branched out, furnishing support for the weather-beaten and time-worn nest in which the eagles had reared their young, the Indians said, for at least forty years.

Eagle City was a magic word in the years 1883-4. The history of the town was that of a pioneer mining camp; its decline was as rapid as its rise. We are informed that in March, 1884, town property was in great demand, lots bringing from \$200 to \$2,000; also that for one or two established business houses offers of \$10,000 were refused. The Coeur d'Alene Nugget March 22, 1884, tells us that twenty new business houses were opened in the mining district during the preceding week. By the same issue we are informed

that stoves were the highest-priced commodities in camp, the Sibley variety, which were nothing more than conical sheet-iron structures, each with a door and place for a stovepipe, selling for from \$30 to \$40; sheet-iron box stoves for from \$20 to \$80, and ordinary cook stoves from \$75 to \$150; also that Hood & Company, at an enormous expense and in the face of tremendous obstacles, had established the first saw mill in the mines, a steam mill with a capacity of 14,000 feet each twenty-four hours. The mill was brought on sleighs through Fourth of July canyon and by boat up the north fork. It tells us that the Eagle City Bank had the honor of having brought the first safe into the mines; a Herring's fire proof, weighing about two hundred and fifty pounds. The safe was dragged in over the Trout Creek trail by two men. In the same number appears a fiat, promulgated by the residents of the district, that no Chinaman shall ever enter the camp on pain of expulsion or death and the expulsion of the person importing such Chinaman. The business directory set forth in its columns is:

Lawyers: S. C. Hyde, W. H. Johnson, Charles W. O'Neil, French, Woody & Marshall, William Scalton, W. T. Stoll, L. H. Prather, L. B. Nash, J. M. Kinnaird, Maloney & Trumbull; real estate agents: L. F. Butler & F. A. Wickersham, A. F. Benton & Company (W. E. Hunt), Charles A. Webster; general stores, MacKenzie & Evans, Samuel H. Hays (first and leading merchant), Shelton & Cunningham; meat market, Moffitt & Wise; hardware, H. J. Blume; Eagle City Bank; saw mill, Hood & Company; forwarding company, B. C. Eckers & J. F. Wardner; barber shop, Parker & Boyer; physicians, E. Thiele, Fred Quimby, H. O. Beeson & P. B. Williams, J. B. Patterson; restaurants, Matt Brown & Company, the Pioneer, E. Y. Jeffrey, proprietor; lodging houses, the Coeur d'Alene, Carey & Carlton, proprietors, the Arlington, Kuebler & Vedder, proprietors; paints, L. P. Coughlin; builders, D. W. McIntosh, J. A. Rives; mining recorder and justice of the peace, Frank Points; notary public, James F. Topliff; saloons, Cole Brothers, the Daisy, Coy & Hess, proprietors, the Comstock, Fender & Shaw, proprietors.

"The most aggravating evil which vexes this camp at present," says the Nugget, "is not poorly cooked beans, bad whiskey, dead beats nor the dreadful condition of our trails. All these are bad in their way, but are glorious when compared to the difficulty and uncertainty of getting our mail. In the early days of the camp a weekly mail was established by the way of Fort Coeur d'Alene. It was brought in on snow shoes, or otherwise, as the condition of the trail allowed. Those who subscribed certain amounts per month, say \$30, received all their mail for this sum. All others paid fifty cents a letter. This system worked very satisfactorily to the public and paid very remunerative wages to the carriers so long as there were only two or three hundred men in camp. Now that thousands are here, and tens of thousands coming, the carriers can be making money, but the public are far from happy. No contracts can now be made by the month and no less than fifty cents will secure a letter. This works

a great hardship upon business men, who have lately established themselves in the mines. The mail comes very slowly and with perplexing uncertainty, two weeks being frequently required to bring a letter from Spokane Falls. But this is not all. There is no postoffice in the mines. Out of mere accommodation and without a cent of remuneration W. J. Shelton & Company have permitted letters to be left at their store. The constant interruptions and vexations occasioned of late, however, have caused Mr. Shelton to object, and Kuebler & Vedder have accepted the irksome task of keeping and distributing the mail. Something must be done and that right speedily. Many a poor fellow is in camp who cannot pay fifty cents for a letter; many a one who could do so cannot get his letters with any degree of promptness or certainty."

But the trouble about mail was of short duration, for in April A. F. Parker received his commission as postmaster, also a mail key, supply of stamps, etc., and by about the 20th a postoffice, known as Eagle, was opened for business. Mail arrived and departed Monday, Wednesday and Friday of each week.

The Eagle, another pioneer paper of the district, gives us the following picture of conditions in Eagle City in April, 1884:

At this stage of its growth and development, Eagle presents the appearance of a "hard" place. Its buildings are located on lots from which snow to the depth of four feet has been excavated and dumped into the street, so that between the buildings and the streets there is a solid wall of snow. The buildings are composed of logs and shakes. Great tents with gaudily painted signs loom up in endless variety before the spectator, while from within come the sound of revelry and strains of music, the click of chips and the metallic clink of hard cash as it passes over the bar. The streets and places of public resort are thronged night and day with miners and prospectors waiting for the snow to disappear so they can get off into the mountains on their annual prospecting tour. Then there are the packers and transient population, a tough looking crowd, but very orderly, who stand around enjoying the luxury of a sun bath. On the corners are knots of men talking mines and mining, and criticizing ore specimens that pass from hand to hand. The stores are thronged discussing the locality and merits of the last new thing in rich strikes; the centers are strewn with specimens of quartz from the different districts; while on the street there is an ever changing panorama of countenances as the crowd diverts itself. The report of a pistol shot will bring a hundred men to their feet for an instant, and the saloons will disgorge twice as many more in the same moment, all on the alert to catch a sensation, which has never occurred yet. Then there are the arrival of pack trains and toboggans, in a more or less advanced stage of dilapidation from hard usage on the different trails. On all hands carpenters and mechanics are busy erecting shanties for temporary occupancy, but talk with whom you will you find that the utmost confidence is expressed in the outcome of the camp; that we have the mineral here to make the biggest camp in America and that the business men are conservative enough not to be guilty of exaggerating the mineral wealth of our placer fields and quartz ledges in order to encourage a wild stampede. On all hands there is a general disposition to tell the truth, to let the camp sustain itself and to await developments on the more promising quartz prospects before booming the camp. The business men of Eagle include representatives of every state in the union, and it is a promising sign that they are purchasing town property and mining ground and are all preparing to erect larger and more commodious places of business

as soon as the material can be procured. This is about the status of Eagle to-day. Every branch of business is well represented. We have two banks, several stores of general merchandise and more saloons and lodging houses than you can shake a stick at.

Thousands of dollars worth of real estate transfers are made and recorded daily, and thousands more are being invested in substantial buildings and other business enterprises. No lawlessness exists.

While in 1883 Eagle City was practically the only town, the influx that winter and in 1884 gave it numerous rivals and by the fall of that year Murrayville had gained the lead. Other towns which came into existence during the twelvemonth were: Beaver City, which in April had three stores, two saloons and a number of dwelling houses; Carbon City, six miles further up Beaver creek, near the then famous "Sunset" galena lode; Butte City, later named Littlefield, on Prichard creek, about seven miles west of Eagle City, which contained in May about thirty buildings; Raven City, on Prichard creek, six miles above Murrayville, a way station on the Thompson Falls route, and supplied in April with eleven saloons, three general merchandise stores, and a number of restaurants and lodging houses; and Myrtle, on Trail creek at the intersection of Placer and Potosi gulches, containing business establishments owned by Wardner & Company, Coy & Hess, William Osburn, William Buzzard and E. Bolger. It is probable that other towns were also laid out in 1884.

The placer mines of the Coeur d'Alenes were really rich, and while many who flocked in were disappointed, as is invariably true of mining excitements, many others reaped a rich harvest. Perhaps the principal drawback to development was the unfortunate litigation arising out of conflicting claims to the same ground. The United States statutes allowed each man to claim twenty acres of placer ground, and to hold it legally by doing a comparatively small amount of development work each year. Many farmers from the Palouse country and elsewhere and many others whose business was not mining, took advantage of the law to hold rich ground, while they gave much of their attention to other pursuits. Mining men who had come long distances to secure claims and make a stake working them were naturally chagrined at this condition of things and jumped claims without scruple whenever they found the letter of the law had not been complied with. According to established custom among mining men, miners' meetings were held at different times and laws governing the districts were enacted. By this means it was sought to reduce the size of a claim to ten acres. Of course the United States statutes were held paramount to any local enactments, where disputes were taken into the courts, and the original claimant eventually secured the ground in all cases where the testimony clearly showed priority of location, and a disposition to comply with the law in good faith.

One claim which became the subject of litigation was especially famous in the early days, not alone for its richness, but because of the wit and humor which grew out of the trouble concerning it. This was the

"Widow's claim," heretofore mentioned as having been located by A. J. Prichard. It, along with other claims, was jumped by miners. Perhaps the most persistent of the widows who claimed it was Mrs. A. M. Eddington, a woman of about forty-five summers. Mrs. Prichard says she was an impostor out and out; that she had no right whatever to the mining claim and no color of right, and that she sought to secure an interest in it by inducing Mr. Prichard to marry her. This she refused to do. The real widow, the one for whom the claim was taken, was Mrs. Mary H. Lane, of Illinois, who came to the mines in 1884 and was an important witness for Mr. Prichard in his various lawsuits.

Another subject of litigation was the location of the mining region, jurisdiction over it being claimed originally by both Kootenai and Shoshone counties. At the June term of court the case was decided by Judge Norman Buck in favor of Shoshone county.

The year was one of great activity on the gulches of Prichard and Eagle creeks in developing placer mines, and in all parts of the region in prospecting for both placer and quartz locations. While many claims yielded an ounce of gold a day to the man and some others gave even larger cleanups, it was found that the greatest wealth of the country was beyond the reach of the poor man and could only be garnered by men with capital to install large enterprises. Accordingly, some effort was made to interest capital in ditch schemes and other developments, and a few enterprises of the kind were begun.

In its issue of May 7, 1884, the *Coeur d'Alene Nugget* gave a general view of activities at that time. As affording a glimpse of the golden days, it is here quoted at length:

All the mines have yielded finely this week. The George B. Ives, H. E. Wolf and the Widow continue to yield over an ounce a day to the man. Missoula gulch lacks water, but is recognized as ranking among the best paying claims. Lucky gulch and the Gelatt are getting ready to turn out handsome quantities of dust. This week settles the fact that Eagle creek is as rich as the most sanguine have predicted. Oregon and all the side gulches are giving first-class prospects. Everybody in camp is excited over quartz. Discoveries are reported daily that are too fabulous for belief. The richness of the placers is universally acknowledged and the day of croaking has passed. Many an old prospector, however, will not condescend to look for placer ground, because such magnificent returns are assured from the quartz. Gen. A. P. Curry has interviewed the bankers and business men of Eagle and found that exactly 58 1-3 pounds of gold dust were handled by them in the last two weeks. This is doubtless only a small part of the dust taken out, most miners preferring to keep the dust themselves.

Buckskin gulch has given the camp the principal excitement of the past week. Hundreds of men have flocked thither to witness the very unusual spectacle of men picking gold from the earth instead of washing it out in a pan. This is about what they witnessed. Robert Williams, David Bryant, John F. Hennessy and Frank Barnes own claim No. 3 and upon striking bedrock got from \$2 to \$20 to the pan. The entire bedrock averaged \$5 to the pan. One nugget weighed \$45. The excitement was intensified by Nate Vestal at the mouth of Buckskin finding ounce diggings in the gravel.

Two cleanups on the Widow this week netted 60 ounces and 8 pennyweights and 88 ounces respectively. Work has been commenced on a ditch to be taken from Alder creek.

The ditch will be two and one half miles long and will increase the production of the Widow. From the *Widow*, Gen. A. P. Curry washed \$24.50 from one pan of dirt washed at Randolph. The total yield of the Webfoot thus far has been something over 71 pounds or \$10052.05.

Frank L. Robertson's claim in Fancy gulch is being worked by a force of eight men. Fancy gulch is a tributary to Eagle creek and flows in on the east side about a mile above Eagle. The gold is identical in appearance with that taken from Dream gulch. Fancy and Dream gulches head close together and flow in opposite directions. The Robertson claim is known as No. 6, being the sixth from the mouth. J. M. Robinson has No. 3, but has not yet opened it. A. J. Prichard located claim No. 1 in Fancy gulch, Captain James A. Fisher, No. 2, Frank Grove, No. 4 and C. C. Fink, No. 5.

One of the largest ledges yet discovered in the district is the Golden Chief. It crosses Fancy gulch at right angles and dips to the westward at an angle of about 35 degrees. It was located in December of last year by James Cronin, Messrs. Porter & Henderson are the present owners of the mine. It contains free gold in paying quantities and carries some silver. The ledge is of mammoth size, cropping out to a height of ten or twelve feet on one side of the gulch, and is from eight to forty feet wide. It can be traced readily for 1,500 feet. J. B. Stevens owns the southern extension and C. R. Teems, the northern.

The New Comstock, owned by the Homestake Company, is working four men on its ledge with excellent results. This mine is in the side of the mountain below Eagle and can be seen from portions of the town.

Ruby gulch is a tributary to Daisy, which empties into Eagle creek about a mile above town. Irvin B. Hopkins, J. M. Vanlouse, George Oswalt, George Wortman, J. J. Johnson, Henry Moots and Patrick Sullivan own seven 20-acre claims in Ruby. They have been working for about eight weeks. They are digging through wash gravel and have got fair prospects from the surface down.

Dr. H. R. Littlefield, T. M. Pugh, M. C. Rudder and J. F. Calbreath own claim No. 4 on Butte gulch. A force of 14 men are at work.

The Butte Company is working on bedrock and taking out good pay. Patrick Flynn, the gentlemanly superintendent, did not wish the exact cleanups stated, but assured a *Nugget* reporter that they were entirely satisfactory. The Last Chance is operating a set of sluice boxes only a few yards from the sluices of the Butte Company. No other claims are being worked so far up Prichard creek.

Prospecting parties were very aggressive throughout the entire year. Encouraged, it is said, by Mr. Prichard, a number of men visited Canyon creek in April, 1884, found what they considered prospects and staked out claims. Nine-Mile was also prospected and staked and quite a rush to these canyons and to Nigger prairie was incited. It is stated that some of the early placer prospectors filed claims covering the very ground upon which the now famous silver-lead mines were later discovered, but they were looking for placer gold, and were, perhaps, without much skill in their business, so failed to see the riches that lay before their eyes.

It was stated that by the middle of August two thousand locations of placer mining ground, embracing tracts varying from 160 acres to fractions, were recorded on the books of the *Coeur d'Alene* district alone, and it was only one of five districts then in existence, the other four being Summit, Beaver, Evolution and Eagle. Of course the usual excitement and stampeding attended this activity, and the population showed itself true to the usual instincts of a mining class in flocking en masse to each point where

a find was made or reported. Several discoveries of real merit were made this year in the now famous silver-lead belt of the south fork country, but of these more anon.

The Coeur d'Alenes fortunately did not experience any such reign of outlaws and desperadoes as did Oro Fino and Florence placer districts, but there was some bloodshed during the early days. The first homicide of the region was committed in April, 1884, by T. F. Richards, who shot and killed Walter McDonald. The deed was held justifiable by the coroner's jury, as the killing was plainly in self-defense.

The second, of which record has been found, was the shooting of Thomas Steele by D. S. Ferguson. From the testimony adduced by the coroner's inquest it appears that Steele was ill-treating a drunken cyprion and that Ferguson interfered in her behalf, whereupon Steele drew a revolver and struck him a violent blow over the head. He then stepped back a few paces and fired at Ferguson, but missed his mark. Ferguson then shot him, inflicting a mortal wound.

A homicide which attracted wide attention and roused the community to a high pitch of excitement was the killing of John Enright by Henry Bernard, July 2, 1884. The victim was a compositor in the office of the Pioneer, of which paper Bernard was editor. It appeared from the testimony at the preliminary hearing that Enright had been discharged and paid the afternoon of the homicide; that he came to the office for his blankets, but instead of taking them and going quietly about his business kept complaining to Bernard of the shabby treatment which he claimed had been given him. Bernard told him to go two or three times, but he still hung around the office. Finally Bernard drew a revolver and pointed it at him, telling him he must leave or get hurt. Enright received the threats in a jocular manner, and soon the fatal shot was fired.

By change of venue Bernard was tried at Lewiston in September. The jury found him guilty of manslaughter; Judge Buck sentenced him to eight years' imprisonment, and he was confined in the state penitentiary for a time, but was eventually pardoned by Governor Shoup.

Ever since the first settlement of northern Shoshone county a natural desire had existed among the people to have the county seat nearer than Pierce City. There was some talk of dividing the county, and giving the southern portion to Nez Perces county, but objection to this was made by the few residents still in Pierce and on Weippe prairie. One hundred and eighty thousand acres had just been surveyed; of this one hundred thousand was thought to be good farming land and it was felt that such a rich section of country could not long remain unsettled. The residents hoped that as soon as it became peopled they might have a more convenient county government than Nez Perces could furnish. The matter was finally compromised by the passage, in the legislature of 1884-5, of a bill providing for the removal of the county seat temporarily to Murray and for a special election to be held in Shoshone county the first Mon-

day in June, 1885, for the purpose of selecting a county seat. The bill was signed by the governor just before Christmas, 1884.

At the special election held pursuant to the provisions of this act the vote was as follows: Summit precinct—Murray, 636, Delta, 31; Beaver precinct—Murray 25, Delta 264; Littlefield precinct—Murray 70, Delta 14; Myrtle precinct—Murray 100, Delta 77; Mullan precinct—Murray 121, Delta 2; Canyon Creek precinct—Murray 19, Delta 5; Kingston precinct—Murray 7, Delta 39; Coeur d'Alene precinct—Murray 42, Delta 1; Ellensburg precinct—Murray 53, Delta 3; Big Jam precinct—Murray 1, Delta 6; Pierce precinct—Murray 1, Delta 15; Murray's total, 1,075; Delta's, 457. Add to these two votes cast for Beaver (the former name of Delta), two for Eagle and one for Littlefield, and we have a total vote in the county of 1,537.

A comparatively few persons, perhaps 4,000, spent the cold winter of 1884-5 in the Coeur d'Alenes. One rather amusing incident, illustrative of the character of a mining people, occurred on New Year's day, when about fifty men concluded they had urgent business at the head of Eagle creek. What caused the stampede none seemed to know definitely, but notwithstanding the fact that the thermometer's finger was down below the zero mark and playing around the figure twenty-five, the miners trudged through two feet of snow for fifteen miles to locate claims on land they could not see, much less prospect. Claims were staked on the main stream and on the various tributaries and the adventurers, having peacefully accomplished the object of their mission, returned to Murray.

As the season advanced the camp took on an air of activity and progress. A correspondent of the Lewiston Teller, writing under date March 5, 1885, speaks of the great confidence manifested in the district by almost all the miners, and states that he counted eleven buildings under construction in Myrtle, some of them large ones, that there was a steady rush to the bars of Beaver creek and Beaver City was enjoying a healthy boom in consequence. "Murray," he said, "is fast building up and assuming the air of a mining metropolis, and property here has a value outside of what is justified by present appearances. Real estate changes hands daily and business prospects are bright. Two shingle mills are the latest improvements and parties are daily in search of business locations. There are twelve stores where goods of all kinds can be procured, three drug stores, several restaurants and a hotel."

In the south fork country there was also considerable activity. Only four men wintered on Nigger prairie, but by April 1st twenty-three were there and a new town known as McFarland had been laid out. In a short time McFarland had a rival half a mile distant, named Mullan from the man who constructed the military road through the country. The occasion for the platting of these towns was the discovery of the Hunter, Evening, Morning and other mines.

While the year 1885 was one of great development in the gold belt and much mining was done by the

primitive methods in vogue during the earliest days of the placer fields, yet it is plainly evident that the district was in a state of transition from primitive mining to more advanced methods. Even in the creek bottoms, where the gold could be most easily secured, many of the miners spent the early spring months in preliminary work, rather than in direct production, and considerable was this year invested in ditches and other essentials of hydraulic mining. The Coeur d'Alene Water & Supply Company was busy constructing what, in its inception, had been known as the Coulter canal, intended to furnish water for the supply of Murray and for the working of hillside claims, also to float to points where needed along its course mining timbers, lumber, fuel, etc. In October there were 285 men at work on the bed rock flume at Eagle, an enterprise which was claimed to be the most gigantic ever undertaken in the history of placer mining up to that date. According to contract with miners, the Bedrock Pool, which was constructing it, was obligated to put in a bedrock flume from the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene river at a point below the mouth of Eagle creek, along said Eagle creek to its confluence with Prichard creek; thence along said Prichard creek to the mouth of Butte creek, the excavation to be sixteen feet wide at the bottom.

By November the last pipe on the Beaver and Potosi ditch was put in place, completing an aqueduct from the head of Beaver creek to American gulch, distance thirteen miles. Across Pony gulch 1,584 feet of twenty-inch piping were laid. The mass of heavy iron was put in place by the aid of water power so applied as to haul the large pipes up the mountain side to the places where needed. It was planned to continue the ditch to Placer and Trail gulches and beyond. The same company also constructed a smaller ditch from Beaver creek, below Carbon, to Potosi gulch.

But while these larger enterprises were being pushed with vigor, the miner who for lack of capital must content himself with smaller things was busily at work. That his labor did not in all cases go unrewarded is illustrated by the day book of the Myrtle Mining Company, consisting of Pat. Mahoney, James Osborn, Mike Connors, Dick Buckingham and Dave Alvord. These men, with five or six employees working with wheel barrows on a claim a mile above Delta, are shown by their day book to have made the following clean-ups: March 24 to 28, inclusive, 1885, \$495; March 30 to April 4, \$1,621.50 (this clean-up included one nugget worth \$165); April 7-11, \$1,054.50; April 14-18, \$689.50; April 21-25, \$1,158; April 27-May 2, \$1,188; May 9, clean-up, \$1,010; May 11-16, \$1,690.50; May 19-23, \$1,700.15; May 26-30, \$905.50; June 2-6, \$585.50; June 8-13, \$865.25; June 18-20, \$935; June 22-27, \$2,595; June 30-July 4, \$2,282; July 6-11, \$2,040; July 13-18, \$1,916.50; July 21-25, \$803; July 27-August 1, \$935; August 3-4, \$168; August 29-September 4, \$553.50; September 5-12, \$561; September 14-20, \$2,878; September 21-27, \$3,891; September 28-October 4, \$4,131.50; October 5-11, \$2,167;

October 12-18, \$1,385; October 19-25, \$1,826.50; October 26-November 1, \$2,814; November 3-8, \$1,896.50; November 9-15, \$1,638.50; November 16-22, \$1,030; November 24-29, \$1,549.50; December 1-6, \$1,131; December 7-11, \$707. One nugget worth \$300 was taken out of this claim.

More important, however, as subsequent events proved, than all other developments of the year 1885 was that of the silver-lead properties of the south fork. These were found to produce from the surface, and such large bodies of ore were uncovered by the small developments resulting from a few months of effort that the eyes of capital were already turned in their direction and railway magnates began looking toward the Coeur d'Alenes as a promising field for future operations.

One entering the country from the west in the fall of 1885 with an intention of examining these properties would doubtless first pass up Milo creek and visit the Bunker Hill mine. This was the first claim discovered in the district. It was found in the late summer of 1885 by N. S. Kellogg and Phil. O'Rourke. The location was filed by O'Rourke September 10, 1885. By November developers starting from the discovery cut had reached one wall fifty-two feet to the south, but the north wall of the vein had not yet been found. On the same ledge with this mine was the Jackass, with a thirty-foot tunnel. Further down the creek on the third parallel vein of the system was the Omaha, located September 18, 1885, by Frank McElroy and Mike McHale, and the Buckeye, an extension of the Lackawanna, located by the same individuals. Besides these were the Stenwinder, located by F. R. Devine, J. P. Smith and C. E. Tyler, and the Tyler, located by the same persons on the same vein.

On the opposite side of the canyon from the Bunker Hill was the Sullivan, located October 2, 1885, by Con. Sullivan and Jacob Goetz, better known as "Dutch Jake." It was being opened at the time of which we are writing, and a vein 28 feet 6 inches from wall to wall had been uncovered. The Iuka, an eastern extension of the Sullivan, had been taken by J. M. Pannel and Albert Allen, and was a promising prospect. These were the principal mines in what was then known as the Yreka district in 1885. Kentucky was the name of an ambitious town in the vicinity.

Proceeding up the river six miles the visitor would arrive at Evolution, the oldest mining settlement on the river, and the first mine to attract his attention would be the Polaris, located by W. B. Heyburn, Clem Matheson and others in May, 1884. Half a mile south of this, on the same vein, was the Ednor, discovered in October, 1884, and owned by Brown & Stringer. Assays of ore from these mines were said to have given as high as 303 ounces of silver and 60 per cent. lead. In the same vicinity were the Blake Brothers, the Silver Crown, the Badger and the General Grant, all slightly developed.

Between Evolution and Placer Center (Wallace) were a large number of claims, among them the Cap. Place, so named from its discoverer, Captain Place;

and the George, located November 1, 1885, by Lee George, who took a ranch in the valley of the river near his claim. Near the head of Placer creek were the Silver Tip, located by Messrs. McKinlay, Holohan and Arthur; the Charter Oak, discovered by the same persons, and the Iron King, located at the same time by the same individuals, with E. J. Livermore added to their company.

Proceeding up the river nine miles from Placer Center, the visitor of 1885 came to Hunter creek, some three or four miles up which was the Hunter mine, the second claim in the entire south fork system to be discovered, Tiger being the first. Its discoverers were J. G. Hunter and F. A. Moore, Montana prospectors, and the time of its uncovering was May 15, 1884. Inside of eighteen months it was developed by a main tunnel 175 feet. Its vein was 57 feet wide, and its ore was remarkably rich. At this time the mine was bonded to Franks & Martin for \$50,000. The Yolande was a northwestern extension of the Hunter, located by the same men June 3, and producing similar ore. The Evening lode, an extension of the Yolande, and belonging to the same group, was discovered by a sixty-five-foot tunnel.

Returning to Placer Center the visitor would naturally be impelled to ascend Canyon creek to the Tiger, eight miles upstream. This mine was the first silver-lead claim to reward the search of the south fork prospector, being discovered May 2, 1884. John Carton and Almada Seymour were the fortunate mineral hunters. As soon as they had well opened their vein they bonded it to John M. Burke, of Murray, who in turn bonded it to S. S. Glidden, of St. Paul, for \$35,000. In 1885 the mine was Mr. Glidden's property, with Burke and Carton holding a contingent interest. It was at that time developed by three tunnels, 575 feet long in the aggregate. Eighteen men were employed in the mine at \$3.50 a day.

Directly opposite the Tiger, on the other side of Canyon creek, was the Leland, closed in 1885 by litigation. Up the creek from the mines just described was the Silver Chief, located and owned by the Blake Brothers. Between the Tiger and the mouth of the creek, on different sides of the stream, were the Union, the Diamond Hitch, discovered May 16, 1884, by J. P. Smith, C. E. Tyler, Frank Bell and John Lennahan; the Ore-or-no-go, by Colonel W. R. Wallace, J. M. Arasmith, Oscar B. Wallace, T. H. Doud, J. A. Flute and Theodore Davis; the Black Bear, located May 4, 1884, by John Bartlett and W. S. Haskins, R. C. Vanderford buying on interest later; the Cape Horn, located May 10, 1885, by John Bartlett, E. J. Lee, W. S. Haskins and F. M. Prichard; the San Francisco (or Frisco), located May 16, 1885, by Charles A. Pearson; the Gem of the Mountains, located the same day by R. C. Vanderford, William Gaughn, Thomas Cavanaugh, R. M. Howell and William Barends.

On Nine Mile, which empties into the south fork near the mouth of Canyon creek, was the Black Cloud, located by Oscar Wallace May 7, 1884; the Ohio, located August 29, 1885, by Benj. McElroy,

John J. Johnson and Scott McDonald; the California, located by Scott McDonald, John J. Johnson and Benj. F. McElroy August 24, 1885; and the Contact and Sweepstakes, located by these same prospectors May 7, 1884. Between Nine Mile and Canyon creeks was the Granite, located by Bartlett & Vanderford July 13, 1885, and there were several prospects in the immediate vicinity of Placer Center.

From the foregoing review of silver-lead discoveries on the south fork it will be seen that nearly all the mines which have since made the Coeur d'Alene country famous the world over were discovered and were being developed in 1884 and 1885, the years of greatest excitement, if not of greatest activity, in the gold belt of the north fork.

Some other improvements brought by the busy season of 1885 must now be mentioned. During the session of the Montana legislature that body empowered Missoula county to levy a special tax of two mills for the purpose of building a road from Thompson Falls to the Idaho line. In March the Missoula commissioners visited Murray to confer with the Shoshone county board, and the result of their conference was that a highway connecting the two territories was constructed. This road is today the only one for wagons over the Bitter Roots to Montana from this region, and it is still in use by summer immigrants.

A new road from Lake Coeur d'Alene to Murray was likewise completed in 1885, and on July 28th the first stage made a trip over it. Thereafter the mining district had stage connections with Spokane Falls. The same morning the first train of freight wagons came into Murray. It consisted of two four-mule teams and two vehicles, and belonged to T. S. Smith. The first stage from Thompson Falls came into Murray November 16, 1885, and the line from the east with the one from the west made the isolation of the region a memory.

The one great tragedy of 1885 in Shoshone county occurred at Pierce City in September. On the 10th of that month at an early hour the body of the well known and respected old pioneer, David M. Fraser, was found in the deceased's own store, literally hacked to pieces with axes, hatchets and knives. A bullet, also, had entered the mouth and passed out through the side of the neck. An old county safe had been battered and the lock broken, but Mr. Fraser's own safe was untouched, as was all the rest of his property. The body was taken to Lewistown for interment. After its arrival there twenty or twenty-five citizens left for the scene to endeavor to find a clue to the murderers and these were joined by about fifteen from Camas prairie. Upon their arrival they surrounded the town, sending in a small posse to learn of the situation. It was found that the few white men in camp had arrested eight Chinamen on a charge of complicity in the crime, including two Chinese merchants of Pierce. A preliminary hearing had been given them and five were held for trial, the others being discharged. It developed that the crime had been committed for the purpose of ridding the town of the only white merchant, that the Chinamen might have a monopoly

of the business, also that the Mongolians were angry at Fraser for taking the part of Indians against them when they had paid the red men in bogus gold dust.

It is said that the evidence upon which the citizens held the Chinamen was obtained by disguising as an Indian a young man named Sears, who could speak Chinese. Sears stole up to the courthouse jail and heard the eight Chinamen incarcerated there discussing the crime and what were best to do to escape punishment.

After the departure of the Lewiston and Camas prairie people the few white men left began asking one another what was to be done with the accused Chinamen. It being evidently impossible to guard

them in Pierce until next term of the district court, the whites decided to take them to Murray. Seven men, one of whom was the deputy sheriff, started with the prisoners. When they were about four miles out they were met by a mob, only one member of which was masked. The mob overpowered the guard, seized the Chinamen and, notwithstanding the fervent pleadings of the wretched Mongolians, hanged them to a pole between two trees. No punishment was ever meted out to the lynchers, although the matter was officially investigated by Secretary of State Bayard in July, 1886, for the purpose of satisfying the Chinese government.

## CHAPTER II.

### CURRENT HISTORY—1886-1892.

The initial month of the year 1886 was marked in the Coeur d'Alene country by the first fatal snow-slide in the region. Willow creek, a tributary of the south fork, was the scene, and Andy P. Richards and Simon Christenson the victims. At the time the slide took place the men were doing some work on the Elder mine, on the eastern side of the divide in Montana. As the entire region had been burned over the summer previous, there was nothing to hold the snow on the steep mountain side. The bodies were found January 27th by I. C. Sargent and W. S. Harris, who lived near the scene. Harris started at once for aid, but before he could return with reinforcements from the Hunter the bodies were buried deep under another snow slide, so deep that they could not be exhumed without danger, so they were left in their sepulchre of snow for the time being.

In April of this year an important move was made toward giving the Coeur d'Alene country railroad facilities by the organizations of the Coeur d'Alene Railway and Navigation Company. D. C. Corbin, Gov. S. T. Hauser, A. M. Holter, S. S. Glidden, James F. Wardner, James Monaghan and A. M. Esler were the incorporators and their object was to establish a railway connecting some point on the main line of the Northern Pacific railroad with Coeur d'Alene lake, and a line of steamers to operate between the railway and the head of navigation on the river.

As the season advanced considerable railway activity developed, three companies being in the field and making preparations to build, all of them apparently in earnest. The Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company, with D. C. Corbin at its head, was advertising for bids for clearing the right of way and for ties; another company, with Armstrong. Turner

and other heavy capitalists of Montana, was pushing preparations, though its line had not yet been definitely located; and the third, the Spokane & Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, was purposing to build, if practicable, a road to leave the main railway at the Idaho line. Its engineers were in the field in search of a route. J. J. Browne, of Spokane, was president of the company in charge of this work.

Later in the year the O. R. & N. entered the field with its engineers, making a preliminary survey from Farmington to the mouth of the St. Joe river, and on to the Montana line. The survey was stopped in November by the authorities in Washington, D. C., who objected to further work on the Indian reservation until permission should be officially obtained.

Operations were pushed by the Coeur d'Alene Railroad & Navigation Company with unusual energy and before the end of the year 1886 a road was completed between Hauser, a point on the Northern Pacific about midway between Rathdrum and the Idaho line, and Kingston. On November 9th the road from Hauser Junction and Coeur d'Alene City was turned over to the operators. Unfortunately, however, the road did not prove a success at first, as appears from the following item from the Murray Sun of December 24, 1886:

"We sincerely regret to learn that communication has not yet been opened up on the Mission-Wardner railroad, and that the prospects are slim for the early running of trains over this road. It seems that much of the iron was laid during the first cold snap in November. At the time the embankment was frozen and looked solid enough. Later the Chinooks came, and they have literally melted away much of the road bed, the black loam soil, without gravel for ballast,

readily yielding. The road, such as it is, is ironed to Milo, but as it stands is useless. One engine is on the track between Pine flat and Mud prairie and another between Kingston and the mission, unable to move. Freight is being done by team and travel by cayuse. The predicament is an unfortunate one."

However, all such misfortunes, when they come to an aggressive company, are temporary, and in a short time the road was ballasted and in operation. The untenanted wilderness of forest, the complex labyrinth of mountain solitudes had been penetrated, three short years after the first great rush of prospectors, by the mighty arteries of the world's commerce.

May, 1886, witnessed the completion of a telephone system between Thompson Falls, Montana, and Murray. It was ready for use at 6 o'clock on the evening of the 24th, and shortly after S. Fuller sent the first message, a private one. Later the same year a telephone line was put in between Murray and Delta, with the intention of extending it to Wardner.

It was reported in July that though excellent clean-ups were still being made on Trail and Beaver creeks, the center of interest had shifted to the south fork, that hundreds of people were pouring into that section and that commercial enterprises there were booming. Wardner was receiving much attention, also the Pine creek country, where, it was reported, a rich silver-lead strike had been made. The original discovery was made by William Reinger, and numerous other prospects were soon discovered in the district.

In other parts of the Coeur d'Alenes, also, there was much mining activity during 1886. The second stamp mill in the district was put into operation at the Golden King mine, two miles below Murray, November 7th. It was a ten-stamp mill to be operated in connection with three Duncan concentrators, the first thus completely equipped in the region. On Canyon creek about fifty men were engaged in developing the different lodes, pushing work vigorously. The town of Burke had two stores, one belonging to Stephen S. Glidden, the other to the Armstrong Mining Company, both of which were doing a flourishing business. There was one saloon, that of Dick Wilmer. The Tiger, Union, Black Bear, Diamond Hitch and Hidden Treasure were the leading properties at that time. In the Mullan district several of the largest properties, including the Hunter, the Morning and the Evening, were bonded to capitalists, who were developing them steadily, though the attention of many of the holders of undeveloped prospects had been distracted by the Wardner mines. It is stated that the first out-and-out, bona fide sale of a property for a considerable sum was effected this year, though of course many mines had been bonded. This was the transfer of the Sunset mine, near Carbon, from Phil Markson to J. K. and W. A. Clark, Oliver Durrant and Alexander H. Tarbet for \$17,500.

The greatest sensation of 1886 was the trouble over the Eureka mine, the details of which were given in the Murray Sun of October 10th, as follows:

The trouble with the Crown Point or Eureka mine in Government gulch on the south fork culminated yesterday

morning in a bloody conflict in which Jack McCauley was killed and A. R. Campbell seriously wounded. The facts of the trouble are related by Bill Payne as follows: It appears that Pat Flynn and party obtained possession of the property last Wednesday, but in what manner is unknown at the present writing. At any rate Pat Flynn, Ed J. Lavelle, Joe Skeffington and Jack McCauley were holding possession of the mine yesterday morning and were on guard. Early yesterday morning these four men were on the alert at the mouth of the tunnel. Pat Flynn is said to have declared he saw some one moving in the thick mist up the mountain side and Jack McCauley, with his revolver strapped to his side, climbed the steep hillside to see who it was. Upon arriving at the place indicated he stopped and, peering about in the semi-darkness evidently discovering no one, turned, as though to return to the mine when a gun exploded in the mist and McCauley fell. A dozen or more shots from unseen parties quickly followed the first explosion and the three men at the mouth of the Eureka mine stood by their arms anxiously waiting. Nothing more transpiring they went up and brought down McCauley, who lived about forty minutes. At this time a constable's posse, hastily summoned at Wardner upon a rumor of what was going on, and consisting of Bill Payne, Jack Currie and Con Sullivan, headed by Deputy Sheriff Joe Campbell, rode up to the mine. Payne went up the hill to the spot where the shooting occurred and behind a stump not far from where McCauley fell he found a hat and a gun, which were subsequently discovered to belong to A. R. Campbell, formerly of Campbell & Pease, of Murray, who was found at a cabin on the road seriously wounded in the left shoulder. He admitted being in the fight.

A coroner's jury rendered a verdict that McCauley came to his death at the hands of a party or parties unknown. Shortly after the verdict Pat Flynn swore out a complaint against L. F. Robinson, J. C. Caldwell, Joseph Holly, A. R. Campbell, A. Small and an old man named Fisher, charging them with doing the killing. The affair stirred up a serious factional row on the south fork.

That fall a grand jury indicted J. C. Caldwell, Pat Flynn, Joseph Skeffington and six others on a charge of conspiracy, the offense, it was alleged, being committed in connection with the Crown Point-Eureka mine trouble, but there was failure at the subsequent trial to convict any of the accused.

The wondrous developments in the Coeur d'Alene country were certainly not wrought without great expense. Though Shoshone county was virtually but three years old, it was already in debt, including interest, something like \$155,000. Three-fifths of this amount, it was estimated, had been expended by the commissioners in the construction of roads expressly demanded by the people. It is related that the Delta-Kingston road cost \$100,000. The remaining two-fifths was made up by court expenses and other disbursements incidental to the organization of a new community and the installing of the machinery of government. Thus the people of southern Shoshone, who had borne with fortitude the burdens of county government for so many years, burdens necessarily heavy on account of the paucity of their numbers, were now compelled to pay between four and five per cent. taxes for improvements from which they could derive but little benefit. The only noticeable effect upon them was that their county seat was removed from their midst to the distant town of Murray, which could be reached by them only after long and arduous

travel. It is not surprising that these people became dissatisfied with their political affiliations and began agitating for a change. By this time the population of southern Shoshone had grown to perhaps 300 or 400. They thought that, few though they still were, they would rather form an independent county than put up with existing conditions, so they began circulating petitions for a new county to include all of Shoshone south of the north fork of the Clearwater. The movement was not successful, nor has any such movement since been.

Unusually heavy snow storms in the early months of 1887 brought some inconvenience and occasioned a snow slide at Wardner which threatened the lives of several people, but the opening of the year was a most propitious one, notwithstanding. In April there was effected a sale of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mines, the Sancho, Important and Bunker Hill fractions, with the concentrator and a contract with A. M. Esler & Company, the price being \$1,500,000. Of this Cooper & Peck received \$75,000, in consideration of their dropping their suit for an interest. S. G. Reed, of Portland, was the purchaser. Naturally a transfer of such magnitude attracted not a little attention within and without the mining district, those within looking upon it as an evidence of faith in the camp and a favorable portent for its future.

In September following another important sale was made, that of the Poorman mine, at Burke, to Marcus Daly, Patrick Clark, Ben Kingsbury and others of Butte and Helena. The purchase price was \$136,000. It was the purpose of the new company to erect, the following spring, a new concentrator to handle the ore, the product of the mine in the meantime to be shipped out for treatment. Much credit was accorded John M. Burke at the time for his zeal in bringing the Canyon creek mines to the front. He, with Vincent and Frank Lelande, Ed. Benjamin, Alexander Caza and others, all poor men, received a small fortune each out of this sale. The costly litigation between this mine and the Tiger, which is situated on the same vein, had been settled previous to the date of this transaction.

The railway situation continued interesting throughout the year of 1887. A war of no small magnitude developed between the Northern Pacific and the Union Pacific, the two great companies operating in the district under different local names or supporting local companies. The O. R. & N. Company, the protégé of the latter corporation, had been projecting a line from Farmington to the Montana line, passing through the south fork country. It was operating through what was known as the Washington & Idaho Company. The Northern Pacific Company was watching the situation with a jealous eye on account of the coveted Mullan pass. The Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company, of which Corbin was the leading spirit, but which was doubtless under the protection of the Northern Pacific Company, already had a narrow-gauge road to Wardner Junction and was pushing eastward. By July the road had been extended to Miner's cabin, and the right of way was

cleared to within a few miles of Wallace. The building of this road occasioned the laying out of a new town, first called Georgetown, after Lee George, one of the owners of the town site. It later became known by the pioneer name of Osburn. It was expected that this would be the Carbon, Delta, Myrtle and Murray Junction.

Rapidly work on this narrow-gauge was pushed, and early in September it had reached Wallace, but the jubilation which greeted its entrance into that town was premature, for a temporary injunction was granted by the courts on complaint of the Washington & Idaho Railroad Company, tying up a mile and a half of its track between Osburn and Wallace. This was a disastrous coup not alone for the railway but for the people of the south fork, for the roads in the bottoms were wretched; winter was coming on; no ores could be shipped out and enterprises in the upper mining country were suffering. Fortunately, on October 29th the injunction was dissolved by Judge Buck, and this incubus upon industry was removed.

Another important effect of the decision just referred to was that it encouraged vigorous work on the Burke branch. The Canyon Creek Railway Company, of which S. S. Glidden, of the Tiger mine, was president, had been working on this short line since July, but as long as the Corbin road was tied up there was nothing to be gained by its immediate construction. As soon as the tie-up was at an end, however, work was resumed in good earnest, and on December 22d, the iron rails were in Burke. A rousing celebration was held, attended by delegations from all parts of the Coeur d'Alenes.

The events of this year may be summarized as follows: Sale of Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine and effects; sale of the Poorman and effects; railway activity on the south fork; phenomenal growth of Wardner, Wallace, Burke and south fork mining camps; placer outputs begin to decline; deep interest is felt all over the United States in the Coeur d'Alene mines; two noted homicides.

From the report of Governor Stevenson it appears that the population of Shoshone county at this time was 8,500; that the taxable property amounted to \$929,680; that there were twelve concentrators, quartz mills and arrastres in the county; also twelve towns.

"The Treasure Box Company, on the Mother lode," continues the report, "has taken out in six weeks, with an arrastre, \$60,000 in gold. Mother's Boy, Golden Chest, Buckeye Boy, Occident and Golden King, on the same vein, are each producing daily outputs of gold."

"The principal placer mining gulches are the Prichard, Trail, Eagle, Buckskin, Missoula, Pony and Day. Besides these there are hill diggings which are being worked with great success by hydraulics; and a flume costing \$500,000 is now being constructed to work these placer mines."

On January 12, 1888, at five o'clock, began what was classed as the severest storm experienced up to that time in the Coeur d'Alenes. The wind, which came from the northeast, was not especially strong

and disastrous, but it had sufficient strength to pile the snow up in huge banks in unsheltered places. Next day the wind subsided, then came a cold snap of unprecedented severity. At noon the temperature in Murray had fallen to thirteen degrees below zero; at six o'clock it stood at twenty-three degrees; at midnight it had reached thirty-four degrees; and at daylight it was forty degrees. On the morning of the 15th the thermometer again registered forty degrees, and next morning it fell to that point for the third time. A spirit thermometer is said to have registered forty-four degrees on the morning of the 15th. Such weather was phenomenal in a region, which, though elevated, usually enjoys comparatively mild climate.

In March of this year the Emma, Last Chance and Republican Fraction, located northerly from the Bunker Hill, near Wardner, were sold to a syndicate, of which A. M. Esler, Charles Sweeney and Frank Moore were the leaders. The first two, it is said, were located on the same day, September 17, 1885, by John Flaherty, J. L. Smith, Mike Carlin and John M. Burke.

In the mines generally the year was a prosperous one. The fortunate jump in the price of lead in August gave a remarkable impetus to operations in all the silver-lead mines and prospects. From \$3.75 it rose to \$4.75 in two weeks, and it retained its upward tendency until it reached \$4.92½.

According to reports of the United States assay office at Boise, Shoshone's production of minerals from November, 1887, to November, 1888, was: Gold, \$350,288; silver, \$1,327,500; lead, \$1,794,000; total, \$3,471,788. The official figures showed that the value of minerals produced was more than twice as great as that of Lemhi county, the next in rank among the political sub-divisions of Idaho. Lemhi, Boise and Alturas counties were ahead in the production of gold; Custer was next below in silver, with a production of \$1,061,300; and Lemhi was next in lead, with a record of \$700,000.

The mining situation in the country was thus ably summarized by the Murray Sun of January 1, 1889:

The year just closed has not been unkind to the Coeur d'Alene. It is true the gold belt has not kept pace with the silver-lead section, yet in the main it has made some progress, and we think the output will approximate \$30,000. But there has been no special advance. The main enterprise upon which our people had built some hope, the Prichard creek bedrock flume, did not materialize, and so far as the future may be read by the present state of affairs, there is no likelihood that anything will be done in that line during the ensuing year. The next best enterprise, the Coeur d'Alene flume (Coulter's waterway) has remained in a dormant state, and future prospects are unfavorable. The Idaho mill from which we expected so much, is still closed down and this valuable property is practically a nonentity in the affairs of this camp. The Golden Chest has contributed slightly to the gold output during the year, but has been no material agent in illustrating the quartz possibilities of the north side. The Golden King mill has now something like a small promise before it. However, it is a mill without a mine, although there are eight or ten locations in the group. If a mine can be developed, there is a prospect ahead. The Ophir hill mines have been the backbone of the north side during the year and it seems as if we have to depend upon them

for some time to come, as far as our quartz interests are concerned. Although we have not the exact figures at hand, we estimate the output of the three arastres at about \$50,000 during the year. With a ten-stamp water power mill the product for the ensuing year will reach over \$100,000, and at least thirty men will find steady employment. The California ditch, with a flow of 300 inches for about eight months in the year, has proven one of Murray's best friends. The mines under it have produced steadily. About \$10,000 has been expended for labor and supplies.

Mr. Mills's flumes on Eagle creek have been important to our material prosperity during the year in giving employment to many men. The water flume being finished to Fancy gulch, the scene of placer operations, will add largely to our "dust" product and it is also quite probable that the bedrock flume, near the head of East Eagle creek, will be sufficiently advanced by spring to contribute some of the yellow metal and encourage more extensive work by Mr. Mills. These enterprises have kept Eagle alive.

On Trail and Bear gulches the march of progress has been slow, but steady, and this quite often counts far more than a rush. The placers on Trail have yielded well and their output in 1889 promises to surpass that of former years. The most notable improvement in the district has been made in the quartz belt on Pony gulch, where the Fay Templeton mine and mill erected this year are giving substantial value to locations. Should this mill prove a success, the camp's gold output will be increased \$100,000. Sunset peak belongs to the north side, as its entire territory is drained by streams which flow into the north fork. Although these mines are somewhat isolated they have made a sufficiently rich showing to bespeak for them a "boom" when transportation is furnished.

The phenomenal silver-lead region has made a steady advance during the year, with nothing to stay its progress and prosperity except the limited transportation facilities. Four concentrating mills have been added to the reduction capacity, making seven in running order with another one at Mullan in the process of construction, and still another one in prospect by April or May. The shipments have averaged 600 tons of ore per week, and this year will run up to 1,000. The extension of one railroad to Mullan and the possibility of the construction of the Washington & Idaho during the year to the same point will infuse life into every ravine and give the camp a lift which will make 1889 memorable in local history.

During the year 1888 postoffices were established in Burke and Mullan and daily mails to all the towns except the latter. Fifty miles of telephone lines were built by the Norman Company, giving Wardner, Wallace, Mullan and Burke direct communication with Walla Walla, all Palouse country towns, Moscow, Lewiston and other Idaho points, Fort Spokane and Davenport, in the Big Bend country, and many other points, all through the Western Union Telegraph Company with the entire outside world.

The railroad situation continued interesting throughout the whole of 1888. In February of that year Senator Dolph introduced a bill granting the Washington & Idaho Railroad Company the right of way through the Coeur d'Alene reservation. By about the middle of May it became a law, and on June 1st a special to the Oregonian from Farmington announced that "the first sod of the railway to Spokane Falls and the Coeur d'Alene mines was broken this afternoon by Corey Brothers, contractors at this point. The road to the Coeur d'Alene branches off eastward at a point ten miles north of Farmington and the contractors are now on the ground looking over their line for the purpose of bidding on the work."

By July a large force of graders was at work and grading was being pushed, except through the reservation, where a gang of surveyors was engaged in locating the road. It is stated that the company would have built from some other point than Farmington if the Indians had not raised serious objections. Many difficulties stood in the way of the road, however, the greatest, perhaps, being the opposition of the Northern Pacific Company. Under date of August 7, 1888, the Murray Sun commented on the situation as follows:

Railroad work is not progressing very rapidly on the South Fork lines. The Northern Pacific, or Spokane and Idaho, is said to be doing very little work on the South Fork, and nothing can be learned as to whether it is doing any in Fourth of July canyon to connect the Mission and Coeur d'Alene City by rail. Although the grading contract on the W. & I. to Mullan is to be finished by January 1, 1889, it is thought to be impossible to carry it out by that time unless legal difficulties are settled. Several hundred men are tied up at Farmington and everywhere along the route are small gangs of laborers occupying disputed ground on which they are supposed to work. Everywhere along the route the pioneer's notice that he claims a patent of ground stares the railroader in the face and the W. & I. is, literally compelled to buy every foot of ground it wishes to utilize. The appraisers who have been at work appraising land claimed by the N. P. have finished their labor and handed their report to the court. The good land was appraised at \$6 and the poor land at \$2.

It must be understood that nearly all the land on the South Fork and for that matter the largest portion of the Coeur d'Alenes is claimed by the Northern Pacific Company as being within their forty-mile grant, and as the Northern Pacific objects to the W. & I. crossing its territory, the court, according to the prayer of the plaintiff, appointed a committee of appraisers to set a value on the land for a right of way. Since the appraisement it has leaked out that the Northern Pacific folks claim that the land has been transferred to the Spokane & Idaho Company, whose line runs from Spokane to Coeur d'Alene City, and that the W. & I. will have to commence proceedings against that company in order to obtain relief. It is alleged that N. P. engineers surveyed that company's land grant here, eighteen months ago, and found it entirely within the boundaries.

These difficulties and those over the right of way across the reservation were finally overcome, and we are informed that in April, 1889, 2,000 men were engaged in pushing grading work on the reservation. On December 9th it made its entrance into Wallace, and needless to say it was received with great rejoicing.

Just one year, and a few days later, or to be more specific, on December 22, 1890, a junction was effected between the Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company's line, which had passed into the hands of the Northern Pacific Company, and the Missoula cut-off, which it was then thought was intended as the main line of that transcontinental road. This was, indeed, a great day for the Coeur d'Alene country, as it settled in a most satisfactory manner the problem, important everywhere, but especially so to a mining community, of railway transportation. Indeed the district is to be congratulated on the speed and promptness with which it achieved the boon which other communities have sought for decades without success.

The phenomenal growth of the South Fork country

occasioned a movement for the removal of the county seat from Murray, which was then rather quiet, on account of the gradual decline of placer mining, to some point more nearly central to the great body of the population. Agitation began about the year 1888 and continued throughout the next twelve months and the next. Several mass meetings were held in different south fork towns, but as is usually the case in such matters unanimity of opinion or even an approximation thereto, could not be secured. Mr. S. V. W. Osburn made a proposition at one of these meetings that if the seat of government should be located on his land at the junction of the Coeur d'Alene Railway & Navigation Company's line with the Murray wagon road, he would build and rent to the county for ten dollars per annum a suitable building for court house purposes. Osburn seems to have been quite favorably considered by a large number of people at this time.

March 15, 1890, a bill previously passed by both houses of congress was signed by the president, providing that the location of the county seat of Shoshone county, Idaho Territory, be submitted to a vote of the legal voters of said county, at the next general election. In accordance with the provisions of this act, a vote was taken on the question in October, the result of which was that Murray continued to hold the honors. The vote was as follows: Kellogg, 3; Wallace, 706; Osburn, 982; Murray, 364; Kingston, 1; Gem, 1. From this it will be seen that Osburn, the favorite town, lacked 47 votes of having the requisite majority of all votes cast.

The second month of the year 1890 was marked in northern Shoshone by a serious disaster at the Custer mine on Nine Mile creek. Fortunately a few days previous to the accident twenty-five of the forty men employed were laid off work. About twelve of the remainder were at supper on the evening of February 3, in a building on the side of the hill, when an avalanche started from above. It struck the building just high enough to send the broken timbers on the men who were sitting facing the slide, killing three almost instantly. Those on the other side of the table, which was parallel to the mountain side, escaped with a number of bruises. Building and men were carried far down into the gulch. Some of the living succeeded in digging their way out and then went to work vigorously to succor their less fortunate comrades. So great was the danger of another snow slide that one of the men who came to the rescue took the names of those at work. After about fifteen hours of incessant labor all were recovered. The dead were John Galbraith, foreman; Thomas Sturgeon, miner; J. Gillbright, miner; Mike Flynn, cook; Tom Malloy, assistant cook; Ole Olson, waiter.

This was the most disastrous of a large number of snow slides that had caused loss of life and property in the Coeur d'Alenes during the winter of 1889-90 and previous years. The contour of the country is very favorable to such slides, and their frequency proved a serious drawback to winter mining.

The chief mining excitement of this year on the north fork was that incited by the news of a mammoth

find of lead carbonates on upper Prichard creek, on the old Thompson road, a mile and a half above Raven. Scores rushed to the new district and the entire country surrounding was agitated. Before the fires of excitement had begun to subside they received fresh fuel by the discovery of gold quartz in Cement gulch in the same neighborhood. It is stated that the carbonate discovery was first made as early as 1884, but was neglected on account of the fact that everyone had the gold fever then. It was relocated in 1889, and later sold for a nominal sum to W. H. Douty and George Chapman, who sank a shaft, discovered some fine ore and then quit operations. Though the secret was carefully guarded, the news eventually reached the ears of George P. Carter, one of the discoverers of the Poorman mine, and Smith Darling, who began prospecting in the vicinity with great earnestness. As a result of their labors showings were made which incited the stampede.

Another exciting event of the twelvemonth now under review was the jail break at Murray on November 17th, the details of which, as nearly as can be ascertained, were as follows: When Jailor Ives brought in the evening meal Nicholas Tully, who was in the habit of assisting the authorities, caught Ives in the steel cage, and with the help of another prisoner named Edward Smith, overpowered, bound and gagged him, took his watch, money and keys, and locked him in the cell. He then released four other prisoners, secured two revolvers and prepared for flight. When darkness came on the six set out to enjoy their freedom. The escaped prisoners were: Nicholas Tully, held for assault with intent to kill; Edward Smith, for highway robbery; Thomas Ryan and John McEvoy, for grand larceny; Henry Goodman, for highway robbery; and Peter Snowball, for the murder of John Galbraith, at Pottsville.

Ives chewed the rope with which he was gagged, into two, and yelled for aid. Only with great difficulty was his release effected, for it was necessary to file some of the bars of the cage. The sheriff was absent at the time. Commissioner Kraus called for volunteers to go out and arrest the escaped prisoners. He received a ready response, William L. Tinker and Will Hooper set out for Thompson; O. D. Jones and George W. Chapman for the south fork. The latter two discovered at Delta that they were on the right track. Pushing on to Beaver Station they saw the fugitives in a field near that point. Securing the aid of Ed. Clough and the Wallace stage driver, they started back to the place where the culprits had been seen. Jones and Chapman rushed ahead and secreted themselves near the road, onto which the fugitives soon emerged from the brush. Jumping up suddenly in front of the sextette, they gave the command to halt and throw up hands. A fight might have ensued had not the two men in the rear come up just then with their shot-guns, arriving in time to satisfy the escaped prisoners that resistance was useless. The desperadoes were easily disarmed and returned to their incarceration.

The United States census of 1890 gives the popu-

lation of Shoshone county by precincts as: Burke, 482; Carbon, 157; Delta, 106; Eagle, 56; Elk, 339; Kellogg, 324; Kingston, 158; Mullan, 818; Murray, 450; Osburn, 269; Pierce, 238; Wallace, 913; Wardner, 858; Weippe, 156. Total, 5,882. In 1880 the population of the county was only 469.

On February 16, 1891, a meeting of the mine owners and mine managers of the Coeur d'Alenes convened at Wallace and resulted in the organization of Mine Owners' Protective Association, claimed to have been the first of its kind in the United States. Its purpose was co-operation in all matters pertaining to mining in the silver-lead district, such as the adjustment of freight and transportation rates with the railways, the handling of labor, etc. The organization, like the miners' union, which came into being the previous year, was destined to play a prominent part in the history of the region.

Railway activity in the county this year took the form of changing the Northern Pacific cut-off from a narrow to a broad gauge and the effecting of a like change in the Burke branch.

August 19 a terrible accident occurred at the Black Bear mine, on Canyon creek, causing the death of four men. Two hundred pounds of giant powder, at the mouth of the lower tunnel, was exploded accidentally, caving the tunnel for a distance of fifty feet. The result was that G. M. Neil, general manager, Will Janse, assistant manager, Robert Blackburn and Alex. Barron, miners, who were working at the breast of the tunnel, were imprisoned and suffocated by the gas before help could reach them. A number of others were missing, but it later developed that these men were in another tunnel and out of harm's way. No blame attached to anyone.

A few months afterward the first fatal accident in the vicinity of Wardner occurred in the Stenwinder. A cave of twenty tons of rock and ore caught Richard Griffin, a native of Wales, causing his instant death.

Those who were in the Coeur d'Alene country at the time will remember that as the Northern Pacific passenger train was approaching the town of Pottsville, near the Montana line, on November 19, 1891, Express Messenger R. R. Case had two unwelcome visitors, who requested him to unlock his safe, emphasizing the request with an ugly looking pistol. After securing \$2,800, destined for Mullan, and perhaps much more money, the robbers departed. At the point where the robbery was effected the road makes a long curve and the grade is heavy, necessitating the slowing down of the train. It was thought that the robbers boarded it from ambush, expecting to get the money that was being shipped in from Montana to pay the Gold Hunter's men the next day. The affair was well planned and well executed and the perpetrators of the crime were never apprehended.

The year 1891 is noted as being the one in which the Coeur d'Alene labor troubles had their origin. Some time in July the Miners' Union at Wardner petitioned V. M. Clement, manager of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mines, that the existing arrangement whereby the miners paid a dollar a month for medical treatment

without hospital facilities should cease, and that the same money should be deducted from each man's pay and applied to the maintenance of the Central Miners' Union Hospital at Wallace. Early in August the company posted notices in prominent places about the mine calling an election for the purpose of choosing between these three propositions, viz: To continue the existing arrangement; to build a new hospital on the company's grounds at Milo, the company to give lumber and sufficient ground for all purposes, conditioned on the men's obtaining sufficient money from individuals and other local companies to pay other expenses; exemption from hospital taxation upon signing a contract with the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company, releasing them from all liabilities for

sickness or injury while in their employ. Only a few of the miners voted, and most of these who did favored the Wardner hospital proposition. The result was that the company gave notice of its intention to deduct the dollar a month and that all miners objecting to this plan should call a once for their time. Most of the men went out on a strike, causing the temporary closing of the mine and mill. Strikers demanded \$3.50 a day for all candle-bearers and the privilege of sustaining with their dollar a month the Central Union Hospital. Late in December the difficulty was adjusted by agreement between the local union and central union of the Coeur d'Alenes, denominated the "Consolidated Union," on the one side, and the Bunker Hill company on the other.

## CHAPTER III.

### CURRENT HISTORY—1892-1903.

The mine owners were in considerable difficulty throughout the entire fall of 1891 and a part of the ensuing year, not only through differences with their employes, but on account of disagreements with the railroad companies about freight rates. By January 15th all the producing mines in the district were closed except the Hunter, at Mullan, and the mines of the north side. The former remained in operation owing to the fact that its contract with the smelter only required its ore to be delivered at the railway. A mine owners' committee was sent to St. Paul and Omaha to arrange, if possible, for lower rates. In March the differences were settled by the railway company's agreeing to return to the 1890 rate, which was \$2 a ton lower, and the Mine Owners' Association announced that on April 1st the mines would be reopened. However, they insisted that only \$3 a day should be paid to carmen and shovelers, a proviso which did not tend to harmonize the strained relations existing between them and their men.

No attempt will be here made to discuss the rights and wrongs of this controversy, but that the reader may have some data upon which to found an opinion of his own, the official statements of both sides of the case are here incorporated, as follows:

SPOKANE, March 27, 1892.—As there has been some misrepresentation relative to the proposition of the mine owners of the Coeur d'Alenes as published on the 19th inst., the Association thinks it proper to publish the proposition again and also to give at length for the information of all concerned a summary of the present status of affairs in regard to the question at issue.

The proposition is given below, and what the mine owners intend as a fair, frank statement of the whole case follows. It is commended to the careful consideration of every citizen of the Coeur d'Alene region:

#### MINERS OWNERS STATEMENT

The Mine Owners' Association of the Coeur d'Alenes takes this public method of informing all former employes of the various mines and mills, as well as the public generally, that having reached a satisfactory settlement of all differences with the railway company relative to freight rates and other matters, that all mines will be ready to resume work on or about April 1, or sooner if a sufficient number of the old hands can get back before that date. In order to give them time to get back it is probable that not more than one or two mines will resume before the date stated, and preference will be given to all former employes.

Believing most earnestly that the advance of the wages of carmen and shovelers, which was forced upon the mine owners during the last year, was unjust and unreasonable, for obvious reasons to both employers and miners, the Association begs leave to announce the following scale of wages: For all miners, \$3.50 per day of ten hours; for carmen and shovelers, \$3 per day of ten hours, except in shaft mines, where carmen and shovelers will be paid \$3.50 per day, or carmen working in wet places in tunnel mines where sun clothes are necessary, will be paid \$3.50 per day. Where miners or carmen are put on special eight-hour shifts the wages will be the same as for ten hours.

This scale of wages, after much consideration, has been determined upon as liberal and fair by the Association and it is hoped that it may meet the approval of all old employes as well as the public generally. The Association also announces that in all tunnel mines where a majority of the men desire to work Sunday and Sunday night they may, on giving expression of such desire to the manager, have Sunday and Sunday night off each week.

The above are the wages that were paid at all the Coeur d'Alene mines for several years prior to last year, in fact ever since the mines started. During all those years there were no unions in this country, and there was never a cut in wages nor any strike, shut down or trouble whatever.

While we have no objections to miners' unions if they are governed and conducted by able, sensible, real miners, it is nevertheless a fact that during the year we have had unions in this country, there has been trouble somewhere most of the time; strikes and threats of strikes, committees

and delegations continually, to the great annoyance and loss not only to the miners, but also to the community generally as well as the mine owners, and we challenge anybody to show in what manner the miners or owners or the community have benefited one cent's worth for all the trouble caused, for all the time lost, for all the hard feelings engendered, for the many hard-earned dollars which the working miners have contributed to the coffers of the unions, excepting in the matter of the Sisters' hospital, which is a noble institution and worthy of generous support. These are facts which are known to all miners who have been in the country any length of time and too generally known to admit of any contradiction.

The only men who can be said to have been benefited at all are the carmen and shovelers, worthy men, no doubt, but it is well known that any reasonably intelligent men can learn to do this work in tunnel mines in a few days, and can it be said that these men are entitled to the same pay as skilled miners, who have spent years in learning their trade? We have endeavored many times to learn by what reason the unions demanded the same pay for these men that they do for miners, but have failed entirely to get any good reason. The only reasons given were that the carmen and shovelers work under ground and run the same dangers as miners, and also that such was the custom in Butte. The fact is that carmen and shovelers do not run the same risks as miners; for one reason they do not handle powder, and it is well known that more than one-half the accidents in the country have been caused in one way or another by unlooked for explosions of powder. Then, too, they work mostly on the floors and in tunnel levels, while the miner has to work at the front in new ground and often on staging. Even admitting that the danger is equal to both miner and carmen alike, we would ask if the world's work is paid for without regard to skill? Does the locomotive fireman get the same pay as the engineer? Does the brakeman get the same pay as the conductor? They also share the same danger. It is a recognized principle in business everywhere that men must be paid according to the skill necessary in the vocation they follow. Were it otherwise there would be no incentive for men to be anything but laborers.

We have gone into this matter at greater length than we would have done were it not that this question of wages of carmen and shovelers has been the cause of endless trouble between the unions and the mine owners, and it seems to be the main bone of contention at the present time.

It is true that the mine owners raised the wages of carmen and shovelers last year at the demand of the unions, but they did so under protest and with a keen sense of its injustice. However, at that time lead and silver were much higher than at present, and desiring to get along amicably with the unions and being able to afford it, the wages of carmen and shovelers were raised. Now the conditions have changed; lead is only four cents and tending downward. Silver is below gold and going lower, and the mine owners are therefore under the necessity of the strictest economy.

It is entirely a matter of business. The ores of this camp are, as everybody knows, low grade, and it requires the closest management to make the business profitable and when the enormous expense of opening and equipping one of the Coeur d'Alene lead mines is considered it must be evident to anybody inclined to a fair view that it takes a long time—often years—to get back the original investment, before any profit whatever can be made.

These are facts and we state them at length for the benefit of the many reasonable, sensible miners of this camp, who, we dare say, seldom hears matters of this sort discussed at all in their union meetings.

We wish to inform them also that our interests are mutual; that miners, mine owners and all the people of this Coeur d'Alene region depend solely upon the mines for support. There is nothing else, as everybody knows, and when the mines are stopped everything else must stop.

Now it is equally true that after the prospector, the mine owners were here first and by means of their skill and capital opened and equipped the mines and made it possible for not

only the miners but all of the people of the several towns of this county to live here. Are they not, we would ask in common justice, entitled to some consideration? One would think not to hear the covert threats made by some members of the unions, and some who are not. Threats of running them out of the country, of burning their mills, of blowing up their flumes, of even murdering them, shooting them in their beds, and so on. Supposing these threats were carried out and all the mine owners, or a majority of them, were "killed off," as they say, how would it benefit them of the community at large? Would it start up the mines immediately or make business active? Certainly not. Would such a state of anarchy encourage capitalists to come into the country, to buy and develop the many fine prospects that are lying idle? We do not think it would be very encouraging. Does this ceaseless strife of coercing men by threats and force to join the unions encourage married men to come in here with their families and build up the country? Does this talk of riot and murder and running people out of the country do anybody any good? It certainly does not, but on the contrary, it does the whole community harm.

What is the cause of it? Simply this: A few agitators, who are not miners (or if they are, never work at their trade), desire to terrorize this whole community and they make these utterances themselves, or induce their friends to do so, with this end in view, their sole purpose being to keep up a continuous state of turmoil and strife to the end that tribute may come in one way or another to them. To show how well they have succeeded, we may state that the whole community is terrorized or appears to be so, and in evidence of this is the fact that while the majority of the business men of this country admit that the mine owners' proposition is a fair one, and state among themselves that they are surprised that the unions do not accept it, they dare not say as much in any public place, nor dare any newspaper in this camp to utter one word of comment upon the situation. A few men do all the talking and instead of devoting themselves to a fair discussion of the vital question of the time and giving every man a chance to be heard, their speeches are for the most part a tirade against capital and full of invective against the mine owners. We would ask if this is sensible and right? Is there any justification for it? Are any higher wages paid in any camp in this or any other country where the conditions of living are as favorable as here? Is it not true that much lower wages are paid in many mining sections of this country where the conditions are not as favorable? Take Leadville and Aspen for instance, where the elevation is over 10,000 feet above the sea level, and where the mines are mostly carbonate, and therefore more or less unhealthy. The wages there now and have been since the strike of 1880 \$3 per day for miners. It may be said that Butte pays shovelers and carmen \$3.50 per day, but all the mines in Butte are shaft mines, and in shaft mines here we offer to pay the same wages.

Pay days have always been regular here, the men as well housed and have good board; the altitude is low and the climate pleasant; in short there is not a mining camp in the country where the conditions are more favorable. These are facts that are too well known to be gainsaid; still the central committee of the miners' union has served formal notice on the mine owners that they will not permit any of the mines to start up on the proposition offered and intimate that they, the committee, mean to dictate the terms, before any more work can be done in this camp. While this is the ultimatum of the committee, many of the best miners of the country have told several mine owners and others that their proposition is a fair one and meets their approval; still they fear to go into the unions and state their honest convictions. As it is with the business men and newspapers, so it is with the miners themselves. They all fear to state their real opinions for obvious reasons. We would ask if this is a desirable condition of things? We hold that this is a free country and that every man in this community is entitled to express his honest convictions without being threatened for doing so. We have an interest in this question, for the living of all depends upon its solution, and we hold that it is not only the

privilege, but it is the duty of every honest citizen to state his opinions frankly and freely.

We do not ask anybody to take our side. We leave the side that they will take to their own good judgment, but we say they should take one side or the other and express their views freely and openly with the end in view of securing what is just and honorable to all concerned. All trust also that every citizen who has any stake in this community will appreciate the necessity of discountenancing and opposing any acts of violence which misguided men, stirred up by seditious talk, may undertake.

We must have law and order, for without them we can have no prosperity and acts of violence and riot never result in any good to anyone. We trust there will be no more disgraceful scenes such as were witnessed during the strike at Wardner last fall, when over 100 armed white men waited at midnight on one lone man, who had a wife and family, and ordered him to leave the country at once or they would kill him. This we hold was a high handed and cowardly outrage. By what right did those men arrogate to themselves the authority to order an American citizen to leave this country? And this is only one instance of many, and we wish to inform those who are now contemplating similar outrages that the law provides that such crimes can be punished by imprisonment in the penitentiary and we propose hereafter to see the law strictly enforced, and we think we will have the active support of every respectable citizen of this country in so doing.

It may be said by some that this is no fight of ours; we have no interest in it. We answer that every man who has any stake in this community is interested to the extent of all he has to secure good order and prevent outrages. And further it may be said that in case of riot here or the burning or destruction of any mills or other property, Shoshone county will have to pay the loss. This precedent was established fully at the time of the Pittsburgh riots in '77. Allegheny county paid over \$3,000,000 to the owners of property destroyed, and is not this right? What do we pay taxes for? Can it be said, therefore, that where men are daily talking outrage and riot and inflaming the passions of men who have not one cent at stake themselves that the citizens who have something and pay the taxes have no interest in this affair? We think every sensible man will say we have a deep interest, and mean to see to it.

Relative to the unions, we would say again that we have no objection to them if they are conducted by prudent, sensible miners who work for their living. As long as they devote their efforts to mutually aiding and benefiting all working men, by all lawful means we say God-speed them. But when they undertake to run the whole country; when they undertake to terrorize everybody and by threats and intimidation, coerce and force men to join the union whether they wish to or not, and if they do not join, by force take them from their work and drive them out of the country; when they talk violence and undertake to lay down the law to everybody, we say they are going altogether too far, and moreover, that they cannot succeed by any such means in accomplishing any permanent good for themselves or anybody else. They will merely defeat the ends they aim at.

It will doubtless be said that the unions do not undertake any of these things. We beg to ask, who were the men who perpetrated the outrages in Wardner last summer and terrorized that community for weeks by threats and acts of violence? Who were the men who drove the two miners off the Little Chap ground last fall and threatened their lives if they did not leave the country? Who are the men who have undertaken by threats and force to make miners at nearly every mine in the country join the union, and in several cases have taken them from their work and forced them to leave the country? It may be answered that the unions are not responsible for these acts of some of their members. But were not many of these acts sanctioned by a formal vote of the unions and even if they were not, are not the unions responsible for all the acts of their members, which arise out of or are caused by talk and acts within the unions. We hold that

they are, and moreover that every member of the union, whether a willing one or forced, is responsible for every act of his union, lawful or unlawful.

Men cannot associate together and form societies to do certain things and then because they fail to attend or do not vote, claim that they are not responsible and that certain two or three leaders made speeches and motions and carried things to suit themselves. This has, we think, been the trouble right along in the proceedings of the unions. Two or three men who can talk, make all the speeches and all the motions and the majority of the sober, sensible men, partly through fear and partly through diffidence, have very little to say about it; in short, take no more active part in the acts of their unions than if they were 100 miles away. The votes even do not express the sentiments of those present, for if we hear them rightly, they are given orally, vive voce, and not by ballots, with the result that after two or three inflammable speeches damning the mine owners have been made, very few have the courage to vote no. Now, we would ask if any body of men can hope for permanent success by pursuing any such methods?

It is well known to those who are acquainted with the history of the miners' unions that the pursuit of such methods have been the cause of the ruin and end of many of them. The leaders, not content with a conservative course and accomplishment of the beneficial objects that properly come within the province of the unions, undertake to run everything and everybody with a high hand, to lay down the law to the whole community; in short, they use their brief authority to convert the unions they control into great tyrants which not only grind and terrorize the community, but also their own members. Such a course, whether pursued by a miners' union or a government, can end only in defeat and ruin. It is unnecessary to state instances. There are dozens of them and old miners can call to mind many within their own experience. They know of several cases where, urged on by reckless leaders, the union demanded an advance for miners from \$3.50 to \$4 per day, and after a strike which cost the miners, mine owners and the community a great loss of time and money, they ended by going to work at \$3 per day. If the present condition of things is maintained in the Coeur d'Alenes, we very much fear that after weeks and months of idleness, turmoil and strife, a similar result will be reached. History repeats itself over and over again.

It may be answered that the members of the Coeur d'Alene unions are conservative, prudent and temperate, and never undertake anything not properly within the province of any mutual benefit society. We would ask if many of the leaders have not now made up their minds that if they are successful in the present conflict, they will within sixty days urge a strike for \$4 per day for miners, for the closing of all company boarding houses, for a boycott on all business enterprises in which any mine owner has an interest, for a rule that no miner will be allowed to work in any mine in the Coeur d'Alenes over seven days unless he joins the union, if not freely then by force, that no mine foreman shall discharge any man under ground until he has given a satisfactory reason for so doing to the union. Not only have these things been talked up, but they have been voted upon, and if not definitely determined as yet, it is well known that they will be when the time is considered ripe.

Suppose under this state of affairs, the mine owners were to accede at once to the ultimatum of the central committee, can it reasonably be expected that any permanent peace in our fair country would be secured? Vain hope! We venture the belief and we have good grounds for it, that sixty days would not elapse until trouble would arise somewhere, and the fiat of the union would go forth and must be complied with or the offending mine, or all of them, would be closed down and the men driven out. Under this state of affairs, we, the mine owners, think it is about time to call a halt and we do so most emphatically; and we think every right thinking man in the country, be he miner or business man, will say, "Amen. You are right and we are with you." We would ask again, was there ever any cut in wages in any trouble in the Coeur d'Alenes, was there every any strike or any camp

## THE REPLY OF THE UNIONS.

whatever, or any damning of mine owners, or threats of murder or of the destruction of property before we had the unions? Everybody knows there was not.

There was peace and amity everywhere until the fall of 1890, when the miners' union was first formed, and trouble began almost immediately and we have had lots of it since and it has been increasing in volume and violence up to the present time. It has been said that the mine owners have broken a contract which they had with the unions to pay shovelers and carmen \$3.50 per day and that the mine owners should have notified the unions before publishing any change of wages. We would in answer ask if the unions notified the mine owners last year before they decided on demanding a raise in the wages of carmen and shovelers? They did not, but they simply made a peremptory demand on the mine owners and said, "Raise these carmen's pay to \$3.50 a day or we will on a certain day shut down your mine," and meeting with refusal in three places, they did close the mines, to the great loss of all concerned. When the advance was granted by one mine after another in order to have peace, we do not remember that there was in a single case any covenant or agreement that it should stand for any specified time. In short the mine owners had no opportunity to agree and they were simply held up and told to do certain things, which they did, and there was no promise or agreement on either side that it should continue for any specified time, or that any notice should be given by any one side or the other desiring to change it.

To return to the question of the moment. The central committee has notified us that they will permit no work to be done at any mine in the Coeur d'Alene excepting at \$3.50 per day for all men underground and at short hours, that is to say, ten hours for the day shift, excepting Saturday—nine hours—and nine hours for the night shift, excepting Saturday night—eight hours. Let us take a look over the situation and see what justice there is in this ultimatum. Is it not true that the price of silver is 86 cents per ounce and going lower every day? Is it not true that silver mines in Butte and in nearly every other large camp are daily shutting down because they simply cannot afford to run? Is it not true that there are from 1,000 to 2,000 miners idle in Butte and vicinity and many thousands more in other camps all over the country? Is it not true that copper and iron ore are very low, and that in consequence there are in the Lake Superior region thousands of idle miners and laborers? Is it not true that the miners in that region are working at \$2 and less per day of ten hours? Is it not true that in nearly every camp in Utah, Colorado and California wages are but \$3 per day or less? And notwithstanding these facts we, the mine owners of the Coeur d'Alene, are being damned and vilified and threatened for offering to pay the scale of wages stated at the beginning of this article. We will simply add that we have determined that the wages cited are fair and liberal, and all we ought to be asked to pay, and having so determined we do not mean to start up our mines at any higher wages. We will wait until the 1st of April for our men to make up their minds, and if they decline to accept, we will have no other course but to claim the right to work our mines (which we have paid for and own) outside of any unions, and we are fully determined to do so without any dictation from any association, conceding, however the right to every person to demand any price they see fit for their labor as long as they do not interfere with the rights of others, and we feel confident the law will uphold us in so doing.

We would ask in conclusion: What is the cause of all the cursing of mine owners that we hear? What is the cause of all the misrepresentations, all the covert threats and incentives? Is there any sense or reason in it? Have we not paid everybody regularly all that we owed them? Have we swindled anybody? Have we wronged anybody in any way? Was anything of the kind ever heard prior to last year?

We challenge anybody to show any just cause for it. Would anybody be living in the Coeur d'Alene if there were not mine owners?

COEUR D'ALENE MINE OWNERS' ASSOCIATION.

As miners, we are not gifted with the literary abilities of the hired attorneys of the Mine Owners' Association, nor at the same time with that talent of making statements so absurd and false as to cause a blush of apology on the cheeks of Ananias, but as working men we ask a thoughtful and considerate public to view both sides of the question before forming an opinion as to the merits or demerits of the case brought before their notice. Without eulogy or self praise we can say that the character for honesty and integrity of those members of the miners' unions who have been in the past or are now prominently identified with these organizations in the Coeur d'Alenes, and as officers of the several unions in the respective communities in which they reside, is such as to be above and beyond the reproach of the Mine Owners' Association; they can certainly lay claim to be practical miners.

The miners of the Coeur d'Alenes can appeal to the people of this section, in whose minds the memory is still fresh of the course pursued by some of the mine owners when an endeavor was made to establish the Sisters' hospital in our midst. It is also well known that what they now truthfully call a "noble institution" formerly they designated a "foreign and un-American corporation." It is also thoroughly understood that it was the refusal of some Wardner companies to deduct hospital fees in accordance with the wishes of the majority of their employees that led to the misunderstanding of last summer, and that since the local unions have consolidated, the organizations have, in proportion to the amount of fees collected in dues from their members, cared for their sick, as well as decently interred their dead, and in sick benefits have paid as largely as any of the secret benevolent societies in existence, besides equally establishing better feelings for the welfare of their members and their mutual protection. When we bear this expense we would like to ask the Mine Owners' Association and the public whether the taxpayers of Shoshone county and the individual members of the unions are benefited one cent's worth by the trouble caused, time lost or feelings engendered? We emphatically say yes, and challenge even our worthy foes to truthfully deny this assertion.

From items appearing in the public press, gathered from some of our mine managers by reporters in neighboring states, we are led to believe that wages cut no figure in the late shut down, but now the only motive seems to have been to crush out organized labor and to establish in the Coeur d'Alenes (by importation of contract labor (that curse of American institutions) a condition similar to that brought about from this course in some of the older states. That the question at issue is a mere matter of business no one seeks to deny, but the fact still remains that nowhere in latter days has capital invested in mining enterprise been so productive in so short a time as in the Coeur d'Alenes. In proof of this assertion we have only to quote from the annual reports of some of our mine managers to their directors for the past year. One of the managers sometime since made a statement, afterward appearing in the public press, that the concessions received from the railroad companies would to his company alone make a difference of \$30,000 per annum, which, taken with the dividends paid during the past year, makes an immense yearly return on the capital originally invested. What is true in this case is equally so of the other companies, except where affairs have, as is generally understood, been grossly mismanaged.

That the "altitude is low and the climate pleasant" we do not deny; nor do we feel under any obligations to the mine owner for this gratuitous gift of Providence, but if at some of the mines where the companies run the boarding and lodging houses the condition of the houses and the quality of the board were in proportion to nature's gifts in the first instance we would feel that in that matter we were being treated with only a merited degree of justice. To show how unfairly the Mine Owners' Association dealt with us, let us review their assertion that the wages offered in their statement were

those existing ever since the mines started. We answer that the statement is false, for in all of the principal mines until the summer of 1887 the wages for all underground men were \$3.50 per day, when the wages of carmen and shovelers in some of the mines were reduced to \$3 per day. Immediately after this reduction of wages the first miners' union was organized, as a natural sequence, and to say that the increase made last year was paid under protest is also false, as we hold conclusive proof that in certain mines in this section the additional wages were paid without the solicitation of the miners' union, much less under protest. The ultimatum of the Mine Owners' Association conveys the idea that we are nothing more nor less than a band of anarchists continually threatening the destruction of life and property, liable at any moment to carry out such threats if necessary to accomplish our purpose. This is interesting news to the people of this section. Whatever the effect of such slanders on the outside may be we have no fear of the result at home. We ask when, where and by whom were such threats made? When did the destruction of life by the miners' union begin? When were the mines of the several companies burned? When were the flumes blown up and what name did the mine manager bear when in the flesh who was killed in his boots or threatened with such consequences by any member of the miners' union? We assert without fear of successful contradiction that such dire threats were never made by anyone acting under authority of the union, and we know, as do all the citizens of this section, they were never carried out nor could they be with the consent of any of the unions.

Of some of the managers it may be said that a change seems to have come over the spirit of their dreams since September of last year. On the 24th of that month the then manager of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan Company, with the then central union, entered into an agreement in which the following occurs:

"In consideration of the foregoing concessions the consolidated miners' unions of the Coeur d'Alene hereby guarantee to protect all the company's property, its agents and officers, from any acts or demonstrations of violence or threats from individuals or bodies of its members."

We ask before becoming a party to the statement published, did the said manager satisfy his mind as to the date on which the local or central union violated this or any other agreement made with him or others? The Coeur d'Alene managers did enter into written agreements with the union, their denial to the contrary notwithstanding, in which the following occurs: "That there shall be no person employed in our mines at a less price than \$3.50 per day until I shall first notify you in writing."

There is no doubt that the mine owners would not object to the unions provided they were officered by their nominees, but to this every member objects, as they should, in order to maintain some independence that in future as in the past they might be in a position to direct their efforts to mutually benefit all working men and by lawful means, and to state that the central or any other local union means in the future to select a county ticket to be voted on in the fall is a falsehood without a vestige of truth. The miners did without doubt at the last election vote for and elect certain managers and others to the state legislature, but the record left by some of them was such as not to give much encouragement to the people to elect any of them again. The union as a society did not perpetrate the outrages in Wardner last summer, but as citizens, perhaps, attended a mass meeting where certain men were forced to leave by the decree of said meeting. Again, to say armed men forced American citizens to leave Wardner is so tinged with falsehood as to remain unanswered. If our local unions sanction the acts of the central organization it is not by intimidation, as the public would be made to believe. Our constitution is open to the public and we invite all to study it carefully, as we defy any one to say we are an unlawful body. As for using coercion in order to enlist members, the people here know well we have never used the like with one-half the force the association has done to compel outside mines to fall in line. Will the Mine Owners' Association allow their constitution to be

perused by the public? We think not, because from information now in our hands, we know it is so opposed to law and order that the darkened archives of the association is its safest retreat.

In conclusion we say that business enterprises have not been boycotted by the unions here simply because the mine owners were interested, but in some cases when attempts were made to force men to trade with such concerns the unions did interfere, but never without just cause. How has it been with the Managers' Association? It has continually pursued our members, and to be an officer in either local or central union has been for a long time since sufficient reason for the black-listing of the offending member. In all mining districts in the west we have miners' unions, but owners in other sections contrive to get along without a mine managers' association. We thank the citizens of our respective communities for their expressions of sympathy and hope always to merit their approval.

#### THE CENTRAL MINERS' UNION OF THE COEUR D'ALENE.

The proposition of the mine owners was finally rejected by the Central Executive union and the Coeur d'Alene Mine Owners' Association issued a manifesto in which they said, among other things:

"We have made an effort in good faith to resume work, but cannot do so under existing circumstances. We could bring in men from distant mining sections who would be glad to work for the wages offered, but we will not do so except as a last resort. We desire to announce that we now withdraw the proposition made, and also that we have decided, as we cannot work the mines, to reduce expenses as much as possible and to allow our mines to remain idle until June 1st, by which time we hope to have made such arrangements as will enable us to resume business."

As the first of June approached the mine owners began bringing in miners from the outside, under guard of armed detectives. They also sued out injunctions in the Federal court and had them served on a number of different persons, restraining them from interfering in any way with the operation of the mines. During the month of June some of the mines were run by non-union labor, short-handed and intermittently, whereas in others union and non-union men seem to have been working side by side, the former, at least, at the old scale of \$3.50 a day, and in still others only union men were employed.

The mines which came under the special displeasure of the union men were the Bunker Hill and Sullivan, at Wardner, and the Gem and Frisco, on Canyon creek. At the Canyon creek mines the feeling between the union strikers and the non-union men who had taken their places and were working under guard was very bitter. Exchange of harsh words were very frequent and fist fights were not uncommon. These eventually precipitated an armed encounter on July 11th between union men and the employees and guards of the Frisco mine. At about five o'clock in the morning of that day the firing commenced. It is said by both sides that the shooting was not intended at first to do other execution than to frighten the men out of the mine. Soon, however, a pitched battle resulted,

both miners and guards firing to kill. The strikers were at a disadvantage, so withdrew up the hills. It was now that the plan of destroying the mills took shape in their minds. They came to the end of the tramway, placed some giant powder in a car and started it to the buildings on its errand of destruction. The fuse was too short, so the explosion took place too soon to do serious damage, though the tramway was destroyed. Powder was then carried to the flume and, the water having been first turned off, sent down the penstock and to the water wheel. The old mill was thus wrecked, but fortunately most of the men had withdrawn to the new mill, thus saving their lives. The men in the mill continued firing a short time, but soon realizing their hopeless position, surrendered.

Soon the battle began at the Gem. The men in that mine had made some preparation by erecting barricades of wood and lumber. As the night shift was going off and the day force going on, the firing began. After a large number of shots had been exchanged by the strikers in the town of Gem and the men at the mine, a conference was held under flag of truce, in which it was agreed that the non-union men should surrender if so advised by A. L. Gross, the only member of the Gem company in the country. Gross advised the surrender and the men handed over their arms.

In the two battles two non-union men were killed, namely, John Starlick and Ivory Bean, also three strikers,—James Hennessy, Gus Carlson and Harry Cummings. A considerable number were wounded.

After their victories at the Gem and the Frisco the strikers proceeded to Wardner, going from a point outside of Wallace to the junction in two freight cars propelled by gravity. They arrived after dark on the night of the 11th, took possession of the Bunker Hill concentrator and placed a ton of powder under it. Next morning Mr. Clement had the choice of discharging his non-union employees and sending them out of the country or having his mill blown to pieces. Under the circumstances he agreed to send away the men, which was done.

Many of the non-union men left the country July 12th, going by rail to the Mission and arriving at that point about three o'clock. The steamer was transferring troops across the lake and did not reach the Mission until one o'clock next morning. While waiting, the non-union men were made the victims of an outrage which has been condemned by both parties to the quarrel as a dastardly and utterly inexcusable affair. Persons whose identity is unknown to the writer and perhaps not known with certainty by many outside of their own number, came down on a hand car to the Mission and attacked the unarmed men with guns. The men fled, of course. They were pursued by the attacking party over the meadow toward Fourth of July canyon, six miles distant, and all of them subjected to the hardship of spending a night in various hiding places. Those who took refuge along the banks of the river either made their way back to the Mission in small boats or were picked up by the steamer next morning. From the number

missing it was supposed that many had been killed, but no bodies were found, although diligent search was made for them. At least one man, John H. Abbott, was severely wounded in the left breast by a bullet, so that he was not expected to recover, but we are informed that he eventually did. The purpose of the attack was doubtless robbery rather than bloodshed. Many of the victims had everything in the world that they possessed taken from them. It should be added that the miners' union of the Coeur d'Alene emphatically denied that it or any of its members had anything to do with this outrage, directly or indirectly.

Martial law was promptly declared, and under the protection of the soldiers many of the expelled non-union men returned. With such help, the Bunker Hill and Sullivan Company had resumed work before July 1st. According to the mining notes in the Coeur d'Alene Miner of July 30th, the Gem, Granite, Custer and Sierra Nevada were then all at work and all except the Custer with non-union men. The Tiger and Poorman mines were closed by command of Colonel J. F. Curtis, on August 20th, also all the saloons in Burke. The reason was unknown, but it was supposed that the colonel considered the mines and the saloons as meeting places of those plotting crimes and breaches of the peace.

Many of those who were most active in the uprising were compelled to flee from the country; many others were placed under arrest, but only a comparatively few were convicted and punished. Twenty-five were tried in the Federal court on a charge of violating the restraining order, and of these Thomas O'Brien was sentenced to eight months and F. T. Dean, R. M. Boyce, Thomas Henney and Thomas Doyle to six months' imprisonment. A number were tried at Coeur d'Alene City for conspiracy and four were sentenced to the House of Correction at Detroit, Michigan,—George A. Pettibone for two years, M. L. Devine and Charles St. Clair, for eighteen months, and John Murphy for fifteen months.

Gradually the troops were removed, and November 18, 1892, martial law was revoked. Besides the state militia there were stationed in the Coeur d'Alenes companies from the Fourth, Fourteenth, Twenty-second and Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, all under command of General W. P. Carlin.

Eighteen hundred and ninety-three, the year of panic and hard times, was not a prosperous one in the Coeur d'Alene country. During the spring most of the mills closed down, throwing hundreds out of employment. May 11th the Small & Colby Lumber Company, of Kingston, failed, owing \$35,000 to employees, but it did a noble thing. By giving a mortgage on all its property it raised sufficient money to pay its men in full, saving, no doubt, a great deal of hardship and suffering. By September county warrants, which before the financial crash brought 90 cents on the dollar, had fallen to 40 cents. In the gold belt prospects were allowed to go without even the performance of assessment work, and valuable properties were permitted to lie idle. In the silver-lead belt many of the mines remained inactive during the greater part

of the year. The railroads offered a reduction of \$2 a ton during the spring, and an effort was made in July to resume work, but the mine owners claimed they could not afford to pay the union scale of \$3.50 a day, owing to the low price of lead and silver, and the miners refused to accept a less rate. As a result large bodies of men were out of employment and there was undoubtedly some destitution among their families.

The Murray Sun, which was strongly union in its sympathies, thus comments on the situation in its issue of October 13, 1893:

The miners of Canyon creek have made a great and grave mistake by not accepting, in the first place, the sliding scale of wages for tunnel mines, and subsequently the tender of \$3 and \$3.50 for the same character of mining. As a result the mills have refused to start and hundreds are out of employment. The present unsettled condition of lead and silver should have been taken into consideration by all intelligent laboring men, who are not bent on destroying the very industry that upholds all other classes of industry throughout the civilized world. Labor in the Coeur d'Alenes would have achieved one of the greatest victories yet recorded in the union had either scale been adopted, and set every mine in motion, the world would have applauded and steady employment would have been given under a sliding scale at least, to every man in the union, although he was on the black list of the most infamous military rule that ever cursed civilization. The night against unions had ceased and they had been victorious.

A new question presented itself. Silver declined and lead declined in sympathy. The mines could not be operated successfully without some labor concessions. Although requested, they were refused by the miners of Canyon creek and Mullan, although at Wardner some of the mills have been operating. The majority of the mines and mills remain idle and hundreds of miners are living upon the charity of organized labor elsewhere, their families are in need and the children, we are told, frequently cry for bread. Many of those who sympathized with organized labor have, though prosperous eighteen months ago, been reduced to dire straits, and some have gone to the wall. Indeed the situation could not be more distressing in the face of a long winter. Yet all could easily be changed and humiliation avoided by saying "We accept the proposed terms solely on account of the depressed value of silver and lead." It would have been dignified and honorable. But another feature is also presented. The agitation over wages now being carried on here is attracting outside attention and laborers have been coming to the south fork by hundreds. These men are nearly all broke and will demand work in preference to starvation. What will result? A permanent decline in wages to \$3 and \$2.50.

However, the silver lining to the dark clouds is pointed out by the same paper in its issue of December 29th in the following language:

Although dark shadows are thrown across the country on the threshold of the new year, with business stagnation everywhere in the land, the people of the Coeur d'Alenes have cause, to some extent at least, to congratulate themselves that the industrial condition is not so bad here as it is elsewhere. Fortunately the mining situation in the gold belt has greatly improved during the past year and the new one opens with greater promise of healthy growth than any previous one in the history of the camp. During the past year the Mother lode has made substantial improvements, increasing its milling capacity from five to ten stamps; the Golden Chest has dropped ten stamps regularly and shipped a large quantity of concentrates and crude ore; the King

ten-stamp mill has run a part of the time; the Lion three-stamp mill has run most of the year and promises to grow into a big ten-stamp mill before another new mill, the Fay roller mill on Pony gulch has been running for some time, off and on; the Ward arrastre at Delta has been grinding for months and we may safely estimate that the output of gold from this source during the year has been \$200,000. On extensive placer interests, too, have shown good and substantial development. The booming process in our big gulches and on lower Prichard creek has come to stay; large tracts of land are thus turned over and washed; the main creek here and on Trail gulch is being sluiced and drifted with as good results as ever before, or better, and no impression is apparent on the great gravel deposits, while the old channel is still in its infancy of development, yielding its regular output of dust from year to year. The output of the placers for the past year is estimated at \$300,000. This would give us a total yield of \$500,000 from quartz and placers, a healthy state of affairs. One of the incidents of the year has been the successful experiment of the Golden Chest property with the new cyanide process of extracting concentrated sulphurets.

Although the year 1894 had a somewhat unpropitious opening, it brought substantial improvements over its predecessor in financial conditions. There were some snow slides in January, in one of which "Doc" McGrevey and John Bollen, prospectors, lost their lives. This was in Bowlder gulch, two miles east of Mullan. In February a serious accident occurred in the Williams slope of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine, by which Patrick Curran, Adolph Markaite and Frank Sobalja lost their lives; Peter Overwader suffered a compound fracture of the left leg, and Henry Schmelling a double fracture of the leg and a compound fracture of the right foot. The coroner's jury in the case held the company at fault. During the closing days of March seven snowslides occurred on Canyon creek, damaging flumes and railway tracks and by interfering with transportation causing mining companies to suspend operations. One slide in the vicinity of the Black Bear mine buried and occasioned the death of the following persons: Stephen Deiro, Mrs. Stephen Deiro, Victoria Deiro, five years old, Michael Martino, Mrs. Benjamin Rowe. In May, the entire south fork valley was flooded, doing immense damage, especially to railroads. Many houses were entirely submerged. At Harrison the water was at one time twenty-four inches above the railroad track. From Cataldo to Kingston there was scarcely any track of either road visible; between Kingston and Wallace, the Union Pacific track was badly washed out, and between that point and Mullan still greater damage was done. On Canyon creek the railways had been similarly damaged, while the village of Black Bear was for a time under water and its inhabitants were camped on the hillsides. Wallace was never in danger of loss of life or great property loss, but it suffered considerable damage. No mail reached the town between May 22d and June 5th. It is stated that at Murray the snow fall during the winter had been 20 feet 3 inches, and on the higher altitudes around it was known to have been vastly greater. The precipitation, rain and snow, from November 7, 1893, to March 31, 1894, was 20.4 inches.

As the season advanced these difficulties passed away and the damage was repaired, though the Coeur

d'Alene cutoff was not in operation until late in July. The second week in August all the Canyon creek mines, which had been idle, resumed operations, paying \$3.50 per diem for all underground workers. The terms of the agreement between the unions and the mine owners, under which the work was begun, were thus set out in writing:

"The present maximum wages of \$3.50 per day shall be paid to all underground men.

"There shall be no discrimination in the employment of men, the men now in the country shall have the preference. No men shall be imported for the purpose of working in the mines.

"The men who lately left the employment of the company, who were objected to, shall not again have employment in any of the above mines.

"It is hereby agreed by both parties hereto that should any difference arise between the parties hereto, that the same shall be settled by arbitration.

"It is the desire of both of the above parties that the long existing differences be and are hereby buried for all time; that henceforth both parties be friends and work for the mutual benefit of both parties."

This agreement was signed by the Milwaukee Mining Company, the Standard Mining Company, the Coeur d'Alene Mining and Concentrating Company by A. B. Campbell and A. L. Gross; also by Edward Boyce, president central executive committee Miners' Union of the Coeur d'Alenes.

Notwithstanding all drawbacks, it is claimed that times in Shoshone county were better than in 1893, and it is certain according to the report of the United States assay office at Boise the production of mineral wealth was greater.

The year 1895 was, however, far from being a prosperous one in the lead-silver district of Shoshone county. The price of lead was low. The union in most places was successful in maintaining the \$3.50 schedule, though there was much trouble between the labor organizations and the mine owners, rendering production fitful and unsteady. Where a community is depending entirely upon one industry, it can be easily imagined what the effect of having that industry paralyzed is. All business must become stagnant; all energy is fettered. It was stated that the price of living became cheaper during the summer and fall than was ever before known in the camp.

In October, 1895, there was a slight uneasiness lest open trouble between the contending forces in the labor disputes should break out. A dispatch was sent to the governor saying that the Hunter mine was threatened. The governor telegraphed the sheriff to protect life and property or martial law would be declared. Fortunately there was no cause of alarm and the sheriff after visiting the scene, so advised the chief executive.

But while the lead mines were comparatively quiet, the gold belt of the Coeur d'Alenes was making substantial progress. "Without noise," says the Sun, "mill after mill has been erected and the development work has kept pace with the increased reduction facilities. As no outside capital has been invested, we can lay claim to superior merit for our prospects and

mines, for the home people are investing from experience and knowledge of their surroundings. From two stamp mills two years ago we have increased to nine and one in course of construction. The high placers lacked water during the year and did not do so well as in previous years, but this admitted of some development work and the season was not entirely a blank. The low placers have held their own. Altogether our people should feel grateful toward 1895, for it has placed the gold belt on the road to success."

The year 1896 brought brighter prospects to the silver-lead sections. In February arrangements had been made whereby the following mills were either in operation or soon to open: Standard, capacity 500 tons of crude ore; Bunker Hill & Sullivan, 800 tons; Last Chance, 150 tons; Stenwinder, 150 tons; Gem, 200 tons; Helena-Frisco, 500 tons; Tiger-Poorman, 450 tons; Morning, 300 tons; Hunter, 150 tons. It was expected that the output of the year would exceed that of 1891, the banner year in the history of the district.

Another encouraging feature was the fact that on March 18th county warrants sold at par for the first time, it is said, in the history of the county. It was claimed in January, 1897, that the county's indebtedness was reduced, during 1895 and 1896, about \$25,000.

The encouraging indications in the early months of 1896 did not prove illusory, for the mines were operated extensively throughout practically the whole of the year, employing from nine to twelve hundred men steadily at an average daily stipend of perhaps \$3. The price of lead continued low; there was talk at times of a general cessation of operations, but fortunately no such thing occurred. In December, according to the Wallace Press, the following mines were running steadily: At Burke, the Standard and the Mammoth; at Gem, the Frisco; at Mullan, the Morning and the Hunter; at Wardner, the Bunker Hill and Sullivan, Last Chance and Stenwinder; at Murray, the Idaho, Daddy, Golden Chest and Yosemite. "In a smaller way," continues the paper, "we find the Hecla, Gem, Granite, Joe Dandy and Nellie, all under lease; and in addition to them there are the Tiger-Poorman, Formosa, Phoenix, Black Cloud and numerous others with small forces at work."

The one disaster of the year was the flood of November, one unprecedented for that season. The evening of the 15th, Prichard creek broke over the north bank in the upper part of Murray and the water rushed down Gold street. Early next morning people were warned by the night watchman that they were in danger, and by three o'clock men were astir with lanterns in the intense darkness and heavy rains. A hard fight was necessary to save the Second street bridge. Some other bridges were swept away and much damage was inflicted upon mining property and that stored in cellars.

On the south fork the loss to property owners was considerable. Wallace was damaged sixteen or seventeen thousand dollars, the small farms between that point and the lake were inundated, roads were obliterated, bridges swept away, railways washed out. The

Northern Pacific train from the east failed to reach Wallace on the 16th, though it got as far as Mullan, and traffic from the west ceased two days earlier.

It was claimed by the Sun that November, 1896, broke three records. It had to its credit the greatest precipitation of any month since the settlement of the county, 11.12 inches; the lowest temperature for the season of the year ever experienced, 8 degrees below zero; and the highest water ever known.

Ever since the discovery of the mines, the proposition of dividing Shoshone county so as to give the southern portion autonomy in local government has been agitated in some form. It can hardly be denied that justice and equity require a different division of the territory of Northeastern Idaho than now obtains and that something should be done for the amelioration of conditions in the Weippe and Pierce City sections. None have deserved better at the hands of the state government than these people. For years they maintained a county organization, although their numbers were so few and the revenue so meagre that the burden was a grievous one and could not have been borne had not the county officers for several years remitted half of their legal salaries. Then came the discovery of the mines, the removal of the county seat and the incurring of a large indebtedness, a proportionate share of which the southern section was required to pay, though it was incurred solely on behalf of the Coeur d'Alene watershed. "The protracted and excessively costly litigation attending the development of the Coeur d'Alene mines, as well as the many criminal trials in the same section, ran the county debt up enormously in the two years succeeding the discovery. The first term of the district court in the Coeur d'Alenes was held at Eagle City in July, 1884, and continued six weeks. The docket comprised thirty-nine civil cases and the grand jury found six indictments for murder. One of the latter, the State versus Bernard, for killing Enright, was transferred to Lewiston on change of venue, and cost the taxpayers of Shoshone county close upon \$20,000. None of these cases originated in the Pierce City country. In the general election of 1884 and subsequently, county commissioners were elected who inaugurated of wagon roads throughout the Coeur d'Alene country and thus very largely increased the county's debt without benefit to the southern half."

It was natural then that the people who suffered by the existing arrangement should keep up agitation for their relief, but the matter did not assume definite form until 1897. In the spring of that year a bill was introduced dividing Shoshone county and creating a new political entity by the name of Clearwater. It passed both houses of the legislature, but was vetoed by the governor. The action of the chief executive was heartily condemned not alone by those who suffered through it but by the fair-minded and justice-loving people of the north.

Two unfortunate events transpired during the year, no doubt arising out of the feeling engendered by the labor difficulties. May 14th, about 1 o'clock in the morning, a number of masked men entered the bar-room of the Steele hotel, Mullan, and compelled O. S.

Roof, lessee of the bar, to conduct them to a room in which rifles belonging to the local militia company were stored, also to the ammunition. Next day Capt. Link, of Company F, residing at Wardner, in compliance with telegraphic instructions from the governor, repaired to Mullan and secured such guns as were in other parts of the town. He said the stolen guns were in reality the property of the United States. The number of men engaged in the robbery is said to have been six, to the identity of no one of whom has any clue been found. It is known that the unfortunate occurrence prevented the consummation of three different deals in mining property.

The second event which stained the annals of the Coeur d'Alenes in 1897 transpired at Gem on the evening of December 23d. Just at Yuletide, when all Christendom was singing the glad gospel of "Peace on earth, good will to men," foul and cowardly assassins to the number of about twenty entered, at the hour of nine in the evening, or later, the house in which Fred D. Whitney, foreman of the Frisco mill, was rooming. They proceeded to Whitney's apartments, forced his companion, Mr. Weimar, to turn his face to the wall, while Whitney arose and dressed, then compelled Whitney to accompany them. They took him through the town of Gem, and when he reached the outskirts of the village he probably sought to escape by flight, whereupon a number of shots were fired and he fell wounded. He was discovered a little later by a man entering the town, and eventually conveyed to Providence hospital. Examination proved that he had been shot through the right thigh, the bullet entering from behind. The limb was amputated; the man could not stand the shock, and on Christmas day he died. He was a member in good standing of a Montana miners' union. The perpetrators of the foul deed escaped arrest and punishment, though rewards aggregating \$17,000 were offered for their apprehension and conviction.

In the mines the year 1897 was one of progress and prosperity, as appears from the following review from the Wallace Press of December 29th:

The year 1897 now drawing to a close has been a most prosperous one for the Coeur d'Alenes, few regions in the world showing as decided a move forward and none having brighter prospects for the year about to be born. At the present rate of production practically one-half of the lead product of the United States comes from the northern end of Shoshone county, and the gold, silver and antimony are well little, if any, less than the lead.

The commencement of the prosperous times antedates the beginning of 1897, although the greatest strides were made during the year. When the Tiger-Doorman concentrator burned, March 17, 1896, it looked as though a hard blow was struck to the silver-lead belt. The mine was already down 1,200 feet and was the most expensive one in the district to operate. For weeks it was doubted if the company would rebuild, in spite of assurances that it would. When work did begin on the new concentrator larger and better than the old one, the world knew that the people who knew the country best had faith in it, and money cautiously commenced to look for an investment here, and when, in November, a foreign syndicate sought a controlling interest in the Helena-Frisco at a price approximating \$1,500,000, we realized that better times were coming, although there could be no marked change until spring opened. That we were

not deceived in this the following summary, necessarily brief, shows, although many of the minor improvements cannot now be recalled.

The Helena-Frisco, in accordance with the policy of the new owners, closed down on the last day of 1896, and until July employed from 60 to 100 men doing development work and adding new machinery and additions to the concentrator. When it was ready to start it had one of the finest plants ever erected, to which further additions have since been made. Since starting it has run steadily, averaging about 100 tons of concentrates daily, requiring the labor of 150 men.

The Standard has had its output reduced by serious caves in the mine some three months ago, but still stands at the head of the Coeur d'Alene mines in the value of its product. Normally it employs from 160 to 175 men, but at present employing two-thirds that number.

The Mammoth employs 80 men. During the summer the company leased the old Milwaukee mill and doubled its output. It is still shipping a large percentage of crude ore, concentrated by nature.

The Tiger-Poorman did not start its mill until nearly the end of 1896, since which time it has been operated continuously. One hundred and forty men are employed in turning out from 60 to 75 tons of concentrates daily.

The Fornosa company completed its new mill in the spring and ran it until two car loads of concentrates were turned out. Considerable trouble was experienced with the machinery. The company was organized late in the summer and a new tunnel started at the mill level. The mill has been shut down until next winter.

Development work still continues steadily on the Hecla and Hercules.

Never before has there been such activity in the Sunset and Nine Mile district, the property owners there realizing that if a railroad was to come to them it must come because they showed sufficient ore to justify it. Development work proceeds vigorously on the Colwyn group, now owned by the Lenox Lead and Silver Mining Company, the Father lode, the Chloride Queen Mining Company's claims, Amazon, Manhattan Fraction, Blue Grouse, Custer, Granite, Black Cloud, which was sold during the fall to E. S. McGraw, of New York state, Atlantic claims, Yellow Jacket, Panhandle and Contact.

Around Mullan there has never been so good a year for Larson & Greenbough, owners of the Morning and Yo.

Nearly \$100,000 has been spent in improvements on the mill, railroad and mines and the product has shown a continuous increase, until the output is from 2,500 to 3,000 tons of concentrates each month. The pay roll carries from 200 to 250 names. The Hunter met with a serious loss in July, its mill being destroyed by fire. A few men are now doing development work and a new mill will be built early in the spring.

At Wardner the Bunker Hill and Sullivan has run steadily during the year, except a short shut-down of two weeks in August, employing between 300 and 400 men. About \$300,000 has been spent in improvements, chief among which is the largest air compressor plant in the Northwest. The Last Chance has from 100 to 125 men working steadily. An important event this year was the bonding of the Nabob Mining Company's property to F. S. McGraw. A new mill employing new methods was built for the Antimony mine, employing 20 men.

The gold belt was not behind in the march of progress. Old properties were successful and new ones came to the front. Lack of transportation facilities was severely felt, but with better concentration of the base ore several new mills were added, particularly at the opening of the galena belt at the head of Prichard creek. The tonnage was greatly increased and before long the canyons of the north side will echo to the locomotive.

The year 1898 was one of uninterrupted prosperity in the Coeur d'Alene mining country, and in all other parts of the county. From official and semi-official sources the Wallace Press compiled the following statistics of outputs of the silver-lead district, the figures representing tons of concentrates, except where otherwise stated: Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining & Milling Company, 26,400; Helena-Frisco Mining Company, 22,550; Morning Mining Company, 16,280; Consolidated Tiger-Poorman Mining Company, 15,350; Standard Mining Company, 13,460; Empire State-Idaho, 9,650; Mammoth Mining Company, 7,000; Milwaukee Mining Company (lessees), 850; Hecla Mining Company, 300; Blake Brothers, at Osburn, ore, 100; Colwyn Mining Company, ore, 60; miscellaneous, crude ore and concentrates, 500. Figuring 60 per cent. lead and 35 ounces of silver a ton, the Press estimates the value of this product at \$12,400,000, one-fourth of which went to labor, one-fourth for freights and smelter charges, one-fourth for supplies and developments and most of the remainder to stockholders.

The outbreak of the Spanish-American war was the occasion, for an ebullition of patriotic fervor in Shoshone county, as elsewhere, and the sons of the Coeur d'Alenes were ready and anxious to bear their part in the conquering to their country of a glorious peace. The Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining Company encouraged enlistment among its employes by giving each one who enrolled for service under the Stars and Stripes \$100 in money and assurances of employment on his return. The roster of Company F, made up almost entirely of Shoshone county men, is as follows:

Company F.—Officers: M. J. Link, captain; Edgar T. Hawley, first lieutenant; Isaac M. Busby, second lieutenant; Alfred J. Dunn, first sergeant; A. H. Rombo, quarter-master-sergeant; Louis H. Pohle, Thomas Proctor, Abel R. Knight, Arthur Brown, sergeants; William S. Smith, Louis B. Beach, Ira S. Milton, William A. Walker, Bernard Maxwell, John H. Reed, Fred C. Skinner, corporals; William J. Buckley, musician; William G. Kuch, artificer; Gus Becker, wagoner.

Privates: Charles Banky, John C. Bargfield, Albert Burke, Amos D. Burrows, Fred C. Conklin, William Cuffe, Fred L. Fetterly, Peter Ghigliere, Iver L. W. Griaiff, Charles Hartinger, Hugh Hutchinson, Felix Keenan, M. W. Koskela, Enoch S. Koth, Charles S. Lamb, Paul T. Larsen, Robert Lent, Henry Levy, William H. Luddy, G. Mayland, Napoleon Martel, F. Manson, Archie McDonald, Edward H. Parks, John H. Reynolds, Henry R. Snider, Bruce Southern, Alexander Steadman, Neil Strom, Marcus B. White, Frank E. Wood, Fred Worley, Ugie Young.

Discharged: William J. Kipp, first lieutenant, July 31, 1899; Peter R. Nelson, July 30, 1899; Orin Smith, corporal, July 28, 1899; Stanley Hills, musician, July 28, 1899; John Anderson, July 23, 1899; Mead Barr, November 8, 1898; George Babcock, July 15, 1899; Frank Bennefield, July —, 1899; Orville V. Brown, July 12, 1899; Morris Carlson, July 15, 1899; Jasper D. Carter, July —, 1899; Charles C. Chambers, July 8, 1899; Thomas Clagett, July 29, 1899; Beinaid Dillon, December 28, 1898; Charles Gabriel, July 29, 1899; George Lester, July 27, 1899; T. B. Lomey, October 23, 1898; John C. McBride, December 14, 1898; David McEwen, July 15, 1899; William H. Moss, September 21, 1898; William Munson, January

25, 1899; James Patterson, July 29, 1899; Robert Percival, —; Isaac Peterson, July 15, 1899; William Siebert, July 15, 1899; James Whalen, April 23, 1899; Eugene E. White, July —, 1899.

Transferred: William C. Field, to hospital corps; Harry Hood, to hospital corps; Isaac Troutman, to hospital corps.

Wounded: Louis B. Beach, in action, February 5, 1899; Hugh Hutchinson, in action, June 6, 1899; Enoch S. Koth, in action, February 5, 1899; Charles S. Lamb, in action, February 24, 1899.

Dead: William D. Gillespie, quartermaster sergeant, Manila, P. I., December 1, 1898; Charles F. O'Donnell, musician, Manila, P. I., October 15, 1898; Adolph Agidius, Manila, P. I., February 23, 1899; William Beaushene, Manila, July 24, 1899.

Organized at Wardner, Shoshone county, Idaho; mustered into United States service at Camp Stevenson, Boise, Idaho, May 7, 1898.

Battles and engagements: With Spanish forces, assault and capture of Manila, August 13, 1898; with Filipino insurgents, Santa Ana, February 4-5, 1899; Calocan, February 10, 1899; Malabon Road, February 11, 1899; Santa Cruz expedition, April 8-17, 1899, including engagement in front of the city, April 9th, and battle of Santa Cruz, April 10th.

Mustered out of service at the Presidio, San Francisco, California, September 25, 1899.

During the early months of 1899 all the indications pointed toward a season of unusual prosperity in the south fork mines, but in April clouds began to gather, and before the month was past an event occurred which greatly disturbed conditions, materially reducing the output of the mines for the year. It cannot be denied that ever since the trouble in 1892 a fight was waged between union and non-union labor, and that either as incidents of that struggle or on account of the bitterness engendered by it in the minds of hot-headed and evil-disposed individuals, several outrages were committed, one of the most heinous of which was the murder of John Kneebone, on July 3, 1894, and the expulsion from the country of Superintendent R. K. Neil, Foreman Crumer, Frank Higgins and Charles West. It is claimed that some forty men participated in this crime.

This trouble was brought to a crisis when, on April 23, a demand was made upon the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Company by a committee representing the Wardner miners' union that wages should be increased to \$3.50 for all underground men and that the union should be recognized. Frederick Burbidge, manager of the company, to whom this committee applied, said he would submit the matter to other officers of the company. The company agreed to increase the wages of all laborers from \$2.50 to \$3 and of miners from \$3 to \$3.50 a day, but the union men nevertheless went out on a strike. On the 26th the company's tramway was in the hands of a body of armed men from 10 o'clock in the morning to 10 o'clock in the evening. It was testified to afterward in the trial of Paul Corcoran that men on their way to work were at different times stopped and turned back after the strike had been declared.

In the same trial it was also testified that masked men took possession at Gem of the train from Burke on April 29th; that they compelled the engineer to back the train to the Frisco powder house, where sixty or seventy-five boxes of giant powder were loaded in one of the box cars. The train then went to Wallace. Failing to get running orders there it went on to Wardner anyway, going over the O. R. & N. tracks. It was testified that a number of men from Mullan got on the train at Wallace, also that a number from Wardner met the train a mile out from that town and boarded it, the engineer having been ordered to stop for them. It was estimated that by the time these men reached the Bunker Hill mill there were about a thousand of them, three hundred of whom were masked and armed. In a few minutes several hundred pounds of powder were placed under the mill and it was completely destroyed. Witnesses say there were three distinct explosions.

"After the terrific shock of the last explosion had died away in the distant mountains," says the Idaho State Tribune, "an ominous stillness of a few minutes followed. The delegation from Canyon creek and Mullan, together with a large portion of the people from Wardner, were either on or about the train, which consisted of nine cars and two engines. Winchesters and revolvers were everywhere in evidence. The silence was broken by a single shot from a Winchester from some person on top of the cars, followed by a deafening fusillade. For five minutes the rattle of musketry was incessant. It was evident, however, from the beginning of the firing that no harm was intended; that the men were simply celebrating the victory they had secured in the destruction of the Bunker Hill concentrator. In the midst of the firing the engines gave the starting signal and the train moved slowly toward Wallace, but when about one-half mile from Wardner was stopped, it being claimed that 75 of the Canyon creek and Mullan delegation were left at Wardner. The train slowly backed down to the depot again, and quite a few more boarded the cars, when it proceeded on its way to Wallace."

During the excitement subsequent to the blowing up of the mill, John Smythe, a miner at the Frisco mine, was shot and killed; James Cheyne, a vanner at the Bunker Hill mill, was shot through the hip so that he afterward died, and R. R. Rogers, stenographer for the Bunker Hill Company, was wounded. It has been claimed that Smythe was killed purposely by union men because he was suspected of being a traitor and spy; and it was on a charge of having murdered Cheyne that Paul Corcoran was tried in the district court of Shoshone county. Incidentally it may be stated that the trial resulted in a conviction of murder in the second degree, and that Corcoran was sentenced to seventeen years' imprisonment in the state penitentiary.

Of course martial law followed close upon these warlike events. The governor at once appealed to the president to call forth the military forces of the United States to assist in establishing and maintaining order. The request was complied with and General Merriam,

then at Denver, Colorado, ordered to the scene. Numerous arrests were made and the large body of prisoners taken into custody on suspicion of being implicated in the blowing up of the Bunker Hill mill were confined in a temporary prison which later became popularly known as the "bull pen." All who were merely charged with minor offenses were in time released, the county deeming itself unable to individually try so many different persons, and most of those charged with major offenses escaped and could not again be apprehended. Paul Corcoran, however, was tried for murder, of which he was convicted in the second degree, as heretofore stated. He has since been pardoned.

So many bitter complaints were made against the soldiers under General Merriam, the treatment of the prisoners, and the actions of both state and federal officers, that January 8, 1900, an amended resolution was passed in the national congress referring the matter to the full investigation of the committee on Military Affairs. As this resolution furnishes a concise outline of the various charges and complaints, it is here set forth in extenso:

Whereas it is a matter of general information given out by the public press and charged by the industrial organization known as the Western Federation of Miners that United States troops have been sent into the state of Idaho in defiance of and contrary to the provisions of Article IV, section 4, of the constitution of the United States, in that it was done at the individual request of the governor of Idaho, without the authority of the legislature, and at a time when there was no condition of insurrection or riot, and when the legislature could have been called together without danger or delay from any source whatever; and, further, without even consultation by the governor with the sheriff of Shoshone county, where it was desired that the troops should be, and actually were, sent; and

Whereas, in defiance of section 9, article 1, of the constitution, martial law was declared and the writ of habeas corpus suspended in said county in a time of profound peace, when there was no condition of rebellion or invasion or any menace to the public safety; and

Whereas, it is charged that Brig. Gen. H. C. Merriam, commanding the troops in Shoshone county, arbitrarily and without warrant of law, without informing the accused of the charge upon which they were arrested, and in defiance of the sixth amendment to the constitution, arrested and imprisoned hundreds of citizens of the United States and of the state of Idaho, and held them prisoners under the most brutal and tyrannical conditions, denying to them their constitutional right to speedy trial by an impartial jury of the state, which right the constitution clearly guarantees; and

Whereas it is charged that the said Brig. Gen. H. C. Merriam did, in defiance of and contrary to the provisions of the fourth amendment of the constitution, subject the persons, houses, papers and effects of citizens to unreasonable and arbitrary search and seizure; and

Whereas it is charged that the said military commander arbitrarily and in defiance of the civil law, ordered the arrest of the sheriff of the county and the board of county commissioners, and subsequently deposited them from office on the unproved pretext of neglect of duty; and

Whereas it is charged that the said Brigadier-General Merriam, immediately upon the arrival of the troops, ordered the arrest of every man who was a member of the miners' union, and also of all citizens who were supposed to sympathize with the cause of organized labor; and

Whereas it is charged that those citizens were imprisoned in what was known as the "bull pen," a place unfit for human habitation, and that so brutal and degrading was the treat-

ment inflicted on these prisoners by Brigadier-General Merriam and the United States troops under his orders that one unfortunate man became insane, and upon being taken to the county jail he broke from his guards and jumped into the river, and a negro soldier, at the command of the Bunker Hill Mining Company's doctor, fired three shots at him, and he was dragged from the river dead, and that another unfortunate prisoner, dying in the "bull pen," begged for a priest, and his dying request was denied; and

Whereas the imprisoned citizens were denied opportunity to confer with their counsel or members of their families and were denied the right of speedy and impartial trial, were held in this vile and inhuman imprisonment for several months without charge or indictment against them, although two sessions of the grand jury were held in the meantime, and during their confinement were treated by the officers and soldiers of the United States army as convicted felons and compelled to work at penal employment; were subjected to cruel and degrading punishments, such as being compelled to sleep on bare boards, placed on a diet of bread and water for ten days, and compelled to stand erect seven hours each day in the hot sun under penalty of death if they attempted to move or sit down (these two latter unlawful punishments were inflicted upon them by the orders of Captain Edwards, United States army, who amused himself by calling the prisoners "cowardly curs"); and

Whereas it is charged that by the use of the military power the writ of habeas corpus was suspended for months in Shoshone county, and the right of free speech, free press and peaceable assemblages were denied to the peaceable citizens of that community without any excuse or justification whatever; and

Whereas when the Industrial Commission sat in Wallace all union men who had long been residents of the county were in the "bull pen," and had no opportunity to appear before the commission; others were arrested while on their way to Wallace to appear before the commission; and thrown into the "bull pen" until after the commission had adjourned; and

Whereas it is charged that the following proclamation, in gross violation of the constitution of the United States and of the constitution and statutes of the state of Idaho, was issued and enforced by Brigadier-General Merriam, to-wit:

#### "PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas the following notice has been served upon the mine owners of Shoshone county by the duly constituted state authorities, by whom martial law has been declared, to-wit:

"To the mine owners of Shoshone county:

"Certain organizations or combinations existing in Shoshone county have shown themselves to be criminal in purpose, inciting and, as organizations, procuring property to be destroyed and murders to be committed, by reason whereof it has been twice necessary to declare martial law in Shoshone county.

"You are therefore notified that the employment of men belonging to said or other criminal organizations during the continuance of martial law must cease. In case this direction is not observed your mines will be closed."

"Therefore, in order to carry into effect the spirit of the foregoing notice and restore the industries of the district as far as possible, it becomes necessary to establish a system by which miners who have not participated in the recent acts of violence, and who are law-abiding people, may obtain work, and that order and peace may be established, the following is promulgated for the guidance of all mine owners and employers in the affected district:

"All parties applying for underground work in any of the following mines will be required to obtain from Dr. Hugh France, the duly appointed and authorized agent for the state of Idaho for this purpose, or his deputy, at Wardner or at Wallace, a permit authorizing said person to seek employment in any of the following mines: Bunker Hill and Sullivan, Last Chance, Empire State-Idaho, Consolidated Tiger and Poorman, Hecla, Mammoth, Standard, Helena-Frisco, Gem, Morning, Hunter, and such others as may be hereafter

included in the above list. Parties applying for such permits must be prepared: First, to deny all participation in the riots of April 29, 1899, in Shoshone county, and, second, to deny or renounce membership in any society which has incited, encouraged or approved of said riots or other violation of public law.

"Mine owners must refuse employment to all applicants for underground work who do not present a duly signed permit authorizing the same. Such permit will be deposited in mine owners' office subject to periodical inspection.

"All parties now under employment by any of the mines above named will be required to procure, within ten days from this date, the permits above referred to as a condition to their remaining in the service of their respective companies.

"By order of the governor and commander-in-chief

"BARTLET SINCLAIR, State Auditor.

"Examined and approved:

"H. C. MERRIAM,  
Brigadier-General United States Army.

"Dated May 8, 1899.

"The application for permits to seek employment which union men must sign is as follows:

"Application For Leave to Seek Employment in the Mines of Shoshone County.

"To Dr. Hugh France, State Representative.

"Sir: I hereby make application for issuance to me of a permit allowing me to seek employment in the mines of Shoshone county.

"I am a \_\_\_\_\_ by occupation.

"I am a native of \_\_\_\_\_ and am a \_\_\_\_\_ citizen of the United States.

"I last worked at the \_\_\_\_\_ mine in \_\_\_\_\_.

"My shift boss was \_\_\_\_\_.

"Heretofore I have been a member of \_\_\_\_\_ Miners' Union.

"I did not participate actively or otherwise in the riots which took place at Wardner on the 29th of April, 1899. Believing that the crimes committed at Wardner on said date were actively incited, encouraged and perpetrated through and by means of the influence and direction of the miners' unions of the Coeur d'Alenes, I hereby express my unqualified disapproval of said acts, and hereby renounce and forever abjure all allegiance to the said miners' union, of which I was a former member, and I solemnly pledge myself to obey the law and not to again seek membership in any society which will encourage or tolerate any violation of law.

"Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1899.

"The application which nonunion men must sign is as follows:

"To Dr. Hugh France, State Representative.

"Sir: I hereby make application for issuance to me of a permit allowing me to seek employment in the mines of Shoshone county.

"I am a \_\_\_\_\_ by occupation.

"I am a native of \_\_\_\_\_ and am a \_\_\_\_\_ citizen of the United States.

"I last worked at the \_\_\_\_\_ mine in \_\_\_\_\_.

"My shift boss was \_\_\_\_\_.

"I have not been for \_\_\_\_\_ years a member of any miners' union.

"I took no part, either actively or passively, in aiding, assisting or encouraging the perpetration of the crimes committed at Wardner on the 29th of April, 1899.

"I solemnly pledge myself to obey the law.

"Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 1899.

"At this writing no union men are permitted to work in the county; the meetings of the miners' unions are prohibited;" and

Whereas it is charged that during the months when a great portion of the male citizens of Shoshone county were thus unlawfully held in imprisonment by the United States troops the wives and families of the said citizens were sub-

jected to insult and outrage by the soldiers of the United States stationed in that county; and

Whereas it is charged that the outrageous misuse of the military power of the United States, hereinbefore mentioned, was brought about at the instigation and in the interest of the owners of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mines, who, it is also charged, are the owners and manipulators of other similar trusts; and

Whereas said outrages above described, as perpetrated by the United States army and its officers, are an intolerable abuse of the right of citizens and a dire menace to the perpetuity of free institutions and the liberty of citizens; Therefore,

Resolved, That the charges herein preferred be referred to the Committee on Military Affairs for a thorough and complete investigation, to determine their truth or falsity; and said committee shall have the power to send for persons and papers and examine witnesses on oath in relation to the subject-matter of this resolution.

After an investigation lasting from February 20, 1900, to May 8, 1900, in the course of which thirty-five sworn witnesses gave testimony and various documents and exhibits were examined, the committee to which the resolutions were referred prepared an exhaustive report. It reviewed each charge in the resolution, and its findings in brief were that none of the "whereases" were sustained by the evidence. It is but fair to state, however, that a minority report was signed by seven members of the committee, namely: William Sulzer, John L. Lentz, N. N. Cox, James Hay, Thomas M. Jett, James L. Slayden and Robert F. Broussard, condemning the actions of the governor, the president and General Merriam as in violation of the rights of free American citizens, complaining that persons were imprisoned without being charged with any crime, and recommending the adoption of the following resolution:

"Resolved by the House of Representatives, That the conduct of the president and of the military forces of the United States in Shoshone county, Idaho, has been reprehensible, violative of the liberty of the citizen, and totally unwarranted by the laws and constitution of the United States."

It is needless to say that the disturbance of conditions incident to the blowing up of the mine and the imprisonment for months of a large number of men had its deterrent effect upon production, and that the figures of the United States assay office at Boise were not as favorable to Shoshone county as the year before. However, the district recovered itself with rapidity and enjoyed a goodly measure of prosperity notwithstanding this great misfortune. The leaders of the disturbance were compelled to scatter to different parts of the United States, leaving the Coeur d'Alene country, and as the danger of trouble between employer and employe has been greatly lessened by their departure, the district is in a fair way to speedily make up for losses sustained. It is to be hoped, and perhaps may be reasonably expected, that the present harmonious conditions in the district shall continue, and that never again shall the occasion arise in the Coeur d'Alenes for warfare between labor and capital—warfare which, from the nature of things, must prove disastrous to the interests of both belligerents. The effect of peace was shown in the production of the year 1900, which, ac-

cording to estimates probably correct, amounted to \$11,500,000, as against \$6,500,000 the preceding year. The author of this estimate, the Coeur d'Alene Mining Journal, divides credit for this output among the different mines, as follows: Bunker Hill, \$1,750,000; Standard, \$1,600,000; Morning, \$1,600,000; Frisco, \$1,350,000; Tiger-Poorman, \$1,350,000; Empire State, \$1,250,000; Mammoth, \$1,000,000; Hunter, \$525,000; Hecla, \$500,000; Crown Point and Silver King, \$300,000; Sixteen to One, \$150,000; north gold belt mines, \$125,000.

Speaking of conditions in the north fork country, the Murray Sun of January 5, 1901, says:

"The chief industrial feature of the county during the year 1900 was the absorption of nearly all the placer ground on Prichard creek and its tributaries by the Coeur d'Alene Mining Company, and the full payment for all the claims. Perhaps nowhere else in the history of mining has a deal been perfected which embraced so many owners, or which distributed such large sums to so many persons. Many of the claims had from two to six owners, and these in the aggregate must have footed up several hundred. Barry N. Hillard, the company's manager, accomplished a tremendous undertaking in bringing all of these claim owners to an harmonious understanding, that a sale might be consummated, and he did it in an incredibly short time.

"The large payments periodically, there being four payments, and the gradual release of individual ownership, changed the entire financial and industrial situation. Old debts were paid, and money became abundant, while all those who desired work, secured it at ruling wages.

"The company, with remarkable energy, under the general local management of Mr. Hillard, installed a hydraulic elevator, put surveyors in the field, bought and located water rights, commenced the construction of ditches and flumes, repaired the huge pipe line, built trails and roads, put in a sawmill, started bedrock drains, built a new creek channel and allowed not an hour to go to waste. What would never have been accomplished by individual effort is now being done by the company. The progress already made justifies the belief that placer mining on the most extended scale may soon be expected. This prosperity will be further enhanced by the splendid gold quartz prospects and the developments in our silver-lead and copper districts."

Throughout the entire year 1901 quiet prevailed and steadily the mines of the Coeur d'Alene poured forth their wealth. Political interest this year centered in the southern part of the county, which had continued to work for segregation and the formation of a new county. The people of the north did not oppose their wishes; on the contrary they were favorable to the organization of a new political entity, but there was some opposition from Nez Perces county, a portion of whose territory it was sought to take. Much of the history of the short-lived Clearwater county, the passage of the bill intended to create it and the litigation which resulted in this bill's being held unconstitutional has been detailed in connection with the history of Nez Perces county, included in this work. Before the fatal

supreme court decision was rendered the county was organized and a session of the commissioners, lasting fifteen days, was held. The board adjourned May 15th to meet again the 20th of the same month, but the second session was never held on account of the adverse decision referred to.

A noteworthy event of the year 1901 was the execution at Boise of Edward Rice, convicted in a Shoshone county court of murder in the first degree. The crime for which he suffered the supreme penalty was the murder of Matthew Mailley, at Wallace, September 30th of the previous year. The motive was a base one, and the evidence, though circumstantial, was so clear that the jury found a verdict in thirteen minutes. By appeals, the condemned man's attorneys delayed his execution more than a year. He was hanged November 30th. There have been numerous homicides in Shoshone county, but this was the first and only instance where a man convicted of such crime suffered death. Many of those accused of taking human life have been exonerated on the plea of self-defense, some have been sent to the penitentiary, and one escaped execution because death claimed him before the date set.

The annals of the year were darkened by a foul murder at Mace on November 11th, when Eugene Klein, time keeper at the Standard, came to his death at the hands of C. E. Shuff, a miner, who had been in the employ of the company but was laid off. Shuff came armed to the office of his victim and demanded a time check. Henry Lippert, who was with Klein at the time of Shuff's entrance, was forced to leave the room. As he retired he heard a shot and a scream. Forthwith Shuff passed him in retreat, using some threatening language. Lippert informed Superintendent Moffitt of the shooting; the latter gathered a posse and set out in pursuit, eventually capturing the fugitive.

It was found on investigation that Klein had been shot in the back, the ball striking the lower part of the shoulder blade and emerging under the right nipple. He never regained consciousness, though he survived a short time.

Shuff, who was a Missourian, about twenty-four years old, was tried in April, 1902, convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to death on June 24th. He took an appeal, however, and by dilatory proceedings has prolonged his life to the present, though he is still in custody.

The second month of the year 1902 brought one of the worst disasters of its kind in the history of the Coeur d'Alene. About three o'clock on the morning of the 25th of February, the large two and a half story frame structure on Canyon creek, belonging to Milton Flohr, H. R. Allen, and the White & Bender Company, and known as the Standard boarding and lodging houses, were destroyed by fire. The residence of William Fletcher was also a total loss, having been blown up by dynamite to prevent the flames from reaching the Standard works. It is thought the fire started in the men's drying room of the lodging house. It spread with great rapidity, and in thirty minutes

had done its work of destruction. So swift were the devouring flames that time was not given to arouse all of the forty-seven men and the help asleep in the buildings, and J. W. Edwards, aged twenty-two; R. D. Mann, twenty-five; Eugene Bangs, twenty-one, and M. T. Moore, forty-five, were burned to death. Duncan McCallum and John H. D. Bowhay were also so badly burned that they died later at the hospital, making the death list in this terrible holocaust number six in all. Besides these the following were so badly injured as to require hospital treatment: Thomas Yarbrough and L. V. Eberhart, seriously burned; Frank Townsen, K. Mackenzie, Tom Bowers, R. N. Brand, B. J. Bond, John McAuliff, J. C. McConnell, John Eckland and A. H. Adams, slightly. The only means of exit from the building was a second story window, eighteen feet above the ground, and no doubt some were wounded in the jump.

In industrial circles the year 1902 was quieter than its predecessors, owing to troubles between mine owners and the smelter trust. On this account the looked for increase in the production over that of 1901 did not materialize, though the differences were settled in time to keep the output of the mines up to the average. Whether on account of this difficulty or for some other reason, there was some complaint among business men in Mullan, Burke, Gem, Wardner and Wallace during the summer and fall that trade was unusually dull. Some of these men were inclined to blame the permit system, which had been in vogue since the last labor troubles, and which, they claimed, had a tendency to keep married men out of the mines or at least to deter them from bringing their families into the country. The permit system has since been abolished.

In August of the year under review a company of Canyon creek and other mine owners was formed for the purpose of buying out the holdings of farmers on the rich bottom lands along the south fork, and these lands were purchased and leased to their former owners for a period of ninety-nine years. The object of this was to avoid the litigation and trouble incident to the fact that every flood carried tailings from the mines over the land, utterly destroying its value for agricultural purposes.

An exciting event of October, 1902, was the hold-up on the second last day of that month, of one of Glen McDonald's livery rigs, while it was conveying Frank Watson, a mining man; William Trout, of Spokane; W. F. Kuder and A. H. Blankerton, of Cleveland, Ohio, from Wallace to Murray. The scene of the robbery was a point a quarter of a mile toward Murray from Beaver station. The robber was masked with a polka dot handkerchief, and he wore gunny sacks on his feet, while in his hands were two murderous, apparently brand new revolvers. Though evidently a novice, he succeeded in compelling the men to alight, take off their coats and vests and hand them over. His crime was rewarded by thus securing \$75 in money and watches. By hard begging Mr. Watson prevailed upon the robber to give him back his watch. The right man was never apprehended, though two arrests on suspicion were made.

Early in the current year an event occurred in the southern part of the county, which aroused the people to a high pitch of excitement. In May John J. McDonough was murdered from ambush in a most brutal manner. His body was found by a young lad named Amil Hendrickson, who had gone over to McDonough's farm on a visit, lying in the road in front of the house, by the side of the deceased's wagon and team. Four bullets had entered the body from behind.

Suspicion of having committed the murder attached to Frank Peters, who, it is claimed, had attempted formerly to kill McDonough while the latter was plowing in his garden. Jealousy is the supposed cause. Posses have been out in search of Peters, but at this date they have not yet been successful in apprehending him.

So far southern Shoshone county has not yet attained the boon of autonomy in local matters, though it made another effort therefor at the last meeting of the legislature. It is, however, almost universally conceded that this region cannot much longer be deprived of the blessings it covets. It has been forging ahead during the last few years at a rapid rate, and it needs but the convenience of an efficient local government to convert it into a prosperous, happy and contented community.

At this writing conditions in the Coeur d'Alene country are quite favorable. All the mines are at work in full blast; the relations between the employers of labor and their employees are, perhaps, as pleasant as they have ever been in the district; the wheels of industry are revolving steadily and the rate of output is greater than ever before. In recent years the list of producers have been swelled by the addition of one famous mine—the Hercules. It is said that new locations of mining properties are being made at the rate of about a thousand a year. Many skillful miners and prospectors are at work developing these claims as rapidly as circumstances and conditions will allow, and it is no more than reasonable to expect that some few of them will take their places with the great mines which have given the district fame throughout the entire American Union. With a united people working for the common good and with a common end in view, that of garnering all the wealth of the district, we may expect that the country, already so prominent among the mining regions of the world, will more than double its output, and assume a place of still greater importance as a contributor to the wealth of mankind.

In closing this general review of events in Shoshone county, it is fitting to refer to an exceedingly pleasant occurrence of recent date, the reception of President Roosevelt during his two hours' stay in the central city of the Coeur d'Alenes. Special trains brought crowds of people to the scene and it was estimated that by 7:30 o'clock on the morning of the 26th of May, the day of his advent into the town, ten thousand people had assembled to greet him. When the train arrived every effort was made to do fitting honor to the distinguished guest, the school children, it is said, strewing his pathway with bouquets of flowers.

As fitting souvenirs of the occasion the president

was presented with a pyramid paper weight made of lead, copper, silver and gold nuggets from the great mines of the district, also a bar of pure gold from the Golden Chest mine at Murray. The large flag floating proudly over the platform on which the president stood as he made his timely speech to the citizens gathered to greet him was said to be the first Union flag unfurled in this county, having floated upon the breezes which blew in 1865. It had been sent to Wallace for the occasion by I. B. Cowen, chairman of the county commissioners.

It is to be hoped that the destiny of this county and this great mining district may be wrought out in future in strict harmony with the sentiments expressed by the closing words of the president's speech. After briefly referring to the qualities of good citizenship, he said:

"There are two attributes of which as a people we need to beware more than any of the others; the arrogance which looks down on those not so well off and treats them with brutal and selfish disregard for their interests, and the equally base spirit of envy, hatred and rancor for those that are better off. Either spirit is utterly un-American, utterly alien to our institutions, utterly alien to the spirit shown alike by the men who founded this republic and the men who under the lead of Abraham Lincoln saved and perpetuated the repub-

lic; the men who in the Civil war established once for all in this country the principle that we are a union in fact as well as in name, and that this is a government not of license, but of liberty under and through the law. The worst foe to American institutions, to American life, is the man who seeks to cause hatred and distrust between one body of Americans and any other body of Americans. It is just as base no matter whether the appeal is made to inflame section against section, creed against creed, or class against class; in any event the appeal is unworthy of American institutions and if listened to will hurt none so much as those who pay heed to it.

"Any man who endeavors to make you do wrong under the plea that it is in your interest to follow him in doing wrong will do wrong to you if the opportunity arises. The only safe principle upon which to act is in accordance with the immutable law of decency and fair dealing, to give each man a chance, to give one man the same justice that you give to any other, to draw the line not between one class and another on artificial grounds, not between rich man and poor man, but between the man who is straight and the man who is crooked, without any reference to whether one be rich or one be poor. That is the only ground upon which you can afford to act."

## CHAPTER IV.

### POLITICAL.

Although Shoshone county was created as early as 1858, a county government does not appear to have been organized until after the discovery of the Oro Fino mines, and the settlement of that region. As noted elsewhere in this work, the county's population increased from a mere handful of people in 1860 to several thousand in the summer of 1861, necessitating the immediate organization of a local government. Thus, in pursuance of the requirements of law, an election was held July 8, 1861, the only record of which is as follows:

"I, George Galbreath, county auditor within and for Walla Walla county, do hereby certify that the following named citizens were duly elected to the several offices set opposite their respective names, in and for Shoshone county, said territory, by the qualified votes thereof, at the annual election held in and for said county, July 8, 1861: county commissioners, J. Tudor, W. Cardwell, J. C. Griffin; probate judge, D. M. Jesse; sheriff, R. L. Gillespie; auditor, E. L. Bradley; treasurer, L. H. Coon; assessor, H. M. Bell; coroner, D. Bell; constable, ——— Vamastram (F. M. Van Nostron). Dated August 20, 1861."

A majority of these men accepted the honor conferred upon them, and forthwith entered upon the administration of their duties. However, as might be expected, the quest for gold was far more alluring than office holding, consequently the membership of Shoshone county's official family was constantly changing. Among those who served the county in an official capacity in 1861 and in the spring of 1862, we find, besides those already mentioned, the following: J. B. Buker, E. Kinsey, E. B. Stone, D. M. Boon, George McCully, William James, Thomas Stringham, Levi Anderson, justices of the peace; Neil McClinchey, William Atlee, treasurers; D. H. Brown, D. M. Boon, Thomas Stringham, S. Leonard, Charles J. Marvin, Stephen Jewett, county commissioners; J. B. Buker, coroner; Israel Mitchell, surveyor; J. P. Butler, auditor; J. M. Moore, prosecuting attorney; Stanford Capps, assessor.

The first regular term of county commissioners' court opened Monday, September 2, 1861, every member being present. After effecting an organization the board at once proceeded to establish three precincts, Pierce City, Oro Fino and Elkton. The boundaries of

the first named precinct were fixed as follows: "All of that portion of Shoshone county north of a line running due east and west and crossing the Oro Fino creek about one mile southeast of the town of Pierce City, at a point near the mouth of what is known as the canal gulch on the west side of said Oro Fino creek." The boundaries of Oro Fino precinct were: "On the north by the Pierce City precinct, on the south by the south fork of the Clearwater and on the east by the boundary line of Shoshone county." There is no mention of a western boundary. Elkton precinct was made to include all the territory in the county bounded "on the south by Snake river, on the north and west by the south fork of the Clearwater and on the east by the boundary line of Shoshone county."

On this same day the board, or court, decided upon the following official ferry rates for crossing Snake river: wagon, carriage and other vehicle with animals, \$1.50; pleasure wagon with two horses, \$1.50; additional animals, 25 cents each; cart, wagon or carriage with one horse, 75 cents; man and horse, 50 cents; each animal and packhorse, 50 cents; footman, 25 cents; loose animal, other than sheep, goats or hogs, 10 cents; sheep, hogs and goats, 15 cents. The ferry rates for crossing the Clearwater were made considerably lower than those for crossing the Snake.

After fixing the assessment rate at five mills for all purposes and providing that liquor dealers in the county should pay the county license of \$300 per annum, the court adjourned to meet in special session September 10th. Nothing of special importance came before the court at this special session, or at special sessions held on October 7th and 28th.

The discovery of the Forence mines in the southern portion of the county, led the county court, on January 3, 1862, to create Florence precinct, to which they gave the following boundaries: "All of that section of country west of the dividing ridge between the south fork of Clearwater and Snake rivers and running east to the summit of the Rocky mountains." Thomas Stringham was appointed as the first justice of the peace in this precinct. A glance at the map of Idaho will give the reader an excellent idea of the immensity of this precinct and of the dim conception which the commissioners had of the region around them.

At the May term the county court took up the matter of arranging for a permanent courthouse, a building of great need, as heretofore the county had been paying out considerable money in rent. Sheriff Gillespie was appointed to draft the plans and Charles J. Marvin and S. F. Leonard were appointed to secure a site in Pierce City, where a majority of the sessions had been held. On June 7th, the commissioners, Stephen Jewett, S. F. Leonard and Charles I. Marvin, accepted the bid of K. C. Reed and W. Keith to build a courthouse and jail at Pierce City for \$3,700 in county scrip. This building was completed in August and accepted by the county. It served as a courthouse until the removal of the county seat to Murray,

in 1884, when it was sold to Edward Hammond for less than \$75.

Through the creation of Idaho and Nez Perces counties in December, 1861, Shoshone county lost two of its largest precincts, leaving only five, Pierce City, Oro Fino, Rhodes creek, Placer Flat and Lone Tree. Election day fell on July 14th. The official returns are as follows: For representatives, S. S. Slater, A. B. Andrews, James Orr, Unionists, 282, 262, and 268 votes respectively, J. M. Murphy, E. P. Bostwick, M. S. Winkle, Democrats, 164, 137 and 170 votes respectively; county commissioners, S. F. Leonard, D. M. Fraser, S. Jewett, Unionists, 231, 268 and 279 votes respectively, A. Fornier, D. Litton and James Bowers, Democrats, 148, 128 and — votes respectively; treasurer, William A. Atlee, Unionist, 292, J. P. Butler, Democrat, 132; auditor, P. S. Black, Unionist, 259, A. Thompson, Democrat, 167; assessor, Stanford Capps, Unionist, 331, G. E. Pearson, Democrat, 94; probate judge, William James, Unionist, 204, Jesse Bond, Democrat, 180; prosecuting attorney, H. Martin, Unionist, 269, J. H. Parker, Democrat, 162; coroner, G. R. Sheldon, Unionist, 273, John Cain, Democrat, 133. Lone Tree precinct did not cast a single vote for a Democrat. Strangely enough there appears to have been no contest for the office of sheriff, R. L. Gillespie being allowed to retain office without rivalry.

Several resignations were accepted by the board in the course of the next few months, among them the resignation of Sheriff Gillespie, who was succeeded by Thomas Cann and he by W. A. Busey; that of Commissioner Jewett, succeeded by Ed. Harris; that of Commissioner Leonard, who was succeeded by Samuel Ramsay and Ramsay in turn by J. M. Merrill; then Harris resigned and was succeeded by William A. Goulder; Capps resigned the assessorship and Robert McCullough took the office for a short time, resigning in April, 1863. Then for a time the county organization virtually went to pieces, nearly all of the officers resigning. Several of them, including Fraser and Harris, donated their salaries to the treasury. The report of the auditor on March 9, 1863, shows that the county had issued up to that time \$8,834.32 in scrip, of which \$3,913.20 was for building the courthouse and jail; that of this amount \$5,845.47 was yet unpaid.

The reason for this almost total dissolution of the county is to be found in the phenomenal growth of the Florence, Elk City, Warren and Montana mining districts, which drew away thousands from the Pierce City district. It would be impossible to accurately enumerate the different men who were appointed and resigned offices at this period of the county's history, but among them we find J. M. Carpenter, commissioner; William N. Hudson, auditor; John B. Lauck, auditor; E. B. Stone, prosecuting attorney; Elijah Davidson, sheriff; Levi Ankeny, treasurer; S. M. Stout, assessor; George Moeller, justice of the peace; I. B. Cowan, justice of the peace; E. K. Davidson, coroner; N. M. Pratt, sheriff.

The election of 1864 was held October 10th. There were only two precincts in the county, Pierce City and Oro Fino. The polls in the former precinct were opened at the Pioneer hotel; in the latter, at Gram's drug store. As Idaho territory was not created until 1863, this was the first election held under Idaho laws. The vote cast at this election follows: For delegate, Samuel C. Parks, 80, E. D. Holbrook, 39; representative, William A. Goulder, 72, J. H. Parker, 52; territorial auditor, B. F. Lambkin, 75, William McDaniels, 33; territorial treasurer, Charles D. Vajen, 54, M. A. Kelly, 54; superintendent public instruction, D. M. Walters, 72, A. Benedict, 35; probate judge, Samuel Ramsay, 67, David Elliott, 38, L. Reed, 8; commissioners, D. M. Fraser, 107, Samuel Walker, 54, William B. Perry, 62, William A. Goulder, 48, D. H. Jaume, 62; treasurer, Levi Ankeny, 110; auditor, John B. Lauck, 75; sheriff, E. K. Davidson, 118; assessor, S. K. Waymire, 66, Alexander Damas, 2; justice of the peace, I. B. Cowan, 121; district attorney, G. M. Pomeroy, 75, W. W. Thayer, 40; constable, L. Reed, 41.

But before we enter deeper into the political history of Shoshone county, it will not be amiss to say a few words regarding the pioneer district court of the county. Not until Shoshone county became a political division of Idaho territory was the first term of court held, the day of opening being September 8, 1864, and the place Pierce City. Hon. Alexander C. Smith, judge of the first Idaho district, presided, Levi Ankeny was present as clerk, Sheriff E. K. Davidson attended, and Thomas M. Reed was present in his official capacity of prosecuting attorney. I. C. Hildebrand acted as bailiff. The grand jury consisted of Francis Carroll, H. Nelson, A. G. Corbett, Jesse Frickle, Frank Hawk, I. E. Clark, S. K. Waymire, Samuel Gatton, Julius Mack, R. Filkins, Henry Myers, D. Haneford, William Hackett, Ed. Chatfield, L. Reed and D. W. Carty.

There were no important criminal cases tried before this court; in fact the session lasted only two days. The most important jury case was that of John Pontade versus C. Schwindson, Peter Dubaison and Peter Manett, a suit brought for the recovery of money. The petit jury comprised Rufus Hardy, foreman, George Brown, Robert Walker, David Bassey, Peter Eddy, E. C. Rose, T. Lodgson, Thomas Giles, Peter Fisher, Samuel Sayers, John Straw, and Samuel White. The plaintiff was awarded \$350 and costs. Shoshone county was not again visited by a judge until June 27, 1868, when Milton Kelly held one day's court at Pierce City. At this term no jury was called. When one considers the isolation of this mining district and the lawlessness which generally prevails in mining camps, Shoshone county has reason to feel proud of its pioneer miners. Of the pioneer lawyers who practiced in the first courts we find the names of only E. B. Stone, A. H. Colvin, Thomas M. Reed and W. A. George, the two latter being prosecuting attorneys.

The result of the election held in 1866, as shown by the records, was as follows: For delegate, J. M. Kirkpatrick, Republican, received 39 votes, E. D. Hol-

brook, Democrat, 27 votes; for councilman, W. H. Hudson, sole candidate, received 51 votes; for joint councilman, C. T. Nelson, Republican, received 22 votes, I. K. Whitson, Democrat, 13; for superintendent of public instruction, E. K. Davidson, Republican, received 49 votes; for representative in the legislature, W. F. McMillen, Republican, received 49 votes; for sheriff, I. B. Cowan, Republican, received 66 votes; for probate judge, B. F. Yantis, Democrat, received 50 votes; for treasurer, G. W. Crampton, received 58 votes; for auditor, John P. Lauck, Republican, received 58 votes; for assessor, S. K. Waymire, Democrat, received 50 votes; and George Moeller, A. G. Cowanson and Joseph Fettis were elected county commissioners, vote not given. As well be seen from the foregoing, there was no special party strife, in most cases only one candidate being nominated. Some of the men elected served full terms, others resigned shortly after being sworn in. As an illustration of the unsettled condition of the county government, we find that in September, 1867, Samuel Ramsay, C. T. Nelson and S. M. Stout were the county commissioners; A. T. Currier was county treasurer; and Stanford Capps was prosecuting attorney.

When the annual election of 1868 came around, the two precincts that Shoshone county formerly had, were combined into one. The Democrats were victorious in this county, capturing a majority of the offices. J. K. Shafer, the Democratic candidate for delegate to congress, received 44 votes, T. J. Butler, the Republican candidate, 42 votes; S. S. Fenn, Democrat, was given 44 votes for county attorney, while his Republican opponent, W. A. George, received 3 votes less; for councilman, B. F. Yantis, Democrat, received a majority of 10 votes over his opponent, W. Hudson, who received thirty votes; W. A. Goulder, Republican, was chosen assemblyman, 49 votes being cast for him and 34 for G. Trook, the Democratic candidate; I. B. Cowan, the Republican nominee for sheriff, received 54 votes, S. K. Waymire, his Democratic opponent, only 28 votes; B. Bowers was elected probate judge, receiving 18 votes, while C. Ewing, Democrat, received 15; for treasurer, R. L. Yantis received 49 votes, Alexander McGregor, 31, a victory for the Democrat; J. B. Lauck was re-elected recorder and auditor without opposition, his vote being 55; the contest for the assessorship was more spirited, the three candidates and their votes being as follows: John Ragan, Democrat, 38, Thomas Hudson, Republican, 24, S. M. Ramsay, Independent, 15; for commissioners, C. T. Nelson, Republican, received 58 votes, Francis Carle, Republican, 45 votes, D. H. Jaume, Democrat, 56 votes, and David Elliott, Democrat, 30 votes; A. Damas, Democrat, was elected justice of the peace, his contestant being James Buchanan; and John Rogers, Republican, was victorious over his opponent, J. C. Hildebrand, for the office of constable.

The official vote cast at the annual election held June 6, 1870, was as follows: For delegate, S. A. Merritt, Democrat, 102, T. J. Butler, Republican, 56; councilman, Samuel Ramsay, 31; assemblyman, W.

B. Yantis, Democrat, 101, A. McGregor, Republican, 50; probate judge, Alexander Damas, Democrat, 89, George Moeller, Republican, 64; district attorney, John Clark, Republican, 59; sheriff, Matthew Fetta, Democrat, 83, I. B. Cowan, Republican, 66; auditor and recorder, Thomas Hudson, Democrat, 69, J. B. Lauck, Republican, 87; treasurer, Robert L. Yantis, Democrat, 102, D. M. Fraser, Republican, 55; commissioners, 1st district, D. L. Elliott, Democrat, 101, Peter Thompson, Republican, 58; 2d district, James McInroe, Democrat, 42, Henry Mauli, Republican, 51; 3d district, Allan Boice, 56, W. Price, 58; assessor, D. W. C. Dunwell, Democrat, 94, John Ragan, Republican, 63.

From the following official summary, the names of the successful candidates for office in Shoshone county at the election of 1872 may be picked: Delegate, John Hailey, Democrat, 34, J. W. Huston, Republican, 27; district attorney, John Clark, Republican, 49, James W. Poe, Democrat, 9; councilman, Stanford Capps, Republican, 40, Joseph Lees, Democrat, 22; representative or assemblyman, J. B. Sisson, joint nominee, 59; probate judge, Philip Streeter, Republican, 32, D. M. Murray, Democrat, 26; auditor and recorder, D. M. Fraser, Republican, 32, Frank Capps, Democrat, 26; sheriff, Francis Carle, Republican, 36, S. K. Waymire, Democrat, 19; assessor, Samuel Ramsay, Republican, 29, Charles Brown, Democrat, 20, J. Rodgers, Independent, 8; commissioners, D. H. Jaume, Republican, 50, M. V. Cole, Republican, 31, George Moeller, Republican, 28, Thomas Hudson, Democrat, 29 (resigned), Patrick Gaffney, Democrat, 29; treasurer, Robert L. Yantis, Republican, 42, Joseph Alexander, Democrat, 17; superintendent of public schools, Frank Capps, 21, George Lawhow, Democrat, 12; coroner, James Buchanan, Democrat, 29; road supervisor, John Rodgers, 31, C. Swenson, 30; justice of the peace, J. C. Hildebrand, 53, S. Anderson, 31; constable, John Rodgers, 29. In 1873 William V. Heskett was appointed probate judge and at a special election held March 28, 1874, George Moeller and Irwin Anderson were elected commissioners to fill vacancies.

The official vote at the election of 1874 is missing, so that we are unable to present anything except a roll of the officers elected, which follows: councilman, William A. Goulder; assemblyman, W. B. Yantis; sheriff, John Rodgers; commissioners, George Moeller, D. H. Jaume, Swan Anderson; treasurer, R. L. Yantis; probate judge, William V. Heskett; assessor, Charles F. Brown; auditor and recorder, D. M. Fraser; justice of the peace, J. C. Hildebrand. The following year several changes were made in Shoshone's official family. John Molloy was appointed sheriff on October 4, 1875; Francis Carle was appointed commissioner to succeed Swan Anderson, the date of his appointment being August 21, 1875; likewise, I. B. Cowan succeeded D. H. Jaume as commissioner, on October 4th. September 6th, D. M. Fraser qualified as superintendent of county schools.

The following campaign was marked by a stronger party organization than had prevailed in 1874, when

considerable apathy was manifested. The canvassing board made the following returns: For delegate, John Clark, Republican, 39, S. S. Fenn, Democrat, 37; councilman, D. W. C. Dunwell, Republican, sole candidate, 61; representative, Edward Hammond, Republican, sole candidate, 68; district attorney, Jasper Rand, Republican, 46, James W. Poe, Democrat, 28; probate judge, D. L. Elliott, Democrat, 43, J. C. Hildebrand, Republican, 22; sheriff, John Molloy, Democrat, sole candidate, 68; auditor and recorder, Frank Capps, Republican, 37, D. M. Fraser, also Republican, 33; treasurer, Martin Mauli, Democrat, 35, E. H. Gollings, Republican, 32; assessor, C. F. Brown, Republican, 38, George Baraman, Democrat, 31; commissioners, R. M. G. Bradley, Republican, 37, I. B. Cowan, Republican, 34, H. L. Gray, Republican, 34, W. B. Yantis, Democrat, 38, Herman Loewenberg, Democrat, 31; coroner, D. H. Jaume, Republican, 7; justice of the peace, John Kimble, 35; constable, C. Swanson, 37. The following November special election, held for the purpose of electing one commissioner, resulted in the choice of Herman Loewenberg for the office. Several resignations and appointments are recorded during the ensuing few months.

From a vote of 76 for delegate in 1874 the county's voting strength decreased to a vote of 30 for the same officer in 1878, showing a loss of more than fifty per cent. Under these circumstances it is not strange that the county had great difficulty in maintaining an organization during the ensuing six years; it is not strange that resignations and appointments became so numerous as to preclude a complete record of all who served the county as officers without a very exhaustive and unsatisfactory search. Frequently the office went begging for the man, thus rendering party organization an impracticability. Under these circumstances an accurate compilation of political history is a most difficult task, incomplete records rendering it still more difficult.

The returns for the election of 1878 show that George Ainslie, the Democratic candidate for delegate, received 28 votes in this county; Jonas W. Brown, Republican candidate, only 2; for councilman, W. B. Yantis, sole candidate, received 39 votes; for representative, Robert L. Yantis, Democrat, received 23 votes, Daniel McPherson, Republican, 20 votes; James W. Poe, Democrat, received 34 votes for district attorney; for probate judge, I. B. Cowan, Republican, received 26 votes, J. C. Hildebrand, Democrat, 7 votes, D. L. Elliott, Democrat, 1 vote; Edward Hammond, Republican, was elected auditor and recorder, his vote being 37; for sheriff, Robert Templeton, Republican, received 22 votes, Patrick Gaffney, Democrat, 20 votes; for assessor, E. G. Cole, Republican, received 35 votes, being the only candidate; for treasurer, Martin Mauli, Democrat, had no opposition, receiving 30 votes; for commissioner, Abe Harpster, Democrat, received 33 votes, Thomas Wilson, Republican, 28, John Molloy, Democrat, 26, and Horatio L. Gray, Republican, 17; surveyor, Pierre Dubois, Democrat, received 10 votes; for coroner, Chris. Swanson received the total vote cast, 8; John Kemble, Democrat,

was elected justice of the peace; and John Evans was chosen constable.

The vote for officers in 1880 follows: Delegate, Mason Brayman, annexationist, 39. George Ainslie, Democrat, 6; joint councilman, I. B. Cowan, Republican, 41; representative, William Nichol, Democrat, 27. Robert L. Yantis, Republican, 7. Horatio L. Gray, Republican, 7; district attorney, A. Quackenbush, Republican, 15. I. N. Maxwell, Democrat, 29; probate judge, Silas W. Moody, Republican, 36. D. L. Elliott, Democrat, 6; sheriff, John Molloy, Democrat, 35; public administrator, Herman Loewenberg, Democrat, 25; auditor and recorder, Edward Hammond, Republican, 33; treasurer, Aaron Kuhn, Republican, 22. Martin Mauli, Democrat, 20; surveyor, Pierre Duboisson, Democrat, 35; coroner, D. L. Elliott, Democrat, 32; assessor, Patrick Keane, Republican, 26. Dominique Jaume, Democrat, 17; justice of the peace, J. C. Hiltbrand, Republican, 37; commissioners, Abe Harpster, E. H. Gollings, Patrick Gaffney, Democrats, 19, 32 and 4 votes, respectively. Theodore Thompkins, Robert Templeton, C. D. Jones, Republicans, 19, 23 and 16 votes, respectively; for annexation to Washington territory, 45 ayes, no nays. The tie vote for commissioner resulted in a special election being held November 13th, 1880, at which Thomas Wilson received 10 votes and Abe Harpster, 8 votes. Nearly all of the above candidates for office were placed in nomination at a citizens' convention held at Pierce City, October 6, 1880. The nominations were made irrespective of political parties.

A like policy was adopted in 1882, when the county's life was at its lowest ebb. As will be seen from the recapitulation which follows, the highest vote cast was 31. The election was simply a matter of form. Theodore F. Singer, the Republican nominee for delegate to congress, received 30 votes; I. B. Cowan, nominee for joint councilman, received 27 votes; O. A. Dodge, nominee for joint representative, received 28 votes; J. C. Elder, nominee for district attorney, received 28 votes; E. G. Call, nominee for probate judge, L. T. Dunwell, nominee for sheriff, D. M. Fraser, nominee for auditor and recorder, P. T. Lomas, nominee for treasurer, and W. G. Osborne, nominee for assessor, each received 28 votes; Francis Carle, C. D. Jones and Patrick Keane, nominees for county commissioners, received 27, 24 and 26 votes, respectively; J. C. Hiltbrand, nominee for coroner, received 28 votes, Theodore Tompkins and L. T. Reed, aspirants for the office of justice of the peace, received 19 and 12 votes, respectively; and Wellington Landon and D. W. C. Dunwell received 1 vote each for constable.

The discovery of the Coeur d'Alene mines and the great influx of population into that district in the fall of 1883 and the succeeding winter and spring, resulted in the complete transference of political power in the county to the northern end, where the balance of power still remains. Thereafter the northern portion, or the Coeur d'Alene, were in complete control of the county's government for many years and only quite recently has the southern portion acquired such a large population as to return to it in part its old influence.

Thousands flocked into the Coeur d'Alene, while scores were settling along the Lolo and Clearwater and at Pierce. From a position of lowest importance among the counties of the state, Shoshone county has become one of the foremost in wealth and population. In 1882 the county's highest vote was 31; in 1902, 4,062 votes, including those of qualified women voters, were cast.

The influx of miners in 1883 and 1884 necessitated the creation of three new precincts, Beaver, Summit and Coeur d'Alene, all in the northern end of the county. There were three tickets in the field, the regular Republican and Democratic organizations and an independent ticket. The Republicans met at the Masonic hall in Murray, Saturday, October 11th, and placed in nomination a full ticket; the Democrats convened two days later at Murray, and the Independents, composed of ex-members of the old parties, held their convention at Murray on the same day. In making these nominations the southern end of the county was almost entirely unrepresented. Election day passed off very quietly and was marked by a long, heavy rainfall. There was considerable scratching of tickets indulged in by all parties. The largest vote polled in any precinct was that cast in Summit precinct, of which Murray was the center of population, 597; Beaver precinct cast 165 votes; Coeur d'Alene, or Eagle precinct, cast only 71 votes; while Pierce City precinct cast about the same vote as in 1882. The official count gave the following figures: For delegate, T. F. Singiser, Republican, 500, John Hailey, Democrat, 357; joint councilman, J. D. Wooden, Independent Democrat, 475, Silas W. Moody, Republican, 377; joint representative, William King, Republican, 522, Thomas Bentley, Independent Democrat, 348; district attorney, Albert Allen, Independent Republican, 471, W. T. Stoll, Democrat, 398; probate judge, R. E. McFarland, Democrat, 408, J. C. Harkness, Republican, 400, C. P. Tatro, Independent, 56; recorder, X. S. Burke, Independent, 298, T. E. McLelland, Republican, 297, Robert Neill, Democrat, 278; treasurer, Francis Jenkins, Republican, 398, Philip Markson, Democrat, 380, C. C. Higby, Independent, 91; sheriff, T. B. Guthrie, Democrat, 455, William Chambers, Republican, 233, T. L. Dunwell, Independent, 183; assessor, A. Kavanaugh, Democrat, 426, A. Renkert, Republican, 343, D. Doherty, Independent, 108; commissioners, C. T. P. Bass, Independent Republican, 506, M. C. Human, Republican, 447, Frank Grove, Democrat, 411, Patrick Mahoney, Democrat, 409, William Keeler, Independent Republican, 372, Charles Crossman, Democrat, 322, Edward Moffitt, Independent, 95; surveyor, Jervy Dunlee, Democrat, 446, John M. Marsh, Republican, 426; coroner, J. McLansing, Independent Republican, 495, J. A. Campbell, Democrat, 372.

In 1886 the main issue before the voter was the Mormon question, the Republicans being the most radical against that rapidly growing power. In this county the Republicans and Democrats divided honors, as will be seen from the following official summary of the vote cast: For delegate, F. T. Dubois, Republican, 921, John Hailey, Democrat, 893; joint coun-

cilman, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 972 (elected), W. H. Clagett, Republican, 838; joint assemblyman, John M. Burke, Democrat, 951 (elected), O. A. Dodge, Republican, 835; assemblyman, Dr. R. S. Harvey, Democrat, 977, Albert Allen, Republican, 818; sheriff, Thomas F. Hanley, Republican, 1,000, T. B. Guthrie, Democrat, 800; auditor and recorder, Thomas E. McLelland, Republican, 986, Robert Neill, Democrat, 806; treasurer, John Coumerilh, Democrat, 1,266, Warren Hussey, Republican, 508; assessor, J. B. Fenn, Republican, 1,058, G. V. Byrnett, Democrat, 743; district attorney, Walter A. Jones, Republican, 925, B. F. Stoll, Democrat, 854; superintendent of schools, W. W. Hammell, Republican, 909, A. O. Ingalls, Democrat, 804; surveyor, X. S. Burke, Democrat, 904, Frank C. Loring, Republican, 894; probate judge, G. M. Cone, Democrat, 916, Henry S. Gregory, Republican, 887; commissioners 1st district, T. J. Argyle, Democrat, 345, A. L. Scofield, Republican, 333; 2d district, W. C. Human, Republican, 101, J. H. Miller, Democrat, 93; 3d district, Patrick McGowan, Democrat, 516, Robert T. Horn, Republican, 403; coroner, J. C. Bolander, Democrat, 917, W. P. Couillard, Republican, 873.

The main features of the campaign of 1888, was the county seat contest, which we will not discuss here, in as much as the subject has been fully treated in another chapter of this history. The south fork of the Coeur d'Alene was rapidly becoming more populous than the north fork and naturally enough, an attempt was made to remove the county seat to a point on the former stream. The attempt failed. The Republicans held their convention at Wallace, September 20th and adopted a platform in accord with the national one. They also endorsed Dubois for a second term as delegate. The Democrats met at Wardner, Wednesday, October 3d. Their platform was also an endorsement of the national platform, besides which it endorsed Hawley for delegate. Both conventions ignored the annexation question, except in so much as to declare themselves in favor of statehood for the territory. The official vote follows:

Delegate, James H. Hawley, Democrat, 737, Fred T. Dubois, Republican, 1,029, Norman Buck, Annexationist, 35; joint councilman, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 992, George T. Crane, Republican, 805; joint representative, John M. Burke, Democrat, 906, J. Rand Sandburn, Republican, 842; representative, Robert S. Harvey, Democrat, 794, Isaac C. Sargent, Republican, 985; sheriff, Richard A. Cunningham, Democrat, 920, Jerry Savage, Republican, 872; auditor and recorder, Frank Tibbals, Democrat, 899, Thomas E. McLelland, Republican, 890; treasurer, David Holzman, Democrat, 790, George W. Owens, Republican, 964; assessor and collector, James Ferguson, Democrat, 550, John B. Fenn, Republican, 1,241; probate judge, George M. Cone, Democrat, 863, John C. Harkness, Republican, 927; district attorney, Albert Hagan, Democrat, 780, Charles W. O'Neill, Republican, 1,008; superintendent of schools, Albert O. Ingalls, Democrat, 923, O. H. Culver, Republican, 863; coroner, Joseph A. R. Campbell, Democrat, 855, James C. Bo-

lander, Republican, 930; surveyor, Xifery S. Burke, Democrat, 843, Frank C. Loring, Republican, 952; commissioners 1st district, Thomas Shuster, Democrat, 183, Fred A. Weber, Republican, 250; 2d district, William Gerrard, Democrat, 483, Nelson Martin, Republican, 267; P. J. Holohan, Democrat, 296, G. Scott Anderson, Republican, 302.

As showing the distribution of the voting population of the county at this time we give herewith the vote by precincts for delegate: Wardner, 399; Murray, 226; Delta, 71; Myrtle, 21; Eagle, 56; Carbon, 35; Milo, 124; Wardner Junction, 59; Kingston, 94; Osburn, 74; Burke, 244; Wallace, 202; Mullan, 118; Pierce, 17; Weippe, 21.

Another county seat contest marked the election of 1890, with the same result as in 1888,—the county seat remained where it was, at Murray. Both county conventions met at Wallace, the Democratic convention on August 18th, the Republican on the 12th. The platforms adopted were purely national in character. Below will be found the vote cast at this election in this county: Congressman, 51st congress, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 1,026, Willis Sweet, Republican, 1,149; 52d congress, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 1,019, Willis Sweet, Republican, 1,154; governor, Benjamin Wilson, Democrat, 979, George L. Shoup, Republican, 1,108; lieutenant governor, S. F. Taylor, Democrat, 988, N. B. Willey, Republican, 1,192; secretary of state, E. A. Sherwin, Democrat, 991, A. J. Pinkham, Republican, 1,185; treasurer, Timothy Regan, Democrat, 992, Frank R. Coffin, Republican, 1,186; state auditor, J. H. Wickersham, Democrat, 994, Silas Moody, Republican, 1,184; attorney general, R. Z. Johnson, Democrat, 1,005, George H. Roberts, Republican, 1,172; superintendent of public instruction, M. A. Kelly, Democrat, 996, J. Harroun, Republican, 1,181; justices of supreme court, F. E. Ensign, H. W. Weir, I. N. Maxwell, Democrats, 1,008, 981 and 992, respectively, Joseph W. Huston, J. T. Morgan and I. N. Sullivan, Republicans, 1,194, 1,164 and 1,190, respectively; state senators, W. W. Woods, Democrat, 1,008, Robert Neill, Democrat, 979, J. S. Langrishe, Republican, 1,156, John A. Finch, Republican, 1,182; representatives, J. W. McMullen, Peter Joyce, M. Maher, William Powers, Democrats, 965, 992, 1,009 and 1,023, respectively, James Cameron, C. D. Porter, A. L. Scofield, John Hanley, Republicans, 1,154, 1,175, 1,195 and 1,141 votes, respectively; district judge, Junius Holleman, Democrat, 1,117, M. C. Athey, Republican, 1,012; district attorney, R. E. McFarland, Democrat, 920, C. W. O'Neill, Republican, 1,150; clerk and recorder, Barry N. Hillard, Democrat, 1,432, M. J. Sweeney, Republican, 726; sheriff, R. A. Cunningham, Democrat, 1,231, George Hardesty, Republican, 923; treasurer, Fred Dutton, Democrat, 950, F. F. Johnson, Republican, 1,222; assessor, William Gerrard, Democrat, 938, John B. Fenn, Republican, 1,227; probate judge, A. O. Ingalls, Democrat, 973, H. S. Gregory, Republican, 1,195; commissioners, 1st district, C. N. Ferguson, Democrat, 152, Camil Kraus, Republican, 173; 2d district, Paul Hirlinger, Democrat, 253, George T. Crane, Republi-

can, 315; 3d district, John W. Livers, Democrat, 640, W. S. Haslins, Republican, 620; surveyor, Jerry Dunlee, Democrat, 958, Frank C. Loring, Republican, 1,212; coroner, W. S. Sims, Democrat, 1,094, D. H. Brien, Republican, 1,084. From the foregoing it will be seen that the county was strongly Republican.

Still another county seat contest marked the campaign of 1892, in which Murray and Wallace were the rival candidates. Because of the aspirations of other towns on the south fork Wallace lost the county seat for the time being, through a lack of only 25 votes, as will be seen from the vote given below. In 1892, also, the Populist party first came into the local field, although it is true that no nominations for county offices were made until two years later. The Prohibitionists polled a vote of less than 10 in this county. Harrison received 936 votes; Cleveland, 971 votes. The vote for other officers was: For congressman, Willis Sweet, Republican, 887, Edward B. True, Democrat, 796, James Gunn, Populist, 175; supreme judge, Isaac N. Sullivan, Republican, 839, Francis N. Ensign, Democrat, 865, Thomas M. Stewart, Populist, 6; state senators, I. B. Cowan, Republican, 808, John R. Stephens, Republican, 810, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat, 1,030, Robert Neill, Democrat, 931; representatives, Robert E. Brown, William King, W. S. Sheill, Henry Drought, Republicans, 837, 935, 869 and 840 votes, respectively, Palmer G. Cartnell, W. H. Frazer, Charles Heim, Frank Gaffney, Democrats, 898, 834, 873 and 886 votes, respectively, Wilson R. Stokes, Independent, 65; governor, William J. McConnell, Republican, 198, John M. Burke (one of the pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene), Democrat, 902, Abraham J. Crook, Populist, 234; lieutenant governor, Frank B. Willis, Republican, 831, George V. Bryan, Democrat, 880, Junius B. Wright, Populist, 135; secretary of state, James F. Curtis, Republican, 802, James W. Wickersham, Democrat, 933, Benjamin E. Chaney, Populist, 113; attorney general, George M. Parsons, Republican, 830, William T. Reeves, Democrat, 888, John R. Wester, Populist, 103; treasurer, William C. Hill, Republican, 837, Philip A. Regan, Democrat, 906, Thomas J. Sutton, Populist, 101; auditor, Frank C. Ramsay, Republican, 839, William J. McClure, Democrat, 878, James H. Anderson, Populist, 103; superintendent of public instruction, B. Byron Lower, Republican, 830, John W. Farris, Democrat, 879, Leighton L. Shearer, Populist, 102; sheriff, Donald R. Cameron, Republican, 1,039, John K. Waite, Democrat, 919; assessor, Charles B. Halstead, Republican, 723, John T. Argyle, Democrat, 1,161; probate judge, Henry S. Gregory, Republican, 1,012, James E. Gyde, Democrat, 824; treasurer, Frank F. Johnson, Republican, 898, Harry R. Hall, Democrat, 962; surveyor, W. Clayton Miller, Republican, 935, Isaac S. Dalv, Democrat, 874; coroner, M. W. Bruner, Republican, 803, W. F. Herrington, Democrat, 1,011; commissioners, 1st district, Fred T. Dutton, Democrat, 268, no opposition; 2d district, Al. Page, Republican, 390, John Pelkes, Democrat, 196; 3d district, Marenus Janse, Republican, 415, A. W. Steele, Democrat, 542.

The vote, by precincts, for the permanent location of the county seat was as follows: Wardner, for Murray 103, for Wallace 201; Wallace, for Murray 18, for Wallace 457; Mullan, for Murray 56, for Wallace 156; Burke, for Murray 41, for Wallace 92; Gem, for Murray 11, for Wallace 89; Kellogg, for Murray 52, for Wallace 457; Mullan, for Murray 56, for Wallace 7; Osburn, for Murray 76, for Wallace 28; Kingston, for Murray 17, for Wallace 43; Littlefield, for Murray 36, for Wallace 4; Delta, for Murray 72, for Wallace, 6; Eagle, for Murray 29, for Wallace 6; Lolo, for Murray 33, for Wallace 0; Pierce, for Murray 12, for Wallace 0; Weippe, for Murray 22, for Wallace 2; Elk, for Murray 6, for Wallace 2; total, 1,884 votes, of which Murray received 652, Wallace 1,232; vote necessary to choice, 1,256.

On December 8, 1892, John K. Waite filed a contest for the office of sheriff, alleging fraud and corruption in the precincts of Kellogg, Wardner and Wallace, that Cameron was not a citizen at the time of his election and that money had been used in his behalf for bribery purposes. At the March term of court, 1893, Judge Holleman dismissed the case.

Two years later the People's party in Shoshone county had attained so much strength that it was able to elect its candidates to every office except two, those of probate judge and county clerk. Every labor organization in the Coeur d'Alenes endorsed the People's party platform and nominees. The silver question was the paramount issue in this county, although the tariff received no little attention. The main struggle for office was between the candidates for sheriff, clerk and state representatives and senators. The People's party held its county convention at Wallace, July 23d; the Democrats convened at the same place a week later; while the Republicans did not meet until September 25th, holding their convention in Wallace, also. The official count of the election, held on November 6th, is given below.

For congressman, James M. Ballentine, Democrat, 232, James Gunn, Populist, 991, Edgar Wilson, Republican, 668; supreme judge, John C. Elder, Democrat, 243, Texas Angel, Populist, 904, Joseph W. Huston, Republican, 684; governor, Edward A. Stevenson, Democrat, 283, James W. Ballentine, Populist, 930, William J. McConnell, Republican, 608; lieutenant governor, John B. Thatcher, Democrat, 260, John J. Chambers, Populist, 915, Frederick Mills, Republican, 671; secretary of state, James R. Hall, Democrat, 195, Frank Tibbals, Populist, 1,108, Isaac W. Garrett, Republican, 623; treasurer, James H. Bush, Democrat, 245, Callistus W. Cooper, Populist, 929, Charles Bunting, Republican, 686; auditor, James Stoddard, Democrat, 230, Frank Walton, Populist, 970, Frank C. Ramsay, Republican, 672; superintendent of public instruction, John W. Faris, Democrat, 240, Major J. Steele, Populist, 933, Charles A. Foresman, Republican, 683; attorney general, William T. Reeves, Democrat, 243, Robert S. Spence, Populist, 934, George M. Parsons, Republican, 677, district judge, Junius Holleman, Democrat, 243, Alexander E. Mayhew, Populist, 1,223, James A. Keat, Republican, 481; dis-

trict attorney, Robert E. McFarland, Democrat, 208, Walter A. Jones, Populist, 957, Charles W. Beale, Republican, 758; senators, Hugh France, Democrat, 195, John E. Steen and Edward Boyce, Populists, 953 and 972 votes respectively; William W. Hammeli and Philip O'Rourke, Republican, 670 and 722 votes respectively; representatives, George H. Counce, Thomas Shuster, Frank Gaffney, and Charles Heim, Democrats, 174, 215, 185 and 169 votes respectively, Hurley L. Hughes, Robert Neill, John J. Sanders and James D. Young, Populists, 911, 992, 917, and 936 votes respectively, George Garbutt, William King, O. K. Young and Charles T. Tozier, Republicans, 711, 654, 629 and 642 votes respectively; commissioners, 1st district, Frank C. Gordon, Democrat, 233, Adam Aulbach, Populist, 924, L. M. Parks, Republican, 627; 2d district, Anderson W. Nuckols, Democrat, 216, James Lyle, Populist, 923, H. L. Day, Sr., Republican, 630; 3d district, Richard Wilson, Democrat, 288, John Stack, Populist, 956, Gus Walgren, Republican, 530; sheriff, Eugene Sage, Populist, 1,111, Francis Jenkins, Republican, 814; clerk, Barry N. Hillard, Democrat, 1,048, Andrew E. Carlson, Republican, 689; treasurer, Fred Dutton, Democrat, 249, Charles A. Irvin, Populist, 831, Charles Swain, Republican, 739, probate judge, James E. Gyde, Democrat, 609, Isaac H. Kelly, Populist, 598, Henry S. Gregory, Republican, 619; assessor, John C. McDiarmid, Democrat, 524, Fred W. Walton, Populist, 828, Thomas A. Helm, Republican, 539; coroner, Charles V. Genoway, Democrat, 266, William F. Herrington, Populist, 886, William Worstell, Republican, 676; surveyor, W. Clayton Miller, Populist, 1,130, James M. Porter, Republican, 691.

The memorable campaign of 1896 witnessed the dissolution of the Republican party in Shoshone county as it did in other counties in the state, also serious divisions among contemporary parties. Here as elsewhere the silver question was the paramount issue and as might have been expected of the greatest silver camp in the Northwest, Shoshone county cast an enormous silver vote, more than seventy-nine per cent of the total vote polled. The first division in the Republican party took place at the convention held at Wallace, August 17th, held for the purpose of electing delegates to the state convention. The gold wing under the leadership of Weldon B. Heyburn left the convention hall and assembled at the Carter house where delegates were elected to attend the regular convention at Boise. The silver wing adopted resolutions announcing its allegiance to the principles of bi-metalism, protection, reciprocity and restricted immigration, but asserting that the silver question was the main issue in this county, in the state and in the nation. At Boise the silverites combined their forces and placed in nomination a fusion ticket under the name of the People's Democratic party. September 18th, the Populist, Democratic and Silver Republican conventions assembled in Wallace. It was considered probable that the Populists and Democrats would effect a union of forces, but some misunderstandings regarding the distribution of offices arose and the parties were unable to agree. Thereupon the Populists nominated a straight party ticket. The Dem-

ocrats then opened negotiations with the Silver Republicans, met with success and a union ticket was placed in the field. The Populists incorporated an equal suffrage plank in their platform. Eight days later the Republican county convention was called to order at Wardner and proceeded to nominate men pledged to support the national platform. Among other resolutions passed, was one commendatory of Marion Kramer, prosecuted for perjury in connection with the trial of Walter A. Jones for murder. The convention declared him innocent and that he was the object of malicious persecution.

The official vote follows: Presidential electors, W. Woods, William F. Smith, Lorenzo L. Evans, People's Democratic party nominees, 1,760, 1,741 and 1,736 votes each, W. B. Heyburn, James F. Ailshie, George C. Parkinson, Republican nominees, 497, 493 and 496 votes each; congressman, James Gunn, Populist-Democrat, 1,067, William E. Borah, Silver Republican, 525, John T. Morrison, Republican, 508; governor, Frank Steunenberg, Fusionist, 1,533, David H. Rudlong, Republican, 582; lieutenant governor, George F. Moore, Populist-Democrat, 967, Edward B. True, Silver Republican, 558; Vincent Bierbower, Republican, 521; secretary of state, George J. Lewis, Populist-Democrat, 992, Isaac W. Garrett, Republican, 572, Charles Durand, Silver Republican, 518; auditor, James H. Anderson, Populist-Democrat, 979, Elmore A. McKenna, Republican, 566, Bartlett Sinclair, Silver Republican, 509; treasurer, George H. Storer, Populist-Democrat, 960, Timothy Regan, Democrat, 534, Frank C. Ramsey, Republican, 584; attorney general, R. E. McFarland, Populist-Democrat, 941, John A. Bagley, Republican, 564, George M. Parsons, Silver Republican, 562; superintendent of public instruction, L. N. B. Anderson, Populist-Democrat, 956, Charles A. Foresman, Republican, 588, Mathias F. Cowley, Silver Republican, 496; mine inspector, Benjamin F. Hastings, Populist-Democrat, 1,479, Theodore Brown, 600; supreme judge, Ralph P. Quarles, Populist-Democrat, 940, Drew W. Standord, Republican, 564, Edgar Wilson, Silver Republican, 537; state senator, James D. Young, Populist-Democrat, 951, Charles W. O'Neil, Silver Republican, 632, George B. Dean, Republican, 536; representatives, C. C. Fuller, Thomas Clagett, Ed. J. Flannigan, W. R. Golden-smith, Populist-Democrats, 887, 877, 864, 861 votes respectively, Robert T. Horn, John P. Sheehy, Edward Hammond, Thomas F. Donahue, Democrat-Silver Republicans, 738, 730, 719 and 717 votes respectively, N. R. Dunn, H. L. Chamberlain, William B. Sams, W. Scott Landes, Republican, 562, 516, 516 and 512 votes respectively; commissioners, 1st district, M. S. Simmons, Populist-Democrat, 881, H. H. Hathaway, Republican, 576, John T. Pollock, Silver Republican, 545; 2nd district, H. L. Day, Sr., Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,186, Harry Drought, Republican, 623, H. L. Day, Independent, 190, James Lyle, Populist, 19; 3rd district, Frank Ryan, Populist-Democrat, 880, George W. Moore, Republican, 601, W. B. Pyper, Democrat-Silver Republican, 580; sheriff, Thomas Heney, Populist-Democrat, 965,

Frank M. Rose, Republican, 722, John F. Murphy, Democrat-Silver Republican, 585; treasurer, William P. Northrup, Republican, 774, Albert Johnson, Democrat-Silver Republican, 681; assessor, James J. Purcell, Populist-Democrat, 847, Adam Goettge, Republican, 675, C. C. Higby, Democrat-Silver Republican, 594; probate judge, Joseph F. Whelan, Populist-Democrat, 870, M. E. Rogers, Republican, 640, Charles Heim, Democrat-Silver Republican, 531; surveyor, George R. Trask, Democrat-Silver Republican, 688, David A. Porter, Republican, 647; coroner, F. P. Matchette, Populist-Democrat, 888, Charles V. Genoway, Democrat-Silver Republican, 751; amendments, for woman suffrage, 625, opposed, 582, for the creation of the office of county attorney, 670, opposed, 356, for the separation of the offices of probate judge and superintendent of public instruction, 658, opposed, 379. The Prohibition vote for any one officer did not exceed 10.

Conditions obtained in 1898 similar to those in 1896. The Democrats and the two wings of the Republican party held their conventions in Wallace about the first of September. A long and determined effort was made by the Silver Republicans and Democrats to effect fusion, but without success. Finally the Silver Republicans and the Gold Republicans agreed to nominate a joint ticket, which was done forthwith. The Democrats adjourned until September 15th when they nominated an independent ticket. The Populists convened at Mullan September 12th. Among other candidates they placed before the people were two women, nominees for treasurer and superintendent of public instruction. From the official vote given below, the political condition may be better judged: For congressman, James Gunn, Populist, 1,526, Weldon B. Heyburn, Republican, 734, Edgar Wilson, Silver Republican, 968, William G. Boone, Prohibitionist, 22; for governor, James H. Anderson, Populist, 1,518, Albert B. Moss, Republican, 733, Frank Steunenberg, Democrat, 978, Mrs. Mary C. Johnson, Prohibitionist, 33; lieutenant governor, Tannas E. Miller, Populist, 1,464, James F. Hunt, Republican, 764, Joseph H. Hutchinson, Democrat-Silver Republican, 919, James Ballentine, Prohibitionist, 23; secretary of state, Joseph H. Bonham, Populist, 1,472, Robert S. Bragaw, Republican, 776, Mart. Patrie, Democrat-Silver Republican, 867, John W. Knott, Prohibitionist, 22; attorney general, Thomas L. Glenn, Populist, 1,456, Frank T. Wyman, Republican, 772, Samuel H. Hays, Democrat-Silver Republican, 897, William A. Hall, Prohibitionist, 18; state auditor, Arthur G. Whittier, Populist, 1,460, James H. VanCamp, Republican, 781, Bartlett Sinclair, Democrat-Silver Republican, 886, Mrs. Naomi McD. Phelps, Prohibitionist, 30; state treasurer, Lucius C. Rice, Democrat-Silver Republican, 2,318, George W. Fletcher, Republican, 785, John J. Anthony, Prohibitionist, 23; mine inspector, David Farmer, Populist, 1,535, John W. Stoddard, Republican, 767, J. A. Cizek, Democrat-Silver, Republican-Prohibitionist, 814; superintendent of public instruction, Permeal French, Democrat-Silver-Republican-Populist, 2,002, Miss Lucy F. Dean, Republican, 1,056, Joshua N. Reynolds, Prohibitionist, 20; supreme

judge, Isaac N. Sullivan, Democrat-Silver Republican-Populist, 1,194, Drew W. Standrod, Republican, 827; district judge, Wallace N. Morphy, 1,473, Alexander E. Mayhew, Democrat-Silver Republican, 1,371; state senator, Charles F. Easton, Populist, 1,458, Robert N. Dunn, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,340, Daniel Harrington, Democrat, 366; representatives, John F. Stark, Populist, 1,463, Edward Beaudette, Populist, 1,458, William A. Miller, Populist, 1,472, C. S. Moody, Populist, 1,447, George W. Moore, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,317, Henry Drought, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,258, Alfred Page, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,344, Thomas E. Anderson, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,244, William O. Early, Democrat, 330, Richard P. Bacon, Democrat, 324, Charles Heim, Democrat, 319, John T. Molloy, Democrat, 320; sheriff, James D. Young, Populist, 1,512, Angus Sutherland, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,368, Milton P. Cheney, Democrat, 474; clerk, Edward Boyce, Populist, 1,514, Horace M. Davenport, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,651, George Miner, Democrat, 162; assessor, Michael J. Dowd, Populist, 1,451, John C. Feehan, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,326, Andrew J. McClusky, Democrat, 414, treasurer, Mrs. Anna Conner, Populist-Democrat, 1,695, W. P. Northrup, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,546; probate judge, A. D. McKinlay, Populist-Democrat, 1,690, Henry S. Black, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,453; county attorney, Henry F. Samuels, Populist, 1,636, James E. Gyde, Democrat-Silver Republican-Republican, 1,565; superintendent of schools, Miss Mary Halpin, Populist, 1,490, Adelaide M. Vance, Democrat-Silver Republican-Republican, 1,739; surveyor, David Reese, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,372, George R. Trask, Democrat, 679; coroner, F. P. Matchette, Populist, 1,551, Hugh France, Democrat-Republican-Silver Republican, 1,594; commissioners, 1st district, Moses S. Simmons, Populist, 1,600, Fynis C. Gordon, Democrat-Republican-Silver Republican, 1,483; 2nd district, William Boyle, Populist, 1,470, Charles S. Perrin, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,280, George McKinnis, Democrat, 332; 3d district, William Stimson, Populist, 1,513, Samuel R. Trengove, Republican-Silver Republican, 1,228, John T. Argyle, Democrat, 382.

In 1898, also, the county seat was removed from Murray to Wallace, by the following vote: Murray, 864, Wallace, 2,471.

The campaign of 1900 was not as demonstrative as one in this county as the campaign of 1896 or that of 1898. The silver question dropped into the background, its place being taken by those of "imperialism" and other administration policies. The Silver Republicans in this county disbanded their party organization and individually joined one of the other parties. The Democratic party, after adjusting factional differences between the Clark-Barton and the Murphy wings, fused with the Populists and nominated a union ticket September 4th. The official vote cast at the election follows:

For presidential electors, Joshua G. Rowton, Republican, 2,378, George M. Parsons, Republican, 2,360, Weldon B. Heyburn, Republican, 2,347, James W.

Reid, Democrat, 2,901, Edward J. Dockery, Democrat, 2,868, Samuel J. Rick, Democrat, 2,870; congressman, John T. Morrison, Republican, 2,446, Thomas L. Glenn, Democrat, 2,654; supreme judge, Edgar C. Steele, Republican, 2,474, C. O. Stocklager, Democrat, 2,610; governor, Drew W. Standrod, Republican, 2,505, Frank W. Hunt, Democrat, 2,791; lieutenant governor, Addison A. Crane, Republican, 2,479, Thomas F. Terrell, Democrat, 2,759; secretary of state, Martin Patrie, Republican, 2,476, Charles J. Bassett, Democrat, 2,742; auditor, Henry J. Syms, Republican, 2,454, Egbert W. Jones, Democrat, 2,742; treasurer, George H. Kester, Republican, 2,470, John J. Plumer, Democrat, 2,739; attorney general, George E. Gray, Republican, 2,571, Frank Martin, Democrat, 2,691; superintendent of public instruction, Jessie Riley, Republican, 2,455, Permeal French, Democrat, 2,737; mine inspector, Robert D. Bell, Republican, 2,457, Martin H. Jacobs, Democrat, 2,720; state senator, John L. Dunn, Republican, 2,482; Charles S. Moody, Democrat, 2,773; representatives, John Johnston, Isaac M. Busby, James R. Green, Elias E. Horst, Republicans, 2,549, 2,502, 2,538 and 2,535 respectively, Glenn P. McKinlay, Edmund R. Oxley, Thomas Henley, John Kelley, Democrats, 2,642, 2,636, 2,710, 2,632, respectively; county attorney, R. N. Dunn, Republican, 2,634, James M. Addle, 2,581; commissioners, Albert Otto, Henry Drought, Israel B. Cowan, Republicans, 2,566, 2,489 and 2,581, respectively, Moses S. Simons, John M. Elliott, Frank Gaffney, Democrats, 2,607, 2,606 and 2,576, respectively; sheriff, Angus Sutherland, Republican, 2,807, James Lyle, Democrat, 2,505; treasurer, Musa K. Howes, Republican, 2,483, Anna Connor, Democrat, 2,731; probate judge, Henry P. Knight, Republican, 2,596, Alexander D. McKinlay, Democrat, 2,587; superintendent of public instruction, Charles W. Vance, Republican, 2,610, Helen L. Young, 2,619; assessor, Charles S. Perrin, Republican, 2,349, George Miner, Democrat, 2,853; coroner, Abraham L. Lehman, Republican, 2,490, Tracy R. Mason, Democrat, 2,667; surveyor, David B. Porter, Republican, 2,553, John Nordquist, Democrat, 2,574.

The last election is of too recent date to require a detailed discussion of the platforms and policies of the different parties. The Republicans met at Wallace September 16, 1902. They pledged their candidates for the legislature to support W. B. Heyburn for United States senator and also to support the movement under way for the segregation of the southern portion of the county. The Democrats convened at Wardner, September 22d. They indorsed the Pocatello platform, and pledged themselves to economically administer county affairs should their nominees be elected. The Populists and Prohibitionists each placed a ticket in the field, but the support given them by the voters was immaterial in determining the general re-

sult in the county. The official canvass of the Democratic and Republican votes follows:

For congressman, Burton L. French, Republican, 2,813, Joseph H. Hutchinson, Democrat, 2,085; governor, John T. Morrison, Republican, 2,702, Frank W. Hunt, Democrat, 2,260; lieutenant governor, James M. Stevens, Republican, 2,754, William E. Adams, Democrat, 2,125; secretary of state, Wilmot H. Gibson, Republican, 2,776, Charles J. Bassett, Democrat, 2,108; state auditor, Theodore Turner, Republican, 2,758, John C. Callahan, Democrat, 2,112; state treasurer, Henry N. Cohn, Republican, 2,748, Edward P. Colman, Democrat, 2,111; attorney general, John A. Bagley, Republican, 2,753; Fred D. Culver, Democrat, 2,105, superintendent of public instruction, Major L. Scott, Republican, 2,736, Permeal French, Democrat, 2,183; mine inspector, Robert Bell, Republican, 2,672, John H. Nordquist, Democrat, 2,206; supreme judge, James F. Ailshie, Republican, 2,738, Frank E. Fogg, Democrat, 2,083; state senator, Bernard F. O'Neil, Republican, 2,864, Patrick H. Blake, Democrat, 2,028; representatives, Ole A. Anderson, James R. Greer, Howard R. McBride, Alfred Page, Republicans, 2,716, 2,634, 2,763 and 2,641, respectively, Mills W. Hoyle, Daniel Harrington, Mrs. Mary A. Hutton, Sumner Rigdon, Democrats, 2,097, 2,132, 1,963, 2,137; district judge, Ralph T. Morgan, Republican, 2,649, Liguori A. Doherty, Democrat, 2,200; county clerk, Stanley P. Fairweather, Republican, 2,759, John P. Sheehy, Democrat, 2,169; commissioners, 1st district, Fremont S. Rowe, Republican, 2,715, James J. Purcell, Democrat, 2,118; 2d district, Ewen McIntosh, Republican, 2,632, Edward Bolger, Democrat, 2,110; 3d district, Israel B. Cowan, Republican, 2,695, Edward J. Clark, Democrat, 2,108; sheriff, Charles Manley, Republican, 2,940, Thomas Heney, Democrat, 2,042; county attorney, Robert N. Dunn, Republican, 2,593, Henry P. Knight, Democrat, 2,290; treasurer, Hans J. Rice, Republican, 2,521, Mrs. Carrie Shearer, Democrat, 2,357; probate judge, Thaddeus C. Riddle, Republican, 2,758, John H. Wourms, Democrat, 2,062; superintendent of schools, Mary O. Wickersham, Republican, 2,627, Mrs. Helen L. Young, Democrat, 2,293; assessor, William T. Hooper, Republican, 2,702, Charles Heim, Democrat, 2,117; coroner, D. E. Keep, Republican, 2,688, Franklin P. Matchette, Democrat, 2,087; surveyor, David A. Porter, Republican, 2,736, William A. Hesse, Democrat, 2,112.

At the last session of the legislature Shoshone county was signally honored by the election of one of her foremost citizens, Weldon B. Heyburn, as United States senator for Idaho. This recognition is both deserved and popular and because of it Shoshone county will doubtless come into a national prominence in politics during the next few years as the home of one of Idaho's able senators.

## CHAPTER V.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

#### WALLACE.

Congressman Proctor Knott once described the city of Duluth, Minnesota, as a glorious metropolis, "sitting at the feet of her own possibilities." Far more aptly would this apply to Wallace, the capital of Shoshone county, for the Coeur d'Alenes are her possibilities, and among them she nestles, the prettiest, best groomed municipality in northern Idaho. To the Eagle, a small sheet published temporarily at the mining camp of Eagle, Wallace owes the first notes from the trump of journalistic fame. On May 10, 1884, the Eagle said, under headline of "Placer Center:"

"This is the name of a new town started on the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene, at a point about seven miles up the road from Evolution. The town is situated in a good location and commands the Canyon creek mines and other tributaries of the South Fork, wherein mining in a small way is going on. The town will be a good point for prospectors who intend to put in a summer's work on the range between the Coeur d'Alene and St. Joe, and its permanency is assured from the fact that it is on the Mullan road, which is the main emigrant road on the Bitter Root divide."

"Placer Center" is the Wallace of today, a city of handsomely paved streets, substantial business blocks, elegant, home-like residences, pure water in ample quantity, and supplied with all modern municipal improvements. At a meeting of the Shoshone county commissioners, May 2, 1888, J. C. Harkness presented a petition from citizens of Wallace praying for incorporation of the town, consisting of eighty acres, originally held by Colonel W. R. Wallace, by virtue of Sioux half-breed scrip. This petition was granted. The commissioners named as trustees W. R. Wallace, D. C. McKissick, Horace King, C. M. Hall and C. W. Vedder.

The city of Wallace is located on portions of two sections, 34 and 27. The former section comprised a part of the original filing for townsite purposes, of Col. W. R. Wallace; the latter, railroad land owned by the Northern Pacific railway company. The energy and patience manifested by Col. Wallace in securing the townsite of the city which bears his name, was not rewarded, so far as he was, financially, concerned.

His claim was successfully contested, and he lost the fruits of his labor. In a letter to the editor of the *Murray Sun*, dated March 1, 1889, Col. Wallace recites his side of the controversy as follows:

For two years I held the land on which the town was built, on an agricultural location, and with my own hands split the rails and segregated the land from the public domain, and when I had secured the title to the same by the location of Sioux half-breed scrip, the outside fences were left standing, and those on each side of the old Mullan road were taken down, as the title was unquestioned. And from all past precedents as good as any patent could make it. The department never claimed that the scrip was other than genuine, but in 1887 it made, through the general land office, a decision that, because the scrip had been located by a duplicate in Dakota, the original and genuine scrip was canceled. I can prove by the American consul, at Winnipeg, that the scrip was located by the original owners, Walter Bourke and wife; that he made oath, and still lives to verify the same; that he had never parted with the original, and never gave anyone power to use his name in any other location; never knew of any entry of this (his scrip), and under this I felt perfectly secure that the title would be made to the "Wallace Townsite Company" instead of the claimants in Dakota, and steps were taken to this end last November by D. C. Corbin, who employed the Hon. Luther Harrison, of Washington, D. C.

\* \* \* \* \* The present jumping of the site is unjust, and in line with other attempts made in the past to defraud our pioneers of their property. \* \* \* \* I have built roads leading here, and borrowed money to pay for the same that the community might thrive. I have lived here through dark and gloomy days, when none would take part in the present townsite as a gift, and I have been called a fool and crank because I could see in the future an opportunity to build a prosperous town, while they could not. But after I have proven the prophecy of five years ago, by my energy and work, they would rob me of what little I have left of the hardships and privations of pioneering. The mob has tried my case without my being allowed a defense. The higher courts will ere long decide the validity of the claimants. Respectfully yours,

W. R. WALLACE.

Results of the decision of the Department of the Interior were sensational. Incidental scenes were thus graphically portrayed in the *Wallace Miner*:

On the night of February 10, 1889, the ground upon which the town of Wallace now stands suddenly reverted from patented ground to the public domain, and hundreds who had paid for government title to lots found themselves with nothing but squatters' rights. \* \* \* \* The excitement in Wallace that night was great—greater than on any other

former occasion. Lot jumping had grown to be quite an industry in our neighboring town of Mullan; it had thrived for a time in Burke, but no man had dared to squat upon a foot of Wallace. Sioux half-breed scrip had been placed on this eighty-acre tract for the sole benefit of the half breed, Walter Bourke and his heirs, and the government would protect him in his right and title. W. R. Wallace and his company owned the land, and they had established an undisputed ownership.

But when the secretary of the interior decided against a certain Sioux scrip location, near Glendive, Montana, a few of our citizens concluded that if that location was defective this one here must be. It was not, necessarily, a logical conclusion, but it was sufficient for the purpose. One of the more daring looked over the town plat, and finally concluded that the lots on the corner of Cedar and Sixth streets possessed superior advantages as a business location, so he quietly walked over and took possession of it, posting a notice in a conspicuous place, asserting his claims. This was between nine and ten o'clock in the evening. This was the beginning. The corner of Bank and Sixth was next taken. The jumping became general. Business men, laboring men, hoboes and rounders all joined the wild scramble for lots. Choice business locations went first, then outside property. Excitement was intense. Hurriedly written notices claiming so many feet of ground were placed on every available lot. It was astonishing to see how excited some men got over the affair. A few were cool-headed and quiet in their demeanor. Notable among these was Henry Howes, who, viewing the wild uproar all around him, quietly said he had been working here hard for three years, and had finally secured a place to build a home. D. C. McKissick and C. B. Halstead were two other cool ones. They quietly took possession of three fine lots, corner of Cedar and Fifth, built a bonfire and sat up all night.

When morning dawned and our citizens realized the great change that had taken place in the ownership of property, it was regarded by some as a huge joke, so great was the confidence in the word of W. R. Wallace. The hobo element was going to hold the ground, right or wrong. Possession was all they wanted, and this they had. The conservative element, which included the mass of the inhabitants, realized that the state of affairs was a serious thing for the town, so long as the status of legal right to the ground was unsettled. Mass meetings were held, records examined and the conclusion reached that the land was public domain, subject to occupancy by any citizen of the United States. The secretary of the interior has just decided that they were right, and the applications now in for a patent will, in all probability, settle the matter beyond a doubt.

The foregoing article, published in the white heat of the excitement attending the decision of the secretary of the interior, must be accepted with due consideration. Many respectable citizens were compelled to "jump" lots in order to protect their rights and the homes they had established. In order that a full understanding of this case may be presented to the reader, the following ruling by the commissioner of the general land office concerning this matter is herewith given:

Pages 27 to 32 of the decision of the commissioner (of Sept. 6) is as follows: By act of congress approved July 17, 1854, this class of scrip was authorized and the commissioner of Indian affairs issued the same. To the said Walter Bourke were issued five pieces of scrip for 480 acres of land. Said scrip, numbered 430, letters A, B, C, D and E, A and B for forty acres each, C for eighty and D and E for 160 acres each.

Upon representation made, that to 430 C had been lost, commissioner of Indian affairs issued a duplicate thereof; said duplicate was duly located March 9, 1880, and a patent for the land embraced in the location was properly issued as hereinbefore set forth. Thereafter, on the fifth of June,

1886, the register and receiver of the Coeur d'Alene land office, Idaho, allowed a location by W. R. Wallace, attorney in fact, with the original of said piece of scrip, for a tract of land, and on the seventeenth of said month transmitted to the paper in the case for the action of this office in the matter. Said act of congress declares that no transfer or conveyance of any of said certificates, or "scrip, shall be valid."

In the case of Gilbert vs. Sharpson (14 Minn. 544) the court held that a "power of attorney as far as intended to operate as a transfer would be of no avail; the right of the half-breed in the scrip and the land would remain the same; it could not be made revocable nor create any intent in the attorney. Therefore the matter is solely between the government and scripee. It is claimed by the scripee that he did not locate the duplicate of said scrip and receive a patent for the land embraced in the location as herein stated, and the papers therein appear regular; therefore, it is reasonable to conclude that the location made with the duplicate scrip was properly made and that the patent therein was in full satisfaction of the claim of the scripee against the government as represented by the piece of scrip.

The government having thus discharged its obligation to the scripee, the original scrip was thereby rendered of no effect, and the location made therewith was fraudulent and void in its inception; and the cancelling of the same by this office as herein set forth, is authorized by the decision of the supreme court of the United States in the case of Harkness and wife vs. Underhill (Black, 316). Under date of March 13, 1880, the Register reports that Mr. Wallace was duly notified of the said decision of this office in this matter, but no appeal was properly taken therefrom. In view of the foregoing, and after a careful consideration of the arguments submitted by the counsel on both sides, I conclude that the action of this office was properly taken and the petition of Mr. Wallace is denied. Action is suspended under Rule 80, of practice.

On June 11, 1892, a townsite patent for the Wallace location was issued to John L. Dunn, John B. Cameron, George P. White, Henry E. Howes and Thomas A. Helm, trustees of Wallace, for the north half of the northeast quarter of section 34, township 48, north range 4, east Boise meridian, containing eighty acres. This tract embraced the greater portion of the present townsite. The land on section 27, north of an alley between Pine and Cedar streets, was railroad land. This has been sold to Wallace citizens, a portion, lying along the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, having been donated to the city for park purposes by the Northern Pacific railway company.

Following the contest on July 12, 1892, was filed the original town plat, surveyed by J. M. Potter. Additions, preceding and subsequent to the filing of this plat, are as follows: Mountain View, October 24, 1890; Knob Hill, June 3, 1891; Sunnyside, July 11, 1895; Huttons, October 1, 1891; Teal's, October 14, 1893; Park, June 15, 1890.

In 1889 Governor Stevenson said in his report:

"The town of Wallace, one thousand population, is situated in a beautiful basin of the South Fork Valley, at the junction of Nine Mile, Placer and Canyon creeks, and is the supply depot of the great mining interests of these gulches. It is the railway transfer point of all the tributaries of the upper south fork and has many well supplied and substantial business houses in every branch of trade. It has two first-class hotels, several societies, good schools, and an able and enterprising tri-weekly paper, the Wallace Free Press. Wallace will more than double in population the com-

ing year from the fact of its situation and selection as the division terminus of the through railroad, now building toward Missoula, Montana."

The death of Col. W. R. Wallace, founder of the prosperous city which bears his name, occurred in November, 1901, at Whittier, California, whither he had gone in search of health.

During the five years previous to 1893 the town of Wallace was governed by a board of trustees. In that year it was organized under a city charter. W. S. Haskins was the first mayor elected. The succeeding mayors up to the present period have been Oscar Wallace, son of Col. W. R. Wallace, now a resident of Spokane, Washington, Jacob Lockman, Herman Rossi, T. N. Bernard, Frederick Smith, who served three terms, and T. Connor, present incumbent. At the present writing, July 1903, the municipal administrative officers of Wallace are, T. D. Conner, mayor; J. F. Whalen, city clerk; H. P. Knight, attorney; Maurice H. Hare, treasurer; George A. Cunningham, police judge; P. F. McGovern, chief of police; P. F. Smith, assistant. Councilmen: First ward—H. M. Thostensen, W. H. Turner; second ward—John Pressly, Davis Walford; third ward—E. Burnham, James H. Taylor; fourth ward—John Hogus, Herman J. Rogers. From the date of the organization of the city government, in 1893, until 1900, Wallace contained but three wards. In 1889 an excellent sewer system was added to the municipal improvements, at a cost of \$20,000. The work was completed under direction of Contractor Thomas Olson.

The earliest pioneer in Wallace, in a business sense, was Alexander D. McKinlay, who came here April 16, 1885, accompanied by Peter J. Holohan, a partner with whom he has been associated twenty-eight years, in Idaho and other states. Mr. McKinlay recalls the fact that he was obliged to cross the swampy area of Cedar street by leaping from log to log and stump to stump in order to pass over dry shod. In 1886 Messrs. Howes & King located in "Placer Center," and opened a general store in a log building, having purchased the grocery business of A. D. McKinlay and J. P. Holohan. E. D. Carter, the same year, erected the first sawmill, which, as may be readily imagined, enjoyed a handsome patronage. The initial drug store was opened by E. A. Sherwin, and the first hardware concern by J. R. Marks, William Hart, and E. H. Moffitt, whose pioneer institution is now the Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company. John Cameron arrived in the "camp" in the winter of 1886-7, and he became the proprietor of the original saloon on the townsite. The first business lot purchased from Col. Wallace was bought by E. D. Carter, in 1886, on which he erected a frame hotel. The first livery and transfer business was controlled by Sutherland & White. In 1887 William S. Haskins arrived from Kingston, with a fair stock of general merchandise. Subsequently he disposed of his goods and business to O. C. Otterson. The Dunn Brothers, A. J. and J. L., were the pioneer editors and proprietors of newspapers in Wallace, their first venture being the Wallace Free Press. This plant they sold out and placed the Miner in the field in the

fall of 1890. At present the press of Wallace is represented by the Idaho State Tribune, edited by J. R. Sovereign, and the Wallace Press, E. B. Reitzel, proprietor. In December, 1886, the Carter Hotel was completed and M. D. Flint assumed charge of the same as proprietor. What might be termed the spontaneous growth of the young city is described in the Murray Sun, of December 4, 1886:

The town of Wallace is more than holding its own in the way of solid and rapid improvement. One of the finest, if not the largest blocks in the Coeur d'Alenes is now in the course of erection by Col. Wallace. It is seventy-five by eighty feet in size. The ground floor will contain three spacious apartments finished in the very best manner, and the second will be devoted to a large public hall. Carter's saw mill cannot supply the demand for lumber. Flint's hotel is to be enlarged. George & Human, of Delta, have bought two choice lots and intend building on them. Charles Seelig has purchased a location with a view of building a brewery thereon. Three saloons are doing a flourishing business. The work of clearing Main street is being pushed with vigor. The use of grain powder is clearing the town of stumps.

The excellent school facilities at present enjoyed by Wallace are developed from humble and primitive origin. In the fall of 1887 the first school was opened in a log building on the corner of Cedar and Third streets, with Miss Annie Angell as teacher. Here school was continued for one year, when a frame building was exchanged for a log "shack" on Pine, between Fifth and Sixth streets. One year later the trustees of the school district erected a building for school purposes which was subsequently converted into a residence by O. B. Olson.

In June, 1892, the trustees purchased six lots on the northeast corner of Third and River streets, comprising an area of 100x150 feet, and a most eligible site for school house purposes. The price paid was \$1,750. The same year a handsome brick building, two stories in height, surmounted by a tower of Moorish design, was erected. During the spring of 1901 an annex to the original edifice was built, somewhat larger, but of the same style of architecture and general design. It is, at present, one of the most attractive structures in the city.

From this institution, on May 17, 1895, was graduated the first class in the history of the Coeur d'Alenes. The exercises took place at the Methodist Episcopal church under the direction of Prof. C. W. Vance. The graduates were Myrta Howes, Nina Hogan, Katie Hanley, Katie Baldwin and Luneti Worstell. With the exception of two slight epidemics of diphtheria the Wallace schools, in District No. 8, enjoyed uninterrupted success during term time since 1892. At the present writing, 1903, the officers and faculties of the grades are as follows: Superintendent, H. M. Cook; principal of high school, Mrs. Edna Clayton Orr; music teacher, Miss Grace Jenkins; grade teachers, Kathryn Cunningham, Mollie Fulmer, Myrta Howes, Sadie Skattaboe. The high school enrollment in 1903 was, boys, eighteen; girls, twenty-four. The average attendance is twenty-nine. During the past nine months there have been no graduation exercises, Charles Dunn, eligible to that honor, having been ap-

pointed to the naval academy, Annapolis, and dropping out without formal graduation from the high school.

The following comprehensive resume of existing conditions in Wallace in 1900 was furnished by the Coeur d'Alene Mining Journal, of date January 1, 1901:

The year 1900 gave to Wallace its greatest measure of advancement for a single year in material improvement and general enlightenment, and her citizens cross the threshold of a new year satisfied with the treatment they have received at the hands of the departed year. \* \* \* Suffering nearly total destruction by fire on July 27, 1900, the town has made better progress than formerly, until it has become what the severe critic would term an "ideal mining town," possessing all the embellishments of modern civilization, splendid buildings, superb electric light and water plants, all the standard fraternal organizations and religious societies, good public schools, a magnificent Thespian temple, etc. The city's population today is only two thousand, but the next five years assure an increase of not less than five thousand, and proportionate expansion along other lines.

Wallace made permanent progress during 1900 in every commendable respect, truly reflecting the unprecedented prosperity in local mining circles. The municipal improvements, new cross walks, leveling, grading and macadamizing of streets, made during the year, cost \$14,450.29, every dollar of which was judiciously expended. The city officials, led by Mayor Smith, have made a splendid record. Municipal affairs have been well managed, and let it be said incidentally that the city's indebtedness is only \$8,000, a bond obligation created to furnish the city with a first-class sewer system. And it should also be stated in this connection that the Wallace Manufacturing, Electric & Power Company has a splendid combination light and water plant, which has a patronage of 3,000 incandescent and eighty arc lights, and 600 faucet and surface connections. The double plant is one of the best and most perfectly equipped in the west, worth \$150,000, and is under the management of H. W. Fellows, the officers of the proprietary company being A. B. Campbell, president; Richard Wilson, vice-president and F. F. Johnson, secretary and treasurer.

The business of the Wallace postoffice for 1900 was one-third greater than for the previous year, which very accurately reflects the general advancement of the community. According to comparative population of Idaho towns, the Wallace postoffice easily ranks first. But the record of the First National Bank is another evidence of the permanent advancement of the city. By the official report of the First National, issued December 13, it was learned that the individual deposits were \$552,313, against \$466,523 for the corresponding month of the previous year, while the deposits, subject to check, in September, 1898, were only \$372,703. \* \* \* The First National began business August 8, 1892, and closes the year 1900 with resources of \$784,513.

The building record made by Wallace during 1900 eclipsed that of any preceding year, the money expended in the erection of business houses reaching close to the \$100,000 mark, while the erection of dwellings and handsome cottages absorbed about \$50,000. The new business structures included:

Holohan-McKinlay block, two-story brick, with fine store rooms on the first floor, \$20,000; Sunset brewery, four-story brick block, erected and owned by ex-Mayor Jacob Lockman and association, \$15,000; brick warehouse, by White & Bender, \$12,000; Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company, warehouse No. 2, fac simile of No. 1, \$7,000; Furst block, two-story brick, by John Furst, \$7,000; Otterson, two-story brick, 50x100, by O. C. Otterson, \$12,000; Heller,

two-story brick block, by Mrs. Eliza Heller, \$7,000; Carl Mallon, brick and stone brewery, \$6,500; Mayor P. F. Smith, warehouse, \$3,500; Jones & Deane, addition to second story, \$5,000; Coeur d'Alene Iron Works, two-story frame, 35x100, \$3,000; fifty feet addition, two-story, to Odd Fellows Hall, \$3,000; Wood & Keats, two-story frame, 25x60, \$2,500; M. C. Murphy, lodging house, \$2,500; Fred Kelly, lodging house, \$2,500; George F. Moore, improvements on furniture store, \$2,000; total, \$97,000. The new residence buildings included: William Hart, \$7,500; E. Proesting, \$6,500; Dan McGinnis, \$5,000; Mrs. Moriarty, \$3,000; George Garrett, \$3,000; W. D. Powers, \$2,000; John Pressley, \$2,000.

Among the business houses represented in the Wallace Press in November, 1890, were these:

Hotels: Carter House, E. D. Carter, proprietor; the Idaho, N. R. Penny; the Crazy Horse, Simnett & Webster; Hanley House; American House, George H. Heller; Michigan House, Charles Mchl. Livery: Sutherland & White, Red Front, McDonald & Johnson. Clothing houses: The O. K., Julius Kohn, manager; the Colorado, Sam Heller, proprietor. Restaurants: The Cedar Street, Mesdames Hogan & Place, proprietors; the Frankfurt. City transfer: Paul F. Smith, William H. Otto. Jeweler: Eli Ritchott. Meat markets: Silver Belt, Barger & Sears, proprietors; Follet & Harris. Hardware: Holley, Mason Marks & Company. Furniture and undertaking: William Worstell. Bank: Bank of Wallace, Charles Hussey, proprietor, C. M. Hall, cashier. Ice: Carl Mallon. Dry goods, Mrs. A. A. Schofield; Galland Brothers; Chicago Beehive. Blacksmith: James Hennessy. Real estate: N. Witner. Bakeries: City Bakery; Muir & Dicks, proprietors; Wallace, Woods & Keats; Bank Street Bakery, Paul Herlinger & Company. Tin shop: K. B. Sauter, proprietor. Photography: T. N. Barnard's Studio. Lawyers: Walter A. Jones and J. C. Harkness; Henry S. Gregory; W. B. Heyburn; A. L. Dunn. Building contractors: Fuller & Warren. Cigars and tobacco: W. H. Leghorn & Brother. Sash and door factory: H. Wood. Painters: McFadden & Langrell. News stand. Tabor & Vinos. Harness shop: J. M. Carmelius. Justice of the peace: A. E. Angel. Doctors: U. T. Campbell, A. Boston. Engineers: W. Clayton Miller; George R. Trask. Grocers: White & Bender; Howes & King. Tailors: Pfister & Wassenberg. Wholesale liquors: D. C. McKissick. Brewery: Carl Mallon. Street lighting: Wallace Manufacturing, Electric & Water Company. Newspapers: The Wallace Press; the Wallace Miner. Bottling Works: Staley & Zweifel. Harness and saddlery: J. M. Carmelius. There was also the American Loan Company. The saloons of Wallace at that period numbered twenty-seven. General merchandise was represented by Dobson & Nottingham.

The Wallace Board of Trade, in March, 1902, completed all necessary details for the establishment of a publicity bureau, taking cognizance of the mines of this particular district. To prospectors and small property holders blank forms were forwarded, with a request that as full information as possible be furnished

the bureau concerning mines, prospects and other holdings. Responses have been full and complete, and the enterprise is a commendable success. Free postal delivery is not yet a fact in Wallace, but should the increase in postoffice business for the succeeding two quarters equal the last two, free delivery will, undoubtedly be established. The census of 1900 gave Wallace a population of 2,265, and today it is claimed, on fairly substantial authority that there are within its limits 3,000 inhabitants.

The first serious loss by fire in Wallace occurred Sunday evening, July 27, 1890. This overwhelming disaster originated in the Central Hotel, on Sixth street. When the end came Wallace was, practically, in ashes. Ten minutes' service by the fire department resulted in exhausting the water supply, and the young city was at the mercy of the flames. Fanned by a stiff gale they spread up Sixth to Cedar street, leaped Cedar, and in a few minutes later the Hanley House and Club theater were ablaze. From this period the fate of the doomed town was assured. With the single exception of one building six blocks were destroyed, the one solitary edifice remaining in this section being the Pavilion, corner of Cedar and Fifth streets. Giant powder was brought into service to check advancing flames by blowing up buildings, but such efforts proved futile. So rapid was the work of destruction that absolutely nothing of immense stocks of goods was saved. One fatality resulted: An Italian, Centimio Denarco, was burned to death while in a drunken stupor in the New State saloon, on Sixth street. Within the boundaries of Fifth street the river on the east and north, and the hills to the south, every business house and residence was destroyed. The loss, as estimated by the Murray Sun, was \$500,000, with insurance of only \$43,750. The business houses and dwellings burned were:

Sixth street, south of depot—Doell Bros.' saloon, Denver Shorty's saloon, Central Hotel, tailor shop, Utley's Hall (I. O. O. F. building), bakery, millinery store, office of Grace & Horbress, Wallace Hotel, Hanley House, Tim Morcarity's barber shop, Al. McHorter's barber shop, Tabor & Vinas' fruit store, J. M. Carmelius' harness shop, O. K. Clothing store, Joseph & Carlson, Julius Kline's saloon, G. H. Leghorn's cigar store, aHthway building, Flaherty & Williamson's saloon, Rayner's saloon.

West side of Sixth street, south of depot—Carpenter shop, New State saloon, Bee Hive clothing store, Louis Kosminsky, tailor, residence, Sutherland & White, livery, Barnard's studio, Eli Rechott, jewelry, K. B. Sauter, tin shop, shoe store.

Cedar street, from Fifth street east, north side—Myer's butcher shop, Penny Hotel, McDonald & Johnson, livery stable, J. B. Cameron's saloon, Jamison & Horton, saloon, William Kellen, restaurant, Steward Fuller's saloon, Palace restaurant, two dwellings and two other saloons.

Cedar, from Fifth street east, south side—Blacksmith shop, two residences, D. C. McKissick, wholesale liquors, Barger & Sears' butcher shop, vegetable store, Liverpool saloon, J. C. Boyer's barber shop, Mc-

Kissick & Fitz's saloon, Club theater, three residences, Carrie Young's saloon.

Bank street, from Fifth east, north side—W. C. Human's residence, Wallace block (W. T. Stall's and W. C. Miller's offices), Portland Manufacturing Company's office, telephone exchange, McNab & Liver's drug store, Coeur d'Alene Clothing store, Mrs. Schofield's dry goods store, Bolander's restaurant, Langwell's residence, William Worstell's furniture store, ice house and new building.

Bank, from Fifth street east, south side—Scott Anderson, surveyor, Wallace Free Press office, Drs. Watkins & Sims' office, C. D. Porter's residence, Bank of Wallace, George & Human's block, including offices of Dr. Boston, W. A. Jones, Henry Ford and Henry L. Gregory, White & Bender, Howes & King, post-office, Heller Hotel, Vedder & McElroy, R. M. Dryden's saloon, barber shop, Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, office of sampling works, D. C. Stetson, dry goods, clothing, etc., E. D. Carter's saw mill.

Hotel street, north side, from Sixth street, east—Coeur d'Alene Miner office, E. D. Carter's office, three vacant buildings.

South side—Carter Hotel, stables, F. M. Frank's office, laundry.

Several warehouses, supposed to have been fire-proof, were, with the single exception of White & Bender's, destroyed, as were all the records of the postoffice, registered and ordinary mail, money orders, etc. Although Postmaster Dunn had removed this property to what he considered a place of safety, the flames insidiously crept toward that point and licked it up. In speaking of the generous proffers of aid the Murray Sun, of July 30, 1890, said:

"The towns of Mullan, Wardner and Osborn being on the line of railroad, and in easy communication with Wallace, sent car-loads of provisions early Monday morning. Offers of assistance were telegraphed from Spokane and other towns, but were declined with thanks, the surrounding towns being amply able to relieve the temporary necessities of the people. The disaster was an appalling one, but not enough to injure the town temporarily, as the work of rebuilding will be on a larger scale than before. Petitions have been presented to the board of trustees of Wallace, praying that only iron, stone and brick buildings may be erected in certain down town districts, and these petitions have been granted. Thus far the Coeur d'Alene Clothing Company is the only one that has failed, as a result of the fire."

Early in the morning of November 11, 1898, the Idaho Hotel, John B. Cameron's and Thomas Reynolds' saloon buildings, all two-story frame structures, were destroyed by fire, and the Fuller House badly damaged, involving a loss of \$12,000, with insurance of only \$500 on the Idaho Hotel's furniture. The latter property, owned by Glen McDonald, and leased by Johnson & Wilmut, contained forty-one rooms, all of which were occupied. In this disaster a rare quality of heroism was displayed by Gus Enz, the night clerk. Discovering the fire he ran up stairs and awakened the sleeping guests, all of whom, with the

exception of John F. Moore, a waiter, and W. H. Dwyer, a cigarmaker, escaped. These two, and Enz, the faithful, courageous night clerk, were burned to death, the latter laying down his life to save others, and thus giving force to the words of the immortal stanza:

"Whether on the scaffold high,  
Or in the battle's van,  
The noblest place for man to die  
Is where he dies for man."

Mrs. Alice Finnegan, chamber maid, George W. Mitchell and William Palmer were seriously burned. As in the case of the great fire of 1890, immediate steps were taken to repair the damage sustained in the disaster of 1898. In both events Idaho pluck and energy were in evidence, and scarcely were the ashes of the 1890 conflagration cold ere temporary buildings sprung up to be soon replaced by more substantial structures. The sentiment of the people of Wallace concerning the remarkable progress in rebuilding the town is fittingly voiced by the editor of the Free Press in the issue of November 29, 1890:

Yesterday, four months ago, there were few men in Wallace who looked forward to such a cheerful and happy Thanksgiving as the one enjoyed on Thanksgiving last. On the twenty-eighth of July the town presented a scene of desolation. On Thursday last there was a rebuilt city, with substantial brick blocks and frame buildings from one end of the burnt area to the other, covering nine squares. In the face of limited transportation, lack of building materials and labor suitable for the work to be done, the recovery from a bed of ashes in so short a time borders on the magic. The transformation is complete. Wallace is today a more substantial city than before the fire; more solidly built and more thrifty. Much of this is due to the handsome brick buildings that have been erected, which stand as monuments of enterprise in our pretty mountain home.

Among the most prominent of these edifices are the Hardware Block, erected by Holley, Mason, Marks & Company, D. C. McKissick's wholesale liquor block, Colonel Steward Fuller's new hotel, the National Bank block, the Bank of Wallace block, L. Mannheim's block, Howe & King's, O. C. Otterson's White & Bender's and Mrs. A. A. Schofield's blocks. These are all new brick blocks, modern and completely furnished. Their cost is not less than \$100,000, which is very good testimony to the vitality of the business men of Wallace and their unshaken faith in the grand future of the town.

Following the terrible trial by fire of July 27, 1890, a new hose company was organized to replace the old fire department, which had been practically innocuous since that event. It was named Wallace Hose Company No. 1, and comprised a membership of twenty active men, with Adam Aulbach as foreman. It came into being at a public meeting held November 2, 1890. Of the old department Scott McDonald had been chief. The new company comprised, aside from Foreman Aulbach, Scott McDonald, first assistant, A. P. Horton, second assistant, Julius Kline, Jacob Lockman, James Hennessy, John Frazer, pipe-

men; Peter Holohan, Jesse Tabor, hydrant men; George Heller, H. D. Sawyer, Ed Sarbin, Louis Kosminsky, Charles Woodman, O. C. Otterson, Al Honeke, Harry Germond, A. H. Utley, Augustus Sutherland and J. M. Carmelius, hosemen. The present organization is partly a volunteer department, of which Fred H. Kelly is chief and M. C. Murphy assistant. The excellent water system was established in 1890, water being led from Placer creek, the reservoir being on a high elevation south of the city, and affording a pressure of 450 pounds.

As early as 1889 a company was organized in Wallace for the purpose of exploring a system of light and water works. Some progress had been made in the enterprise, but the fire of 1890 consumed the rather rudimentary plant, and seriously embarrassed the new organization. The franchise and such property as remained were secured by E. D. Carter, who rebuilt the lines and began to develop the system. In 1897 the Wallace Light & Water Company bought the interest of Mr. Carter. This company comprised J. A. Finch, A. B. Campbell, F. White, Richard Wilson and F. F. Johnson. At present the company is officered as follows: F. F. Johnson, president; R. E. Strahorn, of Spokane, vice-president and manager; E. J. Dyer, secretary and treasurer, and D. C. McKissick, local superintendent. The capital stock is \$125,000.

Quoting from the Murray Sun, of March 25, 1893: "The Providence Hospital at Wallace is an institution which has no equal of its kind in the state of Idaho, and no superior of its size in the United States." In May, 1891, a temporary Miners' Union hospital was located in the American House building on East Bank street. Its financial condition was excellent, each miner connected with the various mines, with the Bunker Hill & Sullivan, having agreed to pay into the hospital treasury monthly dues of one dollar each. But at that period plans for a more elaborate institution were being prepared. On June 6, 1891, a committee of the Miners' Union and a citizens' committee met with Sisters Joseph and Madeleine, of Montreal, in the parlor of the Carter House to consider the question of the proposed new hospital. The citizens' committee comprised Messrs. McKissick, Gibson and Aulbach. They were asked by representatives of the Miners' Union if there was any valid objection to a transference by the miners of the hospital scheme to the sisters. There being none, the plan was consummated, which provided that the Sisters expend the sum of \$30,000 in the erection of a handsome, four-story brick building, with Mansard roof and a frontage of 100 feet, not including the verandas. It was provided that the depth of the building should be from forty to eighty feet, the basement to be of stone, ten feet high. It was estimated that the structure would require 250,000 brick. Ground was broken for the new institution July 9, 1891. Concerning this handsome structure the Murray Sun of March 25, 1893, said:

The origin of this hospital was with the miners' unions. It had become an imperative necessity. Sickness was preva-

lent, accidents numerous, and there was no place to take proper care of the unfortunates under their direction. The large membership of the unions justified the hospital, and in 1891 it was put under way. The generous offer of the people of Wallace was accepted, and the site located. This created serious opposition in Wardner, which town also wanted the hospital, and the friction between the factions led to the outbreak of the Coeur d'Alene strike in 1892. The miners, however, ignored the Wardner feud, and a temporary hospital was established in Wallace and arrangements made to erect a \$10,000 building, this being the agreement made with the citizens of Wallace. The miners, through the conduct of the temporary hospital, for seven months, found that it was almost impossible for them to make a success of it. Several meetings of the executive committee were held and it was seriously proposed to give up the entire project and let each union take care of its own unfortunates. Then it was decided to enlist the aid of the sisters of mercy, and accordingly three sisters, including Sister Joseph, the present Lady Superior of the hospital, came to the Coeur d'Alenes on a tour of inspection and decided to accept the offer. The citizens committee of Wallace transferred the agreement to the sisters. At first only a temporary building was erected, a large, two-story frame structure. Finally, after numerous vexatious delays, work was commenced on the new brick building, pledged to cost \$35,000, and this is now a reality. The citizens of Wallace have turned over a deed for the ground and water privileges.

The building is located on a block in the eastern portion of Wallace. It is substantially built of brick, with granite foundation. It is practically four stories high, as the basement is lofty and as pleasant as any of the upper three stories. All the stories are hard finished and divided into large wards and single rooms, which are as cheerful as it is possible to make them. The hallways are broad and stair-ways of easy grade, and a hydraulic elevator is always in operation. Every modern convenience has been introduced, including hot air furnaces, dumb waiters, electric lights, etc. The capacity of the hospital is about 125 patients. The hospital was only put in complete running order last week, although occupied for nearly a year.

On Saturday, September 10, 1887, the first railroad to reach Wallace was completed to this point. It was a narrow gauge line, exploited by D. C. Corbin and associates, of New York city. At that time the Burke extension was contemplated, but right of way had not been secured. A depot, 24x80 feet, had been constructed, and regular trains were running to Wallace on September 19, 1889. This road was subsequently sold to the Northern Pacific company, washed out and abandoned in 1890.

The Northern Pacific Railroad Company ran its initial train from Missoula to Wallace, in August, 1890. In 1900 a new round house, with a capacity sufficient to accommodate six engines, replaced an inferior structure. December 29, 1901, the company's officials first occupied the new depot, an elegant brick and concrete edifice, ornate and picturesque, located on Sixth street, on the north bank of the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene river. The concrete, of which the greater portion of this building is constructed, is composed of "tailings" from ore concentrators, and cement. Its cost was between \$8,000 and \$10,000. A new addition to this building is contemplated.

On December 9, 1889, the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company brought its first train in from Tekoa to Wallace, the terminus of the Tekoa division. At present, however, O. R. & N. business is carried as far east as Mullan, by special arrangement with the Northern Pacific Company. Both the Oregon Railroad

& Navigation Company and the Northern Pacific Company have standard gauge extensions up Canyon creek to Burke, a distance of seven miles. The new depot of the O. R. & N. was built in 1901. G. A. Newell, the present local agent at Wallace, has been with the company fourteen years, coming here June 11, 1889.

The banking history of Wallace is marked by conservatism and business sagacity fully equal to that of any other town in Idaho, and superior to many. Unsettled financial conditions in 1893-4, of course, reacted upon all the banking centers of the Coeur d'Alenes, but in Wallace, particularly, recovery was rapid and financial loss far below the average. On January 2, 1891, articles of incorporation of the Coeur d'Alene Bank, of Wallace, were filed in the office of the recorder of Shoshone county, by virtue of which the institution was authorized to transact a general banking business in the state of Idaho. The capital stock was \$50,000; the directors John A. Finch, Amos B. Campbell, Patrick Clark, Charles M. Hall and Joseph K. Clark. In 1893 the bank appears to have passed into the hands of George E. McAulay and Van B. DeLashmitt, who owned, also, the Miners' Exchange, of Wardner. In April, 1893, the Bank of Coeur d'Alene asked for a receiver, attributing the cause of failure to bad debts, universal hard times and closing down of important mines. The liabilities were \$70,679.73, of which \$19,014.67 was due depositors, \$18,561.25 to creditors holding certificates of deposit, and remainder to outside state banks, including \$42,420.07, overdraft on Bank of Wardner. In the Bank of Coeur d'Alene Shoshone county had on deposit \$18,435.22. This was secured by attaching the bank building in Wallace. Assets were, personal property, including notes, loans, discounts, etc., \$72,729.20, and bank building at Wallace, \$20,153.92.

In December, 1890, the Bank of Wallace had closed its doors, subsequent to a run which, for the time being, had been successfully withstood.

August 8, 1892, the First National Bank of Wallace was organized with a capital of \$50,000. The officers were F. F. Johnson, president, Henry White, vice-president, Horace M. Davenport, cashier; Charles W. O'Neil, R. R. Neill, Richard Wilson, Albert Johnson, Henry White, C. E. Bender, and F. F. Johnson, directors. In 1903 M. J. Flohr succeeded Horace M. Davenport as cashier. The capital stock is \$50,000; surplus fund, \$10,000; undivided profits, \$5,148 and circulation \$42,700. President Johnson is treasurer of Shoshone county, president of the Wallace Light & Water Company and cashier of the Bank of North Idaho, at Murray.

The State Bank of Commerce, successor to the Bank of Commerce, which was organized in 1901, came into existence May 1, 1903. It is officered by Bennett F. O'Neil, president, Maurice H. Hare, cashier, Thomas L. Greenough, vice-president, and Charles Z. Seelig, assistant cashier. The directors are Thomas L. Greenough, Albert Burch, Ewen McIntosh, August Paulson, G. Scott Anderson, Maurice H. Hare and Bernard F. O'Neil.

Erection of the Masonic Temple, in 1896, was an

event worthy of the originators of the project, and the result creditable to the city of Wallace. Shoshone Lodge, No. 25, A. F. & A. M., appointed a committee in May, of that year, to arrange for the building of a combination temple and opera house. The resultant organization was known as the "Masonic Building Association, Ltd." Estimated cost of the structure was \$7,000, half of which amount was pledged by members of the association. For the remainder bonds of the denomination of \$25, drawing six per cent interest, due in ten years, were issued. The committee in charge of building operations were, A. B. Campbell, chairman, F. F. Johnson, secretary, George Steward, E. H. Moffitt and L. W. Hutton. January 1, 1897, the Temple was dedicated with appropriate Masonic ceremonies by members of Shoshone Lodge and chapter, O. E. S., and several officers of the grand lodge of the state of Idaho. Spokane talent, mainly, was employed in the construction of this imposing edifice. The building was erected by Huber & Huelter; plastering by John Coleman; the heating apparatus was provided by the Griffiths Heating Company; the painting and interior decorations were the work of John McFarlane; the scenery was painted by Herman Ludeke, while the stage mechanism was under direction of F. Thompson. Electrical appliances were provided by E. C. Morrow, of Wallace; Prusse & Zittel, of Spokane, were the architects. Total cost of the building was \$20,000. The seating capacity of the opera house is 600; the stage is 58x28x45 feet in size, there are seven exits, toilet rooms, galleries and dressing rooms. The electrical plant consists of fourteen circuits, 350 ten and sixteen candle power. The second floor is divided into a lodge room, banquet hall, paraphernalia rooms and kitchen. Nearly all the fraternal societies of the city convene here, and, at present, the hall is utilized as a court room.

During the year 1892 a county seat contest was sprung, ostensibly between Murray, Osburn and Wallace, but in reality between Murray, the county seat, and Osburn. Wallace threw the weight of its influence and votes in favor of Murray, and the contest proved unavailing. But in 1898, at the expiration of the six-year limit, provided by law, to intervene between county seat imbrolios, the people of Wallace joined in a petition asking for removal of the capital of Shoshone from Murray to Wallace. Practically there was no contest. Sentiment was universal that the county seat should be located on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene river. Consequently Wallace was the only real contestant. Of 3,335 votes cast, Murray received 864; Wallace, 2,471.

In December, 1902, the Wallace Public Library, near the corner of Sixth and Bank streets, was opened with pleasing social demonstrations. To the efforts of Rev. J. B. Orr, pastor of the Congregational church, the foundation and success of this institution are due, and he, at present donates his services as librarian. At its inception he paid the first month's rent, \$30. On going to a coal dealer he was informed that the dealers in the city would undertake to heat the building gratui-

tously. Thus it was with the electric light company, and Mayor Connor's suggestion that Mr. Orr apply for aid in paying the rent met with a cheerful response from the city council. Contributions of books flowed in, Mr. Orr taking the initiative with a liberal donation of volumes, and he was followed by the Episcopalians, who placed a generous addition in the city library. A free traveling library is sent out from the parent institution. No fees are charged for the use of books. Two committees are assisting in this commendable work, the male members being representatives of fraternal societies in the city, viz.: George Warren, Masons; Otto Freeman, Odd Fellows; William Wourms, Woodmen of the World; Al. Crawford, Knights of Pythias; J. R. Sovereign, Eagles; William Stoehl, Socialists; Robert A. Marshall, Order of Washington; William Adamie, Shoshone Club. The ladies' committee comprise Mrs. W. W. Wood, chairman; Mrs. A. R. Carpenter, treasurer; Miss Carrie Sovereign, Mrs. Harry Wood, Mrs. R. E. Seyster, Miss C. M. Hathaway, Miss Mamie Turner, Miss Agnes Sutherland. The library contains over 1,000 volumes, and the patronage of Wallace and surrounding country is increasing.

In August, 1891, Company A, Idaho National Guards, a Wallace organization, was mustered into service by Captain Langdon, of Company C, Moscow. The company comprised forty-three members, officered as follows: Captain, Thomas A. Linn; first lieutenant, Robert Short; second lieutenant, E. G. Arment; orderly sergeant, A. D. Short; second sergeant, William Hood; third sergeant, A. G. Larsen; fourth sergeant, A. H. Utley; fifth sergeant, Fred S. Bubb; first corporal, Robert Duncan; second corporal, Hugh Ross; third corporal, Jacob Lockman; fourth corporal, John Van Dorn. Musicians, William Fitzpatrick, W. B. McCrary.

In response to a call of the citizens, signed P. F. Smith, chairman, a meeting was held at Masonic Temple, July 1, 1902, at which was organized the Wallace Board of Trade. The following officers were chosen, who, with the membership, comprise the only board of trade in the Coeur d'Alenes: P. F. Smith, president; O. D. Jones, first vice-president; T. D. Connor, second vice-president; Herman J. Rossi, secretary; L. L. Sweet, treasurer; executive committee—T. D. Connor, W. W. Hart, L. L. Odell, J. R. Sovereign, J. A. Allen, H. E. Howes, M. M. Taylor, M. J. Flohr, Theo. Jamison, H. J. Read, O. D. Jones, Harry White, George S. Warren, Jacob Lockman, W. A. Jones. The board has a membership of ninety, meeting the first Tuesday in each month at the city hall. Harold J. Reach, chairman, P. F. Smith and Herman J. Rossi comprise a special committee on mining. Among future exploitations contemplated by the board are a street railway for Wallace, and electric lines from Wardner to both Burke and Mullan, requiring forty miles of rails, together with a wagon road, twenty-three miles in length, to tap the St. Joe timber belt, extending up Placer creek, over the divide, directly south of Wallace. The highest grade, near Summit, is ten per cent. In this vicinity several claim owners are now en-

gaged in logging. The board has already constructed six miles of this road at an expense of \$3,000. Annual dues of members are \$10.

The primary church organization in Wallace is the Episcopal, the South Methodists coming next, who in turn, were followed by the Methodist Episcopalians. Subsequently the Baptists purchased the building of the South Methodists.

The Congregational church, of which Rev. J. B. Orr is pastor, is a thriving organization of five years' growth. Previous to 1898 Rev. Jonathan Edwards, at that time of Wardner, came occasionally to Wallace and preached to the Congregationalists, as did, also, Rev. Samuel Green, state Sunday school superintendent of Washington. At present the Congregationalists are holding services in Masonic Temple and other halls, but in August they will occupy a new church building, now in process of erection, corner of Fourth and Cedar streets, costing \$3,500, exclusive of the lots. One lot is reserved, adjoining the new church, on which will be erected a gymnasium and bath rooms. The Congregational Sunday school numbers seventy-five pupils. On alternate Sundays Rev. Orr preaches at Kellogg.

Organization of the Methodist Episcopal church dates from September, 1894, when Rev. J. W. Craig, appointed to Wardner, Wallace, and at intervals, to Murray, Kingston, Gem and Burk, held services in this city. Rev. Craig, also, organized the local Epworth League. Rev. W. H. Selkirk came in 1895, succeeding Rev. Craig, from Pendleton, Oregon. He was appointed by Bishop Bowman, the annual conference sitting at Spokane. Rev. Selkirk was returned the second year, and was succeeded by Rev. R. W. Moore, Jr., and in turn was succeeded by Rev. M. R. Brown, in 1899. The latter remained in the Wallace field until 1902, when Rev. H. M. Hobbs, appointed by Bishop Earl Cranston, arrived in Wallace, September 14, and is the present pastor of the M. E. congregation. The organization has a pretty and commodious church building on the corner of Fourth and Pine streets, one block north from the new Congregational building.

The Catholic church of Wallace, now in charge of Father Becker, assisted by Father Beusman, was dedicated by Bishop Glorieux, Sunday, October 20, 1896. This was the second church organization in the county, of that denomination. The present church edifice, corner of Pine and Second streets, was built under direction of Father Keyzer, who was the first clergyman in charge. Father Becker, present incumbent, came to Wallace, May 11, 1897. The labors of Fathers Becker and Beusman are not confined to Wallace. They visit the outlying missions of Wardner, Mullan and Burke. The church organization of Wallace comprises fifty families.

The Baptist denomination has a regularly organized church in Wallace, holding services in what was once the Methodist Episcopal church, on Bank street. In 1896 it was in charge of Rev. Lewis Smith, of Spokane, assisted by Rev. A. M. Allyn, at that period district missionary for Washington and northern Idaho.

Rev. George E. Graves, rector of Trinity Epis-

copalian church, Wallace, assumed charge of this pastorate in May, 1902. This church is the primary organization of the city, having been established in 1890. The predecessor of Rev. Groves was Rev. Freeman Daughters, who was stationed at this point four years. Rev. Groves holds services also in Wardner, Mullan and Burke. The church edifice, corner of Cedar and Fourth street, as well as others throughout the county, were built under direction of Bishop Talbot.

In March, 1901, a new brewery, and the only one at present in Wallace, was thrown open to the public. The three principals buildings were erected in 1900, solid, substantial brick structures, located east of the Carter House, at the termination of the O. R. & N. Company's warehouse tracks. The office is a single-story brick building, 27x62 feet in size. The brewery, a twin building, has a frontage of fifty-six and a depth of eighty-six feet, and is four stories high. It has an annual capacity of 80,000 pounds of malt, rice and hops and, with the adjoining bottling plant, cost \$50,000. It is the property of the Sunset Brewing Company (Incorporated), and under control of the following board: David Holzmam, president, Jacob Lockman, secretary, treasurer and manager, J. Henry Beckman, Freida Lockman and Joseph A. Rubens.

#### WARDNER.

Since 1892 the prominent mining town of Wardner, one mile south of Kellogg, has been a point of historical interest, and a remarkable feature in the "Winning of the West." The wealth of its surrounding mineral district, its picturesque location in the lower levels of a deep canyon, known as Milo Gulch, the sensational scenes incidental to industrial troubles in the past, have combined to lift Wardner from the realms of the commonplace to a position of national significance.

The second largest town in the Coeur d'Alene district Wardner ranks next to Wallace. It controls a lucrative trade from Government Gulch, and mines on Pine creek and Grouse Gulch, and is a distributing center for many surrounding mines. Aside from the business prosperity of Wardner, influenced greatly by the Bunker Hill & Sullivan and Empire State mines, the town owes much to adjacent locations of the Wyoming, Black Hawk, O. K., Stewart and other great properties in that vicinity. The census of 1900 accorded Wardner a population of 2,000, but conservative citizens say that the town, at present, contains fully 2,500 inhabitants.

In 1889 the governor of Idaho, in his report to the department at Washington, D. C., said:

"Wardner, in Milo Gulch, about two miles from the South Fork, is the business heart of the great group of working mines which have gradually opened in that district since the first discovery of the famous Bunker Hill & Sullivan. The population is 800. It has schools, societies, fire department and an excellent weekly mining journal and newspaper, the Wardner News. Its population will largely and quickly increase with the advent of railroads."

But the Wardner of 1903 is the "Kentuck" of 1885.

October 10, 1885, a meeting was held in the cabin of "Dutch Jake," on Milo creek, for the expressed purpose of laying out a townsite and naming the same. James Kelly served as chairman and Robert T. Horn as secretary. There were also present, Philip O'Rourke, "Dutch Jake" (Jacob Goetz), Jack Fitzgerald, Thomas Hanley, L. F. Robinson and Thomas Irwin. At this meeting the name of Yreka was bestowed upon the district, and "Kentuck," or Kentucky, upon the town, the latter in honor of the owners of the famous Golden Chest mine, at Murray, who were Kentuckians.

Near the Last Chance mine James Kelly built the first cabin in the place, November 1, 1885. A second and third cabin were run up by "Dutch Jake," and Mr. Horn, respectively, and the first store building, a cabin roofed with canvas, was built hastily by Thomas Irwin and Tony Tubbs. During the succeeding holidays a small stock of general merchandise was exposed for sale by them. "Kentuck" grew rapidly. January 1, 1886, it could boast of one hundred inhabitants; by March the number was increased to 300, and by July 4, one thousand people, all residents, could have assisted in celebrating the day. During the Thanksgiving holidays of 1886 Abe Goldstein opened a hotel and lodging house, Paul Herlinger was proprietor of the original bakery, and Tom Henly of the first saloon. Thereafter other business men arrived rapidly.

A mass meeting of the citizens of Kentucky was held Sunday afternoon, April 4, 1886, for the purpose of consultation and heart to heart talks concerning the necessity of changing the name of the town. This move was rendered compulsory by the postal authorities at Washington, D. C., who declined to establish an office there named Kentucky. At the meeting the names "Irwin," "Bunker Hill" and "Wardner" were proposed, each finding enthusiastic sponsors, and following a free discussion of the respective merits of each, it was unanimously agreed that the town should be known in the future by the name of "Wardner," in honor of James Wardner, a widely known and popular citizen who did much toward advancing the prosperity of the young but ambitious town.

In March, 1886, the editor of the Spokane Review printed in his paper the following impressions of the new location:

Some three-quarters of a mile up the gulch (from Milo) we reached Kentucky, or, as it is more familiarly known among the denizens, "Kentuck." It was the earliest camp in the mountains at the time of our visit, but on every hand men were at work putting up houses, and under the pushing influence of two mines its growth promises to be phenomenal. The nature of the ground would hardly hold out inducements for its selection as a town site, but the presence of mineral would build a town anywhere. The gulch is narrow, broken and covered with fragments of broken rock and a labyrinth of fallen timber. \* \* \* \* \* There are a few log cabins covered with shakes, but most of the dwellings are tents, or log walls with tent roofs. Tom Irwin, whose name has been closely associated with the Coeur d'Alenes, keeps the only eating house, and is assisted by Tony Tubbs, the once land prince of Coeur d'Alene City. While Irwin's eating house was the only one in Kentucky at the time of our visit, others were in course of construction, and the town is full of them by this time. The lodging house consisted of a double tent, with

a bar in front. The night we stayed there every bed and every floor was covered by lodgers.

Such is a fairly accurate and unbiased account of the municipal status of Wardner in the earlier days of its history. In May, 1886, one hundred and seventy-five buildings had been erected, a "Main" street established and, in the language of the Murray Sun, "the town was booming right along." Between Wardner and the Mission a telephone line was established by C. B. Hopkins, and the Wardner News had issued its first number. Thursday, June 24, 1886, was a red letter day, for it was the date of the successful trial of the Bunker Hill concentrator, and this event was the occasion of universal rejoicing and celebration. The Bank of Wardner opened its doors for business in November, 1886. The officers were N. S. Kellogg, president; J. F. Wardner, vice president; H. M. Davenport, secretary and cashier. The directors were A. M. Mason, N. S. Kellogg, J. F. Wardner, E. C. Gove, H. M. Davenport and C. T. Crane. On November 11, the same year, Wardner polled 462 votes, three less than the town of Murray, and about this time was completed the Wardner water works system. December 25, 1886, a postoffice was established and A. B. Goldstein appointed postmaster.

March 23, 1887, the Murray Sun claimed Wardner's population 1,500. Undoubtedly this estimate included many residents of the gulch whose habitations were outside the limits of the original townsite. Yet even on this basis it will be seen that the anticipations of the pioneers of Wardner were not too sanguine. Lumber was purchased as quickly as it was available at the mills; limits of the business portion of the town embraced five blocks, while between Wardner and Milo, a distance of one mile, cabins lined the roadway. Town lots that a year previous had sold at from \$100 to \$200, were held at \$800 up to \$3,000 apiece. Yet it was at this period generally acknowledged that the inflation of prices was due, largely, to a sudden influx of enterprising and ambitious visitors, and encouraging appearance of the adjacent mines. In 1887 the growth of Wardner was, as claimed by the editor of the Murray Sun, "ahead of development of mineral resources."

Aleck Monk and Scott McDonald, in May, 1887, entered into a contract with the town authorities to replace the original water works with a complete new system. The contract was given to J. R. Monk & Co., of Murray, the estimated cost of which was \$10,000. The new system was named "Silver Creek Water Works." Of six and five inch mains 2,300 feet were laid, leading from a supply tank of 50,000 gallons capacity. There were five hydrants; the highest pressure attained being 250 feet.

January 4, 1890, the most disastrous conflagration that had, at that date, occurred in the Coeur d'Alenes, broke out in Wardner. During a fateful period of four hours the fire raged furiously, and within that time a number of the best business houses and several residences were destroyed. The alarm met with immediate response from hundreds of people, including the fire department, but with the deepest chagrin it was dis-

covered that no water was available. And then the panic-stricken populace began fighting the flames with snow, which was thrown upon the burning structures. In a laundry, at the rear of the Mint restaurant, the fire originated, and it is claimed that, had there been a water supply the flames could have been checked at this point. Retarded somewhat in their course by the small avalanches of snow heaped upon them, the fire slowly but surely ate its way along the lines of business houses, destroying the telephone office, the Moore block, and, extending up the street, attacked the main business district of the town. Giant powder was resorted to for the purpose of blowing up the Grand Hotel and buildings lower down the street, but this plan failed of the desired effect, and not until the store of Samuel A. Fischer was destroyed was the progress of the fire checked.

It is a pleasing commentary on the intelligence and good sense of the residents of Wardner that during this trial by fire the best of order was maintained throughout the city. Following is a list of the buildings destroyed, with approximate losses:

Smith Sisters, building, \$1,200; Higby & Boyer, building and stock, \$8,000, insurance, \$3,000; C. W. Weber & Co., building and stock, \$2,000; Holley, Mason, Marks & Co., building and stock, \$16,000, insurance, \$8,500; Moore block, four buildings, \$7,000; Al Page, stock and fixtures, \$2,500; Norman's telephone office and fixtures \$350; Mrs. Snyder, building, \$300; Mrs. Smith, laundry, \$150; J. A. Mayer, Grand Central Hotel, three-story building and furniture, \$10,000; William Bolger, club rooms, \$1,200; Charles King, restaurant fixtures, \$150; D. L. Harley, cigar store, \$700; Costello & Sullivan, restaurant, \$225; J. A. Currie, two buildings, \$2,000; Comer & Parker, building, \$2,000; James Colligan, saloon fixtures, \$200; William Williams, building, \$1,000; Joseph Stehle, beer hall, \$600; B. Flaig, jewelry, \$250; Follett & Harris, two buildings, \$1,500; G. M. Spenar, barber shop, \$500; C. T. Anderson, tailor, \$150; Edward Bolger, sample room, \$250; White House building, \$7,000.

The buildings partially destroyed were Jacob Abraham's, loss \$500; H. Pressy's, \$500; and E. Rupert's, postoffice fixtures, stock, etc., \$500.

Among the more enterprising citizens of Wardner an enthusiasm prevailed for more advanced municipal features, and on Monday, April 13, 1891, the commissioners of Shoshone county granted a petition, signed by a majority of tax-paying citizens, asking for incorporation. For the first year Alexander Monks, A. E. Carlson, Charles Sweeney, Al Page and H. Drought were named as trustees.

Agitation in behalf of a street railway was begun in November, 1898, but it was without tangible result. The Wardner-Kellogg Electric Railway Company filed articles of incorporation with the secretary of state, the amount of capital stock being placed at \$500,000. The board of directors comprised Bartlett Pressley, and Margaret Pressley, of Kellogg, Lawrence O'Neil, of Murray, B. Flaig, of Wardner, and William Woods, of Wallace. It was the announced purpose of

this company to construct an electric system from Kellogg, on the South Fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, through Wardner to the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mines, and also from Kellogg to Government Gulch. Owing to insurmountable difficulty in securing a right of way the project was abandoned.

On New Year's Day, 1901, responsible citizens claimed for Wardner a population of 2,000. Throughout the year previous the town had forged ahead wonderfully; local merchants enjoyed an excellent business; many new buildings were erected and an atmosphere of prosperity prevailed throughout the Yreka mining district. Although a postoffice had been established at Government Gulch, handling a portion of the business that was formerly controlled by Wardner, the amount of mail received and dispatched increased twenty per cent. For the year 1900 the estimated output of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine, from figures compiled by the Coeur d'Alene Mining Journal, was 29,717.66 tons of concentrates and crude ore, containing 30,000,000 pounds of lead and 606,000 ounces of silver, valued at \$1,750,000. It is only in the contemplation of such figures that one can appreciate Wardner's phenomenal development.

Officers of the present city government of Wardner are as follows: Dr. Hugh France, mayor; W. H. North, city clerk; W. J. Baker, city treasurer; Fred Decker, chief of police. The councilmen from the three wards in the city are: Al Page, Dr. E. W. Peebles, R. C. Parry, J. H. Collins and Edward Bolger. In the two precincts of the city are four justices of the peace, viz.: First precinct, R. S. Kelly, Henry A. Jones; second precinct, John A. Parsons, Charles H. Wentz. Fred Decker serves as constable in the first and J. A. R. Campbell in the second precinct.

An excellent water system has been provided for Wardner, owned by Alex. Monk, at present a resident of Ireland. The system is under the local management of Edward Bolger.

The pioneer church edifice in Wardner is St. Peter's Episcopal church, located below what is known as the "old town." It was dedicated Saturday evening, November 29, 1895, by Bishop Talbot, assisted by Rev. P. Murphy, rector of St. Mark's church, of Moscow, and Rev. A. J. Holworthy, of Trinity church, Wallace. At present there are four church organizations, the Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, Episcopalian and Catholic, and an Epworth League society. Rev. D. W. Raines is the resident pastor of the M. E. church; Rev. George E. Groves, rector of Trinity church, Rev. J. B. Orr, pastor of the Congregational church, and Father Becker, of the Catholic church, all of Wallace, hold service at Wardner on alternate Sundays.

The fraternal societies in Wardner are represented by the Wodmen of the World; Eagles, Aerie No. 170; Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men and Wardner Industrial Union.

#### PIERCE CITY.

To Pierce City belongs the distinction of being the

oldest placer mining camp in Idaho. Few places in the northwest possess such an interesting and remarkable history. In this section of the west there are only half a dozen of these historic towns, and around their misty past have been woven many a romance, not infrequently containing more solid truth than fanciful imagination, dealing with the golden days of old, when Dame Fortune was in a most capricious mood. Wonderful tales they are, of fabulous fortunes, the exploits of hundreds of desperadoes who ruled the region, the free and strenuous life led by these dauntless gold seekers. One cannot enter the precincts of these old camps, having read and heard of their history, without being somewhat awed by the scenes before him, and when he considers that thousands, perhaps tens of thousands of pioneers have trod the ground on which he walks, and that millions of gold have been washed from the soil beneath his feet is it strange that his emotions should be stirred?

From the crest of the hill overlooking Pierce City from the southwest one can view the little valley beneath through which courses Orofino creek. This is the famous stream that drew to its shores the pioneer miners of Idaho. Half a mile down the creek stands the cluster of buildings forming the town of Pierce City. From all sides of the town, except where a narrow meadow lies along the banks of the creek, pine-clad hills and mountains rise and fall gracefully back against the horizon. Here and there can be seen enormous piles of "tailings," debris of fallen timber in a gulch whose sides have been eaten away by the energetic toil of the ambitious miner of days gone by, showing where a portion of the millions yielded by this district have been secured. A well constructed bridge crosses the Orofino, the road passing along the bottom lands, and into town. As is usual in small towns located in this section, there is but one street in Pierce City, on each side of which are a majority of the buildings in the place. Several new, commodious buildings, mostly for business purposes, indicate that Pierce City is growing, and large stocks of goods testify that it enjoys a commercial importance. And yet, on all sides are to be seen many of the picturesque cabins of pioneers, combining to accentuate the fact that this is a historical town. On the eastern side stands the old court house, a substantial, two-story log building, erected in 1862, and which at one time served as the county's official building until 1884. It cost between \$3,500 and \$4,000; such was the low value placed upon town property after removal of the county seat, in the later year, that this "court house" was sold for less than \$50 to Edward Hammond. Financially Mr. Hammond did well by holding the property until the arrival of more prosperous times. The altitude of Pierce City is a little over 3,000 feet; its normal population between 150 and 200.

The town has four large general stores, owned respectively by T. B. Reed & Co., Samson Snyder, W. H. Dahl and A. M. Roberts; a grocery presided over by Duck Lee, a Chinaman; a Chinese store, owned by Lune Wah; two excellent hotels, the Pioneer, conducted by John Lane, and the City Hotel, A. S. War-

ren, proprietor; a well stocked drug store, the property of C. Smith; a meat market, belonging to Saling & King; two blacksmith shops, conducted by J. Barney Richardson and I. D. Cleek; three livery and feed barns, controlled by Col. John Lane, A. S. Warren and William Curry; two lodging houses, kept by William Dahl and Samson Snyder; a barber shop, the property of E. B. McElwain; a postoffice and express office, under the care of A. M. Roberts; a saw mill of 5,000 feet capacity, operated by the American Placer Mining Company, on Canal Gulch, and three saloons. Besides these business institutions we must not overlook the Pierce City Miner, a newsy little paper published weekly by the Miner Publishing Company. D. M. Nulty edits the journal and manages the property, which is creditable to the camp and an excellent exponent of this section's advantages and resources. All of these concerns are doing a gratifying business and sanguinely looking forward to more prosperous periods than ever before experienced in the later history of the camp. In 1896 was erected a comfortable school house, at a cost of \$500, in which nine months' school is maintained. Mrs. Fred Roos is the present instructor. This building, standing on the hillside, occupies the site of the old fort built at the time of the Indian war of 1877. As yet there are no church societies in the town, but the generous, whole-souled hospitality and social qualities of the inhabitants indicate a congenial, satisfied and well-purposed community. And in this Pierce City is but typical of all mining towns of Shoshone county.

With the outside world Pierce City is connected with telephone, and also by a passenger and mail stage making six trips a week between Greer and the former place, a distance of twenty-nine miles. The telephone system is a private line installed last year. There is a wagon road between Orofino and Pierce City, a much travelled summer route, though not so popular as the Greer-Weippe road. Four years ago Pierce City suffered a severe loss by fire, flames breaking out in the store of Lee Duck, a Chinese merchant. This resulted in the destruction of Lee Duck's emporium, Charles Smith's saloon, Jim Fee's store and two vacant residences, all on the east side of Main street. Fortunately there was considerable snow on the ground, and by keeping William Davis' saloon building wet with snow and water, progress of the fire was stayed and the town saved. The log buildings destroyed were soon replaced by frame structures, and the fire history of more ambitious towns was repeated in Pierce City. None of the losses was covered by insurance. In March, 1903, the store of A. M. Roberts caught fire and a more serious loss than that of 1899 was narrowly averted. As early as 1865 a fire company was organized, consisting of between thirty and forty men, equipped with buckets, hooks and ladders, but this primeval department has long since passed away, remembered only by the earliest pioneers. Another company on more modern lines will, probably, be put in the field at an early date.

Until 1894 not sufficient was thought of the town-site of Pierce City to warrant any one in claiming

possession of it. But that year Francis Carle and Augustus Erickson filed mining claims upon the land, and subsequently Frank Gaffney entered a portion as a mining claim. In December, 1901, these claims were plated in a townsite, and in July, 1902, the land was patented and deeds given the claim owners. Of these sixty acres only a few acres have been laid out, although all of the land is suitable for building purposes. The three principal streets are Main, Carl and Court, the first named being seventy-eight feet wide.

With an enormous mineral body, carrying ores and placer gold of all degrees of richness, thousands of acres of the finest white pine, red and white fir, cedar and dtamarack in the west surrounding the town, a splendid site and energetic, progressive business men, Pierce City has before it a most promising future, and great developments may be confidently expected within the succeeding few years.

#### OROFINO.

In opening this sketch of Orofino an explanation is due relative to the inconsistency in the spelling of its name. The two Spanish words, Oro Fino, mean "fine gold," and are correctly used as two separate words. A recent order of the United States postal department refuses to allow the use of double names for postoffices. Hence the people of Orofino were compelled to change the name of their own town or else conform to the decision of the department. They chose the latter alternative.

It is the largest town in southern Shoshone county, situated at the mouth of Oro Fino creek, on the Clearwater Short Line railroad, four miles from the north fork, and forty-four miles from Lewiston. The name, alone, attracts attention, for it was from the auriferous gravel of Oro Fino creek that the first gold was taken that set aflame with excitement the country, synchronous with the attack on Fort Sumter. Fitting it is that this euphonious Spanish name should be signalized by the building of a city and the naming of the angry torrent. To this end nature has contributed by creating a beautiful site at the mouth of Oro Fino canyon, which widens into a pretty, park-like cove, extending inland for, perhaps, a mile. Toward the Clearwater gently slopes the broad meadow, and the creek and open parks, and alternating clusters of yellow pines and budding cypresses, in garbs of emerald hue; grass-clad slopes of the canyon, upon whose summits may be seen the outer edges of the great Clearwater forest; the rushing, tumbling waters of the creek; the majestic sweep of the larger stream, all add to the picturesqueness of the town. Especially is this true in the springtime when the sharp contrast between the Clearwater valley and the high, open prairies on either side is marked. The valley has the superior winter, the prairies the superior summer climate.

At the head of this attractive cove, then, the town of Orofino has grown and prospered; has become the most important point in the surrounding region. At one time it possessed the dignity of a county-seat; a short-lived honor, as the county of which it became

the temporary capital was declared an illegitimate creation and was dissolved. Previous to the advent of white man, in 1895, Hale Moody, a wealthy Indian, was the most prominent resident in the valley. Before the opening of the reservation he lived for many years on Oro Fino creek. When the reservation was finally thrown open to the whites Hale Moody sold his stock,

"Folded his tent like the Arabs,  
And silently stole away."

Whence he came and whither he went no one appears to know. He was not a Nez Perce Indian; he had come from some portion of Montana. And the old "Hale Moody" place is now the property of Benjamin Hines, whose wife is a Nez Perce woman. This tract embraces about one hundred and forty acres of the best land in the valley and, together with an allotment belonging to an Indian woman named Kalas-poo, or Nancy, as she is known by the whites, includes the major portion of the bottom land, leaving only a comparatively small tract of deeded land, for town-site purposes. The Hines place, being inherited Indian land, the citizens of Orofino are arranging to purchase a portion, if not all, of it that the limits of the town may be extended. The tract is an unusually fine site, the ground lying practically level to the water's edge. Across the Clearwater a precipitous bluff rises several hundred feet from the river, precluding a settlement in that vicinity.

The strip of land along the Oro Fino and Clearwater, still unallotted when the reservation was opened on November 18, 1895, was homesteaded by Clifford C. Fuller, on November 19, and it is on this ground that the town has been built. Mr. Fuller commuted his filing in February, 1896, and in 1898 the Clearwater Improvement Company was organized with Mr. Fuller at its head for the purpose of laying out a town-site at the mouth of the creek, building a ferry and otherwise fostering a settlement at this point. The extreme northwestern forty of the claim, lying in section 7, township 36, north range 2, east of the Boise meridian, was platted in June, 1898. During the summer a ferry was built which was placed in charge of William M. Chandler, and a rough wagon road was constructed to the top of the western side of the canyon. On his homestead Mr. Fuller had established a small trading post, a few rods from the bank of the river, above the creek. His successor, Dr. C. S. Moody, removed the goods to a building near the depot site, and there, assisted by his father, conducted a drug and general merchandise store. The story of the establishment of Orofino depends upon the building of the steamer Hannaford in the spring of 1898 by the Idaho & Washington Transportation Company. It was proposed by this organization to run a steamer line between the mouth of Potlatch creek and some point on the upper Clearwater, connecting that section with the railroad. In order to control this trade Orofino was founded. But before the Hannaford was completed the Northern Pacific Railway Company purchased the boat and began construction of the

greatly desired railroad up the Clearwater. The Hanford made four trips and was then taken to the Snake river.

To the little hamlet the railroad proved a boon. Orofino was made division headquarters during the entire period. There were one thousand men on the payroll; payment of so much money could not fail to attract merchants to the town. First of these, after the Moodys, was John G. Buescher. He opened his stock of goods October 1, 1898, in a little building near Moody's store. Ben Rowland had built a little cabin for residence purposes, and these three buildings, together with C. C. Fuller's home, a warehouse, the ferry and the postoffice, which had been removed from Gilbert, at the mouth of the north fork, to Orofino May 1, 1897, and Mrs. Lois J. Anderson appointed postmistress, constituted the town until the spring of 1899. During the following spring and summer stores were established by Langdon & Downing, Morrill & Woods, Means & McKee, Carlson Brothers, Horace Noble, William A. Curry, Jacob Moritz, R. F. Woelk and Anderson & Company, most of whom are still engaged in business in the town. The same spring another important project was exploited, the Orofino Courier, the initial number being issued May 19, 1899. Its publishers were Horace E. and James R. Greer. From that time on the outside world was advised of the existence of Orofino. The pioneer hotel was the Buckhorn, near the Courier office, on the bank of the Clearwater, E. R. Reed proprietor. It was abandoned in 1900. Another hotel was opened in July, 1899, the Noble House; proprietor, Horace Noble. At present it is owned by Mark Means. To Orofino the railroad was completed September 22, 1899, and a station opened in November, the site being on a twenty-four-acre tract of condemned Indian land. The spring of 1899 witnessed the submergence of the streets of Orofino by the waters of the Clearwater and the creek.

Never since has Orofino been as populous as it was in 1899. This is owing to the immense number of railroad men there at that period, but its permanent population steadily increased from the time of its establishment, and is still increasing. A census of the town, taken in 1901, revealed 375 people, and this number has since been perceptibly augmented. In 1902 the commissioners of Shoshone county appropriated \$1,000 and the citizens of Orofino \$1,500 to build a road between Pierce City and Orofino. The road was built and will be materially improved during the coming year. Money has also been expended improving the grade up the canyon on the opposite side of the Clearwater.

The business interests of the town are looked after particularly by the Orofino Commercial Club, organized in the spring of 1900. The first officers were: P. H. Blake, president; E. H. Fuller, secretary; J. W. Merrill, treasurer. This creditable association is at present officered and managed by James A. Parker, president; Dr. H. M. Cochran, secretary, and J. W. Merrill, treasurer. Monthly meetings are held by the club.

Realizing that Orofino could not expand on Indian land, Ellis Small and J. G. Wright platted Small & Wright's addition in 1899. At present there are probably one hundred people living in this portion of Orofino. The two sections of the town are separated by a strip of Indian land half a mile wide, but the walk is a delightful one; over a new sidewalk recently laid between the two divisions. There are no business houses in the new addition, though a saw mill is operated there by Hunsperger & Boehl.

The first school in Orofino convened in a small frame building on the present depot grounds in the spring of 1898. The teacher was Mrs. Charles Moody and the succeeding term was taught by Miss Anna Tiernev. Last fall a new schoolhouse, a handsome frame structure, was opened in the main town. To pay for this building the district issued bonds in the sum of \$1,850. The school is now under the supervision of Professor I. F. Couch and Miss Jessie Haevernick. The enrollment is 113, of whom fifty-seven are boys. The Methodist church is on the hill above the main portion of the town. Rev. T. C. Craig is pastor and this is the only church denomination represented. There are three fraternal societies—Orofino Lodge, No. 31, Knights of Pythias; Orofino Lodge, No. 64, I. O. O. F., and Orofino Camp, No. 7810, Modern Woodmen of America. On the hill above town are a number of fine springs, and a company is now being formed for the purpose of putting in a complete water system. The Cascade Lumber, Light and Power Company was recently organized with a capital of \$300,000. It has purchased a tract of land lying below the falls on Oro Fino creek, four miles east of the city, and here will be established a large saw mill and power plant. The main thoroughfare of Orofino is Jackson street, a broad avenue along the entire length of the town, and here are located a majority of the business houses. On every hand may be seen well built homes, and the people within them possess those qualities of generosity, hospitality and progressiveness characteristic of the new West.

The business houses and professional men of Orofino may be listed as follows: General mercantile stores—J. G. Buescher, J. W. Merrill. Oro Fino Trading Company, Ltd.; Mark Means. Oro Fino Mercantile Company, Ltd.; Jacob Moritz. Private banks—Mark Means. Oro Fino Trading Company, Ltd. Newspapers—The Orofino Courier, Greer Brothers; Optimist, Charles Hoffstetter, editor and manager, issued by the Optimist Publishing Company. Hotels—Noble House, A. J. Payne, proprietor; Reynolds House, conducted by Mrs. M. L. Reynolds. Hardware—L. Stannus, successor to Stannus & Olcott. Drug store—Dr. J. E. Beck. Meat market—O. F. Woelk. Bakeries—Mrs. W. P. Greer, John Taylor. Livery barn—Clearwater Livery and Feed Stables, Demarest & Edmonson, proprietors. Feed stable—Hanks & Phelps. Millinery—Miss Maggie Smith, Miss Mary Finney. Harness and saddlery—George W. Moody. Notions—James A. Parker. Cigars and confectionery—W. A. Curry, F. J. Sisk. Blacksmiths—Olsen Brothers. Barbers—W. A. Curry. Real es-

tate—Clearwater Real Estate and Loan Agency, Albert L. Morgan and Harry Caulfield, proprietors. Attorneys at law—William M. Chandler, Albert L. Morgan, Frank H. Greenman. Physicians—Dr. J. E. Beck, Dr. Henry E. Fry. Dentist—H. Miles Cochran. Postmaster—James A. Parker. A brass band of ten pieces is being trained under the leadership of a skilled and painstaking musician.

#### MULLAN.

In his annual report for 1889 the Governor of Idaho said:

"Mullan, seven miles east of Wallace, has a natural location of great beauty, and is one of the coming towns of Cœur d'Alene. It is well built, has two fine hotels, a public school and a weekly newspaper, the Mullan Tribune. The population is 800, and it is the center of a large mining district."

As early as 1885 a town-site company was incorporated, comprising Charles J. Best, president, and John W. Marr, C. A. Earle, Enos G. Good and A. J. Betague, directors, for the purpose of laying out and platting the town of Mullan. August 4, 1888, in the Shoshone county auditor's office was filed the original plat. The field notes were filed one month later, describing the location as Hunter's Mining District, bounded by Mill creek on the west, the Cœur d'Alene railway, later the O., R. & N., on the south; government town-site. The original area was 19,045 acres, on the Mullan road, west of the Idaho and Montana line, on land once known as "Nigger prairie," eighteen miles east of Evolution, and seven miles from the confluence of Canyon creek and the south fork of the Cœur d'Alene river. In 1888 Mullan contained twenty log and fifteen frame houses, one saw mill, one two-story log and one two-story frame hotel and 150 inhabitants. The estimated value of improvements was \$10,000. The same year Mullan was surveyed by George R. Trask, assisted by Probate Judge Cone, for patent purposes under the incorporation law of Idaho. For a short period the Northern Pacific Railway Company ignored the name of Mullan and attempted to rechristen the town Ryan, but this effort proved futile, although the citizens acknowledged themselves deeply indebted to Mr. Ryan for his valuable assistance in building up the town. It was Ryan who purchased the Hunter mine in the infancy of the camp.

During the year 1889 Judge Potts, at present a resident of Mullan, attempted to establish a rival town three miles east of the latter place. As he himself expresses his opinion of prevailing conditions at that period, "There was a wild time in Mullan." Concerning this project a writer in the Mullan Tribune of September 5, 1889, says:

"Visitors to the Summit on Sunday afternoon, September 1, were surprised to find a force of men busily engaged in laying out a town-site on the small clearing just this side of the south fork, where the Northern Pacific engineer corps is camped. On Sunday morning the engineers surveyed the plat, named

it Tunnel City and began fencing it in at once and by evening had about thirty acres inclosed. Some Mullanites hearing of these proceedings, early on Monday morning rode out and each staked off a lot, beginning at the boundary line of Tunnel City and following the Mullan road toward town. There are now probably a hundred lots fenced or located. The railroad boys are in favor of naming the place Tunnel City, but as it has been previously christened "Pottsville" by some ladies, it is thought that the latter name will prevail. The future for the little town looks quite encouraging. Messrs. Potts & White are already running a hotel and general store. Messrs. Lardis & Perkins are fitting up a restaurant. A blacksmith shop and meat market are scheduled."

This attempt to establish a rival to Mullan came to naught, as did the "McFarland" enterprise in 1885. The latter was an attempt to convert into a town-site a mining camp about a mile west of the town-site of Mullan. In October, 1892, Probate Judge Gregory received a United States patent for 18,874 acres of the town-site of Mullan. This included the main business portion of the town, but did not take in the entire settlement. Several years previous the patent had been applied for, but owing to differences of opinion among the residents, more land was not included in the patent. In December, 1888, Mullan was enjoying a lively boom, accelerated mainly by prospects of an early completion of a railroad to this place. The Hunter concentrator, capacity 300 tons a day, was under construction, there were many strangers in town, and building operations were in full swing.

Saturday evening, July 24, 1897, occurred the first serious loss by fire. At 10 o'clock p. m. the watchman of the Gold-Hunter mill discovered the roof of the boiler room in flames. There being sufficient steam left, he immediately sounded the whistle. This summoned Superintendent Curran and a number of employees, who attempted to connect the hose in the boiler room. They were driven away by heat. Although subsequent connection was made with the fireplug, this proved useless and the entire structure was soon in flames. From Wallace the Northern Pacific Railway Company sent out an engine to release a number of cars on the mill sidetrack, which, with the exception of two, were saved from destruction. The mill was burned to the ground. The fire was caused by sparks from the smokestack and is supposed to have been smoldering some time previous to its discovery. The loss was estimated at \$50,000, with insurance of \$30,000. By this disaster between fifty and sixty men were deprived of employment.

Monday, April 18, 1898, the Morning mill was destroyed by fire, involving a loss of \$100,000, covered by insurance of \$60,000. From a heating stove, the only one in the building, the fire originated, spreading so rapidly that employees had barely time to escape with their lives. Three hundred men were temporarily thrown out of work, but the owners of the plant, who were on the ground, announced their intention of rebuilding so soon as the insurance could be adjusted. At that period the daily output of the concentrator was

100 tons, and the pay-roll amounted to \$35,000 a month.

Conditions in Mullan during the year 1900 are concisely described in the *Coeur d'Alene Mining Journal*, of September 1, 1901:

The town of Mullan is located in a stretch of mountain valley, or canyon, oasis, on the banks of the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, a specious, beautiful spot for a thrifty mining town. In other words, Mullan has room to grow, and is expanding along desirable lines. Her population is increasing and the trade of her merchants keeping pace with the renewed activity in adjacent mining camps. The town has good water service, an electric light plant, a nine-grade public school, with over two hundred children attending, in charge of Prof. Conklin, the usual number of religious societies and fraternal organizations, all necessary equipments for a thoroughly civilized and progressive class of people. The year just closed gave to Mullan many new residences, besides a three-story block, 43 by 65 feet, erected by Townsmen Frank Edwards and Gus Glome. The demand for residences has not been supplied, necessitating the erection of many dwellings during the present year. Real estate is rapidly advancing in price. Thomas Henry, representative-elect, is a large owner of town realty. Railroad traffic increased fifty per cent in 1900, and the volume of postoffice business in proportion.

At present the population of Mullan is 1,200. Religious societies are represented by the Congregationalists, Episcopalians and Roman Catholics, all of which have church organizations and buildings for worship. Fraternal societies include Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Ancient Order United Workmen, Woodmen of the World, Foresters, Scandinavian Brotherhood, Women of Woodcraft and Degree of Honor. An excellent system of water works is supplied from Boulder and Silver Creeks. The principal mines adjacent to the town are the Morning, on the west, and the Hunter, on the east. Aside from these the Snowstorm, a copper discovery, two miles east of Mullan, is in a flattering stage of development, a 1000-foot tunnel now being completed on a level of 1,072 feet. Should sulphite ore be struck in the ledge the company, represented by Mr. Thomas Donnelly, an experienced mining man, will erect a smelter. There are, also, numerous other prospects in the vicinity of Mullan, including the You Like, Just As, Reindeer, Silver Cliff, Missoula, Copper King and Copper Plate. The Evening mine was the first discovery on Chloride Hill.

Of the school of Mullan, District No. 12, the county superintendent's report gives the following figures: Number of boys enrolled, 38; number of girls, 26, total, 64. Average attendance, 44.11. The teacher is Beth Moran. There are two school terms of 171½ days each, during the year, and the salary paid the teacher is \$80 a month.

#### MURRAY.

To chronicle the history of the oldest existing, and, for years the most important town in the Coeur d'Alenes, involves a judicious condensation of much valuable information. Were the story exhaustively related it would occupy a score of pages, or more, in a work like this, for around and within the limits of

Murray were grouped important and impressive events; portrayals of early struggles and uplifting of this region. In earlier years Murray was the abode of the camp's most notable pioneers. Her earlier history is woven into the warp and woof of the main narrative of the Coeur d'Alenes, and patiently must these threads be untangled in one's efforts to present an accurate, yet satisfactory history of the town. It was named in honor of George Murray, a part owner of one of the claims on which the town was built.

A typical Coeur d'Alene town, Murray, originally Murraysville, is situated in a canyon on Pritchard Creek, main tributary of the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, about twelve miles due north from Wallace, with which city it is connected by one of the finest mountain roads in the district. Concerning its earlier history the *Coeur d'Alene Eagle*, of April 12, 1884, said:

"Murraysville is the name of a town on Prichard Creek, laid out January 22, last. The townsite is located on three creek claims, and next to Eagle it is the best location in the camp for a town. There is a surprising activity in building at the present time, and those who have located there are enthusiastic over the prospect of its future growth. Every branch of business is represented and all are making money. The famous Widow claim lies immediately above the town and one mile above the creek is the Mother Lode. The Murraysville people are active and enterprising and talk of making the town a lively rival of Eagle. The camp, however, is rich enough and extensive enough to support two or three towns the size of Eagle without their interests conflicting. Murraysville is headquarters for Summit mining district, which was organized February 7, and in which the best quartz and richest placer claims have been found."

In May, 1885, it is noted in the *Murray Sun* that "a year ago a dense forest occupied the townsite of Murray, so dense that it was with extreme difficulty that even a woodsman could make his way through it." Yet in 1885 so industriously had Murray spun the web of her municipal destiny that she secured the county seat from Pierce City, and as early as July 10, 1884, her business houses comprised the following:

J. R. Marks & Co., hardware; C. D. Beckwith, photographer; Bass & Ingalls, drugs; C. A. Hoyt, assayer; F. W. Brown, fruits, nuts, etc.; J. L. Bennington, Barrett & Zeigers, G. M. McCowen, restaurants; A. Erwin, boots and shoes; Brown Brothers, lodging house; Idaho Sun, Pioneer, newspapers; Benjamin Eggleston, feed stable; Eugene Kline, successor to Sinclair & Lockwood, Roderick McKenzie, Wardner & Co., and Dennell & Co., general merchandise; J. F. Stevens, J. T. Roberts, contractors; "Dave's Place," saloon; Ainsworth, Hawkins & Co., bankers; Lafferty Bros. & Glick, bakery. J. A. Mattis was postmaster.

Sunday morning, November 2, 1884, the first Catholic mass held in Murray was celebrated, Rev. Louis Jacquet, a Jesuit attached to the Spokane Mission on Peone prairie, and known by the Indians as "Broken Arm," leading the services. The first Episcopal service was held Sunday, October 25, 1885, in the old

court room, at which Right Reverend Dr. Tuttle, Bishop of Idaho, presided. The first M. E. church was built in 1896. The initial bank in the town was known as the Bank of Murray, established in 1884, C. L. Dahler, president; Charles Hussly, secretary, and W. Hussly, cashier. During May, 1884, the department at Washington, D. C., adopted the name of Curry as the designation of the postoffice, but this was changed to Murray within a very short time.

A private school was opened September 15, 1884, by Mrs. Robert Neil, with an attendance of thirteen pupils. Monday, March 30, 1885, the school trustees of District No. 3 (Murray), having so ordered, the first public school taught in the Coeur d'Alenes was opened with 25 pupils; fourteen girls and eleven boys. Miss Selma Talbott had been engaged as teacher at a salary of \$75 a month. During the same year a lot was purchased for public school purposes and a suitable building erected thereon. The present handsome building, built in 1897, cost \$2,350.

Mr. Adam Aulbach, editor and proprietor of the Murray Sun, is authority for the statement that in the winter of 1884-5 there were one thousand people on the Murray townsite, and fifteen hundred in contiguous mines. There were, also, fifty saloons. The same winter a heavy snow storm, which set in on the afternoon of December 18, wrought considerable damage, crushing four large buildings, and destroying the roofs of others. The largest of the structures thus ruined was the Theater Comique. By December 23, thirty inches of snow had fallen during the season.

A call for a public meeting to participate in the organization of a fire department was issued in January, 1885, pursuant to which the court room of Justice McKay was filled with an enthusiastic gathering of the business men of Murray. A volunteer fire company was rapidly enrolled, and the following officers elected: J. T. Roberts, chief; J. Marks, assistant; John M. Burke, foreman; J. Hackleman, assistant foreman; Frank Stevens, second assistant foreman; M. L. Feinberg; G. N. Culver, treasurer. The name of the organization was Friendship Company, No. 1. The imminent danger from fire was again eagerly discussed March 11, 1886, at a public meeting held at Union hall. Before adjournment a committee of eleven was named and instructed to devise some practical plan for protecting the town from fire. The committee selected were W. L. Blossom, S. Fuller, W. W. Hart, Warren Hussly, W. J. Hawkins, Roderick McKenzie, A. B. Levi, O. D. Garrison, Adam Aulbach and Messrs. Moffitt and Wolf. The result of the deliberations of this committee was the establishment of the Murray Water Company, with a capital of \$5,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. This stock was readily taken by the citizens of the town, and a water right was located at the head of the east fork of Alder gulch, and fifty inches of water were taken.

From the many lot-jumping sensations common to Shoshone county residents of Murray were not exempt. In January, 1885, a number of unoccupied lots on lower Main street were jumped. Temporarily this excited only passing comment, as the owners

were, at the time, out of the county. This served, however, to embolden others; the contagion spread rapidly. Within a remarkably short period every vacant lot in Murray was jumped. The title under which the jumpers purposed to hold these lots never possessed any validity whatever, and was, in the main, a side issue of the Schultze-Keeler case, adjudicated several years later. Still it was serious enough to endanger a small reign of terror. The climax was reached at 11 o'clock, a. m., January 30, when, according to the Murray Sun, one man "planted himself on the north side of First, at the intersection of Main street, stuck up a notice that the ground belonged to him, and with a shovel proceeded to clear away the snow." This action developed a panic. To protect the other side of the streets citizens hastily secured planks and fenced them in. In their raid a number of the jumpers attacked the "Widow Claim," erecting fences right and left. These, however, were promptly razed to the ground by William Keeler, Mr. Cromie and others. So serious became the situation that, in response to a petition a public meeting was held at Smith's hall, and the following resolution unanimously adopted:

Resolved, that the streets of Murray, between Gold Run and Alder Gulch, as laid out by the original locators of the town, must, and shall be, kept open as public thoroughfares.

At this meeting Judge Claggett, one of Murray's earliest pioneers, made an earnest and patriotic appeal for law and justice to the property owners. To enforce this resolution, remove obstructions and assume general charge of the matter, a committee was named comprising J. R. Roberts, Con Sullivan, William Keeler, R. R. Cummins and Adam Aulbach. The spirit of this meeting was manifested by a motion which heartily prevailed, to the effect that all lots of fifty feet front and 125 feet in depth, upon which there were improvements, should be protected *vis et armis* against jumpers.

This outbreak was followed by litigation of far greater significance. It was in 1884 that the famous suit of A. J. Prichard vs. William Keeler, et al.,—a cause celebre—was placed upon the court calendar, there to remain ten years, or until July, 1894. The original plaintiff, however, had been C. A. Schultze and the suit involved title to four-fifths of Murray's townsite. It was finally compromised and the plaintiff, Prichard, who had taken up the claim of C. A. Schultze, M. H. Lane and W. O. Endicott, was permitted to take judgment. Keeler, as it appears from the records, was accused of having jumped the claims of these parties.

Another legal decision has been embalmed in the archives of Murray, and one which assumed rather dramatic effects. The story is well told in the Murray Sun, of October 27, 1885.

An unusual incident for a mining camp occurred in Murray last evening when news that Judge Buck had given his decision favorable to the Golden Chest Mining Company, a case in which this company's right to the ledge was contested

by Murrayites, reached town. History has recorded few such demonstrations over such an event. The town resounded with cheers and murmurs of satisfaction, the Golden Chest whistle screamed with joy, men shouted themselves hoarse with enthusiasm over the outcome. It was a genuine outburst of feeling, not confined to a certain class, but a general popular demonstration, significant in its spontaneity, for the people did honor to a just victory.

Preparations had been made to fire a salute at the intersection of Main and First streets, with giant powder, and a number of cartridges had been prepared and placed in a box. In lighting the fuse of the first cartridge a spark must have ignited some of the fuse in the box, for immediately after the first explosion, which was a light one, the fuse in the box was burning. Mr. Mountenay yelled to the men to run for their lives, and then, picking up the box, threw it into the middle of the street. Scarcely had it struck the ground when a terrific explosion occurred, breaking every pane of glass in the neighborhood. The Palace Hotel front was shattered; likewise Holzman's front, "Dutch Jake's," Garrison & Strong's, Bennington's, Coeur d'Alene Brewery Saloon's, Mint Saloon's, Wallace & Company's and for a block away. Many lamps were knocked down, but, fortunately, no fires were started. All damage will be paid for. The rejoicing continued until just midnight. About nine o'clock a procession was organized, headed by fife and drum, which paraded the streets with hastily improvised transparencies. No political victory was ever celebrated with greater enthusiasm than was shown by this sympathetic community toward the pioneer quartz mill and the company.

Most of the more prominent fraternal societies are represented at Murray. Tuesday evening, November 24, 1885, the first A. O. U. W. lodge in the Coeur d'Alenes was organized, No. 14, under jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Nevada. The original officers were: Richard A. Pomeroy, P. M. W.; John C. Harkness, M. W.; Thomas A. Linn, overseer; Jesse Coulter, foreman; C. T. P. Bass, recorder; Ernest Rammerlmeyer, recorder; Thomas E. McLelland, financier; John M. Burke, guide; William P. Conellard, I. W.; Andrew Cavanaugh, O. W.; John M. Burke, Richard A. Pomeroy and Thomas F. Hanley, trustees. This lodge was organized with a membership of thirty.

Coeur d'Alene Lodge, No. 20, A. F. & A. M., was organized in November, 1886. Canby Post No. 11, G. A. R., was mustered in at Masonic Hall, Sunday afternoon, October 3, 1886. Murray Lodge No. 38, I. O. O. F., with twenty-two charter members, was organized in March, 1891. Damon Lodge, No. 22, Knights of Pythias, was among the pioneer organizations in the Coeur d'Alenes.

Coulson & Company's express line, the first stage route between Murray and Wardner, began making regular trips May 10, 1886. On March 31, 1891, the mail contract between Murray and Thompson, Mont., was discontinued, since which period all mail has reached Murray from Wallace, on the south fork. April 1, 1891, the Bank of North Idaho was opened by Frank F. Johnson, superseding Hussey's bank. The present officers are L. A. Doherty, president; C. B. Craven, cashier.

Sunday afternoon, September 20, 1896, Murray suffered from the most disastrous fire in her history. Considering, however, the demoralized condition of the fire department it was acknowledged by all residents that they escaped cheaply. This was rendered possible by absence of high wind. The fire originated

from a panful of lard in the residence of Pascal Michieu, on Gold street, between First and Paradise avenues. Five buildings were destroyed and the flames communicated to Niedenthal & Smith's new barn and the roof of Coons & Paskill's place. Michieu, whose residence was destroyed, was badly burned on one hand and lost \$50 in currency. Although the entire loss suffered by this disaster was not large, it fell mainly upon poor people who could ill afford to lose their homes.

Events in Murray during 1898 were sharply accentuated by a homicide, the killing of James Urquhart by Mrs. Thomas Saling. The husband of the woman was away from home, and Monday morning, December 5, Urquhart, who was under the influence of liquor, attempted to break into the cabin. Mrs. Saling seized a rifle and shot him. The wounded man was taken to the Providence Hospital, Wallace, where he died at 4 o'clock, Wednesday morning. Mrs. Saling was promptly acquitted by a coroner's jury.

Flames again menaced Murray, February 21, 1901, and it was with no little difficulty that the town was saved from destruction. The fire threatened seriously the Coeur d'Alene Company's large warehouse, and only a desperate half hour's fight kept the flames within bounds. A gasoline lamp explosion, in the rear of the postoffice building, was the cause of the fire. This building, with much of its contents, was totally destroyed, with a loss of \$2,000, partly insured.

The business enterprise of Murray in 1902 is represented as follows:

General stores—Murray Mercantile Company, J. C. Feehan, manager; M. Prager & Co., Ltd., Louis Prager, manager. Grocery and bakery—E. W. Burton. Hardware—Murray Hardware Company. W. P. Northup, manager. Druggist—Dr. George S. Leshner. Express and postoffice—C. C. Landes. Meat market—Fuller Bros. Millinery and dry goods—Mrs. Tena Schmidt; Mrs. Josephine Erwin. Restaurant—Mrs. Klepinger and sister. Hotels—Murray, George Gilpatrick; Louisville, Charles Manley. Rooming house Mrs. Martha McCorkingale. Blacksmith—Amos Watkins. Barber shop—Robert Wilkinson. Fruit stand—Frank Savage. Doctors—G. S. Leshner, Rova Alexander. School teachers—G. H. Dunn and wife. Justice of the Peace—Dr. G. S. Leshner. Constable—Ben Schneiderjamm. Livery—McCam & Dunn. Tailor—E. G. Tarbox.

#### KELLOGG

The original plat of the town of Kellogg was filed with the auditor of Shoshone county July 7, 1893. At that period the streets were Silver, Mill, Market, Portland, First, Main, Fifth and the Mullan road. To Mr. Robert Horn we are indebted for the following facts concerning the early history of Kellogg:

In September, 1885, Robert and Jonathan Ingalls located the flat below Wardner as a ranch four days after discovery of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine. These men were deeply impressed with the conviction that the district was destined to increase in importance

and in January, 1886, they laid out the town of Milo, named after Milo creek, along whose banks it was located. Of the original town site there were eight owners,—Robert Horn, Jonathan Ingalls, John M. Burke, Alfred Brile, Thomas Hanley, John A. Martin, Jr., Charles Sinclair and Jacob Goetz ("Dutch Jake"), the latter at present one of the proprietors of the Cœur d'Alene Theater, Spokane, Washington. The entire ranch, comprising 160 acres, was divided into town lots. Within the year following the name "Milo" was exchanged for that of Kellogg, in honor of N. S. Kellogg, discoverer of the Bunker Hill mine. At one period the town entered the contest for county seat distinction, but was defeated by Murray which, in turn, lost to Wallace. The pioneer business man of Milo was Morris Prager, who brought in the first stock of general merchandise in May, 1886. During the fall of 1885 Messrs. Horn & Sinclair began work on a hotel which was completed the following spring. At present it is the oldest building in the gulch and is occupied by the Fair store. Other pioneer business men were George McGinnis, John Polly, W. W. Calder and Edward Wilson. The political trend of thought among citizens of Kellogg is illustrated by the fact that of the ninety-two votes polled in 1886, eighty-eight of them were Republican. In the summer of 1886 a school house was erected at a cost of \$800. Miss Nettie Buck, niece of Judge Buck, was the first teacher employed. In the establishment of the school Mr. Horn was an important factor, being at that period acting in the capacity of town site agent.

Kellogg, as delineated by Mr. Horn, has always enjoyed the reputation of a moral town, the first law passed by the authorities prohibiting a "red light district," and which has since never been permitted to be established. Rev. J. B. Orr, Congregational minister at Wallace, preaches at Kellogg on alternate Sundays.

In 1901 the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mining company donated to the town of Kellogg one of the finest brick school houses in the state, costing \$8,000. At present the enrollment of the district, No. 9, is 107 boys and 96 girls; the total average attendance 166.5. Four teachers are employed, Alice Tarkington, James W. Hodge, S. Annette Bowman and Minnie C. Murphy. In 1886 the townsite company gave the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company fifteen acres of land for sidetrack purposes, and secured the road. The first train steamed into Kellogg in 1888.

#### BURKE.

If not the oldest, Burke is certainly one of the oldest mining towns in the Cœur d'Alene country, and is regarded as one of the most important camps in the district. Of the more prominent mines Burke is the home of the Hecla, Tiger-Poorman and Hercules, the latter being one of the most prominent of recent mineral discoveries. There are, in the immediate vicinity of Burke, aside from these great producers, prospect properties like the Sonora, Hummingbird, Burke, Anchor, Ajax, Oom Paul, Echo, Trade Dollar, Oreans

and others, all in various stages of development and many of which, it is safe to assume, are destined to show rich values. Burke is located on Canyon creek, seven miles from Wallace, with which it is connected by both the Northern Pacific and the O. R. & N. railroads.

The organization of the town of Burke dates from June 13, 1885, when at a meeting of Canyon Creek miners, out of thirty votes cast, twenty-nine were polled for the name of "Burke." The odd vote was cast for "Onealville." James Brady and Dan Martin were appointed to wait upon Mr. J. M. Burke and inform him of the action of the meeting. Thereafter Mr. Burke appeared at the meeting, thanked those present for the honor conferred upon him, and extended courtesies of a more substantial character to the miners. At that period the town consisted of twelve habitations, including tents, and one store under the management of Benjamin Stringham. Of the new town the Wallace Press, of January, 1888, said: "The town of Burke has two mines in operation, one concentrator (Tiger,) seventeen saloons, four general stores, one beer hall, two boarding houses, two hardware stores, one fruit and confectionery store, one butcher shop, one livery stable, one lawyer, one physician, one furniture store, one baker's shop, about 800 inhabitants, a large visiting element, the Canyon Creek railroad and not a hotel in town. There are two lots only that are suitable for hotel purposes, and these may be purchased in the future. From three to five carloads of ore are being shipped daily."

In 1888 Burke could boast of 300 buildings. One year previous the town had but twenty. In 1888 the South Fork Lead & Silver Company constructed a concentrator under the supervision of Otto Abeling. The Burke fire company was organized July 16, 1888, with twenty-two members and the following officers: J. C. House, chief; George Hardesty, treasurer; George H. Green, secretary; J. K. Waite, foreman; J. Davis, assistant foreman. The same year the Granite mine company constructed a concentrator, and a branch county jail was erected, 18x30 feet in size, built of wood and iron. Quoting from the Murray Sun, of May 17, 1887:

At a recent meeting of the citizens of Canyon creek, in the vicinity of the Tiger mine, Sunday, May 15, at which R. M. Dryden presided, and G. V. Byrnet acted as secretary, a committee was appointed to lay out a town site, make rules, etc. The chair named Jesse Tabor, James Brady, Michael Therriault, Theodore Jacoby and G. V. Byrnet. On Monday evening the meeting reconvened at McDonald's saloon. They reported substantially as follows, which report was adopted: That the town be known as Burke; that our main street be named Flidden, one cross street O'Neil, one south side street. Brady; that lots be 50x125 feet in size; that each lot must be recorded within ten days from date of location, and a substantial fence built around it, which shall hold good for sixty days pending substantial improvements; that all disputes shall be settled by a citizens' committee of five; that the recording fee be \$2; that 50 cents shall be collected from each lot owner to defray the expense of

surveying the town-site; that no person can take more than one lot of fifty feet front, and that no location can be made by proxy, except with the single provision that those who were absent and had cabins completed, or nearly so, were entitled to this privilege.

At this same meeting the Leland Mining District was organized and G. V. Byrnet was recommended for the position of deputy mineral recorder. The same year Burke enjoyed the unique distinction of being the only mining town known that ever secured a railroad before it had a wagon road. This year a school district was allotted to Burke, with William Graham, R. M. Dryden and Dr. J. C. House as trustees. The town was progressing rapidly and several hundred men were at work in the mines. The department grants a postoffice, insisting on calling it Bayard, and appointing R. H. Kello postmaster. Subsequently a vigorous protest is entered against this name and it is changed to Burke.

Thursday evening, May 17, 1888, a number of public-spirited citizens assembled and organized the Burke Water Power Company, placing the capital stock at \$2,000, divided into shares of \$5 each. S. S. Glidden was selected as president, William W. Hart, vice-president; P. O. Weber, second vice-president; G. V. Byrnet, secretary, and William Graham, treasurer. The pipe was furnished by J. R. Marks & Co., of Murray.

Early Monday morning, September 14, 1896, Burke was visited by a disastrous fire, entailing loss of life and destruction of the Tiger-Poorman Hotel. While the night cook was at work at the range a quantity of grease ignited and the room was soon enveloped in flames. Donaldson, the cook, ran upstairs, giving the alarm to the sleepers as rapidly as possible, who rushed forth in their night clothes, leaping from windows and dropping from the porch to save their lives. Annie Johnson, an employee of the hotel, fell twenty feet to the ground, receiving a bad shaking up, but was not otherwise injured. William O'Mera was burned to death in his room. His gold watch was found beside him, but the body was so badly charred as to be unrecognizable, all but the thighs being burned to a crisp. He was a pioneer in the country, about forty years of age, a native of Ireland, and had no relatives in this section. He was a member in good standing in the Burke Miners' Union and was buried by that organization in Union cemetery, Nine Mile gulch. Others who were injured were: W. P. Fought, badly burned; E. L. Searles, three ribs broken; Joseph Coburn, W. P. Waterman, Pat and Martin McHale and Thomas Smith. They were taken to the Providence Hospital, Wallace. The hotel was completely destroyed. It was located thirty feet east of a mill, the roof of which caught fire, and for awhile it looked as if there would be entailed a loss of at least \$100,000. The entire loss was \$10,000, of which \$5,500 was covered by insurance.

Educational matters have from the first engaged the attention of the best citizens of Burke. The

school, which is in District No. 11, is taught by Alice Fahey, principal, and Miss Dunham, assistant. There are enrolled fifty-seven boys and forty-four girls, and the average attendance is sixty-six and four-tenths. The district supports a nine months' school.

#### GEM.

Midway between the towns of Wallace and Burke, on the same lines of railways that connect the two places, is the mountain town of Gem. Here is located the great Helena-Frisco mine, and its surrounding prospects, many of which are under process of development. "For at least half a century to come," declare mining experts, "Gem will maintain its standard among the prominent lead and silver camps of the Cœur d'Alenes." At present Gem is a lively, enterprising town which, although it suffered severely during the low price of lead and silver, has resumed its place among the actively energetic output stations of this wonderful mining district. The town is situated four miles below Burke, in the same canyon, and from the Governor's report, in 1886, it is learned that there were at that period two hundred people in the vicinity of the new works of the Gem and San Francisco mines. The excellent water supply of Gem is obtained from a spring in the gulch north of the town, the fall of which is three hundred feet. The school district, No. 16, supports a graded school of one hundred and ninety-four pupils—Ninety-four boys and one hundred girls—and the average attendance is one hundred and twelve. The teachers are Mary E. Halpin, principal; Kathryn M. O'Rourke, May McKenzie. Two miles above Gem, toward Burke, is the postoffice of Mace, of which Miss Clara Hooper is postmistress. This is the home of the Standard mine, and the shipping point of its valuable output. The town is situated on the right-of-way of the Northern Pacific and O. R. & N. W. railways, with an immediate and surrounding population of two hundred and fifty or three hundred people. The hotel is conducted by Charles McKinnis, and White & Bender and M. J. Flohr are proprietors of mercantile establishments in the town. A saloon is conducted by Friedman & Company.

#### KINGSTON.

At the mouth of the north, where it forms a confluence with the south, fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, is situated the town of Kingston. As early as April 28, 1884, the Cœur d'Alene Pioneer, published at Murray, said:

"At the present steamboat landing in the Cœur d'Alene river the new town of Kingston is located. Wagons run along the old Mullan road to Jackass station, about nine miles distant, where the trail to Eagle begins. Kingston contains about two dozen tents and the same number of log buildings. The Spokane & Cœur d'Alene Stage Company are running a line of wagons from Kingston to Jackass station, where they connect with saddle trains for Eagle

City. The trail is shoveled and graded through eight feet of snow and the stage company intends to replace it with a wagon road as quickly as possible."

From the Eagle of the same year we learn that the new town was enjoying "a tremendous boom consequent on the report that it is to be the head of navigation for the present year." Over one hundred buildings were then erected and different business enterprises established. In July, 1888, the attention of the citizens was directed mainly to the new railroad then being graded through the town. Kingston is located on the line of the Northern Pacific, about one-half mile south of the O., R. & N., the latter road being at present the only line in operation, high water having forced the abandonment of the Northern Pacific. The school report of Kingston, District No. 5, is as follows: Number of boys enrolled, fourteen; girls, thirteen; total, twenty-seven. There are eight months' school, taught by Edwin Smith. The average attendance is twenty.

#### WEIPPE.

Weippe is the trading point of the prairie and region which bears that name in the southern portion of Shoshone county. The town-site is on the northern end of the prairie, on Ford's creek. R. J. Anderson owns a general store, which, though not on the town-site, is really a portion of the town; Wellington Landon, the pioneer settler, conducts a small establishment, in which he dispenses refreshments of various kinds to the weary traveler; Frank Gaffney has a small general store; John Tory a blacksmith shop, and W. W. Gardner conducts the Weippe Hotel and livery barn, and also the postoffice. In 1895 a comfortable little schoolhouse was erected by the district, and here school is maintained for six months during the year. At the present time there are eighteen pupils under the instruction of Miss Coontz. R. J. Anderson's saw mill is near the town of Weippe, a plant having a capacity of about 16,000 feet of lumber a day, and employing many men. Three and a half miles west of town a smaller mill is operated by the Barry Brothers. Tributary to Weippe is a prosperous stock-raising and farming community, and the prospect that the town will increase materially in the future is flattering. It would seem that development of the vast timber resources in the neighborhood of Weippe would alone prove an incentive to the growth of a town of respectable size.

#### DELTA.

Delta is situated on Beaver, at the mouth of Trail, creek. There is only a semblance of the old placer center now left. The Mascot Gold Mining Company has acquired the ground upon which the town stood, and is at present engaged in removing buildings, fences, etc. At one period Delta had 1,000 inhabitants, and was a formidable rival of Murray, but with the decline of placer industry in the North Fork country it steadily fell off until there were left only a

handful of the former population. Two years ago the dredge company entered the field and acquired the claims upon which the town is located. Aside from dredge work there is little to maintain a town at this point. Individual prospectors and miners go either to Murray or Wallace for supplies. The mining company, however, has set aside a small tract of land just above the old town, and on this ground the few business buildings needed in the future will be built. Already Thomas Shuster, an '83 pioneer, has erected a commodious and comfortable hotel on the new site and other business men contemplate a revival of building. Should future conditions demand a large town there is no doubt but that the ground can be secured. Mrs. Emma McNall is Delta's postmistress, and she, with her husband, also conducts a small store.

#### THIARD.

Another of the North Fork's old placer towns is Thiard, formerly Myrtle, although with the exception of a few residences and one business house, nothing of importance remains of a once lively and bustling mining camp. In 1885-6 the population of "Myrtle" was close to a thousand people, and there was more gold dust handled at that point than in any other place in the Cœur d'Alenes. The town was named after the daughter of one of the locators of the Myrtle claims. Several years ago the postoffice was abandoned, but subsequently re-established. The name Myrtle had been taken by another town in the state, however, so the place was christened Thiard, in honor of one of its pioneers. It is situated on Trail creek, one mile east of Delta. By numerous individual miners there are a number of claims still being worked, and with reasonable success. George Woods is the postmaster, merchant and landlord.

#### GREER.

Another thriving reservation town, situated on the Clearwater Short Line Railway, in southern Shoshone county, is Greer. It is the first station below Kamiah and the first above Orofino, four miles above the mouth of Jim Ford's creek. The site is similar to that of Stites in that it is on a narrow strip of land in the bed of Clearwater canon, which at this point is precipitous and narrow. Greer is the gateway to southern Shoshone county; practically all shipping is done from here; here is situated the old Greer ferry, connecting the town with Nez Perces prairie. Two excellent wagon roads climb the sides of the canon at this point, neither road having a grade averaging over 10 per cent. The road into the Weippe and Pierce City regions is an old one, but the one going to the prairie was constructed by John Greer, aided by a few settlers, in 1890.

The settlement at this point of the river dates back to 1861, when Colonel William Craig and Jacob Schultz built a ferry here to accommodate travel to the Oro Fino mines. The Witts, Caleb and his son

James, conducted the ferry for a time; then Schultz took over the property and operated it until 1870. He was followed by John D. Reed, who acted as ferryman for four years, after which D. W. C. Dunwell purchased the property. The ferry was destroyed at the time of the Nez Perces Indian war. John Greer and John Molloy acquired possession of the historic ferry in the fall of 1877. Mr. Greer subsequently purchasing Molloy's interest. He is now sole owner. The boat is first class and is well maintained by its owner, who is as well known in central Idaho as any other man in the region.

When the railroad came up the Clearwater in 1899 Mr. Greer formed a partnership with John Dunn and platted a town-site on the north forty acres of the former's homestead. Seventeen acres additional were subsequently platted, making the aggregate size of the town-site fifty-seven acres. To the railroad company a right-of-way fifty feet in width was donated, together with a tract of land 1,000x250 feet, the latter being for yard purposes. The company has rewarded this generous action by building an extensive system of sidetracks at this point and a commodious depot. Usually a new town's pioneer enterprise is a store; a blacksmith shop led the van in Greer. William Varner and John Bush built such a shop on the town-site in the spring of 1889. John Gamble ran up a livery stable; in October came E. T. Lensegraff, John and Albert Carlson, and they opened a general store under the firm name of Carlson Brothers & Company. Albert Carlson and Mr. Lensegraff still conduct the business. The succeeding general mercantile store was that of the Clearwater Mercantile Company, composed of Edward Crosson and Duke Robbins, who came to Greer in the spring of 1900. Later the business was purchased by Means & Bell, and subsequently the Noble Brothers secured the property.

This same spring William Davis erected a store in Greer which he sold to Erb Brothers in 1902. The first hotel was called the Montana House, and was conducted in a portion of Carlson Brothers & Company's store building by R. W. Tanner. This hostelry was established in the fall of 1899. Mr. Tanner was succeeded in 1900 by Carlson Brothers & Company, and they in turn by W. P. Wilson. Two years ago the latter built a new hotel building across the street from the old one, and subsequently sold it to J. I. Coontz, the present proprietor. Such is a condensed history of the beginning of Greer.

In 1902 John Greer presented to the school district a site for a suitable edifice, and a small structure was at once erected on the ground. The first term was taught by Miss Cora Fabrique. Miss Lulu Pal-

merton is the present school mistress and has under her instruction fifteen pupils. A nine months' school term is maintained. As yet there are no churches in the town, though this step of progress will, doubtless, shortly be taken by the community. Two large warehouses are required to handle the grain which is shipped annually from Greer, that of the Vollmer Clearwater Company, of Lewiston, and Kerr, Gifford & Company, of Portland. From M. B. Erb, manager of the former warehouse, which handles approximately three-fifths of the business, it was learned that his house bought nearly \$40,000 worth of grain last season. This firm purchased 5,554 sacks of wheat, 12,271 sacks of flax, 4,387 sacks of oats and 4,450 sacks of barley, practically all of which came from Nez Perces prairie.

At present Greer is an unincorporated village, containing only about one hundred people, but it is steadily growing and will, doubtless, continue to grow for several years, as the country tributary fully warrants a much larger trading point on the river. The size and importance of the Pierce City mining district also favor Greer to a great extent. Nearly all the traffic to that region passes through the town. The Pierce City Stage Company operates a six-times-a-week conveyance between Greer and Pierce City, the line being conducted by Samuel Elben. A summary of the business houses and professional men of Greer closes this article:

General stores—Carlson & Lensegraff, Erb Brothers, Noble Brothers. Hotel—J. I. Coontz. Drug store—Harry M. Richardson. Livery barn—Charles Stenzil. Blacksmith shop—William Varner, John Greer. Cigars, confectionery, etc.—E. Howard Dulmage. Barber—Joseph Bradley. Postmaster—Patrick Keane. Northern Pacific station agent—J. S. Hall.

#### AHSAHKA.

At the mouth of the north fork of the Clearwater is situated the little trading town of Ahsahka. This peculiarly named hamlet was called into existence by the building of the railroad through the canyon, which widens out into a miniature valley at this point, and the erection of McLean Brothers' saw mill near the junction of the two streams. This saw mill has a capacity of 20,000 feet a day, requiring the assistance of many men around the mill, on the river and in the woods. All tillable land is owned by Indians, and Ahsahka possesses one of the five Indian churches on the reservation. A. M. Pierce & Son opened a store here in 1899, which is at present owned and conducted by T. Y. Cox. Mrs. Cox acts as postmistress and Frank Surprise conducts a hotel.

## CHAPTER VI

### DESCRIPTIVE.

Shoshone county is one of the important divisions of what is colloquially known as the "Panhandle" of Idaho. From Montana it is separated by its eastern boundary, the Bitter Root, and their northerly extending spurs, the far-famed Cœur d'Alene mountains. These, with Shoshone county's southern boundary, the Lolo fork, and a line northward from the Clearwater, near the Seventh Standard parallel, to a point in the immediate vicinity of Lake Pend Oreille, inclose, in an area of 4,400 square miles, one of the richest mineral producing sections of the United States. The census of 1900 gives the county a population of 11,950.

As Shoshone is the oldest county in the state, created December 21, 1861, so, too, it is the richest in mineral wealth. Its history, comparatively recent, when considered in connection with those of other states, and which is treated in extenso in another chapter of this work, is punctuated with surprising and unexpected discoveries, mineral strikes under abnormal conditions, acute and sensational crises in industrial circles, but always steadily progressive and constantly developing new and valuable resources.

The general contour of Shoshone county, from the Lolo fork to its northern limits, is a succession of mountain ranges, from two to eight thousand feet in height, seared and seamed with canyons and gulches, through which wind and twist in innumerable convolutions sparkling streams of the purest water, alive with salmon and trout and affording the one indispensable requisite to profitable mining. The fauna is represented by elk, bear, deer, moose and mountain sheep. Grouse, pheasants and ptarmigan are abundant, and the more ambitious hunter may seek, not unsuccessfully, the cougar, lynx and bob-cat. It is still a wide field for the prospector and the many rumors of lost mines, abandoned ledges, yet rich with fabulous indications, are never-failing incentives held before the eyes of enthusiastic explorers.

When more amply developed the lumber interests of Shoshone county will constitute a source of great wealth. A dense growth of pine, fir, cedar, hemlock and spruce timber lines the banks of rivers and creeks and spreads over the flanks of the mountains. Conspicuous to the south branch of the Clearwater lie

extensive reaches of agricultural and grazing lands, not thickly settled even at the present day, but which in the future are destined to become the comfortable homes of thousands. Since 1860 placer mining on Oro Fino creek has been prosecuted with varying success, but activity in the later methods of quartz mining is constantly increasing.

Climatic conditions in Shoshone county are, probably, more varied than in any other locality in the state. Light winters prevail along the Clearwater river, snow never being sufficient to warrant the purchase of hand-sleds or sleighs. To the north and east one experiences sharp fluctuations in climate, varying with the distance traveled and altitude gained. Ten miles from the Clearwater river there is an abundance of snow in the winter months, and residents enjoy excellent sleighing, while a distance of thirty or forty miles insures sleighing from December until March, and through the months of January and February severe cold weather prevails, averaging from fifteen to twenty degrees below zero. Throughout the northern and eastern portions of the county the winter season is not so severe as it is on the same latitude east of the Rocky mountains. Quoting from the North Idaho Home Finder, published at Orofino: "The summer nights are comfortably cool, no mosquitoes, and a shady spot is pleasant and agreeable in warm weather. There are no cyclones in Shoshone county and a sun-stroke has never been known. Stock, such as cattle, sheep, horses, hogs and mules, feed on the river ranges the year round, and are found in good condition every month in the year."

The United States Geological Survey of 1900 gives the various altitudes of Shoshone county as follows:

Osburn, 2,521 feet; Summit (two-mile divide), 4,081 feet; Beaver Station, 2,785 feet; Delta, 2,517 feet; Murray Summit, 3,321 feet; Littlefield, 2,930 feet; Raven, 3,060 feet; Sullivan, 3,477 feet; Summit (between Idaho and M.), 4,862 feet; Wallace, 2,728 feet; Gem, 3,197 feet; Burke, 3,736 feet; Glidden Pass (Bitter Root), 5,768 feet; Dobson Pass (county road), 4,174 feet.

Writing upon the conditions and possibilities of the Cœur d'Alenes in 1891, Mr. H. W. Ross said:

As to the permanency of the productiveness of the mines of the district, it is a matter of great importance and always subject to considerable discussion. Opinions on such things are largely a matter of personal judgment, and correct conclusions hardly come within the range of human possibility. The dynamic forces that distributed the mineral wealth of the earth seem to have acted in few places the same way. Characteristic features that are significant of much in one place have little significance in another. In this respect *Coeur d'Alene* is an anomaly. Miners who were familiar with the characteristic features of the principal mining camps of the continent regarded the geological structures and dispositions of ores in the *Coeur d'Alenes* with doubt and unfavorable opinions. Miners who believed that they had seen all the conditions peculiar to veins and ore, and entertained the idea that some of these conditions were essential to profitable mines, were not the ones who undertook the development of the mines of this district, but mostly men whose minds were not hampered by experience elsewhere, or with fixed opinions that any particular features were essential to mines, except ore, and it is safe to say that these men have not only been successful in an ordinary way, but beyond their most sanguine expectations.

The best judgment on undeveloped prospects is liable to err, but as developments proceed the predominating tendency is usually a safe guide. The mineralization of a particular portion of the earth is usually by the same agency and the same characteristics prevail throughout. In this respect the mines of *Coeur d'Alene* are remarkable. The surface values were, indeed, meagre, and without many of those conditions indicating productiveness of ore, and the predominating tendencies are the expansion of ore bodies and productiveness of ore, as explorations are directed downward. There have been some remarkable instances of this character in the development of the district's mines, and it is well worthy of going on record. The peculiar geological structure covers a large area of country, and the same predominating tendencies prevail throughout. It is evident that these ores are not incidental to any other feature, but that they are permanent and fixed features of the geological structure, and that they will continue to produce to a depth as far as modern mining appliances will extract it.

Geologically speaking, the formation is closely bedded schists of the same general character, occasionally grading into quartzite, and in places alternating with slate. At one place in the midst of the district a granite dome seems to have protruded through the bedded rocks, but no other eruptive rocks appear in the district. The lines of strike of these stratified rocks are nearly due east and west and tilted up to angles varying from forty-five degrees from the horizon to nearly vertical. The mineralization or deposition of ores throughout the district is a subject of considerable controversy, some contending that the ores are contained in filled fissures, or veins interposed between beds of schistose rocks, while others argue that but few, or none, of the mines are veins at all, but simply mineralized country rocks, especially at *Wardner*, where the ore-bearing ground is of such unusual width as to almost preclude any idea of a vein in the usual sense. The mineralized rock is identical with the country formation on either side, and entirely conformable to the dip and strike of the stratification.

The theory is that the minerals were deposited and held in solution in a gaseous form at the same period as the sedimentary beds, and that the metamorphosis of the sedimentary materials and mineral matter to a crystalline texture was contemporaneous, and by the same agency, and that throughout subsequent disturbance in mountain making and the tilting up of these metamorphic beds the ore and rocks retained their relation to each other; and that the ore-bearing ground is but a mineralized zone of indefinite width. Evidence in support of this is that in places clean rock grades insensibly into clean galena within the same plane of stratification, and that these planes are conformable to the dip and strike of the country rock. This mineralized zone at *Wardner* is known to be 500 feet wide in places, and extends from the *Miners' Delight*, near the *Sullivan*, to the *Tyler*, nearly one mile in length. Near the *Sullivan* two parallel claims are located upon the

zone, each of them with large outcrops of ore. It is also well demonstrated by underground explorations, through the *Sullivan* mine, into the *Mammoth*, the adjoining claim.

To the admiration-compelling beauties of the natural scenery of the *Coeur d'Alenes* no pen of the historian can do adequate justice. Innumerable points of interest are found by the traveler through the mountains, be he prospector, pleasure-seeker or emigre. Temporary hardships incidental to such an enterprise are rewarded many fold by awesome sublimities, or quiet, sequestered landscapes, tinted by the unrivaled brush of nature. The old *Mullan* road winds through the most attractive portions of the *Coeur d'Alenes*. This is a government highway, originally constructed for the purpose of providing transportation facilities between *Fort Walla Walla* and *Fort Benton*, previous to the advent of the *Northern Pacific Railroad*. For many years it was a trail for whites and Indians alike, and even now it is utilized by the *Flatheads* in their annual incursions through the *Bitter Root* mountains and into the interior of northern Idaho.

Included in the list of minerals found in *Shoshone* county are: Gold, in placers and quartz; tellurium; native, crystallized, wire and flaked silver; copper, sulphide, arsenical and carbonate; antimony, sulphide; magnesia, associated with iron; zinc blende; spathic iron, iron pyrites, arsenical iron; silver-bearing grey copper; lead in the following forms—galena or sulphide, anglesite, cerussite, pyromorphite, platnerite—magnesian; granite; talc; slate; quartz; quartzite.

Platnerite, one of the minerals named, is rare, having been found in but few places in the United States. In *Shoshone* county there are two mines from which platnerite has been taken in limited quantities. These mines are the *You Like*, at *Mullan*, and the *Mammoth*, at *Burke*. In 1891 men commissioned by the Smithsonian Institute, *Washington, D. C.*, came to *Mullan* and obtained specimens of this rare mineral deposit. The lead crystals found in *Shoshone* county are generally associated with wire silver, and the following mines have produced some beautiful specimens of this ore: *Custer*, *Sierra Nevada*, *Last Chance* and *Mammoth*. The *Gem* mine furnished some fine specimens of pyromorphite, and a number of rare crystals were obtained from the *Mammoth*. The upper workings of the *Frisco* contained beautiful specimens of cerussite, exact duplicates of some found in *Bavaria*. The *Nellie* mine is noted for spathic iron and antimonial copper. From the towns of *Murray* and *Pierce* have been secured handsome specimens in the forms of nuggets and gold quartz. Zinc blende is found associated with galena, and, as a rule, is easily eliminated by concentration. In the *North Fork* country is an excellent grade of copper, while along *Pine creek* is found a fine quality of antimony.

Wherever mill "tailings," or "concretes," impregnate water flowing through producing land, the latter is reduced to a worthless condition. This is the condition of the south fork of the *Coeur d'Alene* river from *Mullan* westward. The stream is, also, rendered poisonous to cattle and other species of stock. In consequence of this a number of lawsuits have been insti-

tuted against various mining companies. For the purpose of obviating this incalculable damage, work has recently been begun on what is to be, eventually, a large dam across the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene, at the mouth of Pine creek, seven miles below Wardner. It is anticipated that by this means the massive affair will retain all the "tailings" which at present flow down the river and into Lake Coeur d'Alene, for the succeeding ten or fifteen years. The work is the joint enterprise of various mining companies along the stream. It is sincerely hoped that this costly dam will be the means of preventing the destruction of property in the future. The "tailings" contain values of two dollars a ton, and it is thought that the enormous pile of "low grade ores" may be worked to advantage when more delicate machinery is invented to treat it.

Canyon and Nine Mile creeks, converging at Wallace, and debouching into the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, are wonderful regions when one considers the range of their possibilities, together with the amount of development and industrial activity already in progress. In the main the hanging walls of Canyon creek are more silicious than the foot-walls, the fissures cutting through the country rock about north, sixty-five degrees, west, and varying in dip from vertical to eighty degrees to the north, or south, cutting the bedding planes on trend and dip. Belts of quartzite and slate cut through this district. Granite dykes cut through in the vicinity of Gem.

On Nine Mile creek the geological formation is mainly slate for the first few miles. The Granite mine is in the quartzite belt, between two granite dykes, the only one of its kind in the country. Well-defined veins attain a depth of about 1,000 feet; tunnel mines and fissure veins, the same trend and dip as in Canyon creek, and the prevailing ore is the same. The mining district in the vicinity of Mullan is nearly identical, geologically, with that of Canyon creek. All sedimentary rock in the Wardner district is plain quartzite (sandstone changed by heat and pressure). The foot-wall is stratified quartzite; the hanging wall a blocky and more sandy quartzite. The limits of the zone are indicated, mainly, by "petering out," and decrease of dynamic action which formed the original zone in which the ore was deposited. The float-wall, or master fissure, trends north, fifty degrees, west, and dips from thirty-five to forty-five degrees southwest. There are continuous ore bodies, with the exception of intervals, for half a mile along the length of the vein, in which there are two series of ore shoots, hanging and foot-ore bodies. Toward the extreme west of the Wardner belt the master fissure strikes into, and becomes merged with, slate contact. The width of the ore body varies from six or eight to seventy feet.

Picturesque north Shoshone county is not, as yet, a vacation Mecca for the annual tourist. What the Adirondacks were to the Knickerbocker settlers of Manhattan a century ago; what the Yellowstone Park and Yosemite Valley were to the average business man of the middle west five decades ago, the region of the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene river is, today,

to almost the entire world. Writing in his paper, the Murray Sun, Editor Adam Aulbach says of this erstwhile terra incognita:

"The North Fork river region, although it has been penetrated by sportsmen and trappers for the past fifteen years, is still an unknown country—a sealed book. Even prospectors have very seldom ventured into the region. \* \* \* To a person prepared with heavily nailed shoes, not high or low gum boots, the wading in the limpid stream, above its confluence with Prichard creek, is not disagreeable. The bed is rocky, mostly round boulders, and very slippery. The water, in what are termed pools, is seldom three feet in depth; the most that is waded in is not over eighteen inches, and so clear that every pebble may be seen. There are frequent pools of considerable depth in which the forest and sky are perpetually mirrored. In fact the entire distance we traveled was a succession of long, shallow rapids, with projecting rocks and boulders, against which the water dashes in everlasting glee, and long pools as smooth as glass that form miniature lakes in their wonderful beauty. With majestic sweep the river courses along between low banks and high, rugged bluffs, never less than one hundred feet wide, but mainly one hundred and fifty. With two exceptions, the valley, to the mouth of Big creek, is narrow, walled in on either side by crooked mountain ranges, unexplored by man. There is fine timber everywhere, from the water's edge to the mountain's crest. On the bottom lands are large cedars, many of them measuring thirty feet in circumference near the ground. There is a lovely flat at what is known as Chicago Crossing, extending half a mile back. There is another at the mouth of Big creek, but densely covered with timber. It is a glorious stream, and a true sportsman's paradise."

The north fork of Clearwater river constitutes the northern boundary of what is termed southern Shoshone county. Between that river and the Lolo Fork, the latter the extreme southern boundary of the county, is a vast tract of mountainous, heavily timbered country, interspersed with meadows whose abundant resources have as yet hardly been primarily developed. A portion of the Bitter Root forest reserve lies in Shoshone county, north of the Lolo Fork and east of Pierce City. Within and without the boundaries of this reserve are billions of feet of the finest timber in the northwest, white, yellow and black pine, white and red fir, cedar, spruce and tamarack. And lying beneath these forests is a vast mineralized region, carrying gold, silver, lead, iron, copper and coal, the surface of which has barely been scarred by the pick of the miner. Here, too, may be found some of the finest hay and grain land in the state, and grazing lands for thousands of head of stock. While it is a country of varied and magnificent resources they are, as yet, but feebly comprehended by the less than 2,000 inhabitants within the limits of southern Shoshone county. The most ordinary foresight can anticipate the day when these broad, cavernous canyons will ring with the stroke of the lumberman's axe and the continuous hum of sawmills; a time when the sparkling, dashing,

mountain torrents, now the habitat of gamey trout, will be utilized to spin the wheels of industry; when the, as yet, undeveloped meadow lands will respond generously to the efforts of the farmer, and the richly timbered lands shall have been transformed into grain and stock farms; when stamp mills and hydraulic plants will be robbing this earth of its mineral for transformation into the metal of commerce—the currency of the world.

Actual sight lends forceful inspiration to a description. And it was this truism that led the writer to make a reconnaissance into this southern portion of Shoshone county. This was in April last. It was a period when the earth was still snowbound, not the most propitious season in which to "spy out" any land, and one could hardly hope to view this goodly country at its best. Still, even this invasion was fruitful of gratifying results. Ascent to the high table land lying east of Clearwater river was made from Greer over an excellent grade, between three and four miles long. On reaching the summit an inspiring scene was presented. Fifteen hundred feet below wound the Clearwater, a silken ribbon between precipitous canyon walls. Scattered along its banks were a few habitations, gardens and grain fields, and at one point a narrow line of huddled frame buildings through which ran two gleaming lines of metal—the village of Greer and its railroad track. From above the snow-line one could gaze on the lower altitudes, clothed in garb of brightest green, prophetic of summer's appearance, and the charm of the picture was further enhanced by the sight of butter-cups, violets and other floral offerings of spring, in bloom along the road to the summit. Far across the long, serpentine canyon could be seen the rolling prairies of Nez Perces county, and the heavy growth of timber lying north of them. In the greater distance Craig's mountain reared its snow-crowned peak above the grand undulating prairies at its feet, and still farther to the west and south a broken, jagged, white sky-line marked the location of the Salmon river and Seven Devils ranges of mountains, the nearest of which was sixty miles distant. East of this view point the landscape sweeps away in long, rolling swells, parks and meadows alternating.

To the eastward is the Fraser country, so named after the postoffice established in that section. Magnificent groves of yellow pine cast shadows across the rich, black loam upon which they thrive in stately beauty. As one continues along the road numerous dwellings of pioneers fall into view, accentuated occasionally by improved farms, and not infrequently hideous fields of stumps; rough, but eloquent testimony of a partially developed ranch. Included in the Fraser country is a strip of land about five miles in width, lying along the north side of Lolo creek for a distance of twelve miles from its mouth. Here the chief industry is stock-raising, although considerable wheat and other cereals are cultivated. The rolling hills in this vicinity are densely timbered and sparsely populated. Crossing a rather swampy stretch of country, tamarack being the predominating timber, at the end of a fourteen mile ride, the beautiful Weippe prairie bursts

upon the view. This, too, is a region of alternating forest and meadow, although what is recognized is Weippe prairie proper, lies in the form of a circle fringed with forest. The prairie is a level meadow, perhaps two miles in diameter, and through it simultaneously winds Jim Ford's creek. Here have been held, in earlier days, innumerable Indian councils, and for years it was their favorite camping ground. In summer time this historic place was frequented by the Nez Perces. They erected hundreds of lodges, fished and hunted in rippling mountain streams and surrounding game resorts, smoked the pipe of peace or tripped the hideous measures of the war dance. Reluctantly the swart Indian yielded this spot of beauty to the invading white man. He called it the "Weippe," signifying a place of teepees, or "wickiups," a camping and a council ground. And by the name of Weippe prairie has it ever since been known.

But the Pierce City mines were discovered. By thousands the whites passed through the Weippe, driving before them the Indians, although for several years subsequently the red man continued to haunt its precincts and hold therein annual encampments. In the latter 'seventies permanent settlers succeeded stock men, and thereafter population continued to increase in a gratifying ratio until now it is all under cultivation and improved, with comfortable farm houses and ample barns, corrals and granaries.

During the year 1884 the government surveyed a large portion of the country lying between the Lolo and Clearwater, and the official opening of this territory was immediately followed by an army of settlers. Four years later, in 1888, a town was laid out on the northern border of the prairie, and named Weippe. Approximate size of the portion which is thickly settled is about twenty-five square miles, although, as before mentioned, the main Weippe prairie is not more than half that size. An estimate of the producing capacity of the land, furnished by farmers in that section, accords timothy hay the first place, which averages three tons to the acre. Oats yield fifty, barley between eighty and ninety bushels per acre, while vegetables and the hardy fruits are raised in large quantities. The soil, a black, vegetable loam, lies about three feet deep, upon a strata of clay, and which is considered an excellent hardpan for the conservation of moisture. The average altitude of this section, as given by Wellington Landon, pioneer settler and owner of the town-site of Weippe, is, approximately, 3,000 feet. Two sawmills, perennially industrious, cut an excellent quality of pine, fir, cedar, tamarack and less important woods. Bands of cattle are not large, ranging from ten to fifty head, but for this number excellent feed is still found. Jim Ford's creek is named after a pioneer wood dealer of Lewiston. Ford came up the Clearwater to this stream, where he cut logs, floated them down the river to Lewiston and converted them into stove wood. Ford's creek is a broad, swift stream and a populous haunt of the finny tribe during the summer and fall. It affords ample water power, and this is, at present, utilized to a great extent. Two miles below Weippe prairie the stream is broken by a

graceful waterfall whose murmur may easily be heard, on a clear day, so far away as Weippe. The creek, after leaving the prairie, enters a canyon through which it flows to the Clearwater, debouching into that stream four miles above Oro Fino.

After leaving Weippe prairie the road passes over small ridges and up several streams, lined with pretty meadows, until a low mountain divide, separating Oro Fino creek from Ford's creek, is reached. This is at a point about five miles west of Pierce City. Here one enters a portion of the far-famed white pine belt of northern and central Idaho, and a magnificent piece of timber it is. This timber is of the finest grade and improves in quality and size as the Bitter Root summit is approached. The Weyerhaeuser syndicate's holdings, amounting to nearly 100,000 acres of white pine, lie adjacent to Pierce City. During the past two years practically every valuable quarter section has been appropriated by scrip filings, and under the stone and timber act. Last season hundreds went into this district and many are still searching for unoccupied tracts. This timber will run from 1,500,000 to 4,000,000 feet to the quarter section. As clear pine lumber now sells at not less than \$30 per thousand feet at the railroad, some idea of the values tied up in this immense timber belt may be gained. The entire district is traversed by streams, many of them large enough for logging purposes. Still, the main timber bodies are destined to be tapped by railroads in the future. From the summit of the divide, west of Pierce City, may be gained a fair idea of the country farther inland. With the exception of meadows on the creeks a vast forest covers every foot of the region. From the crest of French mountain, a high divide separating Oro Fino from Oro Grande, creek, the summits of this most rugged and wildest of Idaho mountain chains can be seen. The altitude of the low divide west of Pierce City is, approximately, 4,000, while that of French mountain must be, at least, 6,000 feet. Pierce City is 3,000 feet above the sea level.

It is claimed by residents, and indisputable evidence has borne out the claim, that the meadows along the creeks of this region produce the finest qualities of hay, grain and fruit. Frank Carle, owner of a portion of the townsite of Pierce City, has harvested forty bushels of wheat to the acre, and cuts annually three tons of timothy to the acre. Oro Fino, Lolo and Ford's creeks are the largest streams in this section, their waters flowing into the Clearwater. The Lolo heads at the summit of the Bitter Root range; the Oro Fino and Ford's creeks, about forty miles in length, head further down the slope. All flow westward, the Oro Fino being the most northerly. North of Oro Fino creek a high divide separates the watershed of that stream from the north fork of the Clearwater, the largest branch of this famous river. From its headwaters this stream flows, or rather leaps, through narrow, densely timbered canyons, and hundreds of smaller branches gush forth from precipitous mountain sides to the very summit of the Bitter Root range, contributing their crystal waters to the formation of the mighty torrent below. Its most easterly

feeders have never been thoroughly explored. Brave is the man and skillful should be his woodcraft, if he aims to penetrate the broken wilds, among which are the hidden sources of the north fork. It is a primeval region, haunted by moose, elk, bears, cougars, deer and other wild game, a region of impassable canyons, stifling forests and hoary mountain peaks.

Along the eastern canyon of the Clearwater the country is, for the most part, considerably broken and timbered, mainly with yellow pine, for a distance of eight or ten miles back, after which an increasing amount of white pine is found. Practically the canyon bottoms is all under cultivation, and every tillable spot on the canyon's side has been eagerly appropriated by the homeseeker. West of the town of Orofino there are many fine farms, the character of the country being similar to that of the Fraser district, already described. The principal industry is stock-raising. Six miles west of Orofino is the postoffice and settlement of Blake, at which there are a store and postoffice combined, controlled by Edwin Blake. Four years ago, on land owned by Isaac Gregg, a comfortable school house was erected. At present it is attended by nineteen pupils, who are instructed by Chester W. Groves. A petition has been presented to the commissions of Shoshone county asking for an appropriation of \$1,000 for the purpose of opening a trail on the north fork, from Ahsahka to Big Island, a distance of fifty miles. To this fund it is expected that many private subscriptions will be added, and the trail immediately constructed. This will afford an outlet to a large section of grazing country and several promising mining districts.

The foregoing description of Shoshone county, cursory though it be in many respects, outlines the chief characteristics of the northern and southern portions of this minor political division of Idaho's "Panhandle." In directing attention to a section whose principal source of wealth lies in its mineral deposits, it follows as a corollary, that the description would be incomplete and unsatisfactory devoid of a general review of its

#### MINES AND MINING.

Commenting upon the important problem of practical mining in the Coeur d'Alenes, Mr. W. H. Ross says:

"The natural facilities offer exceptional opportunities for economical mining. In most places the angle of the hills rises abruptly from the gulches, affording opportunities for deep explorations by tunnels. The ore, as taken from the mines, is not in marketable condition, but requires concentration. This is done by a very complete but inexpensive process of crushing, screening and "jigging." So cheap is the process of assorting and dressing the ore that but little care is taken in mining it. The ground is worked in large breasts and stopes, and everything that contains ore is put through the mill. In some places large bodies of clear galena are found, and this is sacked and shipped direct from the mine, but the bulk of the value occurs in greater or less quantities of galena, des-

seminated through a large extent of rock. These mills are ingenious and practical contrivances, being almost automatic. Large quantities of water are used in dressing the ore, and the mills may be said to be only huge washing machines. The product of the mills is called "concentrates," and has a value of about thirty ounces of silver and sixty per cent. lead per ton."

Through the northern portion of the county, from Kingston, a small station on the line of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's Idaho extension, situated on the western boundary of Shoshone county, to the Bitter Root mountains, on the east, extends what is known as the silver-lead belt, development of which is still in its infancy. This El Doradian territory lies between the north and south forks of the Coeur d'Alene river, whose confluence is at Ena, near the western boundary of the county. Aside from this vast reach of untold ore values there are two distinct "gold belts," one north of the south fork, and the other, the "Pierce City belt," or "Pierce District belt," in the southern portion of the county. The important position of Shoshone county in the mineral group of our national industries may be satisfactorily estimated by the fact that its output of lead amounts to nearly one-half of all the lead mined in the United States. The following table, showing the amounts and value of output of Coeur d'Alene silver-lead mines for 1902, while not official, is said by the most prominent mining men in the district to be, approximately, correct:

NAME OF MINE	ONS LEAD	VALUE LEAD	ONS SILVER	VALUE SILVER	TOTAL VALUE
Bunker Hill .....	17,084.50	\$1,032,815.00	886,521	\$427,060.32	\$1,459,875.32
Standard .....	12,739.50	891,765.00	891,765	128,017.20	1,019,782.20
Morning .....	12,908.00	908,420.00	610,188	297,251.21	1,205,671.21
Empire State .....	11,000.00	770,000.00	500,000	240,000.00	1,010,000.00
Mammoth .....	7,514.88	595,011.00	922,651	443,016.48	1,038,027.48
Tiger-Poorman .....	7,500.00	525,000.00	375,000	180,000.00	705,000.00
Silver King .....	3,354.00	234,780.00	402,480	192,190.40	426,970.40
Hecla .....	3,963.00	277,410.00	391,558	135,547.84	412,957.84
Hercules .....	2,400.00	168,000.00	320,000	153,600.00	321,600.00
Hunter .....	1,800.00	126,000.00	300,000	96,000.00	222,000.00
Frisco .....	983.50	68,845.00	55,076	26,539.48	95,384.48
California Consolidated .....	264.00	18,480.00	12,100	5,808.00	24,288.00
Grand Total .....	81,479.38	\$5,703,556.00	5,527,132	\$2,635,578.96	\$8,339,134.96

To these may be added the outputs of the Crown Point, \$1,006,047.50; the Golden Chest, in the Murray gold belt, \$100,000, and the Coeur d'Alene placers, \$65,000. In pure lead and silver the output for 1902 was 87,700 tons of lead and 5,512,289 ounces of silver. The latter figures, obtained from resident officers of the companies, may be considered accurate.

Within the confines of Shoshone county the authentic original discovery of mineral was made in Eleverton gulch, near Osburn, in 1878, by Andrew J. Richard. The Shoshone county records, however, established the fact that, as early as November 15, 1865, F. D. Schnebly and eleven others, filed articles of incorporation of the Mountain Chief Gold and Silver Mining Company. These properties were located near Mission. They may, and may not, have been in Shoshone county, but it is quite certain they were either within its territory or contiguous to it. In early territorial days Shoshone was the only organized county in north Idaho. Naturally this mining company would seek legal

acknowledgement of their claim at the nearest available point. Still, it is certain that for fourteen years thereafter nothing resulted from the alleged location of these rather mythical mines. On the wings of rumor flew the wildest reports all over the northwest, invariably centering at some point near Mission, but nothing was developed; nothing tangible resulted, and the locators appeared to be fully as elusive as the crew of the Flying Dutchman. Not until 1883 did mining operatives enter upon their hegira from California and Montana to Eagle City, Shoshone county, where the Mother Lode was exposed and where, at one period, 5,000 people swarmed and toiled; were fired by hope and sobered by despair.

Of the heaviest mineral producing localities in this country, undoubtedly Canyon creek, debouching into the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene, at Wallace, leads all the rest. At the mouth of this stream is located the Standard mill, which treats all ore from the Standard mine, five miles up the creek. A railway between the mine and mill transports about 550 tons of ore a day, the product of which concentrates in the neighborhood of 2,200 tons a month. Farther up Canyon creek are the Formosa mine and mill, located within one mile of Gem. Next is the Granite, and then the Gem mill, and as one continues his explorations of the upper waters of this wonderful stream he encounters the Mammoth, the Frisco mine and mill, the Black Bear and, at Burke, the Tiger-Poorman concentrator. Canyon creek was the original location in the Silver-Lead belt of Shoshone county, and it has been a most liberal producer since 1887. Today the deeper levels are more generous than were the leads nearer the surface. Identical conditions exist in the Helena & Frisco mine, a property in the same canyon, now down a vertical depth of more than 2,000 feet. It remains for the most conservative deep mining expert to foretell the future of these Midian properties, and he, too, shall lay himself open to the charge of extravagance.

The Nine Mile district, deriving its name from Nine Mile creek, extends in nearly a northerly direction from Wallace, the stream joining the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river at the depot of the Northern Pacific Railway Company. The most important group of mines and concentrators in this district are the properties of the Black Cloud Company. Aside from these there are the Custer, Tamarack & Chester, Cowan, Blue Grouse and other minor properties. Today the original discoveries are more liberal producers than ever before in their history.

On May 7, 1885, Timothy McCarthy, Timothy Hynes, Frank Hanson and John H. Simmons located the Standard group of claims, all in the Canyon creek mining district, one mile from Burke. They comprise the following patented lode claims: Standard, Snow Line, Banner, Sandwich, Youngstown, Sancho, Parallel, Little Chap, Sullivan Fraction, Mammoth Fraction, portions of the Columbia, Crown Point, Tariff and Tom Reed and the Union millsite, at Wallace. The capital stock of the Standard Mining Company, holding patents on all these claims, is \$500,000, in shares of one dollar each. This stock is held, princi-

pally, by the Finch & Campbell syndicate, of Youngstown, Ohio, Milwaukee and Chicago. It is officered by Amos B. Campbell, president; John A. Finch, secretary and treasurer, and E. H. Moffitt, Wallace, Idaho, manager. In the fall of 1892 pay ore was struck, since which period it has been a reliable dividend payer. This silver-lead "proposition," assaying from ten to fifteen per cent. lead and from twelve to thirty-five ounces in silver, is one of the best equipped mines, and from the initial period of its development, was under the supervision of Archie McCallum until he was succeeded by E. H. Moffitt. From the mine the ore is transported six miles to a concentrator, at Wallace, the capacity of which is 600 tons of crude ore in twenty-four hours. The original cost of the property was \$38,841.80. It has paid \$3,000,000 in dividends. Formal incorporation was made in the spring of 1892. The initial tunnel extended was the Standard, 1,700 feet; second, Banner, 2,000 feet; third, Wilson, 800 feet; and the Campbell, 3,300 feet, the latter being now worked, the others abandoned or leased to the owners of the Mammoth mine for transportation purposes.

At the terminus of the Campbell tunnel is a shaft 1,050 feet in depth. There are levels at 200, 450, 600, 800 and 1,000 feet; three compartments, steam and motor hoists, 600-horse-power. Steam and electrical pumps are employed, the company owning one of the latter, manufactured by Allis-Chalmers, built in two units, under a 1,050-foot lift, with a capacity of 250 gallons a minute. This is a "wet" mine, requiring expensive pumping facilities, one of the pumps alone costing \$15,000. An electric railway is provided with two 50-ton motors, each hauling twenty cars; capacity one and one-half tons each, the ore from which is transferred to railway cars and hauled to the mill six miles distant. The company employs 260 men at the mines and thirty at the mill. J. H. Neil is superintendent and A. D. Marshall mine foreman. The average capacity of the mill is 550 tons crude ore, concentrating to fifty-five or sixty per cent. lead and forty ounces of silver to the ton. It is a water power mill, supplied by two flumes, one from the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene, and the other from Canyon creek, the former for wash and the latter for pressure. Every day in the year this mill is in operation, with two shifts. Concentrates are loaded direct on cars belonging to the Northern Pacific Railway Company.

Air is supplied at the mine by two compressors, one of the Ingersoll-Sergeant patent, capacity 900 cubic feet per minute; the other an Ingersoll, of 800 cubic feet capacity, both of them being double machines. There are two timber hoists in each level, of ten-horse-power each, using 1,500 lineal feet of stull timber per day, principally red fir. Electrical appliances have been supplied by the General Electric Company of Schenectady, New York, including a 2,300-volt dynamo, 300 incandescent and six arc lights. The average ore body is a fifteen-foot ledge; one thousand feet the length of the stope. The total cost of the mine plant was \$300,000. The vein lies east and west, with a dip of between sixty-eight and seventy degrees north. The

Campbell tunnel was driven in 1895. At each level is a station twenty feet wide, eighteen feet high and 120 feet long.

The Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine, the "Pandora's Box" of the Coeur d'Alene silver-lead district, is, without doubt, the heaviest single producer in Shoshone county. About eighty claims are embraced in these properties, lying in the immediate vicinity of Wardner. At all periods of the year over 500 men are employed, and many miles of tunnels have been run into the heart of one of the richest mines in this district. The early history of these mines was condensed by F. R. Culbertson, in 1897, as follows:

In the fall of 1885 the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mines were discovered at Wardner. The surface showings at the discovery were so much larger than anything that had been found up to that time that quite an excitement was created, and numerous other valuable properties were located. Also, during the early part of 1885, the Hunter, Morning and Evening and other properties were discovered at Mullan. The Bunker Hill & Sullivan property was leased by the original locators to Jim Wardner, after whom the town of Wardner was named. Through him some Helena, Montana, parties were interested in the deal, and a contract was entered into with the locators for concentrating 50,000 tons of ore, at \$5 a ton, which at this time would be considered an extravagant price. The first concentrator in the district was placed on the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine, and was built by A. M. Esler, in the interest of the Helena parties having the 50,000-ton contract, and was of 100 tons capacity. Before the expiration of the contract the property was sold to Sim Reed, of Portland, Oregon, who paid the different parties interested in the property at that time about \$625,000, at that period considered an extravagant price. Two-thirds of this money found its way to Spokane, Washington, and helped to build up the town. Following a long course of litigation, instituted for the purpose of perfecting the title to the mine, in which a swarm of attorneys are reported to have received an aggregate amount of \$100,000, Sim Reed worked the property for several years, selling out to the present company, who are California parties, and members of the Standard Oil Company. The property is now under the management of F. W. Bradley, with head office at San Francisco, California, and F. Burbidge, of Wardner, is resident manager. The company has absorbed all the adjacent claims, and now controls something like forty or fifty locations, adjoining and connecting, and with the exception of the Last Chance Mining Company's properties, they have about all the desirable locations near Wardner. As a whole it is probably the greatest lead property in the world, exceeding that of the Broken Hills mine in Australia, which, heretofore, had been considered the greatest lead producer.

Many rumors have been current throughout the Coeur d'Alenes concerning the discovery of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mine. One of the most insistently urged is to the effect that a 'donkey stumbled in the snow and revealed the ledge. A quietus is put to this myth by United States Senator W. B. Heyburn, who says:

Many fables have been told as to the discovery of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan mines, and while it is not our intention at this time to go into the matter in detail, it is sufficient to say that the story of the jackass is purely a myth. Kellogg, the discoverer, had been furnished with the jackass to pack his provisions some weeks before the discovery of the Bunker Hill, but the animal was not with him at the time, and the discovery of the Bunker Hill was made by him in the ordinary process of prospecting and tracing the outcrop of the ledge

from the eastward, across Big Creek, Elk Creek and into Milo gulch.

The night before he discovered the Bunker Hill mine Mr. Kellogg passed at the Polaris cabin, and after breakfast in the morning, assisted by Harry Dennis, who was part owner of the Polaris mine, set up poles along the outcrop of the ledge on that claim, and taking a line from these poles he followed this outcrop across Big Creek, Elk Creek and into Milo Gulch, and by so doing found the outcrop of the Bunker Hill lode, which showed plainly and needed no uncovering by man or animal. The jackass first came into notoriety in the litigation of Cooper and Peck, against Kellogg, involving a grub stake contest, and the mirth of counsel relative to the outfit which had been furnished him by Cooper and Peck, with which to prospect, was, doubtless the original of the many stories told about this famous animal.

These facts are from one who knows.

Among the more prominent mines on Canyon creek at Burke is the Tiger, first located in 1884, and which has proved a steady producer since 1887. John Carton and Almedos Seymour, the original discoverers, bonded the mine to John M. Burke and S. S. Glidden for \$35,000. Until September, 1887, the only material development in this property was a thirty foot tunnel. During the following winter some work was carried on, but owing to the inaccessibility of the mine but little was accomplished. The property was thoroughly examined in 1885 by Mr. Glidden and F. R. Culbertson, and the latter installed as manager. Trails were cut to the Thompson Falls road, and also to Placer Center, now Wallace, and supplies were packed into the mine from the Mission. The result of an eighty-ton ore test at a smelter proved satisfactory and work was prosecuted on a wagon road from Burke to the Thompson-Murray road at the Summit House. In 1886 a narrow-gauge railroad was extended to Wallace and Mr. Glidden organized the Canyon Creek Railroad Company in 1890. This line was subsequently sold to Mr. Corbin. He disposed of it to the Northern Pacific Railway Company by whom it is now owned and operated.

In 1887 construction was begun on the Tiger concentrator, and machinery shipped to Thompson, from whence it was hauled by wagons to Burke. December 15, 1887, the mill was completed and one year later the Cœur d'Alene Railway, now the Northern Pacific, was finished to Wallace. In January, 1888, the initial shipment of concentrators was made.

Scott McDonald, for himself, W. S. McCune and A. W. Wertenweier located the Poorman mine, since consolidated with the Tiger, and known as the Tiger-Poorman, one year after the location of the Tiger. Litigation over this location subsequently ensued, but was amicably adjusted. The right of the Tiger people to the ground claimed as a discovery by Carten was contested in the courts, involving the best legal talent available. This complication was adjusted by Patrick Clark and Simon Healy bonding the interests of the litigants, and Mr. Clark became manager, remaining as such until the consolidation was effected, October 15, 1895. The Poorman mill was constructed in 1888 and ran continuously until destroyed by fire, in March, 1896. The lower workings of the Tiger-Poorman properties are far better today than they were near the surface. The Tiger and Poorman mines were consol-

idated under the title of the Consolidated Tiger & Poorman Co., capital \$1,000,000 in one million shares, half of which are set aside for the stockholders of the Poorman, and half for S. S. Glidden, present owner of the Tiger. The Morning mine, west of Mullan, was located in 1884 by George Goode. Following the superficial opening it was bonded by Lewis Martin, S. M. Franks and Charles Hussey for twenty-five thousand dollars, the bond maturing in 1889. Later it became the property of Warren and Charles Hussey. About one half mile below Mullan, on the narrow-gauge railway track, a concentrator of two hundred and fifty tons' capacity was built, ore being conveyed from the mines by a cable tramway. Later in 1890 the property passed into the hands of Receiver Peter Porter and was purchased by a Milwaukee syndicate. They organized the Morning Mining & Mill Company. The same year a new concentrator was erected and a railroad run to the mine. Two plans of conducting this mine, one of them co-operative, failed financially, and in 1895 the property was leased and bonded from the Morning Mining & Milling Company by Peter Larsen, of Helena, Montana, and Thomas L. Greenough, of Missoula, Montana. While being worked in connection with the You Like mine it was destroyed by fire April 17, 1898. One week afterward work was commenced on the present mill, and the concentrator put in operation August 15.

Originally the property consisted of the Morning, Evening, Silver King, Silver Queen and Park mining claims, to which have been added the Grouse, Noonday Fraction, Iron Crown, Lauren J. Fraction and Iron Crown Fraction mining claims, all contiguous to the Morning group. The average assay of the ore, a silver-lead product, is five per cent. lead and one and a half ounces silver to the ton; the low grade of ore necessitates handling and working in large quantities. It is mined by a series of tunnels, ten thousand feet in length. These are connected with a level of the railway by a tramway, the railway connecting the mines with a concentrator, being two and three-quarter miles in length. It is claimed that this concentrating plant is the largest in the northwest, and is supplied with the latest, costliest and highest improved mechanical appliances.

What is known as the Paragon group, owned by the Paragon Mining and Manufacturing Company, incorporated, of which L. W. Stedman is superintendent and manager, consists of six claims and one hundred and twenty acres of land, viz: Paragon, Lavanche, Rhea, Ida, Bertha and Julia, the Paragon having been located in 1890 by Charles Tilden and others. Mr. Stedman located the remainder of the claims from time to time. They were purchased for cash by the company in 1899. At the time the company took over the properties developments consisted of a thirty-two foot shaft and tunnel. Mr. Stedman continued the shaft down several feet, in order to secure the trend of the ledge, and then followed the tunnel until a depth of one hundred and sixty feet had been attained. Thence was run a cross-cut which cut the ledge. The mine was supplied with an air shaft of three hundred

and thirty-four feet, and also an exploration shaft. On the old works eighteen hundred feet were completed by Mr. Stedman. In order to secure depth a three-hundred-foot shaft is being sunk, on the completion of which it will be necessary to cross-cut a hundred and forty-five feet to catch the ledge. For shaft purposes the company erected a sawmill and cut their own lumber. The silver and lead ore lies in quartzite and slate, the ledge running north of west and south of east, and dips to the south. The discovery ore averaged seventy-eight per cent. lead, six ounces of silver and a little gold to the ton., At a depth of one hundred and sixty feet the ore ran from twenty to forty ounces of silver. The Paragon mine is located three-quarters of a mile west of the state line, in Shoshone county, at an elevation of four thousand two hundred feet. It is connected with the Thompson Falls road by a private roadway one mile in length constructed by the company. The air line distance from Burke is six miles; seven by trail. Of this property the Murray Sun of December 7th, 1902, said:

The work now being done, and the extensive improvements being made, by the Paragon company, are the natural result of developments made by tunnel in the east side of the mountain. Here exploitation was carried on for several years under Manager Stedman's directions, in a moderate way, until finally it was demonstrated by a cross drift that the company had a ledge fifty feet wide, all but five feet showing concentrating material, with here and there streaks of pure shipping ore. The large extent of the ledge was so clearly proven that the company immediately began arrangements for deeper prospecting on a larger and more far-reaching scale. Hence the present preparations for the installment of heavy machinery for sinking to a greater depth than obtained on the north side.

The Paragon company has large holdings on Paragon gulch, practically all the ground along both sides, except a number of claims owned by Charles Manley and his associates, and two owned by Mr. Peterson, Charles W. Tilden and Ole Larson, the latter joining the Paragon on the west. An extension of the Paragon on the northwest reaches the claim of John Broderick, which unites the Beartop mines with the Paragon group. The ore belt is no doubt the same, and continues westward for five miles. All the Paragon claims are heavily timbered and there is ample water for concentrating purposes. The Paragon is an incorporated company. The capital stock is two hundred thousand dollars, divided into two hundred thousand shares. The officers are citizens of prominence in St. Paul and they have all visited the camp the past summer. Dr. G. P. Sandberg is president, Dr. George S. Monson, vice-president, F. O. Hammer, secretary and treasurer, N. W. Dunn, attorney, and L. W. Stedman, local manager.

The Mammoth Mining Company, Ltd., is composed mainly of Coeur d'Alene, Portland, Oregon, and Spokane, Washington, capitalists. The mine, of which Richard Wilson is manager and James McCarthy assistant, is on Canyon creek, near Mace, between six and seven miles north from Wallace, the mill being located at the mouth of the creek, at the latter place. The Mammoth mine is a silver-lead property, the principal one of twelve claims and fractions. The working tunnel is three thousand five hundred feet in length, tapping the Selkirk, Combination, Etta No. One, Etta No. Two, Fraction, Tariff and Mammoth. All the ore is at present taken from the Mammoth, at a depth of eighteen

hundred feet, the daily output being from three hundred and fifty to four hundred tons, and employing one hundred and seventy-five men. At this writing it is a dry tunnel mine, but a shaft is contemplated in the future. Ore is run by electric motors hauling one and one-quarter ton cars, and dumped into an ore bin, from which it is transported to the mill, at Wallace, by the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company's ore line. The mine is provided with two six-drill air compressors, a fifty-horsepower engine to furnish power for locomotives and lights, and a machine shop supplied with lathes, planers, drills, press, pipe-cutting and threading machines, etc. It is the intention of the company to sink a shaft at the terminus of the three thousand five hundred foot tunnel.

The mill at Wallace is driven by water power supplied from Canyon creek and the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene river, and produces eighteen hundred tons of concentrates per month, which are disposed of to the American Smelting and Refining Company. The mill was built in 1899, was first operated in January, 1900, and has been in constant use since.

It is provided with the latest inventions in mining devices, and its slime capacity is greater than that of any other mill in the Coeur d'Alenes. Its daily capacity is two hundred tons of ore. Work on the structure was begun in 1897, previous to which only crude ore was shipped direct to the smelter. Between 1897 and 1900 the company leased the mill of the Milwaukee Mining Company at Gem. The mine, originally worked in 1890, has been practically developed since then.

The Hunter mine, owned and operated by the Gold-Hunter Mining Company, is one and one-half miles northeast from Mullan, the concentrating mill for the same being on the eastern fringe of the town. The controlling majority of the stock is owned by Messrs. Hennessy and Keeley. Among the great mines of the Coeur d'Alene country it has obtained a prominent standing, and its owners have a good reason to feel proud of their sagacious investment in its group of ore bodies. Since the initial period of its operation the Hunter has produced upwards of two hundred thousand tons of lead and one million dollars in silver. Its net profits exceed five hundred thousand dollars. Under control of the company are large tracts of mineral lands, all most favorably located and patented.

One of the best dividend-paying silver-lead propositions in the Coeur d'Alenes is the Empire State, located in the Wardner district, owned by the Empire State-Idaho Company, which also controls the Tiger-Poorman at Burke. It is said to be a conservative estimate that these two mines, the Empire State and the Tiger-Poorman, produced in 1902 thirty-five thousand tons of ore, running 59 per cent. lead and twenty-six ounces of silver. In the production of lead and silver ores the Empire State is quite enterprising. To the careful and conscientious work of Charles Sweeney, who up to a year ago was manager, is due a large share of the success that has attended this mine.

The Monarch, owned by the Monarch Mining Company, Ltd., is located five miles east of Murray, on the south fork of Prichard creek. The product is lead and silver ore, the property being a consolidation of the Monarch and Barton groups, the new company taking possession in January, 1902. It was located in the winter of 1897-8. There are six thousand feet of development work, the mines being opened principally by cross-cut tunnels and drifts. There are two veins, the Barton and the Monarch. In September, 1902, the twelve-drill, water-power Leyner duplex compressor was installed. A two-thousand-eight-hundred-foot cross-cut tunnel is now being run, over eighteen feet of which are completed. It is anticipated that this will open up the Monarch ore body at a depth of fourteen hundred feet. As outlined by Superintendent E. P. Spalding, the erection of a concentrator will follow the tapping of this ore.

The Hecla mine, located at Burke, is owned by Finch & Campbell and is at present making a steady and successful record of shipments. The company also controls, in connection with the Hecla, the Katie, May, Consolidated Extension, Ironsides, Mascot, Orphan Girl, Orphan Boy, Oronogo, Denver, Leadville, Leadville Fraction, Muscatine, Muscatine Fraction, Burlington, Croesus, Star, Fox, Rooster, Hecla Fraction, Climax and Silver Knight. Principal developments are in the Hecla, Oronogo, Orphan Boy and Orphan Girl. The Hecla is provided with three tunnels, eight hundred, fifteen hundred and twenty-seven hundred feet in length, respectively. The concentrator, situated at Gem, was erected in the winter of 1893-4. Originally it was of one hundred and fifty tons capacity, which has since been raised to six hundred tons, until it is now the third in size in the Cœur d'Alenes. The mine is run by two ten-hour shifts; the mill by two twelve-hour shifts; the lowest wages being \$3.50 and the highest \$5 per diem. The output is seventeen thousand tons per month, the ore running 50 per cent. lead and thirty-five ounces of silver.

The Hercules mine, which has been appropriately called "the Wonder of the Camp," is situated about two miles from Burke. It is one of the new developments of this district, the "strike" having been made July 2, 1901. Up to that date it had been simply an encouraging prospect. Its crude product is the richest in the camp and its ore shoots the largest. For their young bonanza the owners have refused a bonding proposition of \$2,000,000. The wonderful production of this mine is given elsewhere. The Hercules was discovered by poor men in this world's goods, and one of the present owners, G. Paulson, is said to have secured a half interest in the property for \$750. The mine is owned by H. L. Day, sons Harry, Jerome, Eugene, Mrs. E. B. Boyce, G. Paulson, Sylvester Markwell, C. H. Reeves, L. W. Hutton, Dan Cardoner, H. T. Samuels and F. M. Rothrock, all residents of the Cœur d'Alenes. The ore is all clean, shipping quality, and is sent direct to the Everett smelter and New Jersey reduction works. The expenses for operation for 1892, according to the Cœur d'Alene Mining Record, were: Wages, \$50,000;

freight and treatment charges, \$85,000; fuel, timber, repairs, etc., \$15,000; total \$150,000. This leaves net profits of \$170,000, the total gross value of output having been \$320,000. This is certainly a grand record for a new mine—unsurpassed in the history of lead mining. The management is now driving a twenty-five-hundred-foot tunnel that will explore the mammoth ore shoot five hundred feet below the upper workings. It is believed this tunnel will open up ore reserves of the value of \$1,500,000, and some local mining experts prophesy that the Hercules "will make a \$10,000,000 mine." Harry L. Day, Jr., is the manager of the Hercules mine.

On the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, twenty miles above the mouth of Prichard creek, there are several copper prospects which show up well. These prospects, carrying copper, gold and silver, are being developed. As yet the stratas found are quite small, not over two or three inches, but exceedingly rich. It is believed that with depth obtained these strata will run together. The surrounding country is quite wild and heavily timbered with white pine, tamarack, fir, spruce and cedar, the cedar and pine principally being suitable for lumber. So far this locality has been prospected only to a limited extent, and is unsurveyed.

In the course of the following resume of the mines and prospects in the Pierce City mining district no attempt is made to recount the history of the early placer diggings discovered in and around Pierce City nearly half a century ago. That interesting story is told elsewhere in this work. Undoubtedly there are millions of dust in the sands and gravel of this famous district. Possibly it may be secured by the indefatigable industry of future miners. But the present prestige of this district rests mainly upon the rich and extensive quartz ledges. It is of this branch of modern mining that our description principally concerns itself.

The first quartz float was picked up by the earlier placer miners. In those days of primitive mining methods, however, only deposits of free gold were sought, and only these were worked. Many stories are current of fabulously rich float quartz having been found as early as 1864 near the old town of Orofino. As these stories, however, are rather mythical and lacking spissitude, it were best to confine our account within the limits of fact. In 1867 no little excitement was occasioned among placer miners by reported discoveries of rich ledges on the divide between Canal gulch and Rhoades' creek, east of Pierce City. For a short time the secret was concealed, but when divulged a rush to the locality immediately ensued. More than fifty claims were located, but alas for human hopes! Rich quartz failed to materialize; excitement soon wore away; no work was done upon the claims. Now, in this connection, it is interesting to note what those pioneer miners considered "rich quartz." Some of it, forwarded to Dr. Day's assay office in Walla Walla by the Nelson Brothers, assayed a hundred and eighty in silver and thirty-five dollars in gold. Still, with lack of transportation and other

difficulties to overcome, this assay was not considered sufficiently large to justify working.

Thus remained the status of mining in the Pierce City district until 1893. Auriferous quartz was believed to exist in large bodies, but it had never been discovered in what was considered paying quantities. In 1893 the old Crescent quartz mine, located in the middle sixties by James McCarty, and possessed in turn by Silas W. Moody, who paid \$2,000 for it, and subsequently by I. B. Cowan, was by the latter sold to R. N., A. L. and John Dunn, brothers. They immediately opened this virtually abandoned property and discovered a pay ledge which showed flatteringly. A two-stamp mill was installed and for five years Dunn Brothers & Carr profitably worked this property, taking out, it is reported, \$50,000. The Crescent Consolidated Mining Company, of which Hon. Willis Sweet is president, secured the property in 1897. They erected a five-stamp gravity mill, the stamps weighing nine hundred pounds each. At present the company has abandoned the old shaft, and are driving a tunnel at the mouth of which the mill is to be placed. The tunnel is down two hundred and fifty feet and will cut the ledge at the depth of three hundred and fifty feet. The vein now being developed is about fourteen inches wide, lies on an incline of about thirty degrees west and carries principally free milling ore. The claims in this group are the Crescent, Bole, Golden, Columbia, Hoodoo, Bond, Twin, Twin Fraction, Washington, Wildcat, Best Chance, Magic, Humbug, and Gem Fraction. They are situated about three miles east from Pierce on Bartlett and Clearwater gulches, tributaries of Rhoades creek.

Commencement work on the Crescent naturally attracted attention of the mining world. The year 1893 witnessed quite an influx of prospectors. For two or three years the camp enjoyed a boom, subsequently suffering a relapse. Meanwhile a number of experienced quartz miners located in the district. Prominent among them were: Dr. H. H. Bole, a veteran miner of Montana; I. D. Cleek, a pioneer Idahoan, and M. A. Ellis. With indomitable perseverance these men continued to work with the gratifying result that Pierce City now has an established reputation as a quartz camp. At present the most distinguished property in the Pierce City district is the Wild Rose. It is located on Clearwater gulch, three and one-half miles east of Pierce City. The ledge was found in 1901 by W. S. Wilkinson, who owns a half interest, J. L. Dunn and M. A. Ellis owning one-quarter each. Last year, in an eighty days' run a three-stamp gravity mill saved \$20,000 in gold, aside from many tons of concentrates, averaging \$12 a ton. The richness of this ledge may be estimated by the fact that the capacity of the mill is only two tons a day. One hundred and ten feet of shaft has been sunk and about two hundred and fifty feet of drifting completed. The vein is large, thirty-three feet and six inches between walls at a depth of one hundred and ten feet, and contains three principal pay streaks. In the property are included seven claims and a mill site,

the Wild Rose having attained the greatest development.

The Santiago property lies on Rose Creek, three and one-half miles northeast of Pierce City. By its owners it is claimed to be the best developed property in the camp. To this group belong the Sampson, Schley, Miles, Shafter and Santiago claims, a veritable Spanish war aggregation. In these several claims more than twelve hundred feet of tunneling has been completed, the principal vein tapped being from six inches to four feet wide, and carrying ore averaging \$15, besides rich concentrates. Three years ago a two-stamp, triple-discharge Hendy mill was acquired and is now in operation. M. A. Ellis and James Morrow discovered the Santiago group in 1898. The latter now owns three-eighths, J. A. Morrow and J. C. Johnson the remainder.

On French creek, seven miles east of Pierce City, are located the Golden Gate and Klondyke quartz mines. The Golden Gate is at the head of French creek, contiguous to the Fidelity placer and quartz group on the south. There are thirty-four claims in the group, most of which were located five years ago by Horatio L. Gray, a pioneer of Pierce City. He bonded them to a Cleveland, Ohio, syndicate three years ago, since which period from fifteen to twenty men have been steadily at work developing the property. A Hendy, triple-discharge, two-stamp mill is in operation and about two hundred feet of shaft has been sunk, and seven hundred feet of tunnel driven. In March, 1903, this group was bonded to a New York syndicate for \$300,000. The veins run from three to seventeen feet in width. Sample assays have reached \$2,500. The ore is free milling, but it is anticipated that with depth it will become refractory. The Klondyke is on Bear gulch, adjoining Golden Gate. There are five claims in this group, on which more than eight hundred feet of underground work has been done. The ledge runs north and south, which is the general trend of all leads in this region. The ore is arsenical sulphides, and when oxidized becomes free milling. The property is owned by the Klondyke Mining and Mill Company. Two years ago a Hammond, self-contained, water power, five-stamp mill and Bartlett concentrator were erected. In the development of this mine I. D. Cleek has been prominent, and is the principal owner. The Fleetwood, another well known property in this district, lies three miles east of Pierce City, in Osborne gulch, a branch of Rhoades' creek. The ore, which is free milling, is the same as other ore in the district. A two-foot ledge has been tapped which assays between \$14 and \$15. It was discovered in 1899 by Alvin Arnold, who disposed of it to Mr. Coach, of Michigan. In 1901 a three-stamp Hendy, triple-discharge, seven-hundred-and-fifty-pound stamp mill was installed jointly by the Fleetwood and Santiago companies.

One mile and a half east of Pierce City, on Rhoades creek, are three groups showing flattering promise of becoming producing mines. They are the Ozark, Orion and Homestead groups, owned respect-

ively by Frank and William Gaffney and John Pons, the Ohio-Idaho Mining and Development Company, Ltd., and Dr. H. H. Bole. These three groups have shown exceedingly rich ore, a large proportion free milling, the remainder containing rich sulphides. Development in the Ozark is more advanced than in the other two. With only a limited mill capacity, consisting of a steam engine and Bryant rocker, equaling two stamps, gold sufficient to finance one thousand feet of tunnel, thoroughly opening the mine, has been extracted. Last winter the Ozark was bonded to a Spokane company, at the head of which is Judge L. H. Prather, for \$60,000. From the Ozark vein sample assays have shown values amounting to \$260 a ton, although the average is below this. The Red Cloud is an extension of the Ozark group and included in the bond. The eight claims comprised in the Homestead group are Homestead, Lookout, Samson, Outcrop, McCormick, Big Bar, Overlap and one other. The principal development work has been done in the Lookout, where five hundred and sixty feet of tunnel has been driven, the lower tunnel tapping the vein at one hundred and sixty-five feet, the greatest vein yet attained in the camp. The ore body, a large one, is one hundred feet wide, and high values are found in small streaks in the enormous ledge, carrying quartz assaying from \$10 to \$128. This property, discovered in 1900, has been continuously developed since. Between the Homestead and Ozark groups lies the Orion, discovered by Dr. H. H. Bole in 1898, and bonded to the present owners in 1901.

Completing the list of prominent properties in this camp is the Dewey, although there are, doubtless, many others which by the time this article is published will have attained to fully as much importance, since the camp is growing rapidly. The Dewey joins the Wild Rose group on the north. It is owned by M. A. Ellis, J. A. Morrow, G. A. Rubeden and R. M. Walker. Over six hundred feet of tunneling has been completed and a fine body of ore opened. Forty-two tons of ore taken from the mine, sampled at a custom mill, averaged \$30 a ton.

The greater portion of placer mining in this camp is done on French creek, a tributary of the Oro Grande. French creek, a small stream fifteen miles long, heads on French mountain, several miles east of Pierce City, and flows in a northwesterly direction. The topography of the region is similar to that of southern Shoshone county in general, densely timbered canyons and ravines running in all directions. Although in earlier days considerable placer mining was exploited on French creek, it is universal belief that only a very small portion of the ground has ever been worked. At the junction of French and Oro Grande creeks are Johnson Brothers' group of placers, comprising six claims. At present they are being worked by hydraulic process. The gold is coarse and pure, worth \$19.21 an ounce. Adjoining these claims are seventeen belonging to J. P. Walsh and R. J. Kelly. It is said that Joaquin Miller, the Poet of the Sierras, worked these claims as early as 1864, at which period they were rich producers. Between 1895

and 1900 the Idaho Consolidated Gold Placer Mining Company exploited these claims successfully.

The next group of placers on French creek is controlled by the Fidelity Placer Mining and Development Company, Inc., of Spokane. In the group are six placer and two quartz claims. During the past winter a bedrock flume was completed, a new ditch constructed, and in the spring hydraulic operations were commenced. In the 'sixties the ground paid \$22 to \$30 to the man. At present nine men are employed under management of Christopher C. Garrett, of Salt Lake. These placers appear to have been fed by stringers of development quartz at intervals of a few yards.

Several companies are at work on Oro Fino creek. The Rich Hill Water and Mining Company, of which L. T. Culver, formerly of Pasadena, is manager, owns six hundred acres of ground lying east of Pierce City on what is known as Rich Hill. Twelve thousand dollars has been expended in improving the ditch, purchasing machinery, etc. The ground prospects as high as \$2 a yard. The Chicago-Pierce Developing Company has three hundred and twenty acres on Oro Fino creek, beginning four miles up the bed of the creek. The old Gulling ditch, built in the seventies, has been purchased by the company and is used to operate a hydraulic elevator, costing \$10,000, with a capacity of two thousand yards a day. Below Pierce on Oro Fino creek another hydraulic elevator will be placed in operation this season by the American Placer Mining Company, which controls the bed of the creek for a distance of eight miles, beginning at Quartz creek. A plant has been installed and a high line ditch, carrying one thousand five hundred inches of water, will be constructed. The elevator will handle about two thousand five hundred yards a day. The Chicago-Spokane Company owns several hundred acres of land on Oro Fino and Rhoades creeks.

Three or four companies are opening extensive placers on Snake creek, nine miles north of Pierce. Most prominent of these companies is the one working the Y. V. Friedman property. A Cleveland syndicate is building an elevator plant on Gold and the Empire Company is operating on Breakfast creek, twelve miles east of Pierce City. A Detroit, Michigan, syndicate has recently acquired the Musselshell Falls group and will do considerable work there the coming season. Many other smaller concerns and private individuals are engaged in restoring the Pierce City district to its primary standing as a placer camp. Undoubtedly the most potent factor in modern placer mining is the use of improved machinery, especially the hydraulic elevator and steam hydraulics. When the rich ground in the vicinity of Pierce City is worked by this method and on an extensive scale, it is not a prediction too sanguine to say that the annual yield cannot be expressed in six figures.

#### THE MURRAY GOLD BELT.

A synchronous description of the "gold belt of Shoshone county" would be incomplete did it not

state that its actualities and possibilities are widely divergent. Lying within an area of twenty miles square, in the extreme northern portion of the county, this gold district has witnessed a variety of exciting and sensational scenes occurring on a variety of dates. Gold has been found in placers to an almost unlimited amount, but in recent years placer has been supplemented by quartz mining. In earlier years the latter method has been neglected for the more readily procured and, apparently, more abundant and richer placer gold. This has been the history of all important gold regions.

It was during the summer and fall of 1883 that the gold belt proper of Shoshone county first came into prominence. Eagle City, which once swarmed with a population of over two thousand enthusiastic gold-seekers, is now one of the deserted mining camps of the district. Yet it was in the immediate vicinity of Eagle that placer gold was first discovered, on Prichard creek, and, by many, A. J. Prichard, for whom the stream was named, is credited with the initial discovery of the yellow metal in this locality. By some this is disputed. However, fabulous reports of the richness and extent of this gold-bearing district soon attracted the attention of thousands. Of this exciting period F. A. Culbertson in July, 1898, said:

"In the spring of 1884 there was quite a stampede into the Cœur d'Alene district, being somewhat similar to the present excitement over Klondyke. Prospectors for the Cœur d'Alenes from the West outfitted at Spokane and proceeded thence by rail to Rathdrum, by stage to Cœur d'Alene City and from this point on by the old Mullan road (built by the government as a military road) to Evolution, about twenty miles above the Mission, and from this point by trail to Eagle City. Prospectors from the East left the main line of the Northern Pacific at Herron and Trout creek and continued thence by trail into the mines. Stories related by old prospectors of the difficulties of getting into the country over these trails remind one of the description and accounts of the Skaguay trail."

Eagle City, in the spring of 1884, had developed into a mining camp of two thousand souls, with all the usual accessories, saloons, dance halls, the lair of the "tiger," etc., and one paid \$2 for a meal of bacon and beans, and \$1 for a place to "flop" with one's blankets. Five miles up Prichard creek the town of Murray, destined to become the county-seat of Shoshone county, was laid out in 1884, and the same eventful year Thompson Falls, across the line in Montana, was established, and a trail blazed from there to Murray.

November 18, 1884, application No. 1 for a patent to mining property was filed at the United States Land Office, Lewiston, Nez Perces county. The applicants were George B. Ives and John Silverthorn. The application was for the Idaho Bar Placer Claim, near Murray. Application No. 2 was for a patent on the Wolf Placer Claim, owned by Hiram E. Wolf, dated March 31, 1885, and application No. 3 for the Silver City Placer, owned by William G. Shedd, Wil-

liam A. Farish, Commodore P. Crawford, Thomas Lyons, Bernard McDonald and Angus Campbell. It was dated April 20, 1885.

The Mother Lode, one of the richest prospects ever developed in the gold belt, is thus described by Mr. Adam Aulbach in 1891:

The Mother Lode Company started in 1885 with a Spanish arrastra to crush their ore. They have since erected a five-stamp mill, driven by water power, and with these two small affairs crushing the quartz the members of the company are realizing big dividends. The last clean-up, three weeks ago, reached fifty-two pounds of gold bullion, or in the neighborhood of \$13,000. This result was from a single month's run. The mine known as the Mother Lode was one of the first quartz lodes located in the Cœur d'Alenes during the rush. It became a great point of attraction and created much excitement on account of the mass of gold that was visible in the croppings which were exposed in Prichard Creek at the foot of a steep mountain. One section of these croppings revealed a flat portion of white quartz, literally covered with the yellow metal. For a year the four owners—D. H. Wilsey, William King, Albert Coolidge and Albert Otto—sat and watched the golden slab, going hungry at times, but always courteous to visitors. One handsome offer after another for this mining property was refused. They were afraid to sell, for fear there might be more wealth in the mine than the offer amounted to. At a rough estimate the mine has yielded \$200,000 up to the present date, and is scarcely opened up. Several rich pockets have been found, one of which gave up about \$20,000. Nuggets weighing as high as twenty and twenty-seven ounces of pure gold were hammered out of the quartz, and are still in existence at the Spokane National Bank, Spokane, Washington.

Aside from the Mother Lode this group contains the Mother's Boy, Treasure Box, Occident, Chicago, Red Cloud, Mountain Queen, Lost Fraction, Old Shape Fraction and Fourth of July. The ore is a ribbon quartz, carrying considerable iron sulphurets, free gold on the surface growing baser as the ledges are followed, averaging \$15 a ton, free milling, and much higher if concentrated and treated. The ledge runs from four to twenty-four inches in width. It is a blanket ledge, extending back into the hill, a peculiar and unusual formation. Quite frequently pockets carrying from \$500 to \$3,000 were opened. The "golden slab" of the Mother Lode was a slab of quartz sixteen feet square, impregnated with gold to the depth of an inch. From the Mother Lode upwards of \$250,000 has been taken and undoubtedly the group has produced half a million dollars. The vein has been followed for about six hundred feet.

Of the group owned by the Daddy Gold Mining Company, located near Mother Lode Hill, the Daddy quartz mine is the most prominent. The company, comprising Coplen Brothers, of Latah, Washington; Robert Horn and Charles Mead, own six claims in the group—the Daddy, Mead, Mead Fraction, Woods, Daddy's Boy and McIntee. In October, 1883, the original Daddy claim was located by B. F. Coplen, George Bartlett and Robert Horn. Development work on the Daddy was commenced in 1891, and in June, 1894, the present mill was erected. Owing to the great railway strike of the A. R. U. machinery was not installed until late in the summer, but from August 28, 1894, the mill ran steadily three years. In

1895 the company purchased the Mead and Mead Fraction for \$56,000. In 1898 the mill closed down, since which period it has, at various times, been operated by lease. It is a forty-horse-power steam plant, Nagle engine, Frazier-Chalmers mill and amalgamating plates, Gilpin concentrators. It is provided with an eighty-light, sixteen-candle-power dynamo, operated by water power, and also a complete canvas plant, the only one in the Cœur d'Alenes. It is utilized for conveniently and economically handling base ores, and is the predecessor of the Frue Vanners and Wilfley tables. This mine has produced \$250,000, the ore averaging between \$8 and \$24 a ton. One pocket yielded \$15,000. In the future the ore, which has become base, must be worked by the cyanide process, and experiments to that end are now in progress.

The Golden Chest quartz lode, the richest producer in the Shoshone county gold belt, is situated at the head of Reeder gulch, a small stream that empties into Prichard creek from the north, and a short distance east of Murrav. The owners of this mine boast of the pioneer stamp mill of the Cœur d'Alenes. On Wednesday, April 15, 1885, it was set in motion. It is a twenty-stamp mill.

In November, 1900, the Golden Chest Mining Company made a settlement that removed litigation that had for several years been pending, and gave the company possession of the Katie, Dora, Paymaster and some other properties, together with the Idaho mill. As expressed by the Murray Sun, this was "a consolidation that had been hoped for by our people for years. The company is now fitting up two stamp batteries, put in some time ago, with concentrators, and in a short time there will be twenty stamps crushing ore at the mouth of Reeder gulch."

The Yosemite Mining Company, comprising John A. Finch, W. W. Hart, E. H. Moffitt and Clarence Cunningham, of Wallace, are the principal owners of the Yosemite. This group of mines consists of the Yosemite and Denver Fraction claims on Prichard creek east of Murray and in the immediate vicinity of the Mother Lode and Daddy groups. The company erected a stamp mill in 1895, provided with a superior equipment. The ore bodies are identical in general character with those of the Mother Lode Hill.

The most prominent operator on Eagle creek, which forms a confluence with Prichard creek at the old town of Eagle, is George F. Viter. It is understood that he controls all available mines on the creek, including Fancy (and Daisy) gulch, about eight miles up the stream. At present the company is doing merely assessment work, but intends to build a hydraulic elevator at the mouth of Fancy gulch during the present year, using the old Mills ditch, taking water from Eagle creek, below White Rock. Mr. Viter succeeds the Sidney Mills Company; Barry Hill is local manager of the property.

As practically illustrative and descriptive of the entire gold belt of northern Shoshone county, the following may prove of interest to all seeking information concerning this golden region:

Three thousand acres of patented ground on Prich-

ard creek, and along the old wash channel on the hill to the north are owned by the Cœur d'Alene Mining Company. William Q. Brown, an experienced California miner, is manager; Fred M. Brown, his brother, superintendent. At present the company is simply prospecting to test the ground and ascertain the better methods of mining it. The old channel diggings can easily be worked by hydraulics, and prospecting is now in progress in Nugget, Buckskin and Drain gulches with encouraging results. Entirely different is the proposition on the creek. Here the bedrock, except where the rim protrudes, lies from twenty-five to thirty feet below the surface. Probably there is no rockier place in the United States. The ground is one mass of boulders and gravel; expensive to handle and slow of process. Moreover, the bedrock lies on an incline; the gold in seams, sometimes as deep into the bedrock as two feet. This rock, which is hard, has to be thoroughly broken up before the gold can be extracted. The company had at work, on the old Gelatt claim, below Murray, a small Evans elevator. But several months' experience with this appliance convinced the owners that this method is impracticable, being slow and expensive. The machine is now employed in prospecting work. On the ground is machinery for a link-belt elevator. Should it be found practicable to utilize it the same will be put in operation. Its capacity is two thousand yards a day. On these creek claims no pay ore is found until bedrock is reached, and to clean one foot of bedrock it is necessary to remove one cubic yard of earth. Following the installation of a suitable plant several hundred men will doubtless be employed in sifting gold from the North Fork country. For the operation of this elevator water is secured from the old Cœur d'Alene Company's pipe line from Raven; twenty-two inches in diameter and with a pressure of 112 pounds to the square inch at the elevator. Water is supplied to this pipe from a flume extending to Twin Lakes, east of the Montana divide, in Montana. As they are at a greater altitude than the backbone of the divide the water can be conveyed from the lakes into Idaho and used on Prichard creek. Day and night several men are employed at the elevator, of whom S. S. Catching is foreman.

The process of dredging for gold is one of recent introduction in Shoshone county, but it is claimed by mining men to be a practical method. Operating on Beaver Creek, a trifle north of midway between Prichard Creek and the South Fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, are three dredge companies, the Northern, Delta and Mascot. The trio is under one management, Philadelphia capital controlling all of them. J. M. Savage, of Delta, president of each company, is the originator of these enterprises. C. S. Cryslar is general manager. Large quantities of placer gold have been taken from several tributaries of Beaver Creek, notably Trail Creek, as well as from the main stream. It is said to be a conservative estimate that fully \$2,000,000 has been taken from Trail Creek alone. Because the bedrock lies between twenty-five and thirty-five feet deep on Beaver Creek, it has been, practically,

beyond the range of the poor miner. In building their huge machines, acquiring properties and in preliminary work, the companies have expended not less than \$200,000. So far, however, but little ground has been worked.

October 1, 1902, work on the first dredge, that of the Northern Company, was completed. It is located on the Prichard group of claims, on Beaver Creek, two miles northwest of Delta. To the Delta Company belongs the second machine, erected in May, 1903. At present it is at work on the Coulson and Hustes group of claims, one mile west of Delta. The third dredge, property of the Mascot Company, was completed in June, 1903. It is on a larger scale than the two earlier dredges, the hull being longer and wider by several feet, the ladder ten feet longer, and capacity four buckets greater. The ground embraced in the townsite of Delta, at the mouth of Trail Creek, will be thoroughly worked by the latter machine. The buildings of this pioneer mining town are being rapidly removed. Soon nothing but a large, cavernous pit, filled with water and "tailings," will mark the spot where was once a thriving city of more than 1,000 inhabitants.

These three powerful machines are products of the Risdon Iron Works, San Francisco, California, and are made under the Postlethwaite patents. The lumber utilized in their construction is Oregon fir, first grade, and about 60,000 feet were required for each dredge. Their per diem capacity of twenty-four hours is, approximately, 1,800 yards each; theoretical calculation being 2,000 yards. Each is supplied with its own electric lighting plant; a fifty-horse-power boiler provides power to operate the massive machinery. Ordinarily two men are required to operate the dredge, a winchman and engineer, the latter doing his own firing. There are not so many large boulders here as there are in Prichard Creek, and the machines are comparatively easy to work. At mouths of the gulches gold lies all through the earth from the surface to bedrock. On the remainder of the creek no values of consequence are found above the fifteen foot level. Bedrock is termed "soft," and buckets cut into it to a depth of two feet. As in Prichard Creek there is a pay streak which must be followed to obtain gold. The quality of the gold is medium; the form coarse. It is not considered unlikely that the Mascot dredge may uncover some large nuggets, as Trail Creek has produced many of unusual size. Only a few months ago a \$1,200 nugget was found in this gulch.

Clearly of the highest type and a triumph of modern mechanism is the Postlethwaite, or Risdon, dredge. It is the result of years of thought and experience of the most skilled mechanics in this line of work. For this dredge a lifetime of fifteen years is claimed by the manufacturers, which is long, considering the strain and pressure incident to gold dredging. The dredge is of continuous-bucket type, with a stiff box-girder ladder nearly seventy feet in length. Quite strong are these brackets, with heavy, chilled steel lips, which owing to a peculiarity in shape and action dig into the hardest ground. There are usually thirty-

four buckets, of three and one-fourth feet capacity. They travel at the rate of fourteen a minute, giving a theoretical capacity of 100 cubic yards an hour, which is delivered in an almost continuous stream into a perforated revolving screen. The screen is set on a grade, the heavy material traveling through it and discharging overboard at the stern of the dredge by means of an ingenious and perfect stacker. Into the screen extends a perforated water-pipe, five inches in diameter, and about twenty-five feet long, conveying water at the rate of several hundred gallons a minute, thus thoroughly washing the gravel, and making its way with the gold and fine material through the perforations of the screen into a distributing box. Thence the gravel is washed onto the gold saving tables, a set of which is on each side of the screen. Into sections these tables are divided, covered with cocoa matting and expended metal riffles, one of the notable features of the Risdon machines. Should any gold escape from the first or lower table it is caught in the riffles by a long sluice box which carries all the waste. No quicksilver is used on the Risdon machine except where there is flour gold in the ground.

Water is supplied by a centrifugal pump and the whole of the machinery on the dredge is run by a 100-horse-power, surface-condensing, compound marine engine. The winch has six barrels, four of which control the cable lines running from each corner of the dredge. One regulates the headline, and the other raises and lowers the bucket ladders. By means of the five working lines it is possible to make the dredge assume any particular position within a few moments, the advantage of this over the old method being very decided. A glance at the enormous pile of "tailings" left behind the machine affords eloquent testimony to the immense amount of earth handled by the dredge as compared to the work of the individual miner with pick, shovel and hoist. These "tailings" rear themselves to a height of twenty feet above the water, while underneath it they may be lying on ground thirty-five or forty feet lower than the surface.

At the present writing the Golden Chest and Granite Lodes are the only ones being actively worked on Prichard Creek. Much prospecting, however, is being done throughout this gold belt. The Granite is the property of the Granite and Allie Consolidated Mining Company, formerly known as the Granite Property Stock Company. This was organized December 18, 1902, with the following officers: John E. Steen, president; Louis Prager, vice president; Dr. George S. Lesher, secretary; B. F. Morgan, treasurer. The capital stock is divided into 1,500,000 shares, at one dollar a share. In 1896 a ten-stamp water-power mill, with concentrating plant, was put into the Granite mill. By this means, however, the company was unable to save values, and a forty-ton cyanide plant was secured. There are in the Granite mine 280 feet of tunnel; 100 feet of shaft and cross-cuts, and ore-tunnel. Values are found in sulphide ore in quartz-gold ore strictly. The vein runs northwest and southeast, and is almost vertical, lying between quartzite and

granite. A large improved cyanide plant, for the Granite mine, is en route from the east.

In describing individual properties we have, in the majority of cases, availed ourselves of information furnished by owners themselves, together with such other accurate information as could be found, and have leaned toward conservatism in making statements.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

Interest in the advancement of educational privileges in Shoshone county is constantly increasing. The general topography of this section renders the creation of country school districts almost impossible, with the natural consequence that, with but few exceptions, these districts are confined within the limits of town organizations.

Edward Hammond, a resident of Weippe prairie, and a graduate of St. Xavier's College, Cincinnati, Ohio, was the first school superintendent of Shoshone county. The first school established in the county was at Pierce City, in a small log cabin on West Main street, taught by Mr. Hammond. It was a subscription school, and the total attendance did not exceed half a dozen pupils. The second term was taught by Edward Scott, an Englishman, formerly of Lewiston, and he was succeeded by Emory Watkins. This was in 1879. In 1883 a school district was created, and in 1895 the present school house was erected in Pierce City. On the authority of Frank Gaffney, a resident of the latter town, it may be stated that the first school taught at Weippe, a private institution, was in charge of Edward Hammond, in a small log building between the

Gaffney and Anderson places, about 1883-84. The term was three months in length, and Mr. Hammond was paid by subscription. There were six or seven pupils. M. L. Butler was the second teacher. Of the Pierce City district, No. 1, in 1879, Patrick Gaffney and C. D. Jones were trustees.

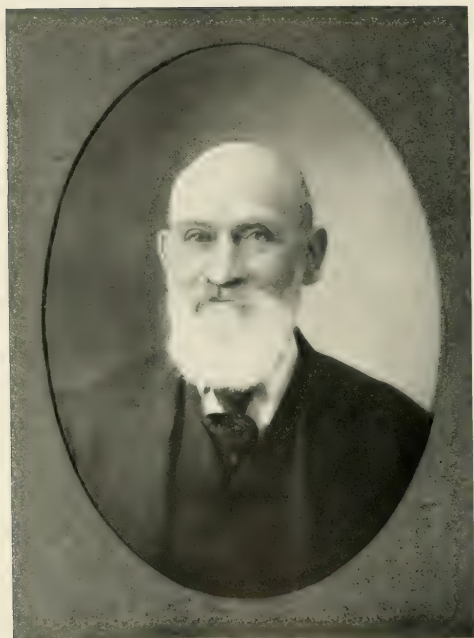
The growth of the educational interests of Shoshone county may be satisfactorily shown by the two contrasting reports of school superintendents. That of Superintendent Hammond, from September 1, 1882, to August 31, 1883, the original report of the county shows, as follows: Total number of children of school age in the county, 12; girls, 4, boys, 8. School months during the year, 7½. Number of scholars, 10; schools, 1; districts, 1; buildings, 1; teachers' salaries, \$501.25; incidental expenses, \$46.45. During the succeeding year the school term dropped to three and one-half months, ten scholars, and teachers' salaries of only \$273.

The report of Mrs. Helen L. Young, Shoshone county school superintendent for 1902, is as follows:

Report for the year ending August 31, 1902. The report for 1903 will show a slight increase all along the line, but the following figures are for the year 1902: Number of districts, regular, 29; independent, 2, 31. School houses, 29; independent, 2, 31. Graded schools, 5; independent, 2, 7. Ungraded schools, 24; teachers employed—male, 12; female, 41; average monthly wages—males, \$85.01; females, \$72. Number of children between the ages of five and twenty-one years (white), males 1,252; females, 1,196; colored, males, 2; females, 8. Number of children enrolled for the year—males, 1,112; females, 1,021; average daily attendance for the year, 1,297; per cent enrolled, 85.1; per cent of attendance, 66. Average number of months of school for all districts, 201; average number of months of school per district, 6.5.







JUDGE ISRAEL B. COWEN.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## SHOSHONE COUNTY

**JUDGE ISRAEL B. COWEN.** No man in the entire mining regions of northern Idaho is better known than Judge Cowen, and surely no man is more popular and more highly esteemed than is he. Since the earliest days of discoveries in the Pierce country until the present he has been more or less identified with the district and has been in constant public service, holding the highest offices the people were empowered to grant. In all this career, both of public service and private enterprise, Judge Cowen has been characterized with those moral virtues and the intrinsic worth which is the part and parcel of the true man and loyal citizen.

Israel B. Cowen was born in Buncombe, Lafayette county, Wisconsin, on August 22, 1828, the son of Israel B. and Mary K. (Kinney) Cowen. The father was of Scotch ancestry and was born in Vermont in 1789. The family has been in the United States for eight generations and noble representatives fought in the war of independence and the struggle of 1812. The mother was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1800. When this son was five the family removed to where Warren, Illinois, now stands, and there he was educated and reared. On April 13, 1849, our subject left Galena, Illinois, with a train of immigrants for the west, and via Council Bluffs, Salt Lake and so forth they made their way to Webberville, Eldorado county, California, and young Cowen at once went to mining for himself. He continued for thirteen years, also teaching school for three months in 1853. Then he went via steamer to Portland and Lewiston, landing at the latter place May 27, 1862. He went over the trail on foot to Pierce and mined until 1863, when he carried express for a year to Lewiston, making weekly trips. Then he mined until January 1, 1866, and the following June was elected sheriff of Shoshone county. He served with acceptability for two years and was then elected his own successor, serving until 1871. During his administration the foreigners were all taxed five dollars per month to mine in this district. After this incumbency Mr. Cowen mined until August, 1872, when he visited his old home in Wisconsin and Illinois and also went to Indian Territory, Texas and on to California, then returned to Los Angeles and Prescott,

Arizona, and then made his way to Pierce again. He went to mining again and soon bought ground and built a ditch twelve miles long. He continued operating this property until 1893, when he sold it, and since that time has devoted himself to quartz mining. In 1875 Judge Cowen was selected county commissioner of Shoshone county. In 1880 he was elected to the legislature and again in 1884. In 1900 he was elected county commissioner again, and in 1902 he was re-elected. He has been probate judge for a number of years, and also justice of the peace. From 1866 to 1872 Judge Cowen was postmaster at Pierce. It is significant that Judge Cowen was a Republican in principle long before the party was organized. He owns considerable property in Pierce and other places. Thus it is seen that he has been one of the foremost and prominent men of this district for many years and in various capacities, some of them grave with responsibility, he has served his constituency in faithfulness and with efficiency, and now, in the years of the golden period of his life, he is surrounded with many friends and far and near everyone has a good word for the venerable judge and wise and patriotic citizen.

**JESSE FREEMAN**, who is now one of the proprietors of the Senate saloon at Mace, is one of the skilled and leading miners of the district and has had ample experience in the science of unearthing the precious metals from their resting places to give him the skill and success he has attained in the art. He was born in Indiana, on September 11, 1869, the son of John and Harriet (Raper) Freeman, natives of Indiana also. The father's parents came of English and French stock and were native to Virginia. The mother's parents were natives of Maine. Our subject's parents live in Illinois. He was raised and educated in Illinois principally, receiving a high school training. When nineteen he started out in the world for himself and for a time worked in the Springfield roller mills. Then he turned his attention to mining and for twelve years he followed it assiduously. He has held var-

ious positions in the work, as shift boss, foreman and so forth. He was shift boss of the Ibox mine in Colorado two years, superintended the Morning Star mine in Webb City, Missouri, and also the New England mine in Galena, Kansas. He has also been engaged in various mining ventures of his own. Mr. Freeman came to Coeur d'Alene country from Webb City in 1901 and accepted a position in the Standard until April, 1902, when he entered the saloon business. Later he sold an interest to Harmon Carlyle and together they handle the business today. Mr. Freeman has one sister, Mary E. Houston.

On September 2, 1895, at Webb City, Missouri, Mr. Freeman married Jennie B., daughter of James and Sarah J. (Hoops) Gunning, natives of Ohio. The father served three years in an Ohio regiment during the Rebellion and died in 1899. The mother still lives in Jasper county, Missouri. Mrs. Freeman has three brothers and one sister, Clarence E., Seymour, William, Annie Jones. Mr. Freeman is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in political matters he is untrammelled by the tenets of any party and is an independent thinker.

HON. WILLIAM H. CLAGETT. Perhaps no one of the early stalwart and worthy pioneers was better known and respected than the subject of this article. In every line of life, Judge Clagett stood for true principles and high ideals both in private and political life; at all times, and on all questions he ranked the purity and integrity of the home and national life as one, and honesty and justice as their mighty bulwarks.

William Horace Clagett was born in Prince Georges county, Maryland, September 21, 1838. His ancestors dating back to the time of William of Normandy were of ancient English stock. They came to the new world with Lord Baltimore and received from him a land grant which included nearly all of what is now Marlboro and Prince Georges county, Maryland. His father, Thomas William Clagett, an abolitionist in advance of his generation, removed to Keokuk, Iowa, in 1850, and became district judge. Later, as editor of the Constitution, he dealt forceful blows against the monster, slavery, and during the Civil war was subjected to mob violence at the hands of southern sympathizers.

The subject of this sketch was educated in Keokuk and at the Albany Law School of New York, and admitted to the bar in 1858. In 1861 he crossed the plains to Carson City, Nevada, and later, in Humboldt, rose to distinction in his chosen profession. He was a member of the Nevada territorial house of representatives in 1862 and reelected in 1864 upon the admission of the state.

In 1864 he stumped Nevada on the Republican ticket which elected William M. Steward as United States senator and in this campaign made the reputation as a political speaker which won for him the title of "the silver tongued orator of the west," which sobriquet he justly held throughout the whole northwest for nearly forty years.

In 1866 he removed to Montana and was elected delegate to congress from that territory in 1870. For some years he has taken an active political part in the Mormon question and while in the National Legislature, thrilled the nation with eloquent speeches against the Mormon church, against its distinctive religious tenet of polygamy and against the atrocities committed in the name of the church upon men, women and children. Years after when the Edmunds bill was passed which abolished polygamy these speeches were recalled and Mr. Clagett was frequently alluded to as the originator of the movement which culminated in the Edmunds law. He was one of the original drafters of the bill and procured its passage, which established the present National Park at the head waters of the Yellowstone. The preservation of this park, now famous as a land of wonder the world over, should alone entitle Mr. Clagett to high rank in the history of the northwest. He also secured the passage of the mineral land act of 1872 and assisted in other important mining laws; introduced the bill establishing the United States assay office at Helena and later was associated with James A. Garfield (afterwards president) as especial United States counsel in several prosecutions for frauds in the Indian service and in appropriations of Indian reservations throughout Montana.

In 1872 he was a candidate for reelection but was defeated largely through the hospitality and instrumentality of the Mormons. He removed to Deadwood, Black Hills in 1877, where for five years he won distinction as a prominent and most successful lawyer, winning some of the most noted cases in mining litigation which have ever been appealed to the United States Supreme Court. After the discovery of gold in the Coeur d'Alene country in the winter of 1883-4 Judge Clagett, then a resident of Portland, stamped into the new bonanza field, locating at Eagle City. When the rich strikes were made on Prichard creek, Mr. Clagett's cabin was the first one put up in Murray. Here ample opportunity was afforded for him to show forth the rich kindness and generosity of his nature and many a sick frontiersman owes his life to the tender nursing and hospitable care received at his hands. It became a veritable hospital to those suffering from exposure and deprivation. Possessing some practical knowledge of medicine, Mr. Clagett was the first to extend a helping hand to sufferers of that winter, and in their hearts tender memories will ever dwell.

He was president of the Constitutional Convention of Idaho in 1889 and to his advice is largely due many of the wisest features of the Idaho constitution. In 1891 he made the fight for United States senator against Senator Dubois but the latter was declared elected. He contested Dubois' election, had the privilege of the United States senate chambers and in his own behalf, made a speech and argument that astonished the venerable senators. Dubois however retained his seat. He was again candidate for the senate from Idaho in 1895 but was defeated by Heitfeldt. Friends and foes alike unite in believing he was too uncompromising to succeed in politics. His motto was "win honestly or die game," political intrigue, policy or expediency were

unused weapons in his campaigns, and state and national questions were ever handled by him from the ethical standpoint instead of along party lines. A natural reformer wherever he was, he advocated and fought for changes and measures to make things better. His earnestness and sincerity won for him the admiration and devotion of many friends and even his enemies had for him a genuine respect.

From 1895 to 1901 he traveled much for his health and practiced law in Spokane, Washington, in which place he died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Mabel C. Lucas, on August 4, 1901.

In 1861 Mr. Clagett married Mrs. Mary E. Hart of Keokuk, a niece of Oliver P. Morton, the famous war governor of Indiana. She survives her husband and resides in Portland, Oregon. Of the nine children born to this union, eight are living and are named as follows: Dr. Mary Clagett of Chicago; Ida B.; Emma G.; Mabel C. Lucas of Spokane, Washington; Thomas W. of Sunset, Washington; George D. of Nome, Alaska; William H. of Wallace, Idaho; Grace Clagett of Portland, Oregon.

In a tribute to his memory, a friend of forty years says of him: "He will always be remembered as an historic character in the upbuilding of the great northwest and when in future years, the west shall build a Hall of Fame for her immortals, in a niche where the sunlight falls softest there should be placed a statue of William H. Clagett."

LEWIS L. SWEET, in company with O. M. Grant, handles the Wallace hotel, the leading hostelry of the city. His past experience, genial manner, and untiring care for the comfort of guests, enable him to manage a popular and first class house, which is appreciated by a traveling public.

Lewis L. Sweet was born in Pennsylvania, on March 21, 1857, being the son of Ambrose M. and Maria (Buckbee) Sweet, natives of New York. The father was engaged by the government to construct railroads during the Civil war and he was wounded by guerrilla bands. He died in 1896, aged seventy-five. Three of his brothers had sons in the war and one, Horace, died in Andersonville. The Sweet family is one of the oldest and most prominent of colonial days. The mother of our subject was born of English ancestry and died in 1887, aged fifty-eight. Our subject was reared on a Pennsylvania farm until twelve and then went with the family to Michigan. He finished his education in the graded and the Brighton Union schools. When eighteen, he entered the lumber business and followed it steadily for six years. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Sweet came to the Salmon river mines and did mining, transporting ore and machinery, handled the amalgamating in a large mill for ten years and then went to Portland and took up the meat business for a time. Thence he came to Wallace with a horse and cart and an invoice showed him possessed of two dimes when he landed here. This was in the fall of 1891. Later he opened a saloon in Gem with Wm. R. Stimson as partner, which they closed

when the strike came on. He prospected awhile and then opened the bimetallic hotel and bar in Wallace and later operated the old Utley house. In August, 1894, Mr. Sweet went to the Clearwater placers and came thence on snow shoes in the dead of winter. He operated a saloon in Kingston, worked for Al Steers, ran an engine for the Frisco mine, operated a confection and cigar store in Gem and in 1898 opened a bar and restaurant in the Jones and Dean block. On April 1, 1901, he sold out and took charge of the Wallace hotel, where we find him at present handling a good trade. Mr. Sweet has three brothers, George W., Eugene W., and Melvin M.

On January 8, 1891 Mr. Sweet married Laura E. Jones, whose family all live in Detroit, Michigan, except her father, who is dead. Mr. Sweet is a member of the I. O. O. F., Custer Lodge No. 21; of the Custer Encampment Lodge No. 10; of the Rebekahs; of the Eagles, Wallace Aerie, No. 54, being past president; of the I. O. R. M., being past sachem of Lakota Tribe No. 13; of the Foresters of America, being past chief ranger of the Coeur d'Alene Lodge No. 9. Mr. Sweet is treasurer of the board of trade and of the fire department. He is popular and stands well, having a host of warm friends.

♦♦♦

SAMUEL NORMAN is one of the old pioneers of the Eagle excitement times and has mined all through the Coeur d'Alene country with varying success, while also he has travelled all over the west and wrought in various capacities. He was born in New Jersey on October 31, 1862, the son of Samuel and Emma (Harker) Norman, natives of Norway and New Jersey, respectively. The father was a machinist on a Cuban sugar plantation and died just before our subject was born. The mother then married, when subject was four, Edward L. Stratton, whose father was a United States congressman. The mother's ancestors were American patriots for generations back, served in the Indian troubles, fought in the Revolution and in the war of 1812. Mr. Stratton fought in the Civil war and lost a leg in the battle of Chancellorsville. They now dwell at Mellica Hill, New Jersey. Our subject was reared in his native state, gained a public school education and when eighteen came west, having promised his mother to write to her once every week and come back when twenty-one. He was in Colorado, rode the range, went to Montana, was engaged variously, was quarantined for smallpox, which proved to be chicken pox, then fell in with Hoffman of Spokane and they rode handcar and walked seeking a job, worked on a farm and then our subject went home to redeem his promise and after a two weeks' visit came back to Montana and in 1884 came with a company to Eagle City, hauling freight on a toboggan and when in Murray, on April 1, 1884, they pitched a tent and soon had located a claim in Dream gulch, our subject, Hoffman, J. A. Alger, Beck and another one being partners. They worked on a ditch to get a start and later mined and after a summer's work they cleaned

up one hundred dollars. Their claim was jumped but afterward was returned to them. Our subject then went to Pendleton, then visited an aunt in Portland and coming back to Pendleton found some of the old partners and they decided to try the old claim. They refused to pay a man to show them the pay streak and later found it and took out as high as one hundred and fifty dollars per day to the man. Several thousand dollars rewarded their work that summer and then our subject bought a farm which he sold later to a good advantage. Since that time Mr. Norman has given his attention to packing and mining and is now mining entirely. He is a well known and energetic miner and skillful in the art. He has one brother, Harry, and one half brother, Edward L. Stratton, also three sisters, Sarah M. Harley, Deborah H., Emma.

On March 21, 1900, at Wallace, Mr. Norman married Miss Annie B., daughter of Gorge and Annie Johnson, natives of Norway and now deceased. Mrs. Norman has two brothers, George and Bennett. Mr. Norman is a member of the K. P., being past chancellor, and of the Red Men and the Miners.

**FRED H. KELLY.** Wallace is especially favored with a corps of business men who are thoroughly practical and of wide experience in the walks of life; one of the prominent participants in the commercial and industrial realm here is mentioned at the head of this sketch and a detailed account of his career will be quite in place in the history of this county.

Fred H. Kelly was born in Detroit, Michigan, on April 2, 1870, being the son of Fred H. and Emma (Hafften) Kelly. The father was born in New York state and served through the entire Civil war as captain in the New York artillery, and was active all the time. He was wounded in the leg and then had charge of prisoners. He died in Portland, Oregon, in 1885, aged seventy-two. The mother of our subject was born in Germany, came to the United States when twelve years old, married in New York state, and now lives in San Francisco. Our subject was educated in the graded schools and when he was fifteen the family removed from Chicago to San Francisco and later went to Portland. He traveled about and wrought in various capacities on the Pacific coast and in Mexico, also making three trips to the east before 1895, when he settled permanently in Wallace. Since that time Mr. Kelly has conducted a large painting establishment, where he also deals in supplies in this line. He does a house and carriage painting business and has done some of the best pieces of work in Wallace, including the finest buildings and residences. In season, Mr. Kelly handles about fourteen men and has a thriving business. He also does fine sign writing. Mr. Kelly has two sisters, Mrs. A. E. Raleigh, a widow residing in San Francisco; Mrs. F. M. Street, in Butte, Montana, whose husband is an insurance man.

On March 15, 1892, Mr. Kelly married Miss Carrie M., daughter of William and Elizabeth Marple, of Smartville, California. The mother is deceased, but

the father is following his trade of blacksmith in his home town. He is also a mine owner and crossed the plains in 1848 with his wife and family. Mrs. Kelly has five brothers and one sister, Harry, Samuel, Charles, George, Fred, Mrs. Fanny Hapgood, all in Smartville. Charles has just returned from Manila, having been in the Eleventh United States Regular Infantry. Our subject and his estimable wife have one son, Fred B., aged nine. Mr. Kelly is a member of the I. O. R. M., Latoka Tribe No. 13, being sachem; of the Eagles, Aerie 54, being president; and is the present chief of the fire department, having served one term previous. Mr. Kelly is popular in his fraternal relations as in general and is one of the substantial and highly esteemed men of the city.

**THOMAS N. BARNARD.** A thorough gentleman, a fine artist, a substantial and progressive citizen, a man up to the times and handling the leading gallery with a choice assortment of art goods including a complete and excellent collection of views of this country which he has made himself, we are constrained to grant to Mr. Barnard a representation in this volume as one of the leading men of Wallace.

Thomas N. Barnard was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on November 30, 1861, being the son of Charles and Narcissa (Newport) Barnard. The father was born in the Isle of Wight and came with his people to Wheeling, West Virginia, when he was eighteen months old. He grew up there and followed horticulture, having one of the best and the first nursery in that section. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio and her father and mother were natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively. They were Quakers for many generations back, and while the family would not carry arms, they gave liberally to the American cause and supported it with enthusiasm and during the Civil war were strongly Union. Our subject was raised in Iowa until nineteen, graduated from the high school, then went to Miles City, Montana and worked three years in a photograph gallery. In 1883 he came to Oregon, visiting Pendleton, Portland and other portions of the Willamette valley, and then settled in the Horse Heaven country in Washington, being the pioneer of that section. He followed ranching and contracting in these places and in North Yakima and in 1887 he opened a gallery in Murray. One year later, he removed to Wardner and two years from that date he came to Wallace. He opened a gallery and an art store and in the great fire of 1890, he lost all. But with enthusiasm he went forward and erected a fine structure at the corner of Fourth and Cedar streets and here he is carrying on his business at present. Mr. Barnard makes a specialty of first class view work and has some choice pictures. He has one brother and two sisters, Charles, in Springview, Nebraska; Mrs. R. O. Manson, in Sibley, Iowa; Mrs. Frank Murphy, in Castana, Iowa.

In March, 1888, Mr. Barnard married Miss Laurel Larsen, whose parents died when she was young. She

has one brother and one sister, Charles, a prominent builder and lumber dealer in Miles City, Montana; Mrs. L. J. Whitney, in Seattle, Washington. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife, Enoch, Nathan, and William, aged thirteen, seven, and six, respectively. Mr. Barnard is a member of the K. of P., Wallace Lodge No. 9, being past C. C.; of the Elks; of the W. W., Wallace Camp No. 279. He is independent in political faith and binds himself to the tenets of no party, preferring to be untrammelled in his thoughts on the questions of the day. Mr. Barnard has been mayor of Wallace. He is greatly interested in prospecting and mining and owns valuable interests in mining properties of merit. He is a popular business man, handles a thriving patronage and he and his wife are admired by many friends, being held in high esteem in the best circles.

ROBERT C. STUART, who is master mechanic at the Hecla mine at Burke, Idaho, is a native of Wythe county, Virginia. In due time he matriculated in the Polytechnic college at Blacksburg, in his native state. In 1895 he took the degree of Bachelor of Science from this institution. In 1898 he came west and gave himself to his profession of civil engineer. In various mines and different districts he has wrought with distinction, and at the present time is holding a responsible position as stated above.

WILLIAM J. BRAND is well and favorably known in the Coeur d'Alene country, is a man of ability and trustworthiness and has won, by reason of real worth and meritorious conduct, the esteem and confidence of all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He was born in West Virginia on December 11, 1866, the son of John F. and Martha (Deem) Brand, natives of Virginia. The father served in the Rebellion in Company E, Thirtieth West Virginia Cavalry for three and one half years. He languished a term in Libby prison and finally escaped. He now lives in Wood county, West Virginia, where also his wife still lives. Our subject was educated in the district school, then took a complete course in the state normal. While taking this latter course he spent two years in teaching and subsequent to his graduation, he taught for three years. In 1891 he came to Colorado and went to mining. Cripple creek was the scene of his labors for a time and then he took the foremanship of a large irrigating company for three years. After that he went to California and for two years had charge of the London Gold Tunnel Company's works in Shasta county. Then for two years was hoistman in the National mine for the same company. Next we see him in the Standard in the Coeur d'Alene country and for eighteen months he was shift boss and for the past two and one-half years he has held the responsible position of foreman of the Standard mine and in this capacity has shown excellent skill and ability which

commends him to all, while his integrity and uprightness are commensurate therewith. Mr. Brand has five brothers, Albert, Emery, Samuel, Isaac, Brady.

On April 30, 1900, Mr. Brand married Miss Nellie, daughter of Edwin and Mary (Hatton) Markwick, natives of England and now living in Redding, California, where his marriage occurred. Mrs. Brand is a native of California and has two brothers and one sister, Frederick, Warren, Mrs. Lizzie Tipton. Mr. Brand is a member of the Elks and is a staunch Republican and was a delegate to the last county convention.

GEORGE E. HOVEY, an intelligent and industrious young man of Burke, is one of the rising business men of the place, and is held in good standing, while his geniality, capability and close attention to business commend him to all. He is at the present time assistant postmaster under Mr. Cogswell, and in this capacity he transacts the business of the portion dependent upon him in an efficient manner and displays those qualities which have made him friends from all classes.

George E. Hovey was born in Toledo, Ohio, on May 9, 1881, the son of George and Lena (Schliff) Hovey, natives of Ohio. The father died when this son was an infant, and the grandfather of our subject fought for the union in the Civil war. The mother married Clement J. Howell, a contractor and builder of Spokane, where they now dwell. Our subject has two brothers, William and Edwin. He was raised in Toledo until fifteen, attending the public schools of that city. At that time the family came to Spokane and he came with them and there he completed in 1900 a course in the Blair College. Immediately following that he came to Burke and took a position with the Tiger mine as bookkeeper, which he held for one year, and then accepted his present incumbency. Mr. Hovey is an enthusiastic member of the Elks and the K. P., and in political persuasion he is a Republican.

AL C. CRAWFORD is a popular and successful business man of Wallace, whose affability, integrity and courteous treatment of all have given him a first class standing and the reward of a thriving patronage in his shoe store, where he carries a complete and choice stock of the best goods.

Al C. Crawford was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, on November 21, 1868, the son of John J. and Matilda (Wallace) Crawford. The father was born in Prince Edward Island of Scotch descent, and died in Wallace in 1900, aged eighty-two. The mother was born in Nova Scotia and died in Prince Edward Island in December, 1898, aged sixty-four. Mr. Crawford remained at home until eighteen, when he graduated from the high school and then came to Minnesota. He was engaged in various employments there and in Dakota. In December, 1887, he went to Colorado and visited the leading camps, and the following

year came on to Portland, Oregon. He was with the engineer corps on government work for a year there, and 1889 found him in the Coeur d'Alene country. He did railroad construction for a year, wrought in the mines as millwright until 1896, when he went home. In 1899 he returned to Wallace and bought his present business. He has done well since that time and has the leading house in his line in the city. Mr. Crawford has one brother and four sisters: Ernest E., a minister in the Christian church at Akron, Ohio; Hattie M., living with subject; Mrs. R. E. Bagnall, whose husband is general agent for the New York Life Insurance company in Boston; Mrs. C. D. Bell, whose husband is an insurance man in Prince Edward Island; and Mrs. M. F. Callback, in Prince Edward Island.

Mr. Crawford was married on January 1, 1902, to Miss Lillian E. Lay, of Tacoma. Her father was a prominent attorney in Canada and died when young. Her mother lives in Tacoma. Mrs. Crawford has one sister and two brothers: Lucia M., holding the chair of modern languages in Whitworth College, Tacoma; Lynds D., in the office of the auditor of Pierce county, Washington; Benjamin S., a fruit raiser near Tacoma. Mr. Crawford is a member of the K. P., Wallace Lodge, No. 9, being past C. C.; of the B. P. O. E., Coeur d'Alene Lodge, No. 331; and of the Independent Order of Foresters in Canada.

WILLIAM F. FRAZER is the engineer for the Tiger mine in the compressor department, and is a substantial and well liked man, capable in his trade and a skilled mechanic, whose broad experience and ability vouch the best results of the craft known to the age. He was born in Watertown, New York, on November 14, 1848, the son of John and Margaret (White) Frazer. The father was born in Watertown and his parents were natives of Scotland. He died in his native place in 1895, aged ninety-seven. The mother was born in Richmond, Virginia, and died at Watertown in 1894, aged eighty-eight. The grandfather of William F. was a veteran of the war of 1812. Our subject spent the first decade of his existence in Watertown, and then went to New York alone and sold papers and also followed other occupations until eighteen. Then he went to Troy, New York, and served three years as apprentice in the Starbuck iron works, and afterward followed his trade for twenty years, erecting machinery in Troy and vicinity. After this he went to Morristown, New Jersey, and for six years was with the Ingersoll steam drill works and traveled all over the country, installing their machinery in mines. In 1873 Mr. Frazer went to Venezuela for the Orinoco Exploring and Mining Company as master mechanic, and spent three years in that capacity. In 1876 he returned to eastern Ontario to accept the position of superintendent of the Mississippi Iron mines. Three years later, we find Mr. Frazer at Fort William, Ontario, as assistant master mechanic of the Canadian Pacific railroads shops. In 1888 he was

chief engineer for the Thomas Iron Company, of Duluth, Minnesota, whence in 1889 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country, and since that time he has remained in this place. He spent two years in the machine shop and then took his present position in the compressor. Mr. Frazer has three brothers and two sisters: Robert, Samuel, James, Mrs. Margaret Burns, Mrs. Mary Chamberlain.

At Troy, New York, in 1866, Mr. Frazer married Agnes Hamilton, a native of Scotland. She died in 1873, at Troy, and no children survive. At Morristown, New Jersey, in 1875, Mr. Frazer married Katherine E., daughter of John G. and Martha (Stevens) Schenck, natives of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, respectively. The father came from Dutch stock, and the mother is descended from one of the oldest families in New Jersey. Her father was a patriot in the war of 1812. Mrs. Frazer was born in Morristown. Two children have come to bless this marriage, Florence E. and Annie E. Mrs. Frazer and her daughters are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Frazer has a four-acre orchard in Clarkston, Washington, and eventually intends to make it the family home.

ALBERT H. FEATHERSTONE. Shoshone county is not lacking members of the legal profession who stand with the best in the state of Idaho; the well known and popular young attorney mentioned at the head of this article is one of the prominent and capable members of the Wallace bar, and during the time of his practice here he has demonstrated himself to be possessed of excellent ability as a first class lawyer, fortified with a fund of legal lore and given to deep study, so that he is a worthy antagonist to the best this country can afford, while his success and intrinsic worth have given him a fine clientele, which is constantly increasing.

Albert H. Featherstone was born in Goodhue county, Minnesota, on October 27, 1869, being the son of William J. and Helen (Leavitt) Featherstone, natives of Canada and Ohio, respectively, and now living in Featherstone township, Minnesota. Our subject was reared in his native place, gained a primary education in the public schools and then completed his literary training in the state university. Following this he taught for four years and then took a thorough course in the university in law, receiving, upon his graduation, the degree of LL. M. In 1898 Mr. Featherstone came to Wallace and at once opened an office, and since that time he has been constantly gaining a fine practice and stands today one of the substantial, men, progressive and patriotic citizens, and leading attorneys of this section. Mr. Featherstone has been elected justice of the peace on the Republican ticket, and has been deputy sheriff. He has two sisters: Mrs. H. B. Fryberger, of Duluth, Minnesota; Ora, single, and teaching languages in the Zumbrota high school, Minnesota.

On December 11, 1901, Mr. Featherstone married Miss Grace, daughter of Leonidas and Julia Poe, for-

merly of Cannon Falls, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Featherstone are popular people in the leading circles of society and are admired by hosts of friends.

JOHN C. BROWN is the popular and efficient foreman of the Hecla mines, having arisen to that responsible position by reason of real merit and close attention to business. He stands well in the community, is popular and a man of reliability.

John C. Brown was born in Vandalia, Illinois, on October 13, 1871, the son of John and Margaret (McAfee) Brown, who now dwell at Usk, Washington. The father was born in Ireland and the mother in Ohio, and is of Scotch ancestry. Our subject was reared in Illinois until seventeen, gained a good common schooling, and then came west and went to work in 1889 in the Coeur d'Alene mines. He wrought first in the Frisco, then in the Gem, and also in different properties. He held different positions, being shift boss in the Standard for two years, after which he accepted his present position, and since has been an efficient and faithful incumbent. He assumed the duties of foreman on January 13, 1902. Mr. Brown has one brother and four sisters: George, Mrs. R. K. Neill, Mrs. J. H. Neill, Bessie, Margaret.

On August 6, 1896, at Friday Harbor, Washington, Mr. Brown married Miss Lelia L., daughter of L. C. and Celia Larson, natives of Norway and the United States, respectively. Mr. Larson lives in Friday Harbor, and devotes himself to the culture of fruit. He is auditor of his county. Mrs. Brown has four brothers and six sisters: Clarence, Loyal, Roy, Curtis, Mrs. Fred Nichols, Edna, Myrtle, Ivy, Eeulah, Floyd. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown: Sherman L., Margaret M., Myrtle V. Mr. Brown is a member of the K. P. and is a man of excellent standing among the people and has displayed those qualities of worth which win success in the business world.

ANGUS D. MARSHALL is one of the most thorough mining men of the Coeur d'Alene country, and the outline of his various labors in a long and active career in this industry will be interesting to all readers of the history.

Angus D. Marshall was born in Nova Scotia, on April 1, 1853, the son of John and Wilena (Douglass) Marshall, natives of Scotland. The father died in California when this son was young. He was one of the first pioneers to the Golden state, and wrought at mining. The mother died in February, 1902, at Fargo, North Dakota. Our subject was taken to California by his parents when an infant in arms, going thence by the Isthmus. In California and Nevada he was reared and educated. He at once went to mining on arriving at sufficient age and in all departments of the art he has continued since. He has mined in all the prominent districts on the coast and in central western United States, in Mexico, old and new, and

in all intervening places. In 1880 he was superintendent of the Silver Ord at Leadville, continuing three years, then held the same position in the Lillian also in several other properties there. Next we see Mr. Marshall in Montana superintending the Granite Mountain mine, where eight years were spent. He opened up the Monte Christo in Washington in 1893 and superintended it one year, then was with the Marysville mine in Montana, then handled the Drum Lummond, being in charge of that property for nearly seven years. Next we see Mr. Marshall in Burke, and for two years he was superintendent of the Frisco. In January, 1902, he accepted the superintendency of the Standard, and since that time he has devoted himself to this property. He has the following brothers: Henry, James W., John R., Daniel, George G., Alexander, Dougall L.

At Missoula, Montana, in 1890, Mr. Marshall married Miss Mary M. Cumming, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. She has one brother, William C. Four children have been born to this marriage: Wilena D., Georgie G., Mildred, John, all at home. Mr. Marshall is a member of the A. F. & A. M., also the R. A. chapter, the K. T. commandery, the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, while he and his wife belong to the O. E. S. Mr. Marshall is past master. He is Republican in political persuasion and while not especially active is interested in the welfare and advancement of the community and state.

CARL H. MALLON, an intelligent and prosperous business man of Wallace, is proprietor of the Wallace brewery and bottling works, and is also an ice dealer. He was born January 2, 1844, in Russia, but was raised in Germany. He took a special course in chemistry and learned the brewing business. He was back and forth between this country and Germany until 1870, when he was conscripted in the German army, and served through the Franco-Prussian war. After the close of the war he came to the United States and lived in Chicago for several years, engaged in the brewing business, and in 1883 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. In February, 1884, he opened a brewery at Belknap, on the state line and it was the first plant of its kind in this section. In May, 1884, he removed to Murray and there remained until 1889. He operated the first brewery and bottling works in the country. At the last date mentioned he came to Wallace and here he has done business since, being a successful man and doing a thriving trade. Mr. Mallon has one brother and one sister, living.

In 1884 Mr. Mallon married Maggie, daughter of Henry and Marie Holts, pioneers of Montana in 1863, coming across the plains. To this happy union there have been born five children: Minnie, Pansy, Rose Marie, living. One of Mr. Mallon's daughters has a very valuable stamp collection, worth several thousand dollars. Mr. Mallon is a member of a number of different fraternal orders, among them being the Masons, the B. P. O. E., the A. O. U. W., the I. O.

R. M., the Foresters of America, the Fraternal Order of Eagles. Mr. Mallon is very popular in these orders, as he is in his standing also. He has been chief of the fire department and also has served on the city council, being efficient in all these varied capacities.

WILLIAM H. FARRELL is master mechanic at the Standard mine at Mace, and in this capacity has rendered excellent service for a number of years. He was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on April 20, 1863, the son of Henry and Margaret (Hartrey) Farrell. The father was born in Liverpool, England, came to the United States in 1848 with his parents, who located at Green Bay, Wisconsin. His grandfather was for many years master mechanic in Liverpool, and when he came to this country took a homestead at the place mentioned above. Subject's father went to Cleveland when eighteen and took up the wholesale oyster business, which he has followed for forty-five years. The mother of William H. was born in Waterford, Ireland, and now dwells in Cleveland. Our subject was raised and educated in Cleveland, and when seventeen learned the machinist trade at the Variety iron works, and then took the position of assistant foreman in those works, holding the same three years until 1889. Then he migrated to Phillipsburg, Montana, where he continued at his trade two years. Then he came to Wallace and built the Coeur d'Alene iron works there. He managed them five years, and then leased and later sold the plant to Taylor & Whitlaw, mentioned in this work. This was in 1896, then Mr. Farrell accepted a position with the Tiger people, and did machine work for two years. Then he engaged in his present position, and for six years has done first class work in the intricate department of which he has charge. Mr. Farrell has four brothers and three sisters: Nicholas, Charles, Albert, John, Mary, Margaret Morheim, Ellen.

At Cleveland, Ohio, on May 12, 1887, Mr. Farrell married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Daniels) Morgan, natives of Wales, now dwelling in Cleveland, retired. The father was a puddler. Mrs. Farrell has four brothers and three sisters: Thomas, David, William, Garfield, Rebecca Leidenbach, Mary Mawby, Sadie Matche. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Farrell: Mary, aged thirteen; Ethel, aged eleven; William, aged seven. Mr. Farrell is a member of the K. O. T. M., and a charter member of the Elks. He is allied with the Republican party in political belief, but is not desirous of personal preferment.

FRANCIS M. SALING, a substantial and thrifty farmer and stockman, residing seven miles north from Weippe, was born in Missouri on November 17, 1836, being the son of Runsey and Matilda (Snow) Saling, natives of Tennessee, the father's parents being natives of Tennessee, but the mother's ancestors were of Ireland. They died in Texas. Mr. Francis Saling was reared in Missouri and educated in the district schools.

At the time of the Civil war he was serving in Company A, of a Missouri regiment of the Confederacy, and participated in the battle of Lexington and also in many skirmishes. In 1863 he came to Montana and mined, and the next year he pushed on to Idaho, mining in Boise basin for two years. Then he returned to Missouri and remained until 1870, when he went to Collins county, Texas, and dwelt there for nineteen years. His business was raising stock and farming. In 1888 he came to the Palouse country and the next year found him penetrating to the section where he is now living. He pre-empted a quarter section and has since devoted himself to dairying, raising stock and farming. He has now thirty cattle, some hogs and horses and raises much hay. Mr. Saling has two brothers and three sisters,—James, a stockman in Texas; Thomas, in Indian Territory; Malinda, widow of William Moore, in Missouri; Emily, wife of Frank Dry, in Indian Territory; Mollie, wife of George Gordon, in Indian Territory. In 1868, while in Missouri, Mr. Saling married Miss Susan Snell, who died in Texas on February 14, 1879, aged thirty-two. Four children are the fruits of this union,—Ida, wife of Jeff Wilson, in Texas; Maggie, wife of Hayden Wilson, in Missouri; Granville and William, with their parents.

Mr. Saling celebrated his second marriage in Texas, Sarah Burcham becoming his wife this time. Her parents, Enoch and Pernelia (Brooks) Burcham, are natives of Indiana and are now deceased. Mrs. Saling was born in Bollinger county, Missouri, on June 3, 1860, was raised principally in Illinois, whither the family went when she was eight years old. Nora, a granddaughter of Mr. Saling, has been adopted into his family and lives with them now. Mr. Saling is a true blue Democrat and has the courage of his convictions. He is a substantial and reliable man, whose ways of uprightness and wisdom have given him the esteem and good will of all.

J. A. BRADY was born in Bollinger county, Missouri, on August 17, 1839. His parents were natives of Ireland and came to America in 1838. The family removed to Palo Pinto county, Texas, in 1854 and took up the cattle business. Our subject had received his education in his native place and in Texas, and in that state started out for himself and was soon in the employ of the Pecos Land & Cattle Company, with whom he wrought for seven years, being one of their most trusted men. He lost heavily in the drouth of 1884 and after that left Texas and went to Woodward, Oklahoma. After some time there he went to North Dakota, settling in Dickinson, where he took up the cattle business. In this place he succeeded well, and on August 17, 1902, Mr. Brady removed to his present location, having sold his interests in Dakota. He is on Crain meadow, near Weippe, and is engaged in farming and raising stock. Mr. Brady has shown a marked spirit of enterprise and he has spent a large portion of his life on the frontier opening the way for the civilization of the east to come in.



MRS. FRANCIS M. SALING.



FRANCIS M. SALING.



J. A. BRADY.



JOHN H. NORDQUIST.



Mr. Brady has four sisters,—Sarah Markham, living in Palo Pinto county, Texas; Nancy C. Gonce, in the same county; Emma Maxwell, in southeastern Missouri; Nellie Stephens, in Alvarado, Johnson county, Texas. Mr. Brady is a staunch Democrat of the Jeffersonian kind, and is deeply interested in the welfare of the county, and especially this community. He is filled with the spirit and enterprise of his ancestors, and the genial ways and uprightness which are characteristic of him have made him hosts of friends and he stands well in the community.

♦♦♦♦♦

**JOHN H. NORDQUIST.** In every human breast there is a feeling of joy to observe true grit and pluck succeed in encounter with the obstacles of life. Especially is it gratifying to observe the young man of willing hands and strong heart set his mark high in life and then with the labor of his hands accomplish the noble results. Such a one is the gentleman of whom we now speak.

John H. Nordquist was born in Sweden on September 11, 1867, being the son of John and Britta Nordquist, both natives of Sweden. The mother is still living there, but the father died in 1877, aged forty-eight. John H. received a primary schooling in his own country and at the age of eighteen came to the land where greater opportunities awaited him. He worked in Michigan for a few months and then went to Sandstone, Pine county, Minnesota, where he labored in the stone sawing mills until 1888, when he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He secured employment in the Gem and steadily followed mining until 1896, saving his money carefully that he might accomplish the ambition of his life. In the year last mentioned he went to a Helena business college a year, and then made his way to Valparaiso, Indiana, where is the well known school that stands in its line of work second to none. He took up a civil engineering course, and his careful study, backed with natural talent, soon placed him in possession of the coveted lore. Two years in that valued institution and he went thence to the Houghton School of Mines in Michigan, where he completed his training for a first class civil and mining engineer. In 1900 he made his way back to Wallace and hosts of warm and admiring friends were ready to welcome his return. He opened an office in partnership with W. A. Hesse, and in the fall he was elected county surveyor, running ahead of his ticket. In the spring he was elected city engineer, and in 1902 he was promptly re-elected. Each time Mr. Nordquist ran ahead of his ticket, thus demonstrating his popularity, the last city election going one hundred and thirty-five ahead. He was nominated by his party, the Democratic, for state mining inspector, and although as usual he went ahead of his ticket, he was defeated.

Mr. Nordquist has two brothers and one sister in the United States,—Oscar, a millwright in the Standard mine; Albert, railroading in Utah; and Theresia, in Montana.

Mr. Nordquist is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Porter Lodge No. 47, in Valparaiso; Wallace Chapter, 9, R. A. M.; Coeur d'Alene Commandery, K. T., of Wallace; Scottish Rite, eighteenth degree, Wallace; Order of the Eastern Star; the I. O. O. F., Chickadee Lodge No. 5, at Valparaiso; the Order of Washington; and Scandinavian Brotherhood. He has been delegate to the state and county conventions and is one of the staunch and influential Democrats of the state. Mr. Nordquist has certainly achieved an enviable success, and his careful labor, wise handling of the resources placed in his hands, his uprightness and his steady adherence to business, presage a bright future for him.

At Spokane, Washington, on January 29, 1903, Mr. Nordquist and Miss Laura Sommers, of Kellogg, Idaho, were united in the holy bonds of matrimony. They are popular people and have hosts of friends.

♦♦♦♦♦

**AXEL SWAN** is an enterprising and energetic man, as the following will manifest. He was born in Sweden on May 25, 1864, the son of Johnson and Lena (Erickson) Swan, natives of Sweden. The father died in 1884, but the mother still lives in her native land. She was born in 1834. Our subject was educated in the public schools, completing a high school course. Then he worked in his father's brewery until eighteen when he came to this country. He went to work in Minnesota for a brick maker at twelve dollars per month. Later he spent three months working in plastering and then got thirty, then fifty dollars per month, and finally four dollars per day. Then he commenced contracting, and the money received from that he used to purchase well boring machinery, which he used until 1887, three years, then came to Spokane. He bought machinery here, but it would not work on the gravel, so he laid it aside and dug by hand, utilizing nine men. Among others he dug the Lidgerwood well in Spokane and put in the pumps. Then he sold and opened a butcher shop, which lost him six hundred dollars. Then he tried a boarding house for eighteen months and did well. He took a claim near Moscow and later sold his right. Then he bought a farm near Sprague and sold, making five hundred dollars. Next we see Mr. Swan prospecting in Slocan, then he bought some good property in Spokane that brought a rental of eighty-two dollars per month, but the panic coming on he lost all. After that he came to Gem in 1891 and worked in the mines until the strike and then was prospecting in the hills for a time, after which he came to work again in the mines, but later located a water right and built a mill, which caught fine ore that paid him and his partner seven dollars each per day. Lead went down and he sold his mill. Unfortunately for Mr. Swan he lost his number in the hospital and so could not get in the mine, and accordingly he started a saloon with Gus Carlson, but bought him out later. He continues this business and owns mining property in the Stevens peak country, as the Petrolia, Ninety-six, Trade Dollar, Stanley, The Belle, and the Tamrack, besides others. Mr. Swan has the following

brothers and sisters: John, Albert, Mrs. Annie Clawson, Mrs. Alma Peterson, Ottillie and Sister.

On July 25, 1892, Mr. Swan married Miss Annie Anderson, a native of Sweden. Her parents are both deceased. The wedding occurred in Spokane, and Mrs. Swan has two brothers and two sisters: Charles, Eurich, Mrs. Annie Ransstrom, and one in Sweden. Three children have been born to this union: Dellner, Elsie, Esther. Mr. Swan is a member of the Red Men.

---

**WILLIAM H. HOOVER**, who is one of the rising young men of Gem, is at this time holding the important position of bookkeeper for the Frisco mine, and in this capacity has shown good business ability and a reliability and efficiency that have commended him to the company and all who may have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

William H. Hoover was born in Windsor, Missouri, on July 5, 1879, the son of Winfield S. and Annie (Fisher) Hoover, who now dwell in Spokane, and are natives of Maryland and Missouri, respectively. Our subject attended public school in Montana, whither his parents came when he was young, and when he was ten the family came to Spokane, and in this city he acquired his education. He completed the high school course and also a business course and a training in stenography in the Spokane business college. Then he accepted a position for the Washington Mill Company, later was with the Shaw Wells Company, and after three years in that capacity he was one year with the union depot company, after which Mr. Hoover took a position with the Morning Mine company. Two years and eight months he could have been found with those people at Mullan as their bookkeeper, and in November, 1902, Mr. Hoover accepted his present position and since that time he has continued here. He is an efficient accountant and stands well in the community and is entitled to and receives the confidence and esteem of all. Mr. Hoover has one brother and one sister: Ernest, an electrician in Spokane; Pearl F. Mr. Hoover is an active and enthusiastic member of the Elks in Wallace, and is also always allied on the side of upbuilding and progress.

---

**HARRY P. WARD.** This popular and genial young business man of Wallace has been a moving spirit in organizing and promoting the library association and reading room. He conducts an undertaking and embalming establishment and is a skillful man in his profession.

Harry P. Ward was born in Pioche, Nevada, on February 18, 1874, being the son of Henry and Adelaide (LeCount) Ward. The father was born in England, came to the United States in 1862, to the Coeur d'Alene country in 1886, and followed the undertaking and furniture business. He served in the Civil war, and now lives in Kansas City. The mother of our subject was born in New York, and died when Harry

P. was an infant, she being then thirty-two years old. Our subject was raised in Reno and Carson, Nevada, and received a good education in the public schools, and completed the same in the B. & S. Commercial College in Boston. He also learned embalming in Boston from the Massachusetts College of Embalming. In 1890 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and joined his father in Wallace, whither he had removed from Wardner. In 1894 he bought out his father, and since then has conducted the business here. Mr. Ward has one sister, Mrs. A. W. Allen, Jr., in Kansas City.

On June 15, 1897, Mr. Ward married Miss Lizzie E., daughter of Harry and Elizabeth Thompson, residents of Wallace. Mr. Thompson is a prominent mining man, was born in England and came to the United States when an infant. He has been a prospector for years in Montana, and is now interested in the Stevens Peak Mines in this section. He is a member of the Montana Pioneer Society, of the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Ward has one brother, a mechanic in Wardner, and one sister, Florence, at home. Politically Mr. Ward is independent. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Wallace Lodge, No. 33, is past noble grand, and has attended the grand lodge for four years; with the Coeur d'Alene, No. 331, B. P. O. E., being treasurer; with the I. O. R. M., Kootenai Tribe, No. 3, being past sacheem; with the Foresters of America, Court No. 9, being past chief ranger; with the Order of Washington, being treasurer of the Wallace Union, No. 49; with the K. O. T. M., Silver Tent, No. 3. Mr. Ward is also a member of the Shoshone Club, and is a popular and highly esteemed man.

---

**NATHAN WITTNER.** This stirring and progressive business man is conducting a real estate and mining brokerage business in Wallace and is one of the oldest operators in this line of business in the city, and enjoys a first rate patronage, while also he is promoting several large mining properties.

Mr. Wittner is a native of Germany, and was there thoroughly educated in the famous Heidelberg and Leipsic Universities, taking a special course in chemistry. Subsequent to leaving the university he was employed in a large coalter distillery in Mannheim and later was so engaged in Leipsic. In 1877 Mr. Wittner came to the United States and after a short stay in New York he pushed on to San Francisco. There he taught a private school for eighteen months, and then took up the real estate business. Later he was in Portland, and in January, 1884, Mr. Wittner made his way into Eagle City. He prospected until July and then went to Murray and handled the business department of the Idaho Sun, a bright newspaper of the day. Later five years were spent in mining and prospecting, and in 1887 he was appointed deputy sheriff, after which he was constable and also justice of the peace. In 1889 Mr. Wittner opened a real estate office in Wallace, and he has transacted business here since that early day. He has promoted several

properties during that time and now is heavily interested in the O. K. Consolidated, Giant Mining and Development, the Trail Gulch Gold Mining and Milling and other companies. Mr. Wittner is the only member of his family in this country. He has demonstrated himself a keen business man and possessed of the energy requisite for consummating good enterprises.

JOHN W. EVIRS, who is yard foreman for the Tiger & Poorman mine, is one of the popular men of Burke, and a man whose experience in various capacities and in many places in the west has broadened and fitted him for the responsible position he now occupies. He was born in New Hampshire on April 25, 1853, the son of James and Margaret (Regon) Evirs, natives of New Hampshire and Canada, respectively. The father came from an old and prominent American family, and died on October 11, 1902. The mother had died some years previous. Our subject remained in his native state until 1873, gaining his education, and then came west. From that time forward he has been in various capacities, especially in the manufacture of lumber and has wrought all through the northwest. He was in Eagle City in 1883 on the crest of the wave, then went to Murray, later to Wardner, all the time handling saw mills. In this last place he was in partnership with Messrs. Cameron, Rutter and Hill, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Later he sold his interest to Mr. Cameron and in 1885 went to Ashley, now Kalispel, Montana, where he remained until 1896. Next we see him in Anaconda, and two years later he went to Kaslo and stepped from the sawmilling business to prospecting and mining for a year. Thence he went to Philipsburg, and next to Burke, where we find him at the present time. For a time after coming here he wrought at carpentering and then took the yard foremanship of the Tiger and has done efficient work here since that time. Mr. Evirs has two brothers and three sisters: James, Dennis, Mrs. Annie Davis, Mary, Kate.

On September 29, 1888, at Kalispel, Montana, Mr. Evirs married Mrs. Clara A. Carroll, daughter of John and Mary Hague. Mrs. Evirs has one daughter by her first marriage, Dollie. Mr. Evirs is a Republican and while not desirous of personal preferment is always on the side of advancement and progress.

WILLIAM R. SWICEGOOD, who is shift boss in the Tiger, is one of the substantial men of Burke, being a man of excellent qualifications, both by nature's endowment and careful training and is the recipient of the esteem and confidence of all. He was born in Warrensburg, Missouri, on October 19, 1866, the son of James and Malinda (Whitsitt) Swicegood. The father was born in North Carolina. Four brothers came from Germany to this country in 1674 and settled in Gilpin county, North Carolina, and our subject descended from one of them. The family were

all prominent American patriots and fought in all the struggles for the advancement and independence of the colonists and in the war of 1812. Our subject's grandfather figured in these wars and was a Lutheran preacher. The father and mother now live in Joplin, Missouri, he being engaged in mining interests. He served in the Civil war and was captured by Price and paroled. Returning to Sedalia, where he enlisted, he went from Kansas City to Walla Walla with an ox team, then mined in Alder gulch, doing well. The mother's ancestors were a prominent American family and fought in the Revolutionary war and the struggle of 1812. Four of her brothers fought in the Civil war for the Union and one uncle was in the Mexican war. She was born in Missouri and her parents in Tennessee. Our subject has two brothers, James and John. William R. received a good common schooling, then went through the high school and business college, and later took his degree from the Rolla School of Mines in Rolla, Missouri, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1890. Following this he superintended the mines at Aurora, Missouri, and later prospected some and spent several years in Colorado and Mexico. It was 1899 that he came to Wallace and was superintendent and manager of the Custer mine for three years. On December 1, 1902, Mr. Swicegood came to Burke and took his present position.

On January 23, 1900, at Wallace, Mr. Swicegood married Miss Josephine, whose father, William C. Loftin, a native of North Carolina, now dwells in Jasper county, Missouri. Mrs. Swicegood has two brothers and eight sisters: Barney, William, Mrs. Minnie Tipton, Mrs. Della Wright, Mrs. Florence Mitchell, Mrs. Isabel Melton, Chrissie, Celia, Edith, Delia. Mr. Swicegood is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is tied to the tenets of no party but is an independent thinker.

JEROME F. JACOBS is one of the well known business men of Wallace and at present is conducting a popular resort, known as Jerome's place. He was born in Portland, Oregon, on January 12, 1853. His parents were Hiram S. and Nancy (Olds) Jacobs. The father was a native of New York, crossed the plains with ox teams in 1847 to Portland, and in 1864 returned to New York. He died in the city of Mexico, in 1900, aged seventy-one. He was a well known mining man of the early days in Idaho, Colorado, Utah, South America, and so forth. The mother of our subject was born in Michigan and now lives in McMinnville, Oregon. Her parents were early pioneers of Oregon, crossing the plains with ox teams in 1847. She was married in Oregon. Jerome F. was raised in Portland until 1864 and then went to New York with his parents, where he completed his education and studied civil engineering. In 1868 he went to Colorado and wrought in that line and in 1871 Mr. Jacobs came to Utah and followed civil engineering and the liquor business for ten years. Thence he journeyed to Nevada and returned to Utah, and in 1884 we find him one of the pioneers in the Eagle City country.

Later he went to the Wood river country, and thence to Fairhaven, Washington, where he remained through the boom of that country. It was 1892 that Mr. Jacobs came to Wallace, and since that time he has been one of the active business men of the place. Mr. Jacobs has one brother and one sister, Martin H., mining inspector of Idaho; Nettie Ungerman, in McMinnville, Oregon.

In 1885 Mr. Jacobs married Miss Josephine Wheeler at Ketchum, Idaho.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM H. SMITH is a leading citizen of Burke, a successful business man and one of the progressive factors of this section. He is cashier of the Bank of Burke, and in addition to this he does a real estate business and owns and rents nine dwelling houses in Burke.

William H. Smith was born in Portland, Oregon, on January 27, 1863, the son of George D. and Edith (Cashow) Smith, natives of Iowa. The father crossed the plains in 1848 and located on the present site of Portland. When the excitement of forty-nine broke out he abandoned his claim and went to California. Four years later he returned to Oregon and opened a harness shop in Portland. He moved to Arlington in 1880 and there died in 1889. The mother came to Oregon around the Horn in the fifties and was married in Brownsville. Our subject was reared and educated in Brownsville and when twelve came with his mother and step-father, A. A. Keyers, to Palouse, where he remained until 1895. In 1895 our subject went to Spokane and a year later came to Burke. He was in Mr. Cardoner's store for a year and a half, and then was postmaster for four years, and in connection with this operated a cigar and stationery store. In addition to his present business Mr. Smith is secretary of the Benton Mining Company, and a heavy stock owner in it. He has been three times to the county convention, and was central committeeman for four years. Mr. Smith is a member of the Elks, of the I. O. O. F., and of the Redmen, being past sachem of the last order. Mr. Smith has one brother, Jesupa.

In January, 1889, Mr. Smith married Miss Lizzie daughter of John and Mary Murphy, who dwell in Burke, the father being a miner. The wedding occurred in Burke; they have one child, Francis. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Roman Catholic church. Mr. Smith is justice of the peace and has been for three terms. He was also notary public.

◆◆◆

ELLIS L. HALE is the master mechanic for the Empire State mine at Burke and Wardner, and is a man whose natural qualifications and careful training and broad experience have amply fitted for this responsible position, which he fills with acceptability.

Ellis L. Hale was born in Virginia on April 13, 1869, the son of John and Caroline (Osborne) Hale, natives of Virginia and descended from old and promi-

nent families of that state. The father is now living in Texas but the mother died in 1900. Our subject was reared in Virginia and remained in school until fifteen, then apprenticed himself in the Baldwin Locomotive works in Roanoke, Virginia, to learn the machinist trade. After several years there, he went thence to Pocahontas, Virginia, to the coal mines, being in the machinist department, where also he acquired a fine training in mining and was in the extensive shop where they constructed nearly all the machinery used in the mammoth establishment. Next we see Mr. Hale in Bessemer, Michigan, operating a diamond drill, after which he was in the coal mines in Red Lodge, Montana, being engineer and electrician. After this he was master mechanic in the Cumberland lead mines at Castle Mountain, Montana. In December, 1892, he came to Burke and was master mechanic seven years in different mines and in October, 1898, he retired from this and operated at Leadville, Colorado. Eight months later Mr. Hale was back in the Coeur d'Alene country, and soon held the position where we find him at the present time. He is a man thoroughly posted in the intricate problems of his profession, and is a valuable addition to the Empire management. Mr. Hale has one sister, Ida Hampton, residing in Virginia.

On July 15, 1892, Mr. Hale married Miss Kate, daughter of Martha Barnes. The father is deceased. Mrs. Hale is a native of Iowa and has two brothers, Robert and Arthur, miners in Montana. She also has one sister, Mrs. Ellen Torphey. One child has been born to this couple, Ellen. Mr. Hale is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the K. P., of the I. O. O. F. He is a Republican and always has been and is a staunch advocate of principles held forth by that party and is able to give a reason.

◆◆◆

WILLIAM R. MILLER is the manager and heaviest owner of the Burke electric light works, which he is operating in a first class manner at the present time. The plant is one of the latest and is in every respect up-to-date and first class.

William R. Miller was born in Nova Scotia on May 6, 1862, the son of Robert and Jane (Murdock) Miller, natives of Nova Scotia, and descended from Scotch ancestry. They now reside at Kamloops, British Columbia, the father aged eighty-two and the mother aged seventy-five. Our subject received a district schooling in his native place until thirteen, then worked on the farm and at lumbering until twenty-four. In 1886 he came to Spokane, thence to Wardner, later to Wallace and then up the canyon to Burke, where he has been engaged since. Mr. Miller mined in the Tiger a year, then operated the engine until 1892, then went east on a visit of seven months. Upon his return he operated the engine for the Poor man until the Tiger was consolidated with it, when he went to the Frisco and operated the engine there for a year. While there Mr. Miller became interested with Norman Ebbley and Harry Jackman in the pres-

ent electric light plant, which they erected. Our subject and Ebbley bought out Jackman before the plant started and later Mr. Miller bought out Mr. Ebbley and formed a stock company. This was in 1899, and since then Mr. Miller has continued in the operation of the plant successfully. Mr. Miller has the following brothers and sisters, George, Mitchell, Allen, Hedley, Mrs. Mary J. Stevens, Mrs. W. E. Runner.

At Spokane, on July 22, 1889, Mr. Miller married Miss Jennie, daughter of Donald and Kate Henderson, the former deceased and the latter living in Nova Scotia. Mrs. Miller has three brothers and three sisters: Norman, Daniel, Alexander, Mary Sutherland, Lizzie McPhail, Christie Crowe. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller there have been born two children, Drysdale, aged twelve, and Ronald, aged eight. Mr. Miller is a member of the K. P., and in political alliance is with the Democrats, but is never desirous for personal preferment, although he is at the county conventions and his influence is always on the side of advancement and progress.

BENJAMIN F. STRINGAM is well known in Burke, where he handles a general transfer and teaming business, utilizing five teams and considerable rolling stock. He was born in Springfield, Illinois, on March 25, 1851, the son of Jeremiah and Sarah (Bovee) Stringam, natives of New York, and died in 1898 and 1867, respectively, in Utah. Our subject was raised and educated in Missouri until he was thirteen and then the family came to Salt Lake City, and later to Manti, where Benjamin freighted for ten years and did mining in the coal properties. Then he was in Salt Lake City, later in Truckee, California, teaming, and in May, 1876, he went to Walla Walla and worked for Dr. Blalock, after which he went to Idaho Falls, then Eagle Rock. He was with Lang & Ryan and drove cattle from Pendleton. Later Mr. Stringam was in Geldale, Montana, and hauled charcoal, split rails, farmed for Tom Foley, logged, hauled supplies to the post and in the spring of 1880 he came to Coeur d'Alene and furnished telegraph poles for the government with his partner, John McCormick. Then he freighted from Dillon to Missoula and in 1881 came back to Coeur d'Alene with Major Robinson repairing roads. After this Mr. Stringam operated a stopping place out of Missoula until March, 1884, when he came to Littlefield, two miles from Murray, and there operated a store and saloon, also packed from there to Thompson Falls, for three years. Then Mr. Stringham came to Burke and since then has been occupied in his present business. In addition to teaming he does also considerable packing as occasion requires. Mr. Stringam has four brothers: George, William, Jacob, Jeremiah, and one sister, Mrs. Mary Colby. All are in Utah.

On August 22, 1881, Mr. Stringam married Miss Mary J., daughter of John and Josephine Carters, now living in Missoula. The wedding occurred in New Chicago, Montana, and the father of Mrs. Stringam is a well known prospector not only in Montana, but also

located the Tiger in 1884. Mrs. Stringam has one brother, William, and three sisters. Three children have been born to this union, Benjamin, Susan, Edna, all at home. Mr. Stringam is a Republican and always on the side of progress.

♦♦♦♦♦

WALTER ALLEN JONES. Among the pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country and as one who has ever manifested the true spirit of progression and who has wrought with sagacity and enterprise in material development of the country, and as one of the leading property owners and legal lights of the county, we are constrained to mention the estimable gentleman whose name appears above.

Walter Allen Jones was born in Pottsville, Pennsylvania, on May 5, 1855, being the son of Joseph D. and Catherine A. (Kaercher) Jones, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1866, aged forty-six. His ancestors were natives of Pennsylvania, being prominent citizens of that commonwealth for two centuries. The mother of our subject died in 1898, aged seventy-three. Our subject was reared and lived in Pennsylvania until he was thirty. He graduated from the high school in due time, then entered commercial life until he was nineteen, when he commenced reading law. In 1878 he was admitted to the practice and continued in the same in Pennsylvania until he was thirty. In 1886 Mr. Jones came to Murray and there practiced and later removed to Wallace. He has continued in this county in active practice since the early days of his arrival here and is one of the leading attorneys of northern Idaho. Mr. Jones was elected district attorney in 1886 and in 1889 he was elected city attorney of Wallace, continuing in the same for five terms. Until 1892 Mr. Jones was allied with the Republican party, but in that year he went with the People's party and has continued with them since. In addition to a large practice Mr. Jones is heavily interested in mining and has some fine properties. He also owns a half interest in the Jones & Dean block, a large business structure at the corner of Cedar and Sixth streets in Wallace. Our subject has one brother and one sister, Dory S., a machinist in the Baldwin Locomotive Works in Philadelphia; Lavinia E., wife of William H. M. Oram, a prominent attorney in Shامokin, Pennsylvania.

At Kingston, Pennsylvania, on January 1, 1880, Mr. Jones married Frances M. Thomas. She was educated in Wyoming Seminary in Kingston, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are of excellent standing in the city and are leaders in society and very popular, being admired by hosts of friends.

♦♦♦♦♦

MARSHALL M. TAYLOR. A prominent and successful business man, whose achievements have demonstrated him to be one of the leading manipulators of commercial interests in the county, a man of integrity and possessed of excellent qualities of worth

and uprightness, a patriotic and enterprising citizen given to generosity and of public mind, it is evident that no work of the character of this volume would be complete without prominent mention of Marshall M. Taylor. He was born in Iowa on May 17, 1862, being the son of Stephen L. and Cecelia (Dupney) Taylor. The father was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on October 22, 1825, and died on May 9, 1878. He was of Welsh ancestry. The mother of our subject was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, on November 16, 1836, and died on December 20, 1895. Her parents were natives of Kentucky, descended from the French Huguenots and were early pioneers of Illinois and Iowa. Our subject was reared in Iowa until he was twenty, completing high school and business college courses, and then came to the Black Hills, South Dakota. Later he went to Kansas and in 1889 he came to Washington. At Cheney he opened a general merchandise establishment, and in 1894 he removed to Wallace. At the present time Mr. Taylor is senior member of the firm of Taylor Brothers, the brother, John B., being now a student in the Chicago University. Our subject is managing the store now and handles a thriving patronage. They have a choice stock of high grade clothing, gents' furnishings, and so forth, and carry eighteen thousand dollars' worth of well selected goods. Their store compares favorably with any in the northwest, and Mr. Taylor is a leader in the realm of commercial activity. The firm are agents for the celebrated Knox hats, Manhattan shirts, and many other of the leading goods in their line.

On November 23, 1894, Mr. Taylor married Miss Edith D., daughter of Horace H. and Harriet Hubbard, who now live in Spokane, the father being auditor of Spokane county. Mrs. Taylor was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, on August 11, 1870. Fraternally, Mr. Taylor is affiliated with the K. P. in Cheney, and the W. W. in Wallace.

THOMAS O. GRIFFITH is a miner of the first class, having spent his entire life, since the school days of boyhood, in the mastery of the intricate problems of the art and in becoming skilled in the science and practice of mining. He is at present shift boss in the Frisco at Gem, and is held in high esteem by all, both fellow workmen and those for whom his services are enlisted.

Thomas O. Griffith was born in Wales, on May 15, 1864, the son of Owen and Mary (Evans) Griffith, natives of Wales. The mother lives there now and the father died when our subject was two years of age. Thomas O. was an apt scholar in the public schools until the age of eleven, and then he went into the mines and the mines have been the scene of his faithful and skillful labor since that time and he has come to know the layers and stratas of the earth as the farmer knows the familiar stock of his barn. He wrought in Wales until he had reached his majority, and then came to the slate quarries in Pennsylvania.

A year later we find him in the coal mines, and one year there and his adventurous spirit led him to the treasure fields of Montana, and near Butte he was employed in mining for eighteen months. In 1886 Mr. Griffith came to Wardner and in the Sierra Nevada and the Bunker Hill he wrought for five years. Then came two years in the Black Hills, in South Dakota.

After that he returned to the Coeur d'Alene country and wrought once more in the Bunker Hill. A short time thereafter the reports from Colorado caused Mr. Griffith to go thence and one year later he returned again to the Bunker Hill. In July, 1899, Mr. Griffith came to the Frisco and was installed as shift boss, having also held the same position in the Bunker Hill. He has continued since in that capacity and has rendered excellent service. Mr. Griffith has one sister, Ellen Jones, in Wales.

In Slatington, Pennsylvania, in November, 1890, Mr. Griffith married Miss Lizzie, daughter of John W. and Ruth (Williams) Evans. The father was a native of Wales, and died in Pennsylvania in 1895 but the mother lives in New York. Three children have been born to this union: Ruth, aged nine, is the only one living. Mr. Griffith is a Republican and a man of excellent judgment and sound principles

ANDREW WILMOT is a well known and popular hotel man of the Coeur d'Alene country, and is one of the men whose skill and ability in the line of business which he handles have given him an unbounded success, while he has won friends from all quarters and has displayed worth and integrity in his career.

Andrew Wilmot was born in Texas on March 15, 1867, the son of Frank and Elizabeth (McLain) Wilmot. The father was born in England and died in Illinois in 1870. The mother was born in Virginia, descending from an old and prominent family. She is a niece of Wade Hampton, and now lives in Richmond county, Illinois. Our subject was reared mostly in Illinois, and received a good education from the public schools. When eighteen he went to southeastern Missouri and sold pianos for eighteen months. Then he went to Colorado and took up the hotel business for two years. Next we see him in Montana in the same business and also interested in mining. In 1891 Mr. Wilmot came to the Coeur d'Alene country, landing in Gem from Thompson Falls, and the first night was spent in the house which he now handles, the Frisco boarding house at Gem. Mr. Wilmot did bakery work for a time and then went to Wallace, and since that time he has constantly been occupied in hotel and restaurant business. He spent one year in a mining venture, which was unsuccessful. Mr. Wilmot has one brother, Samuel. The marriage of Mr. Wilmot and Miss Anna Johnson was solemnized at Wardner on June 12, 1893. Mrs. Wilmot was called hence by death on December 14, 1894, and left one child, Anna, now aged eight years. Mr. Wilmot is a Republican and a man of influence and always on the side of progress.

EDWARD OLSON is the foreman of the Frisco mill at Gem, and is an efficient and faithful man in this responsible position. He is a man whose genial ways, intelligence and upright principles have made popular with all who know him and he is a loyal and capable citizen.

Edward Olson was born in Sweden on March 6, 1864, the son of Ole and Charlotte (Larson) Olson, natives of Sweden also. The father died when Edward was ten years of age, but the mother still lives in the native place. Our subject was well educated in the schools of his home place and in 1882, being eighteen, he came to the United States. He located in Wisconsin and there took a position on a farm, where he could spend his winters in the study of the English language, the ways of the American people, and our free institutions. This continued for four years, and Mr. Olson became well posted in the lines which he pursued. Then came two years in farm work in South Dakota, after which he journeyed to Kootenai county, Idaho, and did lumbering until 1894, when he came to the Coeur d'Alene country, and since that time he has been here. He took employment at the Frisco mill, and for the last seven years he has held the position of foreman of it. Mr. Olson has two brothers and one sister, Fred, Swan, Mrs. Hulda Simpson.

On March 13, 1899, at Gem, Mr. Olson married Miss Dora Clinesburg, whose parents live in Germany. Mrs. Olson was born in Germany. Mr. Olson is a member of the K. P. and is past C. C. He is a Republican and takes the interest due from every intelligent citizen of this commonwealth. Mr. Olson stands well in the community, and is a man of real worth of character.

HENRY FLOYD SAMUELS. Perhaps no class of men hold a higher responsibility regarding the welfare of the state than do the attorneys and it is well known that the wisdom and justice of our laws are dependent upon the erudition, probity, and integrity of these professional men. The bar of Wallace compares favorably with the balance of the state of Idaho and well to the head of this important body we find the subject of this sketch, a man possessed of excellent natural ability; a forceful, forensic orator, a thorough student and especially well fortified in legal lore, a man of integrity, and a gentleman of honor. His bright success in his practice here has demonstrated these excellent qualities and acquirements and a bright future is presaged for this talented and popular attorney.

Henry Floyd Samuels was born in Washington county, Mississippi, on April 4, 1869, being the son of Floyd and Isabelle (Jenkins) Samuels. The Samuels family came from the British Isle long before the Revolution and settled in Virginia. Soon after the Revolutionary war one branch of the family blazed the path to Kentucky and was among its first settlers. From there, John Samuels, the great-grandfather of our subject, moved into southern Indiana, and

was a friend and neighbor to William Henry Harrison, and was with him in his Indian struggle at Tippecanoe. His brother, William, was an officer in the war of 1812. Their father was one of the patriots of the Revolution. Floyd Samuels, the father of our subject, was born in Indiana and reared in Kentucky, and when Lincoln called for volunteers to save the Union, he responded by organizing Company E, of the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry, being captain. His brother joined the southern cause. Captain Samuels with his company was surrounded seven times and it was a struggle of saber against bayonet. He participated in fifty-three battles. The mother of our subject, Isabelle Jenkins Samuels, was a native of Indiana, and died in 1873, at the age of twenty-seven years. Three of her brothers were soldiers on the Union side during the Rebellion, and when the smoke of battle had cleared away two of them were sleeping in unknown graves in the sunny south. Henry Jenkins, her father, was state senator of Indiana during the Civil war, and was a prominent and well-to-do citizen. The Jenkins family is one of the old American families and contributed aid in gaining our freedom from England. Thus we note that our subject comes from patriotic and strong ancestors on both sides. Mr. Samuels was raised in Indiana on a farm and received a common education from the district school. Realizing much the need of a higher education, he allowed no obstacle to turn him from gaining it. He boarded at home and walked five miles every night and morning to attend the high school at Leavenworth, Indiana. At eighteen he started westward, wrought for the summer as a farm hand in Nebraska, saved his wages, and started to school in the fall. By working night and morning he continued paying his expenses as he went until he graduated at Ulysses, Nebraska. There he commenced the study of the law with Waldo Brothers. He next went to Ann Arbor to attend the law department of University of Michigan. While attending there his health broke down and he returned to the homestead in southern Indiana, and as soon as he recovered secured a position with the law firm of Tracewell & Founkhouser, and continued the study of the law. He was admitted to the bar in February, 1892, at Leavenworth, Indiana.

Mr. Samuels, in April of 1892, came to Idaho, and soon opened a law office at Grangeville. In 1895 he moved to Wallace, where he soon built a lucrative business. In 1897 he was chosen attorney for the city of Wallace, and in 1898 was elected the first county attorney for Shoshone county. During his term of office occurred the labor strike of 1899, which brought with it one of the most trying ordeals that could befall an official, but Mr. Samuels was equal to the occasion, and his deep love for justice and right characterized his actions all through his term, and he filled the office with distinction and credit. Mr. Samuels always having a desire to finish the law course he had to give up on account of his health in 1891, in 1901 he took a post-graduate course at the Columbian University, Washington, D. C., and received the degree of Master of Law.

Not only has Mr. Samuels been successful at the practice of the law but mining as well, for he is a co-owner of the famous Hercules mine, and many other valuable mining interests, and each year as it goes by adds to his prestige and wealth.

HENRY L. DAY is one of the prominent and enterprising mining men of the rich Coeur d'Alene district, and his skill and sagacity, coupled with long experience in the business world, have made him one of the foremost men of the section, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to him a representation among the leading citizens of northern Idaho.

Henry L. Day was born in Washington county, Maine, on January 28, 1835, the son of William and Sarah (Averill) Day, natives also of Maine. The father was a lumber man, and died in Maine June 6, 1854, and the mother died in Minnesota December 12, 1864. Our subject was well educated in the public schools and completed his training in the Bucksport seminary. He came to California via the isthmus in 1854 and located first near Nevada City. He mined there for a year and then bought a claim and did well. The following spring he sold out and turned his attention to lumbering. For twenty years Mr. Day was principally engaged in lumbering, and he wrought in various sections. Four years out of this, however, he was engaged in butchering in Nevada. Following that he was in Truckee, and for about twenty years he was active in lumbering there. During this time his family was in Sacramento about four years. Then Mr. Day came to Wardner, and the dairy business engaged him for four and one-half years. Then he went into the grocery business until 1902, in which year he sold out and retired from business. He has a beautiful home at the corner of Second and Cedar streets in Wallace, where the family reside at the present time. Mr. Day has one sister, Mrs. Bernice Robinson, in Minneapolis, her husband being a retired capitalist.

At Virginia City, Nevada, on December 29, 1864, Mr. Day married Miss Ellen, daughter of James and Mary (McAvit) Powers, and a native of Plattsburg, New York. The father was a native of Ireland and came to the United States in 1812, being seventeen years of age. He came at the time of the battle of Plattsburg, New York, and was in company with his uncle, Captain Edward Hayes. He died in May, 1865. The mother of Mrs. Day was also a native of Ireland, and came to New York state when a young girl. Mrs. Day has one brother and one sister,—Richard Powers, an extensive land owner in Plattsburg, New York; Mrs. Katherine Bancroft, in Westfield, Massachusetts. Mrs. Day was educated in the public schools and later in select schools. Mrs. Day is a devout Catholic and an estimable lady. Mr. Day is one of the principal owners of the famous Hercules, and his son, Harry L., mentioned elsewhere, is manager of the same. Mr. Day has always been a staunch and active Republican and has held many responsible offices at the hands of the

people. He was county commissioner for five years in California, and for several terms in this county. He is a man of worth and integrity and has always been active in business, and now, in the golden years of his life, he is retiring to enjoy the rewards of his enterprise and sagacity.

Mr. and Mrs. Day have the following named children: Harry L., Eleanor, Eugene R., Jarome J., Blanche E. These all own equal shares with their father in the famous Hercules mine.

JOHN W. WIMER, who is at present the efficient assayer for the Frisco mine at Gem, is one of the reliable and progressive business men of the district, and has demonstrated in long years of excellent enterprise here his worth, integrity and skill. He was born in Eugene, Oregon, on January 14, 1872, the son of Adam J. and Lydia E. Wimer. The father was born in Ohio, crossed the plains to California in 1849 and after six years of mining, came to the Willamette valley, where he embarked on the mercantile sea. He now dwells with his wife in Uniontown, Washington, retired from active business. The mother was born in Iowa and crossed the plains with her husband and has been his constant companion since. Our subject was reared principally in Uniontown, Washington, and there received a good public schooling. Later he finished his educational training in the Spokane business college, and then commenced as a bookkeeper. He operated for the White & Bender and the Tiger stores for four years and then took a position with the Frisco people, where he has continued for eight years. He commenced the study of assaying years ago, and has continued a devoted pupil to the science and has attained excellent skill and a deep knowledge of it in the time of his study.

Mr. Wimer has three brothers, Glen, Frank, Ellis, and three sisters, Estelle Wade, Zola and Bernice. He is a member of the Elks and the A. F. & A. M. In political matters he is allied with the Republicans and is a man of keen perception and weighs the questions of the day with a discriminating and discerning mind.

OTTO FREEMAN. A man of integrity, enterprise and talent, well informed in business and especially so in his line, which embraces real estate and mining brokerage, Mr. Freeman is to be numbered with the substantial business men of Wallace and is transacting a thriving business. A detailed account of his career will be quite in place in the history of his county and we append the same with pleasure.

Otto Freeman was born in Sweden on February 19, 1858, being the son of Jeppa Froberg and Anna (Ofelt) Freeman, natives of Sweden. The father was born in 1812 and died in 1890. He was a non-commissioned officer for eighteen years in the army and later was a bookkeeper. The mother's father was also a non-commissioned officer in the Swedish army, was



HENRY L. DAY.



born in 1815, and died in 1881. Our subject attended the public school in his native place, and took a special course in geometry when twenty. In 1882 he bade farewell to his native land and came to the United States. In Michigan he did contract work on the railroad and then spent four years in some of the leading iron mines of that state. After that he did various work all the way from that place to the west, and landed in Spokane, where he remained until May, 1890, at which date he came to Wallace, and was engaged in various capacities in the different mines of this section. Mr. Freeman was active in these years and he became personally acquainted with about every property of any note in this entire mining region, and also did considerable prospecting. In April, 1901, he opened his present office and since that time he has attended strictly to this line of business and made a good success. He is prepared to furnish information regarding any mine in the Coeur d'Alene district, and handles stock on commission. Last year he disposed of over fifty thousand shares of the Tarbox and other mines. He is promoting the Horn Silver mine. Powhattan, Arlington, Belmont and several others. He has promoted others and he is considered an expert in deciding on mining property in this section.

Fraternally Mr. Freeman is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Wallace, No. 33, being noble grand and recording secretary. Politically he is a Socialist. He has the following brothers and sisters: August, a tobacconist; Johannes, school inspector in Sweden; Nels, station master on the railroad; Per, baggage-man; Carl, switchman; Elsie Eliason; Christina, a widow; Johanna, a school teacher.



**JAMES H. TAYLOR.** The Coeur d'Alene Iron Works, one of the prosperous and large business industries of the city of Wallace, is handled and owned by Taylor & Whitlow. The subject of this article is manager of the establishment and is both a practical man in all departments of the plant, as well as a thorough business man. The plant consists of a first class blacksmith shop fitted to do the largest work, a fine machine shop and a good foundry and they are prepared to do any piece of work in their lines demanded in this section of the country, and are having a thriving and ever increasing patronage, owing to the excellent work turned out and the thorough business principles upon which the industry is operated.

James H. Taylor was born in Philadelphia on January 13, 1860, being the son of Timothy and Jemima Taylor, natives of England, where also they were married. They came to the United States in 1868 and the father wrought at his trade, that of a millwright, until his death in 1898, being aged fifty-four then. The mother is still living in Philadelphia. Our subject remained in Philadelphia until he was twenty-one. During these years he attended common schools, worked in the woolen mills and learned the millwright's and patternmaker's trades. When twenty-

one he came to Montana and wrought at his trades in various places and in 1895 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He wrought here for eighteen months and then returned to Montana for one year, after which he came back to Wallace and leased his present foundry. In September, 1902, Mr. Taylor formed a partnership with Charles Whitlow and purchased the plant. Since then they have devoted their entire attention to the work and have made a good success of it. They handle as many as twenty-three men and their business is rapidly increasing.

Mr. Taylor has one brother and four sisters: Frank, a machinist in our subject's foundry and shop; Mrs. Clara Guest, Sadie Wickworth, Bessie and Nellie, single, all in Philadelphia. Mr. Taylor is a member of the W. W. and the Elks in Wallace. He is a Republican and active, having been in the conventions. Mr. Taylor is a member of the Board of Trade, and always labors for the general welfare and advancement of the city.



**GUS EHRENBURG,** the assistant manager of the Frisco Consolidated Mining Company, limited, is one of the capable and thorough mining men of the northwest, and the position which he now holds, wherein he has manifested efficiency and a consummate knowledge of both men and mines, with executive ability and insight into details, becoming a leader, has been graced with a completeness in management that brings satisfaction alike to mine owner and operators.

Gus Ehrenburg was born in Sweden, November 15, 1868, the son of John P. and Bertha (Christopher) Ehrenburg, both natives of Sweden also. The father died when this son was one year old and the mother was called to the world beyond when he was seven years old. Thus being left an orphan, he remained with his older brothers and sisters and with them came to the United States when he was aged ten. They lived in Leadville, Colorado, for three years and there he attended the district school. Then came a move to Boulder, Colorado, where he was engaged in the pursuit of knowledge until 1885, at which time he entered Bethany College, at Lindsboro, Kansas, from which he took his degree in 1888. He returned to Colorado and soon we find him in the office of the Leadville Mines, limited. In the spring of 1889, he went thence to Sonora, Mexico, with the Santa Anna Mining Company and was hoist engineer for a year. After this Mr. Ehrenburg came on to Montana, where he worked under ground in the Clipper mine for a time. Next he came to Helena and there entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Express Company, remaining until 1893. He then took a position with Peter Winne, a real estate and insurance man, where he remained for one year and then entered into partnership with him, the firm being known as Winne & Ehrenburg. He continued in this capacity until 1897, then sold his interest in the firm and came thence to the Coeur d'Alene country and at once was installed in charge of the office of the Frisco mines. He held this position with display of excellent ability until December, 1900, when

Mr. MacDonald, manager, retired from the employ of the company, and Mr. Ehrenberg was installed in his place. Since that time Mr. Ehrenberg has conducted the affairs of the company, both its mines and its mills, and has shown himself a man of capabilities of a high order and worthy of the fullest confidence of the management of the mine. It will be noticed by this outline of Mr. Ehrenberg's career that he has had practical and full experience along all lines from the underground work, the management of the office, the positions requiring technical skill, to the general management of a large concern, all of which has amply fitted a man of his talent to fully discharge his important duties with becoming skill and sagacity. Mr. Ehrenberg has two brothers and two sisters, Charles, J. Walter, Mrs. Bernard MacDonald, Mrs. Swan Anderson.

Mr. Ehrenberg is an enthusiastic member of the Elks and is also a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the K. T. and the Shriners. He is a Republican and active in the interests of the county and state. Mr. Ehrenberg has been delegate twice to the state conventions and three times to the county conventions. He is a man of influence and of decided ideas and is able to give good and sufficient reasons for his acts and belief. In fact, although Mr. Ehrenberg is a man of excellent spirit and maintains a high sense of honor, he is strictly governed in all his business and social life by wisdom and sound judgment and conserves the interest of right and justice in all lines.

**ARTHUR C. COGSWELL.** The natural ability and real worth of the gentleman whose name is at the head of this article, brought to the front by a determined will and fitted for the prosecution of a large business by a careful and thorough training, have fitted him to hold the leading position in Burke, where he is operating at this time. He is postmaster of that town and manager of the Tiger Mercantile Company's establishment in connection. He is one of the rising men of the district and is popular and highly respected.

Arthur C. Cogswell was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, on April 11, 1868, the son of William H. and Mary (Woodill) Cogswell, natives of Nova Scotia. The family is an old English and prominent line and some of them were the Pilgrims in the Mayflower while others came and founded Halifax. Our subject descended from the Halifax line. The father died in Rockford, Washington, in 1897. The mother came from an old English family and died in Rockford in 1894. Our subject was reared and educated in Halifax and graduated from the high school there when thirteen, having also carried the business college course in the evenings. When he was seventeen, the family came to Oregon and four years later removed to Rockford, Washington, where our subject was partner with his father in general merchandising. In 1895 Mr. Cogswell came to Murray and took charge of the late M. Prager's business and continued with

the company for one year. After the death of that gentleman our subject came to Burke and took charge of the Tiger Mercantile establishment and has demonstrated his ability and efficiency here. He has one brother, Byron F., and one sister, Mrs. Rose, whose husband is manager of a steamboat company and a prominent merchant in Dawson, where they dwell. It is of note that the well known philanthropist, Cogswell, now deceased, of San Francisco, is a second cousin of our subject's father.

In April, 1897, at Rockford, Washington, Mr. Cogswell married Miss Anna, daughter of Alfred M. and Regina Rud, natives of Norway, now residing in Rockford. Mrs. Cogswell was born in Elgin, Illinois. Mr. Cogswell is a member of the K. P., being past C. C., of the Elks and in political matters is a Republican and active. He has been delegate to the state convention and was secretary of the fifth senatorial district in Washington several years. He is now a member of the county central committee.

O. D. JONES, a popular and successful business man of Wallace, is one of the firm of Hayes & Jones, leading clothiers, gents' furnisners and shoe dealers of Wallace. They carry an excellent stock, both as to quality and assortment, do a thriving business and are up-to-date merchants in every respect. Fifteen thousand dollars worth, and more of well selected goods are on their shelves at all times.

O. D. Jones was born in Indiana on August 23, 1861, being the son of James R. and Mary A. (Carr) Jones, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. The father was a pioneer in Indiana, served through the Civil war in an Indiana regiment and died in 1892 at Humansville, Missouri. The mother now lives in Missouri. Our subject was raised in Indiana and graduated from the high school at the age of nineteen. At that age he went to Missouri and one year later to Arkansas and in a few months from that time he was in Pocatello, where on March, 1883, he went to railroading. He did contract work there and in Pullman, Washington, and in February, 1884, he came to Murray, where he did excellent business in the placer mines. After that venture Mr. Jones did quartz mining, having an interest in the Occident. He sold that property in 1892 and about that time he was appointed postmaster of Murray, which position he filled with faithfulness and efficiency for four years. During this time he had been interested with Mr. Smith in the coal and brokerage business and after he resigned the postmastership in Murray he came to Wallace and actively engaged with Mr. Smith. Two years later he sold out and bought a half interest with Mr. J. J. Hayes, where we find him at the present time. He brought to the firm a wealth of excellent business ability, enterprise and integrity and they now do one of the finest trades in the city.

Fraternally Mr. Jones is affiliated with the K. of P. and the Elks and is popular and highly esteemed in these relations as also in all his walks. Politically

he is a Democrat and a forceful factor in the campaigns. Mr. Jones has two brothers and one sister, W. P., a miner at Wardner; Frank S., a merchant at Deer Lodge, Montana; Lione J. England, in Missouri.

On February 27, 1894, Mr. Jones married Miss Ella Stabbenow, whose parents now live in Germany. The nuptials occurred in Murray and to this couple there has been born one child, Leslie.

♦♦♦

JOHN CARLSON, of the firm of Carlson & Erickson, proprietors of the Carlson & Erickson saloon, in Gem, is a man of large experience in the mining world and in addition to his business here has some fine interests in a promising group of claims that he assisted to locate some years since. He was born in Sweden on December 30, 1870, the son of Carl and Lizzie (Swanson) Peterson, natives of Sweden. The father is a carpenter and builder and lives in Sweden now. The mother died in September, 1902, in her native land. Our subject was educated in the public schools until he was fifteen and then came to the United States. He at once took a position in the mines and in the mining mills in Colorado and for six years he was found steadily pursuing his way in these lines and during this time he became a very skillful miner and a good judge of minerals, which knowledge has been of inestimable value to him in his subsequent career. In 1891 Mr. Carlson came to the Coeur d'Alene country, and for the first eleven months was engaged in the Frisco. Then in company with his brother, Andrew Peterson, Gus Nelson and Gus Peterson, he located the group of claims referred to and known as the Great Eastern. They are located near the Mammoth and since their location they have been pushing development work vigorously. They have eleven hundred feet of tunneling and the showings justify the work being done, as the property is one of the promising mines of the district. And here we wish to mention that Mr. Carlson is one of the men whose skilled knowledge tells him that the Coeur d'Alene country is one of the greatest mining districts of the world and he manifests his excellent judgment in unbounded faith in the mineral resources of this section, which doubtless are but in their infancy at the present time. In June, 1898, Mr. Carlson embarked in the saloon business and since that time he has conducted the business with his partner in addition to his mining interests. He has one brother, Gus, and two sisters, Mrs. Emma Lundine, Mrs. Tilda Wineburg.

At Spokane, in 1897, Mr. Carlson married Mrs. Anna Sawyer, a native of Minnesota. She has one daughter, Maud Conlon, in Rossland, British Columbia. Mr. Carlson is a member of the K. P.

♦♦♦

PAUL F. SMITH. When the time was ripe for the organization of the Wallace Board of Trade the subject of this sketch was a prime mover in the ac-

complishment of the excellent enterprise and to-day he holds the responsible position of president of that body and skill, executive ability and keen business discrimination are of inestimable value to the board, and thus to the town of Wallace. Mr. Smith is conducting a prosperous business in the line of grain, coal and merchandise broker, and his efforts are crowned with a gratifying success.

Paul F. Smith was born in Adams county, Illinois, On November 20, 1861, being the son of John P. and Janie (Selby) Smith, natives of Illinois and Kentucky, respectively. Major Robert F. Smith, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Philadelphia, of English parentage, and enlisted in the Sixteenth Illinois Infantry. He served four and one-half years and rose to the rank of major general. He had been in the state militia many years previous to this, and was engaged in putting down the Mormon troubles at Nauvoo and Carthage. The mother of our subject came from an old and prominent southern family, and died when this son was eight. Paul F. was reared in Illinois, and attended the district schools. When nineteen he went to Montana and entered the transfer business, where he operated for several years, and in 1884 we find him among the early ones in Eagle City, and in 1889 he settled in Wallace. He at once engaged in his present occupation, and since that time has given strict attention to business and has achieved a flattering success in this line. Fraternally Mr. Smith is a member of the Elks and of the K. of P., Lodge No. 9, in Wallace, being past C. C.

On November 25, 1889, Mr. Smith married Miss Mabel E., daughter of Oscar and Minnie Pease. The father is deceased, but the mother is now residing in Murray. Two children have been born to this marriage,—Frank, aged eleven, and Clarence, aged nine. Mr. Smith is one of the leading citizens of Wallace, and his popularity is unmistakable, for he has three times been chosen chief executive of the city.

♦♦♦

ALBERT S. BALCH is at the present time conducting a saloon in Gem, but he is a thorough mining man, and has wrought in that line largely, while also he is now interested heavily in promising properties of this district. He was born in Kalamazoo, Michigan, on April 24, 1862, the son of Samuel R. and Elizabeth (Woods) Balch, natives of Vermont. The father came to Michigan in 1837, and his father was a native of Massachusetts. This gentleman entered the employ of John Adams when he was quite young and was brought up by Adams. The first ancestor of the Balch family known now was one of the first white children born in Plymouth bay settlements. Samuel R. Balch died in Kalamazoo, Michigan, August 3, 1860, aged eighty-six. He had been a farmer and stockman all his life. The mother of our subject was called from the scenes of earth on December 25, 1866. She came from an old New England family. Our subject was educated in Michigan and remained there until 1881, when he migrated to Missouri, doing railroad work

there for two years. Then he went to Eldorado, Kansas, and learned the butcher trade, remaining until 1886. He also operated a meat market in Scott City for two years. In 1888 Mr. Balch came to Puget Sound and for eighteen months was in Tacoma, and then went to Fairhaven, where he continued until 1896. December 6, of that year, found him in the Coeur d'Alene country, where since that time he has been. Mining occupied him until 1900, when he started his present business. Mr. Balch has four brothers and one sister,—Herbert M., Elmer A., William A., Uriel K. and Laura O. Chapman.

On May 7, 1902, Mr. Balch married Miss Josephine Wandou, the wedding occurring in Wallace. Mr. Balch is a member of the I. O. O. F., Fairhaven Lodge No. 79, having been noble grand five terms; of the K. P., past C. C., being in the order since 1883; of the Uniform Rank, being Sir Knight Captain; of the Elks, and has been financial secretary of the miners' union. Mr. Balch was one of the most enthusiastic workers of the I. O. O. F., and especially of the K. P., in the Sound country, and was one of the most prominent members of the latter order in that section. He was a charter member of these lodges and did much for their advancement.

CHARLES EHRENBURG is a popular man of Gem, where he has resided for some time. He is now an efficient shift boss in the Frisco, where he has served with acceptability for some time. He was born in Sweden May 10, 1864, and his parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject came to the United States with his brothers and sisters when young and settled in Leadville, Colorado, where he attended district school for some time, later taking a high school course. In the spring of 1881 he went to Lake valley, New Mexico, and mined there for five years. Then he returned to Colorado and remained until 1889, mining, at which time he made a trip to his native country and also traveled through the countries of Denmark, Scotland, Ireland and England. Returning to the United States, he later came on to Sonora, Mexico, where his brother was, and there he wrought in the mines for a time. Next we see Mr. Ehrenberg in Pony, Montana, and also he visited other places in that state and was employed in various capacities in the mines. It was 1891 that he came to the Coeur d'Alene country, and for three years he was in the Tiger and Poorman, and then five years were spent in the hoist, making continuous service except the time he was at the World's Fair in 1893. After this long term of service was expired Mr. Ehrenberg spent six months in British Columbia and then came to the Frisco, where he mined six months and then took his present position, in which he has constantly operated since.

On August 9, 1897, Mr. Ehrenberg married Miss Freda Larson, daughter of Carl and Ulrika (Peterson) Larson, natives of Sweden. The father died in Boulder county, Colorado, in 1885, and the mother lives there now. Mrs. Ehrenberg was born in Sweden and came

to the United States with her parents when three years old. She has two brothers and two sisters,—Andrew G., Emil, Christine Norberg, Elizabeth Rawley. To this marriage have been born the following children: Thelma, aged four, Gladys, aged two, and Helen, aged six months. Mr. Ehrenburg is a member of the A. F. & A. M. the R. A. M., the K. T. and the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. In political matters Mr. Ehrenberg is an independent thinker.

ABRAHAM L. LEHMAN, M. D., V. S., is one of the leading physicians of northern Idaho and stands as a most skillful surgeon, having demonstrated his skill and ability on numerous occasions. He is not only popular with the people but is held in high repute among his confreres and is a man of keen ability in diagnosis and of deep erudition in the medical lore of the day.

Abraham L. Lehman was born in New York city, on April 14, 1865, being the son of David and Rachel (Burnham) Lehman. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, and died in 1870, aged forty-five years and had followed a mercantile life. The mother was born in Germany and died in 1898 aged sixty-five. Our subject was raised in his native place and after the grammar and high school came west, following merchandising in Mullan from 1888 to 1894. He then spent five years in the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, receiving his diploma from the medical and veterinary departments. He commenced practice in Montana and then came to Wallace, opened an office and is now at the head of a large and lucrative practice. Dr. Lehman is surgeon for the Northern Pacific and the Providence hospital. He is a man of quick and brusque manner but is possessed of a tender heart and alert sympathy and has rendered untold benefit in his service to the suffering. He has no brothers or sisters and fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25; and with the Scottish Rite in the thirty-second degree at Spokane.

In January, 1889, Dr. Lehman married Miss Hannah, daughter of Henry and Fanny Levinger, both deceased. Five children have been born to crown this happy union, Benjamin, Walter, Fanny, Henry and Rachel.

ROY H. KINGSBURY, the capable and popular bookkeeper of the Empire State & Idaho Mining & Development Company, in Burke, is one of the rising young business men of this section and deserves representation in the history of this county. He was born in Yankton, South Dakota, on January 19, 1877, the son of Theodore A. and Frances M. (Hollister) Kingsbury. The father was born near Utica, New York, and served in the Civil war, being a surgeon. Following the war he was in a drug store in Yankton and then acted as chief clerk in the United States land office at Watertown of South Dakota. After this he owned and opera-

ted a drug store at Watertown and in May, 1888, he was called hence by death. The mother was born near Delavan, Wisconsin, and now lives in Spokane. Her father still lives at the old home place, a prominent man and an old pioneer of that state. Our subject's father and his father's brother, George W., were pioneers in South Dakota, and Kingsbury county is named for them. The uncle has served in the state legislature and is at present owner and editor of the Press and Dakotian, one of the leading papers of the state. Their sister is the wife of Colonel Melvin Griggsby of the Rough Riders. Our subject remained in Dakota until thirteen, being in the high school in Watertown then. At that time he and his mother and sister removed to Spokane where he resumed his studies in the high school. After the high school course, Mr. Kingsbury learned bookkeeping and stenography and occupied a position in the office of the Echo mills. When he resigned from there he was wheat buyer and bookkeeper. Then he was with the Washington Mill Company for a time and in January, 1900, he accepted his present position with the Empire State and Idaho Mining and Development Company, and has since that time steadily continued in the discharge of the duties incumbent upon him here. He has one sister, Mabel L., court stenographer several years in Spokane and now in Chicago.

On February 20, 1901, Mr. Kingsbury married Miss Bertha L., daughter of John W. and Ina A. Henderson, natives of Pennsylvania. The father is now deceased and the mother lives at Sprague, Washington. Mrs. Kingsbury was born in Erie, Pennsylvania, and has one brother, Martin C., and one sister, May. Mr. Kingsbury is a member of the K. P., while he and his wife belong to the Episcopal church.

J. WALTER EHRENBURG is well known as one of the most skillful wood workers in the Coeur d'Alene district. He comes from the nation whence came some of the most skillful mechanics known to the civilized world, among which is Ericsson, world famous for his skilled inventions. Our subject was born in Sweden, February 19, 1856. His parents and brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this work. In 1879 Mr. Ehrenberg came to Leadville, Colorado, with his brothers and joined his sister, Mrs. Anderson, already there. He was well educated in the public schools of his native land and served a good apprenticeship in the wood working craft. He wrought in Leadville on the new smelter and the Little Chief mine for a year and then went to Lake Valley, New Mexico, where he did carpenter work in the mines, his brother-in-law, B. MacDonald, being there also. Next we see Mr. Ehrenberg in Boulder, Colorado, visiting, after which he went to New Mexico again and then visited his native land. He returned after the summer and wrought in various mines in New Mexico and Colorado and from Denver came to Spokane. In the time of the Murray rush, in 1884, he went thither and later went to Montana and wrought in the Lee Mountain and Cumberland mines.

In 1892 Mr. Ehrenberg returned to Denver and erected a commodious dwelling and determined to remain there. But soon his adventurous spirit led him to the Coeur d'Alene country and he wrought in the Frisco for six months and then returned to Denver and married. The lady becoming his wife was Ingard Johnson, who was born in Sweden, in October, 1870. Her parents, Magnus and Martha (Gummerson) Johnson, were natives of Sweden and now live there. Mrs. Ehrenberg had one brother, Peter, and two sisters, Inez and Sophie. On August 20, 1899, death invaded the happy home of our subject and took hence the beloved wife. Typhoid fever was the cause of the death and it occurred in Spokane. Two children were left to mourn this sad loss, Arthur and Ruby, aged now nine and seven respectively. After his marriage, Mr. Ehrenberg took a trip to Sweden and also visited the World's fair with his bride. Then he came to this district and took a position in the Frisco and, excepting six months in the Tiger, has been with this company since that time. In 1901 he was given entire charge of the carpenter work and is an efficient and faithful man, deserving of the confidence and esteem that are reposed in him liberally. Mr. Ehrenberg's children are with his sister, Mrs. Anderson, in Boulder, Colorado. Mr. Ehrenberg is a Republican and is also a member of the Maccabees.

DAVID A. PORTER, deceased. Although Mr. Porter was no politician in the sense of the word's ordinary use, and never sought personal preferment, still in the election of 1902 he was chosen county surveyor of Shoshone county by a handsome majority, his name appearing on the Republican ticket.

David A. Porter was born in Chicopee, Massachusetts, on October 13, 1871, being the son of James E. and Eliza F. (Westcott) Porter, both descended from prominent and old New England families. The father was born in Maine and his family dates back to David K. Porter, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635. James E. Porter graduated from West Point in 1869 and was first lieutenant in the Seventh United States Cavalry under General Custer and was killed in the famous Custer massacre in 1876. Our subject spent the first thirteen years of his life in Rhode Island and Maine and then came with his mother to California and during the next ten years he prepared for and completed a university course in Berkeley, graduating as civil engineer in the class of 1894. He was then appointed on the United States geological survey for southern California and in the Wodd river country, Idaho. In 1895 Mr. Porter came to Wardner and for five and one-half years he was civil engineer for the Bunker Hill and Sullivan mine. In 1901 he came to Wallace. This was in March and he followed his profession until his election and after that he added to his duties those of the county position, in which he was faithful and efficient. Mr. Porter was a popular young business man and was recognized by all as possessed of excellent talent and integrity.

Fraternally he was affiliated with the United Order of Junior Mechanics of Wardner; with the A. F. and A. M., Shoshone, 25; with the Wallace Chapter, R. A. M.; with the Delta Kappa Epsilon, a college fraternity.

On Septemehr 11, 1898, in San Francisco, California, Mr. Porter married Miss Augusta, daughter of Urias S. and Susan H. Nye. The father was a California pioneer, crossing the plains in 1849. He was one of the most prominent raisers of fine stock in California and his large ranch was situated in Glenn county, where he lived for many years, but is now deceased. The mother now resides in Willow, Glenn county, California. Mrs. Porter is a graduate of the Berkeley high school and also took a special course in the university. Mr. and Mrs. Porter were blessed with two children, Ernestine, aged three, and James F., aged two.

On account of his excellent work in the university, Mr. Porter received the rank of major in the National Guards. He always displayed those excellent qualities of worth, integrity and kindness which commended him to all who had the pleasure of his association. He rose rapidly in his profession and had he lived, doubtless he would have become signally honored for the excellent work he would have accomplished. The sudden and painful taking away of Mr. Porter occurred on April 18, 1903. He was working hard on a flume line for the New Jersey nine four miles from Wallace, the company being anxious to have it in working order soon; he was putting forth every effort to complete the work in hand. He ate as usual on the night of his death, wrote until late on his notes and after making the last entry, "The grade came out fine, will finish tomorrow," he retired. In the morning he was found cold in death. Failure of his heart action is attributed as the cause of his demise.

The funeral was held amid mourning on every hand for David A. Porter was a general favorite and was an exemplary young man. His sorrowing widow and two children are left to mourn the sad death.

MICHAEL MAHER is one of the worthy pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country and at present a citizen of Burke, where he handles a cigar store and attends to the business of justice of the peace, having had the confidence of the people reposed in him by being elected to that office. He is a capable and impartial peace officer and has the respect and esteem of all.

Michael Maher was born in Ireland, on September 28, 1846, the son of Edmund and Margaret (Doyle) Maher, natives of the Emerald Isle, but now deceased. Our subject was reared and educated in Ireland and in 1867 he determined to try his fortunes in America and accordingly came hither. He spent four years in New Jersey and then journeyed to Sacramento in 1874. After a few months there he went to Nevada and for ten years was active in mining, being in the Comstock. In 1881 he came to Oregon and did railroad contract work on the O. R. & N. Two years later he was similarly employed on the N. P. and in 1884 he came on

the crest of the Prichard creek excitement to Eagle City. He operated a general merchandise establishment in Murray for two years, then removed to Mullan, where he was in the mercantile business for ten years. In 1897 Mr. Maher came to Burke and opened his present establishment and has continued in its operation and the duties of justice of the peace since. He was justice in Mullan a number of years and has served in this office for ten years altogether. Mr. Maher is a Democrat, always has been and always expects to be. He has the old Jeffersonian doctrines well established in his political belief and is solid. He is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Maher has two brothers, John and Thomas. He has never left the retirement of the celibatarian and is still blessed with its quiet joys and charms.

MRS. ELEANOR BOYCE, whose parents, Henry L. and Ellen (Powers) Day, are well known in the Coeur d'Alene country, is now a resident of Denver, Colorado. She was born in Story county, Nevada, on December 23, 1867. She remained with her parents until she arrived at the age for teaching and then, having been well prepared by various educational courses for that important work, she took it up. Mrs. Boyce had finished the grammar and high schools and had graduated with distinction from the state normal at San Jose, California, the oldest one in the state, before she took up her profession and then she entered on the work with the sense of a first-class preparation and she made a first-class success in the educator's chair. Shortly after her graduation, Mrs. Boyce taught school in Spokane and for a number of years was one of the prominent teachers there. Then came three years of devoted labor in this line in Wardner and two years followed in Wallace. For five years after that we might have found her toiling conscientiously in the Gem schools. She is interested in the mine with her father, brother and sisters. She is at the present residing in Denver, but she has been closely identified with the Coeur d'Alene country and is highly esteemed here.

JACOB LOCKMAN stands at the head of one of the largest establishments in Wallace, being manager of the Sunset Brewing Company and part owner. He is a keen business man and has manifested his ability in the affairs of the company and in bringing to the front the products of the brewery in a most successful and popular manner.

Jacob Lockman was born in Germany on January 23, 1857, being the son of Jacob and Rebecca (Pain) Lockman, natives also of the fatherland. They came to the United States in 1871, and the father died in 1894 in Benton county, Iowa, having been a farmer. The mother died in Germany in 1902. Our subject was reared and educated in Iowa, after coming to this country, until 1876, when he went to the Black Hills where he did butchering and mining. In 1880 he went

to southern Idaho, and in 1886 he came west to Butte, Montana. He was engaged in various employments for two years and then came to north Idaho, landing in Wallace in 1889. He was engaged in the saloon business with Thomas Mitchell until 1892 when he sold that business and went into the bottling business and handled ice. In 1897 he bought out his partner and on January 1, 1901, he organized the Sunset Brewing Company, of which David Holzman is president and our subject is secretary, treasurer and manager. They have the finest and largest brewery in the northern part of the state, and it is equipped with the best and latest appliances for the manufacture of beer. They have an excellent large ice plant and do a good business in that line, as also they do in wholesaling liquors and bar supplies. The beer made here is justly famous for it is of the best to be found and rivals any made in the United States. The plant is of ten thousand barrels capacity per year. Mr. Lockman is the moving spirit and really the head of this establishment, and it is due to his wise skill and energy that such fine success has crowned their efforts.

In 1893 Mr. Lockman married Miss Frieda, daughter of John Graf, a prominent farmer in Kootenai county. Two children have been born to this union,—Paul, aged nine, and Tilden, aged seven. Mr. Lockman is a member of the B. P. O. E., Coeur d'Alene Lodge, No. 331, being one of the organizers of the order in Wallace. He is allied with the Democratic party and is active in all campaigns. Mr. Lockman has two brothers,—John and Henry, living in the east.

JULIUS BRASS is a prominent and substantial business man of Wallace and is one of the members of the board of trade, while his enterprise and sagacity have built for him a business of generous proportions and thriving patronage. He is proprietor of the meat market where he has been found closely attending to business for a number of years.

Julius Brass was born in Sheboygan county, Wisconsin, on May 24, 1868, the son of Cornelius and Freda (Strassbergur) Brass. The father was born in Germany, came to the United States when sixteen, located in Wisconsin and died in 1881, aged thirty-six. The mother was born in Wisconsin and now lives on the old homestead. Our subject attended district school and labored on the farm until he was fourteen years of age, and then he went to Sheboygan and learned the butcher trade. Following this he spent three years in Milwaukee and three and a half in Michigan. Next we see him in Seattle, Portland, Spokane, and in 1889 he located permanently in Wallace. For six years after coming here Mr. Brass was associated with Follett & Harris, and then he entered partnership with Frank M. Rothrock and together they conducted a thriving business until May, 1902, when Mr. Brass bought the interest of his partner and since that time he has conducted the business himself. Mr. Brass has four brothers and three sisters,—Otto, Herman,

Gustave, Cornelius, Bertha Myer, Lena Buscher, Emma Hahn.

At Wardner on December 2, 1894, Mr. Brass married Miss Anna, daughter of Thomas and Anna (Owens) Ryan. Mrs. Brass was born in Bloomfield, Nevada county, California, and she has two brothers, John and Thomas R., the latter being on the gunboat Helena in Manila. Mr. Ryan was born in New York, and died in California in 1888. He came to the Golden State in the early 'fifties and followed mining and the hotel business, and for years was in the employ of Fair & Mackey and superintended the Comstock and other of their properties. He had valuable mining interests of his own and was a prominent man in Nevada county. Mrs. Ryan was a native of Ireland and now lives in Wallace. To Mr. Brass and his wife three children have been born, Lester J., Gustav W., Verla A. M. Mr. Brass is a member of the I. O. O. F., W. W. and in political alliances is with the Republicans.

DAVID C. McKISSICK, of Wallace, Idaho, is a man of first class business qualifications, possessed of a genial spirit, has had a vast experience in the affairs of life, and is particularly acquainted with the hardships and arduous labors incident to frontier existence.

Mr. McKissick was born in Jordan, New York, on February 15, 1853. In 1882-3 he was superintendent of a wheat farm in North Dakota, in January, 1884, came to the Coeur d'Alene country, locating at Kingston, and later he came to what is now known as Wallace and went placer mining on Canyon and Nine-mile creeks, but met with poor success. In 1886 he was purser on the Coeur d'Alene steamer, running from Coeur d'Alene City to Old Mission. The following spring he opened a wholesale liquor and cigar house, and did well until the depression of 1893, when this, coupled with the strike of the year previous, caused him to suspend business. He had previous to that time been burned out in the big fire. Following the strike, Mr. McKissick was engaged variously until he entered the employ of the Wallace Light & Water Company, and two years later was placed as superintendent, in which position he is still engaged. On September 12, 1892, Mr. McKissick married Miss Madeline Joe Colburn, a native of Kansas. One child has been born to this union, Joe Carson, aged five. Politically, Mr. McKissick is a Republican. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25, and of the Rose Croix Scottish Rite, also of the Elks Lodge No. 331, all of Wallace.

CHARLES FRIDSTRAND is well known in Mullan and at the present time he occupies the position of shift boss in the Morning mine, in which capacity he renders efficient service and has the confidence and esteem of all. He was born in Sweden, on March 28, 1864, the son of Peter and Mary (Erickson) Fridstrand, natives of Sweden, where the father lives now

retired from active work. He was a miner. The mother died in 1892. Our subject was educated in his native place and learned thoroughly the mining art from his father, and in 1890 came the time when he sought the greater opportunities of the United States. Bidding native land and friends farewell, he came hither, landing on April 14th of that year. He went at once to Wisconsin mines and two years later he wrought in the iron mines of Michigan. There he remained until 1896, when he came to Mullan and took a position in the Morning mine. He rose in the esteem of the management and over a year ago he was appointed shift boss and in that capacity he is now operating. Mr. Fridstrand has three sisters, Louise, Jennie, and Eva, all in Sweden.

On July 5, 1896, Mr. Fridstrand married Miss Jennie Massing, whose parents and brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Four children have been born to this union, Hilda, Hannah, Esther, and Helen. Mr. Fridstrand is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Scandinavian Brotherhood. Mrs. Fridstrand is handling the Golden Rule restaurant and she and her husband are good substantial people of the community. Mr. Fridstrand has a good reputation as a capable and reliable man and is worthy of it.



CHARLES H. REEVES is a leading capitalist and mining man of the Coeur d'Alene country and has his headquarters in Wallace, where he devotes himself to supervising his mining matters and also gives attention to other property. Mr. Reeves is a man of large business experience and has demonstrated himself to be possessed of both executive ability and keen discrimination, while sound wisdom has always characterized him.

Charles H. Reeves was born in Illinois on April 22, 1842, the son of John and Elizabeth (Jennings) Reeves, natives of Ohio. They both came from old and prominent American families, the father of English and the mother of Irish extraction. The father died in 1897, aged ninety-one, and the mother died shortly after the war, aged sixty-three. The family removed to Wisconsin and then to Iowa, and in these states our subject received his education and was reared. In 1862 Charles H. enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Iowa Infantry, under Captain W. D. Crook. When he was mustered out he was under Colonel S. S. Merrill, who afterwards was governor of Iowa for four terms. Mr. Reeves was active the first winter after Price, then was transferred to the Vicksburg campaigns, then participated in the movements and battles at Jackson, Mississippi. He also was in the struggle about New Orleans, then went to Texas, helped capture Mobile and took part in the Red River expedition. At the close of the war Mr. Reeves was honorably discharged, and having gained a good knowledge of the tonorial art in the army, he went to work in that occupation and more or less until seven years ago he followed it. He operated a shop in Iowa, Wisconsin and Minneapolis and came to Wallace in 1880.

Here Mr. Reeves opened a shop and did an excellent business, also handling mines. He owned a half interest in the Hercules and later sold a portion, having now a goodly portion of it. He has been associated with Harry L. Day and with him located the Happy Day group, adjoining the Hercules. He also has interests in many other fine properties. Mr. Reeves has one brother and one sister,—Nathan and Mrs. Mary M. Shattuck. Mr. Reeves is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the Elks, and takes an active part in the Wallace board of trade.

On July 4, 1861, at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, Mr. Reeves married Miss Annie, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Walker) Watson, natives of England. The father is deceased, and the mother lives in Mason City, Iowa. Mrs. Reeves was born in Wisconsin, and has three sisters,—Mrs. Mary J. Farrell; Mrs. Louisa, widow of V. K. Goss; Mrs. Josephine, widow of C. B. Maben. To this marriage there have been born fifteen children, ten of whom are living, as follows: Ella, wife of L. H. Woodcock, a millwright in Wallace; Carrie, wife of F. H. Hopper, a prospector in Spokane; Ida, wife of C. E. Brooks, who has charge of Mr. Reeves' stock ranch at St. Regis, Montana; Lemuel C., a barber in Colfax; Jay A., a student at the university in Moscow; Alice J., at home; Arthur E., at home; Sidro D., a student at St. Helen's hall in Portland; Harry H., a student at Moscow; Bessie, at home. Mr. Reeves has a stock ranch of four hundred acres, besides his other property. He is a Republican, but while he has frequently been delegate to the conventions, he does not aspire to political distinction. Mr. Reeves is a good, substantial man of excellent business ability and has not only made a first class success in his career but has so conducted himself that he has won the respect and admiration of all.



EMIL ZEITFUCHS is one of the leading liquor dealers of the town of Wallace and he also handles bar fixtures and supplies of all kinds. He was born in Germany, on August 24, 1836, and his parents died when he was small. He received his education in that country and in 1852 came to the United States. He landed in Cincinnati and at once began to learn the cabinet maker's trade. In 1858 he went to San Francisco and there wrought at his trade until 1862. Then came the journey to Portland, where he remained until 1896. From 1862 to 1873, he was at the head of a large furniture establishment which was burned in that year. After the adjustment of the insurance companies the business was continued and the partnership dissolved. Mr. Zeitfuchs then bought a farm for five thousand dollars and after improving it for some time sold it for fifteen thousand dollars. In 1878 he embarked in the wholesale liquor business in Portland and took as partner, his son-in-law, Carl Seelig. The business continued until 1884 when he dissolved partnership and engaged in other transactions. In 1888, with associates, he organized the Pacific Coast Furniture Company, being secretary and treasurer and principal



CHARLES H. REEVES



stockholder. They did well until the advent of the Northern Pacific, when the eastern competition closed their business and he lost fourteen thousand dollars in the transaction. Our subject remained in Portland, closing up his various business deals and handling real estate until 1896, when he came to Wallace and opened his present business and since that time he has enjoyed a good patronage. Mr. Zeitfuchs has one brother, Ulrich.

At Portland, in 1894, Mr. Zeitfuchs married Miss Carmelita Savedra, a native of Chile and now deceased. In 1884, Mr. Zeitfuchs married Tillie Stockman, a native of Germany who came to the United States with her parents when young. Her father is dead and her mother is living in Wallace. Mr. and Mrs. Zeitfuchs have one adopted daughter, that married Carl Seelig, who is now deceased. Two sons were born to Mrs. Seelig, Emil and Charles and they live with Mr. Zeitfuchs. Emil has been with White & Bender for five years and Charles is assistant cashier of the Wallace bank. Both young men are prominent in social circles and are members of the Elks.

♦♦♦

**JOHN B. JOHNSON.** Among the substantial and capable business men of Wallace, we should not fail to mention J. B. Johnson who is proprietor of the Banquet restaurant, one of the finest and most popular eating places in the northwest. It is especially noted among traveling men and enjoys a first-class patronage, which its excellence in appointment, service and cuisine richly merits. For twelve years last passed, this restaurant has been in constant operation and it is the oldest one in the county. Mr. Johnson has been in the restaurant business many years and is skilled in all departments. He is a member of some of the leading fraternal orders and is allied with the commercial and general development of the district.

♦♦♦

**SYLVESTER MARKWELL** is one of the hardy pioneers whose sterling worth and enterprise have enabled him to become one of the leading men of the Cœur d'Alene district where he is of enviable standing and has wrought well for more than a decade, leading the good work of developing the country and building up the industries.

Sylvester Markwell was born in Indiana, on June 12, 1842, the son of Hiram and Sarah (Noggle) Markwell. The father was born in Kentucky and served two years for the Union. The mother was born in Pennsylvania and his father is a relative of the Harts of Kentucky and the Arbuckles, of New York. Our subject early learned dairying and came to Nodaway county, Missouri, and remained there until twenty-five. Then he went to Alder gulch, Montana, and located a rich claim, which, however, he deserted on the strength of richer ones ahead and in the endeavor to find them they were left afoot by the Indians stealing their horses. Thus handicapped, they made their

way to Denver through great suffering and hardship. Mr. Markwell went thence to Cheyenne and operated a dairy, later returned to Missouri, and next we find him in Nevada. He was engaged in stock raising and was present in Virginia City when the noted Slade was hung. Ten years in that state and Mr. Markwell went to California and took up the butcher business for ten years in Healdsburg. In 1890 he came to Wallace and managed the dairy of Robert Neill. The next year he bought the business and with his sons continued it until 1896, in which year he retired. Mr. Markwell has two brothers, John, James, and four sisters, Maggie Boatright, Levisa Conklin, Monia Gossett, Mrs. George Cane.

On June 15, 1866, Mr. Markwell married Miss Hattie F. Stevens, at Denver, Colorado. Her father was a Methodist minister and her mother was a Crockett. Mrs. Markwell has manifested talent in the composition of poetry. She has three brothers and two sisters, Charles, Jacob, Andrew, Ella Adair, Mira Reynolds. Four sons have been born to this couple, J. Fred, Jesse E., Frank P., Charles A., and two daughters, Effie Wilmot, Emma Hardwick. Mr. Markwell and his sons are interested in the Father Lode, an extension of the famous Hercules, in which property also they bought an interest in 1896. They also have other property and are handling a force of men in development work. Mr. Markwell served in the Union army, is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and G. A. R. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. For many years Mr. Markwell was a staunch and prominent Democrat but for the last two years he has been allied with the Republicans.

♦♦♦

**HAROLD J. READ.** Among the leading business men is to be mentioned the gentleman whose name appears above and who is a professional man of excellent standing and skill, handling a fine patronage in his dentistry work and being at the head in this important calling.

Harold J. Read was born in Hudson, Kansas, on July 14, 1875, being the son of James H. and Laura J. (Johnson) Read. Mr. James H. Read was a native of Illinois and a lineal descendant of George Read, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was a merchant and served through the entire Civil war. He was captain and escaped from Libby prison, and endured all the hardships of that terrible ordeal. He was lieutenant of a volunteer company from Illinois and died in 1879, aged thirty-seven. The mother of our subject is a native of Portland and lives in Portland, Oregon. She was married in Kansas and came from an old family. Our subject was raised in California, Kansas, until sixteen and graduated from the high school. Then he came to Butte, Montana, and entered a dental office and after completing his course he came to Wallace, where he has practiced his profession since. In 1901 Dr. Read took a supplementary course in the dental department of Harvard University. He is skillful in his profession and has a fine patronage.

Dr. Read is a moving spirit in the business realm of the city and has done a great deal of excellent work in promoting its welfare. He was one of the leaders in the organization of the Board of Trade and has since its existence taken an active part in its work. He is chairman of the committee on mines and is active and skillful in the work devolving upon him in this capacity. Dr. Read is vice-president of the Oom Paul Mining Company, which owns the extension of the Hercules. He promoted the company and is also interested in several other mining propositions.

WILLIAM K. MOE is foreman in the Hunter mill, a position which he has held for some time and for which he is well fitted, having worked his way up in the mining business from the beginning and understanding thoroughly the intricacies of the place. He is a man of ability and good practical judgment and stands well.

William K. Moe was born in Norway, September 12, 1863, the son of Martin W. C. and Walberg (Saqueland) Moe, natives of Norway, where they now dwell. The father is a miller and farmer. Our subject was educated in his native land and remained there until 1887 when he came to the United States to seek the opportunities and success that were offered here. He located first in North Dakota, then went to Minnesota, later to Wisconsin and logged. Then he railroaded in Montana and Utah. His next enterprise was to take construction work on the Northern Pacific and continued with it as it built through this country. After this he spent a winter in the Palouse country and in the following spring he came to Mullan and took a position in the mill. He continued until the mill closed, then he wrought at Burke and came to the mill here again when it opened. He continued until 1893 when it closed again. In 1893 Mr. Moe went to the World's Fair in Chicago and then returned to the Coeur d'Alene country and was engaged in the Frisco mill two years. In 1895 he made a visit to Norway and then returned to the Frisco mill. He also wrought in the Tiger. In July, 1901, Mr. Moe accepted his present position and since that time has continued here with good success attending his efforts. He has one brother and one sister, Olof, night shift boss in the same mill; Mrs. Lena Dewey, at Independence, Colorado. Mr. Moe is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is an independent thinker in politics.

J. FRED MARKWELL is one of the men of pronounced personality, whose business successes have stamped as a man of excellent capabilities and worth. He is well known throughout the Coeur d'Alene country and has wrought here with display of keen foresight and sagacity which have brought their due reward of a good property holding and a prestige which is enviable.

Mr. Markwell is a native of Cheyenne, Wyoming, and his parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. He was educated primarily in the public schools and then took a degree from the Methodist College at Santa Rosa. He was valedictorian of his class and carried the college honors for oratory. Mr. Markwell carries from his classical work the degree of A. B., and upon completion of this course he entered the Harvard University of law and took his degree with distinction from that institution. Mr. Markwell has never turned his attention to the practice of law, as he deemed there were better opportunities in the mining world than in the legal profession. Being thus determined he refused flattering offers from large firms in California and came to the Coeur d'Alene country and his unbounded success here has led him not to regret his choice. He is operating a dairy with his brothers and in addition to this has large mining interests, among which may be mentioned the famous Hercules. Mr. Markwell has always been in business with his father and they have shared together the labors and hardships of handling a large business and have also reaped together the result of their wisdom and thrift in good returns.

On June 15, 1901, at Spokane, Mr. Markwell married Miss Elizabeth Smith, whose parents live near Deer Park, Washington. Her mother is from the Hobart family of which Vice President Hobart was a member. The maternal uncles of Mrs. Markwell are prominent in the Methodist ministry. Mrs. Markwell was reared in Minnesota. She is a graduate of the state normal and taught in Minnesota, Seattle, Topeka and Spokane. In 1896 she graduated from the school of oratory in Washington, D. C. Mrs. Markwell has the following brothers and sisters, Julia Dollman, Ruby, Maria Clark, John, William, Edward. Mr. Markwell is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the K. T., the Scottish Rite Masons of Perfection Lodge, and of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Markwell and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

FRANK P. MARKWELL represents one of the largest industries of the state of Idaho and the position he occupies is held by reason of especial fitness and ability to handle large and intricate interests. He is in partnership with his brother Fred and they own and operate the dairy that supplies the entire Coeur d'Alene country. They milk two hundred and forty-six cows, having Jersey, Holstein, and Durham stock. From beginning to finish the entire business is operated with the best of wisdom and the latest and most approved methods and appliances are in use. The executive ability of our subject is manifest in the discharge of the responsible duties devolving upon him in the relation of managing with his brother the concern and they are to be congratulated on their magnificent success, which is the result of enterprise and business ability. They employ from fifteen to twenty hands all the time and the dairy is a model of order and cleanliness.

Mr. Markwell is a member of the Elks and is one of the popular young men of the district. He is a liberal supporter of the Methodist church.

Mr. Markwell has with the rest of the family valuable mining interests and among them may be mentioned the Hercules.

---

**GRANT S. POTTER.** This well known business man is one of the leading merchants of Wallace and one of the esteemed and substantial men of the section.

Grant S. Potter was born in Tompkins county, New York, on August 21, 1863, being the son of Roland E. and Mary A. (Schaeffer) Potter. The father was a native of North Carolina, from an old colonial family and is now a retired farmer in Ithaca, New York. The mother of our subject is a native of Pennsylvania and of German descent. Grant S. was reared in New York and remained there until 1888. He attended the high school and took a two years' course in the Cornell University and in 1888 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He did carpenter work in Wallace and other labors for a time and then opened a paint and oil store. He carries a fine stock of wall paper and also handles building material and does a good business. Mr. Potter has as a partner, G. Scott Anderson, his brother-in-law.

On July 5, 1897, Mr. Potter married Miss Nora E., daughter of Norton R. and Elnora (Atwater) Penney, who live in Gem. Mr. Penney is postmaster there. Mrs. Potter has one brother living, Norton, attending high school in Wallace, and one brother, Theodore, a graduate of Amherst College, who was drowned in Massachusetts in 1899. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Potter, Elnora, aged three years. Mr. Potter and his wife are members of the Congregational church and are highly respected and esteemed people.

---

**JOHN L. BAYNE**, who at the present writing is in charge of the Wallace employment office of the Mine Owners' Association, is one of the well known men of the entire Coeur d'Alene district and enjoys at this time an enviable standing and is popular with all. His duties require an executive ability and discrimination that make the position trying, but Mr. Bayne has shown himself master of the situation and has rendered service that gives satisfaction alike to mine owner and employee.

John L. Bayne was born in Grass Valley, California, on July 2, 1868, the son of George and Mary (Lyle) Bayne, natives of Scotland and now living in Corvallis, Oregon. The father came to California in 1861, mined and later went to farming. Our subject was four when the family came to Oregon and there he received a very liberal education, but was prevented from taking higher courses by ill health. He had studied in the Philomath college and in the agricultural college of the state. Following his educational courses, he went to railroading, operating in the bridge

construction department, near Spokane. Then he did carpenter work for a time and in July, 1895, Mr. Bayne came to Wardner. He accepted a position in the Bunker Hill mines and for five years continued there. Eighteen months were spent in the work of the miner and the balance of the time he was shift boss. In December, 1900, Mr. Bayne was chosen to handle the employment office in Wardner and there he continued until March 4, 1903, when he was transferred to Wallace, where we find him at the present time and in the discharge of his responsible and trying duties he has manifested a clearness and keenness in discrimination and judgment, a thoroughness in handling the details and efficiency throughout that have commended him to all concerned. Mr. Bayne has one brother, George A. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., is a member of the Knights of Kadosh and is a Shriner in Spokane. Mr. Bayne is a Republican and has frequently been a delegate to the county conventions but is never an aspirant for office. He is interested in the Sierra Mining Company of Sierra county, California, and also owns other property.

---

**CYRUS J. COLE** is a leading and popular citizen of the Coeur d'Alene country and his enterprise and sagacity have placed him among the thriving business men of the district and he is today a heavy property holder. He is engaged in contracting timbers for various mines and also owns a ranch of two hundred and eighty acres near Cataldo, where he superintends a general farming business and raises stock. In addition to these interests, Mr. Cole owns large mining interests, among which we may mention the Banner, Nine Mile, Happy Day, Kismet and others.

Cyrus Cole was born in Canada, on September 1, 1846, the son of Ethan and Lucretia (Gilson) Cole, natives of Massachusetts and Vermont, respectively. The father died in Missouri Valley, Iowa, in January, 1864, aged sixty. He had been a lumberman most of his life. His ancestors came to the American shores early in the seventeenth century and figured in colonial days and were prominent in the Revolution and the war of 1812. The mother was born in 1810 and died in 1873. Her ancestors were an old family in American matters and served in the Revolution. Our subject was brought to the United States when a year old, then came to Illinois and later to Iowa. He received education from the public schools, the Tabor Academy and a Chicago business college. In October, 1862, when sixteen, he enlisted in Company D, Second Nebraska Cavalry, for nine months on the frontier, but was kept two months over time. He had hard service in long marches, scant clothing and short rations. He fought the Indians and one especial battle was waged on June 22, 1863. Being discharged, he returned home and remained a year, the father having died, and then enlisted in the Third Iowa Battery of Light Artillery and served until the close of the war. Following the business course Mr. Cole sold lightning rods and jumps, then came to the Pacific coast and railroaded

for ten years, being baggageman, fireman, engineer and so forth. Then he farmed a time and in 1883 came to Stevens and Spokane counties, Washington. He took a claim and lost it by mortgage. In 1892 he came to Kingston and contracted timber and took his present land and in this vicinity he has been since, engaged in handling the farms and contracting timber work. Mr. Cole has the following brothers and sisters: Ethan, Enos, Zerina, widow of Roger Wolcott, Maria Davidson, living. The following are deceased: Eleazar, Eliezer, Isaac, John G., Abigail, Lucretia.

On November 19, 1875, at Sacramento, California, Mr. Cole married Miss Hannah M., a native of Ireland and daughter of Martin and Jane Sullivan. The father is deceased and the mother lives in Ireland. Mrs. Cole has three brothers and two sisters: Maggie, Charles, Michael, Thomas and Tilly. Three children are the fruit of this union, Arthur E., born November 1, 1876; Roy, born April 24, 1882; Glenden, born November 27, 1894. Mr. Cole is a member of the G. A. R. and in political matters he is independent, but has often been delegate to the Republican conventions.

♦♦♦♦♦

HERMAN J. ROSSI. The genial, generous, and popular young man whose name appears above is doubtless as well and favorably known as any man in the entire Coeur d'Alene country and his friends are numbered by the scores from every walk in life. A stirring business man who made his way into the mining country without a penny, endured the hardships incident to such a position, and by sheer worth and sagacity and deferential treatment of everybody he has won the esteem of all, gained a business standing of the best and is a social leader and a favorite.

Herman J. Rossi was born in Switzerland, January 21, 1870, being the son of Gartano and Josephine (Renner) Rossi. The father was born in Italy and was a noted architect in his country. He built a remarkable piece of masonry on the Rhine at Basle, Switzerland, which is one of the noted labors of the country. It extends for miles along the river. He is now retired and lives in San Francisco. The mother of our subject was born in Switzerland and died in 1896, at Wallace, aged fifty. Our subject came to the United States with his parents in 1880, and they located in Napa county, California, taking up the hotel business. Herman was educated in the public schools. After this he worked for a hardware house in San Francisco for years and in 1888, he came to Burke. He entered the employ of S. S. Glidden, a general merchant operating in connection with the Tiger. Four years later he went to work for White and Bender Company and took charge of their store in Gem on July 12, 1892, the day after the Frisco was blown up. He remained there until 1896, gaining friends from all by his kind ways and geniality. In 1896, Mr. Rossi bought out the firm of Vedder, Sawyer & Herrington, and the company was known as Herrington & Rossi. They took up insurance and loans and in the former line do a large percentage of the entire business of the Coeur d'Alene

country. They erected a fine pressed brick, two-story business block in a good portion of the town and half of the ground floor is occupied with their commodious offices, while the other portion of the ground floor is occupied by the Wallace Light and Water Company. The upper story is rented as offices. At the close of the year 1902, on account of Mr. Herrington's ill health, the firm was dissolved and Mr. Rossi handles the entire business. He owns property in the various towns of this section and has many residences. Some time since an old prospector interested Mr. Rossi in some claims adjoining the Poorman and the result is the organization of a company by Mr. Rossi and twenty claims are known as the Famous Hummingbird mine, which is about ready to begin shipping. In this one scheme of promotion, Mr. Rossi has achieved a good life's work, for right in the midst of great mines he has brought a magnificent property that promises to rival the well known dividend properties of this rich country. Few would have had the faith to have gone forward as he has done and it demonstrates his keen insight and practical judgment. Mr. Rossi is secretary of the Board of Trade and was a moving spirit in its organization. He was elected mayor of Wallace on the Citizens' ticket in 1898 and was councilman for two years. Mr. Rossi is past exalted ruler of the Wallace Lodge No. 331, of the B. P. O. E.; is a member of the A. F. A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25; of the Wallace Chapter, R. A. M.; and of the K. T.

On February 4, 1894, occurred the marriage of Mr. Rossi and Margaret Lawson, a native of Solano county, California. They have one child, Justin, aged seven. Mrs. Rossi is a member of the Roman Catholic church.

♦♦♦♦♦

JOSEPH E. ST. JEAN, M. D., physician and surgeon in Burke, is a popular and capable professional man and is deserving of the thriving practice that has come to him as the reward of his skill and excellence as a physician and uprightness and integrity as a man. He was born in Adamsville, Quebec, on May 30, 1875. His parents are mentioned in another portion of this work. When the family came to Anaconda he attended the common schools a time and then was sent back to Canada and thoroughly educated in classical training in the Marysville and Montreal seminaries. Then he entered the oldest medical college in Canada, the Laval, which has branches in both Montreal and Quebec, and after four years of most careful training, he was the recipient of his degree with honors. His entire education has been in French and he sat under some of the most skilled demonstrators and scientific men of the age. After receiving his degree in 1896, he came to Anaconda and practiced eighteen months, then one year in Mullan, then two in Butte, after which he located at Burke, where we find him at the present time. Dr. St. Jean is a member of the W. of W., the M. W. A. and of the United Moderns, to which latter order his wife belongs. He also belongs to the Elks and the Foresters.

On February 18, 1901, at Butte, Montana, Dr. St.

Jean married Miss Phedora A., daughter of Joseph A. and Delia E. Nadeau, natives of Quebec and Switzerland, respectively. They now reside in Butte and the father is one of the prominent and wealthy citizens of that city. Mrs. St. Jean was educated at Villa Anna, a college at Lachine, Quebec, graduating in 1898. After this she travelled in the United States, Italy, Belgium, France, and so forth, up to the time of her marriage. Dr. St. Jean and his estimable wife are leading members of society and are widely known and highly esteemed by all.

◆◆◆

ENGELBERT TURK, of the firm of Belville & Turk, is one of the best known tailors in the entire Coeur d'Alene country and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to state that he is one of the finest artists in his line in the northwest. He is a man of integrity and sound principles and justly deserves representation in the history that has to do with northern Idaho.

Engelbert Turk was born in Austria on November 3, 1861, and there received a first-class education and served in the army three years. After that he was revenue officer for two years and then for two years he was clerk in the Vienna postoffice. He learned the art of the tailor and draper and became master of the art of handling cloth and making garments of all kinds and his experience has been unique in that he has made clothing and uniforms for all nations. In 1889 Mr. Turk located in Columbus, Nebraska, and there and in Kearney spent some time. He was in various other eastern places until 1894 when he came to Boise from Salida, Colorado, being accompanied by his partner, Mr. Belville. They were employed two years by J. O. Baker and then Mr. Turk returned to Nebraska. In 1894 they opened a shop in Payette and later were in Salmon City, whence they came to Wallace and since that time they have been engaged in handling the finest trade of the district, which came their way as soon as their skill became known. Mr. Turk is a member of the Foresters and the Red Men and in politics he is independent. Mr. Turk has a sister, Mrs. Mary Wanke, in Nebraska.

◆◆◆

MARTIN BELVILLE. Among the genial, popular and capable business men of Wallace we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, whose career has been fraught with interesting experience and who has ever manifested that uprightness and integrity which command the respect and win the confidence of all.

Martin Belville was born in Italy, on July 18, 1855, and came to the United States in December, 1886. He attended the common schools in his native land until twelve and then went to the seminary, having been chosen to fill the priesthood. His education from that time on was to fit him for that position and later in life he preferred to take up business instead of the clerical orders. From eighteen to twenty Mr. Bel-

villie was employed in a wholesale wine house, after which came three years in the standing army. Then Mr. Belville went to Marseilles, France, and there learned the tailor trade, spending four years in it. Next we see him in Algiers railroading, after which he returned to Marseilles and went thence to Barcelona, Spain. Later we see him in Paris and in these various places he wrought at his trade and doubtless it may be asserted without fear of contradiction that Mr. Belville has had experience in making clothes for different nations and uniforms of various kinds beyond that of any man in the entire northwest. This has given him a skill that stamps him a real artist in his profession. Mr. Belville has one sister, Mrs. Severna Bonn, in Wallace. His parents are deceased, as also are those of his partner. Mr. Belville is a member of the Foresters and of the Red Men and he is independent in political belief. Mr. Belville is, as is his partner also, a single man and they may well be termed "Jolly Bachelors," as they are both genial gentlemen of excellent standing in the community and are popular.

◆◆◆

EDWARD H. MOFFITT. The energy, capabilities, keen perception and executive force of this gentleman have won him a leading and prominent position in the various walks of life. Being one of the earliest pioneers at the time of the Eagle rush to Prichard creek, he has been intimately acquainted with the Coeur d'Alene country in every respect and stands one of the promoters of its resources and most capable business men in northern Idaho. Practical contact with various lines of business in his earlier days and rising by reason of his worth and ability to handle large interests, Mr. Moffitt stands today the manager of the Standard and Hecla mines, is director of the company and operates with some of the heaviest capitalists in the northwest.

Passing more particularly to the details of his career, we note that Edward H. Moffitt was born in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, on August 22, 1845, being the son of Thomas and Maria L. (Patterson) Moffitt. The father was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and died in 1878, having been a faithful preacher of the gospel in the Methodist church for thirty years. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Scotland and of Scotch-Irish lineage. The mother of Edward H. was born in Virginia in 1818 and now lives with this son, aged eighty-five. Our subject was reared in his native place until thirteen and attended the city schools. In 1858 he went with his parents to Illinois and there attended the public schools. In February, 1864, he responded to the call of patriotism and enlisted in Company F, Second Illinois Cavalry, under Captain M. H. Musser and Colonel John J. Mudd. Two years Mr. Moffitt served in the arduous duties of the soldier, participating in the battle of Mobile and much other active service. At the close of his term he was honorably discharged and returned to Illinois, where he operated a grocery for two years. Then he spent two years in Kansas and traveled in

Colorado, Dakota and Utah, mining in various camps. In 1879 he see him in the Wood river country in Idaho, where four years were spent in active mining. In February, 1884, Mr. Moffitt made his way to the Murray country and in partnership with C. E. Bender, he opened the first meat market there. He was also interested in some good properties. In 1887 Mr. Moffitt came to Wallace, where he has resided since. He at once manifested his worth in the business and political world and among the excellent achievements of his skill we may mention the organization of the Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company, of which concern he is an important member. He has been the promoter of numerous enterprises and in 1898, he became interested in the Standard and Hecla mines and the following year he was chosen general manager, in which position he has consummated important achievements in reference to the properties. Mr. Moffitt is also general manager of the Finch & Campbell properties in the Coeur d'Alene country and has skill and sagacity and fine practical judgment have placed him as one of the leading mining operators in the entire northwest.

Politically Mr. Moffitt stands as one of the potent factors of the state and has attended all the county and state conventions since residing in Wallace. He is allied with the Democrats and is a man of great influence in the campaigns.

In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Moffitt is a member of the Shoshone Lodge, No. 25, A. F. & A. M.; of the Wallace Chapter No. 7, R. A. M.; of the Wallace commandery, K. T.; U. D.; of the El Katif Temple, Mystical Shrine, in Spokane.

Mr. Moffitt has three brothers and two sisters: Thomas M., an artist in Illinois; Grantly R., in Texas; Lewis, at Nashville, Tennessee; Mrs. Anna E. Bradbury, Canyon City, Colorado; Mrs. Elvira C. Morgan, in Chicago.

On February 15, 1888, occurred the marriage of Mr. Moffitt and Miss Effie J. Colborn, the daughter of J. F. and Iola Colborn. They were the first settlers in Iola, Kansas and the place was named from Mrs. Colborn. The town is an important zinc smelting place of eight thousand. Mr. Colborn is a retired merchant. Two children have been born to crown this happy union, Robert C., aged eight, and Thomas E., aged five. Mr. Moffitt is one of the highly esteemed men of the country, while Mrs. Moffitt is a leader in society circles and presides with gracious dignity over their pleasant home, which is a center of refined hospitality.

HON. WELDON BRINTON HEYBURN, of Wallace, Idaho, was born in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, May 23, 1852. His parents were Quakers, of English descent. He received an academic education and afterwards studied largely under private tutors; was admitted to the bar in 1876 and has practiced law continuously since that time.

In the winter of 1883-4 he came to Shoshone country, and has resided there ever since. Mr. Heyburn has always voted and supported the Republican ticket;

was a delegate to the Republican national convention of 1888, 1892 and 1900; was not affected by the silver craze of 1896 and was largely instrumental in maintaining the Republican organization in Idaho during that campaign, and since, which resulted in the sweeping Republican victory in 1902; was the nominee of the Republican party of Idaho for congress in 1898, but was defeated by a fusion of the Democrats, Populists and Silver Republicans; was elected to the United States senate on January 13, 1903, receiving the entire Republican vote of the legislature to succeed Henry Heitfield, Democrat, and took his seat March 4, 1903. His term of service will expire March 3, 1909.

FRANK M. ROTHROCK, a prominent mining man and capitalist of the Coeur d'Alene country, is a leading business man of Wallace, where his headquarters are at the present time. He is well and favorably known throughout the district and has many friends from every quarter.

Frank M. Rothrock was born in the vicinity of Wyandotte cave, Crawford county, Indiana, on July 29, 1870, the son of Harrison W. and Alice G. (Miles) Rothrock, natives of the same vicinity. The father came from an old Pennsylvania Dutch family of prominence. He was a leading miller. His father located the famous cave where our subject was born. It is a famous summer resort and our subject's father resides there now and conducts a large hotel. The mother died when Frank was five years of age. He remained at his native place until eighteen, gaining a good education from the district schools and the Danville college. Following that five years were spent as a stock broker at the stock yards in Louisville, Kentucky. In the spring of 1894 Mr. Rothrock came to Wallace and shortly afterward entered partnership with Mr. Brass, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. They operated a butcher shop until recently, when they dissolved partnership and Mr. Rothrock now devotes his entire attention to his real estate and mining interests. Mr. Rothrock is one of the owners of the famous Hercules and also owns interests in the Hummingbird and numerous other mines and prospects. He has one sister, Catherine Sibert.

On June 26, 1895, at Wallace, Mr. Rothrock married Miss Minnie E., daughter of Jesse and Frances (Mauck) Snyder, natives of Indiana, and now living at Medimont, Idaho. They are descendants of old Pennsylvania Dutch families and are substantial people. Mrs. Rothrock has one brother, Raymond, and four sisters: Iona Samuels, Ora, Cora, Ada. One child has been born to this happy marriage, Zena, born February 15, 1901. Mr. Rothrock is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. He is a Republican. Mr. Rothrock is a man of keen discernment and broad business experience and has made a brilliant success in his career.

Our subject and his uncle, H. A. Rothrock, are sole owners of the famous Wyandotte cave, hereto-

fore mentioned in this article. It is a cave of twenty-three miles of underground avenues and palaces, a perfect mecca for travelers and sightseers.

LEOPOLD J. ST. JEAN is one of the leading professional men of the county of Shoshone and has made a reputation for himself by his skill in his profession and close attention to business that is truly enviable. Dr. St. Jean is a dentist of marked success, which has been achieved as a result of natural ability, first class training and a love for adherence to his profession. A detailed account of his life will be interesting to the residents of northern Idaho. Leopold J. St. Jean was born in Montreal, Canada, on December 19, 1870, the son of Ludger and Sophie (Vautrin) St. Jean, natives of Montreal. The father and his ancestors owned a large part of the site of Montreal but the property was confiscated by the English. He now dwells at Anaconda, retired from active business, having by good business ability secured a generous competence. The mother of our subject comes from a prominent French family of old ancestry and she now resides in Anaconda. Our subject was raised in Montreal till fourteen and secured good training in the excellent public schools of that place, besides a course in the normal school. Then the family removed to Anaconda, where he also studied in the schools and then returned to Montreal and took a thorough course under private tutors. Following this Mr. St. Jean entered Laval Medical College and one year later came to St. Louis, where he matriculated in the Missouri Dental College, a department of the St. Louis Medical College. He graduated from this institution in 1894 and returned to Anaconda and practiced for four years. Then Dr. St. Jean took up mining in British Columbia, but being unsuccessful in it he returned to his profession and located in Mullan. He came three weeks before the strike in 1899 and as soon as that affair was settled he at once gained a good practice. The fact that Dr. St. Jean is a man at the head of the profession has brought him patronage from every quarter and he richly deserves it all, as he is capable, skillful and first class. He has two brothers, Felix L. and Joseph E., the former a physician in Anaconda and the latter a physician in Burke. He also has one sister, Mrs. T. L. Mitchell, in Spokane. Dr. St. Jean is a Redman and in political matters is an independent thinker.

F. CUSHING MOORE. Prominent among the mining men of the Creur d'Alene country, as well as of wide experience in the various mining fields of the entire northwest, a man of manifest ability and a master of his profession, that of mining and civil engineering, the subject of this article is deserving of especial mention in any volume that has to do with the leading people of northern Idaho.

F. Cushing Moore was born in Walla Walla on De-

cember 3, 1875. His parents, Charles and Julia (Kneen) Moore, are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The father was really the founder and promoter of Moscow and one of the prominent men of the state. He was a native of Ohio, and his ancestors came from the Isle of Man. He served in the First Wisconsin Volunteers and was wounded at the battle of Shiloh. Upon recovering he re-enlisted and served faithfully to the close of the war. He died in Walla Walla in 1888 and was a well known and prominent man, interested in general development, and handled mills, real estate and did mining. Mrs. Moore, his widow, is living in Moscow and is a large property owner. Our subject was reared in Moscow principally and studied in some of the leading institutions of the land. He was a student in the Northwestern University of Chicago, at the University of the Pacific, in California, and in 1899 he graduated from the Idaho University at Moscow. Following this, Mr. Moore associated himself with J. C. Ralston, mining engineer, of Spokane, who operated in the northwestern camps. He was there until January, 1901, when he came to Wallace and opened offices in the Herrington-Rossi building, where we find him at the present time. During his work with Mr. Ralston Mr. Moore had charge of the construction of the cyanide works at Republic for the Republic Consolidated Gold Mining Company. He also did some excellent service in charge of the Deer Creek Gold Mining Company's engineering work in Deborgia, Montana. He is United States deputy mineral surveyor for Idaho, Montana and Washington, and has done considerable patent work in these states. Last summer he did extensive engineering work in the Cascades for the Bonanza Queen Copper Mining Company. Mr. Moore is a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers and is a young man of excellent qualities and gives himself to his business strictly, in which he is winning a fine success. He has hosts of friends and is a genial and affable man. He is a member of the B. P. O. E., Lodge No. 331, of Wallace, and stands well in fraternal and social circles. Mr. Moore has one brother, Harry K., an attorney in Moscow; and two sisters, Flora P. and Edna L., at home in Moscow.

FRED W. WALTON, who is proprietor of the planing mill and wood working establishment so well known in Wallace, is a skilled mechanic and competent contractor in his line and has done, since taking up this business, a large amount of the best work in the town, and is handling now a thriving patronage. He is a man of good, substantial qualities and is prominent in general affairs and popular.

Fred W. Walton was born in Livermore, Maine, on January 10, 1862, the son of Jeremiah D. and Beulah P. (Norris) Walton, natives of Maine and now living at Wayne, in that state. Our subject was reared in Maine and there received a good education from public and private schools and a good training on the farm with his father. He had operated successfully three large farms before he was of age

and at that important time he went into an oil cloth factory and learned the printing trade connected with that business. He spent some years there and in various other employments and was also employed in Boston and in 1886-7 Mr. Walton made his way to Butte, Montana. He wrought that summer at Phillipsburg on a ranch, then returned to Butte, where he worked for the Alice and Moulton Mining Company, in the amalgamation mills, returning to Phillipsburg in 1890. In 1891 he made his way to Wallace and since then has remained here with the exception of two years, 1895 and 1896, when he was county assessor and resided at the county seat, Murray. Following a successful term of office he returned to Wallace and bought his present business from Lyman Wood, H. K. Helbostal being his partner. Mr. Walton bought out his partner in January, 1898, and has since continued the business. He does all kinds of wood work and has a thoroughly equipped plant, embracing all the latest contrivances for wood and ornamental work. Mr. Walton has two brothers, Charles H. and Herbert N.

In May, 1882, Mr. Walton married Miss Emma F. Remick, a native of Winthroe, but this relation was ended in 1891, by a divorce. Two children were the fruit of the union, Gertrude E. and Arthur A. In February, 1892, Mr. Walton married Mrs. Florence Coon. Mr. Walton is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Encampment, being past grand, also past chief patriarch. He has been delegate to the grand lodge for four terms. Mr. Walton also belongs to the Carpenter's Union and is one of the executive board of the American Labor Union. In political matters Mr. Walton is a member of the Socialist party and was for years prominently identified with the Populists. He was chairman of the first county central committee of that party in Shoshone county. Mr. Walton is a director in the Granite and Allie Consolidated Gold Mining Company, owns stock in several other prominent mining interests. Mr. Walton is secretary and treasurer of the Tribune Publishing Company.

JESSE T. WRIGHT is one of the rising young men of Wallace and is deserving of the popularity that he enjoys, both because of his geniality and ability. He is at the present time assistant assayer in the Standard, Hecla and Mammoth mines, with headquarters at Wallace, and he brings to this important branch of science a well trained mind and fortified with practical work in various capacities.

Jesse T. Wright was born in Kansas on December 2, 1876, the son of Thomas Wright, who is mentioned in this work elsewhere. Jesse T. was reared in Kansas and received a common schooling there, and in 1890 he came to Idaho. He studied in the graded schools in Wardner for six years and then went to Moscow, where he entered the State University, and from which he took his degrees in June, 1902. He spent the years in careful study and painstaking investigation, especially along the lines in which he is engaged at present,

and the result is that he is a good chemist, a master of assaying and skilled in metallurgy.

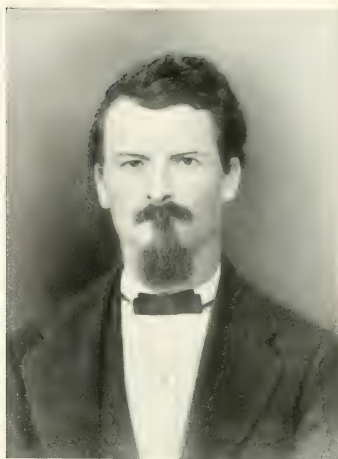
Mr. Wright is a member of the Elks in Moscow and also belongs to the Shoshone Club. He is received in the best circles and is a young man of capability and has manifested thoroughness and efficiency in his course.

JOHN GREER. It is with pleasure that we seize the opportunity to chronicle the career of this estimable and well known pioneer, whose life on the rugged frontier has demonstrated him to be made of the qualities that know neither fear nor fatigue and which have left their mark indelibly on the civilization of the west, since he has done much in opening the way for his fellows to follow.

John Greer was born in Westchester county, Pennsylvania, on June 16, 1836, being the son of James and Mary (Patchell) Greer, natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States when nineteen, settling in Westchester county, Pennsylvania, where he married and later moved to Ohio. He died at Steubenville, in the latter state, in 1856, aged about fifty-eight. The mother came to the United States with her parents when she was fourteen, and died in Fraser, in June, 1893. Our subject was raised in Ohio, and there received his education from the common schools, his parents having come thither when he was six. When John was nineteen, the year being 1854, he started, on April 17, with ox teams, to California. He mined at Placerville, then called Hangtown, Eldorado county. Then he wrought in Amador and Calaveras counties until 1860, whence he went to Shasta county for two years. After that Mr. Greer came to the Pierce district, and since that time he has been a well known factor in the development here. He was engaged in mining until 1870. In 1877, the time of the Indian war, Mr. Greer bought the ferry at Greer from L. Dunwell, who started it in 1861. The Indians had burned his property and had set the ferry adrift. Since then he has been the ferryman and everybody for many miles distant knows him as an affable and genial gentleman. He has a residence in the edge of town and also has, across the river, a farm of two hundred acres. Mr. Greer is a staunch Republican and has always been an adherent of that party. He has three brothers,—James and Henry, on the Lolo; and William, in Harrison county, Ohio. Mr. Greer has a nephew and his wife living with him, and who keep house for him. He has been of late years a great sufferer from sciatic rheumatism, and the ripper years of his life have been spent in much pain, but this has not dimmed his bright and genial spirit, and he has hosts of friends. During the trying times of Indian warfare Mr. Greer was one of the scouts who kept watch of the actions of the redskins, thus enabling the soldiers to handle them with wisdom. It is pleasant to see the hardy men who braved all the dangers, fought the battles and cleft the way into the wilderness now enjoying some of the prosperity and good cheer of this fertile and wealthy region, and we know of none who stands higher in the opinion



JOHN GREER.



EDWARD HAMMOND.



FRANK GAFFNEY.



JOHN J. GAFFNEY.



of the people and who is more deserving than the subject of this sketch, and we cheerfully accord to him a place among the leaders of the country and feel assured that those who follow will regard with gratitude the labors he has done in opening this country for his fellows. The town of Greer, which was laid out in 1808, was named after the subject of this article.

HON. EDWARD HAMMOND. No more pleasant task could be assigned to us than to write the salient points in the career of the well known and highly respected gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, since he is a man of integrity and sterling worth, since he is a true pioneer in every sense of the word, since he has done a noble work to develop and build up this section of the Pierce district as well as many others in the northwest. These and many other reasons entitle him to especial mention in the history of this country.

Edward Hammond was born in New Orleans on March 1, 1830, being the son of Edward and Mary (Fox) Hammond. The father was born in Ireland and came to the United States in 1824. He was a stone mason and wrought on the old locks of the Erie canal. He then moved to Cincinnati and later came on flat boats, trading on the river, to New Orleans, where he died of the cholera in 1834, aged fifty-four. The mother of our subject was born in Worcestershire, England, and married in England shortly before coming to the United States. After her husband's death she took her children to Cincinnati and there remained until her death, in 1875, being aged eighty-seven. Our subject was raised in Cincinnati and received a thorough education in the St. Xavier college of the Jesuits. Upon leaving the college, at the age of nineteen, he joined the expedition of General Lopez, a filibustering undertaking to Cuba. They were seven hundred and fifty men strong and went by the steamship Creole. Theodore O'Hara, author of "The Bivouac of the Dead," was one of the number. On May 12, 1850, they landed at Cardenas, General Pickett, of Gettysburg fame, commanding them. While they were landing a train was in readiness to go to Mantanzas, and pulled out. Five thousand infantry were dispatched from that point by land and the Pizarro, a man of war, by sea to intercept and capture the Americans. When General Lopez heard of this he started to return, and at that juncture three hundred lancers, the advance guard of the infantry, came up and a battle ensued, wherein nearly all of the lancers were slaughtered. The Americans then took the town, losing fifteen men and having thirty wounded. They were hardly able to bury the dead before the forces were coming up, and then the Americans took to their steamer. In attempting to take the vessel out of a narrow bypath channel it was grounded, and they were unable to get out for some time. All luggage was thrown overboard, but to no avail. The Pizarro came steaming into the harbor and, having made the circuit of it and supposing the filibusters were gone to New Orleans, started in pur-

suit. The Creole had been lying with all lights out and the men unloading to shallow water. After five hundred were out, she bore up and, all being taken abroad, they made for Key West. The Pizarro having cruised for them enroute to New Orleans, came toward Key West, and two pilots came out at the same time for the two vessels. Thus the Creole was hurried into the harbor before the Pizarro could fire on them. The Creole was confiscated, however, but the men made their escape. The wounded were cared for by General Lopez as well as possible.

In 1852 Mr. Hammond came to California, and after a few months on American river went to Sierra county. He spent eight years there and during this time he, in company with Albert Damas, now of Lewiston, sank the first shaft on Holland flat, named from Mr. Hammond's partner, and bed rock dirt showed up three dollars and fifty cents per pan. In 1858 he went to Yreka and mined on Scott's bar until 1860, when one hundred of them went to San Francisco to join the regular cavalry. Not being able to join only after being distributed in the infantry, about half of them, including our subject, came back to Yreka. In the spring of 1861 Mr. Hammond came to Lewiston and on to Pierce the same year. A few months later he returned to Lewiston and then went to Montana and California, and in 1872 came back to Lewiston. He has followed mining, merchandising and ranching since. He now has a farm of hay and timber about eleven miles southwest from Pierce. In 1874 he was probate judge, and again in 1880. In 1877 he was called by the people to represent them in the legislature, and did his work well and to the satisfaction of all. He was also auditor and recorder for four years.

The last mining that Mr. Hammond did was on the old Nelson ditch, which he owned. This originally cost Nelson about twenty thousand dollars. He sold it to Chinamen and in later years, as they had no legal right, they sold it for five dollars to Pat Kane, who leased it to them, thus avoiding danger from jumpers. Later the jumpers came again, and Kane feared they might succeed, so he called the neighboring farmers in to assist him. They all remained at the Chinese boarding house all summer and spent a fine holiday. They tired of the expense and came to Mr. Hammond and agreed that if he would buy the ditch they would pay him any rental he would choose. He bought it from Kane for two hundred dollars, and then charged the Chinamen one hundred dollars per year for it. This continued for ten years. Mr. Hammond also had the privilege of taking the surplus water, which netted him about five hundred dollars per year. Last year the lease expired and he sold the ditch to the Gold Hill company, and the Chinese returned to China.

Mr. Hammond had one brother, James, who perished in Andersonville prison during the Civil war.

On January 8, 1884, Mr. Hammond married Mrs. Mary F., widow of John Carrigan, who was born in Missouri in 1846. Her father and his family settled in Oregon when Mrs. Hammond was a child. Mr. and Mrs. Hammond are highly respected people and have the good will and esteem of all. They are fully

entitled to the goodly share of this world's goods which they have gathered by their industry and are now enjoying in the golden years of their lives.

HON. FRANK GAFFNEY is one of the best known men of southern Shoshone county, and he is as popular as he is well known. When but twenty-six years of age he was called by a hearty vote of the people to act as the representative to the state legislature, and in that capacity, as in all others, he has been found a man of intelligence, integrity and executive force. He is now the owner of a fine farm of two hundred acres, which is well stocked with cattle, horses and hogs, while also he does a mercantile business in Weippe. He is a thorough business man and has done a lion's share in the development of the country.

Frank Gaffney was born in San Francisco, California, on October 16, 1866, being the son of Patrick and Bridget Gaffney, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. When nine months of age he was brought in his mother's arms to Pierce, and here he has resided since. Before the schools were established his wise father hired a college graduate for eighty dollars per month to teach his sons, and the result was that the boys all have a fine practical education. Our subject worked with his father and studied until twenty-one, and then he filed on a claim adjoining his father's place and has raised stock and hay since that time. When the new county was organized he was appointed auditor. It was in November, 1892, that Mr. Gaffney was called to the legislature, and he has appeared in politics, always a staunch Democrat, but owing to the Populist movement, he was defeated. Last year he lacked only five votes of being county commissioner.

On September 24, 1895, Mr. Gaffney married Miss Belle, daughter of Andrew and Susan (Mitchell) Steele, natives of Kentucky. The father was a prominent and wealthy stock owner, and died in Woodbine, Kentucky, on May 9, 1902, aged sixty-nine. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject was in the war of 1812. The parents of our subject's mother were prominent land owners, and the father was a Christian preacher and influential man in politics. Mrs. Gaffney was born in Woodbine, Kentucky, on November 24, 1868. She was educated in the Cora Institute at Pleasant View, Kentucky, being thoroughly qualified for the work of the educator. She taught in Kentucky for two years, and in 1889 came to Washington and taught, then following her profession in Lewiston and later in Weippe she taught ten months. Mrs. Gaffney has two brothers and one sister,—Edmund and Emby, both in Kentucky; Emma, wife of Walter Graves, a merchant in Kentucky. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gaffney,—Frank E., John P., Fay S. and Clyde A.

JOHN J. GAFFNEY. It is seldom our privilege to be able to chronicle the career of one so thoroughly a pioneer as the subject of this article, as the following will testify.

John J. Gaffney was born in Barclay's gulch, three miles east from Pierce, on November 19, 1868, being the son of Patrick and Bridget (Gaffney) Gaffney, natives of Ireland, and although of the same name yet not related. John was raised in the Pierce district, and thus has known the frontier all of his days. He was educated in the schools which the wisdom and energy of his father established, and he was an apt scholar both in books and in learning the ways of raising stock, mining and other pioneer undertakings. In 1889 he filed a pre-emption and later took a homestead, the half section being near Weippe. He handles one hundred acres to hay and most of the balance is first class timber. Mr. Gaffney gives his attention mostly to mining, and is a master hand at that. He owns the Ozark group of four claims, about one mile southeast from Pierce, having as partners in this his brother, William, and John Pond. Our subject discovered the property in 1898, and they now have a Kendall roller mill, eight hundred feet of tunnel and have milled three hundred and six tons, which averaged eighteen dollars and thirty cents per ton. The milling has all been done since June, 1901. They use from six to twelve men when running and the property is now bonded for fifty-seven thousand dollars. Mr. Gaffney also has eighty acres within the limits of the Pierce town site. He also owns the Pioneer hotel, which he has recently erected in Pierce, and which is doing a good business. Mr. Gaffney has three brothers,—Frank and William, who are mentioned in this work, and Robert, who is operating a farm near Weippe. Also he has one sister, Mary, wife of Matthew Dowd, in Tammany hollow. Mr. Gaffney is a staunch Democrat and is generally found at the conventions, and is a committeeman for his precinct.

On January 1, 1893, Mr. Gaffney married Miss Dora, daughter of George and Harriet (Dorothy) Barrows, natives of Iowa and now living near Fraser. Mrs. Gaffney was born in Iowa on May 26, 1874, and has one brother and five sisters,—Emmet, at home; Fannie, wife of Flemming Smith; Annie, wife of Charles Loney; Effie, wife of James Jolly; Jannie, wife of Charles Myers, all near Fraser; Arlie, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Gaffney have two children,—Edwin and Ella. Mr. Gaffney is a man of intelligence and energy and has made a place for himself among the leaders of this enterprising community, where he is recognized as a man of sterling worth and integrity.

AUGUST PAULSEN. We greet with pleasure the privilege of recounting, though necessarily in an epitomized form, the salient points in the career of the subject of this article. Not alone because he is one of the leading capitalists in the Coeur d'Alene districts, and has demonstrated himself one of the keen and far seeing mining men, but because of the personal characteristics that are manifested in his every day walk and the stability and firmness, dominated with cool reserve and consummate wisdom which have brought to him his brilliant success.

August Paulsen was born in Denmark on July 29, 1871, the son of Paul and Anna (Andersen) Paulsen, natives of Denmark, where the mother now lives, the father having died when August was an infant. Our subject received an education in his native country and in 1891 bade farewell to all native scenes and friends and came to the United States. He landed in Chicago on June 1st, and followed farm work in Illinois until September, 1892. Then came a trip to Spokane where he entered the employ of some of the leading dairymen and continued steadily at this calling until April, 1894. Then he came to Wallace and entered the employ of Mr. Markwell, mentioned elsewhere in this work. He continued with him until June, 1896, and during this time he bought an interest in the Hercules, paying eight hundred and fifty dollars for a fourth of the property. In the summer of 1896 Mr. Paulsen worked in the mine and in the winter returned to the dairy business. He continued this method until December 12, 1901, and it is testified to by all that in all these years of trying labor and pushing forward under great difficulties the development of this property, none manifested such zeal in the labor, such faith in the property and such steady determination to reach the goal of showing up what the property possessed as did Mr. Paulsen. He was ready for the hardest part and always willing to take up the most arduous burden and with vigor and good will put the work along. Following his labors in the mine, Mr. Paulsen went to San Francisco and accomplished a purpose long in his mind, that of getting higher training in the field of education and there under private instruction he continued his studies with the gratifying result that he desired.

On September 15, 1902, Mr. Paulsen married Miss Myrtle White, who was born in Colfax, March 20, 1880. Since that date Mr. Paulsen has been traveling with his bride and they have visited many popular and famous resorts. Mrs. Paulsen has three brothers and one sister: John, Warren A., Edward, Mrs. Anna Conner. Mr. Paulsen has one brother, Charles, and one sister, Emma.

Mrs. Paulsen is a graduate of the high school at Colfax and also took a business course in Spokane. Mr. and Mrs. Paulsen are of excellent standing and are among the substantial and capable people of the city of Wallace. Mr. Paulsen has manifested in his career, when he was facing the wave of a strong battle, in the industrial world and all along from the time that he commenced to do for himself, the quality that won for him his mammoth holding, namely that of cool and calm deliberation in sagacity and backed up by an unflinching determination that would surmount any difficulty and unlock the most intricate problem.

**HORATIO L. GRAY.** A well known mining man, a genial and intelligent companion, an upright and well posted citizen, with public spirit and progressive ideas, and withal, one of the leading mining property owners of this section, it is quite fitting that we should

accord to Mr. Gray representation in the history of Shoshone county.

Horatio L. Gray was born in Maine on January 3, 1838, being the son of Horatio and Eliza (Madden) Gray, natives of Maine. The father died in 1840, aged thirty-five. The mother died in 1882, aged ninety. Our subject was reared and educated in Maine, and when he was eighteen went to New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, where he did lumbering for two years. In 1859 he came to California and mined and freighted and did general merchandising. In 1862 he was in Pierce and two years were spent in the different camps and then he went to Eagle creek, in eastern Oregon, and there spent six years in mining, merchandising and freighting. He finally returned to the Pierce district in 1870 and located the Agnostic mine and several others of the French Creek Mining Company, which is doubtless a company with some good property. Our subject also owns three hundred and eighty acres of fine placer ground, upon which he operates about six men in season. In 1897 he located on what is now known as the Ellis, Small place, and having commuted, he took an interest in the Wright & Small addition to Orofino, and there he makes his home in the winters. Mr. Gray has one-third of this property. He has two brothers, one half brother and one sister, named in their order, George, William Gray, Andrew White, Martha Cracker.

On January 1, 1879, at Lewiston, Mr. Gray married Miss Louisa, daughter of Joseph and Louisa (Morrison) Cox, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. The father came to Oregon in 1847 with ox teams and was a sturdy pioneer. He died March, 1894. The mother came to Oregon with her parents in an early day and was married in Yamhill county. Mrs. Gray was born in Silverton, Marion county, Oregon, on June 9, 1860, and she has four brothers—Wesley, Leander, Edgar, Ernest—all farmers. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gray—Mabel, Robert, Joe, Roxie and Martha.

**ANNIE SQUANCE.** Among the leading business people of Wallace there must not be failure to mention the name of the subject of this article, a lady whose skill and executive ability have wrought out excellent success in all her career, which has been an active one in various large centers of the world.

Annie Squance was born in Devonshire, England, on December 3, 1865, the daughter of Thomas and Susan (Lee) Squance, natives of England. The father died March 23, 1902, and the mother lives in Exeter, England. Miss Squance was well educated in her native land and in 1881 landed in New York. She soon went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and took up the lodging house business. Later we find her in the same business in Chicago, whence she returned to New York and after a time in that metropolis she went to England and in London and later in Paris she did good business in the lodging house and hotel business. Since that time, Miss Squance has crossed and re-crossed

the ocean nine times. She settled in California, and for seven years was prominently identified with the hotel and lodging house business in that state. Later she went to Calaveras county and paid attention to mining for one year. She now owns the Ellen Vunnon, a paying mine six miles from San Andreas. The mine is provided with an eight stamp mill and is a paying property. On September 18, 1900, Miss Squance came to Wallace and soon thereafter leased the well known Pacific hotel, one of the leading hostleries in the Coeur d'Alene country. It is the only strictly American plan house in the town and is one of the popular resorts of mining men and the public in general. Miss Squance has put her practical knowledge into execution in this property and the result is now one of the finest places for the traveling public in the northern part of the state.

Miss Squance has the following brothers and sisters: George, Richard, William, Thomas, Henry, Mary Evarren, Ellen Wright. She has much property in various places, especially in England, where she owns twelve fine dwellings. She is a woman of culture and refinement and withal possesses the happy faculty of business ability and sagacity which have been demonstrated in an unbounded success in the financial world.

RODERICK J. McLEOD is at the present time the efficient and capable blacksmith in the Morning mine at Mullan and is a man of good standing and the recipient of the esteem of the people. He was born in Gelgarry county, Ontario, on October 27, 1854, the son of John and Mary (McDonnell) McLeod, natives of Ontario, where they now live. The paternal ancestors came from Scotland in 1786 as also did the maternal ancestors. Our subject was educated in the excellent public schools of Ontario and assisted his father on the farm. When eighteen he came to Michigan and learned the blacksmith trade, which he wrought at until 1877, when we see him in Leadville, Colorado. In 1885 he went back to his native place and visited for three years and then, it being 1888, he came to Mullan. From that date until 1894, he was blacksmith for the Hunter mine. Then we see him in the same capacity for the New York and Last Chance until 1896, in which year he returned to Mullan and held the position of foreman of the Hunter mine for two years. The next year he was blacksmith for the Morning mine and the two years following that he was again foreman for the Hunter mine. After that time had expired he returned again to his former position of blacksmith for the Morning mine where he has continued until the present time. Mr. McLeod has the following named brothers and sisters: John C., John S., Christopher, Finley, Mrs. Annie McDonald, Mrs. Jeanette McDonald.

On June 30, 1879, at Leadville, Colorado, Mr. McLeod married Miss Sarah, daughter of Alexander and Sarah McPhee. Mrs. McLeod has one brother and five sisters, Alexander, Mrs. Mary McDonald, Mrs. Christie Foley, Mrs. Flora McDonald, Mrs. Hattie Mc-

Kay, Mrs. Isabelle Crawford. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McLeod, Isabella, Sarah, wife of Joseph Fay, in Butte, Montana; Mary, Cassie, John and Jennet, deceased. Mr. McLeod is a member of the W. W. and the A. O. U. W. He is independent in political matters and a man of substantial qualities and always allied on the side of progress and unbuilding.

WILLIAM R. TURNER, of the firm of Turner Brothers, is a popular and substantial business man of Wallace and at his neat and attractive store, where he deals in confections, stationery and cigars, he is to be found always attentive to business and characterized by a geniality and gentlemanliness that have won him the esteem of all.

William R. Turner was born in Michigan, on February 19, 1877, the son of Dionysius J. and Eliza J. (Sharpe) Turner, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively. The father died in Michigan in 1885 and had been in the office of the overseer of the Grand Trunk lines for twenty-one years. The mother lives in Quebec. Our subject was raised in Michigan until eight and then went to Canada to dwell with his uncle on a farm. He attended district school until thirteen and then commenced his career in a general merchandise store. Five years were spent in this fine training and then we see him in Butte, Montana, where he was employed in a concentrating plant. Four years were spent in that service and in 1899, Mr. Turner came to Wallace. Shortly after arriving here he and his brother, Winfield Turner, bought out the business of Honeker & Fordyce, and since that time the Turner Brothers have been one of the prosperous and progressive business firms of Wallace. Our subject gives his personal attention to the business and his brother is now in Montana taking care of other interests of the firm. They have a nice new store and carry a large stock of goods, of the choicest brands, and their kind and deferential treatment of all have given them a thriving patronage. Mr. Turner has one other brother, Richard J., and two sisters, Theresa A., Charlotte L. Eager.

On November 14, 1898, at St. Marie, Michigan, Mr. Turner married Ida M., daughter of John and Annie (McCutcheon) Craigie, natives of the province of Quebec. The father is deceased and the mother lives there now. Mrs. Turner was born in Quebec and has two brothers, William and Harry. Two children have been born to this union, Esther A., born February 11, 1900, and Harold D., born August 30, 1901. Mr. Turner is a member of the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church.

CHRISTIAN D. JONES was born in Swansea, Wales, on May 7, 1824, being the son of David Jones, who was drowned at sea when Christian was two years old. The father was a sea captain. The mother died when this son was one year old. Left an orphan, he

was brought up on board a ship and has visited all parts of the globe. In 1849 he came as mate on a bark to San Francisco and went at once to mining, and as he was successful, he bought the schooner Francis Adams, took her to Tahiti to get oranges, and as he was sailing to San Francisco he was obliged to beach her to save the crew. Again he turned to the mines for a stake, which he made. Then came a trip to Maine to marry Emma Moody, with whose father he had sailed for a long time, and whom he had known since they were children. He brought her to the coast and located twenty-five miles above Marysville on the Yuba river and did a butcher business. Then he mined a couple of years and went to San Francisco and left his wife and child. Later divorce proceedings came on and he secured his child, Ida, who is now the wife of H. Gollings, an inventor in Chicago. She has a practice in a private hospital, being a skilled physician, having graduated from Kinsell College, Lewiston, Maine. After this blow our subject remained in California until 1861, then came to Pierce and Elk Creek. Going out for supplies, he was snowed out and wintered in Walla Walla. He then packed, mined and freighted. He was taken sick with typhoid in Salt Lake City and upon recovery went horseback to Omaha, thence to St. Joseph, to see his daughter there in school. In 1865 Mr. Jones went to South America. He prospected in Peru, Ecuador, United States of Colombia, up and down the Isthmus region and in Central America and found gold, but was unable to stand the people and the climate. Then he returned to the United States and mined and wrought in various sections and finally drifted back to his present place, one mile east from Blake, which he took in 1881. He raises stock, wintering as high as ninety-five head. He has given his attention to this labor since his settlement here, and Mr. Jones is one of the substantial men of this section. He is passing the golden years of his eventful and active career alone in the quiet retreat of his home, and labors on with the gratifying meed of success in financial matters. He is respected by all, has been a faithful and upright man, has hosts of friends and is traveling the pilgrim journey in the evening of life with an assurance that he has wrought well.

EDWARD H. WRIGHT, who manages the Pacific Hotel in such a skillful manner that he has made it one of the popular houses of the entire Coeur d'Alene country, is a genial and affable man, with great experience in the ways of business, and is a successful and leading citizen.

Edward H. Wright was born in Wabasha, Minnesota, on September 24, 1862, the son of Warren W. and Mary J. (Isman) Wright, natives of New York. The father died in January, 1902, and his parents were natives of Ireland. The mother lives in St. Cloud, Minnesota. Our subject was educated in Minnesota and was well trained, having the benefit of a State Normal course and a special course in Bishop Whipple's school, Shattuck Hall. On leaving his studies he

took up telegraphy and was soon in the railroad service, and so faithful and efficient was he in this line that for twenty-four years Mr. Wright could have been found at his desk in some of the leading positions in the country. He was city ticket agent in St. Cloud for twelve years, then chief clerk in the superintendent's office of the Duluth, Mesaba & Northern, and in 1897 he came thence to Portland, where he was with the O., R. & N. for some time. Following that time Mr. Wright was for several months engaged in traveling on the Pacific coast, after which he was agent at Burke and cashier in Wallace. Next we see Mr. Wright in his present position, and since he has devoted his energies to the interests of the Pacific House, and a flattering success has attended him, as is evidenced in the thriving patronage which the hotel enjoys.

Mr. Wright has three sisters, Mrs. J. C. Gude, Mrs. J. D. Stevenson, Mrs. Charles Oram.

On January 22, 1884, Mr. Wright married Miss Charlotte, daughter of Henry and Charlotte (Lee) Brown, natives of England. The wedding occurred at St. Cloud, Minnesota, and there, also, on April 29, 1899, Mrs. Wright was called by death, and she left two daughters, Charlotte B. and Helen J., now aged eighteen and sixteen, respectively. They live in Sheboygan, Wisconsin. On December 14, 1901, at Wallace, Mr. Wright married Miss Ellen Squance, a native of England, whose parents and brothers are mentioned elsewhere. Mr. Wright is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the R. A. M. and the K. P. Mr. Wright is a Democrat, but does not participate in politics for personal preference.

MAURICE H. HARE is cashier of the Bank of Commerce and in that responsible position he has manifested great skill and fine business ability, while commensurate therewith has been displayed stanch and unswerving integrity and a faithfulness and uprightness which have commended him to the esteem and confidence of the entire community.

Maurice H. Hare was born in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, on June 11, 1868, the son of Felix N. and Anna E. (Cochrane) Hare, natives of Pennsylvania also and descended from old and prominent families. The father died in 1898, but the father still lives at Lima, Ohio. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place till about thirteen and then he started out in life for himself and worked at various employments in the oil regions, never forgetting to keep industriously at the books and reading, even to the present day, which has furnished his mind with a wide range of knowledge and information on all subjects of interest and advantage. He learned telegraphy and followed it almost constantly until his acceptance of his present position, in November, 1902. He came west in 1888 and until 1892 he was cashier in the N. P. office at Coeur d'Alene city, in the auditing department in Spokane and agent of the Spokane Falls & Northern. In 1892, Mr. Hare went to Michigan and was agent for the C. & W. M. R. R. at Charlevoix and Petoskey for five years. Then we

see him in the superintendent's office of the N. P. in Missoula. Later he was agent at Burke and after that he was agent here at Wallace for more than three years. Mr. Hare has shown efficiency and faithfulness in all of his career and he is a good man now in a responsible position. Mr. Hare has the following brothers and sisters: Charles V., Paul F., Olive Fitch, Helen Powell, Katherine.

On September 25, 1892, Mr. Hare married Miss Ruby, daughter of Willard B. and Julia Field, natives of Illinois. The father died in Spokane in 1902, but the mother still lives in that city. They were descended from prominent and old American families and Mr. Field was a prominent man in the state affairs of Washington, having been state senator from Stevens and Spokane counties. Mrs. Hare was born in Iowa and her wedding occurred in Lamont, that state. She has three brothers and three sisters, Orin, Fred, Willard, Alice Bungay, Mary, Bernice. To Mr. and Mrs. Hare four children have been born, Bernice, Hellen, Dorothy, Maurice. Mr. Hare is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the R. A. M., of the K. T. and of the Elks. He is a strong Republican and is treasurer of the city of Wallace. Mr. Hare is interested in mining property and is treasurer of the Oreano and secretary of the Comet and treasurer of the Trade Dollar.

EDWIN W. BLAKE was born in the province of Quebec on June 15, 1839, being the son of Francis and Sophia (Brown) Blake. The father was born in New Hampshire and his father also. He went to Canada when twenty-one and remained until his death in 1866, when he was aged eighty-seven years, seven months and twenty-seven days. He was an officer in the British army, being both major and recruiting officer. He was prominent in political matters and was county judge for eight years. The paternal grandfather of our subject served for years in the Revolution. The mother of Edwin was born in Vermont from a prominent family. Her father was in the Revolution and her brother Moses was a captain in the Civil war. Our subject was educated and reared in Canada and learned there the carpenter trade. He worked with his father until twenty-two and then received land from his father and that he farmed until the father died. At that time he moved to New York and wrought at his trade for twenty years. Then he wrought in Sully, South Dakota, Duluth, Minnesota, Spokane, Postfalls, erecting a large flour mill in the latter place. He was captain of a steamboat on Lake Coeur d'Alene for a year, then built a flour mill at Leland and after a couple of years farming he came to his present place, at Blake. Mr. Blake is postmaster. He has one of the best if not the best place in the vicinity and raises tomatoes and kindred vegetables and fruits. He has good improvements, a fine supply of pure spring water, does general farming and stock raising. Mr. Blake has four brothers, Moses, Isaac, Oscar, Ashley, and four sisters, Lucinda, widow of N. Wentworth, Nancy Moore, Emily Lockwood, Mary J. Lippett.

At Gray Eagle, Minnesota, on May 27, 1888, Mr. Blake married Miss Minnie E., daughter of Alvin P. and Sarah M. (Ives) Davies. She was born in Mankato, Minnesota, on May 27, 1860. Mr. Davies was born in New York, on October 30, 1832 and died in 1897. He served in Company E, Ninth Minnesota all through the war. He was sergeant and refused a captaincy. His father served in war of 1812 and his grandfather was in the Revolution, crossed the Delaware with Washington, participated in Valley Forge sufferings and served through the entire war. Mr. Alvin P. Davis came from Wisconsin to Minnesota with ox teams and was prominent in affairs of the latter place. The mother of Mrs. Blake was born in New York from a prominent New England family and her father's ancestors were leading individuals in the Revolution. Six children were born to Mr. Blake by a previous marriage, Charles E., Arthur C., Chauncey W., Henry E., Eva A., Ida M. By his present marriage he has six children, Francis A., Clyde D., Mabel, Earl, Ruth, Theodore. Mr. Blake has been a member of the Baptist church for forty years and has acted as pastor and local preacher for many years and in many places. He has also been superintendent of Sunday school for much of his life, having been engaged thus in some very large schools. He is a staunch Republican, is justice of the peace and clerk of the school board. Mr. Blake has given considerable intelligent attention to rearing trout and has two fine ponds and is constructing others. He receives consignments of the small fishes from the government hatcheries and is an expert and quite enthusiastic in this line of important industry.

HARRY COLLER. From the noted land of Greece, born of a family of merchants and prominent people, comes the subject of this article, who is now one of the patriotic and substantial citizens of Mullan, Idaho, where in partnership with Fred Greenwald, he conducts the Windsor hotel. This hotel is the leading commercial and popular hotel of the town, is headquarters for mining men and prospectors and is a popular resort. They maintain a fine exhibition of minerals, have a stock quotation board and are one of the leading business establishments of the district.

Harry Coller was born in Greece, on February 8, 1870, the son of Peter and Mary (Smith) Coller, natives of Greece, where they now reside. Our subject graduated from the high school of Corfu and came to the United States in 1891, having also been bookkeeper in Greece a time before that. After a short time in New York, he came to Seattle and worked in various hotels until 1893. Then he came to Spokane and in the Spokane hotel he was in every capacity in the kitchen from the broiler to head cook, leaving there in 1898. The next year he was in the fine seventy thousand dollar hotel in Grand Forks, British Columbia, and later had charge of the dining room. When the boom broke, he returned to Spokane, then came to the Morning mine and worked for Larson & Greenough for twenty-eight months. After this service, Mr. Col-

ler entered partnership with Mr. Greenwald, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume, and they are still in the management of the Windsor house, which they have placed as the leading hotel of the section. Mr. Collier has one brother, Fred, in this country, now in the Morning mine boarding house. He has two brothers in Greece, Alchiades, a student in college; Demitrious, who is managing the family estate. Mr. Collier is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Encampment, and the Rebekahs. He also belongs to the Foresters, while in political matters he is not bound to any party or under any dictations, but reserves for himself the right of independent thought and unrestricted choice.

HENRY GROVES. It is with unfeigned pleasure that we are enabled to give a review of the active and interesting career of this good man and substantial and intelligent citizen. Henry Groves was born in Franklin county, New York, on March 13, 1831, being the son of Thomas and Eunice (Fall) Groves. The Groves family is an old and prominent New England house and six generations are buried in the cemetery at Brimfield, Massachusetts. Thomas Groves was born in 1790 and died in 1860, the death occurring in Iona, Michigan. He served all through the war of 1812 with General Scott, being two years in active service. Joseph Groves, the grandfather of our subject, served seven years, six months, and fourteen days in the Revolutionary war and was with George Washington at Valley Forge, crossing the Delaware, and at the surrender of Cornwallis. He was broken in health and survived the war only a few years. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont in 1795 and died in Iowa in 1867. Her father was a sea captain, born in England and died six months after the birth of this daughter. Our subject was raised in New York until nine, then went to Michigan and remained twenty years. He was educated in the district schools and in 1860 he came to Iowa with his mother. Two years later he went to Colorado and farmed and freighted for five years. A year was then spent in Chicago in a tannery and planing mill. The next year he was married and with only a small capital farmed near by for a period of two years. Next with his wife and baby and only a team and wagon he journeyed to Kansas and took a quarter there, bought another which in tilling he did well for the first ten years, when the drought struck the country and that with bad health ate all his holdings and he landed in Pullman, Washington, with a few head of stock and some farm implements. Two years there and he bought a farm, paying nearly three thousand cash and giving a mortgage for twelve hundred. 1893 tells the rest and he went to Moscow financially depleted. He worked out and rented ten acres near town. In the winter of 1895 Mr. Groves moved to the forks of the Potlatch, bought improvements on unsurveyed land and went to dairying, but the failure of the mines which were his market, spoiled this deal. Then he went to the Tee meadows, where the snow,

six feet deep, drove him away and he found a place on Ford's creek ridge in Shoshone county. A year later he came to his present place, five miles from Orofino, which place is owned by his son. They do general farming, raising stock, dairying and fruit raising, find a ready market to the miners and prospectors and are doing well. Their home is called "Fair View Fruit Farm."

On November 18, 1870, at Sandwich, Illinois, Mr. Groves married Miss Mary, daughter of Walter and Sarah A. (Parks) Whipple. The father was born of an old family in Chenango county, New York, being of Scotch descent, and died in Kansas on March 2, 1883, aged seventy-seven. The mother was descended from a prominent English family and was born in Rochester, New York. She died in the same state on January 14, 1866, aged fifty-two. Mrs. Groves was born in New York, on October 8, 1845. Three children are living, out of a family of nine born to this worthy couple, and their names are as follows: Elson H., who owns the ranch where the family lives, and who was born in Kansas, Smith county, on January 8, 1878, and who has constantly been engaged with his parents and is a faithful and substantial young man; Chester W., born November 22, 1882, in Kansas, and now teaching school, being one of the promising young men of this section of the county; Emma G., born December 25, 1881, and is now the wife of Fred Luttrupp, residing on Ford's creek. They were married on December 25, 1898, and have three children: Chester A., Effie M., and Austin F.

R. P. HEARD, who is owner and operator of one of the leading cigar stores of Wallace, is one of the genial and affable men who has hosts of friends and whose ability in the business world has been manifested in a long career of railroading in responsible positions. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on May 6, 1862, the son of Richard and Celia (Preston) Heard, natives of England and the province of Quebec, respectively. The father came to Canada, when two years old with his parents. He died in Minnesota in 1897. The mother died in 1898. Our subject was reared on a farm until nineteen, having attended the public schools and then he went to Michigan, farming. Being taken sick he returned home for a year and later went to Minnesota and railroaded. He was on the Milwaukee & St. Paul lines and learned telegraphy and was assistant in the dispatcher's office. Then he went to Montana on the N. P., and for five years was operator at Heron. Then he was operator at Sprague for a time and later returned to Heron. Next we see him agent in Portland for the Willamette Valley line, the Southern Pacific and after that he was on the O. R. & N. as operator for eight years and for about two years he was cashier at Wallace. He was taken sick and went east for relief but finding none came back to Wallace, whence he went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and was cured. Then Mr. Heard came to Wallace and entered partnership with C. A.

Hill in the cigar business. This was in June and in December of the same year he bought his present business and has since that time conducted it with excellent results and now enjoys a thriving patronage.

Mr. Heard has three brothers, George, Edward, Cecil, and two sisters, Annie Bunton, Belle. Mr. Heard has never quit the charms of the jolly bachelor. He is a member of the Elks and the Order of R. R. Telegraphers. He is a Republican but has never sought for personal advancement in office. He is a man of frankness and enterprise and is a firm believer in the excellent resources of the country.

**HOMER G. BROWN.** Among the stirring and enterprising young business men of Wallace, we are constrained to mention the subject of this sketch who is to be found in the cashier's office of the Sunset brewery, which department he handles with efficiency and display of merit and faithfulness.

Homer G. Brown was born in Pennsylvania, on September 21, 1866, the son of Andrew and Addie (Swartz) Brown, natives also of Pennsylvania. The father is a lumber inspector in Reed City, Michigan, and his ancestors were the sturdy Scots. The mother comes from an old Dutch family and lives in Reed City. Our subject was permitted to finish the high schools in Michigan whither he went with his parents when he was six. And when he was sixteen he commenced a career of railroading which led him all over the United States, and in which he has made a clean record. He learned telegraphy and was operator, cashier and agent in various places in the east and in 1889 was stationed as operator in Orting, Washington. Later he was with the O. R. & N., at Colfax, Walla Walla, and on May 10, 1892, he was stationed at Osburn. Five months later he was sent to Burke and for eight years he was in charge of that office. On August 14, 1900, Mr. Brown came to Wallace and took the position of cashier of the O. R. & N. and on March 29, 1902, he accepted his present position. He has two brothers, Milton N. and Norman O., and two sisters, Orrel A. Fulcher and Alta C. Ball.

At Wallace, on November 15, 1895, Mr. Brown married Miss Sophia M., daughter of John and Catherine (Cyr) Therriault, natives of New Brunswick and now living in Wallace. Mrs. Brown was born in Missoula, Montana, on January 27, 1877, and has one sister, Alice, widow of Jeff O'Meara. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Muriel, aged two, and Dorothy, aged four months. Mr. Brown is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M. and the K. T. and the Elks. He is a Democrat and has been central committeeman for several years. Mr. Brown is interested in mining and is secretary of the Little Chief Company.

**JOSHUA PANNEBAKER** is one of the prominent business men of Wallace and is a leading citizen and an influential man in political matters and the questions of the day. He is handling a large and lu-

crative business in contracting and building and is a master hand in this art, having learned it young and followed it all his life, being also possessed of a high order of natural ability in the mechanical art.

Joshua Pannebaker was born in Huron county, Ontario, Canada, on November 25, 1860, the son of Henry and Mary (Jacobs) Pannebaker, natives of Ontario. The father died in February, 1900, in Michigan and he had followed carpentering and building all his life. The mother lives in Port Huron, Michigan now. Our subject was reared in his native place and had the advantage of the famous schools of Ontario. When nineteen he went to Michigan and did carpenter work for three years. Then he wrought in Minnesota and in 1891, we see Mr. Pannebaker in Wallace where he spent two years prospecting. He then went to North Dakota and remained for three years. Following this Mr. Pannebaker came back to Wallace and took up his present business which he has followed with good success since that time. He is now one of the leading business men of the town and is substantial and capable. Mr. Pannebaker has five brothers and three sisters: Henry, Jacob, John, Daniel, Charles, Rebecca Hart, Rachel Hart, Mary Neale.

On December 28, 1898, Mr. Pannebaker married Miss Barbara, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Lightweiler) Basler, natives of Switzerland and immigrants to the United States. The father died in Minnesota in 1852, aged fifty-three. The mother lives in Wisconsin. Mrs. Pannebaker was four years old when she came to this country with her parents. She has three brothers and three sisters: Jacob, Robert, Fred, Louise Miller, Bertha Burlingame, Lena Smead. Mr. Pannebaker is a member of the M. W. A. and in political matters is a strong Democrat. He is member of the city council and has been delegate to the county conventions. Three children are the fruit of this marriage, Mary, aged three, Ralph, aged two and an infant unnamed.

**JAMES LEONARD** is not only one of the successful mining men of Wallace, but is also one of the leading citizens of the Coeur d'Alene country and a man of excellent ability and unquestioned standing. He was born in Beaver Meadow, Carbon county, Pennsylvania, on March 3, 1855, the son of Bernard and Margaret (Ryan) Leonard. The father was born in Ireland, came to the United States when seventeen, served forty years in coal mining and was disabled by a blast and died in Jeansville, Pennsylvania, in 1885. The mother was born in Northampton county and died when James was five. He was reared and received a limited schooling in his native place, and when ten went to breaking coal. Such was the start in life, and he continued at that work and other employment until twenty-six. He had become an expert miner and did river work at Pittsburg, then erected a cofferdam for the government at Davis island. After this he did blast furnace work at Miles, Ohio, then was in the Michigan iron mines and later prospected in Arkansas and finally came to Montana. He remained there until



JAMES LEONARD.



1886, when he came on to the Coeur d'Alene country, and here he has been prospecting and mining ever since. His brother located the Mammoth in 1884, and he is now interested with this brother in that mine. Mr. Leonard also owns several other properties, both adjoining the Mammoth and in other localities. Mr. Leonard also owns a home in Wallace and other property. He has two brothers,—William and Frank; and one sister,—Mary.

January 17, 1900, Mr. Leonard married Miss Anna, daughter of Patrick and Rose (Farrell) Donnelly, natives of Ireland and now living in North Yakima, where the wedding occurred. Mrs. Leonard was born in Washington September 16, 1876, and she has three brothers and two sisters,—Thomas, Peter, Joseph, Kate and Rose. Mr. Leonard is a member of the Elks. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard have one child,—Margaret R., born January 30, 1901. Mr. Leonard is independent in political matters and always votes for the man who will do the best for the country. He is a well informed and substantial man and has hosts of friends.

**CHRISTEN ANDERSEN.** About four miles east from Orofino is located the establishment of the subject of this sketch. The same consists of a first-class country hotel, well kept and undergoing all improvements to fit it to be a comfortable and attractive stopping place for travelers. Mr. Andersen is off from the reservation and carries a license for the sale of spiritous and malt liquors and has in stock a choice selection of these with cigars and tobaccos. His place is popular and is receiving a good patronage which is handled in a satisfactory manner by the skillful, genial and hospitable host.

Christen Andersen was born in Denmark, on July 4, 1854, being the son of Andrew and Carrie Andersen, natives of Denmark. The father died in 1876, aged sixty-four, but the mother died after coming to the United States. Our subject came to the United States in 1884 and after a sojourn in Wisconsin for three months, he came to Idaho and worked in the Democrat mine in the Pierce district. Then he took a claim six miles out from Orofino and proved up on it and for fifteen years he did general farming and raising stock. He was very successful in this as also in raising vegetables and packing to the mines and his financial rating was of the first-class. Recently, he sold that property and bought his present place of one hundred and thirteen acres, which is well provided with commodious buildings for the trade, and which Mr. Andersen is still improving. Mr. Andersen has one brother and seven sisters: Nels, Steua, Dorothy, Meren, Hannah, Tennie, Sina and Minnie.

In February, 1884, Mr. Andersen married Miss Mary, daughter of Thomas and Matamaria Thompson, natives of Denmark where they now live. This wedding occurred in Denmark and Mr. Andersen brought his wife to this country with himself. She has two sisters, Annie and Mollie, in Denmark. One child has been born to this marriage. Both Mr. Andersen

and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. In political matters he is independent and reserves for his own decision both the questions of the day and the men for whom he will cast his vote, rather than being bound by party tenets. Mr. Andersen stands exceptionally well in the community and has a popular stopping place.

**CHARLES H. JONES,** who is at present a blacksmith for the Frisco mine at Gem, is one of the substantial citizens of that town and a man of reliability and good standing. He was born in Houghton, Michigan, on February 1, 1873, the son of William E. and Keziah (Rule) Jones, natives of England. The father came to this country with his parents while a small boy and they located in Dodgeville, Wisconsin. Later he went to Houghton, Michigan, and was foreman in different mines in northern Michigan for thirty years. He and his wife now dwell at Iron Mountain, Michigan, retired. The mother came to this country when five years old, was married in Wisconsin and now lives in Iron Mountain. Our subject was reared and educated in the various places where the family lived during the years in which his father operated in different mines. He was favored with a good high school education and at Iron Mountain he learned the blacksmith trade. Then he went to northern Michigan and operated a diamond drill for a party for two years. In 1895 he came to Gem and since that time he has been in this vicinity and has given his attention to his trade. Mr. Jones has the following brothers and sisters: William H., Obadiah, Edward, Thomas, Charles, Albert, Joseph, Mrs. Nellie Terbilcox, Mrs. Bessie Hebbert. Mr. Jones is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment, while in political matters he is independent.

**ELIAS SMALL.** The estate of our subject is situated about three-fourths of a mile northeast from Orofino and is in fact partly platted for a town, and J. G. Wright, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume, is interested in the property with Mr. Small.

Elias Small was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on September 10, 1859, being the son of John L. and Jeanette (Stephens) Small, natives of New Brunswick. The father was born on August 24, 1814, and died in Lewiston, on March 23, 1901, aged eighty-seven. His parents came from England and he came to Maine when young, thence to Wisconsin and in 1886, to Lewiston. The mother was born on October 17, 1821, married October 7, 1839, and died in Lewiston in 1893, aged seventy-two. Our subject was educated in the district school until sixteen, then worked on the farm and in the woods until twenty-one, and then he left Maine, coming to Walla Walla, where he worked in the saw mills for a year. We next see him in Spokane in the employ of Ira and David W. Small, large contractors of the Northern Pacific and cousins of our subject. After this he worked in Tacoma, then

returned to Wisconsin, and in 1885 he came to Lewiston, bought a ranch, married and a few years later came to his present place. Mr. Small has one brother, George, and three sisters, Eliza, widow of R. Ingraham; Lydia Smith, Annie E. Cochran. There were nine children in the family but the others are dead. Mr. Small is a staunch Republican and is a member of the W. W., also is vice-chancellor of the K. P., Orofino Lodge, No. 31.

On October 1, 1887, at Lewiston, Mr. Small married Miss Zoe L., daughter of Malcolm G. and Julia (Johnson) Marsilliot, and a native of Calumet county, Wisconsin. Mr. Marsilliot was born near Euclid, Ohio, and shortly after his marriage he enlisted in the United States army and during the Civil war he was a marine engineer on the Mississippi squadron. He was commissioned in the U. S. Revenue service in 1865 and served for thirty years. He was in Behring sea several seasons. Mr. Marsilliot was a man of considerable prominence in marine circles and his death occurred at Port Townsend on April 26, 1895. He was born on August 29, 1833. The mother of Mrs. Small was a native of Staten island, New York, born September 21, 1844, and now lives at Asotin, Washington. Mrs. Small has two brothers and one sister, Verner L., Malcolm G., Blanch Richards. Mrs. Small is a member of the Methodist church. She was educated in the public schools and Wilbur college, graduating in 1886. When sixteen, Mrs. Small began teaching and has been engaged in educational work more or less since. She is now assistant county superintendent of schools in Shoshone count. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Small, Hattie, aged fifteen; Jay, aged thirteen.

CHARLES H. BELLMER. This prominent business man of Orofino conducts a first-class jewelry store and is known as one of the early pioneers of this section and is established as one of the leading business men and progressive spirits of the town.

Charles E. Bellmer was born in Bremen, Germany, on May 17, 1867, being the son of Frederick and Marie (Essen) Bellmer, natives of Germany. The father is a wood mechanic and a contractor and lives in the home place. The mother of our subject died in 1894, aged forty-nine. Our subject was well educated in his native place and learned the jeweler trade and had charge of a large establishment when he left Bremen at the age of nineteen. He spent a short time in Baltimore and Chicago and then came on to Iowa. Four years were spent in Iowa at his trade and during this time we note the energy of our subject in that he mastered the intricacies of pharmacy. In 1888 he came to Lewiston and worked a time and then opened a drug store and jewelry store in Juliaetta. Six weeks later, this burned down and he was left with a few old clothes and two dollars in cash. From this stunning loss, he at once recovered and started in partnership with Frank Kelley, in Moscow. He did the bench work and his partner attended to the store. From Au-

gust, 1889, to April, 1890, he wrought there and then opened a store for himself in Palouse. He did well for a time and then took a position in a drug store. His health failing, he went onto the farm of his brother-in-law and later took to raising stock on his own account. He settled on Whiskey creek and raised stock there for four years. At the opening of the reservation he took one hundred and twenty acres. He abandoned the Whiskey creek place and brought his thirty head of stock to his homestead. In 1899 Mr. Bellmer came to Orofino and opened a drug store in partnership with Dr. Moody. He now occupies a window in the store, Dr. Beck owning it. He does a good business in the jewelry line and is one of the substantial and prosperous men of the town. He also owns forty acres near town besides other property. Mr. Bellmer has two sisters, Meta, wife of John Black, in Leland; Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Goldman.

On June 6, 1900, Mr. Bellmer married Miss Rosetta, daughter of John and Charlotte (Mason) Taylor, who now reside in Orofino. One child, May, has been born to this marriage. Mrs. Bellmer was born in Latah county, on October 25, 1871, and has the following brothers and sisters: Alfred, at Grangeville; Ira and Ernest, in Rosetta; Elmer, John, and Roy, at home; Eva, wife of Charles W. Green, in Lenore; Iona and Mina, at home.

JAMES BOND, of the firm of Bissinger & Bond, proprietors of a leading saloon in Wallace, is a man of wide and large experience in the business and mining world and is really one of the best expert miners of the entire Coeur d'Alene country, which is demonstrated by some of the trying and difficult work which he has accomplished successfully in the face of great odds.

James Bond was born in England on August 27, 1864, the son of Henry and Ellen (Webb) Bond, natives of England, where the father now lives. The mother died there in 1864. Our subject was well educated in his native land and in 1881, he came to the United States. He was the youngest of thirteen children and early learned self reliance. In this country he worked in the New Jersey mines, then contracted to sink shafts in the Pennsylvania coal fields and then we find him in the iron mines of the Lake Superior region. He was one of the first five who went to the Cascade, called now the Volunteer. He was there four years, being shift boss. During this time a terrible epidemic of typhoid fever raged and our subject and the bookkeeper were the only two of the officials left and they managed by almost superhuman effort to keep things running, sometimes remaining forty-eight hours at a time without sleep. He and his wife operated the boarding house there and later sold it and went to England. They returned to this country and Mr. Bond was foreman in the Sheridan near McKinley for four years. Then he went to Montana and there accomplished a timbering of a cave-in of a mine which was accounted impossible. Later he put into practical execution the hydraulic drill which was thought by all to be impractical. He was night boss

for a year, then came to the Tiger. Six days later he hurt his foot and went to the hospital, then went to work in the Standard after which Mr. Bond opened a grocery store at Black Bear and conducted it until recently, and still owns the building, it being rented. Mr. Bond owns the Anglers' Inn on Lake Coeur d'Alene and March 14, 1903, he opened his present business which is thriving because of the fact of his extensive acquaintance and popularity. Mr. Bond has two brothers, Ernest, Charles, policeman in Liverpool, England. He has two sisters, Nellie, Annie.

In England, in 1885, Mr. Bond married Miss Ellen, daughter of Joseph and Lane Pierce. The father was killed in a Cornish mine a few years previous to this marriage and the mother lives in Wales. Mrs. Bond has four brothers: Alfred, Frank, William, Richard, and three sisters: Annie Rolfe, Beatrice, and Helena. Beatrice sang by royal command before the queen. Mrs. Bond has always been associated with her husband in business, having acquired a good training in business schools in England. Mr. Bond is a member of the K. P., of the Foresters, of the Redmen, of the A. D. K., being oriental guide in the last order. Mr. Bond is largely interested in the Headlight and the Surprise and many other leading mining properties.

LYMAN WOOD, a prominent man of Wallace, a leading and enterprising citizen, has for years and is now handling a fine building and contracting business. He is a skilled and capable man in his line of business and has the confidence of the people and his wisdom and skill have been active in producing some of the finest edifices of the town.

Lyman Wood was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, on March 18, 1852, the son of Eli C. and Elizabeth (Ross) Wood. The father was born in Vermont and came from an old New England family of prominence. He went to Murray in the first rush and died there in November, 1902, having spent the intervening years there in mining. The mother was born of a Dutch family in Pennsylvania and died in 1893. Our subject was educated and reared in La Salle county, Illinois, whither his parents had removed in 1856. In 1864 he left the parental roof and went to Streator, Illinois, taking up the carpenter trade, which he had learned from a skilled father. He followed the trade in Illinois for the intervening years until he was twenty-two and then went to Denver, Pueblo, and other places in Colorado and Kansas. In 1875 he journeyed to Wisconsin and remained a decade. Next we see him in Murray and there he remained until 1890. He followed his trade and in 1890 he wrought in Osburn and the following year he located in Wallace and this has been the scene of his labors since. For a time Mr. Wood operated a planing mill and later built another but of late years he has given his attention entirely to his craft. In addition to this, however, Mr. Wood has large interests in various mining properties, is a trustee for the Comet and acting agent for the Atlas, whose owners are largely in Boston. The latter is a

Stevens Peak copper property. He also owns property in Wallace and is a substantial man. Mr. Wood has three brothers, James R., Josiah, Jesse, and three sisters, Lydia Dunn, Sarah Ashley and Katherine Greenman.

On April 16, 1876, at Omro, Wisconsin, Mr. Wood married Miss Mary J., daughter of John and Elizabeth Challoner, natives of England, where they were married. They came to this country and the father died in 1897 and the mother in 1894. Mrs. Wood has one brother, John. Four children have been born to this marriage, Bessie, wife of G. W. Brown, with the N. P. in Wallace; John C., operates the concentrator in Gem; Edgar, a carpenter in Wallace; Earl A., handling a poultry ranch at Tekoa, Washington. Mr. Wood is a member of the Elks, of the Maccabees, and in political alliances is with the Republicans.

CHESTER B. BOYDEN is a miner of extended experience in the northwest and also in southwestern United States. He was born in Canton, New York, on May 18, 1850, the son of William D. and Dolly (Nash) Boyden. The father was born in Massachusetts, coming from an old American family of English descent. He died in 1882 aged sixty-five. The mother was born in St. Albans, Vermont. Our subject was raised and educated in his native place and when nineteen he went to Chicago, thence to Pioche, Nevada, where he spent eight years prospecting, mining and assaying. He was in various places in Nevada and Arizona, then operated a hoisting engine for four and one half years at Tombstone, Arizona. In 1884 Mr. Boyden started out on a trip to Nevada, California, Colorado, then to Missouri, and then went east on a visit. Later we see him in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was in a railroad office for eight years. In 1896-7 he came to the coast and prospected in British Columbia, then went to Alaska, going over the Stickeen pass to Teslin lake and thence down the river to Dawson. He was taken with typhoid pneumonia and went down the river to St. Michaels with four other prospectors in an open boat, dining on salmon and rice. Then he took passage on a sailing vessel and in thirty-eight days, after a stormy voyage, was in Seattle, whence he came to Spokane. The next spring we find Mr. Boyden in the Buffalo Hump country and after some prospecting for that season, he came to Mullan and since that time he has been active in mining operations. Mr. Boyden is of the opinion that this is the best mining section that he has visited and is satisfied with its promises, which are daily being verified into paying mines. Mr. Boyden is interested in the Boston group, a lead property, about one mile west from Mullan. He also has other properties and is giving his attention to their development and improvement. Mr. Boyden has three brothers, Henry D., William H., Leslie A.

On October 20, 1878, Mr. Boyden married Miss Delia, daughter of Charles and Angelina Gleason. Mr. Gleason is dead, but his widow lives in Canton, New

York, where Mrs. Boyden was born. The wedding occurred at Pioche, Nevada. Mrs. Boyden has two sisters, Mrs. Hattie Roys, and Mrs. Cora. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Boyden, Dwight A., aged twenty; Dollie, aged nineteen; Nellie, aged nine. Mrs. Boyden and the children are at present in Canton, New York, but expect soon to come to the west again. Mr. Boyden is a member of the K. O. T. M., and a Republican.

NORTON R. PENNEY is the postmaster at Gem and also conducts a large mercantile establishment which, because of his capabilities and enterprise in this line, has become a leading establishment of the district and is now favored with a thriving patronage.

Norton R. Penney was born on Long Island, New York, on April 1, 1840, the son of Manassah F. and Phoebe (Robinson) Penney, natives of Long Island. The family of Norton was one of the early families on Long Island and prominent in the American cause. Our subject's paternal grandmother was a Squires and the family was one of the first settlers on Long Island and they still retain the old homestead. A cousin of his grandfather was retained in the Halifax prison for trying to blow up a British man-of-war in the time of the Revolution. Joseph Penney, brother of our subject's father, was in the war of 1812 and was afterward a famous sea captain. The father came to Illinois in 1853 and died there in 1890, having been a prominent man of the state. The mother of Norton R. died in 1854, aged thirty-nine, in Illinois. Her father came to that state with the Andover colony in the early part of the nineteenth century. Norton R. was reared and educated in Illinois, and when nineteen went to California, it being an extension of a trip to Pikes Peak. He located at Poorman's creek and mined three years and then returned to Illinois. In 1870 he went to Iowa and in 1874 journeyed to Utah, where he mined until 1888. Then Mr. Penney came to Wallace and took a contract on the O. R. & N. between Tekoa and Wallace and a year later brought in his family and opened the Penney hotel. This property was consumed in the big fire of 1890 and then he conducted the Idaho two years, selling to Fred Kratzer at that time. Mr. Penney operated the Carter a while and then did a dairy business and in the fall of 1902, he came to Gem and established the mercantile house which he conducts at this time. Mr. Penney has three brothers, Charles, Theodore M., and Warren D., the last two being prominent in the Civil war and both dying in that conflict. He has three sisters, Maria S. Converse, Rose Jacks, Isabelle Woods.

On January 1, 1866, at Munson, Illinois, Mr. Penney married Miss Elnora, daughter of Elisha and Margaret (Wright) Attwater. The father was born in New York, of an American family of prominence, and served as lieutenant in the One Hundred and Twelfth Illinois Mounted Infantry. During the French and Indian war a brig was captured which belonged to the family and recently Mrs. Penney received a

check for two dollars and sixty cents as her part of the reimbursement, the amount being so small on account of the great increase of heirs. Mrs. Penney's mother was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and comes from a prominent family. Mrs. Penney was born in Rocky Island, September, 1848, and has four brothers and one sister: George, Robert, John, Frank, Mary E. Boyd, whose husband is a prominent man in Kansas. Four children have been born to this marriage: Margaret, wife of J. F. Nottingham, a merchant in Dayton, Washington; Nora, wife of Grant S. Potter, a business man in Wallace; Gertrude, Norton E., in the high school; Theodore A., who was drowned at Dudley, Massachusetts. He was a graduate of Amherst and was an instructor in Dudley academy. His death occurred on August 13, 1900. Mr. Penney is a member of the K. P. and of the A. O. U. W. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

JOHN C. WOOD is doubtless the youngest foreman in the entire Coeur d'Alene district, and it is unnecessary to remark that unusual ability and efficiency have brought him this position. He is foreman of the Hecla concentrator at Gem and his career has always been characterized by wisdom, enterprise and discretion as have been evinced in the capacity where we find him at the present writing.

John C. Wood was born in New London, Wisconsin, on January 12, 1880, and his parents and brothers and sisters are mentioned elsewhere in this volume, namely: in the sketch of Lyman Wood. In 1885 the family removed to Murray and our subject there began his school course which was finished in the high school in Wallace. In 1896 he left that pleasant part of life, the school days, and began the real battle of business. He was in the employ of Finch & Campbell in outside work about the Standard for three years. Then he was appointed shift boss in the mill at Wallace, where he did good work for three years. In July, 1902, he was transferred as foreman of the Hecla mill and there he is fulfilling the duties incumbent in a capable and faithful manner. Mr. Wood is interested heavily with his father in mining properties and is a stirring spirit in this line. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Elks and the Maccabees and in political matters he is independent. Mr. Wood is a popular and highly esteemed young man.

JOHN F. METZ, of the firm of Metz & Mealey, proprietors of the Idaho resort in Wallace, is an energetic and enterprising business man and is conducting a popular place of business. He was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on September 22, 1869, the son of Charles and Mary (Gruppel) Metz, who now dwell in St. Paul. The father was born in Germany and followed contracting and building. The mother was born in St. Louis and comes of German ancestry. Our subject spent the first seventeen years of his life in his native

place and acquired a good education and then started out for himself. He first went to Montana and was engaged in a hotel and later in a restaurant, learning the business thoroughly. In 1888 Mr. Metz went to Tekoa, Washington, and opened the Pioneer restaurant and conducted it a year. Next we see him in Wallace and for three years he was in the saloon and restaurant business. In 1894 Mr. Metz leased the Idaho hotel and for three years he did a good business and then sold out and went to Ft. Steele, where he operated a restaurant for one year. Next he followed the same business in Saltese, Montana, and also conducted a saloon. Mr. Metz then turned to prospecting and did some exploiting in the Buffalo Hump country. He located a claim but being short of funds abandoned it. It was relocated and sold for ten thousand dollars. In 1899 he returned to Wallace and January first engaged in his present business with Ed O'Mally, who recently sold his interest to Michael Mealley. They conducted a place which is a popular resort for miners and prospectors. Mr. Metz has five brothers, William, Henry, Charles, George, Herbert, and one sister, Christena Hendricks. Mr. Metz is still the possessor of the joys and quietness of the bachelor. He is a member of the Elks and in politics is a Democrat.

FRED C. GREENWALD is the senior member of the firm of Greenwald & Coller, proprietors of the Windsor hotel, the leading hostelry in Mullan, and a house which is a favorite with the traveling public and the recipient of a thriving patronage.

Fred C. Greenwald was born in Herne, Germany, on April 1, 1870, the son of Robert and Alvine (Erdelein) Greenwald, natives of Herne. The father died in 1892. He had been a soldier in the Austrian and the Franco-Prussian wars. The mother still lives in Herne. Our subject was educated in the public schools and learned the confectioner's art. He wrought at this industry until he was eighteen, then came to the United States and located in Hoboken, New Jersey. One year there in a hotel, then to Buffalo, New York, then in Kansas City, later in Arizona, Los Angeles and other places in California he wrought in cooking and at his trade. In the fall of 1891, he came to Spokane and was pastry cook there until June, 1896, in the Spokane hotel. Then he came to Wallace and took a position in the Carter house, after which he was in the Morning mine in Mullan, then cooked at the miners' boarding house in Burke and in September, 1901, Mr. Greenwald entered partnership with Ed Lappat and bought the business of the Windsor house. Later Mr. Lappat sold to Mr. Coller who is now in partnership with our subject. Their excellent cuisine, wise management of business, kind treatment of all and genial manner, have won for them a gratifying patronage and made their house the center of the travelers for this town.

Mr. Greenwald has four brothers and two sisters living in Germany, Paul, Ernest, William, Robert, Adele, Emma. On October 5, 1898, at Spokane, Mr.

Greenwald married Miss Thea C. Carter, who is a native of Norway. Her parents are both deceased. Two children have been born to this union, Alma A. and Clara T. Mr. Greenwald is a member of the Redmen and is past sachem. He is manager of the Stevens Peak Copper and Gold Mining Company, secretary of the Wellington Copper and Gold Mining Company and is also interested in several other promising properties.

ALBERT E. BOOKWALTER is master mechanic of the Mammoth mine at Gem and in this capacity has manifested great skill and execution in his line and is a popular and substantial man. He was born in Indiana, on September 7, 1862, the son of William H. and Bettie (Flora) Bookwalter, natives of Indiana, and they now live at Bookwalter, Nebraska. They came from old and prominent families and are leading people in their present home. Our subject was educated well and learned the machinist trade while going on with his school. This was at Pawnee City, Nebraska. Since that time he has given most of his time to engineering and machine work. He followed his trades in Nebraska until 1890 and then came to Corvallis, Oregon. He was engineer and master mechanic in the carriage works there for five years, then went to Salem and took charge of the electric plant there until August, 1899. At the last date mentioned, he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and was installed as master mechanic at the Mammoth and there he has continued since. Mr. Bookwalter has four brothers and four sisters: Frank, Allison, John, Joseph, Lilly, Annie, Lida, Bertha.

On August 4, 1883, Mr. Bookwalter married Malinda J., daughter of Charles and Sophia (Clark) Cruse, natives of Indiana and now living at Liberty, Nebraska. The wedding occurred in Pawnee City, Nebraska. Mrs. Bookwalter is a native of Franklin county, Indiana, and has two brothers and three sisters: Marion, Henry, Elnora Patterson, Elsie Harris, Lulu Doty. To Mr. and Mrs. Bookwalter there have been born six children: Vernon, William, Lewis, Flora, Elnora, Marie M. Mr. Bookwalter is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the I. O. O. F. and of the W. W. He is a Republican and always allied on the side of progress and improvement.

JACOB MORITZ, one of the best known merchants of Orofino, is eminently deserving of mention in the history of northern Idaho, since he has been more or less connected with the country for a score or more of years, since he is now one of the steady laborers for development and advancement, since he is a man of integrity, and since he is a popular and capable man and possessed of a public spirit. Perhaps no man in the Clearwater valley is beloved sincerely by more people than the subject of this sketch and his affability, kindness, real worth of character, genuine sympathy with his fellows, and cheering words to all,

are some of the reasons that have wrought this state of affairs and hold his large circle of admiring friends.

Jacob Moritz was born in York, Pennsylvania, on May 12, 1860, being the son of Moses and Henrietta (Danabaum) Moritz, natives of Germany. The father was a prominent physician in York and died in September, 1879. The mother died when our subject was twenty. Jacob had received a good education in the public schools and high school in York and in 1882 he went to Pueblo, Colorado, to visit relatives. Thence he made his way to Portland, Oregon, and soon was installed as steward on one of the O. R. & N. steamers. For eighteen years he made the Snake river trip and was known favorably all over the country adjacent to that run. He is an only child, but has half-brothers and half-sisters as follows: Frank, David and Pauline. In 1899 Mr. Moritz located in Orofino and opened a general merchandise store and has enjoyed a first-class trade since that time.

At Lewiston, on August 7, 1897, Mr. Moritz married Miss Hattie M., daughter of Frank and Sarah (Maguire) Pixley. Mr. Pixley died when Mrs. Moritz was five years old and his widow is now living at Waha, on the reservation. Mrs. Moritz was born in Kansas, on February 22, 1877, and has three brothers, Orrin, in Lewiston; Walter and James, at Waha.

CHARLES E. FORT, who is well known in the Coeur d'Alene country, is a popular business man in Gem and is also interested in mining, to which he gives his attention a portion of the time. He was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, on February 15, 1867, the son of Thomas S. Fort, native of New York state. The father was a pioneer to Wisconsin and died in Michigan in 1887. Our subject was reared in Wisconsin until twelve, attended district school and then went to Michigan with the family. There he was a constant attendant in school until he was sixteen when he learned the baker's trade and followed it in Michigan for some time. Then after his father's death he was employed in the mines in various places in the state until 1892, when he opened a cigar and confectionery store in Ironwood, Michigan, and sold out one year later. He was engaged in the grocery business there for a time and in 1897 he came to Gem. He took a position in the mines and then opened a cigar and confectionery store. Mr. Fort has one brother, Edward.

At Hurley, Wisconsin, on January 21, 1889, Mr. Fort married Miss Lauretta, a daughter of Joseph and Julia (Johnson) Strike, natives of England and New York, respectively. The father lives in Wisconsin, where he follows blacksmithing. The mother died April 26, 1902. Mrs. Fort died August 16, 1900, at Gem, aged twenty-five years, leaving two sons, Thomas R., and Harvey. On September 26, 1901, Mr. Fort married Mrs. Mary Lawrence, who is a sister of his first wife. The marriage occurred in Missoula, Montana. Mrs. Fort was born in Pennsylvania, September 23, 1872. She has two girls by her first mar-

riage. Clara M. and Olive M. Mrs. Fort has two sisters living, Sarah J. Jones and Grace, and two brothers, Harry and James. Mr. Fort is a member of the I. O. O. F., Encampment and the K. P. He is handling a fine cigar store and confectionery establishment, his wife aiding in this enterprise, while he also does considerable work in photography and has some elegant views on sale.

FRANCIS E. GILLICE is one of the young men of Gem whose popularity is unmistakable, and whose uprightness and capabilities have highly won for him this enviable position and the confidence which is his to enjoy in unstinted measure. He is at present the hoist engineer in the Frisco mine and is one of the efficient men of the district.

Francis E. Gillice was born in Placer county, California, on October 10, 1877, the son of Owen and Ingeberg (Wickstrom) Gillice. The father was a native of Ireland, came to California in 1849 and there followed mining until his death, in 1881. He had come across the plains. The mother was born in Sweden and now lives near Salem. After the death of his father our subject came with his mother and the balance of the family to Kansas, whence they went to Oregon. Mrs. Gillice married Samuel Miles in Kansas, a native of Indiana, whose ancestors were of the stanch Quaker stock. Our subject attended the graded and high schools in Salem and in October, 1898, he came thence to the Coeur d'Alene country where he at once began labor in the Bunker Hill and Sullivan. He remained there until the mines closed in 1899 and after work was resumed he came to the Frisco and since then he has been one of the efficient force in that property. He has held his present position about nine months and is a capable hand in this responsible place. Mr. Gillice has one brother, Oscar. Mr. Gillice is a member of the Elks and popular in this leading fraternal order in the Coeur d'Alene country.

HON. CLIFFORD C. FULLER, now conducting a real estate and insurance business in Orofino, is without doubt one of the leading business men of the Clearwater valley, as will be evident from a perusal of his life's review, which we append, deeming it a pertinent portion of the history of Shoshone country.

Clifford C. Fuller was born in Morenci, Michigan, on August 21, 1868, being the son of Morris F. and Mary L. (Page) Fuller. The father was born in New York State, being descended from a prominent family of long standing in the Empire State. His eldest brother, Rev. J. Q. Fuller, was a well known divine of Atlanta, Georgia. The father is now a retired farmer in Huron, South Dakota. The mother of our subject was born in Fairfield township, Michigan. Her parents were natives of New York State and early pioneers to Michigan. They were in Detroit when it was held by the British. The maternal grandmother of our

subject was a Morris and her ancestors were of national fame in the time of the Revolution, one of them being a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Our subject attended school in Morenci until fifteen and then came with the family to South Dakota, who were part of a large colony of Michigan people. The father took land and our subject completed his education in a private school and later taught school for three winters. When he was twenty he engaged in the real estate business in Huron, and as this was in the time when the strong fight for the state capital was being taken up, wherein a quarter of a million was spent, there was a great boom. When the capital was located Mr. Fuller withdrew from business, as the boom was over. In 1890 he came to Olympia and read law for one year, thence to Moscow, where he continued this reading, and there also he embarked in a commercial brokerage and collection business in partnership with G. G. Pickett. He continued in business there until the reservation opened up and he came to the present site of Orofino and filed on one hundred and forty-seven acres of land. He erected a store, fenced the land and made other improvements. He conducted a general merchandise business. At this time Mr. Fuller put into execution a plan which he had long considered feasible, that of running a steamer on the Clearwater, and the Lewiston was the boat that he hired for one trip, in which it transported large amounts of cordwood to Lewiston. This was an excellent undertaking, and will doubtless result in much good, as it is demonstrated now that the steamers are able to make the trips, and when a small amount of improving is done by the government this waterway will be opened up and be of untold benefit to the surrounding country. And in this connection we are bound to mention that to Mr. Fuller much credit is due for his aggressive labors in many lines in this section, in addition to this important move, which will be evident as we proceed. In 1896 Mr. Fuller was nominated for lieutenant-governor of Idaho on the Fusion ticket, but declined, being too young for eligibility to the position. In the same campaign, however, he was nominated for representative to the state legislature and elected by a handsome majority, having the distinction of running far ahead of his ticket. In that legislature he took an important part in the Heitfield-Dubois senatorial fight. The former being elected, our subject was appointed his secretary and served for one year in Washington, then resigned to return to his business at Orofino. He had previous to this organized a company known as the Clearwater Improvement Company, he being president and P. H. Blake secretary, to which company he had deeded his land. The company built a warehouse, platted a town-site and did other improving in 1898. They also constructed a ferry and the town commenced to grow. It was named Orofino from the well known creek and a new town with excellent prospects was launched. The railroad came in the fall and the town has become well known and promises great things for the future. Mr. Fuller has also been active in the interests of the new county and spent the winter in Boise in arduous labor for it.

Mr. Fuller is a member of the B. P. O. E., Moscow, No. 249. He is a staunch Republican and is a potent and well known figure in the conventions, both state and county. He has the following brothers and sisters: James M., an expert with a threshing machine company in Grinnell, Iowa; Edward H., a grain buyer in Genesee; Arthur D., a railroad engineer in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin; Nelly, a widow; Alice, a school teacher; Ada, a stenographer, all in Huron.

In February, 1898, Mr. Fuller married Miss Mabel B. Anderson at Moscow. Her father is deceased and her mother was the first postmistress in Orofino, and now lives on the reservation. Mrs. Fuller was born in Iowa on August 31, 1875, and is now attending the State University in Moscow. They have one child, Lucelle.

STEPHEN V. OSBURN is one of the earliest and most prominent pioneers of the Cœur d'Alene district, and since the days of the Prichard creek excitement until the present he has allied himself with this section and is one of the best known men of the country. He was born in Virginia November 1, 1835, the son of Enos and Sarah (Castleman) Osburn, natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1796 and died in 1868, had served in the war of 1812, and subject's grandfather was a patriot of the Revolution. The family started in this country by the emigration of four brothers from England in 1728. The mother came from a prominent old Virginia family who were very wealthy and were leaders in the American cause and fought in all the struggles pertaining to it. Our subject came to Illinois when small with the family and there gained his education from the public schools. He went to do for himself when twenty and bought a farm for one thousand dollars, took two crops off from it and sold it for two thousand dollars. He then bought a large farm in Logan county and there saw the hardest times of his life, corn and wheat selling as low as ten and forty cents respectively. In February, 1863, he came to Montana and mined in Alder gulch, in 1865 went to Butte, at Helena and at other places he mined unsuccessfully, and finally in 1870 he struck it rich in Illinois gulch and went east but stopped at Salt Lake City to mine, being interested in Dry Canyon. In 1870 he went to the Black Hills and to use his expression, went broke and got in debt eight hundred dollars. He returned west and visited Butte and other places and finally on May 12, 1883, he arrived in the Eagle City country. He at once secured a claim, built a hewed log house and brought in a stock of goods and his place was known as Osburn. March 18, 1886, he took his present place and secured eighty acres additional as a townsit. Mr. Osburn has three brothers and four sisters, George, Marion, Thomas, Farrinda, widow of W. Bone, Lucy Ulett, Laura Nance, Sarah Speers. Mr. Speers' mother was captured by the Indians and was forced to marry an Indian, but later escaped and married. Her daughter by the Indian raised a family of boys, two of whom became famous preachers.

At Rathdrum in the fall of 1888, Mr. Osburn mar-

ried Mrs. Mary M. Smith, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. Osburn has heavy mining interests, among which we may mention the Mineral Point property, a producer, the Terror, the Evolution, which was the first claim located in the Coeur d'Alene by Prichard, and many other properties. He is a member of the Elks. Mr. and Mrs. Osburn are well known and have hosts of friends in this country and are among the leading people of the entire district.

JOSEPH E. BECK, M. D. A representative and well known business man of Orofino, where the Doctor does both an extensive medical practice and also is proprietor of a first class drug store, it is fitting that an epitome of his career be granted among the prominent men of his town and vicinity.

Joseph E. Beck was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, on May 5, 1864, being the son of Jacob P. and Sophia (Saxmon) Beck, natives of Pennsylvania and of German ancestry. The father is a prominent Republican in his section and is now leading a retired life from his active labors of a farmer heretofore. The mother of our subject died in September, 1901. Our subject received a common schooling and then graduated from Dayton Academy, Pennsylvania, and then entered the state university of Iowa, taking up the medical course, which he finished with distinction in 1887. An active practice soon began and he followed his profession one year in Pennsylvania, seven years in South Dakota, four years in Kansas, and one year in Washington. Then he retired from active practice for one year, visiting various places in the northwest, finally locating in Orofino, where he purchased his present store from Dr. Charles S. Moody. The Doctor does a good practice in the town and surrounding country in addition to handling his store and he is a leading business man of this section. Doctor Beck has four brothers, Dr. Peter S. Beck, in Genesee; Dr. John A. Beck, in Salinas, California; Jacob S., a farmer in Pennsylvania; Christian S., a miner in Pennsylvania. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Orofino 64, being vice grand; of the K. of P., Orofino 31, being present C. C.; and of the M. W. A.

On September 22, 1893, in Chicago, Dr. Beck married Miss Della E., daughter of James Yates, whose parents were natives of England and were married in London. Mrs. Beck was born in Tennessee. Her parents now live in Kansas and the father is a retired iron worker, being a very skillful artisan. Mrs. Beck is now conducting a drug store in Pasco, Washington.

PETER SCHUE, a genial and affable gentleman whose uprightness and capabilities have won for him the respect and confidence of all, is now living at Osburn, and is heavily interested in mining properties that have shown great value. He was born in Indiana November 10, 1847, the son of Frank and Lucy (Brunner) Schue, natives of Alsace-Lorraine and Switzer-

land, respectively. The father settled in Indiana when sixteen and was one of the leading pioneers of the country. He died in 1849, aged twenty-four. He was a prominent young man. The mother came to the United States when five years of age, was married in Dearborn county, Indiana, and now lives in Osage county, Missouri, the widow of John G. Schwind. Our subject had the privilege of but one term in school and like many of the hardy pioneers he was obliged to gather his education from the available means as he grew up. He remained in Indiana until twenty-six, engaged in buying cattle and hogs. On May 26, 1876, he landed in Kansas, returned soon to Indiana, bought horses and mules and returned to Kansas and broke prairie in various places, working for Mrs. White, the mother of Senator White, which person helped him to break twelve miles of fire breaks in two days. Mr. Schue farmed and raised stock there until 1889, when he came to Farmington, Washington. In 1899 Mr. Schue, with Messrs. F. T. Brown, J. J. Winship, John McNull, John Flink and Nathan Wittner, advanced funds and incorporated the O. K. Mining Company. In addition to this property Mr. Schue is interested in the Salmon river mines and has some very valuable property. He has one half-brother and three half-sisters,—Louis, Mary Bengel, Barbara Lambert and Lena Keller.

On September 7, 1899, at Wallace, Mr. Schue married Miss Annie, daughter of Peter and Eliza (Murray) McRedmond, natives of Ireland. The father enlisted in the Civil war, and died soon after from yellow fever, when Mrs. Schue was five months old. The mother died in Springfield, Massachusetts, in January, 1872. Mrs. Schue lived in Westfield, but made several trips to the west to visit friends. Mr. Schue is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Encampment. Mrs. Schue is a member of the Catholic church. Politically they are independent.

OLE H. LINN is a mining man and a leading business man of Wallace, of excellent standing, and one of the foremost men in pressing this country to the front and to the attention of investors. He was born in Sweden March 20, 1871, the son of Hans and Emma (Bur) Linn, natives of Norway and Sweden, respectively. They came to the United States in 1887, and the father died in Douglas county, Minnesota, a few days after his arrival. The mother still lives in Minnesota. Our subject came to this country two years after his parents and spent one year in Minnesota and North Dakota, and then came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He landed here in March, 1890, and went to work in the various mines of the district. He invested his earnings carefully in grubstaking and in stocks, and the results are that he is now one of the principal men of the section. He is president of the Nine Mile properties and manager and director of the O. K., at Government gulch, besides being heavily interested in various other properties that are of value. He is handling a force of eight men in development work on the O.



PETER SCHUE.



OLE H. LINN.



JOHN W. FLINK



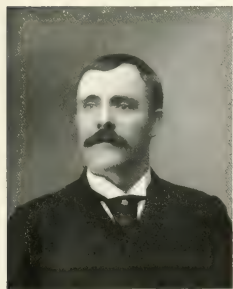
ALLY MCGILLIVRAY.



FRANK M. EDMONSON.



JOHN H. HANSEN.



GUS PETERSON.



CHARLES E. BENNETT.



HARRY M. RICHARDSON.



K. and the property will soon be a producer. Mr. Linn has also an eighth interest in the Sixteen to One claims. Mr. Linn has the following brothers and sisters: Michael, Samuel, Andrew, Annie Flink, Emma Holm. Martha.

On January 22, 1894, at Wallace, Mr. Linn married Miss Annie, daughter of Magnus and Mary (Erickson) Mattson, natives of Sweden. The father died when this daughter was young, and the mother died in her native land in 1891. Mrs. Linn was born in Sweden on January 19, 1871, and she has one brother and one sister,—Charles and Tillie Michael. Mr. Linn is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the Elks, of the K. P. and of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is a staunch Republican and is on the school board and attended the seventh state convention.

JOHN W. FLINK is a leading mining man of the Coeur d'Alene country and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant an epitome of his interesting career in the history of his county. He was born in Sweden on July 6, 1866, the son of Charles and Hannah Flink, natives also of Sweden, where the mother died when our subject was six years of age. The father was for many years a non-commissioned officer in the army, and, as is customary in that country, he was given a name, when he entered the army, and they have retained the name since. He is now retired. Our subject was well educated in his native land, and in March, 1887, he came to the United States. He soon made his way to Minnesota and worked in the sawmills and at various employments for two years, when he went to Puget Sound. In the winter of 1889 he returned east as far as the Coeur d'Alene country and worked on the railroad between Wallace and Mullan. Next we see him in Stevens county, Washington, and in Spokane, and in the winter of 1890 he came to Wallace, and since that time he has been identified with the mining interests of this district. He did contract work on prospects and worked in the different large properties and in 1896 Mr. Flink located the famous Sixteen to One mine. He bonded to Finch & Campbell, and they paid several payments and then let it come back on account of litigation regarding surface rights. Mr. Flink still owns three-eighths' interest in the property, which is considered worth more than a million. He is also interested in the O. K. and owns heavily in the Nine Mile Company. He is manager of one and holds official positions in the others. Mr. Flink has considerable other mining property and also owns considerable residence property in Wallace, which brings in a steady revenue, and also has some fine property in Seattle. He has two brothers and one sister,—Johan, Peter and Emily. Mr. Flink is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Elks, and of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is a Republican and frequently is delegate.

On September 9, 1900, in Douglas county, Minnesota, Mr. Flink married Miss Anna H., daughter of Hans and Ingeborg Linn, natives of Norway and

Sweden, respectively. The father died a few days after getting to this country, and the mother lives now in Minnesota. Mrs. Flink is a native of Sweden and has four brothers and two sisters,—Michael H., Ole H., Andrew H., Samuel H., Ingeborg Holm and Martha H.

ALLY MCGILLIVRAY. The real worth, enterprise and business ability of the subject of this article have found fitting expression in his excellent achievements and various business ventures in and adjacent to Kingston. He does general farming, operates in the mining realm quite extensively, takes and executes large logging contracts; handles hundreds of thousands of feet of mining timbers in addition to an extensive pole business. In this latter industry Mr. McGillivray is one of the leading men of the Northwest. He drives his products down the tributary of the Coeur d'Alene river and distributes these poles to all sections of the United States, shipping as far as New York. In this alone he handled over one hundred carloads last year.

Ally McGillivray was born in Michigan on June 5, 1860, the son of Duncan D. and Emma (Uden) McGillivray, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. The father came from Scotland to Canada, then to the United States in the early 'sixties, settling in Michigan, where he died in 1880. The mother still lives at Nuir, Michigan. Our subject was raised in Michigan, and there received a very thorough education in the high school, graduating from the latter in 1887; then he came to Livingston, Montana, whence he soon made his way to Cataldo, and there and in Kingston he has continued in the industries as outlined above. Recently Mr. McGillivray bought forty acres of good tillable land, where he erected his present residence. He has two brothers,—George H. and Duncan D.; and four sisters,—Edith Toan, Jessie Jones, Ada and Minnie, teachers in Michigan.

On December 25, 1901, at Kingston, Mr. McGillivray married Miss Ina P., daughter of Frank and Elizabeth (Littlefield) Smith. One child has been born to bless this union,—Edna B.

FRANK M. EDMONSON is a well known and stirring business man in Orofino, being manager and one of the proprietors of the Clearwater livery and feed stable in Orofino, which is handled by Demarest & Edmonson.

Frank M. Edmonson was born in Newaygo county, Michigan, on November 22, 1870, being the son of William P. and Adelia (Fairbanks) Edmonson, natives of New Jersey and Michigan, respectively. The father's ancestors also were natives of New Jersey, and he served in the Seventh Michigan for four years, being in thirteen battles. He was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness and died at Leland on October 10, 1894, aged fifty-six. The mother lives with our subject, and her father and mother were natives of

New York and Vermont, respectively. Frank was raised in Michigan until nine and then came with his parents to Idaho. He was educated in the district schools in Michigan and in the Potlatch country. He remained with his parents until twenty-two and after his father's death he engaged in a meat market in Leland for two years. At the opening of the reservation Mr. Edmonson went to Central ridge and took a place, which he later sold. Then he took another claim, across the river from Orofino. In August, 1902, in partnership with Mr. Demarest, he bought his present business, including stock, stables and some rigs. The barn will accommodate nearly forty transients, and they own fifty head of stock. About twenty-five head of saddle animals have been in constant use and they also have some first class rigs, and all that care, diligence and pains can do for the comfort and accommodation of their patrons is done, which gives the barn a fine reputation.

Mr. Edmonson has one brother and three sisters,—George, who owns a farm adjoining his; Mary E., a widow, with our subject; Grace and Esther, both single and with our subject. They are school teachers, and Esther will graduate from the state normal at the next term. Mr. Edmonson has never seen fit to leave the ranks of the bachelors, although many are falling around him, and he, too, is a first class man who enjoys the confidence and good will of all. Politically he is a Democrat and able to uphold intelligently the principles of his party.

JOHN H. HANSEN. No more patriotic and true American citizens come to the shores of the United States than the descendants of the early discoverers of this continent. Among this class of sturdy men and noble women we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, who is one of the substantial and leading business men in Wallace, where for more than a decade he has followed successfully his occupation of contractor and builder, doing a good business and erecting some of the best buildings in the city, among which may be mentioned the Pacific hotel, the Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company, Finch & Campbell's office and many others, besides completing much work in the various mines adjacent to this centre.

John H. Hansen was born in Denmark on September 23, 1864, being the son of Hans and Caroline (Henriksen) Hansen, natives of Denmark and dying in 1900 and 1876, respectively. The father was a contractor and builder, and our subject learned the business thoroughly from him. He was also educated in his native land, and in 1882 he came to the United States. He wrought first in Watertown, South Dakota, then went to Minnesota, and to Spokane, whence he came to Wallace in 1890. He has made a fine reputation for himself, not only as a first class builder, but also as a man of integrity and stability, having demonstrated his intrinsic worth, and he stands well in the community. Mr. Hansen has no relatives in

the United States, but he has brothers and sisters in Denmark.

On September 1, 1895, Mr. Hansen married Miss Christina Christensen, whose parents live in Denmark. The wedding occurred in Wallace, and they have two children,—John H., born September 1, 1896; Chester A., born January 23, 1898. Mrs. Hansen has one brother,—Rasmus, dwelling near Spokane. Mr. Hansen is a member of the A. O. U. W., Mullan Camp, No. 22. He is an active and progressive member of the board of trade, and in political matters he is allied with the Democratic party. Mr. Hansen is president of the North Star Mining Company, which has a fine gold and copper property on the St. Joseph river. He also has interest in the several mines adjacent to Wallace and is vice-president of the Pretoria Mining Company.

GUS PETERSON is a member of the firm of Furst & Peterson, who conduct the Colorado saloon in Gem. He was born in Sweden on September 22, 1859, the son of Peter Person and Ingre (Erickson) Peterson, natives also of Sweden, where they live now. Our subject was educated in the schools of his place and remained in his native country until 1881, when he came to Chicago. He was soon employed in Pullman, when there were but fifteen houses there. Later he did railroad contract work, and then went to Fort Collins, Colorado, where he worked in the stone quarry and later was boss of the quarry for two years. In 1886 he went to the state of Sonora, Mexico, where he was engaged in mining. Then he worked in the Gold Hill mines, and mining from that time until 1900 was his constant occupation. He made a trip to the old country in 1889, and in 1892 Mr. Peterson came into the Coeur d'Alene country and engaged with the Tiger, where he remained in efficient labor until 1899. He was a year with the Frisco people, and then came the time of starting his present business. Mr. Peterson has one brother, John N., and four sisters,—Blenda, Matilda Anderson, Ida and Fea Swanson.

At Helena, Montana, on April 10, 1891, Mr. Peterson married Miss Lena Roelson, whose parents dwell in the Black Hills, where she was born. Her sister is the wife of Mr. Peterson's partner. Mrs. Peterson has three brothers and one sister,—Jacob, Ole, Rudolph and Tena Christianson. Mr. Peterson is a member of the K. P., of the Scandinavian Brotherhood, and is a popular man in the district. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Peterson,—Myrtle, aged eleven; Clara, deceased; Pearl, aged seven. Mr. Peterson is interested in a number of promising and valuable mining properties.

CHARLES E. BENNETT. Of one it is said "Let his works praise him in the gates." Surely no greater praise could be bestowed upon the subject of this sketch than to properly represent the excellent work he has done in his profession. He is one of the most skilled machinists and mechanical engineers in the northwest,

and has wrought in the interests of some of the largest companies, installing intricate machinery in difficult positions and accomplishing some of the most difficult operations in the line of mechanical engineering and in the art of machinist.

Charles E. Bennett was born in Maine on October 16, 1865, the son of Otis G. and Hannah (Bursley) Bennett, natives also of Maine. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject came from England to Gloucester, Massachusetts, was a sea faring man and fought for the independence of the colonies. The father of our subject opened the noted slate quarries of Monson, Maine, in 1873. He died in March, 1892, at Tacoma, Washington. The mother of our subject comes from a prominent and old New England family, some of the ancestors arriving on these shores in the Mayflower. She died in May, 1876, in Maine. Our subject was raised in Maine and received a good high school course, and before that was completed he took up the problem of learning the machinist's art, carrying the two at the same time. Later he went to Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, where he finished his trade and returned to Maine. A year later he was in Pennsylvania, then spent a time in Maine, and soon was in Montana. He was master mechanic in the Empire mine, then came to Seattle, and traveled some and later went to the Spotted Horse mine in Montana. Later he was machinist in Dewey Flat and at the Big Ox mine, then returned to the Old Empire. Five years were spent in Helena in charge of the electric plant, and in 1898 he came to the Frisco. Fifteen months here and he went to Alaska for the Moore Investment Company. From there he returned to the Frisco, and here he has been since. In all these places Mr. Bennett was handling large and intricate propositions, which required a master mind and a skilled and experienced hand, with talent to direct it all. He has been eminently successful in all the lines which he has pursued, and in the undertakings of his hands, and is also one of the popular men of the district. He is the centre of a large circle of admiring friends and is worthy of the esteem and confidence placed in him. Mr. Bennett has two brothers, Charles S. and Frank B.

On June 6, 1898, Mr. Bennett married Miss Thana A., daughter of William and Frances (Bolin) Thompson, natives of California. The father died in 1880, and the mother in 1895. She was among the very first white children born in Dutch Flat, California. This wedding occurred in Helena, Montana. Mrs. Bennett has one half-sister,—Mrs. James Conway. Mr. Bennett is a Republican and a man of square opinions on the issues of the day.

**HARRY M. RICHARDSON.** The owner and proprietor of a first class drug store in Greer, and a well known and representative citizen of this commonwealth, it is fitting that we accord to the subject of this article a consideration in the history of his county.

Harry M. Richardson was born in Cedar county, Missouri, on March 8, 1870, being the son of Edward

and Milinda (Codrick) Richardson, natives of Tennessee and Illinois, respectively. The father was a physician and lives in Lyons, Kansas. He is a prominent man there and in 1890 ran for governor on the Democratic ticket, and although he ran far ahead of his ticket, he was defeated by a small majority. The mother of our subject was descended from German and English parents and is still living. Harry M. was reared in Emporia, Kansas, and received a good education, finishing in the high school. After that he spent two years in his father's drug store, and then he came to Colfax, where he clerked for Dr. Buzzings for nearly two years. Following this period Mr. Richardson came to the vicinity of Nezperce and took an eighty-acre homestead. After proving up on this he sold it and came to Greer, where he bought the store and stock of Dr. Moody, and since that time he has been identified with the business population of this place. He is a member of the school board and labors faithfully for the betterment of educational facilities. Mr. Richardson is a member of the W. of W. and the Circle, while he and his wife belong to the Baptist church.

In January, 1900, Mr. Richardson married Miss Bertha, daughter of John B. and Ellen (Hayden) Heister. The wedding occurred in Pullman, Washington. Mrs. Richardson was born in Iowa in 1871, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Fritz, a cigar maker in Walla Walla; Eugene, in the United States army in the Philippines; Dell, wife of Charles Elliott, in Kendrick; Edith, wife of John Dunwoody, at Colfax; Lillie, wife of Louis Siebert, in Marysville, Kansas. Mr. Richardson has three sisters,—Sarah, wife of Judge Jarvis R. Crawford, of Nezperce; Alma, wife of Edwin Barber, near Nezperce; Edna, wife of Joseph Donaldson, near Nezperce. Mr. Richardson and his estimable wife have become the parents of three children,—Monnie, Myra Fern and Mildred J. In 1902 Mr. Richardson was elected justice of the peace, and he is an efficient incumbent.



**BARNET FORD.** The popular and efficient marshal of Mullan is named at the head of this article, and the esteem in which he is held is evidenced by the fact that he is now serving his third term in this capacity. He is a man of reliability and excellent standing and is conscientious in the discharge of his duties in his official capacity.

Barnet Ford was born in Tennessee on December 2, 1861, the son of Isaac and Harriet (Cabbage) Ford, natives of Tennessee. The family dwelt near the state line of Virginia for many years. The paternal grandfather of our subject was in the war of 1812 and the father of that patriot came from Ireland. The father of Barnet was too old to enlist in the Civil war, but two of his sons fought for the Union. The father gave his life for the cause, too, as while he was piloting a party through the mountains to the Union army, where they intended to enlist, he was assassinated. The mother of our subject came from German ancestry. Barnet was reared in his native place and when

eighteen years old came to California and there farmed for nine years. Then he did railroad contract work in Washington, and in 1894 he came to the Cœur d'Alene country and worked in the mines until the time of the labor troubles, when, as he was a member of the Miner's Union, he was obliged to retire from that employment, but was soon appointed night watchman in Mullan and then elected marshal, where we find him at the present time. Mr. Ford has three brothers and two sisters,—Wilson, Thomas, Archie, Mrs. Isaac Huston, Mrs. John Gregory.

On November 24, 1900, Mr. Ford married Mrs. Hannah Broderick, daughter of Dennis and Sarah Reardon, natives of the Emerald Isle. Mr. Reardon has since passed away, but his widow, a lady now of eighty years, is living with Mrs. Ford. She is remarkably well preserved for one over four score years old and is enjoying the things of life and the hearty good will and esteem of all. No children have been born to this marriage, but Mrs. Ford has four bright children by her first husband. They are named as follows,—John, aged fourteen, Mamie, aged twelve, Sadie, aged ten, Frances, aged eight. Mr. Ford is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ISRAEL ST. GERMAIN, well known throughout the entire Cœur d'Alene country as a pioneer and an industrious developer of the resources of the country, is now handling a thriving mercantile business at Osburn. He was born in Montreal, Canada, on March 11, 1852, the son of Antoine and Harriett (Onimett) St. Germain, natives of Montreal. The father died in Illinois August 9, 1883, aged sixty-nine, and the mother lives there, aged seventy-seven. The family came to Illinois when our subject was an infant and in Kankakee he was educated. The father operated a tannery in Canada and in Kankakee, which a son is now handling. When Israel was twenty-two the father bought him a farm and he operated it fifteen years, then sold and went to Kansas, Clay county, where he stayed a year and left because of the cyclones. Then he came to Portland, and later was in Vancouver, where he operated a hotel. Next he went to Spokane and afterward to the Cœur d'Alene country. He railroaded here and started a store half way between Osburn and Wallace, when the only settlers were Osburn in the town of Osburn and some prospectors in a shack in Wallace. Mr. St. Germain bought land three miles below Osburn and for ten years raised vegetables and packed to the mines. He did also considerable contract work and put the first mules into the mines. Later he sold out and went to Black Bear and did ore hauling by contract. Then he came to Osburn and started a mercantile establishment, which he is operating. Mrs. St. Germain gives her attention largely to the operation of the store, while her husband is away attending to contract work. He took out ten thousand fence posts for the O. R. & N. last winter and does much contracting. Mr. St. Germain has a

property adjoining the Jersey and also several other valuable properties. He also owns real estate in Osburn. Mr. St. Germain has the following brothers and sisters: Louis, Roman, Dennis, Adolphe, Hypolite, Matilda Carrow, Mary Kerrick.

On August 26, 1872, at Kankakee, Illinois, Mr. St. Germain married Miss Victoria M., daughter of Benoni and Melanie (Bouteiller) Maynard. The father came from Paris, where he was born, and he died January 22, 1899, aged ninety-eight. The mother was born in Arcadia, Canada, and she died in Montreal July 21, 1897. Mrs. St. Germain was born in Montreal July 5, 1854, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Peter, Jacob, David, Joel, Florence, Trudeau, Prosper, Lanier, Domathilde, Remillard, Judith Maynard, Lia Bertrand. To Mr. and Mrs. St. Germain have been born four children—Rosanna, wife of George Demers, a mining man in Osburn; Walter, Victor A., Arthur H. Mr. St. Germain is independent in politics, but his wife is a Socialist. She is a member of the school board.

AXEL E. HOLMBERG. A popular and well known business man of Orofino, being a member of the firm of I. M. Anderson & Company, which does a fine business in general merchandising, the subject of this article is deserving of representation in any volume that purports to grant records of the leading men of the county.

Axel E. Holmberg was born in Sweden on March 5, 1862, being the son of Gabriel G. and Ebba L. (Elg) Holmberg, natives of Sweden, and now living in Saint Peter, Minnesota. The father came to America with his family in 1864. He filed on a homestead near Saint Peter and remained on it until 1882, when he took a position of tailoring in the State Hospital there. Our subject was reared and educated in Saint Peter, and when twenty took a position in the State Hospital as nurse, and then clerked in the store-room of the institution. Later he was salesman for Stark & Davis in Saint Peter, and also he clerked in Gibbon and Lakfield, near-by towns. Then Mr. Holmberg entered into partnership with Ole A. Anderson, as mentioned elsewhere in the volume. At present he is conducting a fine business in Orofino and is very popular and influential. He has not, as his partner, taken forward ground in political matters, but as a substantial business man and associate, he is no whit behind in general popularity. Mr. Holmberg has two brothers and two sister, Albert J., a merchant in Saint Peter; Martin A., formerly in general merchandise business in Minnesota, but now visiting his brother, the subject of this sketch; Christena, wife of Louis Oleson, in Saint Peter; Anna, wife of Peter Adolphson, a shoemaker, also in Minnesota.

At Saint Peter, on May 23, 1886, Mr. Holmberg married Miss Blenda, daughter of Lars Synyg, a native of Sweden, and now a retired officer of the army in that country. His wife was a native of Sweden

and died in 1887, aged seventy-two. Mrs. Holmberg was born in Sweden on April 5, 1803. To Mr. and Mrs. Holmberg there have been born three children: Ebba, aged fifteen; Mabel, aged thirteen; Oliver, aged eleven. Mr. Holmberg is a member of the Orofino Lodge, No. 64, of the I. O. O. F., and has been treasurer of the organization since its inception here. Mr. Holmberg is a Democrat and when in Minnesota was postmaster of Kinbrae for three years. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church.



GILBERT THORKELSON is a man of enterprise and has displayed commendable energy and industry in this country and now is the possessor of some of the valuable claims of the district. He was born in Itswald, Norway, on January 7, 1846, the son of Thorkel and Louise (Gilbrunsen) Christiansen, natives of Norway, where the mother now lives. The father died when our subject was seventeen. Gilbert was trained in the public schools of his country and remained there until 1883, when he came to the United States and located in Minnesota. He worked on the farms there for two years and then went to the woods, where he spent some time logging. After that he came to St. Paul and took up bridge work and later we find him in Montana. While in that state a countryman of Mr. Thorkelson robbed him of one hundred and fifty dollars in cash and hearing that the thief was in the Cocur d'Alene country he came hither in search of him. So good were the opportunities here and such resources seemed to invite him that he remained and has since that date allied himself with the development of the country. He has some valuable claims and spends his time in developing them. He is living on the Hopeful but is interested in the Lincoln, the Bullpen and the Stockman, Aaron Noling and Louis Nelsen being his partners in these. Mr. Thorkelson has one brother and one sister,—Thomas and Dora Tonsegersen. He is still enjoying the freedom of the bachelor and is secure in the confidence and esteem of the people.



OLIVER S. ROOF is a mining man of Mullan, who has wrought with wisdom and enterprise to bring to the front the mining interests of this rich district, many of whose properties need but to be known to be made leading producers by the investment of capital. He is a man of intelligence in this line of work and is the possessor of some valuable and promising properties, such as the Black Traveler group of copper claims, six miles from Saltese, Montana; the Stillwater Fraction, the Jersey Miner and a number of other claims which need but to be brought to the front to be quickly taken up by searchers after wealth producers.

Oliver S. Roof was born in New Jersey on July 25, 1848, the son of John and Mary (Huff) Roof, natives of New Jersey. Our subject was raised in

New Jersey and attended the public schools until he was sixteen years old, when he enlisted, the date being the sixteenth anniversary of his birth, in Company D, Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, under Captain James Cole and Colonel Penroic. He served the last eleven months of the war and was in many severe battles, among which may be mentioned Perryville, Winchester, Fisher Hill, Cedar Creek, Gettysburg, Yorktown and others. Following the war he went to various sections and finally settled in Texas and bought cotton. Five years later he went to Michigan and visited with his brother two years, and in 1881 he came to Waitsburg, Washington, whence he came to Gardner in 1885. He gave his attention to mining and prospecting there for two years and then transferred his headquarters to Mullan, where we find him at the present time. Mr. Roof has been constantly interested in mining since coming here, and is well posted throughout the district. He has various interests in addition to what has been mentioned and is a substantial man and a citizen of good standing. He has the following brothers and sisters: Barnett, Mrs. Phoebe Tura, Mrs. Nettie Ayres. Mr. Roof is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and in political alliance he is with the Republicans. Mr. Roof is enjoying the quiet pleasures of the bachelor's life, being thus far satisfied not to embark on the uncertain sea of matrimony.



JAMES LYLE. Few men have had a wider and more active life in pioneering and employments incident to that life than the subject of this sketch, who now is a resident of Osburn and a leading man of the county. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, April 1, 1851, and comes of staunch Scotch ancestry, whose traits of determination and substantiality are inherited by this descendant. His parents, John and Agnes (Yeats) Lyle, were born in Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire, respectively. The father died in the parish of Eskine, Renfrewshire, Scotland, in October, 1902, aged seventy-eight. The mother lives there now. Our subject was reared principally in Renfrewshire, and was well educated. He was then apprenticed to learn the machinist trade and also shipbuilding. When nineteen, it being 1870, he came to the United States, just before his apprenticeship ended. For six months he traveled and then located in Virginia City, Nevada, and for some time worked at his trade with the Comstock people. In 1874 he went to San Francisco, then went to the south Pacific ocean and visited Australia, New Zealand, Fiji islands and Sandwich islands and finally came back. He mined in Butte county and drove nine hundred feet of tunnel and then sold the mine, which has since become very valuable. In 1881 Mr. Lyle went to the Wood river country and in 1884 came thence to Murray, only to return in a few months. He made six thousand dollars in one summer there and then went to Scotland. In January, 1886, he came to Kentuck, now Gardner, and began to build and contract, and he doubtless put up more buildings in Gardner than

any other one man. Mr. Lyle owns many there now and rents them. He was also in the wholesale liquor business for eight years and was a prominent man politically, being road supervisor, justice of the peace and county commissioner, was nominated for a second term, but went to Ft. Steele at that time and did not run. There he operated a hotel and returned to this country and later was six months in Portland and now is in Osburn, whither he came from Portland. Mr. Lyle has some valuable property and located the Snow-storm. He has three brothers and two sisters,—William, John, Alexander, Annie and Jessie.

At Wardner, on November 8, 1892, Mr. Lyle married Mrs. Elizabeth J. Hamilton, the daughter of Robert and Minerva (Kneighton) Walker. The father was born in Kentucky, coming from an old and prominent American family. He died in March, 1901. He had crossed the plains in 1847. The mother was born in Missouri, crossed to Oregon in 1847, where she was married and now lives at Forest Grove. Mrs. Lyle was born in Oregon and has four brothers and one sister,—Robert, Samuel, James, William, Willissa Armentrout. Mrs. Lyle has two children by her former marriage,—Charles and Ora Wales. One child, Agnes, has been born to the present marriage. Mr. Lyle had for many years been a prominent Democrat, but is now allied with the present administration. He ran for sheriff in 1900 and was defeated by only one hundred and ninety-six.

WILLIAM H. FARRAR is a typical pioneer in every true sense of the word and is one of the strong characters, whose labors and daring deeds have been bestowed and displayed all over the west in addition to a brilliant career in the Civil war. He is a man who commands the respect of all and is secure in the confidence and esteem of the entire country.

William H. Farrar was born in Fulton, Callaway county, Missouri, on February 18, 1843, the son of Asa and Amanda (Parker) Farrar, natives of Kentucky. The father's grandfather fought for the American cause in the Revolution and that patriot's son helped whip the British again in the war of 1812. The ancestors settled in Boston among the first colonists, and the great-grandfather of our subject migrated to Virginia and his son accompanied Boone, Callaway, Howard, Montgomery and other pioneers to the wilds of Kentucky, and there he died in 1789, aged seventy-eight. The mother of our subject descended from the well known and prominent Parker family, from whom Parkersburg, Virginia, is named. Her father was Major Gabriel Parker, of the Kentucky militia that did valiant service in the war of 1812. Her mother was a Lightel, which family were prominent in the Revolution and the war of 1812. She died at Atlanta, Georgia, in 1880. Our subject was reared in Kentucky and Missouri until nineteen, and then left the junior class of Westminster College to take a position on the Gadsden survey. For about two years he was interpreter and then went to mining

in California. In 1860 he commenced the study of medicine in San Francisco, but when the Civil war commenced he went at once to Missouri and enlisted in the Bledsoe Battery, under Price. He was aid to A. S. Johnston and Beauregard and Van Dorn and fought in the battles of Wilson Creek, Carthage, Cane Hill, Lexington, Lone Jack, Shiloh, Pea Ridge and Memphis, and was finally taken prisoner in 1862 and paroled at St. Louis. Then he returned to California and prospected and soon went to Boise basin. Next we see Mr. Farrar in Lewiston teaching, being the second teacher there. After this he was in Warren and operated the first quartz mill there. The mill was packed in by mules and one animal carried one piece, seven hundred pounds, the heaviest load known to have been carried by one animal. From this place he went to Douglas county, Oregon, did merchandising at Canyonville, taught school, farmed and bought wool. Later, in 1871, he went to Linkville, California, and while camped there the Modoc war broke out and he carried express for the government for nine months. In this occupation he had five different skirmishes with the savages, and on one occasion he had a hand-to-hand encounter with one savage. He was unarmed, but the Indian had a knife and was about to dispatch our subject, when he was shot by another express messenger. Mr. Farrar carries a mark of this encounter on one ear. While in Arizona interpreting he was wounded three times by Indian arrows. Following the Indian war, Mr. Farrar took up assaying and mill operating again, being an expert in this, and followed it in various places, and in Utah, then in Wyoming, then in Wood river and finally he came to Eagle, was in Thunder mountain two seasons, and in 1888 came to Wardner. He took charge of the Daddy in 1893 and also handled several other properties in Murray. He now has a bond in the Vortex, Hornet and Wasp, near Osburn, but his family dwells in Murray, where he owns property. Mr. Farrar has one brother, Edward, and four sisters, Emma Parsons, Idalette Kendall, Jesamine A., Ella.

In Oregon, on August 6, 1869, Mr. Farrar married Martha Perdrie, a native of that state, whose parents crossed to it in 1849. He was married the second time on February 23, 1892, at Osburn, Mrs. Elizabeth Kelley, a native of Illinois, becoming his bride. By the first marriage one child was born, Cora Summers. Mrs. Farrar has the following children by her former marriage: Addie Burton, Lulu Pritchard, Mina, Samuel, Ernest. Mr. Farrar is a Democrat, but independent. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M., the Maccabees, the Red Men, the I. O. O. F. and is prominent in fraternal circles.

EDWIN M. HARTMUS, who now holds the position of night shift boss in the Hunter mine, dwells at Mullan and is a man of capabilities in his line of industry and has wrought in the Cœur d'Alene country for a number of years. He was born in Livings-

ton, Missouri, on December 3, 1868, the son of George B. and Nellie M. Hartmus. The father was born in Virginia and now lives in Portland, having retired from active business. The mother of our subject died at Salem, Oregon, in 1892. The family came to Oregon when Edwin M. was a small boy, and there he was raised and educated, being a pupil in the Salem public schools. When sixteen he went to work on his father's farm, remaining thus engaged until the time of his majority. Then he took up mining and followed it in various places until 1868, when he came to the Cœur d'Alene country. He was engaged at Wardner first, being in the Bunker Hill mill for nearly four years. After the catastrophe of the explosion he was shift boss for a time, and it was a perilous position. Following that he came to his present position and has remained here steadily since that time. Mr. Hartmus has one brother and one sister, William E., in the office of the Evening Telegram at Portland; Mrs. Alice I. Ellis, residing at Portland.

On May 28, 1902, Mr. Hartmus married Miss Lillie M., daughter of James A. and Polly Richards, natives of England, who now dwell at Mehama, Oregon, the place where the wedding occurred. Mrs. Hartmus has two brothers, James A., John R. Mr. Hartmus is a member of the A. O. U. W. and its auxiliary, Degree of Honor.

WILLIAM M. CHANDLER was born in Polk county, Oregon, on September 23, 1858, being the son of John and Elizabeth (Buff) Chandler. The father was a native of Illinois and came overland with oxen in 1849 to California and thence to Rogue river country in 1855, where he enlisted in Oregon Mounted Volunteers, under Captain Abel George, to fight the Indians. Four months at this and then he bought land in Polk county. In 1878 he came thence to Walla Walla and four years later to Whitman county. In the spring of 1897 he came to the reservation country, and now lives on an eighty which he filed on at that time. He has always been a prominent Republican, but never sought office. The mother of our subject was born in Platte county, Missouri, crossed the plains in 1852 with ox teams. She married in 1857, in Polk county, Oregon. Her father was a descendant of the Pennsylvania Dutch and his great-grandmother was one of the damsels brought over in 1600 and traded for tobacco, which unique undertaking furnished the material for Mary Johnston's popular novel, "To Have and to Hold." The maternal grandmother of our subject was a Simpson and a second cousin of General Grant and Jeff Davis. Our subject has four brothers and five sisters: James D., at Farmington, Washington; Asa H. and Clarence, in the Walla Walla valley; Perry A., in Nez Perces county; Henrietta, wife of James M. Sanders, of Orofino, Idaho; Lena, wife of Joseph A. Ownbey, of Walla Walla valley; Ida M., wife of J. B. Dickson, in Nez Perces county; Mary, wife of J. F. Dick-

son, also in this county; Edna, single, and at home. William was raised and educated in Polk county, and when nineteen, in 1877, came to Walla Walla. For four years he was employed in riding the range, ranching and teaching school. In 1881 he came to Sprague and in the real estate and insurance business, handling an agency for Wells, Fargo & Company, and practicing in the land office, he was employed until 1882. He was deputy county auditor later, and from 1887 to 1889 he was probate judge. Mr. Chandler also handled the Mail, a newspaper, which he afterward sold. He was assistant chief clerk of the house in the first and second sessions of the legislature in Washington after it was a state. He was clerk in the office of the commissioner of public lands in Olympia for a short time and also was deputy in the treasurer's office in Thurston county for a year. After four years in Olympia he came to Whitman and farmed near Sprague. In 1897 he came with his father and two brothers to the reservation country, and in 1900 he came to his present place, and is now conducting a real estate and insurance office in Orofino, also does a great deal of practice before the land office and Department of the Interior.

On October 16, 1883, Mr. Chandler married Miss Louisa, daughter of Edwin and Sarah (Phillips) Dane, a native of Oregon. Her parents are both dead. Her mother's parents were early pioneers to Oregon, coming in 1850. Three children have been born to this union—Edith, Edwin and Eugene. Mrs. Chandler was born in Douglas county, Oregon, on September 3, 1866. Mr. Chandler is a member of the I. O. O. F., Orofino, No. 64, and is secretary and district deputy. He is also a member of the Kamiah Encampment, and has been representative to the grand lodge for Washington and Idaho.

JOHN W. EBY. This gentleman is one of the prosperous and intelligent young farmers of the southern Shoshone country and has displayed manliness and uprightness in all his ways, while he is also characterized by industry and thrift.

John W. Eby was born in Marion county, Kansas, on May 30, 1870, being the son of David L. and Mary L. (Shreeves) Eby, natives, respectively, of Illinois and Indiana. The father served in the Civil war and the mother now lives near our subject. When John was about four the family came to Wyoming, thence to the Rogue river region, in Oregon, and about five years afterward they journeyed to Washington, where our subject received his education in the public schools. The father worked there at his trade. When John was eighteen the family came to Camas Prairie, and in 1889 the mother filed on a piece of land one and one-half miles west from Fraser, a part of which was sold to our subject, and this is his family home now. Mr. Eby has six brothers, Charles, Samuel, Fred, Jess, Dallas and Ray. He also has one sister, Etta, wife of Stephen Reed, in Washington.

On August 7, 1899, Mr. Eby married Miss Mary S., daughter of John and Mary L. (Minter) Stuart. Mrs. Eby was born in Missouri, on September 11, 1878, and she has four brothers and four sisters, named as follows: Richard, farming near by; Homer C., Archie L., Elmer O., Belle H., Clara F., Cora L., Minnie E., all at home. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eby, Myrtle. Politically Mr. Eby is allied with the Socialists and is a clear expounder of their principles.

ELIAS E. HORST, who is one of the enthusiastic mining men of the Coeur d'Alene country, has met with good success in securing some properties of value. He was born in Pennsylvania on July 20, 1854, the son of Samuel and Katherine (Schaeffer) Horst, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1859, the mother in 1882. Our subject was reared in Pennsylvania, where also he was educated and when he had reached his majority he journeyed west through Iowa; later he went to Minnesota, then to Waitsburg, Washington, where he filed on a homestead and also worked in a flour mill. In 1883 he came to Rathdrum and the next spring on to Kingston. From April to August of that year he prospected on the North Fork and the winter was spent in the flour mills of eastern Washington; then he returned to Kingston and since that time has been giving his attention continuously to mining. He is interested in some valuable properties on the North Fork and is president of the Horst Powell Copper Mining Company whose properties are also located on the North Fork; they have six hundred feet of development work done and showings that indicate some very valuable property. Mr. Horst owns one-half interest in the Pine Creek, the Eberta and Maybird; also owns some mining property with T. Brown and a one-half interest in the Big Gem, besides other mining properties. Mr. Horst has one brother, John S., and four sisters, Elizabeth Bittner, Sarah Kreider, Fanny Bucher, Katherine Bomberger. Mr. Horst is fraternally affiliated with the Eagles and the Foresters of Wallace. He is a good solid Republican and has been a delegate to the county and state conventions; his name appeared on that ticket in 1900 for representative to the state legislature, but owing to the defeat of the party he was not elected. Mr. Horst is a genial, capable and popular man and he has great prospects of being very wealthy with his mining properties.

ELIZA HELLER. The energy, tenacity and enterprise manifested in a long career of active business in the Coeur d'Alene country by the subject of this article have placed her high in the esteem of all and have given her the excellent meed of a fine holding in property.

Eliza Heller was born in the vicinity of Frankfort-on-the-Main, in Germany, on March 31, 1849, the daughter of Johannes and Katherine (Matthies) Roth, natives of Germany. The father was in the employ of

the German government for many years and died in 1868, aged forty-eight. The mother still lives in Chicago, aged eighty. Our subject came to the United States in 1867, lived in New York three years and then married Frank J. Heller and came to Chicago. Mr. Heller did upholstering for a time after the big fire there and then operated a saloon. The next move was to Denver in 1876, where they lived for some years. During this time they conducted a hotel and also did business in Pueblo, Colorado. In Pueblo he operated the Turner opera house and a large restaurant. Then they came to Missoula and in the winter of 1884 they came to Eagle, the father, mother and four children, the youngest being but fifteen months old. They camped on the summit in eighteen feet of snow and drew their supplies on toboggans. They were the first family in Eagle and the little child was called the Coeur d'Alene Lilly. For three years they did hotel business in Eagle and Murray and at Eagle they lost much by boards not being able to pay through the failure of the big Hopkins deal. They came to Wallace, it being then but a hamlet of half dozen houses and Mr. Seelig erected them a hotel building and they did well and in July, 1890, they were offered eighteen thousand dollars for it, but the fire came on the twenty-ninth and took everything but the clothes they wore. Then they moved into a cabin and Mr. Heller and his wife determined to separate, believing it best. Mrs. Heller was penniless, but she bravely took care of her little family by washing and soon got started in a boarding house and soon afterward erected the Pacific Hotel and later put up the substantial annex, where she lives now. She rents her property and is retired, having well earned the pleasure of that life from her extra industry and labors. She is highly respected, by all and is a capable and true lady. Mrs. Heller has two sisters, Bertha Mangler; Dora, who is a graduate of the college at Rockford, Illinois, and a successful educator of Los Angeles, where she has taught for five years in the Marlborough school. She is now the wife of Walter S. Heinman. Four children have been born to Mrs. Heller: George, with White & Bender; Frank, a mining man; William, a musician, but blind since he was one year old; Lilly, wife of John Curran, an engineer on the Northern Pacific.

JOHN H. TILSLEY. Although the subject of this sketch is at the present time living in the city of Spokane, nevertheless he is deeply interested in the mining properties of northern Idaho and therefore he should be represented among the leading citizens and enterprising developers of this favored region.

John H. Tilsley was born in Newport, Kentucky, on January 10, 1867, being the son of Henry and Catharine (Fitch) Tilsley. When a child he came with his parents to Central City, Nebraska, and a few years later the family went to Greeley, Colorado, where John finished his education, graduating from the Greeley Business College. The father was a carpenter and bridge builder and so traveled over the country con-



ELIAS E. HORST.



MRS. ELIZA HELLER.



JOHN H. TILSLEY.



RICHARD H. PASCOE.



JOHN C. FURST.



siderably and in 1887 they all came to Spokane, Washington. Our subject was soon installed as night manager of the A. D. T. Company and continued in it until the big fire in Spokane. After this dreadful event he opened a grocery in a tent on Howard street, near Sprague avenue, and later bought out the C. O. D. grocery on Riverside, which he operated in partnership with A. M. Bibbins. He continued in this until 1898, then sold out and accepted a position as deputy county treasurer, under A. L. Smith, serving two years. At the expiration of this term Mr. Tilsley took up real estate and mining and since then has given his undivided attention to this business and has made a good success in it. Mr. Tilsley has handled considerable property in the Coeur d'Alene region and is interested there now. His home is at 203 Fourth avenue and he has his offices at 408 Traders block. Mr. Tilsley has demonstrated himself to be a first-class real estate man and a first-class promoter of mining properties and the result is that good financial returns have been his to enjoy. Mr. Tilsley is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Oriental Lodge, No. 74, also of the Royal Arcanum.

On October 10, 1895, Mr. Tilsley married Miss Emily, daughter of John R. Armstrong, who is at present dwelling in Santa Monica, California.

RICHARD H. PASCOE is one of the substantial and popular men of the Coeur d'Alene district and is a skilled artisan in his line of endeavor. At the present time Mr. Pascoe is foreman of the Frisco mine at Gem and in this responsible position he has manifested those qualities which inspire confidence in the owners of the mine and respect and esteem from every man with whom he has to do and his friends are numbered by legion from every quarter.

Richard H. Pascoe was born in Cornwall, England, on April 17, 1862, the son of Edward and Emily (Harvey) Pascoe, also natives of Cornwall, where they now live. The father is now retired and was one of the expert mining engineers whose services were sought after by the leading mine owners of Europe. His ancestors were Cornish miners for generations back. The mother's people were also miners and her brother, Phillip, is foreman of the famous Batalic mine which extends far under the sea. Our subject was reared and educated in Wales and Scotland principally and when fifteen went to practical work in the mines in Wales. In 1883 he came to the United States and first operated in the Pennsylvania coal mines. The next place was Leadville, Colorado, then in Utah, California and so forth he operated. He landed in the Golden state in 1891 and was foreman of the Eureka Tellurium mine and also was in several other properties. He was foreman in the Malvina for two and one-half years, then came to British Columbia contracting in the War Eagle, the Center Star and was in Rossland. Three years were spent there and in November, 1902, he came to the Frisco, accepting the position which he now occupies. Mr. Pascoe has one brother, Arthur, a miner in the Frisco.

71

At Butte, Montana, in 1889, Mr. Pascoe married Miss Edith, daughter of Richard and Mary Hales, natives of England and now deceased. Three children have been born to this happy marriage: Ina and Katie, two bright and winsome girls, and Edward, the heir. Mr. Pascoe is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is an enthusiastic adherent of the order. He is a Republican but never seeks preferment in political matters.



JOHN C. FURST is a member of the firm of Furst & Peterson, who do a general saloon business in Gem. He was born in Norway, October 23, 1857, the son of Christopher and Anna (Johnson) Furst, natives of Norway. The father died when John was seven and the mother died in September, 1902. Our subject was educated and reared until 1873 in his native country and then came to the United States, reaching Denver, Colorado, on June 30, 1876. The next year he was employed as office boy in the Colorado Smelting Company's office at Blackhawk, remaining until 1879. He joined the first rush to Leadville and mined there until 1882, when he made his way to Silver City, New Mexico, upon the excitement of Burro mountain. In 1883 he went to California, staging ninety miles through Arizona from Lordsburg, New Mexico. Upon his return, his company of five were attacked by three hundred Apaches. Three were killed; he was wounded in the leg and with one other escaped in the brush. The Indians rushed on and left the mule team plodding on in the road. The same day they killed Dr. McComas and wife and stole their boy. After the rush, our subject came out of the brush and he and his partner caught up with the team and rode into Lordsburg. This occurred near the Gila river. He soon went thence to Benson, Arizona, where he was foreman of the furnaces for the Benson Smelting Company. Getting poisoned by lead, he left there in 1884 and spent some time in San Francisco, whence he came to Murray, stayed over night and came to Garrison, Montana, walking, as there was no railroad. Thence he went to Anaconda, also afoot, and three months later went to Arizona and was employed by the Nogales Mining and Smelting Company as furnace foreman. In 1885 we see Mr. Furst in Leadville, Denver, Pueblo, in which last place he assisted to construct the Philadelphia smelting works. On April 22, 1887, he took part in the rush to Oklahoma and later abandoned it, then went to old Mexico and later was back in Arizona in the Copper Queen. Again he returned to Colorado and worked in the Ghallager mine and in 1889, after a long and serious illness, went to Pony, Montana. He mined there and in Granite, then went to Helena, where he was married and six months later went to Elkhorn, thence to Castle mountain and in 1892 we find him in Burke. He operated the pump in the Tiger until February, 1893, then came to Gem and erected a two-story building and in company with Gus Peterson has conducted the business since. He also has a fine two-story business building in Wallace, and other

property. Mr. Furst has three brothers and one sister: Christopher, Ole, John, Annie.

At Helena, Montana, in 1890, Mr. Furst married Ingoborg, daughter of Ole and Mary Roulson, natives of Norway. The parents live in Lead City, South Dakota, retired. Mrs. Furst is a native of Norway and has three brothers and two sisters: Jacob, Rudolph, Ole, Christena Christenson, Lena Peterson. Three children have been born to this union: Edward, aged twelve; Charles A., aged ten; Mabel O., aged eight. Mr. Furst is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the encampment. He always takes an active and prominent part in the affairs of the I. O. O. F. since he first joined in Wallace in 1893. He is a Republican.

Mr. Furst is president of the Great Eastern mines and the property is one of the promising ones of the district. He also is interested in many others, especially the Rockford group which joins the Bunker Hill on the east.

RALPH R. JAMESON, who is at present holding the important position of assayer for the Hunter mine, is a native of Idaho, being born April 1, 1877, in Latah county, near Garfield, Washington. His parents are Lorenzo D. and Lucinda (Ray) Jameson, who dwell in Moscow at this time. The father is a native of Missouri and his father was born in Kentucky. Lorenzo D. Jameson came across the plains in 1877 with mule teams and located in Latah county, and has been a resident of that place since. The mother of our subject was born in Arkansas. Ralph R. was educated in the district schools as regards his primary training and then attended the graded schools and finally completed a course in the State University at Moscow, graduating in 1900. Immediately upon receiving his degree he went to Isabella, Tennessee, and accepted a position with the Ducktown Copper, Sulphur and Iron Company as assistant chemist. He remained in that capacity for some time, and on August 28, 1900, he accepted his present position, and has continued here since that time.

ANDERSON W. NUCKOLS, familiarly known as Judge Nuckols, is one of the best known old timers of the Cœur d'Alene country and is entitled to representation in any work that has to do with the leading men of the district. He was born in Kentucky, January 15, 1834, the son of Milo C. and Louisa (Shortridge) Nuckols, natives of Kentucky. The father was born in 1806 and died in Texas in 1882. He was descended from a prominent Virginia family and was a successful man. The mother was born in 1811 and now lives in Texas. Our subject came to Missouri with the family when young and there was reared and educated. When fourteen he engaged as salesman and continued until he was twenty-five. He came to California then, mined and followed merchandising for eight years. Next we see him in the Fraser river region, in 1862, packing and selling goods. He re-

turned to San Francisco and came on to Montana and mined, then was bookkeeper for the C. P. when building. He was clerk of court in Elko, Nevada, after which he did mining in various sections and was accountant for several large firms. In the fall of 1888 he came to his present location near Osburn and took a squatter's right and has since proved up. He has devoted himself to producing the fruits of the field for the mining country and has done well. Mr. Nuckols is school director and justice of the peace and has always shown marked uprightness and efficiency. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has been for forty-five years. He has attained to the fourteenth degree, Scottish Rite. Mr. Nuckols has four brothers, William L., Milo C., Jr.; George W., Samuel.

On November 19, 1891, Mr. Nuckols married Emma Mouza at Osburn. She was born in Texas, January 22, 1859. Her father was a native of Louisiana, and he was killed in a battle of the Civil war. Mrs. Nuckols has one sister, Sarah Parish. Mr. Nuckols is a Democrat, and has been for years, but is always in voting on the side of the issue which is, in his judgment, for the best of the country.

CHARLES L. EBY. The enterprising young man, of whom we have now the privilege of speaking, is one of the active workers in the lines of improvement in southern Shoshone county and dwells on his farm, about four miles west from Fraser, where he pays especial attention to raising vegetables and hogs. In addition to this labor Mr. Eby owns a one-half interest in the only threshing outfit on the Weippe, Mr. Thurman being his partner.

Charles L. Eby was born in Marion county, Kansas, in March, 1877, being the son of David L. and Mary L. (Shreeves) Eby. When our subject was seven the family came to the Yakima country, and for ten years raised horses, the father also doing carpenter work. Charles was there educated in the public schools and in 1887 came with the balance of the family to Camas Prairie. One year later they came to the Weippe region and our subject secured his present place. He has sold portions of the farm and retains about sixty acres, which, as said before, is devoted largely to vegetables. He is one of the prosperous men of his section and is the recipient of the esteem and confidence of all. Politically, Mr. Eby is allied with the Republicans and is able to give a reason for his politics.

On July 25, 1892, Mr. Eby married Miss Cordelia, daughter of William and Christena (Stump) Knepper, natives of Indiana. The father died on November 3, 1895, and the mother is now the wife of Ed Thurman. Mrs. Eby has three brothers and one sister, Samuel W., John, Jesse W., Luella, wife of William Morgan, in Adams county, Washington.

When our subject's father left Yakima he had one hundred and thirty head of fine horses, but they lost about two-thirds of them. Mr. David L. Eby was in the Civil war.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eby—Ella U., Ethel A., Jesse L. and Charles Arnold.

HENRY BILLBERG, of the firm of Billberg & Thennis, who are owners and operators of the Palace saloon, is well known in Mullan, and has been and is still interested in various mining properties. He was born in Sweden on January 22, 1857, the son of Olof and Christine (Nystrom) Billberg, natives of Sweden, and died in May, 1902, and in 1895, respectively. Our subject came to the United States in the early eighties and located in Murray county, Minnesota, on July 4, 1882. Two months were spent on a farm and then he logged in Minnesota and Wisconsin until the spring of 1890, when he came to Montana and there was engaged for three years, being with the Big Blackfoot Milling Company. Then he was in Anaconda and thence he came to Mullan and took up his present business. He has two brothers and one sister, Peter, John, Christine Wilson.

In 1899 Mr. Billberg married Miss Delia McGraw, whose parents are deceased. She was born in Ireland and came to this country when a child. One child, Oliver E., has been born to this union. Mr. Billberg is a member of the Foresters of America, of the Red Men, of the Eagles and of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is a Democrat, and in 1896 was a delegate to the state convention. Mrs. Billberg is a member of the Catholic church, while her husband is an adherent of the Lutheran church. Mr. Billberg is interested in the Snowstorm mining property and the Missoula Copper Mining Company and also in several other properties, and is active in this line and labors for the advancement and development of the country.

CLINTON E. PERKINS is one of the leading, most aggressive and enterprising men of southern Shoshone county, being possessed of excellent ability and executive force, while his wisdom and thrift are apparent in all of his ways. We append, with pleasure, an epitome of his career.

Clinton E. Perkins was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on November 27, 1862, being the son of Edward and Jeanette (Atwell) Perkins, natives of Vermont, and now dwelling in Nebraska. The paternal ancestors came from Scotland and the maternal ancestors dwelt in Vermont for seven generations, many of them being in the war of 1812. Our subject was reared in Illinois until he was fifteen and also there secured his education. At the age mentioned he started in life for himself, and soon we see him in South Dakota, whence he traveled to Minnesota, Wisconsin and Nebraska, employed variously. In the latter state, however, he took a pre-emption and later sold, coming, in 1888, to Washington. A few months were spent in that state and Mr. Perkins made his way to his present place, two miles northwest from Fraser, taking a homestead. To this he has added

until he now has a farm of four hundred acres, consisting of both timber, grain and hay land. Mr. Perkins devotes considerable attention to raising stock and also to producing vegetables for the markets. Mr. Perkins has one brother and three sisters, Daniel, a farmer in Nebraska; Addie, wife of Fred Keltz, a farmer in Nebraska; Josie, wife of Charles Woodworth, a farmer in Illinois; Lois, wife of Elmer Adams, a Nebraska farmer. Fraternally, our subject is allied with the K. of P at Kendrick and in politics he is a Republican.

In December, 1887, Mr. Perkins married Miss Margaret, daughter of George Barrow, mentioned in this volume. She was born in Iowa in August, 1869, and died October 16, 1895, being the mother of three children, Leon, Leslie and Lloyd. On January 9, 1897, Mr. Perkins contracted a second marriage, Rhoda A. Wilson becoming his bride at that time. Her father, William P. Wilson, is mentioned elsewhere in this volume, as also are her brothers and sisters. To this union there have been born two children, Holland and Lois. Mrs. Perkins is a member of the Christian church.

FLOYD M. PRICHARD is one of the substantial and industrious men of Osburn, whose labors have since the early days of Eagle been bestowed wisely here in the development of the Cœur d'Alene country, and who is now owner and operator of a saw mill and interested in several mining properties of great value. He was born in Iowa, March 17, 1859, the son of John R. and Isabella J. (Fannon) Prichard. His mother died in 1874 and he lost track of the balance of the family. He was raised and educated by an uncle in Decorah, and when not in school was busied in his uncle's store. When eighteen he went to work for himself, and later went to Sioux Falls, South Dakota. After this he was in the famous Black Hills, and three years later went thence to Miles City, Montana, and was there and in various adjacent camps and in Livingston until 1884, when he pulled a toboggan over the Evolution trail into Eagle. This was in February, and he and Doc Phelps, now deceased, started the Beef camp, where they sold meals and whisky and donated beds, the floor and pine boughs, to the weary prospector and did well. In the spring they split up and Doc Phelps took the Jackass trail out and our subject went to prospecting, but had poor success, then came to Canyon creek and took a claim adjoining the Frisco. He sold his interest later for a small sum and it is now very valuable. Since then he has devoted himself to prospecting and contract work in the mines and saw milling and is now continuing the same. He is interested with Doc Farrar in the Hornet and Wasp properties and has something valuable. Mr. Prichard has one brother, Henry.

In February, 1892, in Osburn, Mr. Prichard married Miss Lulu, daughter of Harrison and Elizabeth (Slayton) Sisk. Mrs. Prichard was born January 14, 1876, in Illinois. To this marriage there have been

born two girls, Ethel B., aged nine, and Annie L., aged six. Mr. Prichard is a Republican and a strong supporter of the present administration.

AUGUST CARLSON is one of the good, substantial citizens of Wallace, whose labors have been rewarded as honest industry and sagacity should be, with prosperity in business, and he is now handling a fine patronage. He was born in Sweden on May 29, 1868, the son of Carl and Stena (Benson) Palson, natives of the same country, where they are now dwelling, prominent and well-to-do people. Our subject was well educated and worked on the father's farm and in his brother's grocery. In 1889 he came to the United States and settled in Sioux Falls, Dakota. Later we see him in Utah, then in Missoula, where he did saw mill work off and on for five years. In 1896 he came to Wallace and opened a saloon on Sixth street. Shortly he closed this and went to Rossland and operated a hotel. Returning to Wallace, he opened a boarding house in Mullan, and then the next year, with his brother-in-law, bought the Western House and business. Afterward he sold this property and bought the adjoining property and started a saloon in a building he erected. He leased the Western Hotel, and is now operating it. In July, 1901, Mr. Carlson leased the Albemarle lodging house, known as the White House, and is handling that with his hotel. He is doing a fine business and is also interested heavily in mines. He owns stock in the Nine Mile and other Stevens Peak properties and has interests in several other camps. Mr. Carlson has four brothers, John, Swan, Peter and Andover, and one sister, Hannah.

At Rossland, on December 27, 1898, Mr. Carlson married Miss Celia Johnson, whose parents are natives of Sweden, and live there now, being wealthy and prominent. Mrs. Carlson was born in Sweden and has two brothers and two sisters, Samuel, Emil, Augusta Anderson and one sister in Sweden. To this marriage three children have been born, Jennie, Delmer and Theodore. Mr. Carlson is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Red Men and of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is independent in political matters and is a progressive and enterprising man.

PETER YOUNG is one of the intelligent and progressive citizens of the vicinity of Fraser, and has demonstrated himself to be a stanch and upright man, capable and possessed of a high sense of honor, and he has the esteem and confidence of all. It is with pleasure that we detail his career for the history of his country.

Peter Young was born in Jackson county, Illinois, on March 23, 1857, being the son of Joseph C. and Elizabeth (Pugh) Young, natives of Ohio, as were also the paternal grandsire and maternal grandmother of our subject. The other grandparents were

born in Pennsylvania. Peter's father served in the Civil war, near the close. He was born in 1823 and died in Pleasant Grove, Utah, in 1880. He was a carpenter. The mother of our subject died in June, 1901, in Colville, Washington. Our subject was reared in Illinois until he was fourteen, attended school there and for four years afterward. The family came to Utah when he was fourteen and he mined and worked in saw mills. When twenty-two he went to Idaho, what is now Custer county, and mined and wrought in the saw mills for two years. Later he returned to Utah, and again came to Idaho, working in a quartz mill the last time. Then he went to Arkansas, his mother accompanying him, and there he farmed for eight years. Then he farmed in Missouri for one year, whence he came to his present place, about two and one-half miles northwest from Fraser. He owns forty acres, which he secured under homestead right, and he devotes himself to market gardening, doing a thriving business. Mr. Young has a fine piece of land and the location is a healthful one. His products are readily sold at a good price in Pierce. Mr. Young has three brothers and one sister, Leroy and Friend, both in Utah; Eugene, in California; Rachel, wife of John B. Fenn, in Colville, Washington. Politically, Mr. Young is allied with the Democrats and is a powerful expounder of his party principles and has a good reputation as a debater, being skillful in forensic oratory.

GEORGE C. BARROW. We are pleased to mention in the history of Shoshone county the genial and pleasant gentleman who is named at the head of this sketch, and who, with his faithful and good helpmeet, has journeyed on the course of life for many years, making many friends and doing a world of good in their pilgrimage.

George C. Barrow was born in Tazewell county, Illinois, on June 12, 1844, being the son of John and Sarah (Cullom) Barrow, natives of South Carolina and Ohio, respectively. The father's ancestors were of English extraction and he died on February 28, 1876, having served in the war of 1812. The mother died when our subject was fifteen months of age and he was raised by an older sister, who kept house for her father. In 1849 the family came to southern Iowa, Monroe county, where our subject was educated in the district school and grew to be nineteen years of age, when he started out for himself, taking up farm work. He remained there until 1882, and after his marriage he lived on the old homestead, and his father was with him. In 1882 Mr. Barrow came west to Nebraska, and five years later, having taken and sold a pre-emption, he came thence to Washington. He soon found land in Idaho that suited him and he filed on his present place, three miles northwest from Fraser, where the family home has been since. Mr. Barrow has devoted himself in these years to general farming and raising stock and has been an industrious and thrifty man. As the golden time of

life is at hand, Mr. and Mrs. Barrow are entitled to the snug property that their united labors have secured, and it is pleasant to note the especial esteem and good will manifested to them by all. Mr. Barrow has one brother, Luther H., in Andrew county, Missonri; he also has one sister, Eliza Dorothy, in Holt countv, Nebraska.

On February 7, 1864, Mr. Barrow married Miss Margaret H., daughter of Charles and Margaret (Way) Dorothy, natives of Illinois and Indiana, respectively. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Barrow were natives of Kentucky and her mother's parents were born in North Carolina. Mrs. Barrow has six brothers and three sisters, Elias, in Holt county, Nebraska; William, Enoch and Henry, in Ottumwa, Iowa; Robert, in Klickitat county, Washington; Gipsen, in Fraser; Mary, wife of Luther H. Barrow, a brother of our subject; Semyra, wife of Martin Wintermote, in Holt county, Nebraska; Levina, wife of Jacob R. Dale, in Ottumwa, Iowa. William and Henry were in the Civil war, the former three years and the latter one hundred days. To our worthy couple there have been born ten children—Sarah F., wife of Fleming Smith; Mary A., Effie A., Dora E., wife of John Gaffney; Maria J., Arlie and Emmett, at home; Charles, born January 10, 1880, and died February 10, 1883; Eva A., born March 27, 1882, and died March 27, 1884; Marquist E., born August 19, 1869, and died October 26, 1894.

—♦♦—

**WILLIAM P. WILSON.** An active and reliable citizen of southern Shoshone county, who has done a commendable work in upbuilding the country and securing for himself a first class holding in property—such is the subject of this article and it is with pleasure that we accord to him space in the history of his county.

William P. Wilson was born in Iowa, on March 9, 1846, being the son of John and Rhoda P. (Phinney) Wilson. William was reared in Iowa and attended district school and when twenty-one rented land near his father's. Two years later he married and continued the farming. Later he bought land in Butler county and farmed there for six years. Then Mr. Wilson was called to pass through the sad trial of the death of his wife and he returned to his father's home with his little ones. Then he took up the livery business in Cedar Falls, with three partners, continuing this for four years. He then went to LaPorte and started a livery alone. Two years later he went to Kansas and took land which he relinquished as the deal was unsuccessful. Then one winter was spent in Boise and he came thence to Fraser and filed on his present home place about September, 1899. This place is about one mile northwest from Fraser and is well improved and Mr. Wilson handles considerable stock. On August 16, 1900, Mr. Wilson opened a hotel in Greer and in July, 1901, he moved into a nice two-story building which he had erected and here he did business until October 7, 1902, when he sold the entire property and came back to his farm, where we find him now.

Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are devout and faithful members of the Christian church. Politically, he is a prohibitionist and has been justice of the peace and school trustee, where he rendered excellent service. Mr. Wilson married Sarah Hodges, a native of Indiana and she died leaving three children, Milton S., farming; Rhoda A. Perkins; Thomas G., farmer, all living near.

On July 8, 1882, in Cedar Falls, Iowa, Mr. Wilson married Miss Dell, daughter of Peter and Mary L. (Busick) Geren, natives of Indiana. The father went to Iowa from Indiana with ox teams when the country was sparsely settled and a few years later returned to Indiana, whence twenty years afterward he went again to Iowa, where he now lives, a retired farmer. The mother of Mrs. Wilson died in May, 1894, aged sixty-four. Mrs. Wilson has two brothers living, Joseph, a merchant in Des Moines, Iowa; Edward, a farmer in Milton, Kansas. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Ray, Ernest, Mabel, Edith, Rosie, and Lena. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are exemplary people and enjoy in generous measure the confidence and esteem of all who may have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

—♦♦—

**CHARLES H. WILLIAMS,** who is well known all through the Coeur d'Alene country, is now deputy sheriff and resides at Mullan. He was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on February 19, 1850, the son of Nathan and Lucy (Wheeler) Williams, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Massachusetts. The father came from Welsh ancestry, was a farmer and mechanic and died on February 21, 1865. The mother died in Iowa on November 27, 1873. Our subject was raised in his birthplace and attended school until the bushwhackers burned all the school houses. When fourteen, he enlisted in Company G, Forty-second Missouri Infantry under captain T. S. Franklin and Colonel Forbes. His father was captain of the home guards company and resigned to accompany his son, but six months later he was taken sick and died in the hospital. Charles H. continued in the war until its close and participated in the battle of Nashville and many skirmishes, being under General Thomas in pursuit of bushwhackers much of the time. Being honorably discharged he returned home and the family then removed to Boone county, Iowa, where he remained until the Black Hills excitement, having attended school in the meantime. He was one year in the Black Hills, then returned to Iowa and remained until the spring of 1896, when he came to Coeur d'Alene country. He contracted with the Morning mine to furnish timbers for the Morning mine and continued in this industry until the Bunker Hill was blown up and then he went to Montana for a year with cattle. He returned to Mullan in 1900, and in December of that year he was appointed deputy sheriff under Angus Sutherland. This was at a time when anarchy ruled in the country and for many months he led a life of constant peril. His fearless conscientious work like that of his superior is now a matter of record. Mr. Williams has one brother and one sister, Lawson H., Mrs. Hattie Reese.

Mr. Williams is a member of the G. A. R., and the Good Templars.

In February, 1884, at Des Moines, Iowa, Mr. Williams married Miss Susan C., daughter of J. W. and Maria Alley, natives of Indiana and Iowa, in which latter place they now dwell. The father served in the Eighteenth Indiana during the entire Civil war and was wounded in the shoulder at the battle of Winchester, which wound never healed. Mrs. Williams' maternal grandfather, Mr. King, served through the war, came home sick and died soon after. Mrs. Williams was born in Iowa. Three children have been born to this marriage, Ralph E., aged seventeen; Katie C., aged thirteen; Mabel, aged ten. Mrs. Williams died March 18, 1903, and her remains were taken to her old home in Iowa for interment.

During the Tracy hunt, Mr. Williams was engaged in the same with deputy Dick Adams, who has since been killed by accident in the Bunker Hill mill. Mr. Williams is interested in the Copper King property, being director and he has also mining interests in addition to this.



WILLIAM T. HALES is known by everyone in the Coeur d'Alene country as one of the foremost men in developing the country and bringing to the front properties of value. He has been eminently successful in raising capital to develop many different properties and his energy, skill and keen discrimination both in business matters and in the art of mining and metallurgy are being rewarded by unbounded success, which is fully deserved by him.

William T. Hales was born in Ohio, on December 15, 1854, the son of Benjamin and Camillia (Chase) Hales, natives of Ohio. The father came from English ancestry who settled in the Muskingum valley in 1792, and he followed architectural work and bridge building till his death in 1893, being aged ninety. The mother died when William was small. He struck out into the world when nine, went down the river in a steamer and made his way to St. Joseph, Missouri. He fell in with good friends, went on to Omaha, Salt Lake City, Reno and finally to Virginia City and worked on the Comstock. He did a butcher business there with Mark Strouse, deceased, and in 1869 went to San Francisco, thence to Seattle, did sawmilling in old Tacoma and on February 16, 1870, shipped on the Shikely before the mast to San Francisco. Arriving in that port, he quit the sea. He was so active in the following years that we can but touch upon the salient points of his career. He did meat business in various places and finally went to Virginia City and bought the business of his old employer in 1876 and continued it till 1883. After this he operated a hotel in Modoc county. He had been interested in six placer claims which he sold for five thousand dollars, which are now worth two millions. Mr. Hales went to Big Hole basin in Montana, then to Reno, bonded and worked properties in Humboldt county, Nevada, then did a butcher business in Sprague, Washington, and finally in 1890, he came to Wardner. He took a bond on the Silver King and

after two years when about ready to place it on the market the troubles of 1893 thwarted it. He leased the Sierra Nevada from 1894 to 1898, then leased a property from the Bunker Hill people and in 1899 went to Wallace. He located some claims and took a lease on the Panhandle, organized a company and sold the following spring. He organized another company and bought the Kill Buck, named from a buck being shot and uncovering ore in his fall. This was sold to the Clapps of Butte for thirty thousand. Then he bonded the Charles Dickens mine and sold it to John M. Patterson of Pittsburg. Then Mr. Hales bought a St. Joe placer property and went to Pittsburg and organized a company and sold for one hundred thousand, retaining five hundred thousand shares. This property will be operated in the spring. Next this enterprising promoter bought the Denver & Rock Island properties in February, 1902. Mr. Hales has recently been in Pittsburg financing the company and in the spring this property will also be put on the producing list. He is also interested in several other properties in the district and he is one of the leading mining men of the northwest. He has one brother, John, and two sisters, Sarah and Margaret.

At Colusa, on October 7, 1877, Mr. Hales married Miss Carrie C., daughter of Charles and Adelia (Howe) Corbiere, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. The father lives now in Yuba, California, and his father fought in the war of 1812 and had been previously a soldier under Napoleon in France. The mother of Mrs. Hales died in California on September 6, 1896. Mrs. Hales was born in Colusa county on August 14, 1860, and she has two brothers, Charles C., William H., and two sisters, Hattie Braden and Mary Ingle. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hales, William E. and Mabel C., both students in Moscow university. Mr. Hales is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is a staunch Republican. Mrs. Hales is a member of the Methodist church and they are both very popular and capable people.



WELLINGTON LANDON. This venerable and well known gentleman is one of the typical pioneers whose skill, courage, and tenacity have piloted the way for civilization into the western parts of the country and to whom this section owes a debt of gratitude because of these worthy labors. A detailed account of his life will be a fitting part of the history of Shoshone county and we gladly append the same.

Wellington Landon was born in the vicinity of Ogdensburg, New York, being also near the border of Canada, October 26, 1830, the son of Solomon and Kate (Fields) Landon, natives of New York. The paternal grandfather of our subject was General Landon, who was killed in a battle on the banks of the St. Lawrence river in the Revolution and a fine monument was erected to his memory at the point of the battle. The maternal uncles of our subject were in the war of 1812. Mr. Landon's father died when this son was fifteen and the mother soon after. Wellington

then started out for himself and was soon in Ohio and there went at the lightning rod business, which he followed successfully all over the east. His home was in Pennsylvania most of this time. He also learned locomotive engineering and followed his trade as he came west and soon we see him in Colorado mining and operating a butcher shop. Then he mined in Montana for about five years and also mined in Elk City and in the Pierce district. In 1875 he took a claim and built improvements but the Indians in the war of 1877 burned all and killed his stock. He and others were scouting and at one time were concealed while the redskins passed, then they joined General Howard's detachment in pursuit and our subject was field cook. Mr. Landon has since sold all of his claim but forty acres, much being platted for the town site. He has a hotel and feed barn now in operation and also handles a saloon business. Mr. Landon is very popular and stands well with all classes and is one of the real pioneers of the west. He has always been independent in political matters and also has never seen fit to launch a craft on the sea of matrimony. The courage and intrepidity of Mr. Landon is seen in an occurrence in Colorado. Some Mexican bandits were murdering miners, and holding up the stages, while they stripped their victims and left their naked bodies lying on the ground. Nineteen were thus killed in four months and the United States had sent a guard of twenty-five armed men to attend each stage. Mr. Landon organized a squad and went after the bandits and killed one and the other escaped to Mexico where he was later shot. In this fray, Mr. Landon had a bullet put through his drinking cup and the fight was sharp and hot.

CHARLES M. JOHNSON, because of his energy, ability and skill in his endeavors, should be classed among the leading mining men in the Coeur d'Alene district and his incessant and wisely bestowed labors have done much for the development of the country and are bringing to the front some valuable properties. He is a man of substantial qualities and has won friends from every quarter and is now secure in the esteem and confidence of the people.

Charles M. Johnson was born in Ohio on May 29, 1846, the son of Alexander and Amelia (Patton) Johnson. The father was born in Ohio and lives there now, aged eighty-three. He served in the Civil war, Company I, One Hundred and Seventy-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, enlisting about the middle and serving on through till the end. He comes from a prominent Virginia family. The mother was born in Virginia and also came from a leading American family. She died in December, 1901, aged eighty-two. Our subject was reared in his native place, received his education there and remained on the farm until 1864, when he enlisted in the same company with his father and served until the conflict ended. He returned home and remained until 1868 and then went to Iowa and farmed until 1871, when he came to San Francisco and then on to Portland, where he remained

until 1886. For nine of those years he followed dairying and in 1887 he came into the Coeur d'Alene country and here he has bestowed his labors since. He at once commenced to prospect and he has continued more or less at it since that time and now is associated with J. A. Kaufman, Hugh Ross, and George Champagne in several very valuable properties. They are especially active at this time in developing the Lucky Gem group which adjoins the Sixteen to One. Our subject is director of this property and is also heavily interested in the Treasure Vault group. Both of these are valuable properties and in addition to them Mr. Johnson owns interests in many others. He has two brothers, William and Sherman, and two sisters, Mary Cherrington, Emma Bernsides.

On October 14, 1896, at Wallace, Mr. Johnson married Mrs. Sarah Utely, a native of Rome, New York, and daughter of James and Angeline (Morrell) Buck, both natives of Rome also. The father was a prominent foundry man there and died September 27, 1876. The mother's ancestors were natives of that place for some generations preceding and she died October 15, 1896. Mrs. Johnson has one son by her former marriage, Herbert, now in Belgium but his home is in Wallace. She has one brother, Fred M., and three sisters, Fanny Lewis, Etta Jones, and Mary L. Mr. Johnson is independent in political matters and is a substantial man.

JOSEPH N. LARSON. The tireless energy, constant thrift and keen judgment of our subject have given him the meed of a goodly possession of property and he is considered one of the most substantial men in southern Shoshone county.

Joseph N. Larson was born in Sweden, on December 25, 1865, being the son of Lars and Mary G. (Johnson) Larson, natives of Sweden. The father died there on July 5, 1901, aged seventy-six, but the mother still lives there. Joseph was raised in his native place and educated in the public schools. When twenty, he came to the United States and for a number of years he was a very active traveler and was occupied in various labors. A short time was spent in New York, then he came to South Dakota and farmed and dug artesian wells for nine months. Then came a time in the logging camps in Wisconsin, then he visited the Sioux reservation in Dakota, then St. Paul and Minneapolis and later Butte, Montana, whence he came to Coulee City and the big bend country. He was in Spokane, off and on for three or four years, then in Moscow and surrounding towns and later mined in the Coeur d'Alenes. Mr. Larson also took a grading contract on the Northern Pacific at Sandpoint and finally in 1892, he came to his present place, four miles south from Weippe. Here he filed on a quarter and has added by purchase until he has nearly five hundred acres of valuable land. Mr. Larson devotes his energy to raising stock and doing a diversified farming. He has from fifty to one hundred cattle, a goodly number of hogs and plenty of horses. Mr. Larson is prospered

in his labors because of his industry and wisdom and is developing the country in excellent manner. Mr. Larson has one sister, Mary, wife of Peter Peterson. Politically, our subject is allied with the Republicans but is no politician.

At Spokane, on May 31, 1897, Mr. Larson married Miss Hannah M., daughter of Joel Anderson, who is living in Sweden, where he has operated a stage line mail route for over thirty-three years. Mrs. Larson is a native of Sweden and was born in December, 1869. She has three brothers and three sisters, Charles and Louis in Spokane; Verner, in Sweden; Eles, married; Teckla and Christine, both single and both in Sweden. The latter is teaching school. To Mr. and Mrs. Larson there have been born three children, Eric H., Frank J., and Charles A.

THOMAS WILSON. Three miles southeast from Weippe dwells the subject of this review and he is a man whose labors have established him as one of the prosperous and substantial men of this section, while also his estimable wife has been a worthy helpmeet in the affairs of life.

Thomas Wilson was born in Iowa, on May 2, 1850, being the son of John and Rhoda A. (Phinney) Wilson, natives of Illinois. The father lives in Blackhawk county, Iowa, and will be eighty years old on December 25, 1903. He was one of the earliest pioneers in Iowa. The mother died in 1882. Our subject was reared in Blackhawk county and attended school until he was twenty and then labored with his father for three years, after which he rented land and then bought a forty. About 1885 he went to Nebraska and for eighteen months he tilled the soil there and in 1887 he made his way to Boise. After a short stay there he came to Shoshone county and bought the relinquishment of the place where he now lives and which has been the family home since that time. He does general farming, handles stock, having about twenty cattle and a good bunch of hogs. Mr. Wilson has three brothers and three sisters, Seth and John, farmers in Iowa; William P. near Fraser, Sarah, a widow in Iowa; Rhoda J., wife of Harrison Crawford; Maria, wife of Frank Carroll, all in Iowa. Politically, Mr. Wilson is a man who reserves for his own thought the questions to be decided and is not bound by the tenets of any party.

At Cedar Falls, Iowa, on September 15, 1872, Mr. Wilson married Miss Mary, daughter of Deloss and Harriet Jordan, natives of New York. The father died September, 1886, aged seventy-eight. The mother died at Cedar Falls, in 1808. They were among the very first settlers in Blackhawk county, coming in 1852. Mrs. Wilson was born in Ohio, January 10, 1851, and she has two brothers, Henry, in Cedar Falls, and Michael, in Waterloo, Iowa. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, named as follows: Joel, residing near his father; Leroy, also residing near by; Lawrence and Harvey S., both at home; Lillian, wife of William Teed also living near. Lawrence is only fifteen and has been operating on the violin for a number of years, having gained all his skill without receiving

a lesson. In fact, he learned to tune the instrument with no assistance. He is deserving of especial opportunity to develop this talent. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have labored faithfully and are highly respected people. Mrs. Wilson is a great sufferer from rheumatism. They are good substantial people and are entirely worthy of the confidence and good will which is generously bestowed upon them.

HON. OLE A. ANDERSON. A more genial, gentlemanly and capable business man is not to be found in Shoshone county than the subject of this article. At present he is partner in the well known firm of I. M. Anderson & Company, general merchants of Orofino, and who handle one of the largest businesses in their line in this section. They have a fine store filled with a seven-thousand-dollar stock of well selected merchandise and their patrons are numbered from every quarter and are constantly increasing. A detailed account of the career of this gentleman will be acceptable to the readers of the county history.

Ole A. Anderson was born in Sweden, on January 31, 1862, being the son of Andrew Nelson and Christena (Person) Anderson, natives of Sweden. They died in 1874, aged fifty-eight, and 1882, aged fifty-nine, respectively. Our subject was educated in his native land and came to the broader fields of the United States in 1867, locating first at St. Peter, Minnesota, where he clerked and then rented land for three years, after which he bought land. In 1892 he went into partnership with Mr. A. E. Holmberg, one of the present firm, and did a general merchandise business in Minnesota. Three years later the firm sold out and went into the real estate business. Three years later, Mr. Anderson and Mr. Holmberg came west and in August, 1899, they started in their present business in Orofino. He is also interested in a saw mill, and in mining. Mr. Anderson has one brother and four sisters, Nels Holm, in Minnesota; Elna, wife of Andrew Nelson, in Sweden; Malena, wife of John N. Lindstrom, in Sweden; Annie, wife of Mr. Christianson, in St. Paul; Bettie, wife of Charles Smith, in Montana. Mr. Anderson is a member of the I. O. O. F., Orofino Lodge No. 64, and he is past noble grand, and a popular associate in the lodge. He is also a member of the M. W. A., Orofino Lodge No. 7810, and is past venerable consul.

On July 19, 1890, in Minnesota, Mr. Anderson married Miss Ingrid M., daughter of Solomon Johnson and Christina Solomonson, natives of Sweden. The father is a business man in Minnesota and one of the heavy property owners in his section. The mother died in Minnesota in 1892. Mrs. Anderson was born in Sweden on October 10, 1866. She has four brothers, August Solomonson, proprietor and editor of a newspaper in Twin Valley, Minnesota; Carl, preacher in the Lutheran church in Longford, South Dakota; Herman, a commercial traveler in Hawley, Minnesota; Peter, a traveling man in Minnesota. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, Hulda J. C., and Arthur W. Our subject and his estimable wife are faithful members of the Methodist church.



HON. OLE A. ANDERSON.



Mr. Anderson is a true and tried Republican and a man of intelligence in the matters pertaining to the grave issues of the day in government and commercial relations. At the last election his name appeared on the Republican ticket for representative of his county in the state legislature and with an overwhelming majority, he was shown the feeling of the people regarding both himself personally and his ability. He went far ahead of his ticket and his majority was five hundred and seventy-two. This is a signal victory and even a conservative estimate of the matter would decide that Mr. Anderson is entirely worthy of it all, being a man of integrity, keenness, capability and executive force.

E. ALBERT MASSING, of the firm of Anderson & Massing, is well known in Mullan where he is in business, handling a saloon in connection with his partner, they being proprietors of the same. He was born in Sweden on October 8, 1869, the son of Erick and Hannah (Larson) Massing, natives of Sweden, where the father died when our subject was two years old and the mother still lives. Albert was educated and learned the art of mining in his native land and then came to the United States in 1894. He mined in Michigan until 1897 and then came to Mullan where he has been since. He was a miner in the Morning until the spring of 1900, when he entered partnership with Mr. Anderson and they have been in business here since. They are interested in several promising mining properties and our subject is secretary of the Iron Crown company. He also has stock in several others. He is a member of the Redmen, of the Scandinavian Brotherhood, and of the Miners Union. Mr. Massing has one brother in the United States, Bengt, and one in Sweden, Carl E. He has two sisters in this country, Mrs. Johanna Freedstrand, and Mrs. Matilda Oleson and one sister in Sweden, Maria.

In Mullan, in the fall of 1897, Mr. Massing married Miss Hilda Love, who came to the United States with her parents when she was an infant. She has one brother, John, and one sister, Mrs. Annie Larson. Two children have been born to this couple, Edith and Elmer, aged four and two respectively.

FRANCIS MARION ROSE is the efficient deputy sheriff and jailer of Shoshone county at the present time and for a number of years he has filled this position with general satisfaction and has manifested a reliability that has commended him to all. He was born in Carter county, Kentucky, on October 22, 1859, the son of Jesse and Sarah (Gibert) Rose, natives of Kentucky, also. The father died in 1864 and the mother now dwells in Oklahoma with her son, Henry. Our subject was reared in Kentucky until twelve and then went to Illinois with his mother and stepfather, John Price, a native of England. Frank M. was educated in the public schools and in the early eighties went to Rawlins, Wyoming, where he was hotel clerk for a time

and in 1885 he went to the Black Hills. He was in the saloon business there until 1888, when he came to Burke and in 1890 to Wallace. In 1892 he was appointed deputy sheriff and one year later he went on the Wallace police force and was city marshal until 1898. Then came a year of prospecting and in the spring of 1899 he was appointed deputy sheriff, holding the position two terms under Sutherland and now under Manly. Mr. Rose has three brothers, Henry, William, James, living, and three, Thomas, Jesse, John and one sister Malasia, deceased.

On May 11, 1887, at Rapid City, South Dakota, Mr. Rose married Miss Josephine Anderson, a native of Sweden. The father dwells in Nebraska and the mother died when this daughter was young. Mrs. Rose has two sisters, Emily Buffman, Zelma Fruit, and one half sister, Hannah, and one half brother, Henry. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rose: Anna M. born October 16, 1895, and Carl E., born April 7, 1898. Mr. Rose is interested in several mining properties and has considerable real estate in Wallace. Mrs. Rose has a valuable farm near Lincoln, Nebraska. Mr. Rose is a member of the Elks and the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Rose is a member of the Lutheran church while Mr. Rose was brought up in the Baptist faith. He is a solid Republican and active in the campaigns. His brothers, Henry and Thomas, served three years in the Union army.

COL. STEWARD FULLER, one of the best known of the pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country, is now a mining man of Wallace. He was a veritable leader in all forward enterprises in the days of Murray and did his share to develop the country.

Steward Fuller was born in Canadaigua, Ontario county, New York, on June 9, 1838, the son of Eliphalet and Louisa (Williams) Fuller, born on the Mohawk in 1800 and 1797, respectively. Three brothers came across in the Mayflower and from them descended the strong Fuller family, which has been prominent in commercial and professional lines since, having able representatives in the leading professions of the country. John K., a noted divine, was one of the brothers and the line from which Col. Steward comes. The family was foremost in all the American struggles and were noble patriots. The father died in Wisconsin in 1866 and the mother died in 1856. She came from Welsh ancestry direct for two hundred years. The family came to Wisconsin in 1848 and Steward was with them. There he received a liberal education and also assisted his father in the hotel business. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, First Wisconsin Light Battery, and served much of the time in detached action, being in the force that repelled Early's attack on Washington. He was under steady fire for forty-eight hours. He was mustered out at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1865, and came to Detroit and entered commercial relations, then settled in Council Bluffs, handling a wholesale liquor business until 1871. Then he operated a hotel in Alta City, Utah, until 1878, when the property burned. Next we see Mr. Fuller in Idaho Falls in the

wholesale liquor business, then in Missoula, and in the rush for Eagle City he was on the crest. He operated as a leader in many lines there until 1889 when he came to Wallace, opened a wholesale liquor house and also did mining. In 1890 his liquor house was sacrificed in the big fire and then he built the well known Fuller House in Wallace. This he continued to operate until 1900, when he leased it and gave his entire time to the operation of the Headlight, a promising mining property in which Col. Fuller is heavily interested and is managing. Mr. Fuller has the following named brothers and sisters: George D.; Albion; Charlotte; John J., sergeant in the Thirty-sixth Wisconsin Infantry, who was severely wounded in front of Petersburg, which resulted in his death; Elephalet; Guy W., captain of Company A, Sixteenth Michigan Infantry, who was killed by Mosby's guerrillas in October, 1864, and was buried by the Masons in Baraboo, Wisconsin, being a son-in-law to Judge McWait of that city; Elijah, captain in the Third Michigan Infantry.

On December 15, 1871, at Calhoun, Nebraska, Mr. Fuller married Miss Margaret A., daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Arnold) Murphy. Mr. Murphy was born in Connecticut and died in Omaha, in 1897, aged eighty. His father was a patriot in the Revolution. He lived near Bull Run at the time of that awful battle and later he was incarcerated in Libby prison as a sympathizer with the Union and for eighteen months he suffered the anguish of that horrible pen. The mother of Mrs. Fuller was born in Pennsylvania and now lives in Eugene, Oregon. Mrs. Fuller was born in New Jersey, January 11, 1840. The following children have been born to this union: Warrick G., Edith L., both deceased, Reuben J., Steward E., Jesse, Ethel, deceased. Mr. Fuller is a Republican and is always interested in the welfare of the country and has been a Republican since the days of Abraham Lincoln. He has been councilman in the town, but the colonel is never desirous of preferment in this line.

E. HOWARD DULMAGE. The fact that Mr. Dulmage conceived the idea and executed the project of connecting Pierce and Orofino and Greer by telephone demonstrates that he is a man of keen foresight, business discrimination and practical judgment. The enterprise has been a success in every pint of view and it is owing to the keenness of Mr. Dulmage and his executive force that it has been put in position for the accommodation of the mining districts.

Howard Dulmage was born in Clifford, Ontario, on June 9, 1878, being the son of Robert W. and Mary (Mulcaster) Dulmage. The father was born in Canada as was his father, and the grandfather of Robert W. went to Canada from Pennsylvania in 1812. Our subject's father is a leading merchant in Northwest Territory, Canada. The mother of Howard was a native of England and came to Canada with her parents who are dead. She married in Canada and lives with her husband in Northwest Territory. Our subject was educated in the excellent schools of Ontario, finishing

in the high school. He then entered a pharmacy but not liking the business he came to Minneapolis when he was eighteen. Taking a course in a Minnesota school of business, he then entered the accounting department of the Minneapolis & St. Louis railroad at Minneapolis. Two years later he took the position of agent on that line at Luverne, Iowa, then was stationed at Badger and later was operator and relief agent for the Northern Pacific. In January, 1902, he was stationed at Greer as agent and in July of that year, he resigned to put in the telephone mentioned above and which connects with the Pacific States line at Greer. In addition to handling this business, Mr. Dulmage is conducting a fruit and confectionery store, in which he is doing a good business. Mr. Dulmage has one brother and one sister, the former in the college of pharmacy in Toronto, while the latter is Esther, wife of Robert B. Ferguson, in the office of the Delaware and Lackawana railroad in New York.

On November 14, 1900, Mr. Dulmage married Miss Florence, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Burgoyne) Hawke, natives of England. Mrs. Dulmage was born in Yorkshire, England, on November 15, 1878, and she has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas, a butcher; Louise H., wife of Harry Lockwood, a butcher; Mary, wife of Albion Aulker; Susan, wife of Harry Mattieson, a policeman; Katherine, wife of Thomas Lynes, a florist; all the above are in Minneapolis; Laura, single and residing in England.

FREDERICK P. PORTER, the efficient and substantial master mechanic in the Bunker Hill, is descended from the well known Porter family of New England, whose prominence in the affairs of the country is becoming and deserved. He was born in Strong, Maine, September 10, 1874, the son of Arthur J. and Nellie (Fiske) Porter, natives of Maine, where they still live. The father was a manufacturer of wooden articles. The great-grandfather of our subject was Colonel Porter in the Revolution. The mother comes from a well known family of New England, the Fisks being among the first settlers of New England. Frederick P. was well educated, taking a high school course and when eighteen went to learn the machinist trade. This was in Lewiston, Maine, and when he had completed it, he worked in New York and then entered the navy. He served three years and was discharged in the fall of 1898, when he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He was on the San Francisco in Cuba five months. Here he took a position in the Bunker Hill and later in the Poorman. Then he went back to the marine repair shops for ten years and in October, 1902, he came to this district and took his present position. Mr. Porter has two brothers, George G., Arthur, and one sister, Emma Gilmore.

In October, 1901, Mr. Porter married Miss Jane C., daughter of Amos and Julia (Hayden) Fiske, natives of Maine. Mrs. Porter comes from another branch of the Fiske family. The wedding occurred in Rockland, Maine, and Mrs. Porter was born in the same

town, October 6, 1876. She has one brother, Fred, and one sister, Rena Leon. Mr. Porter is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a staunch Republican and is a well informed and capable man.

HON. ALFRED PAGE is one of the best known men of the Coeur d'Alene country and we are pleased to be privileged to recount the salient points in his interesting career. At present he is serving in the state legislature, having been chosen to represent his county, and in this capacity he is an able and faithful man.

Alfred Page was born in Worcestershire, England, on December 12, 1852, the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Greaves) Page, natives of England. The father was a builder and contractor and died in 1897. The mother now lives in Scotland. Our subject received a liberal education in his native land and came to the United States in 1870. He had learned the butcher trade and followed it in California, both at San Jose, and Oakland. In 1874 he opened a market in the latter place and in time sold out and started a restaurant, being in partnership with Harry Baylis. Finally he sold that and went to Arizona where we find him active in various lines. Thence he continued his journey to Nevada and in 1879, Mr. Page was in the city of Seattle and there he continued in business until 1883. He was next engaged in Granite creek mines in British Columbia and in 1884 came thence to Murray. Finally Mr. Page came on to Kentuck, now Wardner, and there he opened a restaurant and from that day to this he has been prominent in entertaining travelers and is now proprietor of the well known Page Hotel, one of the most comfortable and popular places in the entire Coeur d'Alene country. He has made the hotel the leading establishment in the town and his untiring care for the comfort of all and his skill in furnishing the best to be had in the markets, with careful attendants, have made his name and hotel leaders in every traveler's mind who has had the good fortune to be entertained in the hotel. Mr. Page is a member of the Elks, of the I. O. O. F. and of the Eagles.

HENRY C. IHRIG, the skillful and popular sign writer of Wallace, is one of the leading men in his line of business in the northern part of the state and is a good substantial citizen and a man of reliability. He was born in Scott county, Minnesota, on March 2, 1859, the son of Charles and Susannah (Steiner) Ihrig, natives of Germany, where they were married. They came to the United States in the early 'fifties, and the father followed the meat business most of his life. In 1892 he was called away by death. This occurred in Dayton, Washington, where he had been living since 1880. The mother still lives there, aged seventy-one. Our subject was educated in Minnesota and when thirteen entered the Minneapolis Business College, where he took first prize for penmanship and spelling. When sixteen he learned fresco painting

and at the same time assisted his father in the butcher business. In 1880 he joined his brother in Dayton, Washington, whither the family came in a few months. After a few months Mr. Ihrig went to San Francisco and worked at butchering for three years, being also engaged in operating a fruit store. Then he took the foremanship of a large carriage factory in San Francisco, and in 1883 returned to Dayton. He wrote signs there for two years and came on to Murray, where he did a good business. In 1888 he came to Burke and built the "Nip & Tuck," but as business did not pan out good he came to Wallace and here has continued since, doing a good business in his line. He was here in the great fire and did noble work in rescuing people and saving property. Mr. Ihrig owns a fine two-story building and handles a thriving trade. Mr. Ihrig has one brother, George, and three sisters,—Maggie Erb, Laura Peterson and Bertha Nicholson; and one half-brother, William, and two half sisters,—Eliza Wickmann and Sophie Bollinger. Mr. Ihrig is a member of the Eagles, and of the K. P.

Mr. Ihrig has always been a fine athlete and in early days got up and carried through one of the finest fourth of July celebrations that ever made the old Coeur d'Alene hills echo to patriotism. He has in his possession eight prizes won at different occasions, the first being taken when he was but eight years old. On account of having taken eight prizes in athletic contests in Minnesota, the state sent Mr. Ihrig to Duluth, where he organized the Turnverein. He recently made a winning of warm approval in giving an exhibition for the Elks. He had been some time out of practice, but was enthusiastically applauded. Mr. Ihrig is still in the happy days of bachelor life and is also a staunch Republican. He is owner of much mining stock and has a share in the Happy Day, which adjoins the Hercules, his stock being in the Amador and other properties.

JOHN S. OLIN. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to recount the salient points of the career of Mr. Olin, since he is one of the expert mining men of this famous Coeur d'Alene district, as will be seen from the following. He was born in Ashland, Ohio, on December 13, 1839, the son of Salathiel and Rachel (Seger) Olin, natives of New York. Our subject received his education in Ohio and remained there until he was nineteen, finishing the academic course that year. He went to Minnesota and embarked in the dry goods business for a time, after which, in 1864, he crossed the plains to Austin, Nevada. He mined there and in California, Arizona, Utah, Colorado, Alaska, Montana and Old Mexico. Mr. Olin was superintendent of the Segregated Belcher mine at Virginia City in 1886, then was superintendent of the following other properties: Cariboo, in Boulder, Colorado, the Menas Vegas, in Old Mexico, state of Nuevo Leon, the Brownlow, in Colorado, the Emmons, on Horseshoe mountain, in Colorado, the Mayzeppa, also in Colorado. In the spring of 1893 Mr. Olin went to Alaska as superintendent of the Juno Mining and Manufacturing Com-

pany and then superintended the famous Bassick property, Quireda, in Custer county, then took charge of the Chicago and Cripple creek tunnel. Following this long and excellent record Mr. Olin was employed by some large eastern firms as an expert, and he traveled over various sections of leading mining districts until 1899, when he came to Mullan and accepted the superintendency of the Hunter properties, where he is at the present time. Mr. Olin has one brother and one sister,—Mark and Eliza.

In March, 1875, Mr. Olin married Miss Amanda, daughter of Blake and Emily Swaind. The father died in Iowa and the mother still lives in Appanoose county, where she was born and also where Mrs. Olin was born. The grandparents were from South Carolina and early pioneers in Iowa. Mrs. Olin has the following brothers and sisters, all living in Appanoose county: Blake, Junius, Eli, Levi, Oscar, Jacob, Lewis and Mrs. Sarah Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Olin have one child,—Mrs. Eva Danher, residing in Mullan. Mr. Olin is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the A. O. U. W. Mrs. Olin is a devout member of the Methodist church.

---

GEORGE E. ERB is a thorough westerner in every sense of the word, being a man of intelligence and excellent business ability, and withal a potent factor in the political world of Idaho, while among his fellows he is of exceptionally good standing.

George E. Erb was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on April 26, 1866, being the son of Maxim and Mary A. (Ferguson) Erb. The father was born in Alsace-Lorraine, and came to the United States when he was sixteen years old. He located in Illinois and joined the state militia at the time of the Mormon trouble at Nauvoo. Then he enlisted in and served all through the Mexican war, and after its close he acted as scout and Indian fighter on the plains until 1856, when he met and married Miss Mary Ferguson, and settled down in Missouri about twenty miles south from Kansas City. When the Civil war broke out he joined the southern army, serving under General Joe Shelby. He was in the battles of Springfield, Iuka, Corinth, was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, exchanged three months later and then served the balance of the war in Texas. Then he returned to his farm and remained until his death, in 1878, aged sixty-two. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri, of Scotch and Irish extraction, and is now living with this son's family in Lewiston. George was educated in the schools of his native place and when seventeen came with his mother, who took land near Weston, Oregon, where he farmed for three years. He then went to Wallowa county, Oregon, and in February, 1889, he came on foot, the snow being too deep for horses, to Lewiston, and in that city and at his present place he has been since. Soon after landing in Lewiston he passed the teachers' examination and taught school until 1892. In August of that year he was nominated and elected probate judge, also school superintendent on the Democratic ticket. After that term he accepted

the position of deputy county clerk, where he discharged the duties to the satisfaction of all. During this time he was one term city assessor, and one term mayor of Lewiston. In 1896 Mr. Erb was appointed as a member of the board of trustees for the state Normal school and he still holds that position. In 1899 he was chairman of the Democratic county central committee, and in 1901 he was a member of the state central committee for Nez Perces county. In 1901 Mr. Erb dropped all activities in politics and took up the mercantile business with his brothers in Greer, where we find him now. They carry a stock of ten thousand dollars and do a good business. He owns a fine residence in Lewiston and also a number of residence properties leased, while also he has a good farm of one quarter near Lewiston.

Mr. Erb is a member of the W. of W. at Lewiston and is also past chancellor commander of Excelsior Lodge, No. 2, K. P., in Lewiston. Mr. Erb also is past grand chancellor commander of the state of Idaho. He has held office in the subordinate lodge for ten years consecutively, and has also attained the position of lieutenant colonel of the Uniform Rank, being the highest office in the state. He succeeds Colonel Ed. McConville, the latter being killed in the Philippines. Mr. Erb is also a member of the Rathbone Sisters and has been instrumental in organizing the grand temple of these in the state.

On June 14, 1892, at the Dowd residence near Lewiston, Mr. Erb married Miss Mary E., daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Dowd, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Erb was the first white girl born at Pierce. The father was a pioneer in Pierce and wrought at his trade—that of the blacksmith—and died in 1876. The mother died at the home of our subject in 1897. Mrs. Erb was born in Pierce on December 13, 1868, and was educated in the Catholic seminary in Walla Walla. She has three brothers,—Harry, Matthew and Charles, farmers and stockmen on the Dowd estate. Two children,—Charles F., aged nine, and Mary E., aged seven, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Erb. Mr. Erb and his wife are prominent in the society of Lewiston and are among the leading people of the town, while their friends are numbered as legion. Mr. Erb is chief deputy in charge of the court department in the county clerk's office.

---

THOMAS H. DONNELLY is a prominent and capable mining man of the Coeur d'Alene country, with his headquarters at Mullan. He is well and favorably known, is a man of practical knowledge, skill and energy, and has some of the most excellent property in this vicinity.

Thomas H. Donnelly was born in England on August 9, 1847, the son of Joseph and Mary (Costello) Donnelly, natives of Ireland and now dwelling in Lawrence, Massachusetts. The father came to the United States in 1854, and in February, 1862, enlisted in Company D, Sixteenth Massachusetts. He was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, but continued to serve until the end of the war, and was in the principal bat-

ties. He now draws a disability pension, having lost the use of his wounded arm. The mother's brother, Miles, served in the navy during the Civil war. Our subject was reared and educated in Lowell, Massachusetts, and when seventeen enlisted in the navy. At the close of the war he came to Chicago and followed steam-fitting until 1869, then returned to Lowell until 1872, when he went again to Chicago and wrought at his trade until 1877. Next we see Mr. Donnelly in Leadville, mining, and in this business he wrought in New Mexico, Arizona, southern California, Oregon, British Columbia, Montana, Washington, Idaho and other places. He passed through the Coeur d'Alene country in 1880 and stayed with Mr. Prichard at Evolution, where he was working on the Goldsmith claim. Mr. Donnelly came to Idaho to remain in 1887, and since that time has given his attention to mining. He is the principal owner of the famous Snowstorm group, which has a force of men at work and a showing of three tunnels, sixteen hundred feet, six hundred feet and two hundred and ninety feet, respectively, with forty feet of ore in the middle tunnel. It is a copper property and valuable. Mr. Donnelly is vice-president of this company, and also owns other property in this vicinity. He has one brother and two sisters,—Edward J., Elizabeth Houghton and Sarah Hart. Mr. Donnelly is still enjoying the quiet pleasures and comforts of the celibatarian. He is a member of the G. A. R. and the Redmen. Politically Mr. Donnelly is entirely independent and not bound by shackles in any line. In church relations he is affiliated with the Catholics.

CHARLES STENZEL. This public spirited business man of Greer is now operating a first class livery stable there, in which he does a good business, owing both to his enterprise and his geniality, being a man who has labored for the development of the country and who is well and favorably known.

Charles Stenzel was born in Waushara county, Wisconsin, on June 29, 1867, being the son of Andrew G. and Minnie (Kochel) Stenzel, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States in 1849 and farmed and did merchandising. He died in Platte county, Nebraska, January 6, 1895, aged sixty-two. He served in Company I, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, and was disabled in the war. The mother of our subject came to the United States about 1851, was married in Wisconsin in June, 1861, and now lives in Nebraska. Charles was raised in Wisconsin until seven, then went with the family to Minnesota and Nebraska, in which latter place he attended school for thirteen years. He remained with his parents until he was twenty, and then rented land for three years with indifferent success. In 1891 Mr. Stenzel came to Shoshone county and did ranch work for four years, then he operated a stage line from Lewiston to Pierce and did freighting for six years. His brother-in-law, George Gamble, was a partner in these enterprises. In April, 1901, Mr. Stenzel opened a livery stable in Greer, and since that date he has done a good busi-

ness. Mr. Stenzel has a ranch on the Weippe which will yield at least two million feet of fine yellow pine, this being an exceptionally fine piece of timber land.

In Platte county, Nebraska, on February 27, 1891, Mr. Stenzel married Miss Annie, daughter of Fred and Minnie Tessendorf, natives of Germany. Mrs. Stenzel has three brothers and one sister,—William, in Nez Perces county; Gustav and Albert, in Platte county, Nebraska; Tecnie, wife of John Weisner, operating a steam laundry in Grand Forks, British Columbia. Mr. Stenzel stands among the leaders in progression and upbuilding of the country and has shown a generous and public spirit in his career, and the good will and esteem of all are his to enjoy.

ADAM AULBACH needs no introduction to the people of Idaho or the northwest, and it is with unfeigned pleasure that we are able to recount some of the salient points of his active and aggressive career. Owing to his extensive experience and activity in the vocations of life, it will be impossible to grant great detail, but an epitome of Mr. Aulbach's life can but stimulate others to noble action and emulation of real triumph and success.

Adam Aulbach was born near Belleville, Illinois, on December 24, 1846, the son of Adam and Eva Aulbach, natives of Aschaffenburg, Bavaria. The father was a captain in the army many years, came to the United States in 1842 and located six miles south of Belleville. Later he moved to Belleville and followed merchandising until his death, in 1880. He had been alderman for twenty-four years. The mother was married in the native land, and died in Belleville in 1887. Our subject received a liberal education, learned the printer's art and the skill of the editor and reporter, perfecting himself in many places. He commenced in Belleville, then worked on the Republican, in St. Louis, and on April 28, 1863, with four others, the eldest being twenty-five, he started from St. Joseph, Missouri, with ox teams, to the west. Fighting with the Indians occurred frequently and the authorities forbade them proceeding from Laramie until larger trains came up. He reached his destination, East Bannock, on July 28, the same year. He mined, did merchandising, went to Virginia City, Montana, mined in Bivens gulch and there was drafted into the vigilance committee, and it became his lot to witness several of the early hangings. On August 21, 1864, Mr. Aulbach enlisted in Company A, First Nevada Cavalry, and served until July 12, 1866, being then discharged at Camp Douglas, Utah. Next we see Mr. Aulbach in the newspaper business in Salt Lake City, handling the Vedette, which was a fearless organ, as is testified by the mobbings it received at the hands of the infuriated Mormons. Mr. Aulbach was the only one escaping bodily injury. Later he operated a daily at Corinne, Utah, then did compositor work on the San Francisco Chronicle. After one year he returned to Corinne, and was at the head of a plan to reclaim desert land, and went to Washington, D. C., with ex-Governor

Stone, of Iowa, to further the business, but was finally compelled to abandon it. In 1872 Mr. Aulbach was again in San Francisco, and then wrote the constitution of the Typographical Union, which is still in use. Then we see him in San Jose, publishing the daily Herald in the interests of Samuel J. Tilden in the great campaign of 1876. In the fall of that year he went to Eureka, Nevada, and edited the Daily Republican. After one year he returned to San Francisco and worked on the Chronicle and Post. In 1880 he came again to Eureka, and for three years subsequent thereto was connected with the Daily Sentinel. On November 2, 1883, Mr. Aulbach arrived at Herring Siding, on the Northern Pacific, found the trail blocked with snow and so went east, where he remained during that winter. He was occupied on the Philadelphia Record, New York Herald and other papers. On April 9, 1884, Mr. Aulbach reached Belknap with a complete printing office, and on July 4 of the same year he came into Murray at the head of a pack train of forty-five mules, bringing in his newspaper outfit. On July 8 the first issue of the Tri-Weekly Sun came forth, and in 1886 it grew to a daily, and in 1888 it took its place as a weekly and has since continued as such. The Coeur d'Alene Sun is well known, and it breathes forth the acumen, uprightness and keen discrimination and foresight of its editor and owner and has always been a welcome visitor wherever it has made its way. In 1885 Mr. Aulbach started the Wardner News. In 1889 he purchased the Wallace Press and also started a paper at Mullan. All of these plants he subsequently sold. Mr. Aulbach has always been a prominent figure in the political arena, and while forging out the policy and placing men to execute it he has taken but little prominence for himself in public office. He is now a staunch Republican and hopes to continue so until his departure. He has one brother, John, and two sisters, Josephine Beck and Mary C. Stratz.

On February 5, 1888, at Murray, Mr. Aulbach married Miss Rose, daughter of John and Mary (Ruben) Zaugg, natives of Switzerland and now deceased. Two children have been born to this union,—Nate, a student in Bishop Scott's academy in Portland; Ruth, in St. Helen's Hall, Portland. Mr. Aulbach is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the O. E. S., the G. A. R. and the Olympic Club. He owns the Murray water plant and has heavy interests in mining, and is one of the leaders of the county.

GEORGE E. GILPATRICK is one of the early pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country and is now operating a neat and popular hotel in Murray, while also he does a general mining business. He was born in Maine on January 25, 1861, the son of Joseph F. and Esther (Meador) Gilpatrick, natives of Maine. The father descended from English parents, and his father is now living in Maine, aged ninety. The father died in eastern Washington in 1897. The mother comes from Scotch ancestry and is now living at Tyler, Washington. Our subject was raised in Maine until

nine, then went with the family to Butte county, California, where he was educated. In 1885 he came to Wardner and the next year to Murray. He devoted himself to mining and located several claims, but later abandoned them. One of them proved upon development to be very valuable. Mr. Gilpatrick continued at Murray until 1890 and then went to visit his people at Tyler, and spent four years there and one in Walla Walla, and in 1895 he returned to Murray again. Again he gave his attention to mining, and then he began to locate some excellent claims. He located the Carbonate group, in which he has a large interest now. He also discovered and located the Tiger group, and in this also he has a large share. He gave his attention to developing these properties, and also to further prospecting, until March 28, 1903, when he opened the hotel which he is now conducting, and it is one of the choice places for refreshment in the whole Coeur d'Alene country and happy is the weary traveller who is so fortunate as to secure entertainment under the charge of Mr. and Mrs. Gilpatrick, for they have made their hotel all that home can afford for comfort and quietness. Mr. Gilpatrick has also done considerable contract work in different mines, and he is known as one of the leading mining men of the section. He has four brothers and one sister,—Fred, Herbert, Gardner, Henry and Aura Moreland.

In Seattle, on July 4, 1901, Mr. Gilpatrick married Mrs. Athelia Taylor, daughter of Zephaniah and Mary (Knight) Perry, natives of New York. The father died at Tyler on May 28, 1899, and the mother died in 1891. Mrs. Gilpatrick was born in New York state in 1867 and has the following brothers and sisters: Fremont, Sherman, John, Burt, Edwin, Melissa Abbott, Hattie Signor and Alta Watt.

WILLIAM P. NORTHRUP is one of the leading citizens of the Coeur d'Alene country and is well and favorably known in this county. He is at present handling a good hardware business in Murray and is doing a good business, to which his energy, skill and uprightness entitle him.

William P. Northrup was born in Wyoming county, New York, on February 3rd, 1852, the son of Gilbert S. and Clarinda G. (Gates) Northrup, natives of New York and Massachusetts, respectively. The father was a well known Congregational preacher and was chaplain of the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, which fought Price. He contracted pneumonia in the service, and died in 1864. He came from a prominent and old New England family. The mother descended from the Gates family, which came to the colonies in the early part of the seventeenth century. She died in Iola, Kansas, in 1891. Our subject was educated by his mother, who was accomplished as an educator, and in 1872 he went to railroading in Minnesota. Later he went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and took a business course. Following this Mr. Northrup was salesman in a mercantile house in Chicago, then entered the employ of his uncle, the leading business man of Iola,

Kansas. Next he came to The Dalles, Oregon, and in 1890 to Wallace, and it was his fortune, with others, to spread the first alarm of the great fire of that year, and in 1892 he was a deputy sheriff. Mr. Northrup was then receiver for the Small & Colby Lumber Company at Cataldo, and later he took charge of the Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company's interests in Murray, and in February, 1902, he bought the business. Mr. Northrup was county treasurer for two years and the commissioners commanded him not to pay the interest on the county bonds, but he did it, as should have been done, and then was ordered to get greater bonds, and a personal canvass of the towns of the district gave him such an overwhelming addition to his bonds that no further complaint could be lodged.

At Lola, Kansas, on May 27, 1880, Mr. Northrup married Miss Luella E., daughter of Josiah and Lola C. Colborn, early settlers in Kansas. The town was named from Mrs. Colborn. The father was a California miner and did well, and was a leading man in his section. Mrs. Northrup is a native of Iowa, being the first child born there. She has one brother and four sisters,—George M., Jennie Moffitt, Madeline J. McKissick, Alice Scott and Nellie F. Colburn. Mr. Northrup is a member of the K. P. and of the A. O. U. W. He is a man of intelligence and business ability that has made a success, and he stands today one of the prominent men of Shoshone county, and deservedly holds that position.

CLARENCE C. LANDES is the present postmaster of Murray, and it is truly said of him that he handles one of the best and neatest postoffices in the state of Idaho. He also operates in connection with his postoffice a cigar and confection store and is handling a fine business.

Clarence C. Landes was born in Eugene, Oregon, on November 21, 1872, the son of Winfield S. and Mary J. (Goodman) Landes. The father was born in Iowa, crossed the plains in 1853, farmed near Eugene and in 1882 came to eastern Oregon and in 1886 to Murray. In 1900 he retired from active mining interests and now dwells in Spokane. The mother was born in Missouri, was married in Eugene, and died at Eugene in June, 1873. Our subject was educated in the public schools and the Monmouth Normal. His mother's parents now live in Eugene and the father rides a bicycle, and both are strong and rugged and if they both live until August 29, 1903, they will celebrate the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding. After leaving the normal Clarence C. came to Murray and joined his father in mining. In 1896 he went into politics and was an influential factor in that realm. He was four months at Boise, in the heat of the campaign, and then came to Murray and was appointed postmaster. Eighteen months later he resigned and went to Central America, seeking a business location, but returned to Spokane, then went to Thunder mountain before the boom and located some fine property, which was sold by him later to a good advantage. In 1901 Mr. Landes

returned to Murray and upon the resignation of Mr. Irvin as postmaster he was appointed, and holds that incumbency until the present.

On July 18, 1901, at Wallace, Mr. Landes married Miss Lillian, daughter of William and Ella (Hitchings) Worstell, natives of Indiana. The father is a pioneer to this district, and is now a retired merchant in Wallace. The mother died in Denver, Colorado, on March 10, 1888. Mrs. Landes was born in Indiana on July 23, 1873, and has three brothers and two sisters,—Bruce G., Lawrence, Harold, Luneti and Hannah. To Mr. and Mrs. Landes there has been born one child,—Virginia. Mr. Landes is a member of the Elks, and his wife belongs to the Episcopal church. Mr. Landes is greatly interested in mining propositions in the district and is a promoter of properties on Bear Gulch.

PATRICK KEANE has won many friends by his affability and modest bearing, coupled with integrity and sincerity, which are patent to all who come in contact with him. He is at present the popular incumbent of the postoffice at Greer, where he displays an ability and spirit of accommodation that gives the utmost satisfaction.

Patrick Keane was born in Ireland on March 16, 1844, being the son of Cornelius and Mary (Monahan) Keane, both natives of Ireland and now deceased. Patrick came to the United States in 1867, and after one year in Boston he made his way to Idaho, Pierce being the objective point. He is thus one of the oldest pioneers of this section. He gave his attention to mining and later took a homestead on the Weippe, which was the scene of his labors for sixteen years. This property was sold in February, 1902. For six years Mr. Keane was postmaster in Fraser, and since July, 1899, he has been postmaster of Greer. Mr. Keane has two brothers,—Cornelius, on the old homestead in Ireland; Dermis, a farmer in the vicinity of Fraser.

On December 31, 1885, at Greer, Mr. Keane married Miss Mary, daughter of James and Mary Greer, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Keane was born in Ohio, and died in Greer on February 7, 1891, aged fifty-two. Mr. Keane has no children. In political matters he is a staunch Republican and has been committeeman for this district. He is a man of excellent information, and in the issues of the day he is intelligent. Mr. Keane has two buildings in the town, which are rented. One is that in which the postoffice is located.

AMOS WATKINS is a leading man of Murray, being now engaged in blacksmithing. He was born in Ohio on November 9, 1847, the son of Edward and Jane (Williams) Watkins, natives of Wales. They came direct to Ohio from the native country, the father landing in the Buckeye state when seven. They were married there, and there the father died in 1897.

The mother died when our subject was twelve. Amos was educated and reared in Ohio, and in 1875 went to Missouri, the next year to California and thence by steamer to Portland, and was soon in Salem. Inside of a year he located in Colfax, Washington, and in 1879 went to the Leadville excitement, and in May, 1883, he was on the crest of the wave which brought him to Murray. He packed in over the old Evolution trail and rested first at Eagle City. He mined until 1887 and then opened his present shop, and since that time the shop has been his headquarters. Mr. Watkins is interested in the development of the district, has various properties and is a heavy owner in the Emmett & Blaine group. Mr. Watkins has one brother, Benjamin; four half-brothers, John, Evan, David and Charles; two sisters, Mary Evans and Catherine Jones; and one half-sister, Emma Davis.

On January 12, 1887, at Murray, Mr. Watkins married Mrs. Sara E. Haver, who was born in Goshen, Indiana, on February 29, 1852, the daughter of Jacob and Susan (Norton) Kinney. The father was born in Dublin, Ireland, came to the United States when thirty and was a merchant. The mother was born in Germany, was married in Goshen, Indiana, and died on November 26, 1871. Mr. Kinney was a leading merchant in Goshen for years. Mr. Watkins is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is an active Republican.

Mrs. Watkins came to Murray over the trail from Thompson Falls, landing here on March 17, 1885. She started a boarding house in Dream gulch and did well for two years. Her first husband, Fred Haver, was killed in a powder explosion in 1882. He was a veteran of the Civil war, enlisting in the First Wisconsin Battery August 19, 1862, and receiving his discharge on July 18, 1865. He was born in Zanesville, Ohio, on June 20, 1847, was married in Chicago on July 18, 1873, and for years was captain in the Chicago fire department. He did mining in the Black Hills in 1877, then went to Montana and contracted on the N. P. and there he met his death, as stated. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins are highly respected people and have considerable property in Murray and are among the substantial taxpayers. Mrs. Watkins was junior vice-president in the Woman's Relief Corps, department of Idaho, and has been three times treasurer of the local lodge.

**DAMIAN CARDONER.** This gentleman is one of the leading business men of the Coeur d'Alene country and at the present time is operating a first class general merchandise store in Burke. He carries a large stock, aggregating from fifteen to twenty thousand dollars worth of all kinds of goods needed in this market. In addition to this, Mr. Cardoner is heavily interested in mining property and is one of the wealthy men of the country. He was born in San Clemente, Spain, on September 15, 1841, the son of Joseph and Maria (Vinas) Cardoner, natives of the same place. The father died on February 9, 1903, aged seventy-nine and the mother died in 1897, aged seventy-four. Our subject grew to manhood in his native place and was engaged in busi-

ness in Basle, Switzerland, from 1868 to 1872. After this venture he spent five months in his native place and then his stirring spirit led him to the United States in 1883. Landing in New York, he came thence to San Francisco. In 1884 Mr. Cardoner came over the mountains by Mission to the Eagle district, carrying his pack. This was in April and he had the honor of taking the first citizenship papers there. Mr. Cardoner commenced with hard labor and he has displayed the most untiring energy and determination to win in the race in which he has now made such a brilliant success. He worked in the mines and after working hours were past, he would sell fruits and vegetables. Even during the winter he was active in this line. Later he would pack heavy loads of supplies to the miners in various sections and sometimes he would quit at night with less than two dollars earned. In 1885 he started a saloon in Mullan but soon gave up the business on account of the excitement dying out. Then Mr. Cardoner prospected but met with no success. In the fall of 1885 he went back to Murray with a fifteen dollar stock and opened a cigar, fruit, and confectionery store. He met with success and soon had a fine stock. He ventured in mining and lost fourteen hundred dollars. In 1887 he sent a cousin to start a store in Burke, having only a six hundred dollar stock. He would make pilgrimages over the pass in the dead of winter to make his collections each month and experienced terribly hard usage in the deep snows and slides and many times came near losing his life. But there was no such thing as fail with Mr. Cardoner and he pushed steadily along. Later he brought his stock from Murray and has continued here in business since. He has a fine patronage now. In the early nineties, Mr. Cardoner invested in mines again and lost heavily. But he would not be defeated and finally Dame Fortune smiled on him in this line also and he became a sixteenth owner of the famous Hercules, which amply rewarded his former toils and losses. He is interested in other mining properties and they are all considered of good worth. Mr. Cardoner has one brother, Joseph, who is in business in Berne, Switzerland.

The marriage of Mr. Cardoner and Miss Matilda Bouvard occurred on July 11, 1872 in Strasburg, Alsace-Lorraine, and four children have been born to them, one boy and three girls. Bertha is living at home and the others are deceased. During the last administration of Cleveland, Mr. Cardoner was postmaster for four years. Mr. Cardoner is now enjoying the competence that his labors have provided and it may truthfully be said that few men have wrought with more arduous effort, skill, determination, with invincible will never to bow to adversity, than has this wealthy and respected merchant and mine owner.

**AMOS M. STRODE**, one of the heavy operators in mining property in the Coeur d'Alene district, is also constructor, owner and manager of the water works, and was builder and owner of the electric light plant,



DAMIAN CARDONER.



in Mullan. He was born in Edmonson county, Kentucky, on March 17, 1849, the son of McClung and Sabrina (Shackelford) Strode, natives of Kentucky and now deceased. The Mayflower bore to the new world two brothers, James and John Strode, who later settled in the James river valley in Virginia, and their descendants were prominent Americans and patriots in the Revolution and it is asserted that one of the family fired the first shot at the British at Lexington. Amos Strode, grandfather of our subject, settled in Kentucky and this branch of the family was prominent and influential. The father of our subject died in Warren county, Kentucky, on September 7, 1892. The mother of our subject came from German parentage and a prominent family, the Shackelfords being leading members of the bar and prominent judges in many decades. Our subject was educated and reared in Kentucky. When twenty-one he went to Kansas and farmed and bought and sold land, being also prominent politically. He traveled for a few years and settled to operating a coal mine in Missouri. Later he took a claim adjoining Grand Junction, Colorado, and sold out for eight thousand dollars. Then he took up mining near Ouray, operated a sawmill, handled a real estate business, and operated the largest placer mine in that section. He was at Aspen, Glenwood and other places. In 1888 Mr. Strode entered the Coeur d'Alene country and had sixty cents capital. He worked in a mill for a time, then launched into mining, and in 1890 he came to Mullan and erected a seventeen thousand dollar water plant and electric works costing nine thousand dollars. In addition to these enterprises Mr. Strode has done much real estate and mining business and is now promoting and operating several properties. He located and incorporated the Reindeer group and is president of the company. He is also president of the Stevens Peak Copper Mining Company and president and manager of the Stewart Mining Company. He owns the claims covering the mineral zone between the Morning and the Hunter mines. He also has some valuable claims west of Mullan, known as the mineral farm. Mr. Strode has two brothers and four sisters, —Milburn J., William H., Nancy B. Philips, Mag, Mrs. Jennie Schroeder and Mrs. Clara Vernon.

On January 6, 1903, at Denver, Colorado, Mr. Strode married Miss Alicia F. Jeffrey, whose parents are deceased. The father was an officer in the British army and was a native of England. The mother was from a prominent family, named Harvey. Mrs. Strode was born in Hauts, Nova Scotia. She graduated from Mt. Allison college at Sackville, New Brunswick, then graduated from the medical department of the Northwestern University at Chicago, and then was appointed medical director of the St. Marks hospital in Grand Rapids, Michigan. Two years later she resigned to accept the superintendency of the St. Lukes in Denver, Colorado, and after three years of successful work there took charge of the Mt. Tabor Sanitarium in Portland, Oregon. After this long service Mrs. Strode returned to private life. She is a member of the Colorado State Medical Society. She has one brother, Charles N. F. Jeffrey, an Episcopal clergyman in Win-

nipeg. Mr. Strode is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and is also a Scottish Rite Mason. He is a Democrat, but not partisan. Mrs. Strode is a member of the Episcopal church.

CHARLES MELOY, who is now operating a quiet saloon in Murray, was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on February 13, 1863, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Gallagher) Melroy, natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States before he was twenty-one, and settled first in Pennsylvania and later went to Des Moines and there worked in the fort, hauling wood. After that he bought a farm in Warren county, which he sold to his brother, John, and then bought the old homestead in Madison county, where he farmed until his death. The mother still lives on that place. Our subject was reared in Iowa, attending public schools until he was fifteen, when he began to travel, and he visited South Dakota, Nebraska, Arkansas, Texas, Arizona, Old Mexico and many other states and territories. He continued thus in various employments until the fall of 1887, when he came into Murray, and here he has continued since, with the exception of several visits. He gave his attention to mining and prospecting until 1895, and then opened his present business. Mr. Melroy took part in the chloride excitement on the Pend Oreille, in 1888. He has ten brothers and sisters living, named as follows: Mark, John, Thomas, James, Peter, Michael, Frank, Dominic, Nora and Joseph.

On February 6, 1891, at Wallace, Mr. Melroy married Mrs. May Summer, daughter of Greenberry and Hattie Williams. The father was born in Illinois, and died in 1894. Mrs. Melroy has one brother, John R. One child has been born to this marriage, an unnamed infant. Mrs. Melroy has two children by her former marriage,—Minnie and Mable. Mr. Melroy is a member of the Redmen, and in political matters he is untrammelled by any party or tenet, but reserves for himself the decision of the important questions of the day.

HORACE R. NOBLE. A leading and well known business man and agriculturist of southern Shoshone county who has always maintained a reputation for integrity and enterprise and who promotes the welfare of the country by his aggressive business methods, it is eminently fitting that a representation of him be granted in this volume of his county's history.

Horace R. Noble was born in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, on August 1, 1856, being the son of John and Sarah (Sumpter) Noble, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee; respectively. The father died in Anderson county, Kansas, in 1890, aged seventy-six. His father was a native of Scotland and his mother of Germany. John Noble served for a time in the Civil war, near its close. The mother of our subject was married in Indiana, and died in Fraser, Idaho. Her ancestors were natives of Tennessee. Horace was raised in Illinois until he was thirteen, and then the

family went to Iowa, thence in one year to Missouri, and eight years later they went again to Iowa, but returned shortly to Missouri. Our subject remained with his parents until the death of the father, and then his mother resided with him until her death. He farmed and operated a general store in Kansas, and in 1891 he came to Shoshone county. Mr. Noble soon secured a homestead near Fraser, which he sold after he had proved up on it. This was in 1899, and then he came to Orofino and erected a fine stable and hotel, which property was successful and he sold it in September 24, 1902. Mr. Noble recently bought a general merchandise establishment in Greer, and his sons are operating it under the style of Noble Brothers. They carry a stock of five thousand dollars worth of well assorted goods and conduct a prosperous and rapidly increasing business. Our subject has practically retired from business and is part of the time at his home in Orofino and part of the time in the store at Greer. He also has stock in the French Creek Mining & Development Company, which is valuable. Mr. Noble and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

On January 21, 1879, Mr. Noble married Miss Charlotte, daughter of John and Sophia (Hilderbrand) Stump, who are mentioned in this volume. Mrs. Noble was born in Indiana on November 29, 1859, and is an exceedingly youthful appearing lady, being the centre of a large circle of admiring friends. To Mr. and Mrs. Noble five children have been born, as follows: John W. and William H., merchants at Greer; Dora, a school teacher, but living at home; Charles and Vallie, both at home.

**FRANK J. EDWARDS.** This gentleman is one of the pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country and has wrought in various capacities here since the year 1887. At present he is in partnership with Mr. Glowe, mentioned in this volume, and they conduct a saloon in their own building, which is also described elsewhere in the book.

Frank J. Edwards was born in Washington, Washington county, Iowa, on October 18, 1861, the son of William A. and Sarah M. (Boyer) Edwards, natives of Pennsylvania, where the father now dwells, the mother having died when Frank J. was fifteen. The father comes from Welsh ancestry and a prominent old Quaker family. The mother was from Holland Dutch extraction. Our subject went with his parents to Pennsylvania when he was six, and in that state he was educated, completing a course in the Quaker academy in Pennsville. When twenty-one he went to Michigan and wrought in the lumber woods. The next year he was in Indian Territory, and labored for the government in the Indian school until 1887. In that spring he came overland to Pueblo, Colorado, and thence by rail to Wardner, where he went to work on the railroad. Later he took up logging, and had to take horses, cattle and a logging outfit for his pay with Louis Disher. He bought the latter's interest and freighted from Old Mission to the railroad camps, and in the fall of 1888 he sold and came to Mullan. He worked in R. J.

Rutter's sawmill, and in 1891 worked in the Morning mine mill, where later he was night watchman. In 1892 he bought a cigar store and operated the same until 1897, except during the panic of 1893. Then he visited in the east, and in 1897 bought an interest in the Mullan hotel, from D. F. Clark, and sold the same back to him in 1900. In that year Mr. Edwards bought lots and in partnership with Mr. Glowe opened their present business. He owns important mining property with Mr. Glowe. Mr. Edwards has two brothers, Mandes J. and Roy D.; and one sister, Mrs. Myrtie K. Raup; and one half-sister, Elizabeth.

On June 1, 1899, at Missoula, Montana, Mr. Edwards married Miss Selma Peterson, a native of Sweden, whose parents are deceased. She has no relatives in this country. They are the parents of one child,—Victor E. Mr. Edwards is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past noble grand. Mrs. Edwards belongs to the Lutheran church, and Mr. Edwards was brought up in the Quaker faith.

**MARION A. ELLIS.** A more enterprising, stirring, and, to use the western phrase, "rustling" man than the subject of this article would be hard to find, even in the pushing western camps. Mr. Ellis is a man of energy and executive force, quick to perceive a good thing and as prompt to go after it, and to crown it all he is possessed of the metal that takes a man clear through and attains the object of action.

Marion A. Ellis was born in Coles county, Illinois, on February 20, 1860, being the son of John G. and Elizabeth J. (Checkley) Ellis, natives of Illinois. At present the father is a newspaper man in Quenemo, Kansas, owning and editing the Republican of that city. He formerly bought grain and did a general merchandise business, but of late has devoted himself exclusively to the newspaper realm and is now mayor of his home town and a man of prominence and influence. Our subject's mother is still living also. Marion A. was educated in the graded schools of Kansas and at the age of sixteen went out in life for himself. He came west to Washington and followed railroading for some years, and then went to buying grain. He bought all over the western country, and in the awful panic of 1893 he lost everything and left Pullman for Pierce, where he has been since. His stirring nature led him at once to the front, and the result is that he is one of the largest, if not the largest, property owner in the entire district. He has a share in the Wild Rose, owns and operates the five-stamp mill on the Santiago group of quartz mines, which mill has constantly been in operation for three years, turning out a handsome dividend and employing a dozen or more men. Mr. Ellis is interested in nearly every working mine in the district, and his energy and skill have done an immeasurable amount for the advancement of the district and bringing it to the eyes of capitalists. Mr. Ellis has three brothers and two sisters,—Thomas, clerk of the district court in Osage, Kansas; Charles, in Kansas; Roy, U. S. mail messenger; Jessie,

wife of John E. O'Brien; Kate, wife of James Irwin, both in Kansas. Mr. Ellis is a Republican always and a man with intelligence and courage to demonstrate the principles of his party. He is always in the conventions, both county and state, but never accepts office.

On February 13, 1897, Mr. Ellis married Miss Adelle M., a native of Danville, New York, and daughter of Mary M. Newton. Mrs. Ellis has one brother and one sister,—Charles, residing in Chicago and traveling attorney for Murdoch & Company, wholesale grocers of that city; Ada, wife of John Roberts, a retired capitalist of Denver, Colorado. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ellis,—Mildred, Frank and John. There is doubtless great credit due Mr. Ellis for the excellent work he has done in this camp and the record that he has made as a miner and a promoter of properties, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant to him this slight recognition both of his ability and his worthy labors.

LAURENCE O'NEIL is a prominent mining man of Murray, and is now attending to this business constantly. He was born in the Isle of Man on June 22, 1844, the son of Bryen and Catherine (McGuire) O'Neil, natives of Ireland. The father died in 1898, and the mother in 1891, both in New York city. Our subject was educated in his native place and in New York, and when fourteen shipped on the schooner, Eliza for Capetown, Africa. On their return trip the vessel was wrecked in the seas off the east coast of Ireland, and all hands were lost except our subject and the captain. After this he shipped to Darien on another bark, Eliza, and then went to work on the Nicaragua river, steamboating. Six months later he took the yellow fever, and after four months came thence to San Francisco, California. He did ranch work, then went to mining in the Mokel river, after three years going to White Pine, Nevada. He was in Pioche, Lake City, Black Hills, and in 1884 came into Murray. He arrived on the sixth of May and soon opened a saloon. In 1885 he sold out and prospected and mined, and in these related industries he has been engaged since. Mr. O'Neil located the Bay State group on September 27, 1885. He located the Apex, Croen Point, Blackhawk, Alice and others. He is now interested in several gold and silver propositions and some silver and lead propositions also. Mr. O'Neil is a director in the Spokane Mining Company, and also in assisting to manage others. Mr. O'Neil has one brother, Michael.

At Spearfish, South Dakota, in 1882, Mr. O'Neil married Miss Mary Flowton, native of Sweden. She has two sisters in Montana. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. O'Neil,—Alice, born August 22, 1884, in Murray, being the first child born in the town; Leo, born in 1886; and Pearl, born in 1887. Mr. O'Neil is a member of the Roman Catholic church and his wife belongs to the Lutheran denomination. Mr. O'Neil remarks that when he came to the summit he was astonished that the men would climb the

trees and cut them so high in the air, some being cut off eighteen feet from the ground. He discovered in the winter that one could cut the trees standing on the snow eighteen feet deep.

JOHN A. GLOWE is the senior member of the firm of Glow & Edwards, who operate a fine saloon in Mullan, which will compare favorably with any place in the entire county. They own a three-story building, forty-eight by sixty-five, and well located. One-half of the first story is utilized for their business and the other is rented, while the upper stories are fitted up for public halls and lodge rooms.

John A. Glow was born in Germany on August 16, 1859, the son of Martin and Anna (Wiese) Glow, natives also of the Fatherland, but now deceased. The mother passed away in 1898. Our subject was educated and grew to manhood in his native place and in 1876 came to the United States. He worked at various employments in Chicago, St. Paul, New Orleans and other central points, and in 1886 came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He at once gave his attention to mining and prospecting, and is thoroughly familiar with the various sections of this district. In 1889 Mr. Glow started a shingle mill near Mullan and operated the same successfully until 1892, when he sold and took up the saloon business. His partner was Peter Cahnbley, now deceased. In 1900 Mr. Glow took as partner Frank J. Edwards, and they erected the building mentioned. Mr. Glow is treasurer of the American Commander Mining Company, which owns two patented claims and a fraction adjoining the Hunter mines. The company is pushing development work rapidly, already having over six hundred feet of tunneling. The property is considered one of the most valuable here, and is to be one of the heavy producers.

Mr. Glow has one brothers and two sisters,—Adolph, Caroline Greening and Tillie Faust. Mr. Glow has never been induced to retire from the substantial pleasures of the bachelor. He is past noble grand of the I. O. O. F., and in political matters is a Republican, but is a very liberal and independent thinker, not bound by any party shackles, but only holding to those tenets which can be established by good logic.

LOUIS A. NOYES. This well and favorably known gentleman is one of the substantial and capable residents of southern Shoshone county whose labors have done much toward the upbuilding and development of the country, while in all lines of progress and enterprise he is counted one of the foremost and strong men.

Louis A. Noyes was born in Ionia county, Michigan, on January 14, 1852, being the son of Hiram K. and Susan (Bourn) Noyes, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Louis was educated in the district schools of his native place, and his energy led him to learn the trade of painting while he was still young.

Having mastered the intricacies of the art, he wrought at it in various places. All through the eastern and southwestern states he did good business, and in 1884 he made his way to Colfax, Washington. In that city he wrought by the day, and also did much contracting work. He was well known there and considered one of the substantial business men of the place. In 1895 he came thence to his present place, seven miles southwest from Weippe. He has a quarter section of unsurveyed land, or rather unplatted land, which he is making a good home place. He is frequently found at the home of his mother, Mrs. Noyes, who dwells near by.

Mr. Noyes is an enthusiastic member of the I. O. O. F., in Colfax, and stands well there, as also he does in his present place. He is a man of energy and enterprise and good qualities of integrity and worth, while his life of faithful labor and thrift have placed him as one of the prosperous ones of the community.

As yet Mr. Noyes has not taken his leave of the ranks of the celibatarians of the county to venture on the uncertain seas of matrimony. But the bliss of the more excellent relation is yet for him to enjoy, having sounded to its depth the life of the bachelor.

CHARLES H. TALBOT was born in Springfield, Illinois, on May 13, 1845, being the son of William H. and Matilda (Enyart) Talbot, natives, respectively, of Kentucky and Illinois. The father came to Illinois with his parents, who were natives of Virginia, and he learned the blacksmith trade and operated a large blacksmith and wagon shop. He is now dead. The paternal grandfather of our subject was recorder of Sangamon county, Illinois, for thirty years. The mother of Charles died when he was fourteen. He was educated in the Springfield schools and at the age of sixteen enlisted in Company K. One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Illinois Infantry, captained by Stephen W. Saunders, and whose colonel was John H. Howe. Mr. Talbot participated in the battles of Ft. Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Black River Bridge, Vicksburg, Benton, and was in the siege of Mobile. He saw three years of hard, active service and conducted himself with display of valor and courage. Following the war he went to work for his uncle and in 1879 he was in the vicinity of Joplin, in mining and other enterprises. In 1893 Mr. Talbot came to Leland and thence to his present place, where he resides on the farm of his wife's mother, Mrs. Noyes.

On April 11, 1889, Mr. Talbot married Mrs. Ruby Baily, widow of Daniel Baily, and daughter of Hiram K. and Susan (Bourn) Noyes. Mr. Noyes was born in Vermont, as also were his ancestors, who were a prominent New England family of Scotch extraction. Mrs. Noyes was born in Canada on March 28, 1820. Her parents had crossed the border from Vermont in 1812, the father being a native of Vermont and her mother of Connecticut. Mrs. Noyes was married in Potton, Canada, five miles from the boundary of the United States. She is now living with her daughter and son-in-law, seven miles southwest from Weippe,

on a homestead which has not yet been platted. Mrs. Noyes has the following children: William G., in Missouri; Sansford W., in Illinois; Louis A., with her; Charles E., in Oklahoma; Frank W., in Missouri; Lucy A., widow of Mr. Young, in Clarke county, Illinois; Rosepha H., wife of Asam Baron, in Indianapolis; Etta M., wife of John Shriner. Mrs. Talbot was born in Ionia county, Michigan, on November 16, 1858.

RICHARD P. BACON is one of the old-time prospectors of the Coeur d'Alene country, and is now devoting his attention to mining and prospecting. He was born in Arkansas on August 16, 1849, the son of John D. and Sarah A. (Brewer) Bacon. The father was born in Arkansas and comes from an old Virginia family. He assisted to erect the first house at Hot Springs, Arkansas. The mother was born in Tennessee, and was married in Arkansas. The parents crossed the plains in 1853 in a train of three hundred wagons. Our subject received his education and was reared in the Golden State. He mined with his father and in July, 1871, he went to Nevada with cattle and later returned to California. He followed handling stock and butchering for five years, and in 1886 came to the Snake river. He did placer work and was successful, and on February 3, 1887, he landed in Murray with his brother, John. They cleaned up a mile and a half of ditch and ran a pipe for twenty days and cleaned up with nine dollars and fifty cents. Then they went to Libby creek excitement, and later we see our subject in Thompson Falls. He worked in a sawmill there until 1889, and then went to Murray and took part with Dustin and Cunningham in placer mining. He also leased the Louisville hotel, and here his family operated while he was with the placer company, and for a number of years the mine did well. All told, the mine turned out about fifty thousand dollars and then it was sold to the Coeur d'Alene Mining Company. Since then Mr. Bacon has devoted himself to placer mining and prospecting and has been favored with varying success. He has four brothers,—John H., William, Jesse, Frank and one sister,—Mary M., deceased.

In Tuscarora, Nevada, Mr. Bacon married Miss Nellie L., daughter of William and Elizabeth Combs, natives of Missouri. The father is deceased, and the mother lives in Eugene, Oregon. Mrs. Bacon has two sisters,—Alice, wife of John H. Bacon; Elfreda, wife of George Watkins. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bacon,—Effa, born January 23, 1882; Grace, born February 28, 1884. The latter is attending school in Eugene, Oregon.

CHARLES F. DICKINSON. This substantial and thrifty agriculturist dwells on his estate seven miles southeast from Fraser, which he took as a homestead on March 28, 1892, it being then one mass of wild woods. He has cleared a portion and made a

comfortable and tasty home, while he is also one of the influential and leading men of this section.

Charles F. Dickinson was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on August 22, 1850, being the son of James W. and Lydia (Jones) Dickinson, natives of New York. The father served in the Civil war as one of the Iowa regulars, and was on the memorable march to the sea. He died in February, 1885. Charles was reared in New York until ten, when the family came to Iowa, where he finished his education and toiled on the farm until 1884. In that year he went to Nebraska, where he dwelt eight years, and from that place Mr. Dickinson came to his Idaho home. In addition to his general farming he raises some stock, and does dairying. Mr. Dickinson has one brother, Sylvester P., and one sister, Levina, both married and living in Iowa. Mr. Dickinson is a Democrat, and always shows a good intelligence and interest in the affairs of the land.

On June 17, 1875, at Van Meter, Iowa, Mr. Dickinson married Miss Velma N., daughter of Loren L. and Maria (Sylvus) Thomas, natives of Ohio. The father was in Company A, of the Iowa Volunteers, and served for two years, being finally discharged on account of failing eyes. He died in Iowa in July, 1901. The mother was married in Ohio, and died when Mrs. Dickinson was fourteen years old. Mrs. Dickinson was born on March 27, 1856, and has three brothers and two sisters.—Leroy D., Isaac W., Franklin D., Mary J. Lang, Harriet A. McBride, all in Iowa. To Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson there have been born three children,—Albert D., born March 16, 1876, now dwelling on some unsurveyed land close by, and a young man of excellent principles; Hattie M., born November 20, 1879, now attending business college in Spokane and giving promise of a successful future; Gertie E., the youngest of the family, born August 16, 1882, and now at home, although she has successfully passed the examination for teacher's certificate and intends to take up that worthy labor soon.



BURD P. POTT was born in Pottsville, Pennsylvania, on March 2, 1831, the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Christian) Pott, natives of Berks county, and Reading, Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was one of the first to mine and handle anthracite coal. He built the first railroad in the United States, it being in 1827, and located at the head of navigation on the Schuylkill river and went up Black valley three-fourths of a mile. It was utilized in hauling supplies to the mines and the coal down, and horses were the power used. He discovered coal when digging for a foundation to a grist mill and later discovered many fine mines and owned fourteen thousand acres of coal land. The value of the mineral was not then known and our subject's father, the son of the gentleman of whom we are speaking, mined it after his father's death. The family lived at Valley Forge and General Washington made his headquarters at the house of our subject's grandfather. He owned a furnace and found

dry and made cannon balls for the patriots. He was a wealthy man in those days and Pottsville, Pennsylvania, was named after him. He was one of the first iron manufacturers in the United States and some of his work is on exhibition in the Pennsylvania museum, and his name, John Pott, 1755, with a German quotation, is cast thereon. Our subject's father was born in Oley, Pennsylvania, in 1790, and died in 1882. The mother of our subject was descended from a prominent old Dutch family and she died in 1885, aged eighty-four. Our subject lived in Pennsylvania until twenty-one, gaining a good education and learning the blacksmith trade. He crossed the plains in 1852 to Sacramento and wrought at his trade in Carson, a placer camp. Nine months later he was on Poverty bar, on the south fork of the American river, mining, then went to the redwoods and wrought in a sawmill, then came to southern Oregon in 1855. In 1857 he was lieutenant of the militia under Captain O. T. Root and served seven months in the Second Rogue river war. Following this he worked at his trade in Kirbyville, Oregon, then returned home and married and came to Oregon in 1858, settling in the Rogue river valley until 1863. Then he came to Umatilla county and in 1864 went to Boise, engaging in the merchandise business. Thence he went east with his family and visited and incidentally bored thirteen oil wells and sunk twenty-five thousand dollars in an unsuccessful search. He struck one of the best gas wells but did not profit from that. He worked at his trade again and in 1868 prospected for coal on the Union Pacific route. He found lignite but no coal. He worked at his trade in each town as the road progressed until they hung three men on a beam of his cabin without his consent, then he returned to Fremont, Nebraska, and wrought at his trade. Next we see him in Pennsylvania, then in the Black Hills in 1876, in the Big Horn excitement and in 1878 in Bozeman. Here he wrought for the government for three years and a half in the shop and in 1884 he went to Thompson Falls, Montana. He grubstaked a prospector who located the Morning and Evening mines in the Mullan district. In August of that year Mr. Pott came on to look after his property. They put in a tunnel eighty feet back and recovered pounds of chloride and shipped it to Butte. This went one hundred and fifty-eight ounces to the ton. After paying expenses they had two cents left and stopped work. Mr. Pott went to Butte, came back in the spring and prospected and discovered the first galena on Chloride hill. He sent for his partners and they went in one hundred feet but discovered nothing. They bonded for fifty thousand dollars with Walker brothers in Salt Lake City but the death of one of the brothers put off the deal. Owing to disagreements of different partners, there being eight, the property was never sold although bonded many times. Finally Warren Hussey bought the Evening claim outright, securing each man's share separately. Our subject realized eight thousand dollars. Hussey bonded the Morning claim for twelve thousand dollars and took up the bond when due. He sold to a Milwaukee company and they sold to the present owners. Our subject located the

Independence which he sold for twenty thousand dollars in 1899. In January, 1903, he sold a fourth of the Lucky Friday for seven hundred and fifty dollars, which disposes of all of Mr. Pott's interest in mines. He has two residences and business property in Wallace, business property and his residence in Mullan besides other property. He has three brothers, John, Zaccur, William and one sister, Mrs. Sarah Deyo.

On March 15, 1858, Mr. Pott married Miss Lydia, daughter of John and Esther Jones, natives of Breckenshire, south Wales. The father was a noted mechanic and superintendent of large works in Pottsville. This wedding occurred in Pottsville and Mrs. Pott was a native of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Pott has one sister, Mrs. Mary McGinnis. Mr. Pott is a member of the K. P. and his wife belongs to the Episcopal church. Mr. Pott is a Republican and is always active in the campaigns. He was coroner in southern Oregon, postmaster at Mullan, also justice of the peace and notary here and has several times been to the conventions. Mr. Pott has retired from the more arduous activities of life and is enjoying the competence that his industry and sagacity have gotten in the business world.

HOWARD T. TUPPER is a man who has won the esteem and confidence of all who know him, while he has also commanded the respect of every one who has the pleasure of his acquaintance, being a man of sterling integrity and uprightness, which he has manifested in an industrious career among the residents of southern Shoshone county.

Howard T. Tupper was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on September 28, 1863, being the son of Nelson and Lorena (Lockwood) Tupper, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He was raised in Michigan until school days began and then the family migrated to Kansas, where he completed his education and then went to work with his brother in renting land which they farmed. This continued for about nine years, when he came to his present place, about three and one-half miles southeast from Fraser. He took his land by homestead, 1888 being the year of his settling here. He has fifty acres cleared and the balance is good timber. Mr. Tupper also owns half of another quarter section with his brother. He does a general farming business and handles some stock. Mr. Tupper has the following brothers and sisters: Chauncy and Byron, on the Potlatch; Adell, wife of John W. Clark, near Weippe; Adelia, wife of Samuel C. Feed; Alice, wife of Milo L. George; Ellen, wife of John S. Harrison, a farmer in Michigan; Edwin, at Ypsilanti, Michigan.

On December 20, 1893, Mr. Tupper married Miss Minnie E., daughter of James T. and Sarah (Burrows) Ferree, natives of Illinois and England, respectively, and now living on the Lolo, near by. Mrs. Tupper was born in Nebraska, in December, 1873, and she has two brothers and one sister, Edgar, Ernest, Dora, all at home. Mr. Tupper and his wife have been blessed by the advent of three children, named as follows:

Warren, Otto and James. Mr. Tupper is a man of intelligence and reliability and is prospered in his labors, because of his thrift, industry and wisdom.

MOSES S. SIMMONS deserves much credit for the enterprise and energy manifested in his labors for the development and upbuilding of the Murray country and he stands today one of the prosperous mine owners and operators of the section. Moses S. Simmons was born in Georgia, on April 18, 1844, the son of Charles and Hulda (Williamson) Simmons. The father came from a prominent North Carolina family which did noble work in the Revolution. He died in Georgia, in 1890. The mother was a native of Georgia and died in 1861. Our subject was educated in his native place and in 1872 went to Utah, and did mining and also handled a mercantile business. He prospered for ten years there and then went to Montana, but in a couple of years was back in Salt Lake City. He took up the sheep business there for a year and in 1887 came to Murray. Since that time Mr. Simmons has devoted himself to mining with an interest and skill that have wrought a gratifying success and placed him among the leaders of the camp. He is associated with his brother Adam T. and they have bought and sold much ground in the placer line as well as handling considerable property in quartz. They, with David Avery, own the Bear Gulch group, the Bald Mountain group and much other promising property. In 1896 Mr. Simmons was elected county commissioner and for three successive terms he served in that office upon the invitation of the people at the polls. Mr. Simmons did excellent service and won for himself the confidence and approval of all substantial people of the county. He has always been an active Democrat but in one of the campaigns he also received the Populist vote. Mr. Simmons has one brother besides the one with him, Vestal L. His brother, Adam T., is a single man and resides with our subject in Murray. They are both keen, substantial mining men of worth and good standing. Mr. Simmons has two sisters, Ophelia Duncan, Ella Woodliff.

In North Carolina, on May 22, 1899, Mr. Simmons married Miss Frazier Thorne, a native of North Carolina. She died in Murray in 1901, aged thirty-nine. She was a woman of noble qualities and was beloved by all. She left one child, Ray, who is a bright boy.

ETHELBERT W. SWAILS, who is doing a good business as millwright and builder, is one of the leading business men of Murray and is of excellent standing among all. He was born in Keokuk county, Iowa, on August 25, 1865. His parents were natives of Ohio and pioneers of Iowa. The father enlisted in the second year of the Rebellion and served in the railroad repair shops in Marshall, Tennessee. He had three brothers in active service, one, Darius, carries a bullet in his head yet. The father died in Iowa, in 1901.

The mother lives in Iowa now. Our subject was reared in Sigourney, Iowa, and received a good education from the graded schools. When eighteen he entered his father's planing mill, and also learned the trade that he is now following. In 1887, he went to Kansas and then on to Denver, where he followed his trade for seven years. October, 1893, marks the date when he landed in Murray and since that time he has continued here with good success in his endeavors. He owns a fine cottage home and also a good shop and other out buildings. He is interested in the Daisy claims and in the Granite creek lead and silver proposition. Mr. Swails also has stock in the Granite Alley Company and other interests. He does millwright work all over the Coeur d'Alene country and is known as a skillful and substantial tradesman. Mr. Swails has four brothers: Loyd A., David, James, Joseph and two sisters: Laura Rishel, Antoinette Mants.

On December 25, 1894, in Spokane, Washington, Mr. Swails married Miss Mamie Kane, whose parents were natives of Ireland. The father now lives in Brookville, but the mother died in 1892. Mrs. Swails was born in Pennsylvania and has one brother and three sisters, William, Delia Moody, Katie Widen, Nellie. Two children are the fruit of this marriage, Lloyd E., born July 26, 1896; Mary L., born June 2, 1899. Mr. Swails has been school director for two terms and is a popular officer.

**CHARLES W. HARTMAN.** A prosperous farmer and well known business man, whose place, familiar alike to prospectors and tourists, lies twelve miles east from Weippe, on the Musselshell, and is both a commodious farm place and a stopping place for the people mentioned. Mr. Hartman also does a good business in the grocery line and in outfitting prospectors. He handles much stock and does dairying, while his cattle are of the thoroughbred Durham breed, and the entire premises and various businesses transacted manifest thoroughly the ability and enterprise of the proprietor.

Charles W. Hartman was born in Baden, Germany, on March 31, 1865, being the son of Leopold and Sophie (Grichman) Hartman, natives of Baden, Germany. The father came with his family to the United States in 1867 and now lives at Falls City, Nebraska. The mother died in Falls City, Nebraska, about 1892. Our subject was raised in Wisconsin, where the family lived the first six years in the United States and then they all moved to Nebraska. Charles gained his education in both these places and in March, 1887, he started out for himself. His first trip was to Spokane, whence he went to Montana for one year and then returned to Spokane for six years. In April, 1894, he was found in Bonners Ferry, Idaho, and thence in 1896 he came to his present place, which he took as a homestead. One hundred acres are meadow and the balance timber. Mr. Hartman is near the famous Lolo trail and the regions adjacent to his premises are noted for excellent game as is the Musselshell for its abundance of trout.

Mr. Hartman has two brothers and four sisters, Fred, in Falls City, Nebraska; Henry, in Spokane; Mary, wife of Frank Garwick, in Falls City; Louisa, wife of August Zimmerman, in Spokane; Sophie, wife of Albert Kuhlman, in Falls City; Annie, wife of Wilhelm Zimmerman, also in Falls City. Mr. Hartman and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church and in politics, he is a Republican.

At Spokane, on April 17, 1894, Mr. Hartman married Miss Lena, daughter of Gustav and Frederika (Zander) Hertel. The father was a native of Saxony, served in the Austrian war of 1866 and the Franco-Prussian war, came to the United States in 1880, and now lives in Lincoln county, Washington, and owns twelve hundred acres of wheat land. The mother was born in Prussia, was married in Saxony and is still living in Lincoln county. Mrs. Hartman has two brothers and five sisters, Gustav, in Princeton, Idaho; Alfred, at Edwall, Washington; Ida, wife of Charles Shy, in Kansas; Annie, wife of Andrew C. Johnson, in Edwall; Freda, Lizzie and Ella. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hartman; Clara, Albert, William and John.

**JOHN H. FOSS,** one of the leading mining men of the Coeur d'Alene country, is located at Mullan and is eminently deserving of representation in the history of this county since he is a man of personal worth and ability, has wrought with sagacity and energy to build up and bring to the front this section, and is now one of the leading promoters of mining interests in the state and is operating throughout the northwest.

John H. Foss was born in Norway, January 7, 1863, the son of Hans C. and Ingar (Hansen) Foss, natives of Norway where they now reside. The father is a mining man and a dealer in lumber. Our subject was possessed of the native courage and energy of his race and early finished a good educational training and then devoted himself to mining. In 1881 he came to the United States and after six months in Wisconsin he came to Montana and went to mining. In that state and here he has spent his time since. Mr. Foss is a practical man and goes personally to the mountains and searches for the hidden veins, and in this he has been successful, and then also he has the ability to take the prospect and make of it a mine, ready for the investor. He came to Mullan in 1885 with his partner, George Hammond, now deceased, and formerly one of the substantial mining men of this section. Mr. Foss has prospected these regions, located properties and developed the same and has made some excellent sales of these properties. He is at present interested in some copper properties in the Monte Cristo district in the Cascades, the Alice, Mayflower and the White Pine group, with H. J. Rice, treasurer of Shoshone county. Mr. Foss has three brothers, Peter H., Christian C., Michael.

On December 3, 1890, at Buffalo, New York, Mr. Foss married Miss Alice C., daughter of Abraham and Katherine Hammond, both deceased. She has three

brothers, Abraham, Henry, Edward, and one sister, Mrs. Mary Kelly. To Mr. and Mrs. Foss two children have been born, George and Henry, aged eleven and six respectively. Mr. Foss is prominently allied in fraternal associations, being past workman of the A. O. U. W., a member of the W. W. and of the Elks. He is a staunch Republican and always takes an active part in the campaigns and is a familiar and influential figure in the conventions. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

PETER E. PETERSON is one of the finest specimens of physical perfection that one is able to find, being a man of strong constitution and having developed himself in a first class manner. He is at the present time owner of a good estate, four and one-half miles southwest from Weippe, where he does diversified farming and raises stock.

Peter E. Peterson was born in Sweden, on April 21, 1861, being the son of Peter and Johanna (Pierson) Peterson, natives also of Sweden. The father came to Quebec, Canada, in 1880, with his family, and thence to Minnesota. He died on April 10, 1893, aged seventy-two. His widow died October 15, 1893, aged seventy-two. These deaths occurred at Weippe. Our subject was educated in Sweden and after coming to Minnesota attended school for a short time to learn the English language. In 1888 he came to Spokane, his parents joining him later. He worked in the C. & C. mill for four years, and during this time came to Weippe. At once he was struck with the country, it being so much like his native land. Returning to Spokane for a few weeks, he then came and filed on his present place, to which he soon removed his parents. Mr. Peterson has three sisters: Carrie, wife of Charles Dahl, a gardener in Spokane county; Signa, wife of Ole Berg, in Minnesota; Annie, wife of Andrew Hendrickson, near Weippe.

On October 31, 1900, Mr. Peterson married Miss Maria, daughter of Johann and Gustava (Johnson) Johanson, natives of Sweden. The father died in December, 1868, aged thirty-two. The mother still lives there. Mrs. Peterson was born in Sweden on June 10, 1868, and has one brother, Larson, residing on the Weippe. Five children have been born to this union: Mav, Signa, Lillian, Ellen, Flossie.

Peter Hanson, first cousin of Mr. Peterson, is a banker and capitalist in Minnesota, and having served as secretary of state with such acceptability, he was nominated this year for the office again, it being done by acclamation. He is a man of rare ability in financial matters and business generally, and has gained his commanding position by virtue of his own efforts and worth, being a self made man.

GEORGE S. LESHER, M. D., who is now handling the drug store in Murray, is one of the capable physicians of the county of Shoshone and although

he has not been here as long as some of the pioneers, still his uprightness, his energy, and his native ability dominated by sound judgment and integrity have won for him an excellent standing among the people and a fine practice in his profession. He was born in Richland, Pennsylvania, on September 11, 1862, the son of William and Rebecca (Seibert) Leshner, natives of Pennsylvania and from old and prominent families. The father died on January 2, 1897, and had been for years engaged in wholesale lumber and grain trade. The mother died in 1877. Her ancestors, as her husband's, came to this country from Germany before the Revolution. Our subject received a good education in the city schools of Lancaster and then came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. He worked in the Harvester works, then was salesman in Sterling, Kansas, then in the foundry in Pueblo, and later we find him in the Risdon iron works in California, San Francisco. At the time of the Coeur d'Alene excitement he started thither but stopped in Spokane. He did saw milling, cut wood, went to Montana and cut five thousand posts and five thousand poles with his partner for a large cattle ranch. Then poisoned Coyotes and in the spring he helped drive about four hundred horses to Minnesota. He returned home rich in experience and with nearly a thousand dollars in his pockets. Mr. Leshner then settled to the study of medicine, which had been his life's dream. He soon matriculated in the medical department of the Pennsylvania University, the oldest medical college in the United States. This was in the fall of 1887 and in 1890 he received his degree of doctor of medicine. He practiced in his native state a time and then was appointed by the government as physician on the Ute agency, later was transferred to Arizona for the Apache reservation, then to the Red Lake Chippewas in Minnesota, then to the northern Cheyennes in Wyoming, and finally to the Flatheads in Montana. On January 3, 1902, Dr. Leshner landed in Murray and at once bought the drug store and turned his attention to the practice of medicine and since then he has done well. He is a public minded man and always in the lead in matters of improvement.

On March 26, 1888, at Richland, Pennsylvania, Dr. Leshner married Miss Catherine, daughter of William and Jemima (Strickler) Moore natives of Pennsylvania. They are from old Pennsylvania Dutch families and now dwell on the old homestead. Mrs. Leshner was born in Richland on May 8, 1870, and has one sister, Clara Brubaker. Dr. Leshner has one brother, William. They have one child, Rebecca, born October 15, 1899. Dr. Leshner is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the R. A. M., of the K. T. and of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

WILLIAM COUMERILH is at present a member of the firm of Buchanan & Company, hardware and furniture merchants of Mullan. He is also a mining man and a mining engineer. He was born in Detroit, Michigan, on December 14, 1874, the son of John Coumerilh. The father was a native of France, being

born and raised in the Pyrennes. When eighteen he came to Cuba and there learned the English language. He had been educated for the priesthood in his native country. He was an accomplished linguist and was interpreter for Commodore Vanderbilt when he toured Mexico and the West Indies. He paid especial attention to mining and was a thoroughly versed man in all the intricacies of that vast industry. He was on the coast in early days and participated in the various stampedes of mining excitements, was in the Pioche run and pulled his toboggan into Eagle City at the outset of the rush. He located in Murray and worked the Golden Chest successfully for nine years. Mr. Coumerilh was one of the most prominent mining men and operators in the entire Coeur d'Alene country and was well known, while his standing was the very best, being a man of integrity. He died on January 15, 1896, aged fifty-four years. He was treasurer of Shoshone county for six years and in fraternal relations was past master of the Masons and past noble grand of the I. O. O. F., and past workman of the A. O. U. W. Our subject has one sister, Cora, in San Francisco. He was reared in the Black Hills and in the Coeur d'Alene country and was liberally educated in the public schools and in the state mining school of Rapid City, South Dakota. In addition to this, Mr. Coumerilh was constantly associated with his father and received an invaluable training in practical working, which has placed him in a leading position in mining problems. He has followed mining in various sections and in 1901 he entered partnership with V. A. Buchanan and since then has given his personal attention to the operation of this business. Mr. Coumerilh is a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, joining in 1895. In 1900 he was superintendent of the Cumberland mine, resigning the same for his present business.

On May 31, 1896, Mr. Coumerilh married Miss Laura Mitchell at Billings, Montana. Her parents are deceased. She has two brothers and two sisters; Burt, Robert, Mrs. Charles Buell, Mrs. Walter Smith. Two children have been born to bless this household: John W., five years old; Genevieve, aged eighteen months.

LOUIS A. SCHLESINGER is one of the leading young mining men of the Murray country, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant an epitome of his career in this connection. He was born in Oakland, California, on September 15, 1879, the son of Louis and Julia A. (Stevens) Schlesinger. The father was born in Liverpool, England, ran away from home when thirteen and came as a stowaway to New York, landing there penniless. He married when eighteen and soon had made a fortune of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. He operated with Jay Gould and Fiske, and gave Fiske his first start as a peddler. Later he came to California (this was in the sixties) and did a printing business. He has returned to the East since then and still lives. The mother was born in Iowa and is still living. Our

subject was reared in Oakland and San Francisco and educated in those cities. He did printing for some time and then wrought in a hotel, and when he was eighteen he married and spent one year on the bridal tour. He then came to Murray, landing here in March, 1901. He took the secretaryship of the Prager Mining Company, Limited, and since that time he has continued in this department. He is one of the stirring men of the camp and is possessed of good ability and uprightness. Mr. Schlesinger has one brother, Wallace.

At San Francisco, California, on May 16, 1900, Mr. Schlesinger married Miss Ruby H., daughter of Lewis Prager, mentioned in this work. She was born near Portland on January 11, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Schlesinger are popular residents of Murray and enjoy the best of standing among all. He is a member of the K. P.

JOHN H. NEWBURY is a well and favorably known mining man of Mullan and he is entitled to be represented among the early pioneers of this country and is one of the real builders of the county. He was born in Ohio on May 5, 1861, the son of Joseph B. and Mary A. (Thornbury) Newbury, natives of New York state and Richmond, Indiana, respectively. On both sides of the house the ancestors have been patriotic Americans, who have shown their love of country by arduous and faithful service in all the struggles through which the young nation was called to go. The paternal ancestors came in the persons of two brothers to the new world in 1659, and they allied themselves with the interests of the colonists, and the family has been stanch Americans since. Our subject's great-grandfather fought in the Revolution, his grandfather took part in the struggle of 1812 and the father and one son participated in the Civil war, enlisting in April, 1862, in Company I, Seventy-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered out at the close of the war in Washington, D. C. His son, Abel T., was in the war also. The mother of our subject comes from an old Quaker family and her grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution and her father in the war of 1812. He also was a noted frontiersman and associated with Daniel Boone, Kenton and other Kentucky pioneers. Mr. and Mrs. Newbury are now living in White Sulphur Springs, Montana, and if they live until September 15, 1903, they will celebrate the sixtieth anniversary of their wedding day.

Our subject was reared in Ohio and educated in the district schools and when fifteen went to the Black Hills, and then spent four years in traveling about, visiting different states and territories. In 1880 he was in Montana, mining and teaching, and January 1, 1884, he came to Eagle City. In April, 1885, he went to Helena, remaining until 1886, when he came to Mullan, and here he has made his home since that time. He has two brothers, Abel T., Charles B., and three sisters, Mrs. W. H. Sutherland, Mrs. F. C. Jones, Mrs. F. E. Lee.

On August 27, 1884, Mr. Newbury married Miss

Frances J., daughter of Frederick C. and Hester (Vertreese) Gremm. Mr. Gremm is an architect in Helena, Montana. Mrs. Gremm is deceased. Three children have been born to this union, William G., Ray E., Joseph B. Mrs. Newbury has four sisters, Mrs. James J. Gibbons, Mrs. Charles G. Stubbs, Mrs. M. Christen, Mrs. F. Wilcox. Mrs. Newbury is a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Newbury is a Republican and has been delegate to several county and state conventions. He is at present president of the Gremm Mining Company, which property was located on August 25, 1886.

BRIDGET GAFFNEY is the widow of Patrick Gaffney and the daughter of Bernard and Mary (Martin) Gaffney. She was born in September, 1833, in Ireland, and came to Boston in 1851 with her parents, who shortly returned to Ireland. She followed the art of the seamstress in Boston until 1859, when she came to San Francisco, via the Isthmus, where she remained until 1867, when she came to Pierce with her husband and one son, Frank. Mr. Gaffney did placer mining in the Pierce district and also followed the butcher business. About 1880 Mr. Gaffney took a pre-emption on the Weippe and later a homestead, and then he bought a quarter. Mrs. Gaffney has deeded one-quarter of this to her son William, mentioned in this volume. Mr. Gaffney raised stock, as high as two hundred head at one time, and was a very prosperous and a prominent citizen. He was a native of Sligo, Ireland, and was interested with Mrs. Gaffney's father in a brewery there. He came to California in 1858 and mined until 1861, and then went to Pierce in the first excitement, which was the fall of 1861, and then he was also in the Florence stampede. In the summer of 1862 he went to Montana and mined two years in Virginia City. He was one of twenty who first explored Yellowstone Park. Then he returned to California, and thence went to Honduras, and in 1866 he was again in California, and January of that year Mrs. Gaffney was married to him. Then they came to Pierce, as stated, and also Mr. Gaffney was in the foremost part of the Cœur d'Alene rush. He died on July 21, 1896, beloved by all and a highly respected and esteemed man, in whom all recognized a person of sterling worth and one whose labors more than any other individual gave the early schools to the Pierce district and stimulated development and progress. Mrs. Gaffney has no near relatives besides her children. Mr. Gaffney was on Camas prairie at the time of the Indian outbreak in 1878. His son Frank was with him, and they were expecting to fetch stock. A friendly Indian assisted him to get started home and took him to the top of the hill above Kamiah and then returned. While they were at Kamiah they saw Indians sporting themselves in war gyrations on the hill and the friendly ones hurried Mr. Gaffney on. He got to his home at 4 p. m. and soon all Pierce was deserted and every one was

in the hills. General Howard is said to have preached to the Indians at Kamiah when these bands were on the Weippe, killing all the whites they could find and stealing stock and burning property. Later the troops pursued and captured them. As soon as the scare was over the people came back from the hills and built fortifications, having been in the hills for two weeks. Friendly Indian women and one man warned the citizens of Pierce, and thus they escaped. The outbreak commenced at Whitebird, on the Salmon river, and previous to this straggling Indians, under pretense of friendliness, came to Pierce to get whisky and steal stock, and after the raid had begun the large band came and camped on the prairie at Weippe. General Howard's actions of dilatoriness while the Indians were committing their depredations caused great bitterness among the people.

Mrs. Gaffney has borne her part in all these hardships of life on the frontier in a noble and courageous manner and has been instrumental in doing much to assist the advancement of the country and build it up. She is now enjoying the golden years of her life in the possession of the competence which her labor provided, and is beloved by all.

THOMAS B. REED, of the firm of Reed & Company, is the manager and head of the large general merchandise establishment which the company owns in Pierce. Mr. Reed is handling the largest business in the town, is a popular and capable man and understands the art of conducting a successful business, wherein his own talents have wrought the gratifying progress that has been and is his to enjoy.

Thomas B. Reed was born in Alexander, Missouri, on October 14, 1876, being the son of James W. and Kate (Foley) Reed. The father was a native of Kentucky, a prominent attorney and died March 12, 1887, aged forty. His ancestors were of Scotch and English extraction. The mother of our subject came from Ireland, her native country, to the United States when she was nine years of age. She was married in Missouri and now lives in Boulder, Colorado. Thomas was reared in Missouri and Keokuk, Iowa, gaining his education from the common schools and the St. Marks College at Keokuk. At the age of nineteen he took associated press work in St. Louis and followed it perseveringly for four years. Then nine months were spent as receiver of the Enoch Book & Stationery Company. After that, he came to Idaho and soon entered the employ of J. P. Vollmer at Uniontown, Washington, as a general merchandise salesman. One year in that capacity and he came to Pierce. He associated himself with a silent partner and opened a general merchandise establishment in Pierce and to the management and development of the business he has devoted himself with manifest wisdom and energy. He carries a stock of about ten thousand dollars and does a fine business especially in mining supplies. Mr. Reed is interested in some valuable quartz mines and also some promising placer properties. He has the Queen placer,



THOMAS B. REED.



the Dandy and Star quartz claims, also a number of claims on Deer creek, in Nez Perces county, and some property near Leadville, Colorado. Mr. Reed has one brother and three sisters: Charles H., a druggist in Denver; Margaret E., Julia E., Mary K. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the United Artisans, while in politics he is a Democrat.

On June 25, 1902, at Lewiston, Mr. Reed married Miss Gracie E., daughter of August and Eliza S. (Mitchell) Pierstorff, natives of Germany and New Jersey, respectively. The father came to the United States when twelve and died October 26, 1895, aged fifty. He served in Company B, Eleventh Wisconsin, in the last year of the Civil war and there was so broken in health that he never recovered. The mother of Mrs. Reed lives in Lewiston with her children. Mrs. Reed was born on November 26, 1879, and has three brothers and four sisters, John E., Marion A., Willard A., Laura A., Vinnie I., Nola I., Mary, wife of Frank Eastman, in Westlake, Idaho. Mr. and Mrs. Reed are popular and leading members of society and are held in high esteem by all while they enjoy the fellowship of hosts of friends.

ALBERT OTTO, a mining man of Murray, was born in West Virginia on March 1, 1844, the son of Levi and Fernandes (Wolf) Otto, natives of Pennsylvania and West Virginia, and descended from old and prominent Dutch families of the former state. The father died September 15, 1872, aged forty. Our subject was born and reared in West Virginia and Maryland until thirteen, and in 1857 went to Missouri with his parents. He lived there until seventeen, and then enlisted in Company I, Twenty-first Missouri Infantry, and served until February 6, 1865, when the regiment was all mustered out. In 1879 Mr. Otto came to Montana and worked at the carpenter trade. In February, 1884, he came to Eagle City, then went to Missoula, later was in Myrtle camp and since then he has given his attention to mining and prospecting. Mr. Otto was one of the owners of the famous Mother Lode claim and after they had taken out three hundred thousand dollars of ore they sold it for twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Otto is interested in many mining ventures and also in the town-site. He has a cozy cottage home and other property. In 1892 he bought the Louisville Hotel and three years later sold it to William Wylie. Mr. Otto was deputy sheriff in 1892, under Sims, and in 1899, under Sutherland. He is now road supervisor. Mr. Otto has four brothers, Edmund, Israel, Franklin, William, and two sisters, Mary Harned and Fanny Fordner.

On October 9, 1895, Mr. Otto married Mrs. Minnie Thompson, born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on October 13, 1852, the daughter of Henry and Mary (Odell) Reynolds, natives of St. Rock, Canada, and Paris, France, respectively. The father died on March 28, 1893, and the mother died when she was aged eighty-three. Mrs. Otto has one brother, Henry. Mrs. Otto is a member of the Rebekahs and has been president of the State Assembly. At that time she

was presented with a valuable jewel by admiring friends, who appreciated her excellent work in putting new life in the order and in organizing new lodges. She is a public speaker of power and eloquence, and is one of the leading ladies of the state. Mr. Otto is a member of the A. O. U. W., the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R. Mrs. Otto has one daughter by her former marriage, Mable, wife of Paul F. Smith, of Wallace. Mrs. Otto is a graduate of the Baptist University at Madison, Wisconsin, and received her degree with especial honors, which she had won.

ROBERT T. HORN is surely to be classed with the earliest pioneers in the Murray country, and since the first days he has been one of the leading men and one of the promoters of the various properties, while his skill, energy and wisdom have resulted in much good to the district, and have made him one of the prominent men of the Cœur d'Alene country. He was born in Gardner, Maine, on September 14, 1850, the son of James and Sarah (Noyes) Horn. The father was born at sea, but his ancestors came to this continent on the Mayflower and were seafaring people. Our subject's great-grandfather on his father's side was in the Revolution and died August 3, 1861, in Maine. The mother was a native of Vermont and her grandfather was a patriot in the War of Independence. Her father was in the war of 1812 and also in the Blackhawk under Lincoln. She died July 4, 1872, in Maine. Our subject was reared in his native place and received a good education from the public schools and higher institutions. When nineteen he was riding the range in Texas, then operated three years as assistant superintendent for the St. Louis Beef Company. Then he visited the home place, and in 1879 came west to Washington and was timber inspector for the Northern Pacific from Wallula to Helena. In 1883 Mr. Horn came up the river to the site of Eagle, which was not there then. He prospected in all this region and found much of the ground located by Prichard, Boblett, Fisher and Ives. In September of the year 1883 our subject assisted to lay out Hayes City, named from the packer, Samuel Hayes, and about twenty prospectors engaged in the work. Another crowd came in from the Black Hills and they insisted on changing the name to Eagle City. To avoid bloodshed, Mr. Horn consented, and the name was Eagle City. He also assisted in taking Mr. Prichard away so the others would not hang him for taking up so much ground. Mr. Horn and his partner, Alf Brile, of Spokane, sold the first claim in the district, it being the Golden Chest. It was sold for ten thousand dollars, and the Louisville Company bought it. They also sold the Euphemia and the Idaho, they being in the Golden Chest now. Our subject, Bill Keeler, Dick Wilson, now of the Mammoth, and Jack Fitzgerald, now in southern Africa, laid out the town of Murray and named it after George Murray, who located the land of the site. The land had been in litigation until the fall of 1902, when all was

settled. In 1885 Mr. Horn located the town of Kellogg with Charles Sinclair and John M. Burke and he still owns an interest there. Mr. Horn is now manager of the Daddy mine, and with his partner, Mr. Copeland has various other valuable properties. Mr. Horn is one of the large tax-payers of the county and is a man of heavy property holdings all over the districts. He is a staunch Republican and has been prominent in the campaigns. He has three brothers, William, Bernard E., James C.

On October 22, 1897, Mr. Horn married Mrs. Kate Robinson, nee Williams, the wedding occurring in Davenport, Washington. She was born in Owego, New York, and her father was a native of the same place. He served during the entire Civil war and died in 1901. Mrs. Horn has three brothers, Robert F., John H., Fred. Mr. and Mrs. Horn are pleasant and affable people, have the confidence and good will of all and are of the best standing and prominent in social circles, as well as otherwise.

**SAMUEL ELBEN.** At the present time Mr. Elben is the owner and operator of the daily stage line between Greer and Pierce, which goes via Weippe and Fraser. This is a fine line and is handled in a skillful and wise manner by Mr. Elben. He has plenty of good stock, excellent rigs and does a thriving business. In addition to this Mr. Elben owns a farm, two miles southeast from Weippe, which is a valuable and well tilled estate. A detailed account of the interesting career of Mr. Elben will be quite in place in the history of Shoshone county.

Samuel Elben was born in the vicinity of Newark, Ohio, on November 30, 1865, being the son of Rufus and Isabel (Shaffer) Elben, natives of Ohio. The mother married a second time, her husband being Morgan Moates, a veteran of the Civil war. They live near Newark. Our subject was raised by his grandparents until ten and then worked out for the farmers until about 1890, receiving his education from the district schools during this time. In the year last mentioned he came to Spokane, where he remained one year variously employed. Then he went to the Big Bend country and later to Kittitas county, near Rostun, and mined for gold some. Two years were afterward spent in the Palouse country in the vicinity of Pullman, and then he came to the Weippe country and filed on a claim, but as it proved worthless for agricultural purposes, he relinquished to the government and then bought his present place, which is a valuable piece of land. Mr. Elben does a general farming business and handles some stock. He handled a sub-contract on the mail from Weippe to Pierce for four years, and then took the contract from the government to handle the mail as stated above, and he has done a fine business in the express and passenger traffic since. Mr. Elben has no full brothers and sisters.

On February 20, 1901, Mr. Eben married Miss Bertha, daughter of Harrison K. and Jennie (Mc-

Lean) Vanartsdalen, natives of Philadelphia. They now live two miles west from Mr. Elben's place. Mrs. Elben was born near Columbus, Nebraska, on April 1, 1884, and she has one sister and two brothers, Eliza, Thompson, Isaac G. Mr. and Mrs. Elben were married at Pomeroy, Washington. They have one child.

**JOHN W. CLARK.** On the battlefield, fighting for his country, as well as in the battles of life, where he has always shown integrity and kindness, with generosity, the subject of this article has done worthily and is deserving of mention in the volume that would chronicle the leading citizens of the county of Shoshone.

John W. Clark was born in Wood county, Ohio, on November 2, 1844, being the son of Adam and Catherine (Wickard) Clark. The father was born in Pennsylvania, of Irish parents, served thirteen months in Company L, Second Missouri Cavalry, Captain A. E. Preston and Colonel Lewis Merrie. On April 24, 1901, this good man went to his final rest, aged eighty-two. The mother of our subject was a native of Ohio, and her parents of Pennsylvania. Her father was in the war of 1812 and died when he was seventy-seven. Our subject was reared in Michigan, whither his parents had removed when he was three years old. He studied in the winters in the district schools and labored in the summers. When seventeen he enlisted in Merrill's Horse Volunteers, which regiment was made up of recruits from Michigan, Ohio and Missouri, and was called the Second Missouri. This was the same regiment in which his father served, and he went in as his father came out. Nineteen months of this arduous service was given by Mr. Clark, and then he was honorably discharged. Following the war we have no record of his whereabouts. At the present time Mr. Clark is residing on his own place, two miles south from Weippe, and does a general farming and stock business.

On September 16, 1874, Mr. Clark married Miss Adell Tupper, daughter of Nelson and Lorena (Lockwood) Tupper, who are mentioned in this volume. This wedding occurred in Pottawattamie county, Iowa. Mrs. Clark has three brothers and sisters. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born four children: Elizabeth C., wife of Samson Snyder; Howard T., residing near by; Minnie B., wife of Franklin Harrison, residing near by; Etta M., single and living at home. Mr. Clark is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Climax Lodge, No. 59, in Kalamazoo, Michigan. He also belongs to the G. A. R., Atlanta Post, at Platte Center, Nebraska.

**JOHN C. FEEHAN,** the manager of the Murray Mercantile Company, Limited, is one of the leading business men of Murray, and a man of good ability and standing. He was born in Iowa, June 24, 1866, the son of John H. and Julia P. (Brown) Feehan. The

father was born in Zanesville, Ohio, as were his parents also. The ancestors came from Ireland. The father died April 21, 1898. The mother was born in Iowa, and lives there now. Her father was a prominent and influential man in Iowa. Her mother came from an old Virginia family named Gee. Four brothers were preachers. Our subject was raised in Iowa and educated there until 1890. In June of that year he arrived in Wardner and worked for George F. Crane & Company, and then was appointed postmaster, holding the same for three years. Then he came to Murray and did mining in the placers and later opened in the mercantile business. He started his present business in 1899 with the firm style of J. S. Feehan & Company. In 1900 it was merged as the Murray Mercantile Company, with our subject as manager, and since then he has continued in that capacity. Mr. Feehan is interested in mining ventures in various places and is a man of substantial qualities. He has one brother, Robert W., and four sisters, Alice, Mrs. Lizzie Abbie, Florence Rinehart, and Margaret Jackson. All are in Iowa.

On April 27, 1890, at Ann Arbor, Michigan, Mr. Feehan married Miss Hattie I. Ferguson. The father was a grain dealer and died in Iowa in 1883. The mother died when this daughter was young. Mrs. Feehan was born in Iowa August 1, 1866, and has one sister, Clara. One child has been born to this union, Muriel, born October 21, 1899, in Murray. Mr. Feehan is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the K. P., and in political relations is associated with the Republicans. He has served as a delegate to the county and state conventions. Mr. Feehan is a pleasant and affable man, well liked by all and the recipient of a fine business patronage, because of his popularity and skill in his lines.

**CHARLES HUCKELBERRY.** Although the subject of this article has not been so long in this section as some, still he has demonstrated such real integrity and worth of character that he has a warm place in the esteem and good will of the entire community. He is a member of the Methodist church, and is a devoted supporter of the faith and is always found foremost in church work. He is an apt scholar in the word and is often found as a teacher in the class and Sunday school. His farm lies about two miles south from Weippe, and is a beautiful and valuable place. It consists of one-quarter section, one hundred and thirty acres of which is under cultivation. The balance is covered with timber. Mr. Huckelberry is a diversified farmer, and handles some stock also. He is industrious and skillful in his business and is one of the prosperous and substantial men of the community.

Charles Huckelberry was born in Clark county, Indiana, on September 30, 1852, being the son of Peter and Jerusha (Gibson) Huckelberry, natives of Clark county, Indiana. The father was born on January 25, 1825, and he died on May 15, 1899. His

father was a native of Clark county, and his mother came from Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was of Scotch extraction, and she died on September 15, 1880. Charles was reared in Indiana and educated in the district schools. After leaving school Mr. Huckelberry rented his father's farm for a time, and in 1876 he went west to Missouri and Kansas, where he did ranch work until 1881. Then he returned to Jeffersonville, Indiana, and worked in the car shops. In 1883 he went to Illinois, and on November 10, 1884, he came to Idaho. He settled near Troy, and during the time of his stay in Latah county, he filed on a homestead near Kendrick, which he traded for his present farm. This was on March 3, 1897, and since that time Mr. Huckelberry has been a resident here. He has one brother, George W., in Indiana. Mr. Huckelberry is a Democrat and as active as is consistent with his business affairs.

**THAD C. RIDDLE**, the well known and popular young attorney, who is now filling the office of probate judge with efficiency and acceptability, is one of the leading professional men of northern Idaho, and has manifested marked ability and erudition in the deep questions and intricacies of the law, while his integrity and uprightness are patent to all.

Thad C. Riddle was born in Kentucky on October 26, 1869, the son of George W. and Louise (Wiseman) Riddle, natives of Maryland and Kentucky, respectively. The father's ancestors were a prominent family that came with Calvert to Maryland. He died in Indiana in 1895, whither he had come when our subject was aged six. He enlisted at the first call in Company A, Forty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was soon appointed adjutant and was made military superintendent of all railroads running out of Louisville, then was with General Grant in all of his battles from Ft. Donelson to Chattanooga, and in 1864 was appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-fourth Indiana. He took part in the Shenandoah campaign, and was mustered out in August, 1865, having served throughout the entire war. The mother of our subject lives in Kentucky, and she is descended from an old and prominent Kentucky family, the grandfather coming there with Daniel Boone. Both grandfathers of our subject served in the war of 1812. Thad C. was raised principally in Indiana, and in 1887 he took his degree from Hartsville College, and then took up teaching and reading law. In the spring of 1890 he was admitted to the bar of Indiana, and in 1891 we see Mr. Riddle in Colfax, Washington, engaged in the legal profession. There and at Oakesdale he continued until 1898, when he came to Wardner, which was his headquarters until January, 1903, when he came to Wallace, having been elected as probate judge of the county, polling a majority of six hundred and ninety-six, being two hundred ahead of his ticket, the Republican. Judge Riddle has been active in politics and has made his influence known in the state and county conventions. He has one brother

and three sisters: J. Morton, Mrs. Katherine Hughes, Mrs. Celestine Rainforth, Mrs. Nancy Tadlock.

On June 13, 1894, Judge Riddle married Miss Wenona, daughter of Harrison H. and Irene Selfridge, both well known Oregon pioneers. They crossed the plains in 1865 and now dwell in Spokane, where the wedding occurred. Mrs. Riddle was born in Eugene, Oregon. Admiral Thomas O. Selfridge, deceased, was a cousin of Mr. Selfridge. Mrs. Riddle was liberally educated in the classics and then received a special course in music under the tuition of Madam Capiana in New York. She is a popular teacher of vocal music in the *Coeur d'Alene* country, being skillful and of marked talent in this art. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Riddle: Katherine, aged six, and an infant unnamed. Judge Riddle is a member of the Eagles in Wardner, and he and his wife are communicants at the Episcopal church.

ANDREW T. SMITH is the efficient stage operator from Murray to Wallace, and he also owns the line. He is a man of pleasant ways, good spirit, and is well liked and esteemed by all. He was born in Iowa November 15, 1859, the son of William and Louisa (Miles) Smith. The father was born in Pennsylvania, served four years for his country in the Rebellion, languished in Andersonville's horrors until his health was broken, and in 1870 he died. The mother was born in Illinois, came to Iowa when two years old, after her husband's death married Aaron Webster, an old California pioneer, and now lives near Olympia, Washington. Our subject was reared in Iowa until after the war, and then they went to Missouri until the father's death, when they returned to Iowa, and when he was seventeen he accompanied his mother, her mother, his two sisters and brother to Portland, and soon they went thence to Puget Sound. When twenty-one he left the parental roof and went to Dayton, Washington, and in the spring of 1885 he came to Delta, and thence soon to Murray. He mined and prospected and drove stage, and in 1892 bought an interest in the line. He operated it with Fred Barton, deceased, for three years, then sold out. Mr. Smith then did butchering for a time, mined in Republic, returned to Murray and commenced driving stage, and later he operated a stamp-mill with Mr. Burton. Then Mr. Smith secured the mail contract, and since has continued to operate the stage line as stated above. He has one brother, Elmer E., and two sisters, Emina Rutledge, a widow, and Dora James.

At Wallace, on July 2, 1893, Mr. Smith married Miss Alice R., daughter of William J. and Susan (Tinker) Burton. The father was born in Delaware, and the mother was born at sea, as her parents were en route to Australia. Her parents were natives of England, and she remained in Australia until fifteen, then married. They came to the United States with considerable money from Australia, and in 1884 they landed in Murray, having come in over the Belknap trail, the family consisting of father and mother and

four children. Mrs. Smith was born in Wisconsin on February 22, 1877, and she has two sisters, Mary Scrivens, Emma Beaty. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Myrtle, born November 11, 1896; Horace, born March 3, 1899. Mrs. Smith has three brothers: William, George E., Theodore. Mr. Smith is a member of the K. P.

DAVID F. GOODMAN is one of the well known miners and prospectors of Murray, and at the present time he is with the *Coeur d'Alene* Mining Company, and is also interested in some property with them. He owns one-third of the Nellie Potter group and one-third in the Bellamy and Arabia. David F. Goodman was born in Morgan county, Missouri, on June 12, 1853, the son of John F. and Elizabeth (Hunt) Goodman, natives of Missouri. The father is an elder in the German Baptist church in Morgan county, Missouri. He was one of the early pioneers in Cooper county, and his father was a companion of Daniel Boone. The ancestors were prominent in the Revolution and in Indian wars. The mother's ancestors were descended from the old Virginia Hunt family and were prominent. Our subject was reared in Missouri until fifteen. His mother died when he was one year old. When fifteen he enlisted in Company E, Nineteenth Kansas Cavalry, and for six months they were active in chasing a band of Cheyennes who had stolen two white women. They captured sixteen hundred of the savages and secured the women. The soldiers were about to take summary vengeance on the Indians when General Custer made a speech telling them that he would be held personally responsible for the Indians by the government, and this deterred the soldiers. The Indians were held in a stockade and in a quarrel they killed their chief. After this the regiment in which Mr. Goodman was disbanded, and he went to Colorado and mined and prospected from 1874 to 1894. Then he came to the *Coeur d'Alene* country. He has been in British Columbia, in various sections adjacent to this district, and of late he has continued here uninterruptedly. Mr. Goodman has the following brothers and sisters: William, James, Charles, Mary Lehman, Margaret, Clavrisa E., and one unnamed.

MILO L. GEORGE. The subject of this review is a man of energy and stability and has wrought with a skillful hand and wisdom in the development of the country, and is now one of the prosperous citizens and highly esteemed men of the community.

Milo L. George was born in Crawford county, Wisconsin, on June 24, 1857, being the son of Hiram S. and Amelia (Gooding) George, natives of Ohio. The father was a mining man, and went to Mexico to follow his occupation and has never been heard from. The mother lives with our subject. Milo L. was reared in Michigan and there received his education and labored in the woods until he was twenty-two.

Then he came to Kansas with his wife, and they took a claim, which proved worthless for agricultural purposes, and so it was sold to a cattle firm for grazing. Two years after that Mr. George worked on public works and then rented a farm for a time, and in 1888 he sold out and came to Idaho. Here he settled on his present place, three miles east from Fraser, which he secured as a homestead. He has improved it in good shape, and does a general farming business and raises stock. Mr. George has also bought other land and besides that which he works he has one million feet of the finest marketable timber. He has a forty some distance from his present home, which he intends to improve for the family residence, it being especially fitted for a home place. Mr. George has one brother, Frank F., living two miles south. Our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., Lodge No. 64, at Orofino. He is a Republican, and has been committeeman and is active in the realm of politics.

On September 28, 1878, Mr. George married Miss Mary A., daughter of Nelson Tupper, a native of Vermont, who died October 1, 1880, with cholera, being en route to Kansas from his eastern home. Mrs. George was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on July 28, 1853, and she has four brothers and three sisters: Chauncey, residing near Leland; Howard, residing on the Lolo; Byron, on the Potlatch; Edwin, in Michigan; Adelia, wife of Samuel Teed, near our subject; Ellen, wife of John Harrison, in Michigan; Adelle, wife of John Clark, on the Weippe. Mr. George is one of the progressive and intelligent men of the community, and he and his wife are respected and highly esteemed.

**BENJAMIN F. MORGAN** is the amalgamator at the Golden Chest mine, near Murray, and is one of the substantial and esteemed mining men of the district. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on May 11, 1857, the son of William W. and Lodem (Steen) Morgan. The father was born in New Jersey, crossed the plains in 1849, when forty years old, and settled near Salem, where he raised stock and did carpenter work. The mother was born in Indiana, crossed the plains with her parents in 1852, was married in 1854, and died in 1883. Our subject remained in Oregon until 1862, when the family came to Walla Walla, and the father was post carpenter for some time. Later they sold the farm owned on the state line and returned to the Willamette valley. In 1873 our subject came to Weston, and worked on the ranch two years, and then went to Columbia county, Washington, then Walla Walla county for five years in the sheep business. He and his brother were in this business also on the Snake. After that he settled near Colfax, and for five years tilled the soil, then sold out and operated a bakery and confectionery store in Olympia. Next we see Mr. Morgan in San Francisco on the street cars, then he returned to Weston in 1893, and in 1895 he came to Murray, and here he has devoted himself to mining and prospecting since

that time. He has been in his present position and others with this company for three years, and is one of the capable men in the company. Mr. Morgan has one brother, George W.

In 1883 Mr. Morgan married and he has one child, Ralph S. Mr. Morgan is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and of the Miners' Union. He is a Republican, and votes for the interests of the country. Mr. Morgan is interested in the Laura Bonanza and the Dick groups, and in the various properties on Summit Peak and Beaver districts and also in Bear Gulch.

**JOHN T. MOLLOY.** The home of Mr. Molloy is one of the finest spots to be found in Shoshone county. The view is commanding, the scenery is inspiring, and the beauty and grandeur of the entire setting is little short of perfection. The residence is a tasty and commodious structure of modern architecture, with spreading verandas, and is situated on a beautiful sloping bench, and one may stand and drink in the beauties of towering mountains, dense wild forests, harvest fields, fruit laden orchards, and the dotting residences of the farmers in the valley until the completeness and beauty of the scene leads one to forget the transitoriness of time and sense. A detailed account of Mr. Molloy's life will be interesting.

John T. Molloy was born in Walla Walla on October 27, 1868, being the son of John and Ellen (Kehlker) Molloy. The father was a native of Ireland, and came to the United States when he was five years old. He followed the sea for years, then came to San Francisco in early days, and thence to Walla Walla in the sixties. He operated a restaurant in Walla Walla for three years, and when our subject was six months of age, he came to Pierce with his family. He carried mail to Pierce, was postmaster there, and was sheriff of Shoshone county for two years. He was interested in mining and a prominent man in the affairs of the county. At present he is living with our subject. The mother of Mr. Molloy was born in Ireland, came to the United States when young, was married in Walla Walla when young, and died October 27, 1876, in Pierce. Our subject was raised in Pierce until he was eight years old, and then at his present place he took up his abode until this date. He was educated in the district schools and under the tutelage of a private instructor. He lived with Peter Hourcade, who then owned the place where Mr. Molloy now lives. Mr. Hourcade and Mr. Molloy and William Gaffney went to hunt stock and in crossing the Lolo, which was raging in a flood, Mr. Hourcade's horse stumbled and he was lost in the torrent. Mr. Molloy being appointed administrator, he bought the property. In addition Mr. Molloy owns enough fine land to make a section and does a thorough farming business, besides handling from one to one hundred and fifty cattle and hogs, and horses in proportion. He is one of the substantial men of the section, has spent nearly all of his life here, and is well and favorably known over the entire district. Mr. Molloy is a mem-

ber of the M. W. A. in Fraser, and he and his wife affiliate with the Catholic church. Politically he is a Democrat and active in the affairs of the county and state, being frequently called to the conventions of both.

On May 6, 1896, Mr. Molloy married Miss Viola Foster, whose parents are mentioned in this volume. One child has come to gladden the union. Her name is Gladys. Mr. and Mrs. Molloy are leading people in this section and have the hearty good will and esteem of all.

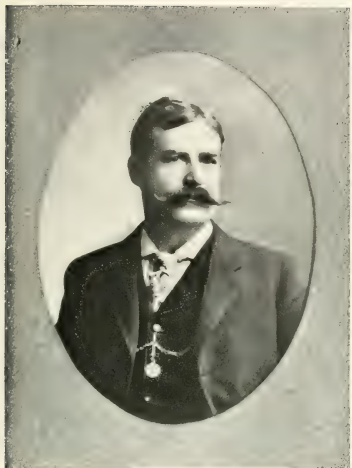
BERNT O. SKONNORD has manifested his deep interest in the various mining camps of the Coeur d'Alene and adjacent counties by development work to the amount of many thousands of dollars and he is now one of the clever and leading mining men of the section. He was born in Norway, on June 14, 1860, the son of Ole E. and Beatha (Hoff) Skonnord, natives of the same country. The father died there in 1900 and the mother passed away in 1895. Our subject was reared and educated in his native land and spent two years as salesman before coming to the United States in 1881. He followed clerking in Lacrosse, Wisconsin, then came to Missoula in the same line, where he worked for the Missoula Mercantile Company and Murphy-Warden Company, clerked in the hotel three years for Captain Rodgers and operated a restaurant some time. In 1884 he came to Eagle City over the Trout creek trail, started a hotel in Murray and placed in Lost creek. Next we see him mining in Phillipsburg, Montana. Then he traveled some and later settled in Elkhorn, engaging in the liquor business and also handling mining and wood. He also secured while there a large interest in the Mountain View group, which is believed to be one of the best, having all indications of making a first class producer. He lost two thousand and more cords of wood in a large fire, after which he went to Helena. In the fall of 1894 he came to Burke and opened the exchange hotel. On April 29, 1899, Mr. Skonnord came to Wallace and this has been his headquarters since, although he has operated in various mines and prospects all over the country. He has numerous property and commercial interests, but while these occupy some of his attention he devotes most of his energies to mining and has some fine properties. He is sole owner of the Mountain View properties, a group of fine claims in Jefferson county, Montana, and has spent over fifteen thousand dollars on this property alone, in development work. In addition to this he has stock in the Humming Bird, is a director of the Trade Dollar, interested in the Echo, the Blue Grouse and the Oreana and many others. Mr. Skonnord is a member of the Redmen. He has the following brothers and sisters: Edward, Christian, Peter, Martin, Olaf, John, Hans, deceased, Maria Oleson, Mathia Quisgart, Olena Landaasen, Anna Skundburg. Mr. Skonnord is an independent thinker in political lines as in all others and he is always on the

side of those measures which are for the general welfare and advancement. He is a man of ability and has done much for the development of the country.

CARL AMONSON certainly deserves to be ranked in the foremost rank of men who have done and are doing a grand work in bringing the famous Coeur d'Alene country to the front as the greatest camp of its kind in the world. He has brought to bear in this work a wealth of natural ability which has been reinforced with careful study not only of this country, but of all principles and knowledge yet brought out in mineralogy, geology and general mining science.

Carl Amonson was born in Seneca, Crawford county, Wisconsin, on April 19, 1865, the son of Amon and Petrena (Knudson) Amonson, natives of Norway. The father came to the United States in 1857, kept hotel in Lacrosse, Wisconsin, until 1865, then farmed in Crawford county until 1883, then moved to Bridgewater, South Dakota, where he is a heavy real estate owner now. The mother came to the United States when nine years of age and now lives in Bridge-water. Our subject was educated in Wisconsin until seventeen, then took a course in a business college in St. Paul. On May 6, 1889, we find him employed in the Poorman in Burke and later he located land seven miles northeast from Spangle. After gaining title he went to Burke again, having sold his land, and worked for the electric company there. Next we see him in the real estate business in Butte, Montana, and after that he prospected in the Okanogan country. He clerked in the Tiger store, went to South Dakota, came back and entered the employ of Dan Cardoner, continuing there until the fall of 1898. He located the famous Hummingbird during this time and incorporated it in 1898, being president. Mr. Amonson also located and incorporated the Echo and is president. In the fall of 1899 he located the Pearl group and he is also interested heavily in many undeveloped properties. Mr. Amonson is one of the most practical and successful mine operators in the district and is recognized as such. He has three brothers, Oscar, Henry, Theodore, and two sisters, Julia and Anna. Mr. Amonson is a member of the K. P., the Redmen, the Foresters, the Miners Union, and the Scandinavian Brotherhood. He is a socialist and active in the interests of the country. Mr. Amonson is not satisfied with his attainments but is constantly devoting himself to hard study of the basic sciences treating of the earth, its formation, of mining and mineralogy and he is especially studying the Coeur d'Alene district and intends to devote himself to a continued operation here.

CHARLES SCHILL. The hardy life of the miner has but few attractions at it except the general freedom and also the consciousness that when one gathers the wealth from the wilds of the mountains it is not stained by the hardship of some down trodden



BERNT O. SKONNORD.



CARL AMONSON.



CHARLES SCHILL.



GEORGE A. MAITLAND.



creature whose forced toil has produced it. It comes fresh from the mint of nature placed there for the use of the intrepid and doughty ones who will face the hardships of the wilds to gain it. One of these worthy characters is named in the subject of this sketch, and it is with pleasure that we accord to him a representation in the annals of Shoshone country.

Mr. Schill was born in Baden, Freiberg Province, Germany, on February 1, 1868, being the son of Anton and Christine Schill. He was educated in his native land and at the early age of thirteen came with relatives to America. Three years were spent in Saint Paul, Minnesota, and then he came west to Spokane. He had mastered the intricacies of the carpenter trade and labored at that in Spokane, in the Palouse country and in Lewiston and vicinity, and then, in 1895, he came to Kendrick. He at once set about prospecting and two years later he discovered the Jericho mines, well known through this section. He has devoted considerable attention to placer mining, and at the present time he is sluicing about thirty miles east from Kendrick and six miles east from the west line of Shoshone county. He is in what is known as the Burnt Creek mining district. We are pleased to grant mention to one of the sturdy toilers in this section of the county and it is due that we say that the class of men, whom our subject nobly represents, are they who opened this country and pushed back the gates for the less adventurous ones to follow. And all honor to those who take the pick and shovel and delve in the depths of the unexplored regions for the development of the same.

GEORGE A. MAITLAND. For more than a decade the subject of this article has been connected prominently in the business realm in the Coeur d'Alene country and at the present time he is owner and operator of a first class feed, hay, and grain store in Wallace where he does a thrifty trade and his standing among his fellows is first class.

George A. Maitland was born in Kilmarnock, Ontario, on August 28, 1862, being the son of James and Jane (McRitchey) Maitland. The father was a native of Canada and born of Scotch ancestry and his father served in the French and Indian war. The mother of our subject was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, and her father also served in the French and Indian war. Our subject graduated from the excellent high schools in Ontario and when nineteen came to Winnipeg, where he spent three years in the employ of a large contracting firm. Then he took a farm in Assiniboia Territory and after seven years' residence on it, he rented, but still owns it. He rode the range in Montana for three years then came to the Coeur d'Alene country in 1891. He wrought on the Northern Pacific for four years and then in the mines and in 1897 he opened his present business and since that time he has devoted his attention to building up the fine patronage that he now enjoys as the result of his careful business methods and kind treatment of all.

Mr. Maitland has the following named brothers and

sisters: Fred H., Peter, John, James P., Rebecca McCaw, Sarah A. Fraternally Mr. Maitland is prominently associated, being a member of the A. F. & A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25; of the R. A. M., Chapter No. 9; of the Coeur d'Alene Commandery of the K. T.; of the El Karif temple of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. The first three are in Wallace but the latter is in Spokane. Mr. Maitland is an active and progressive member of the board of trade and interested in any measure that is for advancement of the general welfare.



CHARLES MANLEY. A continuous residence in the Coeur d'Alene country since the palmy days of Murray placers entitles the subject of this article to be classed as one of the early pioneers, while his progressive spirit, his energy, and his activity manifest him as one of the real builders of the section, and without doubt he is recognized one of the regular war horses of the Republican ranks, a leader and an enthusiastic supporter of these sound principles. Mr. Manley is personally a man of affability, a fine conversationalist, and possessed of a high sense of honor, while his stirring career from the gold dust days of California to the present time in all the prominent camps from Mexico to British Columbia has supplied him with a fund of experience and a store of reminiscences highly interesting and of great value.

Charles Manley was born in Maine on June 18, 1842, the son of Albert G. and Sarah H. (Hill) Manley, natives of Maine. The paternal grandfather of our subject was in the war of 1812, and the ancestors were famous in the American cause in the early days. The father died in 1879, aged sixty-five, at Elko, Nevada, having come to California, Tuolumne county, in 1852. The mother of our subject came from a family prominent in New England for many generations back, and hearty supporters of the colonists in the Revolution, and later in the war of 1812. Our subject was reared and educated in Skowhegan, Maine, and when through with the academy course he joined his father in California. This was in 1858, and he followed placer mining with him until 1864, then came to Boise, whither the father had preceded him. In 1865, our subject went to Montana and washed the golden sands and also held the position of deputy sheriff under Ed Lovelock, first sheriff of Meagher county. In 1869 Mr. Manley went to White Pine, Nevada, thence to Arizona, in government employ, both in carrying messages and furnishing game meat for the forces. Again we see him in White Pine, prospecting and mining. In 1884 he was with the first wave that rolled into Murray, and he sought the nuggets for a year there, then went to Elk creek with Joseph Sweeney, and located the Nellie Wood mine, which he sold later to James Wardner. Mr. Manley then became interested in a lead proposition, which he and his partner, P. Hyde, still own. It is on Elk creek, near Wardner. In 1895 Mr. Manley returned to Murray and bought the Louisville house, which was built in 1884, and after one year in operating the

same, he leased it and came to Wallace. Mr. Manley has two brothers and one sister: Horace A., Mark, Mrs. B. W. Hapgood, a widow.

On December 6, 1888, Mr. Manley married Miss Minnie F. Grant in Spokane. Her father is deceased, and her mother lives near Boston. Mr. Manley is a member of the Elks, and is a popular and influential citizen. He is a staunch Republican, as stated, and is now sheriff of the county of Shoshone, and in discharge of his duties there is that same faithfulness, efficiency and honor manifested that characterize him in all his business career. He has been and is an influential figure in the county conventions, and is a man always laboring for the advancement and welfare of the community.

COLUMBUS B. FERGUSON, who at present is proprietor of the "Capital," is one of the well known business men of Murray, and is one of the old timers, being one whose labors assisted materially in constructing the trail into this country in the early days of 1884. Since that time Mr. Ferguson has always continued in the mining industry in this district more or less, and he is at the present time joint owner of a number of valuable and promising claims, as the group on Bear Top, those on Summit, a copper proposition on the north fork and a good mill site, while also he has dwellings and business property in Murray.

Columbus B. Ferguson was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, on June 25, 1861, the son of Samuel S. and Lucy (Roberts) Ferguson. The father was born in North Carolina, and comes from the old and prominent Ferguson family of the south. He served all through the war in the Confederate army, and died in 1900 at Truckee, California. The mother was born in Indiana and now lives in Truckee. Our subject was educated in Kansas and Missouri, where the family lived. They went to California from Kansas, then returned to Missouri, went again to California and back to Salt Lake City, and then settled permanently in the Golden State. Our subject remained with his parents until he was past twenty-one, then went to sawmilling in California, and in 1884 started for the Coeur d'Alene country, and as said before he assisted to build the trail until May 10th, and then turned his attention to prospecting. In 1894 Mr. Ferguson opened his present business, and since then he has conducted this in addition to handling mines. His place is the headquarters for all old timers, and he is one of the well known men of the county. Mr. Ferguson has three brothers: Thomas, James, Ira, and one sister, Lillian.

On January 15, 1900, Mr. Ferguson married Mrs. Cassie O'Donald, a native of Illinois, and daughter of Joseph and Annie E. (Jacobs) Nuss, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1877, and the mother still lives in Illinois. Mrs. Ferguson has the following brothers and sisters: Henry, Daniel, Calvin, Cora Hughes, Emma Davis. Mr. Ferguson is a mem-

ber of the Redmen, and was a charter member of the K. P. He is a leading Democrat of the county, and is active in the county and state conventions.

MILTON P. FOSTER. It was in 1890 that Mr. Foster came to his present place, two miles east from Fraser, where he took a piece of wild land, which his labors since have transformed into a first class farm. This is now rented to his son, who owns a farm adjoining, and the father lives on his own place, and devotes his time to the prosecution of his trade, that of a carpenter and builder. In this line he is especially skillful, having learned the trade when he was young and then completely mastered it. For a long period of years Mr. Foster has devoted himself to this craft, and is well known all over this section, as in many other places, where his excellent handiwork testifies to his ability and industry.

Milton P. Foster was born in Green county, Wisconsin, on February 4, 1847, being the son of William and Delia A. (Wright) Foster, natives of Ohio and New York, respectively. The ancestors of the father were of the old Puritan stock, and his father was wounded at the battle of Lake Erie in the war of 1812. The father of our subject was one of the pioneer farmers and carpenters in southern Wisconsin. The mother of Milton P. was descended from a very old family of New York, and many of her relatives were in the Civil war. Her brother, Major Squire A. Wright, was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, and soon died from the effects. Another brother served through the entire war. Our subject was reared in Wisconsin and attended the district schools, and at an early age began to learn the carpenter trade from a skillful father. In the spring of 1870 he went to Iowa, and thence to Minnesota, owning farms in both states. In 1890 he came to Spokane, and soon thereafter he came to his present place.

In 1873 Mr. Foster married Miss Laura, daughter of Peter and Jane (McCaughy) McFarland, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died at the age of seventy-four, and the mother when she was seventy-two. The wedding of Mr. Foster occurred in Waucoma, Iowa. Four children were born to the union: Inez W., wife of Stephen A. Frans, express messenger on the O. R. & N., at Spokane; Claire M., lives adjoining the father's farm; Viola A., wife of John T. Malloy, in Fraser; Susie, wife of Howard T. Clark; at Weippe. Mrs. Foster was born on December 16, 1848, and died on October 16, 1890. She was a native of Pennsylvania, and her death occurred in Spokane. Mr. Foster is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Republican.

FRANK M. TIBBALS is one of the old timers of the Coeur d'Alene country, and has been interested in the mines of that section from the first discoveries until the present. He was born in Michigan on June

20, 1856, the son of Benoni O. and Harriet A. (Godfrey) Tibbals, natives of New York. The parents came to Michigan in 1833, traveling in ox carts. The grandfather served in the war of 1812, and the Tibbals family were among the first settlers on the continent in colonial days. They were always prominent in the American cause, and many noted members are now in the leading professions, and in commercial pursuits in the New England states. The father died in 1872, but the mother lives in Detroit. Our subject remained in Michigan until nineteen, having received a good education. He expected to enter Ann Arbor, but owing to his father's death he was obliged to remain at home. He was on the farm, in a dry goods store, and in 1876 went to Cheyenne and clerked, until he joined a party of one hundred men to go to Deadwood. He was variously employed in the Black Hills for four years. Then he went to Gunnison, Colorado, mining. He was in various excitements there and in New Mexico, and in March, 1884, he came over the Trout trail to Eagle City. He did a saloon business for a time and later he went to Wardner and located the Keystone and King group. Although they shipped eighty thousand dollars' worth of ore the vein broke, and the sheriff finally sold the property for fifteen hundred dollars. In 1888 Mr. Tibbals was elected auditor and recorder of Shoshone county on the Democratic ticket, and in 1893 declined to run again. He was offered the nomination of secretary of state, but declined. However, they put up his name. In 1897 Mr. Tibbals sold his saloon interests in Wallace and prospected in Revelstoke, British Columbia. He had some claims located there then. In the fall of 1897 he opened his present place of business at 117 Howard street, Spokane, and his resort is the headquarters for all Coeur d'Alene miners. In 1900 Mr. Tibbals sent a man to southwestern Oregon, who located the extension of the famous Dixie Meadows claims near Prairie City. He also has a man in Alaska. Mr. Tibbals has three brothers: Edward, Robert W., Charles E., and two sisters, Ida M. Anderson, Alice G. Dusenberry.

On November 3, 1887, at Murray, Mr. Tibbals married Miss Mary E. Wallace, and to them one son has been born, Harry A., aged fourteen. Mrs. Tibbals has one brother, William A., and one sister, Laura Eastman.

**EUGENE S. FRIEND.** By virtue of his ability and industry, the subject of this sketch has arisen from the position of working for others to that of being proprietor of a fine general merchandise establishment in Fraser, which he now conducts in company with Mr. Roberts. Mr. Friend was the one who established the business and made it a prosperous concern.

Eugene S. Friend was born in Ft. Smith, Arkansas, on January 16, 1874, being the son of Efert B. and Lou (Decherd) Friend, natives of Tennessee. The father died when Eugene was six years of age and the mother died two months and ten days after her husband's death. Our subject then went to live

with a sister, wife of Prof. Thomas B. Hicks, principal of the graded schools at Gravelly Hill, Arkansas. Eugene studied in the common schools until he was twelve, and then spent four years in the Gravelly Hill Academy. Succeeding that two years were occupied in riding the range in Indian Territory, after which he came to Dayton, Washington, where he worked on a ranch for three years. Then Mr. Friend took up the well boring business, and for some time did exceedingly well, but the panic of 1893 came along, and as much of his property was held in the form of notes from the farmers, he lost heavily. The next move was mining in the Cracker Jack property in Baker City district for one year, and then Mr. Friend came to his present place at Fraser and took eighty acres of government land. He began to improve the land and also opened a little store. As time went by he was enabled to enlarge his stock and also built and prospered continuously. Mr. Friend is a fine salesman, manifesting the excellent qualities of finding what is wanted and then furnishing it at the right prices. He has a nice piece of land, part timber and part cultivated. In September, 1902, Mr. Friend took as partner Mr. Roberts, who is mentioned elsewhere, and they have erected a fine new structure, which is occupied. Above the store is a fine hall used for the society meetings of the place. Mr. Friend belongs to the M. W. A., which meets here. Mr. Friend has one brother and one sister, Herbert, residing in Texas; Maria, wife of S. D. Story, in Georgia.

On February 19, 1896, Mr. Friend married Miss Emma Roberts, a native of Kentucky, and born on February 3, 1874. Her parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Two children have been born to this happy union, Earl Bentley and Ralph. Mr. Friend is a Democrat and influential in the campaigns. He is a man of excellent standing in the community and has hosts of friends, being possessed of the true qualities of worth and integrity.

**STANLEY P. FAIRWEATHER** is a representative of the Coeur d'Alene country, who does honor to his country, and in whom the people have reposed utmost confidence, induced by an upright life, manifestation of integrity, sound principles, and capabilities. At the present time Mr. Fairweather is enjoying at the hands of the intelligent voters of the county that honor which comes from proper recognition of real merit and reposing of confidence. At the last election his name appeared on the Republican ticket for recorder and auditor of Shoshone county and *ex officio* clerk of the district court, and although he was conceded to have the hardest fight of any man on the ticket, he won the day by the overwhelming majority of five hundred and ninety votes. This demonstrated his standing among the people and a popularity which has been brought about by a career of uprightness and good business endeavor.

Stanley P. Fairweather was born in Norton, Kings county, New Brunswick, on August 7, 1860, the son

of Thomas and Adeline (Belyea) Fairweather, natives of New Brunswick, and descended from loyalists who went to Canada in 1777. The mother died in 1868, but the father lives in Lowell, Massachusetts, retired. Mr. Fairweather has two brothers, George W., Franklin O., and three half brothers, Thomas I., Lorne, Arthur. Our subject was educated in Petitcodiac, where also he learned telegraphy and at the early age of fifteen secured a position as assistant agent in the depot of this town. Two years later he was installed at Campbelltown, at the end of a division, and then became relief agent and visited various stations. At Metapedia, Quebec, he was agent and also dealt in general merchandise. Then came a trip to his native province, and he was given the important duties of paymaster and manager for M. J. Hogan, contractor on the New Brunswick railroad. Mr. Fairweather followed railroading in the east in various places until 1890, when he came to Tekoa, and in June of the same year he was stationed at Osborne. About two years later he retired from this line of work and sold hay and grain on commission. In 1896 he came to Wardner and opened a hardware and crockery store, and here he has devoted his energies in building up a good trade, which his ability and deferential treatment of all have consummated in a gratifying manner.

On February 3, 1898, Mr. Fairweather married Miss Lila Johnson, one of the popular school teachers of Wardner. Mr. Fairweather is a member of the K. P. In his present election he was sought after rather than seeking the office, and the result is that the people of Wardner are proud to send to the county seat a representative man, a patriotic citizen, an advocate of good government, and a master of sound business principles; and the county is to be congratulated to secure such a man to stand at the head of the offices entrusted to his care. Mr. Fairweather has hosts of warm friends on every hand, who are gratified at his success, and who are well aware that the interests of all will be carefully conserved, by display of equity, thoroughness, and well balanced justice.

EDWIN SMITH, who dwells in the town of Kingston, where he has a fine plat of five acres and a comfortable and commodious cottage, has also a farm of one hundred and twenty acres adjoining the town. He handles his farm and does a general contracting business in timbers and timber work. He was born in Shirley, Maine, on April 2, 1849, the son of David and Margaret (Littlefield) Smith, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject received his education from the district schools, and he walked three and one-half miles to attend, continuing this for ten weeks each year. In 1884 he came with his brother, Frank, mentioned elsewhere, from Cheboygan, to the Coeur d'Alene country. Since then he has devoted himself as stated above, and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

On January 10, 1873, Mr. Smith married Miss

Mary, daughter of Daniel S. and Jane Wheelock, and to this union three children were born: Clarence, manager of the American Labor Journal, at Butte, Montana; Raymond, bookkeeper and stenographer; Fannie, wife of Arthur W. Burleigh, a merchant at Harrison. On January 10, 1899, Mrs. Smith was called hence by death.

On September 15, 1900, Mr. Smith married Miss Laura L., daughter of William and Mary (Fuqua) Canada, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively, and now living in Clinton, Missouri. The father has been messenger for the bank there for eighteen years. Mrs. Smith was born in Cooper county, Missouri, on October 2, 1869, and she has three brothers: George, William, John, and two sisters, Lydia Kidd, Anna Buchanan. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were married at Wallace. She had conducted a millinery store in Missouri and in Boise for some years previous to her marriage. Mrs. Smith was well educated in Clinton, Missouri.

MICHAEL WHITE. When the frosts of four score years have silvered the locks of the worthy pioneer, and his life stretches as a vista in the dim distance of the past, when his labors and trials and successes and achievements have become history, and the sweet memories bring the heyday times of youth, while calmer judgment now holds the helm, it is not infrequent that the eye casts a longing and inquiring look into the boundless future, and the wisdom born from experience begins to ask, "what next?" If there is a man in the state of Idaho who has run the entire gamut of pioneer and frontier experience in all of its phases of the true western type, which is largely an experience to this country, and has outlived the wear and tear of the hardship, the arduous labors, the strain of great finds and then of darker days, that man is the worthy gentleman whose name is at the head of this paragraph. With pleasure we are given the privilege of jotting down the salient points in a career both interesting and instructive.

Michael White was born in Tipperary, Ireland, on May 28, 1818, being the son of Thomas and Mary (Hogan) White. The father came from a long lived family, and he died in 1851, while the mother also departed this scene some years since. Our subject has eight brothers and one sister, with whom he has had no fellowship for some years, as he has lost track of the whereabouts of their barks on the sea of life. He was educated in his native land, and when he was twenty-two came to the United States. He commenced his mining career in the Galena district of Illinois, where he wrought for five years. Then he steamboated on the Mississippi for three years, and in 1853 he made the weary trip across the plains to California, landing in the Feather river district. He delved on the middle fork and was rewarded with plenty of "dust," which he ever spent with a generous and free hand. At the time of the Fraser river excitement in British Columbia, he started thither, but

stopped in Portland and took life easy for three years. On April 15, 1861, he landed in the Pierce district, and since that time he has stayed with this part of the country. He has mined and sold mines most of the time since. He sold his last property some time since, it being a one-third interest in a one-hundred and forty acre placer. Mr. White has now a good hay farm, where he is spending his time. This was taken up in 1890. Mr. White is well known all over the entire district, and there is not a man, woman or child who would not speak kindly of him or do him a favor, which shows his popularity. He is spending the golden years of the days of his pilgrimage in quietness and in the seclusion of the celibatarian, secure in the esteem and good will of all. He has made a first class record in his work of developing and has done much for the Pierce district, as many properties have been brought to the front by his labor and skill.

ABRAHAM L. SMITH is one of the well known residents of the vicinity of Kingston, and he is now occupied in handling his father's estate, which lies across the river from the town. He was born in Shirley, Maine, on April 15, 1865, the son of David and Margaret (Littlefield) Smith, mentioned in this work. Abraham was raised in Cheboygan, Michigan, whither the family removed when he was two years old. In 1882 our subject, with three cousins and his father, came to Lewiston, Idaho, and worked with his brother, Walter A., who had settled there ten years previously. Then they went to British Columbia, where the father had a saw mill and was cutting for the C. P. In May, 1883, Mr. Smith went to Portland, then returned to Lewiston and assisted his brother in blasting on government works in the rapids in the Clearwater river. In the fall of 1884 Mr. Smith came to Kingston and has remained here most of the time since. He has been twice in the east and spent two years as marine reporter for the United News Association at Mackinaw City, Michigan. One summer was spent in British Columbia prospecting. Mr. Smith is now operating his father's farm and is getting good returns from the fertile place.

On October 29, 1889, at Mackinaw City, Michigan, Mr. Smith married Miss Margaret Kelsey, daughter of Charles M. and Mary E. (O'Reilly) Kelsey. Mrs. Smith was born in Jackson, Michigan, and has two brothers, Roy and Fred, and one sister, Josephine. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Guy F., Clayton, Claire. Mr. Smith is a Republican and takes a keen interest in the campaigns and conventions.

ANNA SCHMIDT is well known in Kingston, and is at the present time conducting the hotel with her daughter. They are the recipients of a good patronage and have displayed excellent qualifications in the art of caring for the traveling public. Anna

Schmidt was born in Germany on December 14, 1851, the daughter of Christopher and Anna (Rudolph) Boehme, natives of Germany. She came to the United States with her parents when she was fifteen and in addition to the excellent educational training received in her native country she took a course in the high schools here. Following that she taught for some time and also became very proficient in music. She was married in Dubuque, Iowa, in 1869, but later she became separated from her husband, and in 1892 came to Utah, with three of her children. She did nursing there and then moved to Montana and later arrived in Kingston. Off and on she has been in this town for nine years, and the times when away from here was in Montana. Mrs. Schmidt has purchased her home here and is now handling a good trade in the hotel, which is conducted by herself and daughter, Sophia. This daughter received a good education and spent some time in teaching in Colorado, where she was married to Joseph A. Cramlet, on March 25, 1894. Mr. Cramlet has property interests in Wilbur, Washington, which demand his attention there. Two children were born to this marriage, Clyde and Theodore. Mrs. Schmidt has three children besides Mrs. Cramlet, Theodore, Benjamin and Mrs. Wilkinson. Theodore and Benjamin have property in and about Kingston and are highly respected young men of good standing.

CHARLES O. BRAHAM is a young man well known in Kellogg and the Coeur d'Alene district, whose standing is first class and who has manifested good ability and industry here. He is at present engaged in the Bunker Hill mill and has been for considerable time.

Charles O. Braham was born in Iowa, Howard county, on July 5, 1876, the son of Nels and Gine (Oleson) Braham. The father was born in Norway, and now lives in Aurora, South Dakota, engaged in the stock business and handling farm implements. The mother was born in Norway and still lives in South Dakota. Our subject remained in Iowa until six and then the family went to South Dakota. He graduated from the high school in Sioux Falls, then taught school for two years. Next we see him in the mercantile business in Minnesota, and one year later he sold out and engaged as traveling salesman for the Kimball Piano & Organ Company. Five years were spent in this labor, and in 1897 he came to Idaho. Settlement was made in Wardner and then after a year or so in the grocery business there, Mr. Braham sold out, and after the strike he entered the Bunker Hill mill, where we find him engaged at this time. One year since then was spent in Nevada and California, where he visited and also held the foremanship of the mill at DeLamar for four months. Mr. Braham has five brothers and two sisters: Henry, Nels, George, Benjamin, Joseph, Bertha, Anna.

At Spokane, on January 22, 1903, Mr. Braham married Miss Estella, daughter of Peter M. and Emeline Johnson, natives of Sweden and Wisconsin,

respectively. They now reside at Kellogg. Mr. Braham owns property in Kellogg, and is one of the substantial men and progressive citizens. He is a staunch and true blue Republican, but has never sought preferment from his party.

---

**EDWARD R. MATTHEW.** This energetic and skillful mining man whose labors have extended over the entire northwest and who has been instrumental in locating some of the finest claims in these various sections, is now a citizen of the Pierce district, and it is with pleasure that we incorporate a review of the salient points in his career, especially since he has been very active and instrumental in building up and developing this district.

Edward R. Matthew was born in Plymouth, England, on August 9, 1863. His parents were natives of Devonshire, England. The father died in 1882, aged forty-eight, and the mother died in 1889, aged fifty-eight. Our subject came to the United States about 1886 and followed blacksmithing and steamfitting, which trade he had learned thoroughly in the old country. He also has served as artificer in the British navy for two years. From Boston, the place of landing, he came direct to Tacoma, and for three years or so he wrought at his trade. Then he prospected in the Cascades and soon had the noted Little Fill located, whose stock sold at three dollars per share later. He located claims all through the prominent Washington mining districts, and among these were many valuable ones. One a large ledge of antimonial silver, or dyscrasite, which was very valuable. About this time it was the winter of 1892-93, Mr. Matthew met with a serious accident that caused the loss of a portion of his right hand, it being shot away by the accidental discharge of a shot gun. The following spring he came to Pierce and bought an interest in a placer claim, which he worked for three years. During the excitement of the opening of the Colville reservation he went thither and located thirty-one claims, several among them being valuable. Then he returned to Pierce again and in the fall of 1900 he located the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack, quartz claims, which he sold to Montana parties. The following May, in company with W. S. Wilkinson, he discovered the Wild Rose, a valuable claim. He was grub staked by M. A. Ellis, and he held one-fourth of the claim, which he sold later to John S. Dunn for six thousand dollars. During the present season Mr. Matthew and his partner, R. J. Kelly, located the Red Cloud group. This group contains a ledge from fourteen to twenty-eight feet in width of porphyraceous quartz, which is free milling and runs from four to six dollars per ton. They have run a thousand feet of open cut work, and have bonded the claim to Spokane parties for fifteen thousand dollars.

Mr. Matthew has one brother, Richard, a prominent mining engineer at Johannesburg, Africa. He also had one brother, Thomas, who was a well known mining man at Johannesburg, but he died in 1899, aged

forty-three. Mr. Matthew also has one sister, Eliza, widow of R. J. Richards, formerly foreman on the dock at Plymouth. Mr. Matthew is in single blessedness and is also a reliable and well informed Democrat. Mr. Matthew has the esteem and respect of all and has shown himself a man of worth and integrity.

---

**WILLIAM P. WILKINSON** is one of the young men of Kingston, whose labors have met with good success and who has so conducted himself that he is held in high esteem by all. He was born in Lancashire, England, on October 21, 1870, the son of George and Mary (Postlethwaite) Wilkinson, natives of the same place and their deaths occurred in 1892 and 1903, respectively. Our subject was reared in his native land and received his education in a private school. In 1889, in company with a brother, he came to the United States, and after a short stay in New York he went to Providence, Rhode Island, and wrought in the shoe business. Later a few weeks were spent in Nebraska, Texas, Colorado, and settlement was made in Butte, Montana, where he wrought for five years as fireman and four years as engineer on the Great Northern. In 1900 he came to Kingston and settled on school land and since then has devoted himself to developing and improving his farm and to handling timbers. His brother is running a foundry in Salt Lake City, at present.

On September 22, 1895, in Helena, Montana, Mr. Wilkinson married Miss Emma S., daughter of Theodore L. and Anna (Boehme) Schmidt, natives of Germany. Mrs. Wilkinson was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on February 24, 1872, and has two brothers and one sister: Theodore, Benjamin, Sophia, who reside with their mother in Kingston. She crossed the country from Iowa to Colorado during the mining excitement in Colorado, with her parents in prairie schooners and settled in Lake City, where she graduated from the high school in 1889, after which she taught school in various parts of Colorado and Montana. Mr. Wilkinson is a member of the M. W. A. Our subject and his good wife are well respected and have many friends in all sections where they are known.

---

**ELBERT C. ROBY** is associated with the French Creek Mining and Development Company, nine miles east from Pierce, and they own one of the promising properties of this section. Mr. Roby also owns a quarter section of fine land on the reservation and is interested further in mining properties in different parts of the Pierce district.

Elbert C. Roby was born in Landsgrove, Vermont, on December 10, 1856, being the son of Daniel W. and Jane (Lampson) Roby, natives of Vermont and Hartford county, Connecticut, respectively. The father was a mercant in Vermont and his father, Moody Roby, served in the war of 1812. The father and mother live in Gilroy, California. Elbert was raised

in Vermont and New Hampshire, and there educated, and when he was eighteen he came to Illinois, where he wrought on a farm for two years, after which he went to Yamhill county, Oregon. Puget Sound was the place where we see him next and in 1880 he came to Idaho and took up mining. His placer property consists of one hundred and sixty acres. His farm lies six miles from Orofino and is rented. He has no brothers or sisters living. Mr. Roby is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Kendrick Lodge No. 26, and also with the I. O. O. F., in the same place. Mr. Roby is a staunch Republican and intelligent in the principles of his party.

On January 23, 1883, Mr. Roby married Miss Emily, daughter of Henry L. and Susan (Campbell) Patterson, natives of Maine, and also their ancestors were natives of the same state for many generations. They now live on Cedar creek, Latah county. The wedding occurred in Nez Perces county. Mrs. Roby was born in Maine and has the following brothers and sisters: James and Edward, in Nez Perces county; Bert F. and Harry, in Boise; Carrie, wife of Edwin Robinson; Mabel, wife of Elmer Jackson; Lillian, wife of Roy Whiting. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Roby. Pearl, Maud, and Dean being the only ones living.

Mr. Roby lost heavily in the panic of 1893-4, and during that time he was also farming extensively in Nez Perces county.

CHARLES A. LAFAYRE is the engineer in the rockhouse of the Bunker Hill mill in Kellogg. He is a man of good qualities and a substantial and patriotic citizen, always allied with the enterprises that are for general good and improvement.

Charles A. Lafayre was born in Shelbyville, Indiana, on November 8, 1866, the son of Elias and Ellen (Adams) Lafayre, natives of Indiana and Illinois, respectively. The father was a farmer, descended from the French Huguenots and died in 1892, aged forty-nine. His father and grandfather were born in Maryland. The mother of our subject comes from the noted Adams family of New England, and one of the most prominent families in the American cause in days of the formation of this great republic. She died on December 27, 1875, aged thirty-two, the demise occurring in Illinois. Our subject was reared in Indiana, graduated from the schools of his native town and when seventeen went with his father to Wisconsin, where he labored on a farm. Later he came with his father, stepmother and the balance of the family to Montana, and when they went to Spokane he went to Rathdrum, where he worked in sawmills for some time. In 1897 he came to Kellogg and since then he has been engaged in various capacities in the mines and mills. Mr. Lafayre has two brothers and one half sister: Richard E., Frank B., Mamie.

At Coeur d'Alene, on June 6, 1893, Mr. Lafayre married Miss Sadie E., daughter of John and Fanny Shafer. The father is engaged in farming near Rath-

drum and the mother is deceased. Mr. Lafayre is a member of the Panhandle Lodge of the K. of P. in Rathdrum. He is a Republican in political persuasion and takes an interest in the questions of the day. Mr. Lafayre owns three dwellings in Kellogg and rents two. He is one of the industrious and substantial men of the town and stands well.

WINFIELD S. WILKINSON, a prominent mining man near Pierce, and half owner of the Wildrose, one of the best, if not the best paying mine in the Pierce district, was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, on January 10, 1864, being the son of William H. and Lucinda (Carmichael) Wilkinson, natives of Scotland, where also they were married. They came to the United States in the early sixties. The father mined in Helena and all over the west until 1885, and then went to Queensland, Australia, where he is engaged in Placer mining. The mother died on November 4, 1897, at Titusville, Pennsylvania. Her people were ship builders. Winfield was reared in Meadville and educated there until thirteen, and then he came to Fort Benton and commenced his mining career, which has extended to every camp of prominence between Mexico and British Columbia. In May, 1901, he came to the Pierce district and discovered the Wildrose on the twenty-fifth. It has a true fissure vein and there is a streak of six inches to two feet that is extremely rich. The output up to January 1, 1903, was \$25,000. Mathew, a partner, was grub staked by M. A. Ellis and so held one fourth of the property. He sold that for six thousand dollars, John L. Dunn buying. They have a three stamp mill and are doing well. They have a shaft one hundred and seven feet deep and two drifts of one hundred feet each and now are driving a draining tunnel. Mr. Wilkinson is a staunch Republican and has been deputy sheriff both in Deer Lodge county, Montana, and in Shoshone county.

On February 8, 1896, Mr. Wilkinson married Miss Lillian, daughter of Alexander and Emma (Bird) McIntosh, natives of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father was of Scotch extraction and came to San Francisco in 1852 and straightway went to Plumas county mining districts, where he remained until his death on December 8, 1894. He was a prominent man and held many public offices at the hands of an appreciative people, being elected county supervisor the last time just before his death. He was a member of the A. F. & A. M., and master several times of the lodge. The mother of Mrs. Wilkinson was taken to Fort Wayne with her parents when she was eight, and her brother was a drummer boy in the Civil war. Her granduncle, James Bird, was the hero of the famous ballad sung by every school boy. Bird had fought with great valor on the frontier and supposing the war all over he was going home and was arrested for desertion. It was fully established that he was innocent of that crime, but a jealous captain, who feared displacement because of the promotion of Bird, which was sure to

follow, pushed the matter hurriedly to an issue and shot Bird while the bearers of the reprieve were in sight. Mrs. Wilkinson has the following brothers and sisters: William, Edward, Melville, Douglas, John, all in California; Hattie Wilsey, Mary Dorser, Rosa, Emma, Kate Brown. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkinson have two children: Annie R. and Emma W.

PHILIP BAUMAN, who is one of the substantial agriculturists near Kingston, was born in Germany, September 29, 1851, the son of Christoph and Christina Bauman, natives of Germany. The father died when Philip was small. The mother came to the United States in 1870, and died in Illinois on February 18, 1900, aged eighty-one. Our subject came to the United States in 1866, and followed the confectionery business in St. Louis until 1873, then went to San Francisco; two years later we find him in Virginia City, as pastry cook in the International Hotel; later he started a restaurant there and afterward went to Montana, where he did business for some time. In 1887 Mr. Bauman came to Wardner and opened a bakery and restaurant, and one year later sold out and came to Kingston; soon thereafter he bought a squatter's right on his present place, and he has a fine farm well improved and productive of good dividends annually. Mr. Bauman has one brother, Jacob, and the three sisters, Helen Pagan, Margaret Betz, and Christina Smith.

On May 9, 1878, at Virginia City, Nevada, Mr. Bauman married Miss Bertha, daughter of Henry and Katherina Nickel, natives of Germany, where the father died when Mrs. Bauman was a child. The mother came to the United States in 1874, and died in New York City on January 11, 1875. Mrs. Bauman was born in Germany on January 15, 1856, and came to the United States in 1873. She has five brothers: Carl, Adolph, Robert, Hermann, Gustave, and one sister, Pauline Fortried. Fifteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bauman, of whom the following are living: Ella Brown, Bertha, Otto, Philip, Pauline, Robert, Frederick, Thelma, Helen. Mr. Bauman is independent in politics and a man of good stanch policy. He and his estimable wife are very highly respected people and have the confidence and good will of all.

GEORGE F. BITNER is a heavy property owner in Wardner and other portions of the Coeur d'Alene country, while at the present time he is conducting a wholesale business in Kellogg, handling the goods of the Sunset brewery of Wallace, and being local agent for Gall & Burke of Spokane.

George F. Bitner was born in Pennsylvania on March 17, 1857, the son of Henry and Nancy (Glass) Bitner, natives of Pennsylvania and of German extraction. The father served in the Civil war with a Pennsylvania regiment for nine months. At the second

battle of Antietam we was wounded by a shell. He fought in many engagements and skirmishes. He was a prominent business man and for years conducted a large nursery. He died in Pennsylvania in 1894, aged sixty-eight. The mother of our subject died in 1882, aged fifty-six. Her mother lived to be ninety-eight years of age. Our subject was educated and remained in his native state until 1877, then came to Ohio and engaged in various businesses until 1880, in which year he came west to Colorado. He worked for the Denver & Rio Grande, on the first line into Leadville and in 1881 opened a saloon in Antonito. This he sold in 1883 and came to Montana in the same business. In 1884 Mr. Bitner came to Murray and prospected and mined until the fall of 1889, when he opened a saloon in Wardner, which he conducted until 1900, when he sold the business and opened in his present line. Mr. Bitner took a trip east between selling and opening in this line and now is devoting his attention to handling the goods of these breweries, with mineral waters and so forth. Mr. Bitner owns three business buildings and six dwellings in Wardner, owns business and residence property in Kellogg and other property. He has one brother and one sister: William H., a retired capitalist; Mrs. Lizzie Collaton.

On October 16, 1901, Mr. Bitner married Miss Lizzie Krebs, of Wardner. She has three brothers. Two children, Ella M. and William H., have been born to this union. Mr. Bitner is a member of the K. of P. and Eagles, and in political alliance is with the Republicans.

LOUIE W. STEDMAN, who is well known in mining circles in the Coeur d'Alene country, is descended from some leading families and is a man of excellent native ability and is always dominated by skill and a keen sense of honor. He was born in Dixon, Illinois, on August 27, 1861, the son of Asa W. and Nellie (Wood) Stedman. The father was born in New York and was one of the best known traveling salesmen in Chicago for forty years. His father was a well-to-do farmer near Owego, Tioga county, New York, and came from the old Stedman family. His mother was a Wolverton and came from England, her father being a son of Lord Wolverton of England. The mother of our subject lives in Los Angeles, California. Her father came from Fayetteville, New York, to old Fort Dearborn with ox teams in 1830 and located at Oregon, Illinois, one hundred miles west from where Chicago is now. He was a prominent politician and stumped the state with Lincoln, driving by team. He was president of the Old Settlers' Association at the time of his death. His father was a prominent man in the Revolution and the surrender of Burgoyne was on his farm. The mother of our subject is a leading member of the Daughters of the Revolution. Her mother, Sophie Bennett is a first cousin of ex-Governor David B. Hill, of New York, and is descended from Joel Barlow, the poet friend of George Washington and our first minister to France. Mrs. Stedman, the mother of Louie, possesses the will of this gentleman. She



LOUIE W. STEDMAN.



was delegate to the last convention of the Daughters of the Revolution and is a prominent member of the Colonial Dames.

Our subject was reared and educated in Chicago until ten, then went to live with his paternal grandparents in Owego and later attended the Cornell Military College in Mt. Vernon, Iowa. In 1878, Mr. Stedman went to Leadville for his health and mined. Three years later he went east and for six years was with the American Rubber Company. After this he took charge of their store in St. Paul for four years. Subsequent to this he came west and prospected all over the British Columbia country and adjacent districts. In September, 1898, Mr. Stedman came to Murray and later organized the Paragon Mining Company of which he is manager at the present time. Their property is in the Summit mining district six miles east from Murray and in addition to this Mr. Stedman has much other property. Mr. Stedman has one brother, Homer A.

On February 20, 1897, at Hudson, Wisconsin, Mr. Stedman married Miss Ida, daughter of August Wille, who died when she was young. The mother is still living in St. Paul. Mrs. Stedman was born in St. Paul on March 29, 1878. She has one brother, Edward, and two sisters, Ella, Carrie. She also has one half-brother, Herbert Schmidt. Mrs. Stedman is an accomplished musician and artist and is a leading and cultured lady in this section where she has hosts of warm friends. Mr. Stedman is a member of the Elks, the K. of P. and the A. O. U. W. He is also a member of the Republican state central committee. It is of note that Enoch Wood, the maternal grandfather of our subject, brought John Farwell and C. B. Farwell, ex-United States Senator, to Chicago on a load of wheat.

Mr. Stedman is at the present time managing one of the best properties of the district, the Paragon, and is deeply interested in the development and advancement of the surrounding country and is an enterprising man in this line.

WILLIAM B. WADSWORTH, a successful and leading business man of Kellogg, and junior member of the firm of Gilbert & Wadsworth, general merchants of that town, is a young man of fine capabilities, marked integrity and worth and comes from one of the most prominent American families. He was born in Marshall, Missouri, on August 15, 1874, the son of Burton and Abigail (Crockett) Wadsworth. The father was born in Maine and came from a very prominent New England family, the progenitors, William and Christopher Wadsworth, coming to the wild shores of New England in the good ship *Lion*, in 1624. They were of the staunch old Puritan stock and their descendants were prominent in the various wars, especially so in the Revolution and the war of 1812. The father died in Missouri in 1882, aged forty-nine. The grandmother of our subject on his father's side was a lineal descendant of William Bradford,

second governor of the old Plymouth colony. The Wadsworth family are leading people in New England and in numerous cases have shown themselves great public benefactors. The mother of our subject, a native of Maine, now living in Missouri, is also a descendant of a prominent New England family. William B. was raised in Missouri until 1897, having graduated from the high school in his native place and also served as salesman in the Bullen department store in Kansas City. In 1897 Mr. Wadsworth came to Kellogg and for two years was principal of the town schools. Then he entered partnership with Henry T. Gilbert, husband of his sister, and they are now operating a thriving establishment. Mr. Gilbert and his wife and her sister are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

On June 26, 1902, Mr. Wadsworth married Miss Edna V., daughter of Wallace and Lenore Anderson, of Wallace, the wedding occurring there also. They have one child, Morris B., born March 28, 1903. Mr. Wadsworth and his wife are members of the Congregational church in Kellogg. He is a Republican and well informed.

SAMSON SNYDER, JR. A business man of ability and keen discrimination that have led him to succeed well in all his undertakings, and now at the head and owner of a thriving general merchandise establishment in Pierce, a public minded and patriotic citizen, and always ready to aid any enterprise that is for the welfare of the town or district, and a progressive and stirring man of sound principles, we with pleasure accord an epitome of his career space in the history of his county.

Samson Snyder, Jr., was born in Randolph county, West Virginia, on August 9, 1868, being the son of Samson and Elizabeth (Boner) Snyder, natives of West Virginia. The father was born on August 19, 1835, and now lives retired in Harmon, West Virginia. He served three and one-half years in the Civil war and the details of some of his life are intensely interesting. He enlisted in the Home Guards and was elected captain of his company, having been chief spirit in organizing it. They enlisted in a body and were joined to the Thirty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He had many narrow escapes and was wounded several times. Once his leg was broken. He was in the battles of Rich Mountain and Carricks Ford, and in very many skirmishes. His company was largely in skirmish duty and was under McClellan. He was a scout for the general on numerous occasions. His father, the grandfather of our subject, was in sympathy with the Confederates in the commencement of the war, but later changed his mind and enlisted in the Union forces, in his son's company. He was detailed on scout duty most of the time and the Confederates had a heavy reward placed on his head. He was captured many times, but always succeeded in escaping. He was a man of intense spirit and rendered valuable service to his country. Captain Snyder was captured once and was tortured by being forced to remove his

boots and walk over frozen ground. Captain Hutton, a Rebel officer, was holding his arm in this barbarous proceeding, and as they came to the edge of a stream, Captain Snyder shoved the unwary Rebel down the bank and took to the woods. More than a hundred shots were fired at him, but he escaped them all and got away. But he was in a rebel settlement and had to go thirty miles barefoot over two mountain ranges to get to the Union lines. It is of note that Hutton, the rebel who was tumbled down the bank, is now living in the same county with Captain Snyder and it speaks volumes for the honor and noble manhood of the latter that he is friendly to his former persecuter. The mother of our subject was married in West Virginia and came from Scotch ancestry. She is now living, aged sixty-three. Our subject was raised in his native place and educated in the district school and later in the West Virginia University, and was appointed cadet by Hon. T. C. Green, regent of the University. He returned to his parents before graduation and in 1891 came to southern Idaho, spending six months at Nampa. Then he came to Moscow and thence to Fraser, where he homesteaded a quarter section. He farmed and raised stock until 1901, then opened a hotel in Pierce and in the fall of the same year started a miners' supply store, which has become one of the leading general merchandise establishments of the town. Mr. Snyder has seven brothers and four sisters. He was married on November 2, 1892, at Fraser, Elizabeth C., daughter of John W. and Adell (Tupper) Clark, natives of Michigan, becoming his bride on that occasion. Mr. Clark and his family now reside at Weippe. Three children have been born to this union: Vergie, Erna P., and Oro Lolo. In addition to his business, Mr. Snyder has four hundred and eighty acres of land, of which one hundred acres are hay and orchard and the balance in fine yellow pine timber. Mr. Snyder is an active Republican.

THEODORE BROWN has spent a life of constant and stirring activity in various portions of the west, and the salient points of his career will be interesting to the readers of this history. He was born in California, April 1, 1863, the son of Peter A. and Emma Brown, natives of Sweden and Germany, respectively, and now living in California. The father was a sea captain and our subject was contented with the land only until he was seven years of age, when he slipped away and became cabin boy on the Blue Jacket. He sailed the seas until 1876, being in all portions of the globe; while on board the Blue Jacket young Brown learned to read and write and although he never attended school one day in his life, he succeeded in securing a very fine education and is a very well informed man. From 1876 until 1880 he rode the range for Carr and Tevis; next we see him at the Placer fields at Baker City, Oregon, where he located a claim from which his partner afterward became very wealthy. On December 23, 1883, Mr. Brown landed at Eagle City, and prospected until 1886; he re-

mained there and in the vicinity of Murray doing mining and prospecting, and on one claim he and his partners took out twenty-five to fifty dollars per day for each man; this continued for a year; then he worked in the Golden Chest and afterward came to what is now Wardner. While working in the Idaho he grubstaked Ben Thompkins, who located eleven fine claims in the Libby creek district, in Montana. Mr. Brown went thither, but as the Indians killed Mr. Thompkins he was unable to secure the claim. Later Mr. Brown located some fine properties in Spring Gulch, also on Flat creek. In Spring Gulch he had a fraction between the O. R. and N. and the Keystone. He spent seven thousand dollars in developing this property, but in the crisis of 1893 lost it all. Then came a trip to California overlaid with a photographic outfit. In 1894 he was again in Wardner, working in various mines. He has been foreman or shift boss in the Bunker Hill, Tiger, and Poorman and other properties of the mines. Mr. Brown is interested in the Shoup, the Idaho, the High Up, the Teddy and the Brown Fraction, on Pine creek, while he has a half interest in nine claims in southwestern Oregon, from which they have received assays from one to nine thousand dollars. Mr. Brown has two brothers: Oscar, Harmon, and one sister, Lilly.

On June 22, 1898, Mr. Brown married Miss Ella L., daughter of Phillip and Bertha Bowman, natives of Germany, now living near Kingston. Mrs. Brown was born in Virginia City, Nevada, on November 14, 1878. They have three children: Theodore, Eleanor and J. Olive. Mr. Brown is a member of the K. of P. at Wardner, and a strong Republican.

JOSEPH G. ECCLES. A competent and energetic man, who knows how and does the intricate work of his responsible position in a skillful and quiet manner and who has gained, because of his real worth, the approbation and esteem of all, it is fitting that he be accorded space in the history of Shoshone county.

Joseph G. Eccles was born in Lancashire, England, on February 16, 1862, being the son of William and Emily (Massey) Eccles. He came to the United States in 1879, to join his father in Lawrence, Massachusetts, who had come to this country before our subject was born. Joseph was in Massachusetts for six months and then came to Chicago, and thence to Colorado, and from that time to the present he has followed mining. He has operated in Arizona, California, eastern Oregon and other places, and in 1894 came to the Pierce district. He soon located a quartz claim on French creek and has made a one hundred and seventy-five foot cross cut besides running one hundred feet on the ledge. In the spring of 1895 he accepted the position of foreman of the Crescent Consolidated Mining Company, whose property is three miles east from Pierce. They have a five stamp mill and a shaft three hundred and seventy-five feet deep besides a thousand feet of tunneling on each of two levels. Mr. Eccles was also superintendent of the Red Rover mines at

Ravenna, California, for five years. He was foreman of the Monumental fourteen months in the Granite district near Sumpter, Oregon.

Mr. Eccles is still enjoying the quietness of the celibatarian's life. He has one brother, John, residing in England. Mr. Eccles is a member of the A. F. & A. M., in Los Angeles, California. Politically he is allied with the Republicans and is intelligent in the questions of the day.

◆◆◆

**LEROY TUCKER.** In the person of the subject of this article we have before us one of the stirring and capable young business men of Kingston. His achievements have manifested his ability in the business world, and his clean and upright walk, his integrity and sound principles.

Leroy Tucker was born in Blair, Nebraska, on June 8, 1874, the son of Erastus F. and Susan (Denny) Tucker. The father crossed the plains to California and in 1876 went to Oregon, settling near Prairie City. The John Day Valley was the scene of young Tucker's childhood days and after the district school was completed he received a good course at the University at Salem. On account of ill health, however, he was unable to remain until graduation; from there he came to Kingston and soon filed on a homestead two and a half miles from town, which he has improved in a wonderful manner; in addition to this he is in partnership with his brother-in-law, Robert W. Hunt, and together they do a large business in handling mining timber. Mr. Tucker is a member of the M. W. A. and in political matters he reserves for his own decision all the questions of the day; consequently he is independent.

◆◆◆

**EDWARD G. STONEBREAKER** is well known in Kellogg, where he is operating a cigar store and billiard hall, having recently purchased the same from Price Brothers. Mr. Stonebreaker is also one of the blacksmiths at the Bunker Hill mill at Kellogg and while his days are given to his work he spends the evenings in attending to his business, which is operated in the day by his clerk. Soon Mr. Stonebreaker intends to resign the industrial labor and devote his entire attention to his store.

Edward G. Stonebreaker was born in Iowa, on November 30, 1859, the son of Sebastian and Mary J. (Snyder) Stonebreaker. The father was born in Indiana and died in Kansas in 1807, aged fifty-three. He was a farmer and came from German ancestry. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky of German extraction and died in 1883, aged forty-five. Our subject was raised in Kansas, educated there and there learned the blacksmith trade. When twenty he stepped forth from the paternal roof and worked in various parts of the state until 1891, when he came to Seattle and opened a general shop, which he conducted with success for three and one-half years. Then he came to Farmington, Washington, where he operated a

shop for six years. In 1900 Mr. Stonebreaker came to Kellogg and took his present position in the mill. On January 1, 1903, he purchased his cigar store and is doing a good business. Mr. Stonebreaker has two brothers and two sisters: Squire F., Elsie C., Emma Minnear, Hattie Corren.

At Washington, Kansas, Mr. Stonebreaker married Miss Artie M., daughter of Jacob and Nancy Starcher. She has two brothers and one sister: Lafayette, Jacob, Anna Grow. They have one adopted child, Oxcil Westbery, now twenty-four years old. Mr. Stonebreaker is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the W. W. and of the Industrial Union. He is a staunch Republican and takes the part of the intelligent citizen in political matters and is a good substantial man.

◆◆◆

**FRED ROOS, JR.**, is a westener by birth as well as in his sterling pioneer qualities. He was born in Latah county, near Palouse, on February 4, 1876, being the son of Ferdinand and Katherine (Young) Roos, natives of Germany and now residing in Lewiston. The father resided in England for many years and then came to the United States when fifteen, and was alone on the trip. He was in California in early days and in Idaho as early as 1870. He is a noted violinist and has a first-class reputation as a musician. Our subject was raised on a farm near Palouse and later went to Lewiston, the family moving there. He labored with his father for years, studied in the graded school at Lewiston and in Vashon college and in April, 1901, he came to Pierce. He soon bought an interest with Mr. Gisel and they now do a saloon business under the name of Gisel & Roos. Mr. Roos is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, and Maccabees.

Mr. Roos married Miss Martha E., daughter of Christopher and Nora Held, and a native of Clinton, Iowa, on April 10, 1901.

◆◆◆

**ROBERT W. HUNT** is one of the leading young men of Kingston; his property holdings indicate a wisdom, thrift and enterprise that have always characterized him and which have brought their sure and gratifying results. He was born in Colfax county, Nebraska, on February 6, 1880, the son of Thomas W. and Jeanette B. (Buchanan) Hunt, mentioned in this volume elsewhere. Robert W. was educated in his native place and in Hyde county, South Dakota; he came to Kingston with the balance of the family and in due time began operations for himself, his first venture was to lease a quarter section from John Whitehead, which land he is still cultivating and intends soon to purchase. He has reaped good returns for his labor on this land and in addition to handling that, he has taken a quarter section of government land near by, which he is improving. Mr. Hunt is also contracting mining timber and does a large business in this line.

On August 4, 1901, at his father's home in Kings-

ton, Robert W. Hunt married Miss Mary E., daughter of Erastus F. and Susan (Denny) Tucker, natives of Indiana, and now residing in Salem. Mrs. Hunt was born in eastern Oregon on January 27, 1883; her parents had come to Prairie City across the plains in early days and she spent her childhood days at her native place and at Salem, Oregon, where she received a fine education. She has four brothers and three sisters: Leroy, Frederick, Edwin, Harry, Rodence Lawrence, Hetty, Annie Perry, who died in 1894, aged twenty-two. Mr. Hunt is a member of the M. W. A. He and his wife are popular members of society and of excellent standing in the community.

FRANK S. SMITH, who has a comfortable and cosy home on the Main street of Kingston, is one of the bright and energetic young men who have wrought well since coming to this country; he gives his attention entirely to river work, doing both boating and driving logs. Frank S. Smith was born in Sheboygan, Michigan, on July 20, 1876, the son of Frank and Elizabeth (Page) Smith, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; he came to Kingston with the balance of the family in 1885, and has since remained here.

On September 28, 1899, at Kingston, Mr. Smith married Miss Nora M., daughter of Thomas and Jeanette B. (Buchanan) Hunt, also mentioned in this work. Mrs. Smith was born in Nebraska on January 28, 1879; two children have been born to this union, Lester E., aged three, Lloyd Clinton, born May 16, 1903. Mr. Smith is a member of the M. W. A. and is one of the popular young men of this section; he has manifested industry and close attention to business, which have given him the esteem of the community and a goodly holding of property.

JOHN M. ELLIOTT. This genial and affable gentleman, who is now deputy sheriff of the Wardner district, has for a long time been in business in Wardner and is one of the prominent and substantial men there, while in political matters, although he has never sought preferment, still he has been placed in various offices of responsibility by the call of the people, always running ahead of his ticket.

John M. Elliott was born in Franklin county, Illinois, on April 24, 1870, the son of John and Matilda E. (Baldwin) Elliott, natives respectively of Gibson county and Vincennes, Indiana. The father died in 1881, aged fifty-four and the mother passed away in 1899, both at Dayton, Washington. Mr. Elliott served four years, five months and ten days in Company E, Twenty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He was wounded twice in the battle of Shiloh and languished seven weeks in the hospital. Later he suffered the horrors of death in Libby prison for four months and only his exchange saved his life. He was in the battle of Gettysburg as also in many other prominent engagements, in fact he was in active service all the time of

his enlistment, except the time of hospital and prison incarceration. His company, E, was the first one of Indiana to respond to the call at the commencement of the war. He finally died from disability received in the war. Our subject was reared in Dayton, whither his parents had come when he was nine. He graduated from the high school there when twenty and went to Seattle and engaged in the restaurant business. Two years later he was following the same in Yakima and in 1894 he sold and went to Lewiston. Later we see him in Pullman in charge of the Union hotel and on September 12, 1895, Mr. Elliott came to Wardner and for eleven months he was steward of Page's hotel. Then Mr. Elliott opened a restaurant and lodging house and for years this was one of the popular places of Wardner, under his charge. In May, 1901, he sold this business to his wife's sister, retaining ownership of the building and the same is conducted with a good patronage today. In 1901, Mr. Elliott was nominated on the Democratic ticket for county commissioner without the asking and he ran far ahead of his ticket, and served his time as chairman of the board. At the last election he did not allow his name to be presented but was appointed deputy sheriff for this district. He is a popular and efficient officer and has the confidence of the people. Mr. Elliott has three brothers: Perry O., Arthur and Luther S.

On February 8, 1893, Mr. Elliott married Miss Julia E. Anson at Moscow. She is a native of Norway and she has one sister, Mrs. Martha Johnson. Two children have been born to this union: Mildred and John M., Jr. Mr. Elliott is a member of the K. of P., being past C. C. and delegate to the grand lodge last year. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W. and was delegate to the last grand lodge; of the W. W., of the Red Men, of the Eagles, of the United Moderns and is grand organizer for this jurisdiction. Mr. Elliott is also an active member of the volunteer fire department. Mrs. Elliott is a member of the United Moderns, of the Daughters of Pocahontas, of the auxiliary of the Maccabees, and of the auxiliary of the A. O. U. W.

JACOB GISEL was born on September 29, 1862, in Schaffhausen, Switzerland, being the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Myer) Gisel, natives of Switzerland. The father lives in the old home place, aged seventy-three. He has always been a farmer and is a prominent man. The mother died when our subject was three years old. Jacob remained at home and grew up on a farm, gaining his education from the common schools, and in 1883 he made his way to the United States. He lived in Iowa for four years, engaged in farm work. Then came a trip to California and he continued in farm work there until 1893, when he journeyed on to Portland and spent fourteen months there in saloon work. It was in 1894 that he found his way to Pierce and at once delved into prospecting. This continued for some time and then Mr. Gisel started a saloon in partnership with Sam Bloyer, an old time prospector of this section. Soon Mr. Gisel bought out his partner

and continued his business alone. Recently Mr. Gisel sold half interest in the business to Fred Roos, Jr., mention of whom is made in another portion of this work. Mr. Gisel has had some interest in mining, but of late he has devoted himself entirely to his business. He has four step-brothers in Switzerland and one sister, Louise, in North Dakota. Mr. Gisel has never left the joys of bachelordom for the uncertain seas of matrimony. He is a strong Republican.

FRANK SMITH is one of the capable and successful men of Kingston. He has one of the best residences there and in addition to doing general farming he handles a great many timbers and does contracting. Frank Smith was born February 5, 1851, in Maine, the son of David and Margerite (Littlefield) Smith, natives of Maine and now living at Kingston. Frank spent the first fifteen years of his life in Maine, then went to Michigan, where he remained until 1894. That was the year of his advent to this country. His family had all preceded him, but when he arrived he found them all busy freighting by boat on the Coeur d' Alene river. They received as high as fifteen cents per pound for transporting freight on that river. Many of their boats were large and propelled by poling. In 1887 Mr. Smith filed on one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the townsite, and he now has seventy acres of rich bottom land under cultivation.

On November 30, 1873, occurred the marriage of Mr. Frank Smith and Miss Elizabeth, a native of Kingsville, Ontario, and a daughter of Charles and Margeret (Smith) Page, natives of Canada, now living in Cheboygan, Michigan, where this wedding occurred. Ten children have been born of this marriage: Ivory L., lumberman at Springfield, Oregon; Frank S., lumberman; T. Kingston; Roy A., miner in Alaska; David M., Charles L., Sidney, Calvin, Chester, at home; Ina P., wife of A. McGillivray, a farmer of Kingston. Mr. Smith is a Republican; he has four brothers: Edwin, Walter A., Abraham L., Charles, and six sisters: Laurana Holland, Lewella Overton, Phebe Sharp, Laura Gaffney, Nellie Stean, Grace Wiley. Mrs. Smith has three brothers: Walter Gray, Elanender, Alva R., and three sisters: Mary Littlefield, Maggie DeFraine, and Martha Godfrey.

CHARLES H. WENTZ, one of the prominent business men of Wardner, being at present assistant cashier of the Weber bank, is a potent factor not only in the business world, but also in the political arena, has won signal victories and his standing in the social realm is of the very best. Mr. Wentz is a man of marked capabilities, has always manifested sterling worth and integrity and is well fitted to hold the prominent place which he occupies at this time.

Charles H. Wentz was born in Canal Dover, Ohio, on July 27, 1870, the son of Valentine and Elizabeth (Weber) Wentz. The father was born in Germany,

came to the United States with his parents when small, and learned the millwright trade and later embarked in the manufacture of fire brick. He is now a retired capitalist. The mother was born in Canal Dover and is still living there. Our subject went through the public schools in Canal Dover, and then graduated from the Union college at Alliance, Ohio, in 1887. Following this Mr. Wentz occupied the bookkeeper's chair for the Wible Enck Company, of Canal Dover, then held the position of assistant postmaster for two years. From 1889 to 1890 he was assistant cashier of the First National Bank in his native town and in 1897 he came to Wardner and accepted his present position. The Weber brothers are uncles of Mr. Wentz. Since coming here Mr. Wentz has shown a marked interest in the upbuilding of the town, and has warmly supported all measures of general good. He is a man of public spirit and enterprise and to show the appreciation in which he is held, we note that when his name was mentioned for justice of the peace, three hundred and eighty-five votes out of five hundred were quickly cast for him. He has held this important office here for several terms and he is also a notary public. Mr. Wentz is a staunch Republican and his sagacity is timely in the councils of his party. Mr. Wentz is treasurer of the Kellogg Power and Water Company and owns one-third of the stock and he is also interested in several mining propositions of merit. He is a member of the German Lutheran church and still enjoys the quietude of the celibatarian and the charms of that life.

LOUIS C. ROBERTS is one of the best posted men in the mountain regions of Idaho, and is one of the best guides for these regions to be found in the central part of the state. He is a typical frontiersman, being a man of few words, reliable, keen, courageous and withal possessed of excellent practical judgment and a boundless store of information relative to these districts and the business of prospecting and guiding.

Louis C. Roberts was born in Pike county, Illinois, on November 9, 1856, being the son of Lewis and Lydia (Doak) Roberts. The father was born in Pike county, Illinois, and was of English extraction. He died when Louis was one year old, aged thirty-six. The mother was a native of Virginia and her parents were of Irish extraction. She died in 1863, aged thirty-nine. Our subject was reared by his legal guardian and uncle, James Roberts. He received a good district schooling and at the age of seventeen began to work out. In 1877 he came to California, thence to Oregon and eighteen months later to Palouse, where he resided for thirteen years. He took a claim there and sold it later and in 1892 he came to the Pierce district, and has raised cattle and mined here since that time. He recently purchased a farm of eighty acres near Fraser, where the family reside. Mr. Roberts is at the placer property, five miles north from Pierce, which he owns with some eastern parties. They have eight hundred acres and are buying more. He also

had a goodly interest in a property that sold for twenty thousand dollars recently. Mr. Roberts is a reliable and skilled miner of practicability and also is an excellent guide in the mountains, having done much of that work.

Mr. Roberts has one brother and one sister, the former is in Garland, Oklahoma, being a cattle man and postmaster; his sister is Mary Hamner, and her husband was probate judge in Council Grove, Kansas.

At Palouse on August 20, 1882, Mr. Roberts married Miss Fanny Anderson, whose father died when she was young and her mother married Andrew Galau, a blacksmith and cabinet maker in Palouse. Mrs. Roberts was born in Kansas in 1865, and her brothers, Alexander and John, are near Palouse. Five children have been born to this household: Laura, Louis, Lillian, John and Frank. Mr. Roberts is a Democrat. Mrs. Roberts was formerly a school teacher and was county superintendent of Clearwater county until it was discontinued. Mr. Roberts has done much for the advancement of this district and is a faithful and wise worker in the realms where he is operating. Mr. Roberts and a partner from Detroit, Michigan, bought the Russell Shells Falls placer and are doing development work on it.

THOMAS C. THOMAS is one of the thrifty, intelligent and progressive miners of Wardner, a man of excellent standing and influential in political circles. He was born in Wales, December 25, 1854, the son of Even and Sarah Thomas, natives of Wales. The father was killed in a mine in Wales in 1866 and the mother died in Wales in 1897, aged ninety-four. The parents came to the United States a few years before our subject was born but soon returned to their native land. He was educated in a private school and also took a fine mining course and remained in Wales until 1879, having spent the last six years as foreman in the coal mines. He settled in Iowa and spent five years in the coal mines there and since that time he has continued uninterruptedly in this same capacity, having been foreman and shift boss in many mines in Iowa, Washington, Oregon, and Idaho. While in Oregon, Mr. Thomas bought a farm near Oregon City, which he is now renting. He has one brother and two sisters: James, Jane Evans, Mary Perry. Mr. Thomas is now engaged in the Empire State mine.

On September 27, 1875, Mr. Thomas married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Sarah Humphreys, now living in England, where the wedding occurred. Mr. Humphreys is a preacher in the Congregational church and has occupied one pulpit for thirty-three years. Mrs. Thomas has one brother and three sisters: Richard, Sarah Jenkins, Mary Rees, Hannah Hughes, all in Wales. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thomas: Sarah, widow of George M. Freeman, with her parents; Evan R., a blacksmith in Wardner; Thomas J., and David H., at home. Mr. Thomas is a member of the I. O. O. F., Newcastle,

Washington, Lodge No. 8, being past noble grand; of the Encampment, being past high priest and patriarch; of the A. O. U. W.; of the Order of Pendo; and in all these orders he has filled the various chairs. Mr. Thomas is an active Republican and has been a delegate to the conventions of the county and also the last state convention. Mr. Thomas owns the family residence and considerable other city property. Mrs. Thomas is a member of the K. O. T. M. They are highly respected people and loyal and patriotic citizens.

CHARLES D. HUNT was born in Washington county, Nebraska, on September 28, 1873, the son of Thomas W. and Jeanette B. (Buchanan) Hunt, is now one of the prosperous farmers of the vicinity of Kingston. His parents are mentioned in another portion of this work and he partook in their travels until they all landed in this section. Charles D. was educated in Nebraska, Colfax county, and also in South Dakota. He was one of the ten children who came across the plains with their parents driving eleven head of horses. He has continued here since and has a good body of land.

On May 24, 1896, Mr. Hunt married Miss Frances, daughter of Frank and Mona (Bedell) Martin, the wedding occurring in Kingston. Mrs. Hunt was born in Lafayette county, Oregon, on October 10, 1880. Her father was born in Pennsylvania and came to Oregon across the plains with his parents in 1858. Settlement was made in the Willamette valley and in 1881 he came to northern Idaho and also participated in the gold rush in 1883-4. The mother of Mrs. Hunt was born in Missouri and crossed the plains in an early day, coming in over the old Mullan road. She drove a four-horse team. She was married in Seattle, where her father was engaged in lumbering. Her mother died in Rathdrum on May 24, 1886. Mrs. Hunt has one sister, Leo Williamson. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hunt, Alfonso C., Tracy C., Thomas W., Jeanette A. Mr. Hunt is a member of the M. W. A. He and his wife are among the leading young people of their section and are of excellent standing.

THOMAS W. HUNT is one of the heaviest land owners in the county of Shoshone and he is one of the men whose endeavors have been rewarded by a good success. In addition to doing farming he also handles mining timbers. He was born in Tompkins county, New York, on July 14, 1846, the son of David and Mila Ann (Robinson) Hunt, natives of New York. The father made a fortune from oil at Bradford, Pennsylvania, and then retired from active business. His father was a prominent business man of Elmira, New York, and handled the largest tannery in the section. The grandfather, being the great-grandfather of our subject, was governor of New York state. David Hunt died in 1892, aged seventy-two. The mother of Thomas died when he was one year old.

He was raised and educated in Bradford, Pennsylvania, and vicinity, and in 1862 he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Forty-ninth New York Infantry, Captain John Gaffney, and Colonel H. A. Barnum. Mr. Hunt participated in eighteen of the leading battles of the war, and his regiment went in with nine hundred and eighty-nine and was mustered out with one hundred and sixty. Among his battles may be mentioned Lookout Mountain, Gettysburg, Chancellorsville. Mr. Hunt was slightly wounded once. In 1866 he went to Montana and freighted and three years later went to Iowa and settled in Osage. Then came a journey to Omaha, with ox teams, the date being 1872. The next year he went to Colfax county, Nebraska, and took a homestead. In 1887 he went to Hyde county, South Dakota, and farmed unsuccessfully. In the spring of 1890, Mr. Hunt with his wife and ten children came across the country to his present location. He owns four hundred and seventy-two acres of good land, and has one hundred and fifty cultivated. One son has two hundred and forty adjoining, and another son has two hundred acres. Mr. Hunt does general farming successfully, and is prospered. He has two brothers, John H., Charles H., and one sister, Emma Huff.

On December 21, 1869, at Bradford, Pennsylvania, Mr. Hunt married Miss Jeannette B., daughter of Arthur W. and Adeline (Foster) Buchanan, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died in 1902, aged eighty-three. He had lived on the same farm for seventy-four years. The mother lives in Bradford, where also Mrs. Hunt was born. The Foster family were prominent in American wars. Mrs. Hunt has one brother, Elwin, and four sisters, Irene Whipple, Florence Barnes, Della Holcomb, Minnie Schmoller. Twelve children have been born to this union: Charles D., Samuel N., Nora Smith, Robert W., Thomas E., Mila A., Calvin T., Effie, George B., Arthur W., who died in Colfax county, Nebraska, aged seven; Orlo G., died in the same place, aged eighteen months; Wilbur C., died October 19, 1896, at Kingston, aged twenty-four. Mr. Hunt is a member of M. W. A. and the G. A. R. He is a Republican in political matters, and interested in the general welfare of the country.

FRANK L. FOREMAN, one of the well known miners of Wardner, now in the Empire State as timberman, has had a wide experience in the western part of the United States in various capacities in mines and in prospecting and is thoroughly posted in his work.

Frank L. Foreman was born in Dover, Delaware, on June 27, 1854, the son of Joseph and Margaret J. (Mousley) Foreman, natives of Pennsylvania and Delaware, respectively, and now both deceased. The family came to Salt Lake City when our subject was five years old. He graduated from the graded schools there and then bought an outfit and freighted two years. At the age of twenty he went to work in the mines, and in this capacity he has been ever since. While in Utah Mr. Foreman would take trips to other

districts and territories and mine and prospect and return to Salt Lake as his headquarters. He was foreman in the old Telegraph mine in Utah for five years, shift boss in the Bulpion Beck, also the same at the Continental, and the Lureka for four years, and he superintended the Bingham for one year. In August, 1899, Mr. Foreman came to Wardner and held the position of shift boss for the Bunker Hill until December, 1902, when he resigned and took his present position. Mr. Foreman has two brothers and two sisters, Leander, Joseph, Mrs. Eliza Sellers, Mrs. Lavina Montague, all in Salt Lake City.

At Salt Lake City, on March 31, 1876, Mr. Foreman married Miss Rachel, daughter of William and Phoebe Brown, deceased. She was born in Bountiful, Utah, and has three sisters, Mrs. Mary Race, Mrs. Adelia Stanley, Mrs. Naomi Woolsey. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Foreman, Frank L., Jr., Jesse, Harvard. Mr. Foreman is a Republican, and while always laboring for the best interests is not a partisan.

SIM CANMAN. The fact that when seventeen years of age with a capital of twenty-five cents, the subject of this article started a bakery business in Colorado, and made such a success of it that he was enabled to sell it in six months for eight hundred dollars, is a pertinent index to the enterprise, ability, energy and business sagacity with which he is possessed.

Sim Canman was born in Baden, Germany, on October 18, 1867, the son of Simon and Mina (Kahnheimer) Canman, natives of Baden, and now living there. The father is a prominent man and land owner, and served in the Franco-Prussian war. The father's brother was lieutenant in the same company, and now wears the iron cross. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a very prominent military man. Personally he was seven feet tall, weighed three hundred and fifty pounds, and was one of the officers of the grenadiers who fought under Napoleon at Moscow. Later he took the field against Napoleon and fought with the Austrian army, and here as in the German service received important decorations. He was an important personage in action for the government in the German rebellion of 1848 against Schurz, Sigel and others who were exiled. He lived to the grand old age of one hundred and one, dying in the 'seventies. He started his military career as a non-commissioned officer, and received upon retirement a pension of eleven hundred marks per year.

Our subject came to the United States when thirteen and finished his education, which he had begun in Germany. He learned the baker trade in St. Louis, and when seventeen started the business in Colorado which we have mentioned, and which demonstrated his capacity for business. After selling this business he wrought in all of the western states, Mexico and British Columbia, and in September, 1897, he came to Wardner and entered the employ of another baker. For three and one-half years he wrought there, and

then the proprietor failed. Our subject bought out another small shop, and being short of capital, took it on installments. He began a career of success at once, and now has a fine stock of four or five thousand dollars' worth of the choicest confections and bakery goods, and is handling a thriving trade. He occupies the upper apartments of his building as a living place, having sold his residence. Mr. Canman has made a brilliant success in his business, and is of excellent standing. He has the following brothers and sisters: Max, Daniel, Leo, Morris, Mrs. A. Schier, Hannah, Amelia. In Utah, on December 25, 1891, Mr. Canman married Miss May, daughter of Thomas and Mary Powell, deceased. Three children have come to bless the home: Leo, Mamie, Alice. Mr. Canman is a member of the M. W. A., and in political matters he is as active as his business will permit, being a staunch Republican.

**WILLIAM H. MYERS.** In the various capacities in which Mr. Myers has wrought in this district, as in other places also, it is fully demonstrated that he is a man of enterprise and ability, and in the position which he now fills with acceptability, that of superintendent of the Morning Mill at Mullan, he has shown forth a keen discrimination, executive force, practical and sound judgment which have placed him in the front ranks of mining men of this district.

William H. Myers was born in Salem, Jefferson county, Ohio, on January 6, 1850, the son of Andrew J. and Mary J. (McKee) Myers, natives of Ohio. The father was in the Civil war, being a member of Company I, Sixteenth Ohio, and was killed early in the struggle at the battle of Perryville, Kentucky. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a patriot in the Revolution. The mother now dwells in Quincy, Illinois, aged seventy-six. She comes from Scotch extraction. Our subject was reared and educated in Iowa, and after completing a high school course, he entered a military academy in Fulton, Illinois, whence he graduated and then removed to Illinois to live. He took up railroad contracting for five years and then erected a flour mill in Quincy. This he conducted for twelve years, then sold out the milling business, went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and took up railroad work again for seven years. After this we see him again in Quincy, and in 1897 he came thence to Mullan, where he wrought as a millwright. In 1900 Mr. Myers assumed charge of the Morning mill and since that time he has handled the plant in a satisfactory manner. He has one brother and two sisters, John, Mrs. Harriet Steele, Jennie M.

On June 8, 1881, Mr. Myers married Miss Mary, daughter of Robert and Ann Fitzgerald, who are now deceased. Mrs. Myers was born in Washington, D. C., and she has one brother, Robert. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Myers, Agnes, wife of Wilbur Greenough, of the Greenough Brothers Mercantile Company of Mullan, Idaho; Rose, attending college of the Holy Names, in Spokane; Ruth, at

home. Mr. Myers is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the R. A. M., and of the K. T. He is a man of excellent standing in the community, has shown himself upright and capable and has hosts of friends from every class.

**DANIEL McEACHERN** is a leading mining man of the Coeur d'Alene country, and is at present living at Silver King, where he is following this business with enterprise and skill. He was born in Prince Edward Island on January 22, 1842, the son of Donald and Ellen (McVarish) McEachern. The father was born in Prince Edward Island and his parents were natives of Scotland. He went to California via the isthmus in 1854, and mined until 1861, then came to Boise basin, and in 1865 returned to his native place. Afterward he came to the coast for a year, then settled in Cape Breton Island, where he died in 1878. The mother was born in Virginia, and died at her home in Cape Breton Island a few months after her husband's demise. Our subject was educated in the public schools, and when seventeen went to Massachusetts, then followed the sea for three years. Later he went to California via the isthmus, then on to Boise basin, where he joined his father. He continued mining there until 1870, then went to Pioche, Nevada, Arizona, Utah and in 1876 went to Butte. In 1879 he was in Custer county, Idaho, then Lemhi and other portions of the center of the state. In 1884 he located at Delta and in April located the Weiser bar placer. He and his partners spent much time and money on that without success. In 1886 he came to the vicinity of Silver King and here he has been since, continuing in mining industries. Mr. McEachern has been engaged in most of the leading mines of the district and is thoroughly versed in mining and handling mines. In 1891 he located the Wyoming in Grouse gulch, and in 1887 he located the Oro-Dell. He retains interests in all of these and is vice-president of the Wyoming Mining & Milling Company. This company has some valuable property and Mr. McEachern is interested in all their holdings. He has one brother,—Hugh, and four sisters, Mary A. McDonald, Catherine, Margaret and Annie. Mr. McEachern has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea but is still enjoying the quiet charms of celibacy. He is independent in political matters and is a man of sterling qualities of uprightness. He is interested in all of the mining properties and companies adjacent to the O. K., and is one of the heavy operators.

**ISAAC D. CLEEK.** A stirring and energetic man in the industrial world of Pierce, being now owner and operator of the saw mill in that town, while also he is interested in mining, the subject of this article is deserving of representation in the history of his county.

Isaac D. Cleek was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, on June 30, 1857, being the son of James and Elizabeth (Reeves) Cleek, natives of Kentucky. The father was



W. H. MYERS.



killed in the battle of Wilson Creek in the Civil war. He was a physician. The mother was married in Kentucky and died in Pullman, Washington, on December 25, 1897, aged sixty-two. In 1867 she was married a second time, becoming the wife of William L. Ritchey, who was a pioneer in the region of Boise. He built the first cabin, planted the first potatoes, and set out the first apple tree in that now prosperous region. In company with Messrs. Davis and Ellis he laid out the town of Boise. He now lives in Pullman. Our subject came to Boise with his mother and uncle when he was six, and there he gained his education and also learned mining. He has followed mining in all the southern Idaho camps, in Oregon, Montana, and various other places. He came to Shoshone county in 1893 and mined and did blacksmith work. He recently erected a sawmill, capacity eight thousand feet daily, and he is doing a good business. Mr. Cleek is one of the owners of the Klondike mine of French creek, the Oro Grand mine and several other properties. The Oro Grand is a large low grade proposition and doubtless is very valuable. Mr. Cleek has two brothers, Matthew S., an engineer in Palouse; Benjamin, farmer in Linn county, Oregon. Also he has one half brother, George Ritchey, in Pullman. Mr. Cleek is a member of the K. of P., Banner Lodge, No. 1, in Ketchum, Idaho.

On April 12, 1886, at Ketchum, Mr. Cleek married Miss Anna, daughter of William and Ann (Dennison) Martin, natives, respectively, of Nottingham, England, and Toronto, Canada. The father came to the United States when he was a young man, and died in Michigan in 1888, aged sixty. Mrs. Martin married in Canada and died in Michigan on November 1, 1898. Mrs. Cleek has five brothers and one sister, Franklin, Charles, Arthur, Burton, all in Grand Rapids, Michigan; Fred, living with our subject; Jane, wife of Charles Anderson, at Grand Rapids. Politically Mr. Cleek is an independent thinker. In 1891, one of those accidents which no human reason can compass, but to which we can only bow, occurred in the home of Mr. Cleek. His wife became totally blind. She is a woman of wonderful tenacity of purpose and skill, for despite this affliction, she attends to her household duties and displays most commendable skill and a beautiful spirit. Mr. and Mrs. Cleek are very popular and are possessed of very many warm and admiring friends.

**SAMUEL H. LINN.** Among the capable and successful citizens of the Coeur d'Alene country we are constrained to mention the subject of this article whose labors have always been directed toward upbuilding the country and development of the grand mineral resources which are to be found here. He was born in Sweden on September 30, 1873, the son of Hans and Emma (Bohr) Linn. He came to the United States in 1887, having been well educated in the public schools of his native land before he bade farewell to its familiar scenes and turned to seek his fortune here. After reaching Minnesota he spent some time in school and work-

ing on a farm, and in 1889 he made his way to Old Mission in Kootenai county. Saw milling occupied Mr. Linn for a year, and railroad work then at Wallace for a time. Next we see him in the Bunker Hill and other leading mines of the district. Afterward he associated himself with his brother, Ole Linn, and he is now in this capacity. Mr. Linn is engineer at the O. K. mines in Silver King, and is a capable and trustworthy man in this responsible position.

On January 5, 1900, Mr. Linn married Miss Annie E., daughter of Frank and Minnie (Peterson) Johnson, natives of Sweden, and now farmers in Vernon, South Dakota. This wedding occurred in Alexandria, Minnesota. Mrs. Linn has four brothers and one sister,—Rudolph, Fred, Arthur, Alben, Lottie, all at home in Vernon. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Linn,—Herbert, aged one year. Mr. Linn is a member of the Scandinavian Brotherhood. From 1896 to 1900 Mr. Linn was residing in Minnesota, where he bought a farm, which is now rented. He is interested in the Rhode Island group of mines near Osburn.

**HENRY H. BOLE.** Sometimes the charms of the miner's calling and the allurements of the quiet nature's wilderness entice from the professional calling devotees and successful men, and among this number we are to mention the estimable gentleman of whom we now speak. Dr. Bole is a man of culture and excellent training, being a graduate of both the Bellevue and the Rush medical colleges, as well as trained in practical exercise of his profession for many years. At the present time Dr. Bole has a fine showing in the mining world, having a group of claims known as the Homestead group, while also he owns a number of miles of ditch and some fine placer claims. He resides about one and one-half miles east from Pierce, and is devoting his attention to mining interests. The quartz claims are valuable property and eventually will return a fine revenue to the owner.

Henry H. Bole was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, on January 1, 1851, being the son of William J. and Ellen (Mead) Bole. The father was born in Meadville, and his parents came from the north of Ireland. He died at the age of ninety-one in August, 1895, at the home place. He was a large land owner. The mother of our subject was born in Meadville, and her parents were descended from the New England Puritans. Meadville was named after her father, Darius Mead, who owned the ground on which the city of Meadville now stands. Henry attended the district school and then completed his literary training in the Allegheny College at Meadville. Subsequent to this he took the medical course mentioned above and graduated with honors. He had spent some time in the work of the educator during the interim, however. Until 1882 Dr. Bole was constant in practice and handling a drug business in Pennsylvania, and then he did business in Minnesota, in the Black Hills in an early day, and in 1889 he came to Spokane only to have his entire household goods burned in the depot, with his

stock of drugs. Afterward he did business in a tent with a portion of the stock which had not arrived until later. But in 1890 the fire fiend devoured all this, and the doctor left Spokane and located his family in Lewiston while he went to prospecting in the vicinity of Pierce. His labor has been crowned with success and he has some of the most valuable property in the vicinity, being the pioneer locator of quartz in this district. Dr. Bole has three brothers and four sisters,—William H., in Warren, Pennsylvania; Darius W., in Beaver county, Pennsylvania; David M., in Warren, Pennsylvania, doing business in oil; Elizabeth, wife of Samuel Mead, in Pennsylvania; Mary, wife of Philip Kleckner, in Bradford, Pennsylvania; Sarah E. and Agnes at home. Dr. Bole is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and of the A. O. U. W.

On December 14, 1882, Dr. Bole married Miss Margie A., daughter of James D. and Eliza E. (Miller) Shields, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a lumber merchant and died when Mrs. Bole was fourteen. His wife died in Pennsylvania in January, 1897. Mrs. Bole was raised by an uncle and was educated in the graded schools. She lived in Erie, Pennsylvania, Cleveland, Ohio, and in Philadelphia. Dr. Bole and his wife are cultured people and universally beloved by all who know them, and they are worthy of the excellent holding that they have acquired by arduous labor.

CHARLES S. PERRIN. Early in 1903 Mr. Perrin took the important position of warden of the state penitentiary of Idaho at Boise. His home is in Wardner where he has been one of the leading men of many years and where his sound and clear counsel in the meetings of his party,—the Republican—have manifested him to be a man of sagacity, keen discrimination, good reserve force and real worth. He was born in Iowa on November 2, 1857, being the son of Caleb and Mary J. (Uretteer) Perrin, natives of Indiana and Pennsylvania, respectively. The paternal ancestors came from Normandy, settled in England in the time of William the Conqueror, thence to America in 1636, were prominent in the war of independence and of 1812. The father died in August, 1900, in Gilliam county, Oregon, aged seventy-eight. The mother came from an old Pennsylvania family, and she died in Gilliam county in May, 1893, aged sixty-four. Our subject was reared and educated in Oregon, completing his training by a three years' course in the university at Salem. The family left Gilliam county for that place when he was fourteen. At the age of twenty-four he went to live in eastern Oregon, and farmed and raised stock. He was under sheriff of Gilliam county, and was United States and city marshal in Arlington for three years. Later he went to Puget sound and did general merchandising, then took up hotel keeping in Fairhaven, after which he operated in the Monte Christo mining district. In 1895 Mr. Perrin came to Wardner, and here he has done contracting for the Bunker Hill mine most of the time since. From 1898 to 1900 Mr. Perrin was chairman of the central committee, and he has been

an influential figure in the state conventions. He has been an active Republican, true blue, since he was twenty-one, and is a man of great influence and stability. Mr. Perrin has the following brothers and sisters,—George L., John P., Frank, Mrs. Phoebe Stinchfield, Mrs. Mary Eddleman, Mrs. Laura McConnell, Mrs. Lillie Kiser.

In February, 1881, in Linn county, Oregon, Mr. Perrin married Miss Eliza E., daughter of John B. and Julatha Trask, the father an early pioneer of Oregon, and the mother born there. Four children have been born to this marriage,—Ralph E., died May, 1898, aged sixteen; Roy B., aged eighteen; Fred, aged seventeen; George D., aged three. Mrs. Perrin has seven brothers and one sister,—William H., Lewis, Horace, Augustus, Edward, Arthur, John, Mrs. Emma Frost. Mr. Perrin is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Fossil Lodge No. 81, at Fossil, Oregon. He is also affiliated with the I. O. O. F., and the American Mechanics, and, with his wife, belongs to the Daughters of America.

EMMET L. VANDERWERKEN is one of the substantial mining men of the Silver King camp and his record as one of the early pioneers shows that he is a man of enterprise, courage and skill. He was born in Schoharie county, New York, the son of John H. and Sarah A. (LaGrange) VanDerwerken, natives of New York, and their ancestors came from Alsace-Lorraine. The grandfather took part in the war of 1812. Our subject's father died when he was eight. The mother died in 1899 at St. Louis, Missouri. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place receiving a good academic training. He enlisted in Company F, Second New Jersey Cavalry, under Captain Mitchell and Colonel Kargee. Companies F and H were ordered to charge eight hundred enemy at Egypt and they were repulsed with great slaughter. Then the regiment surrounded the enemy and captured them. It was one of the bloodiest episodes of the war. Following the war Mr. VanDerwerken taught school, and in the early 'seventies removed to Colorado and did mining and operated in a quartz mill. Then he was in Arizona and New Mexico, and in 1881 he was found in Idaho, and he was one of the first to come to the Cœur d'Alene country. He operated a hotel at Trout Creek, farmed on Jackass prairie and later worked in the mines in Wardner. He did development work in his own properties between times and he is now interested in various valuable properties. He located his first claim in Government gulch in 1886, and is now the president of the Government Mining & Development Company, Ltd. His son, John A., is secretary and B. Flaig is treasurer. Mr. VanDerwerken has one sister,—Emma Fiske.

On January 1, 1868, at Warrentown, Missouri, Mr. VanDerwerken married Miss Dorcas Hammontree, who was born in Blount county, Tennessee, in March 1845. Her father was a native of the same state and died in Missouri in 1901. Mrs. VanDerwerken has

three brothers,—William, John, Ellison, and one sister,—Margaret Logan. Nine children have been born to this marriage,—Katie, widow of Daniel O'Neil, a locomotive engineer, who was killed in a holdup on the Northern Pacific, near Garrison, in 1902; Jennie, wife of Peter Kau, of Wallace; John A., a miner in Wardner; Emma, wife of Kenneth McLeod, a blacksmith of Wallace; Ida, wife of Harvey Hanawalt, a miner in Wardner; Maud, single; Lillie, Edward E., the first boy born on the South Fork; Tillie. The last three are deceased. Mr. VanDerwerken is a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a Democrat and a good solid man and public minded citizen.

♦♦♦

**WILLIAM GAFFNEY.** Among the popular young men of Pierce, there is none that stand higher in the esteem and confidence of the people than the subject of this sketch, who is a stirring business man and has wrought here with no uncertain results in his achievements. At the present time Mr. Gaffney is a partner with his brother John, who is mentioned elsewhere in the volume. They own the Ozark group of freemilling gold quartz mines, which are at the present time bonded for fifty-seven thousand dollars. In addition to this, Mr. Gaffney has a one-third interest in a quarter section of valuable placer ground near Pierce; has a farm of one-quarter section of fine farming land and as much excellent timber near Weippe. He is still a young man and the accumulations of his labors show him to have been a good business manager, possessed of keen foresight and thrift.

William Gaffney was born in Pierce on February 14, 1873, being the son of Patrick and Bridget Gaffney, of whom mention is made in this work. He was educated in the common schools and by a private instructor provided by his father. He is well trained in knowledge requisite to a first-class business career and is a stirring man. Politically Mr. Gaffney is a Democrat of the Jeffersonian type and capable of defending his position in debate and telling argument. He is still content to remain in the ranks of bachelorhood, as the charms of quiet celibacy are congenial to his tastes.

♦♦♦

**WILLIAM M. FALCONER** is a highly esteemed citizen of Silver King, and is the postmaster there. He is a man of real worth and stands high with all who know him. William M. Falconer was born in Ontario, on the St. Lawrence, on November 19, 1832, the son of James and Anna (Hay) Falconer. The father was born in Philadelphia, and when young was taken to Canada where he remained until his death in 1861. The mother was born in Scotland, and she died when our subject was six. William M. was educated and reared in Canada until eighteen and then he came to the United States and labored at bricklaying and marble cutting until 1863. Then he went to California, via the Isthmus, and worked at his trade and in the mines about and at the Comstock. Next he was in Minnesota, and

for five years was chairman of the board of county commissioners. After this he operated a general merchandise business in the Black Hills, and later in Bismarck, North Dakota, then followed farming and raising stock for five years, after which he operated a hotel in Bismarck for seven years. Thence he came to Kellogg in 1888 and did timbering on the Bunker Hill. He has been postmaster at Silver King since July, 1901, and his administration has given general satisfaction. Mr. Falconer is also handling the boarding house. He has mining interests with his nephew, William J. McLean, also other mining property. Mr. Falconer has the following brothers and sisters,—Samuel A., Norman, Daniel, William A., John, Henry, Anna McClellan, Margaret McDonald, Eliza MacNider, Jennie Cameron, Christena Gilbert, Mary McLean.

On February 9, 1873, Mr. Falconer married Miss Sadie McTigue, the wedding occurring at St. Paul, Minnesota. Mrs. Falconer was born in New York on August 3, 1851, and death claimed her on October 22, 1880, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. One daughter survives her, Edna, wife of Chauncey W. Butler, a dentist in Independence, Oregon. Mr. Falconer's son, Samuel N., died January 21, 1883, at Bismarck, aged seven; his daughter, Clara C., died in Wardner September 6, 1897, the result of an accidental gunshot. Mr. Falconer is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and of the chapter and of the I. O. O. F. He is a Republican and was postmaster at Bismarck for five years. Mr. Falconer is now clerk of the school board and is justice of the peace.

♦♦♦

**JOHN AULD** is one of the early settlers of Kellogg, and for years has been identified with the country and the mines. He is a man of substantial qualities and of excellent standing. John Auld was born amid the rugged scenes of Scotland and reared and educated there. The date of his inception in life was January 3, 1850, being the son of John and Agnes (Rodman) Auld, natives of Scotland. The father was a calico printer and muslin weaver, now deceased. The mother died in August, 1902, aged eighty. Our subject came to the United States in 1880, locating in Randolph county, Missouri, where he followed mining. Later he wrought at this occupation in Murphysboro, Illinois, then went to Tombstone, Arizona, and mined for silver. Next we see him in Coos Bay country, Oregon, where he mined coal, and in 1887 he made his way to Wardner, and, after a short time in various employments he took a position in the Bunker Hill mines and remained in that capacity until 1892. Then he was transferred to the mill at Kellogg and there he has wrought with display of faithfulness and efficiency since. Mr. Auld has a fine large two story lodging house, and also a residence, besides other property.

On October 24, 1873, Mr. Auld married Miss Agnes, daughter of Andrew and Mary Garrett, deceased. Mrs. Auld has two brothers,—James and Andrew, in Arizona, and one sister, Mrs. Mary Gunnyon, in Portland. Five children have been born to this couple,—Mary, wife of Adam Geottge, a miner in

Wardner; Agnes, wife of Charles W. Simmons, bookkeeper in the Bunker Hill; Margaret, wife of William H. Herrick, shift boss in the Empire State; Jamesina, with parents; John, a student in the university at Moscow taking a special course in mining. Mr. Auld is a member of the I. O. O. F., Sunset Lodge No. 5, in Marshfield, Oregon. He is also a member of the Industrial Union, and in politics he is a Republican. Mr. Auld has also served as school trustee.

---

JOSEPH B. KENDALL is foreman of the Coeur d'Alene Development Company's mines at Silver King. He was born in Mariposa county, California, on September 16, 1863, the son of Benjamin and Palmer, (Vigeraux) Kendall. The father was born in Bristol, England, and died in 1902 at Spokane, aged seventy-one years. He was a blacksmith and came to the United States in 1850, sent out by a mining company. He followed his trade and mining all his days. He was in the Cariboo excitement in the 'sixties, then he returned to California, later was in Silver City, Idaho, and in 1875 was sent to New Guinea for a French mining company. He went to England in 1900 and upon his return came to work with his son and was taken with pneumonia and died in the Sacred Heart hospital on August 2, 1902. The mother was a native of France and lives in Bodie, California. Our subject was educated in the district schools in California and in Virginia City until fourteen, then he went to work on a ranch in Nevada. He operated in the mines at Bodie for six years, then followed mining in Virginia City, later he was in the fire department there also, after which he prospected in Arizona and was shift boss and foreman in various places until 1895, when he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. He was a short time in the Bunker Hill, also in the Last Chance, being shift boss for over two years. He leased for some time the mines, and on April 1, 1901, Mr. Kendall came to his present position and here he has remained since. He has one brother, Thomas, and one sister, Helen Duval, and one half-sister, Annie Kelly.

On March 17, 1806, Mr. Kendall married Miss Mable, daughter of John and Sarah (Duffy) Bagley, natives of New York. They have one child, William T., born November 16, 1902. The father was a pioneer to California and was port inspector at San Francisco under Grant and later at the mint at Carson. He died in 1883. The mother died at San Francisco in 1894. Mrs. Kendall is a native of San Francisco and has one sister, Katie Smith.

---

WILLIAM H. HERRICK, JR., well and favorably known in Wardner, where he holds the position of shift boss in the Empire State mine, is a young man of capabilities and excellent standing. He was born in Oswego, New York, on May 3, 1875, being the son of William H. and Harriet (Mollison) Herrick, natives of New York. The father descended from an

old and prominent American family and his ancestors fought for American independence, one of them being an officer in the Continental army. He is now agent for the Louisiana Cypress Company in New York. The mother came from Scotch ancestry, who also were prominent in the Revolution. Our subject was reared in Oswego and Lockport until fourteen and then the family went to New Rochelle. He received a fine course in the high school in New York and then a scientific course in the University in that city, paying especial attention to civil engineering. Completing that, Mr. Herrick came to Rossland, British Columbia, where he operated in the mines two years. The next year was spent in charge of the Stray Horse mine in Republic, Washington, and in July, 1900, Mr. Herrick came to Wardner and engaged in the mines. Two months later he was promoted to his present position and has done efficient work here since that time. Mr. Herrick has three brothers and one sister, Gilbert, Harold, Richard, Lena.

On September 17, 1901, Mr. Herrick married Miss Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret Auld, who are mentioned in the work, as also are their children. Mr. Herrick is a Republican and takes the part of an intelligent citizen in the political campaigns. He is a member of the Delta Phi fraternity.

---

WILLIAM D. SHAMBERGER is the efficient superintendent of the Coeur d'Alene Development Company at Silver King, and is a well known and capable mining man. He was born in Baltimore county, Maryland, on May 21, 1857, the son of Jacob and Julia (Beckley) Shamberger, natives of the same county as our subject. The father was a prominent preacher in the German Brethren, and also a leading business man. He operated farms, saw and grist mills, was president of a railroad and was a successful man. He died in 1895 on the old homestead. His father, Jacob, was a participant in the war of 1812. The mother died in 1891, and came from a very prominent family. Her brother Daniel is now managing a large paper manufactory that his grandfather established. Our subject was educated in the public and normal schools, and when twenty-one went to North Dakota. Then we next see him in Butte, Montana, foreman of the concentrator for the Parrott Smelting Company. Under President Arthur's administration he was appointed farmer on the Shoshone reservation. Then he was one of the builders and owners of the Butte Reduction Works, and also leased mines. Later he was superintendent of the Young American mine just above Colville, Washington, and assisted to found Bossburg. In November, 1893, Mr. Shamberger returned to his old position in Butte for five years. Then he was manager of the Eva May mines at Basin, Montana, and in 1899 he came to Silver King, and since that time he has been in charge of the Silver King, Crown Point and other properties of this company. Mr. Shamberger has three brothers and four sisters,—Daniel, Joseph, John, Elizabeth Royer, Sarah Barron, Esther Chenowath, Susannah.

On October 26, 1896, at Butte, Mr. Shamberger married Miss Maud, daughter of Hugh and Mary (McLeod) McMillan, natives of Canada. They live in Butte, but Mr. McMillan is now absent in South Africa building mills. He is an architect and millwright of note. To Mr. and Mrs. Shamberger there have been born four children,—John Philip, aged six; Hugh A. and Ralph J., twins, aged three; Ruth, aged eighteen months. Mr. Shamberger is a member of the Foresters, and of the Junior Order of Mechanics. Mrs. Shamberger is a member of the Presbyterian church. He is a solid Republican, and has been to the state conventions. Mr. Shamberger is interested with his brother in a stock farm at Payette.

WILLIAM P. SWINERTON. A pioneer of the early days, coming to Wardner, then Kentuck, on May 3, 1886, in company with J. H. Anderson, the subject of this review has steadily wrought here since with assiduity and faithfulness, and is one of the substantial and reliable men of the town. Wardner consisted of one tent where the Spokane hotel stands, one tent opposite, and one log house when Mr. Swinerton arrived here, and he has seen the growth and improvement that has made this one of the best districts of the northwest. At first he bonded the Sierra Nevada for sixty thousand dollars and his partner went east to raise the funds, but failed until the bond expired. Then Mr. Swinerton went to hauling ore for the Empire State, and later contracted for the Bunker Hill & Sullivan to handle their freight, and since then he has continued at this business. He has about thirty head of horses and also does general freighting and contracting. We append also a detailed account of the career of Mr. Swinerton which will be interesting to all. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on April 29, 1853, being the son of Thomas and Eliza (Parker) Swinerton, natives of Canada. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in Ireland. Thomas Swinerton was reeve of his county in Canada for thirty years, the office being the same as chairman of the board of county commissioners here. He was a member of the lower house of parliament for four years, and in 1849 came to California and built a saw mill which he operated for two years. Returning to Canada, he came back to California for one year and then went home with a good fortune. He owned farms, a saw mill, grist mill, a general merchandise store and much other property in Canada. Mr. Swinerton was a prominent and influential citizen and was also a leading Free Mason, being past grand master. His death occurred on December 21, 1893, being aged seventy-three. The mother of our subject died March 29, 1901. Her father was a wealthy and prominent man, born in Ireland. Our subject was educated in the excellent schools of Ontario, and when twenty-five came to Iowa, having also been on his own resources since thirteen years of age. He bought a farm, later sold and engaged in the livery business, and then sold that and came with an old prospector, J. H. Anderson, over-

land to Murray in 1885. He mined in this place a little and then came to Kentuck, as mentioned above. Mr. Swinerton has two brothers and two sisters,—James, Albert, Margaret, Mary.

On February 28, 1879, Mr. Swinerton married Miss Agnes, daughter of James and Agnes Richardson. Mr. Richardson owned a beautiful residence in Canada, known as the Maple Grove. He went to California in 1849 and returned with a good fortune. He died on May 26, 1894, in his seventieth year. Mrs. Richardson is also deceased. Mrs. Swinerton has two brothers,—John W., William H. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Swinerton,—Mrs. Agnes Thompson, whose husband is foreman in the machine shops of the Empire State; Alice, Albert T., both attending the university at Moscow; Wiley and Annie, both deceased. Mr. Swinerton is a member of the K. P., of the I. O. O. F., and of the Eagles. Mr. and Mrs. Swinerton are both active Republicans, and he is a member of the central committee, while Mrs. Swinerton takes as active a part in political matters as the duties of her household will permit. They are among the leaders in society and are popular and good people. Mrs. Swinerton is a member of the Congregational church.

FRED A. STEVENS is one of the leading, enterprising and public minded citizens of Osburn, and it is with pleasure that we are privileged to mention his career in this connection, especially so as he is one of the earliest prospectors in this district, and is one of those whose labors have wrought much for the country. He was born in England on May 6, 1859, the son of Alfred and Sarah (Denhan) Stevens, natives of England, where they still live, now retired. Our subject was well educated in the leading schools, and came to the United States in 1882, and in May, 1883, he was in the first excitement in the Cœur d'Alene district. All left again, and the next year as some came out with dust to buy provisions there was another rush. Our subject bought a beef animal and hired Indians to pack it in and sold it to good advantage. Then he bought another and drove it in and netted one hundred and ninety-two dollars beside sixty dollars for a load his horse packed. Then Mr. Stevens went to packing and into the meat business and he did well. He also had prospectors out and he did well in that line, selling one claim for seven thousand dollars. Mr. Stevens also packed the first ore out of the Bunker and other mines. In 1886 he bought his present ranch in Osburn, and later added some other land. Then he went into the meat business, and later added freighting and devoted himself to these occupations and conducting his farm. Latterly he has given himself entirely to handling stock and to operating a wholesale and retail market. He has established one of the most excellent plans in the Cœur d'Alene district, it being at Wallace. He is now located on Sixth street. Mr. Stevens has three brothers and three sisters,—Joseph, Cornelius, Edwin, Sarah Harding, Mary A. Harding, Florence Purcell.

In October, 1884, Mr. Stevens married Mrs. Mary

Taylor, a native of Ireland. Mr. Stevens is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Encampment. He is popular, both for his stirring qualities and for his genial and upright ways, and his friends are numerous from all quarters of the country. Mr. Stevens is a capable and successful business man, and has manifested real worth and industry in his career.

---

WILLIAM J. SHEEHY is one of the partners of the firm of Smith & Sheehy, druggists of Pierce. He was born in Allamakee county, Iowa, on November 26, 1872, being the son of James W. and Ellen (Murphy) Sheehy. The father was born in Brattleboro, Vermont, in 1847 and died in 1897. He was of Irish extraction and was prominent in local politics, having been mayor of his town, Postville, for two terms. He followed contracting and building. The mother of our subject was born in Missouri, and her parents came from Ireland. She was married in Clearmont, Iowa, in 1871 and died in 1899, aged fifty years. William J. was raised in Iowa, received his elementary training in the district school and afterwards was especially favored in having a course at the state university and also at Bayless college in Dubuque. In 1892 he went to St. Paul with Gordon & Furguson, furriers, continuing for three years. Then he acted as salesman in various places in Dakota and in 1901 he came to Idaho engaging for a short time in Lewiston. Next he came to Orofino and later entered partnership with Mr. Smith. In addition to their drug business they handle a large trade in tobaccos and cigars. Mr. Sheehy has six sisters, Mayme, wife of George Newbury, cashier of the First National Bank at Carrington, North Dakota; Margaret, Nellie, Kate, Veronica and Ruth, all residing at Carrington. Mr. Sheehy is a member of the K. of P. and the M. W. A. at Orofino.

In North Dakota on December 6, 1897, Mr. Sheehy married Miss Laura A., daughter of James and Margaret (Johnson) Hunt, natives of Canada, and now in the implement business in Willow City, North Dakota. Mrs. Sheehy has a common schooling and has two brothers and two sisters, Harry, Robert, Edith, wife of Charles Mallory, partner with his father-in-law; Jessie, single, living with parents. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sheehy, Harold and Alvin. Mr. Sheehy is interested in mining in the Pierce district.

---

BENJAMIN C. HAMMITT was one of the first to invade the Prichard creek country in the early days and since then he has been associated with the mining here almost constantly and his enterprise, skill and assiduity have given him a good success. He was born in Oregon, December 20, 1859, the son of Norman P. and Frances (Zumwalt) Hammitt, natives of Ohio and Missouri, respectively. The father crossed the plains to San Francisco in 1849, mined about seven years, then went to the Willamette valley, where he died on June 6, 1901. He fought in the Rogue river

Indian war. The mother crossed the plains with her parents in the early 'forties. Our subject was educated in the public schools and the state university, then was employed on the civil engineer corps of the O. R. & N. and in 1883 came to Palouse, Washington. He came in August of that year over the Evolution trail to Mr. Prichard's house, the only one in Eagle and later went back to the Palouse country. The next year he came in over the Jackass trail and since then he has been here constantly excepting some visits to his native place. Mr. Hammitt sold a quartz claim for two thousand dollars and he has located, sold and worked in mining constantly since. In 1891 he bought a fourth interest in the Myrtle group and since has devoted his energy to working that group. He also owns an interest in the Montana bar group and also has several other claims. Mr. Hammitt has the following brothers and sisters, George, Marvin, Victor, John, Cloud, May, Belle Seeley, Fanny Barker, Maud, Grace. Mr. Hammitt is a member of the A. F. & A. M., being senior deacon. He is a Democrat and has been in the county convention. Mr. Hammitt is a man of worth and good character, has many friends and has won confidence and esteem from all.

---

LUDWIG NISTLER, who is now mining at Delta and is one of the well known and popular men of the district, has had a long and eventful experience that detailed in full would make an interesting volume. We append a brief epitome. He was born in Saxecoburg-Gotha, Germany, on April 27, 1854, the son of Ludwig and Sophie (Walter) Nistler, natives of the same place. The father died on May 1, 1901. He had been in the United States and had served in the Civil war. The mother died when our subject was fifteen. Ludwig was well educated in literary lines and in music and also perfected himself in the locksmith trade. When twenty-seven he came to the United States and worked in Missoula, then mined on Clearwater creek, then wrought variously until January, 1884, when he came to Eagle via Trout creek. He built houses, laid foundations and did various other work with his partners and later prospected. Then he was in the Lolo creek district but returned here "broke." He sold a mule and got a start, then prospected some more with the success of finding nothing. Then Mr. Nistler assisted to erect Brown's brewery, to dig Hammond's big ditch and also did some good performing on the great Fourth of July celebration well known to all in early days. Mr. Nistler built a good portion of the Osburn road, dug on Dutch Jake's bar, where he made an ounce per day, then mined all summer industriously with his partner and in the fall summed up their capital into forty dollars of debt and the grub all gone. They tried it on California bar and hired help, but after they paid their men found themselves in the same condition as on the last occasion. Later he bought an interest in Placer Gulch and sunk a shaft but found nothing. The next year they ground sluiced and simply made their board and still Mr. Nistler was not dis-

couraged, his native grit keeping well in play. Then he returned to his old shaft and twelve feet further on at last grasped the wing of the elusive fortune and they made good pay for two years. Next he and his partner located a claim abandoned by the millionaire Chas. Sweeney, and took out one nugget that netted seven hundred and seventy-two dollars. This was in July, 1902. Mr. Nistler is still mining and is now well prospered and Dame Fortune is smiling on his efforts. He has one brother and one sister, Carl, Rosa.

On November 10, 1895, Mr. Nistler married Mrs. Paula Rehm, born in Hanover, Germany, on August 12, 1863. Her father, Hans Schroeder, died in Germany in 1882. The mother, Minna (Billerbeck) Schroeder, died in 1885. Mrs. Nistler came to the United States in 1891. She has one brother, Louis, and three sisters, Anna Borchert, Regina Strudhoff, Marie. Mr. Nistler is a member of the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Nistler received a fine education in her native land and she is a sweet singer and an excellent musician. Mr. Nistler is also possessed of excellent vocal powers and is skilled in instrumental music as well. They are entertaining and leading people and are very popular both on account of their genial and kind ways and their qualifications.

**JOHN P. WHITE.** This industrious and enterprising gentleman is one of Wardner's well known business men. He is handling a custom and repair shop in shoe ware while also he carries a stock of ready made goods of all kinds of footwear. In addition to this Mr. White operates a cigar and tobacco store, thus demonstrating his energy, tact and skill in the line of business. He is a skilled workman and has commanded a fine patronage from the beginning.

John P. White was born in Rowlesburg, West Virginia, on May 15, 1860, being the son of Edwin and Ellen (Freeman) White. The father was born in Connecticut, springing from a well known old New England family. When twenty-one he went to West Virginia and now dwells in Indiana. The mother was born in Virginia, coming from an old Virginia family. She died in 1870, aged forty-five. The death occurred near Baltimore. Our subject was reared in West Virginia and Virginia principally, remaining there until 1899. He learned the shoemaker trade and became an expert in this line and followed it there. In the year last mentioned he came to Bonners Ferry and after a few months there made his way to Wardner and opened his present shop. He has continued here since that time with an ever increasing patronage and is now one of the established business men of the place. Mr. White has a comfortable home and other property which his industry and thrift have accumulated. Mr. White has one brother, Charles, and two sisters, Mrs. Laura Beavers and Mrs. Olive Shay.

In December, 1879, in Virginia, Mr. White married Miss Mary C., daughter of George and Susan Wiseman, now deceased. Mrs. White has one brother and one sister, George, Mrs. Belle Baylor. To Mr.

and Mrs. White six children have come for blessing and comfort, Otto, Laura, Maude, Mabel, Orpheus, Tulloss, all at home. Mr. White is fraternally affiliated with the M. W. A. and the K. O. T. M. He is a devout member of the Congregational church and his wife of the Lutheran. Mr. White devotes much time and attention to church work and is known as a man who practices what he preaches. In political matters he is a Democrat but not a partisan and always favors the best man and the wisest principles.

**JOHN I. DREW.** The Maze saloon is operated and owned by Drew Brothers, the firm being John I. and Thomas W. Drew. They also own another saloon in Kellogg. The Maze is the headquarters for miners and prospectors and is conducted personally by the subject of this sketch while Thomas handles the Kellogg property.

John I. Drew was born in Scotland, on February 11, 1867, being the son of James and Mary (Irvin) Drew, natives of Scotland. They came to the United States in 1871 and now dwell at Blackfoot, Idaho. Our subject received his education in Braidwood, Illinois, and Park City, Utah, in which the father followed his occupation of mining. 1879 was the date the family settled in Park City, Utah. After a short time in the schools there John I. went into the mines and he has since that time until recently been connected with prospecting or mining in all the various camps and districts of the northwest. He came to Wardner in 1898 and in 1900 the brothers opened the present place of business in Wardner. Thomas W. was born in Scotland on January 17, 1865, and he has been associated with his brother in all the various ventures and labors and business that have occupied him. They have three more brothers, William, George, James, and two sisters, Mrs. Annie Mackie, Mrs. Jessie Murphy, all in Blackfoot, except the last who is in Nebraska.

At Dubois, Idaho, on January 31, 1892, Mr. John I. Drew married Clementina Hutchinson whose parents, Jacob F. and Rhoda J., are farmers near Blackfoot. Mrs. Drew has four brothers and two sisters, Joseph, William, Eugene, Dewey, Stella, Lelia, all at Blackfoot, but the first, who is at Wardner. Mr. Drew is a member of the I. O. O. F. in Blackfoot and of the Eagles, being trustee, in Wardner. Mr. Drew is a Democrat but not a partisan. The Drew Brothers are well known and are substantial citizens.

**ANDREW B. WARD.** This pleasant and genial gentleman is now one of the leading mining men in Thiarid and has the distinction of being one of the early pioneers to open up this district. He was born in Randolph county, West Virginia, on July 26, 1855, the son of Levi D. and Rebecca (Wamsley) Ward, natives of West Virginia. They both died on the old homestead, the mother on July 1, 1880, and the father on September 1, 1863. The father had been imprisoned by the

Federal authorities on supposed sympathy with the south and when he came home he was broken in health and died in two weeks. The Ward family is prominent in Virginia, Kentucky and other states and the ancestors came here in early days. They were well represented in the Revolution and other wars of the nation. The mother's people were also prominent in the early days. Our subject was well educated and taught school for seven years and then in the fall of 1882, he and his brothers Samuel and James came to the Black Hills country and there spent two years hunting buffalo. They were very successful in bagging the large game. Then they came to this district, landing here on March 20, 1884. They went at once to prospecting and located the Fay Templeton claims and eleven claims at the head of Trail Gulch. In addition our subject and his brothers own various other claims, quartz and placer. Mr. Ward has the following named brothers, Samuel, born May 3, 1852, who returned to West Virginia in 1901; James A., born February 11, 1860; Jacob L., born January 1, 1848. James is here with his brother. Among other claims Mr. Ward and his brother located the Wakeup Jim and Charleston groups.

On October 7, 1901, Mr. Ward married Mrs. Charlotte Ashman, nee Hutchison. Mr. Ward is a Democrat but is now partisan, for he always reserves for his own decision the questions of the day and his vote is cast for the general welfare and the policy that is for advancement and improvement.

MARTIN NOONAN was born in Ireland, on November 10, 1833, the son of Daniel and Mary (Quinn) Noonan, natives of Ireland. The father died in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1890, and in that city the mother also died recently. Our subject came to the United States with his parents when he was sixteen, remained in East Bridgewater for six years and then went to Scituate where the parents remained until their death. He learned shoemaking and his father opened a business in Irish moss which his grandson is now carrying on. In 1858, our subject left the Old Bay state for California and mined there until 1864, then came to Boise, and two years later went to Montana. He has always followed placer mining and is an expert at the business and is interested in the Myrtle group and the Montana bar. Mr. Noonan has the following brothers and sisters, Patrick, Michael, Bridget Quinn. Mr. Noonan is retired from business now and receives a good income from his mines.

CLARENCE P. SMITH. This cultured and stirring young business man is proprietor of the Pioneer drug store at Pierce, which business he has placed on a good footing, it being one of the established houses of the town.

Clarence P. Smith was born in Northumberland county, Ontario, on September 21, 1879, being the son of Adam H. and Frances (Lankford) Smith, natives of

the same place. The father is a mason and farmer and a member of the city council in Warkworth. He is aged fifty-one. The mother is aged forty-seven. Clarence was educated in the high school and then took a diploma from the Campbellford college. Subsequent to that, Mr. Smith spent one year in traveling and finally located in Lewiston, engaging with Ray & Osmer, druggists of that place. His technical knowledge rendered him a valuable assistant in their line and he soon won distinction as a pharmacist. In April of this year, Mr. Smith opened the Pioneer drug store, which was a successful venture from the first.

Mr. Smith has three brothers and one sister, Henry L., Richard C., Morley E., and Mary B., all in Canada. The brothers are successful school teachers in Canada and the sister is a small girl. Mr. Smith is still quietly sailing a bachelor craft. He is popular and has won many friends, being an upright and genial young man of sound principles.

LODOWICK W. GAY, one of the well known and prosperous business men of Kellogg, comes from a family of noble birth which landed in Virginia with the cavaliers in the days of John Smith and have been staunch Americans ever since. Upon his mother's side he comes from the Evans family which came hither from Wales in the seventeenth century.

Lodowick W. Gay was born in Springfield, Missouri, on August 28, 1848, being the son of Martin B. and Ann (Evans) Gay, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. They crossed the plains in 1851, settling on a donation claim in the Willamette valley. The father died there in 1867 and the mother was called to the scenes beyond in 1874, both departing from the old home place. Our subject received his education and was reared in Oregon. He raised stock there and farmed until 1884 and then came to Eagle City. He delved for the precious in Potosi gulch and to use his laconic phrase, "went broke." He quit mining then and engaged in the grocery business. This was in 1886 and he opened business at Kingston. In 1887 he went thence to Wardner Junction, and from there in the same year to Wallace. In 1888, we see him in Mullan and in 1889 he returned to Wardner Junction, now Kellogg, and here he has remained since. Mr. Gay has manifested great energy and enterprise and his close attention to business and kind and careful treatment of all have given him a good patronage. Mr. Gay has seven brothers and one sister, James W., a farmer in Lincoln county, Oregon; Charles F., a real estate man in Spokane; John W., in Linn county, Oregon; Evans S., dairyman and wholesale grain dealer in Kellogg; Daniel G., farmer in Linn county, Oregon; David G., farmer in Lane county, Oregon; William K., a farmer in Linn county; Mrs. Martha A. Masterson, in Lane county.

On June 30, 1879, Mr. Gay married Mrs. Mary A. Miller, nee Wedding. Her stepfather is Charles B. Sweet, a well known Oregon pioneer, who crossed the plains in 1852 and now lives in Lane county aged sev-

enty-eight. Her mother, Elizabeth Sweet, also lives there. Mrs. Gay has one brother, Grant C., with his parents. She has one child by her former marriage, George T. Miller, a stock man in Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Gay have two children, Evans, a student at the Oregon University in Eugene; Leslie, a butcher at home. Mr. Gay is a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, Washington Lodge, No. 1, and also the Loyal Orange Institution of the United States, Lincoln Lodge, No. 403.

---

**WILLIAM M. RIGGS.** This popular gentleman and substantial citizen of Kellogg is handling tonsorial parlors there, being proprietor of the same and is doing a good business, with everything up to date and handled in a skillful and pleasing manner.

William M. Riggs was born in Pacific county, Washington, on May 26, 1861, being the son of Greenberry and Sarah (Hart) Riggs, natives of Missouri. The father crossed the plains in the early forties and located in Polk county where he followed shoemaking and farming for a number of years. He was also engaged in logging and was all through the Indian wars of southern Oregon and later in Idaho. The mother crossed the plains with her people in the forties and married in Polk county. Our subject was reared in the Willamette valley and received a good education from the common schools and the Dallas Academy. Then he followed farming with his parents and came with them to eastern Washington, whence they went to Rainier, Oregon, and then to Pacific county, Washington. Our subject remained eighteen years at Rainier, following the wood business and then barbering. It was October, 1898, that he came to Kellogg and opened a barber shop. Here he has continued since with good success, and a fine patronage, merited by his skill and deferential treatment of all. Mr. Riggs has one brother, G. Arthur, a barber in Aberdeen, Washington.

On August 16, 1882, Mr. Riggs married Miss Marie, daughter of Peter and Omerine Parmentier, and a native of Belgium. Mr. Riggs is a member of the K. P., and the W. W., both in Rainier, Oregon. Mr. Riggs is a Democrat but not partisan and reserves for himself the independence of thought in reference to man and principles that should characterize every true American citizen. In addition to his business he has various mining interests in the vicinity.

---

**GEORGE A. WOOD** is at the present time postmaster at Thiard, where also he operates a general merchandise establishment and in addition to these occupations does considerable mining. He is a man of enterprise and has been connected with the mining industries in this section for many years. George A. Wood was born in Rhode Island, on July 29, 1846, the son of Ransom and Susan (Taylor) Wood, also natives of Rhode Island, descendants from old colonial families. The father died on May 12, 1876, and the mother is

now deceased also. Our subject remained in Rhode Island until six years of age and then went to Illinois and there attended school and worked on the farm with his father. In 1872 he left home and came to Montana and since that time he has devoted himself mostly to mining and prospecting. On May 31, 1884, Mr. Wood landed in Littlefield, coming in over the Thompson Falls trail. He at once commenced to prospect and mine and in the fall of 1887 he came to his present place and soon bought an interest in the placer ground. Since then he has continued here and is one of the substantial men of the section, well known and esteemed by all. Mr. Wood has one sister, Abbie Combett.

On March 4, 1893, at Spokane, Washington, Mr. Wood married Miss Kate Cavanaugh, who was called hence by death on April 23, 1896. Mr. Wood is a Democrat and is always interested in the welfare and advancement of the country and has always labored faithfully for this end. The measure of success that he enjoys has been entirely merited by his industry, skill and uprightness.

---

**EMIL E. BROWN** was born in Alsace-Lorraine, under the French flag, on December 22, 1845, the son of Samuel and Flora (Houbert) Brown, natives of Alsace-Lorraine. Our subject came to the United States in 1865, was educated in the parochial schools in his native land and here assisted his father in the brewery business. Later he was in St. Louis and then after four years there he went to the west and visited Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, Montana and other places. He did brewery business, mined, and freighted and in the spring of 1884, he came to the Murray country. With others he built a brewery in Delta, but later abandoned the project on account of high price of packing in grain. Since then Mr. Brown has devoted himself to mining. He has two brothers and four sisters in the old country.

In Denver, Colorado, Mr. Brown married Miss Flora Andela, a native of Los Animas, Colorado, and now deceased. One child was born to this union, Mary, in Denver.

---

**BENJAMIN E. JENKINS,** a well known miner and business man of Wardner, where he is managing the interests of E. A. Brady, owner of a saloon in Wardner, was born in Cornwall, England, on November 19, 1869, being the son of John and Lane (Polglase) Jenkins, natives of England. The father is deceased but the mother still lives there. Our subject came to the United States in 1889, landing in Glass Valley, California, where he mined for a time, then wrought in mines in other portions of the state, in Colorado, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Montana and Utah. It was 1896 that Mr. Jenkins came to Wardner and took a place in the Bunker Hill and Sullivan. He continued steadily in this with the exception of six months spent in Cripple Creek, where he went to take a position in the band, until May, 1902, when

he accepted the place he now occupies. Mr. Brady was called away by other business and placed the management of his property in the hands of Mr. Jenkins. Mr. Jenkins has three brothers and four sisters, William H., a miner in Grass Valley; James and Nicholas in England; Mrs. Mary Richards in Coulterville, California; Mrs. Elizabeth J. Jenkins, in Butte; Emma and Phillipa, in England.

On June 21, 1898, Mr. Jenkins married Mrs. Grace C. Oscheir in Wardner. Her parents are deceased. She has two brothers and one sister, James H., George Hoskens, in Wardner; Mrs. Jane Van Gilder, also in Wardner. Mrs. Jenkins has one daughter by a former marriage, Ruby, a school girl. Mr. Jenkins is a member of the Eagles and is a skillful manipulator of the tuba in the Wardner band. In politics he is a Republican and his standing in the community is excellent.

GEORGE MCKINNIS is one of the old timers of the Wardner and entire Coeur d'Alene country and at the present time is operating a saloon in Kellogg. He was born in Jackson county, Ohio, on October 16, 1848, the son of William and Elizabeth (Hadway) McKinnis, natives of Ohio. The father is from an old American family of Scotch extraction and the ancestors were famous highland warriors for many generations. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject fought for American independence, his grandfather in the war of 1812 and his father and two brothers were in the Civil war fighting for the Union. The father died in 1893. The mother of our subject died when he was seven. He was reared in Ohio and Missouri, whither the family came in 1854. The two older brothers enlisted, one in Iowa and the other in a Missouri regiment, while the father was one of the home guards and our subject was detailed to care for the younger members of the family. Charles was a lieutenant when mustered out and James had suffered in Andersonville. Both are now deceased. In June, 1865, our subject went to New Mexico and freighted for the government, making two trips from Fort Leavenworth to Fort Union. One year later he returned home and in 1870 he went to St. Joseph and engaged with his brother and brother-in-law in their mercantile house. At the time of the Black Hills excitement they went with freighting outfits loaded with goods and sold them well in the mining camps of that district. Our subject erected buildings in Crook City and Deadwood and they remained until 1880. Then the brother went to Colorado, where he died. George went to Missouri and did mercantile work until 1884, when he came to Eagle City and prospected and mined. He came in over the Belknap trail with nine others and his cash fed them all. Not doing well in the mines, he worked out at various employments, then went to Thompson and Butte and cut much wood. He was back to Murray at the time of the starting of the bedrock flume and came to Wardner when it was a

town of tents. He bought lots and opened a saloon. There and at the junction at Kellogg he has been since. Mr. McKinnis has erected two hotels and other buildings in Kellogg and has had the misfortune to lose much property by fire. He has three sisters living, Lucinda Frederick, near King City, Missouri; Sarah Gilbert, Savannah, Missouri, Elizabeth Middlebaugh, near Kidder, Missouri.

On one occasion Mr. McKinnis joined company with the famous Kit Carson and it was not infrequent in his travels that he passed through vast herds of buffalos. He had numerous fights with the redskins and on one occasion he pulled fourteen arrows out of his wagon bed after such a fight.

At St. Joseph, on January 10, 1881, Mr. McKinnis married Miss Victoria Womach, a native of Missouri. One son, Armond, has been born to them and he is an apt scholar in journalism and in mechanics. He is with his mother in St. Joseph studying at the present time. Mr. McKinnis is a member of the I. O. O. F., being past noble grand. He is also a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, Washington Lodge, No. 1, and the Knights of Pythias. Politically Mr. McKinnis is allied with the Republicans and although not partisan he is well posted and labors for the best interests.

JEREMIAH M. SAVAGE, who is at the present time assistant superintendent and president of the Northern, Delta, Mascot and Beaver Creek Gold Mining Companies, is one of the most energetic and enterprising mining men in Northern Idaho. He is a leader in Murray in mining; is prominent socially and in political circles and is looked up to as one of the best all around mining and business men in the northwest. Jeremiah M. Savage was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, on December 6, 1847, the son of James and Ellen (Mars) Savage, natives of Ireland and England respectively. They both died in 1873. The father was a farmer and miner in his native state; our subject received his educational training from the public schools, gained good discipline with his father on the farm and in the mines and continued in his parental home until 1866. That year marks his advent into Montana, where he engaged with a will in prospecting and mining, continuing the same in various sections of the state until 1884. In that year, memorable to the section of which we are writing, Mr. Savage came on the crest of the excitement over the Thompson Falls trail to Murray. He engaged for a short time in the saloon business, but soon dropped that and returned to his first love, and so thoroughly has he devoted himself to mining and mining interests that he knows the science from the beginning of the prospector's work to the producing mine, being also expert in mineralogy and all the attendant matters of science. He bought an interest in the store at Myrtle first and also in the old Myrtle placer claims, which was considered the richest in the district and he is still interested in the same property. In

1901 Mr. Savage went to Montana and interested C. S. Crister in the Beaver district prospect. Mr. Crister went east and formed the four companies of which our subject is now president. The operations of these companies are more fully told elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Savage has two brothers, John V., James S. and two sisters, Ellen J. and Joanna Dwyer.

On February 10, 1887, at Missoula, Montana, Mr. Savage married Miss Sophie Sanfason, a native of Grand Isle, Maine. Three children have been born to this union: Viola L., aged fourteen, on Oct. 14, 1902; Azalie A., born February 20, 1891; Edward H., born March 18, 1900. Mr. Savage is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and the I. O. O. F. He is a Republican of the most strict type and takes a very active part in all the campaigns. Murray is greatly indebted to Mr. Savage for bringing its resources to the knowledge of capital and he is deserving of great credit for his tireless labor, the skill and enterprise manifested and his loyalty to this district and its interests.

THOMAS SHUSTER is proprietor of the Delta hotel and is a man who has been intimately acquainted with this country from the earliest discoveries till the present time, also having had an active share in the good work of discovering and working mines here. He was born in Wisconsin, September 14, 1859, the son of John and Annie (Slatner) Shuster, natives of Austria. The father came to this country in the early fifties and settled in St. Croix county, Wisconsin, the birth-place of our subject, and there farmed. He died in Kent, Washington, in 1808. The mother was married in Germany and now lives with her son, Joseph, in Republic, Washington. The father served in the Civil war. When Thomas was nine the family went to Independence, Missouri, then to Ft. Scott, Kansas, and he learned the carpenter trade. Later he took land in Nebraska, and in 1876 crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, Oregon. He left there for Goldendale, Washington, the next year and in 1880 he came to Rathdrum. He did timber work and steamboating until September, 1883, when he came to Eagle City over the Evolution trail with fifteen animals packed with provisions. He packed and later mined in all the various sections of this district, some times unsuccessful and some times with good results in dust. On the Black Hills placer he did poorly at first and then took out one hundred dollars per day to the man for a time. In 1891 he bought the Delta hotel and since that time he has continued here with the exception of one year in Sumpter, Oregon, where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. October 25, 1902, was the date he came here and since then Mr. Shuster has continued in the operation of the hotel and in mining. He has various valuable interests in both quartz and placer. Mr. Shuster has three brothers, Joseph, John and Frank.

On September 5, 1888, Mr. Shuster married Miss Winnie Hutchinson, at Myrtle, Idaho. She was born on December 2, 1866. Her parents crossed the plains

in early days to Oregon and are now deceased. Mrs. Shuster has one sister, Charlotte Ward. Mr. Shuster is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in political matters he is independent. He is a notary public and is a man of good business ability and their hotel is a favorite place for traveling people.



ANDREW M. ROBERTS, a well known and capable business man of Pierce, and also the worthy postmaster of that thriving place, was born in Clay county, Kentucky, on January 12, 1851, being the son of Washington and Melinda- (Gilbert) Roberts, natives of Kentucky. The father died in Arkansas in 1804, aged seventy-six. His father came from Virginia and settled in Kentucky and secured large estates, which are still in the family, which is one of the prominent ones of Kentucky, and from which have sprung some of the leading professional men of the state. The mother of our subject died in Kentucky on the old homestead in 1878, aged fifty-two. The Gilberts originally came from Virginia and are a very prominent family in professional lines and as property owners. John Gilbert, an uncle of Mrs. Roberts, was a noted Baptist preacher and died at the good old age of one hundred and ten. Our subject was reared and educated in Clay county and then went into the lumber and logging business for himself at twenty, continuing in these lines for five years. He had a farm of eighty acres and in the spring of 1870 he sold this and went to Lane county, Oregon, where he rented land for four years. In 1883 he came to the John Day country and located, buying a half section of land. As a merchant, farmer and blacksmith, Mr. Roberts occupied thirteen years there and then sold out and journeyed to Dayton, Washington, where he conducted a meat market for one year, after which he repaired to Asotin and operated a general merchandise establishment for two years. In 1897 he came to Pierce and opened a store and was soon appointed postmaster, which office he has filled since. He has a good store and business building in Fraser, which is conducted by his son-in-law and partner, Eugene S. Friend. In Pierce Mr. Roberts has a large stock and owns the buildings and lots where he does business and also he owns residence and other business property in the town. He is agent for a ditch worth several thousand dollars. Mr. Roberts has two brothers and three sisters, Swinfield, in Kentucky, who served three years in the Union army in Company E, Twenty-fourth Kentucky; John E., farmer in Clay county; Nancy, widow of John Davidson, in Newton county, Arkansas; Catherine, wife of Eli Eastep, also in Newton county; Emily, wife of John Burns, also in Newton county.

On April 14, 1870, in Kentucky, Mr. Roberts married Miss Mary J., daughter of John and Margaret (Lochart) Roberts, but not related to our subject. Mrs. Roberts' parents were natives of Kentucky. She was born May 17, 1855, was educated in the district schools and has four brothers and one sister, William, I'harris, Thomas, Felix, America Gay, all in Kentucky.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Roberts: Emily, wife of Eugene Friend; Orlena, wife of Edward Turner, farmer near Fraser; Margaret, wife of William Davis, wholesale tobacconist in Lewiston; Daniel, clerk in the Beehive in Lewiston; Laura, George, Baty, Nellie, Felix, all at home.

**HENRY T. GILBERT.** The firm of Gilbert & Wadsworth, general merchants of Kellogg, is one of the leading business houses of the town and is an up-to-date establishment conducted on sound business principles. The subject of this sketch is postmaster of the town in addition to conducting the mercantile business and is one of the prominent men of the section.

Henry T. Gilbert was born in Brainerd, Minnesota, on May 30, 1871. His parents are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject was reared in Minnesota, Bismarck, North Dakota, and in the west. He was educated in these places, finishing with a course in the Spokane business college. He spent sometime in ranching, mining, prospecting, and so forth, being associated with his father in much of this and most of the time. In 1895 Mr. Gilbert opened a store in Kellogg and has by care and skill gained a gratifying patronage. In 1901 he sold a half interest to William B. Wadsworth and since that time the firm has conducted the business. 1898 was the year Mr. Gilbert was appointed postmaster. In addition to this business, Mr. Gilbert has some heavy mining interests, one with his father and another with two partners which is bonded for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and a sale close at hand. He also has several other mining properties and is one of the careful and skillful operators of the district. Mr. Gilbert has also been in business with his brother-in-law, Mr. Sinclair, who is mentioned in this work.

On February 3, 1893, Mr. Gilbert married Miss Adelaide, daughter of Burton and Abbie Wadsworth. The father is deceased and the mother lives in Marshall, Missouri. Mrs. Gilbert has one brother, William B., partner of our subject, and one sister, Mrs. Geneva Allen, in Marshall, Missouri. Mrs. Gilbert is a member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Gilbert is a staunch Republican and has frequently been delegate to the county convention and is one of the central committeemen.

**JOHN PELKES,** who is the present owner and operator of the Milo saloon in Kellogg, is a heavy property owner in various sections of the Coeur d'Alene country, both in real estate improved and mining property. He was born in Luxemburg, Germany, which was the native place of his parents also, the date being January 27, 1852. He was educated in his native land and also became master of the brewer's art. It was in 1878 when Mr. Pelkes came to the United States and his first location was in Min-

nesota. Then came a journey to Washington and for three years our subject followed his business in Colfax. Then he started a brewery in Palouse in 1884 but sold the same two years later. At that time Mr. Pelkes came to Wardner and opened another brewery, which he recently sold and now gives his whole attention to the conduct of his present place of business. This was started two years since with a partner, whom Mr. Pelkes bought out recently. Mr. Pelkes owns a commodious and up-to-date cottage in Kellogg, which is the family home. He has no near relatives in this country. The marriage of Mr. Pelkes and Amelia Goetz was celebrated in Coeur d'Alene on February 13, 1890. Mrs. Pelkes has one daughter by a former marriage, now the wife of Dr. Ide, a dentist in Wardner. Mr. Pelkes is a Democrat and has attended the state convention and has sent his proxy to the county convention several times. Mr. Pelkes is past noble grand of the I. O. O. F., Wardner Lodge No. 29. He is trustee of the Big Creek Mining Company and is also interested in Saltese, Gold Run, Murray and many other localities. He has between twenty-five and thirty different propositions which he is carrying and his mining interests are among some of the best undeveloped properties of the district. Mr. Pelkes owns two dwellings in Wardner, a hotel building in Wallace, a residence also in Wallace and several other properties besides some real estate in Kellogg.

**AARON S. WARREN.** This well known and stirring business man is now one of the leaders in Pierce, being proprietor of the City Hotel and also owner of a fine stock ranch, well equipped and supporting some fine cattle, horses, poultry, hogs, and so forth, while also he owns some of the finest quartz claims in this mining district. Among these may be mentioned the G. A. R., Veteran No. 9, which is supplied with a twelve foot arrastre, and has rock running over two hundred dollars per ton. Then he owns the Potlach group, which has just produced an ore chute that has phenomenal values both in silver and gold. Mr. Warren's hotel has a fine patronage, is well equipped and popular.

Aaron S. Warren was born in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, on July 16, 1846, being the son of William H. and Betsey E. (Cousins) Warren, natives of Massachusetts as also their ancestors were since the landing of the Mayflower. The father operated an express and dray line and handled a dairy farm and hotel. He died in 1896, aged seventy-two. The mother died in 1894, aged sixty-seven. Her parents had nine children and lived and died in Massachusetts. Our subject was raised in Hopkinton, a suburb of Boston, and when sixteen he hurried to the front, enlisting in the Twenty-second Infantry, Company A, of his state. His captain was Walter A. Sampson and his colonel, Henry Wilson, afterward vice president of the United States. Mr. Warren served through the entire war and was in fourteen general engagements besides many skirmishes. He was ser-

geant and at the battle of Gainsville he was captured and languished five months in Andersonville. His regiment was rank twelve in the death rate of the war, but he was only slightly wounded in the entire service, and he has never applied for a pension. Succeeding the war, Mr. Warren crossed the plains from Minnesota to Helena, Montana, with a train of one hundred and twenty wagons. This was in 1866 and he operated in the mines and did a butchering business there for five years, doing well. He was in Confederate gulch most of the time. After that Mr. Warren travelled through California, Arizona, Nevada, Old Mexico and many other places, mining and doing contract work. He had a beef contract on the Southern Pacific when it was constructing and did well for two years, then went to Virginia City, Nevada, and there opened a large meat market with his two brothers and they did an extensive business for three years. After that Mr. Warren went to Idaho and had a large beef contract with two partners. At the time of the Clearwater extension of the Northern Pacific, he did business in the same line and when the town of Kendrick was started he was one of the promoters and one of the first to start business there. He operated a meat market there until 1895 and the following spring he came to Pierce and opened his present business and since that time he has done a thriving trade here. Mr. Warren was elected recorder for this mining district the first year here and has been school trustee and director since. He was the second mayor of Kendrick. Mr. Warren has two brothers and three sisters, George W., in Boston, who was in the revenue department for twenty-four years; James H., a mining man at Butte, Montana; Lucy, wife of Fred McQuesten, a millionaire lumber dealer and shipbuilder in Boston; Eliza J., widow of Libbeus Chilson, in Boston; Clara H., wife of Willard F. Mason, a prominent lawyer in Cleveland, Ohio. Mr. Warren is a member of the G. A. R., Sherman Post, No. 20, at Kendrick, Idaho, and was vice commander when he left that place.

In San Francisco, in 1873, Mr. Warren married Miss Mary Jones, a native of Utica, New York, and she died in Virginia City, in 1878, aged twenty-nine. At Kendrick, Idaho, on April 22, 1894, Mr. Warren celebrated his second marriage. The lady becoming his wife on this occasion was Mary Hutchison, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Kirk) Hutchison. The father was born in Prince Edward Island and died in 1895, aged sixty-three. His ancestors were of English extraction and four generations of them were born on the same farm where he was. Mrs. Warren's mother was born in the West Indies, being of Scotch descent. Mrs. Warren was born in Prince Edward Island on December 4, 1868, and lived there until fourteen, gaining in this time a good education from the public schools. Then she went to Boston and learned dressmaking and tailoring, which she followed there until 1892, when she came to Kendrick and opened a shop. She did a good business until she was married. Mr. and Mrs. Warren have three children, Bessie L., George W. and Harry H.

Mrs. Warren has four sisters, Flora, wife of John B. Richardson, a miner and blacksmith in Pierce; Kate, single and living in Boston; Jennie E., wife of Alvin Arnold, a mining man of Lewiston; Isabel, wife of John Riley, a Presbyterian preacher in Halifax, Nova Scotia. Mrs. Warren has one brother, Robert, with his parents in Prince Edward Island. Mr. and Mrs. Warren are among the leading people of Pierce and enjoy the companionship of many sincere friends and have made for themselves a good name and have carved a good fortune for their comfort.

DANIEL E. HARBIN, who dwells at Delta is one of the well known and successful mining men of the Coeur d'Alene country and has manifested commendable energy and enterprise in the work of developing and bringing to the front the vast mineral resources of these districts. He was born in Missouri, on September 5, 1862, the son of John T. and Elizabeth (Bailey) Harbin. The father was born in Virginia and came from one of the old and prominent families of that state. He died in 1900, aged seventy-four. The mother was born in Ohio and lives in California. Our subject was well trained in the educational institutions of the Willamette Valley, whither his parents removed across the plains when he was young. He graduated from the Santiam Academy and also had other excellent advantages which were well improved. Following this he was engaged in saw milling for three years and then came to Asotin county, Washington, where he followed that industry for five years. Then Mr. Harbin went to prospecting and from Gray's harbor to southern Idaho he followed that vocation, and in 1892 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. Later he ran an engine for a year in Murray and then bought a road house where he still lives. Mr. Harbin has constantly been interested in mines and is now owner of a group that is bonded to C. S. Cryster. He is also interested in the Bessie, Lucky Man, Buckeye, Beaver Creek, all in the Beaver district and has a one-third interest in the Summit claims adjoining Senator Clark's mine. Mr. Harbin has the following brothers and sisters, Joseph T., James, George, Jeremy, Lenora J., Donaca, Esther, Ellen Floch, Mary Floch, Bertha Shields, Maud Jay, Alice Ausman.

On April 15, 1896, Mr. Harbin married Mrs. Jennie Mitchell, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ingraham. Mrs. Harbin has two children by her first husband, Bessie, aged sixteen; Hazel, aged fourteen. Mr. Harbin is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is central committeeman on the Democratic side of the house. He is a man of worth and integrity and is one of the leaders in pushing this country to a good development.

THOMAS GILBERT. The more than three score years which have passed over the head of this substantial farmer and mining man of Kellogg have left little trace and he is as hale and hearty as in the

days of yore, while the accumulated wealth of experience gained in an active life of various occupations, especially on the frontier, render him one of the sagacious and skilled operators in this section.

Thomas Gilbert was born in far away Rhode Island, on April 30, 1840, being the son of Updyke and Dorcas (Jakeways) Gilbert, both natives of New England and descended from old New England families. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a soldier in the war of 1812. Thomas was reared in the native place until twelve and then came a period of seven years of seafaring life in which he had many thrilling and hard experiences. In 1859, he came to the Golden State and prospected and mined in various places for many years, then went to Arizona, Montana, Wyoming and finally back to Iowa where he farmed and also tilled the soil in Minnesota. Later we see Mr. Gilbert in the grocery and meat business in Spokane after which he came to Kellogg and settled on an unsurveyed eighty which he later homesteaded and which is now the family home. He has it well improved, handles general produce and raises some stock. Mr. Gilbert has also given considerable attention to mining and has a fine group with his associates on Pine creek which show valuable ore. Mr. Gilbert has no near relatives living.

In June, 1868, Mr. Gilbert married Miss Christena, daughter of James and Jennie Falconer, natives of Canada, and now deceased. Mrs. Gilbert has the following brothers and sisters, William, Samuel, Henry, John, Norman, Daniel, James A., Mrs. Jane Cameron, Mrs. Martha White, Mrs. Eliza McNider, Mrs. Mary McLean, Mrs. Margaret McDonald, Mrs. Annie McClellan. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, Ida J., wife of M. J. Sinclair; Henry T., in Kellogg, being postmaster and member of the firm of Gilbert & Wadsworth; Mrs. Nellie M. Pettitt, in Kellogg; Mrs. Lulu Colburn, in Spokane; Mrs. Lizzie Turner, whose husband is secretary of the Kendrick Mercantile Company of Northport, Washington; Mrs. Mary Rogers, Spokane; Mrs. Jennie Colvert, in San Francisco; Walter E., school boy at home. Mr. Gilbert is a member of the Junior Order of A. M., No. 1, Washington, and of the Orangemen, Lincoln, No. 403.

**GEORGE F. BALL.** The self denial, arduous labor, and hardships undergone by one who presses into the wild country to make a home are never understood except by those who attempt it. One of the worthy ones who have made a first class success in this pioneer labor is named at the head of this article and we are pleased to grant him consideration in his county's history.

George F. Ball was born in Syracuse, New York, on March 12, 1862, being the son of Francis D. and Sophia (Ruby) Ball, natives of France. The father was born November 21, 1832, came to the United States in 1851 and now lives near our subject. The mother was born April 16, 1830, was married in Syracuse, and died on September 21, 1884, in Buffalo, Nebraska. George was reared in Syracuse and was edu-

cated there in the graded and private schools until he was fourteen years of age. Then the family came to Lincoln county, Missouri, and the father bought land and farmed. Later they came to Nebraska, the father continuing farming and our subject taking a position with a large cattle company. In 1889, he came to the vicinity of Palouse and the parents took a homestead. In 1895 George came to his present location, a mile and a half north from Greer. He came in the dead of winter, shoveled deep snow from the site of his cabin and erected it in that trying season. In the spring he walked back to Palouse to help his brother bring in the balance of their stuff. He walked fifty-four miles in one day in going out. The brother came and took land adjoining that of our subject and the father came and took a forty near by. The father raises beans principally, harvesting about seventy-five bushels this year. Our subject has sixty-five acres fenced and cultivated and the balance of his land is timber. He raises the cereals and flax, also has some fine blooded horses, good hogs and is prospered in his labors.

Mr. Ball has one brother, Edward L., and a half brother, Frank W., and three sisters, Frances, wife of Louis Swan, a merchant tailor in Syracuse; Jennie, wife of William Bramer, in Lincoln county, Missouri; Emma, wife of William Reed, in Latah county. Mr. Ball is a member of the M. W. A., Fraser Camp, No. 10360. He is also a member of the Lutheran church. He has not yet entered the happy state of matrimony, but is contented with the quiet of his life of celibacy. Politically Mr. Ball is allied with the Democrats, but he is not active in this realm. In addition to the other improvements of good buildings, fences, and so forth, Mr. Ball has a couple of fine orchards and contemplates in the near future putting out many more apple trees. Fruit of all kinds does fine on his land and in this section.

**DONALD A. FINLAYSON** is a mining man and a millwright in Murray who has won a good standing because of his faithfulness and his ability in the lines which engage him at present. He was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, on May 10, 1861, the son of Angus and Jessie (Micholson) Finlayson. The father was born in Scotland and came to Canada with his parents and learned the carpenter trade, which he has always followed. He is now aged seventy-four. The mother was born in Prince Edward Island and died in 1868. Our subject remained in his native place until twenty, receiving a good education and on his birthday he went to Boston on business. He worked at various employments and then went to Baltimore and built bridges on the B. & O. After this he mined in Montana, reaching there in November, 1884. In August, 1891, he came to Wallace and worked at his trade of millwright which he had followed in Montana. In 1896, Mr. Finlayson settled in Murray and now he lives at Littlefield. He is following his trade in various portions of the district and is also heavily interested in the mines of this section. He owns in Lucky Boy, Powhattan and others, and one of the claims shows two

feet and six inches of solid galena on the surface. Mr. Finlayson has three brothers, John, Samuel, J. Quincy, and three half-brothers, Daniel, James R., Angus.

On July 15, 1808, Mr. Finlayson married Miss Jennie L., daughter of Louis K. and Lin (Sayre) Johnson. Mrs. Finlayson was born in Rockford, Illinois, in 1870. One child, Lenora, aged three, has been born to this union. Mr. Finlayson is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and of the A. O. U. W. He is independent in political matters and is a man of sound principles.



**DANIEL W. PRICE.** Among the genial and popular business men of Kellogg, there certainly should be especial mention of the deserving and capable gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, who is manager and partner in the Price Furnishing Company, a new and prosperous concern, which this company recently purchased from Goddard of Wardner. The house has been established for some time but this present management has recently taken charge. Mr. Price was with Mr. Goddard for a number of years previous to this venture and was well and favorably known and he is manifesting those qualities in the management of this business which betoken a bright success.

Daniel W. Price was born in Waukesha, Wisconsin, on April 7, 1872, being the son of Rees and Ann (Richards) Price. The father was born in England of Scotch ancestry and is now in the real estate business in Forest Grove, Oregon. The mother was born in Wales and came to the United States when six years of age. Our subject was reared in Waukesha until sixteen and then went to Racine and learned the carriage trimming art, working for the Racine Wagon Company. Thence he came to Wardner, worked a time in the mines, spent some time in prospecting and in May, 1899, he entered the establishment of W. F. Goddard. He continued with Mr. Goddard until November 16, 1902, when he purchased the present establishment and entered into business for himself. Previous to this, he had owned an interest in a cigar store which his brother operated, but which they recently sold. He has one more brother, John, a farmer in Wisconsin. Mr. Price is a member of the K. O. T. M. and in political matters is allied with the Republicans, but is not partisan. The firm carry a stock of five thousand dollars worth of well selected goods and are doing a fine business, which their care for the interest of their customers, their uprightness and their skill justly merit.



**JOHN THYNE** is well known as one of the leading men in handling mines in the Murray country and is now superintendent of the Golden Chest. He was born in Massachusetts, February 2, 1854, the son of Ralph and Martha (Lyons) Thyne, natives of Massachusetts. The father died in 1888 and the mother in 1893. Our subject was educated in his native place and when twenty-one came to Colorado. He worked in the mines

in various parts of the state for a decade and held various responsible positions in these years. In July, the first day, 1891, Mr. Thyne landed in Wardner and began work in the Bunker Hill. Later he was in the Tyler, the Stenwinder and in various others until he landed in Murray. Then he went to the Morning mine, was afterward in the Gem, and in March, 1894, he came again to Murray. For two years Mr. Thyne was in the Daddy, then foreman in the Chest for three years and was finally appointed to his present position. He is a thorough mining man and stands high in the esteem and confidence of the people. Mr. Thyne has one sister, Lizzie Topliff.

In Sacramento, California, December 21, 1887, Mr. Thyne married Miss Mary, daughter of James and Mary Bath, natives of England, where also Mrs. Thyne was born on May 25, 1858. The parents came to the United States when this daughter was young and the father followed mining. He died in Everett, Pennsylvania, in 1898 and the mother died when Mrs. Thyne was twelve. Mrs. Thyne has two brothers, William, and John, and one sister, Lizzie Glover. John Bath has invented the Bath Grinder which has given him both fame and fortune. Four children have been born to our subject and his estimable wife, Edward B., aged fourteen; Florence, aged ten; Violet, aged six; James, aged four. Mr. Thyne is a member of the K. P. and is a solid Republican. He is a musician and handles the violin in the home orchestra and on account of his affability, kind ways and integrity he has won many friends.



**CHARLES W. VANCE.** While the noble men and women who made the colonies came for conscience sake to found a free state, still they carried the school book with the Bible, and contemporaneous with the house of worship appeared the place of study. Self sacrificing and wise men and women were not lacking to take up the arduous labor of properly training the youth and the days of Yale are well known when the student took his peck of corn to pay his tuition. Nor has it ended there. Many scholars, who instruct in the wealthier universities receive fitting remuneration, but the rank and file of the American people are trained in that home of our free institutions, the common school; and here we need now as in the earlier days, the same self sacrifice, patience, and devotion to the cause, and happily we can say, it is still supplied by as noble descendants as were the grand pioneers who were tossed by the stormy deep and beset by cruel savages in their attempts to plant the seeds of freedom. Any community is measured by its schools and the schools are a success in proportion to the devotion, self sacrifice, and erudition of the teachers. Measuring by this standard, and it is the true one, although searching, we are forced to conclude that the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this humble article is one of America's noblemen, for he has so given his life in this grand calling, that real and true success of the most exemplary kind, has crowned his efforts and his fortunate pupils have reaped a rich

legacy from the noble inspiration of a true man and typical instructor. And strange it is that this labor, so trying, so wearing, and sometimes so little appreciated at the time, is by a generally generous public, so inadequately remunerated. Such is one of our living enigmas—who will solve it?

Professor Vance was born for a teacher; the thought possessed him as a boy, it grew as he grew, he studied for that end, and although he turned aside to read law and was admitted to practice before the supreme court of the state of Nebraska, still his first love reclaimed him and quickly sacrificed to the consuming fire of the real teacher all the lore of legal books, and he was but a better and broader minded man than before he slighted his real muse. His training has been ample and excellent. He passed quickly through the graded and high schools of Hillsboro, Ohio, then studied at the famous Valparaiso Normal of Indiana and finally completed his days of abstract study in the Ohio University. While he had taught before this, and where is the true teacher that does not teach from youth up, he now commenced in earnest his life work and for six years held the principalship of the Schuyler schools, in Nebraska. Thence he came to Silver City, Idaho, and then to Wallace. In that city, Professor Vance was principal of the city schools for nine years and the excellent work done can hardly be over estimated. In 1900 he was nominated by the Republicans for county superintendent of schools and although he ran six hundred ahead of this ticket, fate decreed that he should still remain at the desk and gave the office to his opponent by nine votes. Then he came to Wardner and is now the superintendent of the city schools, where he is doing his characteristic work of faithful, conscientious, and wise instruction.

On August 27, 1880, at Columbus, Nebraska, Professor Vance married Miss Adelaide M., daughter of Sebra G. and Jane F. Inlay, who reside in Glenwood, Iowa, the father being a retired mechanic. Mrs. Vance has one brother and three sisters, Lamont, Mrs. Alida Stevenson, Mrs. Olive Spicer, Mrs. Clara Hooper. Mr. Vance has one sister, Mrs. Olive Lamar. To our subject and his estimable wife there have been born two children, Dorothy, who died March 11, 1900, aged eleven months and twenty-six days; Harold C., aged two and one half years. Professor Vance is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., the Elks, the K. of P. Mrs. Vance is a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal and taught five years in Fremont, six years in Schuyler, Nebraska and five years at Wallace, Idaho. In 1898 she was chosen as county superintendent of schools of Shoshone county, the first lady holding the office. She did efficient work and holds the confidence and esteem of a discriminating constituency. Professor Vance has been president of the County Teachers' Association, also that of the Joint Teachers' Association of Shoshone and Kootenai counties combined and of the State Teachers' Association as well.

Charles W. Vance was born in Newmarket, Ohio, on August 12, 1858, being the son of Isaac W. and Elizabeth (Lemon) Vance, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. The father was a contractor

and builder and is deceased. The mother lives in Ohio, still occupying the house where our subject was born.

GEORGE W. COLEMAN. The energy and adaptability manifested by Mr. Coleman, as will be noted in outlining his career in this article, are the key to his success, which has been bright and gratifying. He is a man of uprightness and of good standing and is a well known pioneer.

George W. Coleman was born in Bedford, Pennsylvania, on September 23, 1858, being the son of George and Elizabeth Coleman, deceased. The father was born in Pennsylvania and the mother in Germany. Our subject was reared on a farm and educated in the district schools. When sixteen, he went to the Black Hills, Dakota, prospected and worked in the famous Homestake. In 1880 he went to Miles City, Montana, thence to Livingstone and engaged in the wood business. Hearing of the Cœur d'Alene excitement, he left his wood, and also a five hundred dollar team in Butte, which he has never heard from since, and came as far as the train came toward Eagle and then plodded through twelve feet of snow the balance of the journey. He at once went to freighting for Phil. Weber, hauling the freight on a hand sled. He received thirty cents per pound and made fifteen dollars per day. His cargo was liquor and when weary, Mr. Coleman did not always stir his blood with cold snow water on the journey. Eagle was a bunch of tents, with one log eating house, kept by Mat Brown, the first colored man in this district and now in Wardner. Mr. Coleman freighted this way six weeks, then went with the stamped to Murray, worked as porter and came to Wardner, then Kentuck, with the first rush and carried the mail from Murray to this place, receiving fifty cents per letter. Later he operated a logging house for A. R. Goldstein, then was porter in a saloon, receiving two hundred dollars per month. Later he went on his ranch three miles east from Wardner. After this he managed Al Page's ranch nearly two years, then did contract work, mined with the Bunker Hill, and located the Coleman mine. He kept up the assessment until 1902, when Mr. Coleman sold to the New Jersey Gold Mining Company for ten thousand dollars. He also sold land and mill site additional to the amount of one thousand more. He is now in the employ of this company and owns a claim adjoining the one sold.

In 1882 Mr. Coleman married Miss Lottie Kelly, a native of Liberty, Clay county, Missouri. Her parents live in Leavenworth, Kansas. Mr. Coleman also owns mining property with Dan Dalton and Richard Toner, and has a good residence in Wardner.

CHASTINE DUNAVAN has been in the Cœur d'Alene country for many years and in fact was one of the first to invade these fastnesses when the excitement began. He has continued here ever since and is

one of the well known and valuable citizens whose labors have always been for upbuilding and advancement. Chastine Dunavan was born in Kentucky, March 8, 1829, the son of William and Mary (McElroy) Dunavan, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. The father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject was raised in Kentucky and in the Blue Grass state he received his education and when eighteen he enlisted in the Nineteenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, Company K, under Colonel John W. Tibatts. He served eighteen months, then spent one year at home and after that clerked in a mercantile house in St. Joseph for three years. Then came six years of steamboating on the Missouri, after which he spent two years more in St. Joseph and in 1863 he came to Montana and mined. Seven years were spent in the grocery business then, and two years on a trip in the east. In 1876 we find Mr. Dunavan in the Black Hills and he was one of the enterprising men there until 1884, when he came over the Trout creek trail to the Coeur d'Alene country. In March of that year he landed in Eagle City and a few days later he was in the mercantile establishment of Hayes & Higby, the pioneers of this camp. Later we see Mr. Dunavan in mining and since those days he has devoted himself to this constantly. He is one of the prosperous men of the section and has various properties. Mr. Dunavan is in receipt of a pension from the government for services in the Mexican war and is one of the patriotic supporters of the noble stars and stripes. Mr. Dunavan is not in the hills much but is promoting mines and is now in partnership with Lawrence O'Neil, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Dunavan has one brother, William, retired in Kentucky. Mr. Dunavan is a real Jeffersonian Democrat and is sound on the principles of government. He is a genial and highly respected gentleman and possesses a high sense of honor and of his stewardship.

WILLIAM McDUGALL. Among the genial, capable and patriotic men who have charge of the various interests of the Bunker Hill and Sullivan properties we are privileged to mention the subject of this article, who is now foreman in the Bunker Hill mine. Mr. McDougall is a practical miner, understanding the art from the grass roots to the finished producer and well laid out property in working trim, and all the methods from the hand drill to the improved machinery of the present day and so is well qualified to fill the position where he find him, where his wisdom, faithful work and efficiency have made him a valuable man to the company and his integrity and affability have won for him the high esteem of all his fellows.

William McDougall was born in Minnesota on April 24, 1861, being the son of Duncan and Ellen (Aldvisely) McDougall. The father was a native of Canada, of Scotch descent and the mother was born in England. Our subject was reared in California, whither

his parents went when he was three years old. His education was received in the institutions of learning in Bangor, Butte county, California. At the early age of sixteen, Mr. McDougall commenced his mining career and since that time he has steadily pursued this line of endeavor. He worked first in the Abott quicksilver mines, in Lake county, California. Then he was in the gravel mines in Plumas county, in the silver mines in San Bernardino county four years, then in eastern Oregon as foreman in the Sanger mine two years, then in the Elkhorn and Baisley in Baker county and then with his associates he bonded the Virtue. Later the bond lapsed and he went to California again and was foreman in the Lone Star in Eldorado county a short time, after which he was shift boss in the W. Y. O. D. and Empire seven years. In 1901 Mr. McDougall came to his present position and since that time has done excellent work here. Mr. McDougall has one sister, Mrs. Annie McCloud, in Cherokee, California.

In 1893 Mr. McDougall married Miss Belle Allen, whose parents live in Butte county, California, the father being a general merchant. Two children have been born to this union, Loyd L. and William S. Mr. McDougall is a member of the A. F. & A. M., in Grass Valley, California; of the Grass Valley Chapter, R. A. M.; of the Coeur d'Alene Commandery, K. T.; and of the Industrial Union. He is a Republican and stands well in the community, having many friends.

JAMES O. THOMAS. This genial and affable gentleman is one of the best known of the early pioneers and his kind and social ways have given him hosts of friends all through this section and he is of the best of standing in the district today. James O. Thomas was born in Ponsett, Middlesex county, Connecticut, on May 26, 1834, the son of James and Olivia (Huppard) Thomas, natives of Connecticut. The father is from an old New England family of prominence and patriotism and he died in his native state. The mother comes from a distinguished family and many of them are prominent in manufactories, in the professions and in governmental affairs. Our subject received his education and was reared in his native state and in 1854 he came via the Isthmus to California. He mined two years and then took a position with the Western Union Telegraph Company and was with them for nine years. He was in charge of the gang that closed up the gap on the Central Pacific between the Atlantic and the Pacific. Following that he went on a mining tour to South America, but finding the climatic and other conditions unfavorable to his work in that line he returned to California at once. Then he fitted out and went to Montana. He came via Old Mission and followed the Old Mullan road and at the present site of Wardner he prospected in the creek beds for gold, little realizing the immense bodies of wealth now owned by the Bunker Hill and Sullivan were so close beneath their feet. He went on to Montana, prospected and made his way

to Big Hole, famous for the Indian battle there. Later Mr. Thomas went to the Salmon region, then went to Lemhi county and finally returned to Connecticut and remained on the old homestead for five years. In the spring of 1886 he came to Murray and located a small piece of garden ground, buying the right to it. He did gardening for some time and about 1890 he sold it for six hundred dollars, the price paid. It has since been sold to the mining company for five thousand dollars. After selling this land Mr. Thomas came to Murray and began in his present business, handling feed, hay and grain. He has done well and is carrying on a good business at the present time. Mr. Thomas has three brothers, Oscar, Edwin, Wellington and three sisters, Olive Mooney, a widow, Emily, Laura Killingsworth. Mr. Thomas has never seen fit to embark on the sea of matrimony and is content with the quieter joys of the celibatarian. He is a good Republican and is always ready to aid whatever is for the public good.

**JAMES L. SAFFORD.** A well known mining man and promoter of properties, being also skilled in the science and art of mining and experting mines, and at the present operating in connection with the Sierra Nevada, it is quite in place to recount the career of Mr. Safford in the history of northern Idaho and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to add that in his social standing, as well as in other lines he is of the highest and is characterized by faithful labors in general advancement and progress. In this connection also we wish to mention that Mr. Safford does much church work, especially in the Epworth League and in local preaching, in which capacities he has wrought with great faithfulness.

James L. Safford was born in New York state, on October 17, 1864, being the son of George O. and Ellen (Strader) Safford. The father was born in Vermont, has resided in New York for sixty years and is a well known literary man, whose articles appear in various leading journals and magazines. He is credited with the stanzas on our beautiful Coeur d'Alene lake, which are found elsewhere in this volume. The mother of our subject was born in Canada and came with her parents to New York when an infant. James L. was raised in Canton, New York, and was there educated. When twenty-two he went to Minnesota and traveled there and in the Dakotas for the Pillsbury-Hulburt Elevator Company. Later Mr. Safford went to Park City, Utah, and engaged in mining and in that line he has operated since. He is now doing expert work for several parties in this district and is thoroughly familiar with the Coeur d'Alene country. He has also operated properties in Nevada, Utah and other sections of the northwest and is a man of excellent judgment and great keenness in these lines, being fortified with both practical experience and a thorough understanding of the works in reference to his profession. Mr. Safford has one brother and three sisters, George H., a real estate man in

Spokane; Mrs. Retta A. Sharp, in Binghampton, New York; Mrs. Mary C. Grieves, in New York; Mrs. Lena F. Clarke, at the old home place in Canton, New York. Mr. Safford is still enjoying the quiet joys of the celibatarian. He is, as said before, actively engaged in church work and many of the outlying districts have heard the gospel through his faithful efforts.

**WILLIAM D. FULLER** is one of the enterprising business men of Murray, being senior partner of the firm of Fuller Brothers, meat dealers, and he is also one of the staunch supporters of the town and is to be credited with excellent achievement in its upbuilding and growth. He has devoted himself to mining here for years and has some fine showings in that line now. William D. Fuller was born in Carson City, Nevada, on December 16, 1863, the son of James M. and Jennie A. Fuller. The father was born in Michigan, came to Nevada in 1862, did freighting and then dealt in meat and since 1880 he has dwelt near Moscow, in Latah county. The mother was born in Indiana, crossed the plains with her parents and is still living. Our subject was raised in Nevada and received a good education in that place. After finishing school he raised stock, operated a stage for seven years from Whiterock to Tuscarora, then mined successfully for a time and in the fall of 1893 he came to Murray. He at once turned his attention to prospecting and mining and continued that until March 1902, he opened his present business. His brother, March H., came down from Alberta and entered partnership with him and they now conduct the business together. Our subject is heavily interested in the Iron Clad, Luella, Levant, Roy Boy, and also two placer claims, Fuller and Cornelius, with water rights. He is doing a great deal of development work on the Iron Clad and others and on the former has about three hundred feet of tunnelling. The property is one of the best of its kind uncovered here and will doubtless soon be a shipper. Mr. Fuller has one brother besides his partner, Melvin, and one sister, Sarah E.

On November 18, 1892, Mr. Fuller married Miss Mary, daughter of Morgan Shearer. Mrs. Fuller was born in Chico, California, and she has one brother Frank. The wedding occurred on the North Fork, near Murray. The following children have been born to this union: Floyd L.; aged nine; Hazen H., aged seven; Cecil, aged five; Howard, aged three; Clarence, aged seven months. Mr. Fuller is a member of the Red Men and of the A. O. U. W. He is a Democrat. Mr. Fuller is well impressed with the excellencies of this country and its worth. He is a man of good standing and has hosts of friends.

**THOMAS H. SIMMONDS.** The high qualifications, worth, stability and patriotism of the mining men of the Coeur d'Alene district are evident to

a casual observer, and it is a matter of great importance that men of this character are handling these mammoth industries. Especially does this hold true of those managing the mines and the mining interests. On every hand we see men of great experience, keen discrimination, sagacity and practical ability, coupled with moral qualities, integrity, sound principles and uprightness that vouchsafe that substantiality, wisdom, justice and execution which so happily conserve the interests of owner and operator and inspire confidence in the public, producing general advancement, upbuilding and progress and fostering the love of home and country, the sure guiding star to every true man and loyal citizen. We greet with pleasure, therefore, this opportunity to recount, although necessarily in brief, the salient points in the career of one who stands among the leading mining men of this world famous producing district and who is lacking in none of the qualifications mentioned, and whose achievements here speak more emphatically than our words can, being a bright success as regards himself, the men and property under his charge and the public in general. Mr. Simmonds is a thorough miner in the fullest sense of the word. He understands minerals, and knows how to wrest them from their rocky security to replenish the coffers of the commercial world; he understands men and is able, in handling them, to exemplify that justice and fairness which characterize brother with brother and man with man; he understands principles and is able to put them in application from abstract mathematics and chemistry to practical concentration and definite civil and mining engineering, from theoretic ethics and political economy to that even balance of the golden rule which wrongs neither the capitalist nor the least employee. Following the leading of these salutary principles and this wisdom, nothing short of success, and that of the most substantial and gratifying kind, could crown the efforts of Mr. Simmonds, as has been the case.

Reverting more particularly to his personal life, we note that Thomas H. Simmonds was born in England, on November 29, 1859, and his parents, James T. and Emmaline (Collins) Simmonds, are also natives of that country and now live there. The father is a retired mining manager. Our subject was thoroughly educated in his native land and when eighteen came to the United States. He went direct to Kern county, California, engaging in the mines of Senator Jones. Later he mined in Grass Valley, then in the quicksilver mines of Lake and Napa counties for seven years. He was foreman of the Sulphur Bank mine in Lake county two years. In 1887 he went to Amador county and held the foremanship of the Big Bar mine. He was also in the Zillie and Kennedy mines then went to eastern Oregon in 1889. There he held the foremanship in the Bradley properties and went thence to the Cashier mines in the Exchequer district in the Mohave desert. Next we see him in the Coeur d'Alene country and one year later he went thence to Eldorado county, California, where he was superintendent for two years in the Taylor

mine. Next he was in the W. Y. O. D. mine in Grass valley and held the superintendency for six years and one year in the Empire. Then Mr. Simmonds accepted the position as manager of one of the mines of the South Africa Gold Fields Company and went to England to take the management, but the Boer war prevented his journey to Africa and hence he returned to the Coeur d'Alene district and in August, 1900, he accepted his present position of superintendent of the Bunker Hill & Sullivan Mining and Concentrating Company. In this capacity he has operated since with the best of success attending his efforts.

On November 6, 1880, Mr. Simmonds married Miss Annie E., daughter of Washington and Nannie Davey. The father is deceased and the mother lives in San Jose, California. Mr. Davey owned at one time all the stage lines from Calistoga to Napa, Knoxville and all points in Lake county, and was a well known and prominent man and pioneer. He crossed the plains in early days and his wife crossed in 1850. His wife's sister was the wife of Hugh Dimond, a well known capitalist and a director of the Hibernia Bank of San Francisco, California. One child, Elton J., aged twenty-one, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Simmonds. He was educated in St. Matthews College, in San Mateo, California, and is now a miner in the Bunker Hill. Mr. Simmonds is a member of the A. F. & A. M.: of the R. A. M., Chapter 18, in Grass Valley; of the K. T., at Nevada City, California; of the Elkati Temple of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Simmonds is a Republican and takes the part of the intelligent citizen in political matters. He is a man of affability, excellent judgment, stands exceptionally well among the people and has the confidence of all.

---

CLYDE S. PARKER. Born in one of the early towns of the west, raised in the occident, and a business man here since, surely entitles the subject of this article to be classed as a genuine western man. He is at the present time carrying on an insurance and real estate business together with collections and so forth in Wardner, where he enjoys a good patronage and is of excellent standing.

Clyde S. Parker was born in Canyon City, Oregon on May 23, 1866, being the son of Newton O. and Sophia S. (Cornelius) Parker. The father was born in Virginia of an old family and Parkersburg, West Virginia, is named from his grandfather. He died on September 28, 1898. The mother was born in Pennsylvania of German ancestry and lives in Wardner. Our subject was raised principally in Portland and there graduated from the high school. Then he went to Lewiston with J. P. Vollmer & Co., retaining this place six years. He was manager of the Lewiston and Genesee stores. Then he was deputy assessor of Latah county for four years and in 1895 Mr. Parker settled in Wardner. He was train boss for the Bunker Hill for a time and then took up the insurance business. He has been justice of the peace for four years and he

has gained a fine business in the lines which he follows. Mr. Parker has been delegate to all the county conventions except the last one and he is a strong Republican. He has one brother and one sister, Newton F. and Stella.

On September 22, 1888, Mr. Parker married Miss Jennie, daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Reddy, both deceased. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Parker, Kelso and Frances. Mrs. Parker has two brothers and four sisters, Owen, Richard, Mrs. Marvin Caldwell, Mrs. Katherine Worden, Mrs. Elizabeth White, Mrs. Sarah Elliott. Mr. Parker is a member of the I. O. O. F., of the Eagles, and of the Junior Order of A. M. He is a man of affability and is of first class standing.

CALVIN NUSS. Although the subject of this article has not been so long in this country as some of the old timers, still he has evinced such enterprise and energy in the opening of the district and its improvement that he is entitled to representation as one of the substantial builders and supporters of the county. He was born in Pennsylvania on November 25, 1863, the son of Joseph and Annie E. (Jacobs) Nuss, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject was reared and educated in the east, principally in Illinois and there he remained until 1900 when he came to this country. He at once devoted himself to mining and in the spring of 1900 he located the Jersey group, on Eagle creek and the Homestead group in Bear Gulch. Mr. Nuss secured a valuable property when he located these and he is giving his attention to developing them. The tunnel showings are in good ore and great promise is in evidence. Mr. Nuss is a brother-in-law of C. B. Ferguson, one of the well known pioneers and mining men of this district. Our subject is a member of the M. W. A. and is a man of good standing and has many friends.

THOMAS WRIGHT, one of the earliest settlers in Wardner, and one who has continued here since, is well known and has a first class standing. He has been occupied in mining in all the prominent north-western camps and has had great experience in the pioneer places and early days.

Thomas Wright was born in New York state on April 26, 1839, the son of William and Margaret Wright, natives of Ireland and now deceased. The father was a steam engineer and this son also became skilled in this line. Our subject was reared on the St. Lawrence across on the Canadian side until thirteen and then went to Platt county, Missouri. Two years later he went to Kansas and there he married when twenty-four and with his wife crossed the plains in 1862. He located on the Powder river, in Oregon, later settled in Auburn, then went to Boise basin, leaving the wife and child in Auburn. He located

some valuable ground and with his two brothers put in eleven miles of ditch which cost nearly fifty thousand dollars. Later he bought out his brothers and in 1876 he sold the ditch for a small figure and went to the Salmon river, where he found dirt that paid him ten dollars per hour with a rocker. Four years were spent there and then Mr. Wright returned to Kansas and did saw milling and grist milling for sixteen years. He built the first house in Longton then spent eight years in the Cherokee nation. There he operated a saw mill, handling black walnut. In 1886 Mr. Wright came to Wardner and here and in the vicinity he has remained since. He worked for the Bunker Hill for six years and has clerked for his son-in-law, J. F. Van Allen, for five years. Mr. Wright has a residence in Moscow which he rents. He has the following brothers and sisters: John, William, Rose, Lou, Margaret, Caroline. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wright, Jesse, Charles, Nellie, Hattie. Mr. Wright had been a life long Democrat, but at the last election he voted the Republican ticket and now stands on that platform.

JOHN F. VAN ALLEN is proprietor and operator of a fine hardware establishment in Wardner, handling also all kinds of sheet iron, does tin work and plumbing, carrying a good stock in each line and being one of the substantial and popular business men of the town.

John F. Van Allen was born in Morrisburg, Dundas county, Ontario, Canada, on August 22, 1862, being the son of Isaac and Mary J. (Morgan) Van Allen. The father was born in the Mohawk valley, New York, was a loyalist and went to Canada with a band of twenty-five thousand loyalists in the time of the Revolution. The mother was born in Canada of English and Scotch ancestry and died in 1867. Our subject was raised in Canada and was educated in the excellent schools of Ontario, which are noted widely for their superiority. Finishing his high school course he learned the tinner's trade and in 1885 he came to Pottsdam, New York. A year later he went to Minneapolis and in 1891 he came to Wardner. He engaged with the Coeur d'Alene Hardware Company, then Holley Mason Marks Co. In 1896 this company removed to Wallace, and Mr. Van Allen bought a stock of goods from them and opened a store for himself. This has been his place of business since and he has devoted himself to the advancement and building up of his trade and is successful, being now one of the thriving merchants of the town. In 1896 Mr. Van Allen bought a lot and erected the business building that he now occupies. He also has a good dwelling of nine rooms, well appointed and of modern architecture. Mr. Van Allen has three brothers and two sisters, Lemuel H., George I., William H., Mrs. Nellie Garlough, Emma.

In March, 1897, at Wallace, Mr. Van Allen married Mrs. Nellie Poteet, daughter of Thomas and Frances

Wright, who reside in Wardner. Her father was one of the earliest pioneers in Idaho and is said to be the first white man to enter the Boise basin and followed placer mining. Mr. Van Allen is a member of the K. P., the Elks, the W. W., and Women of Woodcraft. Mr. Van Allen is a Democrat, but is of liberal and independent ideas.

◆◆◆

JOSEPH A. R. CAMPBELL. No man is better known in the Wardner country than the subject of this article and no man is more feared by the lawless and criminal class of people, for Joseph Campbell is a man of keen penetration, quick action, fearless and bold, skillful with weapons, above a bribe, and with a nerve of steel. His determination to do his duty in the position which he holds of city marshal and the integrity and unswerving adherence to principle which characterize him have made him a power for law and order and Wardner is to be congratulated that such a man is handling this department.

Joseph Campbell was born in Davis county, Iowa, on April 22, 1855, being the son of John J. and Alice (Noland) Campbell. The father was born July 12, 1812, and died on April 6, 1890. He crossed the plains in 1858, returned in three years, crossed again in 1862, located the ground where a part of Baker City stands, went into stock near Baker City and there died. He was captain of the train that stopped first at Baker City. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution. The mother of Joseph died when he was four, and he was raised principally in Oregon, being in Baker, Umatilla and Polk counties. In 1866-7 he rode the bell animal of pack trains into the Boise basin, which was a remarkable feat for one so young. Our subject was educated in the public schools and at Monmouth College. He rode the range, did sawmill work and various other work in his early days and in 1876 took charge of three thousand and seven hundred cattle to Cheyenne. He returned to Montana. In 1877 he bought an interest in a sawmill, the next year he bought a wood business in Butte and in 1879 he was chosen chief of police of that city, and that office and deputy sheriff he held there for five years. He was the first chief there. In 1883 he went east for an operation on his arm, which had received a gunshot wound in an encounter with a criminal. Mr. Campbell took his man, however, on this occasion, as on all others, but sometimes they were carried on a stretcher, and it is well, for the dignity of the law must be obeyed. In 1884 Mr. Campbell came to Eagle City and engaged in several placer deals, but was not successful. He came here ten days after the location of Bunker Hill and located fourteen claims adjoining. In 1885 he went back to Eagle and was deputy sheriff at the Hopkins boom. The next spring he returned to Wardner and was constable, deputy sheriff, and deputy U. S. marshal, and when the city was incorporated he was chosen city marshal. Mr. Campbell has four brothers and one sister: George, Benjamin, Henry, Frank, all near Baker City, in the stock business; Mrs. Sarah Thompson, at Ft. Wayne, Indiana.

In 1888 Mr. Campbell married Miss Hebe M., daughter of J. J. and Elizabeth Lent, residents of Wardner, where also the wedding occurred. Two children have been born, Arthur D. and Colvin C. Mr. Campbell is a member of the Junior Order A. M., of the I. O. O. F., of the Encampment, of the Rebekahs, of the Eagles, and in politics is a staunch Republican. He has frequently been to the county conventions and has also attended the state conventions. For three years Mr. Campbell represented his lodge of the I. O. O. F. at the grand lodge for the state of Idaho.

◆◆◆

HARRY L. DAY was born December 12, 1865, at Dayton, Lyon county, Nevada, the son of Henry L. and Ellen (Powers) Day, mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject was raised principally in California, whither his parents removed when he was young. He was educated in the schools of Nevada and Sacramento counties and then took a degree from St. Marys College of San Francisco. Previous to this course he had labored assiduously at various employments, beginning with selling papers on the streets of Sacramento. Mr. Day graduated in 1885, then returned to Truckee and worked at bookkeeping and other employment until he removed to Wardner in April, 1886. He then prospected and held various positions in leading mines of this district and also he and his father operated the first dairy in Wardner, which their skill and business enterprise made successful. In 1889 Mr. Day and his partner, Fred Harper, discovered the now famous Hercules. This magnificent property is mentioned fully elsewhere in this work, but we will say that Mr. Day had faith in it from the beginning and steadily pursued his labors, having charge of the books of the company and pressing on its development constantly. He was employed in various sections of the Coeur d'Alene country in prospecting and in the leading mines and mills, and is at present manager of the Hercules Milling Company. He has two brothers, Eugene R., Jerome J., both mining men of Wallace and both interested in the Hercules. He also has two sisters, Mrs. E. B. Royce, who resides with her husband in Denver; Blanche, single and dwelling with her parents in Wallace. Mr. Day is a Democrat and takes a keen interest in the welfare of the community.

On August 13, 1900, Mr. Day married Miss Nellie B., daughter of P. M. and Ellen Dwyer, who dwell at Newman Lake, Washington. The wedding occurred at the historical old church, Old Mission, in Kootenai county. One child has been born to this union, Lawrence V.

◆◆◆

MILES RENNICK is operating winch-man on the Delta Gold Mining Company's dredger at Delta, and is a highly respected citizen. He was born in Decatur, Illinois, on November 22, 1868, the son of George M. and Rachel (Davis) Rennick. The father

was born in St. Francis county, Missouri, in 1849, and now dwells in Sedgwick county, a respected farmer. His father was one of the oldest pioneers of Missouri, who married Polly Anne Wilborn, a native of that state and daughter of early pioneers. She died in 1895. The mother of our subject was the second daughter of Joseph Davis, who was precluded from joining the Union army by physical disability. Joseph Davis married Mary Davidson, a native of New Jersey, who died ten years since at Doe Run, Missouri. Our subject was reared on a farm, received a common schooling and at the age of twenty-one went to do for himself. His first venture was to Gunnison county, Colorado, where he mined and in 1890 he went thence to the Chickasaw country in Indian Territory. In 1896 we see him in Cripple Creek and there he witnessed the great fire of that place in June of the same year. After this Mr. Rennick prospected in the Colorado and San Juan rivers and later in various sections of the state. In 1900 he made his way to Washington and also visited British Columbia. Next we see him in Harrison, Idaho, where he located a homestead. In 1903 he sold the property and came to his present position. He is a skilled man in his line and has the confidence of the people. Mr. Rennick has the following named brothers and sisters: George, a farmer of Mulvere, Kansas; Clinton, at Ouray, Colorado; Ferdinand, of Mulvere, Kansas; Mrs. Minnie D. Canady, of Oklahoma; Ruby, at home; Bessie Howard; Mamie, at home.

♦♦♦

**JOSIAH HILL.** When the town of Wardner consisted of one tent, Mr. Hill was here and has remained here since that time, thus preeminently entitling him to the position of the earliest pioneer and one of the real builders of Wardner. At the present time he is handling a livery barn in connection with his son, Roy, who is a partner in the business, and is also operating a stage line from Kellogg to Wardner and does a general transfer business of passengers, express, mail, freight and so forth. We are pleased to recount some of the details of Mr. Hill's life, especially so since he has been an active pioneer since he was twenty and also since he has been a potent influence in the advancement of this section for years. Josiah Hill was born in New Brunswick, on January 18, 1844, being the son of David and Anna (Brown) Hill. The father was born in Calais, Maine, on July 6, 1806, and died in 1884. His father took from the government the land on which Calais is built and the grandfather of our subject was in the Revolution. The mother of Josiah was born in New Brunswick, on July 6, 1812, and died in August, 1870, being of Scotch descent. Our subject was educated and remained in his native place until he was twenty and then took the long journey to San Francisco, whence he came to Seattle, arriving in Port Gamble on the old bark Ranier. He deserted the ship and went in an Indian canoe to find his brother at Seattle, whom he had not seen for years. A storm overtook him and

his cockle shell craft was about to be swamped when a passing steamer picked him up and by a remarkable coincidence, his brother was captain of this steamer. In 1867 Mr. Hill made a trip to San Francisco on a lumber schooner, thence to Eureka, where he remained until 1870. He did lumbering, stage driving and various other labors during these years and in 1870 he started east. He visited Cheyenne, Denver, Kansas City, and also a brother at Atchison, Kansas, after a while went on back to New Brunswick. Two years there, in which time he was married, and then came a journey to Truckee, California, and after some time in lumbering, Mr. Hill took charge of the freighting stock of Mackey, Fair, Flood and O'Brien, the men of Bonanza fame. He handled their stock for three years and then with a partner bought it, three hundred head, and did freighting from Carson to Bodie. This was during the excitement of 1876 and in addition to freighting, Mr. Hill also operated a sawmill and furnished lumber to Bodie camps. He was well prospered and in 1881 he sold out and came again to Seattle. He went later to Portland and bought one-half interest in the old American Exchange hotel, but sold again in a year. Next we see Mr. Hill in Spokane and as the Northern Pacific was then building, he was soon handling a contract and in this and logging, he continued until 1886. In that year he came to the present site of Wardner, did lumber work at Kellogg, erected a sawmill and was one of the progressive men in opening up this section, being well acquainted with the pioneer work needed to accomplish it in a proper manner. He soon commenced to handle freight and his business naturally went into the transfer line which he is and has been continually operating since that time. As said above, Mr. Hill is also operating a livery stable in Wardner and his son Roy, is his partner. He is one of the substantial young men of the town and is possessed of the stirring energy and executive force of his father and holds the esteem and confidence of all, being a man of integrity and reliability. Our subject has one brother, Captain John S. Hill, who is living on a ranch adjoining Kellogg, which was taken by himself and our subject. They have one sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Hannah, of New Brunswick.

On August 17, 1875, Mr. Hill married Miss Marietta, daughter of James and Salome Polk. This wedding occurred in St. Stephens, New Brunswick. Mrs. Hill has two brothers, Sidney and Josiah, both seafaring men. Mr. Hill is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Bodie Lodge No. 252. Mr. Hill is a Republican and has attended the convention and takes the interest of the substantial citizen. He is possessed of some mining interests and is one of the prominent business men and of excellent standing and has hosts of friends.

♦♦♦

**JOSEPH F. STEVENS,** one of the earliest pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country, dwells at Murray, and in addition to handling mining property is a contracting millwright. He is one of the leading

men in both of these lines, and also we desire to mention that Mr. Stevens has always been a promoter of beneficial athletics, and while not wishing to press himself forward it is but right to say that he holds the championship for single drilling in the Coeur d'Alene, and with Cash Patterson, the team honors. He also held several field records in recent days.

Joseph F. Stevens was born in Madison, Wisconsin, on February 13, 1864, the son of Joseph and Eliza E. (Cross) Stevens. The father was born in London, England, on February 22, 1836, and his parents were natives of the same place. He came to America when eighteen, wrought for W. K. Vanderbilt, later went to Joliet, where he took up building and contracting. He married there, and after various moves went to Jasper county, Iowa, where he is now retired. The mother was born in London, the daughter of Robert and Mary Cross, who came with their children to the United States and settled in Joliet, Illinois, where the father took up his business of shoe manufacturing. He died in 1878. Mrs. Stevens is still living. Our subject, the fourth child of the family, remained in the parental home until he was seventeen, gaining good educational training and learning the principles of his valuable trade, mill-wrighting. At the age mentioned he came to Eagle Rock, now Idaho Falls. He wrought for the Utah & Northern and later had charge of a division on the Oregon Shortline. In the winter of 1883-84 he came to the Coeur d'Alene country over the trail from Thompson Falls, packing in two hundred and forty pounds, using a toboggan and snow shoes. He landed April 27, 1884, and at once began operations as a quartz miner. He took out and milled the first pound of quartz of the district, and has been a leader in these lines ever since. This inception of mining was on the Occidental claim. He contracted later for mills and erected the first four mills on Prichard creek, the Yosemite, Daddy, Mother Lode and Golden Chest. He also built mills in the Silver City district and in northern California. The Cumberland at Silver City, his workmanship, is said to be the first in the northwest. Mr. Stevens is now going into the Buffalo Hump country to build several stamp mills there. In addition to the industries mentioned Mr. Stevens during the last year bought and sold over seventy-two thousand acres of land in the Big Bend country.

In political matters Mr. Stevens is a strenuous Republican and while always active for the election of friends and good men he has ever refused nomination for himself. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the K. P. In religious persuasion he and his wife belong to the Episcopalian church.

On December 26, 1888, occurred the marriage of Mr. Stevens and Miss Laura E., daughter of John and Julia (Johnson) Clark. The wedding occurred in Murray. Mr. Clark crossed the plains from Indiana to Oregon in 1863 and landed in the Coeur d'Alene country in November, 1883, and was a locator of the famous Widow's Mite placer. He is now a mining man at Applegate, Oregon. Mrs. Clark was born in LaFayette and is still living. Mrs. Stevens was born in Carlton, Oregon, on July 10, 1868, and she has the

following brothers and sisters: James, Pearl, Mrs. Calantha Winters, Mrs. Etta Olds. Mr. Stevens has brothers and sisters as follows: Robert, killed accidentally in Murray, July 16, 1892; William A., a mining man in New York; Mrs. Carrie Kennedy; Mrs. Nellie Clar; Mrs. Madge Bergman.

HIRAM BRYANT. How like the patriarchs of old are the worthy pioneers of today! The esteemed gentleman of whom we are now privileged to speak is one deserving especial mention in this history for many reasons, and the interesting details of his life will amply bear out this fact.

Hiram Bryant was born in Breathitt county, Kentucky, on January 29, 1847, being the son of Hiram and Sarah (Mullons) Bryant. When twelve he went with his parents to Morgan county and attended school in the log cabins. But not until after he was of age did he succeed in getting the education he desired, and then he spent some time in teaching, part of which was after his marriage. Our subject's father was born in Missouri but was a pioneer in Breathitt county, Kentucky. He was wealthy but suffered the loss of most of his property from the raids of bushwhackers and soldiers in turn during the awful Civil war. He had enlisted for the Mexican war but peace was declared while he was en route to the front. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, her father being a prominent pioneer of that state and noted as a hunter. One day when our subject was grinding sorghum he turned to see the soldiers who were firing on their turkeys, and the mill crushed his hand, which crippled him for life. The marriage of Mr. Bryant and Miss Ellen, daughter of Reson and Martha A. (Murphy) Oldfield, was celebrated on March 3, 1860. Sixteen children have been born to this happy marriage: George R., married to Mary Nichols, in Linn county, Kansas; William C., on Central ridge; Sarah Ellen, wife of William J. Ingram, of Central ridge; James M., married to Helda Ritchell, of Anderson county, Kansas; Andrew H. and John M., of Central ridge; Reson, Ellsberry, Grover C., Lydia A., Lillie J., Ivory, Denny H., Elsie, Edgar, and Charles F., all near Orofino except Lillie J. and Edgar, who are deceased. Mrs. Bryant's parents were both born and raised in Kentucky, and in August, 1900, the father died there in his seventy-first year. The mother is still living on the home place. Soon after his marriage Mr. Bryant settled to farming near his parents, and also near his wife's parents. Later they went to Menifee county, Kentucky, in 1874, and that was the home until 1885, when he sold his large estate and went to Linn county, Kansas. He farmed and worked at the carpenter trade, helping to build the railroad shops in Ossawatimie. In 1900 Mr. Bryant sold out and came to Central ridge, where some of his children had preceded him, and in March, 1901, he took his present homestead in Shoshone county. It is situated six miles northeast from Orofino, and is a splendid piece of timber land. Doubtless it contains a number of

million feet of fine lumber, and Mr. Bryant is improving it in a becoming manner. During the school seasons he removes his family to his residence in Orofino, where they attend school. In 1869 Mr. Bryant and his wife joined the Christian church, and since that time they have journeyed on happy in the faith that makes faithful and in the spread of the gospel, they have been zealous workers and hearty supporters of the faith. It is a coincidence that the birthday of Mr. Bryant and that of his wife fall on the same day of the same month, but he is five years her senior.

**LOUIS F. RECHTEL.** To Louis Bechtel, more than to any other one man, is due the credit of opening the country known as the Big Meadows at the forks of the St. Marys river and above that place. In 1886, at Hoodoo mining camps, Mr. Bechtel heard of the meadows through some old prospectors and he immediately set out to hunt for them. He came in a buckboard to the head of Santa creek and as that was the end of the road, he packed his animals and made his way to the forks of the St. Marys and upon investigation, he found it as had been represented and he immediately took a squatter's right. It is the old camping ground for the Indians for many generations back. They pastured their animals here when they fished, hunted and dug camas. Mr. Bechtel went to Palouse and in company with his mother and brother-in-law, Mr. Teats, he returned, bringing a mower and hay rake. They had to cross the river eighteen times and it required three weeks to get from the head of Santa creek to their place. It was thirty miles to the nearest neighbor, where our subject and his companions settled. His mother took a claim and in 1895 sold it and went to Farmington, where she died on July 27, 1901. Mr. Bechtel took a homestead as soon as the land was surveyed, and there he resides at the present time, about one and one-half miles down from Clarkia postoffice. He has devoted his energies to raising stock and has prospered in the endeavor, being now one of the leading men of this section, both in standing and in property holdings.

Louis F. Bechtel was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, on February 6, 1858, being the son of Abraham and Rosana (Burk) Bechtel. In 1869 the family came to Virginia City, Montana, and in 1872 they came to Colfax. In 1875 our subject started for himself and he at once returned to Virginia City and there mined and also in the vicinity of Sharidon for eight years. Then he returned to Colfax and later to the Hoodoo region he journeyed, where he received the information that led to his finding his present home. After Mr. Bechtel had opened the region, settlers began to flock in and he has seen the country grow from a wilderness to a settled and prosperous place. He has always manifested an enterprising spirit in laboring for schools and all improvements.

On August 25, 1901, Mr. Bechtel married Miss Christie Layton, who was born in Marion county, Oregon, on December 25, 1882. She lived near Farmington

most of her life until marriage. Mr. Bechtel is a leading and prominent man in this section and has been registrar for this precinct for some time and his faithful labors have done much for its advancement.

**EUGENE P. BEARNS** is proprietor of the Mint Hotel, which is well known among the traveling people as one of the first-class places to secure entertainment in the Coeur d'Alene country. It is an up-to-date hostelry and when Mr. Bearns finishes the new structure that he is now erecting he will have one of the finest modern hotels in the northern part of the state. Being skilled in the hotel business and having a thorough knowledge of every department, he is in shape to provide for the public the best entertainment to be had. Mrs. Bearns is skilled in this business as well as her husband, and together they are making a very gratifying success and the patronage that is increasing daily demonstrates the opinion of an appreciative public regarding their efforts to please and secure comfort for their guests.

Eugene P. Bearns was born in Newfoundland, on December 4, 1860. His parents were Thomas T. and Alice (Thomas) Bearns, and they live in St. Johns, Newfoundland. The father is a native of England and is a wealthy merchant. The mother was born in Newfoundland. Our subject was raised and educated in his native place, then came to Omaha, engaged with the Union Pacific, later came on to Salt Lake, operated as agent for the Rio Grande and later traveled on to California. Two years after this he was in Arizona and thence went to San Diego. He operated a second-hand store, sold goods through the country of old Mexico and in the spring of 1897 he came to Wardner. He opened the New York Kitchen and his tact, skill and energy soon brought to him a fine trade. He sold out and went to Spokane and sold dry goods through the country. Finally he came to Kellogg, then went to Butte, bought a lodging house and operated it two years. Selling this, he came to Wardner and bought his present place. He purchased the lot and erected the building and opened the Mint Hotel and Restaurant. It has been operated both on the European and the American plan and has been favored with a first-class patronage, which his untiring care demands. In all his endeavors since coming to Wardner first, when he had but little capital, Mr. Bearns has been favored with continuous success and he has now purchased the lot adjoining his present place and is erecting a building which for comfort and convenience as a hotel will be second to none in the entire Coeur d'Alene country. He is handling a free bus to trains and caters to the best trade that comes to the Coeur d'Alenes. Mr. Bearns has three brothers and six sisters: George E., William, Thomas.

In January, 1895, while in southern California, Mr. Bearns married Miss Mattie, daughter of Samuel and Mary Cole, who dwell in southern California. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bearns, three of whom are deceased. Mr. Bearns is a Demo-

crat, but not pressing for personal preferment. He and his wife put their whole attention to making their business a fine success and they have done so and are being favored with the patronage that is deserved by honest and skilled effort to please and provide comfort for the traveling public.

◆◆◆

**JOSIAH J. ROBERTS.** In the list of those who have labored to open this country for settlement and the ingress of civilization should appear the name of the subject of this article.

Josiah J. Roberts was born in Macon, Missouri, on October 22, 1847, being the son of William and Nancy (Brannon) Roberts, who went, when this son was an infant, to Atchison county. When he was seven the family removed to Otoe county, Nebraska, and when he was fifteen he started for himself. He went to Ft. Leavenworth and engaged to Moses Paine to drive team for forty dollars per month. He was in a train of thirty-six wagons on the way to Ft. Union, New Mexico, and all the way the Indians fought them. At one time they were hemmed in for a month and again three hundred redskins attacked them. They found one train of Mexicans who had lost their cattle by the Indians and one other train which had lost its mules, and Mr. Paine hauled their wagons back to Ft. Lyons. Our subject loaded with corn to return. On one occasion they were snowed in and for five days they did not taste food, being lost. He had three companions in this tramp and one of them, Neal Gunn, recently died in Oakesdale. He freighted one year more and then went to farming in Nebraska. For six years Mr. Roberts served as constable, then went to Johnson county, Kansas, whence he journeyed to Jackson county, Missouri, where he was married to Barbara Lindsay. They went to Nebraska and then to Council Bluffs, Iowa, later to Omaha. In 1889 Mrs. Roberts died, leaving these children: Nancy A., wife of E. L. Stringer, of the Postal Telegraph Company, of Chattanooga, Tennessee; Edward A., also with the same company in Birmingham, Alabama.

On April 10, 1896, Mr. Roberts started from Nebraska with teams and traveled westward to the various places and finally settled on his present place, near Clarkia. He has a good quarter section of land, mostly hay, and he is making first-class improvements, being one of the substantial men of this section. Mr. Roberts packed supplies for the first log drive on the upper St. Marys and had a hard job to cut a trail along the river and through the tangled brush. He has shown himself to be a true pioneer and is one of the highly esteemed men of this section.

◆◆◆

**ROBERT S. KELLEY,** at present the popular and excellent police judge of Wardner, is one of the substantial men of the town and has made a record of dispensing justice without partiality and show of favor and is therefore, as well as on account of his

excellent worth, integrity and sound principles, held in high esteem by all and it is his happy lot to have the confidence of the people in full measure and his friends are numbered as legion.

Robert S. Kelley was born in Marietta, Ohio, on March 3, 1858, being the son of Daniel and Mary (Nichols) Kelley. The father was born in the Emerald Isle, went thence to Canada and from that place made his way to the United States. He served through the entire Civil war and demonstrated his patriotism and loyalty to freedom's institutions by two enlistments and a faithful service. He was in the One Hundred and Seventeenth New York Volunteers. He died in 1888. The mother of Judge Kelley was born in Brooklyn and her grandfather was in the Revolution, where he did efficient service for the cause of the colonies. Our subject was reared in New York City and in other portions of the state, and received a good common schooling and then launched out in life's battles for himself. He engaged in various pursuits and in 1879 came to Montana. He secured a wood contract, and for eight years he did well in this business. Then he came to De Lamar and mined, and in 1892 he first landed in the Coeur d'Alene country. He operated in the mines until April, and at the first city election he was chosen as police judge. He is holding this office at the present time, and his faithfulness in administering justice, his uprightness, his efficiency, have given entire satisfaction to a discriminating constituency.

Judge Kelley has one brother, a miner in Utah. He has as yet never embarked on the matrimonial sea, but is still in possession of the quiet joys of the celibatary. Judge Kelley is a member of the Junior Order of American Mechanics, and is a trustee of the Daughters of America, and he also belongs to the Industrial Union. Judge Kelley is a man of reserve, without ostentation, and manifests that quiet, kind, stanch character that wins and retains friends and has a substantiality that inspires confidence.

◆◆◆

**B. FLAIG.** A genial and pleasant man, a good citizen, a capable and substantial business man, an old pioneer and one who has known Wardner for years, being now owner and operator of a fine jewelry business and having been identified with the interests of the city for all the time since his advent, it is fitting to grant to Mr. Flaig consideration in this volume.

B. Flaig was born in Germany, on January 25, 1852, being the son of Andrew and Christena (Staiger) Flaig, also natives of Germany, where also they remained until the time of their death, the father passing away in 1866. The father was in the war with Denmark in 1848. Two brothers of our subject's mother are in the United States. John is a wealthy citizen of Syracuse, New York, and Daniel lives in Seneca Falls, in the same state. Our subject was educated in Germany and there learned the watchmaker's trade. He came to the United States in 1879 and from New York city he went to Fredonia, New York,

where he worked in the watch factory. He went to Springfield, Illinois, inside of two years and there wrought about one year. After this we see him in St. Paul, where he was in business for himself for several years. His next move was to Butte, Montana, and in 1889 Mr. Flaig came to Wardner. He bought out the only jewelry shop here and at once opened a first-class place and since that time he has continued in the prosecution of his present business with gratifying success. Mr. Flaig has won the esteem and the respect of all by his geniality, kind ways and strict uprightness and skill in his business relations. Mr. Flaig has one brother, Andrew, in western Africa, and one sister, Mrs. Barbara Nitz, in Minnesota.

In 1885 Mr. Flaig married Miss Mary Snider, whose parents were natives of Switzerland and now live in West Virginia. Mrs. Flaig has one brother and one sister, Carl, a watchmaker in Spokane; Mrs. Emma Doyle. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Flaig, Carl and Emma. Mr. Flaig is a member of the A. O. U. W., Spokane No. 16. He and his wife are devout members of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Flaig is treasurer and cashier of the Government Gulch Mining Company and also owns several claims in the Pine creek district. Politically our subject is a Democrat and has served as delegate to the county convention. In 1891 Mr. Flaig erected a wooden business structure and in 1893 it was destroyed by fire. He has a good residence and is prosperous in his business.

**GEORGE W. HARRIS.** Among the professional men of Wardner, who have won first-class success by their efforts of close attention to business, by their skill, by their wisdom and by real worth in professional lines, we are glad to mention the subject of this article, who is now handling a large dental practice in Wardner, while his wife, also a skillful dentist, is doing a good business in Kellogg.

George W. Harris was born in Charleston, Coles county, Illinois, on December 10, 1863, being the son of DeLamar L. and Hannah (Lajara) Harris. The father was a native of London and a practicing physician. He was a physician on a man of war for ten years and is now one of the leading physicians in Charleston, Illinois. He has been sheriff of his county twice and treasurer once. The mother of our subject was born in Madrid, Spain, came to the United States in 1854 and married at New Orleans. She met Dr. Harris while he was in the naval service. She died in 1864, George W. being six years old. Our subject graduated from the high school in his native town and then went to the Northwest Dental College of Chicago, where he spent four years in close study and demonstration. Having graduated with honors, he commenced practice in Durango, Colorado, and four years later he went to southern Utah, thence to Arizona, where he spent five years. Then came the beginning of a long foreign trip, which was inaugurated with a journey to the Argentine Republic, and two years were spent in active practice in Buenos Ayres, after which

Dr. Harris went to Valparaiso and practiced one year. Then came a journey from Chile to old Mexico, where he practiced a time and finally landed in the borders of the United States and came through Arizona and Utah, practicing in various places until 1898, when he came to Burke and opened an office. Two years later he located in Wardner and since that time he has done a fine practice and is favored with the esteem and good will of all. Dr. Harris has one brother and two sisters: Layton, a physician in Cedar Grove, Indiana; Mrs. Della Woodfall; Mrs. Maggie Cochran.

In Castlegate, Utah, in November, 1894, Dr. Harris married Miss Mabel L. Thompson, whose father is a prominent dentist in Salt Lake City. One child, Layton, aged seven, has been born to this union. Dr. Harris is an active Democrat, was delegate to the last county convention, was sheriff one term in Gila county, Arizona, also probate judge. He is a member of K. of P., the A. O. U. W., the Eagles, and is popular in these circles.

**FRANKLIN P. MATCHETTE, M. D.,** has been an active practitioner in the Coeur d'Alene country for many years and is doubtless the oldest established physician in Wardner. He devotes his attention exclusively to his private practice, not allowing that to be interfered with by hospital or outside work, although formerly he did a large amount of the hospital practice.

Franklin P. Matchette was born in Anderson, Indiana, on July 4, 1864, being the son of James and Sophia (Hilligoss) Matchette, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively, of French extraction, and now living at Wallowa, Oregon. Our subject was raised principally in Butler, Bates county, Missouri, whither his parents went when he was eight years old. He attended the high school and in 1881 the family came across the plains with a colony of forty families. They settled near Spokane and three years later went to Eugene, Oregon. Franklin P. graduated from the university there in 1886 and then at once went to the American Medical College at St. Louis, from which institution he graduated with honors in 1890. He came at once to the Coeur d'Alene country and for one year practiced with Dr. Herrington in Wallace. They had all the mining work to do then, being in charge of Providence Hospital. Following that year Dr. Matchette came to Wardner and bought out Dr. Warren N. Davis and since that time he has been steadily in practice here. He has a good patronage and is a physician of experience.

Dr. Matchette has two brothers and three sisters: George H., a prominent physician in McPherson, Kansas, being retained by two railroads; Lee, a stockman in Wallowa; Mrs. Minnie Storer; Mrs. Emma Betty; Mrs. Sarah Daniel.

Dr. Matchette has been twice married, the first time being in Missouri and the lady America Borum, from whom he has since been divorced. The second marriage was with Miss Willetta Zimmerlee, whose father is in Phoenix, Oregon, but her mother is de-

ceased. Mrs. Matchette was burned to death on May 2, 1902, at her home here in Wardner. One child, Goldie, was the fruit of the first union, and one child, James M., the issue of the second, both being with the Doctor at present. Dr. Matchette has long been an Odd Fellow and is past noble grand of the Wardner lodge. He also is a member of the A. O. U. W.; of the Eagles; of the M. W. A.; while in political matters he is a Democrat and is frequently at the county and state conventions.

DREW W. PEEPLES, a man of sterling worth and excellent principles, whose integrity has been demonstrated in this district for more than a decade, is now foreman for the Empire State mine. In this capacity Mr. Peeples has manifested the excellent practical knowledge of mining, of which he has a large fund, has shown fine executive ability and by his wise methods has placed the property in a first-class condition. Politically Mr. Peeples is a Republican, and an active one, being central committeeman and was a delegate to the last county convention. He is also a member of the city council and chairman of the school board. He has won the confidence and esteem of all by uprightness, good business ability, geniality, strictly conserving the interests entrusted to his care, and by a manly open walk at all times.

Referring to his early history we note that Drew W. Peeples was born in Murray county, Georgia, on August 1, 1859, being the son of Mortimore and Margaret (Hosler) Peeples, natives of Georgia. The father went to California in 1849 and was successful in a two-years' placer mining experience so that he entered the commercial life on his return to Georgia. At the time of the war he enlisted in the Confederate army as first lieutenant, under General Lee, and was killed in the battle of Missionary Ridge. He came from English ancestors. The mother of our subject died in 1883 and was descended from Pennsylvania Dutch. Our subject was educated in the academy and remained in his native place until 1877, then went to Texas, where after the first year he rode the range in that state and in New Mexico. Then Mr. Peeples took up mining in New Mexico until 1890, when he came to the Coeur d'Alene country and prospected. He next accepted a position in the Stemminder for a few months, then in the Bunker Hill and Last Chance until 1895. Since 1895 he has been with the Clark Sweeney syndicate. For a time he was shift boss and in 1900, July, he was appointed foreman of the Empire State, where he has shown excellent skill since and is now operating. Mr. Peeples has three brothers and one sister: Frank, Heristel, Mortimore, Mrs. Florence Holland. He also has four half-brothers and one half-sister: Edward, Richard, John, James Hopkins and Jennie Hopkins.

On June 23, 1897, at Rossland, British Columbia, Mr. Peeples married Miss Goldie M., daughter of Joseph and Harriet Davenport, who are now residing in Wardner. Mr. Davenport is yard master in the Empire State and Mrs. Peeples' brother, Archie, is

shift boss in the same mine. To Mr. and Mrs. Peeples one child, Edna G., has been born. She is now four years old. Mr. Peeples is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Peeples is a member of the Christian church and with her husband belongs to the Rebekahs.

MARY E. TEATS. Without doubt the subject of this review has done a noble part in bringing about the development of the St. Marys country and she is deserving of especial mention in this volume.

Mary E. Teats was born in McLean county, Illinois, on February 24, 1856, being the daughter of Abraham and Rosana Bechtel. The father enlisted in the Union army at the beginning of the war and served four years, participating in many battles and skirmishes and then received an honorable discharge on account of disability. In about 1870 Mrs. Teats came with her mother and two brothers to Virginia City, Montana. The father had died on August 16, 1866. On June 6, 1871, our subject married Mr. Phillip H. Teats and they soon came to Colfax, Washington, then removed to Farmington and in June, 1889, she came to her present home about three miles above the forks of the St. Marys, on the south branch. Mrs. Teats is postmistress of Clarkia, being appointed on August 21, 1902. In 1887 Mr. Teats and the mother of our subject and one son and one brother of Mrs. Teats came to this section and they had to cut the road from Santa creek to their present home, it requiring three weeks to make the trip. Mrs. Teats has had much hardship to endure and has done a great deal of trying and hard work to open this country and she is to be credited with real pioneer courage and spirit. Her mother was the first white woman in this section and the daughter-in-law of that lady being the only woman here when Mrs. Teats came. Mrs. Teats was obliged to cross the St. Marys eighteen times when she came in and there were no roads, simply some trails, in places they had to follow the river bed. Six children have been born to Mrs. Teats: Louis P., of Nez Perces county, and he has three children, Mary Ada, Margaret Ann, Dortha; John S., deceased; George H., of Shoshone county, who has one child, Cynthia Hazel; William T.; Mrs. Rosa I. Adams, of Gregg, Idaho, who has one child, Lola; Sylvia E. It is right in this connection to mention that Mrs. Teats had to freight her provisions from Farmington in the early days and this was accomplished with great hardship and was indeed a trying ordeal.

JOEL DAVENPORT. The Empire State mine finds a capable and efficient yard master in the person of the subject of this sketch and he is one of the reliable, highly esteemed and industrious citizens of Wardner.

Joel Davenport was born in Indianapolis, on June 10, 1843. His father, Martin Davenport, was a na-

tive of North Carolina and raised in Ohio. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a large planter and during the time of the Revolution he furnished supplies for the American cause. At the close of the war he had ten thousand dollars of Continental currency, which he left to his son, Martin. It was kept in the family until our subject was born and as it was considered worthless, he used to play with it, and after it was all destroyed and lost, congress passed a bill redeeming it. The mother of our subject, Annie (Byrkit) Davenport, was a native of South Carolina, raised and married in Ohio and died in the fall of 1872, aged seventy-five. Our subject was reared and educated in Indianapolis, finishing the high school and studying in Butler Seminary. When he was sixteen the family went to Kansas and there he participated in the struggles of the early settlers to make Kansas a free state. He enlisted in the Civil war and was with the noted scout, General Jim Lane, in various capacities. In the fall of 1883 Mr. Davenport came to Seattle and there engaged in dairying for four years. He was in Portland and also in Clarke county, Washington, where he followed real estate business and general merchandising. Thence he migrated to Rossland, British Columbia, and from that point Mr. Davenport made his way to Wardner in March, 1898. He at once engaged with the Empire State and has since remained with that company.

On December 22, 1868, in Wyandotte county, Kansas, Mr. Davenport married Miss Harriet, daughter of Daniel and Anna Helin, natives of Pennsylvania and of German extraction, but now deceased. Two children have been born to this marriage: Archie and Mrs. Goldie M. Peeples. Mr. Davenport has three brothers and two sisters: John, Andrew, Noah, Mrs. Sarah Pile, Mrs. Pracilla Milne. Mrs. Davenport has the following named brothers and sisters: Christian, Daniel, Andrew, Samuel, Mrs. Jane Stickney, Mrs. Kate Pence, Mrs. Sarah Kerns. Mr. Davenport and his wife are members of the Christian church and are of excellent standing in the community.

WARREN N. DAVIS, M. D., one of the earliest professional men in the Coeur d'Alene country, has, by excellent wisdom displayed in his practice, by faithful devotion to his patients, by an upright walk and unswerving integrity, placed himself high in the esteem of all and won an enviable position among both the people and his confreres. It is with pleasure that we are privileged to recount some of the details of his active and useful life.

Warren N. Davis was born in Quakertown, Pennsylvania, a suburb of Philadelphia, on September 25, 1849, being the son of George W. and Sarah (McComb) Davis, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a miller and operated a plant which his father established over one hundred years ago. The ancestors of our subject came to Pennsylvania with William Penn. The mother's parents were of Scotch extraction and her father served in the war of 1812. Warren N.

had two brothers in the Civil war, Cyrus C. and David, both deceased now. Cyrus C. enlisted in Company B, Tenth Pennsylvania, was wounded at Gaines Mill, on account of which he was discharged. Recovering, he organized a company and went as lieutenant of it. Our subject was raised in his native town until ten, then went with the family to Philadelphia. After graduating from the high school, he entered the medical department of the Pennsylvania University, where he completed a thorough medical course and on March 12, 1872, graduated with honors. He immediately took up practice in western Pennsylvania and three years later he went to Portland, Oregon, where he was active in his profession for ten years. In 1886 he came to Wardner and was physician for the Bunker Hill and the Chance mines and his practice took him all over the entire Coeur d'Alene country. In 1892 Dr. Davis went to Portland and remained until 1900, when he again came to Wardner and is now devoting himself to his private practice, being favored with a good patronage. Dr. Davis has two brothers and one sister living: Thomas H., James C., Mrs. Martha A. Finstwait, all in Pennsylvania.

On December 5, 1878, at Oregon City, Dr. Davis married Miss Lillie M., daughter of John and Louisa Barrett. The father was a prominent architect and contractor but is now deceased. He left a large property. The mother is still living in Portland. Mrs. Davis has two sisters, Minnie, wife of Henry Lovelidge, owner of the Portland electric works; Mrs. Wissie Caffe, whose husband is a prominent politician and contractor. To Dr. and Mrs. Davis one daughter has been born, Luzelle C., secretary and treasurer of the Inter-Ocean Mining Company, whose property is at Sumpter and their offices in Portland. Dr. Davis is a Democrat, but never accepts nomination for office.

JOSEPH E. FORTIN, one of the old pioneers in this section, is also the pioneer shoemaker in Wardner, since his advent here has steadily pursued his vocation with excellent success, that which honest industry and thrift deserve, while his standing in the community is first class and he is among the popular and progressive citizens, public minded and generous.

Joseph E. Fortin was born in Quebec, Canada, on January 15, 1864, being the son of August and Leonore (Morro) Fortin, natives also of Quebec. The father was killed in an accident in 1874, aged fifty. The paternal grandfather of our subject lived to be ninety-four, had eight children and at the time of his death had three hundred and thirty-three descendants. The Fortins first settled in Canada in 1608, coming from France, and they were a long-lived family, one living to be one hundred and twenty years old and two others lived to the age of one hundred and six. Our subject's brother now resides on the old homestead that has been in the family for nearly three hundred years; the first Fortin took it in 1608. Some of the ancestors fought under Montcalm in the French-English wars of the eighteenth century. The mother

of our subject is still living on the old homestead with her son. She comes from an old Canadian family, prominent in early days. Our subject was reared in his native place and there educated, also learning the shoemaker's trade. In 1885 he went to Montreal and wrought at his trade, thence to Ottawa, where he worked at it for three years and then he came on to St. Paul and six months later to Butte, whence three months later he went to Phillipsburg, Montana. Shortly after that he was in Wallace and soon in Wardner, where he has remained since. He does a fine business, is popular and capable and highly esteemed by all. Mr. Fortin has five brothers and two sisters: August, Stanislas, Damace, Severe Wilfred, Almira Teberg, Leda, all in Quebec.

On June 20, 1889, at Ottawa, Mr. Fortin married Miss Agnes, daughter of John and Delphine (Berner) McAvoy. Two children have been born to this union, Ina, aged three, and Yronne, aged eight. Mr. and Mrs. Fortin are members of the Roman Catholic church. Politically he is allied with the Socialists and this fall ran for county commissioner on that platform.

---

GEORGE W. HARRIS is the managing member of the firm of Harris Brothers, druggists in Wardner. He is a man of affability, uprightness and possessed of agreeable social qualities, while in business circles he is one of the substantial and competent men of the city. The firm does a first-class business, handle their trade with skill and are very popular with a large patronage.

George W. Harris was born in Pittsfield, Illinois, on February 18, 1858, being the son of George C. and Mary J. (Fimcal) Harris. The father was a prominent physician, born in Emmetsburg, Maryland, and practiced actively for fifty years. He died in Portland, Oregon, in the spring of 1885, aged seventy-five. He had practiced in Oregon for fifteen years and served for three years as surgeon of an Iowa regiment in the Civil war. He resigned that position in 1864 and crossed the plains to California with ox teams. He had crossed in 1849 and mined in the Golden state for three years, making a fair fortune, upon which he returned to Illinois and took up his practice until the war broke out. His father was in the war of 1812 and a native of England, but fought for the American cause. The mother of our subject was a native of Minnesota and died at Pendleton in the spring of 1892, aged sixty-five. Her father was of Pennsylvania German stock and her mother was a native of Maine. Our subject came with the family to Oregon in 1868, studied in the public schools, at the colleges in Corvallis and Eugene and then took a course in Armstrong's Business College in Portland. He graduated from this institution in 1884 and then studied pharmacy, which he has followed since. In 1885 he opened a drug store in Lexington, Oregon, and sold out three years later. Then he traveled for Frank Brothers, an implement house of Portland, three years, after which he was salesman in a Spokane drug store

for six months; in 1890, came to Wallace, and one year later he came to Wardner. He worked in the branch store of McNab & Livers and in 1897 bought the establishment and has since operated it with his brother. It is the first drug store in Wardner and in 1901 Harris Brothers opened a branch store in Kellogg. Mr. Harris has one brother, Dr. Fred L., his partner, and a popular physician of Wardner. He also has two sisters, Mrs. Fanny Butler, whose husband, Jay Butler, is one of the faculty of the State Normal at Monmouth, Oregon; Mrs. Hattie Hinkle, at Independence, Oregon.

On April 17, 1887, Mr. Harris married, at Lexington, Oregon, Miss Hattie Towers, whose parents are deceased. Five children have come to bless this marriage: George, Grover, Shirley, Gordon, Earl, aged fourteen, twelve, nine, six and three, respectively. Mrs. Harris has one brother, George, and one sister, Mrs. Kate Steffis, in Kellogg. Mr. Harris is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Wardner Lodge No. 34; of the B. P. O. E., Coeur d'Alene No. 331, Wallace; of the I. O. O. F., Wardner No. 12, being past noble grand; of the F. O. E., Wardner Aerie; of the K. P., at Heppner, Oregon; of the A. O. U. W., No. 12, Wardner. Mr. Harris is a staunch Democrat and for five years he was postmaster of Wardner.

---

WILLIAM F. GODDARD, a courteous and popular resident of Wardner and head owner of the large gents' clothing and furnishing establishment in that city, which he is operating with excellent success, having achieved the same by reason of excellent business methods and his deferential and uniformly kind treatment of patrons, is one of the prominent men and substantial and public minded citizens of Wardner and quite deserving of representation in the history of northern Idaho.

William F. Goddard was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 4, 1863, being the son of Frederick and Mary (Lamb) Goddard. The father is a native of Brighton, England, and now is a merchant in Simcoe, Ontario. The mother of William F. was born in Ontario and now is at Simcoe. Our subject was raised in Simcoe and there received a high school education from the excellent schools of Ontario, graduating at the age of sixteen. He clerked in a gents' furnishing establishment there for two years, then wrought in other Canadian towns until 1884, when he came to Portland, Oregon, where he wrought as salesman as also in The Dalles and several coast towns. In the spring of 1886 he went to Lewiston and in the fall of 1887 Mr. Goddard came to Wardner. He was salesman for a large concern for a time and in 1889 he opened a store for himself. He has made a brilliant success of his business and is at the present time carrying a stock of twenty-five thousand dollars. He has carried nearly twice this amount while conducting branch establishments at Kellogg and Silver King, but recently Mr. Goddard sold these and now confines himself to the Wardner house. He owns the one-story brick and

stone structure which he erected in Kellogg, also owns the brick building where he does business in Wardner, a fine modern residence in Wardner, also several residence and business structures which he rents. Mr. Goddard has two brothers and two sisters: Andrew, J. Wesley, Mrs. David Gable, Mrs. William McFarland.

On January 7, 1883, at Tilsonburg, Ontario, Mr. Goddard married Miss Maggie, daughter of James and Helen Fumerton, now residing in Wardner, the father being a mill man in the Bunker Hill and Sullivan. One child has been born to this happy marriage, Mabel A., aged nineteen. Mrs. Goddard and her daughter are among the leading ladies of society in Wardner and they have a beautiful home, conducted with charming grace and made a center of refined hospitality. Mr. Goddard is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Wardner Lodge No. 34. He is a strong Republican and is chairman of the city council.

**MERREL R. ROBERTS.** This enterprising gentleman is proprietor of the Big Meadow Hotel at the forks of the Saint Marys river, and in addition to the business this brings him he is engaged in lumber and farm labors.

Merrel R. Roberts was born in Sydney, Iowa, on December 31, 1872, being the son of John J. and Cai-bela Roberts. The father crossed the plains to Wyoming in 1863 and the following year he went to Ft. Minor, New Mexico, and the next year, 1865, he was in Denver, making the trip with ox teams. When our subject was a child his parents settled in Nebraska City, Nebraska, and soon after went to Peru, Nebraska, where they remained thirteen years, where Merrel received a good common schooling and acquired skill on the farm. Then he returned to Nebraska City and learned the broommaker's trade, which he followed in different portions of Nebraska. In February, 1901, Mr. Roberts came to Tekoa and in the following June he was in the St. Marys region in the lumber woods. He assisted to bring the first drive of logs down the river from the upper tributaries. Then he drove team for the Phoenix Mill Company of Spokane and in the spring of 1902 he bought eighty acres of meadow, where his hotel now stands. He has a valuable place and the hotel is a good sized building, with eleven sleeping apartments, in addition to the living rooms. He has also a large feed stable and other improvements and manifests excellent thrift and industry. Mr. Roberts is a member of the M. W. A. of Cornwall, Idaho.

On July 3, 1897, he was married to Miss Amanda J., daughter of Peter and Mary Oleson. Mr. and Mrs. Oleson were pioneers of the St. Marys country in 1880, from the vicinity of St. Paul, Minnesota. The father was accidentally shot by a man who was endeavoring to shoot a dog. To our subject and his faithful wife there has been born one child, Adrain.

By way of reminiscence and to illustrate the trying times of the pioneers and their skill in meeting adversity, a note in reference to the father of our subject is

quite in place. He went to the Palouse country from the St. Marys region to work for provisions and he had a couple of cayuses. He worked for the provisions, traded his cayuse for a cow, packed two hundred pounds on the cow's back and so made his way back home, and the cow was none the worse for the wear.

**PHILIP P. WEBER,** banker, merchant, mining man and property owner, is one of the leading and prominent men of the Coeur d'Alene country. He is cashier and manager of the Weber Bank and conducts the large business of the Weber Brothers, leading financial concern of Wardner.

Philip Weber was born in Ohio, on July 27, 1858, being the son of John and Mary E. (Wagner) Weber, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States in the forties, settled in Ohio, where he farmed until August 3, 1898, the time of his death, being then aged eighty-four. The mother was married in New York state and died in 1872, aged fifty-three. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, educated in the public and private schools and at the age of eighteen went to teaching school. Three years in that calling and then came three in the grocery business in Canal Dover, Ohio. Next he went to Bodie, California, where he worked in the quartz mills for a time and in March, 1884, he was one of the newcomers in Eagle City. July saw him in Murray, where he erected several buildings and then went to Butte, Montana. In 1885 he burned the first kiln of brick in the Coeur d'Alene country, handling about one half million. When the Wardner excitement was on in December he came hither, this being in 1885. He conducted a real estate office for two years, also erected many buildings and rented them. He is an expert in building and owns many residence and business structures all through the Coeur d'Alene country. In 1887 Mr. Weber embarked in a general mercantile store in Burke and sold the same in 1889. Removing then to Spokane he suffered from pneumonia and went thence to San Diego, California, and eleven months later came to Wardner, where he has remained since. In 1893, in partnership with his brother, Mr. Weber started his present bank, being now cashier of the institution. His brother is president and his nephew, C. H. Wentz, is assistant cashier. The firm also owns a wholesale cigar and stationery store and do a good trade. Mr. Weber has three brothers and three sisters: Charles W., a hatter in Spokane; Peter, liveryman and stockman in Hailey, Idaho; John H., in the bank; Mrs. C. F. Rudolph, in Kellogg; Mrs. Valentine Wentz, in Canal Dover, Ohio; Barbara, single, living in Spokane. On December 18, 1888, at Spokane, Mr. Weber married Miss Lucy, daughter of Samuel and Lydia Tooney, of Canal Dover, where the father is a large manufacturer, but the mother is deceased. Mrs. Weber was born there. Mr. Weber is a member of the Junior American Mechanics, of the Eagles, of the Industrial Union, and he and his wife belongs to the Daughters of America. Mr. Weber is prominent in politics,

being an influential Republican, always at the county conventions and lately at the state conventions, where he is a potent factor, but always refusing nomination for himself. The firm own many buildings, are the heaviest holders of Wyoming stock and the largest taxpayers of this district. Mr. Weber is popular and has host of friends and is of the highest standing.

C. W. MAYS is one of the leading and well known mining men in the Pierce district and it is with pleasure that we incorporate an epitome of his career in this history of northern Idaho. He was born in Starke county, Ohio, on December 28, 1852, the son of Captain James and Josephine (Griffton) Mays, natives of Pennsylvania and Marseilles, France, respectively. The father was a veteran of both the Mexican and the Civil wars and is now living in Harrison, Ohio. Our subject went with his parents to Sandusky, Ohio, in 1865 and later to Chicago and in these places and in his native place he received his educational training. In 1876 Mr. Mays went to Brazil, South America, as a traveling salesman and was absent for two years. When he returned to Chicago he followed railroading there until 1890. Next we see him railroading in Minnesota and in 1894 he started west. He arrived in Pierce on the fourth day of March, 1894, and since that time he has identified himself with this district. He went to prospecting at once and soon had located the Dollar Mark and the Last Strike, promising quartz claims which he sold to the Ohio and Idaho company. He now owns the Outlaw, the Pirate, and Maud M. quartz claims which he has discovered and developed since that time. He also owns a half interest in the Ohio and Elkhorn and has two placer claims, the Sweetheart and Sister Bell, both good producers. Mr. Mays has one sister, Belle, widow of L. Streater, now residing in Jeffersonville, Indiana. Mr. Mays is a member of the K. P. and is a Republican in politics. He is active in the interests of the county and state and is a man of excellent qualifications, and has manifested both integrity and enterprise in his labors here.

JOHN J. TONER. A jocose and genial person, a good business man and the senior member of the firm of Toner Brothers, general merchants of Wardner, one of the earliest business men to establish himself in this camp, and now a leading and substantial citizen, it is with pleasure that we incorporate a resume of the career of Mr. Toner. He was born in Illinois, on December 29, 1849, being the son of Richard D. and Catherine (Welsh) Toner, natives of the Emerald Isle. Our subject was educated in Minnesota in the common schools and then taught school. After this he completed the high school course in Fairbault and followed teaching more. He then turned his attention to other callings and also railroaded in St. Paul for a year and in 1886, he came to

Wardner and joined his brother, David L., and these two, with Richard, who came a few weeks later, opened a general merchandise store and in the management of this our subject has remained since. Mr. Toner also has considerable mining interest with his brother. Politically, he is a Democrat but never takes nomination or seeks preferment. Mr. Toner is a member of the Roman Catholic church and it is his pleasure to still enjoy the quiet comforts of the celibatarian. Mr. Toner is happily possessed of that wealth of sparkling wit and humor, the legacy of his people, and he is the center of a large circle of admiring friends.

HENRY A. JONES, a prominent mining man of Wardner, is one of the earliest pioneers to the Coeur d'Alene country and has operated in a leading way in various properties throughout the district. He came to Murray in the spring of 1883, abandoning a recently taken ranch on the Mullan road to join the rush. A hundred or more men camped on Prichard's ranch, drawn thither by Prichard's glowing reports and as the snow was deep, nearly as high as a telegraph pole, it was difficult locating claims. Mr. Prichard's piloted the company to the vicinity of where Murray now stands and our subject secured a claim close by. After working that out and also one at Delta, in 1885, Mr. Jones came to Wardner and since that time he has constantly wrought here with the exception of three years in Alaska. He erected the first lumber building in Wardner, and has been active in building since, owning much property here, among which are residences and the American hotel. He has also been active in mining matters and has interests in many properties and has promoted many. He was one of the original owners of the Silver King. Fraternally, Mr. Jones is affiliated with the K. P., being past C. C. of Galena Lodge No. 12; with the Lincoln Lodge of Orangemen; with the Junior Mechanics; with the Washington Council No. 1, the first of Idaho; with the Daughters of America. Mr. Jones has never yet taken to himself a wife and thus is still enjoying the quiet charms of celibacy.

Referring more particularly to his early life and his family, we note that Henry A. Jones was born in Medina county, Ohio, on August 27, 1854, being the son of Russell A. and Catherine (Woolcott) Jones. The father was born in Ohio, and his father in Vermont. The family were among the first to invade the wilds of the western reserve and were prominent among Ohio pioneers. The father of our subject died in 1858. The mother of Henry A. was a native of Portage county, Ohio, and had the pleasure of being a schoolmate of the noted and beloved James A. Garfield. The Woolcotts were prominent in government affairs in early days and Oliver Wolcott, grandfather of Mrs. Jones, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. The name is spelled variously. Other members of the family were prominent. Our subject's paternal uncle was a brigadier general in the confederate army and was killed in the battle of Balls

Bluff. He was a wealthy slave owner. Our subject was reared on a farm in Ohio, received a fine education from the public schools, the academy, and the normal and gave nine years after his graduation to teaching in Ohio, Kentucky, Iowa and Colorado. Then he went to the Black Hills with a cattle outfit and in 1878 he was in Butte freighting during those flush days. Then he spent one winter in the vigorous exercise of hunting buffalo and later went to placer mining in Quartz creek in Montana. He took a claim, for agricultural purposes near the Mullan road in the fall of 1882 and in the following spring abandoned it to join the rush for Murray. Mr. Jones is well known all over the district and is a prominent man, highly esteemed and of unswerving integrity and real worth.

JOHN C. EDDY is proprietor of the American hotel of Wardner, which he has handled with such skill that it has come to be one of the popular resorts of travellers. He purchased the furnishings of the house in 1900, but on January, 1902, he devoted his whole attention to it and is now doing a fine business. He and his wife have wrought with skill and thrift in directing the various departments of the house, which is both American and European, and have been rewarded with a gratifying patronage.

John C. Eddy was born in Wyoming county, New York, on September 12, 1862, being the son of Edwin and Lorinda (Blood) Eddy, natives of New York state. The Eddy family is an old American family of English ancestry and prominent in professional and mercantile life in various sections of the country. They were patriotic and brave, as their faithful service in the Revolution, war of 1812, and the Rebellion testifies. In all these conflicts they were the unfailing and unflinching supporters of the American cause and the government. Judge Eddy, the father's brother, is a prominent man in Los Angeles and a powerful political orator. The mother of our subject came from a leading New England family and her brother, Moses, was in high official circles in governmental affairs. The parents of our subject still live in New York and have recently celebrated their golden wedding. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and came to Nebraska when twenty-one. He rode the range there and in Wyoming for one concern for many years, then engaged with the government in inspection of surveys, then wrought in the mines in Colorado, was in Butte, later in Buffalo Hump country, at Spokane and in the various districts adjacent thereto, including British Columbia and finally he halted in the Coeur d'Alene country. He has wrought in the Empire State mine and in January, 1902, left that for his hotel. Mrs. Eddy had operated the house from 1900 to the time he quit the mine and since then they have both given their attention to its oversight and direction. Mr. Eddy has two brothers, Lewis W., Frank E.

On April 2, 1898, at Idaho Springs, Colorado, Mr. Eddy married Miss Mary, daughter of Frederick and

Minnie Bertram, natives of Germany. Mr. Eddy is a member of the A. O. U. W., of the Wardner Industrial Union, and the F. O. E., all in Wardner. He is a Republican and although not specially active he has been chosen as delegate to the county convention.

RICHARD T. TONER, of the well known firm of Toner Brothers, general merchants of Wardner, is a man of sterling worth and excellent business qualifications and is one of the popular and leading men of the town. Mentioning the details of his career, we note that he was born in Winona, Minnesota, on April 15, 1858. His parents, Richard D. and Catherine (Welsh) Toner, were natives of Ireland. The father came to the United States in the forties and died in Minnesota in 1878, aged sixty-five. The mother was married in the United States and died in Minnesota in 1886, aged sixty-eight. Our subject was reared on his father's farm in Minnesota and educated in the public schools. When nineteen he went to Montana where he engaged variously for ten years. In 1886 he came to Wardner, whither his brothers, John and David L., had preceded him a few weeks and had opened a general merchandise establishment, our subject being one of the partners. When this store was started there were two others, but they removed later so this is the oldest general merchandise establishment in the town. They were pioneers and very little of the present town of Wardner was then existing. In 1888 on account of the failing health of David, the other two brothers bought his interest and they continue in the management of the establishment until this date. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters, David, a merchant and mining man in Chewelah, Washington; Charles, a contractor in the east; John, his present partner, and the eldest; Mercy A. Davidson, in Cloquett, Minnesota; Kate, living with our subject.

At Spokane, in 1892, Mr. Toner married Miss Isabel, daughter of James and Sarah Keenan, who reside in Ireland. Two children have been born to this union, Catherine, aged seven; Richard J., aged five. Mrs. Toner is a native of Ireland and has one sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Devlin, at Silver King, Idaho. Mr. and Mrs. Toner are faithful members of the Catholic church. He is a Democrat and is frequently a delegate to the county convention but always refuses nomination for office. Mr. Toner was chairman of the school trustees and rendered excellent service. In addition to his mercantile interests, Mr. Toner owns an interest in the Blackhawk and Wyoming mines and also in numerous undeveloped properties.

HEENEN J. ROGERS. The popular O. K. barber shop needs no introduction to the people of Wallace nor does the subject of this sketch, who is the proprietor in partnership with Edward O. Herring, since he is well known and of good standing. The shop is the finest in Wallace, has the best baths with

excellent porcelain tubs and is granted a first-class patronage which its excellent management deserves.

Heenen J. Rogers was born in McGregor, Iowa, on September 9, 1861, being the son of Jabez S. and Sarah (Reeves) Rogers, natives of Ohio and Wisconsin, respectively, and now deceased. They both came from old American families and the father served in the Twenty-first Iowa Infantry for three years and three months. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and when fifteen went to work in a shingle mill. He went to contracting in this business later and remained until 1884, when he went to South Chippewa, Wisconsin, and opened a barber shop. His skill had been gained in shaving the mill men and from the first he did well in the shop. On December 23, 1885, he arrived in Minneapolis and worked in a barber shop for two years. Then he took a position with the Minnesota harvester works and later operated as trainman on the Chicago & Milwaukee. In 1890 we see him in his art in Butte, Montana, and on January 12, 1891, he landed in Wallace. He wrought at his trade for two years and in 1893 he bought an interest in the O. K. shop, which he and his partner are now conducting in a successful manner. Mr. Rogers has one brother and two sisters, Charles F., Edith M. Ford, Eva M. Dressel.

On August 15, 1885, at Hudson, Wisconsin, Mr. Rogers married Miss Sarah J. King, whose parents dwell in Mauston, Wisconsin. Mrs. Rogers has three brothers and three sisters, Peter J., William, Patrick, Mary Gallagher, Eliza and Martha. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rogers, James F. and Verna R. Mr. Rogers is a member of the B. P. O. E., and the K. O. T. M. He is an active Republican and wields a good influence in the campaigns.



RICHARD DAXON is heavily interested in mining properties both in the Coeur d'Alene country and elsewhere and is prominent in mining circles. He is president of the Tarbox Mining Company of Saltese, Montana; is treasurer of the Little Chief Mining Company, at Mullan; and is also interested in many others.

Richard Daxon was born in Rock Island, Illinois, on July 7, 1859, being the son of Pierce and Margaret (Hynes) Daxon, natives of Ireland, now living in Girard, Kansas. The father was a soldier in the Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry and for many years was justice of the peace and assessor in Kansas. Our subject went with the family to Kansas when he was eleven and he obtained his education from the public schools. In 1879 he went to Colorado and mined and in 1883 we see him at Thompson Falls, Montana, where, with his brother, he operated a saloon. He came to Murray in the time of the excitement and opened the Palace hotel. He sold that in the spring of 1886 and prospected and in the fall of 1888 he and his brother opened a saloon in Mullan. In 1894 he sold to his brother and Mr. Daxon went into business in Wardner. In the spring of 1895 he came to Wallace and opened the Coliseum, which he sold seven years

later and is now operating the Sunset beer hall. Mr. Daxon is one of the old timers and is well acquainted with all the early prospectors and is informed as to the various properties in this district. Mr. Daxon has two brothers, William, a large property holder in Mullan; James, a farmer in Kansas. Mr. Daxon and his brother, William, have a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres in Kansas, which they rent.

On July 1, 1900, Mr. Daxon married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of August and Elizabeth Yeager, residing at Fletcher, Idaho. Mrs. Daxon has the following brothers and sisters, August, in business in the Philippines; Christena, whose husband, Fred Inman, is engineer in the Sunset brewery; Laura, a school girl; Emily Goetz, in New York; Anna Smith, whose husband is with Stewart & Welch, railroad contractors in Spokane; Emma, a school girl. Mr. Daxon is a member of the F. O. E., Wallace Aerie, No. 54; of the Coeur d'Alene Court, No. 9, Foresters of America; Lakota Tribe, No. 13, I. O. R. M.



FRANK F. JOHNSON. Without peradventure the financial institutions of our land exert the most potent influence upon the country as to its standing, its progress, and its prosperity. Hence it is that public sentiment demands that men of the finest ability and unswerving integrity and intrinsic worth be at the head of these institutions. The gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure of speaking is and has been for years among the most substantial of banking men in the northwest and the magnificent growth of the First National Bank of Wallace, at the head of which he stands, being president and prominent stockholder, demonstrates without uncertainty his ability in the financial world. He has built up an institution here that has the perfect confidence of the entire Coeur d'Alene country, which stands high among the banking institutions of the northwest, and that does an enormous business. A detailed account of Mr. Johnson's career will form an important part of Shoshone county history and therefore we append the same.

Frank F. Johnson was born in Shawano, Wisconsin, on November 15, 1862, being the son of Albert and Elizabeth S. (Fisk) Johnson. The father was a native of Massachusetts and came from a prominent and old New England family. The mother was born in Wisconsin but also descended from a leading New England family in colonial days. Frank F. was reared in Colorado, whence his family went when he was five years old. After a thorough high school course in Denver, he went to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and there took a course in mining engineering. Following this, Mr. Johnson was engaged in government land surveys for two years and then took up the cattle business with his father for two years. It was 1887 that he came to Murray, where for two and one-half years he was engaged in the bank. Then Mr. Johnson opened the Bank of North Idaho and in 1892 he organized the First National Bank of Wallace and since that date he has been at the head of the in-

stitution. Mr. Johnson has one sister, Mrs. Annie R., wife of Dr. W. A. Jones, a leading physician in Minneapolis.

On April 17, 1888, Mr. Johnson married Miss Marie L. Gieson, in Colorado. Her father is a retired farmer in Wisconsin and her mother is deceased. To this happy union three children have been born: Albert D., Clara L., Ellsworth E. Fraternally Mr. Johnson is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25; with the Wallace Chapter No. 9, of the R. A. M.; with the Coeur d'Alene Commandery of K. T.; with the B. P. O. E., Coeur d'Alene Lodge No. 331. Politically he is allied with the Republicans and in 1891-2 he held the important office of treasurer of Shoshone county. Mr. Johnson has given of his time in the city council for four years and has aided by excellent sagacity and shrewd business ability to place its affairs in good shape. In addition to all these matters mentioned, Mr. Johnson was a moving spirit in furnishing the city with its excellent system of lights and water. He and his associates bought in the stock of the Wallace Manufacturing, Electric & Water Company, reorganized matters, placed all in good shape and sold to the present company, and Mr. Johnson is retained in the responsible position of president. He is also president of the Shoshone Club and an active member of the board of trade, all of which profit much by his wisdom and executive ability. In social circles Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are leaders and are the center of a large circle of admiring friends. Their pleasant home is a center of refined hospitality and is presided over with grace and dignity by his charming wife, while Mr. Johnson, by his pleasant ways, kind treatment of all, integrity and sound principles, has placed himself in a very enviable position in the city and wherever he is known.

**THEODORE F. JAMESON.** The gentleman of whom we now speak is not only one of the oldest pioneers in the Coeur d'Alene country, but is a thorough pioneer in every sense of the word and well acquainted with the various districts of the mining part of the United States and especially the northwest and has had great experiences in his career on the frontier. He is a man of geniality and affability and is now conducting a resort which is headquarters for the old timers of the country and his place is well known all over this part of the state. Mr. Jameson has a good bar, always stocked with fine liquors, operates a neat and quiet billiard hall, and has his place embellished with valuable curios and collections of minerals.

Theodore F. Jameson was born in Paris, Kentucky, on November 3, 1843, being the son of William W. and Nancy (Luckie) Jameson, natives of Kentucky. The father died in 1853. Both the families are of old colonial fame and stanch American sentiment. Our subject was educated in the public schools and when he was sixteen the family went to Missouri. He remained on a farm with his parents until he was twenty and then in 1870 we find him in San Francisco and the

next year in Pioche, Nevada. In 1878 Mr. Jameson went to Leadville and there and in Rosita he engaged in the liquor business. In 1878 we see him in the famous Black Hills of South Dakota and in 1881 he went to the Wood river country, Idaho. In the fall of 1883 he was in Walla Walla, and in February, 1884, Mr. Jameson came to Eagle City, Idaho. A few weeks later he went to Murray and opened a saloon. This he conducted until 1886, when a move was made to Wardner, whence he came to Wallace in 1889. He then opened his present place and has since given himself to his business. He is located near the business center of the city and his place is orderly and neatly equipped. Mr. Jameson has no brothers and but one sister, Mrs. M. J. Cluster, of Mexico, Missouri. Mr. Jameson is a widower and has no children. He is a member of the Eagles, being treasurer of Wallace Aerie No. 54. He is an active member of the board of trade and a progressive citizen who stands well.

**ABRAHAM P. HORTON** was born in Canada about 1856 and was raised in New York state. He first started for himself in 1870 and had an experience of losing his money on another man's game in the great city and he returned to peel hemlock bark for another start. Later he went to Ontario and in a short time was in St. Paul, Minnesota, whence he went to the Black Hills in 1875, having trouble with the Sioux Indians. He spent several years digging gold, contracting in the mines and returned to Bismarck and piloted a train over to the Black Hills, being chosen captain. In 1880 he fell eighty-seven feet in the King Solomon mine, and it took him a year to get over the effects of the accident. In 1881 Mr. Horton went to Alaska and after great hardships returned to Tacoma, whence he went again to the Black Hills. In 1883 we find him in the Wood river country and at the time of the rush to Murray he was on the crest of the wave and found good diggings. He was also in the Big Horn country in 1877, but found no prospects worth opening. In 1893 Mr. Horton went to the World's Fair and also made a visit to his old home and returned to the mines again and since that time has been active in the various interests of the Coeur d'Alene country. He is well known and a pioneer, having been connected with various properties.

**JAMES M. ADDLE** is a well known attorney at law in Wallace, where he has practiced steadily since he came to the city in 1900. Shortly after his arrival he was nominated for county attorney and failed by only fifty-three votes to carry the day, being on the Democratic ticket. He is active in political matters and is of the old Jeffersonian stamp.

James M. Addle was born in Meadville, Pennsylvania, on October 8, 1851, being the son of Amandus and Margaret (Shartle) Addle, natives of Pennsylvania, and the father is living in Meadville now. He

served in Company H, One Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania Infantry, under Colonel Kane. The paternal grandfather of James M. was a patriot in the Revolution. The mother of our subject came from an old German family and her father fought for the American cause in the war of 1812. She died in 1893 at Meadville, aged eighty-six. James M. was raised in his native town and was educated in Allegheny College there situated. Thence he went to Texas, read law, rode the range in that state and in New Mexico and in April, 1874, in Texas, he was admitted to the practice of law. He practiced there some and a few years later we find him in the profession in Great Falls, Montana, whence he went to the Cripple Creek district in Colorado and practiced and did a mining business and in 1896 Mr. Addle returned to Texas, in which state and in Utah, Wyoming and Arizona he traveled and did business. In 1898 he enlisted in the Rough Riders, went to Florida and after discharge he returned to practice and in 1900 he came to Wallace. In the intervening time Mr. Addle has given himself to the practice and handling of mining business.

On May 5, 1873, Mr. Addle married Miss Clara O'Brien, of Franklin, Pennsylvania. Her parents, Anthony and Sarah O'Brien, are now deceased. Her father was a prominent man and was sheriff off and on in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, for forty years. One child has been born to this union, Maude, single. Mr. Addle is a member of the K. P., Manila Lodge No. 13, in Wyoming, and he is past C. C.; of the Lakota Tribe of I. O. R. M., being past sachem.

---

JESSE W. TABOR is a prominent one of the old pioneers who came with the first influx to the Coeur d'Alene country and has made this his home since that time. He is also a leading business man and an influential citizen of Wallace, handling at the present

time a large establishment in the Holohan and McKinley building, where he carries a choice stock of stationery, books, toys, novelties, cigars and so forth and does a first-class business.

Jesse W. Tabor was born in Kentucky, on June 24, 1855, being the son of Henry and Anna (Meridith) Tabor, natives of Kentucky. The father's ancestors came from Virginia and he died in 1862. The mother of our subject came from a prominent and old southern family and two of her brothers fought with the Union army. Two brothers of our subject's father served in the Union army, although the family held slaves. Jesse W. was reared and educated in Kentucky and when eighteen went to Texas with his stepfather and mother and the balance of the family. The stepfather died soon after landing there and the mother the next year. Our subject took charge of the farm and held the family together until his sister married and then he went to high school for nearly two years, after which he opened a feed corral in Dallas and then mined in Colorado. In January, 1884, Mr. Tabor came to Eagle City, did some building, prospected and in June, 1885, went to work on the Tiger. In 1887 we find him in the Bell mine and the next year he was in a grocery in Burke. It was in 1889 that Mr. Tabor came to Wallace and opened his present business and since that time he has been eminently successful and is favored with a fine patronage. Mr. Tabor has one brother and one sister, James and Lizzie Pinson.

On January 23, 1894, Mr. Tabor married Miss Catherine Robertson, whose parents are natives of and reside in Scotland. Mrs. Tabor has one sister, Maggie, in Spokane. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tabor, George and Catherine. Mr. Tabor is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., Shoshone Lodge No. 25; with the Lewiston Consistory No. 1, of the Thirty-second degree Scottish rite; El Katif, Mystic Shrine, in Spokane; with the B. P. O. E., Coeur d'Alene Lodge No. 331; and with the K. of T. M., Silver Tent No. 3, at Wallace.



# ADDENDA

## CHAPTER I.

### THE PRESS OF NORTH IDAHO.

There has been no more potent factor in the development of northern Idaho than its press—its newspapers. With unswerving faith and tireless zeal they have labored for the settlement and advancement of this region, ever enthusiastic, never weary of advertising the region's wonderful resources and possibilities. Who can gainsay the fact that north Idaho owes to its press and the neighboring press in other states a debt of gratitude which it can never repay? The press has been the key that has unlocked the treasure vaults of northern Idaho and exposed their contents to the world, conveying the information to the people of other states and lands, drawing them hither. They read, they came, they have stayed, they have brought their friends. No other human agency could have achieved such a triumph as has the press in this civilizing work. At home the disheartened, the discouraged, the faltering, the unseeing have been filled with new life, with enthusiasm. The film has been plucked from their eyes and the glories and opportunities of the state revealed to them. By means of the press the individuals, the communities that make up the country, have been kept in close touch with one another with the natural result—encouragement, new ideas, new life, co-operation.

Like most other benefactions, however, the press is not appreciated by the masses. Because its powers have been abused by unscrupulous, selfish individuals and corporations, the press is condemned; because it strikes from the shoulder without fear it is branded as harsh and unfeeling; because it holds up to the world a mirror reflecting the wickedness of humanity it is abused as vile. Its faults, to be sure, are many, but they should not be allowed to blind us to its numerous virtues, its true worth.

To the Golden Age belongs the honor of pioneer-ship in north Idaho journalism. In fact, it is believed that the Golden Age was the first newspaper published in the interior Northwest. Lewiston was its home,

and August 2, 1862, the date of its birth. It lived in a golden age, indeed, for the Idaho mines were then in the zenith of their producing powers. A. S. Gould possesses the distinction of having been the founder and editor of this pioneer paper. He was attracted to the bustling city of Lewiston by the mining excitement which prevailed in 1862. Mr. Gould, we learn, remained with his paper only a year, being succeeded by John H. Scranton the following August. Then Frank Kenyon assumed charge. But the gold seekers evidently did not give the paper their support, for the little sheet finally suspended publication in January, 1865. Ultimately the plant was removed to Boise.

But the field did not long remain vacant, now that the path was broken. For during the summer of 1865 the Radiator was established at Lewiston by Thomas Favourite. It was a four-page paper, independent in politics. It was published until the spring of 1866, when a mining excitement in Montana induced Mr. Favourite to remove his plant to a new gold field. Then for several months, or until the Lewiston Journal was established on January 17, 1867, north Idaho was again without a paper. C. G. Kress, of Lewiston, say that Seth S. Slater and William Mahoney were the founders of this paper. The following fall Alonzo Leland & Son were its publishers and editors. In size the Journal was a five-column folio; its news matter was attractively written and set up in type and its editorials were refreshing and timely. Politically the Journal was a staunch advocate of Republicanism. Material and labor were evidently high-priced in those days, for the Journal sold for eight dollars a year, or fifty cents a copy, exclusive of postage. Like its predecessors, it was a weekly.

It is in connection with the Journal that we first meet Alonzo B. Leland, one of the ablest newspaper men that northern Idaho has ever had. No man has been more prominently identified with the upbuilding of northern Idaho, and none has been more faithful

or loyal to his home. Born in Vermont in 1818 Mr. Leland was left an orphan at a very early age and spent his boyhood upon a typical New England farm. His early education was such as could be obtained in country villages in those days, but he labored earnestly, making the most of his advantages, and at the age of sixteen engaged in teaching. Later he entered the State Academy of New Hampshire, where he spent three years, after which he entered Brown University, graduating from that institution in the class of 1843. While in school he supported himself by working at the carpenter's trade. After leaving college he taught for several years in Massachusetts and Maryland. In 1849 he was induced to the far west by the discovery of gold in California; and October, 1850, found him in Oregon. His first work in Oregon was that of a civil engineer, and it fell to him to assist in surveying and platting the present city of Portland. Subsequently he entered the newspaper field in that city, founding the *Portland Standard* in the spring of 1854. In 1858, with an associate named Mallory, Mr. Leland established Portland's first daily, the *Advertiser*. Later he became interested in the *Daily News* and the *Times*, in which latter paper he gave not a little attention to the mining discoveries made in Idaho in 1860 and 1861. In June, 1861, he entered the crowd of gold seekers and became one of the pioneers of Florence. That fall he returned to Portland, but in 1862 again journeyed to Idaho, where he resided until his death in 1891. Individuality is stamped on all his newspaper work. His ability as a writer was much above the average; his penetration and foresight were keen; his grasp of every situation masterly. No greater compliment was ever paid to this pioneer editor than that from the lips of one of Lewiston's foremost citizens, who said: "Mr. Leland's only fault was that his thoughts were twenty years in advance of the times."

Mr. Leland was the acknowledged promoter and leader of the annexation movement and a tireless advocate of railroad building in north Idaho.

#### THE IDAHO SIGNAL.

On March 9, 1872, the Idaho Signal flung its banner to the breeze at Lewiston, succeeding the defunct *Journal*. Henry Leland, son of Alonzo, and Robert A. Rowley were the publishers and editors of the new paper, but the elder Leland occasionally contributed to it. The home of the paper was situated on Third street, between C and D streets, in a small frame building. The subscription price was fixed at five dollars a year, or twenty-five cents a copy. The Signal was a neatly printed, five-column folio, creditably edited. The editors disclaimed any previous experience in editorial work, saying that their knowledge of journalism had been gained solely in the composing room.

In saluting the public the Signal says: "We deem the field a good one in which to test ourself, and we enter upon it with a hearty good will toward all who may become our patrons, and with a firm resolve that, if our zeal and energy to meet their wants and reason-

able expectations will make up for what we lack in experience, that zeal and energy shall be devoted to our enterprise. We shall be independent on all subjects. Thus we let our Signal be known."

The material used in printing the Signal was the same as that used in printing the *Journal*, although the enterprise was a distinct one. November 1, 1872, Mr. Rowley was compelled to retire from the business on account of ill health, his interest being transferred to John M. Dormer Esq., who assumed editorial charge. Mr. Dormer remained with the Signal only a year, when he, too, retired, leaving Henry Leland in full possession. The Signal was doomed to meet with failure as had its predecessors, and in September, 1874, the property passed into the hands of the Idaho Printing & Publishing Company. Immediately W. C. Whiston and J. M. Dormer leased the material and launched another craft, the *Northerner*, upon the stormy sea of journalism. Adversity soon overtook this little craft, also, for it was wrecked as soon as the "hard times" squall struck it. Then came the present pioneer of north Idaho newspapers.

#### THE LEWISTON TELLER.

Mr. Leland now enters the field in earnest, associating with him his son Henry, formerly one of the publishers of the Signal. The enterprise was engaged in with great earnestness, and year by year the Teller rose by sheer force of merit. By this time the country was beginning to settle rapidly, and the field was, therefore, a larger and more important one than it had previously been. The first issues of the Teller were of the same size as the Signal and the *Northerner*, but the subscription price was reduced to three dollars a year. There was no wasted space in the Teller, its advertising and news columns being full to overflowing. Success smiled upon the venture, and in April, 1878, the paper was enlarged to a six-column folio, all home print. Through the succeeding decade and a half the Teller led the van of progress in north Idaho. In 1882, the 1st of February, the old fashioned hand presses were replaced by a power press. In time Henry Leland withdrew from the paper and was succeeded by his brother, Charles F., who brought to his work much energy and ability. For awhile before his death Alonzo Leland was alone in the management of the paper. When, on March 1, 1890, declining health and advancing age forced him to retire, the property passed into the hands of Carl Foresman, superintendent of the Lewiston schools.

Mr. Foresman took up his labors with energy and ability, enlarged the Teller to an eight-page paper, increased the amount of reading matter and made other improvements, which bespoke the fact that he was a capable newspaper man as well as a teacher. The Teller kept its high standing among the journals of the state and increased its circulation in the home field. It also espoused the cause of Republicanism (it had been non-partisan theretofore), and has remained true to that party ever since. In 1894 Editor Foresman was signally recognized by the Republicans

of Idaho, who nominated him for the office of state superintendent of public instruction. He was victorious in the campaign which followed, and for two years held the position with credit to himself and the state. In 1896 he returned to his newspaper work. By December, 1898, the business had grown so as to warrant a twice-a-week edition, instead of a weekly, as theretofore.

February 9th, 1889, is the date of a great disaster to the Teller, its old office at the corner of Main and Second streets being destroyed by fire. The flames broke through the roof of the one-story building about half past five o'clock in the afternoon, and before the alarm was fairly sounded, the enclosed space in the garret was afire. The fire apparatus was frozen, and the nozzle of the hose clogged with ice. Before these difficulties could be overcome the building was doomed. The office fixtures and stock were generally saved, though damaged somewhat by water. Willing hands carried all of the machinery except the big press and engine out into the street, so that the loss was not as heavy as it might have been. Fortunately a portion of the loss was covered by insurance.

Business was re-opened in the present office on C street, near the city hall. Here a large cylinder power press was erected for news purposes and jobbers, latest improved paper cutter, and other machinery and printing materials were installed, fitting out the office in a complete and modern manner. The facilities of the office for job printing are excelled by none in the city, and the assortment of type is one of the largest in northern Idaho. During the campaign of 1900 the Teller issued a daily edition, having absorbed the Daily Patriot. At present Mr. Foresman is engaged in making preparations for the establishment of another daily.

#### THE NEZ PERCES NEWS

Long since laid away in the journalistic graveyard of north Idaho, was many years the Teller's rival in the local field. It was established at Lewiston in September, 1880, by a local publishing company, and placed in charge of W. H. Brooks, an experienced newspaper man. Brooks became involved in trouble late in the fall and was forced to leave the country. Then, in January, 1881, Aaron F. Parker, a brother of Frank Parker, editor of the Boise Statesman, took charge of the paper and steered it through the many difficulties which beset it into a position of influence in the state. Mr. Parker, who is still living at Grangeville, very early in his career as editor of the News attained prominence by forceful expressions of his opinions and by his power in descriptive writing. Not less attentive than the Teller to the needs of the community nor less faithful to its public trust, the News rapidly won its way to a high standing at home as well as abroad. At first Mr. Parker was an annexationist, but only a few years elapsed before he took up the battle for a united territory, and made the News and later the Idaho County Free Press the spokesman of the anti-an-

nexationists in northern Idaho. Very strenuously did he apply himself to combating the arguments of the veteran Lewiston editor, Mr. Leland, on this subject.

In October, 1883, Mr. Parker's interest was attracted to the Coeur d'Alene mining country, and selling the News to a man named Abbott, he became one of the pioneers in the New Eldorado, where he engaged in the publication of the Coeur d'Alene Eagle. Mr. Abbott disposed of his interests in the News to Messrs. McConkey & Beeson, who published it until the return of Mr. Parker from Shoshone county in April, 1885, when he resumed charge. In June, 1886, Mr. Parker disposed of the property to Adams & Beeson, and himself went to the thriving town of Grangeville, where he established the Idaho County Free Press, becoming the pioneer journalist of Idaho county. Shortly after Messrs. Adams & Beeson took charge of the News they sold out to Judge Norman Buck and A. Quackenbush, who changed the name to the Stars and Bars. Judge Buck was a power in Idaho politics at that time, and with such a man at its head the Stars and Bars quite naturally took a leading position among its contemporaries, but it failed to give satisfactory financial returns, and in a short time suspended. In June, 1889, the plant was removed to Palouse City, Washington.

#### THE LEWISTON TRIBUNE

Is the only daily in north Idaho, and its permanent establishment as such was an important forward step in the journalism of this section of Idaho. In workmanship, style of make up, typographical appearance, and the literary ability displayed in both news items and editorials it takes high rank among the newspapers of the state. Its general editor, Albert H. Alford, ex-regent of the state university, and ex-speaker of the lower legislative body of Idaho, bears the reputation of being among the foremost editorial writers in the northwest. He and his corps of assistants have made for the Tribune an excellent reputation at home and abroad.

The Weekly Tribune was established at Lewiston in September, 1892, by two of its present proprietors, Albert H. and Eugene L. Alford. The office was in a small, one-story building on Main street. Here, with limited facilities, these gentlemen began the issuance of their little paper. It was a most vigorous advocate of Democracy and is today, although more independent than formerly. During the campaign of 1896 the Tribune was published as a semi-weekly, and so well was it received by the public that the publishers determined to try a daily. This they did in May, 1898. They met with gratifying success in their enterprise, success sufficient to justify their making the daily a permanent thing. In 1900 Wallace E. Stainton, who had been connected with the Tribune since its establishment, became a full partner in the business. The same year the company secured the Associated Press morning franchise for Lewiston. Meanwhile the weekly publication has been continued. It is an eight-page paper; the daily a six-page. From the very first the Tribune has been an "all home print."

After occupying several different homes, always rented ones, the Tribune at last has its own building, erected by the company last year. It is a handsome brick structure occupying a prominent location on Fourth street in the down town district. In the completeness of its equipment the Tribune has a great advantage, its plant and office being superior to those of any paper in the state. It furnishes employment to not a few skilled workmen and writers. Mr. E. L. Alford, who kindly piloted the writer through the establishment, estimates its value at between \$15,000 and \$20,000. A. H. Alford is the editor of the Tribune, Eugene L. Alford the business manager, and Wallace B. Stainton city editor.

#### THE DAILY PATRIOT

Completes the list of the newspapers which have been published in Lewiston. This pioneer Lewiston daily was established September 1, 1897, by Frank M. Roberts and his son, Coral F. Roberts. It was published for about three years, then, as before stated, was absorbed by the Teller during the campaign of 1900. Mr. Roberts is now engaged in the newspaper business at Stites.

#### IDAHO COUNTY FREE PRESS.

To the Free Press belongs the honor of having blazed the pathway of journalism in Idaho county, and no inconsiderable amount of credit is due to this pioneer paper and its energetic and intrepid publisher and editor during the first fourteen years of its existence for the important part they have taken in the upbuilding of Idaho county. The Free Press has labored faithfully and well for the people of the region it represents, and Mr. Parker has wielded a tireless and skillful pen in his efforts to make the Free Press a representative newspaper in every sense of the word. For many years after its birth, June 18, 1886, the journalistic field in this sparsely settled and but poorly developed county was indeed a barren one, but the country presented vast opportunities, a tremendous latent power, which the pioneer paper has lived to see only partly developed, and yet of astonishing strength. It was founded as an independent journal, and has always retained its freedom of thought on matters affecting the county at large. For several years it was independent in politics; it then came forth as a supporter of the Democratic party, and has since been the leading county paper of that faith.

The advent of a newspaper in Idaho county was hailed with great joy by the inhabitants of that section of north Idaho. The people of Grangeville made the printing of the first number a gala occasion, which will live long in the memory of those who participated. The brass band honored the publisher with a concert; flags were hoisted all over the town, and the first paper was sold at auction to J. S. Fockler, of Salmon river, for \$50.

During the first three years of its life, the Free Press was a four-page, six-column paper. In 1889,

however, the columns were lengthened and another added, and in this size it now appears. For a long time the two inside pages were "patent," but years ago the publisher gladly made the change to home print.

The newspaper met its first serious reverse on Christmas Eve, 1897, when the building it occupied was burned to the ground. Of the contents, nothing except the files, ledgers, subscription and account books, and the editorial desk, were saved from the flames. This loss was a serious one, but Mr. Parker had faith in the enterprise, and immediately set about making for his paper a better home than it had ever had before, with the result that at present it occupies a slightly, convenient and commodious building on Hall street, just opposite the old Grange hall. The first home of the Free Press was in the Harris building on Main street, about where the present Pfeuffer block now stands. Then it was removed to the building at the corner of Hall and Main streets, which was destroyed by fire.

The Buffalo Hump boom in 1899 called forth the Daily Press, the first number of which was printed January 9, 1899. H. E. Waggoner acted as city editor. This daily publication, a small-half sheet, was regularly published until December 2d following. During its brief career the daily was eagerly read, as Mr. Parker maintained the same high standard in this paper as he did in the weekly. During March, 1899, a fine, new cylinder news press, operated by water power, was installed.

On September 28, 1900, after nearly twenty years of continuous service, dating from early in 1881, when he took charge of the Nez Perces News, Mr. Parker retired from the field of active newspaper work, and is at present devoting himself to his real estate, mining and other business interests in the county where he has resided for the past eighteen years. He has been a tireless and successful worker in his chosen profession, and has left an indelible mark, not alone on the journalism of north Idaho, but also on its history.

Elmer McBroom, formerly the business manager of the Roseburg, Oregon, Review, succeeded Mr. Parker as editor and publisher of the Free Press, and the product of his work is creditable to his abilities as a writer. The Free Press is prosperous and thriving. It is the official county journal, which adds to its prestige. The plant is well equipped with a cylinder news press, jobbers, paper cutter, news and job type, etc.

#### THE CAMAS PRAIRIE CHRONICLE.

Formerly the Cottonwood Report, is the second oldest existing newspaper in Idaho county, it having been preceded only by the Free Press and a short lived paper at Denver. The Report made its bow to the public January 27, 1893, the Camas Prairie Publishing Company being the publishers, and Tannatt & Hogan business managers. It was published weekly on an army press, and was a four-page, seven-column paper, all

home print. Elmer Waldrip served the paper as editor until the plant was disposed of July 15, 1893, to J. S. Rhoads and T. W. Turner, when Philip W. Pearson became the local editor. With the issue of May 11, 1894, the Report passed under the editorial management of L. J. Hornaday, and for the first time discarded its independence in politics. Mr. Taylor was succeeded by J. M. Wolbert in September, 1895, who retained charge only a few months. Then the publication was purchased by Rustemeyer & Wimer, they assuming the editorial management at the same time. During their ownership the Report became the Camas Prairie Chronicle. Last January Mr. Rustemeyer retired from the business, leaving Mr. Wimer the sole proprietor. The plant is a small one, consisting of an army news press, an Excelsior jobber, type, etc. The paper is now twenty-four columns in size, with "patent" inside. Devoted to the best interests of Cottonwood and Idaho county in particular, newsy and neatly printed, the Chronicle commands an excellent patronage from both advertisers and subscribers.

## THE GRANGEVILLE STANDARD.

The Standard, the third oldest newspaper in Idaho county, was established at Grangeville, March 25, 1899. A. J. MacDonald, editor and manager. Its platform then is its platform now: "Republicanism, truthfulness, reliability on mining subjects, the advancement of the interests of Grangeville and Idaho county, and the advancement of the morals of the community." The management of the paper has undergone many changes. On May 10, 1899, the Standard Printing Company, Charles F. Lake, editor and manager, assisted by John Flittie, succeeded A. J. MacDonald. Editor Lake was soon succeeded by George W. Goode, and he in turn by Frank M. Roberts, the latter taking charge April 27, 1901. In August, 1901, William Leach, formerly with the Clarkston, Washington, Chronicle, assumed the management of the Standard, W. W. Goode being proprietor at that time. The present owners, C. J. Lisle and H. L. Brown, purchased the property in September, 1901, taking charge September 13th. Both are experienced men, formerly of Butte, Montana. Mr. Lisle was employed on the editorial staff of the Daily Inter-Mountain.

Although the office was fairly well equipped at the beginning, Brown & Lisle have made so many changes and improvements that the plant is now practically new. No printing house in north Idaho carries a better line of type, and the Standard is without doubt as neatly and tastily printed a newspaper as there is in the state. Nor are its news and editorial columns less worthy of praise, for they reflect in an interesting and breezy style the life around and in Grangeville. The job office of the Standard is very complete and modern, a new Chandler & Price jobber being among the recent acquisitions. The newspaper is printed on a Campbell cylinder, operated by water power. This press, however, is to be removed soon and a new one of greater capacity installed in the new home that the proprietors contemplate for their establishment. The

Standard at present is an eight-page, five-column paper, all home print. It is not too much to say of the Standard that it is representative of the best type of the American country newspaper.

## THE GRANGEVILLE NEWS

Is Grangeville's youngest newspaper, having been established April 4, 1902, by H. L. Herzinger, a veteran journalist of the Northwest. All who come in contact with Mr. Herzinger note his strong, energetic and generous character, and the News itself is the best measure of his journalistic powers. Although still very young and forced to compete with two other strong weeklies, the News is steadily gaining strength. The plant occupies a commodious office on Hall street, and is equipped with a Washington hand press, a jobber, paper cutter, type and other necessities of the newspaper and job office. The News is a four-page, seven-column paper, issued weekly. In politics it is Democratic.

## THE IDAHO MOUNTAINEER

Is published at Kooskia, on the Clearwater Short Line, and is a neatly printed, newsy little weekly, mirroring the life around its home. The Mountaineer was established four years ago, at the time that Kooskia was being built. H. E. O'Donnell is the proprietor and editor of this journal.

## THE IDAHO COUNTY PATRIOT

Was first known as the Register, under which name it was established at SITES, February 22, 1901, by W. N. Robinson. Frank M. Roberts, an experienced newspaper man, formerly the publisher of the Daily Patriot at Lewiston, purchased the Register in August, 1902, and changed the name to the Patriot, its present title. Mr. Roberts is a strong writer and the Patriot is a popular little paper. Like the Mountaineer, the Patriot is printed in folio size.

## THE MORTALITY LIST.

The Idaho Gold Miner was the second paper published in Grangeville. This short lived paper was founded by T. E. Edmundson and was published during 1894.

On December 4, 1895, the Camas Prairie Cayuse, a breezy little sheet, was established at Grangeville by Goodell & Ruggles. Its battles with the waves of adversity was short, and it was soon submerged, never to rise again.

Another of Grangeville's early papers was the Republican, published in the spring of 1896, by Winfield Harper. The paper was founded as a political organ. Col. W. D. Robbins was interested in this enterprise.

The Cottonwood Times made its appearance at that prairie town during the first week in December, 1898. Messrs. Turner & Short were the publishers. During its life it was a creditable paper.

Franklin P. Turner commenced the publication of the Alta Idaho Area at Stuart, now Kooskia, in January, 1898. The railroad boom passed away within a few months, however, and with it came the demise of the Area.

#### COEUR D'ALENE NUGGET.

The Coeur d'Alene Nugget was the first newspaper to be published in Shoshone county. This pioneer journal was called into existence by the settlement of the Coeur d'Alenes and made its bow to the public at the historic town of Eagle City, March 15, 1884. At that time thousands of miners thronged the hills and canyons of the North Fork country, and it was not strange that the press made its appearance so soon after the opening of the region, for this has been an almost universal experience in American history, since the Civil war at least. C. F. McGlashan and W. F. Edwards were the publishers of the Nugget. In size the paper was a five-column, four-page folio, and the old copy which fell into our hands was unusually well printed and edited. After an irregular life of several weeks the Nugget was absorbed by the

#### COEUR D'ALENE WEEKLY EAGLE.

The second oldest paper in the camp and county. The Eagle was owned and edited by Aaron F. Parker and George W. DeSucca, and during its four months' existence was an able and energetic exponent of the great mining camp from which it derived its support. Mr. Parker tells us that the first number was published April 12, 1884, in a tent occupied jointly by the Eagle and the postoffice. For this rude home the lessees paid \$75 a month. The postoffice remained in the tent until the arrival of Postal Inspector General Curry, who ordered Postmaster Parker to move the postoffice into a wooden building. This move was necessary because the moisture during wet weather caused the stamps to stick together. The Eagle was printed on four pages of six columns each and a perusal of the files shows that Messrs. Parker and DeSucca did creditable work upon their journal. On June 12th Mr. Parker retired from the business, leaving his former partner in full charge. Subsequently Mr. Parker returned to the paper. In August the last number appeared, the re-action of the boom proving too great for the paper to withstand.

#### COEUR D'ALENE PIONEER.

The next newspaper to appear in the Coeur d'Alenes was the Coeur d'Alene Pioneer, published first at Eagle City and later at Murray by the Pioneer Publishing Company, of which Henry Bernard was the manager. No. 2 of this paper came into our hands in the course of our researches, and afforded much interesting material of a historical nature. It bore the date of April 28, 1884, and was printed at Eagle City. It was a four-page, six column sheet. In those days the subscriber had to pay dearly for his paper, all of

the early Coeur d'Alene papers selling for twenty-five cents a copy or six dollars a year. The Pioneer was a weekly. Not very long after the first number appeared the editor and manager became involved in a quarrel with one of his employees and killed him. The murder was a most dastardly one, and Bernard was threatened with a popular trial and execution. The Pioneer suspended publication soon after the affair took place.

#### COEUR D'ALENE SUN.

Most prominent and important among the pioneer newspapers of the Coeur d'Alenes is the paper of which we now write. For nearly twenty years the Sun has regularly appeared, some times daily, at others tri-weekly, but generally weekly, and a careful, exhaustive perusal of its files from beginning to end enables us to judge its merits and few papers there are which have more accurately and full portrayed pioneer conditions and recorded the growth and progress of a great mining camp. First, last and always the Sun has been an ardent believer in the greatness of the mineral section which is its home; its columns have been freely given to mining discussions, discoveries and progress, while at the same time the Sun has gained for itself an enviable reputation for accuracy in these matters. The Sun has always been a valiant champion of clean, honest government, and its voice has been a strong one in county affairs. As a disseminator of news it early took a leading position in north Idaho, and as a careful, strong critic of territorial and state affairs it has excelled.

The founder, publisher and editor of the Sun, Adam Aulbach, began his labors in newspaper work forty years ago, and long before he came to the Coeur d'Alenes he had gained an experience and a reputation which easily gave him a leading position among the newspaper workers of Idaho when in the winter of 1883-84 he came to this young territory to take up his labors. He arrived upon the scene early in the winter and decided the field was a good one for a newspaper. So he ordered a complete outfit of sufficient size to print a small paper and decided to locate temporarily at Belknap, Montana. Accordingly on May 13, 1884, the Belknap Sun, printed on a half Medium Gordon, made its bow to the world. The first issue contained fifteen columns of solid reading matter. At first the Sun was published tri-weekly. Of course it gave its principal attention to the Coeur d'Alene mines. As time passed Mr. Aulbach became more and more convinced that the camp was a substantial one, and finally he decided that the time had arrived when it could support a properly conducted newspaper and prepared to remove the Sun plant to Murrayville. This was accomplished at great expense, a large pack train being required to transport the material over the uncut and snow-drifted mountain trails across the Bitter Roots. On Tuesday, July 8, 1884, the Idaho Sun appeared for the first time and at once drew to its support a host of friends. The publisher promised the Coeur d'Alenes a good paper and the files show that this promise was very faithfully

kept. The first of the succeeding year another change was made in the name, this time Coeur d'Alene being substituted for the word Idaho, and the Coeur d'Alene Sun it has since remained. The field proved to be an excellent one, and the Sun took every advantage of the opportunity presented and prospered exceedingly.

One of the results of this prosperity was that on January 1, 1886, Mr. Aulbach commenced the publication of a daily instead of a tri-weekly edition, which was continued until June 2, 1888. During this period of nearly two and one-half years the news service of the Sun was its strongest feature, and in all probability there have been few mining camps which have enjoyed a better service in their infancy. Thence on the placer camp began to decline, as a result of which the Sun experienced corresponding hard times. The South Fork country succeeded to the prosperity which had once belonged to the people of the North Fork, and many towns sprang up in that section during the latter part of the 'eighties and the early 'nineties. To this new field Mr. Aulbach was temporarily drawn, and in July, 1890, he turned the Sun over to a syndicate of Murray business men to conduct while he went to Wallace. Charles Swaine became the Sun's editor and business manager, and remained in this capacity until January 1, 1891, when the property was leased to Charles A. Ervin, who took personal charge of the paper. Mr. Ervin conducted the paper until April 28th of the following year, when he gave up his lease. A week later the Sun was indefinitely suspended, Mr. Aulbach assigning as a reason that he himself was busy with the Wallace Press and that he could find no one to either lease the Sun or conduct it for him.

For six months the Sun remained lifeless. Then Mr. Aulbach removed to his old home, Murray, and again took the helm of his first love, applying himself with renewed vigor to the work. Since then the pathway of the Sun has been one of alternating smoothness and roughness. At times the shadows have fallen with discouraging density across the path, but each time the Sun has pierced the darkness with unwavering faith, and still gives forth its messages of encouragement and confidence, despite the fact that the section referred to is passing through the most trying time experienced since its settlement.

Typographically the Sun has always maintained a high standard. The equipment is all that could be desired in a country newspaper office, the machinery being operated by water power installed in 1886. Published first in a rough log cabin, it soon outgrew these rude quarters, and the office was removed to the old Murray bank building, standing on the corner of Second and Main streets, where its present home is. The building is a fine frame structure, one of the best in the town. In politics the Sun has been strongly independent, always supporting the men whom it has thought best fitted for office.

#### THE EAGLE STAR.

This was a short-lived paper, published at Eagle City in the fall of 1885 by S. E. Dillard. The first copy appeared on November 21st. While it lived the

Star was an excellent paper, but the camp was unable to maintain it.

#### WALLACE FREE PRESS.

On July 2, 1887, Alfred J. and John L. Dunn, brothers, who came originally from Missouri, commenced the publication of the Wallace Free Press in a little frame building on the site of the present O. K. block. Their plant was of fair size, including a Washington hand press, and the brothers threw their whole energy and soul into the work with the result that the Free Press was not long in gaining for itself a more excellent reputation, both at home and abroad. It was not our privilege to look over the files of this pioneer newspaper, owing to the fact that they had been mislaid, but from notices which appeared in contemporary journals and from the lips of those who read the Free Press we have no hesitation in saying that it was a first class journal in every way.

Dunn Brothers continued the publication of the Free Press until the spring of 1889, when they sold the property to Edward Tibbals and his brother Frank. They changed the name of the paper to the Wallace Press. Subsequently the business came into the hands of Adam Aulbach, of the Murray Sun, under whom the Press enjoyed great prosperity. Among other improvements made was the installation of the plant in a new, two-story brick building on Bank street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, where it still remains. The upper story was occupied as a Masonic hall; the lower story, jointly by the Press and Easton's jewelry store. Mr. Aulbach was the proprietor of the Sun until July, 1892, when it was sold to R. E. Brown, better known locally as "Barbarian" Brown, an amateur journalist of considerable ability. Under his ownership the name of the paper was again changed, this time to the Coeur d'Alene American. H. W. Ross succeeded Brown, entering upon his management just as the hard times of 1893 reached the Coeur d'Alenes. The journal failed to weather the storm, and late in the year sank beneath the waves of adversity.

The Fourth of July, 1894, marked the reappearance of the Wallace Press on the journalistic stage of north Idaho, under the ownership of Adam Aulbach, Patrick Connor acting as manager. A little later Connor became lessee, and on October 17th George S. Warren became a joint lessee. At this time the Press was printed as an eight-page half-sheet, all home print. Formerly the Press had been printed in quarto. A change had also been made in the paper's politics. Under the proprietorship of Dunn Brothers the Free Press was strongly Republican; then it became Democratic, then independent in politics; now it appears as a Populistic journal.

George Garbutt succeeded Warren and Connor on March 25, 1896. Just before election day he was called to his Maker. Mr. Warren, the former proprietor, again took charge of the paper and remained at its head until January 1, 1903, when the present proprietor, E. B. Reitzel, acquired possession of the business. Mr. Reitzel is an experienced newspaper man,

and under his ownership and editorship the Press is one of the leading papers of north Idaho. Since the campaign of 1896, when the paper supported the Silver party, the Press has been a stalwart Republican journal, and is today the leading Republican newspaper of the county. The Press plant is quite complete, including a country Campbell news press, jobbers, paper cutters, a large and modern assortment of type, etc. The business occupies the entire lower floor of the building, the editorial office being situated in the front, and the composing and press room in the rear of the building. Irving Wilson is associate editor of the Press. Typographically and editorially the Press is a credit to those who are connected with it, and to the metropolis and county whence it derives its support.

#### COEUR D'ALENE MINER.

This paper was the second journal established in Wallace, and is now numbered among those unsuccessful ventures in journalism of which there are plenty in every section of great wealth and opportunities. It was established June 6, 1890, at Wallace by Dunn Brothers, formerly proprietors of the Free Press. In size it was a five column quarto. The printing was all done at home, a fine tribute to the energy of the publishers and the loyalty of the people to home enterprise. For six years the Miner was published by the Dunn Brothers; then Charles E. Angel took the property. However, the life of the Miner was destined to be short, for the paper suspended publication after the election of 1896. Then for four years the plant was idle. Finally in 1900 E. B. Reitzel and Harry F. Ingalls resurrected the Miner, and for a few months published it, after which the plant was consolidated with that of the Press. At present Dunn Brothers own a half interest in the Press plant, although the Press itself belongs solely to Mr. Reitzel. Throughout its existence the Miner was a strong Republican paper. During the great Wallace fire on July 27, 1890, the Miner office, building and contents, was completely burned, necessitating the purchase of a new plant and the erection of another building. The building was erected on the corner of Bank and Fifth streets, and is now used as the domicile of the city postoffice.

#### WALLACE DEMOCRAT.

This journal was established by a stock company of Shoshone county Democrats in the fall of 1892, with M. J. Donnelly as manager and editor. The paper was printed in a six-column folio form. After being published for a little more than a year the paper was discontinued, and the plant sold to the Coeur d'Alene Miners' Union and Knights of Labor, who founded the

#### IDAHO STATE TRIBUNE.

On September 20, 1894. For some time organized labor in this section had felt as if it needed an organ through which to reach the general public, and the re-

sult of this feeling was that the members of the union and the knights of District Assembly No. 13 secured as editor and manager S. Van der Muelen, past master workman of the Knights of Labor in Iowa, and purchased the old Democrat plant. As the official organ of organized labor in Shoshone county, the Tribune was at once accorded a foremost place among labor journals in the west. Mr. Van der Muelen remained with the Tribune only six months, when he was succeeded by R. E. Seysler, who continued to steer the editorial helm for two years. Upon his retirement B. R. Creedon took charge and guided the Tribune's destinies for a year; then came Clarence Smith, under whose management \$3,000 was expended for a new plant, which added greatly to the facilities of the office and enabled the Tribune to appear in as neat a dress as any paper in the state. A Cottrell news press, a large paper cutter, jobbers, type, stones, etc., were among the additions to the old plant, rendering it practically a new one. On June 1, 1898, the Tribune was accorded the distinguished honor of being chosen as the official organ of the Western Federation of Miners, which position it retained for a year. On October 1, 1898, the Tribune was also greatly honored by having chosen as its editor and manager James R. Sovereign, well known throughout the United States for his work in the interest of the Knights of Labor, and labor organizations generally. However, Mr. Sovereign remained in Wallace only a year, and was succeeded by W. H. Stewart. A year and a half later, in the spring of 1900, Mr. Sovereign returned to the Tribune, and has since been its editor. At present the Coeur d'Alene Unions own the property. In the beginning the Tribune supported the Populist party, but subsequently gave its allegiance to Bryan and the Democratic party. The plant and offices are comfortably housed in a commodious frame building situated on East Bank street. Like its contemporary in the Wallace field, the Tribune appears weekly and is printed in quarto form. The workmanship on the paper is first-class, as might be expected in the case of a paper conducted as the Tribune is.

#### WALLACE ADVANCE.

In the spring of 1900 Charles H. Stevens commenced the publication of a weekly paper bearing the above name, using the old Miner plant. Its life was very short—not more than a few months.

#### COEUR D'ALENE MINING RECORD.

The Record is the only strictly class paper in the Coeur d'Alenes, its object being, as its name implies, to pay especial attention to the mining industry. For that matter, however, there is little else except mining for any of the newspapers in this county to give their attention to. The Record is also an illustrated paper, and its beautiful engravings, wide columns and calendered paper lend to it more the air of a magazine than that of a newspaper. It appears semi-monthly, and is printed at the Idaho State Tribune's office. H.

A. Moore, the publisher and editor, is well fitted for the work he has undertaken—that of advertising the wonderful Coeur d'Alene mines to the world—and his writings are regarded as semi-official by conservative mining men. The Record is deserving of much commendation for its excellent work.

The Record first appeared in 1901 as the Coeur d'Alene Mining Journal, and for the first year was controlled by a stock company. Mr. Moore took the paper last year and changed the name to the Record.

#### BURKE INDEPENDENT.

In 1888, when Burke was in the heyday of its boom period, M. D. Scott brought to the town the old newspaper plant at Eagle City and began the publication of a small sheet known as the Burke Independent. The initial number appeared Thursday, July 26th, and was a meritorious publication. The editor came to the Coeur d'Alenes from the Black Hills. The following December Mr. Scott retired from the business, which forthwith passed into the hands of Capehart & Brite. The latter changed the paper's name to the Burke Galena. Shortly after the Galena came into existence it succumbed.

#### THE SILVER STAR.

Published at Burke and Gem, was the next journal to aspire to fame in the Canyon creek district, but it, too, lived only a short time. H. L. Hughes was the Star's editor and C. D. Vaughn its business manager.

#### THE KINGSTON INDEPENDENT

Is the name of another unsuccessful journalistic venture in the Coeur d'Alenes. As its name indicates this newspaper was published at Kingston. The Independent was established in 1897. In size it was only eight by six inches, but the quality of its reading matter was good. Clarence Smith served the paper as editor.

#### OROFINO COURIER.

The pioneer newspaper of southern Shoshone county is the Orofino Courier, published at Orofino by Horace E. and James R. Greer. The Courier is a newsy, neatly printed, five-column paper, four pages of which are home print, and a like number of pages "patent." All of the local news is fully written up in an interesting style and the newspaper's enterprising editors are ever keenly alive to the interests of the community and state in which they live. The first number of this paper was given to the public May 19, 1899, and consisted of one sheet struck off on an army press, which, together with a few handful of type and a small amount of other printing necessities, were brought to Orofino in a buggy. The miniature plant was installed in a corner of the Clearwater Improvement Company's warehouse near the river's bank, and there the plant remained until its proprietors were able to construct a suitable home for it. Into this building the

plant was finally removed and is today being conducted. As rapidly as possible the owners added to their equipment, increased the size of the paper, and made various other changes and improvements until the Courier has reached its present standard. A fine Washington hand press is in use, an improved Challenge paper cutter, a modern Chandler & Price jobber, ten by fourteen inches in size, and a large assortment of excellent type. The office stands on Main street and here in its comfortable home the editors and proprietors are ever ready to extend a cordial hand to all visitors and bid them welcome to the town. In politics the Courier is and always has been Republican.

#### OROFINO OPTIMIST.

The Optimist is also published at Orofino, and is a sprightly journal, smaller in size than the Courier, but containing more pages and fully as much news matter. Its publishers are the Optimist Publishing Company, composed of several of the leading business men of the community, and under the management and editorship of Charles Hofstetter the paper is deservedly popular. The Optimist was established only a few months ago, the first number appearing December 5, 1902. The equipment is both modern and complete for a country office, comprising presses, paper cutter and a fine assortment of new type.

#### PIERCE CITY MINER.

As its name implies the Pierce City Miner, published at Pierce City, is especially devoted to the mining interests of this famous camp, although the Miner really is interested in the whole community, and does not hesitate to publish all the news that can be gathered relative to that section of the county. The journal is published in half-sheet size, eight pages, four of which are printed at home, and it is only just to say that the paper faithfully represents the section to which it is indebted for support. Greer Brothers, of Orofino, established the paper March 2, 1902, and until April 1st of this year they owned the property. On that date it passed into the hands of the following representative Pierce City business men: President, M. A. Ellis; secretary and treasurer, Samson Snyder; directors, L. F. Culver and Col. W. J. Todd. David M. Nulty, an experienced newspaper man, originally from Canada, who had been managing the paper since November 14, 1902, was retained in the capacity of editor and manager by the new company, and in his hands the Miner will continue to keep the outside world posted regarding the development of the Pierce City district. The office is equipped with a jobbing outfit in addition to a country newspaper plant.

#### THE WARDNER NEWS

Represents the metropolis on Milo creek in the Coeur d'Alen journalistic field. The News is a five-column folio, neatly printed, newsy and well edited. In politics it is Republican. Aaron Frost is the present

publisher. The News plant is quite complete and modern, including all the requisites of a first-class country newspaper and job office, and occupies a commodious home on Main street in the heart of the business center. The News is now in its seventeenth volume, having been established June 11, 1886, by the Coeur d'Alenes' pioneer newspaper man, Adam Aulbach. The paper was published under his management and proprietorship for some time during the early years of its existence, but since then its career has been checkered. It was started as a weekly and is still published as such. J. S. Langrishe, the veteran comedian and newspaper man of the northwest, was among the early editors of the News. Of him it has been said that he so conducted his paper that not a harsh word was ever found in its columns, while at the same time his work made a lasting impression upon the people of this section. He died November 30, 1895, at the age of seventy-four, and was buried the following Monday. It is said that his funeral was the largest ever held in Wardner. In respect for his memory a majority of the business houses were closed during the funeral hours. R. E. Brown was also among the former editors and publishers of the News, having acquired the property in January, 1892.

#### COEUR D'ALENE BARBARIAN.

This journal, which attained to considerable local fame in its life, was established as a monthly during the closing days of the year 1891, by R. E. Brown, who, because of his connection with the paper, was at once given the title, "Barbarian Brown." At first the paper was published at Wallace; then an edition was published simultaneously at Wardner and in this form the Barbarian was published for a long period. Subsequently a semi-weekly was issued. It passed into memory a decade ago.

#### THE WARDNER CITIZEN

Was another of Wardner's unsuccessful journalistic enterprises, which was established by C. R. Burrus during the middle 'nineties. The Citizen was independent in politics and is spoken of as a well edited and creditable paper.

#### COEUR D'ALENE RECORD.

The Record was established at Murray in 1886 by G. N. Culver and son, Otis. A six-column folio, all home print, was published, and is said to have been a paper creditable both to the publishers and the camp. At first the Record was a tri-weekly, but later it became a weekly. In politics it was Republican. Immediately after the great Spokane fire, the paper was discontinued and the plant shipped to Spokane.

#### MULIAN TRIBUNE.

The Tribune was established in 1889 by H. C. Piggott. Subsequently it was sold to Adam Aulbach,

Piggott going to Osborne, where he published the Coeur d'Alene Statesman. Then the Tribune passed into the hands of F. K. Jerome. During the middle 'nineties it was discontinued, but later revived under the name of the Mirror. At the time of the labor troubles in 1899 the Mirror, under the management of W. H. Stewart, was confiscated by the government because of its utterances. A portion of the material was destroyed, we are informed. The following October Larson & Greenough revived the Journal, and under their ownership it was continuously published until July, 1903, when it was again suspended. The Mirror was Republican in politics.

#### JOURNALISM IN KOOTENAI COUNTY.

What the social, political and financial condition of Kootenai county might be today had no newspapers been printed within its boundaries from the date of its formation to the present time, it is impossible to tell. It is not possible to estimate the weight of their influence in the development won of the past nor in that of the future. That this influence has been essential to the attainment of present conditions, all must admit, and there are certainly none of any degree of intelligence who would expect uninterrupted progress without it. An honest newspaper is a power for good, a guide for the student of local and general affairs, and in many ways a conservation of the best interests of its constituents. The power of a newspaper lies not so much in its purely intellectual power of expression as it does in the public confidence that its opinions are honest opinions, unbiased by partisanship or personal friendship. The public has no use for the opinions of an editor if it once discovers that he does not discuss public questions honestly and disinterestedly from the single point of view of public welfare. An editorial opinion is worthless to the public unless there is a man of good sense and information behind it, who is as courageous and impartial as a just judge in the trial of cases in the courts.

A newspaper is at once a private business and a public trust. A mixture of motives, all entirely honorable, may govern and dictate the conduct of newspapers; but a newspaper cannot in the long run hold the confidence of its patrons if it fails to discuss public questions with honesty and disinterestedness. The public weal must be its point of view if it expects public confidence and respect. The public does not expect that its editor will always be acute in mind and able in policy, but it has a right to expect that he will be upright in purpose and incorrupt in action, and the influential editor seldom fails his people. Merciless personalities in politics are sometimes manifested through the press, just as they are elsewhere in the organized expression of human thought, feeling and business, but no newspaper ever rose to influence and long maintained it whose editor made his private piques, his unquenched personal animosities, his unwearied personal revenge and unsatisfied private interests the polestar of his working career. The value of a newspaper to a people and to a community de-

pends largely also upon its devotion to local interests. If the editor's energies are expended exclusively for personal financial success or political preferment, regardless of his obligations, not alone as a moulder of sentiment, but as a medium through which knowledge of local affairs and conditions is conveyed to the public, he ceases to be a useful member of society and the usefulness of his paper is lessened to a very great degree.

Kootenai county has been fortunate in that the men who have come from various parts of the country and assumed editorial charge of its newspapers, have come with a view to becoming permanent residents. They are men of intelligence, who have made homes in the various communities, have become imbued with pride in local and general progress, have become identified with public works and many of them have become worthy representatives of the people in places of honor and trust. The first newspaper men to visit Kootenai were, like many others, in search of fortune in whatever form and in whatever place they might be able to find it. Like the prospector they blazed the trail, exposed the precious mineral, sold out and moved on. None of the papers published at the time of the formation of the county are now in existence, and there is no paper now published in the county that had an existence prior to 1890.

The first paper published in Kootenai county was the Lake Side Leader, its first issue appearing in January, 1882. It was issued at Fort Coeur d'Alene, and existed but a few months during the summer of that year. We have not been able to ascertain the name of its editor. In the fall of the same year Mark W. Musgrove commenced the publication of the Kootenai Courier at Rathdrum (then called Westwood). Mr. Musgrove was a lawyer of considerable ability, who was connected prominently with the important cases tried in the early courts, and who was prominent in the early politics of the country, serving in various official capacities. For a number of years the Courier was the only paper in the county. It suspended publication in 1892 and its editor left the county and state. Another of the early papers was the Coeur d'Alene Times, established in 1889 by C. A. Curtin and Harry Bronson. In 1892 it was purchased by Earnest Duerseiner, who took the plant to Rathdrum, where he continued its publication as the Rathdrum Times, until the summer of 1893, when he suspended and sold press and material to a Mr. Cornell. Mr. Cornell again changed the name of the paper to the Rathdrum Register. Under this name it ran but two or three weeks, when it was closed out and ceased to exist. The Post Falls Post was established in 1890 by A. J. McDonald. In June, 1893, Mr. McDonald removed with his paper to Rathdrum, where he issued it as the Rathdrum Post until April, 1895; at this date it suspended. The Hope Examiner was another of the pioneer papers that ran a short time during the late eighties. The Hope Prospector was established in 1890 and quit publication in 1894. John F. Yost, now of Sandpoint, was one of its several editors. At Sandpoint the pioneer paper, now defunct, was the Jour-

nal, edited by J. R. Law. L. H. Faust, now a state senator in Montana, also published a paper a short time at Sandpoint, which he called the Republican. Not one of these papers is now in existence and their files were not preserved.

The Silver Blade was established at Rathdrum June 1, 1895, by John F. Yost, as a Silver Republican paper. February 10, 1897, it was purchased by J. C. Brady and continued as an organ of the Silver party. Mr. Brady continued its editor until his death in July, 1901, when it was published for a time by the Silver Blade Publishing Company. In August, 1901, W. A. Logue became its editor and manager and so continued until April, 1902, when he was succeeded by W. M. Miller. Mr. Miller remained in charge until the plant was purchased, July 11, 1902, by Charles W. and J. R. Culp. Charles W. Culp is a man of experience in newspaper work, having for a number of years been connected with various papers in Montana, among them the papers of Helena, the "Montanian," and the "Montanian" of Libby. J. R. Culp fitted himself by study and correspondence for the work he has chosen. The brothers are both natives of Montana. In May of the present year they changed the name of their paper from the Silver Blade to the Tribune. Since coming to Rathdrum they have familiarized themselves with political, commercial and social conditions, and have made many friends by intelligent and conscientious devotion to the locality in which they have made their home and to the best interests of Kootenai county. The Tribune is Republican in politics and fair and fearless on all questions of public interest.

The Panhandle News was launched into the newspaper world August 7, 1902, at Rathdrum. Its editor and proprietor is W. A. Logue, formerly editor and manager of the Silver Blade. The News is an exponent of Democratic principles, and has already built up a large patronage, which includes not only its political friends, but some of its political enemies. Mr. Logue is a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, but spent his youth and early manhood in the Colorado mining regions. For a number of years he conducted the Boulder (Colorado) News and was for a time connected with the Denver Tribune. Before coming to Kootenai county he was connected with the papers of Baker City and Canyon City, Oregon. Mr. Logue is an entertaining writer, and in his editorial columns discusses the leading questions of the day in an interesting manner. He takes special interest in county and state politics, and is bringing his paper to the front ranks of Kootenai county's weeklies.

The Coeur d'Alene Press is one of the oldest papers now published in the county, having been established by its present owner and editor, Joseph T. Scott, in 1892. From the beginning it has been a leading paper in all matters pertaining to county and state affairs. It was started as a Republican paper and so remained until the great campaign of 1896, when its editor espoused the cause of Democracy. It has since that time been the recognized organ of Democracy in Kootenai county. Mr. Scott is a man of wide experi-

ence in the newspaper field, and of recognized ability in any intellectual field of endeavor. He is a native of Ohio, in which state he was educated. His first editorial work was done on the *Glendive* (Montana) *Times*, with which he was connected during the year 1882. For seven years, beginning in 1883, he edited and published the *Dickenson* (Montana) *Press*. During these years he was an active participant in Montana territorial politics, and assisted in the organization of the state. In 1900 he was elected a representative of Kootenai county in the state legislature. He has been closely identified with all efforts to build up the beautiful city of *Coeur d'Alene*, and the magnificent county of Kootenai, and his labors have been fruitful of material results. He has recently added to his plant a *Babcock* cylinder press, which is operated by steam power, new type, perforating machine, and job press, made necessary by gradually increasing business. The *Press* is one of the substantial institutions of the county.

The *Independent* is a politically independent weekly established at *Coeur d'Alene* in July, 1902, by *Smith & Moon*. C. A. Smith comes from *Duluth*, Minnesota, and O. B. Moon from *Eagle River*, Wisconsin. Both these gentlemen are experienced journalists, and the *Independent* is ably edited. Although comparative strangers in Kootenai county, Messrs. Smith and Moon have made many friends since founding their paper, and it is receiving the generous support to which the earnest and well directed efforts of its editors entitle it.

*John F. Yost* of *Sandpoint* began newspaper work in Kootenai county, at *Hope* in September, 1891. Previously for three years he was a teacher in the *Rathdrum* schools. He was first editor of the *Hope Prespector* in 1891 and 1892. He founded the *Rathdrum Silver Blade* in 1895, continuing its publication until April, 1897. In May, 1899, he established the Kootenai County Republican at *Rathdrum*. In July 1901, he moved with his paper to *Sandpoint*, where he is now located as its editor and publisher. Mr. Yost is a native of Ohio, where he received his education and learned the printer's trade. He has always taken a lively interest in Kootenai county politics and is a hard working Republican. He was postmaster at *Rathdrum* during President *McKinley's* first administration. In 1902 he was Republican candidate for state senator and was elected. Mr. Yost is an able man, a capable editor, a good public speaker and the Kootenai County Republican is one of the leading papers of the county.

The oldest editor in Kootenai county in point of time served, is *S. D. Taylor*, of the *Kootenai Herald* at *Bonner's Ferry*. Mr. Taylor has been continuously in the editorial chair since July 4, 1891, when he established the *Herald* at *Kootenai Station*. After the completion of the *Great Northern* railroad in 1892, the town of Kootenai was practically abandoned and Mr. Taylor removed to *Bonner's Ferry*. The *Kootenai Herald* is one of the most successful and widely circulated papers published in the county, and its editor is highly esteemed as a man of intellectual

worth, principle and honor. The *Herald* is Republican in politics. Its editor, while taking an active interest in politics, devotes much space to a plea for the reclamation of the swamp lands of the Kootenai valley, which must eventually become the richest agricultural section in the county. Mr. Taylor is also after a much needed bridge over the Kootenai river at *Bonner's Ferry*. He is a strong advocate of local and general progress, is energetic and persevering, and to his paper the people of *Bonner's Ferry* are greatly indebted for its continual efforts in furthering the city's advancement.

The *Harrison Searchlight* is owned and edited by *S. M. Logan*, who assumed charge in April, 1902. The paper was first known as the *Signal*, but we have been unable to obtain the name of the first editor. It commenced publication in 1894. In 1896 *S. W. Crane*, the pioneer of *Harrison*, took charge of the paper and conducted it until 1898, under the name of the *Mountain Messenger*. In May, 1898, the plant became the property of *Hubbard and Co.* Since that date it has had several editors, viz: *H. O. Thompson*, *W. S. Biggs*, *Thomas Lawson* and *S. M. Logan*. The name was changed to the *Searchlight* in 1900. Mr. Logan is publishing a Republican paper and is keeping before the public the advantage of *Harrison* and Kootenai counties as a field for investment and the location of homes. The *Searchlight* is a credit to *Harrison* and Mr. Logan is a successful manager and editor.

The *Priest River Enterprise* is a Republican paper, whose first issue appeared July 4, 1902. Its editor, *A. B. Hoag*, before coming to *Priest River*, conducted papers at *Mt. Idaho*, this state, and at *Lebanon*, Oregon. Mr. Hoag is a native of Minnesota and a graduate of *Bates College* at *Lewiston*, Maine. After graduation he spent several years teaching in *Maine* and *Massachusetts*, and the *Albion* (Idaho) *Normal* and in *Albany College* at *Albany*, Oregon, where he occupied the chair of English literature and elocution. Being a man of extensive and diversified information, Mr. Hoag is well equipped for the field in which he has located and the *Enterprise* is well started on a career that cannot but prove successful.

The *St. Maries Courier* is a semi-weekly publication established February 19, 1901 by *E. Deuerslie*. This enterprise was launched about the time *St. Marie* began to boom and has kept pace with the rapid progress made by the town. It is neutral in politics, is well edited and would be a decided credit to a much larger place than *St. Maries*. Mr. *Deuerslie* is devoted to the best interests of *St. Maries* and is doing all in his power through the columns of the *Courier* to bring home builders and capital to the growing town. In this effort he is meeting with success and the *Courier* is fast progressing toward a position in the front ranks of the country newspapers.

The *St. Joe Budget* is the latest birth into the newspaper world of Kootenai county. Its first issue appeared December 12, 1902. The *Budget* is Republican in politics and is owned by the *Budget Publishing Co.* *Wil E. Dockeraey*, editor. The *St. Joe* country

is just beginning the progress of development and Mr. Dockeray is assisting in a very material way through the columns of the Budget. The editorials and the news columns show him to be well fitted for the work he has undertaken and the publication will no doubt meet with success to which earnest and conscientious endeavor is entitled.

### LATAH COUNTY PRESS

#### MOSCOW MIRROR.

From the date of its establishment, July 4, 1882, the Moscow Mirror has never missed an issue. Hon. Willis Sweet, now attorney general for Porto Rico, was the first editor of the paper, and C. B. Hopkins, now United States marshal for the district of Washington, was the first publisher. Mr. Hopkins was then publishing the Colfax Gazette at Colfax, Washington, and for some time the presswork on the Mirror was done at the Gazette office. It was at first a small six-column sheet with patent inside. The subscription price was \$3 per annum and it had a circulation of about 140. In November, 1882, the paper was purchased by C. B. Reynolds, who paid but \$400 for the entire plant. Mr. Reynolds continued the publication of the paper until June 7, 1889, when it was purchased by Jolly Bros. Elmer E. Jolly was editor and manager. His brothers, James D., a printer, and Thomas H., an attorney, were interested with him in the property. The paper is now owned and edited by W. D. Smith. Mr. Smith has made a number of changes and improvements in the property. When he first took charge the paper was a five-column quarto. To accommodate increasing business the plan of an insert supplement was used for a time. April 16, 1903, Mr. Smith installed an up-to-date type setting machine, a Simplex typesetter. This was followed by a change in the makeup of the paper, which is now issued as a large eight column folio, all set at home. The paper not only covers all the news of Moscow thoroughly and well, but in addition has correspondents in the tributary districts from whom these localities are secured and published. Typographically the paper is most attractive, the advertisements being displayed in a manner which would do credit to a metropolitan publication. The advertising patronage is so immense as to already crowd the limits of the enlarged publication. The paper is housed in a commodious brick structure and the plant is equipped with new and complete machinery and type. It is issued every Thursday and is Republican in politics. As an indication of the growth of the paper it is interesting to note that from a valuation of \$400 and a circulation of 140 in 1882, the paper in 1898 was valued at \$15,000 and its circulation had grown to 1,500. In later years two almost complete plants were sold from the material in the office. Interest in the paper's progress lessened and when Mr. Smith took charge in 1902 the circulation had dropped to less than 500. During the past seven months the circulation has been increased to 1,100 and is rapidly

growing. The plant is now valued at \$6,600. Mr. Smith is a native of Princeton, Illinois. In 1887 he went to Lambertton, Minnesota, where he founded the Lambertton Leader. He conducted this paper until June 15, 1893, when he founded the Winnebago (Minn.) Enterprise. Under Mr. Smith's management this became one of the leading Republican papers in Minnesota and of the middle west, and also one of the most valuable papers from a financial standpoint. While conducting the Enterprise, during the years 1893 and 1902 inclusive, Mr. Smith was assistant secretary of the Minnesota senate. He was a most active and influential worker in state and national campaigns and had a promising future before him had he remained in Minnesota. Mr. Smith took charge of the Mirror, December 29, 1902, and at once began improvements in the plant and in the general tone and makeup of the paper that will give it undisputed right to first rank among the weekly publications of the State of Idaho.

#### NORTH IDAHO STAR.

The pioneer Republican newspaper of Moscow is the North Idaho Star, which was established October 1, 1887, by J. L. Brown. Mr. Brown conducted the paper successfully for three years when it passed to a corporation known as the Star Publishing Company. The company conducted the paper until October 9, 1893, when it was purchased by Henry C. Shaver, the present owner. Under the present ownership the paper has grown immensely in business, circulation and influence.

Mr. Shaver is of the class of newspaper men who are, alas! too few in these modern days. He is not only an all-around printer, a disciple of the case, but has had ripe experience in all branches of the editorial department of the profession, having been connected in important capacities with some of the leading papers of the east, and having had many years of experience as editor and publisher.

Henry C. Shaver was born in Kendall county, Illinois, August 5, 1858. He was educated in the common schools of Iowa and there learned the printing trade in the office of the Republican at Waverly, Iowa. Later he engaged in the publishing business as owner and editor of the Record, of Cedar Falls, Iowa, his first business venture of importance. He published the Cedar Falls Record for four years, when he became identified with the Daily Leader of Des Moines. For six years he was editor in chief of that paper, when he resigned to devote his attention to the Iowa interests of the Chicago Herald, with headquarters at Des Moines. From this latter position he resigned in June, 1893, to become the Washington, D. C., correspondent of the Des Moines Daily Leader. He also served as correspondent at the national capital at the same time for the Omaha World Herald and the Indianapolis Sentinel. In the fall of 1893 he came to Latah county and took hold of the Star. The Star is typographically an evidence of the thorough knowledge of the art preservative on the part of the owner. It is a neatly

printed, well edited eight page folio, six column paper, a credit to the state and owner and a prosperous business property, the value of which is constantly increasing.

Shortly after Mr. Shaver purchased the Star he set about to improve the office equipment. Being a thorough printer, as well as an experienced editor, he fully appreciated the importance of a mechanical equipment that would enable him to do all the work required in a city of 5,000 people, and to print a handsome paper as well. All the fashionable and attractive faces of type were added as they appeared from the foundry, as well as the labor-saving appliances known to the printing craft. The latest additions to the office are a Babcock cylinder press and a gasoline engine, both new from the factory. These considerable additions make his facilities as complete as any in the state, enabling him to do a wide range of work, and to publish as handsome a paper as is turned out in Idaho. The Star will doubtless continue to maintain its position as one of the leading newspapers of Latah county, a position which has been readily conceded to it up to the present time.

#### TIMES DEMOCRAT.

The accepted organ of the Democratic party in north Idaho was, for a number of years, the Times Democrat, published at Moscow. The paper was first established March 1, 1891, by William Taylor. He ran it for four months, when it was turned over to Samuel T. Owings, who conducted it until October 1, 1891, when the plant was sold to J. L. Brown. April 1, 1892, Mr. Owings again became editor and publisher and continued in charge until June 1, 1890, when the property was leased by Hon. Samuel C. Herren. Mr. Owings resumed charge January 1, 1900, and continued as editor and publisher.

Samuel T. Owings is a native of Baltimore, Maryland, born September 1, 1868. He was educated in his native state and came to Moscow in September, 1888. He from the day of his arrival has been active in business enterprises, public spirited and devoted to the interests of Moscow, Latah county and the state of Idaho. He first engaged in the grocery business and later acquired valuable mining interests in British Columbia. He has erected several residences in Moscow and in many other ways has contributed to the development of that town. He is a successful and representative business man.

The Times Democrat has an excellent plant, valued at about \$3,500. The paper, which is a five column folio, is issued every Thursday. It is strictly a home paper, no plate matter being used. In each issue the local items of interest are interestingly presented and the news of the state and of the world is given in condensed form. An attractive feature to many readers is the absence of an editorial page, the editorial expressions being presented in paragraphic comment with the new items. It January, 1903, Mr. Owings changed the policy of the Times Democrat and it is now issued as a Republican paper.

#### KENDRICK GAZETTE.

The Kendrick Gazette, a Democratic weekly newspaper, published at Kendrick, has a rather interesting history. Its forerunner was the Kendrick Advocate, the first copy of which was issued July 4, 1890. In the absence of a building the printing office was set up under the shade of a tree and there the first copy of the paper was printed. H. L. Frost was the pioneer editor and he conducted the paper until January, 1891, when he leased the plant to James F. Vincent, son of Judge Vincent, of Mount Idaho, Idaho. Mr. Vincent continued the publication of the Advocate for some time after he had, in January, 1892, established the Kendrick Gazette, when the Advocate ceased to exist. Mr. Frost, an attorney, was editor of the Advocate, Tuesday, August 16, 1892. Shortly before two o'clock that morning flames were seen issuing from the second story of the building in which the Advocate office and Frost's law office were located. Within half an hour afterward two blocks had been burned over and \$80,000 of property had gone up in smoke. There was a rumor that the fire was of incendiary origin and suspicion rested upon Editor Frost and he was compelled to leave for Moscow for safety. The Gazette building was destroyed in the fire, but the forms were saved and the paper did not miss publication. March 16, 1894, the Gazette building was again burned the night before publication, but enough of the matter was saved to issue a paper next day.

The present owners of the paper are Mackintosh & Weber. D. T. A. Mackintosh is the editor and H. W. Weber is business manager. For many years the paper was issued as a five column quarto, but this year the business had increased to such an extent that the owners doubled the size. It is a clean, newsy paper, "devoted to the interests of the Potlatch country, and is enjoying a deserved measure of prosperity."

#### CANYON ECHO.

The Canyon Echo, a weekly Republican paper, issued at Kendrick, every Tuesday, originally started out as a Democratic paper under the name of the Kendrick Times. The paper was started in 1893 by the Times Publishing Company, of which Frish Brothers were the chief stockholders. They had charge of the paper for two years, when E. H. Thompson was installed as editor. Mr. Thompson was succeeded as editor by Jesse Collins. In June, 1897, E. E. Alderman became editor and publisher. In March, 1898, the name of the paper was changed to Canyon Echo. Under Mr. Alderman the paper has become Republican in politics. He is the present editor and proprietor of the paper. Mr. Alderman is a native of Ohio and was educated in the public schools of that state and at Hiram College. He is a lumber manufacturer and one of the leading citizens of Kendrick. The paper is a bright and newsy five column quarto and has an excellent circulation and large advertising patronage.

#### GENESEE NEWS.

Three different names have been given to the pa-

per now known as the Genesee News, the weekly paper published at Genesee, and while now a staunch Republican organ it was originally started as a Democratic paper. In August, 1898, J. L. C. Mays started the paper as the Genesee Advertiser, Democratic in politics. The early career of the publication was checkered and October and part of November of that year no issues were published. In November, 1898, E. R. Wiswell took hold of the plant and rejuvenated the Advertiser, but made it a Republican organ. Later Ed Barton became associated in the ownership. In 1889 the paper was sold to C. M. Poor, who changed the name to Recorder and made it an independent paper, with strong Democratic leanings. In 1891 the paper was purchased by J. W. Hopp and Charles Power, who changed the name to the Genesee News and made it a Republican paper. This firm was more successful than its predecessors in the ownership of the plant. When they first purchased the paper it was a five column folio, but they soon enlarged it to a six column quarto, its present size. Since February, 1892, when he purchased the interests of Mr. Hopp, Mr. Power has been editor and proprietor. He has been very successful in his conduct of the paper and has built it up to one of the best and most influential newspapers in north Idaho. The paper is issued every Friday.

#### TROY NEWS.

The Troy News, originally called the Vollmer News, was established in 1894 by Charles Moody. The pioneer paper in Troy was the Vollmer Vedette, which was established in 1891 by T. E. Edmondson, but which only ran a few months. Mr. Moody ran the News for some time. Later editors were J. C. Peterson and A. G. Greer. Mr. Peterson, with John E. Hoffman, were for a time the owners of the publication. The present editor and owner is B. S. Nelson. The paper is issued weekly and is a well printed, four column quarto. It carries proportionately an immense amount of advertising, of which government land office notices form no inconsiderable part. The paper is in a most prosperous condition and will probably soon be compelled to enlarge to meet the growing patronage.

#### JULIAETTA ENTERPRISE.

The newspaper graveyard at Juliaetta is a large one, but, at last, in the Enterprise that town has a newspaper which will live and prosper. The first newspaper in Juliaetta was the Gem, which was established May 18, 1889, by W. L. Taylor. He was a talented young editor and managed to keep the Gem alive for eighteen months, when the enterprise was

abandoned. The paper was practically resurrected in the Potlatch, which first came out in June, 1891, with J. M. Bledsoe as editor and Collins Perryman as business manager. They conducted the paper until 1892, when it was sold to William R. McCracken, who changed the name to the Juliaetta Advance. After two years the Advance was discontinued, owing to the panic and general depression. Later the Potlatch Press was started there by Alford Bros., later publishers of the Lewiston Tribune. They sold out after one year to F. J. Bratton, who published the paper for two years and then shut down the office, shipping the press to Spalding. May 1, 1899, M. P. Stevens, an able attorney and clever writer, established the Register, which later passed the way of the earlier papers. This year The Juliaetta Enterprise was established by D. T. A. Mackintosh and H. W. Weber, also owners and publishers of the Kendrick Gazette. W. A. Turner is local editor and manager of the Enterprise and he is making a decided success of the property. The paper is a seven column folio and is issued every Thursday. It is given a very liberal advertising patronage by the Juliaetta merchants and has an excellent circulation.

#### THE PALOUSE EMPIRE.

The Palouse Empire is a weekly recently established at Moscow by Will H. Stewart and Oscar F. De Partee. Mr. Stewart is editor and Mr. De Partee manager. This paper was started as the "Citizen," March 1st of the present year. After running for ten weeks as a Democratic publication the publishers left the political field and entered that of the agriculturist, horticulturist and stock raiser. They also changed the name of the paper to the Palouse Empire. The field they have entered is practically unoccupied by a publication of this kind and as the editor is displaying marked ability in the discussion of topics on which the Palouse farmer is always seeking information, there is good reason to believe the paper will become one of the substantial institutions of the county. The publishers contemplate changing the form of the paper to an eight column quarto. The office and publishing rooms are in the Business College building.

#### FIRST PAPER IN THE COUNTY.

A history of the press of Latah county would be incomplete without mention of the Moscow Argus. This was the pioneer newspaper of the county. It was published in the winter of 1878-9 by the Moscow Literary Society and its editors were R. H. Barton, George P. Richardson and Dr. William Taylor. They had no printing press, so the paper was written out by hand and was read at the regular weekly meetings of the society.

## CHAPTER II.

### REMINISCENT.

Throughout the following pages are gathered a few of the current legends, stories and rhymes concerning the pioneer days of northern Idaho. While no one can vouch for the accuracy of the descriptions, or the reliability of the relators, the sketches are interesting, and the local color strongly suggestive of earlier scenes in the settlement of the territory and state.

#### A NORTH IDAHO INDIAN MASSACRE.

The following is substantially as related by Martin Fry, of Bonners Ferry:

"I came to Bonners Ferry in 1876. The story of the massacre, which I am about to relate, I got from the whites when I first came here. But I have also learned it many times from the Indians, who witnessed all the transactions after the massacre and who were familiar with the massacre itself. I understand and can speak the Kootenai Indian language and the account of the massacre as told to me by several of these Indians and repeated time after time, has never varied in any particular.

"In the summer of 1866 a party of five Indians went, with their families, from this place up the Kootenai river to a point near the mouth of Libby creek, on a hunting expedition. Previous to their going, earlier in the season, a party of prospectors made a discovery of placers up Libby creek. About the time of the arrival of the Indians at their camping grounds, a party from the prospector's camp started out with pack horses to obtain provisions. A few days later they returned, reaching the Kootenai river at a point opposite the mouth of Libby creek, where the Indians were encamped. Some of the Indians appearing on the banks of the stream, the prospectors called to them and asked that they bring over the canoes and assist them in getting themselves and their provisions across the river. This was done. After reaching the shore, the provisions were unloaded from the boats to the backs of the pack animals, and, it being late in the afternoon, the party proceeded up Libby creek, going into camp for the night about one-fourth of a mile from the Indian camp.

"After nightfall the squaws proposed to the bucks that the latter steal up to the camp of the whites,

frighten them away by some means and get their stock of provisions. They would later lay the blame for the theft upon the Blackfeet, who at this time made frequent raids over the Kootenai country, pilfering not only from the occasional white settlers, but from the Kootenai Indians, and not infrequently killing Indians with whom they came in contact. The proposal of the squaws met the approval of the bucks and accordingly, late in the evening, they proceeded to the camp of the prospectors and told them they had discovered signs of Blackfeet Indians in the vicinity and that there was danger of an attack from them at any moment. A man named Allen was in charge of the party, which consisted of himself, Joe Herron and another, whose name I have forgotten. These men had spent many years in the mining camps and were accustomed to facing dangers; they knew the Indian character well and at once suspected that this was a ruse to frighten them from their camp and get their provisions. They consequently paid no attention to the warnings of the Kootenais, although one of the party suggested to Allen that it might be well to go on up the creek to the main camp which was only a few miles away. But Allen said 'No.' The Indians went away and the prospectors turned in for the night.

"Foiled in their first attempt to get the stores of the white men, the Indians returned to their tepees and consulted as to what course should next be pursued. Just before daybreak they returned to where the miners were sleeping and fired a volley over the camp. As it was thus far only the desire of the Indians to frighten the whites away, no one was injured by the first volley of shots. Aroused thus suddenly from their sleep, the whites sprang to their feet, but instead of fleeing, began hurried preparations to move. The Indians were disappointed by the failure of their ruse and angered by the actions of the whites in refusing to be frightened into deserting their stores. Another volley was fired, and this time Allen and one of his companions were instantly killed, while Joe Herron received a shot through the cheek. Realizing his helpless condition, Herron fled into the brush where he managed to hide securely from the Indians, although they spent several hours beating the woods in an effort to locate his hiding place. Had Herron

been found he would have been quickly dispatched and the details of the first act of this tragedy would probably never have been told, while the second part would probably never have been enacted. But Heron remained secreted, saw the Indians, whom he recognized as the party of Kootenais that had rowed him and his companions across the river on the previous afternoon, drag the dead bodies of their two victims away from the camp, carry off the provisions and lead away the horses. He believed that the other camp, further up the creek, had also been attacked and feared to move in that direction. After the Indians had departed, therefore, he came from his hiding place, made a wide detour through the woods and struck the Moyer trail, several miles above the mouth of Moyer creek. In escaping from the camp, his gun was left behind; he was also without provisions of any kind and he knew it would only be by the rarest chance that he might meet or overtake white men with supplies. Nevertheless, he at once started on the long journey down the trail and Kootenai river for the Wild Horse mining camps of British Columbia. For twenty-one days he pressed on through the long tangled grass of the river bottoms, along the rocky sides of the mountains, through forest, underbrush and valley swamps, swimming streams and climbing mountains, enduring the most exhausting hardships with no food but the berries and roots of the forest, and for the greater part of the time suffering intense pain from the shot wound through his cheek. After three weeks of this wandering, he reached the camps of the miners, completely exhausted, his shoes worn from his bleeding feet and his clothes in tatters.

"Despite his condition, however, he rested but a few days before organizing a posse to return up the valley and avenge the death of his companions. One division of the party went direct to Bonner's Ferry, anticipating the return of the murderers to their homes near this place. Another division of the party went to the mouth of Libby creek, the scene of the massacre. John Walton, who was E. L. Bonner's agent in conducting the ferry and trading post, was the only white man permanently settled in the country at that time. He knew nothing of the massacre until the arrival of the posse from Wild Horse. In the meantime three of the Indians had returned from Libby creek and two had remained up the Kootenai river at the mouth of Gold creek. When the miners reached Bonners Ferry, they found John Walton at the post and with him was old Abraham, chief of the Kootenais, who had always been very friendly to the whites. Walton spoke the Kootenai language and when told of the massacre, he questioned Chief Abraham and learned that neither the chief nor the tribe knew of the murders committed by the hunting party. The details of the murders were explained to Abraham and he was told that if he surrendered the guilty members of his tribe all would be well; otherwise the miners from Wild Horse and other regions would swarm the Kootenai country and exterminate his tribe. Abraham promised to produce

and surrender the murderers and at once proceeded to the tribal camp, two or three miles down the river. Summoning the three into his presence, he told them he knew all about the murder and, furthermore, that the whites now at the trading post had said if they would return with them to Libby creek and show them where they had cached the provisions belonging to the murdered men, they would be forgiven and allowed to return home. In this way Abraham induced the three Indians to go with him to Walton's store at the ferry. The miners, being apprised of their approach, secreted themselves in the brush at the roadside near the store. When Abraham and his companions entered the store, Walton stepped out, locked the door and signaled the miners, who at once rushed into the building, overpowered the murderers, bound them securely, and placed them under heavy guard until ready for their departure for the scene of the massacre, where it was their intention to execute the prisoners.

"Soon afterward the start was made for Libby creek, the Indians with their hands tied marching in front of their captors, who were followed by a band of Kootenai tribe with which were a number of the relatives of the doomed criminals. Arriving at Moyer creek, seven miles above Bonners Ferry, one of the white men crossed over and stationed himself as a guard on the opposite bank. The water was only about four feet deep and the Indians were instructed to wade across. They had evidently come to realize that they were not to be turned loose as Chief Abraham had led them to believe, for one of them, when he had reached the middle of the stream, succeeded in loosening the cords upon his wrists and attempted to gain his freedom by plunging beneath the water, diving and swimming toward the main channel of the Kootenai river. A volley of shots from the guns of the miners put a speedy end to his career and his body floated off down the river. The other two Indians crossed the creek and were followed by the rear guard of the miners. After the attempted escape the miners decided to take no more chances and their two remaining prisoners were accordingly shot on the east bank of the Moyer, and their bodies left to the care of their relatives, who were still following, but who had offered no resistance to the miners.

"There were five participants in the massacre; three of them had now been slain. Proceeding on up the Kootenai river Herron and his posse had no trouble in locating the two at the mouth of Gold creek. They were captured, taken at once to Libby creek, the scene of the massacre, and hanged. Thus was the death of the prospectors revenged.

"In all the history of the Kootenai Indians there is no record of friction between them and the whites before or since the occurrence narrated above. The good old chief Abraham, or, as he was called by the Indians, 'Alpam,' died in the summer of 1882, age unknown, as he was white headed when the first settlers came to the country. Too much cannot be said in praise of this old chief who was greatly beloved by all who knew him. He was a welcome visitor in the homes of all the white settlers and at the time of

his death there was genuine sorrow among his white as well as his Indian friends."

#### EARLY DAYS OF FLORENCE.

P. W. Gillett, in the Oregonian: The recent discoveries of gold mines in the vicinity of the Buffalo Hump, in Idaho, recall to my mind the great rush to the rich placer mines at Florence City in 1862. These mines were discovered almost by accident late in the fall of 1861, so late that but few were able to reach them that season on account of the great depth of snow in the surrounding mountains. The news of this discovery soon spread over the country and from the first of February until the last of May every steamship from San Francisco to Portland was crowded to its utmost capacity with gold seekers. Early in the spring of 1862 people in great numbers from all parts Oregon, Washington, Idaho and even from British Columbia, began to roll out for the mines. Farms, shops, offices and stores were deserted and thousands left their homes in great haste to reap the golden harvest.

Portland was the grand starting point, and though only a town of about 2,300, soon put on metropolitan airs and was the busiest place on the coast. Hotels were crowded to overflowing, the stores were chock full of customers, and the storekeepers were so busy and independent that they hardly had time to see or wait upon purchasers. These were Portland's palmiest days, and then she first began to realize that she was a city. On April 15, 1862, with sixteen others, I started from Astoria and joined the great throng. Each one took a horse, knowing that we would have much land travel to perform, and probably have our food to carry also. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company owned and managed all the steamboats running up the Columbia river, and consequently made prices of freight and passengers to suit themselves. Passage from Portland to The Dalles, less than 100 miles, was \$8, and 75 cents extra for meals. From Portland to Lewiston, 345 miles, passage was \$30, meals extra, and freight by ton, by measurement was only \$120. The boat that carried me to The Dalles was so full of people that it took all day to serve two meals. We left Portland at 5 A. M. At six o'clock the first table was seated; as soon as it was empty another was made ready, and so on as rapidly as possible, until about 12 o'clock, when we reached the lower cascade landing, all had been served. Then it took until 6 P. M. on the upper boat to serve the next meal. This rush was not just for a day or a week, but it continued for several months.

The Dalles, though but a village, was a busy place—a regular toll-gate, where all who passed through had to pay toll in some shape. The town and suburbs were dotted with tents and wagons and thronged with busy men, packing horses, loading wagons and getting ready to start. We left The Dalles with our horses packed with 150 to 200 pounds of provisions, camp equipments, etc.

All roads leading up to Columbia were full of people, horses, teams and vehicles of every description,

while the steamboats were more than full. It was a great flood tide of immigration and commerce, rolling up the Columbia valley like an irresistible torrent. The Powder river mines were also newly discovered and many were headed in that direction.

I must not omit mentioning a very curious and interesting sight I witnessed as we passed along the narrow trail, just beyond the mouth of Des Chutes river. The ground at and near the foot of the high basaltic cliff was covered with innumerable rocks and boulders that time had thrown down from the bluff. All around us, and as far as the eye could see, were hundreds of rattlesnakes, lazily sunning themselves on those rocks. Their dark, sleek bodies could be seen glistening in the sunlight hundreds of feet away. They were of all sizes, from medium to very large. Our presence did not disturb them, as they allowed us to pass within two or three feet of them without changing their positions. They were so numerous that I did not attempt to count them, but there were many hundreds of them in sight. There must have been a great den of them in the rocky cliff.

At Umatilla landing we met a number of miners returning from Powder river, all glad to get back, declaring that there was no gold there worth the getting. At that place we found a tent restaurant, "Meals \$1; with dessert \$1.75." We all took a full meal of bacon and beans, hard tack, black coffee and a small piece of the poorest sort of dried apple pie.

At several points between The Dalles and Walla Walla the ground was strewn with dead cattle which had starved during the late unprecedented hard winter. Where the city of Arlington now stands, I counted 150 dead cattle on less than one acre of land. They had come down that ravine in the winter in quest of water and food, neither of which they could get, the river was frozen over and the snow was so deep they could find no grass.

We passed through Walla Walla on the 9th of May. It consisted of a row of small houses and stores on either side of the road that ran through town. The country around Walla Walla and Lewiston was only just beginning to be settled. Between Walla Walla and Lewiston we did not see more than a dozen houses, the most of which were in the Touchet, the homes of pioneer stockmen.

When we reached the Alpowa creek we found Indians farming on a small scale. They were plowing, one Indian riding the horse, another holding the little home-made plow. Near the mouth of that creek was quite a good farm, the old home of Rev. H. H. Spalding, who settled there in 1836. Here I saw a clump of apple trees in full bloom. This orchard was planted by Mr. Spalding and, except those at Vancouver planted by some of the Hudson's Bay people, were probably the first fruit trees of this sort planted on the North Pacific coast. Reaching Snake river, opposite the town of Lewiston, we found the bank of the river covered with hundreds of men, horses and vehicles of all sorts awaiting their turn to get across the river. We took our place in line, but did not get across until dark. We put up our tent in the town. During

the night we were disturbed by the firing of pistols and the whizzing of bullets so unexpectedly near that the next morning we moved further back. Drunkenness, gambling, crime and murder were in full blast in Lewiston. I will quote from my diary kept at the time, which will show the condition of things as I saw them and how the country appeared at that time:

May 12, 1862—Lewiston is a brisk place. There are stores and shops of every sort, law, doctor, dentist and express offices. The town is built of canvas, poles, logs and split boards. Wood is worth \$10 per cord; split boards, three feet long, \$50 per thousand, and shingles \$25 per thousand. There is a small steam sawmill here, making lumber of logs floated 40 miles down the Clearwater river, which sells at \$100 per thousand. Town lots are all the rage. Everybody is buying lots, selling lots, squatting on lots, jumping lots and lawing about lots. Yet Lewiston is situated upon an Indian reservation, and no one has any title to the lots, save squatter's rights—squatter's sovereignty. Lots are selling at \$50 to \$1,000.

May 15—My friend, G. L. Wood, of Yamhill county, dined with me today. I borrowed an extra tin plate, cup, knife and spoon, and entertained him in fine style. He is running the ferry across Snake river and is making money. (A few years later he was elected governor of Oregon). The mighty flood of inhuman life still rushes on with restless steps and eager hopes. Pack trains and vehicles of every sort come laden with provisions, merchandise, and lots of whisky. The town still grows, houses springing up like magic, saloons and gambling houses are numerous and are full of people night and day. Here fools and their money part to meet no more. There is much crime and frequent murders here.

May 24—Mounted my horse this morning and started for Florence City, accompanied by a merchant from Walla Walla. We passed through a fertile rolling country until we reached the summit of the Blue mountains, where we found pine and tamarack timber thinly scattered over a well-tufted surface, making it resemble an extensive and beautiful park. The trail follows a broad and almost level ridge that grows broader as we advance until it seems more like an undulating than a mountainous country. At 6 p. m. we stopped and "staked out" our horses, made a cup of tea, and ate our meal of hardtack, cheese and dried beef. When we awoke our blankets were white with frost.

May 23—The scenery along the trail today is the most picturesque and beautiful I ever saw. The face of the country is diversified with timber and prairie happily interspersed, with hills and dales, glens and glades and dancing streams. At 10 a. m., as we emerged from the timber, we came in full view of the famous Camas prairie, stretching almost from the Salmon to the Clearwater river and about eighteen miles in width—a sea of verdure and an Eden of flowers. We descended by a long, sloping point into the prairie, and found the soil very black and exceedingly fertile, though inhabited only by Indians and wild animals. It is too valuable a country to remain long in this use-

less and neglected condition. It will not be long until it becomes the home of civilization and a rich agricultural district.

When my Walla Walla companion overtook his pack train, I had to proceed alone. In passing through White Bird creek I saw many Indian lodges, the most conspicuous of which was that of Eagle-of-the-Light, the chief, and a great many Indians, but they did not molest me, except to urge and almost force me to cross a rude bridge they had constructed across a small creek for which they wanted me to pay \$1. But I firmly refused and rode across the creek below the bridge.

At 5 o'clock p. m., I reached a large encampment of people just below the snow line, and about two miles this side of the Mountain house, and stopped all night. Late in the evening news came in that the large gang of men employed to shovel out the snow and cut and remove the logs and make a passable trail, had just completed their work.

May 27—Mounted my horse at 6 a. m. and started alone for Florence City. The snow was piled so high on either side of the trail for several miles that I could not see over it—in some places it was 10 feet deep. I reached Florence at 4 p. m. and was the first man to enter Florence on horseback. When I reached the mining district and the miners got sight of my horse, they threw down their picks and shovels, tossed up their hats and shouted and yelled as if they were crazy. This din of shouts followed me until I reached the town. The sight of a horse was the announcement of cheaper food and all sorts of merchandise. All winter they had paid 40 cents a pound to men to pack in their supplies of all sorts from the Mountain house, twelve miles away, on their backs.

June 2—A continuous stream of people is pouring into Florence which gives it an exceedingly busy appearance. There is still some snow on the ground, but it is rapidly melting away. Having never been in a mining camp before, it is very interesting and new to me. Everyone but the newcomers are as busy as bees, digging, ditching and washing out gold in cradles and sluices. Immense heaps of fresh earth are piled up in every direction and the whole country is so full of prospect holes that it seems totally ruined. I spent a day visiting several claims and found many anxious to sell out, although all claimed that their properties were very rich.

June 8.—This morning reports were circulated that exceedingly rich diggings had just been discovered in the neighborhood of Buffalo Hump, about sixty miles in a northeasterly direction from here. A few miners who seemed to know where the new discoveries are started off in the night to prevent the crowd from following them. All day people by hundreds, and perhaps by thousands, are getting ready as fast as possible to go. Many start with packs on their backs, while others take horses well laden with food to last weeks.

June 10.—Still hundreds of excited men are rushing off to the Buffalo Hump. Within two days flour has advanced from 50 cents to \$1 a pound, and almost all sorts of provisions in like proportion, on account of the extraordinary demand.

June 15.—The town is alive with people today. Everybody goes to town on Sunday to lay in supplies, see the sights, get and send letters, buy newspapers and take a rest. Newspapers cost \$1 each. I can only afford three a week. On almost every corner an auctioneer is selling horses, goods and merchandise of every sort. Great clumps of people stand in the streets discussing the "new diggings." The saloons are full of people. Many are gambling, hundreds drinking, while some are simply idling away the time and listening to the alluring chink of coin on the gaming tables. Frequent quarrels occur at the gaming tables which almost always culminate in shooting, and often killing. Not infrequently some drunken ruffian draws his revolver and begins to shoot in the midst of the vast crowd, often killing or wounding some one and creating a fearful stampede. Such is Sunday in Florence. Here the congressman, legislator, judge, divine, doctor, lawyer, merchant, farmer, laborer and sailor mingle in the same crowd, wear slouch hats, blue shirts and ragged or patched breeches. Nearly all of this vast horde of gamblers, roughs and desperadoes are from California—the remainder, dregs and offspring of that foul collection of villains that flooded California in 1849 to 1852, ten to thirteen years ago. There is no law here, or none that sees, abates, retards or punishes crime. Scarcely a day passes that some one is not killed or wounded. There has been strong talk of establishing a vigilance committee, but as yet nothing has been done. The decent people of Florence endure these outrages with remarkable fortitude.

June 18.—The price of flour and provisions is going down. I bought today 50 pounds of flour for \$27.50, and a five-gallon keg of syrup for \$25. Fresh beef, mutton and bacon sell at 50 to 60 cents per pound.

June 21, 1862.—News came in by express today that both Corinth and Richmond had surrendered and were occupied by United States troops. The Union men in our neighborhood assembled at Squire Atwood's camp (Atwood of the Cascades) to celebrate the event. The squire has an old-fashioned brass English blunderbuss that would make as much noise as a modern six-pounder, which he fired after each speech. At the close of the speaking the old squire was so full of patriotism that he overloaded the blunderbuss and blew her into atoms, after which we gave six rousing cheers for the Union and adjourned. (The report of the surrender of Richmond was untrue.)

June 25.—Great numbers of miners are returning from the Buffalo Hump, thoroughly tired and disgusted, having found no gold worth the taking. On their way there many got lost in the mountains and wandered around for days, and were followed by others who supposed they were on the right way to the mines. Many horses died from overwork and want of food.

July 4.—Ice was frozen last night, and I never saw so white a frost as covered the earth this morning. The boom of guns announcing the "Glorious Fourth" awoke me this morning.

July 6.—Among all of my friends and acquaintances here none are making anything. Great numbers

of people are selling off everything and preparing to leave.

July 15.—Hundreds of tents that studded the hills surrounding Florence have disappeared, and are now deserted and desolate.

July 17.—Scorching frost this morning. Another man was shot and killed in town today by a brutal gambler, who as usual was allowed to go unpunished.

July 18.—This morning two new comers took up a claim on Sand creek that had been taken and abandoned by more than half a dozen different parties, but those fellows struck the right spot, and found \$50 to \$100 to the pan. Another man was killed in town last night.

Nearly all the rich claims here are in or very close to Summit flat, and I believe they do not cover two square miles; and the entire Florence mining district does not cover more than four or five square miles. There are some very rich placer diggings here, and much gold has been taken out, but I truly believe that five times as much money has been expended in coming here and searching for gold and getting back again as has been or ever will be taken out of these mines.

Excepting the great excitement of 1849 and 1850 there has never been on this coast a mining excitement equal to that of 1862. I have no means of knowing the number of people who went to Florence during this excitement, but it was very large. Hundreds, perhaps thousands, had to sponge or beg their way back home, not being able to find paying diggings or get employment.

#### REMINISCENT—1877.

One dark night very early in July, 1877, just two days before the first victory of the troops over Joseph in the battle on Cottonwood creek, a courier from Fort Lapwai galloped into Lewiston at full speed and dismounting in front of General Sulley's headquarters on Main street, vigorously pounded on the door until it was opened. The hour was about midnight, and with the exception of the volunteer guards thrown around the town, most of the inhabitants had long been wrapped in the arms of Morpheus.

The general came to the door and learned that the messenger was from the Indian agent, who had sent warning that the Indians were crossing the creek near the agency in large numbers and were apparently heading toward Lewiston. The agent advised the inhabitants to prepare for an attack and, if possible, send word to the few settlers south and east of the city. At that time General Sulley, who was an Indian fighter of note, was stationed at Lewiston in charge of the commissary department of the army in this region, and by virtue of his position and experience practically in command of military affairs in Lewiston. The old general expressed his opinion regarding the suspected attack in most emphatic terms, holding that such an attack was not reasonable and, moreover, contrary to the custom of the Indians in that they never attack large towns or cities. However, to satisfy the populace

he sent G. K. Vincent to the sheriff's office, where he found Under Sheriff Kress and told him the news. They decided to quietly warn the isolated settlers and otherwise prepare the town in cast an attack should be made.

Accordingly Mr. Kress enlisted the aid of James McCormick, Joseph Yane, Al. Dunwell, Fred Manning and five or six others, who hastily saddled their animals and went on their mission of warning the settlers.

Meanwhile, however, the news that the redskins were coming had in some mysterious manner been spread abroad and in a comparatively short time all Lewiston was astir and preparing for the murderous onslaught. The guards were hastily assembled and the two cannons in the town, one located about opposite where the Odd Fellows hall now stands, the other at the west end of Main street, were quickly manned. Captain Williams took charge of one gun and Knaggs, the O. S. N. Company's agent here at that time, commanded the other squad.

A log cabin, formerly a store building, stood where the First National bank now stands, and here General Sulley's headquarters had been established. As the people became aroused they congregated in large numbers in front of this building where all was excitement and bustle, General Sulley himself hurrying around in his shirt sleeves and trying to calm the people's fears. Some were armed, others demanded guns and all were anxious to assist in the defense of their home.

The Indians not appearing on the scene and scouts being unable to find a trace of the marauding redskins, the excitement gradually wore away and the people returned to their homes. The guards remained on duty all night but their vigilance was not rewarded by even a sight of their dusky foes.

In the morning it was learned that the Indians who were reported as crossing the Laywai and proceeding toward Lewiston were friendly Nez Perces moving stock and that their numbers had been greatly over estimated. It is true that the sympathies of the reservation Indians were with Joseph and it is also true that many so called friendly Indians afterwards joined the warriors, so that it can be truthfully said that Lewistonians had reasonable grounds for their first Indian scare.

#### MOONEY'S ADVENTURE.

All old timers well remember the flurry caused in eastern Washington and north Idaho during the summer of 1878 by the announcement that the savage Bannocks had broken loose from the Fort Hall reservation and in company with the equally heartless Piutes of central Oregon were pursuing a course directly toward this region. The stories which came from time to time from the seat of war of cruel murders and massacres, the sacking and pillaging of property, the stealing of stock and the destruction of other property only added to the apprehension felt by many in this section and the country was on the alert for any news pertaining to the warring redskins, though only a comparatively small number actually feared

trouble. Even after the defeat of the Indians near Pendleton and the dispersal into small bands, these fears still continued and had not entirely died out in 1879, the year of our story.

About this time also, there lived in Portland a man named Mooney, who was a successful fancy goods merchant. Mooney was not content to deal with Oregonians, only, but as a firm believer in trade expansion, and this explains how it was that one crisp October morning, while vague rumors of Indian trouble still filled the air, he took his seat in the Lewiston stage at Walla Walla, his purpose being to extend his business operations as far east as this north Idaho town. "Dutch John," a veteran stage driver known throughout the entire northwest, held the reins and Mooney's only other companion was a fellow drummer. As the stage rolled rapidly along, the three men became very sociable, as might be expected, and soon the passengers were deeply interested in the yarns which "Dutch John" spun for their benefit. John's life had not been very prosaic and what few hairbreadth escapes and blood-curdling experiences he had been unfortunate enough to miss, his imagination readily conceived. With such a foundation to build upon and with the skill of story telling which he possessed, partly natural and partly acquired, along with the companion art of handling a stage coach, it was not strange that he was able to construct such thrilling and wonderful stories as to hold his audience completely at his mercy. Soon the theme became the recent Bannock war and "Dutch John" would appear to have been one of the foremost men in that affair and to have been then in possession of the most exclusive news of the redskins' secret movements. This information was exclusive, probably, in that John was the only one in possession of these facts. Mooney, who is described as being of slight build, in the early 'thirties, of a decidedly serious cast of mind and very impressionable, eagerly swallowed these stories and the effects produced were easily detected in his nervous actions. Meanwhile his fellow traveler had joined forces with the driver and by the time the coach reached the Alpowa there was a thorough understanding between these two conspirators.

While passing this point, "Dutch John" noticed that one of the squaws living there was shaking a blanket in the breeze. Instantly he took advantage of this exclusive bit of information and turning to Mooney he cried, "See that squaw up there waving that blanket? Well, that is the signal agreed upon between her and the redskins and it means that the varmints are about to attack us." With that he applied the lash and quickened the speed of the stage. Mooney turned excitedly toward the Indian figure outlined against the sky. The fellow passenger quickly drew his derringer, took off his hat and dodging down, fired through the crown. The shot incited the horses to greater speed, "Dutch John" wildly gesticulated and yelled, while Mooney, now thoroughly frightened, crouched down in the bottom of the stage for protection and there carefully examined his fellow passenger's hat. "A pretty close call," he remarked. After

a little, no Indians appearing, the party regained their composure, though this little incident only brought forth a fresh deluge of stories from "Dutch John."

With never a stop the stage proceeded at a rapid speed until Silcott's ferry across the Clearwater was reached. There the passengers got out and Mooney, his legs still shaking, sank to his knees and humbly and devoutly thanked the Father who watches over all for his narrow escape from a frightful death and piteously begged that He continue to watch over him while he was in this wild region.

Arriving at Lewiston about twilight, Dutch John" drove his stage to the hotel and deposited his passengers and freight. Then he proceeded to carry out the bold plan which had been slowly maturing in his mind. Several were let into the secret that the Indians were marching on the town and that a strong guard would be necessary to save the inhabitants of this fair city from instant massacre. Sometime in 1877 a home guard had been organized and during the early part of the Bannock war this organization had been partly revived in case of an emergency call. Charles G. Kress, the pioneer jeweler, was in command of this temporarily organized guard and before him "Dutch John" laid his plan. Kress consented.

After removing some of the marks of travel from his clothes, Mooney decided the sooner he had transacted his business here and gotten away the better it would be for his peace of mind. With this idea in mind he immediately proceeded down the street to Grostein & Binnard's large store at the end of Main street and at once entered upon his work of securing orders. He had not been engaged in conversation very long before Captain Kress with a squad of a dozen men appeared at the front door and entered. He announced that news of a contemplated Indian attack had been received and that he had called for the purpose of enlisting a few more men to stand guard that night. The employes had been taken into the scheme and immediately they began donning their coats and securing their guns as if the summons was a matter of every day occurrence. Mooney hastily terminated his call and started toward the door. But he was not to escape so easily for Kress halted him and requested him to step into the ranks. Mooney protested that he did not care to fight Indians, that he had no gun and finally that he had business to attend to.

"We cannot excuse you," said Kress, "as we need every man we can muster. We will arm you. You will have to do the same as the rest and take your turn at guard duty."

Mooney protested, but in vain. A needle gun and some shells were given him, and walking with Kress at the head of the line, the guard marched two by two up the Snake river and by a trail (which followed the line of the present road from Snake River avenue up on Normal hill) to the top of the hill overlooking the river. The year previous, 1877, the citizens had constructed a rude rifle trench here in anticipation of an attack from the Nez Percés. Here the line stopped and Captain Kress ordered Mooney

to take his post. Instructions were issued to him concerning his actions in case of an attack and he was told in impressive tones that death at sunrise was the penalty meted out to men who deserted their posts while on guard. "Lewiston" was the password. Mooney begged that he be allowed to go to the telegraph office and telegraph to Portland concerning his danger and the disposition of his property in case he should meet death, but being refused, took the situation bravely and grimly answered that they would find him faithful. Then the detachment marched on across the hill and down a trail where the Fifth street grade has lately been made to the city. At the Raymond hotel the drinks were passed around among those who wished to imbibe, and the guards made merry while the lone picket stood faithfully by his post and patiently awaited the merciless onslaught of the enemy.

Hour after hour passed and still no movements in the darkness did he perceive. The intense stillness, the suffocating darkness unnerved him and he was about to cast himself upon the mercy of his white friends when he was startled into action by a series of blood-curdling whoops and yells which seemed to rend the very atmosphere into fragments. It was now nearly midnight. Louder and louder grew the cries and nearer and nearer came the enemy. Mooney bravely stood his ground and sought to penetrate the darkness around him. Now he could see the skulking forms. With blankets about their heads, weapons in their hands and their lips uttering wild cries whose meaning he knew not; he saw them advance toward his post. Now and then the flash of a gun accompanied by the roar which followed denoted the position of the hostiles. The whole tribe seemed to be charging. Mooney tried to sound the alarm but the trigger fell harmlessly on the cap which refused to explode. Again and again did he load but fate seemed to be conspiring against him for the cartridges absolutely refused to do their duty. (Had Mooney investigated he would have found that the loads had been carefully extracted from the shells, which were useless in the first place.)

Suddenly, when within fifty yards of the earthworks, the enemy drew together for a grand charge, and with renewed energy raised their cries and yells and dashed forward. Mooney could stand the strain no longer. Coward or no coward he would never stay to be scalped even though the act did reward him with a hero's crown. Flinging his useless gun aside, he fled precipitately down the hillside. At the foot of the hill or bluff and directly in his path stood William Kettenbach's chicken coop, a building of respectable dimensions. This structure Mooney cleared at one leap and then bounded onward toward the Snake river, preferring a watery grave to death at the hands of a savage warrior. Just at the water's edge he ran into three men, one of whom was William Boise, who is still a resident of Lewiston. Boise grasped Mooney and together the quartet rushed back to town. Here his friends assured him that the Indians had retreated and that the danger was now past. They

congratulated him on his remarkable escape, sympathized with him and led him away to the hotel where, they said, he might now rest in peace.

A few minutes later the six or seven white Indians who had so valiantly stormed the ramparts above town, the three who had been sent around to intercept Mooney should he attempt to plunge into the Snake and a score of others who had been let into the conspiracy met and exchanged congratulations on their little joke, one of the most successful ever perpetrated in this region. The joke was too good to be kept among a few and not many hours passed before the story was common property. Mooney spent the next day in Lewiston and it is very probable that he was told the true history of the Indian scare before another night shrouded the city in darkness. It is known that the next stage numbered among its passengers the hero of the Lewiston Indian scare of 1878.

The following touching story of the death and burial of "Stumpy" Wicks, one of the early characters of the Coeur d'Alene district, is told in the Coeur d'Alene Eagle under date of May 3, 1884. The story vividly portrays the conditions which then existed in the Eagle camp.

"OVER THE RANGE."

"'Stumpy' Wicks was dead. The mountain fever had killed him. A few days before he started off into the hills, telling the boys that he would find something rich, or never go out again. He did not find anything rich, and he never went out again. The fever laid its grip upon him, and in three days he was dead. He had 'gone over the range,' the boys said.

"It became necessary to bury 'Stumpy' Wicks. And how was he to be buried? By his relatives? He had no relatives. By his pard? He had no pard. By the town? There was no town. Forty years ago 'Stumpy' Wicks had left his home—no one knows where—and his people—no one knows whom—to wander in the west. He died alone. His wife, his mother, his sister, if he had one, will never know where he died, or what hands laid him in the grave.

"It was the boys. They got together and made a coffin out of a box or two, and covered it with black cloth. They put 'Stumpy' into it, with a clean flour sack over his poor, dead face. They chipped in and hired an ex-parson, who for some years had abandoned his profession to give "'Stumpy' a send-off." They dug a grave to a good and honest depth in the tough, red earth. They went out and found a flat rock for a headstone, and on it, with an engineer's graver, they scratched the brief epitaph, "'Stumpy' Wicks." Then they followed the coffin wagon to the grave, walking through the mud and rain.

"There were forty men in that funeral procession, and not one woman. Very few were drunk, and nearly all had taken off their six-shooters. There were forty men who stood around that open grave, and not one woman to drop a tear, as the ex-parson read a brief portion of the Episcopal burial service and offered a short prayer for the safe journey of 'Stumpy's'

soul over the range. There was no history of 'Stumpy's' life. No one knew his history. It was doubtless a sad enough one, full of slips and stumbles, full of hope, perhaps before he had finally 'lost his grip.' They found a woman's picture, very old, and quite worn out, indeed, in 'Stumpy's' pocket and this was buried with him. This was probably his history.

"There was not a tear shed at 'Stumpy's' funeral. Not a sob was heard but neither were there any oaths or any laughter.

"When the time came to fill up the grave, ready hands assisted ready hands, and the experienced miners quickly did the work. They rounded up the mound and fited up the head-stone. When the ex-parson stepped back from the grave he stumbled over the head-stone of Billy Robbins, the gambler, whom Antoine Sanchez knifed. There were a good many of the boys resting there. The bullet, the knife and the mountain fever had finished them, except those whom the committee assisted. It was the committee who put Antoine Sanchez at the foot of Billy Robbins' grave.

"There was no green thing in this graveyard, no living plants, no little flowers. It lay red and bare upon a red and bare hillside. There were no white stones to mark the homes of the sleepers; those used were of the rough, red granite.

"The boys were quiet. They were thinking, perhaps. They looked up at the sky, which strangely enough, had in it no tint of blue, and the sky, in pity that no tear was shed, wept some upon them.

"As the procession broke up and moved back to the saloons, one was heard to say that it was the 'd—dest, mournfullest plantin' he ever had a hand in.' In fact the camp did not get back to its normal condition until the next day. There was something sad even for these rough souls in the lonely, unwept death of 'Stumpy' Wicks. It made them think and I wonder if some of them did not reach out their arms from their blankets that night and hold them up and call out softly, 'Oh, Stumpy, Stumpy! What is it you see over the range? After a wretched, broken life, what is there for a man over the range?'"

A SHOSHONE COUNTY BEAR STORY.

The Coeur d'Alene mountains are the natural home of the north Idaho bear family. Here among the numberless deep, narrow canyons and the high, long ridges covered with a dense growth of pine and cedar, underbrush and berry bushes, where a multitude of clear, gushing mountain streams may quench the thirst of man or beast, where for sections several miles in extent the great forest belongs alone to the animal world; in this region bruin was lord of the forest until superseded by the pioneer miners and their trusty rifles. Even at this late day, bears are not infrequently met with in what is known locally as the North Fork country, meaning the region drained by the north fork of the Coeur d'Alene river. Some portions of that section are still uninhabited and very little traveled except by the denizens of the wilderness.

It was on Beaver creek, a southern tributary of the North Fork, that the scene of this bear story is laid and the time of action was in the spring of 1896. The Coeur d'Alene Sun tells the story in the following words:

"Charles Eistenstein, the young ranchman living on the North Fork at the mouth of Beaver creek, is deservedly the hero of the Coeur d'Alenes today, for he has killed the daddy of the bruin family in these parts. For several years it has been known around Delta that some wild animal was killing sheep and carrying them off. Calves were also missed. On Sunday, May 3d, a cow was killed near the mouth of Beaver creek. All signs led to the belief that a huge bear was committing the depredations. Very few men have lost any bear, but young Eistenstein said he had lost one when that favorite cow was killed. So late on Tuesday afternoon he took his Winchester rifle and a little bear dog and went up the road toward Delta to a point where tracks had been seen that day.

"He waited until dark at a point half a mile below town and had just about concluded to go home when he heard the bear coming down the mountain side. Suddenly Eistenstein saw a huge, dark object stalking through the brush. He raised his Winchester and fired at the advancing animal. A howl and a growl followed, while the dog rushed forward and engaged him, Eistenstein, in the meantime, pumping lead into the brute from the trusty repeater. Ten shots had been fired into the infuriated beast without apparent serious results and only one more cartridge was left when it pushed through the dense undergrowth and for the first time his monstrous size became known to the hunter. The young man realized that his case was now a desperate one and accordingly planned with quick wit. Nearer and nearer the animal came. When within eight feet, with the barrel of the gun almost touching his lordship, Eistenstein fired his last bullet. The bear dropped and the hunter hurriedly retreated several yards, while the little dog kept up his annoying attack. Suddenly the monster reared on his haunches, uttered a terrible growl and fell forward. Eistenstein could stand by no longer, but, followed by the dog, fled to A. J. Prichard's cabin, a mile down the road.

"Eistenstein remained at Prichard's cabin during the night and on Wednesday morning at daybreak he again set forth, this time with Mr. Prichard's Winchester and plenty of cartridges. But he had no use for them. The bear was found dead about ten feet from where he had risen for the last attack upon the death-dealing hunter. The young man went to Delta, procured assistance and returned to the scene. Four men's strength was required to place the carcass in the wagon, and its weight was estimated by those who saw it at between 600 and 700 pounds. The species to which the animal belonged was the common dark brown family. Thomas Shuster has purchased the head and skin and will have them mounted. Henry Oxley, who was at the World's Fair, says that Eistenstein's bear is fully as large as any he saw at Chicago. Without doubt it is the largest member of the bruin family ever killed in the Coeur d'Alenes, and for the

time being Eistenstein and his faithful dog are the popular heroes of the county."

#### THE PIONEER BABY OF FLORENCE.

Regarding this interesting little piece of humanity, the Idaho County Free Press, under date of July 2, 1897, says:

"Frank Fenn narrates an interesting story respecting the first white child born in the old Florence mining camp. The parents of the child were Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Foster. In those days, 1864-5, there were very few families in that section, among them being Mr. Fenn's parents, Mr. and Mrs. S. S. Fenn.

"When the Foster baby was born there was no nourishment provided by nature for it. Mrs. Fenn undertook to sustain the little one's life by rice water and other crude preparations, but these did not agree with the infant and it seemed destined to die. At one time Mr. Foster decided to take his child in his arms and make a snow shoe trip to a distant point where there were cows, but it was thought that the child would perish from the cold, and the scheme was abandoned.

"At last some one suggested, as a last resort, that there was a bunch of sheep on Salmon river, nine miles distant, and it was thought quite likely that among them might be found a ewe with milk. Accordingly a man known as 'Flintlock' Wilson volunteered to go down and see if a sheep could be secured. He found one solitary sheep, a black one, with a lamb by her side. Without much trouble he captured the animal, led it as far as he could and then, swinging her across his shoulders, mounted his snow shoes and carried it into camp. To make a long story short, the ewe's milk saved the child's life. One of Frank's duties during that memorable winter was to care for and milk the sheep."

#### PIONEER LIFE IN IDAHO.

The following extract from the annual address delivered before the Idaho County Pioneers' Association at Mount Idaho, July 4, 1891, by the retiring president, James H. Robinson, of Grangeville, gives so graphic a picture of life on Camas prairie in the 'sixties, that we gladly give it a place in this chapter:

"To the pioneers of Idaho county gathered here today I wish to recall some experiences of early years on Camas prairie. To those present who have made homes here later these incidents may serve to answer the question as to how a handful of people shut out from the world and dependent entirely upon their own efforts for sustenance and social enjoyment succeeded.

"A goodly number of those who located here prior to 1870 had come to the mines of Elk City, Florence and Warren to make a fortune, which at the end of one or two years would in most cases consist of a pair of blankets and a battered outfit of cooking utensils. With these as capital some would build a cabin in the timber and make rails and shakes, or whipsaw lumber for the few who were more prosperous; others built log houses almost anywhere they pleased on

the prairie and called it home. But very few families were here in 1866, but from that time onward the number slowly increased; a friendly social feeling prevailed, and when these families came together, as they often did, to spend an evening, they did not lack for means of enjoyment. No matter about the conveyance; a cayuse with a blanket, a log sled, a bob sled or perhaps no conveyance at all; the principal thing was to get there and forget dull care. Dancing was a part of the amusement and for the best of reasons, costumes were a matter of secondary importance. The ball room dude of today would stand aghast at the surroundings and dances of 1867. In vain would the bachelor look for young lady partners; they were not there except in very short dresses.

"The sight of these embryo women, however, gave promise of a future when partners would be more plentiful. That time has come. But, alas! Where are the bachelors of '67? If, in the meetings of these early settlers, the surroundings were more crude than today, their greetings were as cordial, their kindness and friendship as genuine, and in most cases their intelligence and culture were fully equal to that of the present. Their eyes were closed and their tongues silent in regard to the cheap dress of a poorer neighbor. Do not some of you remember those old time gatherings, one in particular that took place in the old 'mountain house' where now the Chinaman and his Joss presides? All joined in the pleasures of the evenings and good time was kept to 'Money Musk' by those who would smile to see themselves try it now.

"These early settlers were not saints, neither were they quite sinners. The man who in those days owned a wagon was looked upon as a very Vanderbilt in wealth, and when a stubborn ox would twist 'round a stump and break that wagon it was considered a proper occasion to use strong language. Cards were in general use, but as an amusement more than for gain. 'Come up and take something?' then, as now, met with a ready response, but drunkenness was rare and perhaps in no other settlement founded in the state is there an instance of a hotel being successfully established and conducted for almost thirty years without the sale of liquors beneath its roof. And yet such is the record of the Mount Idaho Hotel, conducted on that principle for all that time by our worthy president, Honorable Loyal P. Brown.

"There were few deaths then to sadden hearts, and is it not significant when we remember that no doctors were here; neither did we have lawyers to look after our welfare—to get us into trouble only to get us out again. In settling disputes arbitration was resorted to, or else the quicker mode of knocking down the aggressor. Ministers, too, were away in pastures more green.

"During the first ten years of settlement perhaps the average visit of the minister was one in ten years. Families would often spend the Sabbath in God's great temple, under the shade of these lofty pines—a day of rest indeed—and returning home at evening, each would feel that the burdens of the coming week would be lightened by this respite.

"All who were here in these first years will remember the concert of music in the timber on clear, frosty mornings. It was more discordant, perhaps, than that of our excellent band and chorus of the present time; yet it was music to those who were building homes for loved ones. This concert, which is now so rarely heard, was made up of lively whistling, of the echo of voices in song and laughter, of the clear ring of axes along the foothills, while the crash of falling trees made an appropriate bass. Then, when the day's work was done and loads piled high, came the merry run home with not a fence to interfere.

"Are there any here now who remember John Brown's big sled, built for pleasure as much as for profit? It would accommodate several families, and on winter nights, packed in straw, buffalo robes and blankets, young and old drove away feeling as happy as though it were the finest cutter. There are a few here who attended the raising of the Crooks and Fairfield barns, great structures they were considered then, standing for twenty years as landmarks and evidences of enterprise in the very beginning of the settlement. When they were erected every citizen was there, proud and glad to thus aid in adding permanency to the country's growth. These buildings, like their owners, have passed away and will soon be forgotten, but long will the builders live in memory as among the most worthy men in pioneer days.

"The early settlers attended the elections promptly, though there were but few votes to count, paid their taxes without a grumble and were good, law-abiding citizens, except when forbearance of evil ceased to be a virtue. In a very few instances they took the law into their own hands and punished gross offenders with the penalty due. A few remember 'Shumway Jim,' and were present when he expiated his many brutal crimes. He was an English speaking Indian, who delighted in murder, and soon after the death of his last victim, he was escorted to the timber by the people one fine morning, and like the ship, 'never returned.' Such conduct today would be justly condemned, but twenty-five years ago it was self-preservation to do as the pioneers did. They were a little group of men and women, isolated and almost without the pale of civil law, and felt that with such characters as 'Shumway Jim' and Pete Walters in their midst, they were compelled to be a law unto themselves.

"Schools and literary societies were established even before houses were built for their accommodation. The log school house, with its immense chimney and rustic furniture, which stood on the bank of Whisky Bill creek, near Mr. Aram's home, was the scene of many an effort at oratory and eloquence in debate, until a wider field of action was sought in organizing a sham legislature.

"There are some here who were members of that body during the winter of 1867 and 1868. It consisted of but one house, with Loyal P. Brown as speaker, and I. Muncie as clerk; T. L. Ward acted as governor. Meetings were held alternately in the old Whisky Bill creek school house and at Mount

Idaho. Almost every bill introduced would come in conflict with the interests of other members and a war of words would result. The clerk, not having an assistant, had much to do, and claimed pay for his services. The claim was referred and a report brought in recommending that a gold pen be presented the clerk by the legislature. The procuring of the pen was referred to a committee of three, only one of whom is now living. With zeal worthier of a better cause, they manufactured a wooden pen twelve inches long, painting it to appear as gold. The pen was laid in wool in a neat box and the explosion looked forward to with interest. The presentation took place in a room in the old hotel and passed off well until the box was handed the clerk, and the hoax was discovered. Then there was language loud and wild and the box was splintered over guilty heads. A new clerk was elected and the work of making laws went smoothly on until a bill was introduced to change the course of White Bird creek and bring it onto the prairie, dropping it into Butcher or Three Mile creek.

"Here came the tug of war and Greek met Greek when the question came up as to which of these creeks should receive White Bird. It was a memorable debate. Members took off their coats, the better to be heard, stood upon the desks, hurling arguments at the speaker in behalf of their favorite creek, which, they alleged, would become the great water power of the west, by the addition of White Bird's waters. Confusion became worse confused. The sergeant-at-arms and the speaker's gavel failed to quell the storm. The bill never reached a vote, and White Bird today still rolls majestically onward in its natural channel to the Salmon.

"No pioneer will forget Bush, the man of oxen and of wit, humor and jokes. At every house he was welcome. Rough he was, but withal genial and kind and full of that spirit which will not down in adversity. He was a strong man physically, but it was his misfortune at one time to suffer for weeks from an aching tooth—one of those big grinders, apparently sound, but possessed of a power to make a man wish he had never been born. There seemed to be no help for Bush, as doctors and dentists were not yet a part of our population. In his wanderings from house to house in search of relief, he found a man who had picked up in Florence one of those ancient instruments of torture called a turnkey. It was old and rusty, and the owner knew nothing of how it should be used; but Bush determined at once to stay with the owner until the tooth was out, if it took all winter. After argument, entreaty and almost force on the part of Bush to have a trial made, the gum was cut away with a knife, and the horrible instrument of torture was fitted on the tooth. A powerful wrench followed; then an involuntary yell from the victim. Again this relic of the Inquisition was forced down on the tooth and the operator, with both hands on the handle and with all his strength, gave a twist that sent the tooth across the room. With a wild stare Bush's eyes fol-

lowed the tooth as he exclaimed: 'Thank the Lord, it came out just before I died!'

"As time passed the farms were enclosed, and each year more land was brought into cultivation. Prices for all produce were high, and the supply at no time equal to the demand. Prosperity smiled on the settlement until, through increase of population, over production glutted every market. A large-hearted, liberal spirit prevailed with the first settlers here so long that it became a habit which led to financial disaster with many of them when the reverses of later years came. A compliment was paid to the honest endeavors of the pioneers, which came from an unexpected source. One of the first merchants here, on closing out his business, made the remark: 'De beoples on dis prairie scratch harder to pay what dey owe dan any beoples I ever see. Since I come here I make more ash \$20,000 and I only lose shust \$500 in bad debts.'"

#### A TOUCHING INCIDENT.

George Underwood, in the Lewiston Teller, published June 10, 1899, tells a touching story of pioneer life in north Idaho, which well illustrates the fervent patriotism which stirred men's souls in the dark days which followed the close of the Civil war.

"In April, 1865," says he, "a party of twenty miners were working on Jawbone bar, six miles below Lewiston, on the Snake river, when one day the steamboat came around the great bend. From the masthead the Stars and Stripes floated at half mast. Every rocker stopped, every shovel supported a man who was speechless from the silent message of sorrow. 'The flag's at half mast.' That sentence, spoken in a low voice which trembled with emotion, was the only word spoken. The boat plowed the water. Every pulsation of the great engine was an imaginary tap of a muffled drum in a funeral march.

"In the company was a young newspaper man who had left New York on account of his health. He was a Unionist of the pronounced type and he was a leader in every assembly, whether of miners or politicians. He instinctively took off his hat, and, without knowing the cause of mourning, his associates silently followed his example.

"The boat passed on up the river without a word or sign from a man on board. Only the inanimate sign of mourning appealed to the sentiments of those anxious spectators. Quite likely the passengers and crew took the miners to be only Indians to whom the news of the day would have been unappreciated. Anyhow the miners were left to work out, unaided, the problem of the cause of the mourning sign. They worked it out in silence. The young newspaper man, still standing with bared head, turned as pale as a man whose heart had ceased, for a minute, to beat. Then he cried out like a man who had seen a terrible apparition, like a maniac in the throes of fear of the imaginary horrors of a madman's hell: 'Lincoln is dead! Lincoln is murdered!'

"With one accord the shovels fell upon the rocks and twenty men started to Lewiston. Though the

hot sun beat upon the sandy road, they won the race and arrived in Lewiston before the steamer did. The people of Lewiston heard the message first from the soul of that young patriot. The miners brought the message to Lewiston in advance of the boat and through them the news of the great national calamity first reached the ears of the populace, although the confirmation did not come until delivered by those on the boat.

"The awful news was received with deep manifestations of sorrow. The public grief found expression upon every face. There was none who rejoiced in this section of the territory. The citizens were patriots."

#### COEUR D'ALENE'S PIONEER CHILDREN.

The best testimony upon this subject accords to Thomas Argyle, now of Spokane, the honor of having been the first white child born in the Coeur d'Alenes, and to Miss Alice O'Neil a like distinction of being the pioneer daughter of the Coeur d'Alenes. Thomas Argyle, says the Murray Sun, was born on Prichard creek above Murray, September 11, 1884, the son of Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Argyle. Alice O'Neil is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Larry O'Neil, of Murray, and her birthday is but a few weeks later than that of Mr. Argyle.

#### INDIAN ELOQUENCE.

An event of no small importance occurred at Kamiah, July 4, 1903. A company of about 800 Nez Perce Indians, men, women and children, assembled, with some white people, to do honor to Independence Day in patriotic celebration. The exercises consisted of a parade, speeches, singing and the yearly feast. A liberty car, beautifully draped in the national colors, carried fifty little Indian girls dressed in white, who waved flags. Preceding this car marched the Indian band, which was immediately followed by one hundred boys in rank. Before the parade, a song service was held in the gospel tent, all in the Nez Perce language. During the day various exercises were held, such as patriotic and religious speeches, song services, etc., all in the Indian language.

One of the leading features of the day's celebration was the oration delivered in the English language by James Stuart, a Nez Perces merchant of Kooskia. Among other things he said:

"The Nez Perces tribe, once among the fiercest Indians of the northwest, now sits in church studying the Word of God \* \* \* \* Very few persons have any idea of the progress made by the Nez Perces since they came under the control of the United States. Most people think the Indians a worthless lot, and that it is useless for the government to attempt to make fit citizens of them. But I tell you you should consider the condition they were in a few years ago, and see where they stand in the world today. \* \* \* \* The Nez Perces have, in little more than a generation, become the best and most intelligent tribe of Indians

in this part of the country. \* \* \* \* My people, the Nez Perces, have made some wonderful strides in advancement during the past few years. We are still hopeful that a time is coming when the entire tribe will not be looked upon as a separate, peculiar people, but as a new, loyal, liberty-loving community, forming an integral part of this great republic which we Indians love so well, and of this great day of independence which we celebrate with such enthusiastic joy.

"My brothers, I care not what your politics may have been, let us remember that 'eternal vigilance is the price of liberty,' and that the prosperity of our nation, of our families, depend upon the protection of the rights of its people. We, as a part of this great nation, love the song 'America,' and all the national airs. We celebrate this day in memory of that glorious Fourth when first was wide flung the banner of freedom and of equal rights. By faith we hear the liberty bell of 1776 echoing throughout the mountains of the east and the west, the vales of the north and the south, reverberating to our very souls. We glory in the flag of our country, we love her people, we salute the Stars and Stripes. By the powers that be we swear our allegiance to her and to her people. For our people and country we will live and gladly struggle up the long heights that lead to advancement and refinement, and if need be, we will as gladly die that this opportunity for freedom shall not be taken away from those who will follow us.

"Our beloved country! Bound together by the ties of a common brotherhood, let us live forever as one people—a free and independent nation, an inseparable and undivided people."

The occasion served to demonstrate the advancement made by the Indians and it is a source of no small gratification to all intelligent people to see, in the same field where less than a quarter of a century ago the savage bands of Joseph wrought massacre and pillage, and while that individual is still living, this magnificent tribute of patriotism and assurance of submission to the nation's laws, emanating from the Nez Perces themselves.

#### PIONEER YULETIDE.

Lewiston Teller: The first Christmas celebration in the Lewiston valley, of which any living witness has personal knowledge, occurred at Lapwai in 1860.

John M. Silcott, the oldest living pioneer except one, Thomas B. Beall, was then sub-agent at Lapwai, under Agent Blake, who was occupied exclusively elsewhere. Old Uncle John never did things by halves, even in those days of limited accessories of civilization. He therefore sent invitations to every white man within fifty miles of his home, and not one of the invited guests would have sent regrets for any excuse short of total physical disability. These guests were: Col. William Craig, Thomas B. Beall, N. B. Dutro, Thomas Page, Captain M. M. Williams, Doctor Thebodo, Jake Schultz, Joe Medeau, Henry McNally and the Spanish chef, Spanish Frank.

The cuisine was elaborate, although a little irreg-

ular. There was no turkey, but a wild goose, which filled the place very acceptably; there was no roast pig, but a stuffed cub bear stood upon the platter; there was no pumpkin pie, a dish for which the old pioneer always felt a longing that was hard to satisfy; there was no great variety of confections, nor were there any fashionable wines, for which every one of these guests had, perhaps, a longing desire inspired by past associations; but they did have pure alcohol. The government had supplied Dr. Thebodo's dispensary with a five-gallon can of this potent drug, and the seal was intact till that Christmas morn.

There was perhaps not a guest under this hospitable roof who could not have appreciated the most delicate bouquet in the best wines of an aristocrat's cellar, but they were equal to the occasion of enjoying raw alcohol with water in no extravagant portions, and each and every guest did the contents of that sealed can justice. And further, none ever complained that the alcohol did not do its expected work.

It is also appropriate to connect this Christmas dinner with the first New Year's dinner. One was intimately connected with the other. The alcohol did not last through the week, but the effects of it did. Col. Craig invited the guests to come to his home for the closing act of the holiday celebration. He lived on what was called Waha creek then, now Sweetwater creek.

The alcohol being gone, a dire situation arose. Jake Schultz and Joe Medeau, known as "French" Joe, appeared on the scene while the smell of alcohol was still in the air. They volunteered to make the journey to Walla Walla for stimulants for Craig's New Year's dinner. John Silcott furnished the money to pay for ten gallons of whisky and Col. Craig furnished the horses. The journey of over one hundred miles was undertaken with only three days in which to make the ride. They made the trip and broke the record for rapid freight service. They made the entire distance of over 200 miles, going and coming, with pack horses, in three days. This display of energy speaks well for the enthusiasm displayed by those who attended those pioneer celebrations.

Col. Craig had a pretentious dwelling for that day and age. His house was comparatively a large one and a smooth floor gave it a position on a par with aristocracy.

The house and the floor, the women (natives) and the whisky suggested a dance and great preparations were made for this recreation. These men, who, if living now, are sedate and bowed down with age, were then young and proud and each wanted a partner for the dance. They used every means of persuasion and even strategy to secure the attendance of the best looking partners.

The dinner was very elaborate. The whisky, though milder than the fiery alcohol, induced exuberance of spirits, and there was a flow of soul that was never forgotten by a single guest. The native girls were too modest to make lively dancers, but they were induced to join in the mazy waltz and the bewitching quadrille while the liquor held out.

Of the participants of this celebration perhaps only Tom Beall survives. Silcott died in December, 1902.

#### NIGGER PRAIRIE.

All pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene remember Nigger prairie and the different stories told of how it came by that strange name. The prairie is in reality only a small cove in the valley of the South Fork at Mullan and long ago the pioneer name by which it was dubbed passed out of general use. In the summer of 1884, E. S. Topping, a correspondent living in Murray, in a letter to his paper, the Bozeman (Montana) Courier, related the following story concerning Nigger prairie. One pioneer vouches for the truth of the incident related; another stamps the story as false. The existence of an early pioneer's grave at the spot referred to is undisputed.

"Every mining camp has its legend of wonderful diggings, which had been worked in times past," says Topping, "but which can never be found when looked for. This camp also has its story, which I shall relate. During the fall of the year 1866 a negro came into Missoula with a large amount of gold dust, which he spent royally, with the remark that he knew where there was plenty more. The next spring he, with three horses, went out again and came back in the fall with a larger quantity of the precious metal than he had brought in before. The next spring he went out accompanied by a Flathead Indian and the two were seen in July by a party of emigrants going to Oregon via the Mullan road, living in a log cabin which the negro had built in a small opening, which is now called Nigger prairie. It is situated about five miles from the head of the south fork of the Coeur d'Alene. A week later another emigrant party found the negro dead, killed probably by a gun. They buried his body and went on. The next fall the Flathead was seen in possession of the negro's horses and it was then supposed that he was responsible for the latter's death. Those who buried the unfortunate negro placed at his head a rude cross, and when I was there a few days ago I found that some one had, with more humor than propriety, placed a hevn slab at the foot, which bore this inscription: 'Here lies the coon.'"

#### EXPENSIVE TERPSICHOREAN SPORT.

While in a reminiscent mood one evening last winter, at the Jersey House, Grangeville, one of the earliest of Idaho county's pioneers related the following story of pioneer experiences in the Elk City camp. It well illustrates the free and easy spirit of those flush times and also sets forth in bold contrast the bogus and counterfeit character which was to be occasionally found among those open-hearted, generous, diamond-mining, rough miners. The writer caught the words substantially as follows:

"It was in the winter of 1868 that Elk City announced to the hundreds of miners throughout that camp that a big dance would be given at that place.

All were invited who felt inclined to trip the 'light fantastic toe,' with oceans of wheat extract and other drinkables on the side, and mountains of substantial grub to cheer the inner man and sustain him through the siege of shuffle and whirl which was certain to follow; for in those days a dance meant several days and nights of protracted effort.

"At Station, on the south fork of the Clearwater, some sixteen miles below Elk City, the word was received with rejoicing, and on the appointed day a delegation of eight or ten of the denizens of that enterprising camp, under the leadership of George K. Reed, the leading merchant, and Paddy White, another popular miner, started up the river on the ice toward the scene of the intended revelry and feasting.

"In 1868 the climatic conditions were such that a very little exertion produced extreme thirst. Consequently the boys, on arriving at Elk after a sixteen-mile tramp, at once repaired to the saloon conducted by the Hibernian gentleman, Barney Reynolds, to whom still clung in a pronounced degree the brogue of the Emerald Isle and also the spirit of acquisitiveness.

"Everybody in hearing was called up to the bar, as was the prevailing custom then, and as all drinks cost twenty-five cents each, it meant five or six dollars a treat. Gold dust was used as the circulating medium and had to be weighed, necessitating much trouble. So Barney, to economize in labor, at once announced:

"'Yez hoays frim th' Station, Oi knows ye's all; whin iny of yez traits. Oi chaarges thim up to the Station, yez kin all shure settle it to onct at the lasth. Oi'll be aisy on yez, comin' frim the Station as ye do.'

"This was assented to, and the festivities of the occasion were at once entered into by the visitors with heartiness and spirit, sandwiching in with killing regularity the drinks with the dancing and eating. It is to be noted that the enterprising Barney noted down these treats with equal regularity.

"At the end of the two days' and nights' hilarity, the boys from Station prepared to return home. They had indulged in wine suppers and other expensive luxuries of the kind; had had a rip-roaring time. They expected that their bar bill would be considerable, but they were not counting the cost as one of the things with which to burden their mind, when a good time was in the other end of the balance. They headed for Barney's place to wipe out the score there and start on the return trip, fortified with a finger of his best. As the bill was against the 'Station,' George Reed was selected to act as spokesman for the crowd. He approached Barney with a happy spirit and with self-assurance in his manner.

"'Well, Barney, what have you chalked down against us? We're starting for home now.'

"'Oi tol yez Station boays Oi'd be aisy on yez, an' Oi will.'

"'Well, what is it? I've got the dust and want to get rid of it.'

"'Oi tol yez Oi'd be aisy on yez, an' Oi'll do it. Bein's as yez frim the Station, it is only ateen hundrid dollars.'

"For a moment even the bold frontier spirit was set back and the free and easy emissary of the Station crowd looked aghast. But it was only a moment; the rich, red blood surged back from the brain to the heart; George regained his equilibrium. With a hearty 'al-right' he whirled about, sought his comrades and together they scraped up the dust, although it drained the buckskin wallets of the last one. The \$1,800 in dust was duly turned over to the expert accountant behind the bar and the boys started down the river, cracking jokes and recounting the pleasant incidents of the two-days' lark. Incidentally their pocketbooks were about as light as their hearts, thanks to the nice bookkeeping of their Irish friend.

"Returning to Clearwater Station, they arranged for a return dance, sending out invitations to everyone in the region. A few days later this dance commenced and today holds the record as the longest dance ever held in the state. For eighteen days and nights the fiddle did not cease to squeak nor the heels of the merry dancers to crack against one another and the floor. For the first few hours the fun was enjoyed by all; then some of the dancers thought it time to quit and retired to their cabins. They were allowed a little rest and then a deputation was sent to bring them again to the hall, a request which they obeyed, though not without much grumbling. Once upon the floor, however, the recruits were as jovial as any and were glad to be the means of prying open the eyelids of their weary brothers and walking them back to the hall to keep up the dancing. By this means the original crowd of Station boys who went to Elk City reimbursed their exchequers, besides having another good time. There were but few women present at this great dance, most of the dancing being by the men themselves. The memory of that dance will never fade."

#### ROBINSON'S LOST MINES.

In its issue of July 16, 1897, the Lewiston Teller gives the following interesting account of the Robinson affair, which at the time and for many years afterward created much excitement in this section of the west. There have been many different versions of the story, but the following is said to contain the substance matter of this famous excitement:

"Robinson, the Fraud, occasioned the greatest quartz excitement that ever prevailed in north Idaho. This man was first outfitted by certain citizens of Lewiston to prosecute an ordinary prospecting tour in the Bitter Root mountains in 1866. He was a man of shrewdness and he displayed no little knowledge of mineralogy. He had been in the quartz mines of central Idaho and, perhaps, those of California. His practical experience qualified him for the peculiar career of fraud that made him famous.

"On the trip of 1866 he was accompanied by five or six local prospectors, some of whom are still living in the vicinity of Lewiston. The route taken was by way of the head of the Palouse and the Potlatch to Elk creek and the great white pine belt. When the party passed beyond the trails they decided that they were lost and gave more attention to trying to

discover themselves than to the search for gold. After a few days of hardships the bewildered party arrived at the Clearwater at some point on the north fork. They were confused to such an extent that they did not know what water course they had found. Contention arose in the company about the course to be pursued and temporary separation followed. Robinson took up the stream course. After a little he returned and descended the stream. It is now believed that he made the journey up the river in search of a cache of ore which he had deliberately secreted in the mountains for the purpose of imposing upon those who confided in him. But when he arrived in Lewiston he did not disclose his quartz. He passed on down the river to Alpowa and packed his ore on horses to Walla Walla. It is now believed that the ore which caused this rush was assorted from a mine in Idaho City and packed over to the Clearwater for fraudulent purposes. The prospecting tour was made for the purpose of giving weight to the story he told and the apparently aimless wanderings, while 'lost' were planned to afford mysterious surroundings for the false story of a rich strike. Robinson, however, did not attempt to impose upon his friends in Lewiston. He wisely planned to go farther away from home to appeal to the credulity of mining men. He began his confidence game in San Francisco. There he sought the richest men in the city, men who should have been proof against the wiles of an adventurer. Men of prominence were victimized. He told them a story of hardships, adventure and deep mystery such as the gold brick swindler tells to his intended victim.

"The man who possessed the secret of a hidden fortune was made the hero of a secret coterie. He was a social favorite for a whole happy winter season of fashion. All could secure an interest in the great mysterious mine by the payment in advance of a large sum of money. Robinson accumulated a small fortune by his fraudulent representations during the winter. In the spring he started to lead the representatives of the company to the ledge. Among those who began the journey to the Eldorado was Senator Hearst. News of the expedition, peddled secretly, gained wide circulation and an army of spies followed the trail of the gold seekers. Robinson took offense at what he called the betrayal of his secret by members of the company and sought every opportunity to plead lack of faith and a forfeiture of contract on the part of paid-up members of his company. Aside from the plea of justification for the abandonment of the search he feigned sickness and discontinued his leadership. He gave to Senator Hearst and others maps of the route traveled and the pretended location of the mine. The journey was undertaken without Robinson, but it was finally abandoned without results. News of the great discovery spread widely and an army of men was abroad all that fall. Every independent party professed that it knew some secret clew to the exact location of Robinson's ledge, which in fact never existed. The parties who 'grubstaked' Robinson on the occasion of his professed discovery went from Lewiston to claim their rights. They went with evidence

of a partnership and with big navy revolvers to enforce their rights, made miners' laws by custom. Lewiston merchants and professional men plunged into the mountains, organized to protect their mutual interests in the claims located by their agent the year before. They never found the claims and Robinson, like the Arab, stole away.

"This chief of wildcatters next appeared in the effete east. Among the conservative New Englanders he found as many and as easy victims as in San Francisco. He repeated his success and doubled his fortune. In the sweet springtime he again entered upon the work of conducting a company to the lost mines of the Bitter Roots. Again he was followed and watched. Even the victims of the previous year were eager to follow their deceiver to a second disappointment. Again Robinson grew morose and threatening over the objectionable camp followers. His eastern patrons were more easily controlled than the California company. Robinson could scare them into submission by the fear of Indians and even wild beasts. The howl of a lonesome coyote or a lost burro would silence their grumbling like a dark closet will over-awe a cranky infant. Hon. E. B. True was a member of Robinson's New England party. He relates a story of a night of terror. The party was camped one night on a lonely mountain when a frightful noise was heard. It came nearer and nearer. If True's account of his own sensations may be taken as a criterion, the horror of that night could not be depicted. The unearthly noise left no doubt in the minds of the men from Boston that a terrible mountain monster was approaching. It came very near and True tried to find his gun, but he was paralyzed with fright and could not move. The beast lingered near all night and terror reigned unabated. In the morning it was discovered that a little Mexican mule had joined the pack horses.

"Soon after this incident Robinson disappeared, frightened, probably, not by the voice of the little mule, but by the mutterings of discontent and hints of threats of vengeance. He made two fortunes from one sack of ore and a good story. Hundreds of prospectors have hunted for the Robinson ledge and they are continuing the search to this day. The fact is the ore was taken from a mine near Idaho City and Robinson never discovered the fabled ledge."

#### MOONLIGHT ON LAKE COEUR D'ALENE.

Slow rose the silver moon o'er Coeur d'Alene,  
The fairest vision human eye hath seen;  
When nature sits enthroned, sublime and grand—  
The sweetest scene from her artistic hand.  
Majestic framework bounds the lovely view,  
Beneath the canopy of Heaven's blue,  
Clothed in the moonlight's soul-inspiring sheen,  
And over all, God's ever matchless green.

Slowly, yet higher, rose the full orb'd moon  
Until, serene, she reached her midnight noon;  
The stellar gems their feeble rays withdrew  
And left their duty to the brighter few.

Entranced, I listened for the voiceless song—  
That hymn of intense silence which the throng  
On night's broad plain in concert sing and shine—  
"The hand that made us is indeed Divine."

Sweet lakelet! o'er thy crystal bosom flies  
 A radiance that dazzling charms our eyes;  
 For o'er thy mountain framework far and wide  
 Night's glorious queen pours forth her silver tide.  
 Sanctum sanctorum of great nature's fane  
 How sweet to stand within these walls again  
 In night's calm hour and reverently raise  
 A silent song in our Creator's praise.  
 —George Stafford in New York Commercial.

The following little poem, dedicated to the Coeur d'Alene's pioneer miners, appeared in the Coeur d'Alene Sun, published at Murray, December 25, 1886:

## A CHRISTMAS CAROL.

Build us a matchless, golden craft;  
 Rig it with silver sails;  
 On Fortune's sea we now sail free,  
 Wafted by favoring gales.  
 Build us new lines of travel  
 To quickly cross the plain;  
 We'll load the cars with golden bars,—  
 The wealth of Coeur d'Alene.

Erect for all a stately hall,  
 Where labor's sons can rest;  
 The old log hut is now too small  
 To greet each friend and guest.  
 So, when at Christmas time we're found,  
 Old friends to entertain,  
 We'll pass the cheering camp around  
 And toast the Coeur d'Alene.

Faint heart ne'er won fair lady yet,—  
 A proverb never old;  
 Ambition leads the miner on  
 When searching for his gold.  
 Labor is good fortune's key,  
 Each nerve and sinew strain.  
 'Twill soon unlock the golden rock  
 Concealed in Coeur d'Alene.

Our Christmas carol sounds aloud  
 The miner's just reward;  
 A mansion now he occupies,  
 Won by his labor hard.  
 Emblems of toil adorn his home,  
 Where peace and plenty reign.  
 'Tis decked with gold and silver too,—  
 The fruits of Coeur d'Alene.

—J. S. L.

Charles Mead, a resident of Murray for a number of years, contributed the following poems to the Murray Sun, in which they appeared at different times during the winter of 1901-02. They are considered of sufficient worth to merit reproduction in this work.

## THE MAGIC OF PLACER GOLD.

What magic was there that reared in a night  
 A city of tents and huts,  
 And gashed the land so fair to the sight  
 With tunnels and shafts and cuts?  
 What magic was there that drew such a crowd,  
 Undeterred by the heat or cold,  
 The rich, the poor, the weak and the proud—  
 But the magic of placer gold?

What lures men away from friends and home  
 To the perils of land and sea,  
 Makes most of the wanderers ever to roam  
 Where the greatest of dangers may be?  
 What leads men away in the flush of their youth,  
 To be prematurely made old,  
 But the love of adventure and gain, forsooth,  
 And the magic of placer gold?

What blazed the trail o'er mountain and plain  
 To this beautiful western land,  
 Smoothing the rough of the Rockies' chain  
 For the following pilgrim band?  
 What peopled the West with its sturdy race,  
 But the young, the brave and the bold,  
 Who quickened the world to its greatest pace,  
 Through the magic of placer gold?

## SONG OF THE MOUNTAINEER.

A life where the mountains range highest,  
 Close by a snow-crowned peak,  
 Where the earth and the sky approach nearest,  
 And the clouds and the world oft meet;  
 Where the winds through the pines softly moaning  
 The song of its long unrest,  
 And the trees reply ever groaning,  
 When swayed at the gale's behest.

Way up where the cool, limpid fountains  
 Gush from the towering crags,  
 The nectar God gives to the mountains,  
 Pure and unsullied by dregs;  
 Where the odor of balsam and heather  
 Make fragrant the warm summer air,  
 And vine-tangled thickets of cedar  
 Oft hid the fierce cougar's lair.

O the joy of the long, summer evening,  
 As the sun sinks down to its rest,  
 The trees all aglow with its gleaming  
 And the crags all gilt to their crest.  
 The moon proudly soars o'er the summits,  
 The evergreens bask in its light,  
 And night birds warble sweet sonnets,  
 Fit requiem to the night.

A home where the deep, mighty gorges  
 Rend the iron-ribbed cliffs in twain,  
 And the wild, swirling flood ever forges  
 Its way to the hot, reeking plain.  
 Way up where the sky comes the highest  
 And man to his Maker draws near,  
 Up where the mountains range highest,  
 Is the song of the mountaineer.

## SALMON RIVER.—SOUNDS OF THE NIGHT.

Lewiston Teller.

I heard the tones of voices in the night,  
 Nor any lips save mine to utter sound,  
 Beside a river in its flight  
 Through canyons dark, abysmally profound;  
 But I may not repeat the words they uttered,  
 And I may not repeat their whispers fluttered.

And first said I, "It is the river dashing  
 All fretfully o'er hidden, golden sands,  
 It is the deep-toned sound of sullen lashing,  
 Surely o'er treasure out of reach of hands;  
 And waters whirling by the deep immersion  
 Of ponderous boulders from some far dispersion."

And among the voices interluding  
 Were the strains of chanting, fine and far,  
 Chiming of sweet bells, and then intruding  
 Came the voices—as a shooting star  
 Draws the attention from the twinkling mazes  
 Of slow, moving stars, of one who gazes.

Then said I, "It is the pine tree whispers,  
Swayed by winds from off yon heights of snow,"  
Never fairy chanters, baby lip-sers,  
Intonations where great organs blow,  
Imitate the pines when sighing, sighing,  
It was not their music dying, dying.

I heard the sound of voices in the night;  
And others were calling ever near  
Did make of me their subject; left and right  
They talked above me, as above a hier.  
Friends will exchange expressions of regretting,  
Recalling all good, the good the rest forgetting.

Oh, it was not the wail of Banshee weeping,  
Nor the wild hunter's hounds high overhead  
With eager yelpings in their whirlwinds sweeping.  
Fortelling desolation—from the dead!  
They were all kindly voices, and the belling,  
The softened chanting are all past my telling.

Perhaps the friends here lost to me forever,  
Do gather in this place without a fear  
Of human interruption, for the river  
Admits no place of habitation near;  
And they have come to tell that over yonder  
They wait with songs when I cease to wander.

Perhaps it is determined I shall falter  
And pause to perish in the rugged land;  
That these were sent to watch from that high altar  
Whence every soul receiveth its command.  
And they but wait the time like those unsleeping,  
Who watch at night and have the dead in keeping.

But, come they hither to receive my spirit,  
Or to rehearse to me their heavenly song,  
Part of its ecstasy I shall inherit  
And while I linger, be it brief or long,  
And when 'tis bid, they shall see me dying,  
Ready and tranquil, not with tears and sighing.  
—L. A. OSBORNE.

Salmon River, Idaho.

#### IDAHU.

##### *Tribute from an Unknown Author.*

Let others sigh for orange groves,  
Where warmer sunbeams shine,  
The lofty mountains freedom loves,  
And freedom's choice is mine.  
I sigh not for the southern clime  
Where tropic roses blow,  
Give me the pine-clad hills sublime,  
The hills of Idaho.

Here many a crystal streamlet clear,  
Flows from its mountain home;  
And on its banks the peaceful deer  
Are free and fearless roam;  
And beautiful in evening still,  
To mark the sunset glow  
Rest on some distant snow-crowned hill  
That towers in Idaho.

Though commerce rears no cities proud,  
Though wealth has here no shrine,  
Though fashion draws no servile crowd,  
A prouder boast is thine.  
Thy sons are fearless, free and bold,  
Thy daughters pure as snow;  
For honor, truth and beauty hold  
The homes of Idaho.

And I do love thee, mountain land,  
Though not a son of thine.  
For me thy scenes have something grand  
In every rugged line;  
For I was born among the hills  
And reared where tempests blow,  
And so my soul with rapture thrills  
To hail thee, Idaho.

O, may thy children ever be  
To one another true,  
And, blessed with peace and harmony,  
Their upward paths pursue;  
Now linked unto thy sister states,  
Thy star with theirs shall glow  
And tell what glory yet awaits  
The youthful Idaho.

#### PIONEER BAR OF THE COEUR D'ALENES.

In no pioneer mining camp was there ever gathered, perhaps, a brighter coterie of men learned in the law than in the Coeur d'Alenes. The pioneer lawyers were men of exceptional experience and ability and not a few among them have won their way into national prominence because of their unusual abilities. Few new camps were more widely or better advertised, and the result was that scores of exceptional men in almost every walk of life were carried westward by the newly constructed Northern Pacific railroad, drawn to the new gold fields by the irresistible fascination that placer gold possesses.

As is generally the case in such places litigation soon arose, an almost certain indication of a wealthy region, and the services of those who had toiled over sinuous, snow-drifted mountain trails and carefully picked their way through dense forests with perhaps half a dozen law books and a few dozen sheets of foolscap packed on their backs were called upon to adjust the differences. The Coeur d'Alene Sun says that the first litigant in the camp was Mark Cooney, who brought suit in March, 1884, to recover possession of the Cooney placer, near the King. He was compelled to leave the camp in search of Judge Norman Buck, then judge of the first judicial district of Idaho Territory. This officer he found at Lewiston, and finally prevailed upon him to hold a session of court in Shoshone county, at Eagle City. As soon as the judge could make arrangements he came into the camp and held the session requested. Many cases were tried, all of them earnestly contested, for legal talent was plentiful. Cooney, it should be said, won his case.

United States Senator Weldon B. Heyburn was one of the first lawyers to locate in the camp and none has been a more familiar figure in this section since. He has been actively engaged in the practice of law in Shoshone county for twenty years, and has been identified with all the important litigation concerning mining titles in the Coeur d'Alenes.

Speaking of his associates in those early days, many of whom are still in the Coeur d'Alenes, Senator Heyburn says:

"Hon. William H. Claggett commenced his experience in Virginia City, Nevada, in the earliest days of that mining camp. He was an intimate acquaintance of Mark Twain, who was at that time a news-

paper reporter at Virginia City. Mr. Claggett was ambitious for the nomination to congress from Nevada, but failed in this desire and shortly after his defeat removed to Montana, then a portion of Idaho. The trip was made in the customary pioneer manner, across the plains and mountains in a rude wagon. With him went his family. In recognition of his regard for the new home he named one of his daughters Idaho. He remained in the portion afterward organized into the state of Montana, and represented that territory in congress. Failing of re-election he next moved to the Black Hills in Dakota, where he was a candidate for congress against Judge Bennett. He was unable to receive the party's endorsement, so ran as an independent candidate, with the result that he was defeated. Thence he came to Idaho, having remained a short time in Montana, and visited Colorado and Oregon with a view of investigating the desirability of those places as a home. He reached the Coeur d'Alenes in the early days of 1884 and was identified with all the heavy litigation concerning the mines in this section for about sixteen years. In the early 'nineties he claimed election to the United States senate from Idaho, but was not seated. Again he made the contest, before a legislature composed of Democrats, Populists, Silver Republicans and one Republican. Henry Heitfeldt defeated him, after which his life was not an active one because of ill health, which resulted in his death, during the year 1902, in the city of Spokane.

"Another distinguished member of the bar in the pioneer days was Frank Ganahl, a man of exceptional learning and natural ability. A graduate of Harvard law school, he went to California in the early days, and was associated with the men and events that made it famous in the annals of mining and frontier life. In the spring of 1884 he came to Murray, Idaho, and was actively engaged as attorney in nearly all of the important litigation in the Coeur d'Alenes almost up to the time of his death, which occurred in Spokane in 1901.

"Another of the more prominent in the legal profession was the Hon. A. E. Mayhew, who came from Montana to Idaho in the spring of 1884. He had a long and active career, politically and professionally, in Montana, was a pioneer in Colorado in the Pike's Peak excitement, and an active participant in the troubles during the early days of Kansas. After coming to the Coeur d'Alene he immediately took a leading place and for eight years presided on the district bench. He still lives in Wallace, where he is engaged in the practice of law.

"Albert Allen, now a resident of Spokane, was also one of the pioneers of the Coeur d'Alene country. He is a man of keen legal ability and a sound lawyer.

"W. W. Woods was another pioneer lawyer, coming from Salt Lake City. He is a lawyer of distinguished ability and high personal character. Mr. Woods still practices law in the Coeur d'Alenes, residing at Wallace, the county seat.

"These are not all of the pioneer lawyers. Other men of ability and high character participated in the

legal events of those times and the litigation concerning titles to the mines of the Coeur d'Alenes is among the most famous mining litigation with which the courts could have at any time dealt."

#### EARLY DAYS IN MOSCOW.

The pioneers of Moscow were a busy people, but an opportunity to "have fun" at anyone's expense was never allowed to go unimproved. When there was a lull in business, diversion in some form was always found. Illustrative of the manner in which spare moments were sometimes occupied, the following incident is related by a pioneer of the 'seventies: An old man named Chapman lived in Moscow, who was a constant drinker. One evening he had an altercation in the office of the hotel with a barber, a recent arrival, who at this time was somewhat under the influence of liquor. Words came to blows and in the "mill" the barber dealt Chapman a blow on the head which stretched him on the floor. The force of the blow and the effects of the liquor completely paralyzed Chapman, and he lay on the floor, to all appearances, dead. Some one remarked to the barber that he had probably killed the old man. A few moments later it was noticed that the barber had disappeared, and it was supposed that, fearing he had killed Chapman, he had escaped from town and had probably gone to the mountains.

A doctor had been hastily summoned to examine Chapman; it was found he was breathing, and it was decided that the combined effects of the blow he had received on the head and the liquor he had been drinking had put him in a "dead drunk" condition, from which he would in time recover. Chapman was put to bed up-stairs and about this time it was accidentally discovered that the barber was hiding in the garret of the hotel. It was concluded to keep him in ignorance of Chapman's condition and a professed friend made occasional trips to the garret, reporting the injured man's critical condition, and, thinking for a joke to keep the thoroughly frightened barber all night in the garret, reported his victim gradually growing worse, and, about midnight, reported him dead. At this the barber of course became thoroughly alarmed.

In the meantime others were being made victims of the practical jokers. Chapman was regarded about town as quite a character, and his present startling resemblance to a corpse made it an easy matter to convince any one that he was really dead. Word was quietly sent out that Chapman had been killed by the barber, whereupon men from the business houses, from the streets, and from various resorts, dropped in to take a look at the corpse. Late in the evening a number of the callers were asked to stay and "sit up" with the body, which they agreed to do. There were several composing the party of watchers and among them a man who was not especially impressed with the solemnity of the occasion, being at the time a little under the influence of liquor himself. About three o'clock in the morning, when all were beginning to get drowsy and were moving about the room to keep

awake, this man stepped up to the bedside, and, holding a bottle of whiskey toward its occupant, said: "Have a drink, Chap?" The supposedly dead man immediately arose to a sitting posture and extended his hand for the bottle. The consternation of the watchers can be better imagined than described. The bottle of whisky was dropped from the nerveless grasp of the man who was offering it and fell to the floor with a crash, and at the same time there was a mad rush out of the door and down the stairway. When "the

joke" was discovered, the victims accepted the situation good naturedly and bided their time to "get even."

On repairing to the garret in the morning to release the barber from his prison and "calm his fears," he could not be found, and it was afterwards learned that some time during the night he had slipped down from his hiding place, hastily collected a few personal effects, and fled from town. He never did come back, and no one ever knew how far he ran or where he eventually landed.

















